



DONATED BY

Prof. A.N. KAUL
&
Prof. MYTHILI KAUL
(Department of English, DU)

CENTRAL REFERENCE LIBRARY

FOR CONSULTATION ONLY

Call No. **QG:21 A** Acc. No. **1169266**

ON THE OCCASION OF HIS
GRADUATING AT THE
UNIVERSITY OF

THIS COPY OF THE HOLY
BIBLE IS PRESENTED BY
THE BRITISH AND FOREIGN
BIBLE SOCIETY TO

Vaidyanatha Subbairya
(V. S. Aiyar) B.A.

FOR HIS CAREFUL READING
AND REVERENT STUDY

THE
HOLY BIBLE
CONTAINING THE
OLD AND NEW TESTAMENTS

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL TONGUES: AND WITH THE
FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY
COMPARED AND REVISED
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND



LONDON,
BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY
146, QUEEN VICTORIA STREET

PRINTED BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE LIMITED
Printers to the King's most Excellent Majesty

Minton 10mo Centro. Ref.

PRINTED IN GREAT BRITAIN

THE NAMES AND ORDER
OF ALL THE
BOOKS OF THE OLD AND NEW TESTAMENT,
WITH THE NUMBER OF THEIR CHAPTERS

The Books of the Old Testament.

	Page	Chaps		Page	Chaps.
GENESIS	1	50	Ecclesiastes	579	12
Exodus	51	40	Song of Solomon	586	8
Leviticus	93	27	Isaiah	590	66
Numbers	174	36	Jeremiah	639	52
Deuteronomy	169	34	Lamentations	693	5
Joshua	204	24	Ezekiel	698	48
Judges	228	21	Daniel	747	12
Ruth	253	4	Hosea	762	14
I Samuel	256	31	Joel	769	3
II Samuel	288	24	Amos	772	9
I Kings	315	22	Obadiah	777	1
II Kings	316	25	Jonah	778	4
I Chronicle	376	29	Micah	780	7
II Chronicle	405	36	Nahum	784	3
Ezra	439	10	Habakkuk	786	3
Nehemiah	449	13	Zephaniah	788	3
Esther	463	10	Haggai	790	2
Job	470	42	Jechiah	792	14
Psalms	496	150	Malach	800	4
Proverbs	558	31			

The Books of the New Testament.

	Page	Chaps		Page	Chaps
MATTHEW	1	28	I Timothy	199	6
Mark	93	16	II Timothy	202	4
Luke	53	24	Titus	205	3
John	98	21	Philemon	206	1
The Acts	113	28	To the Hebrews	207	13
To the Romans	146	16	Epistle of James	217	5
I Corinthians	159	16	I Peter	220	5
II Corinthians	172	13	II Peter	223	3
Galatians	180	6	I John	226	5
Ephesians	191	6	II John	229	1
Philippians	193	4	III John	230	1
Colossians	194	4	Jude	230	1
I Thessalonians	194	5	Revelation	231	22
II Thessalonians	197	3			

THE FIRST BOOK OF MOSES.

CALLED

GENESIS.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ The creation of heaven and earth, 2 of the light, 3 of the firmament, 4 of the earth separated from the waters, 11 and made fruitful, 14 of the sun, moon, and stars, 20 of fish and fowl, 24 of beasts and cattle, 28 of man in the image of God. 29 Also the appointment of food.

IN the ^abeginning ^bGod created the heaven and the earth

2 And the earth was ^cwithout form, and void; and darkness ^dwas upon the face of the deep ^eAnd the Spirit of God moved upon the face of the waters.

3 ^fAnd God said, ^gLet there be light: and there was light.

4 And God saw the light, that it was good: and God divided ^hthe light from the darkness.

5 And God called the light ⁱDay, and the darkness he called Night

^jAnd the evening and the morning were the first day.

6 ^k¶ And God said, ^lLet there be a ^mfirmament in the midst of the waters, and let it divide the waters from the waters.

7 And God made the firmament, ⁿand divided the waters which were under the firmament from the waters which were ^oabove the firmament: and it was so.

8 And God called the firmament Heaven. And the evening and the morning were the second day.

9 ^p¶ And God said, ^qLet the waters under the heaven be gathered together unto one place, and let the dry land appear: and it was so.

10 And God called the dry land Earth; and the gathering together of the waters called he Seas: and God saw that it was good.

11 And God said, Let the earth ^rbring forth ^sgrass, the herb yielding seed, and the fruit tree yielding ^tfruit after his kind, whose seed is in itself, upon the earth: and it was so.

12 And the earth brought forth grass, and herb yielding seed after his kind, and the tree yielding fruit, whose seed was in itself, after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

13 And the evening and the morning were the third day.

14 ^u¶ And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide ^vthe day from the night;

B C. 4004

¹ John 1, 2

² Heb. 1, 10

³ Ps. 8, 3

⁴ Job 6, 10

⁵ Job 26, 10

⁶ Job 26, 10

⁷ Job 26, 10

⁸ Job 26, 10

⁹ Job 26, 10

¹⁰ Job 26, 10

¹¹ Job 26, 10

¹² Job 26, 10

¹³ Job 26, 10

¹⁴ Job 26, 10

¹⁵ Job 26, 10

¹⁶ Job 26, 10

¹⁷ Job 26, 10

¹⁸ Job 26, 10

¹⁹ Job 26, 10

²⁰ Job 26, 10

²¹ Job 26, 10

²² Job 26, 10

²³ Job 26, 10

²⁴ Job 26, 10

²⁵ Job 26, 10

²⁶ Job 26, 10

²⁷ Job 26, 10

²⁸ Job 26, 10

²⁹ Job 26, 10

³⁰ Job 26, 10

³¹ Job 26, 10

³² Job 26, 10

³³ Job 26, 10

³⁴ Job 26, 10

³⁵ Job 26, 10

³⁶ Job 26, 10

³⁷ Job 26, 10

³⁸ Job 26, 10

³⁹ Job 26, 10

⁴⁰ Job 26, 10

⁴¹ Job 26, 10

⁴² Job 26, 10

⁴³ Job 26, 10

⁴⁴ Job 26, 10

⁴⁵ Job 26, 10

⁴⁶ Job 26, 10

⁴⁷ Job 26, 10

⁴⁸ Job 26, 10

⁴⁹ Job 26, 10

⁵⁰ Job 26, 10

⁵¹ Job 26, 10

⁵² Job 26, 10

⁵³ Job 26, 10

⁵⁴ Job 26, 10

⁵⁵ Job 26, 10

⁵⁶ Job 26, 10

⁵⁷ Job 26, 10

⁵⁸ Job 26, 10

⁵⁹ Job 26, 10

⁶⁰ Job 26, 10

⁶¹ Job 26, 10

⁶² Job 26, 10

⁶³ Job 26, 10

⁶⁴ Job 26, 10

⁶⁵ Job 26, 10

⁶⁶ Job 26, 10

⁶⁷ Job 26, 10

⁶⁸ Job 26, 10

⁶⁹ Job 26, 10

⁷⁰ Job 26, 10

⁷¹ Job 26, 10

⁷² Job 26, 10

⁷³ Job 26, 10

⁷⁴ Job 26, 10

⁷⁵ Job 26, 10

⁷⁶ Job 26, 10

⁷⁷ Job 26, 10

⁷⁸ Job 26, 10

and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years:

15 And let them be for lights in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth: and it was so.

16 And God made two great lights; the ^wgreater light ^xto rule the day, and the ^ylesser light to rule the night: ^zhe made ^{aa}the stars also.

17 And God set them in the firmament of the heaven to give light upon the earth,

18 And to ^{ab}rule over the day and over the night, and to divide the light from the darkness: and God saw that it was good.

19 And the evening and the morning were the fourth day.

20 And God said, Let the waters bring forth abundantly the ^{ac}moving creature that hath ^{ad}life, and ^{ae}fowl that may fly above the earth in the ^{af}open firmament of heaven.

21 And ^{ag}God created great whales, and every living creature that moveth, which the waters brought forth abundantly, after their kind, and every winged fowl after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

22 And God blessed them, saying, ^{ah}Be fruitful, and multiply, and fill the waters in the seas, and let fowl multiply in the earth.

23 And the evening and the morning were the fifth day

24 ^{ai}¶ And God said, Let the earth bring forth the living creature after his kind, cattle, and creeping thing, and beast of the earth after his kind: and it was so.

25 And God made the beast of the earth after his kind, and cattle after their kind, and every thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind: and God saw that it was good.

26 ^{aj}¶ And God said, ^{ak}Let us make man in our image, after our likeness: and ^{al}let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over the cattle, and over all the earth, and over every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth

27 So God created man in his ^{am}own image, ^{an}in the image of God created he him, ^{ao}male and female created he them

28 And God blessed them, and God

said unto them, "Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it: and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth."

29 ¶ And God said, Behold, I have given you every herb ¹bearing seed, which is upon the face of all the earth, and every tree, in the which is the fruit of a tree yielding seed, ²to you it shall be for meat.

30 And to every beast of the earth, and to every fowl of the air, and to every thing that creepeth upon the earth, wherein there is ¹life, I have given every green herb for meat. and it was so.

31 And God saw every thing that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

CHAPTER 2

1 The first sabbath 2 The garden of Eden, 10 and the river thereof 17 The tree of knowledge 21 The making of woman and institution of marriage

THUS the heavens and the earth were finished, and all the host of them.

2 ¶ And on the seventh day God ended his work which he had made; and he rested on the seventh day from all his work which he had made.

3 And God blessed the seventh day, and sanctified it: because that in it he had rested from all his work which God created and made.

4 ¶ These are the generations of the heavens and of the earth when they were created, in the day that the LORD God made the earth and the heavens,

5 And every plant of the field before it was in the earth, and every herb of the field before it grew: for the LORD God had not caused it to rain upon the earth, and there was not a man ²to till the ground.

6 But there went no mist from the earth, and watered the whole face of the ground.

7 And the LORD God formed man ¹of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul.

8 ¶ And the LORD God planted a garden eastward in Eden; and there he put the man whom he had formed.

9 And out of the ground made the LORD God to grow every tree that is pleasant to the sight, and good for food; the tree of life also in the midst of the garden, and the tree of knowledge of good and evil.

BC 4004

ch 9 1,
Lev 26 9

1 Heb
creepeth

ch 26 18
1 Heb and

1 Heb and
1 Gen 11 7

1 ch 9 3
Ps 101 14

1 Ps 145 15
1 Job 30 41

1 Heb Cuth
1 Heb a living

1 Dan 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

1 Gen 10 4
1 Gen 10 4

10 And a river went out of Eden to water the garden; and from thence it was parted, and became into four heads.

11 The name of the first is Pison: that is it which compasseth the whole land of Havilah, where there is gold;

12 And the gold of that land is good: there is bdellium and the onyx stone.

13 And the name of the second river is Gihon: the same is it that compasseth the whole land of Ethiopia.

14 And the name of the third river is Hiddekel: that is it which goeth toward the east of Assyria. And the fourth river is Euphrates.

15 And the LORD God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it.

16 And the LORD God commanded the man, saying, Of every tree of the garden thou mayest freely eat:

17 But of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it: for in the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die.

18 ¶ And the LORD God said, It is not good that the man should be alone; I will make him an help meet for him.

19 ¶ And out of the ground the LORD God formed every beast of the field, and every fowl of the air; and brought them unto Adam to see what he would call them: and what soever Adam called every living creature, that was the name thereof.

20 And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him.

21 And the LORD God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof:

22 And the rib, which the LORD God had taken from man, made he a woman, and brought her unto the man.

23 And Adam said, This is now bone of my bones, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman, because she was taken out of Man.

24 ¶ Therefore shall a man leave his father and his mother, and shall cleave unto his wife: and they shall be one flesh.

25 ¶ And they were both naked, the man and his wife, and were not ashamed.

6 And the LORD said unto Cain, Why art thou wroth? and why is thy countenance fallen?

7 If thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? and if thou doest not well, sin lieth at the door. And unto thee shall be his desire, and thou shalt rule over him.

8 And Cain talked with Abel his brother: and it came to pass, when they were in the field, that Cain rose up against Abel his brother, and slew him.

9 ¶ And the LORD said unto Cain, Where is Abel thy brother? And he said, I know not: Am I my brother's keeper?

10 And he said, What hast thou done? the voice of thy brother's blood crieth unto me from the ground.

11 And now art thou cursed from the earth, which hath opened her mouth to receive thy brother's blood from thy hand;

12 When thou tillest the ground, it shall not henceforth yield unto thee her strength; a fugitive and a vagabond shalt thou be in the earth.

13 And Cain said unto the LORD, My punishment is greater than I can bear.

14 Behold, thou hast driven me out this day from the face of the earth, and from thy face shall I be hid, and I shall be a fugitive and a vagabond in the earth; and it shall come to pass, that every one that findeth me shall slay me.

15 And the LORD said unto him, Therefore whosoever slayeth Cain, vengeance shall be taken on him sevenfold. And the LORD set a mark upon Cain, lest any finding him should kill him.

16 ¶ And Cain went out from the presence of the LORD, and dwelt in the land of Nod, on the east of Eden.

17 And Cain knew his wife; and she conceived, and bare Enoch; and he builded a city, and called the name of the city, after the name of his son, Enoch.

18 And unto Enoch was born Irad, and Irad begat Methusael, and Methusael begat Lamech.

19 ¶ And Lamech took unto him two wives: the name of the one was Adah, and the name of the other Zillah.

20 And Adah bare Jabal: he was the father of such as dwell in tents, and of such as have cattle.

21 And his brother's name was Jubal: he was the father of all such as handle the harp and organ.

BC 4013

Hah

whether

or have

the exalt

hugy

16h 11 4

11h 11 4

unto the

ch 3 16

11h 11 4

slay man

11h 11 4

wound &c

or in my

hurt

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

11h 11 4

22 And Zillah, she also bare Tubal-cain, an instructor of every artificer in brass and iron: and the sister of Tubal-cain was Naamah.

23 And Lamech said unto his wives, Adah and Zillah, Hear my voice; ye wives of Lamech, hearken unto my speech: for I have slain a man to my wounding, and a young man to my hurt.

24 ¶ If Cain shall be avenged seven fold, truly Lamech seventy and seven fold.

25 ¶ And Adam knew his wife again, and she bare a son, and called his name Seth: For God, said she, hath appointed me another seed instead of Abel, whom Cain slew.

26 And to Seth, to him also there was born a son; and he called his name Enos: then began men to call upon the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The genealogy age, and death of the patriarchs from Adam unto Noah 2a The godliness and translation of Enoch

THIS is the book of the generations of Adam. In the day that God created man, in the likeness of God made he him;

2 Male and female created he them; and blessed them, and called their name Adam, in the day when they were created.

3 ¶ And Adam lived an hundred and thirty years, and begat a son in his own likeness, after his image, and called his name Seth:

4 ¶ And the days of Adam after he had begotten Seth were eight hundred years: and he begat sons and daughters:

5 And all the days that Adam lived were nine hundred and thirty years, and he died.

6 And Seth lived an hundred and five years, and begat Enos:

7 And Seth lived after he begat Enos eight hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters:

8 And all the days of Seth were nine hundred and twelve years: and he died.

9 ¶ And Enos lived ninety years, and begat Canaan.

10 And Enos lived after he begat Canaan eight hundred and fifteen years, and begat sons and daughters:

11 And all the days of Enos were nine hundred and five years, and he died.

12 ¶ And Cain lived seventy years, and begat Mahalaleel:

13 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Mahalaleel eight hundred and forty years, and begat sons and daughters:

14 And all the days of Cain were nine hundred and ten years: and he died.

15 ¶ And Mahalaleel lived sixty and five years, and begat ¹Jared:

16 And Mahalaleel lived after he begat Jared eight hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

17 And all the days of Mahalaleel were eight hundred ninety and five years: and he died.

18 ¶ And Jared lived an hundred sixty and two years, and he begat ²Enoch:

19 And Jared lived after he begat Enoch eight hundred years, and begat sons and daughters:

20 And all the days of Jared were nine hundred sixty and two years: and he died.

21 ¶ And Enoch lived sixty and five years, and begat ³Methuselah:

22 And Enoch walked with God after he begat Methuselah three hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

23 And all the days of Enoch were three hundred sixty and five years:

24 And ⁴Enoch walked with God and he was not; for God took him.

25 And Methuselah lived an hundred eighty and seven years, and begat ⁵Lamech:

26 And Methuselah lived after he begat Lamech seven hundred eighty and two years, and begat sons and daughters:

27 And all the days of Methuselah were nine hundred sixty and nine years: and he died.

28 ¶ And Lamech lived an hundred eighty and two years, and begat a son:

29 And he called his name ⁶Noah, saying, This same shall comfort us concerning our work and toil of our hands, because of the ground which the LORD hath cursed.

30 And Lamech lived after he begat Noah five hundred ninety and five years, and begat sons and daughters:

31 And all the days of Lamech were seven hundred seventy and seven years: and he died.

32 And Noah was five hundred years old, and Noah begat ⁷Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

CHAPTER 6

1 The wickedness of the world. 8 Noah findeth grace.

14 The order, form, and end of the ark.

AND it came to pass, ¹when men began to multiply on the face of the earth, and daughters were born unto them,

2 That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they ²took them wives of all which they chose.

BC 3009

^a Gen 5 16

¹ Pat 119

⁶ Ps 78 39

¹ Heb

¹ Jude 15

² For the

whole crea-

tion

of the

world

signifieth

not only

the image

of God

but also

the pur-

pose and

destruction

of the

world

Mat 15 19

¹ Ilk

¹ every day

¹ 1 Sam 15

¹ 11 29

² 2 Sam 24

¹ 16

¹ Mat 9 6

¹ Jas 1 17

¹ f. 64 10

¹ Gr 15a

¹ the

thought

¹ ch 8 9

¹ A 17 1

¹ 2 Ki 20 9

¹ Ps 16 8

¹ & 119 9

¹ Mic 6 8

¹ Mat 2 6

¹ Heb from

man unto

man

¹ ch 19 19

¹ Ex 34 12

¹ Luke 1 9

¹ Acts 7 46

¹ 2 Ki 2 11

¹ Heb 11 6

¹ ch 7 1

¹ Prek 14

¹ 14 20

¹ Heb 11 7

¹ 2 Pet 2 5

¹ or,

upright

Heb

Lamech

¹ ch 5 22

¹ ch 6 92

¹ Rom 2 11

¹ Prek 6 17

¹ Ps 14 2

¹ & 2 1

¹ Jer 61 11

¹ 1 Pet 3 17

¹ Jer 4 4

¹ Luke 1 4

¹ Heb 11 7

¹ 1 Pet 3 8

¹ the first

or

Comfort

¹ ver 17

¹ ch 3 17

¹ for from

the earth

¹ Heb mts

¹ ch 10 21

¹ ch 1 28

¹ Jer 7 4 21

¹ 23

¹ 2 Pet 2 5

¹ Deut 7 3, 4

3 And the LORD said, "Myspirit shall not always strive with man, ⁶for that he also is flesh: yet his days shall be an hundred and twenty years.

4 There were giants in the earth in those days; and also after that, when the sons of God came in unto the daughters of men, and they bare ⁷children to them, the same became mighty men which were of old, men of renown.

5 ¶ And God saw that the wickedness of man was great in the earth, and that ⁸every imagination of the thoughts of his heart was only evil continually.

6 And ⁹it repented the LORD that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart.

7 And the LORD said, I will destroy man whom I have created from the face of the earth; ¹⁰both man, and beast, and the creeping thing, and the fowls of the air; for it repenteth me that I have made them.

8 But Noah ¹¹found grace in the eyes of the LORD.

9 ¶ These are the generations of Noah: ¹²Noah was a just man and perfect in his generations, and Noah walked with God.

10 And Noah begat three sons, ¹³Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

11 The earth also was corrupt ¹⁴before God, and the earth was ¹⁵filled with violence.

12 And God ¹⁶looked upon the earth, and, behold, it was corrupt; for all flesh had corrupted his way upon the earth.

13 And God said unto Noah, ¹⁷The end of all flesh is come before me; for the earth is filled with violence through them; and, behold, I will destroy them ¹⁸with the earth.

14 ¶ Make thee an ark of gopher wood; ¹⁹rooms shalt thou make in the ark, and shalt pitch it within and without with pitch.

15 And this is the fashion which thou shalt make it of: The length of the ark shall be three hundred cubits, the breadth of it fifty cubits, and the height of it thirty cubits.

16 A window shalt thou make to the ark, and in a cubit shalt thou finish it above; and the door of the ark shalt thou set in the side thereof; ²⁰with lower, second, and third stories shalt thou make it.

17 And, behold, I, even I, do bring a flood of waters upon the earth, to destroy all flesh, wherein is the breath of life, from under heaven; and every thing that is in the earth shall die.

18 But with thee will I establish my covenant; and "thou shalt come into the ark, thou, and thy sons, and thy wife, and thy sons' wives with thee.

19 And of every living thing of all flesh, "two of every sort shalt thou bring into the ark, to keep *them* alive with thee; they shall be male and female.

20 Of fowls after their kind, and of cattle after their kind, of every creeping thing of the earth after his kind, two of every sort ^ashall come unto thee, to keep *them* alive.

21 And take thou unto thee of all food that is eaten, and thou shalt gather it to thee; and it shall be for food for thee, and for them.

22 ^aThus did Noah; according to all that God commanded him, so did he.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Noah with his family and the living creatures enter into the ark. 11 The beginning, increase, and continuance of the flood.*

AND THE LORD said unto Noah, "Come thou and all thy house into the ark; for ^athee have I seen righteous before me in this generation.

2 Of every ^aclean beast thou shalt take to thee by ^asevens, the male and his female, and of beasts that are not clean by two, the male and his female.

3 Of fowls also of the air by sevens, the male and the female; to keep seed alive upon the face of all the earth.

4 For yet seven days, and I will cause it to rain upon the earth "forty days and forty nights; and every living substance that I have made will I ^adestroy from off the face of the earth.

5 ^aAnd Noah did according unto all that the LORD commanded him.

6 And Noah *was* six hundred years old when the flood of waters was upon the earth.

7 ^a¶ And Noah went in, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him, into the ark, because of the waters of the flood.

8 Of clean beasts, and of beasts that are not clean, and of fowls, and of every thing that creepeth upon the earth,

9 There went in two and two unto Noah into the ark, the male and the female, as God had commanded Noah.

10 And it came to pass ^aafter seven days, that the waters of the flood were upon the earth.

11 ^a¶ In the six hundredth year of Noah's life, in the second month,

BO 2448

ch 7 1 7

13

1 Pet 3 20

2 Pet 2 5

ch 8 2

Prov 8 23

Heck 20

ch 8 2

1 s 78 23

of

floodgates

ver 4 17

ch 7 8 9,

15 10

ver 1, 7

ch 6 12

Heb 11 7

1 Pet 3 20

2 Pet 2 5

ver 2 3 8

9

Ach 7 9 15

bec

ch 2 19

Hel 11 17

ch 6 20

ch 11 7

8 9

Ex 40 16

ch 7 5 9

ver 2 9

ver 4 12

Mat 24 23

Luke 17

28

Heb 11 7

1 Pet 3 20

2 Pet 2 5

ch 8 2

Ps 33 18

Prov 10 9

2 Pet 2 4

ver 6 17

Ps 104 26

Heb seven

seven

1 s 10 10

Heck 44

Ps 104 9

Jer 3 23

ver 12 17

ch 6 13

Job 22 16

Mt 24 39

Luke 17

27

2 Pet 3 6

Heb blot

out

ch 9 22

ch 2 7

Heb the

breath of

the spirit

of life

ver 1

1 Pet 3 20

2 Pet 2 5

ch 8 1

ch 8 4

compared

with ver

11 of this

chapter

for on the

seventh

day

ch 19 29

Ps 2 24

1 Sam 1

19

Ps 106 4

the seventeenth day of the month, the same day were all ^bthe fountains of the great deep broken up, and the "windows¹ of heaven were opened.

12 ^aAnd the rain was upon the earth forty days and forty nights.

13 In the selfsame day ^aentered Noah, and Shem, and Ham, and Japheth, the sons of Noah, and Noah's wife, and the three wives of his sons with them, into the ark;

14 ^aThey, and every beast after his kind, and all the cattle after their kind, and every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth after his kind, and every fowl after his kind, every bird of every ^asort.

15 And they ^awent in unto Noah into the ark, two and two of all flesh, wherein ^ais the breath of life.

16 And they that went in, went in male and female of all flesh, ^aas God had commanded him; and the LORD shut him in.

17 ^aAnd the flood was forty days upon the earth; and the waters increased, and bare up the ark, and it was lift up above the earth.

18 And the waters prevailed, and were increased greatly upon the earth; and the ark went upon the face of the waters.

19 And the waters prevailed exceedingly upon the earth, and all the high hills, that ^awere under the whole heaven, were covered.

20 Fifteen cubits upward did the waters prevail; and the mountains were covered.

21 ^aAnd all flesh died that moved upon the earth, both of fowl, and of cattle, and of beast, and of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, and every man.

22 All in ^awhose nostrils ^awas the breath of life, of all that ^awas in the dry land, died.

23 And every living substance was destroyed which was upon the face of the ground, both man, and cattle, and the creeping things, and the fowl of the heaven; and they were destroyed from the earth; and ^aNoah only remained alive, and they that ^awere with him in the ark.

24 ^aAnd the waters prevailed upon the earth an hundred and fifty days.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *The waters assuage. 4 The ark resteth on Ararat. 7 The raven and the dove. 16 Noah bringeth out of the ark. 20 Noah buildeth an altar, and offereth sacrifice. 21 God's promise to curse the earth no more.*

AND GOD remembered Noah, and every living thing, and all the cattle that was with him in the ark:

"and God made a wind to pass over the earth, and the waters asswaged :
2 The fountains also of the deep and the windows of heaven were stopp'd, and the rain from heaven was restrained.

3 And the waters returned from off the earth continually and after the end of the hundred and fifty days the waters were abated

4 And the ark rested in the seventh month on the seventeenth day of the month upon the mountain of Ararat

5 And the waters decreased continually until the tenth month in the tenth month on the first day of the month, were the tops of the mountains seen

6 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of forty days, that Noah opened the window of the ark which he had made

7 And he sent forth a raven which went forth to and fro, until the waters were dried up from off the earth

8 Also he sent forth a dove from him, to see if the waters were abated from off the face of the ground,

9 But the dove found no rest for the sole of her foot and she returned unto him into the ark, for the waters were on the face of the whole earth then he put forth his hand, and took her, and pulled her in unto him into the ark

10 And he stayed yet other seven days, and again he sent forth the dove out of the ark,

11 And the dove came in to him in the evening, and lo in her mouth was an olive leaf pluckt off so Noah knew that the waters were abated from off the earth

12 And he stayed yet other seven days, and sent forth the dove, which returned not again unto him any more

13 ¶ And it came to pass in the six hundredth and first year, in the first month the first day of the month the waters were dried up from off the earth, and Noah removed the covering of the ark, and looked and behold, the face of the ground was dry

14 And in the second month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, was the earth dried

15 ¶ And God spake unto Noah saying,

16 Go forth of the ark thou, and thy wife, and thy sons, and thy sons' wives with thee

17 Bring forth with thee every living thing that is with thee, of all flesh, both of fowl and of cattle, and

B C 234

Ex 14 21

ch 7 11

ch 1 2

Job 38 37

Heb in

young and

returning

ch 7 24

Heb

semites

Heb were

in going

and de

creasing

Lev ch 11

Lev 1 9

Lev 20

41

Lev 2 15

Lev 2 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

Lev 2

of every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth, that they may breed abundantly in the earth, and be fruitful, and multiply upon the earth

18 And Noah went forth, and his sons, and his wife, and his sons' wives with him

19 Every beast, every creeping thing, and every fowl, and whatsoever creepeth upon the earth after their kinds, went forth out of the ark

20 ¶ And Noah builded an altar unto the LORD, and took of every clean beast, and of every clean fowl, and offered burnt offerings on the altar

21 And the LORD smelled a sweet savour, and the LORD said in his heart, I will not again curse the ground any more for man's sake; for the imagination of man's heart is evil from his youth, neither will I again smite any more every thing living, as I have done

22 While the earth remaineth, seedtime and harvest, and cold and heat, and summer and winter, and day and night shall not cease.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God blesseth Noah 4 Blood and murder forbid den 8 God's covenant 13 signified by the rainbow 20 Noah planteth a vineyard 21 he drinketh and mocked of his son 26 curseth Canaan 28 blesseth Shem 29 prayeth for Japheth 30 and dieth

AND God blessed Noah and his sons, and said unto them, Be fruitful, and multiply, and replenish the earth

2 ¶ And the fear of you and the dread of you shall be upon every beast of the earth, and upon every fowl of the air, upon all that moveth upon the earth, and upon all the fishes of the sea; into your hand are they delivered

3 Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you: even as the green herb have I given you all thing

4 But flesh with the life thereof, which is the blood thereof, shall ye not eat

5 And surely your blood of your lives will I require; at the hand of every beast will I require it, and at the hand of man; at the hand of every man's brother will I require the life of man

6 Whoso sheddeth man's blood by man shall his blood be shed for in the image of God made he man

7 And you, be ye fruitful, and multiply; bring forth abundantly in the earth, and multiply therein

8 ¶ And God spake unto Noah and to his sons with him, saying

9 And I, 'behold, I establish 'my covenant with you, and with your seed after you,

10 'And with every living creature that is with you of the fowl, of the cattle, and of every beast of the earth with you, from all that go out of the ark, to every beast of the earth

11 And 'I will establish my covenant with you, neither shall all flesh be cut off any more by the waters of a flood, neither shall there any more be a flood to destroy the earth

12 And God said, 'Thus is the token of the covenant which I make between me and you and every living creature that is with you, for perpetual generations

13 I do set 'my bow in the cloud, and it shall be for a token of a covenant between me and the earth

14 And it shall come to pass, when I bring a cloud over the earth, that the bow shall be seen in the cloud

15 And 'I will remember my covenant, which is between me and you and every living creature of all flesh, and the waters shall no more become a flood to destroy all flesh

16 And the bow shall be in the cloud; and I will look upon it, that I may remember 'the everlasting covenant between God and every living creature of all flesh that is upon the earth

17 And God said unto Noah, This is the token of the covenant, which I have established between me and all flesh that is upon the earth

18 ¶ And the sons of Noah, that went forth of the ark, were Shem and Ham and Japheth, 'and Ham is the father of 'Canaan

19 'These are the three sons of Noah 'and of them was the whole earth overspread

20 And Noah began to be 'an husbandman, and he planted a vine yard

21 And he drank of the wine, 'and was drunken, and he was uncovered within his tent

22 And Ham the father of Canaan saw the nakedness of his father, and told his two brethren without

23 'And Shem and Japheth took a garment, and laid it upon both their shoulders and went backward, and covered the nakedness of their father, and their faces were backward, and they saw not their father's nakedness

24 And Noah awoke from his wine and knew what his younger son had done unto him

25 And he said, 'Cursed be Canaan;

BC 2413

ch 6 18

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

17a 4 9

'a servant of servants shall he be unto his brethren

26 And he said, 'Blessed be the Lord God of Shem, and Canaan shall be 'his servant

27 God shall 'enlarge Japheth, 'and he shall dwell in the tents of Shem, and Canaan shall be his servant

28 ¶ And Noah lived after the flood three hundred and fifty years

29 And all the days of Noah were nine hundred and fifty years, and he died.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The generations of Noah. The sons of Japheth 8 and of Ham 8 are in the first moon 10. The descendants of Canaan 1 and of Shem

NOW these are the generations of the sons of Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth, 'and unto them were sons born after the flood.

2 'The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras

3 And the sons of Gomer; Ashkenaz, and Riphath, and Togarmah

4 And the sons of Javan; Elishah and Tarshish, Kittim, and 'Dodanim

5 By these were 'the isles of the Gentiles divided in their lands, every one after his tongue, after their families in their nations

6 ¶ 'And the sons of Ham Cush and Mizraim, and Phut and Canaan

7 And the sons of Cush, Seba, and Havilah, and Sabtah, and Raamah, and Sabteah, and the sons of Raamah, Seba, and Dedan

8 And Cush begat Nimrod, he began to be a mighty one in the earth

9 He was a mighty 'hunter before the LORD, wherefore it is said, Even as Nimrod the mighty hunter before the LORD

10 'And the beginning of his kingdom was 'Babel and Erech and Acad, and Calneh in the land of Shinar

11 Out of that land 'went forth Asshur, and builded Nineveh, and the city Rehoboth, and Calah

12 And Resen between Nineveh and Calah, the same is a great city

13 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and Ananiam, and Lebham, and Naphthum,

14 And Pathrusim and Casluhim, (out of whom came Philistim,) and Caphtorim

15 ¶ And Canaan begat 'Sidon his firstborn and Heth

16 And the Jebusite, and the Amorite, and the Girgassite,

17 And the Hivite, and the Arkite, and the Sinite,

18 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite: and afterward were the families of the Canaanites spread abroad.

19 "And the border of the Canaanites was from Sidon, as thou comest to Gerar, unto 'Gaza; as thou goest, unto Sodom, and Gomorrah, and Admah, and Zeboim, even unto Lasha.

20 These *are* the sons of Ham, after their families, after their tongues, in their countries, *and* in their nations.

21 ¶ Unto Shem also, the father of all the children of Eber, the brother of Japheth the elder, even to him were *children* born.

22 The *children* of Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and 'Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram.

23 And the children of Aram; Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and Mash.

24 And Arphaxad begat 'Salah; *and* Salah begat Eber.

25 "And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of one *was* 'Pelag, for in his days was the earth divided, and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

26 And Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmavoth, and Jerah.

27 And Hadoram, and Uzal, and Diklah,

28 And Obal, and Abimael, and Sheba,

29 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobah: all these *were* the sons of Joktan.

30 And their dwelling was from Mesha, as thou goest unto Sephar a mount of the east.

31 These *are* the sons of Shem, after their families, after their tongues, in their lands, after their nations.

32 "These *are* the families of the sons of Noah, after their generations, in their nations; *and* by these were the nations divided in the earth after the flood.

CHAPTER 11.

1 One language in the world. 3 The building of Babel, and confusion of tongues: 10 The generations of Shem 21 and of Terah 31 Terah goeth from Ur to Haran

AND the whole earth was of one language, and of one speech. 2 And it came to pass, as they journeyed from the east, that they found a plain in the land of Shinar; and they dwelt there.

3 And they said one to another, Go to, let us make brick, and burn them thoroughly. And they had brick for stone, and slime had they for mortar.

4 And they said, Go to, let us build us a city and a tower, whose top

B.C. 2312

ch 1 12

14, 15, 17

4, 15, 19-21

Num 34

2-12

Job 12, 7

ch 13 21

1 Heb. 12, 24

ch 9 19

Act 17 26

4 ver 1

ch 2 1

ch 1 26

Pa 2 4

Act 2 4-6

John 43 23

Matt 23

Jer 5 15

1 Cor 14 2

11

1 Chr 1 17

1 Heb. Ar. 2, 4

1 Luke 1 51

ch 10 25, 32

ch 11 12

1 Heb. 12, 24

11 e

Confusion

1 Cor 14

23

1 Chr 1 19

11 e

Division

ch 10 22

1 Chr 1 17

Psee Luke 3 38

1 ver 1

1 Chr 1 19

1 Called, Luke 3 38

Phaleg

ch 9 19

1 Heb. 12, 24

1 Heb. words

1 Luke 3 38

1 Saruch

1 Cor. 1 19

1 word, 11

1 Saruch

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

1 word, 11

may reach unto heaven; and let us make us a name, lest we be scattered abroad upon the face of the whole earth.

5 *And* the LORD came down to see the city and the tower, which the children of men builded.

6 And the LORD said, Behold, the people is one, and they have all one language; and thus they begin to do; and now nothing will be restrained from them, which they have imagined to do.

7 Go to, let us go down, and there confound their language, that they may not understand one another's speech.

8 So the LORD scattered them abroad from thence upon the face of all the earth, and they left off to build the city.

9 Therefore is the name of it called 'Babel; because the LORD did there confound the language of all the earth: and from thence did the LORD scatter them abroad upon the face of all the earth.

10 ¶ These are the generations of Shem. Shem *was* an hundred years old, and begat Arphaxad two years after the flood:

11 And Shem lived after he begat Arphaxad five hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

12 And Arphaxad lived five and thirty years, and begat Salah:

13 And Salah lived after he begat Salah four hundred and three years, and begat sons and daughters.

14 And Salah lived thirty years, and begat Eber.

15 And Salah lived after he begat Eber four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

16 And Eber lived four and thirty years, and begat Peleg:

17 And Eber lived after he begat Peleg four hundred and thirty years, and begat sons and daughters.

18 And Peleg lived thirty years, and begat Reu.

19 And Peleg lived after he begat Reu two hundred and nine years, and begat sons and daughters.

20 And Reu lived two and thirty years, and begat Serug:

21 And Reu lived after he begat Serug two hundred and seven years, and begat sons and daughters.

22 And Serug lived thirty years, and begat Nahor:

23 And Serug lived after he begat Nahor two hundred years, and begat sons and daughters.

24 And Nahor lived nine and twenty years, and begat Terah:

25 And Nahor lived after he begat Terah an hundred and nineteen years, and begat sons and daughters.

26 And Terah lived seventy years, and ^abegat Abram, Nahor, and Haran.

27 ¶ Now these *are* the generations of Terah Terah begat Abram, Nahor, and Haran; and Haran begat Lot.

28 And Haran died before his father Terah in the land of his nativity, in Ur of the Chaldees.

29 And Abram and Nahor took them wives, the name of Abram's wife was ^aSarai; and the name of Nahor's wife, ^aMilcah, the daughter of Haran, the father of Milcah, and the father of Isaac.

30 But ^mSarai was barren; she *had* no child.

31 And Terah ^atook Abram his son, and Lot the son of Haran his son's son, and Sarai his daughter in law, his son Abram's wife; and they went forth with them from ^pUr of the Chaldees, to go into ^vthe land of Canaan; and they came unto Haran, and dwelt there.

32 And the days of Terah were two hundred and five years. and Terah died in Haran.

CHAPTER 12

1 God calleth ^hhim, and bleaseth him. 4 He de-
parteth with Lot fr m Haran 6 He journeyeth
through Canaan 10 He is driven by a famine
into Egypt

NOW the "LORD had said unto Abram, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and from thy father's house, unto a land that I will shew thee:

2 ^aAnd I will make of thee a great nation, ^aand I will bless thee, and make thy name great; ^band thou shalt be a blessing:

3 ^aAnd I will bless them that bless thee, and curse him that curseth thee: ^aand in thee shall all families of the earth be blessed.

4 So Abram departed, as the LORD had spoken unto him; and Lot went with him: and Abram *was* seventy and five years old when he departed out of Haran.

5 And Abram took Sarai his wife, and Lot his brother's son, and all their substance that they had gathered, and ^athe souls that they had gotten ^hin Haran; and they went forth to go into the land of Canaan; and into the land of Canaan they came.

6 ¶ And Abram ^apassed through the land unto the place of Sichem, ^aunto the plain of Moreh. ^mAnd the Canaanite *was* then in the land.

BC 2120

ch 17 1

ch 13 15

ch 17 8

ch 10 5

ch 11

ch 13 4

ch 13 5

ch 13 4

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

ch 13 3

7 ^aAnd the LORD appeared unto Abram, and said, ^bUnto thy seed will I give this land: and there builded he an ^aaltar unto the LORD, who appeared unto him.

8 And he removed from thence unto a mountain on the east of Beth-el, and pitched his tent, *having* Beth-el on the west, and Hai on the east. and there he builded an altar unto the LORD, and ^acalled upon the name of the LORD.

9 And Abram journeyed, ^agoing^s on still toward the south.

10 ¶ And there was ^aa famine in the land, and Abram ^awent down into Egypt to sojourn there, for the famine *was* ^agrievous in the land.

11 And it came to pass, when he was come near to enter into Egypt, that he said unto Sarai his wife, Behold now, I know that thou *art* ^aa fair woman to look upon:

12 Therefore it shall come to pass, when the Egyptians shall see thee, that they shall say, This is his wife: and they ^awill kill me, but they will save thee alive.

13 ^aSay, I pray thee, thou *art* my sister: that it may be well with me for thy sake; and my soul shall live because of thee.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, that, when Abram was come into Egypt, the Egyptians ^abeheld the woman that she *was* very fair.

15 The princes also of Pharaoh saw her, and commended her before Pharaoh: and the woman *was* taken into Pharaoh's house.

16 And he ^aentreated Abram well for her sake: and he had sheep, and oxen, and he asses, and menservants, and maidservants, and she asses, and camels.

17 And the LORD ^aplagued Pharaoh and his house with great plagues because of Sarai Abram's wife.

18 And Pharaoh called Abram, and said, ^aWhat is this that thou hast done unto me? why didst thou not tell me that she *was* thy wife?

19 Why saidst thou, She is my sister? so I might have taken her to me to wife: now therefore behold thy wife, take her, and go thy way.

20 ^aAnd Pharaoh commanded his men concerning him: and they sent him away, and his wife, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abram and Lot return out of Egypt 7 By disagreement they part asunder 10 Lot goeth to dwell in Sodom 11 God reneweth the promise to Abram 15 He smothereth to Abram, and there buildeth an altar

AND Abram went up out of Egypt, he, and his wife, and all that he had, and Lot with him, ¹into the south.
 2 And Abram was very rich in cattle, in silver, and in gold.

3 And he went on his journey ²from the south even to Beth el, unto the place where his tent had been at the beginning, between Beth el and Hai.
 4 Unto the ³place of the altar, which he had made there at the first, and there Abram ⁴called on the name of the LORD.

5 ¶ And Lot also, which went with Abram, had flocks, and herds, and tents.

6 And ⁵the land was not able to bear them, that they might dwell together for their substance was great, so that they could not dwell together.

7 And there was ⁶a strife between the herdmen of Abram's cattle and the herdmen of Lot's cattle ⁷and the Canaanite and the Perizzite dwelled then in the land.

8 And Abram said unto Lot, ⁸Let there be no strife, I pray thee, between me and thee, and between my herdmen and thy herdmen; for we be ⁹brethren.

9 ¹⁰'Is not the whole land before thee? separate thyself, I pray thee, from me ¹¹if thou wilt take the left hand, then I will go to the right; or if thou depart to the right hand, then I will go to the left.

10 And Lot lifted up his eyes, and beheld all ¹²the plain of Jordan, that it was well watered every where, before the LORD ¹³destroyed Sodom and Gomorrah, ¹⁴even as the garden of the LORD, like the land of Egypt, as thou comest unto ¹⁵Zoar.

11 Then Lot chose him all the plain of Jordan; and Lot journeyed east and they separated themselves the one from the other.

12 Abram dwelled in the land of Canaan, and Lot ¹⁶dwelled in the cities of the plain, and ¹⁷pitched his tent toward Sodom.

13 But the men of Sodom ¹⁸were wicked and ¹⁹sinners before the LORD exceedingly.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Abram, after that Lot ²⁰was separated from him, Lift up now thine eyes, and look from the place where thou art ²¹northward, and southward, and eastward, and westward.

15 For all the land which thou seest, ²²to thee will I give it, and ²³to thy seed for ever.

16 And ²⁴'I will make thy seed as the dust of the earth: so that if a man

B C 'D18

'ch 12 9

'ch 24 4

Pa 112 3

Prov 10

22

'ch 12 8 9

'ch 11 14

'ch 11

'ch 35 27

27 14

'ch 12 7 8

Pa 118 17

2 11 2

'ch 36 7

'ch 11 11

'ch 26 20

'Deut 26

23

'ch 12 8

'ch 19 22

'1 Lot 8 7

'Gen 34

12

Deut 3 17

Gen 4 34

Pa 107 44

'ch 9 26

'Hab man

brethren

Gen 31 27

Pa 143 1

A 12 7 28

'ch 26 15

24 10

'ch 15 20

'Ro 12 18

'Deut 2 20

'Deut 2 10

307 The

plain of

Ariath

sum.

Deut 2 12

22

407 The

plain of

Paran

Num 12

16

'ch 19 17

'ch 19 24

'ch 2 10

Pa 51 3

'ch 14 2 8

19 22

'1Chr 20 2

'ch 19 29

'ch 14 12

2 19 1

A 18 20

2 Pet 2 7

'ch 6 11

'ch 11 1

'ch 28 14

'ch 19 17

49

'vcr 16 21

'ch 12 7

17 8 24

7 26 4

Deut 14 4

Act 7 5

22Chr 20 7

Pa 77 22

2 112 2

'ch 12 5

'ch 22 17

Fr 22 19

Jer 31 22

Eph 11 12

Eph 11 12

can number the dust of the earth, then shall thy seed also be numbered.

17 Arise, walk through the land in the length of it and in the breadth of it; for I will give it unto thee.

18 Then Abram removed his tent, and came and ²⁵dwelt in the ²⁶plain of Mamre, ²⁷which is in Hebron, and built there an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 14

1 The battle of four kings against five. 12 Lot is taken prisoner. 14 Abram saith unto him. 18 Melchisedec, blesseth Abram. 20 Abram saith unto him. 22 The rest of the spoil restored.

AND it came to pass in the day ¹of Amraphel king ²of Shinar, Arioch king of Ellasar, Chedorloamer king of ³Elam, and ⁴Tidal king of nations;

2 That these made war with Bera king of Sodom, and with Birsha king of Gomorrah, Shinarabking of ⁵Admah, and Shemeber king of Zeboun, and the king of Bela, which is ⁶Zoar.

3 All these were joined together in the vale of Siddim, ⁷which is the salt sea.

4 Twelve years ⁸they served Chedorloamer, and in the thirteenth year they rebelled.

5 And in the fourteenth year came Chedorloamer, and the kings that were with him, and smote ⁹the Rephaims in Asheroth Karnaim, and ¹⁰the Zuzims in Ham, ¹¹and the Emims in ¹²Shaveh Kirathaim.

6 And the Horites in their mount Seir, unto ¹³El paran, which is by the wilderness.

7 And they returned, and came to Enmishpat, which is Kadesh, and smote all the country of the Amorleites, and also the Amorites that dwell ¹⁴in Hazezon-tamar.

8 And there went out the king of Sodom, and the king of Gomorrah, and the king of Admah, and the king of Zeboun, and the king of Bela (the same is Zoar,) and they joined battle with them in the vale of Siddim;

9 With Chedorloamer the king of Elam, and with Tidal king of nations, and Amraphel king of Shinar, and Arioch king of Ellasar; four kings with five.

10 And the vale of Siddim was full of ¹⁵shlme pits; and the kings of Sodom and Gomorrah fled, and fell there; and they that remained fled ¹⁶to the mountain.

11 And they took ¹⁷all the goods of Sodom and Gomorrah, and all their victuals, and went their way.

12 And they took Lot, Abram's ¹⁸brother's son, ¹⁹who dwelt in Sodom, and his goods, and departed.

13 ¶ And there came one that had escaped, and told Abram the Hebrew; for ^ahe dwelt in the plain of Mamre the Amorite, brother of Eshcol, and brother of Aner; ^band these were confederate with Abram

14 And when Abram heard that ^ahis brother was taken captive, he ^barmed his ^ctrained servants, ^dborn in his own house, three hundred and eighteen, and pursued them ^eunto Dan

15 And he divided himself against them, he and his servants, by night, and ^asmote them, and pursued them unto Hobah, which is on the left hand of Damascus

16 And he brought back all the goods, and also brought again his brother Lot, and his goods, and the women also, and the people

17 ¶ And the king of Sodom ^awent out to meet him ^bafter his return from the laughter of Chedorlaomer, and of the kings that were with him, at the valley of Shaveh, which is the ^cking's dale.

18 And ^aMelchizedek king of Salem brought forth bread and wine: and he was ^bthe priest of the most high God

19 And he blessed him, and said, ^aBlessed be Abram of the most high God, ^bpossessor of heaven and earth

20 And ^ablessed be the most high God, which hath delivered thine enemies into thy hand. And he gave him tithes ^bof all.

21 And the king of Sodom said unto Abram, Give me the ^apersons, and take the goods to thyself

22 And Abram said to the king of Sodom, I ^ahave lift up mine hand unto the LORD, the most high God, ^bthe possessor of heaven and earth.

23 That I will not take from a thread even to a shoelatchet, and that I will not take any thing that is thine, lest thou shouldest say, I have made Abram rich:

24 Save only that which the young men have eaten, and the portion of the men which went with me, Aner, Eshcol, and Mamre; let them take their portion

CHAPTER 15

1 God encourageth Abram. 2 Abram's complaint. 3 God promiseth him a son and a multiplicity of his seed. 4 Abram is justified by faith. 5 Canaan is promised again and is confirmed by a sign. 12 and by a lamp.

AFTER these things the word of the LORD came unto Abram ^ain a vision, saying, Fear not, Abram I am thy ^bshield, and thy exceeding ^cgreat reward

2 And Abram said, Lord God, what wilt thou give me, ^aseeing I go child-

BC 1613

ch 13 18

ch 14 14

ch 24 24

ch 13 8

1 or, had

forth

22 am 7

2 or, in

stru ted

f 15 3

Deut. 34 1

Pa 147 4

Jer 33 22

Isa 41 2 3

Isa 42 13

Deut. 110

Heb 11 12

Rom. 4 3

Gal 3 6

Pa 106 11

ch 12 1

ch 11 26

11

11 Sam 14

Pa 105 44

Heb 7 1

Heb 7 23

18 am 14

9 10

2 Sam 18 15

Heb 7 1

Pa 110 4

Heb 5 6

Acta 16 17

Heb 10 18

Jer 34 19

cor 23 11

Mit 11 25

ch 24 27

Lev 1 17

f 11eb 7 4

11eb 2 21

Dan 12 7

Rev 10 6

Ex 12 40

Acta 7 6

Aver 19

Jo Eath 8

Fx 1 11

Ex 6 1

Fx 12 38

Job 7 26

Acta 15 30

ch 25 8

Fx 12 40

1 Ki 21 26

Mat. 23 32

11eb 2 21

a lamp

of fire

Jer 14 18

Dan 10 1

ch 28 24

Dan 10 12

ch 24 7

Pa 3

A 64 11

ch 1 7

Re 21 1

Deut. 143

Deut 11

10sh 1 4

Pa 105 11

Prov 11

18

Acta 7 8

12

less, and the steward of my house as this Eleazer of Damascus?

3 And Abram said, Behold, to me thou hast given no seed, and lo, ^aone born in my house is mine heir.

4 And, behold, the word of the LORD came unto him, saying, This shall not be thine heir; but he that shall come forth out of thine own bowels shall be thine heir

5 And he brought him forth abroad, and said, Look now toward heaven, and ^atell the stars, if thou be able to number them: and he said unto him, So shall thy seed be

6 And he ^abelieved in the LORD; and he ^bcounted it to him for righteousness

7 And he said unto him, I am the LORD that ^abrought thee out of ^bU of the Chaldees, ^cto give thee this land to inherit it

8 And he said, Lord God, ^awhereby shall I know that I shall inherit it?

9 And he said unto him, Take me an heifer of three years old, and a she goat of three years old, and a ram of three years old, and a turtledove, and a young pigeon.

10 And he took unto him all these, and ^adivided them in the midst, and laid each piece one against another but ^bthe birds divided he not

11 And when the fowl came down upon the carcases, Abram diethem away.

12 And when the sun was going down, ^aa deep sleep fell upon Abram; and, lo, an horror of great darkness fell upon him.

13 And he said unto Abram, Know of a surety ^athat thy seed shall be a stranger in a land that is not their's, and shall serve them; and ^bthey shall afflict thee four hundred years;

14 And also that nation, whom they shall serve, ^awill I judge: and afterward ^bshall they come out with great substance

15 And ^athou shalt go ^bto thy fathers in peace; ^cthou shalt be buried in a good old age

16 But ^ain the fourth generation they shall come hither again for the iniquity ^bof the Amorites ^cis not yet full.

17 And it came to pass that, when the sun went down, and it was dark, behold a smoking furnace, and ^aa burning lamp that ^bpassed between those pieces

18 In the same day the LORD ^amade a covenant with Abram, saying, ^bUnto thy seed have I given this land, from the river of Egypt unto the great river, the river Euphrates;

and he that is bought with thy money, must needs be circumcised. and my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant.

14 And the uncircumcised man child whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people; he hath broken my covenant.

15 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, As for Sarai thy wife, thou shalt not call her name Sarai, but ¹Sarah shall her name be.

16 And I will bless her, and give thee a son also of her: yea, I will bless her, and she shall be a mother of nations; kings of people shall be of her.

17 Then Abraham fell upon his face, and laughed, and said in his heart, Shall a child be born unto him that is an hundred years old? and shall Sarah, that is ninety years old, bear?

18 And Abraham said unto God, O that Ishmael might live before thee!

19 And God said, Sarah thy wife shall bear thee a son indeed; and thou shalt call his name Isaac: and I will establish my covenant with him for an everlasting covenant, and with his seed after him.

20 And as for Ishmael, I have heard thee. Behold, I have blessed him, and will make him fruitful, and will multiply him exceedingly; twelve princes shall he beget, and I will make him a great nation.

21 But my covenant will I establish with Isaac, which Sarah shall bear unto thee at this set time in the next year.

22 And he left off talking with him, and God went up from Abraham.

23 ¶ And Abraham took Ishmael his son, and all that were born in his house, and all that were bought with his money, every male among the men of Abraham's house; and circumcised the flesh of their foreskin in the selfsame day, as God had said unto him.

24 And Abraham was ninety years old and nine, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

25 And Ishmael his son was thirteen years old, when he was circumcised in the flesh of his foreskin.

26 In the selfsame day was Abraham circumcised, and Ishmael his son.

27 And all the men of his house, born in the house, and bought with money of the stranger, were circumcised with him.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Abraham entertaineth three angels. 17 The destruction of Sodom is revealed to Abraham. 23 Abraham maketh intercession for the men thereof.

BC 1808

ch 13 18
& 14 15

Heb 13 2

Lx 4 24

ch 19 1

1 Pet 4 3

1 e

Princes

ch 19 2

& 24 24

sch 18 10

2 Heb

she shall

become

nations

ch 35 11

Oal 4 1

1 Pet 1 6

h Judg 6 18

& 11 1

h Judg 19 7

Ps 104 15

Hib stay

ch 19 8

& 23 10

ch 18 12

& 21 6

Hob

you have

passed

Hob

fasten

ch 18 10

& 21 2

Oal 4 28

ch 19 3

ch 16 10

sch 25 12

18

ch 21 19

ch 24 67

ver 14

ch 21 9

vs Ki 4 18

ch 17 19,

21

& 21 2

Rom 9 9

ch 17 17

Rom 4 19

Heb 11 11

12 19

ch 21 30

ch 17 17

Lukel 13

1 Pet 3 6

Num 11

23

Jar 32 17

Lech 4 5

Mat 7 9

& 19 26

Lukel 37

ver 10

ch 17 21

2 Ki 4 16

sch 18 19

Acta 15 3

Rom 15 8

24

8 John 8

AND the LORD appeared unto him in the "plains of Mamre: and he sat in the tent door in the heat of the day,

2^a And he lift up his eyes and looked, and, lo, three men stood by him: and when he saw them, he ran to meet them from the tent door, and bowed himself toward the ground,

3 And said, My Lord, if now I have found favour in thy sight, pass not away, I pray thee, from thy servant

4 Let a little water, I pray you, be fetched, and wash your feet, and rest yourselves under the tree

5 And I will fetch a morsel of bread, and comfort ye your hearts; after that ye shall pass on: for therefore are ye come to your servant. And they said, So do, as thou hast said

6 And Abraham hastened unto the tent unto Sarah, and said, Make ready quickly three measures of fine meal, knead it, and make cakes upon the hearth.

7 And Abraham ran unto the herd, and fetcht a calf tender and good, and gave it unto a young man; and he hasted to dress it.

8 And he took butter, and milk, and the calf which he had dressed, and set it before them; and he stood by them under the tree, and they did eat.

9 ¶ And they said unto him, Where is Sarah thy wife? And he said, Behold, in the tent

10 And he said, I will certainly return unto thee according to the time of life; and, lo, Sarah thy wife shall have a son. And Sarah heard it in the tent door, which was behind him.

11 Now Abraham and Sarah were old and well stricken in age; and it ceased to be with Sarah after the manner of women.

12 Therefore Sarah laughed within herself, saying, After I am waxed old shall I have pleasure, my lord being old also?

13 And the LORD said unto Abraham, Wherefore did Sarah laugh, saying, Shall I of a surty bear a child, which am old?

14 Is any thing too hard for the LORD? At the time appointed I will return unto thee, according to the time of life, and Sarah shall have a son.

15 Then Sarah denied, saying, I laughed not; for she was afraid. And he said, Nay; but thou didst laugh.

16 ¶ And the men rose up from thence, and looked toward Sodom: and Abraham went with them to bring them on the way.

17 And the LORD said, "Shall I hide from Abraham that thing which I do;

18 Seeing that Abraham shall surely become a great and mighty nation, and all the nations of the earth shall be 'blessed in him'?

19 For I know him, "that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the LORD, to do justice and judgment; that the LORD may bring upon Abraham that which he hath spoken of him.

20 And the LORD said, Because 'the cry of Sodom and Gomorrah is great, and because their sin is very grievous;

21 "I will go down now, and see whether they have done altogether according to the cry of it, which is come unto me, and if not, "I will know.

22 And the men turned their faces from thence, "and went toward Sodom, but Abraham "stood yet before the LORD.

23 ¶ And Abraham "drew near, and said, "Wilt thou also destroy the righteous with the wicked?

24 "Peradventure there be fifty righteous within the city: wilt thou also destroy and not "spare the place for the fifty righteous that are therein?

25 That be far from thee to do after this manner, to slay the righteous with the wicked, and "that the righteous should be as the wicked, that be far from thee. "Shall not the Judge of all the earth do right?"

26 And the LORD said, "If I find in Sodom fifty righteous within the city, then I will spare all the place for their sakes.

27 And Abraham answered and said, "Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord, which am "but dust and ashes.

28 Peradventure there shall lack five of the fifty righteous: wilt thou destroy all the city for lack of five? And he said, If I find there forty and five, I will not destroy it.

29 And he spake unto him yet again, and said, Peradventure there shall be forty found there. And he said I will not do it for forty's sake.

30 And he said unto him, Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak: Peradventure there shall thirty be found there. And he said, I will not do it, if I find thirty there.

31 And he said, Behold now, I have taken upon me to speak unto the Lord. Peradventure there shall be twenty found there. And he

BC 1888

* Ps 25 14
* Anov 1 7
* John 15 18

* Judg 6 30
* ch 12 3
* A 22 15

* Acta 1 25
* Gal 3 8

* Jas 5 16
* Deut 4 9

* 10 6 7
* Josh 24 15

* Eph 6 4
* 1 h 4 10

* A 14 14
* Jan 5 4

* ch 18 22
* Ach 11 5

* Ex 1 8
* ch 18 1, 4c

* Deut 8 2
* A 13 1

* Josh 22 22
* Luke 16 15

* 2 Cor 11 11
* ch 19 1

* Heb 13 2
* ver 1

* ch 18 4
* Heb 10 22

* Nua 18 22
* 2 Sam 24 17

* See Luke 24 28
* Jer 5 1

* ch 18 8
* Job 6 20

* 1 s 10 11
* Jer 9 9

* A 14 17
* 1 s 58 11

* A 14 2
* Rom 3 6

* 1 h 5 1
* Ezek 22 30

* Is 3 9
* Judg 19 22

* ch 4 1
* Rom 1 24

* 27
* Jude 7

* Luke 18 1
* Judg 19 11

* ch 7 19
* 1 h 4 19

* 1 s 1 7
* 1 Cor 15 47

* 48
* 2 Cor 5 1

* See Judg 19 24
* See ch 18 5

* A 2 Pet 2 7
* 8

* Ex 2 16

said, I will not destroy it for twenty's sake.

32 And he said, "Oh let not the Lord be angry, and I will speak yet but this once: Peradventure ten shall be found there. "And he said, I will not destroy it for ten's sake.

33 And the LORD went his way, as soon as he had left communing with Abraham: and Abraham returned unto his place.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Lot entertaineth two angels. 4 The wicked Sodomites are stricken with blindness. 12 Lot is sent for safety into the mountains. 24 Sodom and Gomorrah are destroyed. 30 Lot dwelleth in a cave. 31 The origin of Moab and Ammon.

AND there "came two angels to Sodom at even; and Lot sat in the gate of Sodom: and Lot seeing them rose up to meet them; and he bowed himself with his face to the ground;

2 And he said, Behold now, my lords, "turn in, I pray you, into your servant's house, and tarry all night, and "wash your feet, and ye shall rise up early, and go on your ways. And they said, "Nay; but we will abide in the street all night.

3 And he pressed upon them greatly; and they turned in unto him, and entered into his house; "and he made them a feast, and did bake unleavened bread, and they did eat.

4 ¶ But before they lay down, the men of the city, even the men of Sodom, compassed the house round, both old and young, all the people from every quarter.

5 "And they called unto Lot, and said unto him, Where are the men which came in to thee this night? "bring them out unto us, that we may know them.

6 And "Lot went out at the door unto them, and shut the door after him,

7 And said, I pray you, brethren, do not so wickedly.

8 "Behold now, I have two daughters which have not known man; let me, I pray you, bring them out unto you, and do ye to them as is good in your eyes: only unto these men do nothing; "for therefore came they under the shadow of my roof.

9 And they said, Stand back. And they said again, This one fellow "came in to sojourn, "and he will needs be a judge: now will we deal worse with thee, than with them. And they pressed sore upon the man, even Lot, and came near to break the door.

10 But the men put forth their

hand, and pulled Lot into the house to them, and shut to the door.

11 And they smote the men ^athat were at the door of the house with blindness, both small and great: so that they wearied themselves to find the door.

12 ¶ And the men said unto Lot, Hast thou here any besides? son in law, and thy sons, and thy daughter: and whatsoever thou hast in the city, ^abring them out of this place.

13 For we will destroy this place, because the cry of them is ^avery great before the face of the LORD; and ^athe LORD hath sent us to destroy it.

14 And Lot went out, and spake unto his sons in law, ^awhich married his daughters, and said, ^aUp, get you out of this place; for the LORD will destroy this city: ^aBut he seemed as one that mocked unto his sons in law.

15 ¶ And when the morning arose, then the angels hastened Lot, saying, Arise, take thy wife, and thy two daughters, which ^aare here; lest thou be consumed in the ^ainiquity of the city.

16 And while he lingered, the men laid hold upon his hand, and upon the hand of his wife, and upon the hand of his two daughters; ^athe LORD being merciful unto him: and they brought him forth, and set him without the city.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when they had brought them forth a broad, that he said, ^aEscape for thy life; ^alook not behind thee, neither stay thou in all the plain; escape to the mountain, lest thou be consumed.

18 And Lot said unto them, Oh, ^anot so, my Lord.

19 Behold now, thy servant hath found grace in thy sight, and thou hast magnified thy mercy, which thou hast shewed unto me in saving my life; and I cannot ^aescape to the mountain, lest some evil take me, and I die.

20 Behold now this city is near to flee unto, and it is a little one. Oh, let me escape thither, (so it not a little one?) and my soul shall live.

21 And he said unto him, See, ^aI have accepted ^athee concerning this thing also, that I will not overthrow this city, for ^athe which thou hast spoken.

22 Haste thee, escape thither; for ^aI cannot do any thing till thou be come thither. Therefore ^athe name of the city was called ^aZoar.

23 ¶ The sun was ^arisen upon the earth when Lot entered into Zoar.

BC 1908.

^a Dent 20

23

Ja 19 19

Lu 20 16

A 20 40

Ps 16 16

49 50

1f 1 1 8

Amos 4

11

Loph 2 9

Lu 10 17

29

2 Pet 2 6

Jude 7

^a See

Jak 6 19

Ac 14 11

ch 14 4

Ps 107 34

Ps 117 17

117 17

ch 7 1

2 Pet 2 7

1

Lu 13 20

ch 13 22

11 1hr 21

1

1 Mt 1 18

1 Rev 13 9

1 Ysa 16

1 Ex 9 21

1 Luke 17

28

ch 8 1

1 18 23

1 Ysa 16

24 25

1 Rev 13 4

1 Mich 1 1

1 and

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

"the same is the father of the children of Ammon unto this day.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Abraham at Gerar. 2 He deneth his wife. 3 Abimelech reproved for her. 4 restoreth Sarah. 17 and is healed by 16 Abraham's prayer.

AND Abraham journeyed from thence toward the south country, and dwelled between Kadesh and Shur, and sojourned in Gerar. 2 And Abraham said of Sarah his wife, "She is my sister: and Abimelech king of Gerar sent, and took Sarah.

3 But God came to Abimelech in a dream by night, and said to him, "Behold, thou art but a dead man, for the woman which thou hast taken, for she is a man's wife.

4 But Abimelech had not come near her, and he said, Lord, wilt thou slay also a righteous nation?

5 Said he not unto me, She is my sister? and she, even she herself said, He is my brother: in the integrity of my heart and innocency of my hands have I done this.

6 And God said unto him in a dream, Yea, I know that thou didst this in the integrity of thy heart; for I also withheld thee from sinning against me: therefore suffered I thee not to touch her.

7 Now therefore restore the man his wife; for he is a prophet, and he shall pray for thee, and thou shalt live: and if thou restore her not, know thou that thou shalt surely die, thou, and all that are thine.

8 Therefore Abimelech rose early in the morning, and called all his servants, and told all these things in their ears: and the men were sore afraid.

9 Then Abimelech called Abraham, and said unto him, What hast thou done unto us? and what have I of fended thee, that thou hast brought on me and on my kingdom a great evil? thou hast done deeds unto me that ought not to be done.

10 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, What sawest thou, that thou hast done this thing?

11 And Abraham said, Because I thought, Surely the fear of God is not in this place; and they will slay me for my wife's sake.

12 And yet indeed she is my sister; she is the daughter of my father, but not the daughter of my mother; and she became my wife.

13 And it came to pass, when God caused me to wander from my father's house, that I said unto her,

BC 1897

*Deut 2:18
*ch 12:13
*ch 12:16
*ch 13:11
*ch 16:7

14
*ch 11:9
*ch 26:6
*ch 26:11
*ch 26:14
*ch 26:15
*ch 26:16
*ch 26:17
*ch 26:18
*ch 26:19
*ch 26:20
*ch 26:21
*ch 26:22
*ch 26:23
*ch 26:24
*ch 26:25
*ch 26:26
*ch 26:27
*ch 26:28
*ch 26:29
*ch 26:30
*ch 26:31
*ch 26:32
*ch 26:33
*ch 26:34
*ch 26:35
*ch 26:36
*ch 26:37
*ch 26:38
*ch 26:39
*ch 26:40
*ch 26:41
*ch 26:42
*ch 26:43
*ch 26:44
*ch 26:45
*ch 26:46
*ch 26:47
*ch 26:48
*ch 26:49
*ch 26:50
*ch 26:51
*ch 26:52
*ch 26:53
*ch 26:54
*ch 26:55
*ch 26:56
*ch 26:57
*ch 26:58
*ch 26:59
*ch 26:60
*ch 26:61
*ch 26:62
*ch 26:63
*ch 26:64
*ch 26:65
*ch 26:66
*ch 26:67
*ch 26:68
*ch 26:69
*ch 26:70
*ch 26:71
*ch 26:72
*ch 26:73
*ch 26:74
*ch 26:75
*ch 26:76
*ch 26:77
*ch 26:78
*ch 26:79
*ch 26:80
*ch 26:81
*ch 26:82
*ch 26:83
*ch 26:84
*ch 26:85
*ch 26:86
*ch 26:87
*ch 26:88
*ch 26:89
*ch 26:90
*ch 26:91
*ch 26:92
*ch 26:93
*ch 26:94
*ch 26:95
*ch 26:96
*ch 26:97
*ch 26:98
*ch 26:99
*ch 27:1
*ch 27:2
*ch 27:3
*ch 27:4
*ch 27:5
*ch 27:6
*ch 27:7
*ch 27:8
*ch 27:9
*ch 27:10
*ch 27:11
*ch 27:12
*ch 27:13
*ch 27:14
*ch 27:15
*ch 27:16
*ch 27:17
*ch 27:18
*ch 27:19
*ch 27:20
*ch 27:21
*ch 27:22
*ch 27:23
*ch 27:24
*ch 27:25
*ch 27:26
*ch 27:27
*ch 27:28
*ch 27:29
*ch 27:30
*ch 27:31
*ch 27:32
*ch 27:33
*ch 27:34
*ch 27:35
*ch 27:36
*ch 27:37
*ch 27:38
*ch 27:39
*ch 27:40
*ch 27:41
*ch 27:42
*ch 27:43
*ch 27:44
*ch 27:45
*ch 27:46
*ch 27:47
*ch 27:48
*ch 27:49
*ch 27:50
*ch 27:51
*ch 27:52
*ch 27:53
*ch 27:54
*ch 27:55
*ch 27:56
*ch 27:57
*ch 27:58
*ch 27:59
*ch 27:60
*ch 27:61
*ch 27:62
*ch 27:63
*ch 27:64
*ch 27:65
*ch 27:66
*ch 27:67
*ch 27:68
*ch 27:69
*ch 27:70
*ch 27:71
*ch 27:72
*ch 27:73
*ch 27:74
*ch 27:75
*ch 27:76
*ch 27:77
*ch 27:78
*ch 27:79
*ch 27:80
*ch 27:81
*ch 27:82
*ch 27:83
*ch 27:84
*ch 27:85
*ch 27:86
*ch 27:87
*ch 27:88
*ch 27:89
*ch 27:90
*ch 27:91
*ch 27:92
*ch 27:93
*ch 27:94
*ch 27:95
*ch 27:96
*ch 27:97
*ch 27:98
*ch 27:99
*ch 28:1
*ch 28:2
*ch 28:3
*ch 28:4
*ch 28:5
*ch 28:6
*ch 28:7
*ch 28:8
*ch 28:9
*ch 28:10
*ch 28:11
*ch 28:12
*ch 28:13
*ch 28:14
*ch 28:15
*ch 28:16
*ch 28:17
*ch 28:18
*ch 28:19
*ch 28:20
*ch 28:21
*ch 28:22
*ch 28:23
*ch 28:24
*ch 28:25
*ch 28:26
*ch 28:27
*ch 28:28
*ch 28:29
*ch 28:30
*ch 28:31
*ch 28:32
*ch 28:33
*ch 28:34
*ch 28:35
*ch 28:36
*ch 28:37
*ch 28:38
*ch 28:39
*ch 28:40
*ch 28:41
*ch 28:42
*ch 28:43
*ch 28:44
*ch 28:45
*ch 28:46
*ch 28:47
*ch 28:48
*ch 28:49
*ch 28:50
*ch 28:51
*ch 28:52
*ch 28:53
*ch 28:54
*ch 28:55
*ch 28:56
*ch 28:57
*ch 28:58
*ch 28:59
*ch 28:60
*ch 28:61
*ch 28:62
*ch 28:63
*ch 28:64
*ch 28:65
*ch 28:66
*ch 28:67
*ch 28:68
*ch 28:69
*ch 28:70
*ch 28:71
*ch 28:72
*ch 28:73
*ch 28:74
*ch 28:75
*ch 28:76
*ch 28:77
*ch 28:78
*ch 28:79
*ch 28:80
*ch 28:81
*ch 28:82
*ch 28:83
*ch 28:84
*ch 28:85
*ch 28:86
*ch 28:87
*ch 28:88
*ch 28:89
*ch 28:90
*ch 28:91
*ch 28:92
*ch 28:93
*ch 28:94
*ch 28:95
*ch 28:96
*ch 28:97
*ch 28:98
*ch 28:99
*ch 29:1
*ch 29:2
*ch 29:3
*ch 29:4
*ch 29:5
*ch 29:6
*ch 29:7
*ch 29:8
*ch 29:9
*ch 29:10
*ch 29:11
*ch 29:12
*ch 29:13
*ch 29:14
*ch 29:15
*ch 29:16
*ch 29:17
*ch 29:18
*ch 29:19
*ch 29:20
*ch 29:21
*ch 29:22
*ch 29:23
*ch 29:24
*ch 29:25
*ch 29:26
*ch 29:27
*ch 29:28
*ch 29:29
*ch 29:30
*ch 29:31
*ch 29:32
*ch 29:33
*ch 29:34
*ch 29:35
*ch 29:36
*ch 29:37
*ch 29:38
*ch 29:39
*ch 29:40
*ch 29:41
*ch 29:42
*ch 29:43
*ch 29:44
*ch 29:45
*ch 29:46
*ch 29:47
*ch 29:48
*ch 29:49
*ch 29:50
*ch 29:51
*ch 29:52
*ch 29:53
*ch 29:54
*ch 29:55
*ch 29:56
*ch 29:57
*ch 29:58
*ch 29:59
*ch 29:60
*ch 29:61
*ch 29:62
*ch 29:63
*ch 29:64
*ch 29:65
*ch 29:66
*ch 29:67
*ch 29:68
*ch 29:69
*ch 29:70
*ch 29:71
*ch 29:72
*ch 29:73
*ch 29:74
*ch 29:75
*ch 29:76
*ch 29:77
*ch 29:78
*ch 29:79
*ch 29:80
*ch 29:81
*ch 29:82
*ch 29:83
*ch 29:84
*ch 29:85
*ch 29:86
*ch 29:87
*ch 29:88
*ch 29:89
*ch 29:90
*ch 29:91
*ch 29:92
*ch 29:93
*ch 29:94
*ch 29:95
*ch 29:96
*ch 29:97
*ch 29:98
*ch 29:99
*ch 30:1
*ch 30:2
*ch 30:3
*ch 30:4
*ch 30:5
*ch 30:6
*ch 30:7
*ch 30:8
*ch 30:9
*ch 30:10
*ch 30:11
*ch 30:12
*ch 30:13
*ch 30:14
*ch 30:15
*ch 30:16
*ch 30:17
*ch 30:18
*ch 30:19
*ch 30:20
*ch 30:21
*ch 30:22
*ch 30:23
*ch 30:24
*ch 30:25
*ch 30:26
*ch 30:27
*ch 30:28
*ch 30:29
*ch 30:30
*ch 30:31
*ch 30:32
*ch 30:33
*ch 30:34
*ch 30:35
*ch 30:36
*ch 30:37
*ch 30:38
*ch 30:39
*ch 30:40
*ch 30:41
*ch 30:42
*ch 30:43
*ch 30:44
*ch 30:45
*ch 30:46
*ch 30:47
*ch 30:48
*ch 30:49
*ch 30:50
*ch 30:51
*ch 30:52
*ch 30:53
*ch 30:54
*ch 30:55
*ch 30:56
*ch 30:57
*ch 30:58
*ch 30:59
*ch 30:60
*ch 30:61
*ch 30:62
*ch 30:63
*ch 30:64
*ch 30:65
*ch 30:66
*ch 30:67
*ch 30:68
*ch 30:69
*ch 30:70
*ch 30:71
*ch 30:72
*ch 30:73
*ch 30:74
*ch 30:75
*ch 30:76
*ch 30:77
*ch 30:78
*ch 30:79
*ch 30:80
*ch 30:81
*ch 30:82
*ch 30:83
*ch 30:84
*ch 30:85
*ch 30:86
*ch 30:87
*ch 30:88
*ch 30:89
*ch 30:90
*ch 30:91
*ch 30:92
*ch 30:93
*ch 30:94
*ch 30:95
*ch 30:96
*ch 30:97
*ch 30:98
*ch 30:99
*ch 31:1
*ch 31:2
*ch 31:3
*ch 31:4
*ch 31:5
*ch 31:6
*ch 31:7
*ch 31:8
*ch 31:9
*ch 31:10
*ch 31:11
*ch 31:12
*ch 31:13
*ch 31:14
*ch 31:15
*ch 31:16
*ch 31:17
*ch 31:18
*ch 31:19
*ch 31:20
*ch 31:21
*ch 31:22
*ch 31:23
*ch 31:24
*ch 31:25
*ch 31:26
*ch 31:27
*ch 31:28
*ch 31:29
*ch 31:30
*ch 31:31
*ch 31:32
*ch 31:33
*ch 31:34
*ch 31:35
*ch 31:36
*ch 31:37
*ch 31:38
*ch 31:39
*ch 31:40
*ch 31:41
*ch 31:42
*ch 31:43
*ch 31:44
*ch 31:45
*ch 31:46
*ch 31:47
*ch 31:48
*ch 31:49
*ch 31:50
*ch 31:51
*ch 31:52
*ch 31:53
*ch 31:54
*ch 31:55
*ch 31:56
*ch 31:57
*ch 31:58
*ch 31:59
*ch 31:60
*ch 31:61
*ch 31:62
*ch 31:63
*ch 31:64
*ch 31:65
*ch 31:66
*ch 31:67
*ch 31:68
*ch 31:69
*ch 31:70
*ch 31:71
*ch 31:72
*ch 31:73
*ch 31:74
*ch 31:75
*ch 31:76
*ch 31:77
*ch 31:78
*ch 31:79
*ch 31:80
*ch 31:81
*ch 31:82
*ch 31:83
*ch 31:84
*ch 31:85
*ch 31:86
*ch 31:87
*ch 31:88
*ch 31:89
*ch 31:90
*ch 31:91
*ch 31:92
*ch 31:93
*ch 31:94
*ch 31:95
*ch 31:96
*ch 31:97
*ch 31:98
*ch 31:99
*ch 32:1
*ch 32:2
*ch 32:3
*ch 32:4
*ch 32:5
*ch 32:6
*ch 32:7
*ch 32:8
*ch 32:9
*ch 32:10
*ch 32:11
*ch 32:12
*ch 32:13
*ch 32:14
*ch 32:15
*ch 32:16
*ch 32:17
*ch 32:18
*ch 32:19
*ch 32:20
*ch 32:21
*ch 32:22
*ch 32:23
*ch 32:24
*ch 32:25
*ch 32:26
*ch 32:27
*ch 32:28
*ch 32:29
*ch 32:30
*ch 32:31
*ch 32:32
*ch 32:33
*ch 32:34
*ch 32:35
*ch 32:36
*ch 32:37
*ch 32:38
*ch 32:39
*ch 32:40
*ch 32:41
*ch 32:42
*ch 32:43
*ch 32:44
*ch 32:45
*ch 32:46
*ch 32:47
*ch 32:48
*ch 32:49
*ch 32:50
*ch 32:51
*ch 32:52
*ch 32:53
*ch 32:54
*ch 32:55
*ch 32:56
*ch 32:57
*ch 32:58
*ch 32:59
*ch 32:60
*ch 32:61
*ch 32:62
*ch 32:63
*ch 32:64
*ch 32:65
*ch 32:66
*ch 32:67
*ch 32:68
*ch 32:69
*ch 32:70
*ch 32:71
*ch 32:72
*ch 32:73
*ch 32:74
*ch 32:75
*ch 32:76
*ch 32:77
*ch 32:78
*ch 32:79
*ch 32:80
*ch 32:81
*ch 32:82
*ch 32:83
*ch 32:84
*ch 32:85
*ch 32:86
*ch 32:87
*ch 32:88
*ch 32:89
*ch 32:90
*ch 32:91
*ch 32:92
*ch 32:93
*ch 32:94
*ch 32:95
*ch 32:96
*ch 32:97
*ch 32:98
*ch 32:99
*ch 33:1
*ch 33:2
*ch 33:3
*ch 33:4
*ch 33:5
*ch 33:6
*ch 33:7
*ch 33:8
*ch 33:9
*ch 33:10
*ch 33:11
*ch 33:12
*ch 33:13
*ch 33:14
*ch 33:15
*ch 33:16
*ch 33:17
*ch 33:18
*ch 33:19
*ch 33:20
*ch 33:21
*ch 33:22
*ch 33:23
*ch 33:24
*ch 33:25
*ch 33:26
*ch 33:27
*ch 33:28
*ch 33:29
*ch 33:30
*ch 33:31
*ch 33:32
*ch 33:33
*ch 33:34
*ch 33:35
*ch 33:36
*ch 33:37
*ch 33:38
*ch 33:39
*ch 33:40
*ch 33:41
*ch 33:42
*ch 33:43
*ch 33:44
*ch 33:45
*ch 33:46
*ch 33:47
*ch 33:48
*ch 33:49
*ch 33:50
*ch 33:51
*ch 33:52
*ch 33:53
*ch 33:54
*ch 33:55
*ch 33:56
*ch 33:57
*ch 33:58
*ch 33:59
*ch 33:60
*ch 33:61
*ch 33:62
*ch 33:63
*ch 33:64
*ch 33:65
*ch 33:66
*ch 33:67
*ch 33:68
*ch 33:69
*ch 33:70
*ch 33:71
*ch 33:72
*ch 33:73
*ch 33:74
*ch 33:75
*ch 33:76
*ch 33:77
*ch 33:78
*ch 33:79
*ch 33:80
*ch 33:81
*ch 33:82
*ch 33:83
*ch 33:84
*ch 33:85
*ch 33:86
*ch 33:87
*ch 33:88
*ch 33:89
*ch 33:90
*ch 33:91
*ch 33:92
*ch 33:93
*ch 33:94
*ch 33:95
*ch 33:96
*ch 33:97
*ch 33:98
*ch 33:99
*ch 34:1
*ch 34:2
*ch 34:3
*ch 34:4
*ch 34:5
*ch 34:6
*ch 34:7
*ch 34:8
*ch 34:9
*ch 34:10
*ch 34:11
*ch 34:12
*ch 34:13
*ch 34:14
*ch 34:15
*ch 34:16
*ch 34:17
*ch 34:18
*ch 34:19
*ch 34:20
*ch 34:21
*ch 34:22
*ch 34:23
*ch 34:24
*ch 34:25
*ch 34:26
*ch 34:27
*ch 34:28
*ch 34:29
*ch 34:30
*ch 34:31
*ch 34:32
*ch 34:33
*ch 34:34
*ch 34:35
*ch 34:36
*ch 34:37
*ch 34:38
*ch 34:39
*ch 34:40
*ch 34:41
*ch 34:42
*ch 34:43
*ch 34:44
*ch 34:45
*ch 34:46
*ch 34:47
*ch 34:48
*ch 34:49
*ch 34:50
*ch 34:51
*ch 34:52
*ch 34:53
*ch 34:54
*ch 34:55
*ch 34:56
*ch 34:57
*ch 34:58
*ch 34:59
*ch 34:60
*ch 34:61
*ch 34:62
*ch 34:63
*ch 34:64
*ch 34:65
*ch 34:66
*ch 34:67
*ch 34:68
*ch 34:69
*ch 34:70
*ch 34:71
*ch 34:72
*ch 34:73
*ch 34:74
*ch 34:75
*ch 34:76
*ch 34:77
*ch 34:78
*ch 34:79
*ch 34:80
*ch 34:81
*ch 34:82
*ch 34:83
*ch 34:84
*ch 34:85
*ch 34:86
*ch 34:87
*ch 34:88
*ch 34:89
*ch 34:90
*ch 34:91
*ch 34:92
*ch 34:93
*ch 34:94
*ch 34:95
*ch 34:96
*ch 34:97
*ch 34:98
*ch 34:99
*ch 35:1
*ch 35:2
*ch 35:3
*ch 35:4
*ch 35:5
*ch 35:6
*ch 35:7
*ch 35:8
*ch 35:9
*ch 35:10
*ch 35:11
*ch 35:12
*ch 35:13
*ch 35:14
*ch 35:15
*ch 35:16
*ch 35:17
*ch 35:18
*ch 35:19
*ch 35:20
*ch 35:21
*ch 35:22
*ch 35:23
*ch 35:24
*ch 35:25
*ch 35:26
*ch 35:27
*ch 35:28
*ch 35:29
*ch 35:30
*ch 35:31
*ch 35:32
*ch 35:33
*ch 35:34
*ch 35:35
*ch 35:36
*ch 35:37
*ch 35:38
*ch 35:39
*ch 35:40
*ch 35:41
*ch 35:42
*ch 35:43
*ch 35:44
*ch 35:45
*ch 35:46
*ch 35:47
*ch 35:48
*ch 35:49
*ch 35:50
*ch 35:51
*ch 35:52
*ch 35:53
*ch 35:54
*ch 35:55
*ch 35:56
*ch 35:57
*ch 35:58
*ch 35:59
*ch 35:60
*ch 35:61
*ch 35:62
*ch 35:63
*ch 35:64
*ch 35:65
*ch 35:66
*ch 35:67
*ch 35:68
*ch 35:69
*ch 35:70
*ch 35:71
*ch 35:72
*ch 35:73
*ch 35:74
*ch 35:75
*ch 35:76
*ch 35:77
*ch 35:78
*ch 35:79
*ch 35:80
*ch 35:81
*ch 35:82
*ch 35:83
*ch 35:84
*ch 35:85
*ch 35:86
*ch 35:87
*ch 35:88
*ch 35:89
*ch 35:90
*ch 35:91
*ch 35:92
*ch 35:93
*ch 35:94
*ch 35:95
*ch 35:96
*ch 35:97
*ch 35:98
*ch 35:99
*ch 36:1
*ch 36:2
*ch 36:3
*ch 36:4
*ch 36:5
*ch 36:6
*ch 36:7
*ch 36:8
*ch 36:9
*ch 36:10
*ch 36:11
*ch 36:12
*ch 36:13
*ch 36:14
*ch 36:15
*ch 36:16
*ch 36:17
*ch 36:18
*ch 36:19
*ch 36:20
*ch 36:21
*ch 36:22
*ch 36:23
*ch 36:24
*ch 36:25
*ch 36:26
*ch 36:27
*ch 36:28
*ch 36:29
*ch 36:30
*ch 36:31
*ch 36:32
*ch 36:33
*ch 36:34
*ch 36:35
*ch 36:36
*ch 36:37
*ch 36:38
*ch 36:39
*ch 36:40
*ch 36:41
*ch 36:42
*ch 36:43
*ch 36:44
*ch 36:45
*ch 36:46
*ch 36:47
*ch 36:48
*ch 36:49
*ch 36:50
*ch 36:51
*ch 36:52
*ch 36:53
*ch 36:54
*ch 36:55
*ch 36:56
*ch 36:57
*ch 36:58
*ch 36:59
*ch 36:60
*ch 36:61
*ch 36:62
*ch 36:63
*ch 36:64
*ch 36:65
*ch 36:66
*ch 36:67
*ch 36:68
*ch 36:69
*ch 36:70
*ch 36:71
*ch 36:72
*ch 36:73
*ch 36:74
*ch 36:75
*ch 36:76
*ch 36:77
*ch 36:78
*ch 36:79
*ch 36:80
*ch 36:81
*ch 36:82
*ch 36:83
*ch 36:84
*ch 36:85
*ch 36:86
*ch 36:87
*ch 36:88
*ch 36:89
*ch 36:90
*ch 36:91
*ch 36:92
*ch 36:93
*ch 36:94
*ch 36:95
*ch 36:96
*ch 36:97
*ch 36:98
*ch 36:99
*ch 37:1
*ch 37:2
*ch 37:3
*ch 37:4
*ch 37:5
*ch 37:6
*ch 37:7
*ch 37:8
*ch 37:9
*ch 37:10
*ch 37:11
*ch 37:12
*ch 37:13
*ch 37:14
*ch 37:15
*ch 37:16
*ch 37:17
*ch 37:18
*ch 37:19
*ch 37:20
*ch 37:21
*ch 37:22
*ch 37:23
*ch 37:24
*ch 37:25
*ch 37:26
*ch 37:27
*ch 37:28
*ch 37:29
*ch 37:30
*ch 37:31
*ch 37:32
*ch 37:33
*ch 37:34
*ch 37:35
*ch 37:3

11 And the thing was very grievous on Abraham's sight ¹because of his son.
12 ¶ And God said unto Abraham, Let it not be grievous in thy sight because of the lad, and because of thy bondwoman; in all that Sarah hath said unto thee, hearken unto her voice; for ²in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

13 And also of the son of the bond woman will I make ³a nation, because he is thy seed.

14 And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and took bread, and a bottle of water, and gave it unto Hagar, putting it on her shoulder, and the child, and ⁴sent her away and she departed, and wandered in the wilderness of Beer sheba.

15 And the water was spent in the bottle, and she cast the child under one of the shrubs.

16 And she went, and sat her down over against him a good way off, as it were a bowshot for she said, Let me not see the death of the child. And she sat over against him, and lift up her voice, and wept.

17 And ⁵God heard the voice of the lad; and the angel of God called to Hagar out of heaven, and said unto her, What aileth thee, Hagar? fear not, for God hath heard the voice of the lad where he is.

18 Arise, lift up the lad, and hold him in thine hand; for ⁶I will make him a great nation.

19 And ⁷God opened her eyes, and she saw a well of water; and she went, and filled the bottle with water, and gave the lad drink.

20 And God ⁸was with the lad; and he grew, and dwelt in the wilderness, and became an archer.

21 And he dwelt in the wilderness of Paran and his mother ⁹took him a wife out of the land of Egypt.

22 ¶ And it came to pass at that time, that ¹⁰Abimelech and Phicol the chief captain of his host spake unto Abraham, saying, ¹¹God is with thee in all that thou doest.

23 Now therefore ¹²swear unto me here by God ¹³that thou wilt not deal falsely with me, nor with my son, nor with my son's son, but according to the kindness that I have done unto thee, thou shalt do unto me, and to the land wherein thou hast sojourned.

24 And Abraham said, I will swear.

25 And Abraham reproved Abimelech because of a well of water, which Abimelech's servants ¹⁴had violently taken away.

26 And Abimelech said, I wot not

BC 1892

ch 27 18

ch 28 31

ch 31 44

1 Sam 18

3

Rom 9 7 8

Heb 11 18

ch 33 8

ver 18

ch 16 10

ch 17 20

ch 31 48

52

John 8 35

ch 26 43

1 e 7h

will of

tho 4th

2 or tree

ch 4 20

Deut 31

27

Is 40 28

Rom 10

1 Tim 1 17

Ex 3 7

ver 13

1 Cor 10

11

Heb 11 17

Jas 1 12

1 Pet 1 7

Num 22

31

2e 2K 16

17 18 20

Luk 24

16 31

3 Hch 30

hold me

Hch 11 17

2 Chr 3 1

ch 28 13

A 19 2 21

ch 16 12

ch 24 4

ch 26 20

ch 28 28

Josh 2 12

1 Sam 24

21

Hch 17

thou shalt

for unto

me

John 19 17

6e ch 28

15 18 20

21

Hch 30

hold me

who hath done this thing: neither didst thou tell me, neither yet heard I of it, but to day.

27 And Abraham took sheep and oven, and gave them unto Abimelech; and both of them ¹⁵made a covenant.

28 And Abraham set seven ewe lambs of the flock by themselves.

29 And Abimelech said unto Abraham, ¹⁶What mean these seven ewe lambs which thou hast set by themselves?

30 And he said, For these seven ewe lambs shalt thou take of my hand, that ¹⁷they may be a witness unto me, that I have digged this well.

31 Wherefore he ¹⁸called that place Beer sheba; because there they swore both of them.

32 Thus they made a covenant at Beer-sheba: then Abimelech rose up, and Phicol the chief captain of his host, and they returned into the land of the Philistines.

33 ¶ And Abraham planted a grove in Beer-sheba, and ¹⁹called there on the name of the LORD, ²⁰the everlasting God.

34 And Abraham sojourned in the Philistines' land many days.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Abraham is tempted to offer Isaac. 9 He growth proof of his faith and obedience. 15 He is blessed again. 20 The generation of Ishmael until Hebrahah.

AND it came to pass after these things, that ¹God did tempt Abraham, and said unto him, Abraham and he said, ²Behold, here I am.

2 And he said, Take now thy son, ³thyne only son Isaac, whom thou lovest, and get thee ⁴into the land of Moriah; and offer him there for a burnt offering upon one of the mountains which I will tell thee of.

3 ¶ And Abraham rose up early in the morning, and saddled his ass, and took two of his young men with him, and Isaac his son, and clave the wood for the burnt offering, and rose up, and went unto the place of which God had told him.

4 Then on the third day Abraham lifted up his eyes, and saw the place afar off.

5 And Abraham said unto his young men, Abide ye here with the ass; and I and the lad will go yonder and worship, and come again to you.

6 And Abraham took the wood of the burnt offering, and laid it upon Isaac his son, and he took the fire in his hand, and a knife, and they went both of them toether.

7 And Isaac spake unto Abraham his father, and said, My father: and he said, ⁵Here am I, my son.

And he said, Behold the fire and the wood: but where is the lamb for a burnt offering?

8 And Abraham said, My son, God will provide himself a lamb for a burnt offering: so they went both of them together.

9 And they came to the place which God had told him of; and Abraham built an altar there, and laid the wood in order, and bound Isaac his son, and laid him on the altar upon the wood.

10 And Abraham stretched forth his hand, and took the knife to slay his son.

11 And the angel of the Lord called unto him out of heaven, and said, Abraham, Abraham: and he said, Here am I.

12 And he said, Lay not thine hand upon the lad, neither do thou any thing unto him: for now I know that thou fearest God, seeing thou hast not withheld thy son, thine only son from me.

13 And Abraham lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold behind him a ram caught in a thicket by his horns: and Abraham went and took the ram, and offered him up for a burnt offering in the stead of his son.

14 And Abraham called the name of that place Jehovah-jireh: as it is said to this day, In the mount of the Lord it shall be seen.

15 ¶ And the angel of the Lord called unto Abraham out of heaven the second time,

16 And said, By myself have I sworn, saith the Lord, for because thou hast done this thing, and hast not withheld thy son, thine only son.

17 That in blessing I will bless thee, and in multiplying I will multiply thy seed as the stars of the heaven, and as the sand which is upon the sea: shore, and thy seed shall possess the gate of their enemies;

18 ¶ And in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed; because thou hast obeyed my voice.

19 So Abraham returned unto his young men, and they rose up and went together to Beer-sheba: and Abraham dwelt at Beer-sheba.

20 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that it was told Abraham, saying, Behold, Milcah, she hath also born children unto thy brother Nahor.

21 ¶ Huz his firstborn, and Buz his brother, and Kemuel the father of Aram, 22 And Chesed, and Havo, and Pildash, and Jidlaph, and Bethuel.

23 And Bethuel begat Rebekah: those eight Milcah did bear to Nahor, Abraham's brother.

BC 1872

10r, And

Josh 14.

15

Judg. 1 10

Gen 19

ch 13 18

Heb 11 17

Isa 2 21

ch 17 8

1 Chr 29

25

25 105 12

Heb 11 0

13

Acta 7 5

1 22 15

22

Mic 6 7 8

ch 26 5

Jas 2 22

ch 11 2

ch 11 14

ch 24 35

2 111

of grace

of God

1 10 7 7

1 11 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

24 And his concubine, whose name was Reumah, she bare also Tobah, and Gaham, and Thahash, and Maachab.

CHAPTER 23.

1 The age and death of Sarah. 2 The purchase of Machpelah. 3 Where Sarah was buried.

AND Sarah was an hundred and seven and twenty years old: these were the years of the life of Sarah.

2 And Sarah died in Kijath-bara; the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan: and Abraham came to mourn for Sarah, and to weep for her.

3 ¶ And Abraham stood up from before his dead, and spake unto the sons of Heth, saying,

4 ¶ I am a stranger and a sojourner with you: give me a possession of a buryingplace with you, that I may bury my dead out of my sight.

5 And the children of Heth answered Abraham, saying unto him,

6 Hear us, my lord: thou art a mighty prince among us: in the choice of our sepulchres bury thy dead; none of us shall withhold from thee his sepulchre, but that thou mayest bury thy dead.

7 And Abraham stood up, and bowed himself to the people of the land, even to the children of Heth.

8 And he communed with them, saying, If it be your mind that I should bury my dead out of my sight; hear me, and intreat for me to Ephron the son of Zohai,

9 That he may give me the cave of Machpelah, which he hath, which is in the end of his field; for as much money as it is worth he shall give it me for a possession of a buryingplace amongst you.

10 And Ephron dwelt among the children of Heth: and Ephron the Hittite answered Abraham in the audience of the children of Heth, even of all that went in at the gate of his city, saying,

11 ¶ Nay, my lord, hear me: the field give I thee, and the cave that is therein, I give it thee; in the presence of the sons of my people give I it thee: bury thy dead.

12 And Abraham bowed down himself before the people of the land.

13 And he spake unto Ephron in the audience of the people of the land, saying, But if thou wilt give it, I pray thee, hear me: I will give thee money for the field; take it of me, and I will bury my dead there.

14 And Ephron answered Abraham, saying unto him,

15 My lord, hearken unto me: the land is worth four hundred shekels

of silver; what ^{is} that betwixt me and thee? bury therefore thy dead.

16 And Abraham hearkened unto Ephron, and Abraham weighed to Ephron the silver, which he had in hand in the audience of the sons of Heth, four hundred shekels of silver, current money with the merchant.

17 And the field of Ephron, which was in Machpelah, which was before Mamre, the field, and the cave which was therein, and all the trees that were in the field, that were in all the borders round about, were made sure

unto Abraham for a possession in the presence of the children of Heth, before all that went in at the gate of his city.

18 And after this, Abraham buried Sarah his wife in the cave of the field of Machpelah to the Mamre, the same is Hebron in the land of Canaan.

19 And the field, and the cave that is therein, were made sure unto Abraham for a possession of a buryingplace by the sons of Heth.

CHAPTER 24

1 Abraham, and his servant, to seek a wife for Isaac 20 He obtaineth Rebekah 22 Isaac meeteth her

AND Abraham was old, and well stricken in age, and the Lord had blessed Abraham in all things. 2 And Abraham said unto his eldest servant of his house, that ruled over all that he had, Put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh.

3 And I will make thee swear by the Lord, the God of heaven, and the God of the earth, that thou shalt not take a wife unto my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, among whom I dwell.

4 But thou shalt go unto my country, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son Isaac.

5 And the servant said unto him, Peradventure the women will not be willing to follow me unto this land: must I not bring thee son again unto the land from whence thou camest?

6 And Abraham said unto him, Beware thou that thou bring not my son thither again.

7 The Lord God of heaven, which took me from my father's house, and from the land of my kindred, and which spoke unto me, and that swore unto me saying, Unto thy seed will I give this land; he shall send his angel before thee, and thou shalt take a wife unto my son from thence.

8 And if the woman will not be willing to follow thee, then thou

B C 1860

Jer 32 9

Eccl 2 8

Eccl 10 12

Eccl 12 13

Acts 7 16

Eccl 2

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

Eccl 2 1

shalt be clear from this my oath: only bring not my son thither again.

9 And the servant put his hand under the thigh of Abraham his master, and swore to him concerning that matter.

10 And the servant took ten camels of the camels of his master, and departed; for all the goods of his master were in his hand, and he arose, and went to Mesopotamia, unto the city of Nahor.

11 And he made his camels to kneel down without the city by a well of water at the time of the evening, even the time that women go out to draw water.

12 And he said, O Lord God of my master Abraham, I pray thee, send me good speed this day, and shew kindness unto my master Abraham.

13 Behold, I stand here by the well of water; and the daughters of the men of the city come out to draw water:

14 And let it come to pass, that the damsel to whom I shall say, Let down thy pitcher, I pray thee, that I may drink; and she shall say, Drink, and I will give thee camels drink also: let the same be she that thou hast appointed for thy servant Isaac; and thereby shall I know that thou hast shewed kindness unto my master.

15 And it came to pass, before he had done speaking, that, behold, Rebekah came out, who was born to Bethuel, son of Milcah, the wife of Nahor, Abraham's brother, with her pitcher upon her shoulder.

16 And the damsel was very fair to look upon, a virgin, neither had any man known her, and she went down to the well, and filled her pitcher, and came up.

17 And the servant ran to meet her, and said, Let me, I pray thee, drink a little water of thy pitcher.

18 And she said, Drink, my lord: and she hastened, and let down her pitcher upon her hand, and gave him drink.

19 And when she had done giving him drink, she said, I will draw water for thy camels also, until they have done drinking.

20 And she hastened, and emptied her pitcher into the trough, and ran again unto the well to draw water, and drew for all his camels.

21 And the man wondering at her held his peace, to wit whether the Lord had made his journey prosperous or not.

22 And it came to pass, as the camels

had done drinking, that tho man took a golden *carrying*¹ of half a shekel weight, and two bracelets for her hands, of ten *shekels* weight of gold,

23 And said, Whose daughter art thou? tell me, I pray thee: is there room in thy father's house for us to lodge in?

24 And she said unto him, *I am* the daughter of Bethuel the son of Milcah, which she bare unto Nahor.

25 She said moreover unto him, We have both straw and provender enough, and room to lodge in.

26 And the man bowed down his head, and worshipped the LORD.

27 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of my master Abraham, who hath not left destitute my master of his mercy and his truth: *I being* in the way, the LORD led me to the house of my master's brethren.

28 And the damsel ran and told them of her mother's house these things.

29 ¶ And Rebekah had a brother, and his name was Laban: and Laban ran out unto the man, unto the well.

30 And it came to pass, when he saw the carrying and bracelets upon his sister's hands, and when he heard the words of Rebekah his sister, saying, Thus spake the man unto me, that he came unto the man, and, behold, he stood by the camels at the well.

31 And he said, Come in, *'thou* blessed of the LORD; wherefore standest thou without? for I have prepared the house, and room for the camels.

32 ¶ And the man came into the house, and he unfolded his camels, and gave straw and provender for the camels, in water to wash his feet: and the man sat at that *acre* with him.

33 And there was set meat before him to eat: but he said, *I will* not eat, until I have told mine errand. And he said, Speak on.

34 And he said, *I am* Abraham's servant.

35 And the LORD hath blessed my master greatly, and he is become great: and he hath given him flocks, and herds, and silver, and gold, and menservants, and maid-servants, and camels, and asses.

36 And Sarah my master's wife bare a son to my master when she was old, and unto him hath he given all that he hath.

37 And my master made me swear, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife to my son of the daughters of the Canaanites, in whose land I dwell.

38 But thou shalt go unto my

BC 13 7

Ex 1 1

Le 3 11

Le 16 16

Le 11 1

1 Pet 3 3

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

1 Pet 3 1

father's house, and to my kindred, and take a wife unto my son.

39 And I said unto my master, Peradventure the woman will not follow me.

40 And he said unto me, The LORD, before whom I walk, will send his angel with thee, and prosper thy way, and thou shalt take a wife for my son of my kindred, and of my father's house.

41 Then shalt thou be clear from this my oath, when thou comest to my kindred, and if they give not thee one, thou shalt be clear from my oath.

42 And I came this day unto the well, and said, O LORD God of my master Abraham, if now thou do prosper my way which I go.

43 Behold, I stand by the well of water, and it shall come to pass, that when the virgin cometh forth to draw water, and I say to her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water of thy pitcher to drink.

44 And she say to me, Both drink thou, and I will also draw for thy camels: let the same be the woman whom the LORD hath appointed out for my master's son.

45 And before I had done speaking in mine heart, behold, Rebekah came forth with her pitcher on her shoulder, and she went down unto the well, and drew water: and I said unto her, Let me drink, I pray thee.

46 And she made haste, and let down her pitcher from her shoulder, and said, Drink, and I will give thy camels drink also: so I drank, and she made the camels drink also.

47 And I asked her, and said, Whose daughter art thou? And she said, The daughter of Bethuel, Nahor's son, whom Milcah bare unto him: and I put the earring upon her face, and the bracelets upon her hands.

48 And I bowed down my head, and worshipped the LORD, and blessed the LORD God of my master Abraham, which had led me in the right way to take my master's brother's daughter unto his son.

49 And now if ye will deal kindly and truly with my master, tell me, and if not, tell me, that I may turn to the right hand, or to the left.

50 Then Laban and Bethuel answered and said, The thing proceedeth from the LORD: we cannot speak unto thee bad or good.

51 Behold, Rebekah is before thee, take her, and go, and let her be thy master's son's wife, as the LORD hath spoken.

52 And it came to pass, that, when Abraham's servant heard their words, he ^w worshipped the LORD, ^b bowing himself to the earth.

53 And the servant brought forth ¹ jewels of silver, and jewels of gold, and raiment, and gave them to Rebekah. he gave also to her brother and to her mother ⁴ precious things

54 And they did eat and drink, he and the men that ^w were with him, and tarried all night; and they rose up in the morning, and he said, "Send me away unto my master

55 And her brother and her mother said, Let the damsel abide with us ² a few days, at the least ten; after that she shall go.

56 And he said unto them, Hinder me not, seeing the LORD hath prospered my way; send me away that I may go to my master.

57 And they said, We will call the damsel, and enquire at her mouth.

58 And they called Rebekah, and said unto her, Wilt thou go with this man? And she said, I will go.

59 And they sent away Rebekah their sister, and her nurse, and Abraham's servant, and his men.

60 And they blessed Rebekah, and said unto her, Thou art our sister, be thou ⁴ the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them.

61 ¶ And Rebekah arose, and her damsels, and they rode upon the camels, and followed the man: and the servant took Rebekah, and went his way.

62 And Isaac came from the way of the well Lahai roi, for he dwelt in the south country.

63 And Isaac went out ¹ to meditate in the field at the eventide, and he lifted up his eyes, and saw, and behold, the camels were coming.

64 And Rebekah lifted up her eyes, and when she saw Isaac, ² she lighted off the camel.

65 For she had said unto the servant, What man is this that walketh in the field to meet us? And the servant had said, It is my master: therefore she took a vail, and covered herself.

66 And the servant told Isaac all things that he had done.

67 And Isaac brought her into his mother Sarah's tent, and took Rebekah, and she became his wife; and he loved her: and Isaac was comforted after his mother's death.

B.C. 1837

ver 26

Ex 3 22

11 2

1. 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

11 10

CHAPTER 25.

1 The sons of Abraham by Keturah. 2 Usage and death. 12 The generations of Ishmael. 3 Birth of Isaac and Jacob. 23 Isaac with his birthright.

1 ^THEN again Abraham took a wife, and her name was Keturah. 2 And ^she bare him Zammah, and Jokshan, and Medani, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah.

3 And Jokshan begat Sheba, and Dedan. And the sons of Dedan were Asshurim, and Letushim, and Leummim.

4 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephher, and Hanoth, and Abidab, and Eldaah. All these were the children of Keturah.

5 ¶ And Abraham gave all that he had unto Isaac.

6 But unto the sons of the concubines, which Abraham had, Abraham gave gifts, and sent them away from Isaac his son, while he yet lived, eastward, unto ² the east country.

7 And these are the days of the years of Abraham's life which he lived, an hundred threescore and fifteen years.

8 Then Abraham gave up the ghost, and died in a good old age, an old man, and full of years, and was gathered to his people.

9 And his sons Isaac and Ishmael buried him in the cave of Machpelah, in the field of Ephron the son of Zohar the Hittite, which is before Mamre;

10 ¶ The field which Abraham purchased of the sons of Heth: where was Abraham buried, and Sarah his wife.

11 ¶ And it came to pass after the death of Abraham, that God blessed his son Isaac; and Isaac dwelt by the well Lahai roi.

12 ¶ Now these are the generations of Ishmael, Abraham's son, whom Hagar the Egyptian Sarah's handmaid, bare unto Abraham.

13 And these are the names of the sons of Ishmael, by their name, according to their generations, the firstborn of Ishmael, Nebieth; and Kedar, and Adbeel, and Mibsam,

14 And Mishma, and Dumah, and Massa.

15 Hidar, and Thima, Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah.

16 These are the sons of Ishmael, and these are their names, by their towns, and by their castles; twelve princes according to their nations.

17 And these are the years of the life of Ishmael, an hundred and thirty and seven years: and he gave

up the ghost and died; and was gathered unto his people.

18 And they dwelt from Havilah unto Shur, that is before Egypt, as thou goest toward Assyria, and ho¹ died² in the presence of all his birthn.

19 ¶ And these are the generations of Isaac, Abraham's son. Abraham begat Isaac.

20 And Isaac was forty years old when he took Rebekah to wife, the daughter of Bethuel the Syrian of Padan aram, the sister to Laban the Syrian.

21 And Isaac intreated the LORD for his wife, because she was barren: and the LORD was intreated of him, and Rebekah his wife conceived.

22 And the children struggled to gether within her; and she said, If it be so, why am I thus? And she went to enquire of the LORD.

23 And the LORD said unto her, Two nations are in thy womb, and two manner of people shall be separated from thy bowels; and the one people shall be stronger than the other people, and the elder shall serve the younger.

24 ¶ And when her days to be de were fulfilled, behold, there were twins in her womb.

25 And the first came out red, all over like an hairy garment; and they called his name Esau.

26 And after that came his brother out, and his hand took hold on Esau's heel; and his name was called Jacob and Isaac was three score years old when she bare them.

27 And the boys grew, and Esau was a cunning hunter, a man of the field; and Jacob was a plain man, dwelling in tents.

28 And Isaac loved Esau, because he did cat of his venison. But Rebekah loved Jacob.

29 ¶ And Jacob sod pottage, and Esau came from the field, and he wox faint.

30 And Esau said to Jacob, Feed me, I pray thee, with that same red pottage, for I am faint: therefore was his name called Edom.

31 And Jacob said, Sell me this day thy birthright.

32 And Esau said, Behold, I am at the point to die, and what profit shall this birthright do to me?

33 And Jacob said, Swear to me this day; and he swore unto him, and he sold his birthright unto Jacob.

34 Then Jacob gave Esau bread and pottage of lentiles; and he did

BC 1773

1 Sam 15

7

1 Hab 2

Pa 78 64

ch 16 12

Mat 1 3

d ch 12 10

ch 22 23

ch 20 2

ch 24 29

ch 12 1

1 Chr 5 20

2 Chr 24

Isa 63 23

ch 20 1

Ps 49 12

1 Ch 11 9

1 Ch 28 10

Rom 9 10

ch 12 1

ch 13 15

1 Sam 9 9

4 10 29

ch 22 16

Ps 105 9

ch 16 5

4 22 17

ch 17 16

4 24 60

2 Sam 8

14

ch 12 3

4 22 18

ch 27 28

Mal 1 3

Rom 9 17

ch 22 16

18

ch 27 11

16 23

ch 12 13

4 20 13

Prov 20

25

Hos 12 3

d ch 27 96

ch 21 16

ch 27 31

Job 1 8

4 2 3

Ps 77 57

1 Hab 11 9

1 Heb

1 1 1

was in his

mouth

ch 27 19

25 31

ch 27 6

1 Heb

with that

red with

that red

potting

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

eat and drink, and rose up, and went his way: thus Esau despised his birthright.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Isaac because of famine went to Gerar. 7 He is reproved by Abimelech for denying his wife. 12 He grows rich. 18 He diggeth wells. 23 God upbraideth him and blesseth him. 28 Abimelech's covenant with him. 34 Isaac's wives.

AND there was a famine in the land, beside the first famine that was in the days of Abraham. And Isaac went unto Abimelech king of the Philistines unto Gerar.

2 And the LORD appeared unto him, and said, Go not down into Egypt, dwell in the land which I shall tell thee of.

3 Sojourn in this land, and I will be with thee, and I will bless thee; for unto thee, and unto thy seed, I will give all these countries, and I will perform the oath which I swore unto Abraham thy father;

4 And I will make thy seed to multiply as the stars of heaven, and will give unto thy seed all these countries; and in thy seed shall all the nations of the earth be blessed,

5 Because that Abraham obeyed my voice, and kept my charge, my commandments, my statutes, and my laws.

6 ¶ And Isaac dwelt in Gerar:

7 And the men of the place asked him of his wife; and he said, She is my sister for he feared to say, She is my wife; lest, said he, the men of the place should kill me for Rebekah; because she was fair to look upon.

8 And it came to pass, when he had been there a long time, that Abimelech king of the Philistines looked out at a window, and saw, and, behold, Isaac was sporting with Rebekah his wife.

9 And Abimelech called Isaac, and said, Behold, of a surety she is thy wife: and how saidst thou, She is my sister? And Isaac said unto him, Because I said, Lest I die for her.

10 And Abimelech said, What is this thou hast done unto us? one of the people might lightly have lien with thy wife, and thou shouldst have brought guiltiness upon us.

11 And Abimelech charged all his people, saying, He that toucheth this man or his wife shall surely be put to death.

12 Then Isaac sowed in that land, and received in the same year an hundredfold: and the LORD blessed him.

13 And the man waxed great, and

¹ went forward, and grew until he became very great.

¹⁴ For he had possession of flocks, and possession of herds, and great store of ²servants, and the Philistines ³envied him.

¹⁵ For all the wells ⁴which his father's servants had digged in the days of Abraham his father, the Philistines had stopp'd them, and filled them with earth.

¹⁶ And Abimelech said unto Isaac, Go from us, for ⁵'thou art much mightier than we.

¹⁷ ¶ And Isaac departed thence, and pitched his tent in the valley of Gerar, and dwelt there.

¹⁸ And Isaac digged again the wells of water, which they had digged in the days of Abraham his father; for the Philistines had stopp'd them after the death of Abraham ⁶and he called their names after the names by which his father had called them.

¹⁹ And Isaac's servants digged in the valley, and found there a well of ⁷springing water.

²⁰ And the herdmen of Gerar ⁸did strive with Isaac's herdmen, saying, The water is ours; and he called the name of the well ⁹Esek; because they strove with him.

²¹ And they digged another well, and strove for that also and he called the name of it ¹⁰Sitnah.

²² And he removed from thence, and digged another well; and for that they strove not, and he called the name of it ¹¹Rehoboth, and he said, For now the LORD hath made room for us, and we shall ¹²be fruitful in the land.

²³ And he went up from thence to Beer sheva.

²⁴ And the LORD appeared unto him the same night, and said, ¹³I am the God of Abraham thy father: ¹⁴fear not, for ¹⁵I am with thee, and will bless thee, and multiply thy seed for my servant Abraham's sake.

²⁵ And he ¹⁶builded an altar there, and ¹⁷called upon the name of the LORD, and pitched his tent there: and there Isaac's servants digged a well.

²⁶ ¶ Then Abimelech went to him from Gerar, and Ahuzath one of his friends, ¹⁸and Phicol the chief captain of his army.

²⁷ And Isaac said unto them, Wherefore come ye to me, seeing ¹⁹ye hate me, and have ²⁰sent me away from you?

²⁸ And they said, ²¹We saw certainly that the LORD ²²was with thee: and we said, Let there be now an oath

BC 1804.

¹ Hab went² Heb went³ Heb went⁴ Heb went⁵ Heb went⁶ Heb went⁷ Heb went⁸ Heb went⁹ Heb went¹⁰ Heb went¹¹ Heb went¹² Heb went¹³ Heb went¹⁴ Heb went¹⁵ Heb went¹⁶ Heb went¹⁷ Heb went¹⁸ Heb went¹⁹ Heb went²⁰ Heb went²¹ Heb went²² Heb went²³ Heb went²⁴ Heb went²⁵ Heb went²⁶ Heb went²⁷ Heb went²⁸ Heb went²⁹ Heb went³⁰ Heb went³¹ Heb went³² Heb went³³ Heb went³⁴ Heb went³⁵ Heb went³⁶ Heb went³⁷ Heb went³⁸ Heb went³⁹ Heb went⁴⁰ Heb went⁴¹ Heb went⁴² Heb went⁴³ Heb went⁴⁴ Heb went⁴⁵ Heb went

betwixt us, ²³even betwixt us and thee, and let us make a covenant with thee;

²⁴ That thou wilt do us no hurt, as we have not touched thee, and as we have done unto thee nothing but good, and have sent thee away in peace: ²⁵thou art now the blessed of the LORD.

²⁶ And he made them a feast, and they did eat and drink.

²⁷ And they rose up betimes in the morning, and ²⁸swore one to another, and Isaac sent them away, and they departed from him in peace.

²⁹ And it came to pass the same day, that Isaac's servants came and told him concerning the well which they had digged, and said unto him, We have found water.

³⁰ And he called it ³¹Shebah: ³²therefore the name of the city is ³³Beer sheba unto this day.

³⁴ ¶ And Esau was forty years old when he took to wife Judith the daughter of Beeri the Hittite, and Bashemath the daughter of Elion the Hittite.

³⁵ Which ³⁶were ³⁷a grief of mind unto Isaac and to Rebekah.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Isaac sendeth Esau for venison. ² Rebekah instructs Jacob to obtain venison. ³ Jacob obtains venison. ⁴ Esau returns. ⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁹ Jacob's prayer. ¹⁰ Jacob's blessing. ¹¹ Jacob's prayer. ¹² Jacob's blessing. ¹³ Jacob's prayer. ¹⁴ Jacob's blessing. ¹⁵ Jacob's prayer. ¹⁶ Jacob's blessing. ¹⁷ Jacob's prayer. ¹⁸ Jacob's blessing. ¹⁹ Jacob's prayer. ²⁰ Jacob's blessing. ²¹ Jacob's prayer. ²² Jacob's blessing. ²³ Jacob's prayer. ²⁴ Jacob's blessing. ²⁵ Jacob's prayer. ²⁶ Jacob's blessing. ²⁷ Jacob's prayer. ²⁸ Jacob's blessing. ²⁹ Jacob's prayer. ³⁰ Jacob's blessing. ³¹ Jacob's prayer. ³² Jacob's blessing. ³³ Jacob's prayer. ³⁴ Jacob's blessing. ³⁵ Jacob's prayer. ³⁶ Jacob's blessing. ³⁷ Jacob's prayer. ³⁸ Jacob's blessing. ³⁹ Jacob's prayer. ⁴⁰ Jacob's blessing. ⁴¹ Jacob's prayer. ⁴² Jacob's blessing. ⁴³ Jacob's prayer. ⁴⁴ Jacob's blessing. ⁴⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁴⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁴⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁴⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁴⁹ Jacob's prayer. ⁵⁰ Jacob's blessing. ⁵¹ Jacob's prayer. ⁵² Jacob's blessing. ⁵³ Jacob's prayer. ⁵⁴ Jacob's blessing. ⁵⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁵⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁵⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁵⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁵⁹ Jacob's prayer. ⁶⁰ Jacob's blessing. ⁶¹ Jacob's prayer. ⁶² Jacob's blessing. ⁶³ Jacob's prayer. ⁶⁴ Jacob's blessing. ⁶⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁶⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁶⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁶⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁶⁹ Jacob's prayer. ⁷⁰ Jacob's blessing. ⁷¹ Jacob's prayer. ⁷² Jacob's blessing. ⁷³ Jacob's prayer. ⁷⁴ Jacob's blessing. ⁷⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁷⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁷⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁷⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁷⁹ Jacob's prayer. ⁸⁰ Jacob's blessing. ⁸¹ Jacob's prayer. ⁸² Jacob's blessing. ⁸³ Jacob's prayer. ⁸⁴ Jacob's blessing. ⁸⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁸⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁸⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁸⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁸⁹ Jacob's prayer. ⁹⁰ Jacob's blessing. ⁹¹ Jacob's prayer. ⁹² Jacob's blessing. ⁹³ Jacob's prayer. ⁹⁴ Jacob's blessing. ⁹⁵ Jacob's prayer. ⁹⁶ Jacob's blessing. ⁹⁷ Jacob's prayer. ⁹⁸ Jacob's blessing. ⁹⁹ Jacob's prayer. ¹⁰⁰ Jacob's blessing.

AND it came to pass, that when Isaac was old, and ¹his eyes were dim, so that he could not see, he called Esau his eldest son, and said unto him, My son: and he said unto him, Behold, ²here am I.

³ And he said, Behold now, I am old, I ⁴know not the day of my death:

⁵ Now therefore take I pray thee, thy weapons, thy quiver and thy bow, and go out to the field, and ⁶take me some venison;

⁷ And make me savoury meat, such as I love, and bring it to me, that I may eat; that my soul ⁸may bless thee before I die.

⁹ And Rebekah heard when Isaac spake to Esau his son: and Esau went to the field to hunt for venison, and to bring it.

¹⁰ ¶ And Rebekah spake unto Jacob her son, saying, Behold, I heard thy father speak unto Esau thy brother, saying,

¹¹ Bring me venison, and make me savoury meat, that I may eat, and bless thee before the LORD before my death.

¹² Now therefore, my son, ¹³obey

my voice according to that which I command thee.

9 Go now to the flock, and fetch me from thence two good kids of the goats; and I will make them ^asavoury meat for thy father, such as he loveth:

10 And thou shalt bring it to thy father, that he may eat, and that he ^bmay bless thee before his death.

11 And Jacob said to Rebekah his mother, Behold, ^cEsau my brother is a hairy man, and I am a smooth man.

12 My father peradventure will ^dfeel me, and I shall seem to him as a deceiver; and I shall bring ^ea curse upon me, and not a blessing.

13 And his mother said unto him, ^fUpon me be thy curse, my son: only obey my voice, and go fetch me ^gthem.

14 And he went, and fetched, and brought ^hthem to his mother: and his mother ⁱmade savoury meat, such as his father loved.

15 And Rebekah took ^jgoodly ^kraiment of her eldest son Esau, which ^lwere with her in the house, and put them upon Jacob her younger son:

16 And she put the skins of the kids of the goats upon his hands, and upon the smooth of his neck.

17 And she gave the savoury meat and the bread, which she had prepared, into the hand of her son Jacob.

18 ¶ And he came unto his father, and said, My father: and he said, Here ^mam I; who ⁿart thou, my son?

19 And Jacob said unto his father, I ^oam Esau thy firstborn; I have done according as thou badest me: arise, I pray thee, sit and eat of my venison, ^pthat thy soul may bless me.

20 And Isaac said unto his son, How ^qis it that thou hast found ^rit so quickly, my son? And he said, Because the LORD thy God brought ^sit ^tto me.

21 And Isaac said unto Jacob, Come near, I pray thee, that I ^umay feel thee, my son, whether thou ^vbe my very son Esau or not.

22 And Jacob went near unto Isaac his father; and he felt him, and said, The voice ^wis Jacob's voice, but the hands ^xare the hands of Esau.

23 And he discerned him not, because ^yhis hands were hairy, as his brother Esau's hands: so he blessed him.

24 And he said, Art thou my very son Esau? And he said, I ^zam.

25 And he said, Bring it near to me, and I will eat of my son's venison, ^{aa}that my soul may bless thee. And

B C. 1700.

^a ver 4^b ver 4^c Cant. 4 11^d Hos 14 6^e Job 26 26^f Job 11 20^g Deut. 31^h 14, 24ⁱ 2 Sam 1^j 21^k Ps 133 3^l Mic 5 7^m ver 22ⁿ Job 45 18^o Deut. 33^p 23.^q Job 9 21^r Deut. 27^s 13.^t Job 9 25^u & 25 21^v Job 41 9^w 1 Sam 23^x 24^y 2 Sam 14^z 9^{aa} Mat 27 23^{ab} Job 49 8^{ac} Job 12 7^{ad} Num 24 9^{ae} Zeph 2 8^{af} ver 4, 9^{ag} Job 25 28^{ah} Prov 23 3^{ai} Luke 21^{aj} 34.^{ak} ver 27^{al} Heb^{am} danrable^{an} ver 4^{ao} Heb^{ap} troubled^{aq} with^{ar} great^{as} trembling^{at} greatly^{au} Heb^{av} hunted^{aw} Job 28 3, 4^{ax} Rom. 11.^{ay} 29^{az} ver. 4.^{ba} Heb 12 17^{bb} Heb.^{bc} before me^{bd} ver 12^{be} Job 25 28^{bf} Job 4 4^{bg} sup-^{bh} pincer^{bi} Job 25 33^{bj} ver 16^{bk} Psalms, 8^{bl} 2 Sam 8^{bm} 14^{bn} ver 20^{bo} ver 28^{bp} or,^{bq} supported^{br} ver. 4, 10,^{bs} 19, 31^{bt} 25

he brought it near to him, and he did eat; and he brought him wine, and he drank.

26 And his father Isaac said unto him, Come near now, and kiss me, my son.

27 And he came near, and kissed him: and he smelled the smell of his raiment, and blessed him, and said, See, ^cthe smell of my son is as the smell of a field which the LORD hath blessed:

28 Therefore ^dGod give thee of ^ethe dew of heaven, and ^fthe fatness of the earth, and ^gplenty of corn and wine:

29 ¶ Let people serve thee, and nations bow down to thee: be lord over thy brethren, and ^hlet thy mother's sons bow down to thee. ⁱCursed be every one that curseth thee, and blessed be he that blesseth thee.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as Isaac had made an end of blessing Jacob, and Jacob was yet scarce gone out from the presence of Isaac his father, that Esau his brother came in from his hunting.

31 And he also had made savoury meat, and brought it unto his father, and said unto his father, Let my father arise, and ^jeat of his son's venison, that thy soul may bless me.

32 And Isaac his father said unto him, Who ^kart thou? And he said, I ^lam thy son, thy firstborn Esau.

33 And Isaac ^mtrembled very exceedingly, and said, Who ⁿwhere is he that hath ^otaken venison, and brought it me, and I have eaten of all before thou earnest, and have blessed him? yea, ^pand he shall be blessed.

34 And when Esau heard the words of his father, ^qhe cried with a great and exceeding bitter cry, and said unto his father, Bless me, ^reven me also, O my father.

35 And he said, Thy brother came with subtilty, and hath taken away thy blessing.

36 And he said, ^sIs not he rightly named ^tJacob? for he hath supplanted me these two times: ^uhe took away my birthright; and, behold, now he hath taken away my blessing. And he said, Hast thou not reserved a blessing for me?

37 And Isaac answered and said unto Esau, ^vBehold, I have made him thy lord, and all his brethren have I given to him for servants; and ^wwith corn and wine have I ^xsustained him: and what shall I do now unto thee, my son?

38 And Esau said unto his father,

Hast thou but one blessing, my father? bless me, *even me* also, O my father. And Esau lifted up his voice, and wept.

39 And Isaac his father answered and said unto him, Behold, thy dwelling shall be the fatness of the earth, and of the dew of heaven from above;

40 And by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; and it shall come to pass when thou shalt have the dominion, that thou shalt break his yoke from off thy neck.

41 ¶ And Esau hated Jacob because of the blessing wherewith his father blessed him: and Esau said in his heart, The days of mourning for my father are at hand; then will I slay my brother Jacob.

42 And these words of Esau her elder son were told to Rebekah and she sent and called Jacob her younger son, and said unto him, Behold, thy brother Esau, as touching thee, doth comfort himself, *purposing* to kill thee.

43 Now therefore, my son, obey my voice; and arise, flee thou to Laban my brother to Haran;

44 And tarry with him a few days, until thy brother's fury turn away;

45 Until thy brother's anger turn away from thee, and he forget that which thou hast done to him: then I will send, and fetch thee from thence: why should I be deprived also of you both in one day?

46 And Rebekah said to Isaac, I am weary of my life because of the daughters of Heth: if Jacob take a wife of the daughters of Heth, such as these which are of the daughters of the land, what good shall my life do me?

CHAPTER 28.

1 Isaac blesteth Jacob and sendeth him to Padan aram. 10 The vision of Jacob's ladder. 18 The stone of Beth el. 20 Jacob's vow.

AND Isaac called Jacob, and blessed him, and charged him, and said unto him, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan.

2 ¶ Arise, go to Padan-aram, to the house of Bethuel thy mother's father, and take thee a wife from thence of the daughters of Laban thy mother's brother.

3 ¶ And God Almighty bless thee, and make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, that thou mayest be a multitude of people:

4 And gave thee the blessing of Abraham, to thee, and to thy seed with

B C 1700

ch 17 8

1 Heb

of thy so

Journings

Hes 12 17

ver 28

Hib 11 20

or of the

fatness

ch 22

ch 37 4 8

ch 24 1

ch 26 36

ch 50 3 4

10

Hes were

ent in the

eyes, &c

ch 36 3

ch 36 3

called no

themselves

ch 25 13

Hes 12 12

ch 44 5

Called

Acts 7 2

ch 11 31

ch 41 1

Job 33 17

John 1 51

Hib 1 14

ch 25 1

ch 45 3

ch 26 20

ch 26 24

ch 24 3

ch 13 15

ch 35 12

ch 13 16

ch 13 16

ch 27 33

8

ver 20 21

ch 26 34

ch 24 3

ch 24 3

ch 44 18

ch 121 5

7 8

ch 15 6

Hes 12 12

ch 20 20

ch 31 6

8

Job 1 5

1 ka 8 57

Hib 13 5

ch 22 21

Nun 23

10

ch 24 20

ch 17 1 8

Ex 3 5

Josh 6 15

Hes an

assembly

of people

ch 12 2

thee; that thou mayest inherit the land: wherein thou art a stranger, which God gave unto Abraham.

5 And Isaac sent away Jacob and he went to Padan aram unto Laban, son of Bethuel the Syrian, the brother of Rebekah, Jacob's and Esau's mother.

6 ¶ When Esau saw that Isaac had blessed Jacob, and sent him away to Padan aram, to take him a wife from thence; and that as he blessed him he gave him a charge, saying, Thou shalt not take a wife of the daughters of Canaan;

7 And that Jacob obeyed his father and his mother, and was gone to Padan aram;

8 And Esau seeing that the daughters of Canaan pleased not Isaac his father;

9 Then went Esau unto Ishmael, and took unto the wives which he had Mahalath the daughter of Ishmael Abraham's son, the sister of Nebajoth, to be his wife.

10 ¶ And Jacob went out from Beer sheba, and went toward Haran.

11 And he lighted upon a certain place, and tarried there all night, because the sun was set; and he took of the stones of that place, and put them for his pillows, and lay down in that place to sleep.

12 And he dreamed, and behold a ladder set up on the earth, and the top of it reached to heaven: and behold the angels of God ascending and descending on it.

13 And, behold, the Lord stood above it, and said, I am the Lord God of Abraham thy father, and the God of Isaac: the land whereon thou liest, to thee will I give it, and to thy seed;

14 And thy seed shall be as the dust of the earth, and thou shalt spread abroad to the west, and to the east, and to the north, and to the south: and in thee and in thy seed shall all the families of the earth be blessed.

15 And, behold, I am with thee, and will keep thee in all places whither thou goest, and will bring thee again unto this land, for I will not leave thee, until I have done that which I have spoken to thee of.

16 ¶ And Jacob awoke out of his sleep, and he said, Surely the Lord is in this place; and I knew it not.

17 And he was afraid, and said, How dreadful is this place! this is none other but the house of God, and this is the gate of heaven.

18 And Jacob rose up early in the

morning, and took the stone that he had put for his pillows, and set it up for a pillar, and poured oil upon the top of it.

19 And he called the name of that place Beth el: but the name of that city was called Luz at the first.

20 And Jacob vowed a vow, saying, If God will be with me, and will keep me in this way that I go, and will give me bread to eat, and raiment to put on,

21 So that I come again to my father's house in peace; then shall the LORD be my God:

22 And this stone, which I have set for a pillar, shall be God's house: and of all that thou shalt give me I will surely give the tenth unto thee.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Jacob, coming to the well of Haran, meeteth Rachel, and is entertained by Laban. 18 He covenanteth for Rachel, but is deceived with Leah. 28 He marryeth Rachel also. 32 Leah beareth Ruben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah.

WHEN Jacob went on his journey, and came into the land of the people of the east,

2 And he looked, and behold a well in the field, and, lo, there were three flocks of sheep lying by it; for out of that well they watered the flocks: and a great stone was upon the well's mouth.

3 And thither were all the flocks gathered: and they rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and watered the sheep, and put the stone again upon the well's mouth in his place.

4 And Jacob said unto them, My brethren, whence be ye? And they said, Of Haran are we.

5 And he said unto them, Know ye Laban the son of Nahor? And they said, We know him.

6 And he said unto them, Is he well? And they said, He is well: and, behold, Rachel his daughter cometh with the sheep.

7 And he said, Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them.

8 And they said, We cannot, until all the flocks be gathered together, and till they roll the stone from the well's mouth; then we water the sheep.

9 ¶ And while he yet spake with them, Rachel came with her father's sheep: for she kept them.

10 And it came to pass, when Jacob saw Rachel the daughter of Laban his mother's brother, and the sheep of Laban his mother's brother, that Jacob went near, and rolled the stone from the well's mouth, and

BC 1760

ch 31 13,

44

4 35 14

1 Pet 8 10-

12 Num 7 1

ch 31 1

4 45 11 15

Jud 1 24

Hos 4 15

11 c. house of

God

ch 13 8

4 14 14, 16

ch 24 28

ch 31 13

Jud 11

0

2 Sam 15

8

Aver 15

Hab

hearing

1 Tim 6 8

ch 24 29

Jud 11

31

2 Sam 19

21 30

Deut 26

17

2 Sam 15

8

2 Ki 5 17

ch 2 23

Judg 6 2

2 Sam 6 1

4 19 15, 15

ch 35 7, 14

Hab

a month of

days

Lev 27 30

Hab left

up his hat

Num 27 7

Hos 12 12

Hch

children

ch 31 41

2 Sam 3

14

ch 30 26

Hos 12 12

Judg 15 1

Judg 14

10

John 2 1

2

ch 43 27

Hab 1

there

pa c

to him

Hab yet

tho, it is

in front

Ex 2 10

Hch

place

Judg 14

12

Ex 2 17

watered the flock of Laban his mother's brother.

11 And Jacob kissed Rachel, and lifted up his voice, and wept.

12 And Jacob told Rachel that he was her father's brother, and that he was Rebekah's son: and she ran and told her father.

13 And it came to pass, when Laban heard the tidings of Jacob his sister's son, that he ran to meet him, and embraced him, and kissed him, and brought him to his house. And he told Laban all these things.

14 And Laban said to him, Surely thou art my bone and my flesh. And he abode with him the space of a month.

15 ¶ And Laban said unto Jacob, Because thou art my brother, shouldst thou therefore serve me for nought? tell me, what shall thy wages be?

16 And Laban had two daughters: the name of the elder was Leah, and the name of the younger was Rachel. 17 Leah was tender eyed; but Rachel was beautiful and well favoured.

18 And Jacob loved Rachel; and said, I will serve thee seven years for Rachel thy younger daughter.

19 And Laban said, It is better that I give her to thee, than that I should give her to another man: abide with me.

20 And Jacob served seven years for Rachel; and they seemed unto him but a few days, for the love he had to her.

21 ¶ And Jacob said unto Laban, Give me my wife, for my days are fulfilled, that I may go in unto her.

22 And Laban gathered together all the men of the place, and made a feast.

23 And it came to pass in the evening, that he took Leah his daughter, and brought her to him; and he went in unto her.

24 And Laban gave unto his daughter Leah Zilpah his maid for an handmaid.

25 And it came to pass, that in the morning, behold, it was Leah: and he said to Laban, What is this thou hast done unto me? did not I serve with thee for Rachel? wherefore then hast thou beguiled me?

26 And Laban said, It must not be so done in our country, to give the younger before the firstborn.

27 Fulfil her week, and we will give thee this also for the service which thou shalt serve with me yet seven other years.

28 And Jacob did so, and fulfilled

her week: and he gave him Rachel his daughter to wife also.

29 And Laban gave to Rachel his daughter Bilhah his handmaid to be her maid.

30 And he went in also unto Rachel, and he ¹loved also Rachel more than Leah, and served with him ²yet seven other years.

31 ¶ And when the LORD ⁴saw that Leah was hated, he ¹opened her womb: but Rachel was barren.

32 And Leah conceived, and bare a son, and she called his name ¹Reuben: for she said, Surely the LORD hath ²looked upon my affliction; now therefore my husband will love me.

33 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and said, Because the LORD hath heard that I was hated, he hath therefore given me this son also. and she called his name ¹Simeon.

34 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and said, Now this time will my husband be joined unto me, because I have born him three sons therefore was his name called ¹Levi.

35 And she conceived again, and bare a son, and she said, Now will I praise the LORD: therefore she called his name ¹Judah; ²and ³left bearing.

CHAPTER 30

1 Rachel's grief for her barrenness 2 Bilhah beareth Din an 3 Rachel beareth Issachar 4 Leah beareth Issachar 5 Leah beareth Zebulun 6 Leah beareth Dinah 7 Rachel beareth Joseph 8 The new covenant with Jacob 9 Jacob's policy whereby he became rich

AND when Rachel saw that ¹she bare Jacob no children, Rachel ²envied her sister; and said unto Jacob, Give me children, ³or else I die.

2 And Jacob's anger was kindled against Rachel: and he said, ¹Am I in God's stead, who hath withheld from thee the fruit of the womb?

3 And she said, Behold ¹my maid Bilhah, go in unto her; ²and she shall bear upon my knees, ³that I may also ⁴have children by her.

4 And she gave him Bilhah her handmaid ¹to wife. and Jacob went in unto her.

5 And Bilhah conceived, and bare Jacob a son.

6 And Rachel said, God hath ¹judged me, and hath also heard my voice, and hath given me a son: therefore called she his name ¹Dan.

7 And Bilhah Rachel's maid conceived again, and bare Jacob a second son.

8 And Rachel said, With ¹great wrestlings have I wrestled with my sister, and I have prevailed: and she called his name ¹Naphtali.

BC 17:3

4 ver 3

b Deut 21

10

11e 4

12e 4

13e 4

14e 4

15e 4

16e 4

17e 4

18e 4

19e 4

20e 4

21e 4

22e 4

23e 4

24e 4

25e 4

26e 4

27e 4

28e 4

29e 4

30e 4

31e 4

32e 4

33e 4

34e 4

35e 4

36e 4

37e 4

38e 4

39e 4

40e 4

41e 4

42e 4

43e 4

44e 4

45e 4

46e 4

47e 4

48e 4

49e 4

50e 4

51e 4

52e 4

53e 4

54e 4

55e 4

56e 4

57e 4

58e 4

59e 4

60e 4

61e 4

62e 4

63e 4

64e 4

65e 4

66e 4

67e 4

68e 4

69e 4

70e 4

71e 4

72e 4

73e 4

74e 4

75e 4

76e 4

77e 4

78e 4

79e 4

80e 4

9 When Leah saw that she had left bearing, she took Zilpah her maid, and gave her Jacob to wife.

10 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a son.

11 And Leah said, A troop cometh. and she called his name ¹Gad.

12 And Zilpah Leah's maid bare Jacob a second son.

13 And Leah said, ¹Happy am I, for the daughters will call me blessed: and she called his name ¹Ashei.

14 ¶ And Reuben went in the days of wheat harvest, and found mandrakes in the field, and brought them unto his mother Leah. Then Rachel said to Leah, ¹Give me, I pray thee, of thy son's mandrakes.

15 And she said unto her, ¹Is it a small matter that thou hast taken my husband? and wouldst thou take away my son's mandrakes also? And Rachel said, Therefore he shall be with thee to night for thy son's mandrakes.

16 And Jacob came out of the field in the evening, and Leah went out to meet him, and said, Thou must come in unto me; for surely I have hired thee with my son's mandrakes. And he lay with her that night.

17 And God hearkened unto Leah, and she conceived, and bare Jacob the fifth son.

18 And Leah said, God hath given me my hire, because I have given my maiden to my husband: and she called his name ¹Issachar.

19 And Leah conceived again, and bare Jacob the sixth son.

20 And Leah said, God hath endued me with a good dowry; now will my husband dwell with me, because I have born him six sons: and she called his name ¹Zebulun.

21 And afterwards she bare a daughter, and called her name ¹Dinah.

22 ¶ And God ¹remembered Rachel, and God hearkened to her, and ²opened her womb.

23 And she conceived, and bare a son; and said, God hath taken away ¹my reproach.

24 And she called his name ¹Joseph, and said, ²The LORD shall add to me another son.

25 ¶ And it came to pass, when Rachel had born Joseph, that Jacob said unto Laban, ¹Send me away, that I may go unto ²mine own place, and to my country.

26 Give me my wives and my children, for whom I have served thee,

and let me go for thou knowest my service which I have done thee

27 And Laban said unto him, I pray thee, if I have found favour in thine eyes, *hurry for* "I have learned by experience that the LORD hath blessed me for thy sake

28 And he said, Appoint me thy wages, and I will give it

29 And he said unto him, "Thou knowest how I have served thee, and how thy cattle was with me

30 For it was little which thou hadst before I came, and it is now increased unto a multitude, and the LORD hath blessed thee since my coming and now when shall I provide for mine own house also?

31 And he said, What shall I give thee? And Jacob said, Thou shalt not give me any thing if thou wilt do this thing for me I will again feed and keep thy flock.

32 I will pass through all thy flock to day, removing from thence all the speckled and spotted cattle, and all the brown cattle among the sheep, and the spotted and speckled among the goats, and *all of such* shall be my hire

33 So shall my righteousness answer for me in time to come, when it shall come for my hire before thy face every one that is not speckled and spotted among the goats, and brown among the sheep, that shall be counted stolen with me

34 And Laban said, Behold, I would it might be according to thy word

35 And he removed that day the he goats that were ringstraked and spotted, and all the she goats that were speckled and spotted and every one that had some white in it, and all the brown among the sheep, and gave them into the hand of his sons

36 And he set three days' journey between himself and Jacob and Jacob fed the rest of Laban's flocks

37 And Jacob took him rods of green poplar, and of the havel and chesnut tree, and pulled white strakes in them and made the white appear which was in the rods

38 And he set the rods which he had pulled before the flocks in the gutters in the watering troughs when the flocks came to drink that they should conceive when they came to drink

39 And the flocks conceived before the rods and brought forth cattle ringstraked speckled and spotted

40 And Jacob did separate the lambs and set the flocks of the flocks toward the ringstraked, and all the brown in the flock of Laban; and he

BC 1740

ch 39 J

150 ch 45

ch 29 15

ch 31 6

24-40

24 45

11 2 10

1 1 30

1 ch 13 2

1 4 30

1 4 13 14

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

1 11 6

put his own flocks by themselves, and put them not unto Laban's cattle

41 And it came to pass, whensoever the stronger cattle did conceive, that Jacob laid the rods before the eyes of the cattle in the gutters, that they might conceive among the rods

42 But when the cattle were feeble, he put them not in so the feeble were Laban's and the stronger Jacob's

43 And the man increased exceedingly, and had much cattle and maid servants, and menservants, and camels, and asses

CHAPTER 31

1 Jacob departed secretly from Laban 19 Rachel stoleth her father's images 21 Jacob journeyeth after Jacob 41 Jacob's servant at Bethel

AND he heard the words of Laban's sons, saying, Jacob hath taken away all that was our fathers, and of that which was our father's hath he gotten all this glory

2 And Jacob beheld the countenance of Laban, and, behold, it was not toward him as before

3 And the LORD said unto Jacob, Return unto the land of thy fathers and to thy kindred, and I will be with thee

4 And Jacob sent and called Rachel and Leah to the field unto his flock

5 And said unto them, I see your father's countenance, that it is not toward me as before, but the God of my father hath been with me

6 And ye know that with all my power I have served your father

7 And your father hath deceived me and changed my wages ten times, but God suffered him not to hurt me

8 If he said thus, The speckled shall be thy wages, then all the cattle were speckled and if he said thus, The ringstraked shall be thy hire; then bare all the cattle ringstraked

9 Thus God hath taken away the cattle of your father and given them to me

10 And it came to pass at the time that the cattle conceived that I lifted up mine eyes and saw in a dream, and behold the rams which leaped upon the cattle were ringstraked, speckled and grised

11 And the angel of God spake unto me in a dream saying, Jacob And I said, Here am I

12 And he said, Lift up now thine eyes and see, all the rams which leap upon the cattle are ringstraked, speckled and grised for I have been all that Laban doeth unto thee

13 I am the God of Beth-el, where

thou anointedst the pillar, and where thou vowedst a vow unto me: now arise, get thee out from this land, and return unto the land of thy kindred.

14 And Rachel and Leah answered and said unto him, ¹*In these yct ay portion of inheritance for us in our father's house*

15 Are we not counted of him strangers for ²*he hath sold us, and hath quite devoured also our money.*

16 For all the riches which God hath taken from our father, that is ours, and our children's now then, what soever God hath said unto thee, do

17 ¶ Then Jacob rose up, and set his sons and his wives upon camels,

18 And he carried away all his cattle, and all his goods which he had gotten, the cattle of his getting, which he had gotten in Padan Aram, for to go to Isaac his father in the land of Canaan.

19 And Laban went to shear his sheep, and Rachel had stolen the images¹ that were her father's.

20 And Jacob stole away ²*unawares to Laban the Syrian, in that he told him not that he fled.*

21 So he fled with all that he had; and he rose up, and passed over the river, and ³*set his face toward the mount Gilead.*

22 And it was told Laban on the third day that Jacob was fled.

23 And he took his brethren with him, and pursued after him seven days' journey; and they overtook him in the mount Gilead.

24 And God ⁴*came to Laban the Syrian in a dream by night, and said unto him, Take heed that thou speak not to Jacob either good or had.*

25 ¶ Then Laban overtook Jacob. Now Jacob had pitched his tent in the mount. and Laban with his brethren pitched in the mount of Gilead.

26 And Laban said to Jacob, What hast thou done, that thou hast stolen away unawares to me, and ⁵*carried away my daughters, as captives taken with the sword*

27 Wherefore didst thou flee away secretly, and ⁶*steal away from me, and didst not tell me, that I might have sent thee away with mirth, and with songs, with tabret, and with harp*

28 And hast not suffered me ⁷*to kiss my sons and my daughters* ⁸*thou hast now done foolishly in so doing*

29 It is in the power of my hand to do you hurt: but the ⁹*God of your father spake unto me saying, Take thou heed that*

B C 17.39

ver 3
ch 30

ch 2 24

ver 19
Judg 19

ch 29 15,

ch 5 8

Sec ch 44

ch 35 2

ch 17 1

ch 1 1

ch 3 4

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

ch 31 1

or thou speak not to Jacob either good or bad.

30 And now, *though* thou wouldest needs be gone, because thou so longedst after thy father's house, yet ¹⁰*whence hast thou stolen my gods*

31 And Jacob answered and said to Laban, Because I was afraid: for I said, Peradventure thou wouldest take by force thy daughters from me.

32 With whomsoever thou findest thy gods, let him not live: before our brethren discern thou what is thine with me, and take it to thee. For Jacob knew not that Rachel had stolen them

33 And Laban went into Jacob's tent, and into Leah's tent, and into the two maidservants' tents; but he found them not. Then went he out of Leah's tent, and entered into Rachel's tent.

34 Now Rachel had taken the images, and put them in the camel's furniture, and set upon them. And Laban ¹¹*searched all the tent, but found them not*

35 And she said to her father, Let it not displease my lord that I cannot rise up before thee; for the custom of women is upon me. And he searched, but found not the images.

36 ¶ And Jacob was wroth, and chode with Laban. and Jacob answered and said to Laban, What is my trespass? what is my sin, that thou hast so hotly pursued after me?

37 Whereas thou hast ¹²*searched all my stuff, what hast thou found of all thy household stuff* set it here before my brethren and thy brethren, that they may judge betwixt us both.

38 This twenty years have I been with thee; thy ewes and thy she goats have not cast their young, and the rams of thy flock have I not eaten.

39 ¶ That which was torn of beasts I brought not unto thee; I bare the loss of it; of my hand didst thou require it, *whether* stolen by day, or stolen by night.

40 Thus I was; in the day the drought consumed me, and the frost by night; and my sleep departed from mine eyes.

41 Thus have I been twenty years in thy house; I received thee fourteen years for thy two daughters, and six years for thy cattle and thou hast changed my wages ten times.

42 Except the God of my father, the God of Abraham, and the fear of Isaac had been with me, surely thou hadst sent me away now empty. ¹³*God hath seen mine affliction and*

the labour of my hands, and ^{rebuked thee} yesternight

43 ¶ And Laban answered and said unto Jacob, *These daughters are my daughters, and these children are my children, and these cattle are my cattle, and all that thou seest is mine, and what can I do this day unto these my daughters, or unto their children which they have born?*

44 Now therefore come thou, ^{let us} make a covenant, I and thou; ^{and let it be for a witness between me and thee}

45 And Jacob ^{took a stone, and set it up for a pillar}

46 And Jacob said unto his brethren, Gather stones; and they took stones, and made an heap ^{and they did eat there upon the heap}

47 And Laban called it ^{Jegar} shadutha: but Jacob called it ^{Galeed}

48 And Laban said, ^{This heap is a witness between me and thee this day. Therefore was the name of it called Galeed;}

49 And ^{Mizpah}, ^{for he said, The LORD watch between me and thee, when we are absent one from another.}

50 If thou shalt afflict my daughters, or if thou shalt take other wives beside my daughters, no man is with us; see, God is witness betwixt me and thee

51 And Laban said to Jacob, Behold this heap, and behold ^{this pillar}, which I have cast betwixt me and thee;

52 This heap be witness, and ^{this pillar} be witness, that I will not pass over this heap to thee, and that thou shalt not pass over this heap and this pillar unto me, for harm

53 The God of Abraham, and the God of Nahor, the God of their father, judge betwixt us. And Jacob sware by ^{the fear of his father Isaac}

54 Then Jacob offered sacrifice up on the mount, and called his brethren to eat bread ^{and they did eat bread, and tarried all night in the mount.}

55 And early in the morning Laban rose up, and kissed his sons and his daughters, and ^{blessed them} and Laban departed, and ^{returned unto his place.}

CHAPTER 32

1 Jacob's vision at Mahanaim. 2 His message to Esau. 3 He is afraid of Esau's coming. 4 He prays for deliverance. 5 He sendeth a present to Esau. 6 He wrestleth with an angel at Peniel where he is called Israel. 7 He halteth.

AND Jacob went on his way, and the angels of God met him

2 And when Jacob saw them, he said, This is God's host: and he

BO 1739

1 Chr 12 17

1 e Two hosts or camps

eb ch 33 14 16

ch 36 6-8 Dent 2 3 Josh 24 4

2 Hab 2:12

Prov 15 1

ch 28 28 ch 30 43

Josh 24 27

ch 33 8 10

ch 28 18

ch 33 1

1 e The heap of witness Child

ch 28 3

1 e The heap of witness HEB

Josh 24 27

Judg 11 29

1 Sam 7 5

1 e A beacon or watch tower

Ps 50 15

ch 28 11

ch 31 3 11

Hab 1:11

ch 28 2

Job 5 7

Ps 50 12

Hos 10 14

Heb upon ch 28 13-16

Job 16 5

ch 21 23

ver 42

or lifted beasts

ch 43 11

Prov 16 16

ch 28 1

ch 18 33

30 25 Num 24 25

Ps 91 11

Heb 1:14

Josh 3 14

Ps 103 21

148 2 Luke 2:15

called the name of that place ^{Mahanaim}

3 And Jacob sent messengers before him to Esau his brother ^{unto the land of Seir, the country of Edom}

4 And he commanded them, saying, Thus shall ye speak unto my lord Esau; Thy servant Jacob saith thus, I have sojourned with Laban, and stayed there until now

5 And I have oxen, and asses, flocks, and menservants, and women servants, and I have sent to tell m^e, lord that I may find grace in thy sight

6 ¶ And the messengers returned to Jacob, saying, We came to thy brother Esau, and also ^{he cometh to meet thee and four hundred men with him}

7 Then Jacob was greatly afraid and distressed. and he divided the people that was with him, and the flocks, and herds, and the camels, into two bands;

8 And said, If Esau come to the one company, and smite it, then the other company which is left shall escape

9 ¶ And Jacob said, O God of my father Abraham and God of my father Isaac, the LORD which saidst unto me, Return unto thy country, and to thy kindred, and I will deal well with thee.

10 I am not worthy of the least of all the mercies, and of all the truth, which thou hast shewed unto thy servant, for with my staff I passed over this Jordan; and now I am become two bands.

11 Deliver me, I pray thee, from the hand of my brother, from the hand of Esau for I fear him, lest he will come and smite me, and the mother with the children

12 And thou saidst, I will surely do thee good and make thy seed as the sand of the sea, which cannot be numbered for multitude

13 ¶ And he lodged there that same night, and took of that which came to his hand ^{a present for Esau his brother};

14 Two hundred she goats, and twenty he goats, two hundred ewes, and twenty rams,

15 Thirty milch camels with their colts, forty kine, and ten bulls, twenty she asses, and ten foals

16 And he delivered them into the hand of his servants, every drove by themselves; and said unto his servant, Pass over before me, and put a space betwixt drove and drove.

17 And he commanded the foremost, saying, When Esau my brother

meeteth thee, and asketh thee, saying, Whose art thou? and whither goest thou? and whose are these before thee?

18 Then thou shalt say, *They be thy servant Jacob's*; it is a present sent unto my lord Esau: and, behold, also he is behind us.

19 And so commanded he the second, and the third, and all that followed the droves, saying, On this manner shall ye speak unto Esau, when ye find him.

20 And say ye moreover, Behold, thy servant Jacob is behind us. For he said, I will appease him with the present that goeth before me, and afterward I will see his face; peradventure he will accept of me.

21 So went the present over before him; and himself lodged that night in the company.

22 And he rose up that night, and took his two wives, and his two menservants, and his eleven sons, and passed over the ford Jabbok.

23 And he took them, and went them over the brook, and sent over that he had.

24 ¶ And Jacob was left alone, and there wrestled a man with him until the breaking of the day.

25 And when he saw that he prevailed not against him, he touched the hollow of his thigh; and the hollow of Jacob's thigh was out of joint, as he wrestled with him.

26 And he said, Let me go, for the day breaketh. And he said, I will not let thee go, except thou bless me.

27 And he said unto him, What is thy name? And he said, Jacob.

28 And he said, Thy name shall be called no more Jacob, but Israel; for as a prince hast thou power with God and with men, and hast prevailed.

29 And Jacob asked him, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, thy name. And he said, Wherefore is it that thou dost ask after my name? And he blessed him there.

30 And Jacob called the name of the place Peniel; for I have seen God face to face, and my life is preserved.

31 And as he passed over Peniel the sun rose upon him, and he halted upon his thigh.

32 Therefore the children of Israel eat not of the sinew which shrank, which is upon the hollow of the thigh unto this day: because he touched the hollow of Jacob's thigh in the sinew that shrank.

CHAPTER 33

1 The kindness of Jacob and Esau at their meeting
17 Jacob cometh to Succoth 18 He buyeth a field,
20 and buildeth an altar called El-elohe-Israel

5 C 17:30

4 ch 32 6

1 ch 18 2

4 42 6

6 Prov 21

14

1 ch 32 22

1 ch 45 14,

15

1 Heb my

face,

Joh 42 8 9

2 Heb 10

thee 1

1 ch 48 9

Ps 127 3

1 ch 8 18

1 Heb 2 115

1 Heb

caused

to pass

1 Hos 12 3,

1 Eph 6 12

1 Heb as

coming

of the

morning

1 Heb What

is all this

band to

thee 1

1 ch 32 16

1 ch 32 5

1 See Mat

26 41

1 Cor 12 7

1 Heb 4

that to

thee that

is thine

1 See Luke

24 28

1 Hos 12 4

1 ch 41 3

1 2 Sam 3

14,

1 14 34,

28 32

1 Mat 18 10

1 ch 35 10

1 2 Ki 17 34

1 1 e A

promise

of God

1 Hos 12 3 4

1 ch 32 31

1 27 33

1 Judg 7 15

1 1 Sam 25

27 33 36

1 Ki 5 15

1 1 udg 15

16

1 Heb 17

thou 1

Phil 4 14

1 2 Ki 5 2

1 e The

1 scott 1

1 ch 18 17

1 Ps 24 21

1 Deut 5 24

1 Judg 8 22

1 16 5

1 11 d. e.

1 c. rd. ne

1 to the f. of

1 the 10 r. k.

1 45. an 1

1 1 rcor 1 1 1

1 to the foot

1 of the

1 Child 1

1 Ps 32 3

1 Heb 2 1

1 or place

1 32

AND Jacob lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, Esau came, and with him four hundred men. And he divided the children unto Leah, and unto Rachel, and unto the two handmaids.

2 And he put the handmaids and their children foremost, and Leah and her children after, and Rachel and Joseph hindermost.

3 And he passed over before them, and bowed himself to the ground seven times, until he came near to his brother.

4 And Esau ran to meet him, and embraced him, and fell on his neck, and kissed him, and they wept.

5 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw the women and the children, and said, Who are these with thee? And he said, The children which God hath graciously given thy servant.

6 Then the handmaids came near, they and their children, and they bowed themselves.

7 And Leah also with her children came near, and bowed themselves; and after came Joseph near and Rachel, and they bowed themselves.

8 And he said, What meanest thou by all this drove which I met? And he said, These are to find grace in the sight of my lord.

9 And Esau said, I have enough, my brother; keep that thou hast unto thyself.

10 And Jacob said, Nay, I pray thee, if now I have found grace in thy sight, then receive my present at my hand: for therefore I have seen thy face, as though I had seen the face of God, and thou wast pleased with me.

11 Take, I pray thee, my blessing that is brought to thee; because God hath dealt graciously with me, and because I have enough. And he urged him, and he took it.

12 And he said, Let us take our journey, and let us go, and I will go before thee.

13 And he said unto him, My lord knoweth that the children are tender, and the flocks and herds with young are with me: and if men should overdrive them one day, all the flock will die.

14 Let my lord, I pray thee, pass over before his servants, and I will lead on softly, according as the cattle that goeth before me and the children be able to endure, until I come unto my lord, unto Seir.

15 And Esau said, Let me now leave with thee some of the folk that are

with me. And he said, ¹What needeth it? let me find grace in the sight of my lord.

¹⁶ ¶ So Esau returned that day on his way unto Ben.

¹⁷ And Jacob journeyed to ²Succoth, and built him an house, and made booths for his cattle there: for the name of the place is called ³Succoth.

¹⁸ ¶ And Jacob came to ⁴Shalem, a city of ⁵Shechem, ⁶which is in the land of Canaan, when he came from Padan-aram; and pitched his tent before the city.

¹⁹ And he bought a parcel of a field, where he had spread his tent, at the hand of the children of ⁷Hamor, Shechem's father, for an hundred ⁸pieces of money.

²⁰ And he erected there an altar, and ⁹called it ¹⁰El-elohe Israel.

CHAPTER 34.

¹ Dinah is ravished by Shechem. ²⁴ The Shechemites, being circumcised, are slain by the sons of Jacob. ³⁰ Jacob reproacheth Dinah and Lam.

AND ¹Dinah the daughter of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob, ²went out to see the daughters of the land.

³ And when Shechem the son of Hamor the Hivite, prince of the country, ⁴saw her, he ⁵took her, and lay with her, and ⁶defiled her.

⁷ And his soul clave unto Dinah the daughter of Jacob, and he loved the damsel, and spake ⁸kindly unto the damsel.

⁹ And Shechem ¹⁰spake unto his father Hamor, saying, Get me this damsel to wife.

¹¹ And Jacob heard that he had defiled Dinah his daughter: now his sons were with his cattle in the field, and Jacob ¹²held his peace until they were come.

¹³ ¶ And Hamor the father of Shechem went out unto Jacob to commune with him.

¹⁴ And the sons of Jacob came out of the field when they heard it, and the men were ¹⁵mrieved, and they ¹⁶were very wroth, because he ¹⁷had wrought folly in Israel in lying with Jacob's daughter; ¹⁸which thing ought not to be done.

¹⁹ And Hamor communed with them, saying, The soul of my son Shechem longeth for your daughter: I pray you give her him to wife.

²⁰ And make ye marriages with us, and give your daughters unto us, and take our daughters unto you.

²¹ And ye shall dwell with us: and ²²the land shall be before you; dwell

BC 1739

¹ Heb
W herefo e
is this?

² ch 42 34

³ ch 47 27

⁴ ch 44 11

⁵ ch 47 20

⁶ Ruth 2 13

⁷ Josh 13 27

⁸ Judg 8 5

⁹ Ps 60 6

¹⁰ Ex 22 16

¹¹ Dent 22 17

¹² Dent 22 20

¹³ Sam 13 25

¹⁴ e Booths

¹⁵ John 3 23

¹⁶ Josh 24 1

¹⁷ Judg 9 1

¹⁸ Called

¹⁹ Acts 7 18

²⁰ Shechem

²¹ Gen 2 Sam 13 24 ac

²² Jer 24 12

²³ John 4 5

²⁴ Called

²⁵ Acts 7 11

²⁶ Ammor

²⁷ Josh 6 9

²⁸ or lambs

²⁹ ch 35 7

³⁰ e God

³¹ the God of Israel

³² ch 40 21

³³ Tit 2 6

³⁴ ch 6 2

³⁵ Judg 14 1

³⁶ ch 20 2

³⁷ Heb 11 m

³⁸ bled her

³⁹ Dent 22 20

⁴⁰ 1 Chr 4 9

⁴¹ Heb to

⁴² the heart

⁴³ of the

⁴⁴ damsel

⁴⁵ Gen 14 49 2

⁴⁶ Hic 2 11

⁴⁷ Judg 14 1

⁴⁸ 1 Sam 10 2

⁴⁹ 2 Sam 11 2

⁵⁰ ch 40 7

⁵¹ 2 Sam 14 1

⁵² 1 Chr 7 17

⁵³ Judg 01

⁵⁴ Dent 23 17

⁵⁵ 2 Sam 11 12

⁵⁶ ch 23 10

⁵⁷ ch 49 5 7

⁵⁸ ch 13 9

⁵⁹ 2 Sam 16 22

and ¹trade ye therein, and ²get you possessions therein.

¹¹ And Shechem said unto her father and unto her brethren, Let me find grace in your eyes, and what ye shall say unto me I will give.

¹² Ask me never so much ³dowry and gift, and I will give according as ye shall say unto me, but give me the damsel to wife.

¹³ And the sons of Jacob answered Shechem and Hamor his father ⁴decentfully, and said, because he had defiled Dinah their sister:

¹⁴ And they said unto them, We cannot do this thing, to give our sister to one that is uncircumcised, for ⁵that were a reproach unto us.

¹⁵ But in this will we consent unto you: If ye will be as we be, that every male of you be circumcised;

¹⁶ Then will we give our daughters unto you, and we will take your daughters to us, and we will become one people.

¹⁷ But if ye will not hearken unto us, to be circumcised, then will we take our daughter, and we will be gone.

¹⁸ And their words pleased Hamor, and Shechem Hamor's son.

¹⁹ And the young man deferred not to do the thing, because he had delight in Jacob's daughter: and he ⁶was ⁷more honourable than all the house of his father.

²⁰ ¶ And Hamor and Shechem his son came unto the gate of their city, and communed with the men of their city, saying,

²¹ These men are peaceable with us; therefore let them dwell in the land, and trade therein, for the land, he hold, ⁸it is large enough for them; let us take their daughters to us for wives, and let us give them our daughters.

²² Only herein will the men consent unto us for to dwell with us, to be one people if every male among us be circumcised, as they are circumcised.

²³ Shall not then cattle and their substance and every beast of their city only let us consent unto them, and they will dwell with us?

²⁴ And unto Hamor and unto Shechem his son hearkened all that ⁹went out of the gate of his city, and every male was circumcised, all that went out of the gate of his city.

²⁵ ¶ And it came to pass on the third day, when they were sore, that two of the sons of Jacob, ¹⁰Simeon and Levi, Dinah's brethren, took each man his sword, and came upon the city boldly, and slew all the males.

26 And they slew Hamor and Shechem his son with the edge of the sword, and took Dinah out of Shechem's house, and went out.

27 The sons of Jacob came upon the slain, and spoiled the city, because they had defiled their sister.

28 They took their sheep, and their oven, and their asses, and that which was in the city, and that which was in the field.

29 And all their wealth, and all their little ones, and their wives took they captive, and spoiled even all that was in the house.

30 And Jacob said to Simeon and Levi, 'Ye have troubled me to make me to stink among the inhabitants of the land, among the Canaanites and the Perizzites: and I being few in number, they shall gather themselves together against me, and slay me; and I shall be destroyed, I and my house.

31 And they said, Should he deal with our sister as with an harlot?

CHAPTER 35.

1 God sendeth Jacob to Beth-el. 2 He purgeth his house of idols. 3 and buildeth an altar. 9 God spaketh with him. 16 Rachel beareth Benjamin, and dieth. 23 The sons of Jacob. 29 Death of Isaac.

AND God said unto Jacob, Arise, go up to Beth-el, and dwell there, and make there an altar unto God, that appeared unto thee when thou fleddest from the face of Esau thy brother.

2 Then Jacob said unto his household, and to all that were with him, Put away the strange gods that are among you, and be clean, and change your garments:

3 And let us arise, and go up to Beth-el; and I will make there an altar unto God, who answered me in the day of my distress, and was with me in the way which I went.

4 And they gave unto Jacob all the strange gods which were in their hand, and all their earrings which were in their ears; and Jacob hid them under the oak which was by Shechem.

5 And they journeyed: and the terror of God was upon the cities that were round about them, and they did not pursue after the sons of Jacob.

6 ¶ So Jacob came to Luz, which is in the land of Canaan, that is, Beth-el, he and all the people that were with him.

7 And he built there an altar, and called the place El-beth-el: because there God appeared unto him, when he fled from the face of his brother.

B.C 1732

ch 24 59

11th

month

21c The

oil of

anointing

11th 14 4

ch 17 5

ch 22 23

ch 17 1

ch 17 4

Ex 6 3

ch 17 5, 6

16

Ex 28 3

Ex 49 4

ch 49 6

Josh 7 25

Ex 5 21

1 Sam 13 4

ch 12 7

Ex 13 15

Ex 25 3 4

Ex 26 3 4

Ex 27 12

ch 17 22

ch 28 18

ch 29 18

ch 23 18

Hob a

little place

of ground

Ex 16 19

ch 28 13

ch 27 43

ch 18 19

Josh 24 15

ch 17 24

1 Sam 4

2)

ch 41 19

ch 41 19

Josh 24 2

23

1 Sam 7 7

Lx 19 10

1c The

sum of my

sorrow

1c The

sum of the

world

hand

ch 48 7

ch 32 7, 8

24

Ps 107 6

Ruth 1 2

Mic 5 2

Mat 2 6

ch 28 20

Ex 31 32

1 Sam 10 2

Hos 2 13

Mic 4 8

Josh 24 28

Judg 9 6

Ex 15 16

Deut 11 25

Josh 2 9

1 Sam 14 15

ch 40 4

1 Chr 5 1

ch 28 19, 22

ch 46 8

1 Chr 1 2

1 Chr 5 4 4

1c The

Oak of

Beth-el

ch 28 18

8 But Deborah Rebekah's nurse died, and she was buried beneath Beth-el under an oak: and the name of it was called Allon-bachuth.

9 ¶ And God appeared unto Jacob again, when he came out of Padan-aram, and blessed him.

10 And God said unto him, Thy name is Jacob. thy name shall not be called any more Jacob, but Israel shall be thy name: and he called his name Israel.

11 And God said unto him, I am God Almighty: be fruitful and multiply; a nation and a company of nations shall be of thee, and kings shall come out of thy loins;

12 And the land which I gave Abraham and Isaac, to thee I will give it, and to thy seed after thee will I give the land.

13 And God went up from him in the place where he talked with him.

14 And Jacob set up a pillar in the place where he talked with him, even a pillar of stone: and he poured a drink offering thereon, and he poured oil thereon.

15 And Jacob called the name of the place where God spake with him, Beth-el.

16 ¶ And they journeyed from Beth-el; and there was but a little way to come to Ephrath: and Rachel travailed, and she had hard labour.

17 And it came to pass, when she was in hard labour, that the midwife said unto her, Fear not; thou shalt have this son also.

18 And it came to pass, as her soul was in departing, (for she died) that she called his name Ben-oni; but his father called him Benjamin.

19 And Rachel died, and was buried in the way to Ephrath, which is Beth-lehem.

20 And Jacob set a pillar upon her grave: that is the pillar of Rachel's grave unto this day.

21 ¶ And Israel journeyed, and spread his tent beyond the tower of Edar.

22 And it came to pass, when Israel dwelt in that land, that Reuben went and lay with Bilhah his father's concubine; and Israel heard it. Now the sons of Jacob were twelve:

23 The sons of Leah; Reuben, Jacob's firstborn, and Simeon, and Levi and Judah, and Issachar, and Zebulun:

24 The sons of Rachel; Joseph, and Benjamin:

25 And the sons of Bilhah, Rachel's handmaid; Dan, and Naphtali:

26 And the sons of Zilpah, Leah's handmaid, Gad, and Asher. these are the sons of Jacob, which were born to him in Padan aram

27 ¶ And Jacob came unto Isaac his father unto Mamre, unto the city of Arbah, which is Hebron, where Abraham and Isaac sojourned

28 And the days of Isaac were an hundred and fourscore years.

29 And Isaac gave up the ghost, and died, and was gathered unto his people, being old and full of days and his sons Esau and Jacob buried him

CHAPTER 36.

1 Esau's three wives 5 His removing to mount Seir 9 His sons 15 and their descendants 20 The sons and dukes of Esau 31 The kings of Edom 40 The dukes that descended of Esau

NOW these are the generations of Esau, who is Edom

2 Esau took his wives of the daughters of Canaan; Adah the daughter of Elon the Hittite, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon the Hivite

3 And Bashemath Ishmael's daughter, sister of Nebjoth

4 And Adah bare to Esau Eliphaz and Bashemath bare Reuel,

5 And Aholibamah bare Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah these are the sons of Esau, which were born unto him in the land of Canaan

6 And Esau took his wives, and his sons, and his daughters, and all the persons of his house, and his cattle, and all his beasts, and all his substance, which he had got in the land of Canaan, and went into the country from the face of his brother Jacob

7 For then riches were more than that they might dwell together; and the land wherein they were strangers could not bear them because of their cattle.

8 Thus dwelt Esau in mount Seir Esau is Edom

9 ¶ And these are the generations of Esau the father of the Edomites in mount Seir

10 These are the names of Esau's sons; Eliphaz the son of Adah the wife of Esau, Reuel the son of Bashemath the wife of Esau

11 And the sons of Eliphaz were Teman, Omar, Zephe, and Gatam, and Kenaz

12 And Timna was concubine to Eliphaz Esau's son; and she bare to Eliphaz Amalek these were the sons of Adah Esau's wife.

13 And these are the sons of Reuel; Nahath, and Zerah, Shammah, and

B C 1728

ch 13 18
v 2 2 19Joab 14
15
v 15 12ch 15 15
v 25 5ch 25 9
v 49 31ch 25 30
ch 26 34

ver 25

ch 28 9

1 Chr 1 35

1 Chr 1 38

ch 14 6
Deut 2 12

Heb souls

or Hemam
1 Chr 1 30or Alvan
1 Chr 1 40or Shepho
1 Chr 1 40

ch 13 6

11

ch 17 9

v 23 4

See

Lev 19 19

ch 32 3

Deut 2 5

Josh 24 4

ver 1

Heb From

or Timna
1 Chr 1 41

1 Chr 1 15

or Chan

1 Chr 1 42

or Phai

1 Chr 1 36

Ex 17 8

Num 24 20

1 Sam 15 23

2 3 20

1 Chr 1 43

Mizzah: these were the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife.

14 ¶ And these were the sons of Aholibamah, the daughter of Anah the daughter of Zibeon, Esau's wife; and she bare to Esau Jeush, and Jaalam, and Korah

15 ¶ These were dukes of the sons of Esau. the sons of Eliphaz the first-born son of Esau, duke Teman, duke Omar, duke Zephe, duke Kenaz,

16 Duke Korah, duke Gatam, and duke Amalek these are the dukes that came of Eliphaz in the land of Edom; these were the sons of Adah.

17 ¶ And these are the sons of Reuel Esau's son, duke Nahath, duke Zerah, duke Shammah, duke Mizzah. these are the dukes that came of Reuel in the land of Edom, these are the sons of Bashemath Esau's wife

18 ¶ And these are the sons of Aholibamah Esau's wife; duke Jeush, duke Jaalam, duke Korah these were the dukes that came of Aholibamah the daughter of Anah, Esau's wife.

19 These are the sons of Esau, who is Edom and these are their dukes

20 ¶ These are the sons of Seir the Horite, who inhabited the land; Lotan, and Shobal, and Zibeon, and Anah.

21 And Dishon, and Ezer, and Dishan: these are the dukes of the Horites, the children of Seir in the land of Edom

22 And the children of Lotan were Hori and Hemam, and Lotan's sister was Timna

23 And the children of Shobal were these; Alvan, and Manahath, and Ebal, Shepho, and Ouan

24 And these are the children of Zibeon; both Ajah, and Anah this was that Anah that found the mules in the wilderness as he fed the asses of Zibeon his father

25 And the children of Anah were these; Dishon, and Aholibamah the daughter of Anah

26 And these are the children of Dishon; Hemdan, and Eshban, and Ithryn, and Cheran

27 The children of Ezer are these; Bilhan, and Zavan and Akan

28 The children of Dishan are these; Urr, and Aran.

29 These are the dukes that came of the Horites; duke Lotan, duke Shobal, duke Zibeon, duke Anah,

30 Duke Dishon, duke Ezer, duke Dishan these are the dukes that came of Hori, among their dukes in the land of Seir.

31 ¶ And these are the kings that

reigned in the land of Edom, before there reigned any king over the children of Israel.

32 And Bela the son of Beor reigned in Edom, and the name of his city was Uimbabab.

33 And Bela died, and Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

34 And Jobab died, and Husham of the land of Toman reigned in his stead.

35 And Husham died, and Hadad the son of Bedad, who smote Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

36 And Hadad died, and Samlah of Masorah reigned in his stead.

37 And Samlah died, and Saul of Ishoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

38 And Saul died, and Baal-hanan the son of Achbor reigned in his stead.

39 And Baal-hanan the son of Achbor died, and Hadar reigned in his stead, and the name of his city was Pau; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matied, the daughter of Mezahab.

40 And these are the names of the dukes that came of Esau, according to their families, after their places, by their names, duke Timnah, duke Alvah, duke Jetheth,

41 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Phnom,

42 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

43 Duke Magdel, duke Iram: these be the dukes of Edom, according to their habitations in the land of their possession: he is Esau the father of the Edomites.

CHAPTER 37

1 Joseph is hated of his brethren. 2 His two dreams. 3 Jacob smother him to send his brethren, 18 who conspire his death. 21 Reuben search him. 26 They will him to the shepherds. 31 His father mourneth for him. 36 He is sold to Potiphar in Egypt.

AND Jacob dwelt in the land where^m heⁿ was a stranger, in the land of Canaan.

2 These are the generations of Jacob. Joseph, being seventeen years old, was feeding the flock with his brethren; and the lad was with the sons of Bilhah, and with the sons of Zilpah, his father's wives: and Joseph brought unto his father their evil report.

3 Now Israel loved Joseph more than all his children, because he was the son of his old age: and he made him a coat of many colours.

4 And when his brethren saw that their father loved him more than all

BU 1780

* ch 27 41
x 49 23

1 ch 42 6 9
x 41 24
x 44 14

* ch 10 11
ch 46 29

* 1 Chr 1 53,
Unad
P r

After his
death was
A 1 A 10
104 103,
Lx 15 15

* 1 Chr 1 51

* ch 27 20

* Acts 7 9

1 or, Aliah

1 Dan 7 29
1 Luke 2 14,
51

* ch 33 18,
x 46

* 1 Heb
Edom

* 1 Heb x c
the p w e
of thy bre
thren, x c
ch 23 6

* ch 12 15
x 36 27

* ch 17 8

* 23 4

* 24 4

* 46 7

1 ch 11 9

* 1 Heb of his
father's
journeys

* Cant 1 7

* 1 Sam 2
25-26

* 2 Ki 6 17

* ch 41 20

* 1844 19 1

Ys 71 1

* 17 12 72

* 4 21

Mat 27 1

Mark 14 1

John 11

51

Acts 23

12

* or, journey

104 19 9

2 Sam 13

18

* 1 Heb
master of
dreams.

his brethren, they ^a hated him, and could not speak peaceably unto him.

5 ¶ And Joseph dreamed a dream, and he told it his brethren: and they hated him yet the more.

6 And he said unto them, Hear, I pray you, this dream which I have dreamed.

7 For, ^b behold, we were binding sheaves in the field, and, lo, my sheaf arose, and also stood upright; and, behold, your sheaves stood round about, and made obeisance to my sheaf.

8 And his brethren said to him, Shalt thou indeed reign over us? or shalt thou indeed have dominion over us? And they hated him yet the more for his dreams, and for his words.

9 ¶ And he dreamed yet another dream, and told it his brethren, and said, Behold, I have dreamed a dream more; and, behold, the sun and the moon and the eleven stars made obeisance to me.

10 And he told it to his father, and to his brethren: and his father rebuked him, and said unto him, What is this dream that thou hast dreamed? Shall I and thy mother and thy brethren indeed come to bow down ourselves to thee to the earth?

11 And his brethren envied him; but his father observed the saying.

12 ¶ And his brethren went to feed their father's flock in Shechem.

13 And Israel said unto Joseph, Do not thy brethren feed the flock in Shechem? come, and I will send thee unto them. And he said to him, Here am I.

14 And he said to him, Go, I pray thee, see whether it be well with thy brethren, and well with the flocks, and bring me word again. So he sent him out of the vale of Hebron, and he came to Shechem.

15 ¶ And a certain man found him, and, behold, he was wandering in the field: and the man asked him, saying, What seekest thou?

16 And he said, I seek my brethren: tell me, I pray thee, where they feed their flocks.

17 And the man said, They are departed hence; for I heard them say, Let us go to Dothan. And Joseph went after his brethren, and found them in Dothan.

18 And when they saw him afar off, even before he came near unto them, they conspired against him to slay him.

19 And they said one to another, Behold, this dreamer cometh.

20 "Come now therefore, and let us slay him, and cast him into some pit, and we will say, Some evil beast hath devoured him: and we shall see what will become of his dreams."

21 And "Reuben heard it, and he delivered him out of their hands, and said, Let us not kill him.

22 And Reuben said unto them, Shed no blood, but cast him into this pit that is in the wilderness, and lay no hand upon him; that he might rid him out of their hands, to deliver him to his father again.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joseph was come unto his brethren, that they stripped Joseph out of his coat, his coat of many colours that was on him;

24 And they took him, and cast him into a pit: and the pit was empty, there was no water in it.

25 And they sat down to eat bread, and they lifted up their eyes, and looked, and behold, a company of Ishmeelites came from Gilead with their camels bearing spicery and balm and myrrh, going to carry down to Egypt. 26 And Judah said unto his brethren, What profit is it if we slay our brother, and conceal his blood?

27 Come, and let us sell him to the Ishmeelites, and let not our hand be upon him; for he is our brother and our flesh. And his brethren were content.

28 Then there passed by Midianites merchantmen; and they drew and lifted up Joseph out of the pit, and sold Joseph to the Ishmeelites for twenty pieces of silver, and they brought Joseph into Egypt.

29 ¶ And Reuben returned unto the pit; and, behold, Joseph was not in the pit; and he rent his clothes.

30 And he returned unto his brethren, and said, The child is not here; and I, whither shall I go?

31 And they took Joseph's coat, and killed a kid of the goats, and dipped the coat in the blood;

32 And they sent the coat of many colours, and they brought it to their father, and said, This have we found know now whether it be thy son's coat or no.

33 And he knew it, and said, It is my son's coat, an evil beast hath devoured him; Joseph is without doubt rent in pieces.

34 And Jacob rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his loins, and mourned for his son many days.

35 And all his sons and all his daughters rose up to comfort him;

38 1729

Exod 1 11

ch 42 38

ch 43 1

ch 44 22

1 Heb

even such

But the

world doth

slightly

not only

enrich

but also

chamber

lay in

counters

and oft

times

1 Heb

ch 43 of the

daughter

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

1 Gen 42

but he refused to be comforted; and he said, For I will go down into the grave unto my son mourning. Thus his father wept for him.

36 And the Midianites sold him into Egypt unto Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh's, and captain of the guard.

CHAPTER 38.

1 Judah begetteth Er Onan and Shelah 6 Er marrieth Tamar 8 Onan's trespass 14 Tamar is delivered with Judah 21 Birth of Pharez and Zerah

AND it came to pass at that time, that Judah went down from his brethren, and turned in to a certain Adullamite, whose name was Hirah. 2 And Judah saw there a daughter of a certain Canaanite, whose name was Shuah; and he took her, and went in unto her.

3 And she conceived, and bare a son; and he called his name Er.

4 And she conceived again, and bare a son; and she called his name Onan.

5 And she yet again conceived, and bare a son; and called his name Shelah; and he was at Chezib, when she bare him.

6 And Judah took a wife for Er his firstborn, whose name was Tamar.

7 And Er, Judah's firstborn, was wicked in the sight of the LORD; and the LORD slew him.

8 And Judah said unto Onan, Go in unto thy brother's wife, and marry her, and raise up seed to thy brother.

9 And Onan knew that the seed should not be his; and it came to pass, when he went in unto his brother's wife that he spilled it on the ground, lest that he should give seed to his brother.

10 And the thing which he did displeased the LORD: wherefore he slew him also.

11 Then said Judah to Tamar his daughter in law, Remain a widow at thy father's house till Shelah my son be grown: for he said, Lest peradventure he die also, as his brethren did. And Tamar went and dwelt in her father's house.

12 And in process of time the daughter of Shuah Judah's wife died; and Judah was comforted, and went up unto his sheepherders to Timnath, he and his friend Hirah the Adullamite.

13 And it was told Tamar, saying, Behold thy father in law goeth up to Timnath to shear his sheep.

14 And she put her widow's garments off from her, and covered herself with a veil, and wrapped herself, and sat in an open place, which is by the way to Timnath; for she saw

"that Shelah was grown, and she was not given unto him to wife.

15 When Judah saw her, he thought her to be an harlot; because she had covered her face.

16 And he turned unto her by the way, and said, Go to, I pray thee, let me come in unto thee; (for he knew not that she was his daughter in law.) And she said, What wilt thou give me, that thou mayest come in unto me?

17 And he said, I will send thee a kid from the flock. And she said, Wilt thou give me a pledge, till thou send it?

18 And he said, What pledge shall I give thee? And she said, Thy signet, and thy bracelets, and thy staff that is in thine hand. And he gave it her, and came in unto her, and she conceived by him.

19 And she rose, and went away, and laid by her veil from her, and put on the garments of her widowhood.

20 And Judah sent the kid by the hand of his friend the Adullamite, to receive his pledge from the woman's hand; but he found her not.

21 Then he asked the men of that place, saying, Where is the harlot, that was openly by the way side? And they said, There was no harlot in this place.

22 And he returned to Judah, and said, I cannot find her; and also the men of the place said, that there was no harlot in this place.

23 And Judah said, Let her take it to her, lest we be shamed: behold, I sent this kid, and thou hast not found her.

24 ¶ And it came to pass about three months after, that it was told Judah, saying, Tamar thy daughter in law hath played the harlot, and also, behold, she is with child by whoredom. And Judah said, Bring her forth, and let her be burnt.

25 When she was brought forth, she sent to her father in law, saying, By the man, whose these are, am I with child: and she said, Discern, I pray thee, whose are these, the signet, and bracelets, and staff.

26 And Judah acknowledged them and said, She hath been more righteous than I; because that I gave her not to Shelah my son. And he knew her again: no more.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the time of her travail, that, behold, twins were in her womb.

28 And it came to pass, when she travailed, that the one put out his hand: and the midwife took and bound upon his hand a scarlet thread, saying, This came out first.

BO 1727

* ver 11 26

1 or 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

for 11 here

29 And it came to pass, as he drew back his hand, that, behold, his brother came out: and she said, How hast thou broken forth? this breach be upon thee: therefore his name was called ²Phuier.

30 And afterward came out his brother, that had the scarlet thread upon his hand: and his name was called Zarah.

CHAPTER 39.

1 Joseph advanced in Potiphar's house. 7 He is match his mistress's temptation 18 is falsely accused 20 and cast into prison 21 God is with him there

AND Joseph was brought down to Egypt; and Potiphar, an officer of Pharaoh, captain of the guard, an Egyptian, bought him of the hands of the Ishmeelites, which had brought him down thither.

2 And the LORD was with Joseph, and he was a prosperous man; and he was in the house of his master the Egyptian.

3 And his master saw that the LORD was with him, and that the LORD made all that he did to prosper in his hand.

4 And Joseph found grace in his sight, and he served him, and he made him overseer over his house, and all that he had he put into his hand.

5 And it came to pass from the time that he had made him overseer in his house, and over all that he had, that the LORD blessed the Egyptian's house for Joseph's sake; and the blessing of the LORD was upon all that he had in the house, and in the field.

6 And he left all that he had in Joseph's hand; and he knew not ought he had, save the bread which he did eat. And Joseph was a goodly person, and well favoured.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that his master's wife envied her eyes upon Joseph; and she said, Lie with me.

8 But he refused, and said unto his master's wife, Behold, my master's wife: how can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

9 There is none greater in this house than I, neither hath he kept back any thing from me but thee, because thou art his wife: how then can I do this great wickedness, and sin against God?

10 And it came to pass, as she spake to Joseph day by day, that he hearkened not unto her, to lie by her, or to be with her.

11 And it came to pass about this time,

that Joseph went into the house to do his business; and there was none of the men of the house there within.

12 And "she caught him by his garment, saying, Lie with me: and he left his garment in her hand, and fled, and got him out.

13 And it came to pass, when she saw that he had left his garment in her hand, and was fled forth,

14 That she called unto the men of her house, and spake unto them, saying, See, he hath brought in an Hebrew unto us to mock us; he came in unto me to lie with me, and I cried with a loud voice:

15 And it came to pass, when he heard that I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled, and got him out.

16 And she laid up his garment by her, until his lord came home.

17 And she "spake unto him according to these words, saying, The Hebrew servant, which thou hast brought unto us, came in unto me to mock me:

18 And it came to pass, as I lifted up my voice and cried, that he left his garment with me, and fled out.

19 And it came to pass, when his master heard the words of his wife, which she spake unto him, saying, After this manner did thy servant to me; that his "wrath was kindled.

20 And Joseph's master took him, and "put him into the "prison, a place where the king's prisoners were bound: and he was there in the prison.

21 ¶ But the LORD was with Joseph, and "showed him mercy, and "gave him favour in the sight of the keeper of the prison.

22 And the keeper of the prison "committed to Joseph's hand all the prisoners that were in the prison; and whatsoever they did there, he was the doer of it.

23 The keeper of the prison looked not to any thing that was under his hand; because "the LORD was with him, and that which he did, the LORD made it to prosper.

CHAPTER 40

1 The butler and baker of Pharaoh in prison 4 Joseph hath charge of them 5 He interprets their dreams 21 Ingratitude of the butler

AND it came to pass after these things, that the "butler of the king of Egypt and his baker had offended their lord the king of Egypt.

2 And Pharaoh was "wroth against two of his officers, against the chief of the butlers, and against the chief of the bakers.

3 And he put them in ward in the

B C 1720

* Prov 7 13, &c

1 Heb great

2 Heb are your faces unt, Nib 2 2

3 ch 41 15

* Ex 23 1, Ps 120 3

* See ch 41 16 Dan 2 11 25, 47

* Prov 6 34 35

4 Ps 105 18 1 Pet 2 19

* See ch 40 315 & 41 14

5 ver 18 ch 41 12

25 Judg 7 14 Dan 2 36 & 4 19

6 Heb intended kindness unto him

* Ex 3 21 Ps 106 40 Prov 15 7 Dan 1 9

Acta 7 9, 10

* ch 41 20

12 ki 20

27 14 7 9 Jer 52 31

or reckon

* ch 40 14

* Luke 23 42

6 Heb remember me with thee

* Josh 2 12 1 Sam 30 14 19

2 Sam 9 1 1 Ki 2 7

1 ver 2 3

1 ch 39 20

* ch 1 11

* or full of holis

* Prov 15 14

* Heb meat of Pharaoh, the work of a baker, or, cook

* ch 39 20, 23

house of the captain of the guard, into the prison, the place where Joseph was bound.

4 And the captain of the guard charged Joseph with them, and he served them: and they continued a season in ward.

5 ¶ And they dreamed a dream both of them, each man his dream in one night, each man according to the interpretation of his dream, the butler and the baker of the king of Egypt, which were bound in the prison.

6 And Joseph came in unto them in the morning, and looked upon them, and, behold, they were sad.

7 And he asked Pharaoh's officers that were with him in the ward of his lord's house, saying, Wherefore "look ye so sadly to day?

8 And they said unto him, "We have dreamed a dream, and there is no interpreter of it. And Joseph said unto them, "Do not interpretations belong to God? tell me them, I pray you.

9 And the chief butler told his dream to Joseph, and said to him, In my dream, behold, a vine was before me;

10 And in the vine were three branches; and it was as though it budded, and her blossoms shot forth; and the clusters thereof brought forth ripe grapes:

11 And Pharaoh's cup was in my hand: and I took the grapes, and pressed them into Pharaoh's cup, and I gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

12 And Joseph said unto him, "This is the interpretation of it: The three branches "are three days:

13 Yet within three days shall Pharaoh "lift up thine head, and restore thee unto thy place: and thou shalt deliver Pharaoh's cup into his hand, after the former manner when thou wast his butler.

14 But "think⁵ on me when it shall be well with thee, and "slew kindness, I pray thee, unto me, and make mention of me unto Pharaoh, and bring me out of this house:

15 For indeed I was stolen away out of the land of the Hebrews: "and here also have I done nothing that they should put me into the dungeon.

16 When the chief baker saw that the interpretation was good, he said unto Joseph, I also was in my dream, and, behold, I had three "white baskets on my head:

17 And in the uppermost basket there was of all manner of "bakemeats for Pharaoh; and the birds did eat them out of the basket upon my head.

18 And Joseph answered and said, ^aThis is the interpretation thereof. The three baskets ^aare three days.

19 ^aYet within three days shall Pharaoh ^alift up thy head from off thee, and shall hang thee on a tree; and the birds shall eat thy flesh from off thee.

20 ^a¶ And it came to pass the third day, ^awhich was Pharaoh's birthday, that he ^amade a feast unto all his servants; and he ^alifted^a up the head of the chief butler and of the chief baker among his servants.

21 And he ^arestored the chief butler unto his butlership again, and ^ahe gave the cup into Pharaoh's hand.

22 But he ^ahanged the chief baker: as Joseph had interpreted to them.

23 Yet did not the chief butler remember Joseph, but ^aforgot him.

CHAPTER 41.

1 Pharaoh's two dreams. 25 Joseph interpreteth them. 34 He forth Pharaoh's counsel. 38 Joseph is advanced. 44 The famine beginneth.

AND it came to pass at the end of two full years, that Pharaoh dreamed: and, behold, he stood by the river.

2 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven well favoured kine and fatfleshed; and they fed in a meadow.

3 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them out of the river, ill favoured and leanfleshed; and stood by the other kine upon the brink of the river.

4 And the ill favoured and leanfleshed kine did eat up the seven well favoured and fat kine. So Pharaoh awoke.

5 And he slept and dreamed the second time: and, behold, seven ears of corn came up upon one stalk, rank and good.

6 And, behold, seven thin ears and blasted with the east wind sprung up after them.

7 And the seven thin ears devoured the seven rank and full ears. And Pharaoh awoke, and, behold, it was a dream.

8 And it came to pass in the morning that his spirit was troubled; and he sent and called for all the magicians of Egypt, and all the wise men thereof: and Pharaoh told them his dream; but there was none that could interpret them unto Pharaoh.

9 ¶ Then spake the chief butler unto Pharaoh, saying, I do remember my faults this day.

10 Pharaoh was ^awroth with his servants, and put me in ward in the captain of the guard's house, both me and the chief baker:

BC 1718.

ch 40 5

ch 12

ver 13

or, reckon

the, and

take thy

office, from

thee

ch 37 38

ch 19 12,

et

Mat 14 6

Mark 6 21

ver 14, 19

Mat 25 13.

or, reckoned

ch 40 22

ver 13

ver 2 1

Ps 104 20

Dan 2 25

Heb

made him

run

ver 19

1 Sam 2 5

Ps 114 7, 8

Job 19 14

Ps 31 12

Eccl 9 15,

16

Amos 6 6

ver 12

Ps 25 14

Dan 5 16

or, when

thou

harvest

a dream

thou canst

interpret

it

Dan 2 36

Acts 3 12

2 Cor 3 5.

ch 40 8

Dan 2 22,

23, 47

4 4 2

ver 1

Heb fat

Heb

come to the

parts of

them

or, small

Dan 2 1

e 1 5, 10

Ex 7 11,

22

Is 29 14

Dan 1 20

2 2 2

4 1 7

Mt 2 1

cr 9

Dan 4 7

Dan 2 28

21 15

Mat 4 1

ch 40 2, 3

ch 39 20

11 And ^awe dreamed a dream in one night, I and he; we dreamed each man according to the interpretation of his dream.

12 And there was there with us a young man, an Hebrew, ^aservant to the captain of the guard; and we told him, and he ^ainterpreted to us our dreams; to each man according to his dream he did interpret.

13 And it came to pass, ^aas he interpreted to us, so it was; me he restored unto mine office, and him he hanged.

14 ¶ Then Pharaoh sent and called Joseph, and they ^abrought^a him hastily ^aout of the dungeon; and he shaved himself, and changed his raiment, and came in unto Pharaoh.

15 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I have dreamed a dream, and there is none that can interpret it: and I have heard say of thee, that ^athou canst understand a dream to interpret it.

16 And Joseph answered Pharaoh, saying, ^aIt is not in me: ^aGod shall give Pharaoh an answer of peace.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, ^aIn my dream, behold, I stood upon the bank of the river:

18 And, behold, there came up out of the river seven kine, fatfleshed and well favoured; and they fed in a meadow:

19 And, behold, seven other kine came up after them, poor and very ill favoured and leanfleshed, such as I never saw in all the land of Egypt for badness:

20 And the lean and the ill favoured kine did eat up the first seven fat kine:

21 And when they had ^aeaten them up, it could not be known that they had eaten them; but they were still ill favoured, as at the beginning. So I awoke.

22 And I saw in my dream, and, behold, seven ears came up in one stalk, full and good.

23 And, behold, seven ears, ^awithered, thin, and blasted with the east wind, sprung up after them.

24 And the thin ears devoured the seven good ears: and ^aI told this unto the magicians; but there was none that could declare it to me.

25 ¶ And Joseph said unto Pharaoh, The dream of Pharaoh is one: ^aGod hath shewed Pharaoh what he is about to do.

26 The seven good kine are seven years; and the seven good ears are seven years: the dream is one.

27 And the seven thin and ill favoured kine that came up after them are seven years; and the seven empty ears blasted with the east wind shall be seven years of famine.

28 "This is the thing which I have spoken unto Pharaoh: What God is about to do he sheweth unto Pharaoh. Behold, there come seven years of great plenty throughout all the land of Egypt:

30 And there shall arise after them seven years of famine; and all the plenty shall be forgotten in the land of Egypt; and the famine shall consume the land;

31 And the plenty shall not be known in the land by reason of that famine following; for it shall be very grievous.

32 And for that the dream was doubled unto Pharaoh twice; it is because the thing is established by God, and God will shortly bring it to pass.

33 Now therefore let Pharaoh look out a man discreet and wise, and set him over the land of Egypt.

34 Let Pharaoh do this, and let him appoint officers over the land, and take up the fifth part of the land of Egypt in the seven plentiful years.

35 And let them gather all the food of those good years that come, and lay up corn under the hand of Pharaoh, and let them keep food in the cities.

36 And that food shall be for store to the land against the seven years of famine, which shall be in the land of Egypt; that the land perish not through the famine.

37 ¶ And the thing was good in the eyes of Pharaoh, and in the eyes of all his servants.

38 And Pharaoh said unto his servants, Can we find such a one as this is, a man in whom the Spirit of God is?

39 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Forasmuch as God hath shewed thee all this, there is none so discreet and wise as thou art.

40 "Thou shalt be over my house, and according unto thy word shall all my people be ruled: only in the throne will I be greater than thou.

41 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, See, I have set thee over all the land of Egypt.

42 And Pharaoh took off his ring from his hand, and put it upon Joseph's hand, and arrayed him in vestures of fine linen, and put a gold chain about his neck;

43 And he made him to ride in the

BC 1715

* Esth 6 9

1 or, *Thou art*

father,

ch 45 6

11b b

* brech

ch 42 6

Act 7 10

* 2 k 1 0 1

1 ver 25

1 ver 47

1 Which in

the Coptic

signifies,

A revealer

of secrets,

or, The

man to whom

secrets are

revealed

1 ver 64

1 or, prince,

Ex 2 16

2 Sam 8 18

& 20 25

1 ch 47 13

11 Sam 16

21

1 La 12 6 8

1 Dan 1 19

1 Heb

1 uary

1 Num 23 19

1 Is 46 11

1 01, pre

pared of

God,

ch 22 17

1 Judg 7 12

1 Sam 13 5

1 or, over-

seer

1 Prov 6 8

1 ch 46 20

& 48 0

1 or, 48

1 or, prince,

ver 45

1 Sam 8 14

1 or, forget

ting

ch 47 15, 19

1 Heb be

not out of

2 1c Fruit

1 fut

1 ch 40 22

1 Fe 10 19

1 Acts 7 10

1 Fe 10 16

1 Acts 7 11

1 Num 27

18

1 Job 42 8

1 Prov 2 6

1 Dan 4 8,

18

& 7 11, 14

& 6 3

1 ver. 9

1 Fe 10 21

1 ch 7 10

1 Heb be

arrived, or,

1 ch

1 Dan 6 3

1 Heb, all

wherein

1 ch 42 6

1 Esth 3 10

1 Esth 8 14

1 Deut 9 23

1 or, silk

1 Dan 5 7, 23

second chariot which he had; "and they cried before him, ¹² Bow the knee: and he made him ruler over all the land of Egypt.

44 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, I am Pharaoh, and without thee shall no man lift up his hand or foot in all the land of Egypt.

45 And Pharaoh called Joseph's name ⁴ Zaphnath-paaneah; and he gave him to wife Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ⁴ priest of On. And Joseph went out over all the land of Egypt.

46 ¶ And Joseph was thirty years old when he stood before Pharaoh king of Egypt. And Joseph went out from the presence of Pharaoh, and went throughout all the land of Egypt.

47 And in the seven plentiful years the earth brought forth by handfuls.

48 And he gathered up all the food of the seven years, which were in the land of Egypt, and laid up the food in the cities: the food of the field, which was round about every city, laid he up in the same.

49 And Joseph gathered corn as the sand of the sea, very much, until he left numbering; for it was without number.

50 ¶ And unto Joseph were born two sons before the years of famine came, which Asenath the daughter of Poti-pherah ⁴ priest of On bare unto him.

51 And Joseph called the name of the firstborn ⁹ Manasseh. For God, said he, hath made me forget all my toil, and all my father's house.

52 And the name of the second called he ² Ephraim. For God hath caused me to be fruitful in the land of my affliction.

53 ¶ And the seven years of plenty, that was in the land of Egypt, were ended.

54 And the seven years of dearth began to come, according as Joseph had said: and the dearth was in all lands; but in all the land of Egypt there was bread.

55 And when all the land of Egypt was famished, the people cried to Pharaoh for bread: and Pharaoh said unto all the Egyptians, Go unto Joseph: what he saith to you, do.

56 And the famine was over all the face of the earth: And Joseph opened all the storehouses, and sold unto the Egyptians; and the famine waxed sore in the land of Egypt.

57 ¶ And all countries came into Egypt to Joseph for to buy corn; because that the famine was so sore in all lands.

CHAPTER 42

1 Jacob sendeth his ten sons to buy corn in Egypt
17 They are imprisoned by Joseph for spies
Their return 24 and relation to Jacob

NOW when "Jacob saw that there was corn in Egypt, Jacob said unto his sons, Why do ye look one upon another?"

2 And he said, Behold, I have heard that there is corn in Egypt: get you down thither, and buy for us from thence, that we may live, and not die.

3 ¶ And Joseph's ten brethren went down to buy corn in Egypt.

4 But Benjamin, Joseph's brother, Jacob sent not with his brethren, for he said, "Lest peradventure mischief befall him."

5 And the sons of Israel came to buy corn among those that came for the famine was in the land of Canaan.

6 And Joseph was the governor over the land, and he it was that sold to all the people of the land, and Joseph's brethren came, and bowed down themselves before him with their faces to the earth.

7 And Joseph saw his brethren, and he knew them, but made himself strange unto them, and spake roughly unto them, and he said unto them, Whence come ye? And they said, From the land of Canaan to buy food.

8 And Joseph knew his brethren, but they knew not him.

9 And Joseph remembered the dreams which he dreamed of them, and said unto them, Ye are spies, to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

10 And they said unto him, Nay, my lord, but to buy food are thy servants come.

11 We are all one man's sons, we are true men: thy servants are no spies.

12 And he said unto them, Nay, but to see the nakedness of the land ye are come.

13 And they said, Thy servants are twelve brethren the sons of one man in the land of Canaan, and, behold, the youngest is this day with our father and one is not.

14 And Joseph said unto them, That is it that I spake unto you, saying, Ye are spies.

15 Hereby ye shall be proved: By the life of Pharaoh ye shall not go forth hence, except your youngest brother come hither.

16 Send one of you, and let him fetch your brother, and he shall be kept in prison, that your words may be proved, whether there be any truth

BC 1707

1 Heb

justured

1 Acts 7 17

1 Heb 43

Neh 5 10

1 vet 34

ch 43 6

4 44 23

ch 43 8

Pa 118 17

Is 38 1

1 Job 36 9

Hos 5 10

1 ver 38

1 Prov 21

13

1 Mat 7 2

1 Acts 7 11

1 ch 47 21

1 ch 41 41

1 ch 9 5

1 1 K 2 32

2 Chr 24

22

1 Pa 9 12

1 Luke 11

60 61

1 ch 37 7

1 Heb an

1 Acts 7 10

1 1 K 19 17

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

1 1 K 19 21

in you or else by the life of Pharaoh surely ye are spies.

17 And he put them all together into ward three days.

18 And Joseph said unto them the third day, I have said, and in c, for I fear God.

19 If ye be true men, let one of your brethren be bound in the house of your prison go ye, carry corn for the famine of your houses.

20 But bring your youngest brother unto me, so shall your words be verified, and ye shall not die. And they did so.

21 ¶ And they said one to another, We are verily guilty, concerning our brother, in that we saw the anguish of his soul when he besought us, and we would not hear, therefore is this distress come upon us.

22 And Reuben answered them, saying, Spake I not unto you, saying, Do not sin against the child; and ye would not hear? therefore, behold, also his blood is required.

23 And they knew not that Joseph understood them, for he spake unto them by an interpreter.

24 And he turned himself about from them, and wept, and returned to them again, and communed with them, and took from them Simeon, and bound him before their eyes.

25 ¶ Then Joseph commanded to fill their sacks with corn, and to restore every man's money into his sack, and to give them provision for the way: and thus did he unto them.

26 And they laden their asses with the corn, and departed thence.

27 And as one of them opened his sack to give his ass provender in the inn, he espied his money, for, behold, it was in his sack's mouth.

28 And he said unto his brethren, My money is restored; and, lo, it is even in my sack, and their heart failed them, and they were afraid, saying one to another, What is this that God hath done unto us?

29 ¶ And they came unto Jacob their father unto the land of Canaan, and told him all that befell unto them, saying,

30 The man who is the lord of the land, spake roughly to us, and took us for spies of the country.

31 And we said unto him, We are true men: we are no spies.

32 We be twelve brethren, sons of our father, one is not, and the youngest is this day with our father in the land of Canaan.

33 And the man, the lord of the country, said unto us, Hereby shall

I know that ye *are* true men, leave one of your brethren *here* with me, and take food for the famine of your households, and be gone.

34 And bring your youngest brother unto me: then shall I know that ye *are* no spies, but that ye *are* true men: so will I deliver you your brother, and ye shall *be* traffick in the land.

35 ¶ And it came to pass as they emptied their sacks, that, behold, every man's bundle of money *was* in his sack: and when both they and their father saw the bundles of money, they were afraid.

36 And Jacob their father said unto them, Me have ye *bereaved* of my children: Joseph is not, and Simeon is not, and ye will take Benjamin away: all these things are against me.

37 And Reuben spake unto his father, saying, Slay my two sons, if I bring him not to thee: deliver him into my hand, and I will bring him to thee again.

38 And he said, My son shall not go down with you; for *his* brother is dead, and he is left alone: if mischief befall him by the way in the which ye go, then shall ye bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

CHAPTER 43.

1 Jacob is hardly persuaded to send Benjamin. 15 Joseph entertains his brethren. 31 He maketh them a feast.

AND the famine *was* more in the land.

2 And it came to pass, when they had eaten up the corn which they had brought out of Egypt, then father said unto them, Go again, buy us a little food.

3 And Judah spake unto him, saying, The man *did* solemnly protest unto us, saying, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

4 If thou wilt send our brother with us, we will go down and buy thee food.

5 But if thou wilt not send him, we will not go down: for the man said unto us, Ye shall not see my face, except your brother *be* with you.

6 And Israel said, Wherefore dealt ye so ill with me, as to tell the man whether ye had yet a brother?

7 And they said, The man *asked* us straitly of our state, and of our kindred, saying, Is your father yet alive? have ye *another* brother? and we told him according to the *tenor* of these words: *could* we certainly know that he would say, Bring your brother down?

8 And Judah said unto Israel his father, Send the lad with me, and

BO 1707

ch 44 32
1 hild, m
18 13

ch 44 30
1 on tunc
b, thus

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

ch 44 32
20
1 rov 18
16

we will arise and go; that we may live, and not die, both we, and thou, and also our little ones.

9 I will be surety for him; of my hand shalt thou require him: if I bring him not unto thee, and set him before thee, then let me bear the blame for ever.

10 For except we had lingered, surely now we had returned *this* second time.

11 And then father Israel said unto them, If it *must* be so now, do this; take of the best fruits in the land in your vessels, and carry down the man a present, a little balm, and a little honey, spices, and myrrh, nuts, and almonds.

12 And take double money in your hand; and the money *which* was brought again in the mouth of your sacks, carry it again in your hand; peradventure it *was* an oversight.

13 Take also your brother, and arise, go again unto the man.

14 And God Almighty give you mercy before the man, that he may send away your other brother, and Benjamin: if I *be* bereaved of my children, I am bereaved.

15 ¶ And the men took that present, and they took double money in their hand, and Benjamin; and rose up, and went down to Egypt, and stood before Joseph.

16 And when Joseph saw Benjamin with them, he said to the ruler of his house, Bring these men home, and slay, and make ready, for these men shall *dine* with me at noon.

17 And the man did as Joseph bade; and the man brought the men into Joseph's house.

18 And the men were afraid, because they were brought into Joseph's house; and they said, Because of the money *which* was returned in our sacks at the first time are we brought in; that he may seek occasion against us and fall upon us and take us for bondmen, and our asses.

19 And they came near to the steward of Joseph's house, and they communed with him at the door of the house,

20 And said, O sir, we came indeed down at the first time to buy food:

21 And *it* came to pass, when we came to the inn, that we opened our sacks, and behold, every man's money *was* in the mouth of his sack, our money in full weight, and we have brought it again in our hand.

22 And other money have we brought down in our hands to buy food: we

cannot tell who put our money in our sacks.

23 And he said, Peace be to you, fear not: your God, and the God of your father, hath given you treasure in your sacks. I had your money. And he brought Simeon out unto them.

24 And the man brought the men into Joseph's house, and gave them water, and they washed their feet; and he gave their asses provender.

25 And they made ready the present against Joseph came at noon. for they heard that they should eat bread there.

26 ¶ And when Joseph came home, they brought him the present which was in their hand into the house, and bowed themselves to him to the earth.

27 And he asked them of their welfare, and said, Is your father well, the old man of whom ye spake? Is he yet alive?

28 And they answered, Thy servant our father is in good health, he is yet alive. And they bowed down their heads, and made obeisance.

29 And he lifted up his eyes, and saw his brother Benjamin, his mother's son, and said, Is this your younger brother, of whom ye spake unto me? And he said, God be gracious unto thee, my son.

30 And Joseph made haste; for his bowels did yearn upon his brother: and he sought where to weep, and he entered into his chamber, and wept there.

31 And he washed his face, and went out, and refrained himself, and said, Set on bread.

32 And they set on for him by himself, and for them by themselves, and for the Egyptians, which did eat with him, by themselves: because the Egyptians might not eat bread with the Hebrews; for that is an abomination unto the Egyptians.

33 And they sat before him, the first-born according to his birthright, and the youngest according to his youth: and the men marvelled one at another.

34 And he took and sent messes unto them from before him: but Benjamin's mess was five times so much as any of theirs. And they drank, and were merry with him.

CHAPTER 44

1 Joseph's policy to stay his brethren. 14 Judah's humble supplication to Joseph.

AND he commanded the steward of his house, saying, Fill the men's sacks with food, as much as they can carry, and put every man's money in his sack's mouth.

2 And put my cup, the silver cup,

BC 1707.

in the sack's mouth of the youngest, and his corn money. And he did according to the word that Joseph had spoken.

3 As soon as the morning was light, the men were sent away, they and their asses.

4 And when they were gone out of the city, and not yet far off, Joseph said unto his steward, Up, follow after the men; and when thou dost overtake them, say unto them, Wherefore have ye rewarded evil for good?

5 Is not this it in which my lord drinketh, and whereby indeed he divineth? ye have done evil in so doing.

6 ¶ And he overtook them, and he spake unto them these same words.

7 And they said unto him, Wherefore saith my lord these words? God forbid that thy servants should do according to this thing:

8 Behold, the money, which we found in our sacks' mouths, we brought again unto thee out of the land of Canaan: how then should we steal out of thy lord's house silver or gold?

9 With whomsoever of thy servants it be found, both let him die, and we also will be my lord's bondmen.

10 And he said, Now also let it be according unto your words: he with whom it is found shall be my servant: and ye shall be blameless.

11 Then they speedily took down every man his sack to the ground, and opened every man his sack.

12 And he searched, and began at the eldest, and left at the youngest: and the cup was found in Benjamin's sack.

13 Then they rent their clothes, and laded every man his ass, and returned to the city.

14 ¶ And Judah and his brethren came to Joseph's house; for he was yet there: and they fell before him on the ground.

15 And Joseph said unto them, What deed is this that ye have done? wot ye not that such a man as I can certainly divine?

16 And Judah said, What shall we say unto my lord? what shall we speak? or how shall we clear ourselves? God hath found out the iniquity of thy servants: behold, we are my lord's servants, both we, and he also with whom the cup is found.

17 And he said, God forbid that I should do so: but the man in whose hand the cup is found, he shall be my servant: and as for you, get you up in peace unto your father.

¹ Heb your money came to you

⁴ ch 19 4
²⁴ 24 32

² or maketh to eat

⁴ ch 37 7, 10

³ Heb peace

² ch 37 14

⁴ Heb is there peace to your father?

⁴ ch 42 11, 13

⁴ ch 37 7, 10

⁴ ch 43 21

⁴ ch 35 17, 18

⁴ ch 42 13

⁴ ch 31 22

⁴ 1 Ki 3 26

⁴ ch 42 24

⁴ ver 25

⁴ ch 37 29

⁴ Num 14 6

⁴ 2 Sam 1 1

⁴ 11

⁴ ch 46 24

⁴ Ex 8 20

⁴ ch 37 7

⁴ or make (11 16)

⁴ ver 5

⁴ ch 45 22

⁴ Heb drank largely

⁴ 5 c

⁴ 11 c 1 8

⁴ 31 c 1 - 10

⁴ ver 9

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

⁴ 11 c 11

18 ¶ Then Judah came near unto him, and said, Oh my lord, let thy servant, I pray thee, speak a word in my lord's ears, and let not thine anger be kindled against thy servant: for thou art even as Pharaoh.

19 My lord asked his servants, saying, Have ye a father, or a brother?

20 And we said unto my lord, We have a father, an old man, and a child of his old age, a little one, and his brother is dead, and he alone is left of his mother, and his father loveth him.

21 And thou saidst unto thy servants, 'Bring him down unto me, that I may set mine eyes upon him.'

22 And we said unto my lord, The lad cannot leave his father: for if he should leave his father, his father would die.

23 And thou saidst unto thy servants, 'Except your youngest brother come down with you, ye shall see my face no more.'

24 And it came to pass when we came up unto thy servant my father, he told him the words of my lord.

25 And our father said, Go again, and buy us a little food.

26 And we said, We cannot go down: if our youngest brother be with us, then will we go down: for we may not see the man's face, except our youngest brother be with us.

27 And thy servant my father said unto us, Ye know that my wife bare me two sons.

28 And the one went out from me, and I said, Surely he is torn in pieces; and I saw him not since:

29 And if ye take this also from me, and mischief befall him, ye shall bring down my gray hairs with sorrow to the grave.

30 Now therefore when I come to thy servant my father, and the lad be not with us; seeing that his life is bound up in the lad's life;

31 It shall come to pass, when he seeth that the lad is not with us, that he will die: and thy servants shall bring down the gray hairs of thy servant our father with sorrow to the grave.

32 For thy servant became surety for the lad unto my father, saying, If I bring him not unto thee, then I shall bear the blame to my father for ever.

33 Now therefore, I pray thee, let thy servant abide instead of the lad a bondman to my lord; and let the lad go up with his brethren.

34 For how shall I go up to my father, and the lad be not with me? lest peradventure I see the evil that shall come on my father.

BC 1707

ch 19 30
32
Lx 32 22

ch 37 3

1 Heb gave
forth his
sons in
Egypt 17
Num 14 1

ch 4 15, 20

Acta 7 13

1 or,
terrified,
Job 4 5
& 31 17

Mat 14 26

Mark 6 50

ch 43 3 5

ch 37 28

Is 40 2

2 Cor 2 7

1 Heb
neither let
there be
anger in
your eyes

ch 50 20

Ps 105 16, 17

Job 9 8

Acta 4 27, 28

ch 43 2

1 Heb

to put for

you a

remnant

ch 46 19

ch 37 33

ch 41 43

Judg 17 10

Job 29 16

ch 42 38, 39

ch 47 1

Ps 118 143

1

ch 47 9

ch 42 27

Ex 12 92

Acta 7 14

1 Heb find

my

father

Ps 118 8

Job 9 29

Ps 118 3

& 118 143

CHAPTER 45.

1 Joseph maketh himself known to his brethren, & and comforteth them. 9 He sendeth for his father. 25 Jacob is comforted with the news.

THEN Joseph could not refrain himself before all them that stood by him; and he cried, Cause every man to go out from me. And there stood no man with him, while Joseph made himself known unto his brethren.

2 And he wept aloud: and the Egyptians and the house of Pharaoh heard.

3 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I am Joseph; doth my father yet live? And his brethren could not answer him; for they were troubled at his presence.

4 And Joseph said unto his brethren, Come near to me, I pray you. And they came near. And he said, I am Joseph your brother, whom ye sold into Egypt.

5 Now therefore be not grieved, nor angry with yourselves, that ye sold me hither: for God did send me before you to preserve life.

6 For these two years hath the famine been in the land, and yet there are five years, in the which there shall neither be eating nor harvest.

7 And God sent me before you to preserve you a posterity in the earth, and to save your lives by a great deliverance.

8 So now it was not you that sent me hither, but God: and he hath made me a father to Pharaoh, and lord of all his house, and a ruler throughout all the land of Egypt.

9 Haste ye, and go up to my father, and say unto him, Thus saith thy son Joseph, God hath made me lord of all Egypt: come down unto me, tarry not.

10 And thou shalt dwell in the land of Goshen, and thou shalt be near unto me, thou, and thy children, and thy children's children, and thy flocks, and thy herds, and all that thou hast.

11 And there will I nourish thee; for yet there are five years of famine: lest thou, and thy household, and all that thou hast come to poverty.

12 And, behold, your eyes see, and the eyes of my brother Benjamin, that it is my mouth that speaketh unto you.

13 And ye shall tell my father of all my glory in Egypt, and of all that ye have seen; and ye shall haste and bring down my father hither.

14 And he fell upon his brother Benjamin's neck, and wept; and Benjamin wept upon his neck.

15 Moreover he kissed all his brethren, and wept upon them: and after that his brethren talked with him.

16 ¶ And the fame thereof was heard in Pharaoh's house, saying, Joseph's brethren are come: and it pleased Pharaoh well, and his servants.

17 And Pharaoh said unto Joseph, Say unto thy brethren, This do ye, lade your beasts, and go, get you unto the land of Canaan;

18 And take your father and your households, and come unto me: and I will give you the good of the land of Egypt, and ye shall eat the fat of the land.

19 Now thou art commanded, this do ye; take you wagons out of the land of Egypt for your little ones, and for your wives, and bring your father, and come.

20 Also regard not your stuff; for the good of all the land of Egypt is your's.

21 And the children of Israel did so, and Joseph gave them wagons, according to the commandment of Pharaoh, and gave them provision for the way.

22 To all of them he gave each man changes of raiment; but to Benjamin he gave three hundred pieces of silver, and five changes of raiment.

23 And to his father he sent after this manner, ten asses laden with the good things of Egypt, and ten she asses laden with corn and bread and meat for his father by the way.

24 So he sent his brethren away, and they departed: and he said unto them, See that ye fall not out by the way.

25 ¶ And they went up out of Egypt, and came into the land of Canaan unto Jacob their father,

26 And told him saying, Joseph is yet alive, and he is governor over all the land of Egypt. And Jacob's heart fainted, for he believed them not.

27 And they told him all the words of Joseph, which he had said unto them: and when he saw the wagons which Joseph had sent to carry him, the spirit of Jacob then was revived.

28 And Israel said, It is enough: Joseph my son is yet alive: I will go and see him before I die.

CHAPTER 46

1 Jacob is comforted by God at Beer-sheba. 2 He goeth into Egypt. 29 Joseph meeteth him.

AND Israel took his journey with all that he had, and came to Beer-sheba, and offered sacrifices unto the God of his father Isaac.

2 And God spake unto Israel in the

BC 1709

ch 28 13

ch 31 12

Deut 26 5

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

1 Pet 2 17

visions of the night, and said, Jacob, Jacob. And he said, Here am I.

3 And he said, I am God, the God of thy father: fear not to go down into Egypt; for I will there make of thee a great nation:

4 I will go down with thee into Egypt; and I will also surely bring thee up again: and Joseph shall put his hand upon thine eyes.

5 And Jacob rose up from Beer-sheba: and the sons of Israel came with Jacob their father, and their little ones, and their wives, in the wagons which Pharaoh had sent to carry him.

6 And they took their cattle, and their goods, which they had gotten in the land of Canaan, and came into Egypt, Jacob, and all his seed with him.

7 His sons, and his sons' sons with him, his daughters, and his sons' daughters, and all his seed brought he with him into Egypt.

8 ¶ And these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt, Jacob and his sons: Reuben, Jacob's firstborn.

9 And the sons of Reuben; Hanoch, and Phallu, and Hezon, and Carmi:

10 ¶ And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and

11 ¶ And the sons of Levi; Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

12 ¶ And the sons of Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah, and Pharez, and Zarah: but Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan. And the sons of Pharez were Hebron and Hamul.

13 ¶ And the sons of Issachar; Tola, and Phuvah, and Job, and Shimon.

14 ¶ And the sons of Zebulun; Seread and Elon, and Jahleel.

15 These be the sons of Leah, which she bare unto Jacob in Padan-aram, with his daughter Dinah: all the souls of his sons and his daughters were thirty and three.

16 ¶ And the sons of Gad; Zaphion, and Haggi, Shuni, and Ebron, Eri, and Arodi, and Arel.

17 ¶ And the sons of Asher; Jimnah, and Ishurh, and Iui, and Beriash, and Serah their sister: and the sons of Beriash; Heber, and Malchiel.

18 ¶ These are the sons of Zilpah, whom Laban gave to Leah his daughter, and these she bare unto Jacob: even sixteen souls.

19 The sons of Rachel. ¶ Jacob's wife: Joseph, and Benjamin.

20 ¶ And unto Joseph in the land of Egypt were born Manasseh and

Eubrahim, which Aseuah the daughter of Poti-pherah ¹ priest of On bare unto him.

21 ¶ ² And the sons of Benjamin were Belah, and Becher, and Ashbel, Gera, and Naaman, ³ Ehi, and Rosh, ⁴ Mup-pim, and ⁵ Huppim, and Aid.

22 These are the sons of Rachel, which were born to Jacob: all the souls were fourteen.

23 ¶ ¹ And the sons of Dan; ² Hushim.

24 ¶ ¹ And the sons of Naphtali; Jahzeel, and Guni, and Jezer, and Shillem.

25 ¹ These are the sons of Bilhah, which Laban gave unto Rachel his daughter, and she bare these unto Jacob: all the souls were seven.

26 ¹ All the souls that came with Jacob unto Egypt, which came out of his loins, besides Jacob's sons' wives, all the souls were threescore and six;

27 And the sons of Joseph, which were born him in Egypt, were two souls: ¹ all the souls of the house of Jacob, which came unto Egypt, were threescore and ten.

28 ¶ And he sent Judah before him unto Joseph, ¹ to direct his face unto Goshen; and they came ² into the land of Goshen.

29 And Joseph made ready his chariot, and went up to meet Israel his father, to Goshen, and presented himself unto him; and he ¹ fell on his neck, and wept on his neck a good while.

30 And Israel said unto Joseph, ¹ Now let me die, since I have seen thy face, because thou art yet alive.

31 And Joseph said unto his brethren, and unto his father's house, ¹ I will go up, and shew Pharaoh, and say unto him, My brethren, and my father's house, are come unto me; in the land of Canaan, are come unto me;

32 And the men are shepherds, for their trade hath been to feed cattle; and they have brought their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have.

33 And it shall come to pass, when Pharaoh shall call you, and shall say, ¹ What is your occupation?

34 That ye shall say, Thy servants' trade hath been about cattle ¹ from our youth even until now, both we, and also our fathers: that ye may dwell in the land of Goshen; for every shepherd is ² an abomination unto the Egyptians.

CHAPTER 47.

1 Joseph presenteth his brethren to his father, before Pharaoh. 11 He putteth them habitation in maintenance. 13 He putteth all the Egyptians money, 16 cattle. 18 and leads to Pharaoh. 22 The priests land not bought. 28 Jacob's age.

BC 1700.

ch 46 31

1st of 106

ch 47 1

ch 47 1

Num 26

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

ch 47 10

THEN Joseph came and told Pharaoh, and said, My father and my brethren, and their flocks, and their herds, and all that they have, are come out of the land of Canaan; and, behold, they are in the land of Goshen.

2 And he tooke some of his brethren, even five men, and presented them unto Pharaoh.

3 And Pharaoh said unto his brethren, ¹ What is your occupation? And they said unto Pharaoh, ² Thy servants are shepherds, both we, and also our fathers.

4 They said moreover unto Pharaoh, ¹ For to sojourn in the land we are come; for thy servants have no pasture for their flocks, ² for the famine is sore in the land of Canaan: now therefore, we pray thee, let thy servants dwell in the land of Goshen.

5 And Pharaoh spake unto Joseph, saying, Thy father and thy brethren are come unto thee.

6 The land of Egypt is before thee; in the best of the land make thy father and thy brethren to dwell, in the land of Goshen let them dwell: and if thou knowest any men of activity among them, then make them rulers over my cattle.

7 And Joseph brought in Jacob his father, and set him before Pharaoh: and Jacob blessed Pharaoh.

8 And Pharaoh said unto Jacob, ¹ How old art thou?

9 And Jacob said unto Pharaoh, The days of the years of my pilgrimage are in hundred and thirty years: few and evil have the days of the years of my life been, and I have not attained unto the days of the years of the life of my fathers in the days of their pilgrimage.

10 And Jacob blessed Pharaoh, and went out from before Pharaoh.

11 ¶ And Joseph placed his father and his brethren, and gave them a possession in the land of Egypt, in the best of the land, in the land of Ramesses, as Pharaoh had commanded.

12 And Joseph nourished his father, and his brethren, and all his father's household, with bread, ¹ according to their families.

13 ¶ And there was no bread in all the land; for the famine was very sore, ¹ so that the land of Egypt and all the land of Canaan fainted by reason of the famine.

14 And Joseph gathered up all the money that was found in the land of Egypt, and in the land of

Canaan, for the corn which they bought: and Joseph brought the money into Pharaoh's house.

15 And when money failed in the land of Egypt, and in the land of Canaan, all the Egyptians came unto Joseph, and said, Give us bread: for ^{we} why should we die in thy presence? for the money faileth.

16 And Joseph said, Give your cattle; and I will give you for your cattle, if money fail.

17 And they brought their cattle unto Joseph: and Joseph gave them bread in exchange for horses, and for the flocks, and for the cattle of the herds, and for the asses: and he ^{fed} them with bread for all their cattle for that year.

18 When that year was ended, they came unto him the second year, and said unto him, We will not hide it from my lord, how that our money is spent: my lord also hath our herds of cattle; there is not ought left in the sight of my lord, but our bodies, and our lands:

19 Wherefore shall we die before thine eyes, both we and our land? buy us and our land for bread, and we and our land will be servants unto Pharaoh: and give us seed, that we may live, and not die, that the land be not desolate.

20 And Joseph bought all the land of Egypt for Pharaoh: for the Egyptians sold every man his field, because the famine prevailed over them: so the land became Pharaoh's.

21 And as for the people, he removed them to cities from one end of the borders of Egypt even to the other end thereof.

22 Only the land of the priests bought he not; for the priests had a portion assigned them of Pharaoh, and did eat their portion which Pharaoh gave them: wherefore they sold not their lands.

23 Then Joseph said unto the people, Behold, I have bought you this day and your land for Pharaoh: lo, here is seed for you, and ye shall sow the land.

24 And it shall come to pass in the increase, that ye shall give the fifth part unto Pharaoh, and four parts shall be your own, for seed of the field, and for your food, and for them of your households, and for food for your little ones.

25 And they said, Thou hast saved our lives: let us find grace in the sight of my lord, and we will be Pharaoh's servants.

B C 1706

ver 22.

1 or, prince, ver 22.

ver 11

ver 19

ch 46. 3

2 Heb the days of the years of his life
56 ver 9

80

Deut 31

14

1 Ki 2. 1

2 Heb led them

ch 24. 2

ch 24. 40

ch 50. 25

2 Sam 19. 37

ch 40. 29

ch 50. 5, 13

ch 45. 2

1 Ki 1. 47

Heb 11. 21

26 And Joseph made it a law over the land of Egypt unto this day, that Pharaoh should have the fifth part, except the land of the priests only, which became not Pharaoh's.

27 ¶ And Israel dwelt in the land of Egypt, in the country of Goshen; and they had possessions therein, and grew, and multiplied exceedingly.

28 And Jacob lived in the land of Egypt seventeen years: so the whole age of Jacob was an hundred forty and seven years.

29 And the time drew nigh that Israel must die; and he called his son Joseph, and said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, put, I pray thee, thy hand under my thigh, and deal kindly and truly with me; bury me not, I pray thee, in Egypt:

30 But I will lie with my fathers, and thou shalt carry me out of Egypt, and bury me in their buryingplace. And he said, I will do as thou hast said.

31 And he said, Swear unto me. And he swore unto him. And Israel bowed himself upon the bed's head.

CHAPTER 48.

1 Joseph with his sons visiteth his sick father. 8 Jacob reproveth the promiscuous he tooketh Ephraim and Manasse as his own, 9 and blesseth them. 17 He preferreth the younger before the older.

AND it came to pass after these things, that one told Joseph, Behold, thy father is sick: and he took with him his two sons, Manasse and Ephraim.

2 And one told Jacob, and said, Behold, thy son Joseph cometh unto thee: and Israel strengthened himself, and sat upon the bed.

3 And Jacob said unto Joseph, God Almighty appeared unto me at ¹ Luz in the land of Canaan, and blessed me,

4 And said unto me, Behold, I will make thee fruitful, and multiply thee, and I will make of thee a multitude of people; and will give this land to thy seed after thee for an everlasting possession.

5 ¶ And now thy two sons, Ephraim and Manasse, which were born unto thee in the land of Egypt before I came unto thee into Egypt, are mine: as Reuben and Simeon, they shall be mine.

6 And thy issue, which thou begettest after them, shall be thine, and shall be called after the name of their brethren in their inheritance.

7 And as for me, when I came from

17 Gen 7. 24

1 or, prince, ver 22.

ch 41. 43

2 Sam 8. 14

14

ch 29. 13

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

ch 46. 9.

Padan, "Rachel died by me in the land of Canaan in the way, when yet *there was* but a little way to come unto Ephrath, and I buried her there in the way of Ephrath; the same is Bethlehem

8 And Israel beheld Joseph's sons, and said, Who are these?

9 And Joseph said unto his father, "They are my sons, whom God hath given me in this place. And he said, Bring them, I pray thee, unto me, and I will bless them.

10 Now the eyes of Israel were dim for age, so that he could not see. And he brought them near unto him, and he kissed them, and embraced them.

11 And Israel said unto Joseph, "I had not thought to see thy face and lo, God hath shewed me also thy seed.

12 And Joseph brought them out from between his knees, and he bowed himself with his face to the earth.

13 And Joseph took them both, Ephraim in his right hand toward Israel's left hand, and Manasseh in his left hand toward Israel's right hand, and brought them near unto him.

14 And Israel stretched out his right hand, and laid it upon Ephraim's head, who was the younger, and his left hand upon Manasse's head, blessing his hands; wittingly, for Manasse was the firstborn.

15 ¶ And the blessed Joseph, and said, God, before whom my fathers Abraham and Isaac did walk, the God which fed me all my life long unto this day,

16 The Angel which redeemed me from all evil, bless the lads, and let my name be named on them, and the name of my fathers Abraham and Isaac, and let them grow into a multitude in the midst of the earth.

17 And when Joseph saw that his father laid his right hand upon the head of Ephraim, it displeased him, and he held up his father's hand, to remove it from Ephraim's head unto Manasse's head.

18 And Joseph said unto his father, Not so my father for this is the firstborn, put thy right hand upon his head.

19 And his father refused, and said, I know it, my son, I know it, he also shall become a people, and he also shall be great, but truly his younger brother shall be greater than he, and his seed shall become a multitude of nations.

20 And he blessed them that day, saying, "In thee shall Israel bless,

BC 1680

ach 35 9

le 19

ch 46 4

Joah 24 22

John 4 5

Joah 33 5

ch 34 28

ch 27 4

ch 27 1

Heb

heavy

ach 26 27

ch 47 26

Deut 33 1

Amos 2 7

Deut 4 30

Is 29 6

Jer 23 20

Heb 1

Heb 29 22

Heb do

ach 22

Deut 27

20

1 Chr 5 1

or y

couch is

gone

ch 28 33

it

or their

soul to art

1 170 201

1 100

Psa 11

1 101

1 101

1 101

Pph 5 11

ch 1 1

ch 24 20

or

housed

ozon

ch 28 15

1 14 2

1 14 7

Gen 29 19

A 1 1 1

Hil as

J 1 1 1

mercan

Gen 28 1

Deut 33 7

1 15 20

ver 14

1 Chr 5 2

was evil in

his eyes

ch 28 1

1 Rev 1

Num 23

24

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

1 21 9

saying, God make thee as Ephraim and as Manasse; and he set Ephraim before Manasse.

21 And Israel said unto Joseph, Behold, I die, but God shall be with you, and bring you again unto the land of your fathers.

22 Moreover I have given to thee one portion above thy brethren, which I took out of the hand of the Amorites with my sword and with my bow.

CHAPTER 49.

1 Jacob callith his sons togethir 3 He devoutly
Juben Amnon and Issi Ray & bi an h J 1
Zebulun 4c 20 He chargeth them about his
burial 33 He dieth

AND Jacob called unto his sons, and said, Gather yourselves together that I may tell you that which shall befall you in the last days.

2 Gather yourselves together, and hear, ye sons of Jacob; and hearken unto Israel your father.

3 ¶ Reuben, thou art my firstborn, my might, and the beginning of my strength, the excellency of dignity, and the excellency of power.

4 Unstable as water, thou shalt not excel, because thou wentest up to thy father's bed, then defiledst thou it: he went up to my couch.

5 ¶ Simeon and Levi are brethren, instruments of cruelty are in their habitations.

6 O my soul, come not thou into their secret; unto their assembly, mine honour, be not thou united: for in their anger they slew a man, and in their selfwill they downed down a wall.

7 Curst be their anger, for it was fierce, and their wrath, for it was cruel: I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel.

8 ¶ Judah, thou art he whom thy brethren shall praise: thy hand shall be in the neck of thine enemies; thy father's children shall bow down before thee.

9 Judah is as a lion's whelp: from the prey, my son, thou art gone up: he stooped down, he couched as a lion, and as an old lion, who shall rouse him up?

10 The sceptre shall not depart from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be.

11 Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine; he washed his garments in wine, and his clothes in the blood of grapes.

12 His eyes shall be red with wine, and his teeth white with milk.

13 ¶ "Zebulun shall dwell at the haven of the sea, and he shall be for an haven of ships, and his border shall be unto Sidon.

14 ¶ Issachar is a strong ass couching down between two burdens.

15 And he saw that rest was good, and the land that it was pleasant; and bowed his shoulder to bear, and became servant unto tribute.

16 ¶ Dan shall judge his people, as one of the tribes of Israel.

17 ¶ Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward.

18 ¶ I have waited for thy salvation, O LORD.

19 ¶ Gad, a troop shall overcome him: but he shall overcome at the last.

20 ¶ Out of Asher his bread shall be fat, and he shall yield royal dainties.

21 ¶ Naphtali is a hind let loose: he giveth goodly words.

22 ¶ Joseph is a fruitful bough, even a fruitful bough by a well; whose branches run over the wall.

23 The archers have sorely grieved him, and shot at him, and hated him.

24 But his bow abode in strength, and the arms of his hands were made strong by the hands of the mighty God of Jacob; (from thence is the shepherd, the stone of Israel.)

25 ¶ Even by the God of thy father, who shall help thee, and by the Almighty, who shall bless thee with blessings of heaven above, blessings of the deep that lieth under, blessings of the breasts and of the womb.

26 The blessings of thy father have prevailed above the blessings of my progenitors unto the utmost bound of the everlasting hills: they shall be on the head of Joseph, and on the crown of the head of him that was separate from his brethren.

27 ¶ Benjamin shall be a wolf in the morning he shall devour the prey, and at night he shall divide the spoil.

28 ¶ All these are the twelve tribes of Israel: and thus is it that their father spake unto them, and blessed them; every one according to his blessing he blessed them.

29 And he charged them and said unto them, I am to be gathered unto my people: bury me with my fathers in the cave that is in the field of Ephron the Hittite.

30 In the cave that is in the field of Machpelah, which is before Mamre,

BC 1080

Deut 33

18 19

Josh 19

10, 11

Gen 28 16

Gen 28 19

Gen 25 9

Gen 35 20

1 Sam 10 9

1 Deut 33

22

Judg 18 1

2 Judg 18

27

1 Heb an

arrow

snake

1 Chr 29 5

1 Chr 11 16a

14 25 9

1 Deut 33

20

1 Chr 5 18

1 Chr 4 4

1 Deut 33

24

Josh 19 24

2 Chr 1 14

1 Deut 33

23

1 Chr 26

2 Chr 19

14

Mat 28 12

Mark 14 8

Luke 24 1

John 12 7

6 19 30, 40

1 Heb

daughters

1 Chr 37 4 24

1 Chr 118 1

Num 20

20

1 Deut 34 8

1 Heb wept

1 Job 21 20

Ps 37 15

Ps 132 2 5

1 Zach 4 2

1 Chr 45 11

1 Chr 47 12

1 Ps 89 1

1 Is 28 16

1 Is 29 13

1 Is 3 1

1 Is 43 23

1 Is 17 1

1 Is 35 11

1 Deut 33

11

1 Chr 47 29

1 2 Chr 19

14

1 Is 22 16

1 Deut 33

15

1 Heb 3 6

1 Deut 33

16

1 Judg 20

21 25

1 Num 23

24

1 Esth 8 11

1 Ezek 39

10

1 Gen 14 1

1 Gen 17 1

1 Gen 25 9

1 Chr 47 39

1 2 Sam 19

37

1 Gen 50 13

1 Acts 5 2

in the land of Canaan, which Abraham bought with the field of Ephron the Hittite for a possession of a buryingplace.

31 There they buried Abraham and Sarah his wife; there they buried Isaac and Rebekah his wife; and there I buried Leah.

32 The purchase of the field and of the cave that is therein was from the children of Heth.

33 And when Jacob had made an end of commanding his sons, he gathered up his feet unto the bed, and yielded up the ghost, and was gathered unto his people.

CHAPTER 50.

1 The mourning for Jacob. 7 His burial. 16 Joseph comforteth his brethren. 22 His age. 24 He praiseth his brethren's return. 26 His death.

AND Joseph fell upon his father's face, and wept upon him, and kissed him.

2 And Joseph commanded his servants the physicians to embalm his father: and the physicians embalmed Israel.

3 And forty days were fulfilled for him; for so are fulfilled the days of these which are embalmed: and the Egyptians mourned for him three score and ten days.

4 And when the days of his mourning were past, Joseph spake unto the house of Pharaoh, saying, If now I have found grace in your eyes, speak, I pray you, in the ears of Pharaoh, saying,

5 My father made me swear, saying, Lo, I die: in my grave which I have digged for me in the land of Canaan, there shalt thou bury me. Now therefore let me go up, I pray thee, and bury my father, and I will come again.

6 And Pharaoh said, Go up, and bury thy father, according as he made thee swear.

7 ¶ And Joseph went up to bury his father: and with him went up all the servants of Pharaoh, the elders of his house, and all the elders of the land of Egypt.

8 And all the house of Joseph, and his brethren, and his father's house: only their little ones, and their flocks, and their herds, they left in the land of Goshen.

9 And there went up with him both chariots and horsemen: and it was a very great company.

10 And they came to the threshingfloor of Atad, which is beyond Jordan, and there they mourned with a great and very sore lamentation.

tation "and he made a mourning for his father seven days.

11 And when the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, saw the mourning in the floor of Atad, they said, 'This is a grievous mourning to the Egyptians.' wherefore the name of it was called 'Abel-mizraim, which is beyond Jordan.

12 And his sons did unto him according as he commanded them.

13 For his sons carried him into the land of Canaan, and buried him in the cave of the field of Machpelah, which Abraham bought with the field for a possession of a burying place of Ephron the Hittite, before Mamre.

14 ¶ And Joseph returned into Egypt, he, and his brethren, and all that went up with him to bury his father, after he had buried his father.

15 ¶ And when Joseph's brethren saw that their father was dead, they said, Joseph will peradventure hate us, and will certainly requite us all the evil which we did unto him.

16 And they sent a messenger unto Joseph, saying, Thy father did command before he died, saying,

17 So shall ye say unto Joseph, Forgive, I pray thee now, the trespass of thy brethren, and their sin; for they did unto thee evil: and now, we pray thee, forgive the trespass of the servants of the God of thy father.

BC 1069

* 1 Sam 31

1

1 Job 2 13

1 ch 5 7 10

1 ch 44 5

1 2 Ki 5 7

1 11. The

mourning

of the 2

Egyptians

1 Ps 66 5

1 Acta 3 13

10

1 ch 49 29

1 Acta 7 16

1 Mat 5 44

1 ch 23 10

1 Heb to

their

heart

1 ch 34 3

1 Job 42 16

1 Num 32

1 ch 30 3

1 Heb

borne

1 Job 15 21

1 ch 15 14

1 4 46 4

1 4 48 21

1 Ps 3 16

17

1 Heb 11 22

1 ch 26 1

1 4 35 13

1 4 40 4

1 Heb

char red

1 4 13 19

1 Job 2

32

1 Acta 7 16

1 Prov 28

1 11

1 ch 49 25

And Joseph wept when they spake unto him.

18 And his brethren also went and fell down before his face, and they said, Behold, we be thy servants.

19 And Joseph said unto them, 'Tear not 'for am I in the place of God?'

20 'But as for you, ye thought evil against me, but 'God meant it unto good, to bring to pass, as it is this day, to save much people alive.

21 Now therefore fear ye not. 'I will nourish you, and your little ones. And he comforted them, and spake kindly unto them.

22 ¶ And Joseph dwelt in Egypt, he, and his father's house: and Joseph lived an hundred and ten years.

23 And Joseph saw Ephraim's children 'of the third generation 'the children also of Machir the son of Manasse 'brought up upon Joseph's knees.

24 And Joseph said unto his brethren, I die, and 'God will surely visit you, and bring you out of this land unto the land 'which he sware to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

25 And 'Joseph took an oath of the children of Israel, saying, God will surely visit you, and ye shall carry up my bones from hence.

26 So Joseph died, being an hundred and ten years old: and they embalmed him, and he was put in a coffin in Egypt.

THE SECOND BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED EXODUS.

CHAPTER 1

1 The children of Israel multiply, & they are oppressed by a new king. 2 Pharaoh commandeth the male children to be cast into the river.

NOW 'these are the names of the children of Israel, which came into Egypt; every man and his household came with Jacob.

2 Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, 3 Issachar, Zebulun, and Benjamin, 4 Dan, and Naphthali, Gad, and Asher.

5 And all the souls that came out of the loins of Jacob were 'seventy souls for Joseph was in Egypt already.

6 And 'Joseph died, and all his brethren, and all that generation.

7 ¶ And the children of Israel were fruitful, and increased abundantly, and multiplied, and waxed

BC 1706

* Gen 46 8

1 Ps 105 24

1 Ps 83 4

1 1 rov 16

22

1 Acta 7 19

1 Heb thuph

1 ch 40 20

27

1 ch 1 11

1 ch 5 4 5

1 Deut 4 1

1 ch 1 12

1 Acta 15

1 ch 5 4 5

1 Gen 49 3

1 Deut 28 5

1 Ps 105 24

1 Acta 17

1 11b ind

as th

1 affected

them 20

1 they mut

1 multiplied, &c.

exceeding mighty; and the land was filled with them.

8 Now there arose up a new king over Egypt, which knew not Joseph.

9 And he said unto his people, 'Behold, 'the people of the children of Israel are more and mightier than we.

10 'Come on, let us 'deal wisely with them; lest they multiply, and it come to pass, that, when there falleth out any war, they join also unto our enemies, and fight against us, and so get them up out of the land.

11 Therefore they did set over them taskmaster, 'to afflict them with their 'burdens. And they built for Pharaoh treasure cities, Pithom 'and Ramesses.

12 'But the more they afflicted them, the more they multiplied

and grew. And they were grieved because of the children of Israel.

13 And the Egyptians made the children of Israel to serve with rigour.

14 And they made their lives bitter with hard bondage, in mortar, and in brick, and in all manner of service in the field: all their service, wherein they made them serve, was with rigour.

15 ¶ And the king of Egypt spake to the Hebrew midwives, of which the name of the one was Shiphrah, and the name of the other Puah.

16 And he said, When ye do the office of a midwife to the Hebrew women, and see them upon the stools; if it be a son, then ye shall kill him: but if it be a daughter, then she shall live.

17 But the midwives feared God, and did not as the king of Egypt commanded them, but saved the men children alive.

18 And the king of Egypt called for the midwives, and said unto them, Why have ye done this thing, and have saved the men children alive?

19 And the midwives said unto Pharaoh, Because the Hebrew women are not as the Egyptian women; for they are lively, and are delivered ere the midwives come in unto them.

20 Therefore God dealt well with the midwives, and the people multiplied, and waxed very mighty.

21 And it came to pass, because the midwives feared God, that he made them houses.

22 And Pharaoh charged all his people, saying, Every son that is born ye shall cast into the river, and every daughter ye shall save alive.

CHAPTER 2

1 *Moses is born in a ark, and is brought up by Pharaoh's daughter. 11 He fleeth, and is married to a Midianite.*

AND there went a man of the house of Levi, and took to wife a daughter of Levi.

2 And the woman conceived, and bore a son, and when she saw him that he was a goodly child, she hid him three months.

3 And when she could no longer hide him, she took for him an ark of bulrushes, and daubed it with slime and with pitch, and put the child therein; and she laid it in the flags by the river's brink.

4 And his sister stood afar off, to wit what would be done to him.

5 ¶ And the daughter of Pharaoh came down to wash herself at the river; and her maidens walked along

B C 1833

by the river's side; and when she saw the ark among the flags, she sent her maid to fetch it.

6 And when she had opened it, she saw the child: and, behold, the babe wept. And she had compassion on him, and said, This is one of the Hebrews' children.

7 Then said his sister to Pharaoh's daughter, Shall I go and call to thee a nurse of the Hebrew women, that she may nurse the child for thee?

8 And Pharaoh's daughter said to her, Go. And the maid went and called the child's mother.

9 And Pharaoh's daughter said unto her, Take this child away, and nurse it for me, and I will give thee thy wages. And the woman took the child, and nursed it.

10 And the child grew, and she brought him unto Pharaoh's daughter, and he became her son. And she called his name Moses, and she said, Because I drew him out of the water.

11 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, when Moses was grown, that he went out unto his brethren, and looked on their burdens: and he spied an Egyptian smiting an Hebrew, one of his brethren.

12 And he looked this way and that way, and when he saw that there was no man, he slew the Egyptian, and hid him in the sand.

13 And when he went out the second day, behold, two men of the Hebrews strove together: and he said to him that did the wrong, Wherefore smitest thou thy fellow?

14 And he said, Who made thee a prince and a judge over us? intendest thou to kill me, as thou kildest the Egyptian? And Moses feared, and said, Surely this thing is known.

15 Now when Pharaoh heard this thing, he sought to slay Moses. But Moses fled from the face of Pharaoh, and dwelt in the land of Midian: and he sat down by a well.

16 Now the priest of Midian had seven daughters, and they came and drew water, and filled the troughs to water their father's flock.

17 And the shepherds came and drove them away: but Moses stood up and helped them, and watered their flock.

18 And when they came to Reuel their father, he said, How is that ye are come so soon to day?

19 And they said, An Egyptian delivered us out of the hand of the shepherds, and also drew water enough for us and watered the flock.

20 And he said unto his daughters,

And where is he? why is it that ye have left the man? call him, that he may eat bread

21 And Moses was content to dwell with the man, and he gave Moses, Zipporah his daughter

22 And she bare him a son, and he called his name Gershom: for he said, I have been a stranger in a strange land

23 ¶ And it came to pass in process of time, that the king of Egypt died: and the children of Israel sighed by reason of the bondage, and they cried, and their cry came up unto God by reason of the bondage

24 And God heard their groaning, and God remembered his covenant with Abraham, with Isaac, and with Jacob

25 And God looked upon the children of Israel, and God had respect unto them

CHAPTER 3

1 Moses keepeth Jethro's flock 2 God appeareth to him in a burning bush 3 God sendeth him to deliver Israel 4 God's message to Israel

NOW Moses kept the flock of Jethro his father in law, the priest of Midian, and he led the flock to the backside of the desert, and came to the mountain of God, even to Horeb

2 And the angel of the LORD appeared unto him in a flame of fire out of the midst of a bush, and he looked, and, behold, the bush burned with fire, and the bush was not consumed

3 And Moses said, I will now turn aside, and see this great sight, why the bush is not burnt

4 And when the LORD saw that he turned aside to see, God called unto him out of the midst of the bush, and said, Moses, Moses. And he said, Here am I

5 And he said, Draw not nigh hither, put off thy shoes from off thy feet for the place whereon thou standest is holy ground

6 Moreover he said, I am the God of thy father, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. And Moses hid his face, for he was afraid to look upon God

7 ¶ And the LORD said, I have surely seen the affliction of my people which are in Egypt, and have heard their cry by reason of their taskmasters, for I know their sorrows

8 And I am come down to deliver them out of the hand of the Egyptians, and to bring them up out of that land unto a good land and a

BC 1511

ver 17
ch 11 5
a 11 3
n im 13

Deut 26 9
17
Jer 11 5
a 21 22
Ezek 20 6

Gen 15 21
Gen 21 54
ch 18 2
ch 2 23
Gen 18 3

1 e A
stranger
here

Act 7 29
ch 11 15
14

ch 1 11
13 14
Act 7 20
1 e 6 4

Deut 26 7
ch 3 3
Jas 5 4
1 e 6 6

12
1 e 18 18
18

Jer 1 6
ch 6 5
cl 6 6
Ps 106 8

Gen 15 14
Gen 41
Josh 1 5
Rom 8 31

ch 4 21
Luk 1 25
ch 3 7

1 e 6
ch 2 18
ch 18 3
1 Ki 13 8

Deut 32
16
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

1 e 6
1 e 6
1 e 6

large, unto a land flowing with milk and honey, unto the place of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites

9 Now therefore, behold, the cry of the children of Israel is come unto me, and I have also seen the oppression wherewith the Egyptians oppress them

10 ¶ Come now therefore, and I will send thee unto Pharaoh, that thou mayest bring forth my people the children of Israel out of Egypt

11 ¶ And Moses said unto God, Who am I, that I should go unto Pharaoh, and that I should bring forth the children of Israel out of Egypt?

12 And he said, Certainly I will be with thee, and this shall be a token unto thee, that I have sent thee: When thou hast brought forth the people out of Egypt, ye shall serve God upon this mountain

13 And Moses said unto God, Behold, when I come unto the children of Israel, and shall say unto them, The God of your fathers hath sent me unto you, and they shall say to me, What is his name? what shall I say unto them?

14 And God said unto Moses, I AM THAT I AM, and he said, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, I AM hath sent me unto you

15 And God said moreover unto Moses, Thus shalt thou say unto the children of Israel, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham, the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob, hath sent me unto you: this is my name for ever, and this is my memorial unto all generations

16 Go, and gather the elders of Israel together, and say unto them, The LORD God of your fathers, the God of Abraham of Isaac, and of Jacob, appeared unto me, saying, I have surely visited you, and seen that which is done to you in Egypt

17 And I have said, I will bring you out of the affliction of Egypt unto the land of the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, unto a land flowing with milk and honey

18 And they shall hearken to thy voice: and thou shalt come thou and the elders of Israel, unto the king of Egypt, and ye shall say unto him, The LORD God of the Hebrews hath met with us, and now let us go, we beseech thee, three days' journey into the wilderness.

thou so evil entreated this people? why is it that thou hast sent me?

23 For since I came to Pharaoh to speak in thy name, he hath done evil to this people; neither hast thou delivered thy people at all.

CHAPTER 6.

1 God reneweth his promise by his name JEHOVAH

14 The genealogy of Reuben, Simeon, and Levi

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, Now shalt thou see what I will do to Pharaoh: for with a strong hand shall he let them go and with a strong hand shall he drive them out of his land

2 And God spake unto Moses, and said unto him, I am the LORD.

3 And I appeared unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, by the name of God Almighty, but by my name JEHOVAH was I not known to them

4 And I have also established my covenant with them, to give them the land of Canaan, the land of their pilgrimage, wherein they were strangers

5 And I have also heard the groaning of the children of Israel, whom the Egyptians keep in bondage; and I have remembered my covenant

6 Wherefore say unto the children of Israel, I am the LORD, and I will bring you out from under the burden of the Egyptians, and I will rid you out of their bondage, and I will redeem you with a stretched out arm, and with great judgments

7 And I will take you to me for a people, and I will be to you a God, and ye shall know that I am the LORD your God, which bringeth you out from under the burdens of the Egyptians

8 And I will bring you in unto the land, concerning the which I did swear to give it to Abraham to Isaac, and to Jacob; and I will give it you for an heritage I am the LORD

9 ¶ And Moses spake so unto the children of Israel, but they hearkened not unto Moses for anguish of spirit, and for cruel bondage

10 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Go in, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, that he let the children of Israel go out of his land

12 And Moses spake before the LORD, saying Behold the children of Israel have not hearkened unto me, how then shall Pharaoh hear me, who am of uncircumcised lips?

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, and gave them a

BC 1481

1 Job 40

11 Gen 11

12 Gen 11

13 Gen 11

14 Gen 11

15 Gen 11

16 Gen 11

17 Gen 11

18 Gen 11

19 Gen 11

20 Gen 11

21 Gen 11

22 Gen 11

23 Gen 11

24 Gen 11

25 Gen 11

26 Gen 11

27 Gen 11

28 Gen 11

29 Gen 11

30 Gen 11

31 Gen 11

32 Gen 11

33 Gen 11

34 Gen 11

35 Gen 11

36 Gen 11

37 Gen 11

38 Gen 11

39 Gen 11

40 Gen 11

41 Gen 11

42 Gen 11

43 Gen 11

44 Gen 11

45 Gen 11

46 Gen 11

47 Gen 11

48 Gen 11

49 Gen 11

50 Gen 11

51 Gen 11

52 Gen 11

53 Gen 11

54 Gen 11

55 Gen 11

56 Gen 11

57 Gen 11

58 Gen 11

59 Gen 11

60 Gen 11

61 Gen 11

62 Gen 11

63 Gen 11

64 Gen 11

65 Gen 11

66 Gen 11

67 Gen 11

68 Gen 11

69 Gen 11

70 Gen 11

71 Gen 11

72 Gen 11

73 Gen 11

74 Gen 11

75 Gen 11

76 Gen 11

77 Gen 11

78 Gen 11

79 Gen 11

80 Gen 11

oahge unto the children of Israel, and unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt

14 ¶ These be the heads of their fathers' houses. The sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel; Hanoch, and Pallu, Hebron, and Carmi. these be the families of Reuben

15 And the sons of Simeon; Jemuel, and Jamin, and Ohad, and Jachin, and Zohar, and Shaul the son of a Canaanitish woman. these are the families of Simeon

16 ¶ And these are the names of the sons of Levi according to their generations, Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari, and the years of the life of Levi were an hundred thirty and seven years

17 The sons of Gershon; Libni, and Shimi, according to their families

18 And the sons of Kohath; Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel, and the years of the life of Kohath were an hundred thirty and three years

19 And the sons of Merari; Mahali, and Mushi: these are the families of Levi according to their generations.

20 And Amram took him Jochebed his father's sister to wife; and she bare him Aaron and Moses: and the years of the life of Amram were an hundred and thirty and seven years

21 ¶ And the sons of Izhar; Korah, and Nepheg, and Ziehr

22 And the sons of Uzziel; Mishael, and Elzaphan, and Zithri

23 And Aaron took him Elisheba daughter of Amminadab, sister of Naashon, to wife; and she bare him Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar

24 And the sons of Korah; Asaph, and Elkanah, and Abiasaph: these are the families of the Koraites.

25 And Eleazar Aaron's son took him one of the daughters of Putiel to wife, and she bare him Phinehas: these are the heads of the fathers of the Levites according to their families

26 These are that Asen and Moses, to whom the LORD said, Bring out the children of Israel from the land of Egypt according to their armies

27 These are they which spake to Pharaoh king of Egypt, to bring out the children of Israel from Egypt

28 ¶ And it came to pass on the day when the LORD spake unto Moses in the land of Egypt,

29 That the LORD spake unto Moses, saying, I am the LORD: speak thou

unto Pharaoh king of Egypt all that I say unto thee

30 And Moses said before the LORD, Behold, "I am of uncircumcised lips, and how shall Pharaoh hearken unto me?

CHAPTER 7

1 Moses is encouraged to go to Pharaoh. 8 His rod is turned into a serpent. 11 The sorcerers do the like. 13 Pharaoh's heart is hardened. 19 The river is turned into blood.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, A. See, I have made thee a god to Pharaoh, and Aaron thy brother shall be thy prophet.

2 Thou shalt speak all that I command thee, and Aaron thy brother shall speak unto Pharaoh, that he send the children of Israel out of his land.

3 And "I will harden Pharaoh's heart, and "multiply my "signs and my wonders in the land of Egypt.

4 But Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, "that I may lay my hand upon Egypt, and bring forth mine armies, and my people the children of Israel, out of the land of Egypt "by great judgments.

5 And the Egyptians "shall know that I am the LORD, when I "stretch forth mine hand upon Egypt, and bring out the children of Israel from among them.

6 And Moses and Aaron "did as the LORD commanded them, so did they.

7 And Moses was "four-score years old, and Aaron fourscore and three years old, when they spake unto Pharaoh.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

9 When Pharaoh shall speak unto you, saying, "Shew a miracle for you, then thou shalt say unto Aaron, "Take thy rod, and cast it before Pharaoh, and it shall become a serpent.

10 ¶ And Moses and Aaron went in unto Pharaoh, and they did so "as the LORD had commanded, and Aaron cast down his rod before Pharaoh, and before his servants, and it "became a serpent.

11 Then Pharaoh also "called the wise men and "the sorcerers, now the magicians of Egypt, they also "did in like manner with their enchantments.

12 For they cast down every man his rod, and they became serpents: but Aaron's rod swallowed up their rods.

13 And he hardened Pharaoh's heart, that he "hearkened not unto them, "as the LORD had said.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, "Pharaoh's heart is "hardened, he refuseth to let the people go.

BC 1421

ver 12

ch 4 10

ver 11

ch 4 2 3

ch 8 18

ch 8 12

18

ch 5 1 3

ch 4 10

Gen 1 10

ver 5

Gen 2

ch 4 18

ch 4 15

ch 4 9

Ex 16 4

6

ch 4 21

ch 11 9

ch 4 7

ver 24

ch 10 1

ch 11 3

ch 8 5 6

16

ch 9 22

ch 11 12

ch 12 26

ch 6 8

ver 17

ch 8 22

ch 14 18

Ex 9 18

Hab

gatherer

of their

waters

ch 5 20

ver 2

Dut 25 5

ch 11 2

ch 14 18

ver 7 21

10

ch 17 5

ver 18 44

ch 105 29

Is 7 11

John 2 18

ch 30

ch 4 11

ver 18

ch 9 9

ver 11

ch 4 3

ver 1

ch 41 8

ch 11 16

ver 22

ch 8 7 18

ver 4

ch 4 21

ch 8 15

ch 10 1, 20

27

15 Get thee unto Pharaoh in the morning; lo, he goeth out unto the water; and thou shalt stand by the river's brink against he come, and "be the rod which was turned to a serpent shall thou take in thine hand.

16 And thou shalt say unto him, "The LORD God of the Hebrews hath sent me unto thee, saying, Let my people go, "that they may serve me in the wilderness: and, behold, hitherto thou wouldest not hear.

17 Thus saith the LORD, In this "thou shalt know that I am the LORD: "behold, I will smite with the rod that is in mine hand upon the waters, which are in the river, and "they shall be turned "to blood.

18 And the fish that is in the river shall die, and the river shall stink; and the Egyptians shall "lothe to drink of the water of the river.

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Take thy rod, and "stretch out thine hand upon the waters of Egypt, upon their streams, upon their rivers, and upon their ponds, and upon all their "pools of water, that they may become blood; and that there may be blood throughout all the land of Egypt, both in vessels of wood, and in vessels of stone.

20 And Moses and Aaron did so, as the LORD commanded; and he "lifted up the rod, and smote the waters that were in the river, in the sight of Pharaoh, and in the sight of his servants, and all the "waters that were in the river were turned to blood.

21 And the fish that was in the river died, and the river stank, and the Egyptians "could not drink of the water of the river, and there was blood throughout all the land of Egypt.

22 "And the magicians of Egypt did so with their enchantments, and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, neither did he hearken unto them; "as the LORD had said.

23 And Pharaoh turned and went into his house, neither did he set his heart to this also.

24 And all the Egyptians digged round about the river for water to drink, for they could not drink of the water of the river.

25 And seven days were fulfilled, after that the LORD had smitten the river.

CHAPTER 8

1 Frogs are sent. 16 The dust is turned into fleas. 20 The swarms of flies. 25 Pharaoh inclineth to let the people go. 32 But yet is hardened.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, Go unto Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, ¹that they may serve me. 2 And if thou ²refuse to let them go, behold, I will smite all thy borders with ³frogs.

3 And the river shall bring forth frogs abundantly, which shall go up and come into thine house, and into ⁴thy bedchamber, and upon thy bed, and into the house of thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thine ovens, and into thy ⁵kneading troughs.

4 And the frogs shall come up both on thee, and upon thy people, and upon all thy servants.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, ⁶Stretch forth thine hand with thy rod over the streams, over the rivers, and over the ponds, and cause frogs to come up upon the land of Egypt.

6 And Aaron stretched out his hand over the waters of Egypt, and the frogs came up, and covered the land of Egypt.

7 And the magicians did so with their enchantments, and brought up frogs upon the land of Egypt.

8 ¶ Then Pharaoh called for Moses and Aaron, and said, ⁹Treat the LORD, that he may take away the frogs from me, and from my people, and I will let the people go, that they may do sacrifice unto the LORD.

9 And Moses said unto Pharaoh, ¹⁰Glory over me: ¹¹when shall I treat for thee, and for thy servants, and for thy people, ¹²to destroy the frogs from thee and thy houses, that they may remain in the river only?

10 And he said, ¹³To morrow. And he said, ¹⁴Be it according to thy word: that thou mayest know that ¹⁵there is none like unto the LORD our God.

11 And the frogs shall depart from thee, and from thy houses, and from thy servants, and from thy people; they shall remain in the river only.

12 And Moses and Aaron went out from Pharaoh, and Moses ¹³cried unto the LORD because of the frogs which he had brought against Pharaoh.

13 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses; and the frogs died out of the houses out of the villages, and out of the fields.

14 And they gathered them together upon heaps, and the land stank.

15 But when Pharaoh saw that there was ¹⁶respite, ¹⁷he hardened his heart, and hearkened not unto them; as the LORD had said.

B C 1401

ch 8 12 18

ch 7 14

ch 9 2

ch 16 13

ch 105 31

ch 105 30

ch 11

ch 10 18

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

ch 10 8

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Say unto Aaron, Stretch out thy rod, and smite the dust of the land, that it may become lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

17 And they did so; for Aaron stretched out his hand with his rod, and smote the dust of the earth, and it became lice in man, and in beast, all the dust of the land became lice throughout all the land of Egypt.

18 And the magicians did so with their enchantments to bring forth lice, but they could not so there were lice upon man, and upon beast.

19 Then the magicians said unto Pharaoh, This is the finger of God, and Pharaoh's heart was hardened, and he hearkened not unto them, as the LORD had said.

20 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh; lo, he cometh forth to the water, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

21 Else, if thou wilt not let my people go, behold, I will send ²²swarms of flies upon thee, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, and into thy houses, and the houses of the Egyptians shall be full of swarms of flies, and also the ground whereon they are. 22 And I will sever in that day the land of Goshen, in which my people dwell, that no swarms of flies shall be there; to the end thou mayest know that I am the LORD in the midst of the earth.

23 And I will put ²⁴a division between my people and thy people to morrow shall this sign be.

24 And the LORD did so; and there came a grievous swarm of flies into the house of Pharaoh, and into his servants' houses, and into all the land of Egypt the land was corrupted by reason of the swarm of flies.

25 ¶ And Pharaoh called for Moses and for Aaron, and said, Go ye, sacrifice to your God in the land.

26 And Moses said, It is not meet so to do, for we shall sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians to the LORD our God: lo, shall we sacrifice the abomination of the Egyptians before their eyes and will they not stone us?

27 We will go ²⁸three days' journey into the wilderness, and sacrifice to the LORD our God, as he shall command us.

28 And Pharaoh said, I will let you go, that ye may sacrifice to the LORD your God in the wilderness; only ye shall not go very far away: ²⁹intreat for me.

29 And Moses said, Behold, I go out from thee, and I will intreat the LORD that the swarms of flies may depart from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, to morrow but let not Pharaoh deal deceitfully any more in not letting the people go to sacrifice to the LORD.

30 And Moses went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

31 And the LORD did according to the word of Moses, and he removed the swarms of flies from Pharaoh, from his servants, and from his people, there remained not one.

32 And Pharaoh hardened his heart at this time also, neither would he let the people go.

CHAPTER 9

1 The murrain of beasts. 2 The plague of hail. 3 Pharaoh saith to Moses 35 but yet he hardened.

THEN the LORD said unto Moses, ¹Go in unto Pharaoh, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 For if thou ²refuse to let them go, and wilt hold them still,

3 Behold, the hand of the LORD is upon thy cattle which is in the field, upon the horses, upon the asses, upon the camels, upon the oxen, and upon the sheep: *there shall be a very grievous murrain.*

4 And ⁴the LORD shall sever between the cattle of Israel and the cattle of Egypt: and there shall no thing die of all *that is* the children's of Israel.

5 And the LORD appointed a set time, saying, To morrow the LORD shall do this thing in the land.

6 And the LORD did that thing on the morrow, and ⁶all the cattle of Egypt died: but of the cattle of the children of Israel died not one.

7 And Pharaoh sent, and, behold, there was not one of the cattle of the Israelites dead. And ⁷the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, and he did not let the people go.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses and unto Aaron, Take to you handfuls of ashes of the furnace, and let Moses sprinkle it toward the heaven in the sight of Pharaoh.

9 And it shall become small dust in all the land of Egypt, and shall be ⁹a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast, throughout all the land of Egypt.

10 And they took ashes of the furnace, and stood before Pharaoh, and Moses sprinkled it up toward heaven,

BC 1491

Deut 28

27

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

Lev 14 10

and it became ¹⁰a boil breaking forth with blains upon man, and upon beast.

11 And the ¹¹magicians could not stand before Moses because of the boils; for the boil was upon the magicians, and upon all the Egyptians.

12 And the LORD hardened the heart of Pharaoh, and he hearkened not unto them, ¹²as the LORD had spoken unto Moses.

13 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ¹³Rise up early in the morning, and stand before Pharaoh, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, Let my people go, that they may serve me.

14 For I will at this time send all my plagues upon thine heart, and upon thy servants, and upon thy people, ¹⁴that thou mayest know that there is none like me in all the earth.

15 For now I will ¹⁵stretch out my hand, that I may smite thee and thy people with pestilence, and thou shalt be cut off from the earth.

16 And in very deed for ¹⁶this cause have I raised thee up, for to shew in thee my power, and that my name may be declared throughout all the earth.

17 As yet exaltest thou thyself against my people, that thou wilt not let them go.

18 Behold, to morrow about this time I will cause it to rain a very grievous hail, such as hath not been in Egypt since the foundation thereof even until now.

19 Send therefore now, and gather thy cattle, and all that thou hast in the field, ¹⁹for upon every man and beast which shall be found in the field, and shall not be brought home, the hail shall come down upon them, and they shall die.

20 He that feared the word of the LORD among the servants of Pharaoh made his servants and his cattle flee into the house.

21 And he that ²¹regarded not the word of the LORD left his servants and his cattle in the field.

22 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ²²Stretch forth thine hand toward heaven, that there may be hail in all the land of Egypt, upon man, and upon beast, and upon every herb of the field, throughout the land of Egypt.

23 And Moses stretched forth his rod toward heaven, and the LORD sent thunder and hail, and the fire ran along upon the ground; and the LORD rained hail upon the land of Egypt.

24 So there was hail, and fire mingled with the hail, very grievous, such as

there was none like it in all the land of Egypt since it became a nation.

20 And the hail smote throughout all the land of Egypt all that was in the field, both man and beast, and the hail smote every herb of the field, and brake every tree of the field.

21 On the third day of the month, when the children of Israel were, was there no hail.

22 And Pharaoh sent, and called for Moses and Aaron, and said unto them, I have sinned this time: the LORD is righteous, and I and my people are wicked.

23 Intreat the LORD (for it is enough), that there be no more mighty thundrings and hail, and I will let you go, and ye shall stay no longer.

24 And Moses said unto him, As soon as I am gone out of the city, I will spread abroad my hands unto the LORD, and the thunders shall cease, neither shall there be any more hail, that thou mayest know how that the earth is the LORD's.

25 But as for thee and thy servants, I know that ye will not yet fear the LORD God.

26 And the flax and the barley was smitten: for the barley was in the ear, and the flax was in the boll.

27 But the wheat and the emmer were not smitten: for they were not grown up.

28 And Moses went out of the city, from Pharaoh, and spread abroad his hands unto the LORD, and the thunders and hail ceased, and the rain was not poured upon the earth.

29 And when Pharaoh saw that the rain and the hail and the thunders were ceased, he sinned yet more, and hardened his heart, and his servants.

30 And the heart of Pharaoh was hardened, neither would he let the children of Israel go, as the LORD had spoken by Moses.

CHAPTER 10

1 The stars are thrust out of the sky, and the LORD said unto Moses, Let the stars of the sky be gathered together, and let them be as the stars of the sky.

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go in unto Pharaoh, for I have hardened his heart, and the heart of his servants, that I might show these my signs before him.

3 And that thou mayest tell in the ears of thy son, and of thy son's son, what things I have wrought in Egypt, and my signs which I have done among them, that ye may know how that I am the LORD.

4 And Moses and Aaron came in

unto Pharaoh, and said unto him,

1 Thus saith the LORD God of the Hebrews, How long wilt thou refuse to humble thyself before me? let my people go, that they may serve me.

2 List, it thou refuse to let my people go, behold, to-morrow will I bring the locusts into thy coast.

3 And they shall cover the face of the earth, that one cannot be able to see the earth: and they shall eat the residue of that which is escaped, which remaineth unto you from the hail, and shall eat every tree which groweth for you out of the field.

4 And they shall fill thy house, and the houses of all thy servant, and the houses of all the Egyptian, which neither thy fathers, nor thy fathers' fathers have seen, since that day that they were upon the earth unto this day. And he turned himself, and went out from Pharaoh.

5 And Pharaoh's servants said unto him, How long shall this man be? snare unto us, let the men go, that they may serve the LORD their God: knowest thou not yet that Egypt is destroyed?

6 And Moses and Aaron were brought again unto Pharaoh, and he said unto them, Go, serve the LORD your God: but who are they that shall go?

7 And Moses said, We will go with our young, and with our old, with our sons, and with our daughters, with our flocks, and with our herds: will we go, for we must hold a feast unto the LORD.

8 And he said unto them, Let the LORD be so with you, as I will let you go, and your little ones, too, to do for evil is before you.

9 Not so, go now, ye that are men, and serve the LORD, for that ye did desire. And they were driven out from Pharaoh's presence.

10 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the land of Egypt, for the locusts, that they may come up upon the land of Egypt, and eat every herb of the land, even all that the herb hath left.

11 And Moses stretched forth his rod over the land of Egypt, and the LORD brought an east wind upon the land, and that day, and that night, and when it was morning, the east wind brought the locusts.

12 And the locusts went up over all the land of Egypt, and rested in all the coasts of Egypt: very grievous were they, before them there were no such locusts as they, neither after them shall be such.

15 For they "covered the face of the whole earth, so that the land was darkened, and they "did eat every herb of the land, and all the fruit of the trees which the hail had left and there remained not any green thing in the trees, or in the herbs of the field, through all the land of Egypt.

16 ¶ Then Pharaoh "called for Moses and Aaron in haste; and he said, "I have sinned against the LORD your God, and against you.

17 Now therefore forgive, I pray thee, my sin only this once, and "intreat the LORD your God, that he may take away from me this death only.

18 And he "went out from Pharaoh, and intreated the LORD.

19 And the LORD turned a mighty strong west wind, which took away the locusts, and "cast them "into the Red sea, there remained not one locust in all the coasts of Egypt.

20 But the LORD "hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go.

21 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, "Stretch out thine hand toward heaven, that there may be darkness over the land of Egypt, "even darkness, which may be felt.

22 And Moses stretched forth his hand toward heaven; and there was a "thick darkness in all the land of Egypt three days.

23 They saw not one another, neither rose any from his place for three days, "but all the children of Israel had light in their dwellings.

24 ¶ And Pharaoh called unto Moses, and "said, Go ye serve the LORD, only let your flocks and your herds be stayed: let your "little ones also go with you.

25 And Moses said, Thou must give "us also sacrifices and burnt offerings, that we may sacrifice unto the LORD our God.

26 Our cattle also shall go with us; there shall not an hoof be left behind; for thereof must we take to serve the LORD our God; and we know not with what we must serve the LORD, until we come thither.

27 ¶ But the LORD "hardened Pharaoh's heart, and he would not let them go.

28 And Pharaoh said unto him, Get thee from me, take heed to thyself, see my face no more, for in "that day thou seest my face thou shalt die.

29 And Moses said, Thou hast spoken well, "I will see thy face again no more.

BC 1401

ver 5

Pa 105 35

ch 12 51

ch 12 51

Heb

hardened

to call

ch 9 27

ch 4 28

& 12 46

ch 9 28

1 ha 13 6

ch 21

& 12 46

Pa 106 46

ch 8 30

2 Sam 7

1 K 9 4

1 K 9 4

1 K 9 4

Joel 2 20

ch 12 12

23 20

Amos 5 17

ch 4 21

& 11 10

ch 1 12

20

Amos 4 10

ch 9 22

Heb

th it me

my feet

& 12 30

Amos 5 17

Pa 105 28

ch 8 22

Josh 10 21

ch 8 22

ch 1 33

ver 8

ver 10

Heb

that is at

the feet

So

Judg 4 10

& 8 5

1 K 10 10

2 ha 3 9

Heb

acc of

anger

Heb

to be kind

ch 7 11

& 4

& 10 1

ch 7 3

ch 10 20

Rom 2 5

& 22

ver 20

ch 4 21

& 14 4

ch 13 4

Deut 16 1

Heb 11 27

CHAPTER 11.

1 *Let a message to the 12 tribes to borrow jewels of their neighbours* 4 *he firstborn threatened*

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Yet will I bring one plague more upon Pharaoh, and upon Egypt, afterwards he will let you go hence: "then he shall let you go, he shall surely thrust you out hence altogether.

2 Speak now in the ears of the people, and let every man borrow of his neighbour, and every woman of her neighbour, "jewels of silver, and jewels of gold.

3 And the LORD gave the people favour in the sight of the Egyptians. Moreover the man "Moses was very great in the land of Egypt, in the sight of Pharaoh's servants, and in the sight of the people.

4 And Moses said, Thus saith the LORD, "About midnight will I go out into the midst of Egypt.

5 And "all the firstborn in the land of Egypt shall die, from the firstborn of Pharaoh that sitteth upon his throne, even unto the firstborn of the maid; "aunt that is behind the mill; and all the firstborn of beasts.

6 And there shall be a great cry throughout all the land of Egypt, such as there was none like it, nor shall be like it any more.

7 But against any of the children of Israel "shall not a dog move his tongue, against man or beast that ye may know how that the LORD doth put a difference between the Egyptians and Israel.

8 And "all these thy servants shall come down unto me, and bow down themselves unto me, saying, Get thee out, and all the people "that follow thee and after that I will go out. And he went out from Pharaoh in "a great anger.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, "Pharaoh shall not hearken unto you, that "my wonders may be multiplied in the land of Egypt.

10 And Moses and Aaron did all the wonders before Pharaoh: "and the LORD hardened Pharaoh's heart, so that he would not let the children of Israel go out of his land.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The beginning of the year is changed* 3 *The 7th day is instituted* 20 *The firstborn are slain* 31 *The 12 tribes are set out of the land*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and Aaron in the land of Egypt, saying,

2 "This month shall be unto you the beginning of months: it shall be the first month of the year to you.

3 ¶ Speak ye unto all the congregation of Israel, saying, In the tenth day of this month they shall take to them every man a lamb, according to the house of their fathers, a lamb for an house.

4 And if the house old be too little for the lamb, let him and his neighbour next unto his house take it according to the number of the souls; every man according to his cut shall make your count for the lamb.

5 Your lamb shall be without blemish, a male of the first year; ye shall take it out from the sheep, or from the goats.

6 And ye shall keep it up until the fourteenth day of the same month; and the whole assembly of the congregation of Israel shall kill it in the evening.

7 And they shall take of the blood, and strike it on the two side posts and on the upper door post of the houses, wherein they shall eat it.

8 And they shall eat the flesh in that night, roast with fire, and unleavened bread; and with bitter herbs they shall eat it.

9 Eat not of it raw, nor sodden at all with water, but roast with fire, his head with his legs, and with the purtenance thereof.

10 ¶ And ye shall let nothing of it remain until the morning, and that which remaineth of it until the morning ye shall burn with fire.

11 ¶ And thus shall ye eat it; with your loins girded, your shoes on your feet, and your staff in your hand; and ye shall eat it in haste. It is the Lord's passover.

12 For I will pass through the land of Egypt this night, and will smite all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both man and beast; and against all the gods of Egypt I will execute judgment. I am the Lord.

13 And the blood shall be to you for a token upon the houses where ye are; and when I see the blood, I will pass over you, and the plague shall not be upon you to destroy you, when I smite the land of Egypt.

14 And this day shall be unto you for a memorial, and ye shall keep it a feast to the Lord throughout your generations; ye shall keep it a feast by an ordinance for ever.

15 Seven days shall ye eat unleavened bread, even the first day ye shall put away leaven out of your houses, for whosoever eat unleavened bread from the first day until the seventh day, that soul shall be cut off from Israel.

BC 1491

Ex 2. 78

Num 2

Is 28

1 Cor 10

2 Th 2

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

1 Tim 4

16 And in the first day there shall be an holy convocation, and in the seventh day there shall be an holy convocation to you, no manual work shall be done in them, save that which every man must eat, that only may be done of you.

17 And ye shall observe the feast of unleavened bread, for in this self same day have I brought your armies out of the land of Egypt; therefore shall ye observe this day in your generations by an ordinance for ever.

18 ¶ In the first month, on the fourteenth day of the month at even, ye shall eat unleavened bread, until the one and twentieth day of the month it even.

19 Seven days shall there be no leaven found in your houses, for whoever eateth that which is leavened, even that soul shall be cut off from the congregation of Israel, whether he be a stranger, or born in the land.

20 Ye shall eat nothing leavened; in all your habitations shall ye eat unleavened bread.

21 ¶ Then Moses called for all the elders of Israel, and said unto them, Draw out and take you a lamb according to your families, and kill the passover.

22 And ye shall take a bunch of hyssop, and dip it in the blood that is in the basin, and strike the lintel and the two side posts with the blood that is in the basin; and none of you shall go out at the door of his house until the morning.

23 For the Lord will pass through to smite the Egyptians; and when he seeth the blood upon the lintel, and on the two side posts, the Lord will pass over the door, and will not suffer the destroyer to come in unto your houses to smite you.

24 And ye shall observe this thing for an ordinance to thee and to thy sons for ever.

25 And it shall come to pass when ye be come to the land which the Lord will give you according as he hath promised, that ye shall keep this service.

26 And it shall come to pass, when your children shall say unto you, What mean ye by this service?

27 That ye shall say, It is the sacrifice of the Lord's passover, which he passed over the houses of the children of Israel in Egypt, when he smote the Egyptians, and delivered our houses. And the people bowed the head and worshipped.

28 And the children of Israel went away, and did as the Lord had

6 *Seven days thou shalt eat unleavened bread, and in the seventh day shall be a feast to the LORD.

7 Unleavened bread shall be eaten seven days; and there shall 'no leavened bread be seen with thee, neither shall there be leaven seen with thee in all thy quarters.

8 ¶ And thou shalt ^ashow thy son in that day, saying, *This is done because of that which the LORD did unto me when I came forth out of Egypt*

9 And it shall be for ^asign unto thee upon thine hand, and for a memorial between thine eyes, that the LORD's law may be in thy mouth: for with a strong hand hath the LORD brought thee out of Egypt.

10 *Thou shalt therefore keep this ordinance in his season from year to year.

11 ¶ And it shall be when the LORD shall bring thee into the land of the Canaanites, as he sware unto thee and to thy fathers, and shall give it thee,

12 *That thou shalt ^aset apart unto the LORD all that openeth the matrix, and every firstling that cometh of a beast which thou hast, the males shall be the LORD's.

13 And *every firstling of an ass thou shalt redeem with a ^alamb; and if thou wilt not redeem it, then thou shalt break his neck, and all the firstborn of man among thy children shalt thou redeem.

14 ¶ And it shall be when thy son asketh thee 'in time to come, saying, What is this? that thou shalt say unto him, 'By strength of hand the LORD brought us out from Egypt, from the house of bondage:

15 And it came to pass, when Pharaoh would hardly let us go, that ^athe LORD slew all the firstborn in the land of Egypt, both the firstborn of man, and the firstborn of beast: therefore I sacrifice to the LORD all that openeth the matrix, being males; but all the firstborn of my children I redeem.

16 And it shall be for ^aa token upon thine hand, and for frontlets between thine eyes, for by strength of hand the LORD brought us forth out of Egypt.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Pharaoh had let the people go, that God led them not through the way of the land of the Philistines, although that ^awas near; for God said, Lest peradventure the people repent when they see war, and they return to Egypt:

18 But God ^aled the people about, through the way of the wilderness of

BC 1461

ch 12, 13, 16

or, by sea

in a rank,

ch 12, 13

Gen 50, 25

Job, 24,

1

Acts 7, 18

ver 14

ch 12, 20

Num 1, 4

Deuter 10

ch 12, 14

Num 15

40

Deut. 6, 8

Prov 1, 9

Is 48, 10

Mat 23, 5

ch 14, 19,

24

Num 9, 15

ch 14, 14

Deut. 1, 31

Deut 9, 12

Ps 79, 14

Ez 10, 7

Is 4, 5

1 Cor 10, 1

ch 12, 14,

24,

ver 2,

ch 22, 29

ch 14, 19

Lev 27, 26

Num 8, 17

Deut 15, 13

Exod. 44,

30

Heb.

cause to

pass over

ch 12, 13

Num 33, 7

Jer 44, 1

ch 34, 29

Num 18,

15

3 or, kid,

Ps 71, 11

Num 3, 40,

47

ch 13, 16

ch 4, 21

ch 7, 3

ch 12, 28

Deut 6, 20

Josh 4, 6,

21

Heb. to

morrow

ver 17, 18,

ch 9, 10

Rom 9, 17,

22, 23,

ver 9

ch 7, 5

1-105, 23

ch 12, 29

ch 15, 4

ver 9,

ver 4,

cl. d 1

ch 13, 5

Num 53, 3

ch 13, 9

Josh 24, 6

ch 14, 11

Num. 14

1-

Deut 17, 16

ch 14, 2

Num 28,

6, 40,

the Red sea: and the children of Israel went up ^aharnessed out of the land of Egypt.

19 And Moses took the bones of Joseph with him: for he had sworn the children of Israel, saying, ^aGod will surely visit you; and ye shall carry up my bones away hence with you.

20 ¶ And 'they took their journey from Succoth, and encamped in Etham, in the edge of the wilderness.

21 And ^athe LORD went before them by day in a pillar of a cloud, to lead them the way; and by night in a pillar of fire, to give them light, to go by day and night:

22 He took not away the pillar of the cloud by day, nor the pillar of fire by night, ^afrom before the people.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God instructeth the Israelites. 3 Pharaoh pursueth them. 10 The Israelites murmur. 13 Moses comforteth them. 15 God instructeth Moses. 19 The cloud remueth. 21 The Israelites pass through the Red sea. 28 The Egyptians drowned.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, ^athat they turn and encamp before 'Pi-hahroth, between Migdol and the sea, over against Baal-zephon before it shall ye encamp by the sea.

3 For Pharaoh will say of the children of Israel, ^a'They are entangled in the land, the wilderness hath shut them in:

4 And ^a'I will harden Pharaoh's heart, that he shall follow after them; and I ^a'will be honoured upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host: ^a'that the Egyptians may know that I am the LORD. And they did so.

5 ¶ And it was told the king of Egypt that the people fled: and ^a'the heart of Pharaoh and of his servants was turned against the people, and they said, Why have we done this, that we have let Israel go from serving us?

6 And he made ready his chariot, and took his people with him:

7 And he took ^a'six hundred chosen chariots, and all the chariots of Egypt, and captains over every one of them.

8 And the LORD ^a'hardened the heart of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and he pursued after the children of Israel: and ^a'the children of Israel went out with an high hand.

9 But the Egyptians pursued after them, all the horses and chariots of Pharaoh, and his horsemen, and his army, and overtook them encamping by the sea, beside Pi-hahiroth, before Baal-zephon.

10 ¶ And when Pharaoh drew nigh, the children of Israel lifted up their

eyes, and, behold, the Egyptians marched after them; and they were sore afraid: and the children of Israel cried out unto the LORD.

11 And they said unto Moses, Because there were no graves in Egypt, hast thou taken us away to die in the wilderness? wherefore hast thou dealt thus with us, to carry us forth out of Egypt?

12 Is not this the word that we did tell thee in Egypt, saying, Let us alone, that we may serve the Egyptians? For it had been better for us to serve the Egyptians, than that we should die in the wilderness.

13 And Moses said unto the people, Fear ye not, stand still, and see the salvation of the LORD, which he will shew to you to day: for the Egyptians whom ye have seen to day, ye shall see them again no more for ever.

14 The LORD shall fight for you, and ye shall hold your peace.

15 And the LORD said unto Moses, Wherefore criest thou unto me? speak unto the children of Israel, that they go forward:

16 But lift thou up thy rod, and stretch out thine hand over the sea, and divide it: and the children of Israel shall go on dry ground through the midst of the sea.

17 And I, behold, I will harden the hearts of the Egyptians, and they shall follow them: and I will get me honour upon Pharaoh, and upon all his host, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

18 And the Egyptians shall know that I am the LORD, when I have gotten me honour upon Pharaoh, upon his chariots, and upon his horsemen.

19 And the angel of God, which went before the camp of Israel, removed and went behind them; and the pillar of the cloud went from before their face, and stood behind them:

20 And it came between the camp of the Egyptians and the camp of Israel; and it was a cloud and darkness to them, but it gave light by night to these: so that the one came not near the other all the night.

21 And Moses stretched out his hand over the sea; and the LORD caused the sea to go back by a strong east wind all that night, and made the sea dry land, and the waters were divided.

22 And the children of Israel went into the midst of the sea upon the dry ground: and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

23 And the Egyptians pursued,

BC 1101.

Job 21 7

Neh 9 9

Ps 34 17

Ps 106 7 8

Mat 15 77

17, 34

10r, and made

them to go

heavily

ch 5 21

ver 14

f 2 Chr 20

15, 17

Jo 4 10

10r, for

whom as

ye have

seen the

Egyptians

to day, &c.

Job 4 18

ver 25

Deut 1 30

Job 10

14, 42

2 Chr 20

20

1, 3, 4

ch 15

ch 15 1, 7

10r, for

whom as

ye have

seen the

Egyptians

to day, &c.

Job 4 18

ver 25

Deut 1 30

Job 10

14, 42

2 Chr 20

20

1, 3, 4

ch 15

ch 15 1, 7

10r, for

whom as

ye have

seen the

Egyptians

to day, &c.

Job 4 18

ver 25

Deut 1 30

Job 10

14, 42

2 Chr 20

20

1, 3, 4

ch 15

ch 15 1, 7

10r, for

whom as

ye have

seen the

Egyptians

to day, &c.

Job 4 18

ver 25

Deut 1 30

Job 10

14, 42

2 Chr 20

20

1, 3, 4

ch 15

ch 15 1, 7

and went in after them to the midst of the sea, even all Pharaoh's horses, his chariots, and his horsemen.

24 And it came to pass, that in the morning watch the LORD looked unto the host of the Egyptians, through the pillar of fire and of the cloud, and troubled the host of the Egyptians,

25 And took off their chariot wheels, that they drove them heavily: so that the Egyptians said, Let us flee from the face of Israel; for the LORD fighteth for them against the Egyptians.

26 And the LORD said unto Moses, Stretch out thine hand over the sea, that the waters may come upon the Egyptians, upon their chariots, and upon their horsemen.

27 And Moses stretched forth his hand over the sea, and the sea returned to his strength when the morning appeared; and the Egyptians fled against it; and the LORD overthrew the Egyptians in the midst of the sea.

28 And the waters returned, and covered the chariot, and the horsemen, and all the host of Pharaoh that came into the sea after them; there remained not so much as one of them.

29 But the children of Israel walked upon dry land in the midst of the sea; and the waters were a wall unto them on their right hand, and on their left.

30 Thus the LORD saved Israel that day out of the hand of the Egyptians; and Israel saw the Egyptians dead upon the sea shore.

31 And Israel saw that great work which the LORD did upon the Egyptians, and the people feared the LORD, and believed the LORD, and his servant Moses.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Moses sang 22 The people went water 23 The latter 24 The first of Pharaoh 25 The hosts of Israel

THEN sang Moses and the children of Israel this song unto the LORD, and spake, saying, I will sing unto the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously: the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

2 The LORD is my strength and song, and he is become my salvation: he is my God, and I will prepare him an habitation; my father's God, and I will exalt him.

3 The LORD is a man of war: the LORD is his name.

4 Pharaoh's chariots and his host hath he cast into the sea: his chosen captains also are drowned in the Red sea.

5 The depths have covered them: they sank into the bottom as a stone.

6 "Thy right hand, O LORD, is become glorious in power: thy right hand, O LORD, hath dashed in pieces the enemy.

7 And in the greatness of thine excellency thou hast overthrown them that rose up against thee: thou sentest forth thy wrath, which consumed them as stubble.

8 And with the blast of thy nostrils the waters were gathered together: the floods stood upright as an heap, and the depths were congealed in the heart of the sea.

9 "The enemy said, I will pursue, I will overtake, I will divide the spoil, my lust shall be satisfied upon them, I will draw my sword, my hand shall destroy them.

10 Thou didst blow with thy wind, the sea covered them: they sank as lead in the mighty waters.

11 "Who is like unto thee, O LORD, among the gods? who is like thee, glorious in holiness, fearful in praises, doing wonders?

12 Thou stretchedst out thy right hand, the earth swallowed them.

13 Thou in thy mercy hast led forth the people, which thou hast redeemed: thou hast guided them in thy strength unto thy holy habitation.

14 "The people shall hear, and be afraid: sorrow shall take hold on the inhabitants of Palestine.

15 "Then the dukes of Edom shall be amazed, the mighty men of Moab, trembling shall take hold upon them; all the inhabitants of Canaan shall melt away.

16 "Fear and dread shall fall upon them; by the greatness of thine arm they shall be as still as a stone, till thy people pass over, O LORD, till the people pass over, which thou hast purchased.

17 Thou shalt bring them in, and plant them in the mountain of thine inheritance, in the place, O LORD, which thou hast made for thee to dwell in, in the Sanctuary, O LORD, which thy hands have established.

18 "The LORD shall reign for ever and ever.

19 For the horse of Pharaoh went in with his chariots and with his horsemen unto the sea, and the LORD brought again the waters of the sea upon them, but the children of Israel went on dry land in the midst of the sea.

20 "And Miriam the prophetess, the sister of Aaron, took a timbrel in her hand, and all the women went out after her with timbrels and with dances.

21 And Miriam answered them,

BC 1491

Ps 115 15

1st 1

Deut 23

26

Gen 27 15

1st 3 11

1st 5 24

Num 33 8

ch 1 21

Ps 8 11

1st 1st

cl 18 2

Judg 5 10

Ps 50 15

1st 5 15

2nd 21 2

21

2nd

1st 2nd

2nd 25

ch 14 21

Deut 8 2

Judg 3 1

4

Ps 66 10

cl 14 23

Deut 7 12

15

1st 6 23

2nd

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

1st 6 2

6 Sing ye to the LORD, for he hath triumphed gloriously; the horse and his rider hath he thrown into the sea.

22 So Moses brought Israel from the Red sea, and they went out into the wilderness of "Shur, and they went three days in the wilderness, and found no water.

23 "And when they came to "Marah, they could not drink of the waters of "Marah, for they were bitter: therefore the name of it was called "Marah.

24 And the people murmured against Moses, saying, "What shall we drink?

25 And he "cried unto the LORD, and the LORD shewed him a tree, which when he had cast into the waters, the waters were made sweet: there he made for them a statute and an ordinance, and there he proved them.

26 And said, "If thou wilt diligently hearken to the voice of the LORD thy God, and wilt do that which is right in his sight, and wilt give ear to his commandments, and keep all his statutes, I will put none of these diseases upon thee, which I have brought upon the Egyptians for I am the LORD: that healeth thee.

27 "And they came to Elim, where were twelve wells of water, and three score and ten palm trees: and they encamped there by the waters.

CHAPTER 16

1 The Israelites come to Sin. 2 They murmur for want of bread. 11 Q. How are sent 14 and m. 25. Vanna not to be full on the sabbath. So. in corner of it is green. 1.

AND they took their journey from Elim, and all the congregation of the children of Israel came unto the wilderness of "Sin, which is between Elim and Sinai, on the fifteenth day of the second month after their departing out of the land of Egypt.

2 And the whole congregation of the children of Israel murmured against Moses and Aaron in the wilderness.

3 And the children of Israel said unto them, "Would to God we had died by the hand of the LORD in the land of Egypt, when we sat by the flesh pots, and when we did eat bread to the full; for ye have brought us forth into this wilderness, to kill all this whole assembly with hunger.

4 "Then said the LORD unto Moses, Behold, I will rain bread from heaven for you, and the people shall go out and gather a certain rate every day, that I may prove them, whether they will walk in my law, or no.

5 And it shall come to pass, that on

the sixth day they shall prepare *that* which they bring in; and "it shall be twice as much as they gather daily.

6 And Moses and Aaron said unto all the children of Israel, "At even, then ye shall know that the LORD hath brought you out from the land of Egypt:

7 And in the morning, then ye shall see "the glory of the LORD; for that he heareth your murmurings against the LORD: and "what *are* we, that ye murmur against us?

8 And Moses said, *This shall be*, when the LORD shall give you in the evening flesh to eat, and in the morning bread to the full; for that the LORD heareth your murmurings which ye murmur against him: and what *are* we? your murmurings *are* not against us, but "against the LORD.

9 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, Say unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, "Come near before the LORD: for he hath heard your murmurings.

10 And it came to pass, as Aaron spake unto the whole congregation of the children of Israel, that they looked toward the wilderness, and, behold, the glory of the LORD "appeared in the cloud.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 "I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel: speak unto them, saying, "At even ye shall eat flesh, and "in the morning ye shall be filled with bread; and ye shall know that I *am* the LORD your God.

13 And it came to pass, that at even "the quails came up, and covered the camp: and in the morning "the dew lay round about the host.

14 And when the dew that lay was gone up, behold, upon the face of the wilderness *there lay* "a small round thing, as small as the hoar frost on the ground.

15 And when the children of Israel saw it, they said one to another, "It *is* manna: for they wist not what it *was*. And Moses said unto them, "This *is* the bread which the LORD hath given you to eat.

16 ¶ This *is* the thing which the LORD hath commanded, Gather of it every man according to his eating, "an omer "for every man, according to the number of your "persons: take ye every man for *them* which *are* in his tents.

17 And the children of Israel did so, and gathered, some more, some less.

18 And when they did mete it with an omer, "he that gathered much had

BC 1101.

* See ver 22
Lev 22 21

* See ver 12, 13
Lev 6 7
Num 16 28-30

* See ver 10
Lev 25 2.
Lev 40 5
John 11 4, 40.

* Num. 18. 11.

* See 1 Sam 9 7
Luke 10, 16
Rom. 13 2.

* Gen 2 3
Lev 20 8.
Lev 31 15
Lev 33 3

* Num 18. 16

* ver 20
Lev 7
Lev 13 21
Num. 16 19
1 Ki. 8 10, 11.

* ver 8.
Lev 20 9, 10.
Lev 6
Lev 7

* Num 11. 31
Lev 78 27.
Lev 23
Lev 105 40

* Num 11 9
Lev 17 14
Lev 78 10, 22.
Lev 105 13.

* Num 11 7
Deut. 8 3.
Neh 9 15
Ps 78 24
Lev 105 40.

1 or, What *is* this?
or, *It is* a portion

* John 6 31.
Lev 105 13
Num 11 7, 8.

* ver 36.
Lev 25 2.
Lev 25 2.
Lev 25 2.

* 2 Cor 8 15
Lev. 2. 4.

nothing over, and he that gathered little had no lack; they gathered every man according to his eating.

19 And Moses said, Let no man leave of it till the morning.

20 Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto Moses, but some of them left of it until the morning; and it bred worms, and stank, and Moses was wroth with them.

21 And they gathered it every morning, every man according to his eating: and when the sun waxed hot, it melted.

22 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* on the sixth day they gathered twice as much bread, two omers for one man, and all the rulers of the congregation came and told Moses.

23 And he said unto them, *This is that* which the LORD hath said, To-morrow *is* "the rest of the holy sabbath unto the LORD: bake *that* which ye will bake to-day, and seeth it that ye will seeth; and that which remaineth over lay up for you to be kept until the morning.

24 And they laid it up till the morning, as Moses bade: and it did not "stink, neither was there any worm therein.

25 And Moses said, Eat that to-day; for to-day *is* a sabbath unto the LORD: to-day ye shall not find it in the field.

26 "Six days ye shall gather it; but on the seventh day, *which is* the sabbath, in it there shall be none.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* there went out *some* of the people on the seventh day for to gather, and they found none.

28 And the LORD said unto Moses, How long "refuse ye to keep my commandments and my laws?

29 See, for that the LORD hath given you the sabbath, therefore he giveth you on the sixth day the bread of two days; abide ye every man in his place, let no man go out of his place on the seventh day.

30 So the people rested on the seventh day.

31 And the house of Israel called the name thereof Manna: and "it *was* like coriander seed, white; and the taste of it *was* like wafers made with honey.

32 ¶ And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commandeth, Fill an omer of it to be kept for your generations; that they may see the bread wherewith I have fed you in the wilderness, when I brought you forth from the land of Egypt.

33 And Moses said unto Aaron, "Take a pot, and put an offer full of

manna therein, and lay it up before the LORD, to be kept for your generations.

34 As the LORD commanded Moses, so Aaron laid it up before the Testimony, to be kept.

35 And the children of Israel did eat manna forty years, until they came to a land inhabited; they did eat manna, until they came unto the borders of the land of Canaan.

36 Now an omer is the tenth part of an ephah.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The people murmured against Moses and Aaron, saying, Give us meat to eat. For we are weary of this manna, and we desire flesh to eat. For we are weary of this manna, and we desire flesh to eat.

AND all the congregation of the children of Israel journeyed from the wilderness of Sin, after their journeys, according to the commandment of the LORD, and pitched in Rephidim, and there was no water for the people to drink.

2 Wherefore the people did chide with Moses, and said, Give us water that we may drink. And Moses said unto them, Why chide ye with me? wherefore do ye tempt the LORD?

3 And the people thirsted there for water; and the people murmured against Moses, and said, Wherefore is this that thou hast brought us up out of Egypt, to kill us and our children and our cattle with thirst?

4 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, What shall I do unto this people? they be almost ready to stone me.

5 And the LORD said unto Moses, Go on before the people, and take with thee of the elders of Israel; and thy rod, wherewith thou smotest the river, take in thine hand, and go.

6 Behold, I will stand before thee there upon the rock in Horeb, and thou shalt smite the rock, and there shall come water out of it, that the people may drink. And Moses did so in the sight of the elders of Israel.

7 And he called the name of the place Massah, and Meribah, because of the chiding of the children of Israel, and because they tempted the LORD, saying, Is the LORD among us, or not?

8 ¶ Then came Amalek, and fought with Israel in Rephidim.

9 And Moses said unto Joshua, Choose us out men, and go out, fight with Amalek: to-morrow I will stand on the top of the hill with the rod of God in mine hand.

10 So Joshua did as Moses had said to him, and fought with Amalek: and Moses, Aaron, and Hur went up to the top of the hill.

B C 1491

Jas 5 18

ch 25 18

21

4 20 20

4 um 17

10

Deut 10 5

Hum 43

John 31

43

4 Josh 6 12

ch 34 27

sum 43

12 14

1 bam 15

2 7

2 30 1 17

1 10 The

LORD my

banner

See

Judg 6 24

or I cause

thine

Amalek, is

jarmuth

thine

thine

therefore

ac

3 Heb

the hand

upon the

throne of

the LORD

Hum 20 8

Deut 8 15

Ps 78 15

51

Mt 4 7

1 Cor 10 4

ch 2 16

ch 16 2

Ps 105 8

ch 14 15

ch 4 26

John 8 29

A 10 51

Act 7 26

Exek. 2 6

ch 2 33

1 10 A

stranger

there

Hum 20 8

Hum 20

10 11

Ps 78 15

20

1 Cor 10 4

1 10 My God

is my help

ch 3 1 12

Hum 20

11

Ps 95 8

1 10

1 10

1 10

1 10

1 10

1 10

11 And it came to pass, when Moses held up his hand, that Israel prevailed, and when he let down his hand, Amalek prevailed.

12 But Moses' hands were heavy; and they took a stone, and put it under him, and he sat thereon; and Aaron and Hur stayed up his hands, the one on the one side, and the other on the other side; and his hands were steady until the going down of the sun.

13 And Joshua discomfited Amalek, and his people with the edge of the sword.

14 And the LORD said unto Moses, Write this for a memorial in a book, and rehearse it in the ears of Joshua, for I will utterly put out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven.

15 And Moses built an altar, and called the name of it Jehovah nissi.

16 For he said, Because the LORD hath sworn that the LORD will have war with Amalek from generation to generation.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jethro bringeth to Moses his wife, and two sons. Moses entertaineth him. Jethro counsel: accepted. Jethro departeth.

WHEN Jethro, the priest of Midian, Moses' father in law, heard of all that God had done to Moses, and for Israel his people, that the LORD had brought Israel out of Egypt;

2 Then Jethro, Moses' father in law, took Zipporah, Moses' wife, after he had sent her back,

3 And her two sons, of which the name of the one was Gershom, for he said, I have been an alien in a strange land.

4 And the name of the other was Eliezer; for the God of my father said he, was mine help, and delivered me from the sword of Pharaoh.

5 And Jethro, Moses' father in law, came with his sons and his wife unto Moses into the wilderness, where he encamped at the mount of God.

6 And he said unto Moses, I thy father in law Jethro am come unto thee, and thy wife, and her two sons with her.

7 ¶ And Moses went out to meet his father in law, and did obeisance, and kissed him; and they asked each other of their welfare; and they came into the tent.

8 And Moses told his father in law all that the LORD had done unto Pharaoh and to the Egyptians for Israel's sake, and all the travail that had come upon them by the way, and how the LORD delivered them.

will lay upon him; and he shall "pay as the judges determine.

23 And if any man's thief follow, then thou shalt give life for life,

24 Eye for eye, tooth for tooth, hand for hand, foot for foot,

25 Burning for burning, wound for wound, stripes for stripes.

26 ¶ And if a man smite the eye of his servant, or the eye of his maid, that it perish; he shall let him go free for his eye's sake.

27 And if he smite out his manservant's tooth, or his maidservant's tooth; he shall let him go free for his tooth's sake.

28 ¶ If an ox gore a man or a woman, that they die, then the ox shall be surely stoned, and his flesh shall not be eaten; but the owner of the ox shall be quit.

29 But if the ox were wont to push with his horn in time past, and it hath been testified to his owner, and he hath not kept him in, but that he hath killed a man or a woman; the ox shall be stoned, and his owner also shall be put to death.

30 If there be laid on him a sum of money, then he shall give for the ransom of his life whatsoever is laid upon him.

31 Whether he have gored a son, or have gored a daughter, according to this judgment shall it be done unto him.

32 If the ox shall push a manservant or a maidservant; he shall give unto their master thirty shekels of silver, and the ox shall be stoned.

33 ¶ And if a man shall open a pit, or if a man shall dig a pit, and not cover it, and an ox or an ass fall therein;

34 The owner of the pit shall make it good, and give money unto the owner of them; and the dead beast shall be his.

35 ¶ And if one man's ox hurt another's, that he die; then they shall sell the live ox, and divide the money of it; and the dead ox also they shall divide.

36 Or if it be known that the ox hath used to push in time past, and his owner hath not kept him in; he shall surely pay ox for ox; and the dead shall be his own.

CHAPTER 22

1 Of theft 5 Of damage 7 Of trespasses 14 Of borrowing 16 Of fornication 18 Of witchcraft 19 Of bestiality 20 Of idolatry, &c

If a man shall steal an ox, or a sheep, and kill it, or sell it, he shall restore five oxen for an ox, and four sheep for a sheep.

2 ¶ If a thief be found breaking

BC 1491.

ver 30
Deut 22
18, 19.

Num. 35.
27

Lev 24 20
18, 19
21

Mat 5 38
ch 21 2

ch 21 16

1 Ste
ver 1, 7
Prov 6 31

Gen 9 5.

ver 4.

ch 21 6.
ver 28.

ver 22.
Num. 35.
31

Deut. 25 1
2 Chr. 19
10

Gen 22, 13
11 12, 13
Mat 26 15.

4 27, 8, 9
ver 28.

Heb 6 18.

Gen 31 29

1 or, goat
1 Deut. 22.
24 29

2 Sam 12
7
Eze Prov.
6 31

Luke 19 8
Mat. 24, 43

72

up, and be smitten that he die, there shall no blood be shed for him.

3 If the sun be risen upon him, there shall be blood shed for him; for he should make full restitution; if he have nothing, then he shall be sold for his theft.

4 If the theft be certainly found in his hand alive, whether it be ox, or ass, or sheep; he shall restore double.

5 ¶ If a man shall cause a field or vineyard to be eaten, and shall put in his beast, and shall feed in another man's field; of the best of his own field, and of the best of his own vineyard, shall he make restitution.

6 ¶ If he break out, and catch in thorns, so that the stacks of corn, or the standing corn, or the field, be consumed therewith, he that kindled the fire shall surely make restitution.

7 ¶ If a man shall deliver unto his neighbour money or stuff to keep, and it be stolen out of the man's house; if the thief be found, let him pay double.

8 If the thief be not found, then the master of the house shall be brought unto the judges, to see whether he have put his hand unto his neighbour's goods.

9 For all manner of trespass, whether it be for ox, for ass, for sheep, for raiment, or for any manner of lost thing, which another challengeth to be his, the cause of both parties shall come before the judges; and whom the judges shall condemn, he shall pay double unto his neighbour.

10 If a man deliver unto his neighbour an ass, or an ox, or a sheep, or any beast, to keep; and it die, or be hurt, or driven away, no man seeing it.

11 Then shall an oath of the Lord be between them both, that he hath not put his hand unto his neighbour's goods; and the owner of it shall accept thereof, and he shall not make it good.

12 And if it be stolen from him, he shall make restitution unto the owner thereof.

13 If it be torn in pieces, then let him bring it for witness, and he shall not make good that which was torn.

14 ¶ And if a man borrow ought of his neighbour, and it be hurt, or die, the owner thereof being not with him, he shall surely make it good.

15 But if the owner thereof be with him, he shall not make it good; if it be an hired thing, it came for his hire.

16 ¶ And if a man entice a maid that is not betrothed, and lie with her, he shall surely endow her to be his wife.

21 Beware of him, and obey his voice, ^aprovoke him not; for he will ^bnot pardon your transgressions: for ^cmy name is in him.

22 But if thou shalt indeed obey his voice, and do all that I speak; then ^d"I will be an enemy unto thine enemies, and ^ean adversary unto thine adversaries.

23 ^fFor mine Angel shall go before thee, and ^gbring thee in unto the Amorites, and the Hittites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites. and I will cut them off.

24 Thou shalt not ^hbow down to their gods, nor serve them, ⁱnor do after their works: ^j"but thou shalt utterly overthrow them, and quite break down their images.

25 And ye shall ^kserve the LORD your God, and ^lhe shall bless thy bread, and thy water; and ^m"I will take sickness away from the midst of thee.

26 ⁿ"If ^oThere shall nothing cast their young, nor be barren, in thy land, the number of thy days I will ^pfulfil.

27 I will send ^q"my fear before thee, and will ^r"destroy all the people to whom thou shalt come, and I will make all thine enemies turn their ^sbacks unto thee.

28 And ^t"I will send hornets before thee, which shall drive out the Hivite, the Canaanite, and the Hittite, from before thee.

29 ^u"I will not drive them out from before thee in one year; lest the land become desolate, and the beast of the field multiply against thee.

30 By little and little I will drive them out from before thee, until thou be increased, and inherit the land.

31 And ^v"I will set thy bounds from the Red sea even unto the sea of the Philistines, and from the desert unto the river: for I will ^wdeliver the inhabitants of the land into your hand; and thou shalt drive them out before thee.

32 ^x"Thou shalt make no covenant with them, nor with their gods.

33 They shall not dwell in thy land, lest they make thee sin against me: for if thou serve their gods, ^y"it will surely be a snare unto thee.

CHAPTER 24.

1 ^aMoses is called up into the mountain. 2 ^bThe people's promise obedience. 3 ^cThe glory of God appears. 4 ^dAaron and Hur have charge of the people.

AND he said unto Moses, Come up unto the LORD, thou, and Aaron, ^eNadab, and Abihu, ^fand seventy of the elders of Israel; and worship ye afar off.

BU 1491

^aNum. 14

11

^b1s 73. 40.

12

^cEph. 4. 30

^dDeut. 18.

19

^eJosh. 24

19

^fJohn 5

16

^gIs. 9. 6

^hJer. 25. 9

ⁱDeut. 30. 7

^jJer. 30. 20

^kor, I will afflict

them that

afflict thee

^lver. 7

^mch. 19. 8

ⁿDeut. 5. 27

^oGal. 3. 19

^pver. 20

^qJosh. 24. 8

^rDeut. 31. 9

^sGen. 28. 18

^tch. 20. 5

^uDeut. 12.

30, 31

^vNum. 33.

32

^wHeb. 9. 18.

^xDeut. 31. 4

^y10. 12, 20

^z11. 13, 14

^aMat. 4. 10

^bDeut. 28. 5

^cch. 15. 25

^dDeut. 7. 15

^eHeb. 9. 19

^fDeut. 7. 14

^g28. 23

^hMat. 3. 11

ⁱ1 Chr. 23. 1

^jDeut. 2. 25

^kDeut. 7. 23

^l1 Pet. 1. 12

^mHil. week

ⁿJosh. 24.

19

^oJohn 1. 18.

^p1 John 4.

12.

^qDeut. 7. 22

^rIsa. 1. 20

^sRev. 4. 3

^t1 Pet. 17. 2

^uch. 19. 37

^vGen. 22. 30

^wJudg. 13

22

^x1 Cor. 10. 18.

^yNum. 34. 3

^zDeut. 11

21

^a1 Ki. 4. 21.

^b21

^c1 Cor. 2. 15

^d1 John 21

41

^e1 Ch. 32. 15

^fch. 34. 12

17

^gch. 12. 17

^h1 Sam. 18

21

ⁱ1s 105. 96

^jch. 19. 9

^kMat. 17. 5

^l1s. 10. 12

^mch. 1. 6

ⁿNum. 11.

19

^och. 16. 10.

2 And Moses alone shall come near the LORD: but they shall not come nigh; neither shall the people go up with him.

3 ^a"And Moses came and told the people all the words of the LORD, and all the judgments. and all the people answered with one voice, and said, ^b"All the words which the LORD hath said will we do.

4 And Moses ^cwrote all the words of the LORD, and rose up early in the morning, and builded an altar under the hill, and twelve ^d"pillars, according to the twelve tribes of Israel.

5 And he sent young men of the children of Israel, which offered burnt offerings, and sacrificed peace offerings of oxen unto the LORD.

6 And Moses ^e"took half of the blood, and put it in basons; and half of the blood he sprinkled on the altar.

7 And he ^f"took the book of the covenant, and read in the audience of the people; and they said, All that the LORD hath said will we do, and be obedient.

8 And Moses took the blood, and sprinkled it on the people, and said, Behold ^g"the blood of the covenant, which the LORD hath made with you concerning all these words.

9 ^h"Then went up Moses, and Aaron, Nadab, and Abihu, and seventy of the elders of Israel:

10 And they ⁱ"saw the God of Israel: and ^jthere was under his feet as it were a paved work of a ^k"sapphire stone, and as it were the ^l"body of heaven in ^mhis clearness.

11 And upon the nobles of the children of Israel he ⁿ"laid not his hand: also ^othey saw God, and did ^p"eat and drink.

12 ^q"And the LORD said unto Moses, ^r"Come up to me into the mount, and be there: and I will give thee ^s"tables of stone, and a law, and commandments which I have written; that thou mayest teach them.

13 And Moses rose up, and ^t"his minister Joshua: and Moses went up into the mount of God.

14 And he said unto the elders, Tarry ye here for us, until we come again unto you: and, behold, Aaron and Hur ^u"are with you: if any man have any matters to do, let him come unto them.

15 And Moses went up into the mount, and ^v"a cloud covered the mount.

16 And ^w"the glory of the LORD abode upon mount Sinai, and the cloud covered it six days: and the seventh

day he called unto Moses out of the midst of the cloud.

17 And the sight of the glory of the Lord was like ¹devouring fire on the top of the mount in the eyes of the children of Israel.

18 And Moses went into the midst of the cloud, and gat him up into the mount: and ²Moses was in the mount forty days and forty nights.

CHAPTER 25.

¹ What the tabernacle must offer for the making of the tabernacle 10 The form of the ark, &c.

AND the Lord spake unto Moses, A saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, that they ²bring me an offering: of every man that giveth it willingly with his heart ye shall take my offering.

3 And thus is the offering which ye shall take of them; gold, and silver, and brass,

4 And blue, and purple, and scarlet, and ⁴fine linen, and goats' hair;

5 And rams' skins dyed red, and badgers' skins, and shittim wood,

6 Oil for the light, ⁶spices for anointing oil, and for ⁷sweet incense,

7 Onyx stones, and stones to be set in the ⁸ephod, and in the ⁹breastplate.

8 And let them make me a ¹⁰sanctuary; that ¹¹I may dwell among them.

9 According to all that I shew thee, after the pattern of the tabernacle, and the pattern of all the instruments thereof, even so shall ye make it.

10 ¶ And they shall make an ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

11 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, within and without shalt thou overlay it, and shalt make upon it a crown of gold round about.

12 And thou shalt cast four rings of gold for it, and put them in the four corners thereof; and two rings shall be in the one side of it, and two rings in the other side of it.

13 And thou shalt make staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

14 And thou shalt put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, that the ark may be borne with them.

15 ¶ The staves shall be in the rings of the ark: they shall not be taken from it.

16 And thou shalt put into the ark the testimony which I shall give thee.

17 And thou shalt make a mercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half shall be the length thereof, and a cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

B.C 1891

ch 3 2.

1. ut 4 31

- ch 12 13,

20

1 or, of the

matter of

the mercy

seat.

ch 34 28.

Deut 9 9

1 Ki 8 7

1 Chr 28.

15.

11th. 9 5

ch 26 34.

2 11th take

for me

3 or, house

offering

ch 35 5, 21

1 Chr 29

3, 5, 9, 14

Kara 2. 69.

Neh 11 2

2 Cor 8 12.

4 9 7

ver 16.

ch 29. 42.

Lev 16 2

Num 17 4

Num 7 89

1 Sam 4 4

1 Sam 6 2

2 Ki 19 15

1a. 80 1

1a. 37 16.

or, six,

Gen 41 42.

ch 37 20.

ch 30. 23.

ch 37 16

1 Ki 7 48.

1 Chr 4 2

Heb 9 2

ech 30 34

ch 28 4 6

ch 28 16

P ch 36 1, 4.

4

Lev 4 6.

4 10 4

5 21 12

11th 9 1, 2.

ch 26 45

1 Ki 6 13

2 Cor 6 11

Heb 8 6

Rev 21 3

ver. 40

ch 37 1

Deut. 10. 2.

Heb. 9 4

ch 37 16

Num 4 7

or, to

your out

withal

Lev 24 5, 6

ch 37 17

1 Ki 7 49

Zech 4 2

11th. 9 2

Rev 1 12

1 Ki 8 8.

ch 16 34

4 31 38

Deut. 31

26

1 Ki 6 9

2 Ki 11 12

Heb 9 4.

ch. 87 6.

Rom. 3. 25

Heb. 9. 6.

18 And thou shalt make two cherubims of gold, of beaten work shalt thou make them, in the two ends of the mercy seat.

19 And make one cherub on the one end, and the other cherub on the other end: even ¹of the mercy seat shall ye make the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

20 And the cherubims shall stretch forth ²their wings on high, covering the mercy seat with ³their wings, and their faces shall look one to another; toward the mercy seat shall the faces of the cherubims be.

21 And thou shalt put the mercy seat above upon the ark; and in the ark thou shalt put the testimony that I shall give thee.

22 And there I will meet with thee, and I will commune with thee from above the mercy seat, from ⁴between the two cherubims which are upon the ark of the testimony, of all things which I will give thee in commandment unto the children of Israel.

23 ¶ Thou shalt also make a table of shittim wood two cubits shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof.

24 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, and make thereto a crown of gold round about.

25 And thou shalt make unto it a border of an hand breadth round about, and thou shalt make a golden crown to the border thereof round about.

26 And thou shalt make for it four rings of gold, and put the rings in the four corners that are on the four feet thereof.

27 Over against the border shall the rings be for places of the staves to bear the table.

28 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, that the table may be borne with them.

29 And thou shalt make the dishes thereof, and spoons thereof, and covers thereof, and bowls thereof, to cover withal: of pure gold shalt thou make them.

30 And thou shalt set upon the table shewbread before me alway.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a candlestick of pure gold of beaten work shall the candlestick be made: his shaft, and his branches, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, shall be of the same.

32 And six branches shall come out of the sides of it; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side:

33 ^aThree bowls made like unto almonds, with a knop and a flower in one branch; and three bowls made like almonds in the other branch, with a knop and a flower: so in the six branches that come out of the candlestick.

34 And ^bin the candlestick shall be four bowls made like unto almonds, with their knops and their flowers.

35 And there shall be a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches that proceed out of the candlestick.

36 Their knops and their branches shall be of the same: all it shall be one beaten work of pure gold.

37 And thou shalt make the seven lamps thereof: and they shall ²light the lamps thereof, that they may ³give light over against ⁴it.

38 And the tongs thereof, and the snuffdishes thereof, shall be of pure gold.

39 Of a talent of pure gold shall he make it, with all those vessels.

40 And ⁵look that thou make them after their pattern, ⁶which was shewed thee in the mount.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The ten curtains of the tabernacle. 7 The eleven curtains of goats hair. 31 The wall for the ark. 36 The hanging for the door.

MOREOVER ⁷thou shalt make the tabernacle with ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: with cherubims ⁸of cunning work shalt thou make them.

2 The length of one curtain shall be eight and twenty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and every one of the curtains shall have one measure.

3 The five curtains shall be coupled together one to another; and other five curtains shall be coupled one to another.

4 And thou shalt make loops of blue upon the edge of the one curtain from the selvedge in the coupling; and likewise shalt thou make in the uttermost edge of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

5 Fifty loops shalt thou make in the one curtain, and fifty loops shalt thou make in the edge of the curtain that is in the coupling of the second: that the loops may take hold one of another.

6 And thou shalt make fifty taches of gold, and couple the curtains together with the taches: and it shall be one tabernacle.

7 ¶ And ⁹thou shalt make curtains

B C 1401

* ch 37 19

* ch 37 20-22

1 or covering

* ch 27, 21.

E. 40 9

Lev 24 3, 4

2 Chr 13

11

2 or, cause to ascend

4 Num. 8. 2

5 Heb the face of it

6 Heb in the re-

maintainer,

or, sur-

plusse

* ch 26 30

Num 8 4

1 Chr 23.

11, 19

Act 7 44.

Heb. 8 5

5 Heb which thou wast caused to see

* ch 35 19

* ch 38 8.

6 Heb the work of a cunning workman, or, embroiderer

7 Heb hairs

* ch 36 14.

8 Heb twined

of goats' hair to be a covering upon the tabernacle. eleven curtains shalt thou make.

8 The length of one curtain shall be thirty cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: and the eleven curtains shall be all of one measure.

9 And thou shalt couple five curtains by themselves, and shalt double the sixth curtain in the forefront of the tabernacle.

10 And thou shalt make fifty loops on the edge of the one curtain that is outmost in the coupling, and fifty loops in the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

11 And thou shalt make fifty taches of brass, and put the taches into the loops, and couple the ¹tent together, that it may be one.

12 And the remnant that remaineth of the curtains of the tent, the half curtain that remaineth, shall hang over the backside of the tabernacle.

13 And a cubit on the one side, and a cubit on the other side ⁴of that which remaineth in the length of the curtains of the tent, it shall hang over the sides of the tabernacle on this side and on that side, to cover it.

14 And ⁵thou shalt make a covering for the tent of rains skins dyed red, and a covering above of badgers' skins.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood standing up.

16 Ten cubits shall be the length of a board, and a cubit and a half shall be the breadth of one board.

17 Two ⁷tenons shall there be in one board, set in one against another: thus shalt thou make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

18 And thou shalt make the boards for the tabernacle, twenty boards on the south side southward.

19 And thou shalt make forty sockets of silver under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

20 And for the second side of the tabernacle on the north side there shall be twenty boards:

21 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

22 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward thou shalt make six boards.

23 And two boards shalt thou make for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

24 And they shall be ⁸coupled to-

gether beneath, and they shall be coupled together above the head of it unto one ring thus shall it be for them both, they shall be for the two corners

25 And they shall be eight boards, and thou shalt make sockets of silver, sixteen sockets, two sockets under one board and two sockets under another board

26 ¶ And thou shalt make bars of shittim wood, five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

27 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the side of the tabernacle for the two sides westward

28 And the middle bar in the midst of the boards shall reach from end to end

29 And thou shalt overlay the boards with gold, and make their rings of gold for places for the bars, and thou shalt overlay the bars with gold

30 And thou shalt rear up the tabernacle according to the fashion thereof which was shewed thee in the mount

31 ¶ And thou shalt make a veil of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen of cunning work with cherubims shall it be made

32 And thou shalt hang it upon four pillars of shittim wood overlaid with gold, their hooks shall be of gold, upon the four sockets of silver

33 ¶ And thou shalt hang up the veil under the taches, that thou mayest bring in thither within the veil the ark of the testimony, and the veil shall divide unto you between the holy place and the most holy

34 And thou shalt put the mercy seat upon the ark of the testimony in the most holy place

35 And thou shalt set the table without the veil, and the candlestick over against the table on the side of the tabernacle toward the south, and thou shalt put the table on the north side

36 And thou shalt make an hanging for the door of the tent, of blue and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linen, wrought with needle work

37 And thou shalt make for the hanging five pillars of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold, and their hooks shall be of gold, and thou shalt cast five sockets of brass for them

CHAPTER 27

1 The altar of burnt offering 2 The court of the tabernacle 3 The veil of the court 4 The altar of incense

AND thou shalt make an altar of shittim wood, five cubits

B C 1491

* See Num 16 38.

* ch 25 9 40

7 8

* Lev 16 2

* ch 25 35

1 1 10

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

* ch 25 35

long, and five cubits broad, the altar shall be foursquare, and the height thereof shall be three cubits

2 And thou shalt make the horns of it upon the four corners thereof, his horns shall be of the same and thou shalt overlay it with brass

3 And thou shalt make his pans to receive his ashes, and his shovels, and his basons, and his fleshhooks, and his firepans, all the vessels thereof, thou shalt make of brass

4 And thou shalt make for it a grate of network of brass, and upon the net shalt thou make four brazen rings in the four corners thereof

5 And thou shalt put it under the compass of the altar, breadth that the net may be even to the midst of the altar

6 And thou shalt make staves for the altar, staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with brass

7 And the staves shall be put into the rings, and the staves shall be upon the two sides of the altar to bear it

8 Hollow with boards shalt thou make it, as the laver which thou shalt make in the mount, so shalt thou make it

9 ¶ And thou shalt make the court of the tabernacle for the south side southward, there shall be hangings for the court of the tabernacle, of an hundred cubits long for one side

10 And the twenty pillars thereof, and their twenty sockets shall be of brass, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets shall be of silver

11 And likewise for the north side in length there shall be hangings of an hundred cubits long, and his twenty pillars and their twenty sockets of brass, the hooks of the pillars and their fillets of silver

12 ¶ And for the breadth of the court on the west side shall be hangings of fifty cubits, their pillars ten, and their sockets ten

13 And the breadth of the court on the east side shall be fifty cubits

14 And the hangings of one side of the gate shall be fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three

15 And on the other side shall be hangings fifteen cubits, their pillars three, and their sockets three

16 ¶ And for the gate of the court shall be an hanging of twenty cubits of blue, and purple and scarlet, and fine twined linen wrought with needlework, and their pillars shall be four, and their sockets four

17 All the pillars round about the court shall be filleted with silver; their hooks shall be of silver, and their sockets of brass

18 ¶ The length of the court shall be an hundred cubits, and the breadth fifty every where, and the height five cubits of fine twined linen, and their sockets of brass.

19 All the vessels of the tabernacle in all the service thereof, and all the pins thereof, and all the pins of the court, shall be of brass.

20 ¶ And thou shalt command the children of Israel, that they bring thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamp to burn always.

21 In the tabernacle of the congregation without the veil, which is before the testimony, Aaron and his sons shall order it from evening to morning before the LORD: it shall be a statute for ever unto their generations on the behalf of the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 28

1 Aaron and his sons are set apart for the priest's office. 2 The ephod. 3 The ephod and the breastplate. 4 The garments for Aaron's sons.

AND take thou unto thee Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him, from among the children of Israel, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office, even Aaron, Nadab and Abihu, Eleazar and Ithamar, Aaron's sons.

2 And thou shalt make holy garments for Aaron thy brother for glory and for beauty.

3 And thou shalt speak unto all that are also hearted, whom I have filled with the spirit of wisdom, that they may make Aaron's garments to consecrate him, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

4 And these are the garments which they shall make: a breastplate, and an ephod, and a robe, and a broidered coat a mitre, and a girdle: and they shall make holy garments for Aaron thy brother, and his sons, that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

5 And they shall take gold, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine linen.

6 ¶ And they shall make the ephod of gold, of blue, and of purple, of scarlet, and fine twined linen, with cunning work.

7 It shall have the two shoulder pieces thereof joined at the two edges thereof; and so it shall be joined together.

8 And the curious girdle of the ephod which is upon it, shall be of the same, according to the work thereof, even of gold, of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen.

9 And thou shalt take two onyx

B C 1401

Heb 27, 27/10

Lev 24 2

Heb 27, 27/10

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

ch 26 31, 43

stones, and gave on them the names of the children of Israel:

10 Six of their names on one stone, and the other six names of the rest on the other stone, according to their birth.

11 With the work of an engraver in stone, like the engravings of a signet, shalt thou engrave the two stones with the names of the children of Israel: thou shalt make them to be set in ouches of gold.

12 And thou shalt put the two stones upon the shoulders of the ephod for stones of memorial unto the children of Israel: and Aaron shall bear their names before the LORD upon his two shoulders for a memorial.

13 ¶ And thou shalt make ouches of gold

14 And two chains of pure gold at the ends; of wreathen work shalt thou make them, and fasten the wreathen chains to the ouches.

15 ¶ And thou shalt make the breastplate of judgment with cunning work; after the work of the ephod thou shalt make it; of gold, of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, and of fine twined linen, shalt thou make it.

16 Foursquare it shall be being doubled; a span shall be the length thereof, and a span shall be the breadth thereof.

17 And thou shalt set in it settings of stones, even four rows of stones; the first row shall be a sardius, a topaz, and a carbuncle: this shall be the first row.

18 And the second row shall be an emerald, a sapphire, and a diamond.

19 And the third row a ligure, an agate, and an amethyst.

20 And the fourth row a beryl, and an onyx, and a jasper: they shall be set in gold in their inclosings.

21 And the stones shall be with the names of the children of Israel, twelve, according to their names, like the engravings of a signet, every one with his name shall they be according to the twelve tribes.

22 ¶ And thou shalt make upon the breastplate chains at the ends of wreathen work of pure gold.

23 And thou shalt make upon the breastplate two rings of gold, and shalt put the two rings on the two ends of the breastplate.

24 And thou shalt put the two wreathen chains of gold in the two rings which are on the ends of the breastplate.

25 And the other two ends of the two

wreathen *chains* thou shalt fasten in the two *ouches*, and put them on the shoulderpieces of the ephod before it.

26 ¶ And thou shalt make two rings of gold, and thou shalt put them upon the two ends of the breastplate in the border thereof, which is in the side of the ephod inward.

27 And two other rings of gold thou shalt make, and shalt put them on the two sides of the ephod underneath, toward the forepart thereof, overagainst the other coupling thereof, above the curious girdle of the ephod.

28 And they shall hind the breastplate by the rings thereof unto the rings of the ephod with a lace of blue, that it may be above the curious girdle of the ephod, and that the breastplate be not loosed from the ephod.

29 And Aaron shall bear the names of the children of Israel in the breastplate of judgment upon his heart, when he goeth in unto the holy place, for a memorial before the LORD continually.

30 ¶ And thou shalt put in the breastplate of judgment the Urim and the Thummim; and they shall be upon Aaron's heart, when he goeth in before the LORD, and Aaron shall bear the judgment of the children of Israel upon his heart before the LORD continually.

31 ¶ And thou shalt make the robe of the ephod all of blue.

32 And there shall be an hole in the top of it, in the midst thereof; it shall have a binding of woven work round about the hole of it, as it were the hole of an habergeon, that it be not rent.

33 ¶ And beneath upon the hem of it thou shalt make pomegranates of blue, and of purple, and of scarlet, round about the hem thereof; and bells of gold between them round about:

34 A golden bell and a pomegranate, a golden bell and a pomegranate, upon the hem of the robe round about.

35 And it shall be upon Aaron to minister: and his sound shall be heard when he goeth in unto the holy place before the LORD, and when he cometh out, that he die not.

36 ¶ And thou shalt make a plate of pure gold, and grave upon it, like the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

37 And thou shalt put it on a blue lace, that it may be upon the mitre; upon the forefront of the mitre it shall be.

38 And it shall be upon Aaron's forehead, that Aaron may bear the iniquity of the holy things, which

B C. 1401

Lev 1 4

Ex 22 27

Is 50 7

1 ver 4

ch 29 27-

29, 41

Ezek 41

17, 18.

ch 29 7

ch 30 7

ch 40 15

Lev 16 7

ch 28, 9,

4, 6.

Lev ch 8

Hib. 7 28.

1 Heb. all

their

hand

ch 39 28

Lev 6 10

Ex 16 4

Ezek 41

18.

2 Heb. flesh

of their

nakedness

3 Heb. be

1 ver 12.

Lev 8 8

Num 27

21

Deut 33 8

1 Sam 23

8

Ezra 2 63

Neh 7 63

ch 29 26.

Lev 6 1,

17

ch 29 19, 20

ch 32 9

Num 9 19

ch 18 22

ch 27 21

Lev 17 7

ch 19 22

Lev 9 2

Lev 9 4

ch 29-

22

oc. skirts

ch 40 12

Lev 6 8

Hib. 10 22

ch 28, 2

Lev 8 7

ch 39 10

Zech 14

20

ch 28 8

Lev 8 9

ch 39 25

Lev 8 12

ch 10 7

ch 21 10

Num 35

25

Lev 8 13

1 ver 43

Lev 10 17

ch 22 9

Num 18 1

Lev 6 11

Ezek 4 4-

6

John 1 29

Hib. 9 28

1 Pet. 2 24

the children of Israel shall hallow in all their holy gifts; and it shall be always upon his forehead, that they may be accepted before the LORD.

39 ¶ And thou shalt embroider the coat of fine linen, and thou shalt make the mitre of fine linen, and thou shalt make the girdle of needlework.

40 ¶ And for Aaron's sons thou shalt make coats, and thou shalt make for them girdles, and bonnets shalt thou make for them, for glory and for beauty.

41 And thou shalt put them upon Aaron thy brother, and his sons with him; and shalt anoint them, and consecrate them, and sanctify them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

42 And thou shalt make them linen breeches to cover their nakedness; from the loins even unto the thighs they shall reach:

43 And they shall be upon Aaron, and upon his sons, when they come in unto the tabernacle of the congregation, or when they come near unto the altar to minister in the holy place, that they bear not iniquity, and die: it shall be a statute for ever unto him and his seed after him.

CHAPTER 29.

1 The sacrifices and ceremonies of consecrating the priests. 28 The continual burnt offering. 43 God's promise to dwell among the children of Israel.

AND this is the thing that thou shalt do unto them to hallow them, to minister unto me in the priest's office. Take one young bullock, and two rams without blemish.

2 And unleavened bread, and cakes unleavened tempered with oil, and wafers unleavened anointed with oil: of wheat flour shalt thou make them.

3 And thou shalt put them into one basket, and bring them in the basket, with the bullock and the two rams.

4 And Aaron and his sons thou shalt bring unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shalt wash them with water.

5 And thou shalt take the garments, and put upon Aaron the coat, and the robe of the ephod, and the ephod, and the breastplate, and gird him with the curious girdle of the ephod.

6 And thou shalt put the mitre upon his head, and put the holy crown upon the mitre.

7 Then shalt thou take the anointing oil, and pour it upon his head, and anoint him.

8 And thou shalt bring his sons, and put coats upon them.

9 And thou shalt gird them with

girdles, Aaron and his sons, and put the bonnets on them and the priest's office shall be theirs for a perpetual statute. and thou shalt consecrate Aaron and his sons

10 And thou shalt cause a bullock to be brought before the tabernacle of the congregation, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the bullock

11 And thou shalt kill the bullock before the LORD by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation

12 And thou shalt take of the blood of the bullock, and put it upon the horns of the altar with thy finger, and pour all the blood beside the bottom of the altar

13 And thou shalt take all the fat that covereth the inwards, and the caul that is above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and burn them upon the altar

14 But the flesh of the bullock, and his skin, and his dung, shalt thou burn with fire without the camp it is a sin offering

15 ¶ Thou shalt also take one ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram

16 And thou shalt slay the ram and thou shalt take his blood and sprinkle it round about upon the altar

17 And thou shalt cut the ram in pieces and wash the inwards of him and his legs, and put them unto his pieces, and unto his head

18 And thou shalt burn the whole ram upon the altar it is a sweet offering unto the LORD it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD

19 ¶ And thou shalt take the other ram, and Aaron and his sons shall put their hands upon the head of the ram

20 Then shalt thou kill the ram, and take of his blood, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of Aaron, and upon the tip of the right ear of his sons, and upon the thumb of their right hand, and upon the great toe of their right foot, and sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about

21 And thou shalt take of the blood that is upon the altar and of the anointing oil, and sprinkle it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon the garments of his sons with him, and he shall be hallowed, and his garments and his sons, and his sons' garments with him

22 Also thou shalt take of the ram the fat and the rump, and the fat

BC 1191

1 Heb and

2 Num 18 7

3 ch 23 41

4 L 7 8 23

5 L 7 8 23

6 Heb all

7 the hand

8 of

9 Lev 9 28

10 Lev 1 4

11 2 8 14

12 Lev 7 30

13 for shall

14 to and for

15 Lev 8 15

16 Lev 9 28

17 ch 27 2

18 Lev 3 3

19 Lev 8 20

20 Lev 1 13

21 Lev 1 13

22 Lev 1 13

23 Lev 1 13

24 Lev 1 13

25 Lev 1 13

26 Lev 1 13

27 Lev 1 13

28 Lev 1 13

29 Lev 1 13

30 Lev 1 13

31 Lev 1 13

32 Lev 1 13

33 Lev 1 13

34 Lev 1 13

35 Lev 1 13

36 Lev 1 13

37 Lev 1 13

38 Lev 1 13

39 Lev 1 13

40 Lev 1 13

41 Lev 1 13

42 Lev 1 13

43 Lev 1 13

44 Lev 1 13

45 Lev 1 13

46 Lev 1 13

47 Lev 1 13

48 Lev 1 13

49 Lev 1 13

50 Lev 1 13

51 Lev 1 13

52 Lev 1 13

53 Lev 1 13

54 Lev 1 13

55 Lev 1 13

56 Lev 1 13

57 Lev 1 13

58 Lev 1 13

59 Lev 1 13

60 Lev 1 13

61 Lev 1 13

62 Lev 1 13

63 Lev 1 13

64 Lev 1 13

65 Lev 1 13

66 Lev 1 13

67 Lev 1 13

68 Lev 1 13

69 Lev 1 13

70 Lev 1 13

that covereth the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, and the right shoulder, for it is a ram of consecration.

23 And one loaf of bread, and one cake of oiled bread, and one wafer out of the basket of the unleavened bread that is before the LORD

24 And thou shalt put all in the hands of Aaron, and in the hands of his sons; and shalt wave them for a wave offering before the LORD

25 And thou shalt receive them of their hands, and burn them upon the altar for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour before the LORD it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD

26 And thou shalt take the breast of the ram of Aaron's consecration, and wave it for a wave offering before the LORD, and it shall be thy part

27 And thou shalt sanctify the breast of the wave offering, and the shoulder of the heave offering, which is waved, and which is heaved up of the ram of the consecration, even of that which is for Aaron, and of that which is for his sons

28 And it shall be Aaron's and his sons' by a statute for ever from the children of Israel for it is an heave offering, and it shall be an heave offering from the children of Israel of the sacrifice of their peace offerings, even their heave offering unto the LORD

29 ¶ And the holy garments of Aaron shall be his sons' after him to be anointed therein, and to be consecrated in them.

30 And that son that is priest in his stead shall put them on seven days, when he cometh into the tabernacle of the congregation to minister in the holy place

31 ¶ And thou shalt take the ram of the consecration, and seethe his flesh in the holy place

32 And Aaron and his sons shall eat the flesh of the ram, and the breast that is in the basket, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation

33 And they shall eat these things wherewith the anointment was made to consecrate and to sanctify them, but a stranger shall not eat thereof, because they are holy

34 And if ought of the flesh of the consecrations, or of the bread remain unto the morning, then thou shalt burn the remainder with fire it shall not be eaten, because it is holy

35 And thus shalt thou do unto

Aaron, and to his sons, according to all things which I have commanded thee. "seven days shalt thou consecrate them.

36 And thou shalt offer every day a bullock for a sin offering for atonement: and thou shalt cleanse the altar, when thou hast made an atonement for it: and thou shalt anoint it, to sanctify it.

37 Seven days thou shalt make an atonement for the altar, and sanctify it; "and it shall be an altar most holy. "whatsoever toucheth the altar shall be holy.

38 ¶ Now this is that which thou shalt offer upon the altar; two lambs of the first year day by day continually.

39 The one lamb thou shalt offer in the morning; and the other lamb thou shalt offer at even:

40 And with the one lamb a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil; and the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering.

41 And the other lamb thou shalt offer at even, and shalt do thereto according to the meat offering of the morning, and according to the drink offering thereof, for a sweet savour, an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

42 This shall be a continual burnt offering throughout your generations at the door of the tabernacles of the congregation before the LORD: where I will meet you, to speak there unto thee.

43 And there I will meet with the children of Israel, and the tabernacle shall be sanctified by my glory.

44 And I will sanctify the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar: I will sanctify also both Aaron and his sons, to minister to me in the priest's office.

45 ¶ And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will be their God.

46 And they shall know that I am the LORD their God, that brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, that I may dwell among them: I am the LORD their God.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The altar of incense. 11 The ransom of souls. 17 The brazen laver. 32 The holy anointing oil. 34 The composition of the perfume.

AND thou shalt make an altar to burn incense upon: of shittim wood shalt thou make it.

2 A cubit shall be the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof; four-square shall it be: and two cubits shall be the height thereof: the horns thereof shall be of the same.

BO 1491.

1 Heb. roof

1 Lev 6 33-

38,

2 Heb. walls

1 Heb 10 11

3 Heb. ribs

ch 40 10.

ch 40 10.

Mat 23 19

Xnu 23 2

1 Chr 18

40

Ezra 3 3

ch 25 21,

22,

A See

Dan 12 11

12ek 48

13-15

ever 34

1 Sam 2

24

1 Chr 23

24

Luka 1 9

4 Heb

Incense

of spices

ch 27 21

or, attrit

up

4 Heb

censeth to

ascend

1 Heb 6

tween the

1 Cor 13 1

1 Lev 10 1

1 Ki 18

20, 34

2 Ki 18 15

Ezra 6 4, 5

Pa. 141 2

1 Lev 16 18

Feb 30 8

13 22

1 Cor 12 1

2 Sam 24

2

1 Ki 8 11

2 Ch 5 11

Ezra 4 3

Nac 2 7, 9

4 Heb them

therein to

be num

bered

1 See Num

31 60

Mat 20 28

1 Pet 1 18,

19

1 Lev 21 15

2 Sam 24

18

1 Ex 25 8

Lai 28 19

Zech 2 10

Joel 14

17, 23

Rev 21 7

1 Mat 17 24

ch 20 2

1 Num 3 47

ch 38 23

1 Prov 22 2

Eph 6 9

4 Heb

multiply

ch 27 25

1 See ver 7,

8, 10

Rev 8 3

4 Heb

diminish

ch 39 25

3 And thou shalt overlay it with pure gold, the top thereof, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns thereof; and thou shalt make unto it a crown of gold round about.

4 And two golden rings shalt thou make to it under the crown of it, by the two corners thereof, upon the two sides of it shalt thou make it; and they shall be for places for the staves to bear it withal.

5 And thou shalt make the staves of shittim wood, and overlay them with gold.

6 And thou shalt put it before the vail that is by the ark of the testimony, before the mercy seat that is over the testimony, where I will meet with thee.

7 And Aaron shall burn thereon sweet incense every morning, when he dresseth the lamps, he shall burn incense upon it.

8 And when Aaron lighteth the lamps at even, he shall burn incense upon it, a perpetual incense before the LORD throughout your generations.

9 Ye shall offer no strange incense thereon, nor burnt sacrifice, nor meat offering; neither shall ye pour drink offering thereon.

10 And Aaron shall make an atonement upon the horns of it once in a year with the blood of the sin offering of atonements: once in the year shall he make atonement upon it throughout your generations: it is most holy unto the LORD.

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 When thou takest the sum of the children of Israel after their number, then shall they give every man a ransom for his soul unto the LORD, when thou numberest them; that there be no plague among them, when thou numberest them.

13 This they shall give, every one that passeth among them that are numbered, half a shekel after the shekel of the sanctuary: (a shekel is twenty goahs:) "an half shekel shall be the offering of the LORD.

14 Every one that passeth among them that are numbered, from twenty years old and above, shall give an offering unto the LORD.

15 The rich shall not give more, and the poor shall not give less than half a shekel, when they give an offering unto the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

16 And thou shalt take the atonement money of the children of Israel, and shalt appoint it for this service of the tabernacle of the con-

gregation; that it may be ^aan enemy unto the children of Israel before the LORD, to make an atonement for your souls.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 ^aThou shalt also make a laver of brass, and his foot also of brass, to wash ^{withal} and thou shalt put it between the tabernacle of the congregation and the altar, and thou shalt put water therein.

19 For Aaron and his sons shall wash their hands, and their feet there at.

20 When they go into the tabernacle of the congregation, they shall wash with water, that they die not; or when they come near to the altar to minister, to burn offering made by fire unto the LORD.

21 So they shall wash their hands, and their feet that they die not: and it shall be a statute for ever to them, even to him and to his seed through out their generations.

22 ¶ Moreover the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Take thou also unto thee ^aprincipal spices, of pure myrrh five hundred shekels, and of sweet cinnamon half so much, even two hundred and fifty shekels, and of sweet galbanum two hundred and fifty shekels,

24 And of cassia five hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, and of oil olive in hin.

25 And thou shalt make it an oil of holy ointment, an ointment compound after the art of the ^aapothecary. it shall be ^aan holy anointing oil.

26 ^aAnd thou shalt anoint the tabernacle of the congregation therewith, and the ark of the testimony,

27 And the table and all his vessels, and the candlestick and his vessels, and the altar of incense,

28 And the altar of burnt offering with all his vessels, and the laver and his foot.

29 And thou shalt sanctify them, that they may be most holy: whatsoever toucheth them shall be holy.

30 ¶ And thou shalt anoint Aaron and his sons, and consecrate them, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office.

31 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying Thus shall be an holy anointing oil unto me throughout your generations.

32 Upon man's flesh shall it not be poured, neither shall ye make ^{any other} like it, after the composition of it: ^ait is holy, and it shall be holy unto you.

33 ^aWhosoever compoundeth any

BC 1401

Num 16

40

Gen 14

ch 12 16

Lev 7 20

21

ch 26 8

47 29

ch 35 4

13 1

ch 40 3

Lev 26

11b

ant d

1 ev 2 13

ch 40 31

Ps 26 8

Is 62 11

Joh 13

10

Heb 10 22

ch 22 42

Lev 16 2

1 ev 22

ch 20 37

1 ev 2 3

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

ch 28 43

1 ev 23

like it, or who-soever putteth any of it upon a stranger, ^bshall even be cut off from his people.

24 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take unto thee sweet spices, stacte, and onycha, and galbanum; these sweet spices with pure frankincense: of each shall there be a like weight. And thou shalt make it a perfume, a confection after the art of the apothecary, ^ctempored together, pure and holy.

36 And thou shalt beat some of it very small, and put of it before the testimony in the tabernacle of the congregation, ^awhere I will meet with thee: it shall be unto you most holy.

37 And as for the perfume which thou shalt make, ye shall not make to yourselves according to the composition thereof: it shall be unto thee holy for the LORD.

38 ^aWhosoever shall make like unto that, to smell thereto, shall even be cut off from his people.

CHAPTER 31

1 Bezaleel and Aholiab are called out made next for the work of the tabernacle. 12 The observance of the sabbath is again commanded.

And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 ^aSee, I have called by name Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hui, of the tribe of Judah.

3 And I have filled him with the spirit of God, in wisdom, and in understanding, and in knowledge, and in all manner of workmanship.

4 To devise cunning works, to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass,

5 And in cutting of stones, to set them, and in carving of timber, to work in all manner of workmanship.

6 And I, behold, I have given with him Aholiab the son of Ahisumach, of the tribe of Dan, and in the hearts of all that are ^awise hearted I have put wisdom, that they may make all that I have commanded thee;

7 ^bThe tabernacle of the congregation, and ^cthe ark of the testimony, and ^dthe mercy seat that is there upon, and all the ^efurniture of the tabernacle,

8 And ^fthe table and his furniture, and ^gthe pure candlestick with all his furniture, and the altar of incense.

9 And the altar of burnt offering with all his furniture, and ^hthe laver and his foot,

10 And ⁱthe cloths of service, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and the garments of his sons, to minister in the priest's office,

11 ^jAnd the anointing oil, and

"sweet incense for the holy place according to all that I have commanded thee shall they do

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

13 Speak thou also unto the children of Israel, saying, "Verily my sabbaths ye shall keep: for it is a sign between me and you throughout your generations; that ye may know that I am the LORD that doth sanctify you.

14 ¶ Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore; for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

15 Six days may work be done; but in the seventh is the sabbath of rest, holy to the LORD: whosoever doeth any work in the sabbath day, he shall surely be put to death.

16 Wherefore the children of Israel shall keep the sabbath, to observe the sabbath throughout their generations, for a perpetual covenant.

17 It is a sign between me and the children of Israel for ever: for in six days the LORD made heaven and earth, and on the seventh day he rested, and was refreshed.

18 ¶ And he gave unto Moses, when he had made an end of communing with him upon mount Sinai, two tables of testimony, tables of stone, written with the finger of God.

CHAPTER 32.

1 The people cause Aaron to make a calf. 19 Moses breaketh the tables. 25 The idolaters slain. 35 Moses prayeth for the people.

AND when the people saw that Moses delayed to come down out of the mount, the people gathered themselves together unto Aaron, and said unto him, "Up, make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

2 And Aaron said unto them, Break off the golden earrings, which are in the ears of your wives, of your sons, and of your daughters, and bring them unto me.

3 And all the people brake off the golden earrings which were in their ears, and brought them unto Aaron.

4 And he received them at their hand, and fashioned it with a graving tool, after he had made it a molten calf: and they said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

5 And when Aaron saw it, he built an altar before it; and Aaron made

BC 149

ch 30, 1

16e ch 1, 2

4 21, 3

2 Ki 10, 10

2 Chr 13, 7

1 Cor 10, 7

Lev 18, 3

40

4 20, 2

Luch 30

12, 30

Deut 9, 12

Dan 9, 24

Gen 6, 11

12

ch 20, 8

Deut 12

ch 20, 4, 4

23

Num 15

1 Ki 12, 28

ch 20, 9

Gen 2, 2

Heb. halfness

2 Chr 30, 8

Is 48, 4

Acts 7, 51

Deut 14

19

ch 22, 24

Num 14

12

ver 13

Deut 10, 18

2, 21

1a 108, 23

2 Heb. the

face of the

1, 1

Gen 2, 2

Num 14

19

Deut 9, 23

4, 32, 27

ch 32, 15

Deut 1, 13

4, 25

2 Cor 3, 4

ver 14

ch 24, 14

Deut 9, 4

Gen 22, 16

16ch 6, 11

Gen 12, 7

4, 17, 15

4, 15, 7, 18

4, 20, 4

4, 35, 11, 12

Acts 7, 40

ch 13, 21

2 Sam 24

10

1 Chr 21

15

Ps 108, 45

Jer 19, 8

Jer 12, 11

Tonab 3

10

4, 4, 2

Tring 8, 24

Deut 9, 15

ch 31, 18

ch 20, 25

Deut 9, 15

Judg 17, 3

4

1 Ki 12, 28

Neh 9, 15

Ps 108, 19

Is 48, 6

Acts 7, 41

Rom 1, 23

proclamation, and said, To morrow is a feast to the LORD.

6 And they rose up early on the morrow, and offered burnt offerings, and brought peace offerings, and the people sat down to eat and to drink, and rose up to play.

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, "Go, get thee down, for thy people, which thou broughtest out of the land of Egypt, have corrupted themselves.

8 They have turned aside quickly out of the way which I commanded them: they have made them a molten calf, and have worshipped it, and have sacrificed thereunto, and said, These be thy gods, O Israel, which have brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

9 And the LORD said unto Moses, "I have seen this people, and, behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

10 Now therefore let me alone, that my wrath may wax hot against them, and that I may consume them: and I will make of thee a great nation.

11 And Moses besought the LORD his God, and said, LORD, why doth thy wrath wax hot against thy people, which thou hast brought forth out of the land of Egypt with great power, and with a mighty hand?

12 "Wherefore should the Egyptians speak, and say, For mischief did he bring them out, to slay them in the mountains, and to consume them from the face of the earth? Turn from thy fierce wrath, and repent of this evil against thy people.

13 Remember Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, thy servants, to whom thou swarest by thine own self, and saidst unto them, I will multiply your seed as the stars of heaven, and all this land that I have spoken of will I give unto your seed, and they shall inherit it for ever.

14 And the LORD repented of the evil which he thought to do unto his people.

15 ¶ And Moses turned, and went down from the mount, and the two tables of the testimony were in his hand: the tables were written on both their sides; on the one side and on the other were they written.

16 And the tables were the work of God, and the writing was the writing of God, given upon the tables.

17 And when Joshua heard the noise of the people as they shouted, he said unto Moses, There is a noise of war in the camp.

18 And he said, It is not the voice of them that shout for mastery, neither

44 *is* the voice of them that cry for being overcome: *but* the noise of them that sing do I hear.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as he came nigh unto the camp, that he saw the calf, and the dancing: and Moses' anger waxed hot, and he cast the tables out of his hands, and brake them beneath the mount.

20 And he took the calf which they had made, and burnt it in the fire, and ground it to powder, and strowed it upon the water, and made the children of Israel drink of it.

21 And Moses said unto Aaron, What did this people unto thee, that thou hast brought so great a sin upon them?

22 And Aaron said, Let not the anger of my lord wax hot: for thou knowest the people, that they are set on mischief.

23 For they said unto me, Make us gods, which shall go before us; for as for this Moses, the man that brought us up out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

24 And I said unto them, Whosoever hath any gold, let them break it off. So they gave it me: then I cast it into the fire, and there came out this calf.

25 ¶ And when Moses saw that the people were naked; (for Aaron had made them naked unto their shame among their enemies.)

26 Then Moses stood in the gate of the camp, and said, Who is on the Lord's side? let him come unto me. And all the sons of Levi gathered themselves together unto him.

27 And he said unto them, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, Put every man his sword by his side, and go in and out from gate to gate throughout the camp, and slay every man his brother, and every man his companion, and every man his neighbour.

28 And the children of Levi did according to the word of Moses: and there fell of the people that day about three thousand men.

29 ¶ For Moses had said, Consecrate yourselves to day to the Lord, even every man upon his son, and upon every man his brother; that he may bestow upon you a blessing this day.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, on the morrow, that Moses said unto the people, Ye have sinned a great sin: and now I will go up unto the Lord, peradventure I shall make an atonement for your sin.

31 And Moses returned unto the Lord, and said, Oh, this people have

BC 1491

Exh 20 23

11.11

Leviticus

1 Pt 44 26

Rom 9 3

Dan 12 1

Phil 4 3

Rev 1 5

2 Ti 27

Deut 16, 17

Let 23 39

Exh 14 4

1 Neul 4 21

Exh 1 2

14, 44

Deut. 32

35

Rom 2 5

Gen 28 10

2 Sam 12

9

Exh 14 11

Exh 22 7

Gen 12 7

Exh 32 34

Josh 24 11

Exh 33 4, 5

Exh 38 28

19

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

Exh 38 28

sinned a great sin, and have made them gods of gold.

32 Yet now, if thou wilt forgive their sin—; and if not, blot me, I pray thee, out of thy book which thou hast written.

33 And the Lord said unto Moses, Whosoever hath sinned against me, him will I blot out of my book.

34 Therefore now go, lead the people unto the place of which I have spoken unto thee: behold, mine Angel shall go before thee; nevertheless in the day when I visit I will visit their sin upon them.

35 And the Lord plagued the people, because they made the calf, which Aaron made.

CHAPTER 33.

1 The Lord refuseth to go with the people. 4 Thy murmur thereof. 9 The Lord talketh with Moses. 12 Moses desireth to see the glory of God.

AND the Lord said unto Moses, Depart, and go up hence, thou and the people which thou hast brought up out of the land of Egypt, unto the land which I swore unto Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, saying, Unto thy seed will I give it.

2 And I will send an angel before thee; and I will drive out the Canaanite, and the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

3 Unto a land flowing with milk and honey: for I will not go up in the midst of thee; for thou art a stiffnecked people: lest I consume thee in the way.

4 ¶ And when the people heard these evil tidings, they mourned: and no man did put on him his ornaments.

5 For the Lord had said unto Moses, Say unto the children of Israel, Ye are a stiffnecked people: I will come up into the midst of thee in a moment and consume thee: therefore now put off thy ornaments from thee, that I may know what to do unto thee.

6 And the children of Israel stripped themselves of their ornaments by the mount Horeb.

7 And Moses took the tabernacle and pitched it without the camp, afar off from the camp, and called it the Tabernacle of the congregation. And it came to pass, that every one which sought the Lord went out unto the tabernacle of the congregation, which was without the camp.

8 And it came to pass, when Moses went out unto the tabernacle, that all the people rose up, and stood every man at his tent door, and looked

after Moses, until he was gone into the tabernacle

9 And it came to pass, as Moses entered into the tabernacle, the cloudy pillar descended, and stood at the door of the tabernacle, and the LORD talked with Moses.

10 And all the people saw the cloudy pillar stand at the tabernacle door, and all the people rose up and worshipped, every man in his tent door.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses face to face, as a man speaketh unto his friend. And he turned again into the camp: but his servant Joshua, the son of Nun, a young man, departed not out of the tabernacle.

12 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, See, thou sayest unto me, Bring up this people: and thou hast not let me know whom thou wilt send with me. Yet thou hast said, I know thee by name, and thou hast also found grace in my sight.

13 Now therefore, I pray thee, if I have found grace in thy sight, show me now thy way, that I may know thee, that I may find grace in thy sight: and consider that this nation is thy people.

14 And he said, My presence shall go with thee, and I will give thee rest.

15 And he said unto him, If thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.

16 For wherein shall it be known here that I and thy people have found grace in thy sight? is it not in that thou goest with us? so shall we be separated, I and thy people, from all the people that are upon the face of the earth.

17 And the LORD said unto Moses, I will do this thing also that thou hast spoken: for thou hast found grace in my sight, and I know thee by name.

18 And he said, I beseech thee, shew me thy glory.

19 And he said, I will make all my goodness pass before thee, and I will proclaim the name of the LORD before thee: and will be gracious to whom I will be gracious, and will shew mercy on whom I will shew mercy.

20 And he said, Thou canst not see my face: for there shall no man see me, and live.

21 And the LORD said, Behold, there is a place by me, and thou shalt stand upon a rock:

22 And it shall come to pass, while my glory passeth by, that I will put thee in a cleft of the rock, and will cover thee with my hand while I pass by:

BC 1401

* John 1 18

* ch 25 22

* ch 31 18

* ch 32 1

* ch 32 10,

14

* ver 28

Deut. 10 2,

* ch 4 31

* Num 12 8,

Deut. 34

* ch 24 13,

* ch 19 20

* ch 19 12,

14, 21.

* ch 32 34

* ver 17

John 10

14, 15

* 2 Tim 2

19

* ch 34 8,

* Pa. 25 4,

* 27 11

* ch 32 11

* ch 32 33,

* ch 33 10

* Deut 9 28,

29

* 14 63 9

* Josh 21 44

* Neh 9 17

* Ps 145 8

* Job 2 14

* ver 3

* Rom 2 4

* Ps 108 4

* ch 20 6

* Ps 103 5

* 130 4

* Dan 9 9

* Eph 4 32

* 1 John 1 9

* Josh 24

* Job 10 14

* Mic 6 11

* Nah 1 1

* Num 14

* ch 34 10

* 1st 4 7,

21

* 2 Tim 7

* 21

* Jas 5 16

* ch 4 31

* ver 12

* ch 33 15,

18

* 1 Tim 6 16

* ch 34 5-7

* ch 31 2

* Ps 32 12

* 84 14

* Rom 9 15,

16, 18

* Rom 4 4,

14

* Deut 3 2

* Deut 4 12

* Ps 77 14

* 78 12

* 147 24

* Gen 22 10

* Rev 1 10,

27

* Rev 24

* 10

* Ps 139 4

* Deut 4 23

* ch 33 2

* 14 2 21

* Ps 91 1, 4

23 And I will take away mine hand, and thou shalt see my back parts: but my face shall not be seen.

CHAPTER 34.

1 The tables are renewed. 5 The name of the Lord proclaimed. 25 Moses' face shineth.

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Hew these two tables of stone like unto the first: and I will write upon these tables the words that were in the first tables, which thou brakest.

2 And be ready in the morning, and come up in the morning unto mount Sinai, and present thyself there to me in the top of the mount.

3 And no man shall come up with thee, neither let any man be seen throughout all the mount; neither let the flocks nor herds feed before that mount.

4 ¶ And he hewed two tables of stone like unto the first; and Moses rose up early in the morning, and went up unto mount Sinai, as the LORD had commanded him, and took in his hand the two tables of stone.

5 And the LORD descended in the cloud, and stood with him there, and proclaimed the name of the LORD.

6 And the LORD passed by before him, and proclaimed, The LORD, The LORD God, merciful and gracious, longsuffering, and abundant in goodness and truth,

7 Keeping mercy for thousands, forgiving iniquity and transgression and sin, and that will by no means clear the guilty; visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children, and upon the children's children, unto the third and to the fourth generation.

8 And Moses made haste, and bowed his head toward the earth, and worshipped.

9 And he said, If now I have found grace in thy sight, O Lord, let my Lord I pray thee, go among us; for it is a stiffnecked people; and pardon our iniquity, and our sin, and take us for thine inheritance.

10 ¶ And he said, Behold, I make a covenant: before all thy people I will do marvels, such as have not been done in all the earth, nor in any nation: and all the people among which thou art shall see the work of the LORD: for it is a terrible thing that I will do with thee.

11 Observe thou that which I command thee this day: behold, I drive out before thee the Amorite, and the Canaanite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Hivite, and the Jebusite.

to work all manner of work for the service of the "sanctuary," according to all that the LORD had commanded.

2 And Moses called Bezaleel and Aholiab, and every wise hearted man, in whose heart the LORD had put wisdom, *even every one* whose heart stirred him up to come unto the work to do it:

3 And they received of Moses all the offering, which the children of Israel had brought for the work of the service of the sanctuary, to make it *without*. And they brought yet unto him free offerings every morning.

4 And all the wise men, that wrought all the work of the sanctuary, came every man from his work which they made;

5 ¶ And they spake unto Moses, saying, "The people bring much more than enough for the service of the work, which the LORD commanded to make."

6 And Moses gave commandment, and they caused it to be proclaimed throughout the camp, saying, Let neither man nor woman make any more work for the offering of the sanctuary. So the people were restrained from bringing.

7 For the stuff they had was sufficient for all the work to make it, and too much.

8 ¶ And every wise hearted man among them that wrought the work of the tabernacle made ten curtains of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet: *with cherubims of cunning work* made he them.

9 The length of one curtain was twenty and eight cubits, and the breadth of one curtain four cubits: the curtains were all of one size.

10 And he coupled the five curtains one unto another: and the other five curtains he coupled one unto another.

11 And he made loops of blue on the edge of one curtain from the selvage in the coupling; likewise he made in the uttermost side of another curtain, in the coupling of the second.

12 Fifty loops made he in one curtain, and fifty loops made he in the edge of the curtain which was in the coupling of the second: the loops held one curtain to another.

13 And he made fifty taches of gold, and coupled the curtains one unto another with the taches: so it became one tabernacle.

14 ¶ And he made curtains of goats hair for the tent over the tabernacle: eleven curtains he made them.

15 The length of one curtain was

B.C. 1491.

* ch 26 5.

b ch 35 21.

1 Chr 25 5

* ch 35 27

* ch 26 14

* ch 26 15

1/2 Cor 8 2.

1

* ch 26 1.

1 Heb.

curtained

b ch 26 5.

2 Heb two

sockets

under one

board

* ch 26 7

thirty cubits, and four cubits was the breadth of one curtain: the eleven curtains were of one size.

16 And he coupled five curtains by themselves, and six curtains by themselves.

17 And he made fifty loops upon the uttermost edge of the curtain in the coupling, and fifty loops made he upon the edge of the curtain which coupleth the second.

18 And he made fifty taches of brass to couple the tent together, that it might be one.

19 And he made a covering for the tent of rams' skins dyed red, and a covering of badgers' skins above that.

20 ¶ And he made boards for the tabernacle of shittim wood, standing up.

21 The length of a board was ten cubits, and the breadth of a board one cubit and a half.

22 One board had two tenons, equally distant one from another: thus did he make for all the boards of the tabernacle.

23 And he made boards for the tabernacle; twenty boards for the south side southward:

24 And forty sockets of silver he made under the twenty boards; two sockets under one board for his two tenons, and two sockets under another board for his two tenons.

25 And for the other side of the tabernacle, which is toward the north corner, he made twenty boards.

26 And their forty sockets of silver; two sockets under one board, and two sockets under another board.

27 And for the sides of the tabernacle westward he made six boards.

28 And two boards made he for the corners of the tabernacle in the two sides.

29 And they were coupled beneath, and coupled together at the head thereof, to one ring: thus he did to both of them in both the corners.

30 And there were eight boards; and their sockets were sixteen sockets of silver, under every board two sockets.

31 ¶ And he made bars of shittim wood; five for the boards of the one side of the tabernacle,

32 And five bars for the boards of the other side of the tabernacle, and five bars for the boards of the tabernacle for the sides westward.

33 And he made the middle bar to shoot through the boards from the one end to the other.

34 And he overlaid the boards with gold, and made then rings of gold to be places for the bars, and overlaid the bars with gold.

35 ¶ And he made "a vail of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen: with cherubims made he it of cunning work.

36 And he made thereunto four pillars of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold: their hooks were of gold; and he cast for them four sockets of silver.

37 ¶ And he made an ^b hanging for the tabernacle door of blue, and purple, and scarlet, and fine twined linen, of needlework;

38 And the five pillars of it with their hooks, and he overlaid their chapters and their fillets with gold: but their five sockets were of brass.

CHAPTER 37.

1 The ark 6 The mercy seat with cherubims 10 The table with his vessels 17 The candlestick 23 The altar of incense 25 The anointing oil and sweet incense

AND Bezaleel made "the ark of shittim wood: two cubits and a half was the length of it, and a cubit and a half the breadth of it, and a cubit and a half the height of it.

2 And he overlaid it with pure gold within and without, and made a crown of gold to it round about.

3 And he cast for it four rings of gold, to be set by the four corners of it; even two rings upon the one side of it, and two rings upon the other side of it.

4 And he made staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold.

5 And he put the staves into the rings by the sides of the ark, to bear the ark.

6 ¶ And he made the ^cmercy seat of pure gold: two cubits and a half was the length thereof, and one cubit and a half the breadth thereof.

7 And he made two cherubims of gold, beaten out of one piece made he them, on the two ends of the mercy seat:

8 One cherub ^don the end on this side, and another cherub ^don the other end on that side: out of the mercy seat made he the cherubims on the two ends thereof.

9 And the cherubims spread out their wings on high, and covered with their wings over the mercy seat, with their faces one to another, even to the mercy seatward were the faces of the cherubims.

10 ¶ And he made ^ethe table of shittim wood: two cubits was the length thereof, and a cubit the breadth thereof, and a cubit and a half the height thereof:

B.C 1301.

ch 26 31

ch 26 36

1 Heb. the work of a needle-work. r. ot, m. brouzier

ch 25 20

2 ut, lo pour out withal

ch 25 31

ch 25 10

ch 25 17

3 ut, out of, ac.

4 ut, out of, ac.

ch 30 1.

ch 25 22

11 And he overlaid it with pure gold, and made thereunto a crown of gold round about.

12 Also he made thereunto a border of an handbreadth round about; and made a crown of gold for the border thereof round about.

13 And he cast for it four rings of gold, and put the rings upon the four corners that were in the four feet thereof.

14 Over against the border were the rings, the places for the staves to bear the table.

15 And he made the staves of shittim wood, and overlaid them with gold, to bear the table.

16 And he made the vessels which were upon the table, his "dishes, and his spoons, and his bowls, and his covers ²to cover withal, of pure gold.

17 ¶ And he made the "candlestick of pure gold: of beaten work made he the candlestick; his shaft, and his branch, his bowls, his knops, and his flowers, were of the same.

18 And six branches going out of the sides thereof; three branches of the candlestick out of the one side thereof, and three branches of the candlestick out of the other side thereof:

19 Three bowls made after the fashion of almonds in one branch, a knop and a flower; and three bowls made like almonds in another branch, a knop and a flower: so throughout the six branches going out of the candlestick.

20 And in the candlestick were four bowls made like almonds, his knops, and his flowers.

21 And a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, and a knop under two branches of the same, according to the six branches going out of it.

22 Their knops and their branches were of the same: all of it was one beaten work of pure gold.

23 And he made his seven lamps, and his snuffers, and his snuffdishes, of pure gold.

24 Of a talent of pure gold made he it, and all the vessels thereof.

25 ¶ And he made the incense altar of shittim wood: the length of it was a cubit, and the breadth of it a cubit; it was foursquare; and two cubits was the height of it; the horns thereof were of the same.

26 And he overlaid it with pure gold, both the top of it, and the sides thereof round about, and the horns of it: also he made unto it a crown of gold round about.

27 And he made two rings of gold

hem of the robe to minister in; as the LORD commanded Moses.

27 ¶ And they made coats of fine linen of woven work for Aaron, and for his sons,

28 ^b And a mitre of fine linen, and goodly bonnets of fine linen, and linen breeches of fine twined linen,

29 ^c And a girdle of fine twined linen, and blue, and purple, and scarlet, of needlework; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And they made the plate of the holy crown of pure gold, and wrote upon it a writing, like to the engravings of a signet, HOLINESS TO THE LORD.

31 And they tied unto it a lace of blue, to fasten it on high upon the mitre; as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 ¶ Thus was all the work of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation finished: and the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

33 ¶ And they brought the tabernacle unto Moses, the tent, and all his furniture, his tables, his boards, his bars, and his pillars, and his sockets,

34 And the covering of rams' skins dyed red, and the covering of badgers' skins, and the veil of the covering,

35 The ark of the testimony, and the staves thereof, and the mercy seat,

36 The table, and all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread,

37 The pure candlestick, with the lamps thereof, even with the lamps to be set in order, and all the vessels thereof, and the oil for light,

38 And the golden altar, and the anointing oil, and the sweet incense, and the hanging for the tabernacle door,

39 The brasen altar, and his grate of brass, his staves, and all his vessels, the laver and his foot,

40 The hangings of the court, his pillars, and his sockets, and the hanging for the court gate, his cords, and his pins, and all the vessels of the service of the tabernacle, for the tent of the congregation,

41 The cloths of service to do service in the holy place, and the holy garments for Aaron the priest, and his sons' garments, to minister in the priest's office.

42 According to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so the children of Israel made all the work.

43 And Moses did look upon all the work, and behold, they had done it as the LORD had commanded, even so had they done it: and Moses blessed them.

BC 1401.

* ch 28 39.
40

* ch 28 4, 50
Exek. 41
15.

* ch 12 2.
* ch 14 4.

* ch 28 42.
* ch 17

* ch 26 1.
30

* ch 28 39.
* ver. 21.

* ch 26 39.
Num. 4 5.

* ch 28 39.
37

* ver 22.
ch 28 33

* ver 23
ch 25 30
Lev. 24 5,
6

* Heb.
the order
thereof.

* ver 24, 25
* ver 26.

* ver 42, 43.
ch 25 40

* ver. 30
ch 30 15.

* ch 30 26.

* ch 28 39.
37

* Heb
holiness of
holiness

* Heb. the
incense of
sweet
spices.

* Lev 8 1
13

* ch 28 41

* Num 26
13

* ch 35 10
* Lev 9 23,
24

* Num 6 23
Josh 22 6.
2 Num 8.
15

* 1 Ki 8 14
2 Chr 30
27

* ver 2.
Num 7 1.

92

CHAPTER 40.

1 The tabernacle is commanded to be reared and anointed. 13 Aaron and his sons to be sanctified. 34 A cloud covereth the tabernacle.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 On the first day of the first month shalt thou set up the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

3 And thou shalt put therein the ark of the testimony, and cover the ark with the veil.

4 And thou shalt bring in the table, and set in order the things that are to be set in order upon it; and thou shalt bring in the candlestick, and light the lamps thereof.

5 And thou shalt set the altar of gold for the incense before the ark of the testimony, and put the hanging of the door to the tabernacle.

6 And thou shalt set the altar of the burnt offering before the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation.

7 And thou shalt set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and shalt put water therein.

8 And thou shalt set up the court round about, and hang up the hanging at the court gate.

9 And thou shalt take the anointing oil, and anoint the tabernacle, and all that is therein, and shalt hallow it, and all the vessels thereof: and it shall be holy.

10 And thou shalt anoint the altar of the burnt offering, and all his vessels, and sanctify the altar: and it shall be an altar most holy.

11 And thou shalt anoint the laver and his foot, and sanctify it.

12 And thou shalt bring Aaron and his sons unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and wash them with water.

13 And thou shalt put upon Aaron the holy garments, and anoint him, and sanctify him; that he may minister unto me in the priest's office.

14 And thou shalt bring his sons, and clothe them with coats.

15 And thou shalt anoint them, as thou didst anoint their father, that they may minister unto me in the priest's office: for their anointing shall surely be an everlasting priesthood throughout their generations.

16 Thus did Moses: according to all that the LORD commanded him, so did he.

17 ¶ And it came to pass in the first month in the second year, on the first day of the month, that the tabernacle was reared up.

18 And Moses reared up the tabernacle, and fastened his sockets, and set up the boards thereof, and put in the bars thereof, and reared up his pillars.

19 And he spread abroad the tent over the tabernacle, and put the covering of the tent above upon it, as the LORD commanded Moses.

20 ¶ And he took and put the testimony into the ark, and set the staves on two ark, and put the mercy seat above upon the ark.

21 And he brought the ark into the tabernacle, and set up the vail of the covering, and covered the ark of the testimony, as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he put the table in the tent of the congregation, upon the side of the tabernacle northward, without the vail.

23 And he set the bread in order upon it before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses.

24 ¶ And he put the candlestick in the tent of the congregation, over against the table, on the side of the tabernacle southward.

25 And he lighted the lamps before the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

26 ¶ And he put the golden altar in the tent of the congregation before the vail.

27 And he burnt sweet incense there on; as the LORD commanded Moses.

28 ¶ And he set up the hanging at the door of the tabernacle.

29 And he put the altar of burnt

BC 1490

ch 29 38

Ac

ch 7 18

ch 40 18

ch 25 16

ch 26 33

ch 30 10

20

ver 8

ch 27 9

18

ch 26 45

ch 29 43

Lev 16 2

Num 9 15

1 Ki 8 10

11

ch 8 13

8 7

Ez 6 4

Hag 2 7 8

Rev 16 8

ver 4

Lev 18 2

1 Ki 8 11

2 Chr 3 14

ch 28 35

Num 9 17

A 10 11

Deh 9 19

ver 4

ch 26 37

Hab

journeyed

ver 5

ch 30 8

Num 9 19

32

ch 30 7

ch 18 21

Num 9 15

ver 5

ch 26 38

ver 6

offering by the door of the tabernacle of the tent of the congregation, and offered upon it the burnt offering and the meat offering; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 ¶ And he set the laver between the tent of the congregation and the altar, and put water there, to wash withal.

31 And Moses and Aaron and his sons washed their hands and their feet thereat.

32 When they went into the tent of the congregation, and when they came near unto the altar, they washed; as the LORD commanded Moses.

33 And he reared up the court round about the tabernacle and the altar, and set up the hanging of the court gate. So Moses finished the work.

34 ¶ Then a cloud covered the tent of the congregation, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

35 And Moses was not able to enter into the tent of the congregation, because the cloud abode thereon, and the glory of the LORD filled the tabernacle.

36 And when the cloud was taken up from over the tabernacle, the children of Israel went onward in all their journeys.

37 But if the cloud were not taken up, then they journeyed not till the day that it was taken up.

38 For the cloud of the LORD was upon the tabernacle by day, and fire was on it by night, in the sight of all the house of Israel, throughout all their journeys.

THE THIRD BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED

LEVITICUS.

CHAPTER 1

1 The burnt offerings 3 Of the herd, 10 of the flock, 13 of the goats

AND the LORD called unto Moses, and spake unto him out of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, If any man of you bring an offering unto the LORD ye shall bring your offering of the cattle, even of the herd, and of the flock.

3 If his offering be a burnt sacrifice of the herd, let him offer a male without blemish he shall offer it of his own voluntary will at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD.

4 And he shall put his hand up

BC 1490

Rom 12 1

Phil 4 18

2 Chr 29

23 24

Rom 9 11

Ex 19 3

Jdt 6 6

Lx 40 34

2 Chr 35

11

Heb 10 11

Heb 13 24

ch 22 18

19

Gen 22 9

Deut 15

21

Eph 5 27

Heb 9 14

1 Pet 1 19

1 Ch 3 3 8

13 & 4 15

on the head of the burnt offering; and it shall be accepted for him to make atonement for him.

5 And he shall kill the bullock before the LORD; and the priests, Aaron's sons, shall bring the blood, and sprinkle the blood round about upon the altar that is by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And he shall flay the burnt offering, and cut it into his pieces.

7 And the sons of Aaron the priest shall put fire upon the altar, and lay the wood in order upon the fire:

8 And the priest, Aaron's sons, shall lay the parts, the head, and the fat, in order upon the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar:

9 But his inwards and his legs shall he wash in water and the priest shall burn all on the altar, to be a burnt sacrifice, an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 ¶ And if his offering be of the flocks, namely, of the sheep, or of the goats, for a burnt sacrifice, he shall bring it a male without blemish.

11 And he shall kill it on the side of the altar northward before the LORD and the priests Aaron's sons shall sprinkle his blood round about upon the altar.

12 And he shall cut it into his pieces, with his head and his fat and the priest shall lay them in order on the wood that is on the fire which is upon the altar.

13 But he shall wash the inwards and the legs with water and the priest shall bring it all, and burn it upon the altar: it is a burnt sacrifice an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 ¶ And if the burnt sacrifice for his offering to the LORD be of fowls then he shall bring his offering of turtle doves, or of young pigeons.

15 And the priest shall bring it unto the altar, and wring off his head and burn it on the altar, and the blood thereof shall be wrung out at the side of the altar.

16 And he shall pluck away his crop with his feathers, and cast it by the side the altar on the east part by the place of the ashes.

17 And he shall cleave it with two wings thereof, but shall not divide it asunder and the priest shall burn it upon the altar, upon the wood that is upon the fire: it is a burnt sacrifice an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 2

1 The meat offering of flour with oil and incense
2 The oblation of firstfruits

AND when any will offer a meat offering unto the LORD, his offering shall be of fine flour, and he shall pour oil upon it and put frankincense thereon.

2 And he shall bring it to Aaron's sons the priests and he shall take thereof his handful of the flour thereof, and of the oil thereof, with all the frankincense thereof, and the priest shall burn the memorial of it upon the altar, to be an offering made by fire of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

3 And the remnant of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his sons: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

BC 1490

* Gen 8 21

Ezek 20

Jl 31

* Cor 2 15

Lpl

1 h 1 4 18

* Lx 2 2

* 1st or a

* 1st plate

* ver 3

* ver 6

* Ez 40 22

Ezek. 8 5

* ver 2.

ch 6 15

* Ex 28 18.

* ver 3

* ch 5 7

* 12 8

* Luke 2 24

* ch 6 17

* Gal.

* Mat 18 12

* Mark 8 15

* Luke 12 1

* 1 Cor 3 8

* Gal 2 5

* 2nd * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

* 1st * 1st

4 ¶ And if thou bring an oblation of a meat offering baken in the oven, it shall be unleavened cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, or unleavened wafers without oil.

5 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in a pan, it shall be of fine flour unleavened, mingled with oil.

6 Thou shalt part it in pieces and pour oil thereon: it is a meat offering.

7 ¶ And if thy oblation be a meat offering baken in the fryingpan, it shall be made of fine flour with oil.

8 And thou shalt bring the meat offering that is made of these things unto the LORD and when it is presented unto the priest, he shall bring it unto the altar.

9 And the priest shall take from the meat offering a memorial thereof, and shall burn it upon the altar: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

10 And that which is left of the meat offering shall be Aaron's and his son: it is a thing most holy of the offerings of the LORD made by fire.

11 No meat offering, which ye shall bring unto the LORD, shall be made with leaven, nor any honey, in any offering of the LORD made by fire.

12 ¶ As for the oblation of the firstfruits, ye shall offer them unto the LORD but they shall not be burnt on the altar for a sweet savour.

13 And every oblation of thy meat offering thou shalt season with salt: neither shalt thou suffer the salt of the covenant of thy God to be lacking from thy meat offering with all thine offerings thou shalt offer salt.

14 And if thou offer a meat offering of thy firstfruits unto the LORD, thou shalt offer for the meat offering of thy firstfruits green ears of corn dried by the fire, even corn beaten out of full ears.

15 And thou shalt put oil upon it and lay frankincense thereon: it is a meat offering.

16 And the priest shall burn the memorial of it, part of the beaten corn thereof and part of the oil thereof with all the frankincense thereof: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 3

1 The peace offering of the herd, of the flock, of the goat

AND if his oblation be a sacrifice of peace offering, if he offer it of the herd whether it be a male or female he shall offer it without blemish before the LORD.

2 And "he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons the priests shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar round about.

3 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; "the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

5 And Aaron's sons shall burn it on the altar upon the burnt sacrifice, which is upon the wood that is on the fire: it is an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD

6 ¶ And if his offering for a sacrifice of peace offering unto the LORD be of the flock; male or female, "he shall offer it without blemish.

7 If he offer a lamb for his offering, then shall he offer it before the LORD

8 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of his offering, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and Aaron's sons shall sprinkle the blood thereof round about upon the altar.

9 And he shall offer of the sacrifice of the peace offering an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat thereof, and the whole rump, it shall he take off hard by the backbone; and the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

10 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

11 And the priest shall burn it upon the altar: it is the food of the offering made by fire unto the LORD

12 ¶ And if his offering be a goat, then "he shall offer it before the LORD

13 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of it, and kill it before the tabernacle of the congregation: and the sons of Aaron shall sprinkle the blood thereof upon the altar round about

14 And he shall offer thereof his offering, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

15 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away.

16 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar: it is the food of the

BC 1400

Ex 20 10

ch 1 4 5

ch 23 26

1 Sam 2

15

2 Chr 7 7

ch 8 18

4 7 36

4 17 7

4 23 14

ver 16

compare

with

Deut. 32.

Neh 8 10

Gen 9 4

ch 7 26

4 17 10 14

Deut 12

16

1 Sam. 14

33

Lev 44

7 15

Ex 29 13

22

ch 4 8 9

1 or succ

ch 5 15 17

Num 15

22 46

1 Sam 14

7

Ps 19 12

2 or mid up

over the

liver, and

over the

kidneys

Ex 29 13

ch 6 12

ch 8 12

ch 9 2

ver 1 &c

ch 1 9 4

ch 18 14

Num 19 4

ch 8 15

4 9 9

4 16 18

ch 5 9

See ch 21

6 8 17 21

22

22 25

Ex 44 7

Mal 1 7

12

ver 17 &c

ch 3 3-5

Ex 29 14

Num 19

11

Heb to

either

the camp

ch 6 11

Heb 13 11

Heb at the

pouring

out of the

ashes

Num 15

24

Josh 7 11

offering made by fire for a sweet savour. "all the fat is the LORD's

17 It shall be a perpetual statute for your generations throughout all your dwellings, that ye eat neither "fat nor "blood.

CHAPTER 4

1 The sin offering of ignorance 3 In the priest 13 the congregation 22 the ruler 27 the people

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, "If a soul shall sin through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and shall do against any of them:

3 "If the priest that is anointed do sin according to the sin of the people, then let him bring for his sin, which he hath sinned, "a young bullock without blemish unto the LORD for a sin offering.

4 And he shall bring the bullock "unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation before the LORD, and shall lay his hand upon the bullock's head, and kill the bullock before the LORD.

5 And the priest that is anointed "shall take of the bullock's blood, and bring it to the tabernacle of the congregation:

6 And the priest shall dip his finger in the blood, and sprinkle of the blood seven times before the LORD, before the veil of the sanctuary.

7 And the priest shall "put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar of sweet incense before the LORD, which is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour "all the blood of the bullock at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation

8 And he shall take off from it all the fat of the bullock for the sin offering; the fat that covereth the inwards, and all the fat that is upon the inwards,

9 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is upon them, which is by the flanks, and the caul above the liver, with the kidneys: it shall he take away.

10 "As it was taken off from the bullock of the sacrifice of peace offerings: and the priest shall burn them upon the altar of the burnt offering

11 "And the skin of the bullock, and all his flesh with his head, and with his legs, and his inwards, and his dung,

12 Even the whole bullock shall he carry forth "without the camp unto a clean place, "where the ashes are poured out, and "burn him on the wood with fire: "where the ashes are poured out shall he be burnt.

13 ¶ And "if the whole congregation

of Israel sin through ignorance, "and the thing be hid from the eyes of the assembly, and they have done *some what against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which should not be done, and are guilty*."

14 When the sin, which they have sinned against it, is known, then the congregation shall offer a young bullock for the sin, and bring him before the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And the elders of the congregation shall lay their hands upon the head of the bullock before the LORD, and the bullock shall be killed before the LORD.

16 And the priest that is anointed shall bring of the bullock's blood to the tabernacle of the congregation.

17 And the priest shall dip his finger in some of the blood, and sprinkle it seven times before the LORD, even before the veil.

18 And he shall put some of the blood upon the horns of the altar which is before the LORD, that is in the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall pour out all the blood at the bottom of the altar of the burnt offering, which is at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

19 And he shall take all his fat from him, and burn it upon the altar.

20 And he shall do with the bullock as he did with the bullock for a sin offering, so shall he do with this: and the priest shall make an atonement for them, and it shall be forgiven them.

21 And he shall carry forth the bullock without the camp, and burn him as he burned the first bullock: it is a sin offering for the congregation.

22 ¶ When a ruler hath sinned, and done somewhat through ignorance against any of the commandments of the LORD his God concerning things which should not be done, and is guilty:

23 Or if his sin wherein he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, he shall bring his offering a kid of the goats, a male without blemish.

24 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the goat, and kill it in the place where they kill the burnt offering before the LORD: it is a sin offering.

25 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out his blood at the bottom of the altar of burnt offering.

26 And he shall burn all his fat upon the altar, as the fat of the sacrifice

B 1 14 0

ch 2 3 4

1 1 20

Num 15

28

1 1 2

Num 15

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

of peace offerings: and the priest shall make an atonement for him as concerning his sin, and it shall be forgiven him.

27 ¶ And if any one of the common people sin through ignorance, while he doeth somewhat against any of the commandments of the LORD concerning things which ought not to be done, and be guilty,

28 Or if his sin, which he hath sinned, come to his knowledge, then he shall bring his offering, a kid of the goats, a female without blemish for his sin which he hath sinned.

29 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay the sin offering in the place of the burnt offering.

30 And the priest shall take of the blood thereof with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

31 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat is taken away from off the sacrifice of peace offerings, and the priest shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and it shall be forgiven him.

32 And if he bring a lamb for a sin offering, he shall bring it a female without blemish.

33 And he shall lay his hand upon the head of the sin offering, and slay it for a sin offering in the place where they kill the burnt offering.

34 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering with his finger, and put it upon the horns of the altar of burnt offering, and shall pour out all the blood thereof at the bottom of the altar.

35 And he shall take away all the fat thereof, as the fat of the lamb is taken away from the sacrifice of the peace offerings; and the priest shall burn them upon the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD, and the priest shall make an atonement for his sin that he hath committed, and it shall be forgiven him.

CHAPTER 5

1 He that sinneth in concealing his knowledge, touching an unclean thing, and is guilty of it, shall be forgiven him.

AND if a soul sin, and hear the voice of swearing, and is a witness, whether he hath seen or known of it, if he do not utter it, then he shall bear his iniquity.

2 Or if a soul touch any unclean

thing, whether it be a carcase of an unclean beast, or a carcase of unclean cattle, or the carcase of unclean creeping things, and if it be hidden from him, he also shall be unclean, and ^{be} guilty.

3 Or if he touch the uncleanness of man, whatsoever uncleanness it be that a man shall be defiled withal, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty.

4 Or if a soul swear, pronouncing with his lips to do evil, or to do good, whatsoever it be that a man shall pronounce with an oath, and it be hid from him; when he knoweth of it, then he shall be guilty in one of these.

5 And it shall be, when he shall be guilty in one of these things, that he shall confess that he hath sinned in that thing.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD for his sin which he hath sinned, a female from the flock, a lamb or a kid of the goats, for a sin offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his sin.

7 And if he be not able to bring a lamb, then he shall bring for his trespass, which he hath committed, two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, unto the LORD; one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering.

8 And he shall bring them unto the priest, who shall offer that which is for the sin offering first, and wring off his head from his neck, but shall not divide it asunder:

9 And he shall sprinkle of the blood of the sin offering upon the side of the altar; and the rest of the blood shall be wrung out at the bottom of the altar: it is a sin offering.

10 And he shall offer the second for a burnt offering, according to the manner: and the priest shall make an atonement for him for his sin which he hath sinned, and it shall be forgiven him.

11 ¶ But if he be not able to bring two turtle doves, or two young pigeons, then he that sinned shall bring for his offering the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a sin offering, he shall put no oil upon it, neither shall he put any frankincense thereon: for it is a sin offering.

12 Then shall he bring it to the priest, and the priest shall take his handful of it, and ^{shall} memorial thereof, and burn it on the altar, according to the offerings made by fire unto the LORD: it is a sin offering.

BC 1400

ch 4 28

b ch 4 28

ver 17

ch 12 4 14

4 15

ch 22 14

Ex 10 10

See 1 Sam 20 22

Acts 23 12

See Mark 8 23

Ex 30 11

ch 27 20

ch 6 1

ch 22 14

ch 27 15 15

Num 5 7

ch 18 21

ch 40 7

Num 6 7

Ex 10 11

12

ch 4 28

ch 4 2

ver 15

ch 4 2 13

22 27

Ex 19 12

Luke 12 48

ver 1 2

ch 12 8

4 14 21

Heb his

hand can

not reach

to the suf-

ficiency of

a lamb.

ver 15

ch 1 14

ver 15

Ex 10 2

ch 1 15

ch 7 18

30 34

Num 5 6

ch 19 11

Acts 5 4

Col 3 9

ch 1 14

2 or, words

denying

ch 4 28

Ex 22 7

10

or in

denying

ch 11 13

ch 7 9

ch 5 4

Num 5 10

ch 2 2

ch 3 25

ch 5 16

Num 6 7

2 Sam 12 6

Luke 19 8

13 And the priest shall make an atonement for him as touching his sin that he hath sinned in one of these, and it shall be forgiven him: and the ^{remnant} shall be the priest's, as a meat offering.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

15 If a soul commit a trespass, and sin through ignorance, in the holy things of the LORD, then he shall bring for his trespass unto the LORD a ram without blemish out of the flocks, with thy estimation by shekels of silver, after the shekel of the sanctuary, for a trespass offering:

16 And he shall make amends for the harm that he hath done in the holy thing, and shall add the fifth part thereto, and give it unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering, and it shall be forgiven him.

17 ¶ And if a soul sin, and commit many of these things which are for bidden to be done by the commandments of the LORD; though he wist it not, yet is he guilty, and shall bear his iniquity.

18 And he shall bring a ram without blemish out of the flock, with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest: and the priest shall make an atonement for him concerning his ignorance wherein he erred and wist it not, and it shall be forgiven him.

19 It is a trespass offering, he hath certainly trespassed against the LORD.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The trespass offering for sins done unwittingly 8 The law of the burnt offering, 11 and of the meat offering 13 The offering at the consecration of a priest 24 The law of the sin offering

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 If a soul sin, and commit a trespass against the LORD, and he unto his neighbour in that which was delivered him to keep, or in fellowship, or in a thing taken away by violence, or hath deceived his neighbour;

3 Or have found that which was lost, and hath concerning it, and sworn falsely, in any of all these that a man doeth, sinning therein

4 Then it shall be because he hath sinned, and is guilty, that he shall restore that which he took violently away, or the thing which he hath deceitfully gotten, or that which was delivered him to keep, or the lost thing which he found,

5 Or all that about which he hath sworn falsely, he shall even restore it in the principal, and shall add the

fifth part more thereto and give it unto him to whom it appertaineth, in the day of his trespass offering.

6 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, a ram with thy estimation, for a trespass offering, unto the priest.

7 And the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD and it shall be forgiven him for any thing of all that he hath done in trespassing therein.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

9 Command Aaron and his sons, saying, This is the law of the burnt offering. It is the burnt offering, because of the burning upon the altar all night unto the morning and the fire of the altar shall be burning in it.

10 And the priest shall put on his linen garment, and his linen breeches shall he put upon his flesh, and take up the ashes which the fire hath consumed with the burnt offering on the altar, and he shall put them beside the altar.

11 And he shall put off his garments, and put on other garments, and carry forth the ashes without the camp unto a clean place.

12 And the fire upon the altar shall be burning in it, it shall not be put out, and the priest shall burn wood on it every morning, and lay the burnt offering in order upon it, and he shall burn thereon the fat of the peace offerings.

13 The fire shall ever be burning up on the altar, it shall never go out.

14 ¶ And this is the law of the meat offering, the sons of Aaron shall offer it before the LORD, before the altar.

15 And he shall take of it his hand full, of the flour of the meat offering, and of the oil thereof, and all the frankincense which is upon the meat offering, and shall burn it upon the altar for a sweet savour, even the memorial of it, unto the LORD.

16 And the remainder thereof shall Aaron and his sons eat, with unleavened bread shall it be eaten in the holy place in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation they shall eat it.

17 ¶ It shall not be baked with leaven. I have given it unto them for their portion of my offerings made by fire, it is most holy, as is the sin offering, and as the trespass offering.

18 All the males among the children

BC 1400

ch 3 17

1st in the

day of his

burnt

found

guilty

1st in the

day of his

trespass

Ex 28 37

ch 22 3-7

ch 5 15

1st 28 2

ch 4 28

1st 18 38

1st for the

burning

ch 4 3

Ex 28 30-41

Ex 28 4

Ex 28 17

Ex 28 25

ch 1 18

Ex 28 44

ch 4 2

ch 1 4 5

11

Ex 24 29

ch 4 12

Ex 17

ch 21 92

ch 10 17

18

Num 18

9 10

Ex 28 44

Ex 28 25

Ex 16

ch 3 9

14

Ex 29 37

Ex 29 23

ch 2 1

Num 15 4

ch 11 39

Ex 12

Ex 18

Num 18

10

Ex 25

ch 4 7 11

12 18 21

Ex 18

Ex 27

Ex 12 11

ch 2 9

Ex 2 3

Ex 44

29

Ex 28

Num 12

17

Num 18

10

ch 5

Ex 1 7

ch 2 11

ch 6 17 25

Ex 10

Num 18

ch 1 3 5

11

Ex 24 29

11

Ex 25

Ex 29 37

Ex 2 3

Ex 7 1

Ex 29

Num 18

10

of Aaron shall eat of it. *"It shall be a statute for ever in your generations concerning the offerings of the LORD made by fire every one that toucheth them shall be holy."*

19 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

20 "This is the offering of Aaron and of his sons, which they shall offer unto the LORD in the day when he is anointed, the tenth part of an ephah of fine flour for a meat offering per petual, half of it in the morning, and half thereof at night.

21 In a pan it shall be made with oil; and when it is baked, thou shalt bring it in, and the baked pieces of the meat offering shalt thou offer for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

22 And the priest of his sons that is anointed in his stead shall offer it, it is a statute for ever unto the LORD, it shall be wholly burnt.

23 For every meat offering for the priest shall be wholly burnt, it shall not be eaten.

24 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

25 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, saying, "This is the law of the sin offering. In the place where the burnt offering is killed shall the sin offering be killed before the LORD, it is most holy.

26 The priest that offereth it for sin shall eat it, in the holy place shall it be eaten, in the court of the tabernacle of the congregation.

27 Whatsoever shall touch the flesh thereof shall be holy: and when there is sprinkled of the blood thereof upon any garment, thou shalt wash that whereon it was sprinkled in the holy place.

28 But the earthen vessel wherein it is sodden shall be broken, and if it be sodden in a brazen pot, it shall be both scoured, and rinsed in water.

29 All the males among the priests shall eat thereof, it is most holy.

30 And no sin offering, whereof any of the blood is brought into the tabernacle of the congregation to reconcile withal in the holy place, shall be eaten, it shall be burnt in the fire.

CHAPTER 7

1 Law of the trespass offering, 11 and of the peace offerings, 12 The fat and the blood are forbidden, 13

LIKEWISE this is the law of the trespass offering, it is most holy.

2 In the place where they kill the burnt offering shall they kill the trespass offering, and the blood thereof shall he sprinkle round about upon the altar.

3 And he shall offer of it "all the fat thereof; the rump, and the fat that covereth the inwards,

4 And the two kidneys, and the fat that is on them, which is by the flanks, and the caul that is above the liver, with the kidneys, it shall he take away:

5 And the priest shall burn them upon the altar for an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a trespass offering.

6 Every male among the priests shall eat thereof: it shall be eaten in the holy place: it is most holy.

7 As the sin offering is, so is the trespass offering: there is one law for them: the priest that maketh atonement therewith shall have it.

8 And the priest that offereth any man's burnt offering, even the priest shall have to himself the skin of the burnt offering which he hath offered.

9 And all the meat offering that is baken in the oven, and all that is dressed in the fryingpan, and in the pan, shall be the priest's that offereth it.

10 And every meat offering, mingled with oil, and dry, shall all the sons of Aaron have, one as much as another.

11 And this is the law of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which he shall offer unto the LORD.

12 If he offer it for a thanksgiving, then he shall offer with the sacrifice of thanksgiving unleavened cakes mingled with oil, and unleavened wafers anointed with oil, and cakes mingled with oil, of fine flour, fried

13 Besides the cakes, he shall offer for his offering leavened bread with the sacrifice of thanksgiving of his peace offerings.

14 And of it he shall offer one out of the whole oblation for an heave offering unto the LORD, and it shall be the priest's that sprinkled the blood of the peace offerings.

15 And the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings for thanksgiving shall be eaten the same day that it is offered: he shall not leave any of it until the morning.

16 But if the sacrifice of his offering be a vow, or a voluntary offering, it shall be eaten the same day that he offereth his sacrifice: and on the morrow also the remainder of it shall be eaten:

17 But the remainder of the flesh of the sacrifice on the third day shall be burnt with fire.

18 And if any of the flesh of the sacrifice of his peace offerings be

BO 1480.

Ex 29 13
ch. 2, 4, 9,
10, 14-16.
& 4, 8, 9

Num. 18.
27.

ch 11 10,
11, 41
& 19 7

ch 6 16-18.
Num 18 9,
10

ch 15 3.
1 Cor. 11
28.

ch. 2, 3.
Gen. 17 14

ch 6 28,
29
& 14 18.

ch 12, 13,
& 15

ch 11, 24,
28.

Ezek 4 14.
ver 20

ch 2, 3, 10
Num 18 9
Ezek 44
29

or, on the
flat plate,
or, dice

ch 2, 17.

Heb.
carcase,
ch 17 15.
Deut 14
21

Ezek 4 14.
& 44 31.

ch 3 1
& 22 18, 21
Ezek 45
15

ch 2 4
Num 6 15

Gen 9 4
ch 3 17
& 17 10-14
Ezek 33.
25

John 6 23.
Acts 15 20,
29

Amos 4 5
Num 18, 3,
11, 19

ch 3 1.
& 22, 21
Ezek 45
15

ch 22 30
ch 3 3, 4,
9, 14

ch 19 6-8.
Ex 29 24,
27

ch 2, 27.
& 9 21
Num 6 29

ch. 2, 5, 11,
16.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

ver. 34.
ch. 8 21
Num 6, 30.

eaten at all on the third day, it shall not be accepted, neither shall it be imputed unto him that offereth it: it shall be an abomination, and the soul that eateth of it shall bear his iniquity.

19 And the flesh that toucheth any unclean thing shall not be eaten: it shall be burnt with fire: and as for the flesh, all that be clean shall eat thereof.

20 But the soul that eateth of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, that pertain unto the LORD, having his uncleanness upon him, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

21 Moreover the soul that shall touch any unclean thing, as the uncleanness of man, or any unclean beast, or any abominable unclean thing, and eat of the flesh of the sacrifice of peace offerings, which pertain unto the LORD, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

22 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

23 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Ye shall eat no manner of fat, of ox, or of sheep, or of goat.

24 And the fat of the beast that dieth of itself, and the fat of that which is torn with beasts, may be used in any other use: but ye shall in no wise eat of it.

25 For whosoever eateth the fat of the beast, of which men offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, even the soul that eateth it shall be cut off from his people.

26 Moreover ye shall eat no manner of blood, whether it be of fowl or of beast, in any of your dwellings.

27 Whatsoever soul it be that eateth any manner of blood, even that soul shall be cut off from his people.

28 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

29 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, He that offereth the sacrifice of his peace offerings unto the LORD shall bring his oblation unto the LORD of the sacrifice of his peace offerings.

30 His own hands shall bring the offerings of the LORD made by fire, the fat with the breast, it shall he bring, that the breast may be waved for a wave offering before the LORD.

31 And the priest shall burn the fat upon the altar: but the breast shall be Aaron's and his sons'.

32 And the right shoulder shall ye give unto the priest for an heave offering of the sacrifices of your peace offerings.

33 He among the sons of Aaron, that offereth the blood of the peace

offerings, and the fat, shall have the right shoulder for his part.

34 For the wave breast and the heave shoulder have I taken of the children of Israel from off the sacrifices of their peace offerings, and have given them unto Aaron the priest and unto his sons by a statute for ever from among the children of Israel.

35 ¶ This is the portion of the anointing of Aaron, and of the anointing of his sons, out of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, in the day when he presented them to minister unto the LORD in the priest's office.

36 Which the LORD commanded to be given them of the children of Israel, in the day that he anointed them, by a statute for ever throughout their generations.

37 This is the law of the burnt offering, of the meat offering, and of the sin offering, and of the trespass offering, and of the consecrations, and of the sacrifices of the peace offerings;

38 Which the LORD commanded Moses in mount Sinai, in the day that he commanded the children of Israel to offer their oblations unto the LORD, in the wilderness of Sin.

CHAPTER 8

1 Moses consecrated Aaron and his sons, as the LORD commanded him.

2 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

3 Take Aaron and his sons with him, and the garments, and the anointing oil, and a bullock for the sin offering, and two rams, and a basket of unleavened bread,

4 And gather thou all the congregation together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

5 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and the assembly was gathered together unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

6 And Moses said unto the congregation, This is the thing which the LORD commanded to be done.

7 And Moses brought Aaron and his sons, and washed them with water.

8 And he put upon him the coat, and girded him with the girdle, and clothed him with the robe, and put the ephod upon him, and he girded him with the curious girdle of the ephod, and bound it unto him therewith.

9 And he put the breastplate upon him, also he put in the breastplate the Urim and the Thummim.

10 And he put the mitre upon his

BC 1490

* Ex 28 28

ch 10 14

15

Num 18

13 19

Deut 18 3

* Ex 28 37

&c

* Ex 30 28

29

* Ex 29 7

A 30 30

ch 21 10

12

Ps 183 2

* Ex 28 9

1 Heb

bound

* Ex 40 13

15

ch 8 12 30

* Ex 29 10

* Ex 43

18

Lev. 6 9

* ch 4 4

* ch 6 14

* ch 6 25

* ver 1

* Ex 29 12

38

ch 4 7

Lev. 43

26

Heb 9 22

* Ex 29 1

ch 6 0

* Ex 11 1

1 1 2

* Ex 13 13

ch 1 8

* Ex 17 1 3

Ex 14 14

ch 11 1

* Ex 28 2 4

* Ex 30 34

20

* Ex 29 10

Ex 29 4

* Ex 29 4

* Ex 29 18

* Ex 29 6

* Ex 29 4

* Ex 29 19

31

* Ex 29 30

* Ex 29 6

Ex 29 6

100

head, also upon the mitre, even upon his forehead, did he put the golden plate, the holy crown; as the LORD commanded Moses.

10 And Moses took the anointing oil, and anointed the tabernacle and all that was therein, and sanctified them.

11 And he sprinkled thereof upon the altar seven times, and anointed the altar and all his vessels, both the laver and his foot, to sanctify them.

12 And he poured of the anointing oil upon Aaron's head, and anointed him, to sanctify him.

13 And Moses brought Aaron's sons, and put coats upon them, and girded them with girdles, and put bonnets upon them, as the LORD commanded Moses.

14 And he brought the bullock for the sin offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the bullock for the sin offering.

15 And he slew it, and Moses took the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about with his finger, and purified the altar, and poured the blood at the bottom of the altar, and sanctified it, to make reconciliation upon it.

16 And he took all the fat that was upon the inwards, and the caul above the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and Moses burned it upon the altar.

17 But the bullock, and his hide, his flesh, and his dung, he burnt with fire without the camp, as the LORD commanded Moses.

18 ¶ And he brought the ram for the burnt offering, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

19 And he killed it, and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

20 And he cut the ram into pieces, and Moses burnt the head, and the pieces, and the fat.

21 And he washed the inwards, and the legs in water, and Moses burnt the whole ram upon the altar, it was a burnt sacrifice for a sweet savour, and an offering made by fire unto the LORD; as the LORD commanded Moses.

22 ¶ And he brought the other ram, the ram of consecration, and Aaron and his sons laid their hands upon the head of the ram.

23 And he slew it, and Moses took of the blood of it, and put it upon the tip of Aaron's right ear, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot.

24 And he brought Aaron's sons, and Moses put of the blood upon the tip of their right ear, and upon the thumbs of their right hands, and upon the great toes of their right feet: and Moses sprinkled the blood upon the altar round about.

25 ^aAnd he took the fat, and the rump, and all the fat that *was* upon the inwards, and the caul *above* the liver, and the two kidneys, and their fat, and the right shoulder:

26 ^aAnd out of the basket of unleavened bread, that *was* before the LORD, he took one unleavened cake, and a cake of oiled bread, and one wafer, and put them on the fat, and upon the right shoulder:

27 And he put all ^aupon Aaron's hands, and upon his sons' hands, and waved them for a wave offering before the LORD.

28 ^aAnd Moses took them from off their hands, and burnt them on the altar upon the burnt offering: they were consecrations for a sweet savour: it is an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

29 And Moses took the breast, and waved it for a wave offering before the LORD: for of the ram of consecration it was Moses' part; as the LORD commanded Moses.

30 And ^aMoses took of the anointing oil, and of the blood which *was* upon the altar, and sprinkled it upon Aaron, and upon his garments, and upon his sons, and upon his sons' garments with him; and sanctified Aaron, and his garments, and his sons, and his sons' garments with him.

31 ^a¶ And Moses said unto Aaron and to his sons, ^aBoil the flesh at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation: and there eat it with the bread that is in the basket of consecrations, as I commanded, saying, Aaron and his sons shall eat it.

32 ^aAnd that which remaineth of the flesh and of the bread shall ye burn with fire.

33 And ye shall not go out of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation *in* seven days, until the days of your consecration be at an end: for ^aseven days shall he consecrate you.

34 ^aAs he hath done this day, so the LORD hath commanded to do, to make an atonement for you.

35 Therefore shall ye abide at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation day and night seven days, and keep the charge of the LORD, that ye die not: for so I am commanded.

36 So Aaron and his sons did all

B.C. 1490.

^a Ezek 43.

27

^a Ex 29 22.

^c Ex. 29. 1.

ch 4 2.

& d 14.

^d Ex 29 23

^e ch 8 18.

^f ch 4 23.

Exra 9 17

& 10 19

^g Ex 29 24.

&c

^a Ex. 29 25

ch. 2. 4.

^b ver. 6, 23

Ex 29 43

^c Ex 29 26

^d Ex 29 21.

& 30 30

^e Num 3 3

^f ver 23.

Ex. 24 16

2 Chr 5

13, 14.

^g ch 4. 3.

1 Sam. 3.

14

Heb 5 9

& 7 27

& 9 7.

^h ch 4 16.

29

Heb 5 1

ⁱ Ex 29 31.

12

1 Sam 2.

14-17

^j ch 8 15

^k Ex 29 34

^l See ch. 4 7

Heb 9 22.

23.

^m ch 8 16

ⁿ ch 4 6.

^o Ex 29 30.

36

Ezek 43

25, 26

^p ch 4 11

& 8 17

^q Heb 7 18

^r ch 1 5

& 8 19

^s ch 6 20

^t Num 3 7

& 9 19

Deut. 11 1

1 Ki 2. 3

1 Tim 1

18

& 5 21

& 8 20

2 Tim 4 1

things which the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ The first offerings of Aaron, for himself and the people ²³ Moses and Aaron bless the people. ²⁴ Fire cometh from the Lord, upon the altar.

AND ^ait came to pass on the eighth day, that Moses called Aaron and his sons, and the elders of Israel;

2 And he said unto Aaron, ^aTake thee a young calf for a sin offering, ^aand a ram for a burnt offering, without blemish, and offer them before the LORD.

3 And unto the children of Israel thou shalt speak, saying, ^aTake ye a kid of the goats for a sin offering; and a calf and a lamb, *both* of the first year, without blemish, for a burnt offering;

4 Also a bullock and a ram for peace offerings, to sacrifice before the LORD; and ^aa meat offering mingled with oil: for ^ato day the LORD will appear unto you.

5 ^a¶ And they brought that which Moses commanded before the tabernacle of the congregation: and all the congregation drew near and stood before the LORD.

6 And Moses said, This *is* the thing which the LORD commanded that ye should do: and ^athe glory of the LORD shall appear unto you.

7 And Moses said unto Aaron, Go unto the altar, and ^aoffer thy sin offering, and thy burnt offering, and make an atonement for thyself, and for the people: and ^aoffer the offering of the people, and make an atonement for them; as the LORD commanded.

8 ^a¶ Aaron therefore went unto the altar, and slew the calf of the sin offering, which *was* for himself.

9 ^aAnd the sons of Aaron brought the blood unto him: and he dipped his finger in the blood, and put it upon the horns of the altar, and poured out the blood at the bottom of the altar:

10 ^aBut the fat, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver of the sin offering, he burnt upon the altar; ^aas the LORD commanded Moses.

11 ^aAnd the flesh and the hide he burnt with fire without the camp.

12 And he slew the burnt offering; and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, ^awhich he sprinkled round about upon the altar.

13 ^aAnd they presented the burnt offering unto him, with the pieces thereof, and the head: and he burnt them upon the altar.

14 And he did wash the inward parts, and the legs, and burnt them upon the burnt offering on the altar.

15 ¶ And he brought the people's offering, and took the goat, which was the sin offering for the people, and slew it, and offered it for sin, as the first.

16 And he brought the burnt offering, and offered it according to the manner.

17 And he brought the meat offering, and took an handful thereof, and burnt it upon the altar, beside the burnt sacrifice of the morning.

18 He slew also the bullock and the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings, which was for the people: and Aaron's sons presented unto him the blood, which he sprinkled upon the altar round about.

19 And the fat of the bullock and of the ram, the lump, and that which covereth the inward parts, and the kidneys, and the caul above the liver:

20 And they put the fat upon the beasts, and he burnt the fat upon the altar:

21 And the breasts and the right shoulder Aaron waved for a wave offering before the LORD; as Moses commanded.

22 And Aaron lifted up his hand toward the people, and blessed them, and came down from offering of the sin offering, and the burnt offering, and peace offerings.

23 And Moses and Aaron went into the tabernacle of the congregation, and came out, and blessed the people: and the glory of the LORD appeared unto all the people.

24 And there came a fire out from before the LORD, and consumed upon the altar the burnt offering and the fat: which when all the people saw, they shouted, and fell on their faces.

CHAPTER 10

1 Nadab and Abihu are burnt by fire 12 The law of eating the holy things

AND Nadab and Abihu, the sons of Aaron, took either of them his censor, and put fire therein, and put incense thereon, and offered strange fire before the LORD, which he commanded them not.

2 And there went out fire from the LORD, and devoured them, and they died before the LORD.

3 Then Moses said unto Aaron, This is it that the LORD spake, saying, I will be sanctified in them that come nigh me, and before all the people I will be glorified. And Aaron held his peace.

4 And Moses called Mishael and

BC 1480

ch 8 21

Ex 6 18 22

Num 3 19,

80

Lev 7 12

Act 5 6 10

1 ver 3

Is 13 19

Heb 2 17

2 5 3

ch 1 3 10

1 or ordi

name

ch 21 11

Num 6 6 7

1 ver 4

ch 2 1 2

filled his

hand out

of it

Num 16

22 46

Josh 7 1

2 Sam 24 1

Ex 29 48

ch 3 1 4

ch 21 19

ch 6 30

Luke 1 15

1 Tim 2 3

Tit 1 7

ch 3 5 16

Ex 29 24

ch 7 30 34

Lev 44

21

Num 6 28

Deut 21 6

Lev 24

60

Deut 24 8

Neh 8 2 6

Ter 19 19

Jud 9 7

Num 16 9

1 ver 6

Num 14

10

Gen 4 4

Jud 4 6 21

1 Ki 18 38

2 Chr 7 1

Ex 29 3

Ex 21 22

1 Ki 18 39

2 Chr 7 1

2 Sam 3 11

ch 2 3

6 6 10

Ex 29 24

28 27

ch 21 34

Num 19

11

Num 13 4

1 Chr 4 2

ch 16 12

Ex 30 9

Num 16

35

2 Sam 6 7

ch 7 21 7

Ex 19 22

Is 2 11

Lev 20

41

Is 49 3

1 re 28

22

J. hu 13

21 6 2

2 Ti 2 1

10

Ps 39 9

ch 9 3 15

Elzaphan, the sons of Uzziel the uncle of Aaron, and said unto them, Come near, carry your brethren from before the sanctuary out of the camp.

5 So they went near, and carried them in their coats out of the camp; as Moses had said.

6 And Moses said unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons, Uncover not your heads, neither rend your clothes; lest ye die, and lest wrath come upon all the people: but let your brethren, the whole house of Israel, bewail the burning which the LORD hath kindled.

7 And ye shall not go out from the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: for the anointing oil of the LORD is upon you. And they did according to the word of Moses.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, saying,

9 Do not drink wine nor strong drink, thou, nor thy sons with thee, when ye go into the tabernacle of the congregation, lest ye die: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations:

10 And that ye may put difference between holy and unholy, and between unclean and clean;

11 And that ye may teach the children of Israel all the statutes, which the LORD hath spoken unto them by the hand of Moses.

12 ¶ And Moses spake unto Aaron, and unto Eleazar and unto Ithamar, his sons that were left, Take the meat offering that remaineth of the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and eat it without leaven beside the altar: for it is most holy.

13 And ye shall eat it in the holy place, because it is thy due, and thy sons' due, of the sacrifices of the LORD made by fire: for so I am commanded.

14 And the wave breast and the shoulder shall ye eat in a clean place; thou, and thy sons, and thy daughters with thee: for they be thy due, and thy sons' due, which are given out of the sacrifices of peace offerings of the children of Israel.

15 The wave shoulder and the wave breast shall they bring with the offerings made by fire of the fat, to wave it for a wave offering before the LORD; and it shall be thine, and thy sons' with thee, by a statute for ever, as the LORD hath commanded.

16 ¶ And Moses diligently sought the goat of the sin offering, and, behold, it was burnt: and he was angry with

Elezar and Ithamar, the sons of Aaron which were left alive, saying,

17 "Wherefore have ye not eaten the sin offering in the holy place, seeing it is most holy, and God hath given it you to bear the iniquity of the congregation, to make atonement for them before the LORD?"

18 Behold, "the blood of it was not brought in within the holy place: ye should indeed have eaten it in the holy place," as I commanded.

19 And Aaron said unto Moses, Behold, "this day have they offered their sin offering and their burnt offering before the LORD; and such things have befallen me: and if I had eaten the sin offering to day, should it have been accepted in the sight of the LORD?"

20 And when Moses heard that, he was content.

CHAPTER 11.

What beasts may and may not be eaten

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying unto them, 2 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, "These are the beasts which ye shall eat among all the beasts that are on the earth.

3 Whatsoever parteth the hoof, and is clovenfooted, and cheweth the cud, among the beasts, that shall ye eat.

4 Nevertheless these shall ye not eat of them that chew the cud, or of them that divide the hoof: as the camel, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

5 And the coney, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

6 And the hare, because he cheweth the cud, but divideth not the hoof; he is unclean unto you.

7 And the swine, though he divide the hoof, and be clovenfooted, yet he cheweth not the cud; he is unclean to you.

8 Of their flesh shall ye not eat, and their carcase shall ye not touch; they are unclean to you.

9 ¶ "These shall ye eat of all that are in the waters: whatsoever hath fins and scales in the waters, in the seas, and in the rivers, them shall ye eat.

10 And all that have not fins and scales in the seas, and in the rivers, of all that move in the waters, and of any living thing which is in the waters, they shall be an abomination unto you:

11 They shall be even an abomination unto you; ye shall not eat of

B.O. 1490

* ch. 4. 26, 29

* Deut. 14. 12

* ch. 4. 30.

* ch. 4. 26, 30.

* ch. 9. 2, 12.

Le 11. 12-15.
Jer. 4. 30.
Isa. 14. 12.
Isa. 9. 4.
Mal. 1. 10, 13.

* Deut. 14. 4.
Ezek. 4. 11.
Dan. 1. 8.
Mat. 15. 11.
Acts 10. 12, 14.
Rom. 14. 14.
1. Th. 9. 10.
* 13. 9.
* Mat. 3. 4.
Mark 1. 4.

* ch. 14. 8.
* 15. 5.
Num. 19. 10, 22.
* 31. 24.
Ps. 61. 2, 7.
Zech. 13. 1.
John 13. 8.
Heb. 9. 10.
* 10. 32.
1 Pet. 3. 21.
Rev. 7. 14.

* 1. 65. 4.
* 66. 3, 17.
* 1. 52. 11.
See Mat. 15. 11, 20.
Mark 7. 2, 15, 19.
Acts 10. 14, 15.
* 16. 28.
Rom. 14. 14, 17.
1 Cor. 8. 8.
Col. 2. 16, 21.
Heb. 9. 10.
* Deut. 14. 9.
* 1. 66. 17.
* ch. 7. 18.
Deut. 14. 13.

their flesh, but ye shall have their carcases in abomination.

12 Whatsoever hath no fins nor scales in the waters, that shall be an abomination unto you.

13 ¶ "And these are they which ye shall have in abomination among the fowls; they shall not be eaten, they are an abomination: the eagle, and the ossifrage, and the osprey,

14 And the vulture, and the kite after his kind;

15 Every raven after his kind;

16 And the owl, and the night hawk, and the cuckow, and the hawk after his kind,

17 And the little owl, and the screech owl, and the great owl,

18 And the swan, and the pelican, and the gier eagle,

19 And the stork, the heron after her kind, and the lapwing, and the bat.

20 All fowls that creep, going upon all four, shall be an abomination unto you.

21 Yet these may ye eat of every flying creeping thing that goeth upon all four, which have legs above their feet, to leap withal upon the earth;

22 Even these of them ye may eat; the locust after his kind, and the bald locust after his kind, and the beetle after his kind, and the grasshopper after his kind.

23 But all other flying creeping things, which have four feet, shall be an abomination unto you.

24 And for these ye shall be unclean; whosoever toucheth the carcase of them shall be unclean until the even.

25 And whosoever beareth ought of the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even.

26 The carcases of every beast which divideth the hoof, and is not clovenfooted, nor cheweth the cud, are unclean unto you: every one that toucheth them shall be unclean.

27 And whatsoever goeth upon his paws, among all manner of beasts that go on all four, those are unclean unto you: whoso toucheth their carcase shall be unclean until the even.

28 And he that beareth the carcase of them shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: they are unclean unto you.

29 ¶ These also shall be unclean unto you among the creeping things that creep upon the earth: the weasel,

and the mouse, and the tortoise after his kind,

30 And the ferret, and the chameleon, and the lizard, and the snail,

and the mole.

31 These *are* unclean to you among all that creep: whosoever doth touch them, when they be dead, shall be unclean until the even

32 And upon whatsoever *any* of them, when they are dead, doth fall, it shall be unclean; whether it be any vessel of wood, or raiment, or skin, or sack, whatsoever vessel it be, wherein *any* work is done, it must be put into water, and it shall be unclean until the even; so it shall be cleansed.

33 And every earthen vessel, whereto *any* of them falleth, whatsoever is in it shall be unclean, and ye shall break it

34 Of all meat which may be eaten, that on which *such* water cometh shall be unclean: and all drink that may be drunk in every *such* vessel shall be unclean

35 And every thing whereupon *any* part of their carcase falleth shall be unclean; *whether* it be oven, or ranges for pots, they shall be broken down: for they *are* unclean, and shall be unclean unto you.

36 Nevertheless a fountain or pit, *wherein* there is plenty of water, shall be clean: but that which toucheth their carcase shall be unclean

37 And if *any* part of their carcase fall upon any sowing seed which is to be sown, it shall be clean.

38 But if *any* water be put upon the seed, and *any* part of their carcase fall thereon, it shall be unclean unto you

39 And if any beast, of which ye may eat, die; he that toucheth the carcase thereof shall be unclean until the even

40 And he that eateth of the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even: he also that beareth the carcase of it shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even

41 And every creeping thing that creepeth upon the earth shall be an abomination; it shall not be eaten

42 Whatsoever goeth upon the belly, and whatsoever goeth upon *all* four, or whatsoever hath more feet among all creeping things that creep upon the earth, them ye shall not eat; for they *are* an abomination

43 Ye shall not make your *self* abominable with any creeping thing that creepeth, neither shall ye make yourselves unclean with them, that ye should be defiled thereby

44 For I am the LORD your God: ye shall therefore sanctify yourselves, and ye shall be holy; for I am holy: neither shall ye defile yourselves with any manner of creep-

B C 1400

Ex 6 7

Le 10 2

Ps 105 43

Hos 11 1

1 Pet 4 4

Ch 15 12

Ch 10 10

Le 10 44

Mal 3 18

Ch 6 28

Le 15 12

Ps 2 9

Le 45 38

2 Tim 2

1 Pet 2 27

Rev 2 27

Ch 15 19

Jc b 14 4

Fa 61 6

1 Luke 2 22

Ch 15 19

Gen 17 12

Le 10 44

Le 2 21

John 7 22

1 Cor 3 19

Gal 3 3

1 Heb 9 1

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

1 Cor 10 21

ing thing that creepeth upon the earth

45 "For I am the LORD that bringeth you up out of the land of Egypt to be your God: ye shall therefore be holy, for I am holy

46 This is the law of the beasts, and of the fowl, and of every living creature that moveth in the waters, and of every creature that creepeth upon the earth.

47 "To make a difference between the unclean and the clean, and between the beast that may be eaten and the beast that may not be eaten

CHAPTER 12

1 The purifica- son of a woman after childbirth

2 Her offerings for her purifying

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel saying, If a woman have conceived seed, and born a man child then she shall be unclean seven days, according to the days of the separation for her infirmity shall she be unclean.

3 And in the eighth day the flesh of his foreskin shall be circumcised

4 And she shall then continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days; she shall touch no hallowed thing, nor come into the sanctuary, until the days of her purifying be fulfilled.

5 But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks, as in her separation, and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days.

6 And when the days of her purifying are fulfilled, for a son, or for a daughter, she shall bring a lamb

of the first year for a burnt offering, and a young pigeon, or a turtle dove, for a sin offering, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest

7 Who shall offer it before the LORD, and make an atonement for her; and she shall be cleansed from the issue of her blood. This is the law for her that hath born a male or a female

8 "And if she be not able to bring a lamb, then she shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons; the one for the burnt offering, and the other for a sin offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for her, and she shall be clean.

CHAPTER 13

The laws and tokens whereby the priest is to be

guided in discerning the leprosy

AND the LORD spake unto Moses

and Aaron, saying,

2 When a man shall have in the skin of his flesh a ¹rising, ²a scab, or bright spot, and it be in the skin of his flesh *like* the plague of leprosy; ³then he shall be brought unto Aaron the priest, or unto one of his sons the priests

3 And the priest shall look on the plague in the skin of the flesh: and *when* the hair in the plague is turned white, and the plague in sight be deeper than the skin of his flesh, it is a plague of leprosy: and the priest shall look on him, and pronounce him unclean.

4 If the bright spot be white in the skin of his flesh, and in sight be not deeper than the skin, and the hair thereof be not turned white; then the priest shall shut up *him that hath* the plague seven days:

5 And the priest shall look on him the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague in his sight be at a stay, *and* the plague spread not in the skin; then the priest shall shut him up seven days more:

6 And the priest shall look on him again the seventh day: and, behold, *if* the plague be somewhat dark, *and* the plague spread not in the skin, the priest shall pronounce him clean: it is *but* a scab: and he ⁴shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

7 But if the scab spread much abroad in the skin, after that he hath been seen of the priest for his cleansing, he shall be seen of the priest again:

8 And *if* the priest see that, behold, the scab spreadeth in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a leprosy.

9 ¶ When the plague of leprosy is in a man, then he shall be brought unto the priest;

10 And the priest shall see *him*: and, behold, *if* the rising be white in the skin, and it have turned the hair white, and *there be* ²quick raw flesh in the rising;

11 It is an old leprosy in the skin of his flesh, and the priest shall pronounce him unclean, and shall not shut him up: for he is unclean.

12 And if a leprosy break out abroad in the skin, and the leprosy cover all the skin of *him that hath* the plague from his head even to his foot, where-soever the priest looketh;

13 Then the priest shall consider: and, behold, *if* the leprosy have covered all his flesh, he shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: it is all turned white: he is clean.

BC 1480.

¹ or, swelling² Deut. 28.

27

³ 1^o 3 17⁴ Deut. 17 8,

9

2 24 8.

Mal 2 7

Luke 17

14.

⁵ Ex 9 9

2 15 28.

⁴ ch. 11 25

2 14. 8.

⁵ Heb a

burning

of fire

⁶ Num 12.

10, 12.

2 Ki 5 27

2 Chr. 26.

20.

⁷ Heb the

quickening

of living

flesh

14 But when raw flesh appeareth in him, he shall be unclean.

15 And the priest shall see the raw flesh, and pronounce him to be unclean: *for* the raw flesh is unclean: it is a leprosy.

16 Or if the raw flesh turn again, and be changed unto white, he shall come unto the priest;

17 And the priest shall see him: and, behold, *if* the plague be turned into white; then the priest shall pronounce *him* clean *that hath* the plague: he is clean.

18 ¶ The flesh also, in which, *cerv* in the skin thereof, was a ¹boil, and is healed,

19 And in the place of the boil there be a white rising, or a bright spot, white, and somewhat reddish, and it be shewed to the priest;

20 And if, when the priest seeth it, behold, it be in sight lower than the skin, and the hair thereof be turned white; the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague of leprosy broken out of the boil.

21 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hairs therein, and *if* it be not lower than the skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

22 And if it spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a plague.

23 But if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not, it is a burning boil; and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

24 ¶ Or if there be *any* flesh, in the skin whereof *there is* ²a hot burning, and the quick *flesh* that burneth have a white bright spot, somewhat reddish, or white;

25 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, *if* the hair in the bright spot be turned white, and it be in sight deeper than the skin; it is a leprosy broken out of the burning: wherefore the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

26 But if the priest look on it, and, behold, *there be* no white hair in the bright spot, and it be no lower than the *other* skin, but be somewhat dark; then the priest shall shut him up seven days:

27 And the priest shall look upon him the seventh day: *and* if it be spread much abroad in the skin, then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is the plague of leprosy.

28 And if the bright spot stay in his place, *and* spread not in the skin,

but it be somewhat dark; it is a rising of the burning, and the priest shall pronounce him clean: for it is an inflammation of the burning.

29 ¶ If a man or woman have a plague upon the head or the beard;

30 Then the priest shall see the plague: and, behold, if it be in sight deeper than the skin; and there be in it a yellow thin hair; then the priest shall pronounce him unclean: it is a dry scall, even a leprosy upon the head or beard.

31 And if the priest look on the plague of the scall, and, behold, it be not in sight deeper than the skin, and that there is no black hair in it; then the priest shall shut up him that hath the plague of the scall seven days;

32 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the plague: and, behold, if the scall spread not, and there be in it no yellow hair, and the scall be not in sight deeper than the skin;

33 He shall be shaven, but the scall shall he not shave; and the priest shall shut up him that hath the scall seven days more:

34 And in the seventh day the priest shall look on the scall: and, behold, if the scall be not spread in the skin, nor be in sight deeper than the skin; then the priest shall pronounce him clean: and he shall wash his clothes, and be clean.

35 But if the scall spread much in the skin after his cleansing;

36 Then the priest shall look on him: and, behold, if the scall be spread in the skin, the priest shall not seek for yellow hair; he is unclean.

37 But if the scall be in his sight as a stay, and that there is black hair grown up therein; the scall is healed, he is clean: and the priest shall pronounce him clean.

38 ¶ If a man also or a woman have in the skin of their flesh bright spots, even white bright spots;

39 Then the priest shall look: and, behold, if the bright spots in the skin of their flesh be darkish white; it is a freckled spot that groweth in the skin; he is clean.

40 And the man whose hair is fallen off his head, he is bald; yet is he clean.

41 And he that hath his hair fallen off from the part of his head toward his face, he is forehead bald: yet is he clean.

42 And if there be in the bald head, or bald forehead, a white reddish sore; it is a leprosy sprung up in his bald head, or his bald forehead.

BC 1490

^a Ezek 24. 17, 22.

^b Mic. 3. 7.

^c Lam 4. 15.

^d Num 5. 2.

^e 12. 14.

^f 2 Ki 7. 3.

^g 15. 5.

^h 2 Chr 28. 21.

ⁱ Luke 17. 12.

^j Heb. work of.

^k Heb. wash, or, instrument.

^l ch. 14. 44.

^m Heb. head is pilled.

ⁿ Heb. whether it be bald in the head thereof, or in the forehead thereof.

43 Then the priest shall look upon it: and, behold, if the rising of the sore be white reddish in his bald head, or in his bald forehead, as the leprosy appeareth in the skin of the flesh;

44 He is a leprous man, he is unclean: the priest shall pronounce him utterly unclean; his plague is in his head.

45 And the leper in whom the plague is, his clothes shall be rent, and his head bare, and he shall put a covering upon his upper lip, and shall cry, ^aUnclean, unclean.

46 All the days wherein the plague shall be in him he shall be defiled; he is unclean: he shall dwell alone; without the camp shall his habitation be.

47 ¶ The garment also that the plague of leprosy is in, whether it be a woollen garment, or a linen garment;

48 Whether it be in the warp, or woof; of linen, or of woollen; whether in a skin, or in any thing made of skin;

49 And if the plague be greenish or reddish in the garment, or in the skin, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a plague of leprosy, and shall be shewed unto the priest:

50 And the priest shall look upon the plague, and shut up ^lthat hath the plague seven days:

51 And he shall look on the plague on the seventh day: if the plague be spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in a skin, or in any work that is made of skin; the plague is ^aa fretting leprosy; it is unclean.

52 He shall therefore burn that garment, whether warp or woof, in woollen or in linen, or any thing of skin, wherein the plague is: for it is a fretting leprosy; it shall be burnt in the fire.

53 And if the priest shall look, and, behold, the plague be not spread in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin;

54 Then the priest shall command that they wash the thing wherein the plague is, and he shall shut it up seven days more:

55 And the priest shall look on the plague, after that it is washed: and, behold, if the plague have not changed his colour, and the plague be not spread; it is unclean; thou shalt burn it in the fire; it is fret inward, ⁿwhether it be bare within or without.

56 And if the priest look, and, behold, the plague be somewhat dark after the washing of it; then he shall

rend it out of the garment, or out of the skin, or out of the warp, or out of the woof:

57 And if it appear still in the garment, either in the warp, or in the woof, or in any thing of skin; it is a spreading *plague*: thou shalt burn that wherein the plague is with fire.

58 And the garment, either warp, or woof, or whatsoever thing of skin it be, which thou shalt wash, if the plague be departed from them, then it shall be washed the second time, and shall be clean.

59 This is the law of the plague of leprosy in a garment of woollen or linen, either in the warp, or woof, or any thing of skins, to pronounce it clean, or to pronounce it unclean.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Of cleansing the leper. 34 The signs of leprosy in a house. 43 The cleansing of that house.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Thus shall be the law of the leper in the day of his cleansing: He shall be brought unto the priest:

3 And the priest shall go forth out of the camp; and the priest shall look, and behold, if the plague of leprosy be healed in the leper:

4 Then shall the priest command to take for him that is to be cleansed two birds alive and clean, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop:

5 And the priest shall command that one of the birds be killed in an earthen vessel over running water:

6 As for the living bird, he shall take it, and the cedar wood, and the scarlet, and the hyssop, and shall dip them and the living bird in the blood of the bird that was killed over the running water:

7 And he shall sprinkle upon him that is to be cleansed from the leprosy seven times, and shall pronounce him clean, and shall let the living bird loose into the open field.

8 And he that is to be cleansed shall wash his clothes, and shave off all his hair, and wash himself in water, that he may be clean: and after that he shall come into the camp, and shall tarry abroad out of his tent seven days.

9 But it shall be on the seventh day, that he shall shave all his hair off his head and his beard and his eyebrows, even all his hair he shall shave off: and he shall wash his clothes, also he shall wash his flesh in water, and he shall be clean.

10 And on the eighth day he shall take two he lambs without blemish, and one ewe lamb of the first year

B.O. 1490.

ch. 2. 1. Num. 15. 4.

ch. 5. 2, 13.

ch. 6. 6, 7.

Ex. 29. 24.

Ex. 29. 11.

ch. 1. 5.

ch. 4. 4.

ch. 7. 7.

ch. 2. 3.

ch. 7. 8.

ch. 21. 22.

Ex. 29. 20.

ch. 8. 23.

Mat. 8. 24.

Mark 1. 40.

Luke 5. 12.

ch. 14. 14.

ch. 17. 14.

10.

or, sparrows.

Num. 19. 8.

Heb. 9. 19.

Pa. 51. 7.

ch. 4. 20.

ch. 5. 8.

Num. 19. 18, 19.

Ex. 22. 15.

Ex. 28. 36.

26.

John 19. 34.

Heb. 9. 13.

ch. 12. 24.

Ex. 13. 10.

ch. 14. 14.

Pa. 51. 2.

ch. 5. 1. 6.

ch. 12. 7.

Heb. upon the face of the field.

ch. 13. 6.

ch. 11. 25.

Ex. 3. 38.

Heb. 10. 22.

1 Pet. 3. 21.

Rev. 1. 5. 6.

Num. 12. 16.

ch. 5. 7.

ch. 12. 8.

Heb.

his hand.

Heb. for a waving.

Mat. 8. 4.

Mark 1. 44.

Luke 5. 14.

ch. 12. 8.

ch. 15. 14.

15.

Heb. the slaughter of her year.

without blemish, and three tenth deals of fine flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, and one log of oil.

11 And the priest that maketh him clean shall present the man that is to be made clean, and those things, before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

12 And the priest shall take one he lamb, and offer him for a trespass offering, and the log of oil, and wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

13 And he shall slay the lamb in the place where he shall kill the sin offering and the burnt offering, in the holy place: for as the sin offering is the priest's, so is the trespass offering: it is most holy:

14 And the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and the priest shall put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

15 And the priest shall take some of the log of oil, and pour it into the palm of his own left hand:

16 And the priest shall dip his right finger in the oil that is in his left hand, and shall sprinkle of the oil with his finger seven times before the LORD:

17 And of the rest of the oil that is in his hand shall the priest put upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the blood of the trespass offering:

18 And the remnant of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall pour upon the head of him that is to be cleansed: and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD.

19 And the priest shall offer the sin offering, and make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed from his uncleanness; and afterward he shall kill the burnt offering:

20 And the priest shall offer the burnt offering and the meat offering upon the altar: and the priest shall make an atonement for him, and he shall be clean.

21 And if he be poor, and cannot get so much; then he shall take one lamb for a trespass offering to be waved, to make an atonement for him, and one tenth deal of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering, and a log of oil;

22 And two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, such as he is able to

get; and the one shall be a sin offering, and the other a burnt offering.

23 And he shall bring them on the eighth day for his cleansing unto the priest, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, before the LORD.

24 And the priest shall take the lamb of the trespass offering, and the log of oil, and the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD:

25 And he shall kill the lamb of the trespass offering, and the priest shall take some of the blood of the trespass offering, and put it upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot:

26 And the priest shall pour of the oil into the palm of his own left hand:

27 And the priest shall sprinkle with his right finger some of the oil that is in his left hand seven times before the LORD:

28 And the priest shall put of the oil that is in his hand upon the tip of the right ear of him that is to be cleansed, and upon the thumb of his right hand, and upon the great toe of his right foot, upon the place of the blood of the trespass offering:

29 And the rest of the oil that is in the priest's hand he shall put upon the head of him that is to be cleansed, to make an atonement for him before the LORD.

30 And he shall offer the one of the turtledoves, or of the young pigeons, such as he can get;

31 Even such as he is able to get, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, with the meat offering: and the priest shall make an atonement for him that is to be cleansed before the LORD.

32 This is the law of him in whom is the plague of leprosy, whose hand is not able to get that which pertaineth to his cleansing.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

34 When ye be come into the land of Canaan, which I give to you for a possession, and I put the plague of leprosy in a house of the land of your possession;

35 And he that owneth the house shall come and tell the priest, saying, It seemeth to me there is as it were a plague in the house;

36 Then the priest shall command that they empty the house, before the priest go into it to see the plague, that all that is in the house be not made unclean: and after-

BC 1400

ver. 10, 11.

ver. 12.

ver. 14, 17.

ch 13, 51
Zech 6, 4
ver 22
ch 15, 14,
15.

ver 10
Heb in coming in shall come in, &c
Gen 17, 8.
Num 32, 22
Leut. 7, 1.
& 32, 49
ver 4

Ps 31, 10
Prov 2, 33
Zech 6, 4.
or,
prepare.

ward the priest shall go in to see the house:

37 And he shall look on the plague, and, behold, if the plague be in the walls of the house with hollow strokes, greenish or reddish, which in sight are lower than the wall;

38 Then the priest shall go out of the house to the door of the house, and shut up the house seven days:

39 And the priest shall come again the seventh day, and shall look: and, behold, if the plague be spread in the walls of the house;

40 Then the priest shall command that they take away the stones in which the plague is, and they shall cast them into an unclean place without the city:

41 And he shall cause the house to be scraped within round about, and they shall pour out the dust that they scrape off without the city into an unclean place:

42 And they shall take other stones, and put them in the place of those stones; and he shall take other mortar, and shall plaster the house.

43 And if the plague come again, and break out in the house, after that he hath taken away the stones, and after he hath scraped the house, and after it is plastered;

44 Then the priest shall come and look, and, behold, if the plague be spread in the house, it is a fretting leprosy in the house: it is unclean.

45 And he shall break down the house, the stones of it, and the timber thereof, and all the mortar of the house; and he shall carry them forth out of the city into an unclean place.

46 Moreover he that goeth into the house all the while that it is shut up shall be unclean until the even.

47 And he that lieth in the house shall wash his clothes; and he that eateth in the house shall wash his clothes.

48 And if the priest shall come in, and look upon it, and, behold, the plague hath not spread in the house, after the house was plastered: then the priest shall pronounce the house clean, because the plague is healed.

49 And he shall take to cleanse the house two birds, and cedar wood, and scarlet, and hyssop.

50 And he shall kill the one of the birds in an earthen vessel over running water:

51 And he shall take the cedar wood, and the hyssop, and the scarlet, and the living bird, and dip them in the blood of the slain bird, and

in the running water, and sprinkle the house seven times:

52 And he shall cleanse the house with the blood of the hird, and with the running water, and with the living hird, and with the cedar wood, and with the hyssop, and with the scarlet.

53 But he shall let go the living hird out of the city into the open fields, and make an atonement for the house: and it shall be clean.

54 This is the law for all manner of plague of leprosy, and scall,

55 And for the leprosy of a garment, and of a house,

56 And for a rising, and for a scab, and for a bright spot:

57 To teach when it is unclean, and when it is clean: this is the law of leprosy.

CHAPTER 15.

1, 19 The uncleanness of men and women in their issues. 1 to 28 The cleansing of them.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and to Aaron, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When any man hath a running issue out of his flesh, because of his issue he is unclean.

3 And this shall be his uncleanness in his issue: whether his flesh run with his issue, or his flesh be stopped from his issue, it is his uncleanness.

4 Every bed, whereon he lieth that hath the issue, is unclean; and every thing, whereon he sitteth, shall be unclean.

5 And whosoever toucheth his bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

6 And he that sitteth on any thing whereon he sat that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

7 And he that toucheth the flesh of him that hath the issue shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

8 And if he that hath the issue spit upon him that is clean; then he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

9 And what saddle soever he rideth upon that hath the issue shall be unclean.

10 And whosoever toucheth any thing that was under him shall be unclean until the even: and he that beareth any of those things shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

11 And whosoever he toucheth that hath the issue, and hath not rinsed his

BC 1480

ch 6 28
#11 32 W

ver 28
ch 14 8
Num 19
11 12

ver 30
ch 13 30
ch 15 47

ver 34
ch 14 22,
23

ch 11 2
Deut 24 8
Lev 44
23

Heb in
the day
of the
unclean
and in
the day
of the
clean

ch 14 80
#1
ch 14 19
#1

ch 22 4
Deut 23
10

ch 22 4
Num 5 2,
2 Sam 3
29

Mat 9 20
Mark 5 25,
Luke 8 43

2 or,
running
of the
issue

Heb
vessel

Lx 19 15
1 Sam 21
4
Ps 51 5
1 Cor 6 19
1 Thes 4
8 5

Heb 13 4
ch 11 25
#17 15

ch 12 2
Heb in
her separation

See
ch 30 13

Mat 9 20
Mark 5 25
Luke 8 43

hands in water, he shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

12 And the vessel of earth, that he toucheth which hath the issue, shall be broken: and every vessel of wood shall be rinsed in water.

13 And when he that hath an issue is cleansed of his issue; then he shall number to himself seven days for his cleansing, and wash his clothes, and bathe his flesh in running water, and shall be clean.

14 And on the eighth day he shall take to him two turtledoves, or two young pigeons, and come before the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and gave them unto the priest.

15 And the priest shall offer them, the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for him before the LORD for his issue.

16 And if any man's seed of copulation go out from him, then he shall wash all his flesh in water, and be unclean until the even.

17 And every garment, and every skin, whereon is the seed of copulation, shall be washed with water, and be unclean until the even.

18 The woman also with whom man shall lie with seed of copulation, they shall both bathe themselves in water, and be unclean until the even.

19 And if a woman have an issue, and her issue in her flesh be blood, she shall be put apart seven days: and whosoever toucheth her shall be unclean until the even.

20 And every thing that she lieth upon in her separation shall be unclean: every thing also that she sitteth upon shall be unclean.

21 And whosoever toucheth her bed shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

22 And whosoever toucheth any thing that she sat upon shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

23 And if it be on her bed, or on any thing whereon she sitteth, when he toucheth it, he shall be unclean until the even.

24 And if any man lie with her at all, and her flowers be upon him, he shall be unclean seven days; and all the bed whereon he lieth shall be unclean.

25 And if a woman have an issue

of her blood many days out of the time of her separation, or if it run beyond the time of her separation; all the days of the issue of her uncleanness shall be as the days of her separation: she shall be unclean.

26 Every bed whereon she lieth all the days of her issue shall be unto her as the bed of her separation: and whatsoever she sitteth upon shall be unclean, as the uncleanness of her separation.

27 And whosoever toucheth those things shall be unclean, and shall wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even.

28 But "if she be cleansed of her issue, then she shall number to herself seven days, and after that she shall be clean.

29 And on the eighth day she shall take unto her two turtles, or two young pigeons, and bring them unto the priest, to the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

30 And the priest shall offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering; and the priest shall make an atonement for her before the LORD for the issue of her uncleanness.

31 Thus shall ye "separate the children of Israel from their uncleanness, that they die not in their uncleanness, when they "defile my tabernacle that is among them.

32 "This is the law of him that hath an issue, and of him whose seed groweth from him, and is defiled therewith:

33 "And of her that is sick of her flowers, and of him that hath an issue, of the man, "and of the woman, "and of him that hath with her that is unclean.

CHAPTER 16.

1 How the high priest must enter into the holy place
11 The sin offering for himself, 13 and for the people
20 The scapegoat 23 Feast of expiations

AND the LORD spake unto Moses after "the death of the two sons of Aaron, when they offered before the LORD, and died;

2 And the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto Aaron thy brother, that he "come not at all times into the holy place within the vail before the mercy seat, which is upon the ark; that he die not: for "I will appear in the cloud upon the mercy seat.

3 Thus shall Aaron "come into the holy place "with a young bullock for a sin offering, and a ram for a burnt offering.

4 He shall put on "the holy linen coat, and he shall have the linen

BC 1400

"Ex 30 20
ch 2 5, 7

b See

ch 4 14

Num 29

11

2 Chr 28

Aars 6 17

Ezek. 45

21, 23.

"ch 9 7.

Hcb 5 2.

E 7 27, 28.

E 9 7

4 ver 13-15

1 Heb.

Aasael.

2 Heb

seent up

"1 John 2.2

f ch 11 47

Leut 21 8

Ezek. 44.

21

Hcb 12-15

"Num 5 3.

E 19 13, 20.

Ezek 5.11

E 23. 32.

A ver. 2.

A ver 16.

ch. 10 1

Num. 16.

14, 45.

Rei. 8 5

1 ver 19.

"Ex 30 34

"ver 25.

"Ex 30 7, 8.

Num 19 7.

13, 46

Rev. 8.3, 4

"ver 24.

"Ex 23, 21.

ch 4 5.

Hcb 9 23.

E 16 4.

ch. 4 8.

ch 10, 1, 2.

"Hcb 2.12

E 5 2

E 9 7, 28.

"Ex 30 10.

ch 23 27.

Hcb 9 7.

E 10 18.

"ver 2.

Hcb 6 19

E 9 3, 7, 12.

"Ex 23 22.

E 40 34

1 KI 8 10-

12.

"Hcb 9 7.

15, 24, 29

b See

Ex 29 38.

Ezek. 45.

18

Hcb 9 23.

23

ch 4 3.

"Ex 28 39.

42, 43.

ch 6 10

Ezek. 44.

17, 18.

breeches upon his flesh, and shall be girded with a linen girdle, and with the linen mitre shall he be attired: these are holy garments; therefore "shall he wash his flesh in water, and so put them on.

5 And he shall take of "the congregation of the children of Israel two kids of the goats for a sin offering, and one ram for a burnt offering.

6 And Aaron shall offer his bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and "make an atonement for himself, and for his house.

7 And he shall take the two goats, and present them before the LORD at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

8 And Aaron shall cast lots upon the two goats; one lot for the LORD, and the other lot for the "scapegoat.

9 And Aaron shall bring the goat upon which the LORD's lot "fell, and offer him for a sin offering.

10 But the goat, on which the lot fell to be the scapegoat, shall be presented alive before the LORD, to make "an atonement with him, and to let him go for a scapegoat into the wilderness.

11 And Aaron shall bring the bullock of the sin offering, which is for himself, and shall make an atonement for himself, and for his house, and shall kill the bullock of the sin offering which is for himself:

12 And he shall take "a censer full of burning coals of fire from off the altar before the LORD, and his hands full of "sweet incense beaten small, and bring it within the vail:

13 "And he shall put the incense upon the fire before the LORD, that the cloud of the incense may cover the "mercy seat that is upon the testimony, that he die not.

14 And "he shall take of the blood of the bullock, and "sprinkle it with his finger upon the mercy seat eastward; and before the mercy seat shall he sprinkle of the blood with his finger seven times.

15 "Then shall he kill the goat of the sin offering, that is for the people, and bring his blood "within the vail, and do with that blood as he did with the blood of the bullock, and sprinkle it upon the mercy seat, and before the mercy seat:

16 And he shall "make an atonement for the holy place, because of the uncleanness of the children of Israel, and because of their transgressions in all their sins: and so shall he do for the tabernacle of the congre-

gation, that ¹remaineth among them in the midst of their uncleanness

17 And there shall be no man in the tabernacle of the congregation when he goeth in to make an atonement in the holy place, until he come out, and have made an atonement for himself and for his household, and for all the congregation of Israel

18 And he shall go out unto the altar that is before the LORD, and make an atonement for it, and shall take of the blood of the bullock, and of the blood of the goat, and put it upon the horns of the altar round about

19 And he shall sprinkle of the blood upon it with his finger seven times and cleanse it, and hallow it from the uncleanness of the children of Israel

20 ¶ And when he hath made an end of reconciling the holy place, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and the altar, he shall bring the live goat

21 And Aaron shall lay both his hands upon the head of the live goat and confess over him all the iniquities of the children of Israel, and all their transgressions in all their sins, putting them upon the head of the goat and shall send him away by the hand of a fit man into the wilderness

22 And the goat shall bear upon him all their iniquities unto a land not inhabited and he shall let go the goat in the wilderness

23 And Aaron shall come into the tabernacle of the congregation and shall put off the linen garments, which he put on when he went into the holy place, and shall leave them there

24 And he shall wash his flesh with water in the holy place and put on his garments and come forth and offer his burnt offering and the burnt offering of the people and make an atonement for himself and for the people

25 And the fat of the sin offering shall he burn upon the altar

26 And he that let go the goat for the scapegoat shall wash his clothes and bath his flesh in water and afterward come into the camp

27 And the bullock for the sin offering, and the goat for the sin offering, whose blood was brought in to make atonement in the holy place, shall one carry forth without the camp, and they shall burn in the fire their skins and their flesh and their dung

28 And he that burneth them shall wash his clothes and bathe his flesh

BO 1490

1 Heb

dwelloth

2 See

3 Ex 24 3

4 Luke 10

5 Ex 10 10

6 el 21 2

7 Num 29

8 Is 8 6

9 Dan 10 1

10 12

11 Ex 30 10

12 ch 4 18

13 Heb 9 22

14 21

15 Ps 67 2

16 Jer 13 8

17 Epl 5 26

18 Heb 9 14

19 14

20 A 10 1 2

21 1 John 1

22 7 9

23 ch 24 32

24 Gen 4 4 5

25 18

26 Fyck 43

27 20

28 Ex 29 29

29 30

30 Num 20

31 10 28

32 Heb fill

33 1st hand

34 1st ver 16

35 Ezek 40

36 20

37 ver 4

38 ver 6 18

39 18 24

40 Is 63 6

41 el 21 31

42 Num 29 7

43 Heb a

44 m of op

45 1st ver 14

46 1st ver 11

47 1st ver 11

48 1st ver 11

49 1st ver 11

50 1st ver 11

51 1st ver 11

52 1st ver 11

53 1st ver 11

54 1st ver 11

55 1st ver 11

56 1st ver 11

57 1st ver 11

58 1st ver 11

59 1st ver 11

60 1st ver 11

61 1st ver 11

62 1st ver 11

63 1st ver 11

64 1st ver 11

65 1st ver 11

66 1st ver 11

67 1st ver 11

68 1st ver 11

69 1st ver 11

70 1st ver 11

71 1st ver 11

72 1st ver 11

73 1st ver 11

74 1st ver 11

75 1st ver 11

76 1st ver 11

77 1st ver 11

in water, and afterward he shall come into the camp

21 ¶ And this shall be a statute for ever unto you that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, ye shall afflict your souls and do no work at all whether it be one of your own country, or a stranger that sojourneth among you

22 For on that day shall the priest make an atonement for you to cleanse you, that ye may be clean from all your sins before the LORD

23 It shall be a sabbath of rest unto you and ye shall afflict your souls, by a statute for ever

24 And the priest whom he shall anoint and whom he shall consecrate to minister in the priest's office in his fathers stead shall make the atonement, and shall put on the linen clothes, even the holy garments

25 And he shall make an atonement for the holy sanctuary, and he shall make an atonement for the tabernacle of the congregation and for the altar, and he shall make an atonement for the priests, and for all the people of the congregation

26 And this shall be an everlasting statute unto you to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year And he did as the LORD commanded Moses

CHAPTER 17

1 Of the blood of beasts 7 Of off r to d vls 10
21 eat g f blood i furt 11

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,

2 Speak unto Aaron and unto his sons and unto all the children of Israel and say unto them, This is the thing which the LORD hath commanded saying,

3 What man soever there be of the house of Israel that killeth an ox, or lamb or goat in the camp or that killeth it out of the camp

4 And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer in offering unto the LORD before the tabernacle of the LORD, blood shall be imputed unto that man he hath shed blood, and that man shall be cut off from among his people

5 To the end that the children of Israel may bring their sacrifices, which they offer in the open field, even that they may bring them unto the LORD unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, unto the priest and offer them for peace offerings unto the LORD

6 And the priest shall sprinkle the blood upon the altar of the LORD at

the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and ²burn the fat for a sweet savour unto the LORD

⁷And they shall no more offer their sacrifices ⁸unto devils after whom they ⁹have gone ¹whoring. This shall be a statute for ever unto them throughout their generations

⁸ ¶ And thou shalt say unto them, Whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel, or of the strangers which sojourn among you, ¹⁰that offereth a burnt offering or sacrifice,

⁹ And bringeth it not unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, to offer it unto the LORD, even that man shall be cut off from among his people

¹⁰ ¶ And whatsoever man *there be* of the house of Israel or of the strangers that sojourn among you that eateth any manner of blood, ¹¹I will even set my face against that soul that eateth blood, and will cut him off from among his people

¹¹ For the life of the flesh is in the blood, and I have given it to you upon the altar ¹²to make an atonement for your souls: for ¹³it is the blood that maketh in atonement for the soul

¹² Therefore I said unto the children of Israel, No soul of you shall eat blood: neither shall any stranger that sojourneth among you eat blood

¹³ And whatsoever man *there be* of the children of Israel or of the strangers that sojourn among you, ¹⁴which hunteth and catcheth any beast or fowl that may be eaten, he shall even ¹⁵pour out the blood thereof, and ¹⁶cover it with dust

¹⁴ For ¹⁵it is the life of all flesh, the blood of it is for the life thereof: therefore I said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall eat the blood of no manner of flesh: for the life of all flesh is the blood thereof: whosoever eateth it shall be cut off

¹⁵ ¶ And every soul that eateth ¹⁶that which died of itself or that which was torn with beasts, whether ¹⁷it be one of your own country or a stranger, he shall both wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and be unclean until the even: then shall he be clean

¹⁶ But if he wash them not nor bathe his flesh, then ¹⁷he shall bear his iniquity

CHAPTER 18

1 Unlawful marriages 19 Unlawful lusts

AND the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel,

BC 1490

Ex 6 7

Exek 20 5

7 19 20

Ex 29 18

Nu 18 17

Exek 20 7

Levit. 22

2 Chr 11

15

Ps 105 27

1 Cor 10 20

Rev. 8 20

Ex 23 24

Ex 34 15

Deut. 31

15

Exek 23 8

Exek 20

19

Exek 20

11 13 21

Rom 10

Gal 3 1

Ex 6 2 6

11 13

Gen. 9 4

ch 3 17

Deut. 12

16 23

4 1 23

1 Sam 14

13

Exek 41 7

41 29 11

ch 20 5 6

Jer 44 11

Exek 24 8

8 13 7

Gen 49 4

ch 20 11

1 Cor 5 1

1 Cor 10 17

1 Cor 10 20

Rom 3 20

Eph 1 7

Col 1 14

20

1 Pet 1 2

1 John 1 7

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

Heb 9 22

and say unto them, ¹I am the LORD your God

³ After the doings of the land of Egypt, wherein ye dwelt, shall ye not do: and ⁴after the doings of the land of Canaan, whither I bring you, shall ye not do: neither shall ye walk in their ordinances

⁴ Ye shall do my judgments, and keep mine ordinances, to walk therein: ⁵I am the LORD your God

⁵ Ye shall therefore keep my statutes, and my judgments: ⁶which if a man do, he shall live in them: ⁷I am the LORD

⁶ ¶ None of you shall approach to any that is ⁷near of kin to him, to uncover their nakedness: ⁸I am the LORD

⁷ The nakedness of thy father or the nakedness of thy mother, shalt thou not uncover: she is thy mother, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness

⁸ The nakedness of thy father's wife shalt thou not uncover: it is thy father's nakedness

⁹ The nakedness of thy sister, the daughter of thy father, or daughter of thy mother, whether she be born at home, or born abroad, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover

¹⁰ The nakedness of thy son's daughter or of thy daughter's daughter, even their nakedness thou shalt not uncover for their's is thine own nakedness

¹¹ The nakedness of thy father's wife's daughter begotten of thy father, she is thy sister, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness

¹² Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's sister: she is thy father's near kinswoman

¹³ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister: for she is thy mother's near kinswoman

¹⁴ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy father's brother: thou shalt not approach to his wife: she is thine aunt

¹⁵ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy daughter in law: she is thy son's wife, thou shalt not uncover her nakedness

¹⁶ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy brother's wife: it is thy brother's nakedness

¹⁷ Thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of a woman and her daughter, neither shalt thou take her son's daughter, or her daughter's daughter, to uncover her nakedness, for they are her near kinswomen: it is wickedness

¹⁸ Neither shalt thou take ¹⁹a wife to her sister, ²⁰to vex her, to uncover

her nakedness, beside the other in her time

19 ^bAlso thou shalt not approach unto a woman to uncover her nakedness, as long as she is put apart for her uncleanness.

20 Moreover ^cthou shalt not be carnally with thy neighbour's wife, to defile thyself with her.

21 And thou shalt not let any of thy seed ^dpass through the fire to ^eMolech, neither shalt thou ^fprofane the name of thy God: *I am the LORD.*

22 ^gThou shalt not lie with mankind, as with womankind: it ^his abomination.

23 ⁱNeither shalt thou lie with any beast to defile thyself therewith: neither shall any woman stand before a beast to lie down thereto: it ^jis confusion.

24 ^kDefile not ye yourselves in any of these things: ^lfor in all these the nations are defiled which I cast out before you:

25 And ^mthe land is defiled therefore I do ⁿvisit the iniquity thereof upon it, and the land itself vomiteth out her inhabitants.

26 ^oYe shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments, and shall not commit any of these abominations, neither any of your own nation, nor any stranger that sojourneth among you

27 (For all these abominations have the men of the land done, which were before you, and the land is defiled:)

28 That ^pthe land spue not you out also, when ye defile it: as it spued out the nations that were before you.

29 For whosoever shall commit any of these abominations, even the souls that commit them shall be cut off from among their people

30 Therefore shall ye keep mine ordinance, ^qthat ye commit not any one of these abominable customs, which were committed before you, and that ye defile not yourselves therein: *I am the LORD your God.*

CHAPTER 19

A repetition of sundry laws

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto all the congregation of the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^rYe shall be holy: for I the LORD your God am holy

3 ^sYe shall fear every man his mother, and his father, and ^tkeep my sabbaths: *I am the LORD your God.*

4 ^uThou shalt not unto doals, nor make to yourselves molten gods: *I am the LORD your God.*

B.C. 1490

^a ch 7 18

^b ch 20 15

^c Lev 18 6

^d 22 10

^e Ex 20 14

^f ch 20 10

^g Lev 18 6

^h 22 22

ⁱ Mat 6 27

^j Rom 2 22

^k 1 Cor 6 9

^l Heb 13 4

^m ch 20 2

ⁿ 2 ki 16 3

^o 1 ki 11 7

^p 43

^q Called

^r Act 7 43

^s Voluch

^t Jer 18 12

^u 4 20 3

^v Ezek 36

^w 20 24

^x ch 20 13

^y 1 Cor 11 10

^z Deut 24 19

^{aa} 19

^{ab} Ex 22 19

^{ac} ch 20 12

^{ad} 18 20

^{ae} 1 Cor 2 17

^{af} Deut 18 18

^{ag} Num 35

^{ah} 24

^{ai} Ezek 36

^{aj} 17

^{ak} Ex 20 15

^{al} 19 26 21

^{am} Jer 6 9

^{an} Eph 4 25

^{ao} Ex 20 7

^{ap} Deut 5 11

^{aq} Mat 5 23

^{ar} Jas 5 12

^{as} ch 18 21

^{at} ver 5 30

^{au} 21 10

^{av} 19

^{aw} 11 3

^{ax} 19 27

^{ay} 18

^{az} Jer 9 19

^{ba} ver 3

^{bb} 1 Cor 2 1

^{bc} 1 Cor 2 17

^{bd} 1 ki 21 13

^{be} Mat 26 60

^{bf} 61 27 4

^{bg} John 2 9

^{bh} 11 15

^{bi} Mat 18 1

^{bj} Eph 5 11

^{bk} 1 Tim 2 20

^{bl} 1 Cor 2 1

^{bm} ch 20 17

^{bn} Deut 22

^{bo} 11

5 ^cAnd ^dif ye offer a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, ye shall offer it at your own will

6 It shall be eaten the same day ye offer it, and on the morrow, and if ought remain until the third day, it shall be burnt in the fire.

7 And if it be eaten at all on the third day, it ^eis abominable; it shall not be accepted.

8 Therefore ^fevery one that eateth it shall bear his iniquity, because he hath profaned the hallowed thing of the LORD: and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

9 ^gAnd ^hwhen ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not wholly reap the corners of thy field, neither shalt thou gather the gleanings of thy harvest.

10 And thou shalt not glean thy vineyard, neither shalt thou gather every grape of thy vineyard; thou shalt leave them for the poor and stranger: *I am the LORD your God.*

11 ⁱYe shall not steal, neither deal falsely, ^jneither is one to another

12 ^kAnd ye shall not ^lswear by my name falsely, ^mneither shalt thou profane the name of thy God: *I am the LORD.*

13 ⁿThou shalt not defraud thy neighbour, neither rob him: ^othe wages of him that is hired shall not abide with thee all night until the morning.

14 ^pThou shalt not curse the deaf, nor put a stumblingblock before the blind, but shalt fear thy God: *I am the LORD*

15 ^qYe shall do no unrighteousness in judgment: thou shalt not respect the person of the poor, nor honour the person of the mighty: ^rbut in righteousness shalt thou judge thy neighbour.

16 ^sThou shalt not go up and down as a talebearer among thy people: neither shalt thou ^tstand against the blood of thy neighbour: *I am the LORD*

17 ^uThou shalt not hate thy brother in thine heart: ^vthou shalt in any wise rebuke thy neighbour, ^wand not suffer sin upon him

18 ^xThou shalt not avenge, nor bear any grudge against the children of thy people, ^ybut thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself: *I am the LORD.*

19 ^zYe shall keep my statutes. Thou shalt not let thy cattle gender with a diverse kind: ^{aa}thou shalt not sow thy field with mingled seed: ^{ab}neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee:

20 ¶ And whosoever hath carnally with a woman, that is a bondmaid, betrothed to an husband, and not at all redeemed, nor freedom given her; ¹² she shall be scourged; they shall not be put to death, because she was not free.

21 And he shall bring his trespass offering unto the LORD, unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, *even* a ram for a trespass offering.

22 And the priest shall make an atonement for him with the ram of the trespass offering before the LORD for his sin which he hath done, and the sin which he hath done shall be forgiven him.

23 ¶ And when ye shall come into the land, and shall have planted all manner of trees for food, then ye shall count the fruit thereof as uncircumcised ^{thru}; eat shall it be as uncircumcised unto you. it shall not be eaten of.

24 But in the fourth year all the fruit thereof shall be ^{holy} to praise the LORD *withal*.

25 And in the fifth year shall ye eat of the fruit thereof, that it may yield unto you the increase thereof. *I am the LORD your God*.

26 ¶ Ye shall not eat *any thing* with the blood. neither shall ye use enchantment, nor observe times.

27 Ye shall not round the corners of your heads, neither shalt thou mar the corners of thy beard.

28 Ye shall not make any cuttings in your flesh for the dead, nor print any marks upon you. *I am the LORD*.

29 ¶ Do not prostitute thy daughter, to cause her to be a whore, lest the land fall to whoredom, and the land become full of wickedness.

30 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary. *I am the LORD*.

31 ¶ Regard not them that have familiar spirits, neither seek after wizards, to be defiled by them. *I am the LORD your God*.

32 ¶ Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honour the face of the old man, and fear thy God. *I am the LORD*.

33 ¶ And if a stranger sojourn with thee in your land, ye shall not vex him.

34 But the stranger that dwelleth with you shall be unto you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt. *I am the LORD your God*.

BC 1490

ver 15

for abused

by any

lib re

proceeded

by or for

man

Deut 25

13 15

Heb

stones

or they

lib there

shall be a

scourging

ch 5 15

ch 18 4 5

Deut. 4 5

6 & 5 1

& 5 25

ch 18 2

ch 13 21

2 k 1 2 10

2 Chr 33 8

Jer 7 31

Heb

holiness of

praises to

the LORD

Deut. 12

17 18

Prov 3 9

ch 17 10

Ezek 8 13

4 28 39

ch 18 21

ch 17 10

Deut. 18

11 14

1 sam 15

23

2 Chr 33 6

Mal 3 5

ch 21 5

Is 10 2

Jer 9 28

Deut 17

a 5 5

ch 17 10

Ex 20 5

Jer 16 5

ch 17 7

Deut 23 17

Heb pro

frow

ch 19 31

ver 1

ch 26 2

Exod 8 1

Ex 32 18

Is 5 19

Act 16 18

ch 18 2

ch 19 27

1 Tim 5 1

Ex 11 13

ver 14

Ex 1 17

Deut 27

15

Prov 20

20

ch 19 4

Ex 30 21

or or press

A er 11 12

15 18 27

2 an 1

10

Ex 12 48

ch 18 20

Deut 22

Jhu 8 45

Deut. 10

19

35 ¶ Ye shall do no unrighteousness in judgment, in meteyard, in weight, or in measure.

36 Just balances, just weights, a just ephah, and a just hin shall ye have: *I am the LORD your God*, which brought you out of the land of Egypt.

37 Therefore shall ye observe all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them. *I am the LORD*.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Of him that giveth of his seed to Molech. 4 Of him that favoureth such an one. 5 Of going to wizards. 7 Of consociation. 9 Of him that curseth his parent. 10 Of adultery. 11 14 17 19 Of incest. 13 Of sodomy. &c.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, A saying,

2 Again, thou shalt say to the children of Israel, Whosoever he be of the children of Israel, or of the strangers that sojourn in Israel, that giveth any of his seed unto Molech; he shall surely be put to death: the people of the land shall stone him with stones.

3 And I will set my face against that man, and will cut him off from among his people; because he hath given of his seed unto Molech, to defile my sanctuary, and to profane my holy name.

4 And if the people of the land do any ways hide their eyes from the man, when he giveth of his seed unto Molech, and kill him not

5 Then I will set my face against that man, and against his family, and will cut him off, and all that go a whoring after him, to commit whoredom with Molech, from among their people.

6 ¶ And the soul that turneth after such as have familiar spirits, and after wizards, to go a whoring after them, I will even set my face against that soul, and will cut him off from among his people.

7 ¶ Sanctify yourselves therefore, and be ye holy. for *I am the LORD your God*.

8 And ye shall keep my statutes, and do them: *I am the LORD which sanctify you*.

9 ¶ For every one that curseth his father or his mother shall he surely put to death: he hath cursed his father or his mother; his blood shall be upon him.

10 ¶ And the man that committeth adultery with another man's wife, even he that committeth adultery with his neighbour's wife, the adulterer and the adulteress shall surely be put to death.

11 * And the man that lieth with his father's wife hath uncovered his father's nakedness: both of them shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

12 * And if a man lie with his daughter in law, both of them shall surely be put to death: they have wrought confusion; their blood shall be upon them.

13 * If a man also lie with mankind, as he lieth with a woman, both of them have committed an abomination: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

14 * And if a man take a wife and her mother, it is wickedness: they shall be burnt with fire, both he and they; that there be no wickedness among you.

15 * And if a man lie with a beast, he shall surely be put to death: and ye shall slay the beast.

16 And if a woman approach unto any beast, and lie down thereto, thou shalt kill the woman, and the beast: they shall surely be put to death; their blood shall be upon them.

17 * And if a man shall take his sister, his father's daughter, or his mother's daughter, and see her nakedness, and she see his nakedness; it is a wicked thing; and they shall be cut off in the sight of their people: he hath uncovered his sister's nakedness; he shall bear his iniquity.

18 * And if a man shall lie with a woman having her sickness, and shall uncover her nakedness; he hath discovered her fountain, and she hath uncovered the fountain of her blood: and both of them shall be cut off from among their people.

19 * And thou shalt not uncover the nakedness of thy mother's sister, nor of thy father's sister: for he uncovereth his near kin: they shall bear their iniquity.

20 * And if a man shall lie with his uncle's wife, he hath uncovered his uncle's nakedness: they shall bear their sin; they shall die childless.

21 * And if a man shall take his brother's wife, it is an unclean thing: he hath uncovered his brother's nakedness; they shall be childless.

22 ¶ Ye shall therefore keep all my statutes, and all my judgments, and do them: that the land, whither I bring you to dwell therein, spue you not out.

23 * And ye shall not walk in the manners of the nation, which I cast out before you: for they committed all these things, and therefore I abhorred them.

R.C. 1490.

* ch. 18. 5.

Deut. 27.

24.

* Ex. 3. 17.

* ver. 25.

Ex. 19. 11.

* 33. 16.

Deut. 7. 6.

* 14. 2.

1 Ki. 3. 13.

* ch. 18. 15.

Deut. 14. 4.

* ch. 18. 23.

* ch. 18. 22.

Deut. 21.

17.

* Gen. 19. 5.

Judg. 19.

22.

* ch. 11. 43.

* or,

* month.

* ch. 18. 17.

Deut. 27.

23.

* ver. 7.

* ch. 18. 2.

1 Pet. 1. 16.

* Ex. 22. 13.

* ch. 18. 31.

Deut. 18.

10. 11.

1 Sam. 28.

7. 8.

* ch. 18. 23.

Deut. 27.

21.

* ver. 8.

* ch. 18. 9.

Deut. 27.

22.

* Gen. 20. 12.

* Ex. 44. 26.

* ch. 18. 24.

* Heb. made

* or, being

* an hus-

* band

* among his

* people, he

* shall not

* defile him-

* self for his

* wife, &c.

* See Ex. 44.

* ch. 18. 17.

* ch. 18. 27.

Deut. 14. 1.

* Ezek. 44.

20.

* ch. 18. 6.

* ch. 18. 14.

* ch. 18. 21.

* 19. 12.

* y. ch. 3. 11.

* ch. 18. 18.

* Ezek. 44.

22.

* Heb. a se-

* paration.

* See Deut.

24. 1. 2.

* ch. 18. 26.

* 19. 37.

* ch. 18. 25.

* ch. 18. 24.

* 19. 37.

* ch. 18. 27.

* Deut. 9. 3.

* Ex. 29. 29.

* ch. 18. 12.

24 But *I have said unto you, Ye shall inherit their land, and I will give it unto you to possess it, a land that floweth with milk and honey: I am the LORD your God, which have separated you from other people.

25 * Ye shall therefore put differences between clean beasts and unclean, and between unclean fowls and clean:

* and ye shall not make your souls abominable by beast, or by fowl, or by any manner of living thing that creepeth on the ground, which I have separated from you as unclean.

26 And ye shall be holy unto me: for I the LORD am holy, and have severed you from other people, that ye should be mine.

27 ¶ A man also or woman that hath a familiar spirit, or that is a wizard, shall surely be put to death: they shall stone them with stones: their blood shall be upon them.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Of the priests mourning 6 Of their holiness 8 Of their estimation. 7, 18 Of their marriages 17 Of priests that have blensies

AND the LORD said unto Moses, Speak unto the priests the sons of Aaron, and say unto them, There shall none be defiled for the dead among his people:

2 But for his kin, that is near unto him, that is, for his mother, and for his father, and for his son, and for his daughter, and for his brother,

3 And for his sister a virgin, that is nigh unto him, which hath had no husband; for her may he be defiled.

4 But *he shall not defile himself, being a chief man among his people, to profane himself.

5 *They shall not make baldness upon their head, neither shall they shave off the corner of their beard, nor make any cuttings in their flesh.

6 They shall be holy unto their God, and *not profane the name of their God: for the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and *the bread of their God, they do offer: therefore they shall be holy.

7 *They shall not take a wife that is a whore, or profane; neither shall they take a woman *put away from her husband: for he is holy unto his God.

8 Thou shalt sanctify him therefore; for he offereth the bread of thy God: he shall be holy unto thee: for I the LORD, which sanctify you, am holy.

9 ¶ And the daughter of any priest, if she profane herself by playing the whore, she profaneth her father: she shall be burnt with fire.

10 *And he that is the high priest

among his brethren, upon whose head the anointing oil was poured, and *that is consecrated to put on the garments, 'shall not uncover his head, nor rend his clothes;

11 Neither shall he 'go in to any dead body, nor defile himself for his father, or for his mother;

12 Neither shall he go out of the sanctuary, nor profane the sanctuary of his God; for 'the crown of the anointing oil of his God is upon him. I am the LORD

13 And 'he shall take a wife in her virginity.

14 A widow, or a divorced woman, or profane, or an harlot, these shall he not take: but he shall take a virgin of his own people to wife

15 Neither shall he profane his seed among his people: for 'I the LORD do sanctify him

16 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Speak unto Aaron, saying, Whosoever 'he be of thy seed in their generations that hath any blemish, let him not 'approach to offer the 'bread of his God.

18 For whatsoever man 'he be that hath a blemish, he shall not approach a blind man, or a lame, or he that hath a flat nose, or any thing 'superfluous,

19 Or a man that is brokenfooted, or brokenhanded,

20 Or crookbacked, or 'a dwarf, or that hath a blemish in his eye, or be scurvy, or scabbed, or 'hath his stones broken;

21 No man that hath a blemish of the seed of Aaron the priest shall come nigh to 'offer the offerings of the LORD made by fire: he hath a blemish; he shall not come nigh to offer the bread of his God.

22 He shall eat the bread of his God, both of the 'most holy, and of the 'holy.

23 Only he shall not go in unto the vail, nor come nigh unto the altar, because he hath a blemish; that 'he profane not my sanctuaries: for I the LORD do sanctify them.

24 And Moses told it unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The priests in their uncleanness must abstain from holy things. 10 Who of the priests shall be without blemish. 20 The use of the 's right

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron and to his sons, that they 'separate themselves from

BC 1490

ch 15 21

ch 16 2

ch 16 2

ch 19 6

ch 23 38

Num 19

Levit 15

19

Numa 19

14

ch 10 7

ch 7 20

Ex 28 36

ch 6 2, 12

ch 15 2

Uah

running of

ever 7

Ex 41

22

ch 14 2

ch 15 1

Num 19 11

ch 15 16

ch 11 34

Ex 3

ch 15 7 19

ch 15 5

ch 10 3

Num 18 5

Ex 6 4

For, food,

ch 3 11

ch 21 22

Num 18

11, 1

Ex 22 31

ch 17 15

Ex 44

21

Ex 22 27

ch 22 43

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

Ex 100

the holy things of the children of Israel, and that they 'profane not my holy name in those things which they 'hallow unto me: I am the LORD.

3 Say unto them, Whosoever 'he be of all you seed among your generations, that goeth unto the holy things, which the children of Israel hallow unto the LORD, 'having his uncleanness upon him, that soul shall be cut off from my presence: I am the LORD.

4 What man soever of the seed of Aaron is a leper, or hath 'a running issue; he shall not eat of the holy things, 'until he be clean. And 'whoso toucheth any thing that is unclean by the dead, or 'a man whose seed goeth from him;

5 Or 'whosoever toucheth any creeping thing, whereby he may be made unclean, or 'a man of whom he may take uncleanness, whatsoever uncleanness he hath;

6 The soul which hath touched any such shall be unclean until even, and shall not eat of the holy things, unless he 'wash his flesh with water.

7 And when the sun is down, he shall be clean, and shall afterward eat of the holy things; because 'it is his food.

8 That which dieth of itself, or is torn with beasts, he shall not eat to defile himself therewith: I am the LORD.

9 They shall therefore keep mine ordinance, 'lest they bear sin at it, and die therefore, if they profane it: I the LORD do sanctify them.

10 'There shall no stranger eat of the holy thing: a sojourner of the priest, or an hired servant, shall not eat of the holy thing.

11 But if the priest buy any soul 'with his money, he shall eat of it, and he that is born in his house: 'they shall eat of his meat

12 If the priest's daughter also be married unto 'a stranger, she may not eat of an offering of the holy things.

13 But if the priest's daughter be a widow, or divorced, and have no child, and is 'returned unto her father's house, 'as in her youth, she shall eat of her father's meat: but there shall no stranger eat thereof.

14 ¶ And if a man eat of the holy thing unwittingly, then he shall put the fifth part thereof unto it, and shall give it unto the priest with the holy thing.

15 And 'they shall not profane the holy things of the children of Israel, which they offer unto the LORD;

16 Or 'suffer them 'to bear the iniquity of trespass, when they eat

their holy things for I the LORD do sanctify them

17 ¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 ² Speak unto Aaron, and to his sons, and unto all the children of Israel, and say unto them, ³ Whatsoever be of the house of Israel, or of the strangers in Israel, that will offer his oblation for all his vows, and for all his freewill offerings, which they will offer unto the LORD for a burnt offering,

19 ⁴ Ye shall offer at your own will a male without blemish, of the heavens of the sheep, or of the goats.

20 ⁵ But whatsoever hath a blemish, that shall ye not offer for it shall not be acceptable for you

21 ⁶ And whosoever offereth a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD to accomplish his vow, or a freewill offering in beves or sheep, it shall be perfect to be accepted, there shall be no blemish therein

22 ⁷ Blind, or broken, or maimed, or having a wen, or scurvy, or scabbed, ye shall not offer these unto the LORD, nor make an offering by fire of them upon the altar unto the LORD.

23 ⁸ Either a bullock or a lamb that hath any thing superfluous or lacking in his parts, that mayest thou offer for a freewill offering; but for a vow it shall not be accepted.

24 ⁹ Ye shall not offer unto the LORD that which is bruised, or crushed, or broken, or cut; neither shall ye make any offering thereof in your land

25 ¹⁰ Neither from a stranger's hand shall ye offer the bread of your God of any of these; because their corruption is in them, and blemishes be in them they shall not be accepted for you.

26 ¹¹ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 ¹² When a bullock, or a sheep, or a goat, is brought forth, then it shall be seven days under the dam; and from the eighth day and thenceforth it shall be accepted for an offering made by fire unto the LORD

28 ¹³ And whether it be cow or ewe, ye shall not kill it and her young both in one day

29 ¹⁴ And when ye will offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving unto the LORD, offer it at your own will

30 ¹⁵ On the same day it shall be eaten up; ye shall leave none of it until the morrow I am the LORD

31 ¹⁶ Therefore shall ye keep my commandments, and do them. I am the LORD.

BC 1400

ch 19 21

ch 10 3

Mat 6 9

Luke 11 2

Gal 2 9

Eph 1 16

Num 10

41

ch 12 3

Num 15

14

Lev 1 3

Lev 4 37

Ex 32 6

2 Ki 10 20

1a 81 1

Deut 10

Mal 1 8

14

Eph 5 27

Heb 9 14

1 Pet 1 19

Ex 20 9

4 23 12

4 31 15

ch 19 3

Deut 6 13

Luke 14

14

ch 5 1 6

Num 10

3 8

Deut 23

1 24

Ps 61 8

4 61 1

Ecd 5 15

1 or goats

Num 57

Ex 22 14

Ver 20

Mal 1 8

Ex 12 6

14 18

4 13 3 10

Deut 10

1-5

ch 19 13

4 3 3 5

1 or And

ch 21 32

Ex 12 10

Num 28

18 25

Num 18

16 18

ch 21 6 17

Ex 34 20

Deut 16 9

Lev 5 17

Mal 1 14

1 or

handful

Het over

Rom 11 16

Jus 1 16

Rev 14 4

Ex 20 6

1 x 2 24

1 or 10

1 or

Deut 22 6

ch 2 11

10

ch 7 12

Ps 107 2

4 118 1

Amos 4 5

ch 7 17

ch 19 7

Num 15

60

Deut 4 40

32 ¹⁷ Neither shall ye profane my holy name; but I will be hallowed among the children of Israel. I am the LORD which hallow you,

33 ¹⁸ That brought you out of the land of Egypt, to be your God. I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 23

1 The feasts of the Lord 2 The day of atonement 4 The passover

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 ¹ Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, Concerning the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, even these are my feasts.

3 ² Six days shall work be done. But the seventh day is the sabbath of rest, an holy convocation, ye shall do no work therein: it is the sabbath of the LORD in all your dwellings.

4 ³ These are the feasts of the LORD, even holy convocations, which ye shall proclaim in their seasons.

5 ⁴ In the fourteenth day of the first month at even is the LORD's passover.

6 ⁵ And on the fifteenth day of the same month is the feast of unleavened bread unto the LORD seven days ye must eat unleavened bread.

7 ⁶ In the first day ye shall have an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

8 ⁷ But ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD seven days: in the seventh day is an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

9 ⁸ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 ⁹ Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land which I give unto you, and shall reap the harvest thereof, then ye shall bring a sheaf of the firstfruits of your harvest unto the priest

11 ¹⁰ And he shall wave the sheaf before the LORD to be accepted for you on the morrow after the sabbath the priest shall wave it

12 ¹¹ And ye shall offer that day when ye wave the sheaf a lamb without blemish of the first year for a burnt offering unto the LORD

13 ¹² And the next offering thereof shall be two tenth deals of fine flour mingled with oil, an offering made by fire unto the LORD for a sweet savour: and the drink offering thereof shall be of wine, the fourth part of an hin.

14 ¹³ And ye shall eat neither bread, nor parched corn nor green ears, until the self-same day that ye have brought an offering unto your God: it shall be

a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings

15 ¶ And ye shall count unto you from the morrow after the sabbath, from the day that ye brought the sheaf of the wave offering; seven sabbaths shall be complete:

16 Even unto the morrow after the seventh sabbath shall ye number fifty days; and ye shall offer a new meat offering unto the LORD

17 Ye shall bring out of your habitations two wave loaves of two tenth deals: they shall be of fine flour; they shall be baked with leaven; *they are* the firstfruits unto the LORD.

18 And ye shall offer with the bread seven lambs without blemish of the first year, and one young bullock, and two rams: they shall be for a burnt offering unto the LORD, with their meat offering, and their drink offerings, *even* an offering made by fire, of sweet savour unto the LORD

19 Then ye shall sacrifice one kid of the goats for a sin offering, and two lambs of the first year for a sacrifice of peace offerings

20 And the priest shall wave them with the bread of the firstfruits for a wave offering before the LORD, with the two lambs: *they* shall be holy to the LORD for the priest

21 And ye shall proclaim on the selfsame day, *that* it may be an holy convocation unto you: ye shall do no servile work therein: *it shall be* a statute for ever in all your dwellings throughout your generations.

22 ¶ And when ye reap the harvest of your land, thou shalt not make clean riddance of the corners of thy field when thou reapest, neither shalt thou gather any gleanings of thy harvest: thou shalt leave them unto the poor, and to the stranger. *I am* the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, In the seventh month, in the first day of the month, shall ye have a sabbath, a memorial of blowing of trumpets, an holy convocation.

25 Ye shall do no servile work therein: but ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

27 Also on the tenth day of this seventh month *there shall be* a day of atonement: it shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall afflict your souls, and offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

BC 1490

Ex 34 22.

Deut 16 9

Gen 17 14

Lev 2 1

Num 23

Deut 20 3, 5

Lev 23 15, 16

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

Ex 23 16

Num 29

Deut 16

Lev 23 15

28 And ye shall do no work in that same day: for it is a day of atonement, to make an atonement for you before the LORD your God.

29 For whatsoever soul it be that shall not be afflicted in that same day, *he* shall be cut off from among his people.

30 And whatsoever soul it be that doeth any work in that same day, *the* same soul will I destroy from among his people.

31 Ye shall do no manner of work: *it shall be* a statute for ever throughout your generations in all your dwellings.

32 It shall be unto you a sabbath of rest, and ye shall afflict your souls: in the ninth day of the month at even, from even unto even, shall ye celebrate your sabbath.

33 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

34 Speak unto the children of Israel, saying, *The* fifteenth day of this seventh month shall be the feast of tabernacles for seven days unto the LORD.

35 On the first day shall be an holy convocation: ye shall do no servile work therein.

36 Seven days ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: on the eighth day shall be an holy convocation unto you; and ye shall offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD: it is a solemn assembly, and ye shall do no servile work therein.

37 These are the feasts of the LORD, which ye shall proclaim to be holy convocations, to offer an offering made by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, and a meat offering, a sacrifice, and drink offerings, every thing upon his day.

38 Beside the sabbaths of the LORD, and beside your gifts, and beside all your vows, and beside all your freewill offerings, which ye give unto the LORD.

39 Also in the fifteenth day of the seventh month, when ye have gathered in the fruit of the land, ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days: on the first day shall be a sabbath, and on the eighth day shall be a sabbath.

40 And ye shall take you on the first day the boughs of goodly trees, branches of palm trees, and the boughs of thick trees, and willows of the brook; and ye shall rejoice before the LORD your God seven days.

41 And ye shall keep it a feast unto the LORD seven days in the year. *It shall be* a statute for ever in your generations: ye shall celebrate it in the seventh month.

42 "Ye shall dwell in booths seven days; all that are Israelites born shall dwell in booths:

43 "That your generations may know that I made the children of Israel to dwell in booths, when I brought them out of the land of Egypt: *I am the LORD your God.*

44 And Moses declared unto the children of Israel the feasts of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 The oil for the lamps 5 The shewbread 17 Of murder 23 The blasphemer is stoned

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 "Command the children of Israel, that they bring unto thee pure oil olive beaten for the light, to cause the lamps to burn continually.

3 Without the vail of the testimony, in the tabernacle of the congregation, shall Aaron order it from the evening unto the morning before the LORD continually: *it shall be a statute for ever in your generations.*

4 He shall order the lamps upon the pure candlestick before the LORD continually.

5 ¶ And thou shalt take fine flour, and bake twelve cakes thereof, two tenth deals shall be in one cake.

6 And thou shalt set them in two rows, six on a row, upon the pure table before the LORD.

7 And thou shalt put pure frankincense upon each row, that it may be on the bread for a memorial, even an offering made by fire unto the LORD.

8 "Every sabbath he shall set it in order before the LORD continually, being taken from the children of Israel by an everlasting covenant.

9 And 'it shall be Aaron's, and his sons'; and they shall eat it in the holy place: for it is most holy unto him of the offerings of the LORD made by fire by a perpetual statute.

10 ¶ And the son of an Israelitish woman, whose father was an Egyptian, went out among the children of Israel: and this son of the Israelitish woman and a man of Israel strove together in the camp;

11 And the Israelitish woman's son blasphemed the name of the LORD, and cursed. And they brought him unto Moses: (and his mother's name was Shelomith, the daughter of Diblî, of the tribe of Dan.)

12 And they put him in ward, that the mind of the LORD might be shewed them.

13 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

14 Bring forth him that hath cursed

BC 1180

Neh 8 14

Deut 19 9

Lev 17 7

Deut 31

Lev 17 5

Lev 20 17

Num 15 1

Lev 21 10

Lev 21 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

Lev 24 10

without the camp; and let all that heard him lay their hands upon his head, and let all the congregation stone him.

15 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, Whosoever curseth his God shall bear his sin.

16 And he that blasphemeth the name of the LORD, he shall surely be put to death, and all the congregation shall certainly stone him: as well the stranger, as he that is born in the land, when he blasphemeth the name of the LORD, shall be put to death.

17 ¶ And he that killeth any man shall surely be put to death.

18 And he that killeth a beast shall make it good; a beast for a beast.

19 And if a man cause a blemish in his neighbour; as he hath done, so shall it be done to him;

20 Breach for breach, eye for eye, tooth for tooth: as he hath caused a blemish in a man, so shall it be done to him again.

21 And he that killeth a beast, he shall restore it: and he that killeth a man, he shall be put to death.

22 Ye shall have one manner of law, as well for the stranger, as for one of your own country: for I am the LORD your God.

23 ¶ And Moses spake to the children of Israel, that they should bring forth him that had cursed out of the camp, and stone him with stones. And the children of Israel did as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 25

1 The sabbath of the seventh year 8 The sabbath 14 Of oppression 23 The redemption of land 29 and of years 35 Comparison of the poor 39 The usage of bondmen 47 The redemption of servants

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in mount Sinai, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land which I give you, then shall the land keep a sabbath unto the LORD.

3 Six years thou shalt sow thy field, and six years thou shalt prune thy vineyard, and gather in the fruit thereof;

4 But in the seventh year shall be a sabbath of rest unto the land, a sabbath for the LORD: thou shalt neither sow thy field, nor prune thy vineyard.

5 That which groweth of its own accord of thy harvest thou shalt not reap, neither gather the grapes of thy vine undressed: for it is a year of rest unto the land.

6 And the sabbath of the land shall be meat for you; for thee, and for

thy servant, and for thy maid, and for thy hired servant, and for thy stranger that sojourneth with thee, 7 And for thy cattle, and for the beast that are in thy land, shall all the increase thereof be meat.

8 ¶ And thou shalt number seven sabbaths of years unto thee, seven times seven years; and the space of the seven sabbaths of years shall be unto thee forty and nine years.

9 Then shalt thou cause the trumpet of the jubile to sound on the tenth day of the seventh month, in the day of atonement shall ye make the trumpet sound throughout all your land.

10 And ye shall hallow the fiftieth year, and proclaim liberty throughout all the land unto all the inhabitants thereof; it shall be a jubile unto you; and ye shall turn every man unto his possession, and ye shall return every man unto his family.

11 A jubile shall that fiftieth year be unto you, ye shall not sow, neither reap that which groweth of itself in it, nor gather the grapes in it of thy vine undressed.

12 For it is the jubile; it shall be holy unto you: ye shall eat the increase thereof out of the field.

13 ¶ In the year of this jubile ye shall turn every man unto his possession.

14 And if thou sell ought unto thy neighbour, or buyest ought of thy neighbour's hand, ye shall not oppress one another.

15 ¶ According to the number of years after the jubile thou shalt buy of thy neighbour, and according unto the number of years of the fruits he shall sell unto thee:

16 According to the multitude of years thou shalt increase the price thereof, and according to the fewness of years thou shalt diminish the price of it: for according to the number of the years of the fruits doth he sell unto thee.

17 ¶ Ye shall not therefore oppress one another; but thou shalt fear thy God: for I am the Lord your God.

18 ¶ Wherefore ye shall do my statutes, and keep my judgments, and do them; and ye shall dwell in the land in safety.

19 And the land shall yield her fruit, and ye shall eat your fill, and dwell therein in safety.

20 And if ye shall say, What shall we eat the seventh year? behold, we shall not sow, nor gather in our increase.

21 Then I will command my blessing upon you in the sixth year, and it shall bring forth fruit for three years.

B.C. 1491.

*2 Ki. 19. 22.

*Job. 5. 11.

*1 Cor. 10. 1.

*1 Cor. 10. 2.

*1 Cor. 10. 3.

*1 Cor. 10. 4.

*1 Cor. 10. 5.

*1 Cor. 10. 6.

*1 Cor. 10. 7.

*1 Cor. 10. 8.

*1 Cor. 10. 9.

*1 Cor. 10. 10.

*1 Cor. 10. 11.

*1 Cor. 10. 12.

*1 Cor. 10. 13.

*1 Cor. 10. 14.

*1 Cor. 10. 15.

*1 Cor. 10. 16.

*1 Cor. 10. 17.

*1 Cor. 10. 18.

*1 Cor. 10. 19.

*1 Cor. 10. 20.

*1 Cor. 10. 21.

*1 Cor. 10. 22.

*1 Cor. 10. 23.

*1 Cor. 10. 24.

*1 Cor. 10. 25.

*1 Cor. 10. 26.

*1 Cor. 10. 27.

*1 Cor. 10. 28.

*1 Cor. 10. 29.

*1 Cor. 10. 30.

*1 Cor. 10. 31.

*1 Cor. 10. 32.

*1 Cor. 10. 33.

*1 Cor. 10. 34.

*1 Cor. 10. 35.

*1 Cor. 10. 36.

*1 Cor. 10. 37.

*1 Cor. 10. 38.

*1 Cor. 10. 39.

*1 Cor. 10. 40.

*1 Cor. 10. 41.

*1 Cor. 10. 42.

*1 Cor. 10. 43.

*1 Cor. 10. 44.

*1 Cor. 10. 45.

*1 Cor. 10. 46.

*1 Cor. 10. 47.

*1 Cor. 10. 48.

*1 Cor. 10. 49.

*1 Cor. 10. 50.

*1 Cor. 10. 51.

*1 Cor. 10. 52.

*1 Cor. 10. 53.

*1 Cor. 10. 54.

*1 Cor. 10. 55.

*1 Cor. 10. 56.

*1 Cor. 10. 57.

*1 Cor. 10. 58.

*1 Cor. 10. 59.

*1 Cor. 10. 60.

*1 Cor. 10. 61.

*1 Cor. 10. 62.

*1 Cor. 10. 63.

*1 Cor. 10. 64.

*1 Cor. 10. 65.

*1 Cor. 10. 66.

*1 Cor. 10. 67.

*1 Cor. 10. 68.

*1 Cor. 10. 69.

*1 Cor. 10. 70.

*1 Cor. 10. 71.

*1 Cor. 10. 72.

*1 Cor. 10. 73.

*1 Cor. 10. 74.

*1 Cor. 10. 75.

*1 Cor. 10. 76.

*1 Cor. 10. 77.

*1 Cor. 10. 78.

*1 Cor. 10. 79.

*1 Cor. 10. 80.

*1 Cor. 10. 81.

*1 Cor. 10. 82.

*1 Cor. 10. 83.

*1 Cor. 10. 84.

*1 Cor. 10. 85.

*1 Cor. 10. 86.

*1 Cor. 10. 87.

*1 Cor. 10. 88.

*1 Cor. 10. 89.

*1 Cor. 10. 90.

*1 Cor. 10. 91.

*1 Cor. 10. 92.

*1 Cor. 10. 93.

*1 Cor. 10. 94.

*1 Cor. 10. 95.

*1 Cor. 10. 96.

*1 Cor. 10. 97.

*1 Cor. 10. 98.

*1 Cor. 10. 99.

*1 Cor. 10. 100.

22 * And ye shall sow the eighth year, and eat yet of old fruit until the ninth year; until her fruits come in ye shall eat of the old store.

23 ¶ The land shall not be sold for ever: for the land is mine; for ye are strangers and sojourners with me.

24 And in all the land of your possession ye shall grant a redemption for the land.

25 ¶ If thy brother be waxen poor, and hath sold away some of his possession, and if any of his kin come to redeem it, then shall he redeem that which his brother sold.

26 And if the man have none to redeem it, and himself be able to redeem it;

27 Then let him count the years of the sale thereof, and restore the overplus unto the man to whom he sold it; that he may return unto his possession.

28 But if he be not able to restore it to him, then that which is sold shall remain in the hand of him that hath bought it until the year of jubile; and in the jubile it shall go out, and he shall return unto his possession.

29 And if a man sell a dwelling house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it.

30 And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established for ever to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubile.

31 But the houses of the villages which have no wall round about them shall be counted as the fields of the country: they may be redeemed, and they shall go out in the jubile.

32 Notwithstanding the cities of the Levites, and the houses of the cities of their possession, may the Levites redeem at any time.

33 And if a man purchase of the Levites, then the house that was sold, and the city of his possession, shall go out in the year of jubile: for the houses of the cities of the Levites are their possession among the children of Israel.

34 But the field of the suburbs of their cities may not be sold; for it is their perpetual possession.

35 ¶ And if thy brother be waxen poor, and fallen in decay with thee; then thou shalt relieve him: yea, though he be a stranger, or a sojourner; that he may live with thee.

36 Take thou no usury of him, or increase; but fear thy God; that thy brother may live with thee.

37 Thou shalt not give him thy money upon usury, nor lend him thy victuals for increase.

38 "I am the LORD your God, which brought you forth out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan, and to be your God.

39 ¶ And if thy brother that dwelleth by thee be waxen poor, and be sold unto thee; thou shalt not compel him to serve as a bondservant.

40 But as an hired servant, and as a sojourner, he shall be with thee, and shall serve thee unto the year of jubile.

41 And then shall he depart from thee, both he and his children with him, and shall return unto his own family, and unto the possession of his fathers shall he return.

42 For they are my servants, which I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: they shall not be sold as bondmen.

43 Thou shalt not rule over him with rigour; but shalt fear thy God.

44 Both thy bondmen and thy bondmaids, which thou shalt have, shall be of the heathen that are round about you; of them shall ye buy bondmen and bondmaids.

45 Moreover of the children of the strangers that do sojourn among you, of them shall ye buy, and of their families that are with you, which they begat in your land: and they shall be your possession.

46 And ye shall take them as an inheritance for your children after you, to inherit them for a possession: they shall be your bondmen for ever: but over your brethren the children of Israel, ye shall not rule one over another with rigour.

47 ¶ And if a sojourner or stranger wax rich by thee, and thy brother that dwelleth by him wax poor, and sell himself unto the stranger or sojourner by thee, or to the stock of the stranger's family:

48 After that he is sold he may be redeemed again; one of his brethren may redeem him.

49 Either his uncle, or his uncle's son, may redeem him, or any that is of his kin unto him of his family may redeem him; or if he be able, he may redeem himself.

50 And he shall reckon with him that bought him from the year that he was sold to him unto the year of jubile: and the price of his sale shall be according unto the number of years, according to the time of an hired servant shall it be with him.

BC 1401

ch 22 32
Jl

Ex 21 2
Deut 10

1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

1 1 1 1 9 22

51 If there be yet many years behind, according unto them he shall give again the price of his redemption out of the money that he was bought for.

52 And if there remain but few years unto the year of jubile, then he shall count with him, and according unto his years shall he give him again the price of his redemption.

53 And as a yearly hired servant shall he be with him, and the other shall not rule with rigour over him in thy sight.

54 And if he be not redeemed in these years, then he shall go out in the year of jubile, both he, and his children with him.

55 For unto me the children of Israel are servants, they are my servants whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 26

1 Of the duty of righteousness, 2 of the punishment of disobedience, 3 of the blessing of obedience, 4 and a curse to the disobedient.

YE shall make you no idols nor graven image, neither rear you up a standing image, neither shall ye set up any image of stone in your land, to bow down unto it: for I am the LORD your God.

2 ¶ Ye shall keep my sabbaths, and reverence my sanctuary. I am the LORD.

3 ¶ If ye walk in my statutes, and keep my commandments, and do them;

4 Then I will give you rain in due season, and the land shall yield her increase, and the trees of the field shall yield their fruit.

5 And your threshing shall reach unto the vintage, and the vintage shall reach unto the sowing time: and ye shall eat your bread to the full, and dwell in your land safely.

6 And I will give peace in the land, and ye shall make you afraid, and I will not be angry with you, neither shall the sword go through your land.

7 And ye shall chase your enemies, and they shall fall before you by the sword.

8 And five of you shall chase an hundred, and an hundred of you shall put ten thousand to flight: and your enemies shall fall before you by the sword.

9 For I will have respect unto you, and make you fruitful, and multiply you, and establish my covenant with you.

10 And ye shall eat old store, and bring forth the old because of the new.

11 And I will set my tabernacle

among you. and my soul shall not
abhor you.

12 ²And I will walk among you,
and will be your God, and ye shall
be my people

13 ¹I am the LORD your God, which
brought you forth out of the land of E-
gypt, that ye should not be their bond-
men, and I have broken the bands of
your yoke, and made you go upright

14 ¹But if ye will not hearken
unto me, and will not do all these
commandments,

15 And if ye shall despise my
statutes, or if your soul abhor my
judgments, so that ye will not do
all my commandments, but that ye
break my covenant;

16 I also will do this unto you; I
will even appoint ¹over you terror,
²consumption, and the burning ague,
that shall ¹consume the eyes, and
cause sorrow of heart, and ye shall
sow your seed in vain, for your
enemies shall eat it.

17 And ¹I will set my face against
you, and ²ye shall be slain before
your enemies: ³they that hate you
shall reign over you; and ⁴ye shall
flee when none pursueth you.

18 And if ye will not yet for all this
hearken unto me, then I will punish
you ⁷seven times more for your sins

19 And I will ¹break the pride of your
power; and I ²will make your heaven
as iron, and your earth as brass

20 And your ¹strength shall be spent
in vain, for your land shall not yield
her increase, neither shall the trees of
the land yield their fruits

21 ¹And if ye walk ²contrary unto
me, and will not hearken unto me; I
will bring seven times ³more plagues
upon you according to your sins

22 ¹I will also send wild beasts
among you, which shall rob you of
your children, and destroy your cattle
and make you few in number; and
your ²high ways shall be desolate

23 And if ye ¹will not be reformed
by mo by these things, but will walk
contrary unto me;

24 ¹Then will I also walk contrary
unto you, and will punish you yet
seven times for your sins

25 And ¹I will bring a sword upon
you, that shall avenge the quarrel
of my covenant, and when ye are
gathered together within your cities,
²I will send the pestilence among
you; and ye shall be delivered into
the hand of the enemy.

26 ¹And when I have broken the
staff of your bread, ten women shall
bake your bread in one oven, and

BC 1491

¹ Mic 6 14

² 2 Cor 6 16

³ Jer 21 5

⁴ Ezek 5 13

⁵ 18

⁶ 18

⁷ Deut. 28. 64

⁸ 64

⁹ Deut. 28 15

¹⁰ Lam 2 17

¹¹ Mal 2 2

¹² 2 Chr 34 3

¹³ Ezek 6 3-

¹⁴ 6, 12

¹⁵ Ps 74 7

¹⁶ Heb

¹⁷ upon you

¹⁸ Deut. 28. 27

¹⁹ 11 Sam 2 31

²⁰ Jer 9 11

²¹ Deut. 28

²² 33

²³ Jer 21 5

²⁴ Mic 6 15

²⁵ Deut 4 27

²⁶ Ezek 12

²⁷ 15

²⁸ 20 23

²⁹ 22 15

³⁰ Zech 7 14

³¹ ch. 17 10

³² Deut. 28. 25

³³ Ps 108 41

³⁴ 1 var. 26.

³⁵ Ps 83 5

³⁶ Jer 38 21

³⁷ 1 Sam. 2 35

³⁸ 1a 25 11

³⁹ Deut. 28. 25

⁴⁰ ch 25 2

⁴¹ Ps 127 1

⁴² Deut 11 17

⁴³ Ezek 21 7,

⁴⁴ 12 15

⁴⁵ 1a 28 1

⁴⁶ 1a 28 1

⁴⁷ Heb

⁴⁸ Jer 17

⁴⁹ 1a 28 1

⁵⁰ 1a 28 1

⁵¹ Heb

⁵² Jer 17

⁵³ 1a 28 1

⁵⁴ 1a 28 1

⁵⁵ Heb

⁵⁶ Jer 17

⁵⁷ 1a 28 1

⁵⁸ 1a 28 1

⁵⁹ Heb

⁶⁰ Jer 17

⁶¹ 1a 28 1

⁶² 1a 28 1

⁶³ Heb

⁶⁴ Jer 17

⁶⁵ 1a 28 1

⁶⁶ 1a 28 1

⁶⁷ Heb

⁶⁸ Jer 17

⁶⁹ 1a 28 1

⁷⁰ 1a 28 1

⁷¹ Heb

⁷² Jer 17

⁷³ 1a 28 1

⁷⁴ 1a 28 1

⁷⁵ Heb

⁷⁶ Jer 17

⁷⁷ 1a 28 1

⁷⁸ 1a 28 1

⁷⁹ Heb

⁸⁰ Jer 17

⁸¹ 1a 28 1

⁸² 1a 28 1

⁸³ Heb

⁸⁴ Jer 17

⁸⁵ 1a 28 1

⁸⁶ 1a 28 1

they shall deliver you your bread
again by weight; and ²ye shall eat,
and not be satisfied.

27 And if ye will not for all this
hearken unto me, but walk contrary
unto me;

28 Then I will walk contrary unto
you also ¹in fury; and I, even I, will
chastise you seven times for your sins.

29 ¹And ye shall eat the flesh of
your sons, and the flesh of your
daughters shall ye eat.

30 And ¹I will destroy your high
places, and cut down your images,
and cast your carcasses upon the
carcasses of your idols, and my soul
shall abhor you.

31 And I will make your cities waste,
and ²bring your sanctuaries unto
desolation, and I will not smell the
savour of your sweet odours.

32 ¹And I will bring the land into
desolation: and your enemies which
dwell therein shall be astonished at it

33 And ¹I will scatter you among
the heathen, and will draw out a
sword after you; and your land shall
be desolate, and your cities waste

34 ¹Then shall the land enjoy her
sabbaths, as long as it lieth desolate,
and ye be in your enemies' land; ²even
then shall the land rest, and enjoy
her sabbaths.

35 As long as it lieth desolate it shall
rest; because it did not rest in your
²sabbaths, when ye dwelt upon it

36 And upon them that are left ¹alive
of you ²I will send a faintness into
their hearts in the lands of their ene-
mies; and ³the sound of a ⁴shaken leaf
shall chase them; and they shall flee,
as fleeing from a sword; and they
shall fall when none pursueth

37 And ¹they shall fall one upon an-
other, as it were before a sword, when
none pursueth; and ²ye shall have no
power to stand before your enemy

38 And ye shall perish among the
heathen, and the land of your enemies
shall eat you up.

39 And they that are left of you
¹shall pine away in their iniquity in
your enemies' lands; and also in the
iniquities of their fathers shall they
pine away with them

40 ¹If they shall confess their iniquity,
and the iniquity of their fathers, with
their trespass which they transgressed
against me, and that also they have
walked contrary unto me;

41 And ¹that I also have walked
contrary unto them, and have brought
them into the land of their ene-
mies; if then their ²uncircumcised
hearts be ³humbled, and they then

accept of the punishment of their iniquity.

42 Then will I "remember my covenant with Jacob, and also my covenant with Isaac, and also my covenant with Abraham will I remember; and I will "remember the land.

43 "The land also shall be left of them, and shall enjoy her sabbaths, while she lieth desolate without them, and they shall accept of the punishment of their iniquity: because, even because they "despised my judgments, and because their soul abhorred my statutes.

44 And yet for all that, when they be in the land of their enemies, "I will not cast them away, neither will I abhor them, to destroy them utterly, and to break my covenant with them for I am the LORD their God.

45 But I will "for their sakes remember the covenant of their ancestors, "whom I brought forth out of the land of Egypt "in the sight of the heathen, that I might be their God: I am the LORD.

46 "These are the statutes and judgments and laws, which the LORD made between him and the children of Israel "in mount Sinai by the hand of Moses

CHAPTER 27.

1 Concerning vows. 28 He devoted thing may be re deemed. 32 The title may not be changed.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, "saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, "When a man shall make a singular vow, the persons shall be for the LORD by thy estimation

3 And thy estimation shall be of the male from twenty years old even unto sixty years old, even thy estimation shall be fifty shekels of silver, "after the shekel of the sanctuary.

4 And if it be a female, then thy estimation shall be thirty shekels

5 And if it be from five years old even unto twenty years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male twenty shekels, and for the female ten shekels

6 And if it be from a month old even unto five years old, then thy estimation shall be of the male five shekels of silver, and for the female thy estimation shall be three shekels of silver.

7 And if it be from sixty years old and above; if it be a male, then thy estimation shall be fifteen shekels, and for the female ten shekels

8 But if he be poorer than thy estimation, then he shall present himself

BC 1481

Ex 2 24

2 6 6

Lev 106 45

Lev 16 60

Lev 136 23

Lev 44 36

Lev 15

Deut 4 31

2 13 32

Rom 11 2

Heb

according

to thy es

timation,

O priests,

As

Lev 15 19

Rom 11 23

Lev 22 33

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

Lev 25 38

before the priest, and the priest shall value him; according to his ability that vowed shall the priest value him

9 And if it be a beast, whereof men bring an offering unto the LORD, all that any man giveth of such unto the LORD shall be holy

10 He shall not alter it, nor change it, a good for a bad, or a bad for a good: and if he shall at all exchange beast for beast, then it and the exchange thereof shall be holy

11 And if it be any unclean beast, of which they do not offer a sacrifice unto the LORD, then he shall present the beast before the priest:

12 And the priest shall value it, whether it be good or bad: "as thou valuest it, who art the priest, so shall it be

13 "But if he will at all redeem it, then he shall add a fifth part thereof unto thy estimation.

14 ¶ And when a man shall sanctify his house to be holy unto the LORD, then the priest shall estimate it, whether it be good or bad: as the priest shall estimate it, so shall it stand

15 "And if he that sanctified it will redeem his house, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be his.

16 And if a man shall sanctify unto the LORD some part of a field of his possession, then thy estimation shall be according to the seed thereof: "an homer of barley seed shall be valued at fifty shekels of silver

17 If he sanctify his field from the year of jubile, according to thy estimation it shall stand

18 But if he sanctify his field after the jubile, then the priest shall reckon unto him the money according to the years that remain, even unto the year of the jubile and it shall be abated from thy estimation.

19 "And if he that sanctified the field will in any wise redeem it, then he shall add the fifth part of the money of thy estimation unto it, and it shall be assured to him

20 And if he will not redeem the field: or if he have sold the field to another man, it shall not be redeemed any more

21 But the field, "when it goeth out in the jubile, shall be holy unto the LORD, as a field "devoted; "the possession thereof shall be the priest's.

22 And if a man sanctify unto the LORD a field which he hath bought, which is not of the fields of "his possession:

Lev 25 10

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

Lev 25 31

23 "Then the priest shall reckon unto him the worth of thy estimation, *even* unto the year of the jubile. and he shall give thine estimation in that day, *as a holy thing* unto the LORD.

24 "In the year of the jubile the field shall return unto him of whom it was bought, *even* to him to whom the possession of the land *did* belong.

25 And all thy estimations shall be according to the shekel of the sanctuary: *twenty gerahs* shall be the shekel.

26 ¶ Only the *firstling*¹ of the beasts, which should be the LORD's firstling, no man shall sanctify it; whether it be ox, or sheep: it *is* the LORD's.

27 And if it be of an unclean beast, then he shall redeem it according to thine estimation, ²and shall add a fifth *part* of it thereto. or if it be not redeemed, then it shall be sold according to thy estimation.

28 "Notwithstanding no devoted thing, that a man shall devote unto the LORD of all that he hath, *both*

B C. 1491

a ver 18

b Num. 31. 2

c ch 25. 23

d Gen. 23. 22

Num. 14.

21. 24.

2 Chr 31

5, 6, 12.

Neh. 1. 12

Mal 3. 8

e ver 13

f Ex. 30. 17

Num. 3. 47

e 18. 16

Exek. 45

12

g Ex. 19. 2, 12

h 22. 29

Num. 19

17

Deut. 15.

19

i Heb. first-born, &c.

h Jer. 33. 13

Exek. 29

37

i Mic. 7. 14

j ver 10

k ver 11, 12

l ch 26. 40.

m ver 21

n Josh. 6.

17-19.

of man and beast, and of the field of his possession, shall be sold or redeemed: every devoted thing *is* most holy unto the LORD.

29 "None devoted, which shall be devoted of men, shall be redeemed; but shall surely be put to death.

30 And "all the tithe of the land, *whether* of the seed of the land, *or* of the fruit of the tree, *is* the LORD's: it *is* holy unto the LORD.

31 "And if a man will at all redeem *ought* of his tithes, he shall add thereto the fifth *part* thereof.

32 And concerning the tithe of the herd, or of the flock, *even* of whatsoever ³passeth under the rod, the tenth shall be holy unto the LORD.

33 He shall not search whether it be good or bad, ⁴neither shall he change it: and if he change it at all, then both it and the change thereof shall be holy: it shall not be redeemed.

34 "These *are* the commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses for the children of Israel in mount Sinai.

THE FOURTH BOOK OF MOSES, CALLED NUMBERS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 God commandeth Moses to number the people 17
The number of every tribe. 47 The Levites are exempted for the service of the Lord

AND the LORD spake unto Moses ⁵in the wilderness of Sinai, ⁶in the tabernacle of the congregation, on the first *day* of the second month, in the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

2 "Take ye the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, after their families, by the house of their fathers, with the number of *their* names, every male by their polls;

3 From twenty years old and upward, all that are able to go forth to war in Israel: thou and Aaron shall number them by their armies.

4 And with you there shall be a man of every tribe; every one head of the house of his fathers.

5 ¶ And these *are* the names of the men that shall stand with you: of the *tribe* of Reuben; Elizur the son of Shedeur.

6 Of Simeon; Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

7 Of Judah; ⁷Nahshon the son of Aminadab.

B C 1490

a Ex. 19. 1

ch 10. 11.

12.

b Ex. 25. 22

c Ex. 30. 12

d ch 28. 2.

e 63. 64.

f 2 Sam. 24. 2

g 1 Chr 21. 2.

h ch 2. 14.

i heiscalled

Kislev.

k ch 7. 2.

l 1 Chr 27

16

m 1 s. 18. 21.

n 25

o Is. 43. 1.

p called

Nahshon.

Num. 1. 7.

Isaiah 3. 32

q Ezra 2. 69

124

8 Of Issachar; Nethanceel the son of Zuar.

9 Of Zebulun; Eliab the son of Helon.

10 Of the children of Joseph: of Ephraim; Elishama the son of Amminud: of Manasseh; Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

11 Of Benjamin; Abidan the son of Gideon.

12 Of Dan; Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

13 Of Ashor; Pagiel the son of Ocran.

14 Of Gad; Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

15 Of Naphtali; Ahira the son of Enan.

16 "These *were* the renowned of the congregation, princes of the tribes of their fathers, ⁸heads of thousands in Israel.

17 ¶ And Moses and Aaron took these men which are expressed ⁹by *their* names:

18 And they assembled all the congregation together on the first *day* of the second month, and they declared their ¹⁰pedigrees after their families, by the house of their fathers, accord-

ing to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, by their polls.

19 As the LORD commanded Moses, so he numbered them in the wilderness of Sinai.

20 And the "children of Reuben, Israel's eldest son, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

21 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Reuben, were forty and six thousand and five hundred.

22 ¶ Of the "children of Simeon, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, those that were numbered of them, according to the number of the names, by their polls, every male from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

23 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Simeon, were fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

24 ¶ Of the "children of Gad, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

25 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Gad, were forty and five thousand six hundred and fifty.

26 ¶ Of the "children of Judah, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

27 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Judah, were "threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

28 ¶ Of the "children of Issachar, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

29 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Issachar, were fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

30 ¶ Of the "children of Zebulun, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and

B C. 1490.

* ch. 2, 10,
11
+ 32, 6, 15,
21, 29
+ ch. 2, 18,
19
+ 23, 25-
37

* ch. 2, 20,
21
+ 26, 28-
34
+ ch. 2, 12,
13
+ 26, 12-
14

* ch. 2, 22,
23
+ 26, 38-
41
+ ch. 2, 14,
15
+ 26, 15-
18
+ 32, 2, 23
+ 34, 14

* ch. 2, 25,
26
+ 26, 42,
43
+ ch. 2, 3, 4
+ 26, 19-
22
+ 2 Sam. 24,
9

* 2 Chr. 17,
14

* ch. 9, 27,
28
+ 26, 44-
47

* ch. 2, 5, 6

* ch. 2, 7, 5
+ 26, 26,
27

upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

31 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Zebulun, were fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

32 ¶ Of the children of Joseph, *namely*, of the "children of Ephraim, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

33 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Ephraim, were forty thousand and five hundred.

34 ¶ Of the "children of Manasseh, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

35 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Manasseh, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

36 ¶ Of the "children of Benjamin, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

37 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Benjamin, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

38 ¶ Of the "children of Dan, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

39 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Dan, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

40 ¶ Of the "children of Asher, by their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

41 Those that were numbered of them, *even* of the tribe of Asher, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

42 ¶ Of the children of Naphtali, throughout their generations, after their families, by the house of their fathers, according to the number of the names, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war;

43 Those that were numbered of

them, *even* of the tribe of Naphtali: *were* fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

44 *These are* those that were numbered, which Moses and Aaron numbered, and the princes of Israel, *being* twelve men: each one was for the house of his fathers.

45 So *were* all those that were numbered of the children of Israel, by the house of their fathers, from twenty years old and upward, all that were able to go forth to war in Israel;

46 Even all they that were numbered *were* ^{six} hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

47 ¶ But ^{the} Levites after the tribe of their fathers were not numbered among them.

48 For the LORD had spoken unto Moses, saying,

49 *Only* thou shalt not number the tribe of Levi, neither take the sum of them among the children of Israel:

50 *But* thou shalt appoint the Levites over the tabernacle of testimony, and over all the vessels thereof, and over all things that *belong* to it: they shall bear the tabernacle, and all the vessels thereof; and they shall minister unto it, ^{and} shall encamp round about the tabernacle.

51 *And* when the tabernacle setteth forward, the Levites shall take it down: and when the tabernacle is to be pitched, the Levites shall set it up: ^{and} the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

52 And the children of Israel shall pitch their tents, ^{every} man by his own camp, and every man by his own standard, throughout their hosts.

53 *But* the Levites shall pitch round about the tabernacle of testimony, that there be no ^{wrath} upon the congregation of the children of Israel: ^{and} the Levites shall keep the charge of the tabernacle of testimony.

54 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did they.

CHAPTER 2.

The order of the tribes in their tents

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 *Every* man of the children of Israel shall pitch by his own standard, with the ensign of their father's house: ^{far} off about the tabernacle of the congregation shall they pitch.

3 And on the east side toward the rising of the sun shall they of the standard of the camp of Judah pitch throughout their armies: and ^{Nah-}

B C 1400

* ch 28. 64.

* Ex. 28. 90.

See

Lx. 12. 37.

ch 2. 32.

& 25. 51

* ch 2. 33.

See

ch 3. & 4.

& 26. 57

1 Chr 6.

& 21. 6

* ch 2. 33

& 28. 63

* ch 10. 14.

1 Ex. 38. 21.

ch 3. 7. &

& 4. 10, 26,

27. 35.

* ch 3. 23.

28, 35, 36.

* ch 10. 17.

21

* ch 3. 10,

38

& 18. 22.

* ch 2. 3, 34.

1 Duval,

ch 1. 14.

& 7. 42, 47.

& 10. 90.

1 ver 50.

* Lev. 10. 6.

ch 8. 19.

& 15. 44.

& 19. 5

1 Sam. 6.

19

* ch 9. 7, 8.

& 8. 24-26.

& 19. 3-5.

& 31. 30.

1 Chr 23.

32.

2 Chr 13.

11.

* ch 10. 18.

* ch 10. 27.

21

* ch 1. 52.

* Josh 3. 4.

* Heb over

ng rént

* ch 10. 14.

Num 4. 20.

1 Chr 2.

10

Mat 1. 4.

Luke 23.

57

shou the son of Amminadab *shall* be captain of the children of Judah.

4 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* threescore and fourteen thousand and six hundred.

5 And those that do pitch next unto him *shall* be the tribe of Issachar: and Nethaneel the son of Zuar *shall* be captain of the children of Issachar.

6 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and four thousand and four hundred.

7 *Then* the tribe of Zebulun: and Eliab the son of Helon *shall* be captain of the children of Zebulun.

8 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* fifty and seven thousand and four hundred.

9 All that were numbered in the camp of Judah *were* an hundred thousand and fourscore thousand and six thousand and four hundred, throughout their armies. *These* shall first set forth.

10 ¶ On the south side *shall* be the standard of the camp of Reuben according to their armies: and the captain of the children of Reuben *shall* be Elizur the son of Shedeur.

11 And his host, and those that were numbered thereof, *were* forty and six thousand and five hundred.

12 And those which pitch by him *shall* be the tribe of Simeon: and the captain of the children of Simeon *shall* be Shelumel the son of Zurishaddai.

13 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* fifty and nine thousand and three hundred.

14 *Then* the tribe of Gad: and the captain of the sons of Gad *shall* be Eliasaph the son of Reuel.

15 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, *were* forty and five thousand and six hundred and fifty.

16 All that were numbered in the camp of Reuben *were* an hundred thousand and fifty and one thousand and four hundred and fifty, throughout their armies. ^{And} they shall set forth in the second rank.

17 ¶ *Then* the tabernacle of the congregation shall set forward with the camp of the Levites in the midst of the camp: as they encamp, so shall they set forward, every man in his place by their standards.

18 ¶ On the west side *shall* be the standard of the camp of Ephraim according to their armies: and the captain of the sons of Ephraim *shall* be Elashama the son of Ammihud.

19 And his host, and those that

were numbered of them, were forty thousand and five hundred.

20 And by him *shall* be the tribe of Manasseh: and the captain of the children of Manasseh *shall* be Gamaliel, the son of Pedahzur.

21 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and two thousand and two hundred.

22 Then the tribe of Benjamin: and the captain of the sons of Benjamin *shall* be Abidan the son of Gideon.

23 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were thirty and five thousand and four hundred.

24 All that were numbered of the camp of Ephraim were an hundred thousand and eight thousand and an hundred, throughout their armies. ^a And they shall go forward in the third rank.

25 ¶ The standard of the camp of Dan *shall* be on the north side by their armies: and the captain of the children of Dan *shall* be Ammishaddai the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were threescore and two thousand and seven hundred.

27 And those that encamp by him *shall* be the tribe of Asher: and the captain of the children of Asher *shall* be Pagenel the son of Ooran.

28 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were forty and one thousand and five hundred.

29 ¶ Then the tribe of Naphtali: and the captain of the children of Naphtali *shall* be Ahira the son of Enan.

30 And his host, and those that were numbered of them, were fifty and three thousand and four hundred.

31 All they that were numbered in the camp of Dan were an hundred thousand and fifty and seven thousand and six hundred. ¹ They shall go hindmost with their standards.

32 ¶ These are these which were numbered of the children of Israel by the house of their fathers: ^m all those that were numbered of the camps throughout their hosts were six hundred thousand and three thousand and five hundred and fifty.

33 But ⁿ the Levites were not numbered among the children of Israel; as the LORD commanded Moses.

34 And the children of Israel did according to all that the LORD commanded Moses: ^o so they pitched by their standards, and so they set forward, every one after their families, according to the house of their fathers.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The Levites' service 40 The Arabah freed 44
The overplus are redeemed

B C 1400

^a Ex 6 23^b Ex 28 41

Lev 8.

¹ Heb chose

hand he

Altar

^c Lev 10 1

ch 26 61

1 Chr 24 2

^d ch 10 22^e ch 8 8

A 18 2.

^f See

ch 1 50

A 11, 13,

24, 26

^g ch 8 19

A 18 6

^h ch 19 7

1 Chr 9

ch 1 51

A 16 40

ⁱ ver 41

ch 8 10

A 19 6

^j ch 10 25^k Ex 35 26

ch 1 16

A 11 21

^l Ex 13 2

Lev 27 26

ch 9 27

Luka 2 31

^m Ex 17 12

1

ch 8 17

1 ch 1 47

1 ch 24 2, 5,

6

ⁿ ver 39

ch. 26 62

^o Heb

mouth

THESE also are the generations of Aaron and Moses in the day that the LORD spake with Moses in mount Sinai.

2 And these are the names of the sons of Aaron; Nadab the "firstborn, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

3 These are the names of the sons of Aaron, ^b the priests which were anointed, ¹ whom he consecrated to minister in the priest's office.

4 And Nadab and Abihu died before the LORD, when they offered strange fire before the LORD, in the wilderness of Sinai, and they had no children: and Eleazar and Ithamar ministered in the priest's office in the sight of Aaron their father.

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Bring the tribe of Levi near, and present them before Aaron the priest, that they may minister unto him.

7 And they shall keep his charge, and the charge of the whole congregation before the tabernacle of the congregation, to do the service of the tabernacle.

8 And they shall keep all the instruments of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the children of Israel, to do the service of the tabernacle.

9 And thou shalt give the Levites unto Aaron and to his sons: they are wholly given unto him out of the children of Israel.

10 And thou shalt appoint Aaron and his sons, and they shall wait on their priest's office: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

11 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 And I, behold, ^a I have taken the Levites from among the children of Israel instead of all the firstborn that openeth the matrix among the children of Israel: therefore the Levites shall be mine;

13 Because ^a all the firstborn are mine; ^b for on the day that I smote all the firstborn in the land of Egypt I hallowed unto me all the firstborn in Israel, both man and beast: mine shall they be: I am the LORD.

14 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, saying,

15 Number the children of Levi after the house of their fathers, by their families: every male from a month old and upward shalt thou number them.

16 And Moses numbered them according to the ² word of the LORD, as he was commanded.

17 ^aAnd these were the sons of Levi by their names; Gershon, and Kohath, and Merari.

18 And these *are* the names of the sons of Gershon by their families, ^bLabni, and Shimeu.

19 And the sons of Kohath by their families; ^cAmisun, and Izchui, Hebron, and Uzziel.

20 ^dAnd the sons of Merari by their families; Mahli, and Mushi. These *are* the families of the Levites according to the house of their fathers.

21 Of Gershon *was* the family of the Labnites, and the family of the Shimeites: these *are* the families of the Gershonites.

22 Those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *even* those that were numbered of them *were* seven thousand and five hundred.

23 ^eThe families of the Gershonites shall pitch behind the tabernacle westward.

24 And the chief of the house of the father of the Gershonites *shall be* Eliasaph the son of Lael.

25 And ^fthe charge of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation *shall be* ^gthe tabernacle, and ^hthe tent, ⁱthe covering thereof, and ^jthe hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

26 And ^kthe hangings of the court, and ^lthe curtain for the door of the court, which is by the tabernacle, and by the altar round about, and ^mthe cords of it for all the service thereof.

27 ⁿAnd of Kohath *was* the family of the Amramites, and the family of the Izecharites, and the family of the Hebronites, and the family of the Uzzielites: these *are* the families of the Kohathites.

28 In the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* eight thousand and six hundred, keeping the charge of the sanctuary.

29 ^oThe families of the sons of Kohath shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle southward.

30 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of the Kohathites *shall be* Elizaphan the son of Uzziel.

31 And ^ptheir charge *shall be* ^qthe ark, and ^rthe table, and ^sthe candlestick, and ^tthe altars, and the vessels of the sanctuary wherewith they minister, and ^uthe hanging, and all the service thereof.

32 And Elcazar the son of Aaron the priest *shall be* chief over the chief

BC 1490

^a Gen. 46 11

^b Ex. 6 18

^c ch. 26 57

^d 1 Chr. 6 1.

^e 10

^f 4 21 6

^g 1 A. 6 17

^h 1 A. 6 15.

ⁱ 1 A. 6 19

^j ch. 1 53.

^k ch. 4 21.

^l Heb. the office of the charge

^m ch. 1 53.

ⁿ ch. 1 53.

^o ch. 1 53.

^p ch. 1 53.

^q ch. 1 53.

^r ch. 1 53.

^s ch. 1 53.

^t ch. 1 53.

^u ch. 1 53.

^v ch. 1 53.

^w ch. 1 53.

^x ch. 1 53.

^y ch. 1 53.

^z ch. 1 53.

^{aa} ch. 1 53.

^{ab} ch. 1 53.

^{ac} ch. 1 53.

^{ad} ch. 1 53.

^{ae} ch. 1 53.

^{af} ch. 1 53.

^{ag} ch. 1 53.

^{ah} ch. 1 53.

^{ai} ch. 1 53.

^{aj} ch. 1 53.

^{ak} ch. 1 53.

^{al} ch. 1 53.

^{am} ch. 1 53.

^{an} ch. 1 53.

^{ao} ch. 1 53.

^{ap} ch. 1 53.

^{aq} ch. 1 53.

^{ar} ch. 1 53.

^{as} ch. 1 53.

^{at} ch. 1 53.

^{au} ch. 1 53.

^{av} ch. 1 53.

^{aw} ch. 1 53.

^{ax} ch. 1 53.

^{ay} ch. 1 53.

^{az} ch. 1 53.

^{ba} ch. 1 53.

^{bb} ch. 1 53.

^{bc} ch. 1 53.

^{bd} ch. 1 53.

^{be} ch. 1 53.

^{bf} ch. 1 53.

^{bg} ch. 1 53.

^{bh} ch. 1 53.

^{bi} ch. 1 53.

^{bj} ch. 1 53.

^{bk} ch. 1 53.

^{bl} ch. 1 53.

^{bm} ch. 1 53.

^{bn} ch. 1 53.

^{bo} ch. 1 53.

^{bp} ch. 1 53.

^{bq} ch. 1 53.

^{br} ch. 1 53.

^{bs} ch. 1 53.

^{bt} ch. 1 53.

^{bu} ch. 1 53.

^{bv} ch. 1 53.

^{bw} ch. 1 53.

^{bx} ch. 1 53.

^{by} ch. 1 53.

^{bz} ch. 1 53.

of the Levites, *and have* the oversight of them that keep the charge of the sanctuary.

33 ¶ Of Merari *was* the family of the Mahites, and the family of the Mushites: these *are* the families of Merari.

34 And those that were numbered of them, according to the number of all the males, from a month old and upward, *were* six thousand and two hundred.

35 And the chief of the house of the father of the families of Merari *was* Zuriel the son of Abihail: *these* shall pitch on the side of the tabernacle northward.

36 And ^{under} the custody and charge of the sons of Merari *shall be* the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and the sockets thereof, and all the vessels thereof, and all that serveth thereto.

37 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords.

38 ¶ ^aBut those that encamp before the tabernacle toward the east, *even* before the tabernacle of the congregation eastward, *shall be* Moses, and Aaron and his sons, ^bkeeping the charge of the sanctuary ^cfor the charge of the children of Israel; and ^dthe stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

39 ^eAll that were numbered of the Levites, which Moses and Aaron numbered at the commandment of the LORD, throughout their families, all the males from a month old and upward, *were* twenty and two thousand.

40 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, ^fNumber all the firstborn of the males of the children of Israel from a month old and upward, and take the number of their names.

41 ^gAnd thou shalt take the Levites for me (I *am* the LORD) instead of all the firstborn among the children of Israel; and the cattle of the Levites instead of all the firstlings among the cattle of the children of Israel.

42 And Moses numbered, as the LORD commanded him, all the firstborn among the children of Israel.

43 And all the firstborn males by the number of names, from a month old and upward, of those that were numbered of them, were twenty and two thousand two hundred and threescore and thirten.

44 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

45 ^aTake the Levites instead of all the firstborn among the children of

Israel, and the cattle of the Levites instead of their cattle, and the Levites shall be mine. *I am the LORD*

46 And for those that are to be redeemed of the two hundred and threescore and thirteen of the firstborn of the children of Israel, "which are more than the Levites,"

47 thou shalt even take five shekels apiece by the poll, after the shekel of the sanctuary shalt thou take them. (the shekel is twenty gerahs.)

48 And thou shalt give the money, wherewith the odd number of them is to be redeemed, unto Aaron and to his sons.

49 And Moses took the redemption money of them that were over and above them that were redeemed by the Levites.

50 Of the firstborn of the children of Israel took he the money; "a thousand three hundred and threescore and five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary.

51 And Moses gave the money of them that were redeemed unto Aaron and to his sons, according to the word of the LORD, as the LORD commanded Moses.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Age and time of the Levites as to 34 number of the Kohathites, 35 Gershonites 42 and Merarites

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

2 Take the sum of the sons of Kohath from among the sons of Levi, after their families, by the house of their fathers,

3 "From thirty years old and upward even until fifty years old, all that enter into the host, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation.

4 "This shall be the service of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation, about the most holy things.

5 ¶ And when the camp setteth forward, Aaron shall come, and his sons, and they shall take down the covering vail, and cover the ark of testimony with it.

6 And shall put thereon the covering of badgers' skins, and shall spread over it a cloth wholly of blue and shall put in the staves thereof.

7 And upon the table of shewbread they shall spread a cloth of blue, and put thereon the dishes, and the spoon, and the bowls, and covers to cover withal: and the continual bread shall be thereon.

8 And they shall spread upon them a cloth of scarlet and cover the same with a covering of badgers'

BC 1400

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

Ex 27 31

skins, and shall put in the staves thereof.

9 And they shall take a cloth of blue, and cover the candlestick of the light, and his lamps, and his tongs, and his snuffdishes, and all the oil vessels thereof, wherewith they minister unto it.

10 And they shall put it and all the vessels thereof with in a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put it upon a bar.

11 And upon the golden altar they shall spread a cloth of blue, and cover it with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put to the staves thereof.

12 And they shall take all the instruments of ministry, wherewith they minister in the sanctuary, and put them in a cloth of blue and cover them with a covering of badgers' skins, and shall put them on a bar.

13 And they shall take away the ashes from the altar, and spread a purple cloth thereon.

14 And they shall put upon it all the vessels thereof, wherewith they minister about it, even the censers, the fleshhooks, and the shovels, and the basins, all the vessels of the altar; and they shall spread upon it a covering of badgers' skins, and put to the staves of it.

15 And when Aaron and his sons have made an end of covering the sanctuary, and all the vessels of the sanctuary, as the camp is to set forward; after that the sons of Kohath shall come to bear it, but they shall not touch any holy thing, lest they die. "These things are the burden of the sons of Kohath in the tabernacle of the congregation.

16 ¶ And to the office of Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest pertaineth the oil for the light, and the sweet incense, and the daily meat offering, and the anointing oil, and the oversight of all the tabernacle, and of all that therein is, in the sanctuary, and in the vessels thereof.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

18 Cut ye not off the tribe of the families of the Kohathites from among the Levites.

19 But thus do unto them, that they may live, and not die, when they approach unto the most holy things: Aaron and his sons shall go in, and appoint them every one to his service and to his burden.

20 ¶ But they shall not go in to see when the holy things are covered, lest they die.

21 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

22 Take also the sum of the sons of Gershon, throughout the houses of their fathers, by their families;

23 From thirty years old and upward until fifty years old shalt thou number them; all that enter in to perform the service, to do the work in the tabernacle of the congregation

24 This is the service of the families of the Gershonites, to serve, and for burdens:

25 And they shall bear the curtains of the tabernacle, and the tabernacle of the congregation, his covering, and the covering of the badgers' skins that is above upon it, and the hanging for the door of the tabernacle of the congregation,

26 And the hangings of the court, and the hanging for the door of the gate of the court, which is by the tabernacle and by the altar round about, and their cords, and all the instruments of their service, and all that is made for them: so shall they serve

27 At the appointment of Aaron and his sons shall be all the service of the sons of the Gershonites, in all their burdens, and in all their service: and ye shall appoint unto them in charge all their burdens.

28 This is the service of the families of the sons of Gershon in the tabernacle of the congregation: and their charge shall be under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest.

29 ¶ As for the sons of Merari, thou shalt number them after their families, by the house of their fathers;

30 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old shalt thou number them, every one that entereth into the service, to do the work of the tabernacle of the congregation.

31 And this is the charge of their burden, according to all their service in the tabernacle of the congregation; the boards of the tabernacle, and the bars thereof, and the pillars thereof, and sockets thereof,

32 And the pillars of the court round about, and their sockets, and their pins, and their cords, with all their instruments, and with all their service: and by name ye shall reckon the instruments of the charge of their burden

33 This is the service of the families of the sons of Merari, according to all their service, in the tabernacle of the congregation, under the hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the priest

34 ¶ And Moses and Aaron and the chief of the congregation num-

BC 1190

ver 47

ver 3

Heb to war the warfare

or, carriage ch 3. 36, 25.

Heb mouth

ver 22

ver 33

ver 3

Heb warfare

ch 3. 36, 37

Ex 26 15

ver 28

Ex 38 21

ver 3, 23, 39

ver 2

bered the sons of the Kohathites after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

35 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation

36 And those that were numbered of them by their families were two thousand seven hundred and fifty.

37 These were they that were numbered of the families of the Kohathites, all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, which Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

38 And those that were numbered of the sons of Gershon, throughout their families, and by the house of their fathers,

39 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

40 Even those that were numbered of them, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers, were two thousand and six hundred and thirty

41 These are they that were numbered of the families of the sons of Gershon, of all that might do service in the tabernacle of the congregation, whom Moses and Aaron did number according to the commandment of the LORD

42 ¶ And those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, throughout their families, by the house of their fathers,

43 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that entereth into the service, for the work in the tabernacle of the congregation,

44 Even those that were numbered of them after their families, were three thousand and two hundred.

45 These be those that were numbered of the families of the sons of Merari, whom Moses and Aaron numbered according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

46 All those that were numbered of the Levites, whom Moses and Aaron and the chief of Israel numbered, after their families, and after the house of their fathers,

47 From thirty years old and upward even unto fifty years old, every one that came to do the service of the ministry, and the service of the burden in the tabernacle of the congregation,

48 Even those that were numbered

of them, were eight thousand and five hundred and fourscore

49 According to the commandment of the LORD they were numbered by Moses, "every one according to his service, and according to his number they were numbered of Moses as he commanded Moses

CHAPTER 5

And the LORD removed out of the camp 5 *Ras*
in trespasses 11 *The trial of jealousy*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, that they put out of the camp every leper, and every one that hath an issue, and whosoever is defiled by the dead

3 Both male and female shall ye put out, without the camp shall ye put them; that they defile not their camps, in the midst whereof I dwell

4 And the children of Israel did so, and put them out without the camp, as the LORD spake unto Moses, so did the children of Israel

5 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Speak unto the children of Israel, 'When a man or woman shall commit any sin that men commit, to do a trespass against the LORD, and that person be guilty,

7 'Then they shall confess their sin which they have done, and he shall recompense his trespass with the principal thereof, and add unto it the fifth part thereof, and give it unto him against whom he hath trespassed

8 But if the man have no kinsman to recompense the trespass unto, let the trespass be recompensed unto the LORD, *etc.* to the priest, beside the ram of the atonement, whereby an atonement shall be made for him

9 And every offering of all the holy things of the children of Israel, which they bring unto the priest, shall be his

10 And every man's hallowed things shall be his whosoever any man giveth this priest it shall be his

11 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

12 Speak unto the children of Israel and say unto them, If any man's wife go aside, and commit a trespass against him,

13 And a man 'he with her carnally, and it be hid from the eyes of her husband, and be kept close and she be defiled, and there be no witness against her, neither she be taken with the manner

14 And the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his

BO 1490

^a ver 15 24

31

^b Lev 5 11

^c ver 1 21

^d 1 Ki 17 18

Ezek. 29

16

^e Lev 14 46

^f 1 Ki 12 14

^g Lev 10 2

^h Lev 21 1

ⁱ ch 9 6 13

^j 19 11 13

^k 31 19

^l Lev 28 11

^m 2 Cor 6 18

ⁿ Lev 6 23

^o or being

^p in the

^q power of

^r thy husband

^s Rom 7 2

^t Heb

^u under thy

^v husband

^w ad

^x Lev 5 5

^y & 40

^z Josh 19

^{aa} La 8 5

^{ab} Joel 6 9

^{ac} 1 Sam 14

^{ad} 24

^{ae} Nch 10 99

^{af} Jer 20 22

^{ag} Lev 6 57

^{ah} & 7 7

^{ai} Heb fall

^{aj} Ex 29 28

^{ak} Lev 6 17

^{al} 18 9

^{am} & 7 6 9

^{an} 10 14

^{ao} ch 15 9

^{ap} 19

^{aq} De 18 3

^{ar} 4

^{as} 1 re 44

^{at} 10 10

^{au} or he too

^{av} offering

^{aw} Ps 100 18

^{ax} Deut. 27

^{ay} 15

^{az} Lev 10 13

^{ba} Lev 18 9

^{bb} Lev 8 27

^{bc} Lev 22 9

wife and she be defiled or if the spirit of jealousy come upon him, and he be jealous of his wife, and she be not defiled

15 Then shall the man bring his wife unto the priest, and he shall bring her offering for her, the tenth part of an ephah of barley meal, he shall pour no oil upon it, nor put frankincense thereon, for it is an offering of jealousy, an offering of memorial, bringing iniquity to remembrance.

16 And the priest shall bring her near, and set her before the LORD

17 And the priest shall take holy water in an earthen vessel, and of the dust that is in the floor of the tabernacle the priest shall take, and put it into the water

18 And the priest shall set the woman before the LORD, and uncover the woman's head, and put the offering of memorial in her hand, which is the jealousy offering, and the priest shall have in his hand the bitter water that causeth the curse

19 And the priest shall charge her by an oath and say unto the woman, If no man have lain with thee, and if thou hast not gone aside to uncleanness, with another instead of thy husband, be thou free from this bitter water that causeth the curse:

20 But if thou hast gone aside to another instead of thy husband, and if thou be defiled, and some man have lain with thee beside thine husband

21 Then the priest shall charge the woman with an oath of cursing, and the priest shall say unto the woman, 'The LORD make thee a curse and an oath among thy people when the LORD doth make thy thigh to rot, and thy belly to swell;

22 And this water that causeth the curse shall go into thy bowels, to make thy belly to swell and thy thigh to rot 'And the woman shall say, Amen amen

23 And the priest shall write these curses in a book, and he shall blot them out with the bitter water

24 And he shall cause the woman to drink the bitter water that causeth the curse and the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter

25 Then the priest shall take the jealousy offering out of the woman's hand, and shall wave the offering before the LORD, and offer it upon the altar

26 And the priest shall take an handful of the offering, even the memorial thereof, and burn it upon

the altar, and afterward shall cause the woman to drink the water.

27 And when he hath made her to drink the water, then it shall come to pass, *that*, if she be defiled, and have done trespass against her husband, that the water that causeth the curse shall enter into her, and become bitter, and her belly shall swell, and her thigh shall rot: and the woman shall be a curse among her people.

28 And if the woman be not defiled, but be clean; then she shall be free, and shall conceive seed.

29 This is the law of jealousies, when a wife goeth aside to another instead of her husband, and is defiled;

30 Or when the spirit of jealousy cometh upon him, and he be jealous over his wife, and shall set the woman before the LORD, and the priest shall execute upon her all this law.

31 Then shall the man be guiltless from iniquity, and this woman shall bear her iniquity.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The law of the Nazarite in their separation 22 The form of blessing the people

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When either man or woman shall separate themselves to vow a vow of a Nazarite, to separate themselves unto the LORD

3 He shall separate himself from wine and strong drink, and shall drink no vinegar of wine, or vinegar of strong drink, neither shall he drink any liquor of grapes, nor eat moist grapes, or dried

4 All the days of his separation shall he eat nothing that is made of the vine tree, from the kernels even to the husk.

5 All the days of the vow of his separation there shall no razor come upon his head: until the days be fulfilled, in the which he separateth himself unto the LORD, he shall be holy, and shall let the locks of the hair of his head grow

6 All the days that he separateth himself unto the LORD he shall come at no dead body.

7 He shall not make himself unclean for his father, or for his mother, for his brother, or for his sister, when they die: because the consecration of his God is upon his head.

8 All the days of his separation he is holy unto the LORD.

9 And if any man die very suddenly by him, and he hath defiled the head of his consecration; then he shall

BU 1490

* Act 18:18

* 21:34

* Lev 5:7

* 14:22

* 15:14, 20

* ver 21

* ver 18

* Lev 5:8

* Heb fall

* Act 21:20

* Lev 20:17

19, 20

* Lev 4:2

27, 32

* Lev 5:6

* Lev 27:2

Judg 14:5

* Act 21:24

Rom 1:1

* Lev 2:4

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

* 20:1

shave his head in the day of his cleansing, on the seventh day shall he shave it.

10 And on the eighth day he shall bring two turtles, or two young pigeons, to the priest, to the tabernacle of the congregation.

11 And the priest shall wave them for a sin offering, and shall burn the burnt offering, and make a memorial for him, for that he sinned by the dead, and shall hallow his head that same day.

12 And he shall consecrate unto the LORD the days of his separation, and shall bring a lamb of the first year for a trespass offering: but the days that were before shall be lost, because his separation was defiled.

13 ¶ And this is the law of the Nazarite, when the days of his separation are fulfilled: he shall be brought unto the door of the tabernacle of the congregation:

14 And he shall offer his offering unto the LORD, one he lamb of the first year without blemish for a burnt offering, and one ewe lamb of the first year without blemish for a sin offering, and one ram without blemish for peace offerings.

15 And a basket of unleavened bread, cakes of fine flour mingled with oil, and wafers of unleavened bread, anointed with oil, and their drink offerings.

16 And the priest shall bring them before the LORD, and shall offer his sin offering, and his burnt offering.

17 And he shall offer the ram for a sacrifice of peace offerings unto the LORD, with the basket of unleavened bread: the priest shall offer also his meat offering, and his drink offering.

18 And the Nazarite shall shave the head of his separation at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, and shall take the hair of the head of his separation, and put it in the fire which is under the sacrifice of the peace offerings.

19 And the priest shall take the sodden shoulder of the ram, and one unleavened cake out of the basket, and one unleavened wafer, and shall put them upon the hands of the Nazarite, after the hair of his separation is shaven:

20 And the priest shall wave them for a wave offering before the LORD: this is holy for the priest, with the wave breast and heave shoulder: and after that the Nazarite may drink wine.

21 This is the law of the Nazarite who hath vowed, and of his offering

into the LORD for his separation, be-
 do that that his hand shall get: ac-
 cording to the vow which he vowed,
 must do after the law of his

the LORD spake unto Mo-
 ses and Aaron and unto his
 brethren in this wise: ye shall
 offer unto the LORD, saying

The LORD bless thee, and "keep

25 The LORD "make his face shine up-
 on thee, and "be gracious unto thee:

26 "The LORD lift up his countenance
 upon thee, and "give thee peace.

27 "And they shall put my name
 upon the children of Israel; and "I
 will bless them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The offering of the princes at the dedication of the
 tabernacle. 10 Their several offerings at the ded-
 ication of the altar

AND it came to pass on the day
 that Moses had fully "set up the
 tabernacle, and had anointed it, and
 sanctified it, and all the instruments
 thereof, both the altar and all the
 vessels thereof, and had anointed
 them, and sanctified them;

2 That "the princes of Israel, heads
 of the house of their fathers, who
 were the princes of the tribes, and
 were over them that were numbered,
 offered:

3 And they brought their offering
 before the LORD, six covered wagons,
 and twelve oxen; a wagon for two
 of the princes, and for each one an
 ox: and they brought them before
 the tabernacle.

4 And the LORD spake unto Moses,
 saying,

5 Take it of them, that they may be
 to do the service of the tabernacle of
 the congregation; and thou shalt give
 them unto the Levites, to every man
 according to his service.

6 And Moses took the wagons and
 the oxen, and gave them unto the
 Levites.

7 Two wagons and four oxen "he
 gave unto the sons of Gershon, ac-
 cording to their service:

8 "And four wagons and eight oxen
 he gave unto the sons of Merari, ac-
 cording unto their service, "under the
 hand of Ithamar the son of Aaron the
 priest.

9 But unto the sons of Kohath he
 gave none: because "the service of
 the sanctuary belonging unto them
 "was that they should bear upon
 their shoulders.

B.C. 1490.

"See

Deut. 20 5

1 Ki. 8 63

2 Chr. 7 5, 9

Exo. 6 15

Neh. 12,

27

Ps. 50,

title

Lev. 9 22

Deut. 10 8

"21 5

Josh. 8 33

1 Chr. 23

12

"ch. 2 3

Ps. 121 7

John 17

11

"Ps. 31 16

"87 1

"80 3, 7,

19

"116 185

Dan. 9 17

Gen. 43 29

Ex. 23 19

Mal. 1 8

Ex. 30 13

"Ps. 4 8

John 14

27

Phil. 4 7

2 Thes. 3

16

Deut. 28

10

2 Chr. 7 14

Is. 43 7

Dan. 9 18,

19

Lev. 3 1

"ch. 23 20

Ps. 5 12

"67 7

"115 12

11

1 Th. 1 3

"Lc. 10 34

"Lcv. 1 2

Psa. 12 5

Lev. 4 23

Ex. 40 18

Lev. 8 10,

11

Lev. 3 1

"ch. 1 4 &c

1 Hoh

who stood

"ch. 4 23

"ch. 4 33

"ch. 4 25,

33

"ch. 4 15

"ch. 4 6 & 8,

16, 12 14

2 Sam. 6

15

10 "And the princes offered for "dedi-
 cating of the altar in the day that
 it was anointed, even the princes of-
 fered their offering before the altar.

11 And the LORD said unto Moses,
 They shall offer their offering, each
 prince on his day, for the dedicating
 of the altar.

12 "And he that offered his offering
 the first day was "Nahshon the son of
 Ammadab, of the tribe of Judah:

13 And his offering was one silver
 charger, the weight thereof was an
 hundred and thirty shekels, one silver
 bowl of seventy shekels, after "the
 shekel of the sanctuary; both of them
 were full of fine flour mingled with
 oil for a "meat offering:

14 One spoon of ten shekels of gold,
 full of "incense:

15 "One young bullock, one ram,
 one lamb "of the first year, for a
 burnt offering:

16 One kid of the goats for a "sin
 offering:

17 And for "a sacrifice of peace
 offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he
 goats, five lambs of the first year.
 This was the offering of Nahshon the
 son of Ammadab.

18 "On the second day Nathaneel
 the son of Zuar, prince of Issachar,
 did offer:

19 He offered for his offering one
 silver charger, the weight whereof
 was an hundred and thirty shekels,
 one silver bowl of seventy shekels,
 after the shekel of the sanctuary;
 both of them full of fine flour mingled
 with oil for a meat offering:

20 One spoon of gold of ten shekels,
 full of incense

21 One young bullock, one ram, one
 lamb of the first year, for a burnt
 offering:

22 One kid of the goats for a sin
 offering:

23 And for a sacrifice of peace offer-
 ings, two oxen, five rams, five he
 goats, five lambs of the first year:
 this was the offering of Nathaneel
 the son of Zuar.

24 "On the third day Eliab the son
 of Helon, prince of the children of
 Zebulun, did offer:

25 His offering was one silver charger,
 the weight whereof was an hundred
 and thirty shekels, one silver bowl of
 seventy shekels, after the shekel of
 the sanctuary; both of them full of
 fine flour mingled with oil for a meat
 offering:

26 One golden spoon of ten shekels,
 full of incense

27 One young bullock, one ram, one

lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

28 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

29 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Eliah the son of Helon.

30 ¶ On the fourth day ^aElizur the son of Shedeur, prince of the children of Reuben, *did offer*.

31 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

32 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

33 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

34 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

35 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elizur the son of Shedeur.

36 ¶ On the fifth day ^cShelumiel the son of Zurishaddai, prince of the children of Simeon, *did offer*:

37 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

38 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

39 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

40 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

41 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

42 ¶ On the sixth day ^cEliasaph the son of ^dDeuel, prince of the children of Gad, *offered*.

43 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, a silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

44 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

45 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for ^ea burnt offering:

B.C 1490.

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

46 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

47 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of the son of Deuel.

48 ¶ On the seventh day ^cthe son of Ammihud, prince of the children of Ephraim, *offered*:

49 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

50 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

51 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

52 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

53 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Elishama the son of Ammihud.

54 ¶ On the eighth day ^coffered Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur, prince of the children of Manasseh:

55 His offering *was* one silver charger of the weight of an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

56 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

57 One young bullock, one ram, one lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

58 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

59 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Gamaliel the son of Pedahzur.

60 ¶ On the ninth day ^cAbidan the son of Gideoni, prince of the children of Benjamin, *offered*.

61 His offering *was* one silver charger, the weight whereof *was* an hundred and thirty *shekels*, one silver bowl of seventy *shekels*, after the shekel of the sanctuary; both of them full of fine flour mingled with oil for a meat offering:

62 One golden spoon of ten *shekels*, full of incense:

63 One young bullock, one ram, one

^a Ex. 40. 6.

^b Ex. 40. 6.

^c Ex. 40. 6.

^d Ex. 40. 6.

^e Ex. 40. 6.

lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

90 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thou shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle

BC 1480.

* 2 Chr 7 9.

* ch 1 12.

* 2. 25.

* Judg 5. 9.

* ch 1 13.

* 2. 27.

* ver 1.

* Ex. 38. 9.

* 11.

* ch 12 a.

* 1 Le God.

* Ex. 25. 22.

* Ex. 25 37.

* 30. 28.

* ch 1 15.

* 2. 29.

* Ex 25 31.

* Ex 25. 18.

* Ex. 25. 40.

lamb of the first year, for a burnt offering:

82 One kid of the goats for a sin offering:

83 And for a sacrifice of peace offerings, two oxen, five rams, five he goats, five lambs of the first year: this was the offering of Ahira the son of Enan.

84 This was the dedication of the altar, in the day when it was anointed, by the princes of Israel: twelve chargers of silver, twelve silver bowls, twelve spoons of gold:

85 Each charger of silver weighing an hundred and thirty shekels, each bowl seventy: all the silver vessels weighed two thousand and four hundred shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary:

86 The golden spoons were twelve, full of incense, weighing ten shekels apiece, after the shekel of the sanctuary: all the gold of the spoons was an hundred and twenty shekels.

87 All the oxen for the burnt offering were twelve bullocks, the rams twelve, the lambs of the first year twelve, with their meat offering: and the kids of the goats for sin offering twelve.

88 And all the oxen for the sacrifice of the peace offerings were twenty and four bullocks, the rams sixty, the he goats sixty, the lambs of the first year sixty. This was the dedication of the altar, after that it was anointed.

89 And when Moses was gone into the tabernacle of the congregation to speak with him, then he heard the voice of one speaking unto him from off the mercy seat that was upon the ark of testimony, from between the two cherubims: and he spake unto him.

90 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Speak unto Aaron, and say unto him, When thou lightest the lamps, the seven lamps shall give light over against the candlestick.

3 And Aaron did so; he lighted the lamps thereof over against the candlestick, as the LORD commanded Moses.

4 And this work of the candlestick was of beaten gold, unto the shaft thereof, unto the flowers thereof, was beaten work: according unto the pattern which the LORD had shewed Moses, so he made the candlestick.

5 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

6 Take the Levites from among the children of Israel, and cleanse them.

7 And thou shalt thou do unto them, to cleanse them: Sprinkle

*water of purifying upon them, and ²let them shave all their flesh, and let them wash their clothes, and so make themselves clean.

8 Then let them take a young bullock with ⁹his meat offering, ¹⁰even hie flour mingled with oil, and another young bullock shalt thou take for a sin offering

9 *And thou shalt bring the Levites before the tabernacle of the congregation: ¹⁰and thou shalt gather the whole assembly of the children of Israel together.

10 And thou shalt bring the Levites before the LORD: and the children of Israel ¹¹shall put their hands upon the Levites:

11 And Aaron shall ¹²offer the Levites before the LORD for an ¹³offering of the children of Israel, that ¹⁴they may execute the service of the LORD.

12 *And the Levites shall lay their hands upon the heads of the bullocks: and thou shalt offer the one for a sin offering, and the other for a burnt offering, unto the LORD, to make an atonement for the Levites.

13 And thou shalt set the Levites before Aaron, and before his sons, and offer them for an offering unto the LORD.

14 Thus shalt thou separate the Levites from among the children of Israel: and the Levites shall be ¹⁵mine.

15 And after that shall the Levites go in to do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation: and thou shalt cleanse them, and ¹⁶offer them for an offering

16 For they are wholly given unto me from among the children of Israel; ¹⁷instead of such as open every womb, even instead of the firstborn of all the children of Israel, have I taken them unto me.

17 *For all the firstborn of the children of Israel are mine, both man and beast: on the day that I smote every firstborn in the land of Egypt I sanctified them for myself.

18 And I have taken the Levites for all the firstborn of the children of Israel.

19 And ²⁰I have given the Levites as ²¹a gift to Aaron and to his sons from among the children of Israel, to do the service of the children of Israel in the tabernacle of the congregation, and to make an atonement for the children of Israel: ²²that there be no plague among the children of Israel, when the children of Israel come nigh unto the sanctuary.

20 And Moses, and Aaron, and all the congregation of the children of Israel, did to the Levites according

BC 1490

ch 10, 8, 17, 18.

Lev 14, 8, 9

Heb let them

and a

ra. or to

pass over,

ec

ver 7

Lev 11, 12

Lev 2, 1

Lev 15,

Sua

Lev 29, 4

Lev 40, 12

Lev 8, 3

ver 5, &c.

Lev 1, 4

See

ch 4, 3

1 Chr 23

3, 24, 27

Heb were

Heb to

warfare

of, &c.

Lev 1, 18

Heb were

offering

Heb they

may be to

execute,

ec

Ex 29, 10

Lev 21, 1

turn from

the war-

fare of the

service

ch 1, 83

ch 3, 45

& 16, 9

ver 11, 13

Ex 12, 1,

ec

Lev 23, 5

ch 28, 16

Deut 16,

1, 2

Heb be-

tween the

even-

ings,

Ex 12, 6

ch 3, 12,

45

Ex 13, 2,

12, 14, 16

ch 1, 13

Lev 2, 22

John 6, 10

ch 3, 8

Heb

grown.

ch 5, 2,

& 19, 11, 16

See

John 18

23,

Ex 18, 15,

19, 26

ch 27, 2

ch 1, 51

& 18, 40

& 18, 5

2 Chr 20,

16

unto all that the LORD commanded Moses concerning the Levites: and the children of Israel unto ²¹the LORD.

21 *And the Levites washed their clothes: and they offered them as ²²the LORD; and Aaron ²³ministered for them to the LORD.

22 *And after that went in to do their service ²⁴before the LORD, as the LORD had commanded Moses concerning the Levites, so did they unto them.

23 *And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

24 This is it that *belongeth* unto the Levites: ²⁵from twenty and five years old and upward they shall go in to wait upon the service of the tabernacle of the congregation:

25 And from the age of fifty years they shall ²⁶cease waiting upon the service thereof, and shall serve no more:

26 But shall minister with their brethren in the tabernacle of the congregation, ²⁷to keep the charge, and shall do no service. Thus shalt thou do unto the Levites touching their charge.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The passover commanded: ²second passover

2 *AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the wilderness of Sinai, in the first month of the second year after they were come out of the land of Egypt, saying,

3 Let the children of Israel also keep the passover at his appointed season.

4 In the fourteenth day of this month, at even, ye shall keep it in his appointed season: according to all the rites of it, and according to all the ceremonies thereof, shall ye keep it.

5 And Moses spake unto the children of Israel, that they should keep the passover.

6 *And they kept the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month at even in the wilderness of Sinai: according to all that the LORD commanded Moses, so did the children of Israel.

7 ¶ And there were certain men, who were ⁸defiled by the dead body of a man, that they could not keep the passover on that day: ⁹and they came before Moses and before Aaron on that day:

8 And those men said unto him, We are defiled by the dead body of a man: wherefore are we kept back, that we may not offer an offering of the LORD in his appointed season among the children of Israel?

9 And Moses said unto them, Stand

still, and 'I will hear what the LORD
command concerning you
and the LORD spake unto Mo-

se to the children of Israel,
that of you or of your
generation be in a journey
unclean by reason
of the LORD shall keep the pass-
over.

On the fifth day of the second
passover they shall keep it, and
eat unleavened bread and

12 'They shall leave none of it unto
the morning, nor break any bone of
it according to all the ordinances
of the passover they shall keep it.

13 But the man that is clean, and
is not in a journey, and forbeareth
to keep the passover, even the same
soul shall be cut off from among his
people because he brought not the
offering of the LORD in his appointed
season, that man shall bear his sin.

14 And if a stranger shall sojourn
among you, and will keep the pass-
over unto the LORD; according to
the ordinance of the passover, and
according to the manner thereof, so
shall he do: ye shall have one ordi-
nance, both for the stranger, and for
him that was born in the land.

15 ¶ And on the day that the taber-
nacle was reared up the cloud covered
the tabernacle, namely, the tent of the
testimony: and at even there was
upon the tabernacle as it were the
appearance of fire, until the morning.

16 So it was alway the cloud covered
it by day, and the appearance of fire
by night.

17 And when the cloud was taken
up from the tabernacle then after
that the children of Israel journeyed
and in the place where the cloud
abode, there the children of Israel
pitched their tents.

18 At the commandment of the LORD
the children of Israel journeyed, and
at the commandment of the LORD
they pitched as long as the cloud
abode upon the tabernacle they rested
in their tents.

19 And when the cloud tarried long
upon the tabernacle many days, then
the children of Israel kept the charge
of the LORD, and journeyed not.

20 And so it was, when the cloud
was a few days upon the tabernacle;
according to the commandment of
the LORD they abode in their tents,
and according to the commandment
of the LORD they journeyed.

21 And so it was, when the cloud

BC 1490

ch 27 5
Hch 100

Ex 40 35

Chr 30 2

Ex 12 8

Le 12 10

Le 12 10

Ex 12 48

Joh 19 36

Ex 12 43

Gen 17 14

Ex 12 10

ver 7

Ex 5 31

Is 12 13

Jer 4 5

Joel 2 15

Ex 12 49

Ex 40 31

Ex 9 12

Ps 78 14

Ex 18 21

ch 1 16

7 2

ch 2 3

Ex 11 21

Ex 40 35

Ex 10 12

Ex 80 1

ver 3

Joel 2 1

ch 31 6

Josh 6 4

1 Chr 15

2 Chr 13

12

ch 31 6

ch 6

2 Chr 13

14

1 Chr 10 1

Job 2 18

Ex 4 9

Ex 6 9

Ex 10 12

Ex 10 12

Ex 106 42

Ex 80 1

Ex 106 4

Heb

1 Chr 10 1

ch 1 53

Ex 1 8

ch 25 1

Lev 23 4

1 Chr 17

2 Chr 5 12

Ex 6

Ex 20 20

Ex 40 10

Num 12 10

1 Chr 13

ver 8

abode from even unto the morning,
and that the cloud was taken up in the
morning, then they journeyed: whe-
ther it was by day or by night that the
cloud was taken up, they journeyed.

22 Or whether it were two days, or a
month, or a year, that the cloud tar-
ried upon the tabernacle, remaining
thereon, the children of Israel abode
in their tents, and journeyed not: but
when it was taken up, they journeyed.

23 At the commandment of the LORD
they rested in the tents, and at the
commandment of the LORD they jour-
neyed: they kept the charge of the
LORD, at the commandment of the
LORD by the hand of Moses.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Use of the silver trumpets: 11 To Israelite remove
from Sinai to Iordan: 13 A second blessing.

AND the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

2 Make thee two trumpets of silver;
of a whole piece shalt thou make
them: that thou mayest use them for
the calling of the assembly, and for
the journeying of the camps.

3 And when they shall blow with
them, all the assembly shall assemble
themselves to thee at the door of the
tabernacle of the congregation.

4 And if they blow but with one
trumpet, then the princes, which are
heads of the thousands of Israel, shall
gather themselves unto thee.

5 When ye blow an alarm, then the
camps that lie on the east parts shall
go forward.

6 When ye blow an alarm the second
time, then the camps that lie on the
south side shall take their journey: they
shall blow an alarm for their journey.

7 But when the congregation is to
be gathered together, ye shall blow,
but ye shall not sound an alarm.

8 And the sons of Aaron, the
priests, shall blow with the trum-
pets; and they shall be to you for
an ordinance for ever throughout your
generations.

9 And if ye go to war in your land
against the enemy that oppresseth
you, then ye shall blow an alarm with
the trumpets, and ye shall be remem-
bered before the LORD your God, and
ye shall be saved from your enemies.

10 Also in the day of your gladness,
and in your solemn days, and in the be-
ginnings of your months, ye shall blow
with the trumpets over your burnt
offerings, and over the sacrifices of
your peace offerings: that they may
be to you for a memorial before your
God: I am the LORD your God.

11 ¶ And it came to pass on the

twentieth day of the second month, in the second year, that the cloud ^{was} taken up from off the tabernacle of the testimony.

12 And the children of Israel took ^{their} journeys out of the ^{wilderness} of Sinai; and the cloud rested in the ^{wilderness} of Paran.

13 And they first took their journey ^{according to the commandment of the LORD by the hand of Moses.}

14 ¶ In the first place went the standard of the camp of the children of Judah according to their armies. and over his host ^{was} Nahshon the son of Amminadab.

15 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Issachar ^{was} Nethaneel the son of Zuar.

16 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Zebulun ^{was} Ehiab the son of Helon.

17 And ^{the} tabernacle was taken down; and the sons of Gershon and the sons of Merari set forward, ^{bearing} the tabernacle.

18 ¶ And ^{the} standard of the camp of Reuben set forward according to their armies; and over his host ^{was} Elizur the son of Shelur.

19 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Simon ^{was} Shelumiel the son of Zurishaddai.

20 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Gad ^{was} Eliasaph the son of Deuel.

21 And the Kohathites set forward, bearing the ^{sanctuary}; and ^{the other} did set up the tabernacle against they came.

22 ¶ And ^{the} standard of the camp of the children of Ephraim set forward according to their armies; and over his host ^{was} Elishama the son of Ammihud.

23 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Manasseh ^{was} Gamahel the son of Pedaizur.

24 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Benjamin ^{was} Abidan the son of Gideon.

25 ¶ And ^{the} standard of the camp of the children of Dan set forward, ^{which was} the reaward of all the camps throughout their hosts; and over his host ^{was} Ahiezer the son of Ammishaddai.

26 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Asher ^{was} Pagiel the son of Ocran.

27 And over the host of the tribe of the children of Naphtali ^{was} Ahira the son of Enan.

28 ^{These} were the journeyings of

BC 1490

* ch 9 17.

* Ex 2 15

* Ex 40 36

ch 2 9, 16

* Ex 19 1

ch 1 1

* A 9 5

* Gen 12 7

* form 21 21

ch 12 16

* A 1 4, 25

* Deut. 1 1

* Judg 1 16

* Gen 22 12

* Ex 3 8

* Gen 5 6

* ch 2 3, 9

* ch 1 7

* Job 29 15

* Judg 1 10

* Sec Ex 3 1

* ch 1 51

* ch 4 24, 11

* A 7 6-8

* Deut 1 43

* Josh 3 4

* Ps 122 8

* Jer 41 2

* Ezek 20 6

* ch 2 16

* Ex 11 21

* ch 9 12, 19

* Ps 68 1, 2

* 1 Ch 10 8

* Heb ten thousand

* Gen 14 15

* ch 4 4, 15

* A 7 9

* 1 Ch 10 8

* 1 Ch 10 8

* Sec ver 17

* ch 1 51

* ch 2 24

* Deut 9 22

* or, were as it were

* complain-ers

* Heb it was cut in the ears, &c

* Ps 78 21

* Lev 10 2

* Ps 11 12

* Ps 100 18

* Jas 5 18

* ch 2 15

* Job 6 9

* Heb sunk

* 1 Ch 4

* burning, Deut. 9 22

* A 7

* Ex 7 - 38

* Heb

* Iustit a iust

* Heb returned and wept

* Ps 78 18

* 1 Cor 10 6

* Ex 16 3

* 1 Ch 2 34

* Heb

* These

* ch 21 5

the children of Israel according to their armies, when they

29 ¶ And Moses said ^{the son of} Raguel.

Moses' father in ^{the} law.

neying unto the LORD said, "I will

thou with us, and good. for ^{the} LORD

concerning Israel.

30 And he said unto go; but I will depart

land, and to my kindred.

31 And he said, Leave us not, I pray thee; forasmuch as thou knowest how we are to encamp in the wilderness, and thou mayest be to us ^{instead} of eyes.

32 And it shall be, if thou go with us, yea, it shall be, that ^{what} goodness the LORD shall do unto us, the same will we do unto thee.

33 ¶ And they departed from ^{the} mount of the LORD three days' journey; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^{went} before them in the three days' journey, to search out a resting place for them.

34 And ^{the} cloud of the LORD was upon them by day, when they went out of the camp.

35 And it came to pass, when the ark set forward, that Moses said,

"Rise up, LORD, and let thine enemies be scattered; and let them that hate thee flee before thee.

36 And when it rested, he said, Return, O LORD, unto the ^{many} thousands of Israel.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The burning at Taberah. 4 The people lust for flesh 10 Moses complaineth of his charge 16 God divideth his burden unto seventy elders 31 Quails are given

AND ^{when} the people ^{complained},

"it displeased the LORD: and the LORD heard it," and his anger was kindled; and ^{the} fire of the LORD

burnt among them, and consumed them ^{that were} in the uttermost parts of the camp.

2 And the people cried unto Moses; and when Moses ^{prayed} unto the LORD, the fire ^{was} quenched.

3 And he called the name of the place ^{Taberah}: because the fire of the LORD burnt among them.

4 ¶ And ^{the} mixt multitude that ^{was} among them ^{fell} a lusting; and the children of Israel also ^{wept} again, and said, ^{Who} shall give us flesh to eat?

5 ^{We} remember the fish, which we did eat in Egypt freely; the cucumbers, and the melons, and the leeks, and the onions, and the garlic:

6 But now ^{our} soul ^{is} dried away:

nothing at all, beside this
our eyes.

Manna was as coriander
seed, and the taste thereof as the

They went about, and
found it in mills, or
ground, and baked it in
cakes of it; and the
taste of fresh oil.
The dew fell upon the
night, the manna fell

Then Moses heard the people
weep throughout their families, every
man in the door of his tent: and the
anger of the LORD was kindled greatly;
Moses also was displeased.

11 And Moses said unto the LORD,
Wherefore hast thou afflicted thy ser-
vant? and wherefore have I not found
favour in thy sight, that thou layest
the burden of all this people upon me?

12 Have I conceived all this people?
have I begotten them, that thou
shouldest say unto me, Carry them in
thy bosom, as a nursing father beareth
the sucking child, unto the land which
thou swarest unto their fathers?

13 Whence should I have flesh to
give unto all this people? for they
weep unto me, saying, Give us flesh,
that we may eat.

14 I am not able to bear all this
people alone, because it is too heavy
for me.

15 And if thou deal thus with me,
kill me, I pray thee, out of hand, if
I have found favour in thy sight; and
let me not see my wretchedness.

16 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Gather unto me seventy men of the
elders of Israel, whom thou knowest
to be the elders of the people, and of-
ficers over them; and bring them unto
the tabernacle of the congregation,
that they may stand there with thee.

17 And I will come down and talk
with thee there: and I will take of the
spirit which is upon thee, and will put
it upon them; and they shall bear
the burden of the people with thee,
that thou bear it not thyself alone.

18 And say thou unto the people,
Sanctify yourselves against to mor-
row, and ye shall eat flesh: for ye
have wept in the ears of the LORD,
saying, Who shall give us flesh to
eat? for it was well with us in
Egypt: therefore the LORD will give
you flesh, and ye shall eat.

19 Ye shall not eat one day, nor two
days, nor five days, neither ten days,
nor twenty days;

20 But even a whole month, until

BU 1490

Ex 16. 14.

1 Heb eyes of
eye of

Gen. 12. 2.

Ex. 12. 37.

ch 1. 46.

Ex 16. 31.

Ex 16. 13.

See

2 Kl. 7. 2.

Mat 13. 33.

Mark 8. 4.

John 6. 7. 9.

Ps 78. 21.

Is 50. 2.

Is 49. 1.

ch 23. 19.

Ezek. 12.

23.

Deut. 1. 12.

Is 16.

Is 17.

ch 12. 5.

Is 40. 11.

Is 49. 23.

1 Thes 2. 7.

Gen 26. 3.

Is 50. 24.

Ex 14. 5.

Is 49.

2 Kl. 2. 15.

Mt. 15. 43.

Mark 8. 4.

See

Sam 10.

Is 10.

Joel 2. 23.

Acta 2. 17.

Is 18. 14.

Is 18. 18.

See 1 Sam

20. 26.

Jer 23. 5.

See

1 Kl 19. 4.

John 4. 3.

Rev 3. 17.

See

Ex 24. 1. 9.

Deut. 16.

See Mark

9. 38.

Luke 9. 49.

See 25.

Ex 20.

1 Cor 14. 5.

1 Sam 10.

5.

2 Kl 2. 15.

Yeh 3. 20.

Is 41. 2.

Joel 2. 23.

Ex 16. 13.

Ps 78. 26.

23.

Ex 19. 10.

Ex 16. 7.

Heb as it

was the

way of a

day.

1 Cor 1.

Acta 7. 39.

Ps 78. 29.

Is 108. 15.

Heb

month of

days.

it come out at your nostrils, and it
be loathsome unto you: because that
ye have despised the LORD which is
among you, and have wept before
him, saying, Why came we forth out
of Egypt?

21 And Moses said, The people,
among whom I am, are six hundred
thousand footmen; and thou hast
said, I will give them flesh, that they
may eat a whole month.

22 Shall the flocks and the herds
be slain for them, to suffice them? or
shall all the fish of the sea be gathered
together for them, to suffice them?

23 And the LORD said unto Moses,
Is the LORD's hand waxed short? thou
shalt see now whether my word shall
come to pass unto thee or not.

24 And Moses went out, and told
the people the words of the LORD,
and gathered the seventy men of the
elders of the people, and set them
round about the tabernacle.

25 And the LORD came down in a
cloud, and spake unto him, and took
of the spirit that was upon him, and
gave it unto the seventy elders: and
it came to pass, that, when the
spirit rested upon them, they pro-
phesied, and did not cease.

26 But there remained two of the
men in the camp, the name of the
one was Eldad, and the name of the
other Medad: and the spirit rested
upon them; and they were of them
that were written, but went not
out unto the tabernacle: and they
prophesied in the camp.

27 And there ran a young man, and
told Moses, and said, Eldad and Me-
dad do prophesy in the camp.

28 And Joshua the son of Nun, the
servant of Moses, one of his young
men, answered and said, My lord
Moses, forbid them.

29 And Moses said unto him, Enviest
thou for my sake? would God that
all the LORD's people were prophets,
and that the LORD would put his
spirit upon them!

30 And Moses gat him into the
camp, he and the elders of Israel.

31 And there went forth a wind
from the LORD, and brought quails
from the sea, and let them fall by the
camp, as it were a day's journey on
this side, and as it were a day's jour-
ney on the other side, round about
the camp, and as it were two cubits
high upon the face of the earth.

32 And the people stood up all
that day, and all that night, and
all the next day, and they gathered
the quails: he that gathered least

gathered ten "homers: and they spread them all abroad for themselves round about the camp.

33 And while the flesh was yet between their teeth, ere it was chewed, the wrath of the LORD was kindled against the people, and the LORD smote the people with a very great plague.

34 And he called the name of that place ¹Kibroth-hattaavah: because there they buried the people that lusted.

35 And the people journeyed from Kibroth-hattaavah unto Hazeroth; and ²abode at Hazeroth.

CHAPTER 12.

1 God rebuketh the sedition of Miriam and Aaron
10 Miriam's leprosy is healed at the prayer of Moses
14 She is shut out of the camp.

And Miriam and Aaron spake ¹A against Moses because of the ²Ethiopian woman whom he had married: for ³he had ⁴married an Ethiopian woman.

2 And they said, Hath the LORD indeed spoken only by Moses? ⁵hath he not spoken also by us? And the LORD ⁶heard it.

3 (Now the man Moses was very meek, above all the men which were upon the face of the earth.)

4 And the LORD spake suddenly unto Moses, and unto Aaron, and unto Miriam, Come out ye three unto the tabernacle of the congregation. And they three came out.

5 And the LORD came down in the pillar of the cloud, and stood in the door of the tabernacle, and called Aaron and Miriam: and they both came forth.

6 And he said, Hear now my words: If there be a prophet among you, I the LORD will make myself known unto him ⁷in a vision, and will speak unto him ⁸in a dream.

7 "My servant Moses is not so, ⁹who is faithful in all ¹⁰mine house.

8 With him will I speak ¹¹mouth to mouth, even ¹²apparently, and not in dark speeches; and ¹³the similitude of the LORD shall he behold: wherefore then ¹⁴were ye not afraid to speak against my servant Moses?

9 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against them; and he departed.

10 And the cloud departed from off the tabernacle; and, ¹⁵behold, Miriam became ¹⁶leprous, white as snow: and Aaron looked upon Miriam, and, behold, she was leprous.

11 And Aaron said unto Moses, Alas, my lord, I beseech thee, ¹⁷lay not thine upon us, wherein we have done foolishly, and wherein we have sinned.

BC 1400

Ex 16 34.

Lev 45

11

Pa 68 4

Pa 78 30,

31

Lev 17 44

ch 5 2, 4

1 e 7 h c

grams of

tast,

Deut 9 22

Deut 21 9

2 Chr 26

20, 21

Lev 33 17

Heb 10 4

were in,

de

ch 11 35

de 33, 18

Jer. Cxxviii

17: 2, 21

11 ch

ta n

1 ch 25 8

Deut 1 22

1 Ex 15 20

Mic 6 4

1 Gen 29 43

ch 11 1

1 Ex 19 4

Is 37 4

Leek 25

12, 13

ch 12, 18

de 32, 8

Deut 1 19

4 9 23

Pa 78 9

ch 11 25

de 16 10

Pa 34 10

1 Chr 4 15

ver 30

ch 4 5, 50

Josh 14 6,

7, 13, 14,

Judg 1 12

ver 16

Gen 15 1.

de 46 2

Job 33 15

Ezek. 1. 1

Dan. 8. 2.

de 10 8, 15.

Lukel 11

Acta 10, 11,

17

de 22, 17, 18

Gen 31 20

1 Ki 3 5

Mat. 1 20

Pa 105 20

Heb 3 2 5

1 Tim 3 11

Ex 35 11

Deut 34

10

1 Cor 13

12

1 Pet. 2 10

Jude 8

Deut 24 9

de 31 27

de 15 5

2 Chr 26

19, 20

ver 8

Ex 17 9

ch 14 6

2 Sam 24

10

Prov 30

32

12 Let her not be ¹⁸as one dead, of whom the flesh is half consumed: and let her cometh out of his mouth.

13 And Moses cried unto the LORD, saying, Heal her now, O LORD, and she shall be saved.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, If her father had but said, I will give her to thee, should she not be saved?

15 And Miriam was shut out of the camp seven days, because she had rebelled against the commandment of the LORD.

16 And afterward the people removed from ¹⁹Hazeroth, and pitched in the wilderness of Paran.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Names of the men sent to search the land. 17 Their instructions, 21 acts, 26 and relation

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 "Send thou men, that they may search the land of Canaan, which I give unto the children of Israel: of every tribe of their fathers shall ye send a man, every one a ruler among them.

3 And Moses by the commandment of the LORD sent them ²⁰from the wilderness of Paran: all those men were heads of the children of Israel.

4 And these were their names: of the tribe of Reuben, Shammua the son of Zaccur.

5 Of the tribe of Simeon, Shaphat the son of Hori.

6 Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

7 Of the tribe of Issachar, Igal the son of Joseph.

8 Of the tribe of Ephraim, Oshhea the son of Nun.

9 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Palti the son of Raphu.

10 Of the tribe of Zebulun, Gaddiel the son of Sodi.

11 Of the tribe of Joseph, namely, of the tribe of Manasseh, Gaddi the son of Susi.

12 Of the tribe of Dan, Ammiel the son of Gemalli.

13 Of the tribe of Asher, Sethur the son of Michael.

14 Of the tribe of Naphtali, Nahbi the son of Vophsi.

15 Of the tribe of Gad, Geuel the son of Machi.

16 These are the names of the men which Moses sent to spy out the land. And Moses called Oshhea the son of Nun Jehoshua.

17 ¶ And Moses sent them to spy out the land of Canaan, and said unto

Get you up this way ^asouth-
go up into ^bthe mountain:
the land, what it is; and
dwell there, whether it be
strong or weak, few

the land is that they
good or bad; and
at they dwell in,
in strong holds;
the land is, whether it
whether there be wood
And ^abe ye of good
and bring of the fruit of the
land. Now the time was the time of
the firstripe grapes.

21 ¶ So they went up, and searched the
land ^afrom the wilderness of Zin unto
^bRehob, as men come to Hamath.

22 And they ascended by the south,
and came unto Hebron; where ^aAbi-
man, Sheshai, and Talmai, ^bthe chil-
dren of Anak, were. (Now ^cHebron
was built seven years before ^dZion
in Egypt.)

23 And they came unto the ^abrook
of Eshcol, and cut down from thence
a branch with one cluster of grapes,
and they bare it between two upon a
staff; and ^bthey brought of the pome-
granates, and of the figs.

24 The place was called the ^abrook
Eshcol, because of the cluster of
grapes which the children of Israel
cut down from thence.

25 And they returned from searching
of the land after forty days.

26 ¶ And they went and came to
Moses, and to Aaron, and to all the
congregation of the children of Israel,
unto the wilderness of Paran, to
^aKadesh; and brought back word unto
them, and unto all the congregation,
and showed them the fruit of the land.

27 And they told him, and said, We
came unto the land whither thou sent-
est us, and surely it floweth with ^amilk
and honey; and this is the fruit of it.

28 Nevertheless ^athe people be strong
that dwell in the land, and the cities
are walled, and very great: and
moreover we saw ^bthe children of
Anak there.

29 ¶ The Amalekites dwell in the
land of the south; and the Hittites,
and the Jebusites, and the Amorites,
dwell in the mountains: and the
Canaanites dwell by the sea, and by
the coast of Jordan.

30 And ^aCaleb stilled the people
before Moses, and said, Let us go up
at once, and possess it; for we are
well able to overcome it.

31 ¶ But the men that went up with
him said, We be not able to go up

BC 1400

ver 21

Judg 1 9

ch 14 30

17

Amos 2 9

Hab

men of

statures.

Neh 9 25

25

Ezek 34

14

Deut 9 2

Deut 31 6

7, 23

Isa 40 22

Isa 17

42

ch 34 3

Josh 15 1

Josh 10

28

ch 11 4

Josh 15

13, 14

Judg 1 10

ver 38

Ex 16 2

Josh 21 11

Ps 78 12

Isa 19 11

Deut 1 24

23

or, valley

See ver 25,

28

or, valley

A cluster

of grapes

Neh 6 17

See Deut.

17, 16

Josh 21 11

Josh 16 4, 22

ch 13, 6

ver 8

ch 20 1

Deut 1 19

Josh 14 6

ch 13 7

Ex 3 6

Deut 1 23

Josh 10

2 Sam 15

23, 25

1 Ki 10 9

Ps 147 11

Deut 1 23

ch 13 37

ver 38

Deut 6 7,

23, 24

Deut 7 18

Ex 17 6

Judg 9 3

ch 24 8

Hab

shadow

Gen 48 21

Deut 30 1,

3, 4

Ex 17 4

Ex 16 10

Lev 9 23

See ch 14

6, 24

Josh 14 7

ch 22 9

Deut 1 23

Josh 14 8

ver 23

Ps 88 8

Hab 3 6

against the people; for they are
stronger than we.

32 And they ^abrought up an evil
report of the land which they had
searched unto the children of Israel,
saying, The land, through which we
have gone to search it, is a land that
eateth up the inhabitants thereof;
and ^ball the people that we saw in it
are ^cmen of a great stature.

33 And there we saw the giants,
^athe sons of Anak, which come of the
giants: and we were in our own sight
^bas grasshoppers, and so we were ^cin
their sight.

CHAPTER 14

1 The people murmur 11 God threateneth them
12 Moses intercedeth, and obtaineth pardon

AND all the congregation lifted up
their voice, and cried; and ^athe
people wept that night.

2 And all the children of Israel
murmured against Moses and against
Aaron: and the whole congregation
said unto them, Would God that
we had died in the land of Egypt!
or ^awould God we had died in this
wilderness!

3 And wherefore hath the LORD
brought us into this land, to fall by
the sword, that our wives and our
children should be a prey? were it not
better for us to return into Egypt?
4 And they said one to another,
^aLet us make a captain, and ^blet us
return into Egypt.

5 Then ^aMoses and Aaron fell on their
faces before all the assembly of the con-
gregation of the children of Israel.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun,
and Caleb the son of Jephunneh,
which were of them that searched the
land, rent their clothes:

7 And they spake unto all the com-
pany of the children of Israel, saying,
The land, which we passed through to
search it, is an exceeding good land.

8 If the LORD ^adelight in us, then
he will bring us into this land, and
give it us; ^ba land which floweth with
milk and honey.

9 Only ^arebel not ye against the
LORD, neither fear ye the people of
the land; for ^bthey are bread for
us: their defence is departed from
them, and the LORD is with us. fear
them not.

10 But all the congregation bade
stone them with stones. And ^athe
glory of the LORD appeared in the
tabernacle of the congregation before
all the children of Israel.

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses,
How long will this people ^aprovoke
me? and how long will it be ere they

"believe me, for all the signs which I have shewed among them."

12 I will smite them with the pestilence, and disinherit them, and will make of thee a greater nation and mightier than they.

13 ¶ And Moses said unto the LORD, Then the Egyptians shall hear it, (for thou broughtest up this people in thy might from among them.)

14 And they will tell it to the inhabitants of this land, for they have heard that thou LORD art among this people, that thou LORD art seen face to face, and that thy cloud standeth over them, and that thou goest before them, by day time in a pillar of a cloud, and in a pillar of fire by night.

15 ¶ Now if thou shalt kill all this people as one man, then the nations which have heard the fame of thee will speak, saying,

16 Because the LORD was not able to bring this people into the land which he swore unto them, therefore he hath slain them in the wilderness.

17 And now, I beseech thee, let the power of my LORD be great, according as thou hast spoken, saying,

18 The LORD is long suffering, and of great mercy, forgiving iniquity and transgression, and by no means clearing the guilty, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation.

19 ¶ Pardon, I beseech thee, the iniquity of this people according unto the greatness of thy mercy, and as thou hast forgiven this people, from Egypt even until now.

20 And the LORD said, I have pardoned according to thy word.

21 But as truly as I live, all the earth shall be filled with the glory of the LORD.

22 ¶ Because all those men which have seen my glory, and my miracles, which I did in Egypt and in the wilderness, and have tempted me now these ten times and have not hearkened to my voice;

23 Surely they shall not see the land which I swear unto their fathers, neither shall any of them that provoked me see it.

24 But my servant Caleb, because he had another spirit with him, and hath followed me fully, him will I bring into the land wherunto he went; and his seed shall possess it.

25 (Now the Amalekites and the Canaanites dwell in the valley.) To morrow turn you, and get you into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea.

BC 1420

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

32 42

John 12

37

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

* Ex 16 25

* Ex 16 10

* Ex 16 1

* Ex 20 1

14

* Ex 21

* Deut 9 23

1s 78 22

26 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron, saying,

27 How long shall I bear this evil congregation, against me? ¶ I have heard the murmurings of the children of Israel, which they murmur against me.

28 Say unto the children of Israel, saith the LORD, I have heard mine ears, so will I be angry with you.

29 Your carcases shall I lay in the wilderness; and all your generations shall be numbered of you, according to the number, from twenty years and upward, which have murmured against me.

30 Doubtless ye shall not come into the land, concerning which I swore to make you dwell therein, save Caleb the son of Jephunneh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

31 ¶ But your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, them will I bring in, and they shall know the land which ye have despised.

32 But as for you, your carcases, they shall fall in this wilderness.

33 And your children shall wander in the wilderness forty years, and bear your whoredoms, until your carcases be wasted in the wilderness.

34 ¶ After the number of the days in which ye searched the land, even forty days, each day for a year, shall ye bear your iniquities, even forty years, and ye shall know my breach of promise.

35 ¶ I the LORD have said, I will surely do it unto all this evil congregation that are gathered together against me: in this wilderness they shall be consumed, and there they shall die.

36 ¶ And the men, which Moses sent to search the land, who returned, and made all the congregation to murmur against him, by bringing up a slander upon the land,

37 Even those men that did bring up the evil report upon the land, died by the plague before the LORD.

38 ¶ But Joshua the son of Nun, and Caleb the son of Jephunneh, which were of the men that went to search the land, lived still.

39 And Moses told these sayings unto all the children of Israel, and the people mourned greatly.

40 ¶ And they rose up early in the morning, and gat them up into the top of the mountain, saying, Lo, we be here, and will go up unto the place which the LORD hath promised: for we have sinned.

41 And Moses said, Wherefore now do ye transgress the commandment of the LORD? but it shall not prosper.

13 ^aGo not up, for the LORD is not with you; that ye be not smitten by your enemies.
 14 The malekites and the Canaanites were before you, and ye said: "because ye are not with the LORD, therefore shall we be with you."
 15 Ye were disposed to go up unto the mountain, though the ark of the LORD, and Moses, and Aaron, were not of the camp.
 16 The malekites came down, and the Canaanites which dwell in the hill, and smote them, and discomfited them, even unto Hormah.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The law of sundry offerings.* 2 *The sacrifices for sin of ignorance.* 30 *Punishment of presumption.* 32 *The sabbathbreaker is stoned.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 ^aSpeak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come into the land of your habitations, which I give unto you,

3 And ^awill make an offering by fire unto the LORD, a burnt offering, or a sacrifice, in performing a vow, or in a freewill offering, or in your solemn feasts, to make a sweet savour unto the LORD, of the herd, or of the flock:

4 Then ^ashall he that offereth his offering unto the LORD bring a meat offering of a tenth deal of flour mingled with the fourth part of an hin of oil.

5 ^aAnd the fourth part of an hin of wine for a drink offering shalt thou prepare with the burnt offering or sacrifice, for one lamb.

6 ^aOr for a ram, thou shalt prepare for a meat offering two tenth deals of flour mingled with the third part of an hin of oil.

7 And for a drink offering thou shalt offer the third part of an hin of wine, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

8 And when thou preparest a bullock for a burnt offering, or for a sacrifice in performing a vow, or peace offerings unto the LORD:

9 Then shall he bring with a bullock a meat offering of three tenth deals of flour mingled with half an hin of oil.

10 And thou shalt bring for a drink offering half an hin of wine, for an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

11 ^aThus shall it be done for one bullock, or for one ram, or for a lamb, or a kid.

12 According to the number that ye shall prepare, so shall ye do to every one according to their number.

B C 1490.

^aDeut 1 43^a2Chr 15 2^aDeut 1 43^a1er 29^aEx 12 40^ach 2 14^a1er 43^aDeut 1 44^a1er 21 3^aJudg 1 17^a1er 2^aDeut 26 1^a1er 18^aDeut 23 10^aDeut 7 1^aJosh 5 11,^a12,^aLev 1 2,3^aLev 7 18^a2 22, 18,^a21^a1er 2^aLev 27 2^aDeut 26 2,^a10^aProv 3 8,^a10^aLev 23 8,^a12, 36^ach 28 19,^a37^a2 20 2, 8,^a13,^aDeut 16 10^aGen 8 21^aEx 20 18^aLev 2 14^a2 23, 10, 16^aLev 2 1^a2 4 14,^a1er 29 40^aLev 24 13^aLev 14 10^ach 23 5,^aLev 4 2^ach 23 7,^a14^ach 28 12,^a14^aLev 4 17^a1er 2^aLev 7 11^a1er 8-10^a1er 6 17^ach 28 12,^a14^aSee^aLev 4 23^ach 28 15^aEx 6 17^a2 8 18^aLev 4 20^ach 28

13 All that are born of the country shall do these things after this manner, in offering an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD.

14 And if a stranger sojourn with you, or whosoever be among you in your generations, and will offer an offering made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; as ye do, so he shall do.

15 ^aOne ordinance shall be both for you of the congregation, and also for the stranger that sojourneth with you, an ordinance for ever in your generations: as ye are, so shall the stranger be before the LORD.

16 One law and one manner shall be for you, and for the stranger that sojourneth with you.

17 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

18 ^aSpeak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye come into the land whither I bring you,

19 Then it shall be, that, when ye eat of the bread of the land, ye shall offer up an heave offering unto the LORD.

20 ^aYe shall offer up a cake of the first of your dough for an heave offering: as ye do the heave offering of the threshing floor, so shall ye heave it.

21 Of the first of your dough ye shall give unto the LORD an heave offering in your generations.

22 ¶ And if ye have erred, and not observed all these commandments, which the LORD hath spoken unto Moses,

23 ^aEven all that the LORD hath commanded you by the hand of Moses, from the day that the LORD commanded Moses, and henceforward among your generations;

24 Then it shall be, if ought be committed by ignorance without the knowledge of the congregation, that all the congregation shall offer one young bullock for a burnt offering, for a sweet savour unto the LORD, with his meat offering, and his drink offering, according to the manner, and one kid of the goats for a sin offering.

25 ^aAnd the priest shall make an atonement for all the congregation of the children of Israel, and it shall be forgiven them; for it is ignorance: and they shall bring their offering, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD, and their sin offering before the LORD, for their ignorance:

26 And it shall be forgiven all the congregation of the children of Israel, and the stranger that sojourneth

among them; seeing all the people were in ignorance.

27 ¶ And if any soul sin through ignorance, then he shall bring a she goat of the first year for a sin offering. 28 And the priest shall make an atonement for the soul that sinneth ignorantly, when he sinneth by ignorance before the LORD, to make an atonement for him; and it shall be forgiven him.

29 Ye shall have one law for him that sinneth through ignorance, both for him that is born among the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them.

30 ¶ But the soul that doeth ought presumptuously, whether he be born in the land, or a stranger, the same reproacheth the LORD; and that soul shall be cut off from among his people.

31 Because he hath despised the word of the LORD, and hath broken his commandment, that soul shall utterly be cut off; his iniquity shall be upon him.

32 ¶ And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the sabbath day.

33 And they that found him gathering sticks brought him unto Moses and Aaron, and unto all the congregation.

34 And they put him in ward, because it was not declared what should be done to him.

35 And the LORD said unto Moses, The man shall be surely put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones without the camp.

36 And all the congregation brought him without the camp, and stoned him with stones, and he died, as the LORD commanded Moses.

37 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

38 Speak unto the children of Israel, and bid them that they make them fringes in the borders of their garments, throughout their generations, and that they put upon the fringe of the borders a ribband of blue.

39 And it shall be unto you for a fringe, that ye may look upon it, and remember all the commandments of the LORD, and do them, and that ye seek not after your own heart and your own eyes after which ye use to go, a whoring.

40 That ye may remember, and do all my commandments, and be holy unto your God.

41 I am the LORD your God, which brought you out of the land of Egypt,

BC 1490

LEV 4 27, 28

LEV 4 35

EX 6 21

CH 28 9

LE 27 1

LUKE 11

4 ver 15

11th doth

ch 26 4

1st at 17

1st

Ps 18 13

Heb 10 26

21st 2 10

Ps 108 18

1st with

an high

hand

Heb 11

in much

for you

Ex 18 6

1st Sam 12

1st

Prov 13

13

Ps 29 45

ch 14 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

1st 14

to be your God: I am the LORD your God.

CHAPTER

1 The rebellion of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, and the punishment of them.

NOW Korah, the son of Kohath, and Dathan, and Abiram, and On, the sons of Reuben, took

2 And they rose up with certain of the children of Israel, two hundred and fifty princes of the assembly, famous in the congregation, men of renown:

3 And they gathered themselves together against Moses and against Aaron, and said unto them, Ye take too much upon you, seeing all the congregation are holy, every one of them, and the LORD is among them, wherefore then lift ye up yourselves above the congregation of the LORD?

4 And when Moses heard it, he fell upon his face:

5 And he spake unto Korah and unto all his company, saying, Even to morrow the LORD will shew who are his, and who is holy; and will cause him to come near unto him: even him whom he hath chosen will he cause to come near unto him.

6 This do; Take ye censers, Korah, and all his company,

7 And put fire therein, and put incense in them before the LORD to morrow: and it shall be that the man whom the LORD doth choose, he shall be holy: ye take too much upon you, ye sons of Levi.

8 And Moses said unto Korah, He, I, I pray you, ye sons of Levi:

9 Seemeth it but a small thing unto you, that the God of Israel hath separated you from the congregation of Israel, to bring you near to himself to do the service of the tabernacle of the LORD, and to stand before the congregation to minister unto them?

10 And he hath brought thee near to him, and all thy brethren the sons of Levi with thee: and seek ye the priesthood also?

11 For which cause both thou and thy company are gathered together against the LORD: and what is Aaron, that ye murmur against him?

12 ¶ And Moses sent to call Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, which said, We will not come up:

13 ¶ Ye are a small thing that have brought us up out of a land that floweth with milk and honey, to

Will us in the wilderness, except thou
thyself altogether a prince

Thou hast not brought
that floweth with
or given us inherit-
vineyards. wilt
eyes of these men?

They were very wroth, and
said unto the LORD, 'Respect not
their offering: 'I have not
taken from them, neither
will I hurt one of them.

16 And Moses said unto Korah, 'Be
thou and all thy company 'before
the LORD, thou, and they, and Aaron,
to morrow:

17 And take every man his censor,
and put incense in them, and bring
ye before the LORD every man his
censor, two hundred and fifty cen-
sers; thou also, and Aaron, each of
you his censor.

18 And they took every man his
censor, and put fire in them, and laid
incense thereon, and stood in the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation
with Moses and Aaron.

19 And Korah gathered all the con-
gregation against them unto the door
of the tabernacle of the congregation
and "tho glory of the LORD appeared
unto all the congregation.

20 And the LORD spake unto Moses
and unto Aaron, saying,

21 'Separate yourselves from among
this congregation, that I may 'con-
sume them in a moment.

22 And they 'fell upon their faces,
and said, O God, 'the God of the
spirits of all flesh, shall one man sin,
and wilt thou be wroth with all the
congregation?

23 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,

24 Speak unto the congregation,
saying, Get you up from about the
tabernacle of Korah, Dathan, and
Abiram.

25 And Moses rose up and went
unto Dathan and Abiram; and the
elders of Israel followed him.

26 And he spake unto the congre-
gation, saying, 'Depart, I pray you,
from the tents of these wicked men,
and touch nothing of their's, lest ye
be consumed in all their sins

27 So they gat up from the tabernacle
of Korah, Dathan, and Abiram, on
every side: and Dathan and Abiram
came out, and stood in the door of
their tents, and their wives, and their
sons, and their little children.

28 And Moses said, 'Hear ye shall

BO 1571

* Ex 2 14

Acts 7 27

Jo 1

* ch 24 13

Isa 33 13

17

John 5 30

* 6 28

* Heb 4 12

every man

dist.

* Ex 3 8

Lev 20 24

* Ex 20 5

* 22 34

Job 35 15

* Heb 4 12

doe out

* Heb 4 12

create a

creature

Is 40 7

* Job 41 7

Is 28 21

* Gen 4 4 5

* ver 33

Ps 55 15

* 1 Sam 12

Acts 20 33

2 Cor 7 2

* ver 6 7

* ch 28 10

* 27 4

Deut 11 6

Ps 106 17

* 1 Sam 12

3 7

* ver 17

* ch 26 11

1 Chr 6 24

32

* ver 42

Ec 16 7

10

Let 9 6

23

* ch 14 10

* ch 11 1

14 106 13

* ver 17

* ver 42

bee Gen

19 17 22

Acts 2 40

Rev 18 4

* ver 45

Ex 32 10

* 33 5

* ver 45

ch 14 5

* ch 27 15

Job 12 10

Ecd 12 7

Heb 1 9

* ver 17

14

1 Rek 14 9

On 19 12

2 Cor 6 17

* ch 3 10

2 Cor 28

18

* ch 14 2

14 106 2

* Ex 9 12

John 5 38

know that the LORD hath sent me
to do all these works; for I have not
done them of mine own mind.

29 If these men die 'the common
death of all men, or if they be 'vis-
ited after the visitation of all men;
then the LORD hath not sent me.

30 But if the LORD 'make 'a new
thing, and the earth open her mouth,
and swallow them up, with all that
appertain unto them, and they 'go
down quick into the pit; then ye
shall understand that these men have
provoked the LORD.

31 ¶ And it came to pass, as he had
made an end of speaking all these
words, that the ground clave asunder
that was under them:

32 And the earth opened her mouth,
and swallowed them up, and their
houses, and "all the men that ap-
pertained unto Korah, and all their
goods

33 They, and all that appertained
to them, went down alive into the
pit, and the earth closed upon them:
and they perished from among the
congregation

34 And all Israel that were round
about them fled at the cry of them:
for they said, Lest the earth swallow
us up also.

35 And there 'came out a fire from
the LORD, and consumed 'the two
hundred and fifty men that offered
incense.

36 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Mo-
ses, saying,

37 Speak unto Eleazar the son of
Aaron the priest, that he take up
the censers out of the burning, and
scatter thou the fire yonder; for
"they are hallowed.

38 The censers of these 'sinners ag-
ainst their own souls, let them make
them broad plates for a covering of
the altar: for they offered them be-
fore the LORD, therefore they are
hallowed: 'and they shall be a sign
unto the children of Israel.

39 And Eleazar the priest took the
brass censers, wherewith they that
were burnt had offered; and they
were made broad plates for a cover-
ing of the altar:

40 To be a memorial unto the chil-
dren of Israel, "that no stranger,
which is not of the seed of Aaron,
come near to offer incense before the
LORD; that he be not as Korah, and
as his company: as the LORD said to
him by the hand of Moses.

41 ¶ But on the morrow 'all the
congregation of the children of Israel
murmured against Moses and against

5 And ye shall keep "the charge of the sanctuary, and the charge of the tabernacle: there be no wrath any more against the children of Israel. 6 And I have "taken your Levites from among the children of Israel: "to you they shall be given for the LORD, to do the service of the tabernacle of

7 And thou and thy sons with thee shall stand in your priest's office for the altar, and "within the tabernacle; and ye shall serve: I have given your priest's office unto you as a service of gift: and the stranger that cometh nigh shall be put to death.

8 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Behold, "I also have given thee the charge of mine heave offerings of all the hallowed things of the children of Israel; unto thee have I given them "by reason of the anointing, and to thy sons, by an ordinance for ever.

9 This shall be thine of the most holy things, reserved from the fire: every oblation of theirs, every "meat offering of theirs, and every "trespass offering of theirs, which they shall render unto me, shall be most holy for thee and for thy sons.

10 "In the most holy place shalt thou eat it; every male shall eat it; it shall be holy unto thee.

11 And this is thine; "the heave offering of their gift, with all the wave offerings of the children of Israel: I have given them unto "thee, and to thy sons and to thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: every one that is clean in thy house shall eat of it.

12 "All the "best of the oil, and all the best of the wine, and of the wheat, "the firstfruits of them which they shall offer unto the LORD, them have I given thee.

13 And whatsoever is first ripe in the land, "which they shall bring unto the LORD, shall be thine; every one that is clean in thine house shall eat of it.

14 "Every thing devoted in Israel shall be thine.

15 Every thing that openeth "the matrix in all flesh, which they bring unto the LORD, whether it be of men or beasts, shall be thine: nevertheless "the firstborn of man shalt thou surely redeem, and the firstling of unclean beasts shalt thou redeem.

16 And those that are to be redeemed from a month old shalt thou redeem, "according to thine estima-

B C. 1471.

* Ex 27 21

* Ex 30 7

Lev 24 3

ch 8 2

ch 19 46

* Ex 30 14

Lev 27 25

ch 3 47

Exek 45 12

* Deut 15 19

* Ex 312 45

* ch 3 9

* A 8 19

* Lev 3 2 5

* Lev 5 10

* Ex 28 28

28

Lev 7 31

12, 34

* Lev 3 2 A

* Lev 2 13

* 2 Chr 13 5

* Lev 6 16

18

* 7 6, 12

ch 6 9

* Ex 29 29

* Ex 29 13 A

* Deut 10 9

* A 12 12

* A 14 27, 28

* A 18 1 2

* Josh 13 14, 15

* A 14 1

* A 18 7

* Ex 16 5

Exek 44 28

* Ex 24 26

Lev 27 30

32

* Neh 10 37

* Heb 7 5

* A 12 44

* A 9

* Lev 2 2 3

* A 10 12 13

* A 6 23

31

* Lev 7 7

* ch 3 7, 8

* ch 1 61

* Lev 6 16

32

* Lev 22 9

* Heb 9 2

* ch 3 17

* Ex 30 37

28

* Lev 10 14

* Lev 22 3

* Lev 21

* Ex 23 19

* Neh 10 35

38

* Heb 7 28

* Lev 10 9

* A 14 27, 28

* A 18 1

* Ex 23 19

* Lev 3 14

* Deut 26 2

* Lev 27 23

* Ex 13 2

* Lev 27 26

* ch 3 14

* Neh 10 38

* Ex 13 13

* Lev 27 2

tion, for the money of five shekels, after the shekel of the sanctuary, "which is twenty gerahs.

17 "But the firstling of a cow, or the firstling of a sheep, or the firstling of a goat, thou shalt not redeem; they are holy: "thou shalt sprinkle their blood upon the altar, and shalt burn their fat for an offering made by fire, for a sweet savour unto the LORD.

18 And the flesh of them shall be thine, as the "wave breast and as the right shoulder are thine.

19 All the heave offerings of the holy things, which the children of Israel offer unto the LORD, have I given thee, and thy sons and thy daughters with thee, by a statute for ever: "it is a covenant of salt for ever before the LORD unto thee and to thy seed with thee.

20 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Aaron, Thou shalt have no inheritance in their land, neither shalt thou have any part among them: "I am thy part and thine inheritance among the children of Israel.

21 And, behold, "I have given the children of Levi all the tenth in Israel for an inheritance, for their service which they serve, even "the service of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 "Neither must the children of Israel henceforth come nigh the tabernacle of the congregation, "lest they bear sin, and die.

23 "But the Levites shall do the service of the tabernacle of the congregation, and they shall bear their iniquity: it shall be a statute for ever throughout your generations, that among the children of Israel they have no inheritance.

24 "But the tithes of the children of Israel, which they offer as an heave offering unto the LORD, I have given to the Levites to inherit: therefore I have said unto them, "Among the children of Israel they shall have no inheritance.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

26 Thus speak unto the Levites, and say unto them, When ye take of the children of Israel the tithes which I have given you from them for your inheritance, then ye shall offer up an heave offering of it for the LORD, even "a tenth part of the tithe.

27 And this your heave offering shall be reckoned unto you, as though it were the corn of the threshingfloor, and as the fulness of the winepress.

28 Thus ye also shall offer an heave offering unto the LORD of all your tithes, which ye receive of the children

of Israel, and ye shall give thereof the LORD's heave offering to Aaron the priest

20 Out of all your gifts ye shall offer every heave offering of the LORD: all the best thereof *even* the hallowed part thereof out of it

30 Therefore thou shalt say unto them: When ye have heaved the best thereof from it, then it shall be counted unto the Levites as the increase of the tithing floor, and as the increase of the winepress

31 And ye shall eat it in every place ye and your households: for it is your reward for your service in the tabernacle of the congregation

32 And ye shall bear no sin by reason of it: when ye have heaved from it the best of it, neither shall ye pollute the holy things of the children of Israel lest ye die

CHAPTER 19

1 Water of separation: *how it is made and used*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses and unto Aaron saying

2 This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD hath commanded, saying, Speak unto the children of Israel, that they bring thee a red heifer without spot, wherein is no blemish, and upon which never came yoke

3 And ye shall give her unto Eleazar the priest, that he may bring her forth without the camp, and one shall slay her before his face

4 And Eleazar the priest shall take of her blood with his finger, and sprinkle of her blood directly before the tabernacle of the congregation seven times

5 And one shall burn the heifer in his sight, her skin, and her flesh, and her blood, with her dung shall he burn

6 And the priest shall take cedar wood, and hyssop, and scarlet, and cast it into the midst of the burning of the heifer

7 Then the priest shall wash his clothes, and he shall bathe his flesh in water, and afterwards he shall come into the camp, and the priest shall be unclean until the even

8 And he that burneth her shall wash his clothes in water, and bathe his flesh in water, and shall be unclean until the even

9 And a man that is clean shall gather up the ashes of the heifer, and lay them up without the camp in a clean place, and it shall be kept for the congregation of the children of Israel for a water of separation: it is a purification for sin

10 And he that gathereth the ashes

BC 19

19:1

19:2

19:3

19:4

19:5

19:6

19:7

19:8

19:9

19:10

19:11

19:12

19:13

19:14

19:15

19:16

19:17

19:18

19:19

19:20

19:21

19:22

19:23

19:24

19:25

19:26

19:27

19:28

19:29

19:30

19:31

19:32

19:33

19:34

19:35

19:36

19:37

19:38

19:39

19:40

19:41

19:42

19:43

19:44

19:45

19:46

19:47

19:48

19:49

19:50

19:51

19:52

19:53

19:54

19:55

19:56

19:57

19:58

19:59

19:60

19:61

19:62

19:63

19:64

19:65

of the heifer shall wash his clothes, and be unclean until the even, and it shall be unto the children of Israel, and it shall be unto the stranger that cometh among them for a sign

11 He that toucheth the body of any man that is dead seven days

12 He shall purify himself on the third day, and on the seventh day he shall be clean: but if he do not himself the third day, he shall be unclean until the seventh day he shall not be clean

13 Whosoever toucheth the dead body of any man that is dead and purifieth not himself, defileth the tabernacle of the LORD, and his soul shall be cut off from Israel, because the water of separation was not sprinkled upon him: he shall be unclean, his uncleanness is yet upon him

14 This is the law, when a man die in a tent, all that come into the tent, and all that is in the tent, shall be unclean seven days

15 And every open vessel, which hath no covering bound upon it, is unclean

16 And whosoever toucheth one that is slain with a sword in the open fields, or a dead body, or a bone of a man, or a grave, shall be unclean seven days

17 And for an unclean person they shall take of the ashes of the burnt heifer of purification for sin, and running water shall be put thereto in a vessel

18 And a clean person shall take hyssop, and dip it in the water, and sprinkle it upon the tent, and upon all the vessels, and upon the persons that were there, and upon him that touched a bone, or one slain, or one dead, or a grave

19 And the clean person shall sprinkle upon the unclean on the third day, and on the seventh day, and on the seventh day he shall purify himself, and wash his clothes, and bathe himself in water, and shall be clean until even

20 But the man that shall be unclean, and shall not purify himself, that soul shall be cut off from among the congregation, because he hath defiled the sanctuary of the LORD: the water of separation hath not been sprinkled upon him, he is unclean

21 And it shall be a perpetual statute unto them, that he that sprinkled the water of separation shall wash his clothes, and he that toucheth the water of separation shall be unclean until even

22 And whosoever the unclean per-

son toucheth shall be unclean; and
the soul that toucheth it shall be
unclean until even.

CHAPTER 20.

11 Moses murmurs. 22 Aaron's death.
And the children of Israel,
the whole congregation, into
the wilderness in the first month.
And they abode in Kadesh;
and Aaron died there, and was
buried there.

And there was no water for the
congregation: and they gathered
themselves together against Moses
and against Aaron.

3 And the people chode with Moses,
and spake, saying, Would God that
we had died when our brethren died
before the LORD!

4 And why have ye brought up the
congregation of the LORD into this
wilderness, that we and our cattle
should die there?

5 And wherefore have ye made us
to come up out of Egypt, to bring
us in unto this evil place? it is no
place of seed, or of figs, or of vines,
or of pomegranates; neither is there
any water to drink.

6 And Moses and Aaron went from
the presence of the assembly unto the
door of the tabernacle of the congrega-
tion, and they fell upon their
faces; and the glory of the LORD
appeared unto them.

7 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses,
saying,

8 Take the rod, and gather thou the
assembly together, thou, and Aaron
thy brother, and speak ye unto the
rock before their eyes; and it shall
give forth his water, and thou shalt
bring forth to them water out of the
rock: so thou shalt give the congrega-
tion and their beasts drink.

9 And Moses took the rod from be-
fore the LORD, as he commanded him.

10 And Moses and Aaron gathered the
congregation together before the
rock, and he said unto them, Hear
now, ye rebels; must we fetch you
water out of this rock?

11 And Moses lifted up his hand,
and with his rod he smote the rock
twice; and the water came out
abundantly, and the congregation
drank, and their beasts also.

12 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses
and Aaron, Because ye believed me
not, to sanctify me in the eyes of the
children of Israel, therefore ye shall
not bring this congregation into the
land which I have given them

13 Thus is the water of Meribah;

B.C. 1471.

Lev 15. 5

Judg 11

16. 17

Deut 2. 4

12. 12

Gen 46. 6

Ex 12. 40

Ex 15. 20

Ex 16. 59

Ex 17. 11

Deut 26. 6

Deut 7. 19

Ex 17. 1

Ex 2. 23

Ex 3. 2

Ex 15. 19

Ex 3. 2

Ex 14. 19

Ex 23. 20

Ex 33. 2

Ex 17. 2

Ex 14. 2

Ex 11. 33

Ex 14. 37

Ex 16. 32, 35

Ex 15. 20

Ex 21. 22

Deut 2. 27

Ex 17. 3

Deut 2. 6

Ex 14. 6

Ex 16. 4, 22

Ex 14. 10

Judg 11. 17

Ex 17. 6

Ex 2. 27

Deut 2. 8

Judg 11. 18

Neh 9. 15

Ps 78. 15

Ex 105. 41

Is 43. 20

Ex 48. 31

Ex 33. 37

Ex 21. 4

Ex 17. 10

Gen 28. 8

Deut 32. 30

Ps 105. 33

ver 12

Hed

A. ch. 33. 39

Deu 22. 60

Ex 17. 6

Deut 8. 15

1 Cor 10. 4

Deut 1. 37

Lev 10. 3

Ezek. 20. 41

Ex 33. 23

1 Pet. 3. 15

Deut 33. 8

Ps 105. 32

1 Cor 10. 4

See Ex. 17.

Ex 29. 29

30

because the children of Israel strove
with the LORD, and he was sanctified
in them.

14 ¶ And Moses sent messengers
from Kadesh unto the king of Edom,
Thus saith thy brother Israel, Thou
knowest all the travel that hath be-
fallen us:

15 How our fathers went down into
Egypt, and we have dwelt in Egypt
a long time; and the Egyptians
vexed us, and our fathers.

16 And when we cried unto the
LORD, he heard our voice, and sent
an angel, and hath brought us forth
out of Egypt: and, behold, we are
in Kadesh, a city in the uttermost
of thy border:

17 Let us pass, I pray thee, through
thy country: we will not pass through
the fields, or through the vineyards,
neither will we drink of the water of
the wells: we will go by the king's
high way, we will not turn to the
right hand nor to the left, until we
have passed thy borders.

18 And Edom said unto him, Thou
shalt not pass by me, lest I come out
against thee with the sword.

19 And the children of Israel said
unto him, We will go by the high
way: and if I and my cattle drink
of thy water, then I will pay for it:
I will only, without doing any thing
else, go through on my feet.

20 And he said, Thou shalt not go
through. And Edom came out against
him with much people, and with a
strong hand.

21 Thus Edom refused to give Israel
passage through his border: where-
fore Israel turned away from him.

22 ¶ And the children of Israel, even the
whole congregation, journeyed from
Kadesh, and came unto mount Hor.

23 And the LORD spake unto Moses
and Aaron in mount Hor, by the coast
of the land of Edom, saying,

24 Aaron shall be gathered unto his
people: for he shall not enter into
the land which I have given unto the
children of Israel, because ye re-
belled against my word at the water
of Meribah.

25 Take Aaron and Eleazar his son,
and bring them up unto mount Hor:

26 And strip Aaron of his garments,
and put them upon Eleazar his son:
and Aaron shall be gathered unto his
people, and shall die there.

27 And Moses did as the LORD com-
manded: and they went up into
mount Hor in the sight of all the
congregation.

28 And Moses stripped Aaron of his

garments, and put them upon Eleazar his son; and ¹“Aaron died there in the top of the mount and Moses and Eleazar came down from the mount.
29 And when all the congregations saw that Aaron was dead, they mourned for Aaron thirty days, *even* all the house of Israel.

CHAPTER 21.

⁴ *The people murmur ring are pl i sue I with fiery serpents, 7 but are heal d by i brass n e repent*

AND when ¹“king Had the Canaanites, which dwelt in the south, heard tell that Israel came by the way of the spies; then he fought against Israel, and took some of them prisoners.

2 ¹“And Israel vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou wilt indeed deliver this people into my hand, then ²“I will utterly destroy their cities.

3 And the LORD hearkened to the voice of Israel, and delivered up the Canaanites; and they utterly destroyed them and their cities: and he called the name of the place ³“Hormah.

4 ¹“And ²“they journeyed from mount Hor by the way of the Red sea, to compass the land of Edom: and the soul of the people was much ³“discouraged because of the way.

5 And the people ¹“spake against God, and against Moses, ²“Wherefore have ye brought us up out of Egypt to die in the wilderness? for there is no bread, neither is there any water; and ³“our soul loatheth this light bread.

6 And ¹“the LORD sent ²“fiery serpents among the people, and they bit the people; and much people of Israel died.

7 ¹“Therefore the people came to Moses, and said, We have sinned, for ²“we have spoken against the LORD, and against thee, ³“pray unto the LORD, that he take away the serpents from us. And Moses prayed for the people.

8 And the LORD said unto Moses, Make thee a fiery serpent, and set it upon a pole: and it shall come to pass, that every one that is bitten, when he looketh upon it, shall live.

9 And ¹“Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived.

10 ¹“And the children of Israel set forward, and pitched in Oboth.

11 And they journeyed from Oboth, and pitched at ²“Ije-abarim, in the wilderness which is before Moab, toward the sunrising.

12 ¹“From thence they removed, and pitched in the valley of Zared.

13 From thence they removed, and

BC 1143

¹ch 22 18

²ch 22 16

³ch 22 16

⁴Judg 11

⁵18

⁶Deut 24 8

⁷1 or 1 ch 25

⁸in du

⁹phah.

¹⁰ch 33 49

¹¹Judg 11 18

¹²Deut 21 8,

¹³29

¹⁴1 Heb

¹⁵feareth.

¹⁶ch 12 21

¹⁷Judg 6 21

¹⁸1 Gen 28 20

¹⁹Judg 11

²⁰30

²¹Ex 15 1

²²Ps 105 2

²³1 105 12

²⁴Lev 26 26

²⁵1 Heb

²⁶Ascend

²⁷1 or, answer

²⁸1 Is 33 22,

²⁹1 Is 11 1

³⁰1 Heb

³¹distru-

³²cture

³³1 Heb

³⁴shortened,

³⁵Ex 6 9

³⁶1 or

³⁷1 or, hill

³⁸1 Ps 78 19

³⁹1 ch 21 28

⁴⁰1 or

⁴¹1 Heb

⁴²1 Heb

⁴³1 Heb

⁴⁴1 Heb

⁴⁵1 Heb

⁴⁶1 Heb

⁴⁷1 Heb

⁴⁸1 Heb

⁴⁹1 Heb

⁵⁰1 Heb

⁵¹1 Heb

⁵²1 Heb

⁵³1 Heb

⁵⁴1 Heb

⁵⁵1 Heb

⁵⁶1 Heb

⁵⁷1 Heb

⁵⁸1 Heb

⁵⁹1 Heb

⁶⁰1 Heb

⁶¹1 Heb

⁶²1 Heb

⁶³1 Heb

⁶⁴1 Heb

⁶⁵1 Heb

⁶⁶1 Heb

⁶⁷1 Heb

⁶⁸1 Heb

⁶⁹1 Heb

⁷⁰1 Heb

⁷¹1 Heb

⁷²1 Heb

⁷³1 Heb

⁷⁴1 Heb

⁷⁵1 Heb

⁷⁶1 Heb

⁷⁷1 Heb

⁷⁸1 Heb

patched on the other side of Arnon, which is in the wilderness that cometh out of the wilderness of the Amorites: for ¹“Amon of Moab, between the Amorites.

14 Wherefore it is said of the wars of the LORD, which he did in the Red sea, of Arnon.

15 And at the stream of Arnon, that goeth down to the wilderness of Ai, ²“and lieth upon the border of Moab.

16 And from thence they went to Beer: that is the well whereof the LORD spake unto Moses, Gather the people together, and I will give them water.

17 ¹“Then Israel sang this song, Spring up, O well; sing ye unto it.

18 The princes digged the well, the nobles of the people digged it, by the direction of ²“the lawgiver, with their staves. And from the wilderness they went to Mattanah.

19 And from Mattanah to Nahaliel: and from Nahaliel to Bamoth:

20 And from Bamoth in the valley, that is in the country of Moab, to the top of ³“Pisgah, which looketh toward ⁴“Jeshimon.

21 ¹“And ²“Israel sent messenger unto Sihon king of the Amorites, saying,

22 Let me pass through thy land: we will not turn into the field, or into the vineyard; we will not drink of the waters of the well: but we will go along by the king's high way, until we be past thy borders.

23 And Sihon would not suffer Israel to pass through his border: but Sihon gathered all his people together, and went out against Israel into the wilderness: and he came to Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

24 And ¹“Israel smote him with the edge of the sword, and possessed his land from Arnon unto Jabboth, even unto the children of Ammon. for the border of the children of Ammon was strong.

25 And Israel took all these cities, and Israel dwelt in all the cities of the Amorites, in Heshbon, and in all the villages thereof.

26 For Heshbon was the city of Sihon the king of the Amorites, who had fought against the former king of Moab, and taken all his land out of his hand, even unto Arnon.

27 Wherefore they that speak in proverbs say, Come into Heshbon, let the city of Sihon be built and prepared:

28 For there is ¹“a fire gone out of

Heshbon, a flame from the city of Sihon. it hath consumed ⁹Ar of Moab and the lords of the high places of Ammon.

¹⁰And Balak said, "Thou art un-
der the power of ¹¹Chamosi; he hath
delivered thee that escaped, and his
hand hath been against the captivity unto Sihon
the Amorites."

¹²And he said unto them, "Heshbon
was subdued even unto Dibon, and we
laid them waste even unto No-
phah, which reacheth unto ¹³Medeba."

¹⁴Thus Israel dwelt in the land
of the Amorites.

¹⁵And Moses sent to spy out
¹⁶Jaazer, and they took the villages
thereof, and drove out the Amorites
that were there.

¹⁷And they turned and went up
by the way of Bashan, and Og tho-
ring of Bashan went out against
them, he, and all his people, to the
battle at Edrei.

¹⁸And the LORD said unto Moses,
¹⁹"Fear him not, for I have delivered
him into thy hand, and all his people
and his land; and ²⁰"thou shalt do
to him as thou didst unto Sihon
king of the Amorites, which dwelt
in Heshbon."

²¹So they smote him and his sons,
and all his people, until there was
none left him alive, and they pos-
sessed his land.

CHAPTER 22

¹Balak's first message for Balaam is in 17. ¹⁵The
second message is in 22. ²²in angel and
strength him. ²⁶He is an enterer into his

²And the children of Israel set
forward, and pitched in the
plains of Moab on this side Jordan
by Joricho.

³And ⁴Balak the son of Zippor
saw all that Israel had done to the
Amorites.

⁵And ⁶Moab was sore afraid of the
people, because they were many, and
Moab was distressed because of the
children of Israel.

⁷And Moab said unto ⁸"the elders of
Midian, Now shall this company lick
up all that are round about us, as the
ox licketh up the grass of the field.
And Balak the son of Zippor was king
of the Moabites at that time."

⁹He sent messengers therefore unto
Balaam the son of Beor to ¹⁰Pethor,
which is by the river of the land of
the children of his people, to call
him, saying, Behold there is a people
come out from Egypt behold they
cover the face of the earth, and they
abide over against me.

¹¹Come now therefore, I pray thee,

B C 1402

ch 22 7

Deut 2 9

13

Is 10 1

Judg 11

1 Ki 11 7

34

2 Ki 23 11

Jer 48 7

15

2 Sam 9 7

8

Jer 48 13

22

Is 15 2

Jer 10

ch 22 1

Jer 48 32

Jer 22

Gen 29 2

Deut 3 1

29 7

Josh 14 12

Deut 4 2

Hb 1

I shall

preach

fighting

against

him

Jer 24

Ps 10 10

Is 10 10

ch 22 20

Rom 11

25

Deut 3 3

29 7

Josh 13

12

Ps 135 10

ch 33 43

Judg 11

24

Heb 26

Heb 26

10 1

from 46

Ex 10 15

Jer 6

cl 11 8

Josh 13

21

ch 24 13

1 Ki 22 14

2 Chr 18

13

Deut 23 4

Josh 10

24

24 9

ch 13 1

24 9

Ps 10 1

10 1

Ps 11

Ps 11

Ps 11

Ps 11

Ps 11

Ps 11

Ps 11

"curse me this people, for they are
too mighty for me, peradventure I
shall prevail, that we may smite them,
and that I may drive them out of the
land for I wot that he whom thou
blesses is blessed, and he whom thou
curses is cursed."

⁷And the elders of Moab and the
elders of Midian departed with ⁸"the
rewards of divination in their hand,
and they came unto Balaam and
spoke unto him the words of Balak."

⁹And he said unto them, ¹⁰"Lodge
here this night, and I will bring you
word again, as the LORD shall speak
unto me, and the princes of Moab
abode with Balaam."

¹¹And God came unto Balaam, and
said, ¹²"What men are these with thee?"

¹³And Balaam said unto God,
Balak the son of Zippor, king of
Moab, hath sent unto me, saying,

¹⁴"Behold, there is a people come out
of Egypt, which covereth the face of
the earth, come now curse me them;
peradventure I shall be able to over-
come them, and drive them out."

¹⁵And God said unto Balaam,
Thou shalt not go with them, thou
shalt not curse the people, for ¹⁶"they
are blessed."

¹⁷And Balaam rose up in the
morning, and said unto the princes
of Balak, Get you into your land
for the LORD refuseth to give me
leave to go with you.

¹⁸And the princes of Moab rose up,
and they went unto Balak and said,
Balaam refuseth to come with us.

¹⁹And Balak sent yet again
princes, more, and more honourable
than they.

²⁰And they came to Balaam, and
said to him ²¹"Thus saith Balak the son
of Zippor, Let nothing, I pray thee,
hinder thee from coming unto me."

²²For I will promote thee unto a very
great honour, and I will do whatsoever
thou shalt say unto me, come therefore,
I pray thee, curse me this people."

²³And Balaam answered and said
unto the servants of Balak, ²⁴"If Balak
would give me his house full of silver
and gold, I cannot go beyond the
word of the LORD my God to do less
or more."

²⁵Now therefore, I pray you, ²⁶"harry
ye also here this night, that I may
know what the LORD will say unto
me, more."

²⁷And God came unto Balaam at
night and said unto him, If the men
come to call thee rise up, and go with
them, but yet the word which I shall
say unto thee, that shalt thou do.

21 And Balaam rose up in the morning, and saddled his ass, and went with the princes of Moab.

22 ¶ And God's anger was kindled because he went, ^{and} the angel of the LORD stood in the way for an adversary against him. Now he was riding upon his ass, and his two servants were with him.

23 And ^{the} ass saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and the ass turned aside out of the way, and went into the field: and Balaam smote the ass, to turn her into the way.

24 But the angel of the LORD stood in a path of the vineyards, a wall being on this side, and a wall on that side.

25 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she thrust herself unto the wall, and crushed Balaam's foot against the wall, and he smote her again.

26 And the angel of the LORD went forth, and stood in a narrow place, where *was* no way to turn either to the right hand or to the left.

27 And when the ass saw the angel of the LORD, she fell down under Balaam: and Balaam's anger was kindled, and he smote the ass with a staff.

28 And the LORD ^{opened} the mouth of the ass, and she said unto Balaam, What have I done unto thee, that thou hast smitten me these three times?

29 And Balaam said unto the ass, Because thou hast mocked me: I would there were a sword in mine hand, for now would I kill thee.

30 ^{And} the ass said unto Balaam, *Am* not I thine ass, ^{upon} which thou hast ridden ^{ever} since *I* was thine unto this day? was I ever wont to do so unto thee? And he said, Nay.

31 Then the LORD ^{opened} the eyes of Balaam, and he saw the angel of the LORD standing in the way, and his sword drawn in his hand: and he bowed down his head, and ^{fell} flat on his face.

32 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Wherefore hast thou smitten thine ass these three times? behold, I went out ^{to} withstand thee, because *thy* way is ^{pervorse} before me.

33 And the ass saw me, and turned from me these three times: unless she had turned from me, surely now also I had slain thee, and saved her alive.

34 And Balaam said unto the angel of the LORD, ^I have sinned; for I knew not that thou stoodest in the way against me: now therefore, if

B C. 1462.

1 Heb he
ent his
three eyes

ver. 20

Ex 4. 24.

2 See

2 Ki 8. 17

Leu 16. 7

Acta 22. 5

2 Pet. 2. 16.

Jude 11

Jen 14. 17

ch 21. 13.

ver 17

ch 23. 11.

ch 23. 26

4. 24. 14.

1 Ki 22. 14

2 Chr 18.

14

2 Cor. A city

of streets

A Deut. 12. 2

2 Pet. 2. 16

ver 29

1 Prov 12.

10

2 Pet. 2. 16

ver 14, 30

1 Heb

who hast

ridden

upon me.

or, ever

since thou

wast, &c.

ver 15

2 See

Gen 21. 19

2 Ki 6. 17

Luke 21

16. 31

ch 21

or, he went

solitary

ver 16

Ex 34. 5

or, bowed

himself

ver 16

ch 22. 35

Deut. 18.

18.

Jer 1. 9

1 Heb to be

an adver-

sary unto

thee

2 Pet 2. 14.

15

ver 18

ch 24. 5.

15. 23

Job 37. 1

28. 1

Pa. 78. 2

Psalm 17. 1.

Mile 2. 4

Hab 2. 4.

1 Sam 16.

24. 30

2 Sam 12.

11

Job 34. 21.

32.

ch 22. 8.

11. 17

1 Sam. 17.

10

it please thee, I will get me back again.

35 And the angel of the LORD said unto Balaam, Go with the men: ^{but} only the word that I say unto thee, that thou shalt do. So Balaam went with the princes of Moab.

36 ¶ And when Balaam came, he met him unto a city of Moab, which is in the border of Arnon, which is in the utmost coast.

37 And Balak said unto Balaam, Did I not earnestly send unto thee to call thee? wherefore camest thou not unto me? am I not able indeed to promote thee to honour?

38 And Balaam said unto Balak, Lo, I am come unto thee: have I now any power at all to say any thing? the word that God putteth in my mouth, that shall I speak.

39 And Balaam went with Balak, and they came unto Kirjath-huzoth.

40 And Balak offered oxen and sheep, and sent to Balaam, and to the princes that were with him.

41 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Balak took Balaam, and brought him up into the high places of Beal, that thence he might see the utmost part of the people.

CHAPTER 23.

1. 13. 28 Balak's sacrifice 7. 18 Balaam's parable.

AND Balaam said unto Balak, ^{Build} me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven oxen and seven rams.

2 And Balak did as Balaam had spoken; and Balak and Balaam offered on every altar a bullock and a ram.

3 And Balaam said unto Balak, Stand by thy burnt offering, and I will go: peradventure the LORD will come to meet me: and whatsoever he sheweth me I will tell thee. And he went to an high place.

4 And God met Balaam: and he said unto him, I have prepared seven altars, and I have offered upon every altar a bullock and a ram.

5 And the LORD put a word in Balaam's mouth, and said, Return unto Balak, and thus thou shalt speak.

6 And he returned unto him, and, lo, he stood by his burnt sacrifice, he, and all the princes of Moab.

7 And he took up his parable, and said, Balak the king of Moab hath brought me from Aram, out of the mountains of the east, saying,

Come, curse me Jacob, and come, defy Israel.

8 "How shall I curse, whom God hath not cursed? or how shall I defy, whom the LORD hath not defied?"

9 For from the top of the rocks I see, and from the hills I behold him: how shall the people shall dwell alone, and shall be reckoned among the nations?

10 Who can count the dust of Jacob, and the number of the fourth part of Israel? Let me die the death of the righteous, and let my last end be like his!

11 And Balaam said unto Balaam, What hast thou done unto me? I took thee to curse mine enemies, and behold, thou hast blessed them altogether.

12 And he answered and said, "Must I not take heed to speak that which the LORD hath put in my mouth?"

13 And Balaam said unto him, Come, I pray thee, with me unto another place, from whence thou mayest see them: thou shalt see but the utmost part of them, and shalt not see them all: and I will curse them from thence.

14 ¶ And he brought him into the field of Zophim, to the top of Pisgah, and huilt seven altars, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

15 And he said unto Balaam, Stand here by thy burnt offering, while I meet the LORD yonder.

16 And the LORD met Balaam, and put a word in his mouth, and said, Go again unto Balak, and say thus.

17 And when he came to him, he held, he stood by his burnt offering, and the princes of Moab with him. And Balaam said unto him, What hath the LORD spoken?

18 And he took up his parable and said, "Rise up, Balak and hear, hearken unto me, thou son of Zippor."

19 "God is not a man, that he should lie, neither the son of man, that he should repent: hath he said, and shall he not do it? or hath he spoken, and shall he not make it good?"

20 Behold, I have received commandment to bless, and he hath blessed, and I cannot reverse it.

21 He hath not beheld iniquity in Jacob, neither hath he seen perverseness in Israel: the LORD his God is with him, and the shout of a king is among them.

22 God brought them out of Egypt; he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn.

23 Surely there is no enchantment against Jacob, neither is there any divination against Israel according to this time it shall be said of

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Is C 1482

Jacob and of Israel, "What hath God wrought?"

24 Behold, the people shall rise up as a great lion, and lift up himself as a young lion: he shall not be down until he eat of the prey, and drink the blood of the slain.

25 ¶ And Balaam said unto Balaam, Neither curse them at all, nor bless them at all.

26 But Balaam answered and said unto Balak, Told not I thee, saying, "All that the LORD speaketh, that I must do?"

27 ¶ And Balaam said unto Balaam, "Come, I pray thee, I will bring thee unto another place, peradventure it will please God that thou mayest curse me them from thence."

28 And Balaam brought Balaam unto the top of Peor, that looketh toward Jeshimon.

29 And Balaam said unto Balak, "Build me here seven altars, and prepare me here seven bullocks and seven rams."

30 And Balak did as Balaam had said, and offered a bullock and a ram on every altar.

CHAPTER 24

1 Balaam foretelleth the happiness of Israel. 10 Balak in anger denieth him. 15 He propheseth of the star of Jacob.

AND when Balaam saw that it pleased the LORD to bless Israel, he went not, as at other times, to seek for enchantments, but he set his face toward the wilderness.

2 And Balaam lifted up his eyes, and he saw Israel abiding in his tents according to their tribes; and the spirit of God came upon him.

3 "And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said:

4 He hath said which heard the words of God, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

5 How goodly are thy tents, O Jacob, and thy tabernacles, O Israel!

6 As the valleys are they spread forth as gardens by the river's side, as the trees of lign aloes which the LORD hath planted, and as cedar trees beside the waters.

7 He shall pour the water out of his buckets, and his seed shall be in many waters, and his king shall be higher than Agag, and his kingdom shall be exalted.

8 "God brought him forth out of Egypt, he hath as it were the strength of an unicorn: he shall eat

up the nations his enemies, and shall break their bones, and ²smite them through with his arrows.

9 ¹He couched, he lay down as a lion, and as a great lion who shall stir him up? ²Blessed is he that blesseth thee, and cursed is he that curseth thee.

10 ¹And Balaak's anger was kindled against Balaam, and he ²smote his hands together, and Balaak said unto Balaam, ³I called thee to curse mine enemies, and, behold, thou hast altogether blessed them these three times.

11 Therefore now flee thou to thy place: ²I thought to promote thee unto great honour; but, lo, the LORD hath kept thee back from honour.

12 And Balaam said unto Balaak, Spake I not also to thy messenger, which thou sentest unto me, saying,

13 ¹If Balaak would give me his house full of silver and gold, I cannot go beyond the commandment of the LORD, to do either good or bad of mine own mind; but what the LORD saith, that will I speak.

14 And now, behold, I go unto my people come therefore, and ²I will advertise thee what this people shall do to thy people ³in the latter days.

15 ¹And he took up his parable, and said, Balaam the son of Beor hath said, and the man whose eyes are open hath said.

16 He hath said, which heard the words of God, and knew the knowledge of the most High, which saw the vision of the Almighty, falling into a trance, but having his eyes open.

17 ¹I shall see him, but not now: I shall behold him, but not nigh: there shall come ²a Star out of Jacob, and a Sceptre shall rise out of Israel, and shall ³smite the corners of Moab, and destroy all the children of Sheth.

18 And ¹Edom shall be a possession, Seir also shall be a possession for his enemies, and Israel shall do valiantly.

19 ¹Out of Jacob shall come he that shall have dominion, and shall destroy him that remaineth of the city.

20 ¹And when he looked on Amalek, he took up his parable, and said, Amalek was ²the first of the nations; but his latter end ³shall be that he perish for ever.

21 And he looked on the Kenites, and took up his parable, and said, Strong is thy dwellingplace, and thou puttest thy nest in a rock.

22 Nevertheless ¹the Kenite shall be wasted, until Asshur shall carry thee away captive.

23 And he took up his parable, and

BC 1342

* Ps. 29

Jer. 50 17

* Ps. 48 5

* Gen. 49 9

* Gen. 10 4

* Gen. 10 21

f. c. 12 3

* bee ch. 31

8

* Lxx. 21

15 27

* ch. 21 11

Nch. 13 2

* ch. 41 48

Joel 2 11

* 1 Cor. 10 9

* ch. 22 17,

37

* Joel 22.

17

* Hos. 9 10

* Ex. 34 15

* Ex. 20 5

* ch. 22 18

* 1 Th. 10 29

* Deut. 4 3

* ver. 11

* Deut. 13

17

* Mic. 6 5

* Rev. 2 14

* Ex. 18 21

* Gen. 49 1

* Dan. 2 28

* Deut. 13 9

9

* Joel 2 17

* Rev. 1 7

* Ps. 105 30

* Ex. 6 25

* Mat. 2 2

* Gen. 49 10

* for smite

through

the

princes

of Moab

* Sam. 8 2

* 2 Sam. 8

14

* Gen. 49 10

* Ps. 105 30

* Deut. 4 3

* 1 Cor. 10 9

2 r

the

part of the

is strong

th. it

warred

against

Israel

* 1 Th. 17 9

* 1 Th. 17 9

1e even to

destruction

from

* Ex. 17 14

* 1 Th. 100 70

* Heb. with

my word

* Ex. 30 5

* 1 Th. 78 58

* 1 Th. 16

18

* 1 Th. 16

18

18

18

18

18

18

18

18

18

said, Alas, who shall live when God doeth this?

24 And ships shall come from the coast of Chittim, and shall afflict Asshur, and shall afflict Egypt: he also shall perish for ever.

25 And Balaam rose up, and returned to his place, and Balaak also went his way.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Israel at Shittim committed whoredom and idleness with the daughters of Moab.

AND Israel abode in Shittim, and the people began to commit whoredom with the daughters of Moab.

2 And they called the people unto the sacrifices of their gods: and the people did eat, and bowed down to their gods.

3 And Israel joined himself unto Baal peor, and the anger of the LORD was kindled against Israel.

4 And the LORD said unto Moses, Take all the heads of the people, and hang them up before the LORD against the sun, that the fierce anger of the LORD may be turned away from Israel.

5 And Moses said unto the judges of Israel, Slay ye every one his men that were joined unto Baal peor.

6 ¹And, behold, one of the children of Israel came and brought unto his brethren a Midianitish woman in the sight of Moses, and in the sight of all the congregation of the children of Israel, who were weeping before the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

7 And when Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, saw it, he rose up from among the congregation, and took a javelin in his hand,

8 And he went after the man of Israel unto the tent, and thrust both of them through, the man of Israel, and the woman through her belly. So the plague was stayed from the children of Israel.

9 And those that died in the plague were twenty and four thousand.

10 ¹And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

11 Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the priest, hath turned my wrath away from the children of Israel, while he was zealous for my sake among them, that I consumed not the children of Israel in my jealousy.

12 Wherefore say, Behold, I give unto him my covenant of peace.

13 And he shall have it, and his

seed after him, even the covenant of an everlasting priesthood; because he was zealous for his God, and made an atonement for the children of Israel.

14 And the name of the Israelite that was slain even that was slain with the Midianish woman, was Zimri, the son of Salu, a prince of a chief house among the Simeonites.

15 And the name of the Midianitish woman that was slain was Cozbi, the daughter of Zur; he was head over a people, and of a chief house in Midian.

16 ¶ And the Lord spake unto Moses, saying,

17 Vex the Midianites, and smite them:

18 For they vex you with their wives, wherewith they have beguiled you in the matter of Peor, and in the matter of Cozbi, the daughter of a prince of Midian, their sister, which was slain in the day of the plague for Peor's sake.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The sum of all Israel taken 62 The law of dividing among them the inheritance of the land 63 None were left of them, which were numbered at Sinai, but Caleb and Joshua

AND it came to pass after the plague, that the Lord spake unto Moses and unto Eleazar the son of Aaron the priest, saying,

2 ¶ Take the sum of all the congregation of the children of Israel, from twenty years old and upward, throughout their fathers' house, all that are able to go to war in Israel.

3 And Moses and Eleazar the priest spake with them in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

4 Take the sum of the people, from twenty years old and upward; as the Lord commanded Moses and the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt.

5 ¶ Reuben, the eldest son of Israel: the children of Reuben; Hanoch, of whom cometh the family of the Hanochites: of Pallu, the family of the Palluites:

6 Of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Carmi, the family of the Carmites

7 These are the families of the Reubenites: and they that were numbered of them were forty and three thousand and seven hundred and thirty.

8 And the sons of Pallu; Ehab.

9 And the sons of Ehab; Nemuel, and Dathan, and Abiram. This is that Dathan and Abiram, which were famous in the congregation, who strove against Moses and against Aaron in the company

B.C. 1432.

Ex 40 13

Acts 22 1

Rom 10 2

ch 16 32,

33.

Heb 2 17

ch 16 38.

See

1 Cor 10 6.

2 Pet. 2 6

Heb

house of

a father

Ex 6 24

1 Chr 6 22.

Gen 40 10

Ex 6 15,

Nemuel

ch 31 8.

Josh. 13

21

1 Chr 4 24,

Jarib

Gen 44 10,

Zohar

ch 31 2.

ch 31 18

Rev 2 14

Gen 40 16,

Ziphon.

or, Ebron,

Gen 46 16

Gen 46 16,

Arod.

Ex 30 12,

ch 38 30, 32.

ch 1 2

ch 1 3.

Gen 38 2,

22.

ch 46 12.

1 Chr 2 3

ver 63

ch 22 1

ch 31 12.

ch 33 45.

ch 35 1

ch 1 1.

Gen. 46 8.

Ex 6 14

1 Chr. 5 1.

Gen 46 13

1 Chr 7 1

or,

Phurah

or, Job.

Gen. 46 8.

Ex 6 14

1 Chr. 5 1.

Gen 46 13

1 Chr 7 1

or,

Phurah

or, Job.

Gen. 46 8.

Ex 6 14

1 Chr. 5 1.

Gen 46 13

1 Chr 7 1

or,

Phurah

or, Job.

of Korah, when they strove against the Lord:

10 And the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up together with Korah, when that company died, what time the fire devoured two hundred and fifty men: and they became a sign.

11 Notwithstanding the children of Korah died not.

12 ¶ The sons of Simeon after their families: of Nemuel, the family of the Nemuelites: of Jamin, the family of the Jaminites: of Jachin, the family of the Jachinites:

13 Of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites: of Shaul, the family of the Shaulites.

14 These are the families of the Simeonites, twenty and two thousand and two hundred.

15 ¶ The children of Gad after their families: of Zephon, the family of the Zephonites: of Haggi, the family of the Haggites: of Shuni, the family of the Shunites:

16 Of Ozni, the family of the Oznites: of Eri, the family of the Erites:

17 Of Arod, the family of the Arodites: of Areli, the family of the Arelites.

18 These are the families of the children of Gad according to those that were numbered of them, forty thousand and five hundred.

19 ¶ The sons of Judah were Er and Onan: and Er and Onan died in the land of Canaan.

20 And the sons of Judah after their families were; of Shelah, the family of the Shelanites: of Pharez, the family of the Pharezites: of Zerah, the family of the Zerahites.

21 And the sons of Pharez were; of Hezron, the family of the Hezronites: of Hamul, the family of the Hamulites.

22 These are the families of Judah according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and sixteen thousand and five hundred.

23 ¶ Of the sons of Issachar after their families: of Tola, the family of the Tolaites: of Pua, the family of the Punites:

24 Of Jashub, the family of the Jashubites: of Shimron, the family of the Shimronites.

25 These are the families of Issachar according to those that were numbered of them, threescore and four thousand and three hundred.

26 ¶ Of the sons of Zebulun after their families: of Sered, the family of the Serdites: of Elon, the family

of the Elonites, of Jahleel, the family of the Jahleelites.

27 These are the families of the Zebulunites according to those that were numbered of them, threescore thousand and five hundred.

28 ¶ The sons of Joseph after their families were Manasseh and Ephraim. 29 Of the sons of Manasseh: of Machir, the family of the Machirites; and Machir begat Gilead: of Gilead came the family of the Gileadites.

30 These are the sons of Gilead of Jeezer, the family of the Jeezerites: of Helek, the family of the Helekites:

31 And of Asriel, the family of the Asrielites; and of Shechem, the family of the Shechemites:

32 And of Shemida, the family of the Shemidaites; and of Hephher, the family of the Hephherites

33 ¶ And Zelophehad the son of Hephher had no sons, but daughters: and the names of the daughters of Zelophehad were Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Milcah, and Tirzah.

34 These are the families of Manasseh, and those that were numbered of them, fifty and two thousand and seven hundred.

35 ¶ These are the sons of Ephraim after their families: of Shuthelah, the family of the Shuthelahites: of Becher, the family of the Becherites: of Tahah, the family of the Tahahites.

36 And these are the sons of Shuthelah: of Eran, the family of the Eranites.

37 These are the families of the sons of Ephraim according to those that were numbered of them, thirty and two thousand and five hundred. These are the sons of Joseph after their families.

38 ¶ The sons of Benjamin after their families: of Bela, the family of the Belaites: of Ashbel, the family of the Ashbelites: of Ahiram, the family of the Ahiramites:

39 Of Shupham, the family of the Shuphamites: of Hupham, the family of the Huphamites.

40 And the sons of Bela were Ard and Naaman: of Ard, the family of the Ardites: and of Naaman, the family of the Naamites.

41 These are the sons of Benjamin after their families: and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and six hundred

42 ¶ These are the sons of Dan after their families: of Shuham, the family of the Shuhamites. These are the families of Dan after their families.

B.C. 1452

* Gen. 46 17

1 Chr 7 30

* Gen. 46 20

* Josh 17 1

1 Chr 7 14,

15.

* Called,

Abieser,

Josh 17 2.

Jud. 6 11,

24, 24.

* Gen 46 24

1 Chr 7 13

1 ch 27 1

4 36, 31

* 1 Chr 7 13,

Shailum.

* See

ch 1 44.

* 1 Chr 7 20,

Bered.

* Josh. 11.

23.

* 14 1.

1 ch 33 54.

* Heb

multiply

his inher-

itance.

* Heb

Amnah

his inher-

itance

* Gen 46 21

1 Chr 7 6.

* ch 33 54

* ch 34 13

Josh 11

23

* 14 2.

* Gen. 46 21,

Elu.

1 Chr 8 1.

Aharah

* Gen 46 21,

Mupim

and Hup

im

* 1 Chr 8 3.

Adder

* Gen 46 11

1* 6 15-

10

1 Chr 8 1.

16

* Gen 46 23.

* or,

Uzum.

43 All the families of the Shuhamites, according to those that were numbered of them, were threescore and four thousand and four hundred.

44 ¶ Of the children of Asher after their families: of Jimna, the family of the Jimmites: of Jesui, the family of the Jesuites: of Beriah, the family of the Bernites.

45 Of the sons of Beriah: of Heber, the family of the Heberites: of Malchiel, the family of the Malchielites, 46 And the name of the daughter of Asher was Sarah

47 These are the families of the sons of Asher according to those that were numbered of them: who were fifty and three thousand and four hundred

48 ¶ Of the sons of Naphtali after their families: of Jahzeel, the family of the Jahzeelites: of Guni, the family of the Gunites.

49 Of Jezer, the family of the Jezerites: of Shilem, the family of the Shilemites.

50 These are the families of Naphtali according to their families, and they that were numbered of them were forty and five thousand and four hundred.

51 ¶ These were the numbered of the children of Israel, six hundred thousand and a thousand seven hundred and thirty.

52 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

53 ¶ Unto these the land shall be divided for an inheritance according to the number of names

54 ¶ To many thou shalt give the more inheritance, and to few thou shalt give the less inheritance: to every one shall his inheritance be given according to those that were numbered of him

55 Notwithstanding the land shall be divided by lot: according to the names of the tribes of their fathers they shall inherit.

56 According to the lot shall the possession thereof be divided between many and few.

57 ¶ And these are they that were numbered of the Levites after their families: of Gershon, the family of the Gershonites: of Kohath, the family of the Kohathites: of Merari, the family of the Merarites.

58 These are the families of the Levites: the family of the Libnites, the family of the Hebronites, the family of the Mahlites, the family of the Mushites, the family of the Korathites. And Kohath begat Amram.

59 And the name of Amram's wife

was "Jocbebed, the daughter of Levi, whom her mother bare to Levi in Egypt: and she bare unto Amram Aaron and Moses, and Minam their sister.

60 And unto Aaron was born Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

61 And Nadab and Abihu died, when they offered strange fire before the LORD.

62 And those that were numbered of them were twenty and three thousand, all males from a month old and upward: for they were not numbered among the children of Israel, because there was no inheritance given them among the children of Israel.

63 ¶ These are they that were numbered by Moses and Eleazar the priest, who numbered the children of Israel in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho.

64 But among these there was not a man of them whom Moses and Aaron the priest numbered, when they numbered the children of Israel in the wilderness of Sinai.

65 For the LORD had said of them, They shall surely die in the wilderness: and there was not left a man of them, save Caleb the son of Jophuah neh, and Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The daughters of Zelophehad sue for an inheritance
2 The law of inheritance
3 Joshua is appointed to succeed him.

THEN came the daughters of "Zelophehad, the son of Hephher, the son of Gilead, the son of Manasseh, the son of Joseph: and these are the names of his daughters; Mahlah, Noth, and Hoglah, and Milcah, and Tirzah.

2 And they stood before Moses, and before Eleazar the priest, and before the princes and all the congregation, by the door of the tabernacle of the congregation, saying,

3 Our father died in the wilderness, and he was not in the company of them that gathered themselves together against the LORD in the company of Korah: but died in his own sin, and had no sons.

4 Why should the name of our father be done away from among his family, because he hath no son? "Give unto us therefore a possession among the brethren of our father.

5 And Moses brought their cause before the LORD.

6 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

BC 1452

Ex 21 2

Le 20

ch 36 2

ch 1 2

Deut 10 12

ch 3 4

1 Chr 24 2

Boo

ch 3 23

ch 1 49

ch 18 23

23 24

Deut 10 9

Josh 13

14 33

Avs 3

ch 1

Dent 21 4

15

ch 35 29

ch 33 47

Deut 2 27

4 23

ch 14 28

29

1 Cor 10 5

6

ch 20 24

28

4 11 2

Dent 10 6

ch 14 49

ch 20 14

24

Deut 1 37

32 71

16 106 12

Ex 17 7

ch 26 34

De 1 11

Josh 17 3

ch 16 22

Heb 12 9

Dent 21 2

15 un 8 20

4 18 17

2 Chr 1 10

1 Ki 22 17

2 Chr 10 2

Mat 9 36

Mark 6 44

ch 14 25

4 6 64 65

Gen 41 38

Judg 3 10

1 Sam 16

18

Dent 24 9

ch 16 12

Dent 17

See ch 11

17 8

1 Sam 10

8 9

2 Ki 2 15

He 4

1 Cor 1 1

1 Th 17 4

1 Th 1 16

17

Judg 20

18 21 25

1 Sam 22

6 30 7

Ex 18 15

19

Ex 28 10

1 Th 9 14

1 Sam 22

10 13 15

7 The daughters of Zelophehad speak right: "thou shalt surely give them a possession of an inheritance among their father's brethren; and thou shalt cause the inheritance of their father to pass unto them.

8 And thou shalt speak unto the children of Israel, saying, If a man die, and have no son, then ye shall cause his inheritance to pass unto his daughter.

9 And if he have no daughter, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his brethren.

10 And if he have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his father's brethren.

11 And if his father have no brethren, then ye shall give his inheritance unto his kinsman that is next to him of his family, and he shall possess it: and it shall be unto the children of Israel a statute of judgment, as the LORD commanded Moses.

12 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Get thee up into this mount Abarim, and see the land which I have given unto the children of Israel.

13 And when thou hast seen it, thou also shalt be gathered unto thy people as Aaron thy brother was gathered.

14 For ye rebelled against my commandment in the desert of Zin, in the strife of the congregation, to sanctify me at the water before their eyes, that is the water of Meribah in Kadesh in the wilderness of Zin.

15 ¶ And Moses spake unto the LORD, saying,

16 Let the LORD, the God of the spirits of all flesh, set a man over the congregation,

17 Which may go out before them, and which may go in before them, and which may lead them out, and which may bring them in; that the congregation of the LORD be not as sheep which have no shepherd.

18 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Take thee Joshua the son of Nun, a man in whom is the spirit, and lay thine hand upon him:

19 And set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation: and give him a charge in their sight.

20 And thou shalt put some of thine honour upon him, that all the congregation of the children of Israel may be obedient.

21 And he shall stand before Eleazar the priest, who shall ask counsel for him after the judgment of Urim before the LORD: at his word shall they go out, and at his word they shall come in, both he, and all the

children of Israel with him, even all the congregation

22 And Moses did as the LORD commanded him, and he took Joshua and set him before Eleazar the priest, and before all the congregation

23 And he laid his hands upon him, and gave him a charge, as the LORD commanded by the hand of Moses

CHAPTER 28

1 Offerings to be observed at the consecration of Aaron and his sons on the first day of the month, and at the passover, and at the day of the firstfruits

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 Command the children of Israel, and say unto them, My offering and my bread for my sacrifices made by fire, for a sweet savour unto me, shall ye observe to offer unto me in their due season

3 And thou shalt say unto them, This is the offering made by fire, which ye shall offer unto the LORD, two lambs of the first year without spot, a day by day, for a continual burnt offering

4 The one lamb shalt thou offer in the morning, and the other lamb shalt thou offer at even,

5 And a tenth part of an ephah of flour for a meat offering, mingled with the fourth part of an hin of beaten oil

6 It is a continual burnt offering, which was ordained in mount Sinai for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD

7 And the drink offering thereof shall be the fourth part of an hin for the one lamb. In the holy place shalt thou cause the strong wine to be poured unto the LORD for a drink offering

8 And the other lamb shalt thou offer at even, as the meat offering of the morning, and as the drink offering thereof, thou shalt offer it, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD

9 ¶ And on the sabbath day two lambs of the first year with oil, and two tenth deals of flour for a meat offering mingled with oil, and the drink offering thereof

10 This is the burnt offering of every sabbath, beside the continual burnt offering and his drink offering

11 ¶ And in the beginnings of your months ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD, two young bullocks and one ram, seven lambs of the first year without spot,

12 And three tenth deals of flour for a meat offering, mingled with oil, for one bullock, and two tenth deals

BC 1452

of flour for a meat offering, mingled

with oil, for one ram;

13 And a several tenth deal of flour

mingled with oil for a meat offering

unto one lamb, for a burnt offering

of a sweet savour, a sacrifice made

by fire unto the LORD

14 And their drink offerings shall be

half an hin of wine unto a bullock,

and the third part of an hin unto a

ram, and a fourth part of an hin unto

a lamb: this is the burnt offering of

every month throughout the months

of the year

15 And one kid of the goats for a

sin offering unto the LORD shall be

offered, beside the continual burnt

offering, and his drink offering.

16 And in the fourteenth day of

the first month is the passover of the

LORD

17 And in the fifteenth day of this

month is the feast: seven days shall

unleavened bread be eaten

18 In the first day shall be an holy

convocation; ye shall do no manner

of servile work therein

19 But ye shall offer a sacrifice made

by fire for a burnt offering unto the

LORD; two young bullocks and one

ram, and seven lambs of the first

year: they shall be unto you without

blemish

20 And their meat offering shall be

of flour mingled with oil, three tenth

deals shall ye offer for a bullock, and

two tenth deals for a ram;

21 A several tenth deal shalt thou

offer for every lamb, throughout the

seven lambs

22 And one goat for a sin offering,

to make an atonement for you

23 Ye shall offer these beside the

burnt offering in the morning, which

is for a continual burnt offering

24 After this manner ye shall offer

daily, throughout the seven days: the

meat of the sacrifice made by fire of

a sweet savour unto the LORD: it

shall be offered beside the continual

burnt offering and his drink offering

25 And on the seventh day ye shall

have an holy convocation, ye shall

do no servile work

26 ¶ Also in the day of the first

fruits, when ye bring a new meat offer-

ing unto the LORD, after your weeks

be out, ye shall have an holy convoca-

tion, ye shall do no servile work

27 But ye shall offer the burnt offer-

ing for a sweet savour unto the LORD,

two young bullocks, one ram, seven

lambs of the first year:

28 And their meat offering of flour

mingled with oil, three tenth deals

1

2

3

4

5

6

7

8

9

10

11

12

13

14

15

16

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

95

96

97

98

99

100

101

102

103

104

105

106

107

108

109

110

111

112

113

114

115

116

117

118

119

120

121

122

123

124

125

126

127

128

129

130

131

132

133

134

135

136

137

138

139

140

141

142

143

144

145

146

147

148

149

150

151

152

153

154

155

156

157

158

159

160

161

162

163

164

165

166

167

168

169

170

171

172

173

174

175

176

177

178

179

180

181

182

183

184

185

186

187

188

189

190

191

192

193

194

195

196

197

198

199

200

201

202

203

204

205

206

207

208

209

210

211

212

213

214

215

216

217

218

219

220

221

222

223

224

225

226

227

228

229

230

231

232

233

234

235

236

237

238

239

240

241

242

243

244

245

246

247

248

249

250

251

252

253

254

255

256

257

258

unto one bullock, two tenth deals unto one ram,

29 A several tenth deal unto one lamb, throughout the seven lambs;

30 And one kid of the goats, to make an atonement for you

31 And shall offer them beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, ¹they shall be unto you without blemish and their drink offerings.

CHAPTER 29

¹ Offering at the feast of trumpets, ² the day of affliction their souls, 13 and feast of tabernacles

AND in the seventh month, on the first day of the month, ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work: ³it is a day of blowing the trumpets unto you

2 And ye shall offer a burnt offering for a sweet savour unto the LORD; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year without blemish:

3 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals for a bullock, and two tenth deals for a ram,

4 And one tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

5 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering, to make an atonement for you:

6 Beside ⁴the burnt offering of the month, and his meat offering, and ⁵the daily burnt offering, and his meat offering, and their drink offerings, ⁶according unto their manner, for a sweet savour, a sacrifice made by fire unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And ⁷ye shall have on the tenth day of this seventh month an holy convocation; and ye shall ⁸afflict your souls: ye shall not do any work therein;

8 But ye shall offer a burnt offering unto the LORD for a sweet savour; one young bullock, one ram, and seven lambs of the first year; ⁹they shall be unto you without blemish:

9 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals to a bullock, and two tenth deals to one ram,

10 A several tenth deal for one lamb, throughout the seven lambs:

11 One kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside ¹¹the sin offering of atonement, and the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering of it, and their drink offerings.

12 ¶ And ¹²on the fifteenth day of the seventh month ye shall have an holy convocation; ye shall do no servile work, and ye shall keep a feast unto the LORD seven days:

BC 1462.

* Extra 3. 4.

* ver 10

* Lev 23. 24

* ver 3, 4, 9.

10

ch 15 12

& 23 7, 14.

* ch. 28. 11

* ch 28. 5.

* ch 15. 11.

12

* ver. 18.

* Lev 16 29

& 23 27

* Ps 35 13

Is 58. 5

* ch. 28. 19.

* Lev. 16. 3.

5

* Lev 23 34.

Deut. 16.

13

* Exek. 45.

25

13 And ¹³ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the LORD; thirteen young bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year; they shall be without blemish:

14 And their meat offering shall be of flour mingled with oil, three tenth deals unto every bullock of the thirteen bullocks, two tenth deals to each ram of the two rams,

15 And a several tenth deal to each lamb of the fourteen lambs:

16 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

17 ¶ And on the second day ye shall offer twelve young bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

18 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ¹⁸after the manner:

19 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and the meat offering thereof, and their drink offerings.

20 ¶ And on the third day eleven bullocks, two rams, fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish;

21 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, ²¹after the manner:

22 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

23 ¶ And on the fourth day ten bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish:

24 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

25 And one kid of the goats for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, his meat offering, and his drink offering.

26 ¶ And on the fifth day nine bullocks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without spot:

27 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner:

28 And one goat for a sin offering; beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering, and his drink offering.

29 ¶ And on the sixth day eight bul-

locks, two rams, and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish

30 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner

31 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering his meat offering, and his drink offering

32 ¶ And on the seventh day seven bullocks, two rams and fourteen lambs of the first year without blemish

33 And their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullocks, for the rams, and for the lambs, shall be according to their number, after the manner

34 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering his meat offering, and his drink offering

35 ¶ On the eighth day ye shall have a solemn assembly ye shall do no servile work there

36 But ye shall offer a burnt offering, a sacrifice made by fire, of a sweet savour unto the Lord one bullock, one ram seven lambs of the first year without blemish

37 Their meat offering and their drink offerings for the bullock for the ram and for the lambs shall be according to their number after the manner

38 And one goat for a sin offering, beside the continual burnt offering, and his meat offering and his drink offering

39 These things ye shall do unto the Lord in your set feast, beside your vows, and your freewill offerings for your burnt offerings, and for your meat offering, and for your drink offering, and for your peace offerings

40 And Moses told the children of Israel according to all that the Lord commanded Moses

CHAPTER 30

1 Vows are not to be broken 37 These are the things which the Lord hath commanded

AND Moses spake unto the children of Israel saying This is the thing which the Lord hath commanded

2 If a man vow a vow unto the Lord or swear an oath to bind his soul with a bond he shall not break his word he shall do according to all that proceedeth out of his mouth

3 If a woman also vow a vow unto the Lord and bind herself by a hand ring in her father's house in her youth

4 And her father hear her vow, and

B C 14.3

¶ Her soul were upon her Ps 68 12

* Gen 3 16

¶ Lev 23 36

¶ For offer

¶ Lev 23 2
¶ Gen 23
¶ Gen 23
¶ Lev 10 3
¶ Lev 11
¶ Lev 11
¶ Lev 11

¶ Gen 14 16

¶ Gen 2

¶ Lev 27 2

¶ Deut 23

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

¶ Gen 11

her bond wherewith she hath bound her soul, and her father shall hold his peace at her then all her vows shall stand, and every bond wherewith she hath bound her soul shall stand

5 But if her father disallow her in the day that he heareth, not any of her vows or of her bonds wherewith she hath bound her soul, shall stand and the Lord shall forgive her, because her father disallowed her

6 And if she had at all an husband when she vowed, or uttered ought out of her lips, wherewith she bound her soul,

7 And her husband heard it and held his peace at her in the day that he heard it then her vows shall stand, and her bonds wherewith she bound her soul shall stand

8 But if her husband disallow her on the day that he heard it then he shall make her vow which she vowed, and that which she uttered with her lips, wherewith she bound her soul, of none effect and the Lord shall forgive her

9 But every vow of a widow and of her that is divorced, wherewith they have bound their souls shall stand against her

10 And if she vowed in her husband's house or bound her soul by a bond with an oath

11 And her husband heard it and held his peace at her and disallowed her not then all her vows shall stand and every bond wherewith she bound her soul shall stand

12 But if her husband hath utterly made them void on the day he heard them, then whatsoever proceeded out of her lips concerning her vows or concerning the bond of her soul shall stand and her husband hath made them void and the Lord shall forgive her

13 Every vow and every binding oath to afflict the soul he shall not establish it, or her husband may make it void

14 But if her husband altogether hold his peace at her from day to day, then he shall establish all her vows or all her bonds which she upon her he confirmeth them because he held his peace at her in the day that he heard them

15 But if he shall any ways make them void after that he hath heard them then he shall bear her iniquity

16 These are the statutes which the Lord commanded Moses between a man and his wife between the father and his daughter being yet in her youth in her father's house.

CHAPTER 31.

1 *The Midianites are spoiled, and Balaam is slain. 13 Moses is wroth with the officers for saving the women alive.*

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

2 *Avenge the children of Israel of the Midianites: afterward shalt thou be gathered unto thy people.*

3 And Moses spake unto the people, saying, Arm some of yourselves unto the war, and let them go against the Midianites, and avenge the LORD of Midian.

4 *Of every tribe a thousand, throughout all the tribes of Israel, shall ye send to the war.*

5 So there were delivered out of the thousands of Israel, a thousand of every tribe, twelve thousand armed for war.

6 And Moses sent them to the war, a thousand of every tribe, them and Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, to the war, with the holy instruments, and the trumpets to blow in his hand.

7 And they warred against the Midianites, as the LORD commanded Moses; and they slew all the males.

8 And they slew the kings of Midian, beside the rest of them that were slain; namely, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hur, and Reba, five kings of Midian: *Balaam also the son of Beor they slew with the sword.*

9 And the children of Israel took all the women of Midian captives, and their little ones, and took the spoil of all their cattle, and all their flocks, and all their goods.

10 And they burnt all their cities wherein they dwell, and all their goodly castles, with fire.

11 And they took all the spoil, and all the prey, both of men and of beasts.

12 And they brought the captives, and the prey, and the spoil, unto Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and unto the congregation of the children of Israel, unto the camp at the plains of Moab, which are by Jordan near Jericho.

13 ¶ And Moses, and Eleazar the priest, and all the princes of the congregation, went forth to meet them without the camp.

14 And Moses was wroth with the officers of the host, with the captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, which came from the battle.

15 And Moses said unto them, Have ye saved all the women alive?

16 Behold, these caused the children of Israel, through the counsel of Balaam, to commit trespass against

B.C. 1462.

ch 25 9

Judg 21.

11

ch 25 17

1 Heb

a male.

ch 27 12.

ca 6 2.

ch 19 11.

A.

2 Heb

A thousand

of a tribe,

a thousand

of a tribe

3 Heb, in-

strument,

or, vessel

of slane.

ch 10. 6.

Deut 20

11

Judg 21.

11

1 Sam 27

9

1 Ki 11 15

1 See Judg

6. 1, 2, 43

ch 19 9,

17

1 Josh. 13.

21

11 Josh 19

22

11 Lev 11 25

1 10b of the

captivity

Deut. 20

11

1 Josh 22 8

1 Sam 30

24

9 See

ver 10 47

A ch 18 26

9 See

ver 42-47

11 11. not

at it

1 or goats

see Deut.

20 14

1 Sam 15 3.

ch 3 7 8,

25, 31, 36

6 18 7, 4

ch 25 2

ch 24 14

2 Pet. 2 15

Rev 2 14.

the LORD in the matter of Peor, and "there was a plague among the congregation of the LORD.

17 Now therefore kill every male among the little ones, and kill every woman that hath known man by lying with him.

18 But all the women children, that have not known a man by lying with him, keep alive for yourselves.

19 And do ye abide without the camp seven days: whosoever hath killed any person, and whosoever hath touched any slain, purify both yourselves and your captives on the third day, and on the seventh day.

20 And purify all your raiment, and all that is made of skins, and all work of goats hair, and all things made of wood.

21 ¶ And Eleazar the priest said unto the men of war which went to the battle, This is the ordinance of the law which the LORD commanded Moses;

22 Only the gold, and the silver, the brass, the iron, the tin, and the lead,

23 Every thing that may abide the fire, ye shall make it go through the fire, and it shall be clean: nevertheless it shall be purged with the water of separation: and all that abideth not the fire ye shall make go through the water.

24 And ye shall wash your clothes on the seventh day, and ye shall be clean, and afterward ye shall come into the camp.

25 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses saying,

26 Take the sum of the prey that was taken, both of man and of beast, thou, and Eleazar the priest, and the chief fathers of the congregation:

27 And divide the prey into two parts; between them that took the war upon them, who went out to battle, and between all the congregation:

28 And levy a tribute unto the LORD of the men of war which went out to battle: one soul of five hundred, both of the persons, and of the heaves, and of the asses, and of the sheep.

29 Take it of their half, and give it unto Eleazar the priest, for an heave offering of the LORD.

30 And of the children of Israel's half, thou shalt take one portion of fifty, of the persons, of the heaves, of the asses, and of the flocks, of all manner of beasts, and give them unto the Levites, which keep the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD.

31 And Moses and Eleazar the priest did as the LORD commanded Moses.

32 And the booty, *being* the rest of the prey which the men of war had caught, was six hundred thousand and seventy thousand and five thousand sheep,

33 And threescore and twelve thousand asses,

34 And threescore and one thousand asses,

35 And thirty and two thousand persons in all, of women that had not known man by lying with him

36 And the half, *which was* the portion of them that went out to war, was in number three hundred thousand and seven and thirty thousand and five hundred sheep:

37 And the LORD's tribute of the sheep was six hundred and threescore and fifteen.

38 And the beeves *were* thirty and six thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and twelve.

39 And the asses *were* thirty thousand and five hundred; of which the LORD's tribute *was* threescore and one.

40 And the persons *were* sixteen thousand; of which the LORD's tribute *was* thirty and two persons.

41 And Moses gave the tribute, *which was* the LORD's heave offering, unto Eleazar the priest, *as* the LORD commanded Moses.

42 And of the children of Israel's half, which Moses divided from the men that warred,

43 (Now the half that pertained unto the congregation was three hundred thousand and thirty thousand and seven thousand and five hundred sheep,

44 And thirty and six thousand beeves,

45 And thirty thousand asses and five hundred,

46 And sixteen thousand persons;)

47 Even *of* the children of Israel's half, Moses took one portion of fifty, both of man and of beast, and gave them unto the Levites, which kept the charge of the tabernacle of the LORD; *as* the LORD commanded Moses.

48 ¶ And the officers which *were* over thousands of the host, the captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds, came near unto Moses.

49 And they said unto Moses, Thy servants have taken the sum of the men of war which *are* under our *charge*, and there lacketh not one man of us.

50 We have therefore brought an oblation for the LORD, what every man hath gotten, of jewels of gold, chains, and bracelets, rings, earrings, and tablets, *to* make an atonement for our souls before the LORD.

B C 1432

Heb
heave
offeringDeut. 20
14

Ex 30 16

Gen 21. 22.
Josh. 13.
26
28am. 24. 5.Deut
ch 18. 6, 19Lev 26.
Numrah.Lev 28.
Abraham.Lev 28.
Baal-meon.Lev 21. 24.
24.

Lev 30

Heb
brink.

Lev 13. 30

Deut. 1 22.

Lev 19 24.
21Deut 1 24.
24Heb
handLev 14 11.
21

Deut. 1 24

Heb
foundEx 30 12.
16Lev 14 28.
29Deut. 1 35
162

51 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of them, *even* all wrought jewels.

52 And all the gold of the *offering* that they offered up to the LORD, of the captains of thousands, and of the captains of hundreds, *was* sixteen thousand seven hundred and fifty shekels.

53 (For *the* men of war had taken spoil, every man for himself.)

54 And Moses and Eleazar the priest took the gold of the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and brought it into the tabernacle of the congregation, *for* a memorial for the children of Israel before the LORD.

CHAPTER 32.

The Reubenites and Gadites sue for their inheritance on the east side of Jordan.

NOW the children of Reuben and the children of Gad had a very great multitude of cattle: and when they saw the land of *Jazer*, and the land of Gilead, that, behold, the place *was* a place for cattle;

2 The children of Gad and the children of Reuben came and spake unto Moses, and to Eleazar the priest, and unto the princes of the congregation, saying,

3 Ataroth, and Dibon, and Jazer, and Nimrah, and Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Shebam, and Nebo, and *Been*,

4 *Even* the country *which* the LORD smote before the congregation of Israel, is a land for cattle, and thy servants have cattle:

5 Wherefore, said they, if we have found grace in thy sight, let this land be given unto thy servants for a possession, *and* bring us not over Jordan.

6 ¶ And Moses said unto the children of Gad and to the children of Reuben, Shall your brethren go to war, and shall ye sit here?

7 And wherfore *discourage* ye the heart of the children of Israel from going over into the land which the LORD hath given them?

8 Thus did your fathers, *when* I sent them from Kadesh-barnea *to* see the land.

9 For *when* they went up unto the valley of Eshcol, and saw the land, they discouraged the heart of the children of Israel, that they should not go into the land which the LORD had given them.

10 And the LORD's anger was kindled the same time, and he sware, saying,

11 Surely none of the men that came up out of Egypt, *from* twenty

years old and upward, shall see the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob; because they have not wholly followed me.
12 Save Galeb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite, and Joshua the son of Nun, for they have wholly followed the LORD.

13 And the LORD's anger was kindled against Israel, and he made them wander in the wilderness forty years, until all the generation, that had done evil in the sight of the LORD, was consumed.

14 And, behold, ye are risen up in your fathers' stead, an increase of sinful men, to augment yet the fierce anger of the LORD toward Israel.

15 For if ye turn away from after him, he will yet again leave them in the wilderness; and ye shall destroy all this people.

16 ¶ And they came near unto him, and said, We will build sheepfolds here for our cattle, and cities for our little ones.

17 But we ourselves will go ready armed before the children of Israel, until we have brought them unto their place; and our little ones shall dwell in the fenced cities because of the inhabitants of the land.

18 We will not return unto our houses, until the children of Israel have inherited every man his inheritance.

19 For we will not inherit with them on yonder side Jordan, or forward; because our inheritance is fallen to us on this side Jordan eastward.

20 ¶ And Moses said unto them, If ye will do this thing, if ye will go armed before the LORD to war,

21 And will go all of you armed over Jordan before the LORD, until he hath driven out his enemies from before him,

22 And the land be subdued before the LORD: then afterward ye shall return, and be guiltless before the LORD, and before Israel; and this land shall be your possession before the LORD.

23 But if ye will not do so, behold, ye have sinned against the LORD; and be sure your sin will find you out.

24 Build ye cities for your little ones, and folds for your sheep; and do that which hath proceeded out of your mouth.

25 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben spake unto Moses, saying, Thy servants will do as my lord commandeth.

26 Our little ones, our wives, our flocks, and all our cattle, shall be there in the cities of Gilead:

BC 1462

"Josh 4 12
b ch 14 24

30
1 Job
Judith

after me
"Josh 1 11

9
"ch 14 21
Deut 1 36

Josh 14 8
9
"ch 14 23

35
sch 26 64,
95

"Deut 1 34
A Deut 30

17
Josh 22.

16 18
2 Chr 7 10

15 2
"Josh 4 12,

10
"Deut 3 12-17

29 8
Josh 12 8

13 8
2 24 4

"Josh 22 4
m ch 21 24

21 35
"ch 31

Josh 12 1
1 12 13

"ch 33 49,
46

"Deut 2 26.
ver 1 4

"Josh 1 11
"ver 3

"Josh 1 11
"ver 34

"Josh 21 27
"Deut 1 21

Josh 11 23
1 19 1

"Josh 22 4
1 45 1

"ch 23 41
"See ver 3

Ex 23 11
Josh 23 7

"Deut 3 12,
15 16 18

Josh 1 15
1 11 8 32

1 22 4 9
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

"Josh 1 11
"Josh 1 11

27 "But thy servants will pass over, every man armed for war, before the LORD to battle, as my lord saith.

28 So concerning them Moses commanded Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the chief fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel

29 And Moses said unto them, If the children of Gad and the children of Reuben will pass with you over Jordan, every man armed to battle, before the LORD, and the land shall be subdued before you; then ye shall give them the land of Gilead for a possession.

30 But if they will not pass over with you armed, they shall have possessions among you in the land of Canaan.

31 And the children of Gad and the children of Reuben answered, saying, As the LORD hath said unto thy servants, so will we do.

32 We will pass over armed before the LORD into the land of Canaan, that the possession of our inheritance on this side Jordan may be ours.

33 And Moses gave unto them, even to the children of Gad, and to the children of Reuben, and unto half the tribe of Manasseh the son of Joseph, the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, and the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, the land, with the cities thereof in the coasts, even the cities, of the country round about.

34 ¶ And the children of Gad built Dibon, and Ataroth, and Aroer,

35 And Atroth, Shophan, and Jazer, and Jogbehah,

36 And Beth nimrah, and Beth-haran, fenced cities and folds for sheep.

37 And the children of Reuben built Heshbon, and Elealeh, and Kirjathaim.

38 And Nebo, and Baal meon, (their names being changed,) and Shubrah, and gave other names unto the cities which they builded.

39 And the children of Machir the son of Manasseh went to Gilead, and took it, and dispossessed the Amorite which was in it.

40 And Moses gave Gilead unto Machir the son of Manasseh; and he dwelt thereon.

41 And Jair the son of Manasseh went and took the small towns thereof, and called them Havoth-jair.

42 And Nobah went and took Kenath, and the villages thereof, and called it Nobah, after his own name.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Two and forty journeys of the Israelites. 50 The Canaanites are to be destroyed.

THESE are the journeys of the children of Israel, which went forth out of the land of Egypt with their armies under the hand of Moses and Aaron.

2 And Moses wrote their goings out according to their journeys by the commandment of the LORD: and these are their journeys according to their goings out.

3 And they departed from Rameses in the first month, on the fifteenth day of the first month; on the morrow after the passover the children of Israel went out with an high hand in the sight of all the Egyptians.

4 For the Egyptians buried all their firstborn, which the LORD had smitten among them: upon their gods also the LORD executed judgments.

5 And the children of Israel removed from Rameses, and pitched in Succoth.

6 And they departed from Succoth, and pitched in Etham, which is in the edge of the wilderness.

7 And they removed from Etham, and turned again unto Pihahiroth, which is before Baal-zephon: and they pitched before Migdol.

8 And they departed from before Pihahiroth, and passed through the midst of the sea into the wilderness, and went three days' journey in the wilderness of Etham, and pitched in Marah.

9 And they removed from Marah, and came unto Elim: and in Elim were twelve fountains of water, and threescore and ten palm trees; and they pitched there.

10 And they removed from Elim, and encamped by the Red sea.

11 And they removed from the Red sea, and encamped in the wilderness of Sin.

12 And they took their journey out of the wilderness of Sin, and encamped in Dophkah.

13 And they departed from Dophkah, and encamped in Alush.

14 And they removed from Alush, and encamped at Rephidim, where was no water for the people to drink.

15 And they departed from Rephidim, and pitched in the wilderness of Sinai.

16 And they removed from the desert of Sinai, and pitched at Kibroth-hattaavah.

17 And they departed from Kibroth-hattaavah, and encamped at Hazeroth.

BC 1152

* ch 12. 18.

* Ex. 12. 37.

* Ex. 12. 2.

* 12. 4.

* Ex. 14. 8.

* Ex. 12. 29.

* Ex. 12. 12.

* 12. 11.

* 12. 1.

* Rev. 12. 8.

* Ex. 12. 37.

* Deut. 10. 6.

* Ex. 12. 20.

* See

* Gen. 38. 27.

* Dent. 10. 6.

* 1 Chr. 1. 42.

* Ex. 14. 2.

* Deut. 10. 7.

* Ex. 14. 22.

* 12. 22.

* Deut. 2. 8.

* 1 Ki. 9. 26.

* 12. 43.

* 20. 1.

* 27. 14.

* 20. 22.

* 21. 4.

* Ex. 15. 27.

* ch. 20. 25.

* 28.

* Deut. 10. 6.

* 32. 50.

* Ex. 16. 1.

* ch. 21. 1, &c.

* Ex. 17. 1.

* 19. 2.

* Ex. 16. 1.

* 19. 1, 2.

* ch. 21. 4.

* ch. 11. 34.

* 11. The

* graves of

* the

* 12. 10.

* ch. 21. 11.

* 11. 35.

* ch. 21. 11.

* or, Haapu

* of Abiram.

18 And they departed from Hazeroth, and pitched in Rithmah.

19 And they departed from Rithmah, and pitched at Rimmon-parez.

20 And they departed from Rimmon-parez, and pitched in Libnah.

21 And they removed from Libnah, and pitched at Rissah.

22 And they journeyed from Rissah, and pitched in Kohelathah.

23 And they went from Kehelathah, and pitched in mount Shapper.

24 And they removed from mount Shapper, and encamped in Haradah.

25 And they removed from Haradah, and pitched in Makbeloth.

26 And they removed from Makbeloth, and encamped at Tahath.

27 And they departed from Tahath, and pitched at Tarah.

28 And they removed from Tarah, and pitched in Mithcah.

29 And they went from Mithcah, and pitched in Hashmonah.

30 And they departed from Hashmonah, and encamped at Moseroth.

31 And they departed from Moseroth, and pitched in Bene-jakan.

32 And they removed from Bene-jakan, and encamped at Hor-hagidgad.

33 And they went from Hor-hagidgad, and pitched in Jotbathah.

34 And they removed from Jotbathah, and encamped at Ebronah.

35 And they departed from Ebronah, and encamped at Ebron-gaber.

36 And they removed from Ebron-gaber, and pitched in the wilderness of Zin, which is Kadesh.

37 And they removed from Kadesh, and pitched in mount Hor, in the edge of the land of Edom.

38 And Aaron the priest went up into mount Hor at the commandment of the LORD, and died there, in the fortieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the first day of the fifth month.

39 And Aaron was an hundred and twenty and three years old when he died in mount Hor.

40 And King Arad the Canaanite, which dwelt in the south in the land of Canaan, heard of the coming of the children of Israel.

41 And they departed from mount Hor, and pitched in Zalmonah.

42 And they departed from Zalmonah, and pitched in Punon.

43 And they departed from Punon, and pitched in Obobth.

44 And they departed from Obobth, and pitched in Ije-abarim, in the border of Moab.

45 And they departed from Iim, and pitched ^ain Dihon gad

46 And they removed from Dibon gad, and encamped in Almon ^adiblatham

47 And they removed from Almon diblatham, ^aand pitched in the mountains of Abarim, before Neho

48 And they departed from the mountains of Abarim, and ^apitched in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho

49 And they pitched by Jordan, from Beth jesimoth ^aeven unto ^aAhel shittim ^ain the plains of Moab

50 ¶ And tho LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho, saying,

51 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, ^aWhen ye are passed over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

52 ^aThen ye shall drive out all the inhabitants of the land from before you and destroy all their pictures, and destroy all their molten images, and quite pluck down all their high places.

53 And ye shall dispossess the inhabitants of the land, and dwell therein for I have given you the land to possess it.

54 And ye shall divide the land by lot for an inheritance among your families ^aand to the more ye shall give the more inheritance, and to the fewer ye shall give the less inheritance every man's inheritance shall be in the place where his lot falleth, according to the tribes of your fathers ye shall inherit

55 But if ye will not drive out the inhabitants of the land from before you, then it shall come to pass that those which ye let remain of them shall be ^apricks in your eyes and thorns in your sides, and shall vex you in the land wherein ye dwell

56 Moreover it shall come to pass, that I shall do unto you, as I thought to do unto them

CHAPTER 34

1 The borders of the land. 16 The names of the men which shall divide the land

AND the LORD spake unto Moses, ^asaying

2 Command the children of Israel and say unto them When ye come into ^athe land of Canaan, (this is the land that shall fall unto you for an inheritance ^aeven the land of Canaan with the coasts thereof)

3 Thou ^ayour south quarter shall be from the wilderness of Zin along by the coast of Edom and your south border shall be the outmost coast of ^athe salt sea eastward.

BC 14.2

ch 32 34

Josh 10 1

Jer 48 0

Ezek 6 14

ch 13 26

ch 12 8

ch 21 26

Deut 34 0

See Josh 15 2 4

Gen 15 18

Josh 15

ch 37

1 Ki 8 65

Is 37 12

ch 21

ch 25 1

Josh 2 1

1 or 1ha

2 Kings 1

ch 33 37

ch 13 21

2 Ki 14 2

Deut 1 2

Josh 3 17

Ezek 47 1

1 Ki 22 24

ch 37

Deut 7 0

ch 12 3

1 ch 11

Josh 2 2

Ezek 47 1

Josh 23 33

Jer 30 6, 8

Hei 30 6, 8

ch 23 33

Deut 3 17

Josh 11 2

ch 19 35

1 ch 14 34

Luke 5 1

Hei 1 7

ch 32 33

Josh 14 2

Josh 2 11

Josh 2 11

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

1 Ki 16 34

4 And your border shall turn from the south ^ato the ascent of Akkrabbim, and pass on to Zin and the going forth thereof shall be from the south ^ato Kadesh barnea, and shall go on to ^aHazar addar, and pass on to Amon

5 And the border shall fetch a compass from Amon ^aunto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of it shall be at the sea

6 And as for the western border, ye shall even have the great sea for a border this shall be your west border

7 And this shall be your north border from the great sea, ye shall point out for you ^amount Hor

8 From mount Hor ye shall point out your border ^aunto the entrance of Hamath, and the goings forth of the border shall be to ^aZedad

9 ¶ And the border shall go on to Zaphron, and the goings out of it shall be at ^aHazar enan this shall be your north border

10 And ye shall point out your east border from Hazar enan to Shepham

11 And the coast shall go down from Shepham ^ato Riblah on the east side of Ain, and the border shall descend, and shall reach unto the ^aside of the sea ^aof Chinnereth eastward

12 And the border shall go down to Jordan, and the goings out of it shall be at ^athe salt sea this shall be your land with the coasts thereof round about

13 And Moses commanded the children of Israel saying This is the land which ye shall inherit by lot which the LORD commanded to give unto the nine tribes, and to the half tribe

14 ¶ For the tribe of the children of Reuben according to the house of their fathers, and the tribe of the children of Gad according to the house of their fathers have received their inheritance and half the tribe of Manasseh have received their inheritance

15 The two tribes and the half tribe have received their inheritance on this side Jordan near Jericho eastward toward the sunrising

16 And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying

17 These are the names of the men which shall divide the land unto you. Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun

18 And ye shall take one ^aprince of every tribe, to divide the land by inheritance

19 And the names of the men are these Of the tribe of Judah, Caleb the son of Jephunneh.

20 And of the tribe of the children of Simeon, Shemaël the son of Ammihud.

21 Of the tribe of Benjamin, Eldad the son of Chislon

22 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Dan, Bukki the son of Jogli

23 The prince of the children of Joseph, for the tribe of the children of Manasseh, Hanniel the son of Epnod

24 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Ephraim, Kamael the son of Shiphthan

25 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Zebulun, Elhazaphan the son of Parnach.

26 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Issachar, Paltiel the son of Azzan.

27 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Asher, Ahihud the son of Shelomi

28 And the prince of the tribe of the children of Naphtali, Pedahel the son of Ammihud

29 These are they whom the LORD commanded to divide the inheritance unto the children of Israel in the land of Canaan.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Eight and forty cities a town to the Levites & six cities of refuge & 1 law concerning murder

AND the LORD spake unto Moses in the plains of Moab by Jordan near Jericho saying

2 Command the children of Israel, that they give unto the Levites of the inheritance of their possession cities to dwell in, and ye shall give also unto the Levites suburbs for the cities round about them

3 And the cities shall they have to dwell in: and the suburbs of them shall be for their cattle, and for their goods, and for all their beasts

4 And the suburbs of the cities, which ye shall give unto the Levites, shall reach from the wall of the city and outward a thousand cubits round about

5 And ye shall measure from without the city on the east side two thousand cubits, and on the south side two thousand cubits, and on the west side two thousand cubits, and on the north side two thousand cubits, and the city shall be in the midst thus shall be to them the suburbs of the cities.

6 And among the cities which ye shall give unto the Levites there shall be six cities for refuge, which ye shall appoint for the manslayer, that he may flee thither: and ye shall add forty and two cities.

B C. 1462

* Josh 21 41

* Josh 21 3 * ch 35 54

1 Heb they inherit

* Deut 19 2 * Josh 20 2

* Ex 21 13

2 Heb by error

* Deut 19 6 * Josh 20 4, 5, 6.

* ver 6

* Deut 4 31 * Josh 20 8

1 See ch 33 50

ch 15 16

1 Josh 14 3

1 * 21 2 See Luke 45 1 &c 48 8 &c

* Ex 21 12 14

Lev 24 17 Deut 19 11, 12.

1 See Lev 25 34

1 Heb with a stone of the hand

* ver 21, 24 27

Deut 19 6 12

Josh 20 3

1 * Gen 4 6 2 Sam 3 27

* 20 10 1 Ki 2 31 32

* Ex 21 14 Deut 19 11

* ver 13 Deut 4 41

Josh 20 2 7 8

* 21 3 13 21 27 32, 33 38

* Ex 21 13 1 Heb where they give

7 So all the cities which ye shall give to the Levites shall be forty and eight cities: them shall ye give with their suburbs.

8 And the cities which ye shall give shall be of the possession of the children of Israel, from them that have many ye shall give many; but from them that have few ye shall give few: every one shall give of his cities unto the Levites according to his inheritance which he inheriteth.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Moses, saying,

10 Speak unto the children of Israel, and say unto them, When ye be come over Jordan into the land of Canaan,

11 Then ye shall appoint you cities to be cities of refuge for you; that the slayer may flee thither, which killeth any person at unawares

12 And they shall be unto you cities for refuge from the avenger; that the manslayer die not, until he stand before the congregation in judgment

13 And of these cities which ye shall give six cities shall ye have for refuge

14 Ye shall give three cities on this side Jordan, and three cities shall ye give in the land of Canaan, which shall be cities of refuge

15 These six cities shall be a refuge, both for the children of Israel, and for the stranger, and for the sojourner among them: that every one that killeth any person unawares may flee thither

16 And if he smite him with an instrument of iron, so that he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death

17 And if he smite him with throwing a stone, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death

18 Or if he smite him with an hand weapon of wood, wherewith he may die, and he die, he is a murderer: the murderer shall surely be put to death

19 The revenger of blood himself shall slay the murderer when he meeteth him, he shall slay him

20 But if he thrust him of hatred, or hurl at him by laying of wait, that he die;

21 Or in enmity smite him with his hand, that he die: he that smote him shall surely be put to death; for he is a murderer: the revenger of blood shall slay the murderer, when he meeteth him

22 But if he thrust him suddenly without enmity, or have cast upon him any thing without laying of wait,

23 Or with any stone, wherewith a

man may die seeing him not, and cast
upon him, that he die, and was not
his enemy neither sought his harm

24 Then the congregation shall judge
between the slayer and the revenger of
blood according to these judgments
25 And the congregation shall de-
liver the slayer out of the hand of
the revenger of blood, and the con-
gregation shall restore him to the city
of his refuge, whither he was fled
and he shall abide in it unto the
death of the high priest, which was
anointed with the holy oil

26 But if the slayer shall at any time
come without the border of the city
of his refuge, whither he was fled,

27 And the revenger of blood find him
without the borders of the city of his re-
fuge, and the revenger of blood kill the
slayer, he shall not be guilty of blood

28 Because he should have remained
in the city of his refuge until the death
of the high priest but after the death
of the high priest the slayer shall re-
turn into the land of his possession

29 So these things shall be for
a statute of judgment unto you
throughout your generations in all
your dwellings

30 Whoso killeth any person, the
murderer shall be put to death by
the mouth of witnesses but one
witness shall not testify against any
person to cause him to die

31 Moreover ye shall take no satis-
faction for the life of a murderer which
is guilty of death but he shall be
surely put to death

32 And ye shall take no satisfaction
for him that is fled to the city of his
refuge that he should come again to
dwell in the land, until the death of
the priest

33 So ye shall not pollute the land
wherein ye are for blood it defileth
the land and the land cannot be
cleansed of the blood that is shed
therein, but by the blood of him
that shed it

34 Defile not therefore the land
which ye shall inhabit wherein I
dwell for I the LORD dwell among
the children of Israel

CHAPTER 36

1 Of the inheritance of daughters 5 of their
marrying in their own tribes

AND the chief fathers of the families
of the children of Gilead the
son of Machir, the son of Manasseh,
of the families of the sons of Joseph,
came near, and spake before Moses,
and before the princes the chief fa-
thers of the children of Israel

2 And they said, The LORD com-

BC 1451

ch 27 1 7

Josh 17 3

24

1 ver 12

Josh 20 6

ch 27 4

margin

Josh 20 6

1 Heb unto

whom they

shall be

Ex 20 7

Lev 4 3

& 21 10

f Lev 25 10

1 Heb

no blood

shall be

to him

Ex 22 2

ch 27 7

ch 27 11

1 Heb

be wives

1 ver 11 12

1 Dent 17 8

& 19 16

Mat 18 16

2 Cor 13 1

Heb 10 28

1 Ki 21 3

1 Heb

cause to

the 4

1 Chr 23

2

1 Heb

is it

to die

Ps 106 38

Mic 4 11

1 Heb

there can

be no ex-

piation

for the

land

Gen 9 6

1 Lev 18 25

1 Lev 21

23

ch 27 1

1 ver 20 36

1 Heb

to sons that

were of the

families

ch 26 29

ch 26 3

& 34 50

ch 26 55

& 35 54

Josh 17 4

manded my lord to give the land for
an inheritance by lot to the children
of Israel and my lord was com-
manded by the LORD to give the
inheritance of Zelophehad our brother
unto his daughters

3 And if they be married to any of
the sons of the other tribes of the
children of Israel, then shall their
inheritance be taken from the inheri-
tance of our fathers, and shall be put
to the inheritance of the tribe where
unto they are received so shall it be
taken from the lot of our inheritance

4 And when the jubile of the
children of Israel shall be, then shall
their inheritance be put unto the in-
heritance of the tribe whereunto they
are received so shall their inheritance
be taken away from the inheritance
of the tribe of our fathers

5 And Moses commanded the chil-
dren of Israel according to the word
of the LORD, saying The tribe of the
sons of Joseph hath said well

6 This is the thing which the LORD
doth command concerning the daugh-
ters of Zelophehad, saying Let them
marry to whom they think best;
only to the family of the tribe of
their father shall they marry

7 So shall not the inheritance of the
children of Israel remove from tribe to
tribe for every one of the children of
Israel shall keep himself to the in-
heritance of the tribe of his fathers

8 And every daughter, that pos-
sesseth an inheritance in any tribe
of the children of Israel shall be
wife unto one of the family of the
tribe of her father, that the children
of Israel may enjoy every man the
inheritance of his fathers

9 Neither shall the inheritance re-
move from one tribe to another tribe;
but every one of the tribes of the
children of Israel shall keep himself
to his own inheritance

10 Even as the LORD commanded
Moses so did the daughters of Ze-
lophehad

11 For Mahlah, Tirzah and Hoglah,
and Milcah, and Noah, the daughters
of Zelophehad, were married unto
their father's brothers sons

12 And they were married unto the
families of the sons of Manasseh the
son of Joseph and their inheritance
remained in the tribe of the family
of their father

13 These are the commandments and
the judgments, which the LORD com-
manded by the hand of Moses unto
the children of Israel in the plains of
Moab by Jordan near Jericho

land in their hands, and brought it down unto us, and brought us word again, and said, ¹*It is a good land which the LORD our God doth give us*

²⁶ Notwithstanding ye would not go up, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God

²⁷ And ye murmured in your tents, and said, Because the LORD ²⁸*hated us, he hath brought us forth out of the land of Egypt, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us*

²⁸ Whither shall we go up? our brethren have ²⁹*discouraged our heart saying, The people is greater and taller than we; the cities are great and walled up to heaven; and more over we have seen the sons of the Anakims there*

²⁹ Then I said unto you, Dread not, neither be afraid of them.

³⁰ The LORD your God which goeth before you, he shall fight for you, according to all that he did for you in Egypt before your eyes;

³¹ And in the wilderness, where thou hast seen how that the LORD thy God ³²*bare thee, as a man doth bear his son, in all the way that ye went, until ye came into this place*

³² Yet in this thing ³³*ye did not believe the LORD your God,*

³³ Who went in the way before you, ³⁴*to search you out a place to pitch your tents in, in fire by night, to shew you by what way ye should go, and in a cloud by day*

³⁴ And the LORD heard the voice of your words, and was wroth, ³⁵*and sware, saying,*

³⁵ Surely there shall not one of these men of this evil generation see that good land, which I swear to give unto your fathers,

³⁶ Save Caleb the son of Jephunneh; he shall see it, and to him will I give the land that he hath trodden upon, and to his children, because ³⁷*he hath wholly followed the LORD.*

³⁷ Also the LORD was angry with me for your sakes, saying, Thou also shalt not go in thither.

³⁸ But Joshua the son of Nun which standeth before thee, he shall go in thither ³⁹*to encourage him; for he shall cause Israel to inherit it*

³⁹ Moreover your little ones, which ye said should be a prey, and your children, which in that day ⁴⁰*had no knowledge between good and evil, they shall go in thither, and unto them will I give it, and they shall possess it*

⁴⁰ But as for you, turn you, and take you journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea

BO 1461

Nu 14 40

Nu 13 27

Nu 14 1-4

Le 106 1-4

Ch 9 28

Nu 14 42

11leb

1Joh 2 11

Nu 14 44

11leb

Jo 8 12

presumptu-

ously and

went up

Nu 13 28

31 3

Ch 9 1 2

Nu 118 12

Nu 11 28

Le 14 14

Nab 4 20

Nu 13 25

Jo 20 1 22

Judg 11

17

Le 19 4

Ch 22 11

12

Le 46 3 4

Jo 9 9

Hos 11 3

Succ on

Act 19 18

Nu 10 1

Jude 7

Ex 11 9

Le 76 11

Nu 10 31

Ex 20 6

Nu 24 26

Ch 1 40

Ch 24 15

Succ

Nu 7 14

Nu 14 22

Ps 61 11

Nu 20 11

Nu 14 21

Nu 14 2

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

Nu 14 4

⁴¹ Then ye answered and said unto me, ⁴²*We have sinned against the LORD, we will go up and fight according to all that the LORD our God commanded us. And when ye had grided on every man his weapons of war, ye were ready to go up into the hill*

⁴² And the LORD said unto me, Say unto them, ⁴³*Go not up, neither fight; for I am not among you; lest ye be smitten before your enemies.*

⁴³ So I spake unto you; and ye would not hear, but rebelled against the commandment of the LORD, and went ⁴⁴*presumptuously up into the hill*

⁴⁴ And the Amorites, which dwell in that mountain, came out against you, and chided you ⁴⁵*as bees do, and destroyed you in Sair, even unto Hormah.*

⁴⁵ And ye returned and wept before the LORD, but the LORD would not hearken to your voice, nor give ear unto you.

⁴⁶ So ye abode in Kadish many days, according unto the days that ye abode there

CHAPTER 2

¹ The story is continued that the Jews were not to meddle with the Edomites; and that they were to go up with the Amorites, as when they were in the wilderness.

² THEN we turned, and took our journey into the wilderness by the way of the Red sea, as the LORD spake unto me, and we compassed mount Sair many days

³ And the LORD spake unto me, saying,

⁴ Ye have compassed this mountain long enough; turn you northward

⁵ And command thou the people, saying, ⁶*Ye are to pass through the coast of your brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Sair; and they shall be afraid of you: take ye good heed unto yourselves therefore*

⁷ Meddle not with them; for I will not give you of their land, no, not so much as a foot breadth; because I have given mount Sair unto Esau for a possession

⁸ Ye shall buy meat of them for money, that ye may eat; and ye shall also buy water of them for money, that ye may drink

⁹ For the LORD thy God hath blessed thee in all the works of thy hand; he knoweth thy walking through this great wilderness; these forty years the LORD thy God hath been with thee; thou hast lacked nothing.

¹⁰ And when we passed by from our brethren the children of Esau, which dwell in Sair, through the way of the plain from Elath, and from Ebron-

gaber, we turned and passed by the way of the wilderness of Moab.

9 And the LORD said unto me, ¹Dis-
tress not the Moabites, neither con-
tend with them in battle: for I will
not give thee of their land for a posses-
sion, because I have given ²Ar unto

³the children of Lot for a possession.
10 ⁴The Emims dwell therein in
times past, a people great, and many
and tall, as ⁵the Anakims.

11 Which also were accounted giants,
as the Anakims; but the Moabites
call them Emims.

12 ⁶The Horims also dwell in Seir
beforetime, but the children of Esau
⁷succeeded them, when they had de-
stroyed them from before them, and
dwelt in their ⁸stead, as Israel did
unto the land of ⁹its possession, which
the LORD gave unto them.

13 Now rise up, said I, and get you
over ¹⁰the brook Zered. And we
went over the brook Zered.

14 And the space in which we came
from Kadesh barnea, until we were
come over the brook Zered, was thirty
and eight years, ¹¹until all the gener-
tion of the men of war were wasted
out from among the host, ¹²as the LORD
sware unto them.

15 For indeed the ¹³hand of the LORD
was against them to destroy them
from among the host, until they were
consumed.

16 ¹⁴¶ So it came to pass, when all
the men of war were consumed and
dead from among the people.

17 That the LORD spake unto me
saying,

18 Thou art to pass over through Ar
the coast of Moab this day.

19 And ¹⁵when thou comest nigh over
against the children of Ammon, dis-
tress them not, nor contend with
them: for I will not give thee of the
land of the children of Ammon for
possession, because I have given it
unto ¹⁶the children of Lot for a pos-
session.

20 (This also was recounted a land
of giants, giants dwell therein in old
time, and the Ammonites call them
¹⁷Zamzummims.)

21 ¹⁸A people great and many and
tall as the Anakims, but the LORD
destroyed them before them, and
they succeeded them and dwelt in
their stead.

22 As he did to the children of Esau,
which dwell in Seir, when he de-
stroyed the Horims from before them,
and they succeeded them and dwelt
in their stead even unto this day.

23 And ¹⁹the Avims which dwell in

BC 1451

1¹ 1² 20

1³ 1⁴ 10 14

1⁵ 1⁶ 10 14

1⁷ 1⁸ 10 14

1⁹ 1¹⁰ 10 14

1¹¹ 1¹² 10 14

1¹³ 1¹⁴ 10 14

1¹⁵ 1¹⁶ 10 14

1¹⁷ 1¹⁸ 10 14

1¹⁹ 1²⁰ 10 14

1²¹ 1²² 10 14

1²³ 1²⁴ 10 14

1²⁵ 1²⁶ 10 14

1²⁷ 1²⁸ 10 14

1²⁹ 1³⁰ 10 14

1³¹ 1³² 10 14

1³³ 1³⁴ 10 14

1³⁵ 1³⁶ 10 14

1³⁷ 1³⁸ 10 14

1³⁹ 1⁴⁰ 10 14

1⁴¹ 1⁴² 10 14

1⁴³ 1⁴⁴ 10 14

1⁴⁵ 1⁴⁶ 10 14

1⁴⁷ 1⁴⁸ 10 14

1⁴⁹ 1⁵⁰ 10 14

1⁵¹ 1⁵² 10 14

1⁵³ 1⁵⁴ 10 14

1⁵⁵ 1⁵⁶ 10 14

1⁵⁷ 1⁵⁸ 10 14

1⁵⁹ 1⁶⁰ 10 14

1⁶¹ 1⁶² 10 14

1⁶³ 1⁶⁴ 10 14

1⁶⁵ 1⁶⁶ 10 14

1⁶⁷ 1⁶⁸ 10 14

1⁶⁹ 1⁷⁰ 10 14

1⁷¹ 1⁷² 10 14

1⁷³ 1⁷⁴ 10 14

1⁷⁵ 1⁷⁶ 10 14

1⁷⁷ 1⁷⁸ 10 14

1⁷⁹ 1⁸⁰ 10 14

1⁸¹ 1⁸² 10 14

1⁸³ 1⁸⁴ 10 14

1⁸⁵ 1⁸⁶ 10 14

1⁸⁷ 1⁸⁸ 10 14

1⁸⁹ 1⁹⁰ 10 14

1⁹¹ 1⁹² 10 14

1⁹³ 1⁹⁴ 10 14

1⁹⁵ 1⁹⁶ 10 14

1⁹⁷ 1⁹⁸ 10 14

1⁹⁹ 1¹⁰⁰ 10 14

1¹⁰¹ 1¹⁰² 10 14

1¹⁰³ 1¹⁰⁴ 10 14

1¹⁰⁵ 1¹⁰⁶ 10 14

1¹⁰⁷ 1¹⁰⁸ 10 14

1¹⁰⁹ 1¹¹⁰ 10 14

1¹¹¹ 1¹¹² 10 14

1¹¹³ 1¹¹⁴ 10 14

1¹¹⁵ 1¹¹⁶ 10 14

1¹¹⁷ 1¹¹⁸ 10 14

1¹¹⁹ 1¹²⁰ 10 14

1¹²¹ 1¹²² 10 14

1¹²³ 1¹²⁴ 10 14

1¹²⁵ 1¹²⁶ 10 14

1¹²⁷ 1¹²⁸ 10 14

1¹²⁹ 1¹³⁰ 10 14

1¹³¹ 1¹³² 10 14

1¹³³ 1¹³⁴ 10 14

1¹³⁵ 1¹³⁶ 10 14

1¹³⁷ 1¹³⁸ 10 14

1¹³⁹ 1¹⁴⁰ 10 14

1¹⁴¹ 1¹⁴² 10 14

1¹⁴³ 1¹⁴⁴ 10 14

Hazrim, ²⁰even unto ²¹Azzah, ²²the
Caphortims, which came forth out of
Caphor, destroyed them, and dwelt
in their stead.)

24 ²³¶ Rise ye up, take your journey,
and ²⁴pass over the river Arnon be-
hold, I have given unto thine hand
Sihon the Amorite, king of Heshbon,
and his land: ²⁵begin to possess it,
and contend with him in battle.

26 ²⁶¶ This day will I begin to put the
dread of thee and the fear of thee
upon the nations ²⁷that are under the
whole heaven, who shall hear report
of thee, and shall tremble, and be in
anguish because of thee.

28 ²⁸¶ And I sent messengers out of
the wilderness of Kedemoth unto Si-
hon king of Heshbon, ²⁹with words of
peace, saying,

27 ²⁹Let me pass through thy land:
I will go along by the high way: I
will neither turn unto the right hand
nor to the left.

28 Thou shalt sell me meat for
money, that I may eat, and give me
water for money, that I may drink:
³⁰only I will pass through on my feet.

29 ³¹(As the children of Esau which
dwell in Seir, and the Moabites which
dwell in Ar, did unto me,) until I
shall pass over Jordan into the land
which the LORD our God giveth us.

30 ³²But Sihon king of Heshbon
would not let us pass by him: for ³³the
LORD thy God ³⁴hardened his spirit
and made his heart obstinate, that he
might deliver him into thy hand, ³⁵is
appeareth this day.

31 And the LORD said unto me, To-
hold, I have begun to ³⁶give Sihon
and his land before thee: begin to pos-
sess that thou mayest inherit his land.

32 ³⁷Then Sihon came out against us,
he and all his people to fight at Hesh-
bon. 33 And ³⁸the LORD our God delivered
him before us, and ³⁹we smote him
and his sons and all his people.

34 And we took all his cities, ⁴⁰that
time and utterly destroyed the men
and the women and the little ones of
every city, we left none to remain.

35 Only the cattle we took for a prey
unto ourselves, and the spoil of the
cities which we took.

36 ⁴¹From Arnon which is by the
brink of the river of Ammon, and from
the city that is by the river even
unto Gilead, these were not one city
too strong for us: ⁴²the LORD our God
delivered all unto us.

37 Only unto the land of the chil-
dren of Ammon thou earnest not, nor
unto any place of the river ⁴³Jabbok,
nor unto the cities in the mountains,

nor unto " whatsoever the LORD our God forbade us

CHAPTER 3.

1 *The story of the conquest of Og king of Bashan*
 11 *The son of his bed* 23 *Moses' prayer to enter into the land* 36 *He is permitted to do so*

THEN we turned, and went up the way to Bashan, and Og the king of Bashan came out against us, he and all his people, to battle at Edrei.

2 And the LORD said unto me, Fear him not: for I will deliver him, and all his people, and his land, into thy hand; and thou shalt do unto him as thou didst unto Sihon king of the Amorites, which dwelt at Heshbon.

3 So the LORD our God delivered into our hands Og also, the king of Bashan, and all his people: and we smote him until none was left to him remaining.

4 And we took all his cities at that time, there was not a city which we took not from them, threescore cities, all the region of Argob, the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

5 All these cities were fenced with high walls, gates, and bars; beside unwalled towns a great many.

6 And we utterly destroyed them, as we did unto Sihon king of Heshbon, utterly destroying the men, women, and children, of every city.

7 But all the cattle, and the spoil of the cities, we took for a prey to ourselves.

8 And we took at that time out of the hand of the two kings of the Amorites the land that was on this side Jordan, from the river of Amon unto mount Hermon;

9 (Which Hermon the Sidonians call Sirion; and the Amorites call it Shenir.)

10 All these cities of the plain, and all Gilead, and all Bashan, unto Salehah and Edrei cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan.

11 For only Og king of Bashan remained of the remnant of giants; behold, his bedstead was a bedstead of iron; as it not in Rabboth of the children of Ammon nine cubits was the length thereof, and four cubits the breadth of it, after the cubit of a man.

12 And this land which we possessed at that time, from Arocr which is by the river Arnon and half mount Gilead and the cities thereof gave I unto the Reubenites and to the Gadites.

13 And the rest of Gilead, and all Bashan, being the kingdom of Og, gave I unto the half tribe of Manasseh; all the region of Argob, with all Bashan, which was called the land of giants.

BC 1401

ver 5 9 10

1 Chr 2 23

1 Ch 13 15

2 Sam 3 3

2 Sam 3 3

Num 32

41

Num 32

12

2 Sam 24 5

Num 21

33 46

ch 23 7

ch 1 4

Num 21 24

Josh 12 2

Num 34

11

Num 34

12

ch 4 49

Josh 12 3

Num 21

34

Gen 14 3

1 or, under the power of the king of the hill

Num 21

34

Num 32

20 46

Hoh 20 12

1 Ki 4 13

ch 2 21

1 s 1 35

10 12

2 136 19

Josh 22 4

Nu 27 23

ch 4 48

Ps 29 6

Ps 11 14

ch 1 20

20 4

1 Chr 2 23

ch 4 43

1 s 8 9

1 i 1 5

1 i 11

ch 11 1

1 Amos 9 9

E 15 11

2 Sam 7 2

Ps 71 13

2 80 8

2 61 6 8

Gen 14 5

2 Sam 12

26

Jer 49 2

Ezek 21

20

1 s 9 9

ch 22

Nu 6 19

27 14

ch 1 31

2 11 5

2 17 22

2 4 1

1 s 16 22

ch 2 16

Josh 12 3

Nu 27 14

Josh 12 3

2 13 8 4 c

Josh 13

27

Nu 27 12

3 or

The hill

14 Jair the son of Manasseh took all the country of Argob unto the coasts of Geshuri and Maachathi, and called them after his own name, Bashan havoth jair, unto this day.

15 And I gave Gilead unto Machi. 16 And unto the Reubenites, and unto the Gadites I gave from Gilead even unto the river Arnon half the valley, and the border even unto the river Jabbok, which is the border of the children of Ammon.

17 The plain also, and Jordan, and the coast thereof, from Chinnereth even unto the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, under Ashdodh pishgah eastward.

18 And I commanded you at that time, saying, The LORD your God hath given you this land to possess it: ye shall pass over armed before your brethren the children of Israel, all that are meet for the war.

19 But your wives, and your little ones, and your cattle, (for I know that ye have much cattle) shall abide in your cities which I have given you.

20 Until the LORD have given rest unto your brethren, as well as unto you, and until they also possess the land which the LORD your God hath given them beyond Jordan. and then shall ye return every man unto his possession, which I have given you.

21 And I commanded Joshua at that time, saying, Thine eyes have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto these two kings: so shall the LORD do unto all the kingdoms whither thou passest.

22 Ye shall not fear them: for the LORD your God he shall fight for you.

23 And I besought the LORD at that time, saying,

24 O LORD God, thou hast begun to shew thy servant thy greatness, and thy mighty hand for what God is there in heaven or in earth, that can do according to thy works, and according to thy might?

25 I pray thee, let me go over, and see the good land that is beyond Jordan, that is goodly mountain and Lebanon.

26 But the LORD was wroth with me for your sakes, and would not hear me: and the LORD said unto me, Let it suffice thee; speak no more unto me of this matter.

27 Get thee up into the top of Pisgah, and lift up thine eyes westward, and northward, and southward, and eastward, and behold all with thine eyes: for thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

28 But ^acharge Joshua and encourage him, and strengthen him for he shall go over before ^bthis people, and he shall cause them to inherit the land which thou shalt see.

29 So we sh^old in ^cthe valley over against B^eth peor.

CHAPTER 4.

1 ^aAnd ^bcharge thou to obedience. 14 ^cAnd ^dlet us be careful to do ^ethe commandments which the LORD our God hath commanded us.

NOW therefore hearken O Israel, unto ^fthe statutes and unto the judgments which I teach you, for to do ^gthem that ye may live, and go in and possess the land which the LORD God of your fathers giveth you.

2 ^hYe shall not add unto the word which I command you neither shall ye diminish ⁱought from it that ye may keep the commandments of the LORD your God which I command you.

3 Your eyes have seen what the LORD did because of ^jBaal peor for all the men that followed Baal peor the LORD thy God hath destroyed them from among you.

4 But ye that did cleave unto the LORD your God ^kare alive every one of you this day.

5 Behold I have taught you statutes, and judgments ^leven as the LORD my God commanded me, that ye should do so in the land whither ye go to possess it.

6 Keep therefore and do ^mthem, for this is ⁿyour wisdom and your understanding in the sight of the nations, which shall hear all these statutes, and say, Surely this great nation is a wise and understanding people.

7 For ^owhat nation is there so great, who hath ^pGod so nigh unto them as the LORD our God is in ^qall things that we call upon him for?

8 And what nation is there so great that hath statutes and judgments so righteous as all this law which I set before you this day?

9 Only take heed to thyself and keep thy soul diligently, lest thou forget the things which thine eyes have seen, and lest thou depart from ^rthe heart all the days of thy life, but ^steach them thy sons and thy sons' sons.

10 ^tSpeci^aly the day that thou stoodest before the LORD thy God in Horeb when the LORD said unto me, ^uGet thee up, and make thee a graven image, and I will make them near my words, that they may learn to fear me all the days that they shall live upon the earth, and that they may teach their children.

BC 143

Num 27

18 2

ch 41 2 7

Ex 10 15

ch 5 9

11 ch 11 1

ch 4 6

ch 5 1 2

Ex 1 7

11 1 11

11 1 11

a twice

Ex 8 9 11

Ex 34 28

ch 24 12

ch 18

Lev 19 37

ch 5 1

Ex 20 2

Ex 20 10 5

Ex 21 1

Ex 22

Ex 23

Ex 24 18

Ex 32 7

Josh 22

17

Ps 104 29

Gen 21 15

Ex 3 15

ch 5 9

Rora 1 23

ch 17 3

1 b 31 29

Josh 3 28

P 11 7

1 b 1 7

2 b 21 3

Rora 1 23

3 7

imparted

2 Sam 7

21

Ps 46 1

Is 45 1

Is 55 4

1 b 8 51

Jer 11 4

Ex 19 5

ch 9 29

Num 20

17

ch 1 37

ch 2 26

Prov 27

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 31 1

11 And ye came near and stood under the mountain; and the ^amountain burned with fire unto the ^bmidst of heaven, with darkness, clouds, and thick darkness.

12 ^cAnd the LORD spake unto you out of the midst of the fire, ye heard the voice of the words, but saw no similitude; ^donly ye heard a voice.

13 ^eAnd he declared unto you his covenant, which he commanded you to perform, ^feven ten commandments, and ^ghe wrote them upon two tables of stone.

14 ^hAnd ⁱthe LORD commanded me at that time to teach you statutes and judgments, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go over to possess it.

15 ^jTake ye therefore good heed unto yourselves; for ye saw no manner of ^ksimilitude on the day that the LORD spake unto you in Horeb out of the midst of the fire.

16 Lest ye ^lcorrupt yourselves and ^mmake you a graven image, the likeness of male or female,

17 The likeness of any beast that is on the earth, the likeness of any winged fowl that flieth in the air,

18 The likeness of any thing that creepeth on the ground, the likeness of any fish that is in the waters beneath the earth;

19 And lest thou ⁿlift up thine eyes unto heaven, and when thou seest the sun and the moon, and the stars, ^oeven ^pall the host of heaven, should be driven to ^qworship them, and serve them, which the LORD thy God hath ^rdivided unto all nations under the whole heaven.

20 But the LORD hath taken you, and ^sbrought you forth out of the iron furnace, ^teven out of Egypt ^uto be unto him a people of inheritance, as ^vwe are this day.

21 Furthermore ^wthe LORD was angry with me for your sakes and swore that I should not go over Jordan, and that I should not go in unto that good land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance.

22 But ^xI must die in this land ^yI must not go over Jordan, but ye shall go over, and possess ^zthat good land.

23 Take heed unto yourselves, lest ye forget the covenant of the LORD your God which he made with ye, and make you a graven image, the likeness of any thing, which the LORD thy God hath forbidden thee.

24 For ^athe LORD thy God is a consuming fire, ^beven a jealous God.

25 ^cWhen thou shalt beget chil-

dren, and children's children and ye shall have remained long in the land, and shall corrupt *yourselves*, and make a graven image, or the likeness of any thing, and shall do evil in the sight of the LORD thy God, to provoke him to anger.

26 ¹ I call heaven and earth to witness against you this day, that ye shall soon utterly perish from off the land whereunto ye go over Jordan to possess it; ye shall not prolong *your days* upon it, but shall utterly be destroyed.

27 And the LORD shall scatter you among the nations, and ye shall be left few in number among the heathen, whither the LORD shall lead you.

28 And ¹ there ye shall serve gods, the work of men's hands, wood and stone, which neither see, nor hear, nor eat, nor smell.

29 ¹ But if from thence thou shalt seek the LORD thy God, thou shalt find him, if thou seek him with all thy heart and with all thy soul.

30 When thou art in tribulation, and all these things shall come upon thee, ¹ even in the latter days, if thou turn to the LORD thy God, and shalt be obedient unto his voice,

31 (For the LORD thy God is ¹ a merciful God,) he will not forsake thee, neither destroy thee, nor forget the covenant of thy fathers which he swore unto them.

32 For ¹ ask now of the days that are past, which were before thee, since the day that God created man upon the earth, and ask ¹ from the one side of heaven unto the other whether there hath been any such thing as this great thing is or hath been heard like it?

33 ¹ Did ever people hear the voice of God speaking out of the midst of the fire as thou hast heard, and live?

34 Or hath God assayed to go and take him a nation from the midst of another nation, ¹ by temptations, ² by signs, and by wonders, and by war, and ³ by a mighty hand, and ⁴ by a stretched out arm, and by great terrors, according to all that the LORD your God did for you in Egypt before your eyes?

35 Unto thee it was shewed, that thou mightest know that the LORD he is God; ¹ there is none else beside him.

36 ¹ Out of heaven he made thee to hear his voice, that he might instruct thee and upon earth he showed thee his great fire, and thou hearest his words out of the midst of the fire.

37 And because ¹ he loved thy fathers, therefore he chose their seed after them, and brought thee out in his sight with his mighty power out of Egypt:

13 C 1451

eb 7 1

a 9 1 4

2 Ki 17

17 c

Job 2 11

Job 38 13

19

1a 1 2

Mic 6 2

Lev 26 41

Lev 26 41

ch 23 62

61

Neh 1 9

ch 5 16

a 6 5 13

a 12 20 28

a 26 7

a 26 6 2

ch 29 61

1a 26 11

Jer 16 14

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 140 15

16

1a 41 9

a 46 7

Lev 26 43

ch 30 13

a 15 4

a 1 9

a 6 1

1 a 20 12

11

ch 19 4

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

a 11 2 5

38 ¹ To drive out nations from before thee greater and mightier than thou art, to bring thee in, to give thee their land for an inheritance, as it is this day.

39 Know therefore this day, and consider it in thine heart, that ¹ the LORD he is God in heaven above, and upon the earth beneath, ² there is none else.

40 ¹ Thou shalt keep therefore his statutes, and his commandments, which I command thee this day, that it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, and that thou mayest prolong *thy days* upon the earth, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, for ever.

41 ¹ Then Moses severed three cities on this side Jordan toward the sun rising.

42 ¹ That the slayer might flee thither, which should kill his neighbour unawares, and hated him not in times past, and that fleeing unto one of the cities he might live.

43 ¹ And he called Bezer in the wilderness, in the plain country, of the Reubenites; and Ramoth in Gilead, of the Gadites; and Golan in Bashan, of the Manassites.

44 ¹ And this is the law which Moses set before the children of Israel:

45 These are the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments, which Moses spake unto the children of Israel, after they came forth out of Egypt.

46 On this side Jordan in the valley over against Beth peor, in the land of Sihon king of the Amorites, who dwell at Heshbon whom Moses and the children of Israel smote, after they were come forth out of Egypt.

47 And they possessed his land and the land of Og king of Bashan two king of the Amorites which were on this side Jordan toward the sun rising.

48 From Aroer, which is by the bank of the river Arnon, even unto mount Sion, which is Hermon,

49 And all the plain on this side Jordan eastward even unto the sea of the plain, under the ¹ spine of Pisgah.

CHAPTER 5

1 ¹ The anointed king of Israel sent a letter to the king of Moab saying, Let me have peace with thee, and I will be thy servant.

AND Moses called all Israel, and said unto them Hear O Israel, the statutes and judgments, which I speak in your ears this day, that ye may learn them, and keep, and do them.

2^a The LORD our God made a covenant with us in Horeb.

3 The LORD made not this covenant with our fathers, but with us, even us, who are all of us here alive this day.

4 The LORD talked with you face to face in the mount out of the midst of the fire,

5 (I stood between the LORD and you at that time, to shew you the word of the LORD) for ye were afraid by reason of the fire, and went not up unto the mount,) saying,

6 ¶ I am the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

7 Thou shalt have none other gods before me.

8 Thou shalt not make thee any graven image, or any likeness of any thing that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the waters beneath the earth

9 Thou shalt not bow down thyself unto them, nor serve them: for I the LORD thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me.

10 And shewing mercy unto thou sands of them that love me and keep my commandments

11 Thou shalt not take the name of the LORD thy God in vain: for the LORD will not hold him guiltless that taketh his name in vain

12 Keep the sabbath day to sanctify it, as the LORD thy God hath commanded thee.

13 Six days thou shalt labour, and do all thy work

14 But the seventh day is the sabbath of the LORD thy God: in it thou shalt not do any work, thou, nor thy son, nor thy daughter, nor thy man servant, nor thy maidservant, nor thine ox, nor thine ass nor any of thy cattle nor thy stranger that is within thy gates; that thy man servant and thy maidservant may rest as well as thou

15 And remember that thou wast a servant in the land of Egypt and that the LORD thy God brought thee out thence through a mighty hand and by a stretched out arm: therefore the LORD thy God commanded thee to keep the sabbath day

16 ¶ Honour thy father and thy mother, is the LORD thy God his commandment thee; that thy days may be prolonged, and that it may

BC 1491

Ex 19 5
ch 4 23

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

Deu 10 1
ch 1 1

go well with thee, in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

17 Thou shalt not kill.

18 Neither shalt thou commit adultery.

19 Neither shalt thou steal.

20 Neither shalt thou bear false witness against thy neighbour

21 Neither shalt thou desire thy neighbour's wife, neither shalt thou covet thy neighbour's house, his field, or his manservant, or his maidservant, his ox, or his ass, or any thing that is thy neighbour's.

22 ¶ These words the LORD spake unto all your assembly in the mount out of the midst of the fire, of the cloud, and of the thick darkness, with a great voice: and he added no more. And he wrote them in two tables of stone, and delivered them unto me

23 And it came to pass, when ye heard the voice out of the midst of the darkness, (for the mountain did burn with fire,) that ye came near unto me, even all the heads of your tribes, and your elders;

24 And ye said, Behold, the LORD our God hath shewed us his glory, and his greatness, and we have heard his voice out of the midst of the fire: we have seen this day that God doth talk with man, and he liveth.

25 Now therefore why should we die? for this great fire will consume us: if we hear the voice of the LORD our God any more, then we shall die

26 For who is there of all flesh, that hath heard the voice of the living God speaking out of the midst of the fire, as we have, and lived?

27 Go thou near, and hear all that the LORD our God shall say: and speak thou unto us all that the LORD our God shall speak unto thee, and we will hear it, and do it

28 And the LORD heard the voice of your words, when ye spake unto me, and the LORD said unto me, I have heard the voice of the words of this people, which they have spoken unto thee: they have well said all that they have spoken

29 O that there were such an heart in them, that they would fear me and keep all my commandments always: that it might be well with them, and with their children for ever

30 Go say to them, Get you into your tents again.

31 But as for thee, stand thou here by me, and I will speak unto thee all the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which thou shalt teach them, that they may do

them in the land which I gave them to possess it.

32 Ye shall observe to do therefore as the LORD your God hath commanded you: ye shall not turn aside to the right hand or to the left.

33 Ye shall walk in all the ways which the LORD your God hath commanded you, that ye may live, and that it may be well with you, and that ye may prolong your days in the land which ye shall possess.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The end of the law is obedience thereto. 3 An exhortation

NOW these are the commandments, the statutes, and the judgments, which the LORD your God commanded to teach you, that ye might do them in the land whither ye go to possess it.

2 That thou mightest fear the LORD thy God, to keep all his statutes and his commandments, which I command thee, thou, and thy son, and thy son's son, all the days of thy life, and that thy days may be prolonged.

3 ¶ Hear therefore, O Israel, and observe to do it, that it may be well with thee, and that so may increase mightily, as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee, in the land that floweth with milk and honey.

4 Hear, O Israel: The LORD our God is one LORD:

5 And thou shalt love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy might.

6 And these words, which I command thee this day, shall be in thine heart:

7 And thou shalt teach them diligently unto thy children, and shalt talk of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, and when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

8 And thou shalt bind them for a sign upon thine hand, and they shall be as frontlets between thine eyes.

9 And thou shalt write them upon the posts of thy house, and on thy gates.

10 And it shall be, when the LORD thy God shall have brought thee into the land which he swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give thee great and goodly cities, which thou buildedst not,

11 And houses full of all good things, which thou filledst not, and wells digged, which thou diggedst not, vineyards and olive trees, which thou

BC 1431

ch 5 10

ch 17 20

ch 28 14

Josh 1 7

Prov 4 27

Hab

bondmen

or

servants

ch 10 12

Jer 7 23

Mat 4 10

Luke 4 8

Is 44 23

Is 65 18

Jer 4 2

sch 1 40

sch 11 7

ch 20 5

ch 4 21

ch 7 4

ch 11 17

ch 15 11

Mat 4 7

Luke 4 12

1 Cor 10

Hab

1 act over

Ps 119 4

ch 10 12

11

Eccl 12 13

Ex 12 28

ch 12 28

ch 13 18

ch 4 40

Prov 3 1

2

Num 33

Ex 23 7

Ex 13 14

Ex 3 6

Hab

1 mirrow

John 17 1

1 Cor 5 4

6

Ps 119 27

Mark 13

10

2 Ki 23 25

ch 11 18

Ps 119 11

98

Prov 3 3

Eccl 11 3

Ex 7 4 8

ch 6 10

ch 11 4 12

Hab eml

ch 11 19

Ps 78 4 6

Hab

what or

sharpen

Pr 1 6 21

ch 7 1

Jer 2

Job 35 7 9

Jer 12 20

ch 11 20

Le 27 8

ch 4 1

Ps 41 2

Lev 16 5

Rom 10 3

5

Job 34

13

Ps 105 44

ch 31 3

Ps 41 2 3

Ex 35. 2

plantedst not; when thou shalt have eaten and be full;

12 Then beware lest thou forget the LORD, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage.

13 Thou shalt fear the LORD thy God, and serve him, and shalt swear by his name.

14 Ye shall not go after other gods, of the gods of the people which are round about you.

15 (For the LORD thy God is a jealous God among you) lest the anger of the LORD thy God be kindled against thee, and destroy thee from off the face of the earth.

16 ¶ Ye shall not tempt the LORD your God, as ye tempted him in Massah.

17 Ye shall diligently keep the commandments of the LORD your God, and his testimonies, and his statutes, which he hath commanded thee.

18 And thou shalt do that which is right and good in the sight of the LORD: that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest go in and possess the good land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers.

19 To cast out all thine enemies from before thee, as the LORD hath spoken.

20 And when thy son asketh thee in time to come, saying, What mean the testimonies, and the statutes, and the judgments which the LORD our God hath commanded you?

21 Then thou shalt say unto thy son, We were Pharaoh's bondmen in Egypt; and the LORD brought us out of Egypt with a mighty hand:

22 And the LORD shewed signs and wonders, great and sore, upon Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his household, before our eyes.

23 And he brought us out from thence, that he might bring us in, to give us the land which he swore unto our fathers.

24 And the LORD commanded us to do all these statutes, to fear the LORD our God, for our good always, that he might preserve us alive, as it is at this day.

25 And it shall be our righteousness, if we observe to do all these commandments before the LORD our God, as he hath commanded us.

CHAPTER 7

All commandments with the nations is forbidden.

WHEN the LORD thy God shall bring thee into the land whither thou goest to possess it, and hath cast out many nations before thee, the Hittites, and the Girgashites,

and the Amorites, and the Canaanites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jebusites, seven nations ^agreater and mightier than thou;

2 And when the LORD thy God shall ^adeliver them before thee, thou shalt smite them, and ^autterly destroy them, ^athou shalt make no covenant with them, nor shew mercy unto them.

3 Neither shalt thou make marriages with them, thy daughter thou shalt not give unto his son, nor his daughter shalt thou take unto thy son.

4 For they will turn away thy son from following me, that they may serve other gods: ^aso will the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and destroy thee suddenly.

5 But thus shall ye deal with them, ye shall ^adestroy their altars, and break down their ^aimages, and cut down their groves, and burn their graven images with fire.

6 For thou art an holy people unto the LORD thy God: ^athe LORD thy God hath chosen thee to be a special people unto himself, above all people that are upon the face of the earth.

7 The LORD did not set his love upon you nor choose you, because ye were more in number than any people; for ye were ^athe fewest of all people.

8 But ^abecause the LORD loved you, and because he would keep ^athe oath which he had sworn unto your fathers, ^abath the LORD brought you out with a mighty hand and redeemed you out of the house of bondmen, from the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt.

9 Know therefore that the LORD thy God he is God, ^athe faithful God, ^awhich keepeth covenant and mercy with them that love him and keep his commandments to a thousand generations.

10 And ^areproach them that hate him to their race, to destroy them: ^ahe will not be slack to him that hateth him, he will repay him to his face.

11 Thou shalt therefore keep the commandments, and the statutes, and the judgments, which I command thee this day, to do them.

12 ^aWherefore it shall come to pass, ^aif ye hearken to these judgments, and keep, and do them, that the LORD thy God shall keep unto thee ^athe covenant and the mercy which he swore unto thy fathers.

13 And he will ^alove thee, and bless thee, and multiply thee: ^ahe will

B C 1461

ch 4 38

ch 22 14

Josh 6 17

ch 24

ch 25 26

ch 26

ch 21 214

ch 1 4

ch 2

ch 11 12

ch 12 12

ch 28 27

ch 60

ch 2

ch 6 15

ch 19 16

ch 21

ch 8 27

ch 10 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

ch 11 1

also bless the fruit of thy womb, and the fruit of thy land, thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep, in the land which he swore unto thy fathers to give thee. 14 Thou shalt be blessed above all people: ^athere shall not be male or female barren among you, or among your cattle.

15 And the LORD will take away from thee all sickness, and will put none of the ^aevil diseases of Egypt, which thou knowest, upon thee, but will lay them upon all them that hate thee.

16 And ^athou shalt consume all the people which the LORD thy God shall deliver thee, ^athine eye shall have no pity upon them, neither shalt thou serve their gods, for that ^awill be ^aa snare unto thee.

17 If thou shalt say in thine heart, These nations are more than I, how can I ^adispossess them?

18 Thou shalt not be afraid of them, but shalt well remember what the LORD thy God did unto Pharaoh, and unto all Egypt.

19 The great temptations which thine eyes saw, and the signs, and the wonders, and the mighty hand, and the stretched out arm, whereby the LORD thy God brought thee out ^aso shall the LORD thy God do unto all the people of whom thou art afraid.

20 Moreover the LORD thy God will send the hornet among them, until they that are left, and hide themselves from thee, be destroyed.

21 Thou shalt not be affrighted at them: for the LORD thy God is ^aamong you, ^aa mighty God and terrible.

22 And the LORD thy God will ^aput out those nations before thee by little and little: thou mayest not consume them at once, lest the beasts of the field increase upon thee.

23 But the LORD thy God shall deliver them ^aunto thee, and shall destroy them with a ^amighty destruction, until they be destroyed.

24 And ^ahe shall deliver thee kings into thine hand, and thou shalt destroy their name ^afrom under heaven: ^athere shall no man be able to stand before thee, until thou have destroyed them.

25 The graven images of their gods shall ye burn with fire: thou shalt not desire the silver or gold that is on them, nor take it unto thee, lest thou be ^asnared therein: for it is ^aan abomination to the LORD thy God.

26 Neither shalt thou bring an abomination into thine house, lest thou be a cursed thing like it: but thou shalt utterly detest it, and thou shalt utterly abhor it, ²for it is a cursed thing.

CHAPTER 8

An exhortation to obedience in regard of God's dealing with them.

ALL the commandments which I command thee this day shall ye observe to do, that ye may live, and multiply, and go in and possess the land which the LORD sware unto your fathers.

2 And thou shalt remember all the way which the LORD thy God ¹led thee these forty years in the wilderness, to humble thee, and ²to prove thee, ³to know what *was* in thine heart, whether thou wouldest keep his commandments, or no.

3 And he humbled thee, and ⁴suffered thee to hunger, and ⁵fed thee with manna, which thou knewest not, neither did thy fathers know; that he might make thee know that man doth ⁶not live by bread only, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of the LORD doth man live.

4 Thy raiment waxed not old upon thee, neither did thy foot swell, these forty years.

5 Thou shalt also consider in thine heart, that, as a man chasteneth his son, so the LORD thy God chasteneth thee.

6 Therefore thou shalt keep the commandments of the LORD thy God, ⁷to walk in his ways, and ⁸to fear him.

7 For the LORD thy God bringeth thee into a good land, ⁸a land of brooks of water, of fountains and depths that spring out of valleys and hills;

8 A land of wheat, and barley, and vines, and fig trees, and pomegranates; a land ⁹of oil olive, and honey;

9 A land wherein thou shalt eat bread without scarceness, thou shalt not lack any *thing* in it; a land ¹⁰whose stones are iron, and out of whose hills thou mayest dig brass.

10 When thou shalt eat and art full, then thou shalt bless the LORD thy God for the good land which he hath given thee.

11 Beware that thou forget not the LORD thy God, in not keeping his commandments, and his judgments, and his statutes, which I command thee this day:

12 ¹Least when thou hast eaten and art full, and hast built goodly houses, and dwelt therein,

13 And when thy herds and thy flocks

BC 146L

*1 Cor 4 7

*Lev 27 28

ch 13 17

*Josh 6 17

*Ps 108 21

*Isa 64 12

*14

*1st 2 6

*Aim 2 6

*Hos 13 6

*Jch 4 1

*Is 52 23

*Is 1 3

*Num 20

*11

*Ps 78 15

*Is 114 4

*Ec 16 15

*cn 1 3

*2 7

*Ps 130 18

*Amos 210

*Jer 24 5 6

*Heb 12 11

*Ex 16 4

*ch 13 8

*John 2 25

*ch 9 4

*Lx 16 2 3

*Ex 16 12

*14 30

*Prov 10

*22

*Hos 2 8

*ch 7 8 12

*Ps 104 29

*Mat 4 4

*Luka 4 4

*ch 29 5

*Neh 9 21

*ch 4 28

*30 16

*2 Sam 7 14

*Ps 89 32

*Prov 3 12

*Hos 12 5

*8

*Rev 3 19

*Dan 9 11

*12

*1 5 33

*ch 11 10

*12

*ch 11 31

*Josh 3 16

*4 19

*ch 4 38

*11 22

*ch 1 25

*Heb 9

*olive tree

*of oil

*Num 19

*22 22

*32

*ch 38 25

*ch 6 11 12

*ch 4 3

*Josh 3 11

*ch 4 24

*Heb 12 29

*ch 7 21

*Ex 23 31

*ch 7 54

*ch 5 17

*Rom 11 6

*25

*1 Cor 4 4 7

*ch 28 47

*32 15

*Prov 30 9

*Hos 14 4

*Oss 16 24

*Lev 18 24

*ch 18 12

multiply, and thy silver and thy gold is multiplied, and all that thou hast is multiplied;

14 Then thine heart be lifted up, and thou ¹forget the LORD thy God, which brought thee forth out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage;

15 Who ²led thee through that great and terrible wilderness, ³wherein were fiery serpents, and scorpions, and drought, where *there was* no water; ⁴who brought thee forth water out of the rock of flint;

16 Who fed thee in the wilderness with ¹manna, which thy fathers knew not, that he might humble thee, and that he might prove thee, ²to do thee good at thy latter end;

17 And thou say in thine heart, My power and the might of mine hand hath gotten me this wealth.

18 But thou shalt remember the LORD thy God: ¹for it is he that giveth thee power to get wealth, ²that he may establish his covenant which he swaie unto thy fathers as it is this day.

19 And it shall be, if thou do at all forget the LORD thy God, and walk after other gods, and serve them, and worship them, ¹I testify against you this day that ye shall surely perish.

20 As the nations which the LORD destroyeth before your face, ¹so shall ye perish; because ye would not be obedient unto the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 9

Moos die valschet (i) m f o; (i) e o m m n of their own right unness by rebelling their several rebel uns

HEAR, O Israel: Thou art to go in to possess nations ¹greater and mightier than thyself, cities great and fenced up to heaven.

2 A people great and tall, ¹the children of the Anakims, whom thou knowest, and ²of whom thou hast heard say, Who can stand before the children of Anak!

3 Understand therefore this day, that the LORD thy God is he which ¹goeth over before thee; as a ²consuming fire ³he shall destroy them, and he shall bring them down before thy face; ⁴so shalt thou drive them out, and destroy them quickly, as the LORD hath said unto thee.

4 ¹Speak not thou in thine heart, after that the LORD thy God hath cast them out from before thee, saying, For my righteousness the LORD hath brought me in to possess this land: but ²for the wickedness of

these nations the LORD doth drive them out from before thee.

5 "Not for thy righteousness, or for the uprightness of thine heart, dost thou go to possess their land: but for the wickedness of these nations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee, and that he may perform the word which the LORD sware unto thy fathers, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob.

6 Understand therefore, that the LORD thy God giveth thee not this good land to possess it for thy righteousness, for thou art "a stiffnecked people.

7 "Remember, and forget not, how thou provokedst the LORD thy God to wrath in the wilderness: from the day that thou didst depart out of the land of Egypt until ye came unto this place ye have been rebellious against the LORD.

8 Also in Horeb ye provoked the LORD to wrath, so that the LORD was angry with you to have destroyed you.

9 "When I was gone up into the mount to receive the tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant which the LORD made with you, then I abode in the mount forty days and forty nights: I neither did eat bread nor drink water.

10 "The LORD delivered unto me two tables of stone written with the finger of God, and on them was written according to all the words, which the LORD spake with you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly.

11 And it came to pass at the end of forty days and forty nights, that the LORD gave me the two tables of stone, even the tables of the covenant.

12 And the LORD said unto me: "Arise, get thee down quickly from hence, for thy people which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt have corrupted themselves, they are quickly turned aside out of the way which I commanded them, they have made them a molten image.

13 Furthermore the LORD spake unto me, saying: I have seen this people and behold, it is a stiffnecked people.

14 "Yet me alone, that I may destroy them, and blot out their name from under heaven: and I will make of thee a nation mightier and greater than they.

15 "So I turned and came down from the mount, and the mount burned with fire: and the two tables of the covenant were in my two hands.

16 And I looked, and, behold, ye

BO 1151

*Tit 2 5

*Gen 22 7

*Ex 15 1

*Ex 15 7

*Ex 15 8

*Ex 15 9

*Ex 15 10

*Ex 15 11

*Ex 15 12

*Ex 15 13

*Ex 15 14

*Ex 15 15

*Ex 15 16

*Ex 15 17

*Ex 15 18

*Ex 15 19

*Ex 15 20

*Ex 15 21

*Ex 15 22

*Ex 15 23

*Ex 15 24

*Ex 15 25

*Ex 15 26

*Ex 15 27

*Ex 15 28

*Ex 15 29

*Ex 15 30

*Ex 15 31

*Ex 15 32

*Ex 15 33

*Ex 15 34

*Ex 15 35

*Ex 15 36

*Ex 15 37

*Ex 15 38

*Ex 15 39

*Ex 15 40

*Ex 15 41

*Ex 15 42

*Ex 15 43

*Ex 15 44

*Ex 15 45

*Ex 15 46

*Ex 15 47

*Ex 15 48

*Ex 15 49

*Ex 15 50

*Ex 15 51

*Ex 15 52

*Ex 15 53

*Ex 15 54

*Ex 15 55

*Ex 15 56

*Ex 15 57

*Ex 15 58

*Ex 15 59

*Ex 15 60

*Ex 15 61

*Ex 15 62

*Ex 15 63

*Ex 15 64

*Ex 15 65

*Ex 15 66

*Ex 15 67

*Ex 15 68

*Ex 15 69

had sinned against the LORD your God, and had made you a molten calf: ye had turned aside quickly out of the way which the LORD had commanded you.

17 And I took the two tables, and cast them out of my two hands, and brake them before your eyes.

18 And I fell down before the LORD, as at the first, forty days and forty nights: I did neither eat bread nor drink water, because of all your sins which ye sinned, in doing wickedly, in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

19 "For I was afraid of the anger and hot displeasure, wherewith the LORD was wroth against you to destroy you: But the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also.

20 And the LORD was very angry with Aaron to have destroyed him: and I prayed for Aaron also the same time.

21 And I took your sin, the calf which ye had made, and burnt it with fire, and stamped it, and ground it very small, even until it was as small as dust: and I cast the dust thenceof into the brook that descended out of the mount.

22 And at "Taberah, and at "Misrah, and at "Kibroth hattavah, ye provoked the LORD to wrath.

23 Likewise when the LORD sent you from Kadesh barnea, saying, Go up and possess the land which I have given you, then ye rebelled against the commandment of the LORD your God, and ye believed him not, nor hearkened to his voice.

24 "Ye have been rebellious against the LORD from the day that I knew you.

25 "Thus I fell down before the LORD forty days and forty nights: as I fell down at the first, because the LORD had said he would destroy you.

26 "I prayed therefore unto the LORD, and said: O Lord God, destroy not thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou hast redeemed through thy greatness, which thou hast brought forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand.

27 Remember thy servants Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob: look not unto the stubbornness of this people, nor to their wickedness, nor to their sin.

28 Lest the land whence thou broughtest us out say, "Because the LORD was not able to bring them into the land which he promised them, and because he hated them, he hath brought them out to slay them in the wilderness.

29 "Yet they are thy people and

thine inheritance, which thou broughtest out by thy mighty power and by thy stretched out arm

CHAPTER 10

1 God ¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

AT that time the LORD said unto me, Hew thee two tables of stone like unto the first, and come up unto me into the mount, and make thee an ark of wood

2 And I will write on the tables the words that were in the first tables which thou brakest, and thou shalt put them in the ark.

3 And I made an ark of shittim wood, and hewed two tables of stone like unto the first, and went up into the mount, having the two tables in mine hand.

4 And he wrote on the tables, according to the first writing, the ten commandments, which the LORD spake unto you in the mount out of the midst of the fire in the day of the assembly, and the LORD gave them unto me

5 And I turned myself and came down from the mount, and put the tables in the ark which I had made, and there they be, as the LORD commanded me

6 ¶ And the children of Israel took their journey from Beeroth of the children of Jaakan to Moera, there Aaron died and there he was buried, and Eleazar his son ministered in the priest's office in his stead

7 From thence they journeyed unto Gudgodah, and from Gudgodah to Jothab, a land of rivers of waters.

8 ¶ At that time the LORD separated the tribe of Levi, to bear the ark of the covenant of the LORD, to stand before the LORD to minister unto him, and to bless in his name, unto this day.

9 Wherefore Levi hath no part nor inheritance with his brethren, the LORD is his inheritance, according as the LORD thy God promised him

10 And I stayed in the mount according to the first time, forty days and forty nights, and the LORD hearkened unto me at that time also, and the LORD would not destroy thee

11 ¶ And the LORD said unto me, Arise, take thy journey before the people, that they may go in and possess the land, which I sware unto their fathers to give unto them

12 ¶ And now, I say, what doth the LORD thy God require of thee, but to fear the LORD thy God, to walk

BO 1461

ch 6 5

1st 27

ch 6 4

1st 8

Ps 116 16

Ex 34 12

Ex 19 3

Ex 24 1

Ex 24 10

ch 4 37

Ex 24 18

21

ch 20 6

Jer 4 4

1st 28

29

1st 11

ch 3 6 13

Ex 24 5

10

Ex 34 4

1st 198 2

Dan 4 7

Rev 19 16

Ex 7 21

Ex 10 44

Rom 2 11

Epl 6 9

1st 17

Pa 68 5

1st 6

Ex 20 1

Ex 19 23

34

Ex 34 28

Ex 4 10

Ex 40 20

1st 11 22

1st 63 11

1st 63 9

Ex 15 2

Jer 17 34

Ex 106 21

22

Num 33

31

Num 33

30

Num 23

C 33

Gen 4 1

Act 14

Num 33

Gen 15 5

Num 3 6

Num 4 15

ch 16 5

ch 16 32

Lev 3 7

Num 6 23

ch 21 5

ch 15 12

Ezek 44

28

Ex 34 28

5 And what he did unto you in the wilderness, until ye came into this place;
6 And what he did unto Dathan and Abiram, the sons of Eliab, the son of Reuben: how the earth opened her mouth, and swallowed them up, and their households, and their tents, and all the substance that was in their possession, in the midst of all Israel.

7 But your eyes have seen all the great acts of the Lord which he did. Therefore shall ye keep all the commandments which I command you this day, that ye may be strong, and go in and possess the land, whither ye go to possess it;

8 And that ye may prolong your days in the land, which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give unto them and to their seed, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

9 ¶ For the land, whither thou goest in to possess it, is not as the land of Egypt, from whence ye came out, where thou sowest thy seed, and wateredst it with thy foot, as a garden of herbs;

10 But the land, whither ye go to possess it, is a land of hills and valleys, and drinketh water of the rain of heaven;

11 A land which the Lord thy God careth for: the eyes of the Lord thy God are always upon it, from the beginning of the year even unto the end of the year.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, if ye shall hearken diligently unto my commandments which I command you this day, to love the Lord your God, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul,

13 That I will give you the rain of your land in his due season, the first rain and the latter rain, that thou mayest gather in thy corn, and thy wine, and thine oil.

14 ¶ And I will send grass in thy fields for thy cattle, that thou mayest eat and be full.

15 Take heed to yourselves, that your heart be not deceived, and ye turn aside, and serve other gods, and worship them;

16 And then the Lord's wrath be kindled against you, and he shall blot you out of the heaven, that there be no remnant, and that the land yield not her fruit; and lest ye perish quickly from off the good land which the Lord giveth you.

17 ¶ Therefore shall ye lay up these my words in your heart and in your soul, and bind them for a sign upon your hand, that they may be as frontlets between your eyes.

BC 1451

ch 4. 8, 10
6. 7

Num 16. 1.

Ps 106. 17.

ch 8. 9

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

of having

19 And ye shall teach them your children, speaking of them when thou sittest in thine house, and when thou walkest by the way, when thou liest down, and when thou risest up.

20 And thou shalt write them upon the door posts of thine house, and upon thy gates:

21 That your days may be multiplied, and the days of your children, in the land which the Lord sware unto your fathers to give them, as the days of heaven upon the earth.

22 ¶ For if ye shall diligently keep all these commandments which I command you, to do them, to love the Lord your God, to walk in all his ways, and to cleave unto him;

23 Then will the Lord drive out all these nations from before you, and ye shall possess greater nations and mightier than yourselves.

24 Every place whereon the soles of your feet shall tread shall be yours: from the wilderness and Lebanon, from the river, the river Euphrates, even unto the uttermost sea shall your coast be.

25 There shall no man be able to stand before you: for the Lord your God shall lay the fear of you and the dread of you upon all the land that ye shall tread upon, as he hath said unto you.

26 Behold, I set before you this day a blessing and a curse;

27 A blessing, if ye obey the commandments of the Lord your God, which I command you this day.

28 And a curse, if ye will not obey the commandments of the Lord your God, but turn aside out of the way which I command you this day, to go after other gods, which ye have not known.

29 And it shall come to pass, when the Lord thy God hath brought thee in unto the land whither thou goest to possess it, that thou shalt put the blessing upon mount Gerizim, and the curse upon mount Ebal.

30 Are they not on the other side Jordan, by the way where the sun goeth down, in the land of the Canaanites, which dwell in the campaign over against Gilgal, beside the plains of Moreh?

31 For ye shall pass over Jordan to go in to possess the land which the Lord your God giveth you, and ye shall possess it, and dwell therein.

32 And ye shall observe to do all the statutes and judgments which I set before you this day.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ *Monuments of idolatry to be destroyed. 5 The place of God's service to be kept. 15, 21 Blood is forbidden. 17, 20, 23 Holy things must be eaten in the holy place. 19 The Levites is not to be forsaken.*

THESSE^a are the statutes and judgments, which ye shall observe to do in the land, which the LORD God of thy fathers giveth thee to possess it, ^aall the days that ye live upon the earth.

² Ye shall utterly destroy all the places, wherein the nations which ye shall possess served their gods, ^bupon the high mountains, and upon the hills, and under every green tree:

³ And ^aye shall overthrow their altars, and break their pillars, and burn their groves with fire; and ye shall hew down the graven images of their gods, and destroy the names of them out of that place.

⁴ Ye shall not do so unto the LORD your God.

⁵ But unto the place which the LORD your God shall choose out of all your tribes to put his name there, *even* unto his habitation shall ye seek, and thither thou shalt come:

⁶ And ^athither ye shall bring your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, and your tithes, and heave offerings of your hand, and your vows, and your freewill offerings, and the firstlings of your herds and of your flocks:

⁷ And ^athere ye shall eat before the LORD your God, and ye shall rejoice in all that ye put your hand unto, ye and your households, wherein the LORD thy God hath blessed thee.

⁸ Ye shall not do after all the things that we do here this day, ^aevery man whatsoever is right in his own eyes.

⁹ For ye are not as yet come to the rest and to the inheritance, which the LORD your God giveth you.

¹⁰ But *when* ye go over Jordan, and dwell in the land which the LORD your God giveth you to inherit, and *when* he giveth you rest from all your enemies round about, so that ye dwell in safety;

¹¹ Then there shall be ^aa place which the LORD your God shall choose to cause his name to dwell there; ^athither shall ye bring all that I command you; your burnt offerings, and your sacrifices, your tithes, and the heave offering of your hand, and all ^byour choice vows which ye vow unto the LORD:

¹² And ^aye shall rejoice before the LORD your God, ye, and your sons, and your daughters, and your menservants, and your maidservants, and the Levite that is within your gates; forasmuch as ^ahe hath no part nor inheritance with you.

B.C. 1451.

^a Lev. 17. 4.^b ver. 11.^c ch. 8. 1.^d ch. 4. 10.^e 1 Ki. 8. 40.^f ver. 21.^g Ex. 34. 13.^h ch. 7. 5.ⁱ 1st Tim. 2. 8.^j 1 Ki. 18. 4.^k 17. 10, 11.^l Jer. 3. 6.^m ver. 22.ⁿ ch. 14. 5.^o 16. 22.^p Num. 33. 22.^q Judg. 2. 2.^r Heb. break down.^s Gen. 9. 4.^t Lev. 7. 26.^u 17. 10.^v ch. 15. 22.^w & ver. 23.^x ver. 21.^y ver. 11.^z ch. 26. 2.^{aa} Josh. 8. 27.^{ab} 1 Ki. 8. 29.^{ac} 2 Chr. 7. 12.^{ad} Ps. 78. 62.^{ae} ver. 11, 12.^{af} ch. 14. 25.^{ag} 1st Tim. 2. 8.^{ah} ver. 17.^{ai} ch. 14. 22.^{aj} 23.^{ak} & 15. 19, 20.^{al} ch. 14. 27.^{am} ch. 14. 26.^{an} Heb. all thy days.^{ao} ver. 12, 13.^{ap} Lev. 23. 40.^{aq} ch. 10. 11.^{ar} 14. 13.^{as} & 25. 11.^{at} & 27. 7.^{au} Gen. 15. 13.^{av} & 29. 14.^{aw} Ex. 11. 24.^{ax} & 19. 8.^{ay} Judg. 17. 6.^{az} & 21. 23.^{ba} ch. 11. 21.^{bb} ver. 8, 14.^{bc} 18. 21, 26.^{bd} & ch. 14. 23.^{be} & 19. 20.^{bf} & 18. 2, & 19.^{bg} Josh. 18. 1.^{bh} 1 Ki. 8. 29.^{bi} Ps. 78. 63.^{bj} ver. 15.^{bk} ver. 18.^{bl} Heb. do strong.^{bm} Gen. 9. 4.^{bn} Heb. 17. 11.^{bo} 14.^{bp} Heb. the choice of your vows.^{bq} ver. 7.^{br} ch. 4. 40.^{bs} 1a. 3. 10.^{bt} Ex. 15. 23.^{bu} ch. 15. 23.^{bv} 1 Ki. 11. 32.^{bw} ch. 10. 9.^{bx} & 14. 29.

¹³ Take heed to thyself that thou offer not thy burnt offerings in every place that thou seest.

¹⁴ But in the place which the LORD shall choose in one of thy tribes, there thou shalt offer thy burnt offerings, and there thou shalt do all that I command thee.

¹⁵ Notwithstanding thou mayest kill and eat flesh in all thy gates, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee; ^athe unclean and the clean may eat thereof, ^aas of the roebuck, and as of the hart.

¹⁶ Only ye shall not eat the blood; ye shall pour it upon the earth as water.

¹⁷ Thou mayest not eat within thy gates the tithe of thy corn, or of thy wine, or of thy oil, or the firstlings of thy herds or of thy flock, nor any of thy vows which thou vowest, nor thy freewill offerings, or heave offering of thine hand:

¹⁸ But thou must eat them before the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates; and thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God in all that thou puttest thine hands unto.

¹⁹ Take heed to thyself that thou forsake not the Levite ^aas long as thou livest upon the earth.

²⁰ When the LORD thy God shall enlarge thy border, ^aas he hath promised thee, and thou shalt say, I will eat flesh, because thy soul longeth to eat flesh; thou mayest eat flesh, whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

²¹ If the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to put his name there be too far from thee, then thou shalt kill of thy herd and of thy flock, which the LORD hath given thee, as I have commanded thee, and thou shalt eat in thy gates whatsoever thy soul lusteth after.

²² Even as the roebuck and the hart is eaten, so thou shalt eat them: the unclean and the clean shall eat of them alike.

²³ Only ^abe sure that thou eat not the blood: ^afor the blood is the life; and thou mayest not eat the life with the flesh.

²⁴ Thou shalt not eat it; thou shalt pour it upon the earth as water.

²⁵ Thou shalt not eat it; ^athat it may go well with thee, and with thy children after thee, ^awhen thou shalt do that which is right in the sight of the LORD.

AT the end of ^{every} seven years thou shalt make a release. 2 And thus is the manner of the release. Every creditor that lendeth ought unto his neighbour shall release it, he shall not exact it of his neighbour, or of his brother; because it is called the LORD's release.

3 ^{Of} a foreigner thou mayest exact it again, but that which is thine with thy brother thine hand shall release;

4 ^{Save} when there shall be no poor among you; for the LORD shall greatly bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to possess it:

5 Only ^{if} thou carefully hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all these commandments which I command thee this day.

6 For the LORD thy God bless thee, as he promised thee; and ^{thou} shalt lend unto many nations, but thou shalt not borrow; and ^{thou} shalt reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over thee.

7 ^{If} there be among you a poor man of one of thy brethren within any of thy gates in thy land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ^{thou} shalt not harden thine heart, nor shut thine hand from thy poor brother:

8 ^{But} thou shalt open thine hand wide unto him, and shalt surely lend him sufficient for his need, in that which he wanteth.

9 Beware that there be not a ^{thought} in thy wicked heart, saying, The seventh year, the year of release, is at hand; and thine eye be evil against thy poor brother, and thou givest him nought; and ^{he} cry unto the LORD against thee, and ^{it} be sin unto thee.

10 Thou shalt surely give him, and ^{thine} heart shall not be grieved when thou givest unto him, because that ^{for} this thing the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thy works, and in all that thou puttest thine hand unto.

11 For ^{the} poor shall never cease out of the land; therefore I command thee, saying, Thou shalt open thine hand wide unto thy brother, to thy poor, and to thy needy, in thy land.

12 ^{And} ^{if} thy brother, an Hebrew man, or an Hebrew woman be sold unto thee, and serve thee six years, then in the seventh year thou shalt let him go free from thee.

13 And when thou sendest him out free from thee, thou shalt not let him go away empty.

14 Thou shalt furnish him liberally

BC 11.1

Ex 21.9

Lev 25.24

ch 37.10

ch 34.14

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

11.1b

out of thy flock, and out of thy floor, and out of thy vinepress of that wherewith the LORD thy God hath ^{blessed} thee thou shalt give unto him.

15 And ^{thou} shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee. therefore I command thee this thing to day.

16 And it shall be, ^{if} he say unto thee, I will not go away from thee, because he loveth thee and thine house, because he is well with thee,

17 Then thou shalt take an aul, and thrust it through his ear unto the door, and he shall be thy servant for ever. And also unto thy maid servant thou shalt do likewise.

18 It shall not seem hard unto thee, when thou sendest him away from thee; for he hath been worth ^a double hired servant ^{to thee} in serving thee six years; and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all that thou doest.

19 ^{All} the firstling males that come of thy herd and of thy flock thou shalt sanctify unto the LORD thy God. thou shalt do no work with the firstling of thy bullock, nor shear the firstling of thy sheep.

20 ^{Thou} shalt eat it before the LORD thy God year by year in the place which the LORD shall choose, thou and thy household.

21 ^{And} if there be ^{any} blemish therein, as ^{if} it be lame, or blind, or have any ill blemish, thou shalt not sacrifice it unto the LORD thy God.

22 Thou shalt eat it within thy gates, the unclean and the clean ^{person} shall eat it alike, as the roebuck, and as the hart.

23 ^{Only} thou shalt not eat the blood thereof, thou shalt pour it upon the ground as water.

CHAPTER 16

1 The feast of the passover is of ^{the} LORD thy God. 18 Of judges and just men thou shalt have no fear.

OBSERVE the ^a month of Abib, and keep the passover unto the LORD thy God. for ⁱⁿ the month of Abib the LORD thy God brought thee forth out of Egypt ^{by} night.

2 Thou shalt therefore sacrifice the passover unto the LORD thy God of the flock and ^{the} herd in the place which the LORD shall choose to place his name there.

3 ^{Thou} shalt eat no leavened bread with it, seven days shalt thou eat unleavened bread therewith, even the bread of affliction; for thou earnest

forth out of the land of Egypt in haste: that thou mayest remember the day when thou camest forth out of the land of Egypt all the days of thy life

4 And there shall be no leavened bread seen with thee in all thy coast seven days: neither shall there any thing of the flesh, which thou sacrificedst the first day at even, remain all night until the morning.

5 Thou mayest not sacrifice the passover within any of thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee:

6 But at the place which the LORD thy God shall choose to place his name in, there thou shalt sacrifice the passover at even, at the going down of the sun, at the season that thou camest forth out of Egypt.

7 And thou shalt roast and eat it in the place which the LORD thy God shall choose: and thou shalt turn in the morning, and go unto thy tents.

8 Six days thou shalt eat unleavened bread: and on the seventh day shall be a solemn assembly to the LORD thy God: thou shalt do no work therein.

9 ¶ Seven weeks shalt thou number unto thee: begin to number the seven weeks from such time as thou beginnest to put the sickle to the corn.

10 And thou shalt keep the feast of weeks unto the LORD thy God with a tribute of a freewill offering of thine hand, which thou shalt give unto the LORD thy God, according as the LORD thy God hath blessed thee:

11 And thou shalt rejoice before the LORD thy God, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite that is within thy gates, and the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are among you, in the place which the LORD thy God hath chosen to place his name there.

12 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt: and thou shalt observe and do these statutes.

13 ¶ Thou shalt observe the feast of tabernacles seven days, after that thou hast gathered in thy corn and thy wine:

14 And thou shalt rejoice in thy feast, thou, and thy son, and thy daughter, and thy manservant, and thy maidservant, and the Levite, the stranger, and the fatherless, and the widow, that are within thy gates.

15 Seven days shalt thou keep a solemn feast unto the LORD thy God in the place which the LORD shall

R.C. 1451.

Ex. 23. 14

Ex. 23. 15

Ex. 12. 7.

Ex. 12. 10

Ex. 23. 15

Ex. 23. 16

Ex. 23. 17

Ex. 23. 18

Ex. 23. 19

Ex. 23. 20

Ex. 23. 21

Ex. 23. 22

Ex. 23. 23

Ex. 23. 24

Ex. 23. 25

Ex. 23. 26

Ex. 23. 27

Ex. 23. 28

Ex. 23. 29

Ex. 23. 30

Ex. 23. 31

Ex. 23. 32

Ex. 23. 33

Ex. 23. 34

Ex. 23. 35

Ex. 23. 36

Ex. 23. 37

Ex. 23. 38

Ex. 23. 39

Ex. 23. 40

Ex. 23. 41

Ex. 23. 42

Ex. 23. 43

Ex. 23. 44

Ex. 23. 45

Ex. 23. 46

Ex. 23. 47

Ex. 23. 48

Ex. 23. 49

Ex. 23. 50

Ex. 23. 51

Ex. 23. 52

Ex. 23. 53

Ex. 23. 54

Ex. 23. 55

Ex. 23. 56

Ex. 23. 57

Ex. 23. 58

Ex. 23. 59

Ex. 23. 60

Ex. 23. 61

Ex. 23. 62

Ex. 23. 63

Ex. 23. 64

Ex. 23. 65

Ex. 23. 66

Ex. 23. 67

Ex. 23. 68

Ex. 23. 69

Ex. 23. 70

Ex. 23. 71

Ex. 23. 72

Ex. 23. 73

Ex. 23. 74

Ex. 23. 75

Ex. 23. 76

Ex. 23. 77

Ex. 23. 78

Ex. 23. 79

Ex. 23. 80

Ex. 23. 81

Ex. 23. 82

Ex. 23. 83

Ex. 23. 84

Ex. 23. 85

Ex. 23. 86

Ex. 23. 87

Ex. 23. 88

choose: because the LORD thy God shall bless thee in all thine increase, and in all the works of thine hands, therefore thou shalt surely rejoice.

15 ¶ Three times in a year shall all thy males appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose; in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles: and they shall not appear before the LORD empty:

17 Every man shall give as he is able, according to the blessing of the LORD thy God which he hath given thee.

18 ¶ Judges and officers shalt thou make thee in all thy gates, which the LORD thy God giveth thee, throughout thy tribes: and they shall judge the people with just judgment.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not wrest judgment; thou shalt not respect persons, neither take a gift: for a gift doth blind the eyes of the wise, and pervert the words of the righteous.

20 ¶ That which is altogether just shalt thou follow, that thou mayest live, and inherit the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

21 ¶ Thou shalt not plant thee a grove of any trees near unto the altar of the LORD thy God, which thou shalt make thee.

22 Neither shalt thou set thee up any image; which the LORD thy God hateth.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The things sacrificed must be sound. 2 Idolaters must be slain. 3 Hard controversies are to be determined by the priests and judges. 4 The election, 16 and duty of a king.

THOU shalt not sacrifice unto the LORD thy God any bullock, or sheep, wherein is blemish, or any evilfavouredness: for that is an abomination unto the LORD thy God.

2 ¶ If there be found among you, within any of thy gates which the LORD thy God giveth thee, man or woman, that hath wrought wickedness in the sight of the LORD thy God, in transgressing his covenant,

3 And hath gone and served other gods, and worshipped them, either the sun, or moon, or any of the host of heaven, which I have not commanded;

4 And it be told thee, and thou hast heard of it, and enquired diligently, and, behold, it be true, and the thing certain, that such abomination is wrought in Israel:

5 Then shalt thou bring forth that man or that woman, which have

committed that wicked thing, unto thy gates, *even* that man or that woman, and shalt stone them with stones, till they die.

6 At the mouth of two witnesses, or three witnesses, shall he that is worthy of death be put to death; but at the mouth of one witness he shall not be put to death.

7 The hands of the witnesses shall be first upon him to put him to death, and afterward the hands of all the people. So thou shalt put the evil away from among you.

8 If there arise a matter too hard for thee in judgment, between blood and blood, between plea and plea, and between stroke and stroke, being matters of controversy within thy gates: then shalt thou arise, and get thee up into the place which the LORD thy God shall choose;

9 And thou shalt come unto the priests the Levites, and unto the judge that shall be in those days, and enquire; and they shall shew thee the sentence of judgment:

10 And thou shalt do according to the sentence, which they of that place which the LORD shall choose shall shew thee; and thou shalt observe to do according to all that they inform thee:

11 According to the sentence of the law which they shall teach thee, and according to the judgment which they shall tell thee, thou shalt do. thou shalt not decline from the sentence which they shall shew thee, to the right hand, nor to the left.

12 And the man that will do presumptuously, and will not hearken unto the priest that standeth to minister there before the LORD thy God, or unto the judge, even that man shall die: and thou shalt put away the evil from Israel.

13 And all the people shall hear, and fear, and do no more presumptuously.

14 When thou art come unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, and shalt possess it, and shalt dwell therein, and shalt say, I will set a king over me, like as all the nations that are about me;

15 Thou shalt in any wise set him king over thee, whom the LORD thy God shall choose: one from among thy brethren shalt thou set king over thee: thou mayest not set a stranger over thee, which is not thy brother.

16 But he shall not multiply horses to himself, nor cause the people to return to Egypt, to the end that he should multiply horses: forasmuch

B.C. 1431.

Ex 13 17

Num. 14 3

ch 28 68

Jer 42 15

Isa. 11 5

Isa. 21 14

ch 13 10

Josh 7 23

Nu 35 30

ch 19 15

Mat. 18 16

John 8 17

2 Cor 13 1

1 Tim 5 19

1 Heb 10 28

Heb 1 Ki.

11 3, 4

2 Ki 11 12

ch 13 8

Act 7 58

ch 31 2

2 Ki 22 8

ch 13 5

ch 19 19

ch 119 97

ch 19 18

119 10

Lug 2 11

Mal 2 7

Ex 21 13

20, 22, 28

ch 19 4 10

ch 12 3

ch 13 17

Pa. 122 5

ch 5 32

K. 11 5

Jer 18 18

ch 13 17

Ezek 44 24

Nu 18 20

ch 26 32

ch 10 9

Num 18 8

1 Cor 9 13

Num 18 30

Ezek 10 8

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

Hos. 4 4

as the LORD hath said unto you, Ye shall henceforth return no more that way.

17 Neither shall he multiply wives to himself, that his heart turn not away: neither shall he greatly multiply to himself silver and gold.

18 And it shall be, when he sitteth upon the throne of his kingdom, that he shall write him a copy of this law in a book out of that which is before the priests the Levites;

19 And it shall be with him, and he shall read therein all the days of his life: that he may learn to fear the LORD his God, to keep all the words of this law and these statutes, to do them:

20 That his heart be not lifted up above his brethren, and that he turn not aside from the commandment, to the right hand, or to the left: to the end that he may prolong his days in his kingdom, he, and his children, in the midst of Israel.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The Lord is the priests' and Levites' inheritance
2 The abominations of the nations are to be avoided
3 Christ the Prophet is to be heard

THE priests the Levites, and all the tribe of Levi, shall have no part nor inheritance with Israel: they shall eat the offerings of the LORD made by fire, and his inheritance.

2 Therefore shall they have no inheritance among their brethren: the LORD is their inheritance, as he hath said unto them.

3 And this shall be the priest's due from the people, from them that offer a sacrifice, whether it be ox or sheep; and they shall give unto the priest the shoulder, and the two cheeks, and the maw.

4 The firstfruit also of thy corn, of thy wine, and of thine oil, and the first of the fleece of thy sheep, shalt thou give him.

5 For the LORD thy God hath chosen him out of all thy tribes, to stand to minister in the name of the LORD, him and his sons for ever.

6 And if a Levite come from any of thy gates out of all Israel, where he sojourne, and come with all the desire of his mind unto the place which the LORD shall choose;

7 Then he shall minister in the name of the LORD his God, as all his brethren the Levites do, which stand there before the LORD.

8 They shall have like portions to eat, beside that which cometh of the sale of his patrimony.

9 ¶ When thou art come into the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, ^athou shalt not learn to do after the abominations of those nations

10 There shall not be found among you *any one* that maketh his son or his daughter ^ato pass through the fire, ^aor that useth divination, or an observer of times, or an enchanter, or a witch, 11 Or a charmer, or a consulter with familiar spirits, or a wizard, or a ^aneeromancer

12 For all that do these things are an abomination unto the LORD: and ^abecause of these abominations the LORD thy God doth drive them out from before thee.

13 Thou shalt be ^aperfect with the LORD thy God.

14 For these nations, which thou shalt ^apossess, hearkened unto observers of times, and unto diviners: but as for thee, the LORD thy God hath not suffered thee so to do.

15 ¶ ^aThe LORD thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken;

16 According to all that thou desiredst of the LORD thy God in Horeb^m in the day of the assembly, saying, "Let me not hear again the voice of the LORD my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not."

17 And the LORD said unto me, ^a"They have well spoken that which they have spoken."

18 ¶ I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and ^a"will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him."

19 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever will not hearken unto my words which he shall speak in my name, I will require it of him.

20 But ^athe prophet, which shall presume to speak a word in my name, which I have not commanded him to speak, or ^a"that shall speak in the name of other gods, even that prophet shall die."

21 And if thou say in thine heart, How shall we know the word which the LORD hath not spoken?

22 "When a prophet speaketh in the name of the LORD, ^a"if the thing follow not, nor come to pass that ^a"the thing which the LORD hath not spoken, but the prophet hath spoken it: presume thou shalt not bear witness of him."

CHAPTER 19

1 The cities of refuge. 14 The landmark is not to be removed. 16 Two witnesses at the least. 18 The punishment of a false witness.

BC 1461

^a ch 12 29^a Lev 18 28

27 40

14 L. 23

1 Heb

inheritant,

or,

possessor

^a Ps 21 13

Num 35

10 14

Joah 20 2

^a Lev 12 31^a Lev 20 27

18 10

^a Lev 20 2^a 1 Sam 28 7^a Lev 18 24

ch 9 4

^a Num 35

15

ch 4 42.

or

upright

or sincere

Gen 17 1

1 Heb from

yesterday

the third

day

10 in herit

1 Heb iron

1 Heb wood

^a John 1 41^a Acts 8 22

1 Heb

Andeth

Num 25

12

^a ch 9 10^a Ex 20 19

Heb 12 18

^a Heb

smite him

in his

life

^a Heb from

yesterday

the third

day

^a ch 5 28^a Gen 1 19

ch 12 20

^a John 1 47^a Acts 3 22^a 1e 21 16

John 17 8

^a John 4 28^a 8 28^a 12 40 50^a Acts 3 22^a Josh 20 7^a Jer 14 14,

15

^a Zach 13 3^a Jer 19 2^a Jer 2 8^a Num 31^a Jer 28 9^a See

ch 13 2

^a ver 20 8^a ch 13 8^a Num 35

34 34

14 2 21

^a Jer 27 17^a Prov. 22

29

How 6 10

WHEN the LORD thy God ^ahath cut off the nations, whose land the LORD thy God giveth thee, and thou ^asucceedest them, and dwellest in their cities, and in their houses; 2 Thou shalt separate three cities for thee in the midst of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to possess; it

3 Thou shalt prepare thee a way, and divide the coasts of thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee to inherit, into three parts, that every slayer may flee thither.

4 ¶ And ^athis is the case of the slayer, which shall flee thither, that he may live: Whoso killeth his neighbour ignorantly, whom he hated not ^ain time past;

5 As when a man goeth into the wood with his neighbour to hew wood, and his hand fetcheth a stroke with the axe to cut down the tree, and the ^ahead slippeth from the ^ahelve, and ^alighteth upon his neighbour, that he die; he shall flee unto one of those cities, and live.

6 Lest the avenger of the blood pursue the slayer, while his heart is hot, and overtake him, because the way is long, and ^aslay him; whereas he was not worthy of death, inasmuch as he hated him not ^ain time past.

7 Wherefore I command thee, saying; Thou shalt separate three cities for thee.

8 And if the LORD thy God ^aenlarge thy coast, as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, and give thee all the land which he promised to give unto thy fathers;

9 If thou shalt keep all these commandments to do them which I command thee this day, to love the LORD thy God, and to walk ever in his ways; ^athen shalt thou add three cities more for thee, beside these three:

10 That innocent blood be not shed in thy land, which the LORD thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and so blood be upon thee

11 ¶ But ^aif any man hate his neighbour, and he in wait for him, and rise up against him, and smite him ^amortally that he die, and fleeeth into one of these cities

12 Then the elders of his city shall send and fetch him thence, and deliver him into the hand of the avenger of blood, that he may die.

13 ^aThine eye shall not pity him, ^abut thou shalt put away the guilt of innocent blood from Israel, that it may go well with thee.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark, which they of

THOU shalt not see thy brother's ox or his sheep go astray, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt in any case bring them again unto thy brother.

2 And if thy brother be not nigh unto thee, or if thou know him not, then thou shalt bring it unto thine own house, and it shall be with thee until thy brother seek after it, and thou shalt restore it to him again.

3 In like manner shalt thou do with his ass; and so shalt thou do with his raiment; and with all lost thing of thy brother's, which he hath lost, and thou hast found, shalt thou do likewise; thou mayest not hide thyself.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not see thy brother's ass or his ox fall down by the way, and hide thyself from them: thou shalt surely help him to lift them up again.

5 ¶ The woman shall not wear that which pertaineth unto a man, neither shall a man put on a woman's garment: for all that do so are abomination unto the LORD thy God.

6 ¶ If a bird's nest chance to be before thee in the way in any tree, or on the ground, whether they be young ones, or eggs, and the dam sitting upon the young, or upon the eggs, thou shalt not take the dam with the young:

7 But thou shalt in any wise let the dam go, and take the young to thee; that it may be well with thee, and that thou mayest prolong thy days.

8 ¶ When thou buildest a new house, then thou shalt make a battlement for thy roof, that thou bring not blood upon thine house, if any man fall from thence.

9 ¶ Thou shalt not sow thy vineyard with divers seeds, lest the fruit of thy seed which thou hast sown, and the fruit of thy vineyard, be defiled.

10 ¶ Thou shalt not plow with an ox and an ass together.

11 ¶ Thou shalt not wear a garment of divers sorts, as of woollen and linen together.

12 ¶ Thou shalt make thee fringes upon the four quarters of thy vesture, wherewith thou coverest thyself.

13 ¶ If any man take a wife, and go in unto her, and hate her,

14 And give occasions of speech against her, and bring up an evil name upon her, and say, I took this woman, and when I came to her, I found her not a maid:

15 Then shall the father of the damsel, and her mother, take and bring forth the tokens of the damsel's vir-

BC 1451

Ex 22. 4.

Ex 22. 5.

Gen. 24. 7.

Judg. 20.

6. 10.

2 Sam. 13.

12. 13.

4 ch. 13. 5.

1 Lev. 22. 28.

1 Lev. 24. 10.

John 8. 1.

Numb. 5.

22-27

1 ch. 4. 40.

1 Mat. 1. 18.

19.

1 Lev. 19. 19.

1 Heb.

fulness of

thy seed

1 ch. 22. 14.

1 See 2 Cor.

6. 14-16.

1 ver. 21. 22.

1 Cor 5. 2.

13

1 Lev. 19. 19.

1 or, take

strong

hold of

her

2 Sam. 13.

14

1 Num. 15.

35

1 Mat. 23. 5

1 Heb.

things

2 Gen 22. 23

Judg 15. 1

2 Ex. 22. 28.

17.

ginity unto the elders of the city in the gate:

16 And the damsel's father shall say unto the elders, I gave my daughter unto this man to wife, and he hateth her;

17 And, lo, he hath given occasions of speech against her, saying, I found not thy daughter a maid; and yet these are the tokens of my daughter's virginity. And they shall spread the cloth before the elders of the city.

18 And the elders of that city shall take that man and chastise him;

19 And they shall amerce him in an hundred shekels of silver, and give them unto the father of the damsel, because he hath brought up an evil name upon a virgin of Israel, and she shall be his wife; he may not put her away all his days.

20 But if this thing be true, and the tokens of virginity be not found for the damsel:

21 Then they shall bring out the damsel to the door of her father's house, and the men of her city shall stone her with stones that she die: because she hath wrought folly in Israel, to play the whore in her father's house: so shalt thou put evil away from among you.

22 ¶ If a man be found lying with a woman married to an husband, then they shall both of them die, both the man that lay with the woman, and the woman: so shalt thou put away evil from Israel.

23 ¶ If a damsel that is a virgin be betrothed unto an husband, and a man find her in the city, and lie with her;

24 Then ye shall bring them both out unto the gate of that city, and ye shall stone them with stones that they die; the damsel, because she cried not, being in the city; and the man, because he hath humbled his neighbour's wife: so thou shalt put away evil from among you.

25 ¶ But if a man find a betrothed damsel in the field, and the man force her, and he with her: then the man only that lay with her shall die:

26 But unto the damsel thou shalt do nothing; there is in the damsel no sin worthy of death: for as when a man riseth against his neighbour, and slayeth him, even so is this matter.

27 For he found her in the field, and the betrothed damsel cried, and there was none to save her.

28 ¶ If a man find a damsel that is a virgin, which is not betrothed, and lay hold on her, and lie with her, and they be found;

29 Then the man that lay with her shall give unto the damsel's father fifty *shekels* of silver, and she shall be his wife; ^a because he hath humbled her, he may not put her away all his days.

30 ¶ "A man shall not take his father's wife, nor ^a discover his father's skirt.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Who may or may not enter into the congregation
9 Uncleaness in the host 21 Of souls, &c.

HE that is wounded in the stones, or hath his privy member cut off, shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

2 A bastard shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to his tenth generation shall he not enter into the congregation of the LORD.

3 ^a An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the LORD; even to their tenth generation shall they not enter into the congregation of the LORD for ever.

4 ^a Because they met you not with bread and with water in the way, when ye came forth out of Egypt; and ^b because they hired against thee Balaam the son of Beor of Pethor of Mesopotamia, to curse thee.

5 Nevertheless the LORD thy God would not hearken unto Balaam; but the LORD thy God turned the curse into a blessing unto thee, because the LORD thy God loved thee.

6 ^a Thou shalt not seek their peace nor their ^a prosperity all thy days for ever.

7 ¶ Thou shalt not abhor an Edomite; ^a for he is thy brother: thou shalt not abhor an Egyptian; because ^a thou wast a stranger in his land.

8 The children that are begotten of them shall enter into the congregation of the LORD in their third generation.

9 ¶ When the host goeth forth against thine enemies, then keep thee from every wicked thing.

10 ¶ "If there be among you any man, that is not clean by reason of uncleanness that chanceth him by night, then shall he go abroad out of the camp, he shall not come within the camp:

11 But it shall be, when evening ^a cometh on, ^a he shall wash *himself* with water: and when the sun is down, he shall come into the camp *again*.

12 ¶ Thou shalt have a place also without the camp, whither thou shalt go forth abroad:

13 And thou shalt have a paddle upon thy weapon; and it shall be, when thou ^a wilt ease thyself abroad,

B C. 1451.

a ver 22.

b Lev 23 12.

c Lev 18 8.

d 20 11

e ch 27 20

f 1 Cor 5 1

g See

Ruth 2 9

h Ezek 16 8.

i Heb.

nakedness

of any

thing

j 1 Sam 30

k 16.

l Heb

is good

for him.

m Ex. 22 21.

n or,

seduc-

tion.

o Lev 19 29.

p See

Prov 2 16.

q Neh 13 1.

r 2.

s Gen. 19 5.

t 2 K 23 7.

u See

ch. 2 26.

v Ec. 22 25.

w Lev 25 36.

x Neh 5 2 7.

y Ps 15 5.

z Luke 6 34.

aa 35.

ab Num 22

ac 6, 9.

ad Lev 19 34.

ae ch 15 33.

af Ex 9 12.

ag Heb good

ah Num 19 2

ai Eccl 5 4, 3

aj Gen 26 24.

ak 26.

al Ohol 10.

am 12.

an Ex 22 21.

ao 22 9.

ap Lev 19 34.

aq ch. 10 19

ar Num 30 2.

as Ps 56 13.

at 14.

au Lev 15 20.

av Heb

turneth

toward.

aw Lev 15 5

ax Mat. 12 1

ay Mark 2 23.

az Luke 6 1.

ba Heb sit-

test down.

bb 191

thou shalt dig therewith, and shalt turn back and cover that which cometh from thee:

14 For the LORD thy God ^a walketh in the midst of thy camp, to deliver thee, and to give up thine enemies before thee; therefore shall thy camp be holy: that he see no ^a unclean thing in thee, and turn away from thee.

15 ¶ Thou shalt not deliver unto his master the servant which is escaped from his master unto thee:

16 He shall dwell with thee, even among you, in that place which he shall choose in one of thy gates, where it ^a liketh him best: ^a thou shalt not oppress him.

17 ¶ There shall be no ^a whore ^a of the daughters of Israel, nor ^a sodomite of the sons of Israel.

18 Thou shalt not bring the hire of a whore, or the price of a dog, into the house of the LORD thy God for any vow: for even both these *are* abomination unto the LORD thy God.

19 ¶ Thou shalt not lend upon usury to thy brother; usury of money, usury of victuals, usury of any thing that is lent upon usury:

20 ¶ Unto a stranger thou mayest lend upon usury; but unto thy brother thou shalt not lend upon usury: ^a that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all that thou settest thine hand to in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

21 ¶ When thou shalt vow a vow unto the LORD thy God, thou shalt not slack to pay it: for the LORD thy God will surely require it of thee; and it would be sin in thee.

22 But if thou shalt forbear to vow, it shall be no sin in thee.

23 ¶ That which is gone out of thy hips thou shalt keep and perform; *even* a freewill offering, according as thou hast vowed unto the LORD thy God, which thou hast promised with thy mouth.

24 ¶ When thou comest into thy neighbour's vineyard, then thou mayest eat grapes thy fill at thine own pleasure; but thou shalt not put *any* in thy vessel.

25 When thou comest into the standing corn of thy neighbour, ^a then thou mayest pluck the ears with thine hand; but thou shalt not move a sickle unto thy neighbour's standing corn.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Of divorce 6, 10 Of pledges 7 Of manslaughter, 8 Of leprosy. 14 The hire is to be given. 16 Of justice, and 19 charity

WHEN a "man hath taken a wife, and married her, and it come to pass that she find no favour in his eyes, because he hath found some uncleanness in her: then let him write her a bill of divorce, and give it in her hand, and send her out of his house.

2 And when she is departed out of his house, she may go and be another man's wife.

3 And if the latter husband hate her, and write her a bill of divorce, and sendeth her out of his house; or if the latter husband die, which took her to be his wife;

4 Her former husband, which sent her away, may not take her again to be his wife, after that she is defiled; for that is abomination before the LORD: and thou shalt not cause the land to sin, which the LORD thy God loveth thee for an inheritance.

5 ¶ When a man hath taken a new wife, he shall not go out to war, neither shall he be charged with any business: but he shall be free at home one year, and shall cheer up his wife which he hath taken.

6 ¶ No man shall take the nether or the upper millstone to pledge: for he taketh a man's life to pledge.

7 ¶ If a man be found stealing any of his brethren of the children of Israel, and maketh merchandise of him, or selleth him; then that thief shall die; and thou shalt put evil away from among you.

8 ¶ Take heed in the plague of leprosy, that thou observe diligently, and do according to all that the priests the Levites shall teach you as I commanded them, so ye shall observe to do.

9 Remember what the LORD thy God did unto Miriam by the way after that ye were come forth out of Egypt.

10 ¶ When thou dost lend thy brother any thing, thou shalt not go into his house to fetch his pledge.

11 Thou shalt stand abroad, and the man to whom thou dost lend shall bring out the pledge abroad unto thee.

12 And if the man be poor, thou shalt not sleep with his pledge:

13 In any case thou shalt deliver him the pledge again when the sun goeth down, that he may sleep in his own raiment, and bless thee: and it shall be righteousness unto thee before the LORD thy God.

14 ¶ Thou shalt not oppress an hired servant that is poor and needy, whether he be of thy brethren, or of

RC 1451

* Mat. 5. 31.

* 19. 7.

Mark 10. 4.

* Lev. 19. 13.

Jer. 22. 13.

Jer. 5. 4.

* 11. 1.

* matter of

* nakedness

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

* 11. 1.

thy strangers that are in thy land within thy gates.

15 At his day thou shalt give him his hire, neither shall the sun go down upon it; for he is poor, and setteth his heart upon it: lest he cry against thee unto the LORD, and it be sin unto thee.

16 The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, neither shall the children be put to death for the fathers: every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

17 ¶ Thou shalt not pervert the judgment of the stranger, nor of the fatherless; nor take a widow's raiment to pledge:

18 But thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in Egypt, and the LORD thy God redeemed thee thence: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

19 ¶ When thou cuttest down thine harvest in thy field, and hast forgot a sheaf in the field, thou shalt not go again to fetch it: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow: that the LORD thy God may bless thee in all the work of thine hands.

20 When thou beatest thine olive tree, thou shalt not go over the boughs again: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

21 When thou gatherest the grapes of thy vineyard, thou shalt not glean it afterward: it shall be for the stranger, for the fatherless, and for the widow.

22 And thou shalt remember that thou wast a bondman in the land of Egypt: therefore I command thee to do this thing.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Stripes must not exceed forty. 4 The ox is not to be muzzled. 5 Of ransom said unto a brother. 11 Of the man that woman. 15 Of him that is to be blotted out.

¶ If there be a controversy between men, and they came unto judgment, that the judges may judge them; then they shall justify the righteous, and condemn the wicked.

2 And it shall be, if the wicked man be worthy to be beaten, that the judge shall cause him to be down, and to be beaten before his face, according to his fault, by a certain number.

3 Forty stripes he may give him, and not exceed: lest, if he should exceed, and beat him above these with many stripes, then thy brother should seem vile unto thee.

4 ¶ Thou shalt not muzzle the ox when he treadeth out the corn.

5 ¶ If brethren dwell together, and

one of them die, and have no child, the wife of the dead shall not marry without unto a stranger: her husband's brother shall go in unto her, and take her to him to wife, and perform the duty of an husband's brother unto her.

6 And it shall be, that the firstborn which she beareth shall succeed in the name of his brother which is dead, that his name be not put out of Israel.

7 And if the man like not to take his brother's wife, then let his brother's wife go up to the gate unto the elders, and say, My husband's brother refuseth to raise up unto his brother a name in Israel, he will not perform the duty of my husband's brother.

8 Then the elders of his city shall call him, and speak unto him; and if he stand to it, and say, I like not to take her;

9 Then shall his brother's wife come unto him in the presence of the elders, and loose his shoe from off his foot, and spit in his face, and shall answer and say, So shall it be done unto that man that will not build up his brother's house.

10 And his name shall be called in Israel, The house of him that hath his shoe loosed.

11 ¶ When men strive together one with another, and the wife of the one draweth near for to deliver her husband out of the hand of him that smiteth him, and putteth forth her hand, and taketh him by the secrets;

12 Then thou shalt cut off her hand, and thine eye shall not pity her.

13 ¶ Thou shalt not have in thy bag divers weights, a great and a small.

14 Thou shalt not have in thine house divers measures, a great and a small.

15 But thou shalt have a perfect and just weight, a perfect and just measure shalt thou have: that thy days may be lengthened in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee.

16 For all that do such things, and all that do unrighteously, are an abomination unto the Lord thy God.

17 ¶ Remember what Amalek did unto thee by the way, when ye were come forth out of Egypt;

18 How he met thee by the way, and smote the hindmost of thee, even all that were feeble behind thee, when thou wast faint and weary; and he feared not God.

19 Therefore it shall be, when the Lord thy God hath given thee rest from all thine enemies round about, in the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance to pos-

B C. 1451.

Ex 17 14

1 or, next

Ruth 1 2, 13

Gen 38 9

Ruth 4 1, 2

Gen 28 9

Ruth 4 1, 2

Ex 23 19

Num 16 12

Lev 18 10

Prov 3 9

1 or, next

Ruth 4 1, 2

Lev 12 5

Ruth 4 6

Ruth 4 7

Ruth 4 11

Hos 12 12

Gen 43 1

Lev 7 11

Gen 42 1

Acts 7 17

Gen 46 27

Lev 10 22

1 or, 11

Ex 23 23

Lev 2 2

Lev 4 31

Lev 19 13

Lev 19 35

Prov 11 1

Ezek 45 10

Mic 6 11

Lev 12 37

Lev 13 14

Lev 16 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

Lev 17 15

sess it, that thou shalt blot out the remembrance of Amalek from under heaven; thou shalt not forget it.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The confession of him that offereth firstfruits 16

The covenant between God and the people.

AND it shall be, when thou art come in unto the land which the Lord thy God giveth thee for an inheritance, and possessest it, and dwellest therein;

2 That thou shalt take of the first of all the fruit of the earth, which thou shalt bring of thy land that the Lord thy God giveth thee, and shalt put it in a basket, and shalt go unto the place which the Lord thy God shall choose to place his name there.

3 And thou shalt go unto the priest that shall be in those days, and say unto him, I profess this day unto the Lord thy God, that I am come unto the country which the Lord swore unto our fathers for to give us.

4 And the priest shall take the basket out of thine hand, and set it down before the altar of the Lord thy God.

5 And thou shalt speak and say before the Lord thy God, A Syrian ready to perish was my father, and he went down into Egypt, and sojourned there with a few, and became there a nation, great, mighty, and populous;

6 And the Egyptians evil entreated us, and afflicted us, and laid upon us hard bondage:

7 And when we cried unto the Lord God of our fathers, the Lord heard our voice, and looked on our affliction, and our labour, and our oppression:

8 And the Lord brought us forth out of Egypt with a mighty hand, and with an outstretched arm, and with great terribleness, and with signs, and with wonders:

9 And he hath brought us into this place, and hath given us this land, even a land that floweth with milk and honey.

10 And now, behold, I have brought the firstfruits of the land, which thou, O Lord, hast given me. And thou shalt set it before the Lord thy God, and worship before the Lord thy God:

11 And thou shalt rejoice in every good thing which the Lord thy God hath given unto thee, and unto thine house, thou, and the Levite, and the stranger that is among you.

12 ¶ When thou hast made an end of tithing all the tithes of thine increase the third year, which is the year of tithing, and hast given it unto the Levite, the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, that

they may eat within thy gates, and be filled;

13 Then thou shalt say before the LORD thy God, I have brought away the hallowed things out of mine house, and also have given them unto the Levite, and unto the stranger, to the fatherless, and to the widow, according to all thy commandments, which thou hast commanded me: I have not transgressed thy commandment, neither have I forgotten them.

14 I have not eaten thereof in my mourning, neither have I taken away ought thereof for any unclean use, nor given ought thereof for the dead: but I have hearkened to the voice of the LORD my God, and have done according to all that thou hast commanded me.

15 Look down from thy holy habitation, from heaven, and bless thy people Israel, and the land which thou hast given us, as thou swarest unto our fathers, a land that floweth with milk and honey.

16 ¶ This day the LORD thy God hath commanded thee to do these statutes and judgments, thou shalt therefore keep and do them with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

17 Thou hast avouched the LORD this day to be thy God, and to walk in his ways, and to keep his statutes, and his commandments, and his judgments, and to hearken unto his voice:

18 And the LORD hath avouched thee this day to be his peculiar people, as he hath promised thee, and that thou shouldest keep all his commandments;

19 And to make thee high above all nations which he hath made, in praise, and in name, and in honour; and that thou mayest be an holy people unto the LORD thy God, as he hath spoken.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The people are commanded to write the law upon stones, and to build an altar of whole stones. 11 The tribes divided on Gerizim and Ebal. 14 The curses pronounced on mount Ebal.

AND Moses with the elders of Israel commanded the people, saying, Keep all the commandments which I command you this day.

2 And it shall be on the day when ye shall pass over Jordan unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, that thou shalt set thee up great stones, and plaister them with plaister.

3 And thou shalt write upon them all the words of this law, when thou art passed over, that thou mayest go

B C 14.1

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

in unto the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee, a land that floweth with milk and honey; as the LORD God of thy fathers hath promised thee.

4 Therefore it shall be when ye be gone over Jordan, that ye shall set up these stones, which I command you this day, in mount Ebal, and thou shalt plaister them with plaister.

5 And there shalt thou build an altar unto the LORD thy God, in altar of stones: thou shalt not lift up any iron tool upon them.

6 Thou shalt build the altar of the LORD thy God of whole stones, and thou shalt offer burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD thy God:

7 And thou shalt offer peace offerings, and shalt eat there, and rejoice before the LORD thy God.

8 And thou shalt write upon the stones all the words of this law very plainly.

9 ¶ And Moses and the priests the Levites spake unto all Israel, saying, Take heed, and hearken, O Israel; this day thou art become the people of the LORD thy God.

10 Thou shalt therefore obey the voice of the LORD thy God, and do his commandments and his statutes, which I command thee this day.

11 ¶ And Moses charged the people the same day, saying,

12 These shall stand upon mount Gerizim to bless the people, when ye are come over Jordan; Simeon, and Levi, and Judah, and Issachar, and Joseph, and Benjamin:

13 And these shall stand upon mount Ebal to curse; Reuben, Gad, and Asher, and Zebulun, Dan, and Naphtali.

14 ¶ And the Levites shall speak, and say unto all the men of Israel with a loud voice.

15 Cursed be the man that maketh any graven or molten image, an abomination unto the LORD, the work of the hands of the craftsman, and putteth it in a secret place. And all the people shall answer and say, Amen.

16 Cursed be he that setteth light by his father or his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

17 Cursed be he that removeth his neighbour's landmark. And all the people shall say, Amen.

18 Cursed be he that maketh the blind to wander out of the way. And all the people shall say, Amen.

19 Cursed be he that perverteth the judgment of the stranger, fatherless, and widow. And all the people shall say, Amen.

20 "Cursed *be* he that lieth with his father's wife; because he uncovereth his father's skirt. And all the people shall say, Amen.

21 "Cursed *be* he that lieth with any manner of beast. And all the people shall say, Amen.

22 "Cursed *be* he that lieth with his sister, the daughter of his father, or the daughter of his mother. And all the people shall say, Amen.

23 "Cursed *be* he that lieth with his mother in law. And all the people shall say, Amen.

24 "Cursed *be* he that smiteth his neighbour secretly. And all the people shall say, Amen.

25 "Cursed *be* he that taketh reward to slay an innocent person. And all the people shall say, Amen.

26 "Cursed *be* he that confirmeth not all the words of this law to do them. And all the people shall say, Amen.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The blessings for obedience 15 The curses for disobedience

AND it shall come to pass, ¹if thou shalt hearken diligently unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe *and* to do all his commandments which I command thee this day, that the LORD thy God ²will set thee on high above all nations of the earth:

2 And all these blessings shall come on thee, and ³overtake thee, if thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God.

3 "Blessed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* ⁴in the field.

4 Blessed *shall be* ⁵the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy ground, and the fruit of thy cattle, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

5 Blessed *shall be* thy basket and thy ⁶store.

6 "Blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and blessed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

7 The LORD ⁸shall cause thine enemies that rise up against thee to be smitten before thy face: they shall come out against thee one way, and flee before thee seven ways.

8 The LORD shall ⁹command the blessing upon thee in thy ¹⁰store-houses, and in all that thou ¹¹settest thine hand unto; and he shall bless thee in the land which the LORD thy God giveth thee.

9 ¹²The LORD shall establish thee an holy people unto himself, as he hath sworn unto thee, if thou shalt keep the commandments of

B C. 1451.

* Lev 19 8

ch 22 30

* Num 6 27

ch 7 14

Is 63 19

Dan 9 18,

19

* Lev 18 22,

ch 11 23

* ch 30 9

* Pro 10 22,

* Lev 18 8,

* or, for

* Heb belly

* Lev 18 17

* ch 11 14

* Ex 20 13

* Lev 24 17

* Nu 35 31

* ch 14 23

* ch 15 6

* Ex 23 7, 8

ch 10 17

* Ezek 22,

* Ps 119 27

Jer 11 3

Gal 3 10

* Ex 15 26

* Lev 26 3,

Is 55 2,

* ch 5 32,

* ch 26 19

* Lev 26 14

* Lam 2 17

* Dan 9 11

* Mal 2 2,

* Zech 1 6

* Ps 123 1, 4

* Gen 36 5

* Gen 22 17

* ch 28 1

* ch 7 15

* Ps 107 38

* 128 3

* Prov. 10

22,

* 1 Tim 4 8

* or,

* dough, or,

* meaning-

* rough

* 1 Th 1 5

* Lev 26 7, 8

2 Sam 22

35, 41

* Ps 62 23

* 1 Sam 14

20

Zeph 14

13,

* Ps 80 16

Is 30 17

* Is 51 21

* Is 64 15

* Heb

* which thou

* wouldst

* do

* Lev 25 21

* or barns

* Prov 3 19

* Lev 24 23

* Jer 24 10

* ch 15 10

* Lev 28 16

* Ex 19 5, 6

ch 7 6

* 26 15, 19

* or,

* drought

* Amos 4 9

the LORD thy God, and walk in his ways.

10 And all people of the earth shall see that thou art ¹called by the name of the LORD; and they shall be ²afraid of thee.

11 And ³the LORD shall make thee plenteous ⁴in goods, in the fruit of thy ⁵body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy ground, in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers to give thee.

12 The LORD shall open unto thee his good treasure, the heaven ⁶to give the rain unto thy land in his season, and ⁷to bless all the work of thine hand: and ⁸thou shalt lend unto many nations, and thou shalt not borrow.

13 And the LORD shall make thee ⁹the head, and not the tail; and thou shalt be above only, and thou shalt not be beneath; if that thou hearken unto the commandments of the LORD thy God, which I command thee this day, to observe and to do *them*.

14 ¹⁰And thou shalt not go aside from any of the words which I command thee this day, to the right hand, or to the left, to go after other gods to serve them.

15 ¹¹But it shall come to pass, ¹²if thou wilt not hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to observe to do all his commandments and his statutes which I command thee this day; that all these curses shall come upon thee, and overtake thee.

16 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the city, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* in the field.

17 Cursed *shall be* thy basket and thy store.

18 Cursed *shall be* the fruit of thy body, and the fruit of thy land, the increase of thy kine, and the flocks of thy sheep.

19 Cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou comest in, and cursed *shalt* thou *be* when thou goest out.

20 The LORD shall send upon thee ¹³cursing, ¹⁴ vexation, and ¹⁵rebuke, in all that thou settest thine hand unto ¹⁶for to do, until thou be destroyed, and until thou perish quickly; because of the wickedness of thy doings, whereby thou hast forsaken me.

21 The LORD shall make ¹⁷the pestilence cleave unto thee, until he have consumed thee from off the land, whither thou goest to possess it.

22 ¹⁸The LORD shall smite thee with a consumption, and with a fever, and with an inflammation, and with an extreme burning, and with the ¹⁹sword, and with ²⁰blasting,

and with mildew; and they shall pursue thee until thou perish.

23 And "thy heaven that is over thy head shall be brass, and the earth that is under thee *shall be iron*.

24 The Lord shall make the rain of thy land powder and dust: from heaven shall it come down upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

25 "The Lord shall cause thee to be smitten before thine enemies: thou shalt go out one way against them, and flee seven ways before them: and ^athalt he removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

26 And "thy carcass shall be meat unto all fowls of the air, and unto the beasts of the earth, and no man shall *bury them away*.

27 The Lord will smite thee with "the botch of Egypt, and with "the emoids, and with the scab, and with the itch, whereof thou canst not be healed.

28 The Lord shall smite thee with madness, and blindness, and "astonishment of heart:

29 And thou shalt "grope at noon-day, as the blind gropeth in darkness, and thou shalt not prosper in thy way; and thou shalt be only oppressed and "spoiled evermore, and no man shall *save thee*.

30 "Thou shalt betroth a wife, and another man shall lie with her: thou shalt build an house, and thou shalt not dwell therein: "thou shalt plant a vineyard, and shalt not "gather the grapes thereof.

31 Thine ox *shall be slain* before thine eyes, and thou shalt not eat thereof: thine ass *shall be violently taken away* from before thy face, and ^ashall not be restored to thee: thy sheep *shall be given* unto thine enemies, and thou shalt have none to rescue *them*.

32 Thy sons and thy daughters *shall be given* unto another people, and thine eyes shall look, and "fail *with longing* for them all the day long: and there *shall be no might* in thine hand.

33 "The fruit of thy land, and all thy labours, shall a nation which thou knowest not eat up, and thou shalt be only oppressed and crushed *always*:

34 So that thou shalt be mad for the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

35 The Lord shall smite thee in the knees, and in the legs, with a sore botch that cannot be healed, from the sole of thy foot unto the top of thy head.

36 The Lord shall "bring thee, and thy king which thou shalt set over

BC 1451

"Lev. 26 19

"ch. 4 28

Jer. 16 13

Jer. 24 9

Lev. 26 19

Lev. 26 19

Mic. 6 15

Hag. 1 6

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

Jer. 26 17

thee, unto a nation which neither thou nor thy fathers have known; and "there shalt thou serve other gods, wood and stone.

37 And thou shalt become "an astonishment, a proverb, "and a byword, among all nations whither the Lord shall lead thee.

38 "Thou shalt carry much seed out into the field, and shalt gather *but little* in; for "the locust shall consume it.

39 Thou shalt plant vineyard, and dress *them*, but shalt neither drink *of the wine*, nor gather *the grapes*, for the worms shall eat them.

40 Thou shalt have olive trees throughout all thy coasts, but thou shalt not anoint *thyself* with the oil; for thine olive shall cast *his fruit*.

41 Thou shalt beget sons and daughters, but "thou shalt not enjoy them; for "they shall go into captivity.

42 All thy trees and fruit of thy land shall the locust "consume.

43 The stranger that is within thee shall get up above thee very high; and thou shalt come down very low.

44 "He shall lend to thee, and thou shalt not lend to him: "he shall be the head, and thou shalt be the tail.

45 Moreover "all these curses shall come upon thee, and shall pursue thee, and overtake thee, till thou be destroyed; because thou hast *heard* the voice of the Lord thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which he commanded thee:

46 And they shall be upon thee "for a sign and for a wonder, and upon thy seed for ever.

47 "Because thou servedst not the Lord thy God with joyfulness, and with gladness of heart, "for the abundance of all *things*,

48 Therefore shalt thou serve thine enemies which the Lord shall send against thee, in hunger, and in thirst, and in nakedness, and in want of all *things* and he "shall put a yoke of iron upon thy neck, until he have destroyed thee.

49 "The Lord shall bring a nation against thee from far, from the end of the earth, "as swift as the eagle flieth; a nation whose tongue thou shalt not "understand;

50 A nation "of fierce countenance, which shall not regard the person of the old, nor shew favour to the young.

51 And he shall "eat the fruit of thy cattle, and the fruit of thy land, until thou be destroyed: which *also* shall not leave thee *either* corn, wine, or oil, or the increase of thy knee,

or flocks of thy sheep, until he have destroyed thee.

52 And he shall ^abesiege thee in all thy gates, until thy high and fenced walls come down, wherein thou trustedst, throughout all thy land: and he shall besiege thee in all thy gates throughout all thy land, which the LORD thy God hath given thee.

53 And ^athou shalt eat the fruit of thine own ^bbody, the flesh of thy sons and of thy daughters, which the LORD thy God hath given thee, in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee:

54 So that the man that is tender among you, and very delicate, ^ahis eye shall be evil toward his brother, and toward ^athe wife of his bosom, and toward the remnant of his children which he shall leave:

55 So that he will not give to any of them of the flesh of his children whom he shall eat: because he hath nothing left him in the siege, and in the straitness, wherewith thine enemies shall distress thee in all thy gates.

56 The tender and delicate woman among you, which would not adventure to set the sole of her foot upon the ground for delicateness and tenderness, ^aher eye shall be evil toward her husband of her bosom, and toward her son, and toward her daughter,

57 And toward her ^ayoung one that cometh out ^afrom between her feet, and toward her children which she shall bear: for she shall eat them for want of all things secretly in the siege and straitness, wherewith thine enemy shall distress thee in thy gates.

58 If thou wilt not observe to do all the words of this law that are written in this book, that thou mayest fear ^athis glorious and fearful name, THE LORD THY GOD;

59 Then the LORD will make thy plagues ^awonderful, and the plagues of thy seed, ^aeven great plagues, and of long continuance, and sore sicknesses, and of long continuance.

60 Moreover he will bring upon thee all ^athe diseases of Egypt, which thou wast afraid of; and they shall cleave unto thee.

61 Also every sickness, and every plague, which is not written in the book of this law, them will the LORD ^abring upon thee, until thou be destroyed.

62 And ye ^bshall be left few in number, whereas ye were ^aas the stars of heaven for multitude; be-

B.C. 1451.

^a 2 Ki. 25 1, 2, 4

^b ch 30 9

Jer 32 41.

^c Prov 1 26.

Is. 1. 24.

^d Lev 26 39

2 Ki. 6 25,

29

Jer 18 9

Lam 2 22

^e 4 10

^f Lev 26 33.

ch 127, 28

Neh 1 8

Jer 13 13

^g Heb. *belly*

^h Jer 38

ⁱ James 9. 4

^j ch 15 9

^k Lev 20 30

^l ch. 13. 6.

^m Lev 26 16.

ⁿ Job 7 4

^o ver 34

^p Jer 47 7

^q Hos 3 13

^r 2. 3.

^s ver 54.

^t ch 17 10.

^u Heb. *after-birth*

^v Gen 49 10

^w Ex 6 3

^x Dan 9 12

^y Jer 6 2, 5.

^z Ex 19 4

^{aa} ch 7 15

^{ab} ch. 4. 34.

^{ac} 7 19

^{ad} Heb.

^{ae} *cause to*

^{af} *be said*

^{ag} Jer 1. 6

^{ah} 1. 10

^{ai} 6. 17

^{aj} John 4 3

^{ak} Acts 23 20,

27

^{al} Eph. 4 18

^{am} 2 Thes 2

^{an} 11, 12.

^{ao} ch 4 27.

^{ap} ch 10 22.

^{aq} Neh 9 23

^{ar} ch 1 3.

^{as} 8 2

^{at} ch 8 4

cause thou wouldest not obey the voice of the LORD thy God.

63 And it shall come to pass, that as the LORD ^brejoiced over you to do you good, and to multiply you; so the LORD ^cwill rejoice over you to destroy you, and to bring you to nought; and ye shall be plucked from off the land whither thou goest to possess it.

64 And the LORD ^dshall scatter thee among all people, from the one end of the earth even unto the other; and there thou shalt serve other gods, which neither thou nor thy fathers have known, *even wood and stone.*

65 And ^eamong these nations shalt thou find no ease, neither shall the sole of thy foot have rest ^fbut the LORD shall give thee there a trembling heart, and failing of eyes, and ^gsorrow of mind:

66 And thy life shall hang in doubt before thee; and thou shalt fear day and night, and shalt have none assurance of thy life.

67 ^hIn the morning thou shalt say, Would God it were even! and at even thou shalt say, Would God it were morning! for the fear of thine heart wherewith thou shalt fear, and ⁱfor the sight of thine eyes which thou shalt see.

68 And the LORD ^jshall bring thee into Egypt again with ships, by the way wherof I spake unto thee, ^kThou shalt see it no more again: and there ye shall be sold unto your enemies for bondmen and bondwomen, and no man shall ^lbuy you

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Moses exhorted them to obedience by the memory of the works they have seen. 10 All are presented before the Lord to enter into his covenant. 18 The great wrath on him that flattereth himself in his wickedness. 29 Secret things belong unto God.*

THESE are the words of the covenant, which the LORD commanded Moses to make with the children of Israel in the land of Moab, beside the covenant which he made with them in Horeb

2 ^aAnd Moses called unto all Israel, and said unto them, ^bYe have seen all that the LORD did before your eyes in the land of Egypt unto Pharaoh, and unto all his servants, and unto all his land;

3 ^cThe great temptations which thine eyes have seen, the signs, and those great miracles:

4 Yet ^dthe LORD hath not given you an heart to perceive, and eyes to see, and ears to hear, unto this day.

5 ^eAnd I have led you forty years in the wilderness: ^fyour clothes are not

waxed old upon you, and thy shoe is not waxen old upon thy foot.

6 Ye have not eaten bread, neither have ye drunk wine or strong drink that ye might know that I am the LORD your God.

7 And when ye came unto this place, Sihon the king of Heshbon, and Og the king of Bashan, came out against us unto battle, and we smote them.

8 And we took their land, and gave it for an inheritance unto the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to the half tribe of Manasseh.

9 Keep therefore the words of this covenant, and do them, that ye may prosper in all that ye do.

10 Ye stand this day all of you before the LORD your God; your captains of your tribes, your elders, and your officers, with all the men of Israel.

11 Your little ones, your wives, and thy stranger that is in thy camp, from the hewer of thy wood unto the drawer of thy water.

12 That thou shouldest enter into covenant with the LORD thy God, and into his oath, which the LORD thy God maketh with thee this day.

13 That he may establish thee to day for a people unto himself, and that thou mayest be unto thee a God, as he hath said unto thee, and as he hath sworn unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob.

14 Neither with you only do I make this covenant and this oath;

15 But with him that standeth here with us this day before the LORD our God, and also with him that is not here with us this day:

16 For ye know how we have dwelt in the land of Egypt; and how we came through the nations which ye passed by;

17 And ye have seen their abominations, and their idols, wood and stone, silver and gold, which were among them.

18 Lest there should be among you man, or woman, or family, or tribe, whose heart turneth away this day from the LORD our God, to go and serve the gods of these nations; lest there should be among you a root that beareth gall and wormwood;

19 And it come to pass, when he heareth the words of this curse, that he bless himself in his heart, saying, I shall have peace, though I walk in the imagination of mine heart, to add drunkenness to thirst.

20 The LORD will not spare him, but then the anger of the LORD and

BC 1401

21 71 5

22 23

23

Ex 16 12

ch 9 5

18 4 4

19 4 7

20 1 24 51

21 21

22 31

23 22

11 Feb 22

written

Num 32

31 21 13

ch 4 6

1 K1 2 3

Heb

whereas the LORD

hath made

it neck

Israh 1 7

18 107 24

Jer 17 6

Joseph 2 3

1 Ch 19 24

Jer 22 16

Israh 9

1 23 27

1 K1 9 8 4

Jer 22 8 9

1 K1 10 23

ch 28 9

Ex 6 7

Gen 17 7

Jer 31 31

40 10

who had not

given to

them any

oath on

Heb

divided

Dan 9 11

13 14

Act 2 39

1 Cor 7 14

1 K1 14 15

Ps 32 5

Prov 2 22

Heb

dingy

grids

ch 11 16

Act 5 23

Heb 12 15

Lev 28 40

ch 28

For, a

powerful

herb

Heb 10 14

ch 4 29 30

1 K1 2 37

Num 15

19

1 K1 11 9

For stub

burne

Jer 3 17

7 24

Lev 1 9

18 15 7

Lam 3 40

Joel 2 12

14 30 1

Heb the

drunken

to the

this ty

Israh 14 7

Ps 71 1

his jealousy shall smoke against that man, and all the curses that are written in this book shall be upon him, and the LORD shall blot out his name from under heaven.

21 And the LORD shall separate him unto evil out of all the tribes of Israel, according to all the curses of the covenant that are written in this book of the law.

22 So that the generation to come of your children that shall rise up after you, and the stranger that shall come from a far land, shall say, when they see the plagues of that land, and the sicknesses which the LORD hath laid upon it;

23 And that the whole land thereof is brimstone, and salt, and burning, that it is not sown, nor bearing, nor any grass groweth there in, like the overthrow of Sodom, and Gomorrah, Admah, and Zeboim, which the LORD overthrew in his anger, and in his wrath.

24 Even all nations shall say, Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this land? what meaneth the heat of this great anger?

25 Then men shall say, Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD God of their fathers, which he made with them when he brought them forth out of the land of Egypt.

26 For they went and served other gods, and worshipped them, gods whom they knew not, and whom he had not given unto them:

27 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against this land, to bring upon it all the curses that are written in this book:

28 And the LORD rooted them out of their land in anger, and in wrath, and in great indignation, and cast them into another land, as it is this day.

29 The secret things belong unto the LORD our God: but those things which are revealed belong unto us, and to our children for ever, that we may do all the words of this law.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Great mercies promised unto the repentant 15
Death and life are set before them

AND it shall come to pass, when all these things are come upon thee, the blessing and the curse, which I have set before thee, and thou shalt call them to mind among all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath driven thee,

2 And shalt return unto the LORD thy God, and shalt obey his voice according to all that I command thee this day, thou and thy chil-

dren, with all thine heart, and with all thy soul;

3 "That then the LORD thy God will turn thy captivity, and have compassion upon thee, and will return and gather thee from all the nations, whither the LORD thy God hath scattered thee.

4 "If any of thine be driven out unto the outmost parts of heaven, from thence will the LORD thy God gather thee, and from thence will he fetch thee:

5 And the LORD thy God will bring thee into the land which thy fathers possessed, and thou shalt possess it; and he will do thee good, and multiply thee above thy fathers.

6 And "the LORD thy God will circumcise thine heart, and the heart of thy seed, to love the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul, that thou mayest live.

7 And the LORD thy God will put all these curses upon thine enemies, and on them that hate thee, which persecuted thee.

8 And thou shalt return and obey the voice of the LORD, and do all his commandments which I command thee this day.

9 "And the LORD thy God will make thee plentiful in every work of thine hand, in the fruit of thy body, and in the fruit of thy cattle, and in the fruit of thy land, for good: for the LORD will again "rejoice over thee for good, as he rejoiced over thy fathers:

10 If thou shalt hearken unto the voice of the LORD thy God, to keep his commandments and his statutes which are written in this book of the law, and if thou turn unto the LORD thy God with all thine heart, and with all thy soul.

11 ¶ For this commandment which I command thee this day, "it is not hidden from thee, neither is it far off.

12 "It is not in heaven, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go up for us to heaven, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

13 Neither is it beyond the sea, that thou shouldst say, Who shall go over the sea for us, and bring it unto us, that we may hear it, and do it?

14 But the word is very nigh unto thee, in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that thou mayest do it.

15 ¶ See, "I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil;

16 In that I command thee this day to love the LORD thy God, to walk in his ways, and to keep his commandments and his statutes and his

B C. 1451.

* Ps 139 45
* Jer 23 11
Lam 1 9
32.

* Ps 137 2
Jer 32 37
Ezek 34.

* Ps 34 24
* Ch. 23, 64
Neh. 1 9
* Ch. 4, 23.

* Ps 118 18
* Ch. 4 28
* Jer 27 28
* ver. 15

* Ch 10 16
Jer 32 39
Ezek 11.

* Ps 36 26
* Ps 37 1
* Jer 6 9
John 11 23

* Ch 23 11

* Ez. 7 7
* Ch 24 7.

* Num 27 17
1 Kt. 3 7
* Ch 23 64.

* Jer 32 41
* Num 20 13
* Ch 27 13

* Ch 3 27
* Ch 9 3
* Num 27 21

* Ch 3 28.
* Ch 3 21.
* Num. 21. 24, 33.

* Is. 45 19
* Rom. 10 6.
* Ec.

* Job 7 2.
* Is. 10 25.
* Is. 10 25.

* 1 Chr 22 13
* Ch 1 29
* Ch 7 18

* Ch 20 4.
* Jer. 1 5
* Heb. 13 5.

* ver. 1, 18
* Ch 11. 25.
* ver. 33.
* Ch 1 23.

* Is. 1 5
* Josh. 1 6.

judgments, that thou mayest live and multiply: and the LORD thy God shall bless thee in the land whither thou goest to possess it.

17 But if thine heart turn away, so that thou wilt not hear, but shalt be drawn away, and worship other gods, and serve them;

18 "I denounce unto you this day, that ye shall surely perish, and that ye shall not prolong your days upon the land, whither thou passest over Jordan to go to possess it.

19 "I call heaven and earth to record this day against you, that "I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing: therefore choose life, that both thou and thy seed may live:

20 That thou mayest love the LORD thy God, and that thou mayest obey his voice, and that thou mayest cleave unto him: for he is thy "life, and the length of thy days: that thou mayest dwell in the land which the LORD swore unto thy fathers, to Abraham, to Isaac, and to Jacob, to give them.

CHAPTER 31.

1 Moses encourageth the people, and Joshua. 9 He delivereth the law unto the priests, to read to the people. 14 God giveth a charge to Joshua. 21 Moses delivereth the book of the law to the Levites. 23 He maketh a protestation to the elders.

AND Moses went and spake these words unto all Israel.

2 And he said unto them, I "am an hundred and twenty years old this day; I can no more "go out and come in: also the LORD hath said unto me, "Thou shalt not go over this Jordan.

3 The LORD thy God, "ho will go over before thee, and he will destroy these nations from before thee, and thou shalt possess them: and Joshua, he shall go over before thee, "as the LORD hath said.

4 "And the LORD shall do unto them "as he did to Sihon and to Og, kings of the Amorites, and unto the land of them, whom he destroyed.

5 And "the LORD shall give them up before your face, that ye may do unto them according unto all the commandments which I have commanded you.

6 "Be strong and of a good courage, "fear not, nor be afraid of them: for the LORD thy God, "he it is that doth go with thee; "he will not fail thee, nor forsake thee.

7 ¶ And Moses called unto Joshua, and said unto him in the sight of all Israel, "Be strong and of a good courage: for thou must go with this people unto the land which the LORD hath sworn unto their fathers to give them; and thou shalt cause them to inherit it.

8 And the LORD, "he it is that doth go before thee; "he will be with thee, he will not fail thee, neither forsake thee. Fear not, neither be dismayed.

9 ¶ And Moses wrote this law, "and delivered it unto the priests the sons of Levi, "which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and unto all the elders of Israel.

10 And Moses commanded them saying, At the end of every seven years, in the solemnity of the year of release, "in the feast of tabernacles,

11 When all Israel is come to appear before the LORD thy God in the place which he shall choose, "thou shalt read this law before all Israel in their hearing.

12 "Gather the people together men, and women, and children, and thy stranger that is within thy gates, that they may hear, and that they may learn, and fear the LORD your God, and observe to do all the words of this law.

13 And that their children, "which have not known any thing, "may hear, and learn to fear the LORD your God, as long as ye live in the land whither ye go over Jordan to possess it.

14 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, "Behold, thy day is approaching that thou must die. call Joshua, and present thyself in the tabernacle of the congregation, that I may give him a charge. And Moses and Joshua went, and presented themselves in the tabernacle of the congregation.

15 And "the LORD appeared in the tabernacle in a pillar of a cloud, and the pillar of the cloud stood over the door of the tabernacle.

16 ¶ And the LORD said unto Moses, Behold, thou shalt sleep with thy fathers; and this people will rise up, and go a whoring after the gods of the strangers of the land, whither they go to be among them, and will forsake me, and break my covenant which I have made with them.

17 Then my anger shall be kindled against them in that day, and I will forsake them, and I will hide my face from them, and they shall be devoured, and many evils and troubles shall befall them; so that they will say in that day, "Are not these evils come upon us because our God is not among us?

18 And "I will surely hide my face in that day for all the evils which they shall have wrought, in that they are turned unto other gods.

19 Now therefore write ye this song

BC 1431

Ex 1, 21

Le 14

Ch 18

Is 1, 59

1 Ch 2

Is 26

Is 29

Is 17, 14

Is 4, 3

Is 1, 4

Is 15

Is 29, 10

Is 9, 25

Is 13, 6

Is 16

Is 21, 34

Is 17

Is 16, 16

Is 16, 34

Is 23, 2

Is 81, 2

Is 16

Is 5, 3

Is 5, 6

Is 4, 10

Is 22, 25

Is 20

Is 11, 2

Is 11

Is 18, 6, 7

Is 7

Is 1, 6

Is 27

Is 1, 5

Is 9

Is 27

Is 19

Is 22, 8

Is 4, 9

Is 14

Is 24

Is 29

Is 16

Is 7

Is 12

Is 9, 9

Is 2, 6

Is 34, 15

Is 217

Is 35, 15

Is 212

Is 6, 1

Is 20

Is 2, 1

Is 12, 20

Is 104, 29

Is 1, 4

Is 7

Is 39

Is 22, 5

Is 219

Is 9, 9

Is 2, 1

Is 23, 15

Is 6, 1

Is 49, 1

Is 4, 30

Is 11

Is 17

Is 200

for you, and teach it the children of Israel: put it in their mouths, that this song may be "a witness for me against the children of Israel.

20 For when I shall have brought them into the land which I swore unto their fathers, that floweth with milk and honey; and they shall have eaten and filled themselves, and waxen fat; "then will they turn unto other gods, and serve them, and provoke me, and break my covenant.

21 And it shall come to pass, "when many evils and troubles are befallen them, that this song shall testify against them as a witness, "for it shall not be forgotten out of the mouths of their seed: "for I know their imagination, "which they have about, even now, before I have brought them into the land which I swore.

22 ¶ Moses therefore wrote this song the same day, and taught it the children of Israel.

23 And he gave Joshua the son of Nun a charge, and said, "Be strong, and of a good courage: for thou shalt bring the children of Israel into the land which I swore unto them, and I will be with thee.

24 ¶ And it came to pass, when Moses had made an end of writing the words of this law in a book, until they were finished,

25 That Moses commanded the Levites, which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, saying,

26 Take this book of the law, "and put it in the side of the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God: that it may be there "for a witness against thee.

27 "For I know thy rebellion, and thy stiff neck: behold, while I am yet alive with you this day, ye have been rebellious against the LORD, and how much more after my death!

28 ¶ Gather unto me all the elders of your tribes, and your officers, that I may speak these words in their ears, and call heaven and earth to record against them.

29 For I know that after my death ye will utterly "corrupt yourselves, and turn aside from the way which I have commanded you; and "evil will befall you "in the latter days, because ye will do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger through the work of your hands.

30 And Moses spake in the ears of all the congregation of Israel the words of this song, until they were ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 *Moses' song, which setteth forth God's mercy and vengeance* 40 *He exhorteth them to set their hearts upon it* 43 *God sendeth him up to mount Abar to see the land, and die*

GIVE ^{ear}, O ye heavens, and I will speak; and hear, O earth, the words of my mouth.

2 ^{My doctrine shall drop as the rain, my speech shall distil as the dew,} ^{as the small rain upon the tender herb, and as the showers upon the grass:}

3 Because I will publish the name of the LORD: ^{ascribe ye greatness unto our God.}

4 *He is* ^{the Rock,} ^{his work is perfect;} for all ^{his ways are judgment:} ^{a God of truth and without iniquity, just and right is he.}

5 ^{They have corrupted themselves,} ^{their spot is not the spot of his children:} *they are* ^a *perverse and crooked generation.*

6 Do ye thus ^{requite the LORD,} O foolish people and unwise: ^{is not he} ^{thy father that hath bought thee?} ^{hath he not} ^{made thee, and established thee?}

7 ^{Remember the days of old,} consider the years of ^{many generations:} ^{ask thy father, and he will shew thee;} ^{thy elders, and they will tell thee.}

8 When the Most High ^{divided to the nations their inheritance,} ^{when he separated the sons of Adam,} ^{he set the bounds of the people according to the number of the children of Israel.}

9 ^{For} ^{the LORD's portion is his people;} ^{Jacob is the} ^{lot of his inheritance.}

10 He found him ^{in a desert land,} and in the waste howling wilderness; ^{he} ^{led him about,} ^{he instructed him,} ^{he kept him as the apple of his eye.}

11 ^{As an eagle stirreth up her nest,} ^{fluttereth over her young,} ^{spreadeth abroad her wings,} ^{talketh them,} ^{beareth them on her wings:}

12 ^{So the LORD alone did lead him,} and *there was* ^{no strange god with him.}

13 ^{He made him ride on the high places of the earth,} ^{that he might cut the increase of the fields;} ^{and he made him to suck honey out of the rock,} ^{and oil out of the flinty rock;}

14 Butter of kine, and milk of sheep, with fat of lambs, and rams of the breed of Bashan, and goats, ^{with the fat of kidneys of wheat;} ^{and thou didst drink the pure} ^{blood of the grape.}

15 ^{But Jeshurun waxed fat,} and kicked ^{thou art waxen fat,} ^{thou art grown thick,} ^{thou art covered with fatness;} ^{then he} ^{forsook God which}

BC 1451.

^{7a} 51 13.
^{4a} 14 1
¹ Cor 10

²²
¹ 2 2
^a Rev 9 20

¹ or, which were not God,

¹ ver 21

¹ Jer 23 13
^a Ps 72 6
¹ 13 17 10

¹ Jer 2 22.
² or,

¹ despised
¹ 1 Chr 29

¹ 13 18 2
¹ Sam 22

¹ Jer 10 19
^a Jer 10 19
¹ Mt 17 17

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ He hath corrupted to himself

¹ or, that they are not his children,

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

¹ Heb. 31. 26.
¹ Heb.

^a made him, and lightly esteemed the ^a Rock of his salvation.

16 ^{They provoked him to jealousy with strange gods,} with abominations provoked they him to anger.

17 ^{They sacrificed unto devils,} ^{not to God;} ^{to gods whom they knew not,} ^{to new gods that came newly up,} ^{whom your fathers feared not.}

18 ^{Of the Rock that begat thee} ^{thou art unmindful,} and hast ^{forgotten God that formed thee.}

19 And when the LORD saw it, he ^{abhorred them,} because of the provoking of his sons, and of his daughters

20 And he said, I will hide my face from them, I will see what their end shall be: ^{for they are a very froward generation,} ^{children in whom is no faith}

21 ^{They have moved me to jealousy with that which is not God;} ^{they have provoked me to anger} ^{with their vanities;} and ^{I will move them to jealousy with those which are not a people;} ^{I will provoke them to anger with a foolish nation.}

22 ^{For} ^a ^{fire is kindled in mine anger,} and ^{I shall burn unto the lowest hell,} and ^{I shall consume the earth with her increase,} and set on fire the foundations of the mountains.

23 I will ^{heap mischiefs upon them;} ^{I will spend mine arrows upon them;}

24 *They shall be burnt with hunger,* and devoured with ^{burning heat,} and with bitter destruction: ^{I will also send the teeth of beasts upon them,} ^{with the poison of serpents of the dust.}

25 ^{The sword without,} and terror within, shall ^{destroy both the young man and the virgin,} ^{the suckling also with the man of gray hairs}

26 I said, I would scatter them into corners, I would make the remembrance of them to cease from among men:

27 Were it not that I feared the wrath of the enemy, lest their adversaries should behave themselves strangely, and lest they should say, ^{Our hand is high,} and the LORD hath not done all this.

28 ^{For they are a nation void of counsel,} neither is *there any* ^{understanding in them.}

29 ^{O that they were wise,} that they understood this, ^{that they would consider their latter end!}

30 How should one chase a thousand, and two put ten thousand to flight, except their Rock ^{had sold them,} and the LORD had shut them up?

31 ^{For their rock is not as our}

Rock, "even our enemies themselves being judges

32 For ^btheir vine ¹ of the vine of Sodom, and of the fields of Gomorrah their grapes are ^c clusters of gall, their clusters are bitter

33 Their wine is ^c the poison of dragons and the cruel venom of asps

34 Is not this ^c laid up in store with me, and sealed up among my treasures?

35 ^aTo me *belongeth* vengeance, and recompence, their foot shall slide in *due* time for ^bthe day of their calamity is at hand, and the things that shall come upon them make haste

36 For the LORD shall judge his people, and repent himself for his servants when he seeth that *their* power is gone, and *there is* none shut up, or left

37 And he shall say, ^bWhere are their gods, *their rock* in whom they trusted

38 Which did eat the fat of their sacrifices, and drank the wine of their drink offering, let them rise up and help you, and be ^byour protection

39 See now that ^aI, *even I*, am he, and *there is* no god with me ^a"I kill, and I make alive, I wound and I heal: neither is *there* any that can deliver out of my hand

40 For I lift up my hand to heaven, and say, I live for ever

41 ^a"If I whet my glittering sword and mine hand take hold on judgment; I will render vengeance to mine enemies and will reward them that hate me

42 I will make mine arrows drunk with blood, and my sword shall devour flesh, and that with the blood of the slain and of the captives from the beginning of revengings upon the enemy

43 Rejoice ^aO ye nations with his people for he will ^aavenge the blood of his servants, and will render vengeance to his adversaries, and ^awill be merciful unto his land, and to his people

44 ¶ And Moses came and spake all the words of this song in the ears of the people, he, and ^aHoshea the son of Nun

45 And Moses made an end of speaking all these words to all Israel

46 And he said unto them, ^aSet your hearts unto all the words which I testify among you this day, which ye shall command your children to observe to do, all the words of this law

47 For it is not a vain thing for you, ^abecause it is your life and through

BC 1151

^a1Sam 4 8

Jer 40 3

Is 1 10

¹or is worse

than this

6 of

So to Ac

^cNun 7

1 13

1 14 1

1 15 4

1 16 3 13

1 17 22

Rom 2 5

Heb 10 30

2 Pet 2 3

^aNun 30

28 28

^aPs 138 14

Jer 31 30

^aJoel 2 14

^aNun 20

11 13

^aHeb hand

^aKi 14 20

^aor strife

it is death

^aJudg 10

14

Jer 2 28

^asee

Lev 10 3

^aNu 27 12

^aHeb

an hiding

for ye

^aPs 102 27

Is 45 6

13 22

^a1Sam 2 6

Hos 6 1

^aGen 49 29

^aPs 90 title

^aMal 3 3

^aIs 66 1

^aDt 1 10

^aRev 11

^aHeb a fire

of law

^aPs 47 4

Hos 11 1

^a1Sam 2 9

^aJer 46 10

^aLuke 10

9

^a11ov 2 1

^aJoh 1 1

^a1 12 11

^aJer 30 14

^aIu 2 2

^aRot 1

10

^aor Frax

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

^a1 1 1

this thing ye shall prolong your days in the land, whither ye go over Jordan to possess it

48 And the LORD spake unto Moses that selfsame day, saying,

49 Get thee up into this ^amountain Abarim, unto mount Nebo, which is in the land of Moab, that is over against Jericho, and behold the land of Canaan, which I gave unto the children of Israel for a possession

50 And die in the mount whither thou goest up, and be gathered unto thy people, as ^aAaron thy brother died in mount Hor, and was gathered unto his people

51 Because ye trespassed against me among the children of Israel at the waters of ^aMeribah Kadesh, in the wilderness of Zin, because ye ^asanctified me not in the midst of the children of Israel

52 Yet thou shalt see the land before thee, but thou shalt not go thither unto the land which I give the children of Israel

CHAPTER 33

1 The majesty of God. 2 The blessings of the twelve tribes. 3 The excellency of Israel

And this is ^athe blessing wherewith ^athe man of God blessed the children of Israel before his death

2 And he said ^aThe LORD came from Sinai, and rose up from Seir unto them, he shined forth from mount Paran, and he came with ^aten thousand of saints from his right hand, went ^aa fiery law for them

3 Yea, ^ahe loved the people, ^aall his saints are in thy hand, and they sat down at thy feet, ^aevery one shall be a seer of thy words

4 ^aMoses commanded us a law, ^athe inheritance of the congregation of Jacob

5 And he was ^aking in ^aJeshurun, when the heads of the people and the tribes of Israel were gathered together

6 ¶ Let Reuben live and not die, and let not his men be few

7 ¶ And this is the blessing of Judah and he said, Hear LORD the voice of Judah and bring him unto his people, let his hands be sufficient for him, and be thou ^aan help to him from his enemies

8 ¶ And of Levi he said ^aLet thy Thummim and thy Urim be with thy holy one, ^awhom thou didst prove at Massah and with whom thou didst strive at the waters of Meribah

9 Who said unto his father and to his mother I have not seen him; ^aneither did he acknowledge his

brethren, nor knew his own children, for ^bthey have observed thy word, and kept thy covenant.

10 ^aThey ¹shall teach Jacob thy judgments, and Israel thy law. ²they shall put incense ³before thee, ⁴and whole burnt sacrifice upon thine altar.

11 Bless, LORD, his substance, and ¹accept the work of his hands. smite through the loins of them that rise against him, and of them that hate him, that they rise not again.

12 ^aAnd of Benjamin he said, The beloved of the LORD shall dwell in safety by him; and ^{the LORD} shall cover him all the day long, and he shall dwell between his shoulders.

13 ^aAnd of Joseph he said, ²Blessed of the LORD be his land, for the precious things of heaven, for ^{the dew}, and for the deep that coucheth beneath,

14 And for the precious fruits brought forth by the sun, and for the precious things ³put forth by the ⁴moon.

15 And for the chief things of ⁵the ancient mountains, and for the precious things ⁶of the lasting hills,

16 And for the precious things of the earth and fulness thereof, and ^{for} the good will of ^ahim that dwelt in the bush: let ^{the blessing} come upon the head of Joseph, and upon the top of the head of him that was separated from his brethren.

17 His glory ^{is like} the ²firstling of his bullock, and his horns ^{are like} the horns of ³unicorns: with them ⁴he shall push the people together to the ends of the earth: and ⁵they are the ten thousands of Ephraim, and they are the thousands of Manasseh.

18 ^aAnd of Zebulun he said, ²Rejoice, Zebulun, in thy going out; and, Issachar, in thy tents.

19 They shall ²call the people unto the mountain: there ³they shall offer sacrifices of righteousness, for they shall suck ⁴of the abundance of the seas, and ⁵of treasures hid in the sand.

20 ^aAnd of Gad he said, Blessed be he that ²enlargeth Gad: ³he dwelleth as a lion, and ⁴teareth the arm with the crown of the head.

21 And ^ahe provided the first part for himself, because there, ⁱⁿ a portion of the lawgiver, ^{was} he ¹scated; and ²he came with the heads of the people, he executed the justice of the LORD, and his judgments with Israel.

22 ^aAnd of Dan he said, Dan ^{is} a lion's whelp: ²he shall leap from Bashan.

23 ^aAnd of Naphtali he said, O

B C 1451

^aGen 49 21

^bMal 2 5 6

^cSee Josh 19 32 ac

^dLev 10 11

^eId 2 7

^for

^gLet them teach &c

^hGen 40 20

ⁱor, he

^jthem put

^kembrace

^lHab at thy side

^mLev 1 9

ⁿPs 51 19

^oJob 39 6

^por Under thy shoes shall be iron

^qch 8 9

^r2 Sam 24 22

^sIsaiah 40 40

^tEx 15 11

^uch 32 15

^vPs 68 4

^wPs 90 1

^xch 9 5-5

^yGen 49 25

^zGen 27 28

^{aa}Gen 33 6

^{ab}ch 8 7 6

^{ac}Gen 27 28

^{ad}Ps 144 15

^{ae}Isaiah 7 23

^{af}Id

^{ag}thrust forth

^{ah}Hab moons

^{ai}Gen 49 24

^{aj}Ps 115 9

^{ak}Hab 3 6

^{al}Isa 18 44

^{am}or shall be subdued

^{an}ch 32 19

^{ao}Isa 2 4

^{ap}Gen 49 26

^{aq}Isaiah 51

^{ar}Isa 27 12

^{as}Hab an unicorn

^{at}Isa 44 5

^{au}or Thistle

^{av}Gen 48 19

^{aw}ch 3 27

^{ax}Gen 14 14

^{ay}Gen 49 13

^{az}ch 11 24

^{ba}Ps 2

^{bb}2 Chr 28

^{bc}Isa 4 5

^{bd}Gen 22 7

^{be}ch 27

^{bf}Gen 12 6

^{bg}Isa 42 10

^{bh}Isaiah 52

^{bi}Isa 17 4c

^{bj}Hab

^{bk}Id

^{bl}Isaiah 4 12

^{bm}See Jude 9

^{bn}ch 31 2

^{bo}Josh 19

^{bp}Id

^{bq}Isaiah 27 1

^{br}Hab

^{bs}mourning

^{bt}Hab Had

Naphtali, ^asatisfied with favour, and full with the blessing of the LORD: ^bpossess thou the west and the south.

24 ^aAnd of Asher he said, ²Let Asher be blessed with children; let him be acceptable to his brethren, and let him ³dip his foot in oil.

25 ^aThy shoes ^{shall be} ²iron and brass; and as thy days, ^{so} shall thy strength be.

26 ^aThere ^{is} ²none like unto the God of ³Jeshurun, ⁴who rideth upon the heaven in thy help, and in his excellency on the sky.

27 The eternal God ^{is} thy ²refuge, and underneath ^{are} the everlasting arms. and ³he shall thrust out the enemy from before thee, and shall say, ⁴Destroy them.

28 ^aIsrael then shall dwell in safety alone: ²the fountain of Jacob ^{shall be} upon a land of corn and wine; also his ³heavens shall drop down dew.

29 ^aHappy art thou, O Israel: ²who ^{is} like unto thee, O people saved by the LORD, ³the shield of thy help, and who ^{is} the sword of thy excellency! and thine enemies ^{shall} be found hars unto thee; and ⁴thou shalt tread upon their high places.

CHAPTER 34.

1 ^aMoses from mount Nebo viewed the land. 2 ^bHe doth there 3 ^chis burial. 4 ^dHis age. 5 ^eThirty days mourning for him. 6 ^fJoshua succeedeth him. 7 ^gThe graves of Moses.

^aAnd Moses went up from the plains of Moab ²unto the mountain of Nebo, to the top of ³Pisgah, that ^{is} over against Jericho. And the LORD ⁴shewed him all the land of Gilead, ⁵unto Dan.

2 And all Naphtali, and the land of Ephraim, and Manasseh, and all the land of Judah, ³unto the utmost sea,

3 And the south, and the plain of the valley of Jericho, ⁴the city of palm trees, unto Zoar.

4 And the LORD ²said unto him, ³This ^{is} the land which I swore unto Abraham, unto Isaac, and unto Jacob, saying, I will give it unto thy seed: ⁴I have caused thee to see it with thine eyes, but thou shalt not go over thither.

5 ^aSo Moses the servant of the LORD died there in the land of Moab, according to the word of the LORD.

6 And he buried him in a valley in the land of Moab over against Bethpeor: but ²no man knoweth of his sepulchre unto this day.

7 ^aAnd Moses ^{was} an hundred and twenty years old when he died: ²his eye ^{was} not dim, nor his ³natural force ⁴abated.

8 ¶ And the children of Israel wept for Moses in the plains of Moab thirty days so the days of weeping and mourning for Moses were ended

9 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun was full of the spirit of wisdom, for Moses had laid his hands upon him and the children of Israel hearkened unto him, and did as the LORD commanded Moses.

BC 14:1

ch 18 15

Ex 33 11

ch 5 4

See Gen

50 3 10

Deu 34 29

ch 11

Is 11 2

Dan 6 3

Num 27

18 25

10 ¶ And there arose not a prophet since in Israel like unto Moses, whom the LORD knew face to face,

11 In all the signs and the wonders, which the LORD sent him to do in the land of Egypt to Pharaoh, and to all his servants, and to all his land,

12 And in all that mighty hand, and in all the great terror which Moses shewed in the sight of all Israel

THE BOOK OF JOSHUA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The Lord spake unto Joshua the son of Nun the servant of Moses the day that Moses died in the plains of Jordan

NOW after the death of Moses the servant of the LORD it came to pass, that the LORD spake unto Joshua the son of Nun, Moses' minister, saying,

2 Moses my servant is dead; now therefore arise, go over this Jordan, thou, and all this people, unto the land which I do give to them, even to the children of Israel

3 Thy place that the sole of your foot shall tread upon, that have I given unto you, as I said unto Moses

4 From the wilderness and this Lebanon even unto the great river, the river Euphrates, all the land of the Hittites, and unto the great sea toward the going down of the sun, shall be your coast

5 There shall not any man be able to stand before thee all the days of thy life as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee as I will not fail thee, nor forsake thee

6 Be strong and of a good courage for unto this people shall thou divide for an inheritance the land which I sware unto their fathers to give them

7 Only be thou strong and very courageous, that thou mayest observe to do according to all the law, which Moses my servant commanded thee turn not from it to the right hand or to the left, that thou mayest prosper whithersoever thou goest

8 This book of the law shall not depart out of thy mouth, but thou shalt meditate therein day and night, that thou mayest observe to do according to all that is written therein for then thou shalt make thy way prosperous, and then thou shalt have good success.

BC 14:1

Deut 1

ch 1

Is 1 8

Is 24 19

Deut 1 38

Deut 24 3

Deut 9 1

Is 31

Deut 11

Is 34 9

Num 32

20 23

ch 22 4

Gen 15 18

Ex 22 31

Num 34

Is 12

Deut 7 24

Is 32

Deut 21 6

Is 3 7

Is 43 2 5

Heb mar

shall be

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

Is 43 2 5

9 Have not I commanded thee Be strong and of a good courage? Be not afraid, neither be thou dismayed for the LORD thy God is with thee whithersoever thou goest

10 ¶ Then Joshua commanded the officers of the people, saying,

11 Pass through the host, and command the people, saying, Every man victuals, for within three days ye shall pass over this Jordan to possess the land, which the LORD your God giveth you to possess it

12 ¶ And to the Reubenites, and to the Gadites, and to half the tribe of Manasseh, spake Joshua, saying,

13 Remember the word which Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, saying, The LORD your God hath given you rest, and hath given you this land

14 Your wives, your little ones, and your cattle, shall remain in the land which Moses gave you on this side Jordan, but ye shall pass before your brethren armed, all the mighty men of valour and help them,

15 Until the LORD have given your brethren rest as he hath given you, and they also have possessed the land which the LORD your God giveth them then ye shall return unto the land of your possession and enjoy it which Moses the LORD'S servant gave you on this side Jordan toward the sunrise

16 ¶ And they answered Joshua saying, All that thou commandest us we will do, and whithersoever thou sendest us we will go

17 According as we hearkened unto Moses in all things so will we hearken unto thee only the LORD thy God be with thee, as he was with Moses

18 Whosoever he be that doth rebel against thy commandment, and will not hearken unto thy words in all

that thou commandest him, he shall be put to death: only be strong and of a good courage.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Rahab receiveth and concealeth the two spies sent from Shittim. 2 The covenant between her and them. 3 Their return and relation.

AND Joshua the son of Nun ^{sent} out of Shittim two men to spy secretly, saying, Go view the land, even Jericho. And they went, and came into an harlot's house, named Rahab, and lodged there.

2 And it was told the king of Jericho, saying, Behold, there came men in nigher to night of the children of Israel to search out the country.

3 And the king of Jericho sent unto Rahab, saying, Bring forth the men that are come to thee, which are entered into thine house: for they be come to search out all the country.

4 And the woman took the two men, and hid them, and said thus, There came men unto me, but I wist not whence they were:

5 And it came to pass about the time of shutting of the gate, when it was dark, that the men went out: whither the men went I wot not: pursue after them quickly; for ye shall overtake them.

6 But she had brought them up to the roof of the house, and had them with the stalks of flax, which she had laid in order upon the roof.

7 And the men pursued after them the way to Jordan unto the fords: and as soon as they which pursued after them were gone out, they shut the gate.

8 ¶ And before they were laid down, she came up unto them upon the roof;

9 And she said unto the men, I know that the LORD hath given you the land, and that your terror is fallen upon us, and that all the inhabitants of the land faint because of you.

10 For we have heard how the LORD dried up the water of the Red sea for you, when ye came out of Egypt; and what ye did unto the two kings of the Amorites, that were on the other side Jordan, Sihon and Og, whom ye utterly destroyed.

11 And as soon as we had heard these things, our hearts did melt, neither did there remain any more courage in any man, because of you for the LORD your God, he is God in heaven above, and in earth beneath.

12 Now therefore, I pray you, swear unto me by the LORD, since I have shewed you kindness, that ye will also shew kindness unto my father's house, and give me a true token:

B.C. 1451.

1 Heb. instead of you to die
2 or, had sent.

3 Judg 1 24.

4 Mat 5 7

5 Num 23 1.

6 Acts 9 26

7 Job 11 31

8 Jas 2 23

9 Mat 1 5

10 Heb. lay

11 ver. 22.

12 Ex. 20. 7.

13 ver 12

14 See 2 Sam.

15 17 13, 20

16 ch 6. 23.

17 Heb gather.

18 See

19 Ex 1 17

20 Sam. 17

21 18.

22 1 Ki 2 32

23 Mat 27 25.

24 Gen 35 5

25 Ex 23 27

26 1st 23

27 6 11 25

28 1st 15 15

29 Ex 14 21

30 ch 4 23.

31 Num 21

32 24, 35

33 Ex 15. 14,

34 15

35 Ex 23 31

36 ch 6 2

37 2 21 34

38 6 11 25

39 1st 15 15

40 Ex 14 21

41 ch 4 23.

42 Num 21

43 24, 35

44 Ex 15. 14,

45 15

46 Ex 23 31

47 ch 6 2

48 2 21 34

49 6 11 25

50 1st 15 15

51 Ex 14 21

52 ch 4 23.

53 Num 21

54 24, 35

55 Ex 15. 14,

56 15

57 Ex 23 31

58 ch 6 2

59 2 21 34

60 6 11 25

61 1st 15 15

62 Ex 14 21

63 ch 4 23.

64 Num 21

65 24, 35

66 Ex 15. 14,

67 15

68 Ex 23 31

69 ch 6 2

70 2 21 34

71 6 11 25

13 And that ye will save alive my father, and my mother, and my brethren, and my sisters, and all that they have, and deliver our lives from death.

14 And the men answered her, Our life for yours, if ye utter not this our business. And it shall be, when the LORD hath given us the land, that we will deal kindly and truly with thee.

15 Then she let them down by a cord through the window: for her house was upon the town wall, and she dwelt upon the wall.

16 And she said unto them, Get you to the mountain, lest the pursuers meet you; and hide yourselves there three days, until the pursuers be returned: and afterward may ye go your way.

17 And the men said unto her, We will be blameless of this thine oath which thou hast made us swear.

18 ¶ Behold, when we come into the land, thou shalt bind this line of scarlet thread in the window which thou didst let us down by: and thou shalt bring thy father, and thy mother, and thy brethren, and all thy father's household, home unto thee.

19 And it shall be, that whosoever shall go out of the doors of thy house into the street, his blood shall be upon his head, and we will be guiltless: and whosoever shall be with thee in the house, his blood shall be on our head, if any hand be upon him.

20 And if thou utter this our business, then we will be quit of thine oath which thou hast made us to swear.

21 And she said, According unto your words, so be it. And she sent them away, and they departed: and she bound the scarlet line in the window.

22 And they went, and came unto the mountain, and abode there three days, until the pursuers were returned: and the pursuers sought them throughout all the way, but found them not.

23 ¶ So the two men returned, and descended from the mountain, and passed over, and came to Joshua the son of Nun, and told him all things that befell them:

24 And they said unto Joshua, Truly the LORD hath delivered into our hands all the land; for even all the inhabitants of the country do faint because of us.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Joshua cometh to Jericho. 2 The Lord encourageth him. 3 Joshua encourageth the people. 4 The waters of Jordan are divided.

AND Joshua rose early in the morning; and they removed from Shittim, and came to Jordan, he and

all the children of Israel, and lodged there before they passed over.

2 And it came to pass after three days, that the officers went through the host,

3 And they commanded the people, saying, "When ye see the ark of the covenant of the LORD your God, and the priests the Levites bearing it, then ye shall remove from your place, and go after it."

4 Yet there shall be a space between you and it, about two thousand cubits by measure: come not near unto it, that ye may know the way by which ye must go: for ye have not passed this way heretofore.

5 And Joshua said unto the people, "Sanctify yourselves for to morrow the LORD will do wonders among you."

6 And Joshua spake unto the priests, saying, "Take up the ark of the covenant, and pass over before the people. And they took up the ark of the covenant, and went before the people."

7 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, "This day will I begin to magnify thee in the sight of all Israel, that they may know that, as I was with Moses, so I will be with thee."

8 And thou shalt command the priests that bear the ark of the covenant, saying, "When ye are come to the hunk of the water of Jordan, ye shall stand still in Jordan."

9 ¶ And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, "Come hither, and hear the words of the LORD your God."

10 And Joshua said, "Hereby ye shall know that the living God is among you, and that he will without fail drive out from before you the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Hivites, and the Perizzites, and the Gergashites, and the Amorites, and the Jebusites."

11 Behold, the ark of the covenant of the LORD of all the earth passeth over before you into Jordan."

12 Now therefore take you twelve men out of the tribes of Israel, out of every tribe a man."

13 And it shall come to pass, as soon as the soles of the feet of the priests that bear the ark of the LORD, the LORD of all the earth, shall rest in the waters of Jordan, that the waters of Jordan shall be cut off from the waters that come down from above, and they shall stand upon a heap."

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the people removed from their tents, to pass over Jordan, and the priests bearing the ark of the covenant before the people;

15 And as they that bare the ark were come unto Jordan, and the feet

of the priests that bare the ark were dipped in the brim of the water, (for Jordan overfloweth all his banks all the time of harvest,)

16 That the waters which came down from above stood and rose up upon an heap very far from the city Adam, that is beside Zaretan: and those that came down toward the sea of the plain, even the salt sea, failed and were out off: and the people passed over right against Jericho."

17 And the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD stood firm on dry ground in the midst of Jordan, and all the Israelites passed over on dry ground, until all the people were passed clean over Jordan."

CHAPTER 4.

1 Twelve stones taken for a memorial out of Jordan in twelve others set up in the midst of Jordan. 11 The people pass over. 14 God magnifieth Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over Jordan, that the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Take you twelve men out of the people, out of every tribe a man,

3 And command ye them, saying, "Take you hence out of the midst of Jordan, out of the place where the priests' feet stood firm, twelve stones, and ye shall carry them over with you, and leave them in the lodging place, where ye shall lodge this night."

4 Then Joshua called the twelve men, whom he had prepared of the children of Israel, out of every tribe a man:

5 And Joshua said unto them, "Pass over before the ark of the LORD your God into the midst of Jordan, and take you up every man of you a stone upon his shoulder according unto the number of the tribes of the children of Israel."

6 That this may be a sign among you, that when your children ask their fathers in time to come, saying, 'What mean ye by these stones?'

7 Then ye shall answer them, 'That the waters of Jordan were cut off before the ark of the covenant of the LORD; when it passed over Jordan, the waters of Jordan were cut off, and these stones shall be for a memorial unto the children of Israel for ever.'

8 And the children of Israel did so as Joshua commanded, and took up twelve stones out of the midst of Jordan, as the LORD spake unto Joshua, according to the number of the tribes of the children of Israel, and carried them over with them unto the place where they lodged, and laid them down there."

BC 14:1
Ch 10 11
Chr 1. 1
Jer 12 5
4 13
Ch 4 15
5 10 12
Num 10 31
Deut 31 9
25
1 Ki 4 12
27 46
Deut 317
Oen 14 3
Num 34 3
Ex 19 12
Hab 2:1
yesterday and the third day
Eze 1
Eze 11 29
Ex 19 10
14 1
Lev 20 7
Num 11 12
Ch 7 12
1 Sam 16 5
Jed 2 18
Num 4 15
Deut 27 2
Ch 3 17
Ch 4 14
1 Chr 29 25
2 Chr 1 1
Eph 1 5
Jed 4 12
ver 3
Ch 3 13
ver 17
ver 19 20
Deut 5 25
1 Sam 27 25
2 Ki 19 4
Hos 1 10
Mt 16 16
1 The 1 9
Jed 4 2
Deut 7 1
14 41 2
ver 13
Mic 4 11
Zech 14 5
6 5
Ex 21 28
41 14
Deut 6 20
Ps 44 1
ech 4 2
Hid 10
morrow
ver 13 16
Ch 3 13
16
ver 11
Ex 12 14
Num 16 40
Ps 78 13
114 5
Acts 7 45
ver 12

9 And Joshua set up twelve stones in the midst of Jordan, in the place where the feet of the priests which bare the ark of the covenant stood: and they are there unto this day.

10 ¶ For the priests which bare the ark stood in the midst of Jordan, until every thing was finished that the LORD commanded Joshua to speak unto the people, according to all that Moses commanded Joshua: and the people hastened and passed over.

11 And it came to pass, when all the people were clean passed over, that the ark of the LORD passed over, and the priests, in the presence of the people.

12 And the children of Reuben, and the children of Gad, and half the tribe of Manasseh, passed over armed before the children of Israel, as Moses spake unto them:

13 About forty thousand ² prepared for war passed over before the LORD unto battle, to the plains of Jericho.

14 ¶ On that day the LORD magnified Joshua in the sight of all Israel: and they feared him, as they feared Moses, all the days of his life.

15 And the LORD spake unto Joshua, saying,

16 Command the priests that bear ¹ the ark of the testimony, that they come up out of Jordan.

17 Joshua therefore commanded the priests, saying, Come ye up out of Jordan.

18 And it came to pass, when the priests that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD were come up out of the midst of Jordan, and the soles of the priests' feet were ⁶ lifted up unto the dry land, that the waters of Jordan returned unto their place, ⁷ and ⁸ flowed over all his banks, as they did before.

19 ¶ And the people came up out of Jordan on the tenth day of the first month, and encamped ⁹ in Gilgal, in the east border of Jericho.

20 And ¹⁰ those twelve stones, which they took out of Jordan, did Joshua pitch in Gilgal.

21 And he spake unto the children of Israel, saying, ¹¹ When your children shall ask their fathers ¹² in time to come, saying, What mean these stones?

22 Then ye shall let your children know, saying, ¹³ Israel came over this Jordan on dry land.

23 For the LORD your God dried up the waters of Jordan before you, until ye were passed over, as the LORD your God did to the Red sea, ¹⁴ which he dried up from before you, until we were gone over:

B.C. 1451.

¹ Ki 8 43,

43,

2 Ki 19 19

Isa 106 9

Ex 15 10

1 Chr 23.

12

Ps 89 13

Ex 14 31

Deut. 8, 2.

Ps 29 7

Jer 10 7

¹ Heb.

all days.

² Num 12.

29

Ex 15 14,

15

ch 2 9, 10,

11

Ez 49 6

Ezek 21 7

³ Num 32.

20, 27, 28

⁴ 1 Ki 10 8.

⁵ Ex 4 25

⁶ or, *mines*

⁷ of *flint*

⁸ or, *ready*

⁹ armed.

¹⁰ ch 7 1

¹¹ or, *Gibeah*

¹² haarahath

¹³ Num 14.

29

¹⁴ 26 64, 65

Deut 2 19

¹⁵ Ex 23 16,

22.

¹⁶ Num 14.

31.

Deut 1 8.

¹⁷ 2, 7, 14

Ps 96 10.

¹⁸ Heb.

¹⁹ *luchad*

²⁰ up.

²¹ ch 3 25

²² Heb. *went*

²³ Num 14

21

Ps 95 11

Heb 3 11

²⁴ Ex 1 8

²⁵ ch 5 9

²⁶ Num 14

31

Deut 1 30

²⁷ or 3.

²⁸ Heb. *when*

²⁹ the people

³⁰ had made

³¹ an end to

³² be circum-

³³ cised.

³⁴ Heb.

³⁵ *morrow*

³⁶ Gen 4 25

³⁷ ch 3 17

³⁸ Gen 44 14

³⁹ 1 Sam 14

⁴⁰ 3.

See

Lev 19 3

ch 24 14

Ezek 20 7

22 3, 5.

ch 4 19

10.

Rolling.

⁴¹ Ex 14 21

⁴² Ex 12 6.

Num 9 5.

24 ¹ That all the people of the earth might know the hand of the LORD, that it is ² mighty: that ye might ³ fear the LORD your God ⁴ for ever.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The Canaanites said, 2 Joshua reneweth circumcision. 10 The passover kept at Gilgal. 12 Moses ceaseth. 13 An Angel appeareth to Joshua.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings of the Amorites, which were on the side of Jordan westward, and all the kings of the Canaanites, ¹ which were by the sea, ² heard that the LORD had dried up the waters of Jordan from before the children of Israel, until we were passed over, that their heart melted, ³ neither was there spirit in them any more, because of the children of Israel.

2 ¶ At that time the LORD said unto Joshua, Make thee ⁴ sharp ⁵ knives, and circumcise again the children of Israel the second time.

3 And Joshua made him sharp knives, and circumcised the children of Israel at ⁶ the hill of the four-kms.

4 And this is the cause why Joshua did circumcise: ⁷ All the people that came out of Egypt, ⁸ that were males, even all the men of war, died in the wilderness by the way, after they came out of Egypt.

5 Now all tho people that came out were circumcised: but all the people ⁹ that were born in the wilderness by the way as they came forth out of Egypt, ¹⁰ them they had not circumcised.

6 For the children of Israel walked ¹¹ forty years in the wilderness, till all the people ¹² that were men of war, which came out of Egypt, were consumed, because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: unto whom the LORD swore that ¹³ he would not show them the land, which the LORD swore unto their fathers that he would give us, ¹⁴ a land that floweth with milk and honey.

7 And ¹⁵ their children, ¹⁶ whom he raised up in their stead, them Joshua circumcised: for they were uncircumcised, because they had not circumcised them by the way.

8 And it came to pass, ¹⁷ when they had done circumcising all the people, that they abode in their places in the camp, ¹⁸ till they were whole.

9 And the LORD said unto Joshua, This day have I rolled away ¹⁹ the reproach of Egypt from off you. Wherefore the name of the place is called ²⁰ Gilgal ²¹ unto this day.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel encamped in Gilgal, and kept the passover ²² on the fourteenth day of the month at even in the plains of Jericho.

11 And they did eat of the old corn of the land on the morrow after the passover, unleavened cakes, and parched *corn* in the selfsame day.

12 ¶ And "the manna ceased on the morrow after they had eaten of the old corn of the land; neither had the children of Israel manna any more, but they did eat of the fruit of the land of Canaan that year.

13 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua was by Jericho, that he lifted up his eyes and looked, and, behold, there stood "a man over against him "with his sword drawn in his hand, and Joshua went unto him, and said unto him, *Art thou for us, or for our adversaries?*

14 And he said, Nay: but as ³captain of the host of the LORD am I now come. And Joshua "fell on his face to the earth, and did worship, and said unto him, What saith my lord unto his servant?

15 And the captain of the LORD's host said unto Joshua, "Loose thy shoe from off thy foot; for the place whereon thou standest is holy. And Joshua did so.

CHAPTER 6

1 *Jericho is shut up. 2 God instructeth Joshua how to besiege it. 13 The city is compassed. 20 The walls fall down. 21 Rahab is saved.*

NOW Jericho "was straitly shut up because of the children of Israel: none went out, and none came in.

2 And the LORD said unto Joshua, See, "I have given unto thine hand Jericho, and the "king thereof, and the mighty men of valour.

3 And ye shall compass the city, all ye men of war, and go round about the city once. Thus "halt thou six days.

4 And seven priests shall bear before the ark seven "trumpets of rams' horns, and theseventh day ye shall compass the city seven times, and "the priests shall blow with the trumpets.

5 And it shall come to pass, that when they make a long *blast* with the ram's horn, and when ye hear the sound of the trumpet, all the people shall shout with a great shout; and the wall of the city shall fall down "flat, and the people shall ascend up over every man straight before him.

6 ¶ And Joshua the son of Nun called the priests, and said unto them, Take up the ark of the covenant, and let seven priests bear seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD.

7 And he said unto the people, Pass on, and compass the city, and let him that is armed pass on before the ark of the LORD.

BC 1151

Ex 16. 33

Num 10

35

1 Heb

gathering

host.

Gen 18. 2

A 22. 24

Ex 33. 23

Zech 1. 3

Acts 1. 10

Num 22.

23

1 Heb

may "wear

your

face to be

heard

2 or, prince

See

Ex 22. 20

Dan 10.

13, 21

A 12. 1

Rev 12. 7

A 19. 11, 14

Gen. 17. 8

Deut 31

25.

Ex 3. 5

Acts 7. 33

1 Heb

shut up,

and was

shut up.

1 ch 2. 9, 24

A 8. 1

Deut. 7. 24

1 See

Judg 7. 16,

23.

1 Num 10. 5

2 or,

deceitful

1 ch 27. 28

2 ch 4. 12

1 ch 2. 4.

1 Heb

under it

1 Deut. 7. 20,

A 11. 17

ch 7. 1, 11,

12

1 ch 7. 20

1 Ki 18

17, 14

1 ch 1. 12

1 Heb

holiness

8 ¶ And it came to pass, when Joshua had spoken unto the people, that the seven priests bearing the seven trumpets of rams' horns passed on before the LORD, and blew with the trumpets; and the ark of the covenant of the LORD followed them.

9 ¶ And the armed men went before the priests that blew with the trumpets, "and the "rereward came after the ark, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

10 And Joshua had commanded the people, saying, Ye shall not shout, nor "make any noise with your voice, neither shall any word proceed out of your mouth, until the day I bid you shout; then shall ye shout.

11 So the ark of the LORD compassed the city, going about it once; and they came unto the camp, and lodged in the camp.

12 ¶ And Joshua rose early in the morning, "and the priests took up the ark of the LORD.

13 And seven priests bearing seven trumpets of rams' horns before the ark of the LORD went on continually, and blew with the trumpets, and the armed men went before them; but the rereward came after the ark of the LORD, the priests going on, and blowing with the trumpets.

14 And the second day they compassed the city once, and returned into the camp: so they did six days.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they rose early about the dawning of the day, and compassed the city after the same manner seven times: only on that day they compassed the city seven times.

16 And it came to pass at the seventh time, when the priests blew with the trumpets, Joshua said unto the people, Shout; for the LORD hath given you the city.

17 ¶ And the city shall be "accursed, even it, and all that are therein, to the LORD: only Rahab the harlot shall live, she and all that are with her in the house, because "she hid the messengers that we sent.

18 And ye, "in any wise keep yourselves from the accursed thing, lest ye make yourselves accursed, when ye take of the accursed thing, and make the camp of Israel a curse, "and trouble it.

19 But all the silver, and gold, and vessels of brass and iron, are "consecrated unto the LORD: they shall come into the treasury of the LORD.

20 So the people shouted when the priests blew with the trumpets: and

it came to pass, when the people heard the sound of the trumpet, and the people shouted with a great shout, that ¹the wall fell down flat, so that the people went up into the city, every man straight before him, and they took the city.

21 And they utterly destroyed all that ²was in the city, both man and woman, young and old, and ox, and sheep, and ass, with the edge of the sword.

22 But Joshua had said unto the two men that had spied out the country, Go into the harlot's house, and bring out thence the woman, and all that she hath, as ye sware unto her.

23 And the young men that were spies went in, and brought out Rahab, and her father, and her mother, and her brethren, and all that she had; and they brought out all her kindred, and left them without the camp of Israel.

24 And they burnt the city with fire, and all that was therein: only the silver, and the gold, and the vessels of brass and of iron, they put into the treasury of the house of the LORD.

25 And Joshua saved Rahab the harlot alive, and her father's household, and all that she had; and she dwelleth in Israel even unto this day; because she hid the messengers, which Joshua sent to spy out Jericho.

26 ¶ And Joshua adjured them at that time, saying, Cursed be the man before the LORD, that riseth up and buildeth this city Jericho: he shall lay the foundation thereof in his firstborn, and in his youngest son shall he set up the gates of it.

27 So the LORD was with Joshua; and his fame was noised throughout all the country.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *The Israelites are smitten at Ai. 2 Joshua's complaint to God instructeth him what to do. 10 Achan is taken by the lot. 19 His confession. 23 He and all he had are destroyed in the valley of Achor.*

BUT the children of Israel committed a trespass in the accursed thing, for Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took of the accursed thing: and the anger of the LORD was kindled against the children of Israel.

2 And Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is beside Bethaven, on the east side of Beth-el, and spake unto them, saying, Go up and view the country. And the men went up and viewed Ai.

3 And they returned to Joshua, and said unto him, Let not all the people

R.C. 1461.

¹ Heb about 3000 men, or about 3000 men

² ver 5 Heb 11 30

³ Heb. under it

⁴ Lev 26 17. Deut. 28. 25.

⁵ Deut. 7. 2.

⁶ or, in Morad

⁷ ch 2. 9, 11 Lev 26 38

⁸ Gen. 37. 29, 34.

⁹ ch. 2. 14. Heb 11 31

¹⁰ ch 2. 13.

¹¹ Sam 4 12. 2 Sam 1 2

¹² 1. 18. 19 Neh 9 1.

¹³ Job 2. 12.

¹⁴ Heb. families.

¹⁵ Ex. 17 8 Num 31 5

¹⁶ ver 19

¹⁷ Heb. necks.

¹⁸ See Mat. 1 8

¹⁹ Deut. 32. 20 Ps. 83. 4.

²⁰ See Ex 32. 12 Num 14. 13.

²¹ 1 Ki 16 34

²² Heb. fittest

²³ ver 1

²⁴ ch 6. 17. 18

²⁵ ch 1 5

²⁶ See Acts 5 1, 2

²⁷ ch 9 1, 3

²⁸ See Num. 14. 45

²⁹ Judg 2 14

³⁰ Deut. 7 20 ch 6 18.

³¹ Hag 2 13, 14

³² ch 22 20

³³ 1 Chr 2 7.

³⁴ Achor

³⁵ 1 Chr 19 10

³⁶ or, of

³⁷ 1 Chr 2 6.

³⁸ ch 3 5.

³⁹ Prov. 18. 33.

go up; but let ¹about two or three thousand men go up and smite Ai; and make not all the people to labour thither; for they are but few.

4 So there went up thither of the people about three thousand men: and they tied before the men of Ai.

5 And the men of Ai smote of them about thirty and six men: for they chased them from before the gate even unto Shebarim, and smote them ²in the going down: wherefore the hearts of the people melted, and became as water.

6 ¶ And Joshua rent his clothes, and fell to the earth upon his face before the ark of the LORD until the eventide, he and the elders of Israel, and put dust upon their heads.

7 And Joshua said, Alas, O Lord God, wherefore hast thou at all brought this people over Jordan, to deliver us into the hand of the Amorites, to destroy us? would to God we had been content, and dwelt on the other side Jordan!

8 O Lord, what shall I say, when Israel turneth their backs before their enemies!

9 For the Canaanites and all the inhabitants of the land shall hear of it, and shall environ us round, and cut off our name from the earth: and what wilt thou do unto thy great name?

10 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, Get thee up; wherefore liest thou thus upon thy face?

11 Israel hath sinned, and they have also transgressed my covenant which I commanded them: for they have even taken of the accursed thing, and have also stolen, and dissembled also, and they have put it even among their own stuff.

12 Therefore the children of Israel could not stand before their enemies, but turned their backs before their enemies, because they were accursed: neither will I be with you any more, except ye destroy the accursed from among you.

13 Up, sanctify the people, and say, Sanctify yourselves against to-morrow: for thus saith the LORD God of Israel, There is an accursed thing in the midst of thee, O Israel: thou canst not stand before thine enemies, until ye take away the accursed thing from among you.

14 In the morning therefore ye shall be brought according to your tribes: and it shall be, that the tribe which the LORD taketh shall come according to the families thereof: and the family which the LORD shall take

shall come by households; and the household which the LORD shall take shall come man by man.

15 ^b And it shall be, *that* he that is taken with the accursed thing shall be burnt with fire, he and all that he hath: because he hath ^c transgressed the covenant of the LORD, and because he ^e hath wrought ² folly in Israel.

16 ^f So Joshua rose up early in the morning, and brought Israel by their tribes; and the tribe of Judah was taken:

17 And he brought the family of Judah; and he took the family of the Zarahites; and he brought the family of the Zarahites man by man; and Zabdi was taken:

18 And he brought his household man by man; and Achan, the son of Carmi, the son of Zabdi, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, ² was taken.

19 And Joshua said unto Achan, My son, ¹ give, I pray thee, glory to the LORD God of Israel, ² and make confession unto him; and ³ tell me now what thou hast done; hide it not from me.

20 And Achan answered Joshua, and said, Indeed I have sinned against the LORD God of Israel, and thus and thus have I done;

21 When I saw among the spoils a goodly Babylonish garment, and two hundred shekels of silver, and a ³ wedge of gold of fifty shekels weight, then I coveted them, and took them; and, behold, they are hid in the earth in the midst of my tent, and the silver under it.

22 ^f So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran unto the tent; and, behold, ² it was hid in his tent, and the silver under it.

23 And they took them out of the midst of the tent, and brought them unto Joshua, and unto all the children of Israel, and ⁵ laid them out before the LORD.

24 And Joshua, and all Israel with him, took Achan the son of Zerah, and the silver, and the garment, and the wedge of gold, and his sons, and his daughters, and his oxen, and his asses, and his sheep, and his tent, and all that he had: and they brought them unto ⁷ the valley of Achor.

25 And Joshua said, ¹ Why hast thou troubled us? the LORD shall trouble thee this day. ² And all Israel stoned him with stones, and burned them with fire, after they had stoned them with stones.

26 And they ³ raised over him a great

BC 14.1

^a Dent. 13

17

^b Sam. 21

14

^c See

1 Sam. 14

38, 49

^d ver. 24

1: 45 10

11os. 2: 12

1, 6

^e Toable.

^f ver. 11

^g Gen. 34: 7

Judg. 20. 6.

^h or, wickedness.

J. Dent. 1. 21.

4. 7. 13.

A. 21. 8.

ch. 1. 9.

ch. 6. 2.

eh. 6. 21.

ⁱ Dent. 20

14

^j 1 Sam. 14

42.

^k See

1 Sam. 8. 5

Jer. 18. 15.

John 8. 24

^l Num. 5. 6.

7

^m Chr. 30.

2

ⁿ Extr. 10.

10, 11

^o Ps. 51. 3

^p Dan. 9. 4

^q 1 Sam. 14

43

^r Judg. 20

29

^s Heb. to argue

^t Judg. 20

3

^u Heb. pulled.

^v Heb. poured.

^w 2 Sam. 12.

23.

^x ver. 26.

ch. 15. 7.

^y ch. 4. 18.

1 Chr. 2. 7

Gal. 5. 12.

^z Deut. 17. 5.

^{aa} ver. 5

^{ab} ch. 8. 22.

2 Sam. 18.

17

^{ac} Lam. 3. 53.

210

heap of stones unto this day. So ¹ the LORD turned from the fierceness of his anger. Wherefore the name of that place was called, ² The valley of ¹ Achor, unto this day.

CHAPTER 8.

1 God encourageth Joshua. 3 The stratagem whereby Achan was taken. 23 The king thereof is hanged. 33 Joshua buildeth an altar, 34 writeth the law on stones, 35 propoundeth blessings and cursings.

AND the LORD said unto Joshua, ¹ Fear not, neither be thou dismayed: take all the people of war with thee, and arise, go up to Ai: see, ² I have given into thy hand the king of Ai, and his people, and his city, and his land:

2 And thou shalt do to Ai and her king as thou didst unto ³ Jericho and her king: only ⁴ the spoil thereof, and the cattle thereof, shall ye take for a prey unto yourselves: lay thee an ambush for the city behind it.

3 ⁵ So Joshua arose, and all the people of war, to go up against Ai: and Joshua chose out thirty thousand mighty men of valour, and sent them away by night.

4 And he commanded them, saying, Behold, ⁶ ye shall lie in wait against the city, *even* behind the city: ye go not very far from the city, but be ye all ready:

5 And I, and all the people that are with me, will approach unto the city: and it shall come to pass, when they come out against us, as at the first, that ⁷ we will flee before them.

6 (For they will come out after us) till we have ⁸ drawn them from the city: for they will say, They flee before us, as at the first: therefore we will flee before them.

7 Then ye shall rise up from the ambush, and seize upon the city: for the LORD your God will deliver it into your hand.

8 And it shall be, when ye have taken the city, *that* ye shall set the city on fire: according to the commandment of the LORD shall ye do. ⁹ See, I have commanded you.

9 ¹⁰ Joshua therefore sent them forth: and they went to lie in ambush, and abode between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side of Ai: but Joshua lodged that night among the people.

10 And Joshua rose up early in the morning, and numbered the people, and went up, he and the elders of Israel, before the people to Ai.

11 ¹¹ And all the people, *even* the people of war that were with him, went up, and drew ¹² nigh, and came before the city, and pitched on the

north side of Ai: now there was a valley between them and Ai.

12 And he took about five thousand men, and set them to lie in ambush between Beth-el and Ai, on the west side ¹ of the city.

13 And when they had set the people, *even* all the host that was on the north of the city, and ² their hiers in wait on the west of the city, Joshua went that night into the midst of the valley.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king of Ai saw it, that they hastened and rose up early, and the men of the city went out against Israel to battle, he and all his people, at a time appointed, before the plan; but he ³ wist not that there were hiers in ambush against him behind the city.

15 And Joshua and all Israel ⁴ made as if they were beaten before them, and fled by the way of the wilderness.

16 And all the people that were in Ai were called together to pursue after them: and they pursued after Joshua, and were drawn away from the city.

17 And there was not a man left in Ai or Beth-el, that went not out after Israel: and they left the city open, and pursued after Israel.

18 And the LORD said unto Joshua, Stretch out the spear that is in thy hand toward Ai; for I will give it into thine hand. And Joshua stretched out the spear that he had in his hand toward the city.

19 And the ambush arose quickly out of their place, and they ran as soon as he had stretched out his hand: and they entered into the city, and took it, and hastened and set the city on fire.

20 And when the men of Ai looked behind them, they saw, and, behold, the smoke of the city ascended up to heaven, and they had no ⁵ power to flee this way or that way: and the people that fled to the wilderness turned back upon the pursuers.

21 And when Joshua and all Israel saw that the ambush had taken the city, and that the smoke of the city ascended, then they turned again, and slew the men of Ai.

22 And the other issued out of the city against them; so they were in the midst of Israel, some on this side, and some on that side: and they smote them, so that they ⁶ let none of them remain or escape.

23 And the king of Ai they took alive, and brought him to Joshua.

24 And it came to pass, when Israel had made an end of slaying all the

B C 1431.

¹ or, of Ai

² Heb. their lying in wait, ver. 4.

³ Num 21

22, 26

⁴ Judg 20

21

⁵ Eccl 9.12

⁶ ver 2.

⁷ Judg 20

30, &c.

⁸ Deut. 13.

16.

⁹ Job 10 20.

¹⁰ Ps 107 40

¹¹ & 110 5.

¹² Deut 21

22, 23.

¹³ ch 10 27

¹⁴ ch 7 28.

¹⁵ & 10 27

¹⁶ Deut. 27. 4.

5.

¹⁷ Ex 20 25

¹⁸ Deut 27 5.

6

¹⁹ Ex 20 24

²⁰ Deut. 27 2.

8.

²¹ Heb. hand.

²² Deut. 31

9, 25

²³ Deut. 31

12

²⁴ Deut. 11

21

²⁵ & 27 12.

²⁶ Deut. 7 2.

²⁷ Deut. 31

11

²⁸ Neh 8 3.

²⁹ Deut. 28 2.

13, 45

³⁰ & 29 20 21.

³¹ & 30 19

inhabitants of Ai in the field, in the wilderness wherein they chased them, and when they were all fallen on the edge of the sword, until they were consumed, that all the Israelites returned unto Ai, and smote it with the edge of the sword.

25 And so it was, that all that fell that day, both of men and women, were twelve thousand, *even* all the men of Ai.

26 For Joshua drew not his hand back, wherewith he stretched out the spear, until he had utterly destroyed all the inhabitants of Ai.

27 "Only the cattle and the spoil of that city Israel took for a prey unto themselves, according unto the word of the LORD which he commanded Joshua.

28 And Joshua burnt Ai, and made it "an heap for ever, *even* a desolation unto this day.

29 "And the king of Ai he hanged on a tree until eventide: "and as soon as the sun was down, Joshua commanded that they should take his carcase down from the tree, and cast it at the entering of the gate of the city, and "raise thereon a great heap of stones, that remaineth unto this day.

30 ¶ Then Joshua built an altar unto the LORD God of Israel "in mount Ebal.

31 As Moses the servant of the LORD commanded the children of Israel, as it is written in the "book of the law of Moses, an altar of whole stones, over which no man hath lift up any iron: and "they offered thereon burnt offerings unto the LORD, and sacrificed peace offerings.

32 ¶ And "he wrote there upon the stones a copy of the law of Moses, which he wrote in the presence of the children of Israel.

33 And all Israel, and their elders, and officers, and their judges, stood on this side the ark and on that side before the priests the Levites, "which bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, as well "the stranger, as he that was born among them: half of them over against mount Gerizim, and half of them over against mount Ebal: "as Moses the servant of the LORD had commanded before, that they should bless the people of Israel.

34 And afterward "he read all the words of the law, "the blessings and cursings, according to all that is written in the book of the law.

35 There was not a word of all that Moses commanded, which Joshua

read not before all the congregation of Israel, ^awith the women, and the little ones, and ^bthe strangers that ¹were conversant among them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The kings combine against Israel. 3 Craft of the Gibeonites. 22 Their punishment.

AND it came to pass, when all the kings which were on this side Jordan, in the hills, and in the valleys, and in all the coasts of ^athe great sea over against Lebanon, ^bthe Hittite, and the Amorite, the Canaanite, the Perizzite, the Hivite, and the Jebusite, heard thereof,

2 That they ^agathered themselves together, to fight with Joshua and with Israel, with one ^aaccord.

3 ¶ And when the inhabitants of ^aGibeon ^aheard what Joshua had done unto Jericho and to Ai,

4 They did work wily, and went and made as if they had been ambassadors, and took old sacks upon their asses, and wine bottles, old, and rent, and bound up;

5 And old shoes and clouted upon their feet, and old garments upon them; and all the bread of their provision was dry and mouldy.

6 And they went to Joshua ^aunto the camp at Gilgal, and said unto him, and to the men of Israel, We be come from a far country: now therefore make ye a league with us.

7 And the men of Israel said unto the ^aHivites, Peradventure ye dwell among us; and ^bhow shall we make a league with you?

8 And they said unto Joshua, ^aWe are thy servants. And Joshua said unto them, Who are ye? and from whence come ye?

9 And they said unto him, ^aFrom a very far country thy servants are come because of the name of the LORD thy God: for we have ^aheard the fame of him, and all that he did in Egypt,

10 And ^aall that he did to the two kings of the Amorites, that were beyond Jordan, to Sihon king of Heshbon, and to Og king of Bashan, which was at Ashteroth.

11 Wherefore our elders and all the inhabitants of our country spake to us, saying, Take victuals ^awith you for the journey, and go to meet them, and say unto them, We are your servants: therefore now make ye a league with us.

12 This our bread we took hot for our provision out of our houses on the day we came forth to go unto you; but now, behold, it is dry, and it is mouldy.

13 And these bottles of wine, which

B C. 1431

^aDeut. 31

12

^bver. 33¹Heb

walked

for, they

received

the man

by reason

of their

victuals

^aNum. 27.

21

1s. 40 1, 2.

see

Judg. 1.1

1 Sam. 22.

10

^aNum. 21.11

2 Sam. 2.1.

6. 5 19

^a1 Ch. 11 19

2 Sam. 21

2

^aNum. 31.6

J Ex. 3 17

^a23 23^aPs. 83 3, 5.^aHeb

mouth.

^a1 Ch. 10 2.

2 Sam. 21.

1, 2.

^a1 Ch. 6. 27.^a1 Ch. 13. 25,

28, 29.

Lam. 4 25

^aPs. 15 4

Ecc. 5 2.

^a1 Ch. 5 10^a2 Sam.

2. 1.

^a1 Ch. 17

1, 15, 16,

19

^a1 Ch. 5 3.^aMt. 3 5^a1 Ch. 11 19^aPs. 23 32

Isa. 7 2.

^aIsa. 2. 2.^a1 Ch. 29

11

^aDeut. 20

11

^a2 Ki. 10 5^aver. 15^aDeut. 20

15

^aver. 6, 9^aver. 16^aGen. 9 25^aEx. 15 14^aIsa. 21.10^aHeb. not

be cut off

from you

^aver. 21, 27^aNum. 21

21 31

^aEx. 23 32^aDeut. 7 1.^aHeb. in

your hand

^aEx. 15 14^aGen. 19 6.

we filled, were new; and, behold, they be rent, and these our garments and our shoes are become old by reason of the very long journey.

14 And ^athe men took of their victuals, ^aand asked not counsel at the mouth of the LORD.

15 And Joshua ^amade peace with them, and made a league with them, to let them live: and the princes of the congregation swore unto them.

16 ¶ And it came to pass at the end of three days after they had made a league with them, that they heard that they were their neighbours, and that they dwelt among them.

17 And the children of Israel journeyed, and came unto their cities on the third day. Now their cities were ^aGibeon, and Chephirah, and Beeroth, and Kirjath-yearim.

18 And the children of Israel smote them not, ^abecause the princes of the congregation had sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel. And all the congregation murmured against the princes.

19 But all the princes said unto all the congregation, We have sworn unto them by the LORD God of Israel: now therefore we may not touch them.

20 This we will do to them, we will even let them live, lest ^awe will be upon us, because of the oath which we swore unto them.

21 And the princes said unto them, Let them live; but let them be ^ahewers of wood and drawers of water unto all the congregation; as the princes had ^apromised them.

22 ¶ And Joshua called for them, and he spake unto them, saying, Wherefore have ye beguiled us, saying, ^aWe are very far from you; when ^aye dwell among us?

23 Now therefore ye are ^acurled, and there shall ^anone of you be freed from being bondmen, and ^ahewers of wood and drawers of water for the house of my God.

24 And they answered Joshua, and said, Because it was certainly told thy servants, how that the LORD thy God ^acommanded his servant Moses to give you all the land, and to destroy all the inhabitants of the land from before you, therefore ^awe were sore afraid of our lives because of you, and have done this thing.

25 And now, behold, we are ^ain thine hand: as it seemeth good and right unto thee to do unto us, do.

26 And so did he unto them, and delivered them out of the hand of the children of Israel, that they slew them not.

17 And Joshua ¹made them that day ²hewers of wood and drawers of water for the congregation, and for the altar of the LORD, even unto this day, ³in the place which he should choose.

CHAPTER 10.

1 *Five kings war against Gibeon. 2 Joshua rescueth it. 3 God fighteth against them with hailstones. 12 The sun and moon stand still at the word of Joshua. 26 The five kings are hanged. 28 Seven more kings are conquered. 43 Joshua's return.*

NOW it came to pass, when Adoni-zodect king of Jerusalem had heard how Joshua had taken Ai, and had utterly destroyed it; ²as he had done to Jericho and her king, so he had done to ³Ai and her king, and ⁴how the inhabitants of Gibeon had made peace with Israel, and were among them;

2 That they ¹feared greatly, because Gibeon *was* a great city, as one of the ²royal cities, and because it *was* greater than Ai, and all the men thereof *were* mighty.

3 Wherefore Adoni-zodect king of Jerusalem sent unto Hoham king of Hebron, and unto Pham king of Jarmuth, and unto Japhia king of Lachish, and unto Debir king of Eglon, saying,

4 Come up unto me, and help me, that we may smite Gibeon: for it hath made peace with Joshua and with the children of Israel.

5 Therefore the five kings of the Amorites, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, the king of Eglon, ⁷gathered themselves together, and went up, they and all their hosts, and encamped before Gibeon, and made war against it.

6 ¶ And the men of Gibeon sent unto Joshua ²to the camp to Gilgal, saying, Slack not thy hand from thy servants: come up to us quickly, and save us, and help us: for all the kings of the Amorites that dwell in the mountains are gathered together against us.

7 So Joshua ascended from Gilgal, he, and ²all the people of war with him, and all the mighty men of valour.

8 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, ²Fear them not: for I have delivered them into thine hand: ³there shall not a man of them stand before thee.

9 Joshua therefore came unto them suddenly, and went up from Gilgal all night.

10 And the LORD ²discomfited them before Israel, and slew them with a great slaughter at Gibeon, and chased them along the way that goeth up

B.C. 1451.

¹ Heb. grew, or, drew, or, to h. 1 (h) 9 2 Lxx 8 20

² ch 18 4, 7

³ ver 21, 23

⁴ ch 15 31

⁵ Dent 12 5

⁶ ps 18 13, 14

⁷ 47 17

⁸ Is 40 30

⁹ Rev 16 21

¹⁰ ch 6 21

¹¹ Is 28 21

¹² Hab 4 11

¹³ Heb. be silent

¹⁴ ch 9 22, 23, 24

¹⁵ Judg 12 12

¹⁶ ch 9 15

¹⁷ Ex 15 14-16

¹⁸ Deut 11 25

¹⁹ 2 Sam 1 15

²⁰ Jer. The up, light

²¹ Heb. cities of the kingdom

²² Gen. 10 15

²³ Gen. 10 15

²⁴ Gen. 10 15

²⁵ Gen. 10 15

²⁶ Gen. 10 15

²⁷ Gen. 10 15

²⁸ Gen. 10 15

²⁹ Gen. 10 15

³⁰ Gen. 10 15

³¹ Gen. 10 15

³² Gen. 10 15

³³ Gen. 10 15

³⁴ Gen. 10 15

³⁵ Gen. 10 15

³⁶ Gen. 10 15

³⁷ Gen. 10 15

³⁸ Gen. 10 15

³⁹ Gen. 10 15

⁴⁰ Gen. 10 15

⁴¹ Gen. 10 15

⁴² Gen. 10 15

⁴³ to Beth-horon, and smote them to ⁴⁴Azekah, and unto Makkedah.

11 And it came to pass, as they fled from before Israel, *and were in the going down to Beth-horon,* ²that the LORD cast down great stones from heaven upon them unto Azekah, and they died: *they were more which died with hailstones than they whom the children of Israel slew with the sword.*

12 ¶ Then spake Joshua to the LORD in the day when the LORD delivered up the Amorites before the children of Israel, and he said in the sight of Israel, ²O Sun, ³stand thou still upon Gibeon; and thou, Moon, ⁴in the valley of ⁵Ajalon.

13 And the sun stood still, and the moon stayed, until the people had avenged themselves upon their enemies. ⁴Is not this written in the book of ⁵Jasher? So the sun stood still in the midst of heaven, and hasted not to go down about a whole day.

14 And there was ²no day like that before it or after it, that the LORD hearkened unto the voice of a man, for ³the LORD fought for Israel.

15 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

16 But these five kings fled, and hid themselves in a cave at Makkedah.

17 And it was told Joshua, saying, The five kings are found hid in a cave at Makkedah.

18 And Joshua said, Roll great stones upon the mouth of the cave, and set men by it to keep them.

19 And stay ye not, *but* pursue after your enemies, and smite the hindmost of them; suffer them not to enter into their cities: for the LORD your God hath delivered them into your hand.

20 And it came to pass, when Joshua and the children of Israel had made an end of slaying them with a very great slaughter, ²all they were consumed, that the rest *which* remained of them entered into fenced cities.

21 And all the people returned to the camp to Joshua at Makkedah in peace: ²none moved his tongue against any of the children of Israel.

22 Then said Joshua, Open the mouth of the cave, and bring out those five kings unto me out of the cave.

23 And they did so, and brought forth those five kings unto him out of the cave, the king of Jerusalem, the king of Hebron, the king of Jarmuth, the king of Lachish, and the king of Eglon.

24 And it came to pass, when they

brought out those kings unto Joshua, that Joshua called for all the men of Israel, and said unto the captains of the men of war which went with him, Come near, ⁶put your feet upon the necks of these kings. And they came near, and put their feet upon the necks of them.

25 And Joshua said unto them, Fear not, nor be dismayed, be strong ¹of good courage: for ²thus shall the LORD do to all your enemies ³just whom ye fight.

And afterward Joshua smote them, slew them, and hanged them on trees. And they were hanging ⁴the trees until the evening.

And it came to pass at the time he going down of the sun, that Joshua commanded, and they took them down off the trees, and cast them into the cave wherein they had been hid, and laid great stones in the cave's mouth, which remain until this very day.

26 ¶ And that day Joshua took Makkedah, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof he utterly destroyed, them, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain; and he did to the king of Makkedah as he did unto the king of Jericho.

27 Then Joshua passed from Makkedah, and all Israel with him, unto Libnah, and fought against Libnah:

30 And the LORD delivered it also, and the king thereof, unto the hand of Israel; and he smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein; he let none remain in it; but did unto the king thereof as he did unto the king of Jericho.

31 ¶ And Joshua passed from Libnah, and all Israel with him, unto Lachish, and encamped against it, and fought against it:

32 And the LORD delivered Lachish into the hand of Israel, which took it on the second day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein, according to all that he had done to Libnah.

33 ¶ Then Horam king of Gezer came up to help Lachish; and Joshua smote him and his people, until he had left him none remaining.

34 ¶ And from Lachish Joshua passed unto Eglon, and all Israel with him; and they encamped against it, and fought against it:

35 And they took it on that day, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and all the souls that were therein he utterly destroyed that day,

B C 1451

See ch 14 13
13 14
Judg 1 10

Ps 107 40
110 5
149 8, 9
15 26, 6, 6
Mal 4 2

Dent 31 6
8
ch 1 2

Dent 31 21
7 18

See ch 15 25
Judg 1 11

ch 8 29

Dent 21 23
ch 8 29

ch 6 21

Dent 20 16, 17

Gen 10 10

ch 11 16

var. 14

ch 10 3

ch 19 18

Nam. 34 11

ch 17 11
Judg 1 27

1 Ki 4 11

Judg 3 3

ch 13 11

Gen 31 49

Gen 22 17
32 12
Judg 7 12
1 Sam 13 5

according to all that he had done to Lachish.

36 And Joshua went up from Eglon, and all Israel with him, unto Hebron; and they fought against it:

37 And they took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof, and all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining, according to all that he had done to Eglon; but destroyed it utterly, and all the souls that were therein.

38 ¶ And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, to Debir; and fought against it:

39 And he took it, and the king thereof, and all the cities thereof; and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and utterly destroyed all the souls that were therein; he left none remaining: as he had done to Hebron, so he did to Debir, and to the king thereof; as he had done also to Libnah, and to her king.

40 ¶ So Joshua smote all the country of the hills, and of the south, and of the vale, and of the springs, and all their kings: he left none remaining, but utterly destroyed all that breathed, as the LORD God of Israel commanded.

41 And Joshua smote them from Kadesh-barnea even unto Gaza, and all the country of Goshen, even unto Gibeon.

42 And all these kings and their land did Joshua take at one time, because the LORD God of Israel fought for Israel.

43 And Joshua returned, and all Israel with him, unto the camp to Gilgal.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Silver kings overcome at the waters of Merom. 10 Hazor is taken and burnt. 16 All the country taken by Joshua. 22 The Amalekites cut off.

AND it came to pass, when Jabin king of Hazor had heard those things, that he sent to Jobab king of Madon, and to the king of Shimron, and to the king of Achshaph,

2 And to the kings that were on the north of the mountains, and of the plains south of Chinneroth, and in the valley, and in the borders of Dor on the west,

3 And to the Canaanite on the east and on the west, and to the Amorite, and the Hittite, and the Perizzite, and the Jebusite in the mountains, and to the Hivite under Hermon in the land of Mizpeh.

4 And they went out, they and all their hosts with them, much people, even as the sand that is upon the

sea shore in multitude, with hoises and chariots very many.

5 And when all these kings were met together, they came and pitched together at the waters of Merom, to fight against Israel.

6 ¶ And the LORD said unto Joshua, ^bBe not afraid because of them: for to morrow about this time will I deliver them up all slain before Israel. thou shalt ^chough their horses, and burn their chariots with fire

7 So Joshua came, and all the people of war with him, against them by the waters of Merom suddenly; and they fell upon them.

8 And the LORD delivered them into the hand of Israel, who smote them, and chased them unto ^dgreat Zidon, and unto ^eMisrephoth-maim, ^fand unto the valley of Mizpeh eastward; and they smote them, until they left them none remaining.

9 And Joshua did unto them ^gas the LORD bade him: he houghed their horses, and burnt their chariots with fire.

10 ¶ And Joshua at that time turned back, and took Hazor, and smote the king thereof with the sword: for Hazor beforetime was the head of all those kingdoms.

11 And they smote all the souls that were therein with the edge of the sword, utterly destroying them: there was not ^hany left to breathe: and he burnt Hazor with fire.

12 And all the cities of those kings, and all the kings of them, did Joshua take, and smote them with the edge of the sword, ⁱand he utterly destroyed them, ^jas Moses the servant of the LORD commanded.

13 But ^kas for the cities that stood still ^lin their strength, Israel burned none of them, save Hazor only; ^mthat did Joshua burn.

14 And all the spoil of these cities, and the cattle, the children of Israel took for a prey unto themselves; but every man they smote with the edge of the sword, until they had destroyed them, neither left they any to breathe.

15 ¶ ⁿAs the LORD commanded Moses his servant, so ^odid Moses command Joshua, ^pand so did Joshua; ^qhe left nothing undone of all that the LORD commanded Moses.

16 So Joshua took all that land, ^rthe hills, and all the south country, ^sand all the land of Goshen, and the valley, and the plain, and the mountain of Israel, and the valley of the same;

17 ^tEven from ^uthe mount Halak, that

BU 1459

^aDeut 7 24
ch 12 7

^bHeb 12
assembled by appointment

^cTill 1445
ver 23

^dch 10 8.

^ech 9 3, 7
^f2 Sam 5 4

^gDeut 2 30
Judg 14 4

^h1 Sam 2
26

ⁱRom 9 18
Deut. 20

^j16, 17
3 ur, Zidon-
rabbah

^kNumb 13.
22, 33

^lDeut 1 28
ch 15 14,
14

^mch 13 6
ⁿor, Salt pits

^oHeb
burnings.

^pEx 6
18 am 17 4

^qch 15 46.
^rNumb 31 2.

^sLe
Numb 26.
53

^tch 14.
^u& 15

^vvar 18
ch 14 15
& 31 44.

^w& 22 4.
& 23 1

^xHeb any
breath

^yNu 33 82
1 Nu 21 24

^zDeut 3 8, 9
Heb on
their heads

^aNu 21 24
Deut. 3 17

^bEx 34 11,
12

^cDeut. 31 7,
8

^dch 13, 20
^ech 1 7

^for, Teman.
Deut 3 17

^g& 48
^hHeb he
removed
nothing

ⁱor, The
springs of
Pisgah or,
The hill

^jNu 21 33
Deut 3 4.

^kch 12 8
Deut 3 11

^lDeut 3 11
ch 13, 32

^mch 10 41
Deut. 1 4

ⁿDeut. 3 8
Deut 3 10

^och 13 11
ch 12 7

^por, The
smooth
mountain

^qDeut 3 14.

goeth up to Seir, even unto Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon under mount Hermon, and ^rall their kings he took, and smote them, and slew them.

18 ^sJoshua made war a long time with all those kings.

19 There was not a city that made peace with the children of Israel, save ^tthe Hivites the inhabitants of Gibeon: all ^uother they took in battle

20 For ^vit was of the LORD to harden their hearts, that they should come against Israel in battle, that he might destroy them utterly, ^wand that they might have no favour, but that he might destroy them, ^xas the LORD commanded Moses.

21 ¶ And at that time came Joshua, and cut off ^ythe Anakims from the mountains, from Hebron, from Debir, from Anab, and from all the mountains of Judah, and from all the mountains of Israel. Joshua destroyed them utterly with their cities.

22 There was none of the Anakims left in the land of the children of Israel: only in Gaza, in ^zGath, ^aand in Ashdod, there remained.

23 So Joshua took the whole land, ^baccording to all that the LORD said unto Moses; and Joshua gave it for an inheritance unto Israel ^caccording to their divisions by their tribes. ^dAnd the land rested from war.

CHAPTER 12.

1 ^eThe two kings whose countries Moses took and disposed of. 7 The one and thirty kings on the other side Jordan which Joshua smote.

NOW these are the kings of the land, which the children of Israel smote, and possessed their land on the other side Jordan toward the rising of the sun, ^ffrom the river Arnon ^gunto mount Hermon, and all the plain on the east:

2 ^hSihon king of the Amorites, who dwelt in Heshbon, and ruled from Arcoer, which is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and from the middle of the river, and from half Gilead, even unto the river Jabbok, ⁱwhich is the border of the children of Ammon;

3 And ^jfrom the plain to the sea of Chinneroth on the east, and unto the sea of the plain, ^keven the salt sea on the east, ^lthe way to Beth-jeshmoth; and from ^mthe south, under ⁿAshdod-pisgah.

4 ¶ And ^othe coast of Og king of Bashan, ^pwhich was of ^qthe remnant of the giants, ^rthat dwelt at Ashtaroth and at Edrei,

5 And reigned in ^smount Hermon, ^tand in Salcah, and in all Bashan, ^uunto the border of the Geshurites

and the Maachathites, and half Gilead, the border of Sihon king of Heshbon.

6 Then did Moses the servant of the LORD and the children of Israel smite and Moses the servant of the LORD gave it for a possession unto the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh.

7 And these were the kings of the country which Joshua and the children of Israel smote on this side Jordan on the west, from Baal-gad in the valley of Lebanon even unto the mount Halak, that goeth up to Sen, which Joshua gave unto the tribes of Israel for a possession according to their divisions;

8 In the mountains, and in the valleys, and in the plains, and in the springs, and in the wilderness, and in the south country, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites:

9 The king of Jericho, one; the king of Ai, which is beside Beth el, one;

10 The king of Jerusalem, one; the king of Hebron, one;

11 The king of Jarmuth, one; the king of Lachish, one;

12 The king of Eglon, one; the king of Gezer, one;

13 The king of Debir, one; the king of Geder, one;

14 The king of Hormah, one; the king of Arad, one;

15 The king of Libnah, one; the king of Adullam, one;

16 The king of Makkedah, one; the king of Beth el, one;

17 The king of Tappuah, one; the king of Haphar, one;

18 The king of Aphek, one; the king of Lashar, one;

19 The king of Madon, one; the king of Hazor, one;

20 The king of Shmron meron, one; the king of Achshaph, one;

21 The king of Taanach, one; the king of Mizzado, one;

22 The king of Kadesh, one; the king of Jokneam of Carmel one;

23 The king of Dor in the coast of Dor, one; the king of the nations of Gilead, one;

24 The king of Tirzah, one all the kings thirty and one

CHAPTER 13

1 The bounds of the land not yet conquered. 2 The inheritance of the tribes and a half. 3 The inheritance of Levi. 22 That same day.

NOW Joshua was old and stricken in years; and the LORD said un-

to him, Thou art old and stricken in

years, and they remaineth yet very much land to be possessed.

2 This is the land that yet remaineth. all the borders of the Philistines, and all Geshur,

3 From Shihor, which is before Egypt, even unto the borders of Ekion northward, which is counted to the Canaanite. have lords of the Philistines; the Gazathites, and the Ashdodites, the Ekialonites, the Gittites, and the Ekionites; also the Avites

4 From the south, all the land of the Canaanites, and Mearah that is beside the Sidonians, unto Aphek, to the borders of the Amorites

5 And the land of the Gittites, and all Lebanon, toward the sunrise, from Baal-gad under mount Hermon unto the entering into Hamath

6 All the inhabitants of the hill country from Lebanon unto Misrephoth maim, and all the Sidonians them will I drive out from before the children of Israel. only divide thou it by lot unto the Israelites for an inheritance, as I have commanded thee

7 Now therefore divide this land for an inheritance unto the nine tribes, and the half tribe of Manasseh

8 With whom the Reubenites and the Gadites have received their inheritance, which Moses gave them, beyond Jordan eastward, even as Moses the servant of the LORD gave them,

9 From Aroer, that is upon the bank of the river Arnon, and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain of Medeba unto Dibon;

10 And all the cities of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, unto the border of the children of Ammon;

11 And Gilead, and the border of the Geshurites and Maachathites, and all mount Hermon, and all Bashan unto Salcah;

12 All the kingdom of Og in Bashan, which reigned in Ashteroth and in Edrei, who remained of the remnant of the giants for these did Moses smite and cast them out

13 Nevertheless the children of Israel expelled not the Geshurites, nor the Maachathites, but the Geshurites and the Maachathites dwell among the Israelites unto this day.

14 Only unto the tribe of Levi he gave none inheritance; the sacrifices of the LORD God of Israel made by fire are their inheritance, as he said unto them

15 And Moses gave unto the tribe

of the children of Reuben inheritance according to their families

16 And their coast was "from Aroer, that is on the bank of the river Arnon and the city that is in the midst of the river, and all the plain by Modeba;

17 Heshbon, and all her cities that are in the plain, Dibon, and Bamoth-bai, and Beth baal-meon,

18 And Jahaza, and Kedemoth, and Mephaath,

19 And Kirjathaim, and Sibmah, and Zoreshah in the mount of the valley,

20 And Beth peor, and Ashdodipgrah, and Beth-jeshimoth,

21 And all the cities of the plain, and all the kingdom of Sihon king of the Amorites, which reigned in Heshbon, whom Moses smote with the princes of Midian, Evi, and Rekem, and Zur, and Hui, and Reba, which were dukes of Sihon, dwelling in the country.

22 ¶ Balaam also the son of Beor, the soothsayer, did the children of Israel slay with the sword among them that were slain by them.

23 And the border of the children of Reuben was Jordan, and the border thereof. This was the inheritance of the children of Reuben after their families, the cities and the villages thereof

24 And Moses gave inheritance unto the tribe of Gad, even unto the children of Gad according to their families

25 And their coast was Jazer, and all the cities of Gilead, and half the land of the children of Ammon, unto Aroer that is before Rabbah,

26 And from Heshbon unto Ramoth-mizpeh, and Betonim, and from Mahanaim unto the border of Dibon,

27 And in the valley, Beth-aram, and Beth-nimrah, and Succoth, and Zaphon, the rest of the kingdom of Sihon king of Heshbon Jordan and his border even unto the edge of the sea of Chinneroth on the other side Jordan eastward.

28 This is the inheritance of the children of Gad after their families, the cities, and their villages.

29 ¶ And Moses gave inheritance unto the half tribe of Manasseh: and this was the possession of the half tribe of the children of Manasseh by their families

30 And their coast was from Mahanaim, all Bashan all the kingdom of Og king of Bashan, and all the towns of Jair, which are in Bashan, threescore cities.

31 And half Gilead, and Ashtaroth,

BC 144a

ch 12 2

Nu 21 3

Nu 22 33

40

Jer 9

Nu 21 30

1 or

The high places of Baal and house of Baal

Nu 32 33

Nu 21 4

Jer 14

ch 18 7

Nu 32

Jer 18

Nu 32 38

Nu 18

Deut 10 9

Deut 1 2

Deut 2 17

ch 12 3

or Springs

or Springs

The hill

Deut 3 10

Nu 34 17

18

Nu 21 24

Nu 11 8

Nu 28 56

Jer 4

Jer 11

Nu 22 6

Jer 8

Jer 18 22

ch 18 22

Gen 48 5

1Chr 5 12

Nu 32 35

Compare

Nu 21 26

Deut 29 with

Deut 2 19

Judg 11

11 1 4

1 21 2

Jer 31

12 26

Nu 7 12

Jer 15 17

Nu 32 36

Nu 14 34

30

Deut 1 36

38

Deut 32 17

1 3 7

Nu 1 6

Jer 11 31

Jer 11 31

Deut 1 28

Jer 14 1

Deut 1 1

Nu 14 1

24

Deut 1 7

ch 1 3

Jer 11 31

Nu 32 41

1Chr 5 25

ch 12 4

Nu 14

30

and Edrei, cities of the kingdom of Og in Bashan, were pertaining unto the children of Machir the son of Manasseh, even to the one half of the children of Machir by their families.

32 These are the countries which Moses did distribute for inheritance in the plains of Moab, on the other side Jordan, by Jericho, eastward

33 But unto the tribe of Levi Moses gave not any inheritance the Lord God of Israel was their inheritance, as he said unto them.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The nine tribes and a half are to have their inheritance by lot. 2 Caleb obtaineth Dibron

AND these are the countries which the children of Israel inherited in the land of Canaan, which Eliazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, distributed for inheritance to them.

2 By lot was their inheritance, as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses, for the nine tribes, and for the half tribe

3 For Moses had given the inheritance of two tribes and an half tribe on the other side Jordan: but unto the Levites he gave none inheritance among them

4 For the children of Joseph were two tribes, Manasseh and Ephraim: therefore they gave no part unto the Levites in the land, save cities to dwell in, with their suburbs for their cattle and for their substance

5 As the Lord commanded Moses, so the children of Israel did, and they divided the land

6 ¶ Then the children of Judah came unto Joshua in Gilgal and Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenazite said unto him Thou knowest the thing that the Lord said unto Moses the man of God concerning me and thee in Kadesh barnea

7 Forty years old was I when Moses the servant of the Lord sent me from Kadesh barnea to spy out the land: and I brought him word again as it was in mine heart

8 Nevertheless my brethren that went up with me made the heart of the people melt: but I wholly followed the Lord my God

9 And Moses swore on that day, saying, Surely the land whereon thy feet have trodden shall be thine inheritance, and thy children's for ever, because thou hast wholly followed the Lord my God.

10 And now, behold, the Lord hath kept me alive, as he said, these forty

and five years, even since the LORD spake this word unto Moses, while the children of Israel wandered in the wilderness: and now, lo, I am this day fourscore and five years old.

11 "As yet I am as strong this day as I was in the day that Moses sent me: as my strength was then, even so is my strength now, for war, both to go out, and to come in.

12 Now therefore give me this mountain, whereof the LORD spake in that day, for thou heardst in that day how the Anakims were there, and that the cities were great and fenced: if so be the LORD will be with me, then I shall be able to drive them out, as the LORD said.

13 And Joshua blessed him, and gave unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh Hebron for an inheritance.

14 Hebron therefore became the inheritance of Caleb the son of Jephunneh the Kenizzite unto this day, because that he wholly followed the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the name of Hebron before was Kirjath arba; which Arba was a great man among the Anakims. And the land had rest from war.

CHAPTER 15

1 The borders of the lot of Judah. 15 Caleb's portion. 16 Othniel's wife. 17 Caleb's daughter. 21 Cities of Judah. 22 The Jebusites not conquered.

THIS then was the lot of the tribe of the children of Judah by their families, even to the border of Edom the wilderness of Zin southward was the uttermost part of the south coast.

2 And their south border was from the shore of the salt sea, from the bay that looketh southward.

3 And it went out to the south side to Maaleh acrabim, and passed along to Zin, and ascended up on the south side unto Kadesh barnea, and passed along to Hezron, and went up to Adai, and fetched a compass to Karkaa.

4 From thence it passed toward Azmon, and went out unto the river of Egypt, and the goings out of that coast were at the sea: thus shall be your south coast.

5 And the east border was the salt sea, even unto the end of Jordan. And their border in the north quarter was from the bay of the sea at the uttermost part of Jordan.

6 And the border went up to Beth hogla, and passed along by the north of Beth arabah, and the border went up to the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

7 And the border went up toward Debir from the valley of Achor, and

BC 1444

Hab called
Esa

Deut. 24. 7

2 Sam. 17

17

1 Ki. 1. 9

ch. 18. 16

10

Jer. 19. 2

6

1 ch. 18. 28

Jud. 1. 21

4. 10. 10

Deut. 31. 2

ch. 18. 16

2 Sam. 13

28. 33

1 Ki. 18. 28

24

4. 60. 12

Rom. 8. 31

ch. 18. 15

ch. 15. 14

Jud. 1. 20

1 ch. 22. 6

ch. 10. 37

ch. 15. 13

Jud. 1. 20

See ch. 21

11. 12.

1 Chr. 8

25. 34.

1 Chr. 13. 6

Jud. 13

11

1 ch. 21. 12.

1 ver. 8. 9

Gen. 28. 13

Jud. 14. 1

Gen. 23. 2

ch. 15. 13

ch. 19. 43

ch. 21. 23

1 ver. 47

Num. 34

6. 7

Num. 34. 8

ch. 14. 13

Num. 33

36

ch. 14. 15

1 or Jer

Jath arba

1 Heb

congrue

Num. 34. 4

Jud. 1. 10

20

1 or

The going

15. 15. Ac

rabbin

Num. 13

29

ch. 10. 38

Jud. 1. 11

Num. 34. 5

Jud. 1. 12

Jug. 1. 13

1. 9

Num. 32

12

ch. 14. 6

J. 10. 14

1. 1

1. 21. 54

1 Sam. 25

2

ch. 18. 19

Gen. 33. 11

ch. 18. 17

ch. 7. 26

so northward, looking toward Gilgal, that is before the going up to Adummim, which is on the south side of the river: and the border passed toward the waters of En shemesh, and the goings out thereof were at En rogel.

8 And the border went up by the valley of the son of Hinnom unto the south side of the Jebusite; the same is Jerusalem: and the border went up to the top of the mountain that lieth before the valley of Hinnom westward, which is at the end of the valley of the giants northward.

9 And the border was drawn from the top of the hill unto the fountain of the water of Nephtoi, and went out to the cities of mount Ephraim; and the border was drawn to Baalah, which is Kirjath jearim.

10 And the border compassed from Baalah westward unto mount Seir, and passed along unto the side of mount Jearim, which is Chesalon, on the north side, and went down to Beth shemesh, and passed on to Timnah.

11 And the border went out unto the side of Ekron northward: and the border was drawn to Shicron, and passed along to mount Baalah, and went out unto Jatheel; and the goings out of the border were at the sea.

12 And the west border was to the great sea, and the coast thereof. This is the coast of the children of Judah round about according to their families.

13 ¶ And unto Caleb the son of Jephunneh he gave a part among the children of Judah, according to the commandment of the LORD to Joshua: even the city of Arba the father of Anak, which city is Hebron.

14 And Caleb drove thence the three sons of Anak, Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai, the children of Anak.

15 And he went up thence to the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir before was Kirjath sepher.

16 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath sepher, and taketh it to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

17 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, the brother of Caleb, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

18 And it came to pass, as she came unto him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field: and she lighted off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wouldest thou?

19 Who answered, Give me a blessing; for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And he gave her the upper springs, and the nether springs.

20 This is the inheritance of the

tribe of the children of Judah according to their families.

21 And the uttermost cities of the tribe of the children of Judah toward the coast of Edom southward were Kabzeel, and Eder, and Jagur, 22 And Kinah, and Dimonah, and Adadah,

23 And Kedesb, and Hazor, and Ithnan,

24 Ziph, and Telem, and Bealoth, 25 And Hazor, Hadattah, and Kerioth, and Hezron, which is Hazor,

26 Amam, and Shema, and Moladah, 27 And Hazar-gaddah, and Heshmon, and Beth-palet,

28 And Hazar-shual, and Beer-sheba, and Bizjothjah,

29 Baalah, and Tim, and Azem, 30 And Eltolad, and Chesil, and Hormah,

31 And ^aZiklag, and Madmannah, and Sansannah,

32 And Lebaoth, and Shilum, and Ain, and Rimmon: all the cities are twenty and nine, with their villages:

33 And in the valley, ^aEshtaoi, and Zoreah, and Ashnah,

34 And Zanoah, and Engannum, Tappuah, and Enam,

35 Jarmuth, and Adullam, Socoh, and Azekah,

36 And Sharam, and Adithaim, and Gederah, ^aand Gederothaim; fourteen cities with their villages:

37 Zenan, and Hadashah, and Migdal-gad,

38 And Dilean, and Mizpeh, ^aand Joktheel,

39 Lachish, and Bozkath, and Eglon, 40 And Cabbon, and Lahmam, and Kithlish,

41 And Gederoth, Beth-dagon, and Naamah, and Makkedah; sixteen cities with their villages.

42 Libnah, and Ether, and Ashan, 43 And Jiphtah, and Ashnah, and Nezi,

44 And Keilah, and Achzib, and Maresah; nine cities with their villages:

45 Ekron, with her towns and her villages:

46 From Ekron even unto the sea, all that lay ^anear Asidod, with their villages:

47 Ashdod with her towns and her villages, Gaza with her towns and her villages, unto ^athe river of Egypt, and ^athe great sea, and the border thereof.

48 ¶ And in the mountains, Shamir, and Jattir, and Socoh,

49 And Dannah, and Kirjath-sannah, which is Dobir,

50 And Anab, and Eshtemoth, and Anam,

51 And Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, 53 And ^aJanum, and Beth-cappuah, and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and ^aKirjath-arba, which is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages:

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Can, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, 59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:

60 ^aKirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-yearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^athe children of Judah could not drive them out: ^abut the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

BO 1444.

^a ch 10 41 & 11 16

¹ or, Janum.

^b ver 13 ch 14 15

^c ch. 18, 14.

^d 1 Sam 27. 6

^e Num 13 23

^f See Judg 1 8, 21

^g 2 Sam 5 6

^h Judg 1 21.

ⁱ or, or.

^j Heb. went forth

^k 2 Ki 14 7.

^l ch 18 17 Judg 1 26.

^m ch 19 13, 2 Chr 8 5

ⁿ 1 Ki 9 15 1 Chr 7 22.

^o ch. 17 14.

^p Heb. by the place of

^q ch 18 13

^r 2 Chr 8 5.

^s ch 17 7

^t ver 4.

^u Num 34 8.

^v 1 Chr 7 28.

^w ch 17, 9.

^x 219

51 ^aAnd Goshen, and Holon, and Giloh; eleven cities with their villages:

52 Arab, and Dumah, and Eshean, 53 And ^aJanum, and Beth-cappuah,

and Aphekah,

54 And Humtah, and ^aKirjath-arba, which is Hebron, and Zior; nine cities with their villages:

55 Maon, Carmel, and Ziph, and Juttah,

56 And Jezreel, and Jokdeam, and Zanoah,

57 Can, Gibeah, and Timnah; ten cities with their villages:

58 Halhul, Beth-zur, and Gedor, 59 And Maarath, and Beth-anoth, and Eltekon; six cities with their villages:

60 ^aKirjath-baal, which is Kirjath-yearim, and Rabbah; two cities with their villages:

61 In the wilderness, Beth-arabah, Middin, and Secacah,

62 And Nibshan, and the city of Salt, and Engedi; six cities with their villages.

63 ¶ As for the Jebusites the inhabitants of Jerusalem, ^athe children of Judah could not drive them out: ^abut the Jebusites dwell with the children of Judah at Jerusalem unto this day.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ The general borders of the sons of Joseph. ⁵ The border of the inheritance of Ephraim. ¹⁰ The Canaanites not conquered.

AND the lot of the children of Joseph fell from Jordan by Jericho, unto the water of Jericho on the east, to the wilderness that goeth up from Jericho throughout mount Beth-el.

2 And goeth out from Beth-el to ^aLuz, and passeth along unto the borders of Archi to Ataroth,

3 And goeth down westward to the coast of Japhleti, ^aunto the coast of Beth-horon the nether, and to ^aGezer: and the goings out thereof are at the sea.

4 ^aSo the children of Joseph, Manasseh and Ephraim, took their inheritance

5 ¶ And the border of the children of Ephraim according to their families was thus: even the border of their inheritance on the east side was ^aAtaroth-addar, ^aunto Beth-horon the upper;

6 And the border went out toward the sea to ^aMichmethah on the north side; and the border went about eastward unto Taanath-shiloh, and passed by it on the east to Janohah;

7 And it went down from Janohah to Ataroth, ^aand to Naarath, and came to Jericho, and went out to Jordan.

8 The border went out from Tappuah westward unto the ^ariver Ka-

nan; and the goings out thereof were at the sea. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Ephraim by their families.

9 And the separate cities for the children of Ephraim were among the inheritance of the children of Manasseh, all the cities with their villages.

10 And they drave not out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer: but the Canaanites dwell among the Ephraimites unto this day, and serve under tribute.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The lot of Manasseh. 7 His coast. 12 The Canaanites are not driven out. 14 The children of Joseph obtain another lot.

THERE was also a lot for the tribe of Manasseh; for he was the first-born of Joseph; to wit, for Machir the firstborn of Manasseh, the father of Gilead; because he was a man of war, therefore he had Gilead and Bashan.

2 There was also a lot for the rest of the children of Manasseh by their families; for the children of Abiezer, and for the children of Helok, and for the children of Asriel, and for the children of Shechem, and for the children of Hephzer, and for the children of Shemida: these were the male children of Manasseh the son of Joseph by their families.

3 But Zelophehad, the son of Hephzer, the son of Gilead, the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh, had no sons, but daughters: and these are the names of his daughters, Mahlah, and Noah, Hoglah, Micah, and Tirzah.

4 And they came near before Eleazar the priest, and before Joshua the son of Nun, and before the princes, saying, The Lord commanded Moses to give us an inheritance among our brethren. Therefore according to the commandment of the Lord he gave them an inheritance among the brethren of their father.

5 And there fell ten portions to Manasseh, beside the land of Gilead and Bashan, which were on the other side Jordan;

6 Because the daughters of Manasseh had an inheritance among his sons, and the rest of Manasseh's sons had the land of Gilead.

7 And the coast of Manasseh was from Asher to Michmethah, that lieth before Shechem; and the border went along on the right hand unto the inhabitants of En-tappuah.

8 Now Manasseh had the land of Tappuah; but Tappuah on the border of Manasseh belonged to the children of Ephraim.

B. C. 1444.

ch. 16. 8.

or, brook

of reeds.

ch. 18. 2.

ch. 27. 9.

Judg. 3. 29.

1 Ki. 9. 16.

1 Chr. 7. 29.

f. 1 Sam. 41.

10.

1 Ki. 4. 12.

Gen. 41. 51.

4. 42. 18.

A. Gen. 70. 21.

Num. 26.

6. 22. 29. 40.

1 Chr. 7. 14.

Judg. 3. 27.

23.

A. Deut. 3. 15.

Num. 26.

29. 32.

1 Chr. 7. 15.

Num. 26.

30.

Jezzer.

Num. 26.

31.

ch. 10. 10.

Num. 26.

32.

ch. 16. 4.

Gen. 43. 22.

Gen. 48. 19.

Num. 26.

34. 37.

Num. 26.

33.

a. 27. 1.

a. 30. 2.

ch. 14. 1.

Gen.

Ephraim.

Gen. 14. 5.

A. 17. 29.

Num. 27.

6. 7.

Judg. 1. 19.

a. 4. 4.

ch. 19. 18.

1 Ki. 4. 12.

ch. 16. 6.

Deut. 20. 1.

9 And the coast descended unto the river Kanah, southward of the river: these cities of Ephraim are among the cities of Manasseh: the coast of Manasseh also was on the north side of the river, and the outgoings of it were at the sea:

10 Southward it was Ephraim's, and northward it was Manasseh's, and the sea is his border; and they met together in Asher on the north, and in Issachar on the east.

11 And Manasseh had in Issachar and in Asher Beth-shean and her towns, and Ibleam and her towns, and the inhabitants of Dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of En-dor and her towns, and the inhabitants of Taanach and her towns, and the inhabitants of Megiddo and her towns, even three countries.

12 Yet the children of Manasseh could not drive out the inhabitants of those cities; but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

13 Yet it came to pass, when the children of Israel were waxen strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute; but did not utterly drive them out.

14 And the children of Joseph spake unto Joshua, saying, Why hast thou given me but one lot and one portion to inherit, seeing I am a great people, forasmuch as the Lord hath blessed me hitherto?

15 And Joshua answered them, If thou be a great people, then get thee up to the wood country, and out down for thyself there in the land of the Perizzites and of the Gergisites, if mount Ephraim be too narrow for thee.

16 And the children of Joseph said, The hill is not enough for us, and all the Canaanites that dwell in the land of the valley have chariots of iron, both they who are of Beth-shean and her towns, and they who are of the valley of Jezreel.

17 And Joshua spake unto the house of Joseph, even to Ephraim and to Manasseh, saying, Thou art a great people, and hast great power: thou shalt not have one lot only.

18 But the mountain shall be thine; for it is a wood, and thou shalt cut it down: and the outgoing of it shall be thine: for thou shalt drive out the Canaanites, though they have iron chariots, and though they be strong.

CHAPTER 18.

1 The tabernacle set up at Shiloh. 2 The remainder of the land described. 10 Joshua divideth it by lot. 11 Lot and border of Benjamin. 21 Their cities.

AND the whole congregation of the children of Israel assembled

together "at Shiloh, and ¹set up the tabernacle of the congregation there. And the land was subdued before them.

2 And there remained among the children of Israel seven tribes, which had not yet received their inheritance.

3 And Joshua said unto the children of Israel, "How long are ye slack to go to possess the land, which the LORD God of your fathers hath given you?

4 Give out from among you three men for each tribe: and I will send them, and they shall rise, and go through the land, and describe it according to the inheritance of them; and they shall come again to me.

5 And they shall divide it into seven parts: ¹Judah shall abide in their coast on the south, and ¹the house of Joseph shall abide in their coasts on the north.

6 Ye shall therefore describe the land into seven parts, and bring the description hither to me, ¹that I may cast lots for you here before the LORD our God.

7 "But the Levites have no part among you; for the priesthood of the LORD is their inheritance: ¹and Gad, and Ruben, and half the tribe of Manasseh, have received their inheritance beyond Jordan on the east, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave them.

8 ¶ And the men arose, and went away: and Joshua charged them that went to describe the land, saying, Go and walk through the land, and describe it, and come again to me, that I may here cast lots for you before the LORD in Shiloh.

9 And the men went and passed through the land, and described it by cities into seven parts in a book, and came again to Joshua to the host at Shiloh.

10 ¶ And Joshua cast lots for them in Shiloh before the LORD: and there Joshua divided the land unto the children of Israel according to their divisions.

11 ¶ And the lot of the tribe of the children of Benjamin came up according to their families: and the east of their lot came forth between the children of Judah and the children of Joseph.

12 "And their border on the north side was from Jordan; and the border went up to the side of Jericho on the north side, and went up through the mountains westward; and the goings out thereof were at the wilderness of Beth-aven.

13 And the border went over from thence toward Luz, to the side of

BC 14.4.

^a ch 19. 51^a 21. 2^a 22. 9

Jer 7. 12

^a Judg 18.

1 Sam. 1. 3,

24.

^a 4. 3, 4.^a Gen 28. 19

Judg 1. 23

^a ch 16. 3^a Judg 18. 8.^a See

ch. 15. 8.

^a ch. 15. 8.^a ch. 15. 1.^a ch. 16. 1, 4^a ch. 15. 8.

Luz, ¹which is Both-el, southward; and the border descended to Astaroth-adar, near the hill that ¹beth on the south side ¹of the nether Beth-horon.

14 And the border was drawn thence, and compassed the corner of the sea southward, from the hill that ¹beth before Beth-horon southward; and the goings out thereof were at Kirjath baal, which is Kirjath-jearim, a city of the children of Judah: thus ¹was the west quarter.

15 And the south quarter ¹was from the end of Kirjath-jearim, and the border went out on the west, and went out to ¹the well of waters of Nephtoi.

16 And the border came down to the end of the mountain that ¹beth before ¹the valley of the son of Hinnom, and which is in the valley of the giants on the north, and descended to the valley of Hinnom, to the side of Jebusi on the south, and descended to ¹"En-rogel,

17 And was drawn from the north, and went forth to En-shemesh, and went forth toward Gehlith, which is over against the going up of Adummim, and descended to ¹the stone of Bohan the son of Reuben.

18 And passed along toward the side over against ¹Arabah northward, and went down unto Arabah:

19 And the border passed along to the side of Beth-hoglah northward: and the outgoings of the border were at the north ¹bay of the salt sea at the south end of Jordan: thus ¹was the south coast.

20 And Jordan was the border of it on the east side. This ¹was the inheritance of the children of Benjamin, by the coasts thereof round about, according to their families.

21 Now the cities of the tribe of the children of Benjamin according to their families were Jericho, and Beth-hoglah, and the valley of Keziz,

22 And Beth-arabai, and Zennaraim, and Beth-el,

23 And Avim, and Parah, and Ophrah, 24 And Chephar-haammonai, and Ophim, and Gaba; twelve cities with their villages:

25 Gibeon, and Ramah, and Beeroth, 26 And Mizpeh, and Chelubah, and Moza,

27 And Rekem, and Irpeel, and Taralah,

28 And Zelah, Eleph, and ¹Jebusi, which is Jerusalem, Gibeath, and Kirjath; fourteen cities with their villages. This is the inheritance of the children of Benjamin according to their families.

CHAPTER 19.

¹ The lot of Simeon, 10 of Zebulun, 17 of Issachar, 23 of Asher, 23 of Naphtali, 40 of Dan, 40 The children of Israel give an inheritance to Joshua

AND the second lot came forth to Simeon, even for the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families: ² and their inheritance was within the inheritance of the children of Judah.

² And ³ they had in their inheritance Beer-sheba, and Shebi, and Moladah, ³ And Hazar-shual, and Balah, and Azem,

⁴ And Eltolad, and Bethul, and Hormah,

⁵ And Ziklag, and Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susah,

⁶ And Beth-lebaoth, and Sharuben; thirteen cities and their villages:

⁷ Ain, Remmon, and Ether, and Ashan; four cities and their villages

⁸ And all the villages that were round about these cities to Baalath-beer, Ramath of the south. This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Simeon according to their families.

⁹ Out of the portion of the children of Judah was the inheritance of the children of Simeon: for the part of the children of Judah was too much for them: ⁴ therefore the children of Simeon had their inheritance within the inheritance of them.

¹⁰ ¶ And the third lot came up for the children of Zebulun according to their families: and the border of their inheritance was unto Sarid:

¹¹ ¶ And their border went up toward the sea, and Maralah, and reached to Dabbasheth, and reached to the river that is ⁵ before Jokneam;

¹² And turned from Sarid eastward toward the sunrise unto the border of Chusloth-tabor, and then goeth out to Daberath, and goeth up to Japhia,

¹³ And from thence passeth on along on the east to Gittah-hepher, to Ittah-kazin, and goeth out to Remmon: ⁶ methow to Neah;

¹⁴ And the border compasseth it on the north side to Harnathion: and the outgoings thereof are in the valley of Jiphthah-el.

¹⁵ And Kattath, and Nahallal, and Shimon, and Idalah, and Beth-lehem twelve cities with their villages.

¹⁶ This is the inheritance of the children of Zebulun according to their families, these cities with their villages.

¹⁷ ¶ And the fourth lot came out to Issachar, for the children of Issachar according to their families.

¹⁸ And their border was toward Jezreel, and Chesulloth, and Shunem,

B C 1443

* ver 2.

* 1 Chr. 4. 23.

* ch 11. 8. Judg 1. 31. * ver. 1.

* Heb. Thor, 2 Sam. 5. 11.

* Judg 1. 31.

/ Gen. 49. 13.

* ch. 12. 22.

* or, which is drawn. A Deut. 32. 23.

¹⁹ And Haphram, and Shihon, and Anaharath,

²⁰ And Rabbith, and Kishion, and Abez,

²¹ And Remeth, and En-gannim, and En-baddah, and Beth-pazzez;

²² And the coast reacheth to Tabor, and Shahazimah, and Beth-shemesh; and the outgoings of their border were at Jordan: sixteen cities with their villages.

²³ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Issachar according to their families, the cities and their villages.

²⁴ ¶ And the fifth lot came out for the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families.

²⁵ And their border was Helkath, and Hali, and Betan, and Aohabaph,

²⁶ And Alammelech, and Amad, and Misheal; and reacheth to Carmel westward, and to Shihor-libnath;

²⁷ And turneth toward the sunrise to Beth-dagon, and reacheth to Zebulun, and to the valley of Jiphthah-el toward the north side of Beth-emek, and Neiel, and goeth out to Cabul on the left hand,

²⁸ And Hebron, and Rehob, and Hammon, and Kanah, ⁷ even unto great Zidon;

²⁹ And then the coast turneth to Ramah, and to the strong city Tyre; and the coast turneth to Hosah; and the outgoings thereof are at the sea from the coast to Achzib;

³⁰ Ummah also, and Aphek, and Rehob: twenty and two cities with their villages.

³¹ This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Asher according to their families, these cities with their villages.

³² ¶ The sixth lot came out to the children of Naphtali, even for the children of Naphtali according to their families.

³³ And their coast was from Heleph, from Allon to Zaanannim, and Adami, Nekeb, and Jabneel, unto Lakum; and the outgoings thereof were at Jordan:

³⁴ And then ⁸ the coast turneth westward to Azmoth-tabor, and goeth out from thence to Hukkok, and reacheth to Zebulun on the south side, and reacheth to Asher on the west side, and to Judah upon Jordan toward the sunrise.

³⁵ And the fenced cities are Ziddim, Zer, and Hammath, Rakkath, and Chinnereth,

³⁶ And Adanah, and Ramah, and Hazor,

³⁷ And Kedesh, and Edrei, and En-hazor,

38 And Iron, and Migdal-el, Horem, and Beth-anath, and Beth-shomesh; nineteen cities with their villages.

39 Thus is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Naphtali according to their families, the cities and their villages.

40 ¶ And the seventh lot came out for the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families.

41 And the coast of their inheritance was Zorah, and Eshtaol, and Ir-shemesh,

42 And ^cShaalabhin, and Ajalon, and Jethlah,

43 And Elon, and Thimnathah, and Ekron,

44 And Eltekeh, and Gibeon, and Baalath,

45 And Jehud, and Bene-berak, and Gath-rimmon,

46 And Me-jarkon, and Rakkon, with the border ¹before ²Japho.

47 And ¹the coast of the children of Dan went out ²too little for them: therefore the children of Dan went up to fight against Leshem, and took it, and smote it with the edge of the sword, and possessed it, and dwelt therein, and called Leshem, ³Dan, after the name of Dan their father.

48 This is the inheritance of the tribe of the children of Dan according to their families, these cities with their villages.

49 ¶ When they had made an end of dividing the land for inheritance by their coasts, the children of Israel gave an inheritance to Joshua the son of Nun among them:

50 According to the word of the LORD they gave him the city which he asked, ¹even ²Timnath-³serah in mount Ephraim: and he built the city, and dwelt therein.

51 These are the inheritances, which Eleazar the priest, and Joshua the son of Nun, and the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel, divided for an inheritance by lot ¹in Shiloh before the LORD, at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation. So they made an end of dividing the country.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ God commandeth, ² and the children of Israel appoint the six cities of refuge.

THE LORD also spake unto Joshua, saying,

2 Speak to the children of Israel, saying, ¹Appoint out for you cities of refuge, whereof I spake unto you by the hand of Moses:

3 That the slayer that killeth any person unawares and unwittingly may

B C. 1444.

^a Ruth 4. 1, 2.

^b Num. 35. 12.

^c Judg 1. 35.

^d Num. 35. 12, 25.

¹ or, over against.

² or, Joppa, Acts 9. 39.

³ Heb sanctified.

^e ch 21. 72.

^f 1 Chr 6. 75.

^g See Judg 18.

^h ch 21. 51.

ⁱ 2 Chr 10. 1.

^j ch 14. 15.

^k 21. 11, 13.

^l Luke 1. 29.

^m Deut. 4. 43.

ⁿ ch 31. 39.

^o 1 Chr 6. 75.

^p Judg 18. 29.

^q ch 21. 32.

^r 1 Ki 22. 3.

^s ch 21. 27.

^t Num. 35. 16.

^u ver 6.

^v ch 24. 30.

^w 1 Chr 7. 24.

^x Num. 34. 17.

^y ch 14. 1.

^z 17. 4.

^{aa} ch 13. 1.

^{ab} 10.

^{ac} ch 16. 1.

^{ad} Num. 35. 2.

^{ae} ver 5. 19.

^{af} Ex 21. 13.

^{ag} Num 35. 6, 11, 14.

^{ah} Deut. 19. 2, 9.

^{ai} See ch 24. 33.

flee thither: and they shall be your refuge from the avenger of blood.

4 And when he that doth flee unto one of those cities shall stand at the entering of ¹the gate of the city, and shall declare his cause in the ears of the elders of that city, they shall take him unto the city unto them, and give him a place, that he may dwell among them.

5 ²And if the avenger of blood pursue after him, then they shall not deliver the slayer up into his hand; because he smote his neighbour unwittingly, and hated him not beforetime.

6 And he shall dwell in that city, ³until he stand before the congregation for judgment, ⁴and until the death of the high priest that shall be in those days: then shall the slayer return, and come unto his own city, and unto his own house, unto the city from whence he fled.

7 ¶ And they ⁵appointed ⁶Kedesh in Galilee in mount Naphtali, and ⁷Shechem in mount Ephraim, and ⁸Kirjath-arba, which is Hebron, in ⁹the mountain of Judah.

8 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho eastward, they assigned ¹⁰Bazer in the wilderness upon the plain out of the tribe of Reuben, and ¹¹Ramoth in Gilead out of the tribe of Gad, and ¹²Golan in Bashan out of the tribe of Manasseh.

9 ¹³These were the cities appointed for all the children of Israel, and for the stranger that sojourneth among them, that whosoever killeth any person at unawares might flee thither, and not die by the hand of the avenger of blood, ¹⁴until he stood before the congregation.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ The eight and forty cities given to the Levites.

THEN came near the heads of the fathers of the Levites unto ²Eleazar the priest, and unto Joshua the son of Nun, and unto the heads of the fathers of the tribes of the children of Israel;

2 And they spake unto them at ³Shiloh in the land of Canaan, saying,

⁴The LORD commanded by the hand of Moses to give us cities to dwell in, with the suburbs thereof for our cattle.

3 And the children of Israel gave unto the Levites out of their inheritance, at the commandment of the LORD, these cities and their suburbs.

4 And the lot came out for the families of the Kohathites: and ⁵the children of Aaron the priest, ⁶which were of the Levites, ⁷had by lot out of the tribe of Judah, and out of the tribe of Simeon, and out of the tribe of Benjamin, thirteen cities.

5 And ^o the rest of the children of Kohath *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Ephraim, and out of the tribe of Dan, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ten cities.

6 And ^o the children of Gershon *had* by lot out of the families of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the half tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

7 ^o The children of Merari by their families *had* out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, twelve cities.

8 ^o And the children of Israel gave by lot unto the Levites these cities with their suburbs, ^o as the Lord commanded by the hand of Moses.

9 ¶ And they gave out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, these cities which are *here* mentioned by name.

10 ^o Which the children of Aaron, *being* of the families of the Kohathites, *who were* of the children of Levi, *had*; for their's was the first lot.

11 ^o And they gave them ² the city of Arba the father of ^o Anak, which city is Hebron, ^o in the hill country of Judah, with the suburbs thereof round about it.

12 But ^o the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, gave they to Caleb the son of Jephunneh for his possession.

13 ¶ Thus ^o they gave to the children of Aaron the priest ^o Hebron with her suburbs, ^o to be a city of refuge for the slayer; ^o and Libnah with her suburbs.

14 And ^o Jattir with her suburbs, ^o and Eshtemoa with her suburbs.

15 And ^o Holon with her suburbs, ^o and Debir with her suburbs.

16 And ^o Ain with her suburbs, ^o and Juttah with her suburbs, and ^o Bethshemesh with her suburbs; nine cities out of those two tribes.

17 And out of the tribe of Benjamin, ^o Gibeon with her suburbs, ^o Gela with her suburbs.

18 Anathoth with her suburbs, and ^o Almon with her suburbs; four cities.

19 All the cities of the children of Aaron, the priests, *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

20 ¶ ^o And the families of the children of Kohath, the Levites which remained of the children of Kohath, even they *had* the cities of their lot out of the tribe of Ephraim.

21 For they gave them ^o Shechem with her suburbs in mount Ephraim, ^o to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Gezer with her suburbs,

BC 1143

* ver 20, &c

* ver 27, &c

* ver 24, &c

* ver 2

* ver 8

1 Chr 6 71

f Num 25 2

2 ch 20 8

1 Heb

collat.

* ver. 4

1 1 Chr 6 53

* or, Atr-

jath arba,

Gen 23 2

ch 15 13,

14

1 ch 20 7

Luka 39

ch 14 14

1 Chr 6 60

* ch 20 7

* 1 Chr 6 57,

4c

ch 15 34

4c 20 7

ch 15 32

ch 15 43

* ver 7

1 ch 6 77

ch 15 30

* 1 Chr 6 58,

Hah

ch 15 51

ch 15 40

1 1 Chr 6 59,

Athan,

ch 15 42

ch 15 55

ch 15 19

ch 20 8

ch 18 23

ch 18 24

Gela

* 1 Chr 6 60,

Almeth

f ch 20 8

* ver 4

1 Chr 6 60

ch 20 7

* Num 35 7

22 And Kibzaim with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs; four cities.

23 And out of the tribe of Dan, Eltekeh with her suburbs, Gabbethon with her suburbs.

24 Ajalon with her suburbs, Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; four cities.

25 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh, Tanach with her suburbs, and Gath-rimmon with her suburbs; two cities.

26 All the cities *were* ten with their suburbs for the families of the children of Kohath that remained.

27 ¶ ^o And unto the children of Gershon, of the families of the Levites, out of the *other* half tribe of Manasseh they gave ^o Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, ^o to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Beesh-terah with her suburbs; two cities.

28 And out of the tribe of Issachar, Kishon with her suburbs, Dabath with her suburbs.

29 Jarmuth with her suburbs, Engannim with her suburbs; four cities.

30 And out of the tribe of Asher, Mishal with her suburbs, Abdon with her suburbs.

31 Helkath with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs; four cities.

32 And out of the tribe of Naphtali, ^o Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, ^o to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Hammoth-dor with her suburbs, and Kartan with her suburbs; three cities.

33 All the cities of the Gershonites according to their families *were* thirteen cities with their suburbs.

34 ¶ ^o And unto the families of the children of Merari, the rest of the Levites, out of the tribe of Zebulun, Jokneam with her suburbs, and Kaitah with her suburbs.

35 Dimnah with her suburbs, Nahalal with her suburbs; four cities.

36 And out of the tribe of Reuben, ^o Bezer with her suburbs, and Jothath with her suburbs.

37 Kedemoth with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs; four cities.

38 And out of the tribe of Gad, Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, ^o to be a city of refuge for the slayer; and Mahanaim with her suburbs.

39 Heshbon with her suburbs, Jazer with her suburbs; four cities in all.

40 So all the cities for the children of Merari by their families, which were remaining of the families of the Levites, *were* by their lot twelve cities.

41 ^o All the cities of the Levites within the possession of the children

of Israel were forty and eight cities with their suburbs.

42 These cities were every one with their suburbs round about them: thus were all these cities.

43 ¶ And the LORD gave unto Israel all the land which he swore to give unto their fathers; and they possessed it, and dwelt therein.

44 And the LORD gave them rest round about, according to all that he swore unto their fathers: and there stood not a man of all their enemies before them; the LORD delivered all their enemies unto their hand.

45 There failed not ought of any good thing which the LORD had spoken unto the house of Israel; all came to pass.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The two tribes and a half were sent home 10 They build the altar of testimony 11 The Israelites are offended thereat 21 They give their satisfaction

THEN Joshua called the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh,

2 And said unto them, Ye have kept all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded you, and have obeyed my voice in all that I commanded you:

3 Ye have not left your brethren these many days unto this day, but have kept the charge of the commandment of the LORD your God.

4 And now the LORD your God hath given rest unto your brethren, as he promised them; therefore now return ye, and get you unto your tents, and unto the land of your possession, which Moses the servant of the LORD gave you on the other side Jordan.

5 But take diligent heed to do the commandment and the law, which Moses the servant of the LORD charged you, to love the LORD your God, and to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and to cleave unto him, and to serve him with all your heart and with all your soul.

6 So Joshua blessed them, and sent them away: and they went unto their tents.

7 ¶ Now to the one half of the tribe of Manasseh Moses had given possession in Bashan: but unto the other half thereof gave Joshua among their brethren on this side Jordan westward. And when Joshua sent them away also unto their tents, then he blessed them,

8 And he spake unto them, saying, Return with much riches unto your tents, and with very much cattle, with silver, and with gold, and with brass, and with iron, and with very much raiment: divide the spoil of your enemies with your brethren.

B C. 1444.

* Gen 13 18
4. 15. 18
4. 26. 4
4. 28. 13.

* Num 32.1,
26. 29.

* ch 11 23
4. 22. 4.

* Deut 7.24.

* ch 23 14.

* Deut. 11.

12. ac.

Judg 20

12.

* Judg 20.1

* Num 42.

20

* Deut. 11.8.

* ch 13.17

* Deut. 13

14

Judg 20

12.

* Ex. 4. 26.

* Num 26.7,

11-13.

* Heb.

house of

the father

* Num 1.4.

* Num 22.

33

* Deut 29.8.

* ch 1. 6.

* 1st 6. 6.

17

4. 11 22

* Jer 12 18

* Deut. 10

12.

* Gen 47.7

Ex 39.47

ch 14.12.

2 Sam 6.

19

* Luke 24

50

* Eccl. Lev

17. 5. 4

* Deut. 12

14. 14

* Num 25.3.

* Deut. 4.3

* ch 17. 5

* Num. 16

22

* Num 31

27

* 1 Sam. 30.

24

* ch 18. 1.

9 ¶ And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh returned, and departed from the children of Israel out of Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan, to go unto the country of Gilead, to the land of their possession, whereof they were possessed, according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses.

10 ¶ And when they came unto the borders of Jordan, that are in the land of Canaan, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh built there an altar by Jordan, a great altar to see to.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel heard say, Behold, the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh have built an altar over against the land of Canaan, in the borders of Jordan, at the passage of the children of Israel.

12 And when the children of Israel heard of it, the whole congregation of the children of Israel gathered themselves together at Shiloh, to go up to war against them.

13 And the children of Israel sent unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest,

14 And with him ten princes, of each chief house a prince throughout all the tribes of Israel, and each one was an head of the house of their fathers among the thousands of Israel.

15 ¶ And they came unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the half tribe of Manasseh, unto the land of Gilead, and they spake with them, saying,

16 Thus saith the whole congregation of the LORD, What trespass is this that ye have committed against the God of Israel, to turn away this day from following the LORD, in that ye have builded you an altar, that ye might rebel this day against the LORD?

17 Is the iniquity of Peor too little for us, from which we are not cleansed until this day, although there was a plague in the congregation of the LORD.

18 But that ye must turn away this day from following the LORD? and it will be, seeing ye rebel to day against the LORD, that to morrow he will be wroth with the whole congregation of Israel.

19 Notwithstanding, if the land of your possession be unclean, then pass ye over unto the land of the possession of the LORD, wherein the LORD'S

tabernacle dwelleth, and take possession among us: but rebel not against the LORD, nor rebel against us, in building you an altar beside the altar of the LORD our God.

20 "Did not Achan the son of Zerah commit a trespass in the accursed thing, and wrath fell on all the congregation of Israel? and that man perished not alone in his iniquity.

21 ¶ Then the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the half tribe of Manasseh answered, and said unto the heads of the thousands of Israel,

22 The LORD "God of gods, the LORD God of gods, he "knoweth, and Israel he shall know; if it be in rebellion, or if in transgression against the LORD, (save us not this day.)

23 That we have built us an altar to turn from following the LORD, or if to offer thereon burnt offering or meat offering, or if to offer peace offerings (thereon, let the LORD himself "require it;

24 And if we have not rather done it for fear of this thing, saying, "In time to come your children might speak unto our children, saying, What have ye to do with the LORD God of Israel?

25 For the LORD hath made Jordan a border between us and you, ye children of Reuben and children of Gad; ye have no part in the LORD: so shall your children make our children cease from fearing the LORD.

26 Therefore we said, Let us now prepare to build us an altar, not for burnt offering, nor for sacrifice:

27 But that it may be "a witness between us, and you, and our generations after us, that we might "do the service of the LORD before him with our burnt offerings, and with our sacrifices, and with our peace offerings; that your children may not say to our children in time to come, Ye have no part in the LORD.

28 Therefore said we, that it shall be, when they should so say to us or to our generations in time to come, that we may say again, Behold the pattern of the altar of the LORD, which our fathers made, not for burnt offerings, nor for sacrifices; but it is a witness between us and you.

29 God forbid that we should rebel against the LORD, and turn this day from following the LORD, "to build an altar for burnt offerings, for meat offerings, or for sacrifices, beside the altar of the LORD our God that is before his tabernacle.

30 ¶ And when Phinehas the priest, and the princes of the congregation

BC 1441

1 Heb. it was good in their eyes
* ch. 7. 1, 5
* Lev 26. 11, 12
2 Chr 15. 2
* Heb. them.
* Deut. 10. 17

* 1 Ki 1. 28
Job 10. 7.
* 23. 10
Ps. 44. 21.
* 138. 1, 2
Jer. 12. 2
2 Cor 11. 11, 21.

* Deut. 18. 19
1 Sam 20. 16

* 1 Chr 22. 29
Neh. 8. 6
Dan 2. 19
Luke 2. 28

1 Heb. 76
* morrow.
* 1 e. A
witness
So ch. 24. 27

* ch. 21. 44
* 25. 2
* ch. 13. 1.
1 Heb. come into days.

* ver. 34.
Gen 31. 48
ch. 24. 27.

* Deut. 31. 23.
ch. 24. 1
1 Chr 23. 1.

* Deut 12. 5, 6, 11, 12, 17, 13, 20, 27.
* Ex 14. 14.
ch. 10. 14, 42.

* ch. 13. 2, 3.
* 13. 10.
* Heb. at the turn of the river.

* Ex 23. 30
* 34. 2
* 34. 11
Deut. 11. 24.
ch. 13. 6.

* Num. 33. 63.
* Deut. 12. 13, 14.
* ch. 1. 7.

* Deut 5. 22.
* 23. 14.
* Ex. 23. 23.
Deut. 7. 2.
3.
Prov 4. 14
Eph 5. 11

and heads of the thousands of Israel which were with him, heard the words that the children of Reuben and the children of Gad and the children of Manasseh spake, "it pleased them.

31 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest said unto the children of Reuben, and to the children of Gad, and to the children of Manasseh, This day we perceive that the LORD is among us, because ye have not committed this trespass against the LORD:

32 ¶ And Phinehas the son of Eleazar the priest, and the princes, returned from the children of Reuben, and from the children of Gad, out of the land of Gilead, unto the land of Canaan, to the children of Israel, and brought them word again.

33 And the thing pleased the children of Israel; and the children of Israel "blessed God, and did not intend to go up against them in battle, to destroy the land wherein the children of Reuben and Gad dwelt.

34 And the children of Reuben and the children of Gad called the altar "Ed: for it shall be a witness between us that the LORD is God.

CHAPTER 23.
1 Joshua's exhortation before his death, 3 by former benedict, 5 by promises, 11 and by threatening.

AND it came to pass a long time after that the LORD "had given rest unto Israel from all their enemies round about, that Joshua "waxed old and "stricken in age.

2 And Joshua "called for all Israel, and for their elders, and for their heads, and for their judges, and for their officers, and said unto them, I am old and stricken in age:

3 And ye have seen all that the LORD your God hath done unto all these nations because of you; for the "LORD your God "is he that hath fought for you.

4 Behold, "I have divided unto you by lot these nations that remain, to be an inheritance for your tribes, from Jordan, with all the nations that I have cut off, even unto the great sea "westward.

5 And the LORD your God, "he shall expel them from before you, and drive them from out of your sight; and ye shall possess their land, "as the LORD your God hath promised unto you.

6 "Be ye therefore very courageous to keep and to do all that is written in the book of the law of Moses, "that ye turn not aside therefrom to the right hand or to the left;

7 That ye "come not among these

nations, these that remain among you; neither "make mention of the name of their gods, nor cause to swear *by them*, neither serve them, nor bow yourselves unto them:

8¹ But cleave unto the LORD your God, as ye have done unto this day.

9¹ For² the LORD hath driven out from before you great nations and strong: but *as for you*, "no man hath been able to stand before you unto this day.

10 "One man of you shall chase a thousand: for the LORD your God, *he it is* that fighteth for you, "as he hath promised you.

11 "Take good heed therefore unto ² yourselves, that ye love the LORD your God.

12 Else if ye do in any wise "go back, and cleave unto the remnant of these nations, *even* these that remain among you, and shall "make marriages with them, and go in unto them, and they to you:

13 Know for a certainty that "the LORD your God will no more drive out *any* of these nations from before you; "but they shall be snares and traps unto you, and scourges in your sides, and thorns in your eyes, until ye perish from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

14 And, behold, this day "I am going the way of all the earth: and ye know in all your hearts and in all your souls, that "not one thing hath failed of all the good things which the LORD your God spake concerning you; all are come to pass unto you, and not one thing hath failed thereof.

15¹ Therefore it shall come to pass, that as all good things are come upon you, which the LORD your God promised you; so shall the LORD bring upon you "all evil things, until he have destroyed you from off this good land which the LORD your God hath given you.

16 When ye have transgressed the covenant of the LORD your God, which he commanded you, and have gone and served other gods, and bowed yourselves to them; then shall the anger of the LORD be kindled against you, and ye shall perish quickly from off the good land which he hath given unto you.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ Joshua assembled² the tribes at Shechem. ³A brief history of God's benefits from Terah. ¹⁴The covenant renewed. ²⁶The stones of witness. ³²Joshua's death and burial. ³³Joseph's bones are buried.

AND Joshua gathered all the tribes of Israel to "Shechem, and "called for the elders of Israel, and for their

B.C. 1427.

Ex 23 13

Ps 16 4

Jer 5 7

Zeph 1 5

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

Isa 55 22

heads, and for their judges, and for their officers; and they "presented themselves before God.

2 And Joshua said unto all the people, "Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, "Your fathers dwelt on the other side of the flood in old time, *even* Terah, the father of Abraham, and the father of Nachor; and "they served other gods.

3 And "I took your father Abraham from the other side of the flood, and led him throughout all the land of Canaan, and multiplied his seed, and "gave him Isaac.

4 And I gave unto Isaac "Jacob and Esau: and I gave unto "Esau mount Seir, to possess it; "but Jacob and his children went down into Egypt.

5 "I sent Moses also and Aaron, and "I plagued Egypt, according to that which I did among them: and afterward I brought you out.

6 And I "brought your fathers out of Egypt: and "ye came unto the sea; "and the Egyptians pursued after your fathers with chariots and horsemen unto the Red sea.

7 And when they "cried unto the LORD, "he put darkness between you and the Egyptians, "and brought the sea upon them, and covered them; and "your eyes have seen what I have done in Egypt: and ye dwelt in the wilderness "a long season.

8 And I brought you into the land of the Amorites, which dwelt on the other side Jordan; "and they fought with you: and I gave them into your hand, that ye might possess their land; and I destroyed them from before you.

9 Then "Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab, arose and warred against Israel, and "sent and called Balaam the son of Beor to curse you: 10 "But I would not hearken unto Balaam; "therefore he blessed you still: so I delivered you out of his hand.

11 And "ye went over Jordan, and came unto Jericho. and "the men of Jericho fought against you, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Canaanites, and the Hittites, and the Girgashites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites; and I delivered them into your hand.

12 And "I sent the hornet before you, which drave them out from before you, *even* the two kings of the Amorites; but "not with thy sword, nor with thy bow.

13 And I have given you a land for which ye did not labour, and "cities which ye built not, and ye dwell in them; of the vineyards and oliveyards which ye planted not do ye eat

14 ¶ "Now therefore fear the LORD, and serve him in sincerity and in truth, and put away the gods which your fathers served on the other side of the flood, and in Egypt; and serve ye the LORD.

15 And if it seem evil unto you to serve the LORD, choose you this day whom ye will serve; whether the gods which your fathers served that were on the other side of the flood, or the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but as for me and my house, we will serve the LORD.

16 And the people answered and said, God forbid that we should forsake the LORD, to serve other gods;

17 For the LORD our God, he it is that brought us up and our fathers out of the land of Egypt, from the house of bondage, and which did those great signs in our sight, and preserved us in all the way wherein we went, and among all the people through whom we passed:

18 And the LORD drave out from before us all the people, even the Amorites which dwell in the land: therefore will we also serve the LORD; for he is our God.

19 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye cannot serve the LORD: for he is an holy God; he is a jealous God; he will not forgive your transgressions nor your sins.

20 If ye forsake the LORD, and serve strange gods, then he will turn and do you hurt, and consume you, after that he hath done you good.

21 And the people said unto Joshua, Nay; but we will serve the LORD.

22 And Joshua said unto the people, Ye are witnesses against yourselves that ye have chosen you the LORD, to serve him. And they said, We are witnesses.

23 Now therefore put away, said he,

BC 1427

Deu 10 12, 18a, 12, 24

Gen. 17 1, 20, 5

Deu. 11 13, 1a, 119 1

2 Cor 1 12, ver 2, 23

Eze 20 19, 4 Eze 20 7, 8 & 23, 4

Ex 15 25, 2 K 11 17

Ruth 1 15, 1 K 18 21

Gen. 2, ver. 1

Deu 31 24, Ex 23, 24, 32, 34

Ex 15, Judg 6 19

Judg 6 6, 19

Gen 13 19, Gen 25 4

Gen 25 4, 48, 52

Judg 2 2, 2, 3

Judg 2 3, 4

Judg 2 4, 2, 7

Met. 6, 24, 18a, 6, 20, Ex 20, 6

Heb. 11 13

prolonged their days after Joshua

1 K 21 21, 2

2 K 11 2, 1 K 21 29

Lam 1 23, Jer 17 13

Judg 10 25, 1 K 13, 19

2 K 21 15, 1 K 13, 19

Acts 7, 42

Gen 13 19, 20, 1 K 13, 19

1 K 13, 19, 20, 1 K 13, 19

Judg 20, 25, 1 K 13, 19

Gen 35 2

the strange gods which are among you, and incline your heart unto the LORD God of Israel.

24 And the people said unto Joshua, The LORD our God will we serve, and his voice will we obey.

25 So Joshua made a covenant with the people that day, and set them a statute and an ordinance in Shechem.

26 ¶ And Joshua wrote these words in the book of the law of God, and took a great stone, and set it up there under an oak, that was by the sanctuary of the LORD.

27 And Joshua said unto all the people, Behold, this stone shall be a witness unto us; for it hath heard all the words of the LORD which he spake unto us: it shall be therefore a witness unto you, lest ye deny your God.

28 So Joshua let the people depart, every man unto his inheritance.

29 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

30 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-serial, which is in mount Ephraim, on the north side of the hill of Gaash.

31 And Israel served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that overruled Joshua, and which had known all the works of the LORD, that he had done for Israel.

32 ¶ And the bones of Joseph, which the children of Israel brought up out of Egypt, buried they in Shechem, in a parcel of ground which Jacob bought of the sons of Hamor the father of Shechem for an hundred pieces of silver: and it became the inheritance of the children of Joseph.

33 And Eleazar the son of Aaron died; and they buried him in a hill that pertained to Phinehas his son, which was given him in mount Ephraim.

THE BOOK OF JUDGES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The acts of Judah and Simeon. 4 Adonijah beareth witness. 8 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 11 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 12 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 13 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 14 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 15 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 16 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 17 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 18 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 19 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 20 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 21 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 22 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 23 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 24 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 25 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 26 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 27 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 28 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 29 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 30 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 31 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 32 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 33 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 34 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 35 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 36 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 37 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 38 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 39 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 40 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 41 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 42 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 43 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 44 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 45 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 46 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 47 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 48 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 49 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 50 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 51 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 52 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 53 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 54 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 55 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 56 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 57 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 58 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 59 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 60 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 61 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 62 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 63 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 64 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 65 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 66 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 67 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 68 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 69 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 70 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 71 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 72 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 73 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 74 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 75 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 76 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 77 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 78 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 79 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 80 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 81 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 82 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 83 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 84 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 85 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 86 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 87 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 88 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 89 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 90 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 91 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 92 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 93 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 94 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 95 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 96 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 97 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 98 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 99 Joshua and the elders of Israel. 100 Joshua and the elders of Israel.

NOW after the death of Joshua it came to pass, that the children of Israel asked the LORD, saying, Who shall go up for us against the Canaanites first, to fight against them?

BC 1425

Oen 49 8

ver 17

Num 27, 21

ch 20 18

2 And the LORD said, Joshua shall go up: behold, I have delivered the land into his hand.

3 And Judah said unto Simeon his brother, Come up with me into my lot, that we may fight against the Canaanites; and I likewise will go with thee into thy lot. So Simeon went with him.

4 And Judah went up; and the LORD delivered the Canaanites and the Pe-

izzites into their hand: and they slew of them in ⁶Bezek ten thousand men.

5 And they found Adoni-bezek in Bezek: and they fought against him, and they slew the Canaanites and the Perizzites.

6 But Adoni-bezek fled; and they pursued after him, and caught him, and cut off his thumbs and his great toes.

7 And Adoni-bezek said, Threescore and ten kings, having ²their thumbs and their great toes cut off, ³gathered *their meat* under my table: ⁴as I have done, so God hath requited me. And they brought him to Jerusalem, and there he died.

8 Now ¹the children of Judah had fought against Jerusalem, and had taken it, and smitten it with the edge of the sword, and set the city on fire.

9 ¶ And afterward the children of Judah went down to fight against the Canaanites, that dwell in the mountain, and in the south, and in the ⁴valley.

10 And Judah went against the Canaanites that dwell in Hebron: (now the name of Hebron before was ¹Kirjath-*arba*) and they slew Sheshai, and Ahiman, and Talmai.

11 ¶ And from thence he went against the inhabitants of Debir, and the name of Debir before was Kirjath-sepher.

12 ¶ And Caleb said, He that smiteth Kirjath-sepher, and taketh it, to him will I give Achsah my daughter to wife.

13 And Othniel the son of Kenaz, ¹Caleb's younger brother, took it: and he gave him Achsah his daughter to wife.

14 ¶ And it came to pass, when she came to him, that she moved him to ask of her father a field, and she lighted from off her ass; and Caleb said unto her, What wilt thou?

15 And she said unto him, ¹Give me a blessing: for thou hast given me a south land; give me also springs of water. And Caleb gave her the upper springs and the nether springs.

16 ¶ And the children of the Kenite, Moses' father in law, went up out of the city of palm trees with the children of Judah into the wilderness of Judah, which *lieth* in the south of ⁶Arad; and they went and dwelt among the people.

17 ¶ And Judah went with Simeon his brother, and they slew the Canaanites that inhabited Zephath, and utterly destroyed it. And the name of the city was called ¹Hormah.

18 Also Judah took ¹Gaza with the coast thereof, and Ekron with the coast thereof.

BO 1425

ver 2

2 Ki 18 7

1 Sam 11

8

1 or, he pursued the mountain.

Joah 17.

16, 18

Num 14

24.

Deut. 1 38

Joah 14

9, 13, 14

25 13, 14

See Joah 15 64

2 18 28

Heb the thumbs of their hands and of their feet.

3 or, gleaned.

Lev 24 19

1 Sam 13

33

Jan 2 13

ver 29

See Joah 15 64.

Joah 2 1

4 7 2

ch 13 2

Oct 29 19

Joah 10

30

2 11 21

2 16 13

Joah 2 12

14 or, low country

Joah 14

15

15 13, 11

Joah 15

1 1 or, 15

16, 17

Joah 17

11-11

ch 3 8.

Joah 18, 19

Gen 23 11

Joah 16.

10

1 Ki 9 18

Joah 11 17

18 or 17 6

14 or 2 7

Joah 19

15

Deut. 1 3

Joah 19

21-30

Num 21 1

1 Sam 15

6

ver. 2.

Joah 108 31.

Joah 19

Joah 19 4

Joah 11.

22.

Joah 19

28

ver 32.

229

19 And ¹the LORD was with Judah; and ²he drove out the inhabitants of the mountain; but could not drive out the inhabitants of the valley, because they had ³chariots of iron.

20 ¶ And they gave Hebron unto Caleb, as Moses said: and he expelled thence the three sons of Anak.

21 ¶ And the children of Benjamin did not drive out the Jebusites that inhabited Jerusalem; but the Jebusites dwell with the children of Benjamin in Jerusalem unto this day.

22 ¶ And the house of Joseph, they also went up against Beth-el: ¹and the LORD was with them.

23 And the house of Joseph sent to descry Beth-el. (Now the name of the city before was ¹Luz.)

24 And the spies saw a man come forth out of the city, and they said unto him, Shew us, we pray thee, the entrance into the city, and ³we will slew thee mercy.

25 And when he shewed them the entrance into the city, they smote the city with the edge of the sword, but they let go the man and all his family.

26 And the man went into the land of the Hittites, and built a city, and called the name thereof Luz; which is the name thereof unto this day.

27 ¶ Neither did Manasseh drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean and her towns, nor Taanach and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Doi and her towns, nor the inhabitants of Ubbai and her towns: but the Canaanites would dwell in that land.

28 And it came to pass, when Israel was strong, that they put the Canaanites to tribute, and did not utterly drive them out.

29 ¶ Neither did Ephraim drive out the Canaanites that dwell in Gezer; but the Canaanites dwell in Gezer among them.

30 ¶ Neither did Zebulun drive out the inhabitants of Kiton, nor the inhabitants of Nahalol; but the Canaanites dwell among them, and became tributaries.

31 ¶ Neither did Asher drive out the inhabitants of Achish, nor the inhabitants of Zidon, nor of Ahlah, nor of Achziab, nor of Helbah, nor of Aphik, nor of Rehob.

32 But the Asherites dwelt among the Canaanites, the inhabitants of the land; for they did not drive them out.

33 ¶ Neither did Naphtali drive out the inhabitants of Beth-shean, nor the inhabitants of Beth-anath; but he dwelt among the Canaanites,

the inhabitants of the land: nevertheless the inhabitants of Beth-shemesh and of Beth-anath became tributaries unto them.

34 And the Amorites forced the children of Dan into the mountain: for they would not suffer them to come down to the valley:

35 But the Amorites would dwell in mount Heres in Aijalon, and in Shaalim: yet the hand of the house of Joseph prevailed, so that they became tributaries.

36 And the coast of the Amorites was from the going up to Akkrabim, from the rock, and upward.

CHAPTER 2.

1 An angel rebuketh the people at Bochim. 6 The wickedness of the new generation. 14 God's anger and pity. 20 The Canaanites left to prove Israel.

AND an angel of the LORD came up from Gilgal to Bochim, and said, I made you to go up out of Egypt, and have brought you unto the land which I swore unto your fathers; and I said, I will never break my covenant with you.

2 And ye shall make no league with the inhabitants of this land: ye shall throw down their altars: but ye have not obeyed my voice: why have ye done this?

3 Wherefore I also said, I will not drive them out from before you; but they shall be as thorns in your sides, and their gods shall be a snare unto you.

4 And it came to pass, when the angel of the LORD spake these words unto all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up their voice, and wept.

5 And they called the name of that place Bochim: and they sacrificed there unto the LORD.

6 ¶ And when Joshua had let the people go, the children of Israel went every man unto his inheritance to possess the land.

7 And the people served the LORD all the days of Joshua, and all the days of the elders that outlived Joshua, who had seen all the great works of the LORD, that he did for Israel.

8 And Joshua the son of Nun, the servant of the LORD, died, being an hundred and ten years old.

9 And they buried him in the border of his inheritance in Timnath-heres, in the mount of Ephraim, on the north side of the hill Gaash.

10 And also all that generation were gathered unto their fathers: and there arose another generation after them, which knew not the LORD, nor yet the works which he had done for Israel.

11 ¶ And the children of Israel did

B C 1425

ver 30
Deut. 31.
18.

Deut. 8. 24
Ex. 20. 5
Josh. 19.
42.

Josh. 10. 6
Ps. 106. 38.

Hab. 2. 18
heavy

ch. 3. 8
Ps. 106.
40-42.

2 Ki. 17. 20.
Num. 34. 4.
Josh. 16. 2.

20. Maalah-
akrabim.

ch. 2. 2.
Ps. 44. 12.

Is. 50. 1.
Lev. 26. 37.

Josh. 7. 12.
13.

20.
messenger

ver 8
Lev. 26.
Deut. 28.

ch. 3. 9, 10.
Acts 13. 20.

Hab.
sawd.

Ps. 17. 7.
Deut. 7. 2.

Ex. 34. 15.
Lev. 17. 7.

Deut. 12. 3.
Ps. 106. 34.

Josh. 23.
13.

Josh. 1. 6.
Ex. 3. 6.

Ex. 34. 33.
Deut. 7. 28.

Ps. 106. 38.
Oen. 8. 8.

Ps. 106. 44.
1. e.

Waspers
ch. 3. 12.

Josh. 22. 6.
cor, were

Josh. 22. 6.
Hah they

let nothing
fall of
their

Josh. 24.
31.

ver. 14.
Hah

prolonged
days after
Joshua.

Jos. 23. 18.
Jos. 24. 29.

Jos. 23. 13.
Jos. 23. 30.

Jos. 18. 30.
24. 30.

Timnath-
heres.
ch. 3. 1. 4.

Deut. 8. 2.
18.

cor.
fired
Ex. 5. 2.

1 Sam. 2.
12.
1 Chr. 23. 9.

Gal. 4. 8.
Tit. 1. 16.

evil in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim:

12 And they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them out of the land of Egypt, and followed other gods, of the gods of the people that were round about them, and bowed themselves unto them, and provoked the LORD to anger.

13 And they forsook the LORD, and served Baal and Ashtaroth.

14 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he delivered them into the hands of spoilers that spoiled them, and he sold them into the hands of their enemies round about, so that they could not any longer stand before their enemies.

15 Whithersoever they went out, the hand of the LORD was against them, for evil, as the LORD had said, and as the LORD had sworn unto them, and they were greatly distressed.

16 ¶ Nevertheless the LORD raised up judges, which delivered them out of the hand of those that spoiled them.

17 And yet they would not hearken unto their judges, but they went a whoring after other gods, and bowed themselves unto them: they turned quickly out of the way which their fathers walked in, obeying the commandments of the LORD; but they did not so.

18 And when the LORD raised them up judges, then the LORD was with the judge, and delivered them out of the hand of their enemies all the days of the judge: for it repented the LORD because of their groanings by reason of them that oppressed them and vexed them.

19 And it came to pass, when the judge was dead, that they returned, and corrupted themselves more than their fathers, in following other gods to serve them, and to bow down unto them; they ceased not from their own doings, nor from their stubborn way.

20 ¶ And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel; and he said, Because that this people hath transgressed my covenant which I commanded their fathers, and have not hearkened unto my voice;

21 I also will not henceforth drive out any from before them of the nations which Joshua left when he died:

22 That through them I may prove Israel, whether they will keep the way of the LORD to walk therein, as their fathers did keep it, or not.

23 Therefore the LORD left those nations, without driving them out hastily; neither delivered he them into the hand of Joshua.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The nations left to prove Israel. 6 By communion with them they commit idolatry. 8 Othniel delivereth them from Chushan-rishathaim. 12 Ehud from Eglon. 31 Shamgar from the Philistines.

NOW these are the nations which the LORD left, to prove Israel by them, even as many of Israel as had not known all the wars of Canaan; 2 Only that the generations of the children of Israel might know, to teach them war, at the least such as before knew nothing thereof;

3 Namely, five lords of the Philistines, and all the Canaanites, and the Sidonians, and the Hivites that dwelt in mount Lebanon, from mount Baal-hermon unto the entering in of Hamath.

4 And they were to prove Israel by them, to know whether they would hearken unto the commandments of the LORD, which he commanded their fathers by the hand of Moses.

5 ¶ And the children of Israel dwelt among the Canaanites, Hittites, and Amorites, and Perizzites, and Hivites, and Jebusites;

6 And they took their daughters to be their wives, and gave their daughters to their sons, and served their gods.

7 And the children of Israel did evil in the sight of the LORD, and forgot the LORD their God, and served Baalim and the groves.

8 ¶ Therefore the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hand of Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia; and the children of Israel served Chushan-rishathaim eight years.

9 And when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised up a deliverer to the children of Israel, who delivered them, even Othniel the son of Kenaz, Caleb's younger brother.

10 And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he judged Israel, and went out to war: and the LORD delivered Chushan-rishathaim king of Mesopotamia into his hand; and his hand prevailed against Chushan-rishathaim.

11 And the land had rest forty years. And Othniel the son of Kenaz died.

12 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD strengthened Eglon the king of Moab against Israel, because they had done evil in the sight of the LORD.

13 And he gathered unto him the children of Ammon and Amalek,

B.C. 1400.

ch 1 15

Deu 28 43

ch 2 21, 22

der 9

Ps 78 34

or, the son of

Hab. shut

of his right

hand,

ch 23 16

Josh 13 3

ch 2 22

Josh. 4 20

or, grass

smoke,

Ps 106 35

Heb. a

parlour of

cooling

See Amos

3 15

Ex 34 16

Deut. 7 3

ch 2 11

ch 2 13

Ex. 34 13

Deu 16 21

ch 6 25

ch 2 14

Hab 3 7

or, it came

out of the

Jerdan

ment

Heb

Aram-na-

haraim

Jer 15 1

ch 4 3

ch 6 7

ch 10 10

1 Sam. 12

10

Neb 9 27

Ps 22 5

ch 105 44

ch 107 13

19

ch 2 16

Heb

savour

ch 1 15

or, douth

his escape-

ment,

1 Sam. 24

3

Num. 27

18

ch 8 34

ch 11 25

ch 13 25

ch 14 6, 19

1 Sam 11

8

ch 15 1

Heb was

Heb

Aram

ch 2 19

ch 5 14

ch 34

1 Sam 13

3

Josh 17

12

ch 7 24

ch 17 1

ch 19 1

1 Sam 12

9

ch 7 9, 15

1 Sam. 17

47

ch 5 14

and went and smote Israel, and possessed the city of palm trees.

14 So the children of Israel served Eglon the king of Moab eighteen years.

15 But when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, the LORD raised them up a deliverer, Ehud the son of Gera, a Benjamite, a man left-handed: and by him the children of Israel sent a present unto Eglon the king of Moab.

16 But Ehud made him a dagger which had two edges, of a cubit length; and he did gird it under his raiment upon his right thigh.

17 And he brought the present unto Eglon king of Moab: and Eglon was a very fat man.

18 And when he had made an end to offer the present, he sent away the people that bare the present.

19 But he himself turned again from the quarries that were by Gilgal, and said, I have a secret errand unto thee, O king: who said, Keep silence. And all that stood by him went out from him.

20 And Ehud came unto him; and he was sitting in a summer parlour, which he had for himself alone. And Ehud said, I have a message from God unto thee. And he arose out of his seat.

21 And Ehud put forth his left hand, and took the dagger from his right thigh, and thrust it into his belly:

22 And the haft also went in after the blade; and the fat closed upon the blade, so that he could not draw the dagger out of his belly; and the dirt came out.

23 Then Ehud went forth through the porch, and shut the doors of the parlour upon him, and locked them.

24 When he was gone out, his servants came; and when they saw that, behold, the doors of the parlour were locked, they said, Surely he covereth his feet in his summer chamber.

25 And they tarried till they were ashamed: and, behold, he opened not the doors of the parlour; therefore they took a key, and opened them: and, behold, their lord was fallen down dead on the earth.

26 And Ehud escaped while they tarried, and passed beyond the quarries, and escaped into Seirath.

27 And it came to pass, when he was come, that he blew a trumpet in the mountain of Ephraim, and the children of Israel went down with him from the mount, and he before them.

28 And he said unto them, Follow after me: for the LORD hath delivered your enemies the Moabites into

your hand. And they went down after him, and took ^athe flocks of Jordan toward Moab, and suffered not a man to pass over.

29 And they slew of Moab at that time about ten thousand men, all ^alusty, and all men of valour; and there escaped not a man.

30 So Moab was subdued that day under the hand of Israel. And ^athe land had rest four-score years.

31 ¶ And after him was ^aShamgar the son of Anith, which slew of the Philistines six hundred men ^awith an ox goad; and he also delivered ^aIsrael.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Deborah an ^aIsraelite, did lure them from Jabin and Sisera. 13 Jael killed Sisera.

AND ^athe children of Israel again did ^aevil in the sight of the LORD, when Ehud was dead.

2 And the LORD ^asold them into the hand of Jabin king of Canaan, that reigned in ^aHaror, the captain of whose host was ^aSisera, which dwelt in ^aHarosheth of the Gentiles.

3 And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD: for he had nine hundred ^achariots of iron, and twenty years ^ahe mightily oppressed the children of Israel.

4 ¶ And Deborah ^aa propheticess, the wife of Laidoth, she judged Israel at that time.

5 ^aAnd she dwelt under the palm tree of Deborah between Ramah and Beth el in mount Ephraim: and the children of Israel came up to her for judgment.

6 And she sent and called ^aBarak the son of Abinoam out ^aof Kedesh-naphtali, and said unto him, Hath not the LORD God of Israel commanded ^asaying, Go and draw toward mount Tabor, and take with thee ten thousand men of the children of Naphtali and of the children of Zebulun?

7 And ^aI will draw unto thee to the ^ariver Kishon Sisera, the captain of Jabin's army, with his chariots and his multitude; and I will deliver him into thine hand.

8 And Barak said unto her, If thou wilt go with me, then I will go: but if thou wilt not go with me, then I will not go.

9 And she said, I will surely go with thee, notwithstanding the journey that thou takest shall not be for thine honour; for the LORD shall ^asell Sisera into the hand of a woman. And Deborah arose, and went with Barak to Kedesh.

10 ¶ And Barak called ^aZebulun and

BC 1330

a Josh 2 7

ch 12 5

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

a Josh 2 7

Naphtali to Kedesh; and he went up with ten thousand men ^aat his fees: and Deborah went up with him.

11 Now Heter ^athe Kenite, ^awhich was of the children of Hobab the father in law of Moses, had severed himself from the Kenites, and pitched his tent unto the plain of Zaanan, ^awhich is by Kedesh.

12 And they sheaved Sisera that Barak the son of Abinoam was gone up to mount Tabor.

13 And Sisera ^agathered together all his chariots, ^aeven nine hundred chariots of iron, and all the people that were with him, from Harosheth of the Gentiles unto the river of Kishon.

14 And Deborah said unto Barak, Up, for this is the day in which the LORD hath delivered Sisera into thine hand. ^ais not the LORD gone out before thee? So Barak went down from mount Tabor, and ten thousand men after him.

15 And ^athe LORD discomfited Sisera, and all ^ahis chariots, and all ^ahis host, with the edge of the sword before Barak; so that Sisera lighted down off his chariot, and fled away on his feet.

16 But Barak pursued after the chariots, and after the host, unto Harosheth of the Gentiles; and all the host of Sisera fell upon the edge of the sword, ^aand there was not a man left.

17 Howbeit Sisera fled away on his feet to the tent of Jael the wife of Heler the Kenite: for ^athere was peace between Jabin the king of Haror and the house of Heler the Kenite.

18 ¶ And Jael went out to meet Sisera, and said unto him, Turn in, my lord, turn in to me, fear not. And when he had turned in unto her into the tent, she covered him with a ^amantle.

19 And he said unto her, Give me, I pray thee, a little water to drink; for I am thirsty. And she opened ^aa bottle of milk, and gave him drink, and covered him.

20 Again he said unto her, Stand in the door of the tent, and it shall be, when any man doth come and enquire of thee, and say, Is there any man here? that thou shalt say, No.

21 Then Jael Heber's wife ^atook a nail of the tent, and ^atook in hammer in her hand, and went softly unto him, and ^asmote the nail into his temples, and fastened it into the ground; for he was fast asleep and weary. So he died.

22 And, behold, as Barak pursued Sisera, Jael came out to meet him, and said unto him, Come, and I will shew thee the man whom thou seekest. And when he came into her tent, behold, Sisera lay dead, and the nail was in his temples.

23 So God subdued on that day Jabin the king of Canaan before the children of Israel.

24 And the hand of the children of Israel prospered, and prevailed against Jabin the king of Canaan, until they had destroyed Jabin king of Canaan.

CHAPTER 5.

The song of Deborah and Barak.

THEN sang Deborah and Barak the son of Abinoam on that day, saying,

2 Praise ye the LORD for the avenging of Israel, when the people willingly offered themselves.

3 Hear, O ye kings; give ear, O ye princes; I, even I, will sing unto the LORD; I will sing praise to the LORD God of Israel.

4 LORD, when thou wentest out of Seir, when thou marchedst out of the field of Edom, the earth trembled, and the heavens dropped, the clouds also dropped water.

5 The mountains melted from before the LORD, even that Sinai from before the LORD God of Israel.

6 In the days of Shamgar the son of Anath, in the days of Jael, the highways were unoccupied, and the travellers walked through highways.

7 The inhabitants of the villages ceased, they ceased in Israel, until that I Deborah arose, that I arose a mother in Israel.

8 They chose new gods; then was war in the gates: was there a shield or spear seen among forty thousand in Israel?

9 My heart is toward the governors of Israel, that offered themselves willingly among the people. Bless ye the LORD.

10 Speak ye that ride on white asses, ye that sit in judgment, and walk by the way.

11 They that are delivered from the noise of archers in the places of drawing water, there shall they rehearse the righteous acts of the LORD, even the righteous acts toward the inhabitants of his villages in Israel: then shall the people of the LORD go down to the gates.

12 Awake, awake, Deborah: awake, awake, utter a song: arise, Barak, and lead thy captivity captive, thou son of Abinoam.

B.C. 1208.

* Ps. 49 14

1 Heb draw

with the

pin, &c

1 Heb going

went and

was hard.

2 Heb

his feet

sat, & the

daisies,

&c

3 Heb im-

pressions.

4 See

Lv 15 1.

5 Or, in

6 Ps 48 47

7 See Josh.

11 55, 51

12 Lk 17

16

Josh 19

29

10r, port

Deut 22, 1.

3.

10r, creeks

Job 4 10

9 Heb

exposed to

reproach

Deut 32 2.

4 Ps. 68 8

5 Ps 44 19

6 Ps 77 17,

18

7 ch 4 15

8 Ps 97 5

1 Heb.

bowed.

2 Heb

paths

3 Ex 19 18.

4 ch. 4 7

5 ch 23 8.

6 Heb

walkers

of paths.

7 Heb

cooked

meat

8 or, tram-

pling, or,

plannings

9 Ps 49 22

10

11 Neh 3 5.

12 So 1 Sam.

13 18, 22

13 Sam 15.

17

18 ch 4 17

19 Luke 1 28.

20 ch 4 19

21 Ps 145 5

22 or,

Meditate.

23 ch 10 4

24 Ps 107 32.

25 ch 4 21.

26 Heb

she ham-

mered

27 Ps 34 7.

28 Heb.

righteous-

nesses of

the LORD.

29 Heb.

between.

30 Heb

destroyed.

31 Ps 37 5

32 Ps. 63 18.

13 Then he made him that remaineth have dominion over the nobles among the people. the LORD made me have dominion over the mighty.

14 Out of Ephraim was there a root of thorn against Amalek; after thee, Benjamin, among thy people; out of Machir came down governors, and out of Zebulun they that handle the pen of the writer.

15 And the princes of Issachar were with Deborah; even Issachar, and also Barak: he was sent on foot into the valley. For the divisions of Reuben there were great thoughts of heart.

16 Why abodest thou among the sheepfolds, to hear the bleatings of the flocks? For the divisions of Reuben there were great searchings of heart.

17 Gilead abode beyond Jordan; and why did Dan remain in ships? Asher continued on the sea shore, and abode in his breaches.

18 Zebulun and Naphtali were a people that jeopardied their lives unto the death in the high places of the field.

19 The kings came and fought, then fought the kings of Canaan in Taanach by the waters of Megiddo; they took no gain of money.

20 They fought from heaven; the stars in their courses fought against Sisera.

21 The river of Kishon swept them away, that ancient river, the river Kishon. O my soul, thou hast trodden down strength.

22 Then were the horsehoofs broken by the means of the pransings, the pransings of their mighty ones.

23 Curse ye Meroz, said the angel of the LORD, curse ye bitterly the inhabitants thereof; because they came not to the help of the LORD, to the help of the LORD against the mighty.

24 Blessed above women shall Jael the wife of Heber the Kenite be, blessed shall she be above women in the tent.

25 He asked water, and she gave him milk; she brought forth butter in a lordly dish.

26 She put her hand to the nail, and her right hand to the workmen's hammer; and with the hammer she smote Sisera, she smote off his head, when she had pierced and stricken through his temples.

27 At her feet he bowed, he fell, he lay down: at her feet he bowed, he fell: where he bowed, there he fell down dead.

28 The mother of Sisera looked out at a window, and cried through the lattice, Why is his chariot so long in coming? why tarry the wheels of his chariots?

29 Her wise ladies answered her, yea, she returned ¹answer to herself,

30 ²"Have they not sped? have they not divided the prey; ³to every man a damsel or two; to Sisera a prey of divers colours, a prey of divers colours of needlework, of divers colours of needlework on both sides, meet for the necks of them that take the spoil?"

31 ⁴So let all thine enemies perish, O LORD: but let them that love him be ⁵as the sun ⁶when he goeth forth in his might. And the land had rest forty years.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The Israelites are oppressed by Midian. 11 An angel sends Gideon for his deliverance. 17 Gideon's present is consumed with fire. 25 He destroyeth Baal's altar. 36 Gideon's signs.

AND ¹the children of Israel did ²evil in the sight of the LORD: and the LORD delivered them into the hand ³of Midian seven years.

2 And the hand of Midian ⁴prevailed against Israel: and because of the Midianites the children of Israel made them ⁵the dens which are in the mountains, and caves, and strong holds.

3 And so it was, when Israel had sown, that the Midianites came up, and the Amalekites, and the children of the east, even they came up against them;

4 And they encamped against them, and ⁵destroyed the increase of the earth, till thou come unto Gaza, and left no sustenance for Israel, neither ⁶sheep, nor ox, nor ass.

5 For they came up with their cattle and their tents, and they came ⁷as grasshoppers for multitude; for both they and their camels were without number: and they entered into the land to destroy it.

6 And Israel was greatly impoverished because of the Midianites; and the children of Israel ⁸cried unto the LORD.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when the children of Israel cried unto the LORD because of the Midianites.

8 That the LORD sent ⁹a prophet unto the children of Israel, which said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I brought you up from Egypt, and brought you forth out of the house of bondage;

9 And I delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all that oppressed you, and ¹⁰drove them out from before you, and gave you their land;

10 And I said unto you, I am the LORD your God; ¹¹fear not the gods of the Amorites, in whose land ye dwell: but ye have not obeyed my voice.

11 ¶ And there came an angel of the

BC 1286

¹ Heb her words

² Ex. 15. 8.

³ Josh. 17. 2.

⁴ Heb to the head of a man

⁵ Heb 11. 22, called Gideon.

⁶ Heb. to cause it to rise

⁷ ch. 13. 2.

⁸ Luke 1. 11, 26.

⁹ Josh. 1. 5.

¹⁰ Ps. 22. 3, 10.

¹¹ Sam. 23. 4.

¹² Ps. 19. 4, 5.

¹³ So Ps. 69. 40.

¹⁴ 1. 50. 1.

¹⁵ Ps. 44. 1.

¹⁶ 2 Chr. 15. 2.

¹⁷ ch. 2. 10.

¹⁸ 1 Sam. 12. 11.

¹⁹ Josh. 1. 9.

²⁰ 11ab. 3. 7.

²¹ Heb was strong.

²² 1 Sam. 9. 21.

²³ Heb my thousand is the meagreness.

²⁴ Ex. 18. 21, 23.

²⁵ 1 Sam. 13. 6.

²⁶ Heb 11. 38.

²⁷ Ex. 3. 12.

²⁸ ch. 3. 13.

²⁹ Gen. 29. 1.

³⁰ ch. 7. 12.

³¹ 1 Ki. 4. 30.

³² Job 1. 3.

³³ ver. 36, 37.

³⁴ 2 Ki. 20. 4.

³⁵ Ps. 56. 17.

³⁶ 1a. 7. 11.

³⁷ Lev. 26. 15.

³⁸ Deut. 28. 30.

³⁹ Mic. 6. 15.

⁴⁰ Gen. 18. 3, 5.

⁴¹ or, meat offering.

⁴² or, good.

⁴³ ch. 7. 12.

⁴⁴ Gen. 15. 6-8.

⁴⁵ Heb.

⁴⁶ a kind of the goats.

⁴⁷ 11os. 5. 15.

⁴⁸ ch. 13. 19.

⁴⁹ See 1 Ki. 18. 33, 34.

⁵⁰ Heb a man.

⁵¹ a prophet.

⁵² Lev. 9. 24.

⁵³ ch. 13. 21.

⁵⁴ 1a. 44. 2, 3.

⁵⁵ Gen. 10. 13.

⁵⁶ 2a. 33. 20.

⁵⁷ ch. 14. 22.

⁵⁸ 2 Ki. 17. 55.

⁵⁹ 37, 38.

⁶⁰ Jer. 10. 2.

⁶¹ Dan. 10. 19.

LORD, and sat under an oak which was in Ophrah, that pertained unto Joash ¹the Ahi-ezrite: and his son

²Gideon threshed wheat by the winepress, ³to hide it from the Midianites.

12 And the ⁴angel of the LORD appeared unto him, and said unto him, The LORD is ⁵with thee, thou mighty man of valour.

13 And Gideon said unto him, Oh my Lord, if the LORD be with us, why then is all this befallen us? and ⁶where be all his miracles ⁷which our fathers told us of, saying, Did not the LORD bring us up from Egypt? but now the LORD hath ⁸forsaken us, and delivered us into the hands of the Midianites.

14 And the LORD looked upon him, and said, ⁹"Go in this thy might, and thou shalt save Israel from the hand of the Midianites: have not I sent thee?"

15 And he said unto him, Oh my Lord, wherewith shall I save Israel? behold, ¹⁰my family is poor in Manasseh, and I am the least in my father's house.

16 And the LORD said unto him, ¹¹"Surely I will be with thee, and thou shalt smite the Midianites as one man."

17 And he said unto him, If now I have found grace in thy sight, then ¹²shew me a sign that thou talkest with me.

18 ¹³"Depart not hence, I pray thee, until I come unto thee, and bring forth my ¹⁴present, and set it before thee. And he said, I will tarry until thou come again."

19 ¶ And Gideon went in, and made ready ¹⁵a kid, and unleavened cakes of an ephah of flour: the flesh he put in a basket, and he put the broth in a pot, and brought it out unto him under the oak, and presented it.

20 And the angel of God said unto him, Take the flesh and the unleavened cakes, and ¹⁶lay them upon this rock, and ¹⁷pour out the broth. And he did so.

21 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD put forth the end of the staff that was in his hand, and touched the flesh and the unleavened cakes; and ¹⁸there rose up fire out of the rock, and consumed the flesh and the unleavened cakes. Then the angel of the LORD departed out of his sight.

22 And when Gideon ¹⁹perceived that he was an angel of the LORD, Gideon said, Alas, O Lord God! ²⁰for because I have seen an angel of the LORD face to face.

23 And the LORD said unto him, ²¹Peace be unto thee; fear not: thou shalt not die.

24 Then Gideon built an altar there unto the LORD, and called it Jehovashalom: unto this day it is yet in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

25 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Take thy father's young bullock, even the second bullock of seven years old, and throw down the altar of Baal that thy father hath, and cut down the grove that is by it:

26 And build an altar unto the LORD thy God upon the top of this rock, in the ordered place, and take the second bullock, and offer a burnt sacrifice with the wood of the grove which thou shalt cut down.

27 Then Gideon took ten men of his servants, and did as the LORD had said unto him: and so it was, because he feared his father's household, and the men of the city, that he could not do it by day, that he did it by night.

28 ¶ And when the men of the city arose early in the morning, behold, the altar of Baal was cast down, and the grove was cut down that was by it, and the second bullock was offered upon the altar that was built.

29 And they said one to another, Who hath done this thing? And when they enquired and asked, they said, Gideon the son of Joash hath done this thing.

30 Then the men of the city said unto Joash, Bring out thy son, that he may die: because he hath cast down the altar of Baal, and because he hath cut down the grove that was by it.

31 And Joash said unto all that stood against him, Will ye plead for Baal? will ye save him? he that will plead for him, let him be put to death whilst it is yet morning: if he be a god, let him plead for himself, because one hath cast down his altar.

32 Therefore on that day he called him Jerubbaal, saying, Let Baal plead against him, because he hath thrown down his altar.

33 ¶ Then all the Midianites and the Amalekites and the children of the east were gathered together, and went over, and pitched in the valley of Jezreel.

34 But the Spirit of the LORD came upon Gideon, and he blew a trumpet; and Abiezzer was gathered after him.

35 And he sent messengers throughout all Manasseh; who also was gathered after him: and he sent messengers unto Asher, and unto Zebulun, and unto Naphtali; and they came up to meet them.

B C. 1249.

1 e The Lord send peace

See Gen 22:14 Ex 17:15 Jer 34:10 Ezek 42:33

2 ch. 6. 32.

3 See Ex. 4.

3-7.

4 or, and.

5 Ex 24:13.

Deut. 7:5

6 He's strong place.

7 or, in an orderly manner.

8 Gen 18:22

9 He's

10 or, in an orderly manner.

11 Gen 18:22

12 He's

13 or, in an orderly manner.

14 Gen 18:22

15 He's

16 or, in an orderly manner.

17 Gen 18:22

18 He's

19 or, in an orderly manner.

20 Gen 18:22

21 He's

22 or, in an orderly manner.

23 Gen 18:22

24 He's

25 or, in an orderly manner.

26 Gen 18:22

27 He's

28 or, in an orderly manner.

29 Gen 18:22

30 He's

31 or, in an orderly manner.

32 Gen 18:22

33 He's

34 or, in an orderly manner.

35 Gen 18:22

36 He's

37 or, in an orderly manner.

38 Gen 18:22

39 He's

40 or, in an orderly manner.

41 Gen 18:22

42 He's

43 or, in an orderly manner.

44 Gen 18:22

45 He's

46 or, in an orderly manner.

47 Gen 18:22

48 He's

49 or, in an orderly manner.

50 Gen 18:22

51 He's

52 or, in an orderly manner.

53 Gen 18:22

54 He's

55 or, in an orderly manner.

36 ¶ And Gideon said unto God, If thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said,

37 Behold, I will put a fleece of wool in the floor; and if the dew be on the fleece only, and it be dry upon all the earth beside, then shall I know that thou wilt save Israel by mine hand, as thou hast said.

38 And it was so: for he rose up early on the morrow, and thrust the fleece together, and wringed the dew out of the fleece, a bowl full of water.

39 And Gideon said unto God, Let not thine anger be hot against me, and I will speak but this once: let me prove, I pray thee, but this once with the fleece: let it now be dry only upon the fleece, and upon all the ground let there be dew.

40 And God did so that night: for it was dry upon the fleece only, and there was dew on all the ground.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Gideon's army is reduced to three hundred. 9 He is encouraged by the dream and interpretation of the barley cake. 16 His stratagem of trumpets and lamps in pitchers. 24 Ords and Zeb taken.

¶ THEN Jerubbaal, who is Gideon, and all the people that were with him, rose up early, and pitched beside the well of Harod: so that the host of the Midianites were on the north side of them, by the hill of Moreh, in the valley.

2 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people that are with thee are too many for me to give the Midianites unto their hands, lest Israel vaunt themselves against me, saying, Mine own hand hath saved me.

3 Now therefore go to, proclaim in the ears of the people, saying, Whosoever is fearful and afraid, let him return and depart early from mount Gilead. And there returned of the people twenty and two thousand; and there remained ten thousand.

4 And the LORD said unto Gideon, The people are yet too many; bring them down unto the water, and I will try them for thee there: and it shall be, that of whom I say unto thee, This shall go with thee, the same shall go with thee; and of whomsoever I say unto thee, This shall not go with thee, the same shall not go.

5 So he brought down the people unto the water: and the LORD said unto Gideon, Every one that lappeth of the water with his tongue, as a dog lappeth, him shalt thou set by himself; likewise every one that boweth down upon his knees to drink.

6 And the number of them that

lapped, putting their hand to their mouth, were three hundred men; but all the rest of the people bowed down upon their knees to drink water.

7 And the LORD said unto Gideon, "By the three hundred men that lapped will I save you, and deliver the Midianites into thine hand. and let all the other people go every man unto his place

8 So the people took victuals in their hand, and their trumpets, and he sent all the rest of Israel every man unto his tent, and retained those three hundred men; and the host of Midian was beneath him in the valley.

9 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the LORD said unto him, Arise, get thee down unto the host; for I have delivered it into thine hand

10 But if thou fear to go down, go thou with Phurah thy servant down to the host.

11 And thou shalt hear what they say; and afterward shall thine hands be strengthened to go down unto the host. Then went he down with Phurah his servant unto the outside of the armed men that were in the host.

12 And the Midianites and the Amalekites and all the children of the east lay along in the valley like grasshoppers for multitude; and their camels were numbered unto number, as the sand by the sea side for multitude.

13 And when Gideon was come, behold, there was a man that told a dream unto his fellow, and said, Behold, I dreamed a dream, and, lo, a cake of barley bread tumbled into the host of Midian, and came unto a tent, and smote it that it fell, and overturned it, that the tent lay along.

14 And his fellow answered and said, This is nothing else save the sword of Gideon the son of Joash, a man of Israel: for into his hand hath God delivered Midian, and all the host

15 ¶ And it was so, when Gideon heard the telling of the dream, and the interpretation thereof, that he worshipped, and returned into the host of Israel, and said, Arise; for the LORD hath delivered into your hand the host of Midian.

16 And he divided the three hundred men into three companies, and he put a trumpet in every man's hand, with empty pitchers, and lamps within the pitchers.

17 And he said unto them, Look on me, and likewise and, behold, when I come to the outside of the camp, it shall be that, as I do, so shall ye do.

18 When I blow with a trumpet, I

B.C. 1240.

1 Sam. 14. 6.

Gen. 46. 2. 3.

Ex. 14. 13. 14.

2 Chr. 20. 17.

2 Ki. 7. 7.

Josh. 6. 4. 16, 20.

2 Cor. 4. 7.

Pa. 63. 9.

Is. 9. 4.

1 Sam. 14. 20.

2 Chr. 20. 23.

Aer. 13-15.

See Gen. 24. 14.

1 Sam. 14. 8, 10.

1 Cor. toward.

Heb. 11. 3.

or, ranks by five.

Lx. 13. 18.

1 Ch. 6. 5, 33.

4. 8. 10.

1 Ch. 3. 27.

1 Ch. 3. 28.

John 1. 23.

1 Ch. 3. 3.

Pa. 83. 11.

1a. 10. 26.

1 Ch. 8. 4.

11 Ch. the breaking thereof.

See ch. 12. 1.

2 Sam. 19. 2.

1 Ch. What thing is this thou hast done unto us

11 Ch. trumpets in the hand of all of them.

Heb. strongly

or, Arbranda, or, torchea.

Ch. 7. 24.

28. 5.

Phil. 2. 3.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Gideon pacifieth the Ephraimites. 10 Zebah and Zalmunra taken. 13 Succoth and Peniel destroyed. 18 Gideon avengeth his brethren's death. 22 He refuseth government. 25 Midian subdued. 28 Gideon's death. 33 The Israelites idolatry.

AND the men of Ephraim said unto him, Why hast thou saved us thus, that thou calledst us not, when thou wentest to fight with the Midianites? And they did chide with him sharply.

2 And he said unto them, What have I done now in comparison of you? Is not the gleanings of the grapes of Ephraim better than the vintage of Abi-ezer?

3 God hath delivered into your hands the princes of Midian, Oreb

and Zeeb: and what was I able to do in comparison of you? Then their anger was abated toward him, when he had said that.

4 ¶ And Gideon came to Jordan, and passed over, he, and the three hundred men that were with him, faint, yet pursuing them.

5 And he said unto the men of Succoth, Give, I pray you, loaves of bread unto the people that follow me; for they be faint, and I am pursuing after Zebah and Zalmunna, kings of Midian.

6 ¶ And the princes of Succoth said, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thine army?

7 And Gideon said, Therefore when the LORD hath delivered Zebah and Zalmunna into mine hand, then I will tear your flesh with the thorns of the wilderness and with briers.

8 ¶ And he went up thence to Penueil, and spake unto them likewise: and the men of Penueil answered him as the men of Succoth had answered him.

9 And he spake also unto the men of Penueil, saying, When I come again in peace, I will break down this tower.

10 ¶ Now Zebah and Zalmunna were in Karkor, and their hosts with them, about fifteen thousand men, all that were left of all the hosts of the children of the east: for there fell an hundred and twenty thousand men that drew sword.

11 ¶ And Gideon went up by the way of them that dwell in tents on the east of Nobah and Jogbohan, and smote the host: for the host was scarce.

12 And when Zebah and Zalmunna fled, he pursued after them, and took the two kings of Midian, Zebah and Zalmunna, and discomfited all the host.

13 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash returned from battle before the sun was up.

14 And caught a young man of the men of Succoth, and enquired of him, and he described unto him the princes of Succoth, and the elders thereof, even threescore and seventeen men.

15 And he came unto the men of Succoth, and said, Behold Zebah and Zalmunna, with whom ye did upbraid me, saying, Are the hands of Zebah and Zalmunna now in thine hand, that we should give bread unto thy men that are weary?

16 And he took the elders of the city, and thorns of the wilderness and briers, and with them he taught the men of Succoth.

B.C 1249

* ver 9

* 1 Ki 12

23

* Prov 15:1

* Heb

* Heb

* ch 4 6

* Ps 82:12

* Heb ac-

* cording to

* the form,

* &c

* Gen 33:17

* 1 Ki 6: 6.

* See

* 1 Ki 20:11

* See 1 Sam

* 23:11.

* Ps. 63:11

* ver. 16.

* or, orna-

* ments like

* the moon

* Heb

* chiah.

* Gen 32:30

* 1 Ki 12

* 23

* 1 Ki 22.

* 27

* ver 17.

* 1 Sam 8:7

* 4:10 17

* 4:12 12.

* ch 7:12.

* or, an hun-

* dred and

* twenty

* thousand,

* every one

* drawing

* a sword,

* ch 20:2,15,

* 17, 25

* 2 Ki 1:26

* Gen 25:11

* ch 25,28

* Num 32

* 35, 42.

* ch 18:27

* 1 Thea. 5:3

* Ps 83:11.

* or, succot

* sievels

* Heb

* carried

* ch 17:5

* ch 6:24

* Ps 106:39

* Heb writ

* Dont 7:16

* vi 6

* ch 5:81.

* ver 7

* ch 9:2,5.

* Heb

* going out

* of his

* thigh.

* Heb

* made to

* know.

* ch. 6. 1.

17 And he beat down the tower of Penueil, and slew the men of the city.

18 ¶ Then said he unto Zebah and Zalmunna, What manner of men were they whom ye slew at Tabor? And they answered, As thou art, so were they; each one resembled the children of a king.

19 And he said, They were my brethren, even the sons of my mother: as the LORD liveth, if ye had saved them alive, I would not slay you.

20 And he said unto Jether his first-born, Up, and slay them. But the youth drew not his sword: for he feared, because he was yet a youth.

21 Then Zebah and Zalmunna said, Rise thou, and fall upon us, for as the man is, so is his strength. And Gideon arose, and slew Zebah and Zalmunna, and took away the ornaments that were on their camels' necks.

22 ¶ Then the men of Israel said unto Gideon, Rule thou over us, both thou, and thy son, and thy son's son also: for thou hast delivered us from the hand of Midian.

23 And Gideon said unto them, I will not rule over you, neither shall my son rule over you: the LORD shall rule over you.

24 ¶ And Gideon said unto them, I would desire a request of you, that ye would give me every man the earrings of his prey. (For they had golden earrings, because they were Ishmaelites.)

25 And they answered, We will willingly give them. And they spread a garment, and did cast thereon every man the earrings of his prey.

26 And the weight of the golden earrings that he requested was a thousand and seven hundred shekels of gold; beside ornaments, and collars, and purple raiment that was on the kings of Midian, and beside the chains that were about their camels' necks.

27 And Gideon made an ephod thereof, and put it in his city, even in Ophrah: and all Israel went thither a whoring after it: which thing became a snare unto Gideon, and to his house.

28 ¶ Thus was Midian subdued before the children of Israel, so that they lifted up their heads no more. And the country was in quietness forty years in the days of Gideon.

29 ¶ And Jerubbaal the son of Joash went and dwelt in his own house.

30 And Gideon had threescore and ten sons of his body begotten: for he had many wives.

31 And his concubine that was in

Shechem, she also bare him a son, whose name he called Abimelech.

32 ¶ And Gideon the son of Joash died in a good old age, and was buried in the sepulchre of Joash his father, in Ophrah of the Abiezrites.

33 And it came to pass, as soon as Gideon was dead, that the children of Israel turned again, and went a whoring after Baalim, and made Baal-berith their god.

34 And the children of Israel remembered not the Lord their God, who had delivered them out of the hands of all their enemies on every side.

35 Neither shewed they kindness to the house of Jerubbaal, namely, Gideon, according to all the goodness which he had shewed unto Israel.

CH. AFTER 9

1 Abimelech is a son of Gideon's concubine. 2 Jotham rebuked the sons of Gideon. 3 Gideon's conspiracy. 4 Abimelech's dream. 5 Gideon's curse of his father.

AND Abimelech the son of Jerubbaal went to Shechem unto his mother's brethren, and communed with them, and with all the family of the house of his mother's father, saying,

2 Speak, I pray you, in the ears of all the men of Shechem. Whether is better for you, either that all the sons of Jerubbaal, which are threescore and ten persons, reign over you, or that one reign over you? remember also that I am your bone and your flesh.

3 And his mother's brethren spake of him in the ears of all the men of Shechem all these words, and their hearts inclined to follow Abimelech, for they said, He is our brother.

4 And they gave him threescore and ten pieces of silver out of the house of Baal-berith, wherewith Abimelech hired vain and light persons, which followed him.

5 And he went unto his father's house at Ophrah, and slew his brethren the sons of Jerubbaal, being threescore and ten persons, upon one stone notwithstanding yet Jotham the youngest son of Jerubbaal was left, for he hid himself.

6 And all the men of Shechem gathered together, and all the house of Millo, and went, and made Abimelech king, by the plan of the pillar that was in Shechem.

7 ¶ And when they told it to Jotham, he went and stood in the top of mount Gerizim, and lifted up his voice, and cried, and said unto them, Hearken unto me, ye men of Shechem, that God may hearken unto you,

B C 1240

8 See

9 Ki 14 9

10 Heb set

11 Job 8 22 23

12 Gen 25 8

13 Job 8 23

14 Job 8 23

15 Job 8 23

16 Job 8 23

17 Job 8 23

18 Job 8 23

19 Job 8 23

20 Job 8 23

21 Job 8 23

22 Job 8 23

23 Job 8 23

24 Job 8 23

25 Job 8 23

26 Job 8 23

27 Job 8 23

28 Job 8 23

29 Job 8 23

30 Job 8 23

31 Job 8 23

32 Job 8 23

33 Job 8 23

34 Job 8 23

35 Job 8 23

36 Job 8 23

37 Job 8 23

38 Job 8 23

39 Job 8 23

40 Job 8 23

41 Job 8 23

42 Job 8 23

43 Job 8 23

44 Job 8 23

45 Job 8 23

46 Job 8 23

47 Job 8 23

48 Job 8 23

49 Job 8 23

50 Job 8 23

51 Job 8 23

52 Job 8 23

53 Job 8 23

54 Job 8 23

55 Job 8 23

56 Job 8 23

57 Job 8 23

58 Job 8 23

59 Job 8 23

60 Job 8 23

61 Job 8 23

62 Job 8 23

63 Job 8 23

64 Job 8 23

65 Job 8 23

66 Job 8 23

67 Job 8 23

68 Job 8 23

69 Job 8 23

70 Job 8 23

71 Job 8 23

72 Job 8 23

73 Job 8 23

74 Job 8 23

75 Job 8 23

76 Job 8 23

77 Job 8 23

78 Job 8 23

79 Job 8 23

80 Job 8 23

81 Job 8 23

82 Job 8 23

83 Job 8 23

84 Job 8 23

85 Job 8 23

8 ¶ The trees went forth on a time to anoint a king over them; and they said unto the olive tree, Reign thou over us.

9 But the olive tree said unto them, Should I leave my fatness, wherewith by me they honour God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

10 And the trees said to the fig tree, Come thou, and reign over us.

11 But the fig tree said unto them, Should I forsake my sweetness, and my good fruit, and go to be promoted over the trees?

12 Then said the trees unto the vine, Come thou, and reign over us.

13 And the vine said unto them, Should I leave my wine, which cheereth God and man, and go to be promoted over the trees?

14 Then said all the trees unto the bramble, Come thou, and reign over us.

15 And the bramble said unto the trees, If in truth ye anoint me king over you, then come and put your trust in my shadow. And if not, let fire come out of the bramble, and devour the cedars of Lebanon.

16 Now therefore, if ye have done truly and sincerely, in that ye have made Abimelech king, and if ye have dealt well with Jerubbaal and his house, and have done unto him according to the deserving of his hands,

17 (For my father fought for you, and adventured his life for you, and delivered you out of the hand of Midian)

18 And ye are risen up against my father's house this day, and have slain his sons, threescore and ten persons, upon one stone, and have made Abimelech, the son of his maid servant, king over the men of Shechem, because he is your brother.)

19 If ye then have dealt truly and sincerely with Jerubbaal and with his house this day, then rejoice ye in Abimelech, and let him also rejoice in you:

20 But if not, let fire come out from Abimelech, and devour the men of Shechem, and the house of Millo, and let fire come out from the men of Shechem, and from the house of Millo, and devour Abimelech.

21 And Jotham ran away, and fled, and went to Beer, and dwelt there, for fear of Abimelech his brother.

22 ¶ When Abimelech had reigned three years over Israel,

23 Then God sent an evil spirit between Abimelech and the men of Shechem, and the men of Shechem dealt treacherously with Abimelech:

24 "That the cruelty *done* to the threescore and ten sons of Jerubbaal might come, and their blood be laid upon Abimelech their brother, which slew them; and upon the men of Shechem, which ¹aided him in the killing of his brethren.

25 And the men of Shechem set liers in wait for him in the top of the mountains, and they robbed all that came along that way by them: and it was told Abimelech.

26 And Gaal the son of Ebed came with his brethren, and went over to Shechem: and the men of Shechem put their confidence in him.

27 And they went out into the fields, and gathered their vineyards, and trode the *grapes*, and made *merry*, and went into ²the house of their god, and did eat and drink, and cursed Abimelech.

28 And Gaal the son of Ebed said, "Who *is* Abimelech, and who *is* Shechem, that we should serve him? *is* not *he* the son of Jerubbaal? and Zebul his officer? serve the men of Hamor the father of Shechem: for why should we serve him?"

29 And ³would to God this people were under my hand! then would I remove Abimelech. And he said to Abimelech, Increase thine army, and come out.

30 ¶ And when Zebul the ruler of the city heard the words of Gaal the son of Ebed, his anger was ⁴kindled.

31 And he sent messengers unto Abimelech ⁵privily, saying, Behold, Gaal the son of Ebed and his brethren be come to Shechem; and, behold, they fortify the city against thee.

32 Now therefore up by night, thou and the people that *is* with thee, and he in wait in the field:

33 And it shall be, *that* in the morning, as soon as the sun is up, thou shalt rise early, and set upon the city: and, behold, *when* he and the people that *is* with him come out against thee, then mayest thou do to them ⁶as thou shalt find occasion.

34 ¶ And Abimelech rose up, and all the people that *were* with him, by night, and they laid wait against Shechem in four companies.

35 And Gaal the son of Ebed went out, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and Abimelech rose up, and the people that *were* with him, from lying in wait.

36 And when Gaal saw the people, he said to Zebul, Behold, there come people down from the top of

B.C. 1204.

¹ 1 Ki. 2. 32.
Eph. 9. 25

² Ps. 7. 16.
Matt. 23.
35, 36.

³ Heb. strengthened his hands to kill.

⁴ Heb. novel.

⁵ or, The registers of times, Deut. 18. 14.

⁶ ver. 28, 29

⁷ or, songs
See
Is. 16. 9, 10.
Jer. 25. 30.

⁸ ver. 4.

⁹ 1 Sam. 25. 10.
1 Ki. 12. 18.

¹⁰ Gen. 34. 2, 6.

¹¹ 2 Sam. 15. 4.

¹² or, hot.

¹³ Heb. craftily, or, to torment.

¹⁴ ver. 20.

¹⁵ Deut. 29. 23.
1 Ki. 12. 25.

¹⁶ 2 Ki. 2. 25.

¹⁷ Job 8. 33.

¹⁸ Heb. as thine hand shall find.

¹⁹ 1 Sam. 10. 7.

²⁰ & 25. 8.
Ecc. 9. 10.

²¹ Ps. 63. 14.

²² Heb. I have done.

the mountains. And Zebul said unto him, Thou seest the shadow of the mountains as *if* they were men.

37 And Gaal spake again and said, See there come people down by the ¹middle of the land, and another company come along by the plain of ²Moconim.

38 Then said Zebul unto him, Where *is* now thy mouth, wherewith thou ³saidst, Who *is* Abimelech, that we should serve him? *is* not this the people that thou hast despised? go out, I pray now, and fight with them.

39 And Gaal went out before the men of Shechem, and fought with Abimelech.

40 And Abimelech chased him, and he fled before him, and many were overthrown and wounded, even unto the entering of the gate.

41 And Abimelech dwelt at Arumah: and Zebul thrust out Gaal and his brethren, that they should not dwell in Shechem.

42 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people went out into the field; and they told Abimelech.

43 And he took the people, and divided them into three companies, and laid wait in the field, and looked, and, behold, the people *were* come forth out of the city; and he rose up against them, and smote them.

44 And Abimelech, and the company that *was* with him, rushed forward, and stood in the entering of the gate of the city: and the two other companies ran upon all the people that *were* in the fields, and slew them.

45 And Abimelech fought against the city all that day; and ⁴he took the city, and slew the people that *was* therein, and ⁵beat down the city, and sowed it with salt.

46 ¶ And when all the men of the tower of Shechem heard *that*, they entered into an hold of the house ⁶of the god Berith.

47 And it was told Abimelech, that all the men of the tower of Shechem were gathered together.

48 And Abimelech gat him up to mount ⁷Zalmon, he and all the people that *were* with him; and Abimelech took an axe in his hand, and cut down a bough from the trees, and took it, and laid *it* on his shoulder, and said unto the people that *were* with him, What ye have seen ⁸medo, make haste, and do as I *have* done.

49 And all the people likewise cut down every man his bough, and followed Abimelech, and put *them* to the hold, and set the hold on fire

upon them; so that all the men of the tower of Shechem died also, about a thousand men and women.

50 ¶ Then went Abimelech to Thebez, and encamped against Thebez, and took it.

51 But there was a strong tower within the city, and thither fled all the men and women, and all they of the city, and shut it to them, and gat them up to the top of the tower.

52 And Abimelech came unto the tower, and fought against it, and went hard unto the door of the tower to burn it with fire.

53 And a certain woman cast a piece of a millstone upon Abimelech's head, and all to brake his skull.

54 Then he called hastily unto the young man his armourbearer, and said unto him, Draw thy sword, and slay me, that men say not of me, A woman slew him. And his young man thrust him through, and he died.

55 And when the men of Israel saw that Abimelech was dead, they departed every man unto his place.

56 ¶ Thus God rendered the wickedness of Abimelech, which he did unto his father, in slaying his seventy brethren.

57 And all the evil of the men of Shechem did God render upon their heads, and upon them came the curse of Jotham the son of Jerubbaal.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Tola judgeth Israel. 3 Jair a thirty sons. 6 The Philistines and Ammonites oppress Israel. 13 Upon their repentance God punisheth them.

AND after Abimelech there arose to defend Israel Tola the son of Puah, the son of Dodo, a man of Issachar; and he dwelt in Shamir in mount Ephraim.

2 And he judged Israel twenty and three years, and died, and was buried in Shamir.

3 ¶ And after him arose Jair, a Gileadite, and judged Israel twenty and two years.

4 And he had thirty sons that rode on thirty ass colts, and they had thirty cities, which are called Havoth-jair unto this day, which are in the land of Gilead.

5 And Jair died, and was buried in Canaan.

6 ¶ And the children of Israel did evil again in the sight of the LORD, and served Baalim, and Ashtaroth, and the gods of Syria, and the gods of Zidon, and the gods of Moab, and the gods of the children of Ammon, and the gods of the Philistines,

B.C. 1206

ch 2 14

1 Sam 12

9

1 Heb crushed

2 2 Sam 11

21

1 2 Sam 12

1 So 1 Sam

11 4

1 Ex 14 30

1 Num 21

21, 24 25

ch 3 12, 13

ch 5 21

1 Jer 24

1 Job 31, 3

Ps 84 23

Prov 5 22

ch 5 19

1 ch 4 19

1 Ps 106 42

43

1 Deut. 32

15

1 Jer 2 13

1 ver 20

1 Deut. 32

37, 38

2 Ki 3 15

1 Jer 2 28

1 1 Sam 3 18

2 2 Sam 15

26

1 Heb to

1 goad to

1 have eyes

ch 2 15

1 2 Sam 11

1 Heb said

1 2 1st 7 14

1 Jer 16 7, 8

1 Heb

1 quail of

1 2nd 106 44

1 Jer 16 7, 8

1 Heb was

1 shortened

1 Heb

1 and to-

1 other

1 1 1st 4 30

1 ch 11 11

29

1 ch 5 10

1 A 12 11

1 Deut 1 14

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

1 1st, The

and forsook the LORD, and served not him.

7 And the anger of the LORD was hot against Israel, and he sold them into the hands of the Philistines, and into the hands of the children of Ammon.

8 And that year they vexed and oppressed the children of Israel; eighteen years, all the children of Israel that were on the other side Jordan in the land of the Amorites, which is in Gilead.

9 Moreover the children of Ammon passed over Jordan to fight also against Judah, and against Benjamin, and against the house of Ephraim; so that Israel was sore distressed.

10 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, saying, We have sinned against thee, both because we have forsaken our God, and also served Baalim.

11 And the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Did not I deliver you from the Egyptians, and from the Amorites, from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines?

12 ¶ The Zidonians also, and the Amalekites, and the Moabites, did oppress you; and ye cried to me, and I delivered you out of their hand.

13 ¶ Yet ye have forsaken me, and served other gods; wherefore I will deliver you no more.

14 Go and cry unto the gods which ye have chosen; let them deliver you in the time of your tribulation.

15 ¶ And the children of Israel cried unto the LORD, We have sinned. Do thou unto us whatsoever seemeth good unto thee; deliver us only, we pray thee, this day.

16 ¶ And they put away the strange gods from among them, and served the LORD; and his soul was grieved for the misery of Israel.

17 Then the children of Ammon were gathered together, and encamped in Gilead. And the children of Israel assembled themselves together, and encamped in Mizpeh.

18 And the people and princes of Gilead said one to another, What man is he that will begin to fight against the children of Ammon? he shall be head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Jephthah's covenant with the Gileadites. 12 His embassy to the king of Ammon. 23 His conquest of the Ammonites.

NOW Jephthah the Gileadite was a mighty man of valour, and he was the son of an harlot; and Gilead beget Jephthah.

2 And Gilead's wife bare him sons;

and his wife's sons grew up, and they thrust out Jephthah, and said unto him, Thou shalt not inherit in our father's house; for thou art the son of a strange woman.

3 Then Jephthah fled ¹ from his brethren, and dwelt in the land of Tob; and there were gathered ² vain men to Jephthah, and went out with him.

4 ¶ And it came to pass ² in process of time, that the children of Ammon made war against Israel.

5 And it was so, that when the children of Ammon made war against Israel, the elders of Gilead went to fetch Jephthah out of the land of Tob;

6 And they said unto Jephthah, Come, and be our captain, that we may fight with the children of Ammon.

7 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, Did not ye hate me, and expel me out of my father's house? and why are ye come unto me now when ye are in distress?

8 ¶ And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, Therefore we ² turn again to thee now, that thou mayest go with us, and fight against the children of Ammon, and be ² our head over all the inhabitants of Gilead.

9 And Jephthah said unto the elders of Gilead, If ye bring me home again to fight against the children of Ammon, and the LORD deliver them before me, shall I be your head?

10 And the elders of Gilead said unto Jephthah, The LORD ⁴ be witness between us, if we do not so according to thy words.

11 Then Jephthah went with the elders of Gilead, and the people made him ⁴ head and captain over them; and Jephthah uttered all his words ² before the LORD in Mizpeh.

12 ¶ And Jephthah sent messengers unto the king of the children of Ammon, saying, What hast thou to do with me, that thou art come against me to fight in my land?

13 And the king of the children of Ammon answered unto the messengers of Jephthah, Because Israel took away my land, when they came up out of Egypt, from Arnon even unto ² Jabbok, and unto Jordan; now therefore restore those lands again peaceably.

14 And Jephthah sent messengers again unto the king of the children of Ammon;

15 And said unto him, Thus saith Jephthah, Israel took not away the land of Moab, nor the land of the children of Ammon.

16 But when Israel came up from

B.C. 1101.

¹ Num 14. 23

² Dent 1. 40

³ Josh 5. 6

⁴ Num 13. 26

⁵ 20. 1

⁶ Dent 1. 46

⁷ Num 20. 14

⁸ Hab. from the face.

⁹ Num 20. 18, 21.

¹⁰ ch. 9. 1

¹¹ 1 Sam. 22. 2.

¹² Hab.

¹³ 29. 1 days

¹⁴ Num 20. 1

¹⁵ Num 21. 4

¹⁶ Dent 2. 1-8

¹⁷ Num 21. 11.

¹⁸ Num 21. 13.

¹⁹ 22. 36.

²⁰ Num 21. 21.

²¹ Dent 2. 21.

²² Gen 26. 27

²³ Num 21. 22.

²⁴ Dent 2. 27

²⁵ ch. 10. 18

²⁶ Num 21. 24.

²⁷ Dent 2. 33.

²⁸ 14.

²⁹ Dent 2. 16.

³⁰ Jer 42. 5.

³¹ 11th. be the over him.

³² ver 8.

³³ ch. 10. 17

³⁴ 20. 1

³⁵ 1 Sam 10. 17

³⁶ 11. 15

³⁷ Num 21. 29

³⁸ 1 Ki 11. 7

³⁹ Jer 48. 7

⁴⁰ Dent 9. 4, 5

⁴¹ 18. 12

⁴² Josh 3. 10

⁴³ Num 22. 2

⁴⁴ Jer 21. 9

⁴⁵ Num 21. 24-28

⁴⁶ Num 21. 29

⁴⁷ Gen 22. 22

⁴⁸ Dent 2. 36

⁴⁹ Dent 2. 9.

⁵⁰ Gen 18. 35

⁵¹ Gen 18. 5

⁵² 1 Sam 24. 14, 15.

⁵³ 241

Egypt, and ² walked through the wilderness unto the Red sea, and ² came to Kadesh;

17 Then ² Israel sent messengers unto the king of Edom, saying, Let me, I pray thee, pass through thy land; ² but the king of Edom would not hearken ² thereto. And in like manner they sent unto the king of Moab; but he would not ² consent; and Israel ² abode in Kadesh.

18 Then they went along through the wilderness, and ² compassed the land of Edom, and the land of Moab, and ² came by the east side of the land of Moab, and pitched on the other side of Arnon, but came not within the border of Moab; for Arnon ² was the border of Moab.

19 And ² Israel sent messengers unto Sihon king of the Amorites, the king of Heshbon; and Israel said unto him, ² Let us pass, we pray thee, through thy land into my place.

20 But Sihon trusted not Israel to pass through his coast, but Sihon gathered all his people together, and pitched in Jahaz, and fought against Israel.

21 And the LORD God of Israel delivered Sihon and all his people unto the hand of Israel, and they ² smote them: so Israel possessed all the land of the Amorites, the inhabitants of that country.

22 And they possessed ² all the coasts of the Amorites, from Arnon even unto Jabbok, and from the wilderness even unto Jordan.

23 So now the LORD God of Israel hath dispossessed the Amorites from before his people Israel, and shouldst thou possess it?

24 Wilt not thou possess that which Chemosh thy god giveth thee to possess? So whosoever ² the LORD our God shall drive out from before us, them will we possess.

25 And now ² art thou any thing better than Balak the son of Zippor, king of Moab? did he overtake against Israel, or did he ever fight against them?

26 While Israel dwelt in ² Heshbon and her towns, and in ² Aroer and her towns, and in all the cities that be along by the coasts of Arnon, three hundred years? why therefore did ye not recover ² them within that time?

27 Wherefore I have not sinned against thee, but thou doest me wrong to war against me: the LORD ² the Judge ² be judge this day between the children of Israel and the children of Ammon.

28 Howbeit the king of the children of Ammon hearkened not unto the words of Jephthah which he sent him.

29 ¶ Then ¹the Spirit of the LORD came upon ²Jephthah, and he passed over Gilead, and Manasseh, and passed over Mizpeh of Gilead, and from Mizpeh of Gilead he passed over unto the children of Ammon.

30 And Jephthah ³vowed a vow unto the LORD, and said, If thou shalt without fail deliver the children of Ammon into mine hands,

31 Then it shall be, that ⁴whatsoever cometh forth of the doors of my house to meet me, when I return in peace from the children of Ammon, ⁵shall surely be the LORD's, ⁶and ⁷I will offer it up for a burnt offering.

32 ¶ So Jephthah passed over unto the children of Ammon to fight against them; and the LORD delivered them into his hands.

33 And he smote them from Aroer, even till thou come to Minnith, even twenty cities, and unto ⁸the plain of the vineyards, with a very great slaughter. Thus the children of Ammon were subdued before the children of Israel.

34 ¶ And Jephthah came to ⁹Mizpeh unto his house, and, behold, ¹⁰his daughter came out to meet him with timbrels and with dances: and she was ¹¹his only child; ¹²beside her he had neither son nor daughter.

35 And it came to pass, when he saw her, that he ¹³rent his clothes, and said, Alas, my daughter! thou hast brought me very low, and thou art one of them that trouble me: for I ¹⁴have opened my mouth unto the LORD, and ¹⁵I cannot go back.

36 And she said unto him, My father, ¹⁶if thou hast opened thy mouth unto the LORD, ¹⁷do to me according to that which hath proceeded out of thy mouth; forasmuch as ¹⁸the LORD hath taken vengeance for thee of thine enemies, ¹⁹even of the children of Ammon.

37 And she said unto her father, Let this thing be done for me: let me alone two months, that I may ²⁰go up and down upon the mountains, and bewail my virginity, I and my fellows.

38 And he said, Go. And he sent her away for two months: and she went with her companions, and bewailed her virginity upon the mountains.

39 And it came to pass at the end of two months, that she returned unto her father, who ²¹did with her according to his vow which he had vowed:

B.C. 1143

¹or, ordinance²ch 3 10³Heb⁴from year⁵to year⁶or, to⁷talk with,⁸ch 5 11⁹Jephthah¹⁰seemeth¹¹have been¹²judge¹³only of¹⁴North-¹⁵east¹⁶Israel.¹⁷ch 22 20.¹⁸1 Sam 1 11¹⁹Gen 4 1²⁰Heb were²¹called.²²Heb that²³whichever²⁴cometh²⁵forth,²⁶which²⁷shall come²⁸forth.²⁹See 1 Sam.³⁰1 11, 28.³¹Ps 65 13.³²or, or I will³³offer it, &c.³⁴Lev. 27, 17.³⁵1 Sam 12 5.³⁶Ps 119 108³⁷or, Abel,³⁸ver 11.³⁹ch 10 17.⁴⁰Ex 15 20⁴¹Ps 65 25⁴²Jer 31 4.⁴³or, he had⁴⁴not of his⁴⁵own rather⁴⁶son or⁴⁷daughter.⁴⁸Heb of⁴⁹himself.⁵⁰See 1 Sam.⁵¹21 19⁵²Gen 37 29,⁵³34.⁵⁴Josh 22⁵⁵11.⁵⁶ch 3 28⁵⁷Eccl 5 2.⁵⁸Num 30 2.⁵⁹Num 30 2.⁶⁰Ps 69 2, 15.⁶¹2 Sam 18.⁶²19, 31.⁶³Heb, go⁶⁴and go⁶⁵down.⁶⁶He seems⁶⁷to have⁶⁸been only⁶⁹a civil⁷⁰Jud., &c.⁷¹to do justice⁷²in North-⁷³east.⁷⁴Israel.⁷⁵ver 31.⁷⁶1 Sam. 1.⁷⁷22, 24.⁷⁸A civil⁷⁹Judges in⁸⁰North east⁸¹Israel.

and she knew no man. And it was a custom in Israel,

40 That the daughters of Israel went yearly ³to lament the daughter of Jephthah the Gileadite four days in a year.

CHAPTER 12.

¹The Ephraimites, quarrelling with Jephthah, are slain by the Gileadites. ²Jephthah dieeth. ³Ibzan, ⁴Elon, ⁵and ⁶Abdon judge Israel.

AND ⁷the men of Ephraim ⁸gathered themselves together, and went northward, and said unto Jephthah, Wherefore passedst thou over to fight against the children of Ammon, and didst not call us to go with thee? we will burn thine house upon thee with fire.

2 And Jephthah said unto them, I and my people were at great strife with the children of Ammon; and when I called you, ye delivered me not out of their hands.

3 And when I saw that ye delivered me not, I ⁹put my life in my hands, and passed over against the children of Ammon, and the LORD delivered them into my hand: wherefore then are ye come up unto me this day, to fight against me?

4 Then Jephthah gathered together all the men of Gilead, and fought with Ephraim: and the men of Gilead smote Ephraim, because they said, Ye Gileadites ¹⁰are fugitives of Ephraim among the Ephraimites, and among the Manassites.

5 And the Gileadites took the ¹¹passages of Jordan before the Ephraimites: and it was so, that when those Ephraimites which were escaped said, Let me go over; that the men of Gilead said unto him, ¹²Art thou an Ephraimite? If he said, Nay;

6 Then said they unto him, Say now Shibboleth: and he said Sibboleth: for he could not frame to pronounce it right. Then they took him, and slew him at the passages of Jordan: and there fell at that time of the Ephraimites forty and two thousand.

7 And Jephthah judged Israel ¹³six years. Then died Jephthah the Gileadite, and was buried in ¹⁴one of the cities of Gilead.

8 ¶ And after him ¹⁵Ibzan of Bethlehem judged Israel.

9 And he had thirty sons, and thirty daughters, ¹⁶whom he sent abroad, and took in thirty daughters from abroad for his sons. And he judged Israel seven years.

10 Then died Ibzan, and was buried at Beth-lehem.

11 ¶ And after him ¹⁷Elon, a Zebu-

lonite, judged Israel; and he judged Israel ten years.

12 And Elon the Zebulonite died, and was buried in Ajalon in the country of Zebulun.

13 ¶ And after him¹ Abdon the son of Hillel, a Pirathonite, judged Israel.

14 And he had forty sons and thirty nephews, that² rode on threescore and ten ass colts: and he judged Israel eight years.

15 And Abdon the son of Hillel the Pirathonite died, and was buried in Pirathon in the land of Ephraim,³ in the mount of the Amalekites.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Israel is in the hand of the Philistines. ² An angel appeareth to Manoah's wife. ³ The angel appeareth to Manoah. ⁴ Manoah's sacrifice, whereby the angel is discovered. ⁵ Samson is born.

AND the children of Israel¹ did evil again in the sight of the LORD;² and the LORD delivered them³ unto the hand of the Philistines forty years.

2 ¶ And there was a certain man of⁴ Zorah, of the family of the Danites, whose name was Manoah; and his wife was barren, and bare not.

3 And the⁵ angel of the LORD appeared unto the woman, and said unto her, Behold now, thou art barren, and bearest not; but thou shalt conceive, and bear a son.

4 Now therefore beware, I pray thee, and drink not wine nor strong drink, and eat not any unclean thing:

5 For, lo, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and no⁶ razor shall come on his head: for the child shall be a Nazarite unto God from the womb; and he shall⁷ begin to deliver Israel out of the hand of the Philistines.

6 ¶ Then the woman came and told her husband, saying, A man of God came unto me, and his⁸ countenance was like the countenance of an angel of God, very terrible; but I⁹ asked him not whence he was, neither told he me his name:

7 But he said unto me, Behold, thou shalt conceive, and bear a son; and now drink no wine nor strong drink, neither eat any unclean thing for the child shall be a Nazarite to God from the womb to the day of his death.

8 ¶ Then Manoah intreated the LORD, and said, O my Lord, let the man of God which thou dost send come again unto us, and teach us what we shall do unto the child that shall be born.

9 And God hearkened to the voice of Manoah; and the angel of God came again unto the woman as she

B.C. 1180.

¹ A civil Judge also in North-cast Israel.

² Heb. sons' sons

³ ch 8. 10.

⁴ ch 10. 4.

⁵ ch 3. 13.

⁶ ch 5. 14.

⁷ Heb. What shall be the manner of thee, &c.

⁸ or, what shall he do?

⁹ Heb. what shall be his work?

¹⁰ ch 2. 11.

¹¹ & 3. 7.

¹² & 4. 1.

¹³ & 6. 1.

¹⁴ & 10. 6.

¹⁵ Heb. added to commit, &c.

¹⁶ ver. 4.

¹⁷ This seems a partial captivity

¹⁸ 1 Sam 12. 9

¹⁹ Gen 18. 5

²⁰ ch. 6. 28.

²¹ Job 19. 41

²² Heb. before thee.

²³ ch 6. 12.

²⁴ Luke 11. 13, 24, 31

²⁵ ver 14.

²⁶ Num 6. 2.

²⁷ Luke 1. 15

²⁸ Num 6. 5

²⁹ 1 Sam 1. 11

³⁰ Num 6. 2

³¹ Gen 32. 23.

³² See 1 Sam 7. 13.

³³ 2 Sam 6. 1

³⁴ Chr 18. 1.

³⁵ or, wonderfull,

³⁶ Is 6. 6.

³⁷ ch 6. 19, 30

³⁸ Deut 33. 1

³⁹ 1 Sam 2. 27

⁴⁰ & 9. 6

⁴¹ 1 Ki 17. 24.

⁴² Mat. 23. 3

⁴³ Luke 9. 29

⁴⁴ Acts 6. 13

⁴⁵ ver 17, 18.

⁴⁶ Lev. 9. 24

⁴⁷ 1 Chr 21. 16

⁴⁸ Ezek 1. 28.

⁴⁹ Mat. 17. 6

⁵⁰ ch 6. 22.

⁵¹ Gen 32. 30

⁵² Ex 33. 20

⁵³ Deut 6. 22.

⁵⁴ ch. 6. 22.

sat in the field: but Manoah her husband was not with her.

10 And the woman made haste, and ran, and shewed her husband, and said unto him, Behold, the man hath appeared unto me, that came unto me the other day.

11 And Manoah arose, and went after his wife, and came to the man, and said unto him, Art thou the man that spakest unto the woman? And he said, I am.

12 And Manoah said, Now let thy words come to pass.³ How shall we order the child, and⁴ how shall we do unto him?

13 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Of all that I said unto the woman let her beware.

14 She may not eat of any thing that cometh of the vine,⁵ neither let her drink wine or strong drink, nor eat any unclean thing: all that I commanded her let her observe.

15 ¶ And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, I pray thee, let us detain thee, until we shall have made ready a kid⁶ for thee.

16 And the angel of the LORD said unto Manoah, Though thou detain me, I will not eat of thy bread: and if thou wilt offer a burnt offering, thou must offer it unto the LORD. For Manoah knew not that he was an angel of the LORD.

17 And Manoah said unto the angel of the LORD, What is thy name, that when thy sayings come to pass we may do thee honour?

18 And the angel of the LORD said unto him, Why askest thou thus after my name, seeing it is⁷ secret?

19 So Manoah took a kid with a meat offering,⁸ and offered it upon a rock unto the LORD: and the angel did wonderfully; and Manoah and his wife looked on.

20 For it came to pass, when the flame went up toward heaven from off the altar, that the angel of the LORD ascended in the flame of the altar. And Manoah and his wife looked on it, and fell on their faces to the ground.

21 But the angel of the LORD did no more appear to Manoah and to his wife. Then Manoah knew that he was an angel of the LORD.

22 And Manoah said unto his wife, We shall surely die, because we have seen God.

23 But his wife said unto him, If the LORD were pleased to kill us, he would not have received a burnt offering and a meat offering at our hands, neither would he have shewed us all

these things, nor would as at this time have told us such things as these.

24 ¶ And the woman bare a son, and called his name "Samson"; and the child grew, and the LORD blessed him.

25 "And the Spirit of the LORD began to move him at times in the camp of Dan, between Zorah and Eshtaol.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Samson desireth a wife of the Philistines. 5 He killeth a lion, 8 and findeth honey in the carcass. 10 Samson's riddle is first. 12 His riddle is made known. 13 He speaketh this to the Philistines.

AND Samson went down to Timnath, and saw a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines.

2 And he came up, and told his father and his mother, and said, I have seen a woman in Timnath of the daughters of the Philistines: now therefore get her for me to wife.

3 Then his father and his mother said unto him, Is there never a woman among the daughters of thy brethren, or among all my people, that thou goest to take a wife of the uncircumcised Philistines? And Samson said unto his father, Get her for me; for she pleaseth me well.

4 But his father and his mother knew not that it was of the LORD, that he sought an occasion against the Philistines: for at that time the Philistines had dominion over Israel.

5 ¶ Then went Samson down, and his father and his mother, to Timnath, and came to the vineyards of Timnath: and, behold, a young lion roared against him.

6 And the Spirit of the LORD came mightily upon him, and he rent him as he would have rent a kid, and he had nothing in his hand: but he told not his father or his mother what he had done.

7 And he went down, and talked with the woman; and she pleased Samson well.

8 ¶ And after a time he returned to take her, and he turned aside to see the carcass of the lion: and, behold, there was a swarm of bees and honey in the carcass of the lion.

9 And he took thereof in his hands, and went on eating, and came to his father and mother, and he gave them, and they did eat: but he told not them that he had taken the honey out of the carcass of the lion.

10 ¶ So his father went down unto the woman: and Samson made there a feast; for so used the young men to do.

11 And it came to pass, when they

BC 1101.

* Heb 11 32.

* 1 Sam 2 19

* Luke 1 80.

* 2 22.

* 1 Ki 10 1

* Ezek 17 2

* Luke 14 7.

* Job 3 10

* 1 Sam 11 6

* Mat. 4 1.

* Gen 29 27

* 1 Heb

* Mahaneh-

* dan, as

* ch 13. 12.

* Job 15 33

* ch 13. 11.

* or, shirts

* Gen 45 22

* 2 Ki 5 22.

* Gen 38 13

* Job 13 10

* Gen. 34. 2.

* Gen 21. 21

* & 34. 4.

* ch. 16. 5.

* ch. 16. 6.

* Gen. 24. 3.

* 4

* Heb to

* possess us,

* or, to im-

* portun-

* us 1

* Gen. 34. 14

* Ex 34. 16

* Deut. 7 3.

* ch. 16. 18.

* Heb she

* is right in

* mine eyes.

* Job 11 30

* 1 Ki 12. 15.

* 2 Ki 6 33.

* 2 Chr. 10

* 15

* & 22 7

* & 25 20

* ch 17 1

* Deut. 23.

* 35.

* or, the

* rest of

* the seven

* days, &c.

* 1 Heb to

* meeting

* him

* ch 3 10

* & 17 25

* 1 Sam 11

* 6

* ch 3 10

* & 14 25.

* or,

* apparel

* ch 15 2.

* John 3. 29

saw him, that they brought thirty companions to be with him.

12 ¶ And Samson said unto them, I will now put forth a riddle unto you: if ye can certainly declare it me within the seven days of the feast, and find it out, then I will give you thirty sheets and thirty change of garments:

13 But if ye cannot declare it me, then shall ye give me thirty sheets and thirty change of garments. And they said unto him, Put forth thy riddle, that we may hear it.

14 And he said unto them, Out of the eater came forth meat, and out of the strong came forth sweetness. And they could not in three days expound the riddle.

15 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that they said unto Samson's wife, Entice thy husband, that he may declare unto us the riddle, lest we burn thee and thy father's house with fire: have ye called us to take that we have? is it not so?

16 And Samson's wife wept before him, and said, Thou dost but hate me, and lovest me not: thou hast put forth a riddle unto the children of my people, and hast not told it me. And he said unto her, Behold, I have not told it my father nor my mother, and shall I tell it thee?

17 And she wept before him the seven days, while their feast lasted: and it came to pass on the seventh day, that he told her, because she lay sore upon him; and she told the riddle to the children of her people.

18 And the men of the city said unto him on the seventh day before the sun went down, What is sweeter than honey? and what is stronger than a lion? And he said unto them, If ye had not plowed with my heifer, ye had not found out my riddle.

19 ¶ And the Spirit of the LORD came upon him, and he went down to Ashkelon, and slew thirty men of them, and took their spoil, and gave change of garments unto them which expounded the riddle. And his anger was kindled, and he went up to his father's house.

20 But Samson's wife was given to his companion, whom he had used as his friend.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samson is shamed at his wife. 3 He burneth the Philistines' corn. 5 He is bound by the men of Judah, and delivered to the Philistines. 14 He killeth them with a jawbone.

BUT it came to pass within a while after, in the time of wheat har-

vest, that Samson visited his wife with a kid; and he said, I will go in to my wife into the chamber. But her father would not suffer him to go in.

2 And her father said, I verily thought that thou hadst utterly hated her; therefore I gave her to thy companion: is not her younger sister fairer than she? take her, I pray thee, instead of her.

3 ¶ And Samson said concerning them, Now shall I be more blameless than the Philistines, though I do them a displeasure.

4 And Samson went and caught three hundred foxes, and took firebrands, and turned tail to tail, and put a firebrand in the midst between two tails.

5 And when he had set the brands on fire, he let them go into the standing corn of the Philistines, and burnt up both the shocks, and also the standing corn, with the vineyards and olives.

6 ¶ Then the Philistines said, Who hath done this? And they answered, Samson, the son in law of the Timnite, because he had taken his wife, and given her to his companion. And the Philistines came up, and burnt her and her father with fire.

7 ¶ And Samson said unto them, Though ye have done this, yet will I be avenged of you, and after that I will cease.

8 And he smote them hip and thigh with a great slaughter; and he wout down and dwelt in the top of the rock Etam.

9 ¶ Then the Philistines went up, and pitched in Judah, and spread themselves in Lehi.

10 And the men of Judah said, Why are ye come up against us? And they answered, To bind Samson are we come up, to do to him as he hath done to us.

11 Then three thousand men of Judah went to the top of the rock Etam, and said to Samson, Knowest thou not that the Philistines are rulers over us? what is this that thou hast done unto us? And he said unto them, As they did unto me, so have I done unto them.

12 And they said unto him, We are come down to bind thee, that we may deliver thee into the hand of the Philistines. And Samson said unto them, Swear unto me, that ye will not fall upon me yourselves.

13 And they spake unto him, saying, No; but we will bind thee fast, and deliver thee into their hand: but surely we will not kill thee. And

B C. 1140

ch 3 10

& 14. 6

ch 14 20

1 Heb

let her be

thine

2 Heb were

matted

3 Heb

not

4 or, Now

shall I be

blameless

from the

Philis-

tines,

though, &c

5 Lev 20 3

John 23

10

ch 3 31

6 Heb an

heap, two

heaps.

7 or,

torches.

8 1e The

lifting up

of the jaw-

bone, or,

casting

away of

the jaw-

bone

9 Ps 3 7

10 or, Lehi

ch 14 15

John 45 27

1e 40 20.

11 e The

well of

him that

called, or,

creek.

12 Ps 31 6

13 He seems

to have

judged

South-

west

14 1e 1e 1e

15 1e 1e

16 1e 1e

17 1e 1e

18 1e 1e

19 1e 1e

20 1e 1e

21 1e 1e

22 1e 1e

23 1e 1e

24 1e 1e

25 1e 1e

26 1e 1e

27 1e 1e

28 1e 1e

29 1e 1e

30 1e 1e

31 1e 1e

32 1e 1e

33 1e 1e

34 1e 1e

35 1e 1e

they bound him with two new cords, and brought him up from the rock.

14 ¶ And when he came unto Lehi, the Philistines shouted against him: and the Spirit of the Lord came mightily upon him, and the cords that were upon his arms became as flax that was burnt with fire, and his bands loosed from off his hands.

15 And he found a new jawbone of an ass, and put forth his hand, and took it, and slew a thousand men therewith.

16 And Samson said, With the jawbone of an ass, heaps upon heaps, with the jaw of an ass have I slain a thousand men.

17 And it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking, that he cast away the jawbone out of his hand, and called that place Ramath-lehi.

18 ¶ And he was sore athirst, and called on the Lord, and said, Thou hast given this great deliverance into the hand of thy servant: and now shall I die for thirst, and fall into the hand of the uncircumcised?

19 But God clave an hollow place that was in the jaw, and there came water thereout; and when he had drunk, his spirit came again, and he revived: wherefore he called the name thereof En-hakkore, which is in Lehi unto this day.

20 And he judged Israel in the days of the Philistines twenty years.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Samson carrieth away the gates of Gaza. 4 Delilah cutteth him 15 and delivereth him 21 The Philistines take him, and put out his eyes 23 Their feast to Dagon 25 Death of Samson.

THEN went Samson to Gaza, and saw there an harlot, and went in unto her.

2 And it was told the Gazites, saying, Samson is come hither. And they compassed him in, and laid wait for him all night in the gate of the city, and were quiet all the night, saying, In the morning, when it is day, we shall kill him.

3 And Samson lay till midnight, and rose at midnight, and took the doors of the gate of the city, and the two posts, and went away with them, har and all, and put them upon his shoulders, and carried them up to the top of an hill that is before Hebron.

4 ¶ And it came to pass afterward, that he loved a woman in the valley of Sorek, whose name was Delilah.

5 And the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and said unto her, Entice him, and see wherein his great strength lieth, and by what means we may prevail against him,

that we may bind him to ¹afflict him: and we will give thee every one of us eleven hundred *pieces* of silver.

6 ¶ And Delilah said to Samson, Tell me, I pray thee, wherein thy great strength *lieth*, and wherewith thou mightest be bound to afflict thee.

7 And Samson said unto her, If they bind me with seven ²³green withs that were never dried, then shall I be weak, and be as ²another man.

8 Then the lords of the Philistines brought up to her seven green withs which had not been dried, and she bound him with them.

9 Now *there were* men lying in wait, abiding with her in the chamber. And she said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he brake the withs, as a thread of tow is broken when it ³toucheth the fire. So his strength was not known.

10 And Delilah said unto Samson, Behold, thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: now tell me, I pray thee, wherewith thou mightest be bound.

11 And he said unto her, If they bind me fast with new ropes ⁴that never were occupied, then shall I be weak, and be as another man.

12 Delilah therefore took new ropes, and bound him therewith, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And *there were* lies in wait abiding in the chamber. And he brake them from off his arms like a thread.

13 And Delilah said unto Samson, Hitherto thou hast mocked me, and told me lies: tell me wherewith thou mightest be bound. And he said unto her, If thou weavest the seven locks of my head with the web.

14 And she fastened it with the pin, and said unto him, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awaked out of his sleep, and went away with the pin of the beam, and with the web.

15 ¶ And she said unto him, How canst thou say, I love thee, when thine heart is not with me? thou hast mocked me these three times, and hast not told me wherein thy great strength *lieth*.

16 And it came to pass, when she pressed him daily with her words, and urged him, so that his soul was ⁵exceeding unto death:

17 That he ⁶told her all his heart, and said unto her, ⁷There hath not come a razor upon mine head; for I *have been* a Nazarite unto God from my mother's womb: if I be shaven, then my strength will go from me,

B C. 1120

¹ or, *humble*.² or, *new cords*.³ Heb. *moist*.⁴ Prov 7 28, 27.⁵ Heb. *one*.⁶ Heb. *smelleth*.⁷ Num 14 9, 42, 43.

Job 7 12.

1 Sam. 13.

14.

4 12, 12.

4 28 15, 16.

2 Chr. 15 2.

⁸ Heb. *bores out*.⁹ Heb. *wherewith* *scort* *hath* *not* *been* *done*.¹⁰ or, *as when* *he* *was* *shaven*.¹¹ Dan 5 4.¹² Heb. *and* *who* *multi-* *plied* *our* *sins*.¹³ ch 9 27.¹⁴ Heb. *be-* *fore* *them*.¹⁵ ch. 14. 16.

/ Deut. 22 9.

¹⁶ Heb. *shortened*.¹⁷ Jer. 15 15.¹⁸ Mic. 7 5.¹⁹ Num 6 5.

ch 13. 5.

and I shall become weak, and be like any *other* man.

18 And when Delilah saw that he had told her all his heart, she sent and called for the lords of the Philistines, saying, Come up this once, for he hath shewed me all his heart. Then the lords of the Philistines came up unto her, and brought money in their hand.

19 ⁸ And she made him sleep upon her knees; and she called for a man, and she caused him to shave off the seven locks of his head; and she began to afflict him, and his strength went from him.

20 And she said, The Philistines *be* upon thee, Samson. And he awoke out of his sleep, and said, I will go out as at other times before, and shake myself. And he wist not that the LORD ⁹was departed from him.

21 ¶ But the Philistines took him, and ¹⁰put out his eyes, and brought him down to Gaza, and bound him with fetters of brass; and he did grind in the prison house.

22 Howbeit the hair of his head began to grow again ¹¹after he was shaven.

23 Then the lords of the Philistines gathered them together for to offer a great sacrifice unto Dagon their god, and to rejoice: for they said, Our god hath delivered Samson our enemy into our hand.

24 And when the people saw him, they ¹²praised their god; for they said, Our god hath delivered into our hands our enemy, and the destroyer of our country, ¹³which slew many of us.

25 And it came to pass, when their hearts were ¹⁴merry, that they said, Call for Samson, that he may make us sport. And they called for Samson out of the prison house; and he made ¹⁵them sport; and they set him between the pillars.

26 And Samson said unto the lad that held him by the hand, Suffer me that I may feel the pillars whereupon the house standeth, that I may lean upon them.

27 Now the house was full of men and women; and all the lords of the Philistines *were* thine; and *there were* upon the ¹⁶roof about three thousand men and women, that beheld while Samson made sport.

28 And Samson called unto the LORD, and said, O Lord God, ¹⁷remember me, I pray thee, and strengthen me, I pray thee, only this once, O God, that I may be at once avenged of the Philistines for my two eyes.

29 And Samson took hold of the two middle pillars upon which the house

stood, and ¹on which it was borne up, of the one with his right hand, and of the other with his left.

30 And Samson said, Let ²me die with the Philistines. And he bowed himself with *all* his might; and the house fell upon the lords, and upon all the people that *were* therein. So the dead which he slew at his death were more than *they* which he slew in his life.

31 Then his brethren and all the house of his father came down, and took him, and brought *him* up, and buried him between Zorah and Eshtaol in the buryingplace of Manoah his father. And he judged Israel twenty years.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Of the money that Micah first stole, then restored, his mother maketh images, 6 and he ornaments for them. 7 He hireth a Levite to be his priest.

AND there was a man of mount Ephraim, whose name was Micah. 2 And he said unto his mother, The eleven hundred shekels of silver that were taken from thee, about which thou cursedst, and spakest of also in mine ears, behold, the silver ^{is} with me; I took it. And his mother said, Blessed be thou of the LORD, my son.

3 And when he had restored the eleven hundred shekels of silver to his mother, his mother said, I had wholly dedicated the silver unto the LORD from my hand for my son, to ^{make} a graven image and a molten image: now therefore I will restore it unto thee.

4 Yet he restored the money unto his mother; and his mother took two hundred shekels of silver, and gave them to the founder, who made there of a graven image and a molten image: and they were in the house of Micah.

5 And the man Micah had an house of gods, and made an ephod, and teraphim, and consecrated one of his sons, who became his priest.

6 ^{In} those days there was no king in Israel, ^{but} every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

7 ¶ And there was a young man out of ^{Beth-lehem-judah} of the family of Judah, who was a Levite, and he sojourned there.

8 And the man departed out of the city from Beth-lehem-judah to sojourn where he could find a place, and he came to mount Ephraim to the house of Micah, ^{as} he journeyed.

9 And Micah said unto him, Whence comest thou? And he said unto him, I am a Levite of Beth-lehem-judah,

BC 1120.

¹ or, he leaned on them.

² Heb. my soul

³ ch. 18. 19

⁴ Gen. 46. 8.

⁵ Job 22. 12.

⁶ cr.

⁷ a double suit, &c.

⁸ Heb. an order of garments

⁹ ver. 5

¹⁰ ch. 18. 30

¹¹ ch. 13. 25

¹² ch. 17. 6.

¹³ a 21. 25

¹⁴ Job 19. 47.

¹⁵ Heb. sons

¹⁶ ch. 13. 25.

¹⁷ Num. 13. 17

¹⁸ Josh. 2. 1

¹⁹ Gen. 14. 19

²⁰ Ruth 3. 10.

²¹ ch. 17. 1.

²² See

²³ Ex. 20. 4.

²⁴ Lev. 19. 4.

²⁵ Ia. 46. 6.

²⁶ ch. 17. 10

²⁷ 1 Ki. 22. 5

²⁸ Is. 36. 1

²⁹ Ho. 4. 12

³⁰ See

³¹ ch. 17. 5

³² & ver. 14.

³³ ch. 8. 27

³⁴ Gen. 31. 10.

³⁵ Hos. 3. 4.

³⁶ Heb. ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰ ¹⁰¹ ¹⁰² ¹⁰³ ¹⁰⁴ ¹⁰⁵ ¹⁰⁶ ¹⁰⁷ ¹⁰⁸ ¹⁰⁹ ¹¹⁰ ¹¹¹ ¹¹² ¹¹³ ¹¹⁴ ¹¹⁵ ¹¹⁶ ¹¹⁷ ¹¹⁸ ¹¹⁹ ¹²⁰ ¹²¹ ¹²² ¹²³ ¹²⁴ ¹²⁵ ¹²⁶ ¹²⁷ ¹²⁸ ¹²⁹ ¹³⁰ ¹³¹ ¹³² ¹³³ ¹³⁴ ¹³⁵ ¹³⁶ ¹³⁷ ¹³⁸ ¹³⁹ ¹⁴⁰ ¹⁴¹ ¹⁴² ¹⁴³ ¹⁴⁴ ¹⁴⁵ ¹⁴⁶ ¹⁴⁷ ¹⁴⁸ ¹⁴⁹ ¹⁵⁰ ¹⁵¹ ¹⁵² ¹⁵³ ¹⁵⁴ ¹⁵⁵ ¹⁵⁶ ¹⁵⁷ ¹⁵⁸ ¹⁵⁹ ¹⁶⁰ ¹⁶¹ ¹⁶² ¹⁶³ ¹⁶⁴ ¹⁶⁵ ¹⁶⁶ ¹⁶⁷ ¹⁶⁸ ¹⁶⁹ ¹⁷⁰ ¹⁷¹ ¹⁷² ¹⁷³ ¹⁷⁴ ¹⁷⁵ ¹⁷⁶ ¹⁷⁷ ¹⁷⁸ ¹⁷⁹ ¹⁸⁰ ¹⁸¹ ¹⁸² ¹⁸³ ¹⁸⁴ ¹⁸⁵ ¹⁸⁶ ¹⁸⁷ ¹⁸⁸ ¹⁸⁹ ¹⁹⁰ ¹⁹¹ ¹⁹² ¹⁹³ ¹⁹⁴ ¹⁹⁵ ¹⁹⁶ ¹⁹⁷ ¹⁹⁸ ¹⁹⁹ ²⁰⁰ ²⁰¹ ²⁰² ²⁰³ ²⁰⁴ ²⁰⁵ ²⁰⁶ ²⁰⁷ ²⁰⁸ ²⁰⁹ ²¹⁰ ²¹¹ ²¹² ²¹³ ²¹⁴ ²¹⁵ ²¹⁶ ²¹⁷ ²¹⁸ ²¹⁹ ²²⁰ ²²¹ ²²² ²²³ ²²⁴ ²²⁵ ²²⁶ ²²⁷ ²²⁸ ²²⁹ ²³⁰ ²³¹ ²³² ²³³ ²³⁴ ²³⁵ ²³⁶ ²³⁷ ²³⁸ ²³⁹ ²⁴⁰ ²⁴¹ ²⁴² ²⁴³ ²⁴⁴ ²⁴⁵ ²⁴⁶ ²⁴⁷ ²⁴⁸ ²⁴⁹ ²⁵⁰ ²⁵¹ ²⁵² ²⁵³ ²⁵⁴ ²⁵⁵ ²⁵⁶ ²⁵⁷ ²⁵⁸ ²⁵⁹ ²⁶⁰ ²⁶¹ ²⁶² ²⁶³ ²⁶⁴ ²⁶⁵ ²⁶⁶ ²⁶⁷ ²⁶⁸ ²⁶⁹ ²⁷⁰ ²⁷¹ ²⁷² ²⁷³ ²⁷⁴ ²⁷⁵ ²⁷⁶ ²⁷⁷ ²⁷⁸ ²⁷⁹ ²⁸⁰ ²⁸¹ ²⁸² ²⁸³ ²⁸⁴ ²⁸⁵ ²⁸⁶ ²⁸⁷ ²⁸⁸ ²⁸⁹ ²⁹⁰ ²⁹¹ ²⁹² ²⁹³ ²⁹⁴ ²⁹⁵ ²⁹⁶ ²⁹⁷ ²⁹⁸ ²⁹⁹ ³⁰⁰ ³⁰¹ ³⁰² ³⁰³ ³⁰⁴ ³⁰⁵ ³⁰⁶ ³⁰⁷ ³⁰⁸ ³⁰⁹ ³¹⁰ ³¹¹ ³¹² ³¹³ ³¹⁴ ³¹⁵ ³¹⁶ ³¹⁷ ³¹⁸ ³¹⁹ ³²⁰ ³²¹ ³²² ³²³ ³²⁴ ³²⁵ ³²⁶ ³²⁷ ³²⁸ ³²⁹ ³³⁰ ³³¹ ³³² ³³³ ³³⁴ ³³⁵ ³³⁶ ³³⁷ ³³⁸ ³³⁹ ³⁴⁰ ³⁴¹ ³⁴² ³⁴³ ³⁴⁴ ³⁴⁵ ³⁴⁶ ³⁴⁷ ³⁴⁸ ³⁴⁹ ³⁵⁰ ³⁵¹ ³⁵² ³⁵³ ³⁵⁴ ³⁵⁵ ³⁵⁶ ³⁵⁷ ³⁵⁸ ³⁵⁹ ³⁶⁰ ³⁶¹ ³⁶² ³⁶³ ³⁶⁴ ³⁶⁵ ³⁶⁶ ³⁶⁷ ³⁶⁸ ³⁶⁹ ³⁷⁰ ³⁷¹ ³⁷² ³⁷³ ³⁷⁴ ³⁷⁵ ³⁷⁶ ³⁷⁷ ³⁷⁸ ³⁷⁹ ³⁸⁰ ³⁸¹ ³⁸² ³⁸³ ³⁸⁴ ³⁸⁵ ³⁸⁶ ³⁸⁷ ³⁸⁸ ³⁸⁹ ³⁹⁰ ³⁹¹ ³⁹² ³⁹³ ³⁹⁴ ³⁹⁵ ³⁹⁶ ³⁹⁷ ³⁹⁸ ³⁹⁹ ⁴⁰⁰ ⁴⁰¹ ⁴⁰² ⁴⁰³ ⁴⁰⁴ ⁴⁰⁵ ⁴⁰⁶ ⁴⁰⁷ ⁴⁰⁸ ⁴⁰⁹ ⁴¹⁰ ⁴¹¹ ⁴¹² ⁴¹³ ⁴¹⁴ ⁴¹⁵ ⁴¹⁶ ⁴¹⁷ ⁴¹⁸ ⁴¹⁹ ⁴²⁰ ⁴²¹ ⁴²² ⁴²³ ⁴²⁴ ⁴²⁵ ⁴²⁶ ⁴²⁷ ⁴²⁸ ⁴²⁹ ⁴³⁰ ⁴³¹ ⁴³² ⁴³³ ⁴³⁴ ⁴³⁵ ⁴³⁶ ⁴³⁷ ⁴³⁸ ⁴³⁹ ⁴⁴⁰ ⁴⁴¹ ⁴⁴² ⁴⁴³ ⁴⁴⁴ ⁴⁴⁵ ⁴⁴⁶ ⁴⁴⁷ ⁴⁴⁸ ⁴⁴⁹ ⁴⁵⁰ ⁴⁵¹ ⁴⁵² ⁴⁵³ ⁴⁵⁴ ⁴⁵⁵ ⁴⁵⁶ ⁴⁵⁷ ⁴⁵⁸ ⁴⁵⁹ ⁴⁶⁰ ⁴⁶¹ ⁴⁶² ⁴⁶³ ⁴⁶⁴ ⁴⁶⁵ ⁴⁶⁶ ⁴⁶⁷ ⁴⁶⁸ ⁴⁶⁹ ⁴⁷⁰ ⁴⁷¹ ⁴⁷² ⁴⁷³ ⁴⁷⁴ ⁴⁷⁵ ⁴⁷⁶ ⁴⁷⁷ ⁴⁷⁸ ⁴⁷⁹ ⁴⁸⁰ ⁴⁸¹ ⁴⁸² ⁴⁸³ ⁴⁸⁴ ⁴⁸⁵ ⁴⁸⁶ ⁴⁸⁷ ⁴⁸⁸ ⁴⁸⁹ ⁴⁹⁰ ⁴⁹¹ ⁴⁹² ⁴⁹³ ⁴⁹⁴ ⁴⁹⁵ ⁴⁹⁶ ⁴⁹⁷ ⁴⁹⁸ ⁴⁹⁹ ⁵⁰⁰ ⁵⁰¹ ⁵⁰² ⁵⁰³ ⁵⁰⁴ ⁵⁰⁵ ⁵⁰⁶ ⁵⁰⁷ ⁵⁰⁸ ⁵⁰⁹ ⁵¹⁰ ⁵¹¹ ⁵¹² ⁵¹³ ⁵¹⁴ ⁵¹⁵ ⁵¹⁶ ⁵¹⁷ ⁵¹⁸ ⁵¹⁹ ⁵²⁰ ⁵²¹ ⁵²² ⁵²³ ⁵²⁴ ⁵²⁵ ⁵²⁶ ⁵²⁷ ⁵²⁸ ⁵²⁹ ⁵³⁰ ⁵³¹ ⁵³² ⁵³³ ⁵³⁴ ⁵³⁵ ⁵³⁶ ⁵³⁷ ⁵³⁸ ⁵³⁹ ⁵⁴⁰ ⁵⁴¹ ⁵⁴² ⁵⁴³ ⁵⁴⁴ ⁵⁴⁵ ⁵⁴⁶ ⁵⁴⁷ ⁵⁴⁸ ⁵⁴⁹ ⁵⁵⁰ ⁵⁵¹ ⁵⁵² ⁵⁵³ ⁵⁵⁴ ⁵⁵⁵ ⁵⁵⁶ ⁵⁵⁷ ⁵⁵⁸ ⁵⁵⁹ ⁵⁶⁰ ⁵⁶¹ ⁵⁶² ⁵⁶³ ⁵⁶⁴ ⁵⁶⁵ ⁵⁶⁶ ⁵⁶⁷ ⁵⁶⁸ ⁵⁶⁹ ⁵⁷⁰ ⁵⁷¹ ⁵⁷² ⁵⁷³ ⁵⁷⁴ ⁵⁷⁵ ⁵⁷⁶ ⁵⁷⁷ ⁵⁷⁸ ⁵⁷⁹ ⁵⁸⁰ ⁵⁸¹ ⁵⁸² ⁵⁸³ ⁵⁸⁴ ⁵⁸⁵ ⁵⁸⁶ ⁵⁸⁷ ⁵⁸⁸ ⁵⁸⁹ ⁵⁹⁰ ⁵⁹¹ ⁵⁹² ⁵⁹³ ⁵⁹⁴ ⁵⁹⁵ ⁵⁹⁶ ⁵⁹⁷ ⁵⁹⁸ ⁵⁹⁹ ⁶⁰⁰ ⁶⁰¹ ⁶⁰² ⁶⁰³ ⁶⁰⁴ ⁶⁰⁵ ⁶⁰⁶ ⁶⁰⁷ ⁶⁰⁸ ⁶⁰⁹ ⁶¹⁰ ⁶¹¹ ⁶¹² ⁶¹³ ⁶¹⁴ ⁶¹⁵ ⁶¹⁶ ⁶¹⁷ ⁶¹⁸ ⁶¹⁹ ⁶²⁰ ⁶²¹ ⁶²² ⁶²³ ⁶²⁴ ⁶²⁵ ⁶²⁶ ⁶²⁷ ⁶²⁸ ⁶²⁹ ⁶³⁰ ⁶³¹ ⁶³² ⁶³³ ⁶³⁴ ⁶³⁵ ⁶³⁶ ⁶³⁷ ⁶³⁸ ⁶³⁹ ⁶⁴⁰ ⁶⁴¹ ⁶⁴² ⁶⁴³ ⁶⁴⁴ ⁶⁴⁵ ⁶⁴⁶ ⁶⁴⁷ ⁶⁴⁸ ⁶⁴⁹ ⁶⁵⁰ ⁶⁵¹ ⁶⁵² ⁶⁵³ ⁶⁵⁴ ⁶⁵⁵ ⁶⁵⁶ ⁶⁵⁷ ⁶⁵⁸ ⁶⁵⁹ ⁶⁶⁰ ⁶⁶¹ ⁶⁶² ⁶⁶³ ⁶⁶⁴ ⁶⁶⁵ ⁶⁶⁶ ⁶⁶⁷ ⁶⁶⁸ ⁶⁶⁹ ⁶⁷⁰ ⁶⁷¹ ⁶⁷² ⁶⁷³ ⁶⁷⁴ ⁶⁷⁵ ⁶⁷⁶ ⁶⁷⁷ ⁶⁷⁸ ⁶⁷⁹ ⁶⁸⁰ ⁶⁸¹ ⁶⁸² ⁶⁸³ ⁶⁸⁴ ⁶⁸⁵ ⁶⁸⁶ ⁶⁸⁷ ⁶⁸⁸ ⁶⁸⁹ ⁶⁹⁰ ⁶⁹¹ ⁶⁹² ⁶⁹³ ⁶⁹⁴ ⁶⁹⁵ ⁶⁹⁶ ⁶⁹⁷ ⁶⁹⁸ ⁶⁹⁹ ⁷⁰⁰ ⁷⁰¹ ⁷⁰² ⁷⁰³ ⁷⁰⁴ ⁷⁰⁵ ⁷⁰⁶ ⁷⁰⁷ ⁷⁰⁸ ⁷⁰⁹ ⁷¹⁰ ⁷¹¹ ⁷¹² ⁷¹³ ⁷¹⁴ ⁷¹⁵ ⁷¹⁶ ⁷¹⁷ ⁷¹⁸ ⁷¹⁹ ⁷²⁰ ⁷²¹ ⁷²² ⁷²³ ⁷²⁴ ⁷²⁵ ⁷²⁶ ⁷²⁷ ⁷²⁸ ⁷²⁹ ⁷³⁰ ⁷³¹ ⁷³² ⁷³³ ⁷³⁴ ⁷³⁵ ⁷³⁶ ⁷³⁷ ⁷³⁸ ⁷³⁹ ⁷⁴⁰ ⁷⁴¹ ⁷⁴² ⁷⁴³ ⁷⁴⁴ ⁷⁴⁵ ⁷⁴⁶ ⁷⁴⁷ ⁷⁴⁸ ⁷⁴⁹ ⁷⁵⁰ ⁷⁵¹ ⁷⁵² ⁷⁵³ ⁷⁵⁴ ⁷⁵⁵ ⁷⁵⁶ ⁷⁵⁷ ⁷⁵⁸ ⁷⁵⁹ ⁷⁶⁰ ⁷⁶¹ ⁷⁶² ⁷⁶³ ⁷⁶⁴ ⁷⁶⁵ ⁷⁶⁶ ⁷⁶⁷ ⁷⁶⁸ ⁷⁶⁹ ⁷⁷⁰ ⁷⁷¹ ⁷⁷² ⁷⁷³ ⁷⁷⁴ ⁷⁷⁵ ⁷⁷⁶ ⁷⁷⁷ ⁷⁷⁸ ⁷⁷⁹ ⁷⁸⁰ ⁷⁸¹ ⁷⁸² ⁷⁸³ ⁷⁸⁴ ⁷⁸⁵ ⁷⁸⁶ ⁷⁸⁷ ⁷⁸⁸ ⁷⁸⁹ ⁷⁹⁰ ⁷⁹¹ ⁷⁹² ⁷⁹³ ⁷⁹⁴ ⁷⁹⁵ ⁷⁹⁶ ⁷⁹⁷ ⁷⁹⁸ ⁷⁹⁹ ⁸⁰⁰ ⁸⁰¹ ⁸⁰² ⁸⁰³ ⁸⁰⁴ ⁸⁰⁵ ⁸⁰⁶ ⁸⁰⁷ ⁸⁰⁸ ⁸⁰⁹ ⁸¹⁰ ⁸¹¹ ⁸¹² ⁸¹³ ⁸¹⁴ ⁸¹⁵ ⁸¹⁶ ⁸¹⁷ ⁸¹⁸ ⁸¹⁹ ⁸²⁰ ⁸²¹ ⁸²² ⁸²³ ⁸²⁴ ⁸²⁵ ⁸²⁶ ⁸²⁷ ⁸²⁸ ⁸²⁹ ⁸³⁰ ⁸³¹ ⁸³² ⁸³³ ⁸³⁴ ⁸³⁵ ⁸³⁶ ⁸³⁷ ⁸³⁸ ⁸³⁹ ⁸⁴⁰ ⁸⁴¹ ⁸⁴² ⁸⁴³ ⁸⁴⁴ ⁸⁴⁵ ⁸⁴⁶ ⁸⁴⁷ ⁸⁴⁸ ⁸⁴⁹ ⁸⁵⁰ ⁸⁵¹ ⁸⁵² ⁸⁵³ ⁸⁵⁴ ⁸⁵⁵ ⁸⁵⁶ ⁸⁵⁷ ⁸⁵⁸ ⁸⁵⁹ ⁸⁶⁰ ⁸⁶¹ ⁸⁶² ⁸⁶³ ⁸⁶⁴ ⁸⁶⁵ ⁸⁶⁶ ⁸⁶⁷ ⁸⁶⁸ ⁸⁶⁹ ⁸⁷⁰ ⁸⁷¹ ⁸⁷² ⁸⁷³ ⁸⁷⁴ ⁸⁷⁵ ⁸⁷⁶ ⁸⁷⁷ ⁸⁷⁸ ⁸⁷⁹ ⁸⁸⁰ ⁸⁸¹ ⁸⁸² ⁸⁸³ ⁸⁸⁴ ⁸⁸⁵ ⁸⁸⁶ ⁸⁸⁷ ⁸⁸⁸ ⁸⁸⁹ ⁸⁹⁰ ⁸⁹¹ ⁸⁹² ⁸⁹³ ⁸⁹⁴ ⁸⁹⁵ ⁸⁹⁶ ⁸⁹⁷ ⁸⁹⁸ ⁸⁹⁹ ⁹⁰⁰ ⁹⁰¹ ⁹⁰² ⁹⁰³ ⁹⁰⁴ ⁹⁰⁵ ⁹⁰⁶ ⁹⁰⁷ ⁹⁰⁸ ⁹⁰⁹ ⁹¹⁰ ⁹¹¹ ⁹¹² ⁹¹³ ⁹¹⁴ ⁹¹⁵ ⁹¹⁶ ⁹¹⁷ ⁹¹⁸ ⁹¹⁹ ⁹²⁰ ⁹²¹ ⁹²² ⁹²³ ⁹²⁴ ⁹²⁵ ⁹²⁶ ⁹²⁷ ⁹²⁸ ⁹²⁹ ⁹³⁰ ⁹³¹ ⁹³² ⁹³³ ⁹³⁴ ⁹³⁵ ⁹³⁶ ⁹³⁷ ⁹³⁸ ⁹³⁹ ⁹⁴⁰ ⁹⁴¹ ⁹⁴² ⁹⁴³ ⁹⁴⁴ ⁹⁴⁵ ⁹⁴⁶ ⁹⁴⁷ ⁹⁴⁸ ⁹⁴⁹ ⁹⁵⁰ ⁹⁵¹ ⁹⁵² ⁹⁵³ ⁹⁵⁴ ⁹⁵⁵ ⁹⁵⁶ ⁹⁵⁷ ⁹⁵⁸ ⁹⁵⁹ ⁹⁶⁰ ⁹⁶¹ ⁹⁶² ⁹⁶³ ⁹⁶⁴ ⁹⁶⁵ ⁹⁶⁶ ⁹⁶⁷ ⁹⁶⁸ ⁹⁶⁹ ⁹⁷⁰ ⁹⁷¹ ⁹⁷² ⁹⁷³ ⁹⁷⁴ ⁹⁷⁵ ⁹⁷⁶ ⁹⁷⁷ ⁹⁷⁸ ⁹⁷⁹ ⁹⁸⁰ ⁹⁸¹ ⁹⁸² ⁹⁸³ ⁹⁸⁴ ⁹⁸⁵ ⁹⁸⁶ ⁹⁸⁷ ⁹⁸⁸ ⁹⁸⁹ ⁹⁹⁰ ⁹⁹¹ ⁹⁹² ⁹⁹³ ⁹⁹⁴ ⁹⁹⁵ ⁹⁹⁶ ⁹⁹⁷ ⁹⁹⁸ ⁹⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰⁰

¹ Ki. 22. 5

² Is. 36. 1

³ Ho. 4. 12

⁴ See

⁵ ch. 17. 5

⁶ & ver. 14.

⁷ ch. 8. 27

⁸ Gen. 31. 10.

⁹ Hos. 3. 4.

¹⁰ Heb.

¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³

the land, and, behold, it is very good: and are ye "still? be not slothful to go, and to enter to possess the land.

10 When ye go, ye shall come unto a people "secure, and to a large land; for God hath given it unto your hands; "a place where *there* is no want of any thing that is in the earth.

11 ¶ And there went from thence of the family of the Danites, out of Zorah and out of Eshtaol, six hundred men "appointed with weapons of war.

12 And they went up, and pitched in "Kirjath-jearim, in Judah: wherefore they called that place "Mahanchan unto this day. behold, *it is* behind Kirjath-jearim.

13 And they passed thence unto mount Ephraim, and came unto "the house of Micah.

14 ¶ Then answered the five men that went to spy out the country of Laish, and said unto their brethren, Do ye know that "there is in these houses an ephod, and teraphim, and a graven image, and a molten image? now therefore consider what ye have to do.

15 And they turned thitherward, and came to the house of the young man the Levite: *even* unto the house of Micah, and "saluted him.

16 And the "six hundred men appointed with their weapons of war, which *were* of the children of Dan, stood by the entering of the gate.

17 And "the five men that went to spy out the land went up, *and* came in thither, *and* took "the graven image, and the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image: and the priest stood in the entering of the gate with the six hundred men *that were* appointed with weapons of war.

18 And these went into Micah's house, and fettered the carved image, the ephod, and the teraphim, and the molten image. Then said the priest unto them, What do ye?

19 And they said unto him, Hold thy peace, "lay thine hand upon thy mouth, and go with us, "and be to us a father and a priest: *is it* better for thee to be a priest unto the house of one man, or that thou be a priest unto a tribe and a family in Israel?

20 And the priest's heart was glad, and he took the ephod, and the teraphim, and the graven image, and went in the midst of the people.

21 So they turned and departed, and put the little ones and the cattle and the carriage before them.

22 ¶ And when they were a good way from the house of Micah, the men that *were* in the houses near to Micah's

BC 1400

1 Ki 22.3

1 Ki 7, 27

Heb. that

thou art

gather, i

together

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

1 Ki. 8, 9

house were gathered together, and overtook the children of Dan.

23 And they cried unto the children of Dan. And they turned their faces, and said unto Micah, What allest thou, "that thou comest with such a company?

24 And he said, Ye have taken away my gods which I made, and the priest, and ye are gone away: and what have I more? and what is this that ye say unto me, What allest thou?

25 And the children of Dan said unto him, Let not thy voice be heard among us, lest "angry fellows run upon thee, and thou lose thy life, with the lives of thy household.

26 And the children of Dan went their way: and when Micah saw that they *were* too strong for him, he turned and went back unto his house.

27 And they took *the things* which Micah had made, and the priest which he had, and "came unto Laish, unto a people *that were* at quiet and secure: and they smote them with the edge of the sword, and burnt the city with fire.

28 And *there was* no deliverer, because it was "far from Zidon, and they had no business with any man; and it was in the valley that *lieth* "by Beth-rehob. And they built a city, and dwelt therein.

29 And "they called the name of the city "Dan, after the name of Dan their father, who was born unto Israel: howbeit the name of the city *was* Laish at the first.

30 ¶ And the children of Dan set up the graven image: and Jonathan, the son of Gershom, the son of Manasse, he and his sons were priests to the tribe of Dan "until the day of the captivity of the land.

31 And they set them up Micah's graven image, which he made, "all the time that the house of God was in Shiloh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 A Levite goeth to Beth-lehem to fetch home his wife.
22 The Gibeonites advise her concubine to dwell
23 He dwindleth her into twelve pieces

AND it came to pass in those days, "when there *was* no king in Israel, that there was a certain Levite sojourning on the side of mount Ephraim, who took to him "a concubine out of "Beth-lehem-judah.

2 And his concubine played the whore against him, and went away from him unto her father's house to Beth-lehem-judah, and was there "four whole months.

3 And her husband arose, and went after her, to speak "friendly unto her, *and* to bring her again,

having his servant with him, and a couple of asses, and she brought him into her father's house: and when the father of the damsel saw him, he rejoiced to meet him.

4 And his father in law, the damsel's father, retained him; and he abode with him three days: so they did eat and drink, and lodged there.

5 ¶ And it came to pass on the fourth day, when they arose early in the morning, that he rose up to depart: and the damsel's father said unto his son in law, 'Comfort¹ thine heart with a morsel of bread, and afterward go your way.

6 And they sat down, and did eat and drink both of them together: for the damsel's father had said unto the man, Be content, I pray thee, and tarry all night, and let thine heart be merry.

7 And when the man rose up to depart, his father in law urged him: therefore he lodged there again.

8 And he arose early in the morning on the fifth day to depart: and the damsel's father said, Comfort thine heart, I pray thee. And they tarried² until afternoon, and they did eat both of them.

9 And when the man rose up to depart, he, and his concubine, and his servant, his father in law, the damsel's father, said unto him, Behold, now the day³ draweth toward evening, I pray you tarry all night: behold, the day groweth to an end, lodge here, that thine heart may be merry; and to-morrow get you early on your way, that thou mayest go⁴ home.

10 But the man would not tarry that night, but he rose up and departed, and came⁵ over against⁶ Jebus, which is Jerusalem; and there were with him two asses saddled, his concubine also was with him.

11 And when they were by Jebus, the day was far spent; and the servant said unto his master, Come, I pray thee, and let us turn in into this city⁷ of the Jebusites, and lodge in it.

12 And his master said unto him, We will not turn aside hither into the city of a stranger, that is not of the children of Israel; we will pass over⁸ to Gibeah.

13 And he said unto his servant, Come, and let us draw near to one of these places to lodge all night, in Gibeah, or in⁹ Ramah.

14 And they passed on and went their way; and the sun went down upon them when they were by Gibeah, which belongeth to Benjamin.

15 And they turned aside thither, to

BC 1400

* Mat 25:43
Heb. 13:2

* Ps 104:23

* Gen. 18:8

1 Heb
strength-

* Josh 18:1
ch. 18:31
A. 20:18
1 Sam. 1:
3, 7.

2 Heb.
gathereth,
ver. 15.

3 Heb. till
the day
declined.

* Gen. 43:23
ch. 6:24

* Gen. 10:2
* Gen. 24:22
A. 43:24

* Heb. is
weak.

* Heb. it is
the pitch-
ing time
of the day.

* Gen. 13:4
John 13:6

* Gen. 19:4
ch. 20:5
Hos. 9:9
A. 10:10

* Heb. so
thy heart

1 Ruth 13
1.

2 Heb.
to over-
against.

3 Josh. 18:
23

* Gen. 19:5
Rom. 1:26,
27.

* Gen. 19:6,
7

* Josh. 18:8,
ch. 1:21
2 Sam. 5:6

* 2 Sam. 13:
12

* Gen. 19:8

* Gen. 31:2
1 Thut. 71:
14

* Jer. 19:
23.

* Heb. the
matter of
this folly

* Josh. 18:
25

* Gen. 4:1

249

go in and to lodge in Gibeah; and when he went in, he sat him down in a street of the city: for there was no man that took them into his house to lodging.

16 ¶ And, behold, there came an old man from¹ his work out of the field at even, which was also of mount Ephraim; and he sojourned in Gibeah: but the men of the place were Benjaminites.

17 And when he had lifted up his eyes, he saw a wayfaring man in the street of the city; and the old man said, Whither goest thou? and whence comest thou?

18 And he said unto him, We are passing from Beth-lehem-judah toward the side of mount Ephraim; from thence am I; and I went to Beth-lehem-judah, but I am now going to² the house of the LORD; and there is no man that receiveth me to house.

19 Yet there is both straw and provender for our asses; and there is bread and wine also for me, and for thy handmaid, and for the young man which is with thy servants: there is no want of any thing.

20 And the old man said, Peace be with thee; howsoever let all thy wants lie upon me; only lodge not in the street.

21 So he brought him into his house, and gave provender unto his asses; and they washed then feet, and did eat and drink.

22 ¶ Now as they were making their hearts merry, behold, the men of the city, certain sons of Behai, beset the house round about, and beat at the door, and spake to the master of the house, the old man, saying, Bring forth the man that came into thine house, that we may know him.

23 And the man, the master of the house, went out unto them, and said unto them, Nay, my brethren, nay, I pray you, do not so wickedly; seeing that this man is come into mine house, do not this folly.

24 Behold, here is my daughter a maiden, and his concubine; them I will bring out now, and humble ye them, and do with them what seemeth good unto you; but unto this man do not so vile a thing.

25 But the men would not hearken to him; so the man took his concubine, and brought her forth unto them; and they knew her, and abused her all the night until the morning; and when the day began to spring, they let her go.

26 Then came the woman in the dawning of the day, and fell down

48 And the men of Israel turned again upon the children of Benjamin, and smote them with the edge of the sword, as well the men of every city, as the beast, and all that came to hand: also they set on fire all the cities that they came to.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The people bewail the desolation of Benjamin. 16 The elders consult how to find wives for those that are left. 23 The virgins sue for aid.

NOW the men of Israel had sworn in Mizpeh, saying, There shall not any of us give his daughter unto Benjamin to wife.

2 And the people came to the house of God, and abode there till even before God, and lifted up their voices, and wept sore;

3 And said, O LORD God of Israel, why is this come to pass in Israel, that there should be to day one tribe lacking in Israel?

4 And it came to pass on the morrow, that the people rose early, and built there an altar, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings.

6 And the children of Israel said, Who is there among all the tribes of Israel that came not up with the congregation unto the LORD? For they had made a great oath concerning him that came not up to the LORD to Mizpeh, saying, He shall surely be put to death.

6 And the children of Israel repented them for Benjamin their brother, and said, There is one tribe cut off from Israel this day.

7 How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing we have sworn by the LORD that we will not give them of our daughters to wives?

8 ¶ And they said, What one is there of the tribes of Israel that came not up to Mizpeh to the LORD? And behold, there came none to the camp from Jabesh-gilead to the assembly.

9 For the people were numbered, and behold, there were none of the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead there.

10 And the congregation sent thither twelve thousand men of the valiantest, and commanded them, saying, Go and smite the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead with the edge of the sword, with the women and the children.

11 And this is the thing that ye shall do, Ye shall utterly destroy every male, and every woman that hath lain by man.

12 And they found among the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead four hundred young virgins, that had known no man by lying with any male: and

BC 1408.

* Josh. 18.1.

1 Heb. and said and called.

2 Heb. was join.

3 ch. 20. 47

4 or, proclaim.

5 1st. 2nd. 20.

6 Heb. were found.

7 ch. 20. 1.

8 ver. 6.

9 ch. 20. 18.

10 2nd.

11 ver. 1.

12 ca. 11. 20.

13 2d Sam. 24. 15.

14 Heb. from year to year.

15 ch. 5. 22.

16 or, because of.

17 in the.

18 or, on.

19 see.

20 1st. 17. 2.

21 ch. 11. 11.

22 1st Sam. 18. 6.

23 Jer. 37. 15.

24 or, Gravel, in the.

25 1st Sam. 11. 1.

26 1st. 11. 1.

27 ver. 5.

28 1st. 5. 22.

29 1st Sam. 11. 1.

30 see.

31 ch. 20. 48.

32 Num. 31. 17.

33 Heb. knoweth the lying with man.

34 ch. 37. 6.

35 1st. 11. 1.

36 Heb. young women virgins.

37 Deut. 12. 8.

38 ch. 17. 6.

they brought them unto the camp to Shiloh, which is in the land of Canaan.

13 And the whole congregation sent some to speak to the children of Benjamin that were in the rock Rimmon, and to call peaceably unto them.

14 And Benjamin came again at that time; and they gave them wives which they had saved alive of the women of Jabesh-gilead: and yet so they sufficed them not.

15 And the people repented them for Benjamin, because that the LORD had made a breach in the tribes of Israel.

16 ¶ Then the elders of the congregation said, How shall we do for wives for them that remain, seeing the women are destroyed out of Benjamin?

17 And they said, There must be an inheritance for them that be escaped of Benjamin, that a tribe be not destroyed out of Israel.

18 Howbeit we may not give them wives of our daughters for the children of Israel have sworn, saying, Cursed be he that giveth a wife to Benjamin.

19 Then they said, Behold, there is a feast of the LORD in Shiloh yearly in a place which is on the north side of Beth-el, on the east side of the highway that goeth up from Beth-el to Shechem, and on the south of Lebonah.

20 Therefore they commanded the children of Benjamin, saying, Go and lie in wait in the vineyards.

21 And see, and behold, if the daughters of Shiloh come out to dance in dances, then come ye out of the vineyards, and catch you every man his wife of the daughters of Shiloh, and go to the land of Benjamin.

22 And it shall be, when their fathers or their brethren come unto us to complain, that we will say unto them,

Be favourable unto them for our sakes: because we reserved not to each man his wife in the war: for ye did not give unto them at this time, that ye should be guilty.

23 And the children of Benjamin did so, and took them wives, according to their number, of them that danced, whom they caught, and they went and returned unto their inheritance, and repaired the cities, and dwelt in them.

24 And the children of Israel departed thence at that time, every man to his tribe and to his family, and they went out from thence every man to his inheritance.

25 In those days there was no king in Israel: every man did that which was right in his own eyes.

THE BOOK OF RUTH

CHAPTER 1.

¹ Elimelech driven by famine into Moab, dieth there
⁴ Mahlon and Chilion die also ⁶ Naomi returneth home-ward. ¹⁴ Ruth with great constancy accompanieth her ¹⁹ They come to Beth-lehem.

NOW it came to pass in the days when ^athe judges ²ruled, that there was ^ba famine in the land. And a certain man of ^cBeth-lehem-judah went to sojourn in the country of Moab, he, and his wife, and his two sons.

² And the name of the man was Elimelech, and the name of his wife Naomi, and the name of his two sons Mahlon and Chilion, Ephraim-ites of Beth-lehem-judah. And they came ^dinto the country of Moab, and ^econtinued there.

³ And Elimelech Naomi's husband died; and she was left, and her two sons.

⁴ And they took them wives of the women of Moab; the name of the one was Orpah, and the name of the other Ruth, and they dwelled there about ten years.

⁵ And Mahlon and Chilion died also both of them; and the woman was left of her two sons and her husband.

⁶ ¶ Then she arose with her daughters in law, that she might return from the country of Moab: for she had heard in the country of Moab how that the LORD had ^fvisited his people in ^ggiving them bread.

⁷ Wherefore she went forth out of the place where she was, and her two daughters in law with her; and they went on the way to return unto the land of Judah.

⁸ And Naomi said unto her two daughters in law, ^hGo, return each to her mother's house: ⁱfor the LORD deal kindly with you, as ye have dealt with ^jthe dead, and with me.

⁹ The LORD grant you that ye may find ^krest, each of ^lyou in the house of her husband. Then she kissed them; and they lifted up their voice, and wept.

¹⁰ And they said unto her, Surely we will return with thee unto thy people.

¹¹ And Naomi said, Turn again, my daughters: why will ye go with me? are there yet ^many more sons in my womb, that they may be your husbands?

BC 1822

¹ or, if I were

with ^amy husband

² Judg 2:18

³ Heb judged

⁴ Heb. hope

⁵ Gen 12:10

⁶ 20:1

⁷ Ki 8:1

⁸ Judg. 17:6

⁹ Heb I

have much

bitterness

¹⁰ Judg 2:12

¹¹ Job 19:21

¹² Ps 32:4

¹³ 38:2

¹⁴ 49:10

¹⁵ Ps 17:17

¹⁶ 18:24

¹⁷ Ps 35:19

¹⁸ Judg 9:30

¹⁹ Heb. we

²⁰ Judg 11:21

²¹ 1:1

²² Josh 21:15, 17

²³ 2 Ki 2:2

²⁴ Luke 24:28

²⁵ 2 Ki 2:2

²⁶ 4:6

²⁷ or, No not against me

²⁸ Job 2:11, 12

²⁹ 1 Sam 3:17

³⁰ 27:22

³¹ 2 Sam 19:1

³² 1:6

³³ 1:6

³⁴ Act 2:11

³⁵ Heb strength

³⁶ Heb strength

³⁷ Ex 4:31

³⁸ Luke 1:68

³⁹ Ps 122:15

⁴⁰ Mat 6:11

⁴¹ Mat 21:10

⁴² Gen 1:23

⁴³ 1:23

⁴⁴ 1:23

⁴⁵ 1:23

⁴⁶ 1:23

⁴⁷ 1:23

⁴⁸ 1:23

⁴⁹ 1:23

⁵⁰ 1:23

⁵¹ 1:23

⁵² 1:23

⁵³ 1:23

⁵⁴ 1:23

⁵⁵ 1:23

⁵⁶ 1:23

⁵⁷ 1:23

⁵⁸ 1:23

⁵⁹ 1:23

⁶⁰ 1:23

⁶¹ 1:23

⁶² 1:23

⁶³ 1:23

⁶⁴ 1:23

⁶⁵ 1:23

⁶⁶ 1:23

⁶⁷ 1:23

⁶⁸ 1:23

⁶⁹ 1:23

⁷⁰ 1:23

⁷¹ 1:23

⁷² 1:23

⁷³ 1:23

⁷⁴ 1:23

¹² Turn again, my daughters, go ^ayour way; for I am too old to have an husband. If I should say, I have hope, ^bif I should have an husband also to night, and should also bear sons;

¹³ Would ye ^ctarry for them till they were grown? would ye stay for them from having husbands? nay, my daughters; for ^dit grieveth me much for your sakes that ^ethe hand of the LORD is gone out against me.

¹⁴ And they lifted up their voice, and wept again: and Orpah kissed her mother in law; but Ruth ^fclaved unto her.

¹⁵ And she said, Behold, thy sister in law is gone back unto her people, and unto ^gher gods: ^hreturn thou after thy sister in law.

¹⁶ And Ruth said, ⁱIntreat me not to leave thee, or to return from following after thee: for whither thou goest, I will go; and where thou lodgest, I will lodge: ^jthy people shall be my people, and thy God my God:

¹⁷ Where thou diest, will I die, and there will I be buried: ^kthe LORD do so to me, and more also, ^lif I ought but death put thee and me.

¹⁸ When she saw that she ^mwas stedfastly minded to go with her, then she left speaking unto her.

¹⁹ ¶ So they two went until they came to Beth-lehem. And it came to pass, when they were come to Beth-lehem, that ⁿall the city was moved about them, and they said, ^oIs this Naomi?

²⁰ And she said unto them, Call me not ^pNaomi, call me ^qMara: for the Almighty hath dealt very bitterly with me

²¹ I went out full, ^rand the LORD hath brought me home again empty: why then call ye me Naomi, seeing the LORD hath testified against me, and the Almighty hath afflicted me?

²² So Naomi returned, and Ruth the Moabitess, her daughter in law, with her, which returned out of the country of Moab: and they came to Beth-lehem ^sin the beginning of barley harvest.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ Ruth gleaneth in the fields of Boaz ⁴ Boaz taketh knowledge of her, & sheweth her a parent favour

AND Naomi had a ¹kinsman of her husband's, a mighty man of wealth, of the family of Elimelech; and his name was ²Boaz.

2 And Ruth the Moabitess said unto Naomi, Let me now go to the field, and ³glean ears of corn after him in whose sight I shall find grace. And she said unto her, Go, my daughter.

3 And she went, and came, and gleaned in the field after the reapers: and her ⁴hap was to light on a part of the field belonging unto Boaz, who was of the kindred of Elimelech.

4 ¶ And, behold, Boaz came from Beth-lehem, and said unto the reapers, ⁵The LORD be with you. And they answered him, The LORD bless thee.

5 Then said Boaz unto his servant that was set over the reapers, Whose damsel is this?

6 And the servant that was set over the reapers answered and said, It is this Moabitish damsel ⁷that came back with Naomi out of the country of Moab:

7 And she said, I pray you, let me glean and gather after the reapers among the sheaves: so she came, and hath continued even from the morning until now, that she tarried a little in the house.

8 Then said Boaz unto Ruth, Hear-st thou not, my daughter? Go not to glean in another field, neither go from hence, but abide here fast by my maidens:

9 Let thine eyes be on the field that they do reap, and go thou after them: have I not charged the young men that they shall not touch thee? and when thou art athirst, go unto the vessels, and drink of that which the young men have drawn.

10 Then she ¹¹fell on her face, and bowed herself to the ground, and said unto him, Why have I found grace in thine eyes, that thou shouldst take knowledge of me, seeing I am a stranger?

11 And Boaz answered and said unto her, It hath fully been shewed me, ¹²all that thou hast done unto thy mother in law since the death of thine husband: and ¹³how thou hast left thy father and thy mother, and the land of thy nativity, and art come unto a people which thou knowest not heretofore.

12 ¹⁴The LORD recompense thy work, and a full reward be given thee of this LORD God of Israel, ¹⁵under whose wings thou art come to trust.

13 Then she said, Let ¹⁶me find favour in thy sight, my lord; for that

BC 1312.

¹ ch. 3, 2, 12.

² Heb to the heart.

³ Gen 34 3

⁴ Judg 19 3

⁵ 1 Sam 25 41

⁶ ch. 4, 21.

⁷ Called, Boaz.

⁸ Mat. 1 5.

⁹ Lev 19 9.

¹⁰ Dent. 24. 19.

¹¹ ver. 18.

¹² Heb. hap happened.

¹³ Heb. sheaves

¹⁴ her not.

¹⁵ Ps 129 7, 8

¹⁶ Luke 1 28

¹⁷ 2 Thea. 3. 16.

¹⁸ ch. 1. 22.

¹⁹ ver. 14.

²⁰ ver. 10.

²¹ Pa. 41. 1.

²² ch. 3. 10

²³ 2 Sam 2 5

²⁴ Job 29 13

²⁵ Prov 17. 17.

²⁶ ch. 3. 9.

²⁷ 4. 6.

²⁸ ver. one that hath right to redeem.

²⁹ See Lev. 25 25

³⁰ 1 Sam. 25 23

³¹ ver. fall upon thee

³² ch. 1 14, 15.

³³ 17

³⁴ 1 Sam. 24. 19

³⁵ Prov. 11. 18.

³⁶ ch. 1 18.

³⁷ Ps 37 8.

³⁸ 4 39 7.

³⁹ 4 77 1.

⁴⁰ 4 63. 7.

⁴¹ Gen 33. 15

⁴² 1 Sam 1 13

⁴³ Tor. 1 And favour

⁴⁴ 1 Cor 7 36.

⁴⁵ 1 Tim. 5 5

⁴⁶ ch. 1. 5.

thou hast comforted me, and for that thou hast spoken ¹friendly unto thine handmaid, ²though I be not like unto one of thine handmaidens.

14 And Boaz said unto her, At mealtime come thou hither, and eat of the bread, and dip thy morsel in the vinegar. And she sat beside the reapers: and he reached her parched corn, and she did eat, and ³was sufficed, and left.

15 And when she was risen up to glean, Boaz commanded his young men, saying, Let her glean even among the sheaves, and ⁴reproach her not:

16 And let fall also ⁵some of the handfuls of purpose for her, and leave them, that she may glean them, and rebuke her not.

17 So she gleaned in the field until even, and beat out that she had gleaned: and it was about an ephah of barley.

18 ¶ And she took ⁶it up, and went into the city: and her mother in law saw what she had gleaned: and she brought forth, and gave to her: ⁷that she had reserved after she was sufficed

19 And her mother in law said unto her, Where hast thou gleaned to day? and where wroughtest thou? blessed be he that did ⁸take knowledge of thee. And she shewed her mother in law with whom she had wrought, and said, The man's name with whom I wrought to day is Boaz.

20 And Naomi said unto her daughter-in-law, ⁹Blessed be he of the LORD, who ¹⁰hath not left off his kindness to the living and to the dead. And Naomi said unto her, The man is near of kin unto us, ¹¹one¹² of our next kinsmen.

21 And Ruth the Moabitess said, He said unto me also, Thou shalt keep fast by my young men, until they have ended all my harvest.

22 And Naomi said unto Ruth her daughter in law, ¹³It is good, my daughter, that thou go out with his maidens, that they ¹⁴meet thee not in any other field.

23 So she kept fast by the maidens of Boaz to glean unto the end of barley harvest and of wheat harvest; and dwelt with her mother in law.

CHAPTER 3.

1 By Naomi's instruction, 5 Ruth lieth at Boaz's feet 8 Boaz acknowledgeth the right of a kinsman 14 He sendeth Ruth away with six measures of barley

THEN Naomi her mother in law said unto her, My daughter, ¹shall I not seek ²rest for thee, that it may be well with thee?

2 And now is not Boaz of our kindred, "with whose maidens thou wast? Behold, he winnoweth barley to night in the threshingfloor.

3 Wash thyself therefore, "and anoint thee, and put thy raiment upon thee, and get thee down to the floor: but make not thyself known unto the man, until he shall have done eating and drinking.

4 And it shall be, when he lieth down, that thou shalt mark the place where he shall lie, and thou shalt go in, and "uncover his feet, and lay thee down; and he will tell thee what thou shalt do.

5 And she said unto her, All that thou sayest unto me I will do.

6 ¶ And she went down unto the floor, and did according to all that her mother in law bade her.

7 And when Boaz had eaten and drunk, and "his heart was merry, he went to lie down at the end of the heap of corn: and she came softly, and uncovered his feet, and laid her down.

8 ¶ And it came to pass at midnight, that the man was afraid, and "turned himself: and, behold, a woman lay at his feet.

9 And he said, Who art thou? And she answered, I am Ruth thine handmaid: "spread therefore thy skirt over these handmaid; for thou art "a "near kinsman.

10 And he said, "Blessed be thou of the LORD, my daughter: for thou hast shewed more kindness in the latter end than "at the beginning, inasmuch as thou followedst not young men, whether poor or rich.

11 And now, my daughter, fear not; I will do to thee all that thou requirest: for all the "city of my people doth know that thou art "a virtuous woman.

12 And now it is true that I am thy "near kinsman: howbeit "there is a kinsman nearer than I.

13 Tarry this night, and it shall be in the morning, that if he will "perform unto thee the part of a kinsman, well; let him do the kinsman's part: but if he will not do the part of a kinsman to thee, then will I do the part of a kinsman to thee, "as the LORD liveth: lie down until the morning.

14 ¶ And she lay at his feet until the morning: and she rose up before one could know another. And he said, "Let it not be known that a woman came into the floor.

15 Also he said, Bring the "veil that thou hast upon thee, and hold it. And

B C 1312.

"ch. 2. 8.

12 Sam. 14.

2

"Ex. 27. 3, 5

1 or, it's up the clothes that are on his feet.

4 Judg. 19. 6.

9. 22.

2 Sam. 13.

26.

Ecc. 1. 10.

"ch. 3. 12.

1 Ki. 21. 2.

Prov. 21.

23.

1 or, took hold on.

"Ezek. 16. 8.

1 or, 12.

ch. 2. 20.

1 or, one that hath right to redeem.

Job. 4. 20.

1 Heb. 1.

said I will reveal in thine ear.

1 Jer. 22. 7, 8.

1 Gen. 23. 18.

"ch. 1. 8.

1 Lev. 25. 25.

1 Heb. gate.

1 Prov. 12. 4.

1 Prov. 9.

1 Job. 4. 1.

1 Gen. 23. 2.

Deut. 23. 5.

6.

ch. 3. 7.

Mat. 22. 21.

1 Deut. 23. 5.

ch. 4. 5.

Mat. 22. 21.

1 ch. 3. 12, 13.

1 Deut. 23.

7, 9.

1 Judg. 8. 19.

Jer. 4. 2.

1 Rom. 12.

17.

1 & 14. 16.

1 Cor. 10.

32.

2 Cor. 8. 21.

1 Thes. 5.

22.

1 or, chest, or, apron.

253

when she held it, he measured six measures of barley, and laid it on her: and she went into the city.

16 And when she came to her mother in law, she said, Who art thou, my daughter? And she told her all that the man had done to her.

17 And she said, These six measures of barley gave he me; for he said to me, Go not empty unto thy mother in law.

18 Then said she, "Sit still, my daughter, until thou know how the matter will fall: for the man will not be in rest, until he have finished the thing this day.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Boaz calleth into judgment the next kinsman. & He refuseth the redemption according to the manner in Israel. 9 Boaz buyeth the inheritance, 11 and marrieth Ruth 13 She beareth Obed

1 THEN went Boaz up to the gate, and sat him down there: and, behold, the kinsman of whom Boazspoke came by; unto whom he said, Ho, such a one! turn aside, sit down here. And he turned aside, and sat down.

2 And he took ten men of the elders of the city, and said, Sit ye down here. And they sat down.

3 And he said unto the kinsman, Naomi, that is come again out of the country of Moab, sell toth a parcel of land, which was our brother Elimelech's:

4 And "I thought to advertise thee, saying, "Buy it before the inhabitants, and before the elders of my people. If thou wilt redeem it, redeem it: but if thou wilt not redeem it, then tell me, that I may know: for there is none to redeem it beside thee; and I am after thee. And he said, I will redeem it.

5 Then said Boaz, What day thou buyest the field of the hand of Naomi, thou must buy it also of Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of the dead, "to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance.

6 ¶ And the kinsman said, I cannot redeem it for myself, lest I mar mine own inheritance: redeem thou thy right to thyself; for I cannot redeem it.

7 "Now this was the manner in former time in Israel concerning redeeming and concerning changing, for to confirm all things; a man plucked off his shoe, and gave it to his neighbour, and this was a testimony in Israel.

8 Therefore the kinsman said unto Boaz, Buy it for thee. So he drew off his shoe.

9 ¶ And Boaz said unto the elders,

and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day, that I have bought all that was Elimelech's, and all that was Chilion's and Mahlon's, of the hand of Naomi.

10 Moreover Ruth the Moabitess, the wife of Mahlon, have I purchased to be my wife, to raise up the name of the dead upon his inheritance, that the name of the dead be not cut off from among his brethren, and from the gate of his place: ye are witnesses this day.

11 And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders, said, We are witnesses. The LORD make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephrath, and be famous in Beth-lehem:

12 And let thy house be like the house of Pharez, whom Tamar bare unto Judah, of the seed which the LORD shall give thee of this young woman.

13 ¶ So Boaz took Ruth, and she was his wife: and when he went in unto her, the LORD gave her conception, and she bare a son.

BC 1312

Luke 1 58

11th

caused

to occur

unto thee

2 ar,

redeemer

11th

to

nourish

11th

thy gray

hairs

Deut. 23 6.

1 Sam 1 8

Luke 1 58

Ps 127 3.

s 128 3.

Deut. 23 9

or, get the

ru he,

or, power

Gen 31 16

11th

pro-

tect thy

name

1 Chr 2 4

1 Chr 2 4

Mat. 1 3.

1 Sa. 2 20

Num. 1 7

Mat. 1 4.

7 or,

Salmon.

ch 3 11

Gen 28 31

1 Chr 2 15.

Mat. 1 6.

14 And the women said unto Naomi, Blessed be the LORD, which hath not left thee this day without a kinsman, that his name may be famous in Israel.

15 And he shall be unto thee a restorer of thy life, and a nourisher of thine old age: for thy daughter in law, which loveth thee, which is better to thee than seven sons, hath born him.

16 And Naomi took the child, and laid it in her bosom, and became nurse unto it.

17 And the women her neighbours gave it a name, saying, There is a son born to Naomi; and they called his name Obed: he is the father of Jesse, the father of David.

18 ¶ Now these are the generations of Pharez: Pharez begat Hezron,

19 And Hezron begat Ram, and Ram begat Amminadab,

20 And Amminadab begat Nahshon, and Nahshon begat Salmon,

21 And Salmon begat Boaz, and Boaz begat Obed,

22 And Obed begat Jesse, and Jesse begat David.

THE FIRST BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Of Elkanah and his two wives 9 Hannah's prayer 20 Samuel is born, 25 and presented to the LORD

NOW there was a certain man of Ramathaim-zophim, of mount Ephraim, and his name was Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Elihu, the son of Tohu, the son of Zuph, an Ephrathite:

2 And he had two wives; the name of the one was Hannah, and the name of the other Peninnah: and Peninnah had children, but Hannah had no children.

3 And this man went up out of his city yearly to worship and to sacrifice unto the LORD of hosts in Shiloh. And the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, the priests of the LORD, were there.

4 ¶ And when the time was that Elkanah offered, he gave to Peninnah his wife, and to all her sons and her daughters, portions:

5 But unto Hannah he gave a

BC 1171

Gen 30 2.

Job 24 21

11th

an-

grieved her

1 Chr 6 27.

d 11th 1 2.

2 11

from

the time

that she

11th

from her

coming up

Ruth 4 15

1 Chr 23 15

Luke 2 41

11th

from year

to year

Deut 12 5

Jer 15 1

ch 3 3

1 Chr 12 12

17

1 Chr 7 11

11th

better

of soul

or, a

died to

portion

Gen 28 20.

worthy portion; for he loved Hannah: but the LORD had shut up her womb.

6 And her adversary also provoked her sore, for to make her fief, because the LORD had shut up her womb.

7 And as he did so year by year, when she went up to the house of the LORD, so she provoked her; therefore she wept, and did not eat.

8 Then said Elkanah her husband to her, Hannah, why weepest thou? and why eatest thou not? and why is thy heart grieved? am not I better to thee than ten sons?

9 ¶ So Hannah rose up after they had eaten in Shiloh, and after they had drunk. Now Eli the priest sat upon a seat by a post of the temple of the LORD.

10 And she was in bitterness of soul, and prayed unto the LORD, and wept sore.

11 And she vowed a vow, and said,

5 LORD of hosts, if thou wilt indeed look on the affliction of thine handmaid, and remember me, and not forget thine handmaid, wilt give unto thine handmaid a man child, then I will give him unto the LORD all the days of his life, and there shall no razor come upon his head.

12 And it came to pass, as she continued praying before the LORD, that Eli marked her mouth.

13 Now Hannah, she spake in her heart; only her lips moved, but her voice was not heard: therefore Eli thought she had been drunken.

14 And Eli said unto her, How long wilt thou be drunken? put away thy wine from thee.

15 And Hannah answered and said, No, my lord, I am a woman of a sorrowful spirit: I have drunk neither wine nor strong drink, but have poured out my soul before the LORD.

16 Count not thine handmaid for a daughter of Belial: for out of the abundance of my complaint and grief have I spoken lutherto.

17 Then Eli answered and said, Go in peace: and the God of Israel grant thee thy petition that thou hast asked of him.

18 And she said, Let thine handmaid find grace in thy sight. So the woman went her way, and did eat, and her countenance was no more sad.

19 ¶ And they rose up in the morning early, and worshipped before the LORD, and returned, and came to their house to Ramah: and Elkanah knew Hannah his wife; and the LORD remembered her.

20 Wherefore it came to pass when the time was come about after Hannah had conceived, that she bare a son, and called his name Samuel, saying, Because I have asked him of the LORD.

21 And the man Elkanah, and all his house, went up to offer unto the LORD the yearly sacrifice, and his vow.

22 But Hannah went not up, for she said unto her husband, I will not go up until the child be weaned, and then I will bring him, that he may appear before the LORD, and there abide for ever.

23 And Elkanah her husband said unto her, Do what seemeth thee good; tarry until thou have weaned him. Only the LORD establish his word. So the woman abode, and gave her son suck until she weaned him.

24 ¶ And when she had weaned him, she took him up with her, with three bullocks, and one ephah of flour, and

BO 1171

Ps 25 18

John 19 1

Gen 8 1

1 Heb. cad

of men

d Luke 2 22

2 Ki 2 2, 4

f Num 6 5

3 Heb

multi-

plied to

pray

3 Mat 7 7

3 or,

returned

him, whom

I had ob-

tained d by

petition,

to the

LORD

4 or, he

whom I

have ob-

tained by

petition

shall be

returned

4 Gen 24 26,

52

5 Heb. hard

of spirit

6 Phil 4 6

7 See Luke

8 46 44

1 Ps. 62 8

2 Ps. 92 10

3 Deut. 14 18

4 Ps 9 14

5 or, medi-

tation.

6 Ps 15 21

7 Judg 16 6

8 Mark 5 24

9 Deut 4 33

10 Ps 20 4, 5

11 Ps 64 4

12 Judg 15

13 Ruth 2 13

14 Heb. hard

15 Eccl 3 7

16 Ps 37 15

17 Ps 64 10

18 Gen 4 1

19 Gen 30 22

20 Ps 113 9

21 Heb. in

resolution

22 of days

23 Is 64 1

24 Job 9 18

25 Hos 6 1

26 1 Heb. I

27 or, God

28 f. 11. 21

29 Ps 75 7

30 1 or, I

31 Ps 117, 9

32 Luke 1 32

33 1 Ps. 37 7

34 Luke 1 22

35 1 Job 4 6

36 Ps 24 2

37 ver 11, 28

38 1 Ps 27 6

39 1 Ps 27 6

40 1 Ps 27 6

41 1 Ps 27 6

42 1 Ps 27 6

43 1 Ps 27 6

44 1 Ps 27 6

45 1 Ps 27 6

46 1 Ps 27 6

47 1 Ps 27 6

48 1 Ps 27 6

49 1 Ps 27 6

50 1 Ps 27 6

51 1 Ps 27 6

52 1 Ps 27 6

53 1 Ps 27 6

54 1 Ps 27 6

55 1 Ps 27 6

56 1 Ps 27 6

57 1 Ps 27 6

58 1 Ps 27 6

59 1 Ps 27 6

60 1 Ps 27 6

61 1 Ps 27 6

62 1 Ps 27 6

63 1 Ps 27 6

64 1 Ps 27 6

65 1 Ps 27 6

66 1 Ps 27 6

67 1 Ps 27 6

68 1 Ps 27 6

69 1 Ps 27 6

70 1 Ps 27 6

71 1 Ps 27 6

72 1 Ps 27 6

73 1 Ps 27 6

74 1 Ps 27 6

75 1 Ps 27 6

76 1 Ps 27 6

77 1 Ps 27 6

78 1 Ps 27 6

79 1 Ps 27 6

80 1 Ps 27 6

81 1 Ps 27 6

82 1 Ps 27 6

83 1 Ps 27 6

84 1 Ps 27 6

85 1 Ps 27 6

86 1 Ps 27 6

87 1 Ps 27 6

88 1 Ps 27 6

89 1 Ps 27 6

90 1 Ps 27 6

91 1 Ps 27 6

92 1 Ps 27 6

93 1 Ps 27 6

94 1 Ps 27 6

95 1 Ps 27 6

96 1 Ps 27 6

97 1 Ps 27 6

98 1 Ps 27 6

99 1 Ps 27 6

100 1 Ps 27 6

a bottle of wine, and brought him unto the house of the LORD in Shiloh: and the child was young.

25 And they slew a bullock, and brought the child to Eli.

26 And she said, Oh my lord, as thy soul liveth, my lord, I am the woman that stood by thee here, praying unto the LORD.

27 For this child I prayed; and the LORD hath given me my petition which I asked of him:

28 Therefore also I have lent him to the LORD; as long as he liveth he shall be lent to the LORD. And he worshipped the LORD there.

CHAPTER 2

1 *Hannah's song in thankfulness.* 12 *The son of Eli's sons.* 18 *Samuel's ministry.* 22 *He propheth his sons.* 27 *A prophecy against Eli's house.*

AND Hannah prayed, and said, My heart rejoiceth in the LORD:

mine horn is exalted in the LORD: my mouth is enlarged over mine enemies; because I rejoice in thy salvation.

2 There is none holy as the LORD: for there is none beside thee: neither is there any rock like our God.

3 Talk no more so exceeding proudly; let not arrogancy come out of your mouth: for the LORD is a God of knowledge, and by him actions are weighed.

4 The bows of the mighty men are broken, and they that stumbled are girded with strength.

5 They that were full have hired out themselves for bread; and they that were hungry ceased: so that the barren hath born seven; and she that hath many children is waxed feeble.

6 The LORD killeth, and maketh alive: he bringeth down to the grave, and bringeth up.

7 The LORD maketh poor, and maketh rich: he bringeth low, and lifteth up.

8 He lifteth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth up the beggar from the dunghill, to set them among princes, and to make them inherit the throne of glory: for the pillars of the earth are the LORD's, and he hath set the world upon them.

9 He will keep the feet of his saints, and the wicked shall be silent in darkness; for by strength shall no man prevail.

10 The adversaries of the LORD shall be broken to pieces; out of heaven shall he thunder upon them: the LORD shall judge the ends of the earth; and he shall give strength

unto his king, and "exalt the horn of his anointed.

11 And Elkanah went to Ramah to his house. And the child did minister unto the LORD before Eli the priest.

12 ¶ Now the sons of Eli were sons of Belial; they knew not the LORD.

13 And the priest's custom with the people was, that, when any man offered sacrifice, the priest's servant came, while the flesh was in seething, with a fleshhook of three teeth in his hand;

14 And he struck it into the pan, or kettle, or caldron, or pot; all that the fleshhook brought up the priest took for himself. So they did in Shiloh unto all the Israelites that came thither.

15 Also before they burnt the fat, the priest's servant came, and said to the man that sacrificed, Give flesh to roast for the priest; for he will not have sodden flesh of thee, but raw.

16 And if any man said unto him, Let them not fail to burn the fat presently, and then take as much as thy soul desireth; then he would answer him, Nay, but thou shalt give it me now: and if not, I will take it by force.

17 Wherefore the sin of the young men was very great before the LORD, for men "abhorred the offering of the LORD.

18 ¶ But Samuel ministered before the LORD, being a child, "girded with a linen ephod.

19 Moreover his mother made him a little coat, and brought it to him from year to year, when she came up with her husband to offer the yearly sacrifice.

20 ¶ And Eli "blessed Elkanah and his wife, and said, The LORD give thee seed of this woman for the loan which is lent to the LORD. And they went unto their own home.

21 And the LORD visited Hannah, so that she conceived, and bare three sons and two daughters. And the child Samuel grew before the LORD.

22 ¶ Now Eli was very old, and heard all that his sons did unto all Israel; and how they lay with the women that assembled at the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

23 And he said unto them, Why do ye such things? for I hear of your evil dealings by all this people.

24 Nay, my sons; for it is no good report that I hear: ye make the LORD's people to transgress.

25 If one man sin against another,

B.C. 1165.

"Ps. 59 24.

"Num. 15.

"30.

"1er 18.

"ch 3 1.

"Josh 11.

"20.

"Deut 13.

"1er 21.

"Judg. 2.10.

"Rosa 1 22.

"Prov. 3. 4.

"1 Ki 13. 1.

"Ex 4.14.27.

"Ex 28. 1.4.

"Num. 15. 3.

"Lev. 2. 5.

"10.

"6. 16.

"7. 7. 5.

"24. 35.

"Num. 5. 2.

"Lev. 3. 3.4.

"5. 16.

"Deut 22.

"15.

"Deut. 12. 5.

"1 Heb. 2.

"on the day

"Ex 29. 9.

"Jer 16. 5.

"10.

"Gen. 6. 11.

"Ps. 91. 14.

"Mal. 2. 2.

"Mal. 2. 9.

"1er 11.

"1 Ki 9. 27.

"See ch. 4.

"11. 18. 20.

"24. 3. 4.

"22. 15. 22.

"Ex 25. 4.

"or, the affliction

"of the ta-

"bernacle,

"for all the

"wealth which God

"would

"have given

"Israel

"ch 1. 3.

"Zech 8. 4.

"Gen 14. 12.

"or,

"titillation

"which she

"girded, &c.

"ch 1 22.

"1 Gen 27. 1.

"1 Heb. men.

"1 Ki 15. 3.

"1er 21.

"Judg 13.

"24.

"ch 4. 11.

"Ex 38. 2.

"1 Ki 2. 35.

"Ezek. 44.

"15.

"1 Heb.

"as embled

"the group

"me Sam 7.

"11. 27.

"1 Ki 11. 38.

"or, I hear

"and words

"of you

"Ps 18. 50.

"1 Ki 2. 27.

"to cry out.

the judge shall judge him: but if a man sin against the LORD, who shall intreat for him? Notwithstanding they hearkened not unto the voice of their father, "because the LORD would slay them.

26 And the child Samuel grew on, and was "in favour both with the LORD, and also with men.

27 ¶ And there came a man of God unto Eli, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, "Did I plainly appear unto the house of thy father, when they were in Egypt in Pharaoh's house?

28 And did I choose him out of all the tribes of Israel to be my priest, to offer upon mine altar, to burn incense, to wear an ephod before me? and "did I give unto the house of thy father all the offerings made by fire of the children of Israel?

29 Wherefore kick ye at my sacrifice and at mine offering, which I have commanded in my habitation; and honourst thy sons above me, to make yourselves fat with the chiefest of all the offerings of Israel my people?

30 Wherefore the LORD God of Israel saith, "I said indeed that thy house, and the house of thy father, should walk before me for ever: but now the LORD saith, "Be it far from me; for them that honour me "I will honour, and "they that despise me shall be lightly esteemed.

31 Behold, "the days come, that I will cut off thine arm, and the arm of thy father's house, that there shall not be an old man in thine house.

32 And thou shalt see "an enemy in my habitation, in all the wealth which God shall give Israel: and there shall not be "an old man in thine house for ever.

33 And the man of thine, whom I shall not cut off from mine altar, shall be to consume thine eyes, and to grieve thine heart: and all the increase of thine house shall die "in the flower of their age.

34 And this shall be "a sign unto thee, that shall come upon thy two sons, on Hophni and Phinehas; "in one day they shall die both of them.

35 And "I will raise me up a faithful priest, that shall do according to that which is in mine heart and in my mind: and "I will build him a sure house; and he shall walk before "mine unointed for ever.

36 "And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left in thine house shall come and crouch to him for a piece of silver and a morsel of bread.

And shall say, 'Put me, I pray thee, into 'one of the priests' offices, that I may eat a piece of bread.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Now the word of the Lord was first revealed to Samuel. 11 God telleth Samuel the destruction of Eli's house. 19 Samuel groweth in credit.*

AND ¹the child Samuel ministered unto the LORD before Eli. And ²the word of the LORD was precious in those days; *there was no open vision.*

2 And it came to pass at that time, when Eli was laid down in his place, ³and his eyes began to wax dim, *that he could not see;*

3 And ere ⁴the lamp of God went out ⁵in the temple of the LORD, where the ark of God was, and Samuel was laid down to sleep;

4 That the LORD called Samuel: and he answered, *Here am I.*

5 And he ran unto Eli, and said, *Here am I;* for thou calledst me. And he said, I called not; lie down again. And he went and lay down.

6 And the LORD called yet again, Samuel. And Samuel arose and went to Eli, and said, *Here am I;* for thou didst call me. And he answered, I called not, my son; lie down again.

7 Now Samuel ⁸did not yet know the LORD, neither was the word of the LORD yet revealed unto him.

8 And the LORD called Samuel again the third time. And he arose and went to Eli, and said, *Here am I;* for thou didst call me. And Eli perceived that the LORD had called the child.

9 Therefore Eli said unto Samuel, Go, lie down: and it shall be, if he call thee, that thou shalt say, *Speak, LORD;* for thy servant heareth. So Samuel went and lay down in his place.

10 And the LORD came, and stood, and called as at other times, Samuel, Samuel. Then Samuel answered, *Speak;* for thy servant heareth.

11 And the LORD said to Samuel, Behold, I will do a thing in Israel, ¹²at which both the ears of every one that heareth it shall tingle.

12 In that day I will perform against Eli ¹³all things which I have spoken concerning his house: ¹⁴when I begin, I will also make an end.

13 For I have told him that I will judge his house for ever for the iniquity which he knoweth; because ¹⁵his sons made themselves ¹⁶vile, and he ¹⁷restrained them not.

14 And therefore I have sworn unto the house of Eli, that the iniquity of

B.C. 1105

¹ Heb. *John*
² Num. 15. 30, 31

³ or, *some-what*
⁴ about the priest-hood.

⁵ ch. 2. 11
⁶ Ps. 74. 6

⁷ Amos 8. 11
⁸ Ruth 1. 17

⁹ Heb. *so old.*
¹⁰ or, *word.*

¹¹ Gen. 27. 1 & 48. 10

¹² Heb. *all the things, or, words.*

¹³ Ex. 27. 20
¹⁴ Lev. 24. 2.

¹⁵ ch. 1. 6.
¹⁶ Job 1. 21

¹⁷ 1s. 30. 3.
¹⁸ ch. 2. 27.

¹⁹ Gen. 39. 2, 21, 22.

²⁰ ch. 9. 6.
²¹ Judg. 20. 1.

²² or, *safer.*
²³ ver. 1, 4.

²⁴ or, *Thus did Samuel before he knew the LORD, and before the word of the LORD was revealed unto him.*

²⁵ See Acts 18. 2.

²⁶ or, *came to pass.*

²⁷ Heb. *was.*

²⁸ ch. 7. 12.

²⁹ Heb. *the battle was spread.*

³⁰ Heb. *the array.*

³¹ Heb. *take unto us.*

³² 2 Ki. 21. 12.

³³ ch. 2. 30-32.

³⁴ Heb. *beginning and ending.*

³⁵ ch. 2. 29.

³⁶ 1s. 30. 3.

³⁷ Num. 7. 89.

³⁸ ch. 2. 12, 17, 22.

³⁹ or, *accursed.*

⁴⁰ ch. 2. 23, 25.

⁴¹ Heb. *sworned not upon them.*

⁴² 259

Eli's house ¹shall not be purged with sacrifice nor offering for ever.

15 And Samuel lay until the morning, and opened the doors of the house of the LORD. And Samuel feared to shew Eli the vision.

16 Then Eli called Samuel, and said, Samuel, my son. And he answered, *Here am I.*

17 And he said, What is the thing that the LORD hath said unto thee? I pray thee hide it not from me: ¹⁸God do so to thee, and ¹⁹more also, if thou hide *any* thing from me of all the things that he said unto thee.

18 And Samuel told him ²⁰every whit, and hid nothing from him. And he said, ²¹It is the LORD: let him do what seemeth him good.

19 And Samuel grew, and the LORD was with him, and did let none of his words fall to the ground.

20 And all Israel ²²from Dan even to Beer-sheba knew that Samuel was established to be a prophet of the LORD.

21 And the LORD appeared again in Shiloh: for the LORD revealed himself to Samuel in Shiloh by ²³the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The Israelites are overcome by the Philistines. 11 The ark is taken, and Hophni and Phinehas are slain. 18 Eli at the news falleth backward, and breaketh his neck. 19 Ichabod is born.*

AND the word of Samuel ²came to all Israel. Now Israel went out against the Philistines to battle, and pitched beside ³Eben-ezer: and the Philistines pitched in Aphek.

2 And the Philistines put themselves in array against Israel: and when ⁴they joined battle, Israel was smitten before the Philistines: and they slew of ⁵the army in the field about four thousand men.

3 And when the people were come into the camp, the elders of Israel said, Wherefore hath the LORD smitten us to day before the Philistines? Let us ⁶fetch the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of Shiloh unto us, that, when it cometh among us, it may save us out of the hand of our enemies.

4 So the people sent to Shiloh, that they might bring from thence the ark of the covenant of the LORD of hosts, ⁷which dwelleth between the cherubims, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were there with the ark of the covenant of God.

5 And when the ark of the covenant of the LORD came into the camp, all

Israel shouted with a great shout, so that the earth rang again.

6 And when the Philistines heard the noise of the shout, they said, What meaneth the noise of this great shout in the camp of the Hebrews? And they understood that the ark of the Lord was come into the camp.

7 And the Philistines were afraid, for they said, God is come into the camp. And they said, Woe unto us! for there hath not been such a thing heretofore.

8 Woe unto us! who shall deliver us out of the hand of these mighty Gods? the ark the Gods that smote the Egyptians with all the plagues in the wilderness.

9 Be strong, and quit yourselves like men, O ye Philistines, that ye be not servants unto the Hebrews, as they have been to you: quit yourselves like men, and fight.

10 ¶ And the Philistines fought, and Israel was smitten, and they fled every man into his tent; and there was a very great slaughter; for there fell of Israel thirty thousand footmen.

11 And the ark of God was taken, and the two sons of Eli, Hophni and Phinehas, were slain.

12 ¶ And there ran a man of Benjamin out of the army, and came to Shiloh the same day with his clothes rent, and with earth upon his head.

13 And when he came, lo, Eli sat upon a seat by the wayside watching, for his heart trembled for the ark of God. And when the man came into the city, and told it, all the city cried out.

14 And when Eli heard the noise of the crying, he said, What meaneth the noise of this tumult? And the man came in hastily, and told Eli.

15 Now Eli was ninety and eight years old; and his eyes were dim, that he could not see.

16 And the man said unto Eli, I am he that came out of the army, and I fled to day out of the army. And he said, What is there done, my son? And the messenger answered and said, Israel is fled before the Philistines, and there hath been also a great slaughter among the people, and thy two sons also, Hophni and Phinehas, are dead, and the ark of God is taken.

18 And it came to pass, when he made mention of the ark of God, that he fell from off the seat backward by the side of the gate, and his neck brake, and he died: for he

BC 1141

1 He seems to have been a Judge to do justice only, and that in south-west Israel

or, to cry out

2 They were turned

3 Gen 35 17

4 Heb yesterday, or, the third day

5 Heb set next her heart

6 ch 14 3

7 i.e. Where is the glory?

8 or, There is no glory

9 Ps 26 8

10 & 78 61

11 Cor 16 13

12 Judg 13 1

13 Heb be men

14 ver 2

15 Lev 26 17

16 Dent 26 25

17 1a 78 9, 61

18 ch 4 1

19 & 7 12

20 1a 2 32

21 1a 78 61

22 ch 2 31

23 1a 78 61

24 1a 1b died

25 Judg 16 21

26 1a Sam 1 2

27 Josh 7 6

28 2 Sam 13 19

29 & 15 92

30 1a 9 1

31 Job 2 12

32 1a 39 1

33 & 46 1, 2

34 ch 1 9

35 1a 49 7

36 1a 50 2

37 Jer 9 4

38 Mic 1 7

39 or, the

40 by pmt

41 ch 3 2

42 1a b stood

43 2a 1 9

44 ver 7, 11

45 1a 9 3

46 Ps 32 4

47 Acts 13 11

48 2a 1 4

49 1a b, to

50 the thing

51 ch 6 5

52 Jerk 22 27

53 1a 78 96

was an old man, and heavy. 1 And he had judged Israel forty years.

19 ¶ And his daughter in law, Phinehas' wife, was with child, near to be delivered: and when she heard the tidings that the ark of God was taken, and that her father in law and her husband were dead, she bowed herself and travailed; for her pains came upon her.

20 And about the time of her death the women that stood by her said unto her, Fear not; for thou hast born a son. But she answered not, neither did she regard it.

21 And she named the child I-chabod, saying, The glory is departed from Israel: because the ark of God was taken, and because of her father in law and her husband.

22 And she said, The glory is departed from Israel: for the ark of God is taken.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The Philistines set the ark in the house of Dagon.
3 Dagon is smitten down and cut in pieces.
12 The Philistines are smitten with emerods.

AND the Philistines took the ark of God, and brought it from Eben-ezer unto Ashdod.

2 When the Philistines took the ark of God, they brought it into the house of Dagon, and set it by Dagon.

3 ¶ And when they of Ashdod arose early on the morrow, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the north before the ark of the Lord. And they took Dagon, and set him in his place again.

4 And when they arose early on the morrow morning, behold, Dagon was fallen upon his face to the ground before the ark of the Lord; and the head of Dagon and both the palms of his hands were cut off upon the threshold; only the stump of Dagon was left to him.

5 Therefore neither the priests of Dagon, nor any that come into Dagon's house, tread on the threshold of Dagon in Ashdod unto this day.

6 But the hand of the Lord was heavy upon them of Ashdod, and he destroyed them, and smote them with emerods, even Ashdod and the coasts thereof.

7 And when the men of Ashdod saw that it was so, they said, The ark of the God of Israel shall not abide with us: for his hand is sore upon us, and upon Dagon our god.

8 They sent therefore and gathered all the lords of the Philistines unto them, and said, What shall we do with the ark of the God of Israel?

And they answered, Let the ark of the God of Israel be carried about unto Gath. And they carried the ark of the God of Israel about *thither*.

9 And it was so, that, after they had carried it about, 'the hand of the LORD was against the city 'with a very great destruction: and 'he smote the men of the city, both small and great, and they had emerods in their secret parts.

10 ¶ Therefore they sent the ark of God to Ekron. And it came to pass, as the ark of God came to Ekron, that the Ekronites cried out, saying, They have brought about the ark of the God of Israel to 'us, to slay us and our people.

11 So they sent and gathered together all the lords of the Philistines, and said, Send away the ark of the God of Israel, and let it go again to his own place, that it slay 'us not, and our people: for there was a deadly destruction throughout all the city; 'the hand of God was very heavy there.

12 And the men that died not were smitten with the emerods: and the cry of the city went up to heaven.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The Philistines take counsel how to send back the ark. 10 They bring it on a new cart with an offering unto Beth-shemesh. 19 The people are smitten for looking into the ark.

AND the ark of the LORD was in the country of the Philistines seven months.

2 And the Philistines 'called for the priests and the diviners, saying, What shall we do to the ark of the LORD? tell us wherewith we shall send it to his place.

3 And they said, If ye send away the ark of the God of Israel, send it not 'empty; but in any wise return him 'a trespass offering: then ye shall be healed, and it shall 'be known to you why his hand is not removed from you.

4 Then said they, What shall be the trespass offering which we shall return to him? They answered, Five golden emerods, and five golden mice, 'according to the number of the lords of the Philistines: for one plague was on 'you all, and on your lords.

5 Wherefore ye shall make images of your emerods, and images of your mice that 'mar the land; and ye shall 'give glory unto the God of Israel: peradventure he will 'brighten his hand from off you, and from off 'your gods, and from off your land.

BC 1141.

* Ex. 7 13
& 8 15
& 14 17

1 or, *reproach-fully*

* Ex. 12. 31

* Heb. *them.*

* Deut. 2. 15
ch. 7 15,
& 12 15.

* ver. 11

* 2 Sam. 6. 3.

* ver. 6

* Ps. 78. 66.

* Num. 19. 2

* ver. 4, 5

* Heb. *me, to slay me and my*

* Josh. 15. 10

* or, *it*

* ver. 2.

* Heb. *me not, and my*

* ver. 5, 9

6 Wherefore then do ye harden your hearts, 'as the Egyptians and Pharaoh hardened their hearts? when he had wrought 'wonderfully among them, 'did they not let 'the people go, and they departed?

7 Now therefore make 'a new cart, and take two milch kine, 'on which there hath come no yoke, and tie the kine to the cart, and bring their calves home from them:

8 And take the ark of the LORD, and lay it upon the cart; and put 'the jewels of gold, which ye return him for a trespass offering, in a coffer by the side thereof; and send it away, that it may go.

9 And see, if it goeth up by the way of his own coast to Beth-shemesh, then 'he hath done us this great evil: but if not, then 'we shall know that it is not his hand that smote us; it was a chance that happened to us.

10 ¶ And the men did so; and took two milch kine, and tied them to the cart, and shut up their calves at home:

11 And they laid the ark of the LORD upon the cart, and the coffer with the mice of gold and the images of their emerods.

12 And the kine took the straight way to the way of Beth-shemesh, and went along the highway, lowing as they went, and turned not aside to the right hand or to the left; and the lords of the Philistines went after them unto the border of Beth-shemesh.

13 And they of Beth-shemesh were reaping then wheat harvest in the valley: and they lifted up their eyes, and saw the ark, and rejoiced to see it.

14 And the cart came into the field of Joshua, a Beth-shemite, and stood there, where there was a great stone: and they clave the wood of the cart, and offered the kine a burnt offering unto the LORD.

15 And the Levites took down the ark of the LORD, and the coffer that was with it, wherein the jewels of gold were, and put them on the great stone: and the men of Beth-shemesh offered burnt offerings and sacrificed sacrifices the same day unto the LORD.

16 And when 'the five lords of the Philistines had seen it, they returned to Ekron the same day.

17 And these are the golden emerods which the Philistines returned for a trespass offering unto the LORD; for Ashdod one, for Gaza one, for Askalon one, for Gath one, for Ekron one;

* Gen. 41 8

* 1 Sam. 7 11

* 1 Sam. 2 2

* 1 Sam. 5 7

* Mat. 2 4

* Ex. 23 15

* Deut. 18. 18

* Lev. 5 15,

16

* ver. 5.

* See

* ver. 17 14

* Job. 11 1

* Judg. 3 3

* Josh. 13 3

* Heb. *them.*

* ver. 4

* ch. 5 6

* Josh. 7 19

* Is. 42 12.

* Mal. 2 2.

* John 9 24

* See

* ch. 5 6, 11.

* Ps. 39 10.

* ch. 5 3, 4, 7.

18 And the golden mice, *according to the number of all the cities of the Philistines belonging to the five lords, both of fenced cities, and of countiv villages, even unto the great stone of Abel, whereon they set down the ark of the LORD: which stone remaineth unto this day in the field of Joshua, the Beth shemite*

19 ¶ And he smote the men of Beth shemesh, because they had looked into the ark of the LORD, even he smote of the people fifty thousand and threescore and ten men: and the people lamented, because the LORD had smitten many of the people with a great slaughter.

20 And the men of Beth shemesh said, "Who is able to stand before this holy LORD God? and to whom shall he go up from us?"

21 ¶ And they sent messengers to the inhabitants of Kirjath-jearim, saying, The Philistines have brought again the ark of the LORD; come ye down, and fetch it up to you.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The ark is brought into the house of Abinadab. 3 The Israelites solemnly repent. 13 The Philistines are subdued. 15 Samuel judgeth Israel.

AND the men of Kirjath-jearim came, and fetched up the ark of the LORD, and brought it into the house of Abinadab in the hill, and sanctified Eleazar his son to keep the ark of the LORD.

2 And it came to pass, while the ark abode in Kirjath-jearim, that the time was long; for it was twenty years: and all the house of Israel lamented after the LORD.

3 ¶ And Samuel spake unto all the house of Israel, saying, If ye do "return unto the LORD with all your hearts, then "put away the strange gods and "Ashtaroth from among you, and "prepare your hearts unto the LORD, and "serve him only, and he will deliver you out of the hand of the Philistines.

4 Then the children of Israel did put away "Baalim and Ashtaroth, and served the LORD only.

5 And Samuel said, "Gather all Israel to Mizpeh, and I will pray for you unto the LORD.

6 And they gathered together to Mizpeh, and drew water, and poured it out before the LORD, and "fasted on that day, and said there, "We have sinned against the LORD. And Samuel judged the children of Israel in Mizpeh.

7 And when the Philistines heard that the children of Israel were

BC 1140

1 or great stone

1s 37 4

Heb 8c not silent from us from cry

102

8a Ex 19 21

24m 6 7

Fr 39 6

Jer 15 1

or answered

28m 6 8

Mat 3 2

Joah 10 10

Judg 115 6 5 20

ch 2 10

2 Sam 22 14 15

Joah 18 14

Chr 13 5 6

Gen 28 18

Joah 4 9

118 The stone of help

ch 4 1

ach 21

Pa 12 8

Judg 13 1

ch 13 5

2 Sam 6 4

12 12

Judg 216

Deut 20 2-10

1s 25 7

Exo 2 1

Joel 2 12

Gen 30 4

Joah 24 14

Judg 213

18

and he circumcised

2 Chr 30 10

Job 11 13

Deut 6 13

2 10 20

Luke 8 8

ch 3 4 8

Judg 21 4

Judg 211

Judg 20 1

2 Sam 14 15

Neh 9 1 2

Dan 9 3 5

Joel 2 12

Deut 15 18

2 Chr 19 5

Judg 10 4

2 12 14

coupered with

Judg 5 19

Judg 10 10

Pa 106 6

Ps 106 6

1 Chr 8 23

4 Chr 22 15

17

Fr 18 21

1 Tim 3 3

2 10

gathered together to Mizpeh, the lords of the Philistines went up against Israel. And when the children of Israel heard it, they were afraid of the Philistines.

8 And the children of Israel said to Samuel, "Cease" not to cry unto the LORD our God for us, that he will save us out of the hand of the Philistines.

9 ¶ And Samuel took a sucking lamb, and offered it for a burnt offering wholly unto the LORD: and Samuel cried unto the LORD for Israel; and the LORD heard him.

10 And as Samuel was offering up the burnt offering, the Philistines drew near to battle against Israel: but the LORD thundered with a great thunder on that day upon the Philistines, and discomfited them; and they were smitten before Israel.

11 And the men of Israel went out of Mizpeh, and pursued the Philistines, and smote them, until they came under Beth-car.

12 Then Samuel took a stone, and set it between Mizpeh and Shen, and called the name of it "Eben ezer, "saying, Hitherto hath the LORD helped us.

13 ¶ So the Philistines were subdued, and they came no more into the coast of Israel: and the hand of the LORD was against the Philistines all the days of Samuel.

14 And the cities which the Philistines had taken from Israel were restored to Israel, from Ekron even unto Gath; and the coasts thereof did Israel deliver out of the hands of the Philistines. And there was peace between Israel and the Amorites.

15 And Samuel judged Israel all the days of his life.

16 And he went from year to year in circuit to Beth-el, and Gilgal, and Mizpeh, and judged Israel in all those places.

17 And his return was to Ramah; for there was his house, and there he judged Israel; and there he built an altar unto the LORD.

CHAPTER 8

1 The Israelites ask a sign: Samuel praying in grief to comfort David. 10 He telleth the manner of a king. 19 (and utteth a lot to you) unto the importunity of the people.

AND it came to pass, when Samuel was old, that he made his sons judges over Israel.

2 Now the name of his firstborn was Joel; and the name of his second, Abiah: they were judges in Beer-sheba.

3 And his sons walked not in his ways, but turned aside after lucre,

and ^atook bribes, and perverted judgment.

4 Then all the elders of Israel gathered themselves together, and came to Samuel unto Ramah.

5 And said unto him, Behold, thou art old, and thy sons walk not in thy ways: now ^amake us a king to judge us like all the nations.

6 ¶ But the thing ¹displeased Samuel, when they said, Give us a king to judge us. And Samuel prayed unto the LORD.

7 And the LORD said unto Samuel, Hearken unto the voice of the people in all that they say unto thee: for ²they have not rejected thee, but ³they have rejected me, that I should not reign over them.

8 According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt even unto this day, wherewith they have forsaken me, and served other gods, so do they also unto thee.

9 Now therefore ^ahearken unto their voice: ^bhowbeit yet protest solemnly unto them, and ^cshew them the manner of the king that shall reign over them.

10 ¶ And Samuel told all the words of the LORD unto the people that asked of him a king.

11 And he said, ^aThis will be the manner of the king that shall reign over you: ^bHe will take your sons, and appoint ^cthem for himself, for his chariots, and to be his horsemen; and ^dsome shall run before his chariots.

12 And he will appoint him captains over thousands, and captains over fifties; and ^ewill set them to ear his ground, and to reap his harvest, and to make his instruments of war, and instruments of his chariots.

13 And he will take your daughters to be confectionaries, and to be cooks, and to be bakers.

14 And ^fhe will take your fields, and your vineyards, and your oliveyards, even the best of them, and give them to his servants.

15 And he will take the tenth of your seed, and of your vineyards, and give to his ^gofficers, and to his servants.

16 And he will take your menseservants, and your maidservants, and your goodliest young men, and your asses, and put them to his work.

17 He will take the tenth of your sheep: and ye shall be his servants.

18 And ye shall cry out in that day because of your king which ye shall have chosen you; and the LORD ^hwill not hear you in that day.

B.C. 1112.

^aDeut. 16.

19

Ps. 18 5.

^bJer 44. 18.

^cver 5

^dver. 10, 20.

Deut. 17.

16.

Hos 13. 10

Acta 13. 21

¹Heb was

evil in the

eyes of

Samuel.

²ver. 7

Hos 13. 11

³See

Ex. 16 8.

⁴ch 10 19

& 12, 17,

19

Hos. 13. 10,

11

⁵ch 14. 21.

1Chr 8. 33.

& 9 39.

⁶or, the son

of a man

of Jemini.

⁷or,

substance

⁸or, obey.

⁹or,

notwith-

standing

when thou

hast

solemnly

protested

against

them, then

thou shalt

show, &c.

¹⁰ver 11

¹¹ch 13 23

¹²See Deut

17. 15, &c.

ch. 20. 23.

¹³ch 14. 32

¹⁴2 Ki 4 42

¹⁵1 Ki 21 7

See

Isa. 46.

18.

¹⁶Deut. 33. 1

1 Ki 14. 1.

¹⁷ch 3 19.

¹⁸Heb

emuch,

Gen 37 36

¹⁹See

Judg 6 18

& 13 17

1 Ki 14 3

25, & 42

& 9 8

²⁰Heb is

gone out

of, &c

²¹Heb is

with us

²²Prov 1 23-

28.

²³Is 7 16.

Mic. 3. 4.

²⁴Heb.

there is

found in

my hand,

19 ¶ Nevertheless the people ^arefused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, Nay; but we will have a king over us;

20 That we also may be ^blike all the nations; and that our king may judge us, and go out before us, and fight our battles.

21 And Samuel heard all the words of the people, and he rehearsed them in the ears of the LORD.

22 And the LORD said to Samuel, ^cHearken unto their voice, and make them a king. And Samuel said unto the men of Israel, Go ye every man unto his city.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Saul despairing to find his father's asses, is cometh to Samuel 19 Samuel entertains Saul at the feast. 25 He bringeth Saul on his way

NOW there was a man of Benjamin, whose name was ^aKish, the son of Abiel, the son of Zeror, the son of Bechorath, the son of Aphiah, ^aa Benjamite, a mighty man of ^bpower.

2 And he had a son, whose name was Saul, a choice young man, and a goodly: and ^cthere was not among the children of Israel a goodlier person than he: ^dfrom his shoulders and upward ^ehe was higher than any of the people.

3 And the asses of Kish Saul's father were lost. And Kish said to Saul his son, Take now one of the servants with thee, and arise, go seek the asses.

4 And he passed through mount Ephraim, and passed through the land of ^fShalisha, but they found them not: then they passed through the land of Shalm, and ^gthere they were not. and he passed through the land of the Benjamites, but they found them not.

5 And when they were come to the land of Zuph, Saul said to his servant that was with him, Come, and let us return; lest my father leave caring for the asses, and take thought for us.

6 And he said unto him, Behold now, ^hthere is in this city ⁱa man of God, and ^jhe is an honourable man; ^kall that he saith cometh surely to pass: now let us go thither; peradventure he can shew us our way that we should go.

7 Then said Saul to his servant, But, behold, ^lif we go, ^mwhat shall we bring the man? for the bread ⁿis spent in our vessels, and ^othere is not a present to bring to the man of God: what ^phave we?

8 And the servant answered Saul again, and said, Behold, ^qI have here at hand the fourth part of a shekel

of silver: that will I give to the man of God, to tell us our way.

9 (Beforetime in Israel, when a man went to enquire of God, thus he spake, Come, and let us go to the seer: for he that is now called a Prophet was beforetime called a Seer.)

10 Then said Saul to his servant, Well said; come, let us go. So they went unto the city where the man of God was.

11 ¶ And as they went up the hill to the city, they found young maidens going out to draw water, and said unto them, Is the seer here?

12 And they answered them, and said, He is; behold, he is before you: make haste now, for he came to day to the city; for there is a sacrifice of the people to day in the high place:

13 As soon as ye be come into the city, ye shall straightway find him, before he go up to the high place to eat: for the people will not eat until he come, because he doth bless the sacrifice; and afterwards they eat that be bidden. Now therefore get you up; for about this time ye shall find him.

14 And they went up into the city: and when they were come into the city, behold, Samuel came out against them, for to go up to the high place.

15 ¶ Now the LORD had told Samuel in his ear a day before Saul came, saying,

16 To morrow about this time I will send thee a man out of the land of Benjamin, and thou shalt anoint him to be captain over my people Israel, that he may save my people out of the hand of the Philistines: for I have looked upon my people, because their cry is come unto me.

17 And when Samuel saw Saul, the LORD said unto him, Behold the man whom I spake to thee of! this same shall reign over my people.

18 Then Saul drew near to Samuel in the gate, and said, Tell me, I pray thee, where the seer's house is.

19 And Samuel answered Saul, and said, I am the seer. go up before me unto the high place; for ye shall eat with me to day, and to morrow I will let thee go, and will tell thee all that is in thine heart.

20 And as for thine asses that were lost three days ago, set not thy mind on them; for they are found. And on whom is all the desire of Israel? Is it not on thee, and on all thy father's house?

21 And Saul answered and said, Am not I a Benjamite, of the smallest of the tribes of Israel? and my family

B C. 1035

¹ Heb according to this word

² Gen 22 22

³ 2 Sam 24 11

⁴ 2 Ki 17 17

⁵ 1 Chr 28 25

⁶ 2 Sam 24 10

⁷ 2 Chr 16 7, 10

⁸ 1a. 30 10

⁹ Amos 7 12

¹⁰ Heb Thy word is good

¹¹ Heb In the ascent of the city

¹² Gen 24 31

¹³ Lev 7 32

¹⁴ Ezek 24 4

¹⁵ or, reserved

¹⁶ Gen 31 54

¹⁷ Job 16 2

¹⁸ or, focus

¹⁹ 1 Ki 3 2

²⁰ Deut 32 5

²¹ 2 Sam 11 2

²² Acta 10 9

²³ Heb to day

²⁴ Acta 13 1

²⁵ Heb revealed the ear of Samuel

²⁶ ch 20 2

²⁷ Heb to day

²⁸ ch 10 1

²⁹ Ex 2 25

³⁰ 2 3 7 9

³¹ ch 9 16

³² 10 13

³³ 2 Ki 6 3, 5

³⁴ ch 16 12

³⁵ Hos 13 11

³⁶ Ps 2 12

³⁷ Heb restrain in

³⁸ Acta 13 21

³⁹ Deut 32 9

⁴⁰ Ps 75 7

⁴¹ Gen 35 19, 20

⁴² Josh 18 28

⁴³ Heb the business

⁴⁴ ver 3

⁴⁵ Heb to day three days

⁴⁶ ch 9 5, 10

⁴⁷ 4 12 13

⁴⁸ Gen 22 22

⁴⁹ ch 15 17

⁵⁰ Judg 20 49-51

⁵¹ Ps 68 27

⁵² Judg 6 15

⁵³ Heb and thee of peace

⁵⁴ Judg 15 15

⁵⁵ 15

the least of all the families of the tribe of Benjamin? wherefore then speakest thou so to me?

22 And Samuel took Saul and his servant, and brought them into the parlour, and made them sit in the chiefest place among them that were bidden, which were about thirty persons.

23 And Samuel said unto the cook, Bring the portion which I gave thee, of which I said unto thee, Set it by thee.

24 And the cook took up the shoulder, and that which was upon it, and set it before Saul. And Samuel said, Behold that which is left: I set it before thee, and eat: for unto this time hath it been kept for thee since I said, I have invited the people. So Saul did eat with Samuel that day.

25 ¶ And when they were come down from the high place into the city, Samuel communed with Saul upon the top of the house.

26 And they arose early: and it came to pass about the spring of the day, that Samuel called Saul to the top of the house, saying, Up, that I may send thee away. And Saul arose, and they went out both of them, he and Samuel, abroad.

27 And as they were going down to the end of the city, Samuel said to Saul, Bid the servant pass on before us, (and he passed on,) but stand thou still a while, that I may shew thee the word of God.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Samuel anointeth Saul. 2 He confirmeth him by production of three signs. 3 Saul's heart is changed, and he propheseth. 17 He is chosen at Mizpah by lot. 28 The different affections of his subjects.

THEN Samuel took a vial of oil, and poured it upon his head, and kissed him, and said, Is it not because the LORD hath anointed thee to be captain over his inheritance?

2 When thou art departed from me to day, then thou shalt find two men by Rachel's sepulchre in the border of Benjamin at Zelzah; and they will say unto thee, The asses which thou wentest to seek are found: and, lo, thy father hath left the care of the asses, and sorroweth for you, saying, What shall I do for my son?

3 Then shalt thou go on forward from thence, and thou shalt come to the plain of Tabor, and there shall meet thee three men going up to Gath to Beth-el, one carrying three kids, and another carrying three loaves of bread, and another carrying a bottle of wine:

4 And they will salute thee, and give

thee two loaves of bread; which thou shalt receive of their hands.

5 After that thou shalt come to the hill of God, ¹where is the garrison of the Philistines, and it shall come to pass, when thou art come thither to the city, that thou shalt meet a company of prophets coming down "from the high place with a psaltery, and a tabret, and a pipe, and a harp, before them;" and they shall prophesy:

6 And the Spirit of the Lord will come upon thee, and thou shalt prophesy with them, and shalt be turned into another man.

7 And let it be, when these signs are come unto thee, that thou do as occasion serve thee; for God is with thee.

8 And thou shalt go down before me to Gilgal; and, behold, I will come down unto thee, to offer burnt offerings, and to sacrifice sacrifices of peace offerings: seven days shalt thou tarry, till I come to thee, and shew thee what thou shalt do.

9 ¶ And it was so, that when he had turned his back to go from Samuel, God gave him another heart: and all those signs came to pass that day.

10 And when they came thither to the hill, behold, a company of prophets met him; and the Spirit of God came upon him, and he prophesied among them.

11 And it came to pass, when all that knew him beforetime saw that, behold, he prophesied among the prophets, then the people said one to another, What is this that is come unto the son of Kish? Is Saul also among the prophets?

12 And one of the same place answered and said, But who is their father? Therefore it became a proverb, Is Saul also among the prophets?

13 And when he had made an end of prophesying, he came to the high place.

14 ¶ And Saul's uncle said unto him and to his servant, Whither went ye? And he said, To seek the asses: and when we saw that they were no where, we came to Samuel.

15 And Saul's uncle said, Tell me, I pray thee, what Samuel said unto you.

16 And Saul said unto his uncle, He told us plainly that the asses were found. But of the matter of the kingdom, whereof Samuel spake, he told him not.

17 ¶ And Samuel called the people together unto the Lord at Mizpeh:

18 And said unto the children of

B.C. 1055.

1 Judg 6 8,

9

10 11 3

11 8 7, 19

12 12, 15

13 12, 15

14 15 20,

21

22 12 15

23 11 25

24 16 15

25 10

26 19 25,

27

28 Acts 1 24,

29

30 11 11

31 11 11

32 11 11

33 11 11

34 11 11

35 11 11

36 11 11

37 11 11

38 11 11

39 11 11

40 11 11

41 11 11

42 11 11

43 11 11

44 11 11

45 11 11

46 11 11

47 11 11

48 11 11

49 11 11

50 11 11

51 11 11

52 11 11

53 11 11

54 11 11

55 11 11

56 11 11

57 11 11

58 11 11

59 11 11

60 11 11

61 11 11

62 11 11

63 11 11

64 11 11

65 11 11

66 11 11

67 11 11

68 11 11

69 11 11

70 11 11

71 11 11

72 11 11

73 11 11

74 11 11

75 11 11

76 11 11

77 11 11

78 11 11

79 11 11

80 11 11

81 11 11

82 11 11

83 11 11

84 11 11

85 11 11

Israel, "Thus saith the Lord God of Israel, I brought up Israel out of Egypt, and delivered you out of the hand of the Egyptians, and out of the hand of all kingdoms, and of them that oppressed you:

10 And ye have this day rejected your God, who himself saved you out of all your adversities and your tribulations; and ye have said unto him, Nay, but set a king over us. Now therefore present yourselves before the Lord by your tribes, and by your thousands.

20 And when Samuel had caused all the tribes of Israel to come near, the tribe of Benjamin was taken.

21 When he had caused the tribe of Benjamin to come near by their families, the family of Machi was taken, and Saul the son of Kish was taken: and when they sought him, he could not be found.

22 Therefore they enquired of the Lord further, if the man should yet come thither. And the Lord answered, Behold, he hath hid himself among the stuff.

23 And they ran and fetched him thence; and when he stood among the people, he was higher than any of the people from his shoulders and upward.

24 And Samuel said to all the people, See ye him whom the Lord hath chosen, that there is none like him among all the people? And all the people shouted, and said, God save the king.

25 Then Samuel told the people the manner of the kingdom, and wrote it in a book, and laid it up before the Lord. And Samuel sent all the people away, every man to his house.

26 ¶ And Saul also went home to Gibeah; and there went with him a band of men, whose hearts God had touched.

27 But the children of Behai said, How shall this man save us? And they despised him, and brought him no presents. But he held his peace.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Nahash afflicteth them of Jabesh-gilead a reproachful condition. 4 They send messengers, and are delivered by Saul. 12 Saul continued king.

THEN Nahash the Ammonite came up, and encamped against Jabesh-gilead: and all the men of Jabesh said unto Nahash, Make a covenant with us, and we will serve thee.

2 And Nahash the Ammonite answered them, On this condition will I make a covenant with you, that I may thrust out all your right eyes, and lay it for a reproach upon all Israel.

3 And the elders of Jabesh said unto him, ¹Give us seven days' respite, that we may send messengers unto all the coasts of Israel and then, if there be no man to save us, we will come out to thee.

4 ¶ Then came the messengers, ²to Gibeah of Saul, and told the tidings in the ears of the people and ³all the people lifted up their voices, and wept.

5 And behold, Saul came after the herd out of the field, and Saul said, What ⁴avileth the people that they weep? And they told him the tidings of the men of Jabesh.

6 ¶ And the Spirit of God came upon Saul when he heard those tidings, and his anger was kindled greatly.

7 And he took a yoke of oxen, and ⁵hewed them in pieces, and sent them throughout all the coasts of Israel by the hands of messengers, saying, ⁶Whosoever cometh not forth after Saul and after ⁷Benuch, so shall it be done unto his oxen. And the fear of the Lord fell on the people, and they came out ⁸with one consent.

8 And when he numbered them in ⁹Bereh, the children of Israel were three hundred thousand, and the men of Judah thirty thousand.

9 And they said unto the messengers that came, Thus shall ye say unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, To-morrow, by that time the sun be hot, ye shall have ¹⁰help. And the messengers came and shewed it to the men of Jabesh, and they were glad.

10 Therefore the men of Jabesh said, To-morrow we will come out unto you, and ye shall do with us all that seemeth good unto you.

11 And it was so on the morrow, that ¹¹Saul put the people in three companies, and they came into the midst of the host in the morning, watch, and slew the Ammonites until the heat of the day and it came to pass, that they which remained were scattered, so that two of them were not left together.

12 ¶ And the people said unto Samuel, ¹²Who is he that said Shall Saul reign over us? bring the men, that we may put them to death.

13 And Saul said, ¹³I here shall not a man be put to death this day for to day ¹⁴the Lord hath wrought salvation in Israel.

14 Then said Samuel to the people Come, and let us go ¹⁵to Gilgal, and renew the kingdom there.

15 And all the people went to Gilgal, and there they made Saul king ¹⁶before the Lord in Gilgal, and ¹⁷there they

BC 1005

1 Heb 27
2 ch 10 263 15 24
4 28 21 65 Judg 2 4
6 ch 8 117 20
8 ch 10 249 ch 27 1
10 ch 8 2011 ch 1 5
12 Judg 1 1013 2 34
14 ch 10 1015 ch 24 8
16 28 21 117 14 16
18 Judg 1919 1 2
20 13 1521 Acta 20 33
22 11 hes 2523 13 idg 21 2
24 1025 13
26 ra 200027 301 that I
28 1029 10
30 1031 10
32 1033 10
34 1035 10
36 1037 10
38 1039 10
40 1041 10
42 1043 10
44 1045 10
46 1047 10
48 1049 10
50 1051 10
52 1053 10
54 1055 10
56 1057 10
58 1059 10
60 10

sacrificed sacrifices of peace offerings before the Lord, and there Saul and all the men of Israel rejoiced greatly.

CHAPTER 12

1 Samuel testeth his sincerity 6 H reproveh the people of ingratitude 16 He terrifieth them with thunder in earnest time 20 He comforteth them in God's mercy

AND Samuel said unto all Israel, Behold, I have hearkened unto your voice in all that ye said unto me, and have made a king over you.

2 And now, behold, the king walketh before you. And I am old and gray-headed, and behold, my sons are with you and I have walked before you from my childhood unto this day.

3 Behold, here I am, witness against me before the Lord, and before his anointed. Whose ox have I taken? or whose ass have I taken? or whom have I defrauded? whom have I oppressed? or of whose hand have I received any bribe? to blind mine eyes therewith? and I will restore it you.

4 And they said, Thou hast not defrauded us nor oppressed us neither hast thou taken ought of any man's hand.

5 And he said unto them, The Lord is witness against you, and his anointed is witness this day, that ye have not found ought in my hand. And they answered, He is witness.

6 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, It is the Lord that advanced Moses and Aaron, and thou brought your fathers up out of the land of Egypt.

7 Now therefore stand still that I may reason with you before the Lord of all the righteous acts of the Lord, which he did to you and to your fathers.

8 When Jacob was come into Egypt, and your fathers cried unto the Lord, then the Lord sent Moses and Aaron, which brought forth your fathers out of Egypt, and made them dwell in this place.

9 And when they forgot the Lord their God, he sold them unto the hand of Sisera, captain of the host of Habor, and into the hand of the Philistines and into the hand of the king of Moab, and they fought against them. 10 And they cried unto the Lord and said, We have sinned, because we have forsaken the Lord, and have served Baalim and Ashtaroth but now deliver us out of the hand of our enemies, and ye will serve thee.

11 And the Lord sent Jerubbaal, and Bedan, and Jephthah, and Sa-

mucl, and delivered you out of the hand of your enemies on every side, and ye dwelled safe.

12 And when ye saw that "Nahash the king of the children of Ammon came against you, ye said unto me, Nay; but a king shall reign over us: when "the LORD your God was your king.

13 Now therefore "behold the king "whom ye have chosen, and whom ye have desired! and, behold, "the LORD hath set a king over you.

14 If ye will "fear the LORD, and serve him, and obey his voice, and not rebel against the "commandment of the LORD, then shall both ye and also the king that reigneth over you "continue following the LORD your God:

15 But if ye will "not obey the voice of the LORD, but rebel against the commandment of the LORD, then shall the hand of the LORD be against you, "as it was against your fathers.

16 ¶ Now therefore "stand and see this great thing, which the LORD will do before your eyes.

17 Is it not "wheat harvest to day? "I will call unto the LORD, and he shall send thunder and rain; that ye may perceive and see that "your wickedness is great, which ye have done in the sight of the LORD, in asking you a king.

18 So Samuel called unto the LORD; and the LORD sent thunder and rain that day; and "all the people greatly feared the LORD and Samuel.

19 And all the people said unto Samuel, "Pray for thy servants unto the LORD thy God, that we die not, for we have added unto all our sins this evil, to ask us a king.

20 ¶ And Samuel said unto the people, Fear not. ye have done all this wickedness: yet turn not aside from following the LORD, but serve the LORD with all your heart;

21 And "turn ye not aside: "for then should ye go after vain things, which cannot profit nor deliver; for they are vain.

22 For "the LORD will not forsake his people "for his great name's sake because "it hath pleased the LORD to make you his people.

23 Moreover as for me, God forbid that I should sin against the LORD "in ceasing to pray for you: but "I will teach you the "good and the right way:

24 "Only fear the LORD, and serve him in truth with all your heart; for "consider "how "great things he hath done for you.

25 But if ye shall still do wickedly,

B.C. 1085.

* Josh 24.

* Deu 28 36

* ch 11 1

* ch 8. 5, 10

* Judg 8. 23.

* ch 8. 7

* ch 10 24.

* Heb the

* son of one

* year in his

* reigning.

* ch 6. 3.

* Hos 13 11

* Jos 24. 14

* Ps 81 13, 14

* Heb mouth

* ch 10 26.

* Heb be after.

* Lev 23 14

* Deu 28 15

* Jos 24. 20

* ch 10. 5.

* or, The hall.

* ver 9

* Ec 14 13.

* Prov 26 1

* Heb did stin.

* Gen 44 30

* Ex 9 21

* Jos 10 12

* ch 7 9, 10

* Jas. 5. 10-18

* ch 8. 7.

* Ex 14. 31.

* Ezra 10 9.

* Ex 8. 22.

* Ex 10 17.

* Job 5. 15.

* 1 John 5. 10

* Judg 6. 2.

* Deu 11 16

* Jer 10 19

* Hab 2 1d

* 1 Cor 8 4

* Heb tremble

* after him

* ch 10 8

* 1 Ki 6. 13

* Ps 94. 14.

* Josh 7 9

* Ps 103. 8

* Jer 14 21

* Deut 7. 7.

* 8

* & 14. 2.

* Mal 1 2.

* Acts 12. 8

* Rom 1 9

* Col 1 9

* 2 Tim 1 3

* Heb. from

* rearing

* Ps 34. 11

* Prov 4 11

* 1 Ki 8. 96

* 2 Chr 6 27

* Jer 6. 16

* Eccl 12. 13

* Heb. bica him

* 1 Ki 5 12.

* or, what

* a great

* thing &c

* 1 Deu. 10 21.

* Ps 128. 2.

* &

"ye shall be consumed, "both ye and your king.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Saul's selected band. 3 He calleth the Hebrews to Gilgal against the Philistines, whose garrison Jonathan had smitten. 5 The Philistines great host. 6 Distress of the Israelites. 8 Saul sacrificeth. 11 Samuel reproveth him. 13 The policy of the Philistines, to suffer no smith in Israel.

SAUL "reigned one year; and when he had reigned two years over Israel,

2 Saul chose him three thousand men of Israel; "whereof two thousand were with Saul in Michmash and in mount Beth-el, and a thousand were with Jonathan in "Gibeath of Benjamin; and the rest of the people he sent every man to his tent.

3 And Jonathan smote "the garrison of the Philistines that was in "Geba, and the Philistines heard of it. And Saul blew the trumpet throughout all the land, saying, Let the Hebrews hear.

4 And all Israel heard say that Saul had smitten a garrison of the Philistines, and that Israel also "was had in abomination with the Philistines. And the people were called together after Saul to Gilgal.

5 ¶ And the Philistines gathered themselves together to fight with Israel, thirty thousand chariots, and six thousand horsemen, and people as the sand which is on the sea shore in multitude; and they came up, and pitched in Michmash, eastward from Beth-aven.

6 When the men of Israel saw that they were in a strait, (for the people were distressed,) then the people "did hide themselves in caves, and in thickets, and in rocks, and in high places, and in pits.

7 And some of the Hebrews went over Jordan to the land of Gad and Gilead. As for Saul, he was yet in Gilgal, and all the people "followed him trembling.

8 ¶ And he tarried seven days, according to the set time that Samuel had appointed: but Samuel came not to Gilgal; and the people were scattered from him.

9 And Saul said, Bring hither a burnt offering to me, and peace offerings. And he offered the burnt offering.

10 And it came to pass, that as soon as he had made an end of offering the burnt offering, behold, Samuel came; and Saul went out to meet him, that he might "salute him.

11 ¶ And Samuel said, What hast thou done? And Saul said, Because I saw that the people were scattered

from me, and *that* thou camest not within the days appointed, and *that* the Philistines gathered themselves together at Michmash;

12 Therefore said I, The Philistines will come down now upon me to Gilegal, and I have not ²made supplication unto the LORD: I forced myself therefore, and offered a burnt offering.

13 And Samuel said to Saul, "Thou hast done foolishly. ¹Thou hast not kept the commandment of the LORD thy God, which he commanded thee, for now would the LORD have established thy kingdom upon Israel for ever.

14 ¹But now thy kingdom shall not continue: ²the LORD hath sought him a man after his own heart, and the LORD hath commanded him to be captain over his people, because thou hast not kept *that* which the LORD commanded thee.

15 And Samuel arose, and gat him up from Gilegal unto Gibeah of Benjamin. And Saul numbered the people *that were* ¹present with him, ²about six hundred men.

16 And Saul, and Jonathan his son, and the people *that were* present with them, abode in ¹Gibeah of Benjamin, but the Philistines encamped in Michmash.

17 ¹And the spoilers came out of the camp of the Philistines in three companies: *one* company turned unto the way *that leadeth* to ¹Ophrah, unto the land of Shual:

18 And another company turned the way to ¹Beth-horon and another company turned to the way of the border that looketh to the valley of ²Zabulon toward the wilderness.

19 ¹Now ²there was no smith found throughout all the land of Israel, for the Philistines said, Lest the Hebrews make *them* swords or spears:

20 But all the Israelites went down to the Philistines, to sharpen every man his share, and his coulter, and his axe, and his mattock.

21 Yet they had ¹a file for the mattocks, and for the coulters, and for the forks, and for the axes, and ²to sharpen the goads.

22 So it came to pass in the day of battle, that ¹there was neither sword nor spear found in the hand of any of the people that *were* with Saul and Jonathan: but with Saul and with Jonathan his son was there found.

23 ¹And the ²garrison of the Philistines went out to the passage of Michmash

BC 1093

¹ or, there was a day² Heb. intricated the face¹ 2 Chr. 16. 9² ch. 15. 11¹ ch. 13. 15² ch. 22. 9, 11, 20, ³ ch. 14. A. hemmlech¹ ch. 4. 21² ch. 15. 25³ Ps. 89. 29⁴ Act. 14. 22⁵ ch. 2. 28.¹ ch. 13. 23.³ Heb. found.² ch. 14. 2⁴ Heb. tooth.⁵ Heb. Gibeah, ver. 3¹ 1 Sam. 18. 23.² Judg. 7. 4.³ 2 Chr. 14. 11⁴ 1 Sam. 15. 3⁵ 1 Sam. 13. 14.⁶ Neh. 11. 34⁷ Gen. 14. 2⁸ See 2 Ki. 24. 14⁹ Jer. 24. 1¹⁰ Heb. be still⁷ Heb. a file with mattocks⁸ See Gen. 24. 14⁹ Judg. 7. 11¹⁰ Heb. to set.¹¹ So¹² Judg. 5. 8¹ ch. 14. 1, 4² or, armed.³ Heb. camp

CHAPTER 14.

1 Jonathan miraculously smiteth the Philistines
 16 A divine terror maketh them beat themselves
 24 Saul's unadvised adjuration.

NOW ¹it came to pass upon a day, that Jonathan the son of Saul said unto the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over to the Philistines' garrison, that is on the other side. But he told not his father.

2 And Saul tarried in the uttermost part of Gibeah under a pomegranate tree which is in Migron. And the people that *were* with him *were* about six hundred men;

3 And ¹Ahiah, the son of Ahitub, ²I-chabod's brother, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eli, the LORD's priest in Shiloh, ³wearing an ephod. And the people knew not that Jonathan was gone.

4 ¹And between the passages, by which Jonathan sought to go over ²unto the Philistines' garrison, *there* was a sharp rock on the one side, and a sharp rock on the other side: and the name of the one was Bozez, and the name of the other Seneh.

5 The ¹forefront of the one was situate northward over against Michmash, and the other southward over against Gibeah.

6 And Jonathan said to the young man that bare his armour, Come, and let us go over unto the garrison of these uncircumcised: it may be that the LORD will work for us: for *there* is no restraint to the LORD ²to save by many or by few.

7 And his armourbearer said unto him, Do all that is in thine heart: turn thee; behold, I am with thee according to thy heart.

8 Then said Jonathan, Behold, we will pass over unto *these* men, and we will discover ourselves unto them.

9 If they say thus unto us, ¹Tarry until we come to you; then we will stand still in our place, and will not go up unto them.

10 But if they say thus, Come up unto us; then we will go up: for the LORD hath delivered them into our hand: and ²this shall be a sign unto us.

11 And both of them discovered themselves unto the garrison of the Philistines: and the Philistines said, Behold, the Hebrews come forth out of the holes where they had hid themselves.

12 And the men of the garrison answered Jonathan and his armourbearer, and said, Come up to us, and we will shew you a thing. And Jonathan said unto his armourbearer, Come up after me: for the

LORD hath delivered them into the hand of Israel.

13 And Jonathan climbed up upon his hands and upon his feet, and his armourbearer after him; and they fell before Jonathan; and his armourbearer slew after him.

14 And that first slaughter, which Jonathan and his armourbearer made, was about twenty men, within as it were ¹an half acre of land, *which a yoke of oxen might plow.*

15 And ²there was trembling in the host, in the field, and among all the people: the garrison, and ³the spoilers, they also trembled, and the earth quaked: so it was ⁴a² very great trembling.

16 And the watchmen of Saul in Gibeah of Benjamin looked; and, behold, the multitude melted away, and they ⁵went on beating down *one another.*

17 Then said Saul unto the people that *were* with him, Number now, and see who is gone from us. And when they had numbered, behold, Jonathan and his armourbearer *were* not there.

18 And Saul said unto Ahiah, Bring hither the ark of God. For the ark of God was at that time with the children of Israel.

19 ¶ And it came to pass, while Saul ⁶talked unto the priest, that the ⁷noise that *was* in the host of the Philistines went on and increased: and Saul said unto the priest, Withdraw thine hand.

20 And Saul and all the people that *were* with him ⁸assembled themselves, and they came to the battle: and, behold, ⁹every man's sword was against his fellow, and *there was* a very great discomfiture.

21 Moreover the Hebrews that were with the Philistines before that time, which went up with them into the camp *from the country* round about, even they also ¹⁰turned to be with the Israelites that *were* with Saul and Jonathan.

22 Likewise all the men of Israel which ¹¹had hid themselves in mount Ephraim, when they heard that the Philistines fled, even they also followed hard after them in the battle.

23 ¶ So the LORD saved Israel that day: and the battle passed over ¹²unto Beth-aven.

24 ¶ And the men of Israel were distressed that day: for Saul had ¹³adjured the people, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any* food until evening, that I may be avenged on mine enemies. So none of the people *tested any food.*

B C. 1087

¹Deut 9 28

Mat 3 6

²Ec 3 8

Num 13

57

Mat. 3 4

¹or, half a furrow of an acre of land,

Judg 7 21

²2 Ki 7 7

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

Job 13 11

25 ¹⁴And all *they* of the land came to a wood; and there was ¹⁵honey upon the ground.

26 And when the people were come into the wood, behold, the honey dropped; but no man put his hand to his mouth: for the people feared the oath.

27 But Jonathan heard not when his father charged the people with the oath: wherefore he put forth the end of the rod that *was* in his hand, and dipped it in an honeycomb, and put his hand to his mouth; and his eyes were enlightened.

28 Then answered one of the people, and said, Thy father straitly charged the people with an oath, saying, Cursed be the man that eateth *any* food this day. And the people were ¹⁶faint.

29 Then said Jonathan, My father hath troubled the land: see, I pray you, how mine eyes have been enlightened, because I tasted a little of this honey.

30 How much more, if haply the people had eaten freely to day of the spoil of their enemies which they found? for had there not been now a much greater slaughter among the Philistines?

31 And they smote the Philistines that day from Michmash to Ajalon: and the people were very faint.

32 And the people flew upon the spoil, and took sheep, and oxen, and calves, and slew *them* on the ground: and the people did eat *them* ¹⁷with the blood.

33 ¶ Then they told Saul, saying, Behold, the people sin against the LORD, in that they eat with the blood. And he said, Ye have ¹⁸transgressed: roll a great stone unto me this day.

34 And Saul said, Disperse yourselves among the people, and say unto them, Bring me hither every man his ox, and every man his sheep, and slay *them* here, and eat; and sin not against the LORD in eating with the blood. And all the people brought every man his ox ¹⁹with him that night, and slew *them* there.

35 And Saul ²⁰built an altar unto the LORD: ²¹the same was the first altar that he built unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And Saul said, Let us go down after the Philistines by night, and spoil them until the morning light, and let us not leave a man of them. And they said, Do whatsoever seemeth good unto thee. Then said the priest, Let us draw near hither unto God.

37 And Saul asked counsel of God, Shall I go down after the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them into the hand of Israel? But ²²he answered him not that day.

38 And Saul said, "Draw ye near hither, all the ¹chief of the people: and know and see wherein this sin hath been this day.

39 For, "as the LORD liveth, which saveth Israel, though it be in Jonathan my son, he shall surely die. But there was not a man among all the people that answered him.

40 Then said he unto all Israel, Be ye on one side, and I and Jonathan my son will be on the other side. And the people said unto Saul, Do what seemeth good unto thee.

41 Therefore Saul said unto the LORD God of Israel, "Give² a perfect lot. And Saul and Jonathan were taken: but the people ³escaped.

42 And Saul said, Cast lots between me and Jonathan my son. And Jonathan was taken.

43 Then Saul said to Jonathan, "Tell me what thou hast done. And Jonathan told him, and said, "I did but taste a little honey with the end of the rod that *was* in mine hand, and, lo, I must die.

44 And Saul answered, "God do so and more also. "for thou shalt surely die, Jonathan.

45 And the people said unto Saul, Shall Jonathan die, who hath wrought this great salvation in Israel? God forbid: "as the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of his head fall to the ground; for he hath wrought with God this day. So the people rescued Jonathan, that he died not.

46 Then Saul went up from following the Philistines: and the Philistines went to their own place.

47 ¶ So Saul took the kingdom over Israel, and fought against all his enemies on every side, against Moab, and against the children of Ammon, and against Edom, and against the kings of Zobah, and against the Philistines: and whithersoever he turned himself, he vexed them.

48 And he ⁶gathered an host, and ⁷smote the Amalekites, and delivered Israel out of the hands of them that spoiled them.

49 Now ⁸the sons of Saul were Jonathan, and Ishui, and Melehi-shua: and the names of his two daughters were these: the name of the firstborn Merab, and the name of the younger Michal:

50 And the name of Saul's wife was Ahinoam, the daughter of Ahimaaz: and the name of the captain of his host *was* Abner, the son of Ner, Saul's uncle.

51 "And Kish *was* the father of Saul;

B C. 1087.

¹Josh. 7.14
ch. 10. 19.

¹Heb. corners,
Judg. 20. 2.

²Gen. 12. 5
Job 4. 11
ch. 9. 16
Prov. 16.

³Isa. 1. 24.
Jer. where
the tano-
cent

⁴Josh. 7. 16.
ch. 10. 30,
21.

⁵Heb. went
forth.

⁶Ex. 17. 8,
4.

⁷Nu. 24. 20.
Deut. 26.
17-19.

⁸Josh. 7. 19
1. Sam. 27. 23,
29.

⁹Josh. 6. 17,
21.

¹⁰Ruth. 1. 7
ver. 39

¹¹ver. 39
1. Sam. 24. 21.

¹²Judg. 1. 16,
4. 11.

¹³Gen. 18. 25
1. Sam. 12. 14.

¹⁴1. Sam. 14.
11.

¹⁵1. Ki. 1. 32.
Luke 21.
18.

¹⁶1. Ki. 18. 36,
19.

¹⁷Nu. 10.
29, 32.

¹⁸1. Ki. 14. 48.
Gen. 2. 21,
25. 13.

¹⁹Gen. 18. 7
See 1. Ki.
20. 34, 35,
44.

²⁰See
ch. 30. 1,
ch. 11. 11.

²¹1. Sam. 10.
6.

²²ver. 3, 15
or, of the
second
sort

²³or,
wrought
rightfully.

²⁴ch. 18. 3, 7
ch. 31. 2
1. Chr. 2. 33.

²⁵ver. 35
Gen. 6. 7,
2. Sam. 24.
16.

²⁶Josh. 22.
16.

²⁷1. Ki. 9. 6
ver. 3, 9
ch. 13. 13.

²⁸ver. 35,
ch. 16. 1.

²⁹1. Ki. 15.
25.

³⁰ch. 9. 1.

and Ner the father of Abner *was* the son of Abiel.

52 And there was sore war against the Philistines all the days of Saul: and when Saul saw any strong man, or any valiant man, ³he took him unto him.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Samuel sendeth Saul to destroy Amalek 8 He spareth Agag and the best of the spoil 10 God rejects him for disobedience. 24 His humiliation.

SAMUEL also said unto Saul, "The LORD sent me to anoint thee to be king over his people, over Israel: now therefore hearken thou unto the voice of the words of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I remember that which Amalek did to Israel, "how he laid wait for him in the way, when he came up from Egypt: 3 Now go and smite Amalek, and utterly destroy all that they have, and spare them not; but slay both man and woman, infant and suckling, ox and sheep, camel and ass.

4 And Saul gathered the people together, and numbered them in Telaim, two hundred thousand footmen, and ten thousand men of Judah.

5 And Saul came to a city of Amalek, and laid wait in the valley.

6 ¶ And Saul said unto "the Kenites, "Go, depart, get you down from among the Amalekites, lest I destroy you with them: for "ye shewed kindness to all the children of Israel, when they came up out of Egypt. So the Kenites departed from among the Amalekites.

7 "And Saul smote the Amalekites from Havilah until thou comest to Shur, that is over against Egypt.

8 And "he took Agag the king of the Amalekites alive, and utterly destroyed all the people with the edge of the sword.

9 But Saul and the people ⁹spared Agag, and the best of the sheep, and of the oxen, and ¹⁰of the fatlings, and the lambs, and all that *was* good, and would not utterly destroy them: but every thing that *was* vile and refuse, that they destroyed utterly.

10 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Samuel, saying,

11 "It repenteth me that I have set up Saul to be king: for he is turned back from following me, and hath not performed my commandments. And it ¹¹grieved Samuel; and he cried unto the LORD all night.

12 And when Samuel rose early to meet Saul in the morning, it was told Samuel, saying, Saul came to Carmel, and, behold, he set him up a

place, and is gone about, and passed on, and gone down to Gilgal.

13 And Samuel came to Saul: and Saul said unto him, "Blessed be thou of the LORD: I have performed the commandment of the LORD."

14 And Samuel said, What meaneth, then this bleating of the sheep in mine ears, and the lowing of the oxen which I hear?

15 And Saul said, They have brought them from the Amalekites: "for the people spared the best of the sheep and of the oxen, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God; and the rest we have utterly destroyed."

16 Then Samuel said unto Saul, Stay, and I will tell thee what the LORD hath said to me this night. And he said unto him, Say on.

17 And Samuel said, "When thou wast little in thine own sight, *wast* thou not *made* the head of the tribes of Israel, and the LORD anointed thee king over Israel?"

18 And the LORD sent thee on a journey, and said, Go and utterly destroy the sinners the Amalekites, and fight against them until ²they be consumed.

19 Wherefore then didst thou not obey the voice of the LORD, but didst fly upon the spoil, and didst evil in the sight of the LORD?

20 And Saul said unto Samuel, Yea, ¹I have obeyed the voice of the LORD, and have gone the way which the LORD sent me, and have brought Agag the king of Amalek, and have utterly destroyed the Amalekites.

21 "But the people took of the spoil, sheep and oxen, the chief of the things which should have been utterly destroyed, to sacrifice unto the LORD thy God in Gilgal."

22 And Samuel said, "Hath the LORD as great delight in burnt offerings and sacrifices, as in obeying the voice of the LORD? Behold, to obey is better than sacrifice, and to hearken than the fat of rams."

23 For rebellion is as the sin of witchcraft, and stubbornness is as iniquity and idolatry. Because thou hast rejected the word of the LORD, he hath also rejected thee from being king.

24 ¶ And Saul said unto Samuel, I have sinned: for I have transgressed the commandment of the LORD, and thy words: because I ¹feared the people, and obeyed their voice.

25 Now therefore, I pray thee, pardon my sin, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD.

26 And Samuel said unto Saul, I will not return with thee: ¹for thou hast

R.O. 1079.

¹Gen 14 19

²Judg 17 2

³Ruth 3 10

⁴See

⁵1 Ki 11 30

⁶ch 28 17,

⁷18

⁸1 Ki 11 31

⁹ver 9, 21

¹⁰Oen 3 12

¹¹Prov. 22

¹²13

¹³or,

¹⁴Eternity,

¹⁵or,

¹⁶Victory

¹⁷Nu 23 19

¹⁸Ezek 24

¹⁹14

²⁰2 Tim 2

²¹13

²²Tit 1 2

²³John 5 44

²⁴& 12 43

²⁵ch 9 31

²⁶Ex 17 11

²⁷Nu 14 45

²⁸See

²⁹Judg 1 7

³⁰Heb they

³¹consume

³²them

³³ch 11 4

³⁴ver 13

³⁵See

³⁶ch 19 21

³⁷ver 11

³⁸ch 10 1

³⁹ver 11

⁴⁰Ps 60 8, 9

⁴¹Prov 21 3

⁴²Is 11 1-13,

⁴³15, 17

⁴⁴Jer 7 22,

⁴⁵23

⁴⁶Mic 6 6-8

⁴⁷Heb 10.

⁴⁸6-9

⁴⁹feh 15 35

⁵⁰ch 15 23

⁵¹ch 9 16

⁵²2 Ki 9 1

⁵³Eccl 5 1

⁵⁴Hos 6 6

⁵⁵Mat 5 24

⁵⁶& 9 12

⁵⁷& 12 7

⁵⁸Mark 12

⁵⁹33

⁶⁰Ps 73 70

⁶¹& 19 20,

⁶²Accl 13 22

⁶³Heb alim-

⁶⁴nation,

⁶⁵Deu 18 10

⁶⁶Heb

⁶⁷In thine

⁶⁸hand

⁶⁹ch 13 14

⁷⁰ch 9 12

⁷¹& 30 29

⁷²See 2 Sam

⁷³12 13

⁷⁴Ex 4 15

⁷⁵ch 9 16

⁷⁶Ex 23 2

⁷⁷Pro 29 25,

⁷⁸Is 51 12,

⁷⁹13.

⁸⁰ch 21.

⁸¹Heb

⁸²meeting

⁸³1 Ki 2 13.

⁸⁴Eccl 9 22.

⁸⁵ch. 2 30.

271

rejected the word of the LORD, and the LORD hath rejected thee from being king over Israel.

27 And as Samuel turned about to go away, ¹he laid hold upon the skirt of his mantle, and it rent.

28 And Samuel said unto him, "The LORD hath rent the kingdom of Israel from thee this day, and hath given it to a neighbour of thine, *that* is better than thou."

29 And also the ¹Strength of Israel ²will not lie nor repent: for he is not a man, that he should repent.

30 Then he said, I have sinned: yet ¹honour me now, I pray thee, before the elders of my people, and before Israel, and turn again with me, that I may worship the LORD thy God.

31 So Samuel turned again after Saul; and Saul worshipped the LORD.

32 ¶ Then said Samuel, Bring ye hither to me Agag the king of the Amalekites. And Agag came unto him delicately. And Agag said, Surely the bitterness of death is past.

33 And Samuel said, ¹As thy sword hath made women childless, so shall thy mother be childless among women. And Samuel hewed Agag in pieces before the LORD in Gilgal.

34 ¶ Then Samuel went to Ramah; and Saul went up to his house to ¹Gibeah of Saul.

35 And ¹Samuel came no more to see Saul until the day of his death: nevertheless Samuel ²mourned for Saul: and the LORD ³repented that he had made Saul king over Israel.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ Samuel sent by God to Bethlehem. ⁶ His human judgment is reproved. ¹¹ He anointed David. ¹⁵ Saul sendeth for David to quiet his evil spirit.

AND the LORD said unto Samuel, ¹How long wilt thou mourn for Saul, seeing ²I have rejected him from reigning over Israel? ³Fill thine horn with oil, and go, I will send thee to Jesse the Beth-lehemite: for ⁴I have provided me a king among his sons.

2 And Samuel said, How can I go? if Saul hear of, he will kill me. And the LORD said, Take an heifer ¹with thee, and say, ²I am come to sacrifice to the LORD.

3 And call Jesse to the sacrifice, and ¹I will shew thee what thou shalt do: and ²thou shalt anoint unto me *him* whom I name unto thee.

4 And Samuel did that which the LORD spake, and came to Beth-lehem. And the elders of the town ¹trembled at his ²coming, and said, ³Comest thou peaceably?

5 And he said, Peaceably: I am come

to sacrifice unto the LORD: "sanctify yourselves, and come with me to the sacrifice. And he sanctified Jesse and his sons, and called them to the sacrifice.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were come, that he looked on "Ehiah, and "said, Surely the LORD's anointed is before him.

7 But the LORD said unto Samuel, Look not on "his countenance, or on the height of his stature, because I have refused him. "for the LORD seeth not as man seeth; for man "looketh on the "outward appearance, but the LORD looketh on the "heart.

8 Then Jesse called "Abinadab, and made him pass before Samuel. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

9 Then Jesse made "Shammah³ to pass by. And he said, Neither hath the LORD chosen this.

10 Again, Jesse made seven of his sons to pass before Samuel. And Samuel said unto Jesse, The LORD hath not chosen these.

11 And Samuel said unto Jesse, Are here all thy children? And he said, "There is yet the youngest, and, behold, he keepeth the sheep. And Samuel said unto Jesse, "Send and fetch him; for we will not sit "down till he come hither.

12 And he sent, and brought him in. Now he was "ruddy, and withal "of a beautiful countenance, and goodly to look to. "And the LORD said, Arise, anoint him. for this is he.

13 Then Samuel took the horn of oil, and "anointed him in the midst of his brethren; and "the Spirit of the LORD came upon David from that day forward. So Samuel rose up, and went to Ramah.

14 ¶ But the Spirit of the LORD departed from Saul, and "an evil spirit from the LORD "troubled him.

15 And Saul's servants said unto him, Behold now, an evil spirit from God troubleth thee.

16 Let our lord now command thy servants, "which are "before thee, to seek out a man, who is a cunning player on an harp, and it shall come to pass, when the evil spirit from God is upon thee, that he shall "play with his hand, and thou shalt be well.

17 And Saul said unto his servants, Provide me now a man that can play well, and bring him to me.

18 Then answered one of the servants, and said, Behold, I have seen a son of Jesse the Beth-lehemite, that is cunning in playing, and "a mighty

BC 1093.

Ex 19 10.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

Lev 2 16.

valiant man, and a man of war, and prudent in "matters, and a comely person, and "the LORD is with him.

19 ¶ Wherefore Saul sent messengers unto Jesse, and said, Send me David thy son, "which is with the sheep.

20 And Jesse "took an ass laden with bread, and a bottle of wine, and a kid, and sent them by David his son unto Saul.

21 And David came to Saul, and stood before him; and he loved him greatly; and he became his armourbearer.

22 And Saul sent to Jesse, saying, Let David, I pray thee, stand before me; for he hath found favour in my sight.

23 And it came to pass, when "the evil spirit from God was upon Saul, that David took an harp, and played with his hand: so Saul was refreshed, and was well, and the evil spirit departed from him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The armies of the Israelites and Philistines were ready to battle, and Goliath challengeth a combat. 2 David taketh the challenge, and slayeth the giant. 3 Saul taketh notice of David.

NOW the Philistines "gathered together their armies to battle, and were gathered together at "Gath, which belongeth to Judah, and pitched between Shochoh and Azekah, in "Beth-dammim.

2 And Saul and the men of Israel were gathered together, and pitched by the valley of Elah, and "set the battle in array against the Philistines.

3 And the Philistines stood on a mountain on the one side, and Israel stood on a mountain on the other side, and there was a valley between them.

4 ¶ And there went out a champion out of the camp of the Philistines, named "Goliath, of "Gath, whose height was six cubits and a span.

5 And he had an helmet of brass upon his head, and he was "armed with a coat of mail; and the weight of the coat was five thousand shekels of brass.

6 And he had greaves of brass upon his legs, and a "target of brass between his shoulders.

7 And the "staff of his spear was like a weaver's beam; and his spearhead weighed six hundred shekels of iron: and one bearing a shield went before him.

8 And he stood and cried unto the armies of Israel, and said unto them, Why are ye come out to set your battle in array? am not I a Philistine, and ye servants to Saul? choose you a man for you, and let him come down to me.

9 If he be able to fight with me,

and to kill me, then will we be your servants. but if I prevail against him, and kill him, then shall ye be our servants, and ^aserve us.

10 And the Philistine said, I ^bdefy the armies of Israel this day; give me a man, that we may fight together.

11 When Saul and all Israel heard those words of the Philistine, they were dismayed, and greatly afraid.

12 ¶ Now David was ^cthe son of that ^dEphrathite of Beth-lehem-judah, whose name was Jesse; and he had ^eeight sons: and the man went among men for an old man in the days of Saul.

13 And the three eldest sons of Jesse went and followed Saul to the battle: and the ^fnames of his three sons that went to the battle were Eliab the firstborn, and next unto him Abinadab, and the third Shammah.

14 And David was the youngest: and the three eldest followed Saul.

15 But David went and returned from Saul ^gto feed his father's sheep at Beth-lehem.

16 And the Philistine drew near morning and evening, and presented himself forty days

17 And Jesse said unto David his son, Take now for thy brethren an ephah of this parched corn, and these ten loaves, and run to the camp to thy brethren;

18 And carry these ten ^hcheeses unto the ⁱcaptain of ^jtheir thousand, and ^klook how thy brethren fare, and take their pledge.

19 Now Saul, and they, and all the men of Israel, were in the valley of Elah, fighting with the Philistines.

20 ¶ And David rose up early in the morning, and left the sheep with a keeper, and took, and went, as Jesse had commanded him; and he came to the ^ltrench, as the host was going forth to the ^mfight, and shouted for the battle

21 For Israel and the Philistines had put the battle in array, army against army.

22 And David left ⁿhis carriage in the hand of the keeper of the carriage, and ran into the army, and came and ^osaluted his brethren.

23 And as he talked with them, behold, there came up the champion, the Philistine of Gath, Goliath by name, out of the armies of the Philistines, and spake ^paccording to the same words: and David heard ^qthem.

24 And all the men of Israel, when they saw the man, fled ^rfrom him, and were sore afraid.

BO 1083

^ach 11. 1^bver 28^c2 Sam. 21^d1.^eJob. 28.^f18.^gver 58.^hRuth 4. 22.ⁱch 16. 1, 18.^jGen 35. 19^ksch 11. 2.^lch 16. 10, 11^mSee 1 Chr 2. 13-15ⁿch 14. 6.^over 10^pDeut. 5. 28^qver 25^rch 16. 6.^sch 16. 6.^t1 Chr 2. 13^uGen 37. 4.^vch 11^wat 19. 36^xch 16. 19^yver 17.^zver 26, 27^{aa}1 Heb word^{ab}1 Heb^{ac}cheeses of milk^{ad}1 Heb cap-^{ae}lains of a thousand.^{af}Gen. 37. 14^{ag}1 Heb^{ah}took him^{ai}Deut. 20. 1.^{aj}3^{ak}ch 16. 19^{al}see Num 11. 3.^{am}Deut. 9. 2^{an}or, place of the carriage,^{ao}ch 26. 5^{ap}or, battle array, or,^{aq}place of fight^{ar}1 Cor. 14^{as}1 Heb the vessels from upon him^{at}1 Heb^{au}attest his brethren of peace.^{av}Isa. 45^{aw}18. 17^{ax}ver 8^{ay}1 Ps. 18. 15.^{az}6. 39^{ba}6. 37^{bb}6. 37^{bc}2 Cor 1. 10^{bd}2 Thim. 4.^{be}17. 13.^{bf}1 Heb^{bg}from his face^{bh}273

25 And the men of Israel said, Have ye seen this man that is come up? surely to defy Israel is he come up: and it shall be, ^cthat the man who killeth him, the king will enrich him with great riches, and ^dwill give him his daughter, and make his father's house free in Israel.

26 And David spake to the men that stood by him, saying, What shall be done to the man that killeth this Philistine, and taketh away ^ethe reproach from Israel? for who ^fis this ^guncircumcised Philistine, that he should ^hdefy the armies of ⁱthe living God?

27 And the people answered him after this manner, saying, ^jSo shall it be done to the man that killeth him.

28 ¶ And Eliab his eldest brother heard when he spake unto the men; and Eliab's ^kanger was kindled against David, and he said, Why earnest thou down hither? and with whom hast thou left those few sheep in the wilderness? I know thy pride, and the naughtiness of thine heart; for thou art come down that thou mightest see the battle

29 And David said, What have I now done? ^lIs there not a cause?

30 ¶ And he turned from him toward another, and ^mspake after the same ⁿmanner; and the people answered him again after the former manner.

31 And when the words were heard which David spake, they rehearsed ^othem before Saul, and he sent for him.

32 ¶ And David said to Saul, Let no man's heart fail because of him; ^pthy servant will go and fight with this Philistine.

33 And Saul said to David, Thou art not able to go against this Philistine to fight with him; for thou art but a youth, and he a man of war from his youth

34 And David said unto Saul, Thy servant kept his father's sheep, and there came a lion, and a bear, and took a ^qlamb out of the flock:

35 And I went out after him, and smote him, and delivered ^rit out of his mouth: and when he arose against me, I caught him by his beard, and smote him, and slew him.

36 Thy servant slew both the lion and the bear: and this uncircumcised Philistine shall be as one of them, seeing he hath defied the armies of the living God.

37 David said moreover, ^sThe LORD that delivered me out of the paw of the lion, and out of the paw of the bear, he will deliver me out of the hand of

this Philistine. And Saul said unto David, Go, and ^{as} the Lord bewitch thee.

38 ¶ And Saul armed David with his armour, and he put an helmet of brass upon his head; also he armed him with a coat of mail.

39 And David girded his sword upon his armour, and he assayed to go, for he had not proved it. And David said unto Saul, I cannot go with these, for I have not proved them. And David put them off him.

40 And he took his staff in his hand, and chose him five smooth stones out of the brook, and put them in a shepherd's bag which he had even in a scrip, and his sling was in his hand, and he drew near to the Philistine.

41 And the Philistine came on and drew near unto David, and the man that bare the shield went before him.

42 And when the Philistine looked about, and saw David, he disdained him, for he was but a youth, and ruddy, and of a fair countenance.

43 And the Philistine said unto David, Am I a dog, that thou comest to me with staves? And the Philistine cursed David by his gods.

44 And the Philistine said to David, Come to me, and I will give thy flesh unto the fowls of the air, and to the beasts of the field.

45 Then said David to the Philistine, Thou comest to me with a sword, and with a spear, and with a shield: but I come to thee in the name of the Lord of hosts, the God of the armies of Israel, whom thou hast defied.

46 This day will the Lord deliver thee into mine hand; and I will smite thee, and take thine head from thee, and I will give the carcases of the host of the Philistines this day unto the fowls of the air, and to the wild beasts of the earth, that all the earth may know that there is a God in Israel.

47 And all this assembly shall know that the Lord saveth not with sword and spear: for the battle is the Lord's, and he will give you into our hands.

48 And it came to pass when the Philistine arose, and came and drew nigh to meet David, that David hastened and ran toward the army to meet the Philistine.

49 And David put his hand in his bag, and took thence a stone and slang it, and smote the Philistine in his forehead, that the stone sunk into his forehead; and he fell upon his face to the earth.

50 So David prevailed over the

BC 1003

ch 20 13
1 Chr 22
11 16

Rob clothed
D 1
with 1
cloth

2 Ecl 11 34

for valley

Hei
sac-
Joth 15 36

Pa 123 3 4
1 Cor 1 27
29

ch 18 12
Jch 24 14
2 Sam 9 8

4 8 8
4 16 9
2 Ki 8 13

See ch 16
21 22
1 A 1 20 10
11

ver 54
2 Sam 22
33 35

Pa 124 6
4 123 1
2 Cor 10 4
1 Ecl 11 33
34

ver 10
Heb shut
thut up

ver 12
Deut 28
28

Joth 4 24
1 Ki 8 43
4 18 26
2 Ki 19 19
1 52 10

F Gen 44 30
ch 19 2
4 20 17
2 Sam 1
26

Deut 13 6
Pa 44 6 7
Hos 1 7
Joth 4 6

2 Chr 20
15
ch 17 15

for
prospered
ver 13 16
30

ch 21 9
Jdg 3 31
4 16 18
2 Sam 23
21

Philistine with a sling and with a stone, and smote the Philistine, and slew him; but there was no sword in the hand of David.

51 Therefore David ran, and stood upon the Philistine, and took his sword, and drew it out of the sheath thereof, and slew him, and cut off his head therewith. And when the Philistines saw their champion was dead, they fled.

52 And the men of Israel and of Judah arose, and shouted, and pursued the Philistines, until thou comest to the valley, and to the gates of Ekron. And the wounded of the Philistines fell down by the way to Shaaraim, even unto Gath, and unto Ekron.

53 And the children of Israel returned from chasing after the Philistines, and they spoiled their tents.

54 And David took the head of the Philistine, and brought it to Jerusalem, but he put his armour in his tent.

55 ¶ And when Saul saw David go forth against the Philistine, he said unto Abner, the captain of the host, Abner, whose son is this youth? And Abner said, As thy soul liveth, O king, I cannot tell.

56 And the king said, Enquire thou whose son the stripling is.

57 And as David returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, Abner took him, and brought him before Saul, with the head of the Philistines in his hand.

58 And Saul said to him, Whose son art thou, thou young man? And David answered, I am the son of thy servant Jesse the Beth lehemite.

CHAPTER 18

1 Jonathan loveth David. 5 Saul envied him, and sought to kill him. 17 off reth him. 18 19 Saul's hatred, and David's glory in the army.

AND it came to pass, when he had made an end of speaking unto Saul, that the soul of Jonathan was knit with the soul of David, and Jonathan loved him as his own self. 2 And Saul took him that day, and would let him go no more home to his father's house.

3 Then Jonathan and David made a covenant, because he loved him as his own soul.

4 And Jonathan stripped himself of the robe that was upon him, and gave it to David, and his garments even to his sword, and to his bow, and to his girdle.

5 ¶ And David went out whither soever Saul sent him, and behaved himself wisely: and Saul set him over the men of war, and he was

accepted in the sight of all the people, and also in the sight of Saul's servants.

6 And it came to pass as they came, when David was returned from the slaughter of the Philistine, that the women came out of all cities of Israel, singing and dancing, to meet king Saul, with tabrets, with joy, and with instruments of musick.

7 And the women answered one another as they played, and said, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands.

8 And Saul was very wroth, and the saying displeased him; and he said, They have ascribed unto David ten thousands, and to me they have ascribed but thousands: and what can he have more but the kingdom?

9 And Saul eyed David from that day and forward.

10 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that the evil spirit from God came upon Saul, and he prophesied in the midst of the house: and David played with his hand, as at other times: and there was a javelin in Saul's hand.

11 And Saul cast the javelin; for he said, I will smite David even to the wall with it. And David avoided out of his presence twice.

12 ¶ And Saul was afraid of David, because the LORD was with him, and was departed from Saul.

13 Therefore Saul removed him from him, and made him his captain over a thousand; and he went out and came in before the people.

14 And David behaved himself wisely in all his ways; and the LORD was with him.

15 Wherefore when Saul saw that he behaved himself very wisely, he was afraid of him.

16 But all Israel and Judah loved David, because he went out and came in before them.

17 ¶ And Saul said to David, Behold my elder daughter Merab, her will I give thee to wife: only be thou valiant for me, and fight the LORD's battles. For Saul said, Let not mine hand be upon him, but let the hand of the Philistines be upon him.

18 And David said unto Saul, Who am I? and what is my life, or my father's family in Israel, that I should be son in law to the king?

19 But it came to pass at the time when Merab Saul's daughter should have been given to David, that she was given unto Adriel the Meholahite to wife.

B.C. 1063

ver 23

Heb. was right in his eyes.

Ex. 10 7.

Philistines

Ex 15 20

Judg 11 34

ver 17.

See ver 26.

Heb. three-stringed instruments

Ex 13, 21

ch 21 11

26 6

Ps 4 4

Heb. was as in his eyes

ch 15 26

Hob.

According to these words

ch 16 14

ch 19 24

1 Ki 18 25

Act 16 16

Gen. 44 12

Ex 22 17

ch 19 9

ch 14 24

ver 17

ch 19 10

20 33

Prov 27 4

ver 15 26

ch 12 13

18

See ver 22

Hob.

fulfilled.

ch 16 14

25 15

ver 12

ver 16

Num 27

17

2 Sam 5 2

2 Sam 3 14

10.

prophesied,

ver 3

Gen 39 2

3 22

ver 5.

ch 17 25

2 Sam 11

Heb. a son of labour

Num 32

29, 27, 29

ch 23 23

ver 5

ver 21, 23

2 Sam 12

3

Hob.

precious

ch 26 21

2 Ki 1 11

Ps 116 16

See ver 23

ch 6 21

2 Sam 7

18

2 Sam 21 5

Judg 7 22

ch 18. 1.

20 ¶ And Michal Saul's daughter loved David: and they told Saul, and the thing pleased him.

21 And Saul said, I will give him her, that she may be a snare to him, and that the hand of the Philistines may be against him. Wherefore Saul said to David, Thou shalt "this day be my son in law in the one of the twain.

22 ¶ And Saul commanded his servants, saying, Commune with David secretly, and say, Behold, the king hath delight in thee, and all his servants love thee: now therefore be the king's son in law.

23 And Saul's servants spake those words in the ears of David. And David said, Seemeth it to you a light thing to be a king's son in law, seeing that I am a poor man, and lightly esteemed?

24 And the servants of Saul told him, saying, On this manner spake David.

25 And Saul said, Thus shall ye say to David, The king desireth not any dowry, but an hundred foreskins of the Philistines, to be avenged of the king's enemies. But Saul thought to make David fall by the hand of the Philistines.

26 And when his servants told David these words, it pleased David well to be the king's son in law: and the days were not expired.

27 Wherefore David arose and went, he and his men, and slew of the Philistines two hundred men; and David brought their foreskins, and they gave them in full tale to the king, that he might be the king's son in law. And Saul gave him Michal his daughter to wife.

28 ¶ And Saul saw and knew that the LORD was with David, and that Michal Saul's daughter loved him.

29 And Saul was yet the more afraid of David; and Saul became David's enemy continually.

30 Then the princes of the Philistines went forth and it came to pass, after they went forth, that David behaved himself more wisely than all the servants of Saul; so that his name was much set by.

CHAPTER 19

1 Jonathan desireth his father's purpose 4 He persuadeth his father to reconciliation 8 By reason of David's good success, Saul's malicious rage breaketh out against him 12 Michal deceiveth her father 18 David cometh to Samuel 22 Saul's propheth.

AND Saul spake to Jonathan his son, and to all his servants, that they should kill David.

2 But Jonathan Saul's son delighted

much in David: and Jonathan told David, saying, Saul my father seeketh to kill thee: now therefore, I pray thee, take heed to thyself until the morning, and abide in a secret place, and hide thyself:

3 And I will go out and stand beside my father in the field where thou art, and I will commune with my father of thee; and what I see, that I will tell thee.

4 ¶ And Jonathan ^bspake good of David unto Saul his father, and said unto him, Let not the king ^csin against his servant, against David; because he hath not sinned against thee, and because his works have been to thee-ward very good:

5 For he did put his life in his hand, and ^dslew the Philistine, and ^ethe LORD wrought a great salvation for all Israel: thou savest it, and didst rejoice: ^fwherefore then wilt thou ^gsin against innocent blood, to slay David without a cause?

6 And Saul hearkened unto the voice of Jonathan: and Saul sware, As the LORD liveth, he shall not be slain.

7 And Jonathan called David, and Jonathan shewed him all those things. And Jonathan brought David to Saul, and he was in his presence, ^has in times past.

8 ¶ And there was war again: and David went out, and fought with the Philistines, and slew them with a great slaughter; and they fled from ⁱhim.

9 And ^jthe evil spirit from the LORD was upon Saul, as he sat in his house with his javelin in his hand: and David played with his hand.

10 And Saul sought to smite David even to the wall with the javelin; but he slipped away out of Saul's presence, and he smote the javelin into the wall, and David fled, and escaped that night.

11 ¶ Saul also sent messengers unto David's house, to watch him, and to slay him in the morning: and Michal David's wife told him, saying, If thou save not thy life to night, to morrow thou shalt be slain.

12 ¶ So Michal let David down through a window: and he went, and fled, and escaped.

13 And Michal took an ^kimage, and laid it in the bed, and put a pillow of goats' hair for his bolster, and covered it with a cloth.

14 And when Saul sent messengers to take David, she said, He is sick.

15 And Saul sent the messengers ^lagain to see David, saying, Bring him up to me in the bed, that I may slay him.

16 And when the messengers were

RC 1053

2Sam 2.22

b Prov 21.8

c Gen 42.22

d 1s 35.12

e 1s 69.5

f 1s 17

g 1s 18.20

h 1s 18.20

i 1s 18.20

j 1s 18.20

k 1s 18.20

l 1s 18.20

m 1s 18.20

n 1s 18.20

o 1s 18.20

p 1s 18.20

q 1s 18.20

r 1s 18.20

s 1s 18.20

t 1s 18.20

u 1s 18.20

v 1s 18.20

w 1s 18.20

x 1s 18.20

y 1s 18.20

z 1s 18.20

aa 1s 18.20

ab 1s 18.20

ac 1s 18.20

ad 1s 18.20

ae 1s 18.20

af 1s 18.20

ag 1s 18.20

ah 1s 18.20

ai 1s 18.20

aj 1s 18.20

ak 1s 18.20

al 1s 18.20

am 1s 18.20

an 1s 18.20

ao 1s 18.20

ap 1s 18.20

aq 1s 18.20

ar 1s 18.20

as 1s 18.20

at 1s 18.20

au 1s 18.20

av 1s 18.20

aw 1s 18.20

ax 1s 18.20

ay 1s 18.20

az 1s 18.20

ba 1s 18.20

bb 1s 18.20

bc 1s 18.20

bd 1s 18.20

be 1s 18.20

bf 1s 18.20

bg 1s 18.20

bh 1s 18.20

bi 1s 18.20

bj 1s 18.20

bk 1s 18.20

bl 1s 18.20

bm 1s 18.20

bn 1s 18.20

bo 1s 18.20

bp 1s 18.20

bq 1s 18.20

br 1s 18.20

bs 1s 18.20

bt 1s 18.20

bu 1s 18.20

bv 1s 18.20

bw 1s 18.20

bx 1s 18.20

by 1s 18.20

bz 1s 18.20

ca 1s 18.20

cb 1s 18.20

cc 1s 18.20

cd 1s 18.20

ce 1s 18.20

cf 1s 18.20

cg 1s 18.20

ch 1s 18.20

ci 1s 18.20

cj 1s 18.20

ck 1s 18.20

cl 1s 18.20

cm 1s 18.20

cn 1s 18.20

co 1s 18.20

cp 1s 18.20

cq 1s 18.20

cr 1s 18.20

cs 1s 18.20

ct 1s 18.20

cu 1s 18.20

cv 1s 18.20

cw 1s 18.20

cx 1s 18.20

cy 1s 18.20

cz 1s 18.20

da 1s 18.20

db 1s 18.20

dc 1s 18.20

dd 1s 18.20

de 1s 18.20

df 1s 18.20

dg 1s 18.20

dh 1s 18.20

di 1s 18.20

dj 1s 18.20

dk 1s 18.20

dl 1s 18.20

dm 1s 18.20

dn 1s 18.20

do 1s 18.20

dp 1s 18.20

dq 1s 18.20

dr 1s 18.20

ds 1s 18.20

dt 1s 18.20

du 1s 18.20

dv 1s 18.20

dw 1s 18.20

dx 1s 18.20

dy 1s 18.20

dz 1s 18.20

ea 1s 18.20

eb 1s 18.20

ec 1s 18.20

ed 1s 18.20

ee 1s 18.20

ef 1s 18.20

eg 1s 18.20

eh 1s 18.20

ei 1s 18.20

ej 1s 18.20

ek 1s 18.20

el 1s 18.20

em 1s 18.20

en 1s 18.20

eo 1s 18.20

ep 1s 18.20

eq 1s 18.20

er 1s 18.20

es 1s 18.20

et 1s 18.20

eu 1s 18.20

ev 1s 18.20

ew 1s 18.20

ex 1s 18.20

ey 1s 18.20

ez 1s 18.20

fa 1s 18.20

fb 1s 18.20

fc 1s 18.20

fd 1s 18.20

fe 1s 18.20

ff 1s 18.20

fg 1s 18.20

fh 1s 18.20

fi 1s 18.20

fj 1s 18.20

fk 1s 18.20

fl 1s 18.20

fm 1s 18.20

fn 1s 18.20

fo 1s 18.20

fp 1s 18.20

fq 1s 18.20

fr 1s 18.20

fs 1s 18.20

ft 1s 18.20

fu 1s 18.20

fv 1s 18.20

fw 1s 18.20

fx 1s 18.20

fy 1s 18.20

fz 1s 18.20

ga 1s 18.20

gb 1s 18.20

gc 1s 18.20

gd 1s 18.20

ge 1s 18.20

gf 1s 18.20

gg 1s 18.20

gh 1s 18.20

gi 1s 18.20

gj 1s 18.20

gk 1s 18.20

gl 1s 18.20

gm 1s 18.20

gn 1s 18.20

go 1s 18.20

gp 1s 18.20

gq 1s 18.20

gr 1s 18.20

gs 1s 18.20

gt 1s 18.20

gu 1s 18.20

gv 1s 18.20

gw 1s 18.20

gx 1s 18.20

gy 1s 18.20

gz 1s 18.20

ha 1s 18.20

hb 1s 18.20

hc 1s 18.20

hd 1s 18.20

he 1s 18.20

hf 1s 18.20

hg 1s 18.20

hh 1s 18.20

hi 1s 18.20

hj 1s 18.20

hk 1s 18.20

hl 1s 18.20

hm 1s 18.20

hn 1s 18.20

ho 1s 18.20

hp 1s 18.20

hq 1s 18.20

hr 1s 18.20

hs 1s 18.20

ht 1s 18.20

hu 1s 18.20

hv 1s 18.20

hw 1s 18.20

hx 1s 18.20

hy 1s 18.20

hz 1s 18.20

ia 1s 18.20

ib 1s 18.20

ic 1s 18.20

id 1s 18.20

ie 1s 18.20

if 1s 18.20

ig 1s 18.20

ih 1s 18.20

ii 1s 18.20

ij 1s 18.20

ik 1s 18.20

il 1s 18.20

im 1s 18.20

in 1s 18.20

io 1s 18.20

ip 1s 18.20

iq 1s 18.20

ir 1s 18.20

is 1s 18.20

it 1s 18.20

iu 1s 18.20

iv 1s 18.20

iw 1s 18.20

ix 1s 18.20

iy 1s 18.20

iz 1s 18.20

ja 1s 18.20

jb 1s 18.20

jc 1s 18.20

jd 1s 18.20

je 1s 18.20

jf 1s 18.20

jg 1s 18.20

jh 1s 18.20

ji 1s 18.20

jj 1s 18.20

jk 1s 18.20

jl 1s 18.20

than know this, lest ho be grieved: but truly as the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, *there is* but a step between me and death.

4 Then said Jonathan unto David, ²Whatsoever thy soul ³desireth, I will even do it for thee.

5 And David said unto Jonathan, Behold, to morrow is the "new moon, and I should not fail to sit with the king at meat: but let me go, that I may ⁶hide myself in the field unto the third ⁷day at even.

6 If thy father at all miss me, then say, David earnestly asked ⁸leave of me that he might run ⁹to Beth-lehem his city: for ¹⁰there is a yearly ¹¹sacrifice there for all the family.

7 ¹²If he say thus, ¹³it is well; thy servant shall have peace: but if ho be very wroth, ¹⁴then be sure that ¹⁵evil is determined by him.

8 Therefore thou shalt ¹⁶deal kindly with thy servant; for ¹⁷thou hast brought thy servant into a covenant of the LORD with thee: notwithstanding, ¹⁸if there be in me iniquity, slay me thyself; for why shouldest thou bring me to thy father?

9 And Jonathan said, Far be it from thee: for if I knew certainly that evil were determined by my father to come upon thee, then would not I tell it thee?

10 Then said David to Jonathan, Who shall tell me? or what ¹¹if thy father answer thee roughly?

11 ¹²¶ And Jonathan said unto David, Come, and let us go out into the field. And they went out both of them into the field.

12 And Jonathan said unto David, O LORD God of Israel, when I have ¹³sounded my father about to morrow any time, or the third ¹⁴day, and, behold, ¹⁵if there be good toward David, and I then send not unto thee, and ¹⁶shew it thee;

13 ¹⁷¶ The LORD do so and much more to Jonathan: but if it please my father to ¹⁸do thee evil, then I will shew it thee, and send thee away, that thou mayest go in peace: and ¹⁹the LORD be with thee, as ho hath been with my father.

14 And thou shalt not only while yet I live shew me the kindness of the LORD, that I die not:

15 But ¹⁶also ¹⁷thou shalt not cut off thy kindness from my house for ever: no, not when the LORD hath cut off the enemies of David every one from the face of the earth

16 So Jonathan ¹⁸made a covenant with the house of David, saying,

BC 1092

ch 20 22

sa. ch 31 2

sa. 47

ch 21 6

or, by his

love to-

ward him.

ch 18 1.

or, say

what is

thy mind,

and I will

do, &c.

Heb

speaketh,

or, think-

eth

ver 5.

Num. 10

18

ch 23 11.

Heb

mused.

or,

diligently

Heb

greatly.

ch 19 2.

ch 19 2.

Heb in

the day

of the

business

or, that

strength

the way

ch 18 4

or, found,

ch 9 12

Heb

Deut. 1 22.

2 Sam. 17.

ch 25 17

Esth 7 7

Job 2.14.

Heb not

any thing

Jer 4 2

or, ver 16

ch 18 3

ch 23 15

2 Sam. 14.

32

ver 14, 15

See

ver 42.

1 Lev 7 21

ch 15 5, &c.

Heb

reached

Heb

uncover

thine ear,

ver 2

Ruth 1 17

ver 6

Job 1 5

ch 17 37

1 Chr 22

11, 13

2 Sam. 8 1.

1, 7

ch 21 7

Heb cut

or, thou

perverse

rebel

Heb,

son of

perverse

rebellion.

¹⁹Let the LORD even require it at the hand of David's enemies.

17 And Jonathan caused David to swear again, ¹⁸because he loved him: ¹⁹for he loved him as he loved his own soul.

18 Then Jonathan said to David, ¹⁹To morrow is the new moon: and thou shalt be missed, because thy seat will be ²⁰empty.

19 And ²¹when thou hast stayed three days, ²²then thou shalt go down ²³quickly, and come to ²⁴the place where thou didst hide thyself ²⁵when the business was ²⁶in hand, and shalt remain by the stone ²⁷of Ezel.

20 And I will shoot three arrows on the side ²⁸thine ear, as though I shot at a mark.

21 And, behold, I will send a lad, ²²saying, Go, find out the arrows. If I expressly say unto the lad, Behold, the arrows are on this side of thee, take them; then come thou: for there is peace to thee, and ²³no hurt; ²⁴as the LORD liveth.

22 But if I say thus unto the young man, Behold, the arrows are beyond thee; go thy way. for the LORD hath sent thee away.

23 And ²⁴as touching ²⁵the matter which thou and I have spoken of, behold, the LORD be between thee and me for ever.

24 ²⁶¶ So David hid himself in the field: and when the new moon was come, the king sat him down to eat meat. 25 And the king sat upon his seat, as at other times, ²⁷even upon a seat by the wall: and Jonathan arose, and Abner sat by Saul's side, and David's place was empty.

26 Nevertheless Saul spake not any thing that day: for he thought, Something hath befallen him, he is ²⁸not clean; surely he is not clean.

27 And it came to pass on the morrow, ²⁸which was the second day of the month, that David's place was empty: and Saul said unto Jonathan his son, Wherefore cometh not the son of Jesse to meat, neither yesterday, nor to day?

28 And Jonathan ²⁹answered Saul, David earnestly asked ³⁰leave of me to go to Beth-lehem:

29 And he said, Let me go, I pray thee; for our family hath a sacrifice in the city: and my brother, he hath commanded me to be ³¹there: and now, if I have found favour in thine eyes, let me get away, I pray thee, and see my brethren. Therefore he cometh not unto the king's table.

30 Then Saul's anger was kindled against Jonathan, and he said unto him, ³¹Thou son of the perverse re-

bellious woman, do not I know that thou hast chosen the son of Jesse to thine own confusion, and unto the confusion of thy mother's nakedness?

31 For as long as the son of Jesse liveth upon the ground, thou shalt not be established, nor thy kingdom. Wherefore now send and fetch him unto me, for he shall surely die.

32 And Jonathan answered Saul his father, and said unto him, "Wherefore shall he be slain? what hath he done?"

33 And Saul cast a javelin at him to smite him: "whereby Jonathan knew that it was determined of his father to slay David."

34 So Jonathan arose from the table in fierce anger, and did eat no meat the second day of the month: for he was grieved for David, because his father had done him shame.

35 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that Jonathan went out into the field at the time appointed with David, and a little lad with him.

36 And he said unto his lad, Run, find out now the arrows which I shoot. And as the lad ran, he shot an arrow beyond him.

37 And when the lad was come to the place of the arrow which Jonathan had shot, Jonathan cried after the lad, and said, Is not the arrow beyond thee?

38 And Jonathan cried after the lad, Make speed, haste, stay not. And Jonathan's lad gathered up the arrows, and came to his master.

39 But the lad knew not any thing: only Jonathan and David knew the matter.

40 And Jonathan gave his artillery unto his lad, and said unto him, Go, carry them to the city.

41 ¶ And as soon as the lad was gone, David arose out of a place toward the south, and fell on his face to the ground, and bowed himself three times: and they kissed one another, and wept one with another, until David exceeded.

42 And Jonathan said to David, "Go in peace, forasmuch as we have sworn both of us in the name of the LORD, saying, The LORD be between me and thee, and between my seed and thy seed for ever. And he arose and departed: and Jonathan went into the city."

CHAPTER 21.

1 David at Nob obtaineth of Ahimelech hallowed bread. 7 Doeg was present. 8 David taketh to him his sword. 10 David feigneth himself mad.

THEN came David to Nob to Ahimelech the priest: and Ahimelech was afraid at the meeting of

B C 1002.

1 Heb 16 the son of

2 ch 19 5

3 Mat 27 23

4 Luke 23.

22.

5 ch 18 11

6 Hab found

7 ver 7

8 Ex 23 20.

9 Lev 24 5

10 Mat 12 4.

11 Ex 19 15

12 Zech 7 3

13 1 Thes 4 4

14 or,

especially

when this

day there

is other

sanctified

in the

vessel

15 Lev 6 26.

16 Mat 12 3.

17 Mark 2 25.

18 29

19 Luke 6 3.

20 4.

21 Heb to

you over

him

22 Lev 24 8.

23 9.

24 ch 22 9.

25 Ps 152.

26 title

27 Heb in-

struments

28 Heb that

was his.

29 ch 17 2.

30 50

31 See

32 ch 31 10

33 ch 1. 17.

34 or, the

LORD be

witness

of that

which, &c

35 Sayer 23.

36 or, Ah-

imelech,

Ps 34.

37 title

38 ch 30.

39 title

40 ch 18 7

41 29 5

42 Luke 2 19.

43 ch 14 3.

44 called

Achish

45 called

also

Achish,

Mark 2 20.

46 Ps 34.

47 title

48 ch 18 4.

49 or, made

marks.

David, and said unto him, Why art thou alone, and no man with thee?

2 And David said unto Ahimelech the priest, The king hath commanded me a business, and hath said unto me, Let no man know any thing of the business wherewith I send thee, and what I have commanded thee: and I have appointed my servants to such and such a place.

3 Now therefore what is under thine hand? give me five loaves of bread in mine hand, or what there is present.

4 And the priest answered David, and said, There is no common bread under mine hand, but there is hallowed bread; if the young men have kept themselves at least from women.

5 And David answered the priest, and said unto him, Of a truth women have been kept from us about these three days, since I came out, and the vessels of the young men are holy, and the bread is in a manner common, yea, though it were sanctified this day in the vessel.

6 So the priest gave him hallowed bread: for there was no bread there but the shewbread, that was taken from before the LORD, to put hot bread in the day when it was taken away.

7 Now a certain man of the servants of Saul was there that day, detained before the LORD; and his name was Doeg, an Edomite, the chiefest of the herdmen that belonged to Saul.

8 ¶ And David said unto Ahimelech, And is there not here under thine hand spear or sword? for I have neither brought my sword nor my weapons with me, because the king's business required haste.

9 And the priest said, The sword of Goliath the Philistine, whom thou slewest in the valley of Elah, behold, it is here wrapped in a cloth behind the ephod: if thou wilt take that, take it for there is no other save that here. And David said, There is none like that; give it me.

10 ¶ And David arose, and fled that day for fear of Saul, and went to Achish the king of Gath.

11 And the servants of Achish said unto him, Is not this David the king of the land? did they not sing one to another of him in dances, saying, Saul hath slain his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

12 And David laid up these words in his heart, and was sore afraid of Achish the king of Gath.

13 And he changed his behaviour before them, and feigned himself mad in their hands, and scrabbled

on the doors of the gate, and let his spittle fall down upon his beard.

14 Then said Achish unto his servants, Lo, ye see the man ¹is mad; wherefore *then* have ye brought him to me?

15 Have I need of mad men, that ye have brought this *fellow* to play the mad man in my presence? shall this *fellow* come into my house?

CHAPTER 22.

1 Companies resort unto David at Adullam. 3 At Mizpeh he commendeth his parents unto the king of Moab. 8 Doeg accuseth Ahimelech. 11 Saul commandeth to kill the priests. 20 Abiathar escaping, bringeth David the news.

DAVID therefore departed thence, and ²escaped ³to the cave Adullam: and when his brethren and all his father's house heard ⁴it, they went down thither to him.

2 ⁵And every one that *was* in distress, and every one that *was* in debt, and every one that *was* discontented, gathered themselves unto him; and he became a captain over them: and there were with him about four hundred men.

3 ¶ And David went thence to Mizpeh of Moab: and he said unto the king of Moab, Let my father and my mother, I pray thee, come forth, and *be* with you, till I know what God will do for me.

4 And he brought them before the king of Moab: and they dwelt with him all the while that David was in the hold.

5 ¶ And the prophet ⁶Gad said unto David, Abide not in the hold; depart, and get thee into the land of Judah. Then David departed, and came into the forest of Hareth.

6 ¶ When Saul heard that David was discovered, and the men that *were* with him, (now Saul abode in Gibeath under a ⁷tree in Ramah, having his spear in his hand, and all his servants *were* standing about him.)

7 Then Saul said unto his servants that stood about him, Hear now, ye Benjamites; will the son of Jesse ⁸give every one of you fields and vineyards, and make you all captains of thousands, and captains of hundreds?

8 That all of you have conspired against me, and *there* is none that ⁹sheweth me that ¹⁰my son hath made a league with the son of Jesse, and *there* is none of you that is sorry for me, or sheweth unto me that my son hath stirred up my servant against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

9 ¶ Then answered ¹¹Doeg the Edomite, which was set over the ser-

BC 1932

¹ch 21 1

²ch 14 3

³or, playeth the mad man.

⁴Num 27.

⁵ch 21 6, 9.

⁶Heb. *hold me*

⁷Is 57, title.

⁸1 12, title.

⁹Sam 22, 13.

¹⁰Judg 11 2.

¹¹Heb. *and a creditor*.

¹²Heb. *utterer of soul*.

¹³Heb. *little or great*.

¹⁴2 Sam 24, 11.

¹⁵1 Chr 21 9.

¹⁶2 Chr 28 2.

¹⁷or, guard.

¹⁸Heb. *runners*.

¹⁹See Ex 1 17.

²⁰or, grove

²¹or, high place

²²See ch 2 31.

²³ch 8 14.

²⁴ver 9, 11.

²⁵Heb. *representative*.

²⁶ch 20 2.

²⁷ch 18 2.

²⁸20 30.

²⁹ch 23 6.

³⁰ch 23 2.

³¹ch 21 7.

³²Ps 54, title.

³³2 ver. 1-3.

³⁴2 ver. 1-3.

³⁵2 ver. 1-3.

³⁶2 ver. 1-3.

³⁷2 ver. 1-3.

³⁸2 ver. 1-3.

³⁹2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁰2 ver. 1-3.

⁴¹2 ver. 1-3.

⁴²2 ver. 1-3.

⁴³2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁴2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁵2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁶2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁷2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁸2 ver. 1-3.

⁴⁹2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁰2 ver. 1-3.

⁵¹2 ver. 1-3.

⁵²2 ver. 1-3.

⁵³2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁴2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁵2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁶2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁷2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁸2 ver. 1-3.

⁵⁹2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁰2 ver. 1-3.

⁶¹2 ver. 1-3.

⁶²2 ver. 1-3.

⁶³2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁴2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁵2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁶2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁷2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁸2 ver. 1-3.

⁶⁹2 ver. 1-3.

⁷⁰2 ver. 1-3.

⁷¹2 ver. 1-3.

⁷²2 ver. 1-3.

vants of Saul, and said, I saw the son of Jesse coming to Nob, to ¹Ahimelech the son of ²Ahitub.

10 ³And he enquired of the LORD for him, and ⁴gave him victuals, and gave him the sword of Goliath the Philistine.

11 Then the king sent to call Ahimelech the priest, the son of Ahitub, and all his father's house, the priests that *were* in Nob: and they came all of them to the king.

12 And Saul said, Hear now, thou son of Ahitub. And he answered, ⁵Here I am, my lord.

13 And Saul said unto him, Why have ye conspired against me, thou and the son of Jesse, in that thou hast given him bread, and a sword, and hast enquired of God for him, that he should rise against me, to lie in wait, as at this day?

14 Then Ahimelech answered the king, and said, And who *is* so faithful among all thy servants as David, which is the king's son in law, and goeth at thy bidding, and is honourable in thine house?

15 Did I then begin to enquire of God for him? be it far from me; let not the king impute *any* thing unto his servant, *nor* to all the house of my father: for thy servant knew nothing of all this, ⁶less or more.

16 And the king said, Thou shalt surely die, Ahimelech, thou, and all thy father's house.

17 ¶ And the king said unto the ⁷footmen that stood about him, Thin, and slay the priests of the LORD; because their hand also *is* with David, and because they knew when he fled, and did not shew it to me. But the servants of the king ⁸would not put forth their hand to fall upon the priests of the LORD.

18 And the king said to Doeg, Turn thou, and fall upon the priests. And Doeg the Edomite turned, and he fell upon the priests, and ⁹slew on that day fourscore and five persons that did wear a linen ephod.

19 ¹⁰And Nob, the city of the priests, smote he with the edge of the sword, both men and women, children and sucklings, and oxen, and asses, and sheep, with the edge of the sword.

20 ¶ And one of the sons of Ahimelech the son of Ahitub, named Abiathar, ¹¹escaped, and fled after David.

21 And Abiathar shewed David that Saul had slain the LORD's priests.

22 And David said unto Abiathar, I knew ¹²it that day, when Doeg the Edomite was there, that he would

surely tell Saul: I have occasioned the death of all the persons of thy father's house.

23 Abide thou with me, fear not for he that seeketh my life seeketh thy life: but with me thou shalt be in safeguard.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David rescueth Keilah. 7 God shewing him the coming of Saul, and the treachery of the Keilites, he cometh to Ziph. 25 16 When he is rescued from Saul. 29 He dwelleth at Gath.

THEN they told David, saying, Behold, the Philistines fight against Keilah, and they rob the threshing-floors.

2 Therefore David enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go and smite these Philistines? And the LORD said unto David, Go, and smite the Philistines, and save Keilah.

3 And David's men said unto him, Behold, we be afraid here in Judah: how much more then if we come to Keilah against the armies of the Philistines?

4 Then David enquired of the LORD yet again. And the LORD answered him and said, Arise, go down to Keilah; for I will deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

5 So David and his men went to Keilah, and fought with the Philistines, and brought away their cattle, and smote them with a great slaughter: so David saved the inhabitants of Keilah.

6 And it came to pass, when Abiathar the son of Ahimelech fled to David to Keilah, that he came down with an ephod in his hand.

7 ¶ And it was told Saul that David was come to Keilah. And Saul said, God hath delivered him into mine hand; for he is shut in, by entering into a town that hath gates and bars.

8 And Saul called all the people together to war, to go down to Keilah, to besiege David and his men.

9 ¶ And David knew that Saul secretly practised mischief against him, and he said to Abiathar the priest, Bring hither the ephod.

10 Then said David, O LORD God of Israel, thy servant hath certainly heard that Saul seeketh to come to Keilah, to destroy the city for my sake.

11 Will the men of Keilah deliver me up into his hand? will Saul come down, as thy servant hath heard? O LORD God of Israel, I beseech thee, tell thy servant. And the LORD said, He will come down.

12 Then said David, Will the men of Keilah deliver me and my men

BC 1052

ch 22. 2.
23. 13.

1 Kl 2. 23

Pa 11. 1

Josh 15. 55

Pa 84. 3, 4

Josh 15. 11

ver 4. 6, 9

ch 29. 5

18. 26

ch 24. 20

ch 19. 3

18. 43

2. 21

See ch 20. 1.

Pa 54. title.

Heb on right hand

or, The wilderness

Pa 54. 3.

ch 22. 20

Heb, foot shall be

Num 27. 21

ch 30. 7

Josh 15. 75

ch 23. 2

ch 22. 15

or, from the rock

Heb, what up.

into the hand of Saul? And the LORD said, They will deliver thee up.

13 ¶ Then David and his men, which were about six hundred, arose and departed out of Keilah, and went whithersoever they could go. And it was told Saul that David was escaped from Keilah; and he forbore to go forth.

14 And David abode in the wilderness in strong holds, and remained in a mountain in the wilderness of Ziph. And Saul sought him every day, but God delivered him not into his hand.

15 And David saw that Saul was come out to seek his life, and David was in the wilderness of Ziph in a wood.

16 ¶ And Jonathan Saul's son arose, and went to David into the wood, and strengthened his hand in God.

17 And he said unto him, Fear not for the hand of Saul my father shall not find thee; and thou shalt be king over Israel, and I shall be next unto thee; and that also Saul my father knoweth.

18 And they two made a covenant before the LORD; and David abode in the wood, and Jonathan went to his house.

19 ¶ Then came up the Ziphites to Saul to Gibeath, saying, Dost not David hide himself with us in strong holds in the wood, in the hill of Hachilah, which is on the south of Jerusalem?

20 Now therefore, O king, come down according to all the desire of thy soul to come down; and our part shall be to deliver him into the king's hand.

21 And Saul said, Blessed be you the LORD; for ye have compassion on me.

22 Go, I pray you, prepare yet, and know and see his place where his haunt is, and who hath seen him there: for it is told me that he dealth very subtilly.

23 See therefore, and take knowledge of all the lurking places where he hideth himself, and come ye again to me with the certainty, and I will go with you: and it shall come to pass, if he be in the land, that I will search him out throughout all the thousands of Judah.

24 And they arose, and went to Ziph before Saul: but David and his men were in the wilderness of Maon, in the plain on the south of Jerusalem.

25 Saul also and his men went to seek him. And they told David wherefore he came down into a rock, and abode in the wilderness of Maon. And when Saul heard that, he pursued after David in the wilderness of Maon.

26 And Saul went on this side of

the mountain, and David and his men on that side of the mountain: and David made haste to get away for fear of Saul; for Saul and his men compassed David and his men round about to take them.

27 ¶ But there came a messenger unto Saul, saying, Haste thee, and come; for the Philistines have invaded the land.

28 Wherefore Saul returned from pursuing after David, and went against the Philistines: therefore they called that place ²Sela-hammahlekoth.

29 ¶ And David went up from thence, and dwelt in strong holds at ⁴Eng-gedi.

CHAPTER 24.

1 *David in a cave at Eng-gedi, having cut off Saul's skirt, spareth his life. 6 He sheweth thereby his innocency. 16 Saul, acknowledging his fault, taketh an oath of David, and departeth.*

AND it came to pass, when Saul was returned from following the Philistines, that it was told him, saying, Behold, David is in the wilderness of Eng-gedi.

2 Then Saul took three thousand chosen men out of all Israel, and went to seek David and his men upon the rocks of the wild goats.

3 And he came to the sheepcotes by the way, where was a cave; and Saul went in to cover his feet: and David and his men remained in the sides of the cave.

4 And the men of David said unto him, Behold the day of which the LORD said unto thee, Behold, I will deliver thine enemy into thine hand, that thou mayest do to him as it shall seem good unto thee. Then David arose, and cut off the skirt of Saul's robe privily.

5 And it came to pass afterward, that David's heart smote him, because he had cut off Saul's skirt.

6 And he said unto his men, The LORD forbid that I should do this thing unto my master, the LORD's anointed, to stretch forth mine hand against him, seeing he is the anointed of the LORD.

7 So David stayed his servants with these words, and suffered them not to rise against Saul. But Saul rose up out of the cave, and went on his way.

8 David also arose afterward, and went out of the cave, and cried after Saul, saying, My lord the king. And when Saul looked behind him, David stooped with his face to the earth, and bowed himself.

9 ¶ And David said to Saul, Where-

BC 1061.

a Ps 31 22.

b Ps 17 9

c Gen

2 Ki 19 9

1 Heb.

spread

themselves

upon, &c

21 a The

rock of

divisions.

d Ps 7 3.

e 35 7

f 2 Chr 20 2

g ch 26 20

h Gen 16 5

i Judg 11

j ch 36 10

k Job 5 8

l ch 23 28

m Heb after

n Ps 38 12.

o ch 17 43

p 2 Sam 9 8

q ch 26 20

r ver 12.

s 2 Chr 24.

t 22.

u Ps 35 1

v a 41 1

w 119 174

x Mic 7 9

y ver 10

z Jer 3 21.

1 Heb.

judge.

2 Ps 67,

title,

e 145,

title.

f ch 25 8.

g ch 26 17

h ch 28 21

i Gen 39 20

j Mat 5 44

k Heb.

the robe

which was

Saul's

2 2 Sam 24

10.

m ch. 26 23

n ch. 26 11

o Heb.

p Heb

q ch 23 12

r 26 8.

s Ps 7 4

t Mat 5 44

u Rom 12.

v 17 33.

w Heb

x Heb

y cut off

z ch 23 17

a Gen 21 23

b 2 Sam 21

c 4 8

d Ps 141 5

e Prov 16.

f 23

g 17 9

h ch 27 29

i 281

fore hearest thou men's words, saying, Behold, David seeketh thy hurt?

10 Behold, this day thine eyes have seen how that the LORD had delivered thee to day into mine hand in the cave: and some bade me kill thee: but mine eye spared thee; and I said, I will not put forth mine hand against my lord; for he is the LORD's anointed.

11 Moreover, my father, see, yea, see the skirt of thy robe in my hand: for in that I cut off the skirt of thy robe, and killed thee not, know thou and see that there is neither evil nor transgression in mine hand, and I have not sinned against thee; yet thou huntest my soul to take it.

12 The LORD judge between me and thee, and the LORD avenge me of thee: but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

13 As saith the proverb of the ancients, Wickedness proceedeth from the wicked, but mine hand shall not be upon thee.

14 After whom is the king of Israel come out? after whom dost thou pursue? after a dead dog, after a flea.

15 The LORD therefore be judge, and judge between me and thee, and see, and plead my cause, and deliver me out of thine hand.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, when David had made an end of speaking these words unto Saul, that Saul said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And Saul lifted up his voice, and wept.

17 And he said to David, Thou art more righteous than I: for thou hast rewarded me good, whereas I have rewarded thee evil.

18 And thou hast shewed this day how that thou hast dealt well with me: forasmuch as when the LORD had delivered me unto thine hand, thou killedst me not.

19 For if a man find his enemy, will he let him go well away? wherefore the LORD reward thee good for that thou hast done unto me this day.

20 And now, behold, I know well that thou shalt surely be king, and that the kingdom of Israel shall be established in thine hand.

21 Swear now therefore unto me by the LORD, that thou wilt not cut off my seed after me, and that thou wilt not destroy my name out of my father's house.

22 And David sware unto Saul. And Saul went home; but David and his men gat them up unto the hold.

CHAPTER 25

1 Sam el d i c t i o n a r y N a b a l 10 P o
 a b o u t 11 m i n u t e s t o t
 d r o y 14 b y t h e m i n u t e s t o t
 t a t 15 b y t h e m i n u t e s t o t
 b y d 16 b y t h e m i n u t e s t o t

And Samuel did, and all the Israhelites were gathered together, and anointed him and buried him in his house at Ramah. And David arose and went down to the wilderness of Paran.

2 And there was a man in Maon, whose possessions were in Carmel, and the man was very great, and he had three thousand sheep, and a thousand goats, and he was shearing his sheep in Carmel.

3 Now the name of the man was Nabal, and the name of his wife Abigail, and she was a woman of good understanding, and of a beautiful countenance, but the man was churlish and evil in his doings, and he was of the house of Gilead.

4 And David heard in the wilderness that Nabal did shear his sheep.

5 And David sent out ten young men, and David and unto the young men, Get you up to Carmel, and go to Nabal, and greet him in my name.

6 And thus shall ye say to him that liveth in prosperity, Peace be both to thee, and peace to thine house, and peace be unto all that thou hast.

7 And now I have heard that thou hast shearers now, thy shepherds which were with us were hurt, them not, neither was there ought missing unto them, all the while they were in Carmel.

8 Ask thy young men and they will shew thee. Wherefore let the young men find favour in thine eyes, for we come in a good day, give, I pray thee, whatsoever cometh to thine hand unto thy servants, and to thy son David.

9 And when David's young men came, they spake to Nabal according to all those words in the name of David, and cursed.

10 And Nabal answered David's servants, and said, Who is David? and who is the son of Jesse? there be many servants now a days that break away every man from his master.

11 Shall I then take my bread and my water and my flesh that I have killed for my shearers, and give it unto men whom I know not whence they be?

12 So David's young men turned their way, and went again and came, and told him all those sayings.

13 And David said unto his men, Gird ye on every man his sword.

BC 1060

a ch 20 24

a ch 28 9

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

a ch 20 20

And they girded on every man his sword, and David also girded on his sword, and there went up after David about four hundred men, and two hundred abode by the stuff.

14 But one of the young men told Abigail Nabal's wife, saying, Behold David sent messengers out of the wilderness to salute our master, and he railed on them.

15 But the men were very good unto us, and we were not hurt, neither missed we any thing, as long as we were conversant with them, when we were in the fields.

16 They were as a wall unto us both by night and day, all the while we were with them keeping the sheep.

17 Now therefore I now and consider what thou wilt do, for evil is determined against our master and against all his household, for he is such a son of Belial, that a man cannot speak to him.

18 Then Abigail made haste and took two hundred loaves and two bottles of wine, and five sheep ready dressed, and five measures of parched corn, and an hundred clusters of raisins, and two hundred cakes of figs, and laid them on asses.

19 And she said unto her servants, Go on before me, behold I come after you. But she told not her husband Nabal.

20 And it was so as she rode on the ass, that she came down by the covert of the hill, and, behold, David and his men came down against her, and she met them.

21 Now David had said, Surely in vain have I kept all that this fellow hath in the wilderness, so that nothing was missed of all that pertained unto him, and he hath requited me evil for good.

22 So and more also do God unto the enemies of David, if I have forgotten all that pertain to him by the cunning light of any that practise against the wall.

23 And when Abigail saw David, she hastened and lighted on the ass, and fell before David on her face, and bowed herself to the ground.

24 And fell at his feet, and said, Upon me my lord, upon me let this iniquity be, and let thine handmaid pray thee, speak in thine audience, and hear the words of thine handmaid.

25 Let not my lord I pray thee, regard this man of Belial, even Nabal, for as his name is, so is he, Nabal is his name, and folly is with him, but I thine handmaid saw not the

young men of my lord, whom thou didst send.

26 Now therefore, my lord, *as* the LORD liveth, and *as* thy soul liveth, seeing the LORD hath withholden thee from coming to shed blood, and from *avenging* myself with thine own hand, now *let* thine enemies, and they that seek evil to my lord, be as Nabal.

27 And now *this* blessing which thine handmaid hath brought unto my lord, let it even be given unto the young men that *follow* my lord.

28 I pray thee, forgive the trespass of thine handmaid: for *the* LORD will certainly make my lord a sure house; because my lord *fighteth* the battles of the LORD, and *evil* hath not been found in thee *all* thy days.

29 Yet a man is risen to pursue thee, and to seek thy soul: but the soul of my lord shall be bound in the bundle of life with the LORD thy God; and the souls of thine enemies, them shall he *sling* out, *as out* of the middle of a sling.

30 And it shall come to pass, when the LORD shall have done to my lord according to all the good that he hath spoken concerning thee, and shall have appointed thee ruler over Israel; 31 That this shall be *no* grief unto thee, *nor offence of heart* unto my lord, either that thou hast shed blood causeless, or that my lord hath avenged himself: but when the LORD shall have dealt well with my lord, then remember thine handmaid.

32 ¶ And David said to Abigail, *Blessed be* the LORD God of Israel, which sent thee this day to meet me:

33 And blessed *be* thy advice, and blessed *be* thou, which hast *kept* me this day from coming to shed blood, and from avenging myself with mine own hand.

34 For in very deed, *as* the LORD God of Israel liveth, which hath *kept* me back from hurting thee, except thou hadst hastened and come to meet me, surely there had *not* been left unto Nabal by the morning light any that pisseth against the wall.

35 So David received of her hand that which she had brought him, and said unto her, *Go* up in peace to thine house; see, I have hearkened to thy voice, and have *accepted* thy person.

36 ¶ And Abigail came to Nabal; and, behold, *he* held a feast in his house, like the feast of a king; and Nabal's heart was merry within him, for *he* was very drunken: wherefore

B.C. 1000.

^a 2 Ki 2 2.

^b ver 33.

^c Gen 20 6.

^d Rom 12 19.

^e Heb saving thyself.

^f 2 Sam. 18 32.

^g Oen 33 11.

^h ch 20 26.

ⁱ 2 Ki 5 15.

^j or present.

^k Jer 32.

^l Prov 22 22.

^m Heb walk at the feet of, *as* ver 42.

ⁿ Judg 4 10.

^o ver 26, 34.

^p 2 Sam 7 11, 27.

^q 1 Ki 9 5.

^r 1 Chr 17 10, 25.

^s 1 Ki 2 44.

^t Ps 7 18.

^u ch 18 17.

^v Heb 24 11.

^w Jer 10 18.

^x Heb in the midst of the bought of a sling.

^y Ruth 2 10, 12.

^z Prov. 15 32.

^{aa} Heb. at her feet, ver 27.

^{ab} Heb no staggering, or, stumbling.

^{ac} Josh. 15 66.

^{ad} ch 27 3.

^{ae} & 30 5.

^{af} 2 Sam 3 14.

^{ag} Phaltiel, 2 Sam. 3 16.

^{ah} Ps 10 30.

^{ai} Gen 24 27.

^{aj} Ex 18 10.

^{ak} Ps 41 13.

^{al} & 72 18.

^{am} Luke 1 68.

^{an} ver 24.

^{ao} ch 23 19.

^{ap} Ps 54, title.

^{aq} ver 28.

^{ar} ver 22.

^{as} ch 20 42.

^{at} 2 Sam 15 9.

^{au} 2 Ki 5 19.

^{av} Luke 7 50.

^{aw} & 39.

^{ax} Gen 19 21.

^{ay} 2 Sam 13 23.

^{az} ch 14 50.

^{ba} & 17 56.

283

she told him nothing, less or more, until the morning light.

37 But it came to pass in the morning, when the wife was gone out of Nabal, and his wife had told him these things, that his heart died within him, and he became *as* a stone.

38 And it came to pass about ten days *after*, that the LORD smote Nabal, that he died.

39 ¶ And when David heard that Nabal was dead, he said, *Blessed be* the LORD, that hath *pleaded* the cause of my reproach from the hand of Nabal, and hath *kept* his servant from evil: for *the* LORD hath *returned* the wickedness of Nabal upon his own head. And David sent and communed with Abigail, to take her to him to wife.

40 And when the servants of David were come to Abigail to Carmel, they spake unto her, saying, David sent us unto thee, to take thee to him to wife.

41 And she arose, and bowed herself on her face to the earth, and said, Behold, *let* thine handmaid *be* a servant to wash the feet of the servants of my lord.

42 And Abigail hasted, and arose, and rode upon an ass, with five damsels of her's that went *after* her; and she went after the messengers of David, and became his wife.

43 David also took Ahinoam *of* Jezreel; *and* they were also both of them his wives.

44 ¶ But Saul had given Michal his daughter, David's wife, to Phalti the son of Laish, which *was* of Gallim.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Saul cometh to Hachilah against David. 5 David stayeth Abigail from killing Saul.

AND the Ziphites came unto Saul to Gibeah, saying, *Doth* not David hide himself in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon?

2 Then Saul arose, and went down to the wilderness of Ziph, having three thousand chosen men of Israel with him, to seek David in the wilderness of Ziph.

3 And Saul pitched in the hill of Hachilah, which *is* before Jeshimon, by the way. But David abode in the wilderness, and he saw that Saul came after him into the wilderness.

4 David therefore sent out spies, and understood that Saul was come in very deed.

5 ¶ And David arose, and came to the place where Saul had pitched: and David beheld the place where Saul lay, and *Ahner* the son of Ner, the captain of his host; and Saul lay

in the trench and the people pitched round about him.

6 Then answered David and said to Ahimelech the Hittite, and to Abishai the son of Zeruiah, brother to Joab saying, Who will go down with me to Saul to the camp? And Abishai said, I will go down with thee.

7 So David and Abishai came to the people by night and behold Saul lay sleeping within the trench and his spear stuck in the ground at his bolster but Abner and the people lay round about him.

8 Then said Abishai to David, God hath delivered thine enemy into thine hand this day: now therefore let me smite him, I pray thee, with the spear even to the earth at once, and I will not smite him the second time.

9 And David said to Abishai, Destroy him not: for who can stretch forth his hand against the LORD's anointed and be quitless?

10 David said furthermore, As the LORD liveth, the LORD shall smite him; or his day shall come to die, or he shall descend into battle, and perish.

11 The LORD forbid that I should stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed but I pray thee, take thou now the spear that is at his bolster, and the cruse of water, and let us go.

12 So David took the spear and the cruse of water from Saul's bolster; and they gat them away, and no man saw it, nor knew it, neither awaked for they were all asleep, because a deep sleep from the LORD was fallen upon them.

13 Then David went over to the other side and stood on the top of an hill at a far off, a great space being between them.

14 And David cried to the people and to Abner the son of Net saying, Answerest thou not, Abner? Then Abner answered and said, Who art thou that criest to the king?

15 And David said to Abner, Art not thou a valiant man? and who is like to thee in Israel? wherefore then hast thou not kept thy lord the king? for there came one of the people in to destroy the king thy lord.

16 This thing is not good that thou hast done. As the LORD liveth, ye are worthy to die, because ye have not kept your master, the LORD's anointed. And now see where the king's spear is, and the cruse of water that was at his bolster.

17 And Saul knew David's voice,

BC 1000

1 or midst of the night

2 ch 17 20

3 ch 24 18

4 ch 24 9 11

5 1 Chr 2 16

6 1 15 7 10

7 1 Sam 16

8 1 24 1

9 Heb

10 a nell

11 Gen 6 21

12 Lev 28 31

13 Deut 4 29

14 Ps 120 6

15 1 11

16 c 11 using

17 Heb

18 1 11

19 ch 24 18

20 2 Sam 14

21 16

22 a 20 19

23 a ch 24 14

24 1 ch 24 6 7

25 2 Sam 1

26 16

27 ch 18 24

28 c 24 17

29 ch 26 38

30 1 24 1 2

31 23

32 Luke 18 7

33 Rom 12

34 19

35 ch 18 30

36 See

37 Gen 47 29

38 Deut 31

39 14

40 Job 7 1

41 a 14 6

42 Ps 37 13

43 b 31 6

44 c ch 24 6 12

45 Ps 7 8

46 a 18 20

47 Gen 2 21

48 a 15 1

49 Gen 32 23

Heb be consumed

1 1 25 13

2 Heb

3 1 1 1

4 2 Sam 12

5 6

6 ch 21 10

7 ch 25 43

284

and said, Is this thy voice, my son David? And David said, It is my voice, my lord, O king.

18 And he said, Wherefore doth my lord thus pursue after his servant? for what have I done? or what evil is in mine hand?

19 Now therefore, I pray thee let my lord the king hear the words of his servant. If the LORD have stirred thee up against me, let him accept an offering: but if they be the children of men, cursed be they before the LORD; for they have driven me out this day from abiding in the inheritance of the LORD, saying, Go, serve other gods.

20 Now therefore, let not my blood fall to the earth before the face of the LORD: for the king of Israel is come out to seek a flea, as when one doth hunt a partridge in the mountains.

21 Then said Saul, I have sinned: return, my son David, for I will no more do thee harm, because my soul was precious in thine eyes this day: behold, I have played the fool, and have erred exceedingly.

22 And David answered and said, Be hold the king's spear! and let one of the young men come over and fetch it.

23 The LORD render to every man his righteousness and his faithfulness: for the LORD delivered thee into my hand to day, but I would not stretch forth mine hand against the LORD's anointed.

24 And, behold, as thy life was much set by this day in mine eyes, so let my life be much set by in the eyes of the LORD, and let him deliver me out of all tribulation.

25 Then Saul said to David, Blessed be thou, my son David: thou shalt both do great things, and also shalt still prevail. So David went on his way, and Saul returned to his place.

CHAPTER 27

1 Saul hearing David to be a Gent seeketh no more for him. 2 David begetteth Achish of Gath.

AND David said in his heart, I shall now perish one day by the hand of Saul: there is nothing better for me than that I should speedily escape into the land of the Philistines, and Saul shall despair of me, to seek me any more in any coast of Israel: so shall I escape out of his hand.

2 And David arose, and he passed over with the six hundred men that were with him unto Achish, the son of Maach king of Gath.

3 And David dwelt with Achish at Gath: he and his men, every man with his household, even David with

his two wives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the Carmelitess, Nabal's wife.

4 And it was told Saul that David was fled to Gath: and he sought no more again for him.

5 ¶ And David said unto Achish, If I have now found grace in thine eyes, let them give me a place in some town in the country, that I may dwell there: for why should thy servant dwell in the royal city with thee?

6 Then Achish gave him Ziklag that day: wherefore ¹Ziklag pertaineth unto the kings of Judah unto this day.

7 And ¹the time that David dwelt in the country of the Philistines was ²a full year and four months.

8 ¶ And David and his men went up, and invaded ²the Geshurites, ³and the ⁴Gerrites, and the ⁵Amalekites: for those nations were of old the inhabitants of the land, ⁶as thou goest to Shur, even unto the land of Egypt.

9 And David smote the land, and left neither man nor woman alive, and took away the sheep, and the oxen, and the asses, and the camels, and the apparel, and returned, and came to Achish.

10 And Achish said, 'Whither have ye made a road to day? And David said, Against the south of Judah, and against the south of ²the Jerahmeelites, and against the south of ³the Kenites.

11 And David saved neither man nor woman alive, to bring tidings to Gath, saying, Lest they should tell on us, saying, So did David, and so will be his manner all the while he dwelleth in the country of the Philistines.

12 And Achish believed David, saying, He hath made his people Israel ⁶utterly to abhor him; therefore he shall be my servant for ever.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Achish putteth confidence in David. 3 Saul, forsaken of God, seeketh to a witch. 9 The witch resisteth up Samuel. 13 Saul, hearing his ruin, fainteth. 21 He is refreshed with meat.

AND ¹it came to pass in those days, that the Philistines gathered their armies together for warfare, to fight with Israel. And Achish said unto David, Know thou assuredly, that thou shalt go out with me to battle, thou and thy men.

2 And David said to Achish, Surely thou shalt know what thy servant can do. And Achish said to David, Therefore will I make thee keeper of mine head for ever.

3 ¶ Now ²Samuel was dead, and all

R.C. 1058.

^a See ch 1 19

^b 1er 8 Ex 22 18

^c Lev 19 21

^d 20 27 Deut. 19. 10, 11.

^e Josh. 19. 18.

^f 2 Ki 4. 8.

^g ch. 31 1.

^h Job 18. 11.

ⁱ See Josh 15 21

^j 19 5

^k ch 14, 37

^l Prov. 1 22 Lam. 2 9

^m Heb. the number of days.

ⁿ Num. 12. 6

^o Ex 28 30 Num. 27. 21

^p Dent 33. 8

^q Heb. a year of days

^r See ch 29 3, till 1058

^s Josh. 18. 10

^t Judg. 1. 29.

^u Gerrites.

^v Ex 17 15. See ch 16 7, 8.

^w Gen 25 13.

^x Deut. 18. 11

^y 1 Chr 10 13

^z 1s. 8 19.

^{aa} or, Did you not make a road, &c.

^{ab} ver 5.

^{ac} See 1 Chr. 2, 9, 26

^{ad} Judg 1 18

^{ae} Heb to drink

^{af} ch 29 1

^{ag} Ex 22 28

^{ah} Heb. What is his form?

^{ai} ch 15 27

^{aj} 2 Ki 2 2, 13.

^{ak} Prov. 5. 11-13

^{al} 4. 14. 14.

^{am} ch 25 1

Israel had lamented him, and hurried him in ²Ramah, even in his own city. And Saul had put away ³those that had familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land.

4 And the Philistines gathered themselves together, and came and pitched in ⁵Shunem: and Saul gathered all Israel together, and they pitched in ⁶Gilboa.

5 And when Saul saw the host of the Philistines, he was ⁷afraid, and his heart greatly trembled.

6 And when Saul enquired of the LORD, ⁸the LORD answered him not, neither by ⁹dreams, nor ¹⁰by Urim, nor by prophets.

7 ¶ Then said Saul unto his servants, Seek me a woman that hath a familiar spirit, that I may go to her, and enquire of her. And his servants said to him, Behold, there is a woman that hath a familiar spirit at En-dor.

8 And Saul disguised himself, and put on other raiment, and he went, and two men with him, and they came to the woman by night: and ⁹he said, I pray thee, divine unto me by the familiar spirit, and bring me ¹⁰him up, whom I shall name unto thee.

9 And the woman said unto him, Behold, thou knowest what Saul hath done, how he hath ¹¹cut off those that have familiar spirits, and the wizards, out of the land: wherefore then layest thou a snare for my life, to cause me to die?

10 And Saul swore to her by the LORD, saying, As the LORD liveth, there shall no punishment happen to thee for this thing.

11 Then said the woman, Whom shall I bring up unto thee? And he said, Bring me up Samuel.

12 And when the woman saw Samuel, she cried with a loud voice: and the woman spake to Saul, saying, Why hast thou deceived me? for thou art Saul.

13 And the king said unto her, Be not afraid: for what sawest thou? And the woman said unto Saul, I saw ¹⁴gods ascending out of the earth.

14 And he said unto her, ¹⁵What form is he of? And she said, An old man cometh up; and he is covered with ¹⁶a mantle. And Saul perceived that it was Samuel, and he stooped with ¹⁷his face to the ground, and bowed himself.

15 ¶ And Samuel said to Saul, Why hast thou disquieted me, to bring me up? And Saul answered, ¹⁸I am sore distressed; for the Philistines make

war against me, and "God is departed from me, and "answereth me no more, neither "by prophets, nor by dreams. therefore I have called thee, that thou mayest make known unto me what I shall do.

16 Then said Samuel, Wherefore then dost thou ask of me, seeing the LORD is departed from thee, and is become thine enemy?

17 And the LORD hath done ²to him, / as he spake by "me for the LORD hath rent the kingdom out of thine hand, and given it to thy neighbour, even to David.

18 "Because thou obeyedst not the voice of the LORD, nor executedst his fierce wrath upon Amalek, therefore hath the LORD done this thing unto thee this day.

19 Moreover the LORD will also deliver Israel with thee into the hand of the Philistines; and to morrow *shall* thou and thy sons *be* with me: the LORD also shall deliver the host of Israel into the hand of the Philistines.

20 Then Saul ⁴fell straightway all along on the earth, and was sore afraid, because of the words of Samuel; and there was no strength in him; for he had eaten no bread all the day, nor all the night.

21 ¶ And the woman came unto Saul, and saw that he was sore troubled, and said unto him, Behold, thine handmaid hath obeyed thy voice, and I have "put my life in my hand, and have hearkened unto thy words which thou spakest unto me.

22 Now therefore, I pray thee, hearken thou also unto the voice of thine handmaid, and let me set a morsel of bread before thee; and eat, that thou mayest have strength, when thou goest on thy way.

23 But he refused, and said, I will not eat. But his servants, together with the woman, compelled him; and he hearkened unto their voice. So he arose from the earth, and sat upon the bed.

24 And the woman had a fat calf in the house, and she hasted, and killed it, and took flour, and kneaded it, and did bake unleavened bread thereof.

25 And she brought it before Saul, and before his servants; and they did eat. Then they rose up, and went away that night.

CHAPTER 29.

1 David marching with the Philistines, "is dismissed by their prince Achish dismisseth him, with commendations of his fidelity.

B C 1056

ch 19 12

ch 23. 1

ver 9.

ch 4. 1

1 Heb.

by the

hand of

prophets.

ch 23. 1, 2.

2 ar, for

himself,

Prov. 16. 4.

ch 15. 23.

1 Heb.

mine

hand.

7 See

ch 27. 7.

Dan. 6. 5

ch 15. 9.

1 Ki. 20.

42.

1 Chr. 10.

13.

Jer. 48. 10.

1 Chr. 12.

19.

1 As

ch. 14. 21.

1 Heb. made

haste, and

fell with

the ful-

ness of his

nature.

ch 18. 7.

ch 21. 11.

2 Sam. 3.

2 Ki. 19.

27.

Judg. 12. 3.

ch 19. 5.

Job 13. 14.

7 ver 8.

1 Heb. thou

art not

good in

the eyes of

the lords.

1 Heb. do

not evil in

the eyes of

the lords.

1 Heb.

before thee.

2 Sam. 14.

17. 20.

ch 19. 27.

7 ver. 6.

NOW ⁶the Philistines gathered together all their armies ⁷to Aphek: and the Israelites pitched by a fountain which is in Jezreel.

2 And the lords of the Philistines passed on by hundreds, and by thousands: but David and his men passed on in the rereward ⁸with Achish.

3 Then said the princes of the Philistines, What do these Hebrews *here*? And Achish said unto the princes of the Philistines, Is not this David, the servant of Saul the king of Israel, which hath been with me ⁹these days, or these years, and I have ¹⁰found no fault in him since he fell unto me unto this day?

4 And the princes of the Philistines were wroth with him; and the princes of the Philistines said unto him, ¹¹Make this fellow return, that he may go again to his place which thou hast appointed him, and let him not go down with us to battle, lest ¹²in the battle he be an adversary to us, for whoremith should he reconcile himself unto his master? *should it* not be with the heads of these men?

5 Is not this David, of whom they sang one to another in dances, saying, ¹³"Saul slew his thousands, and David his ten thousands?

6 ¶ Then Achish called David, and said unto him, Surely, as the LORD liveth, thou hast been upright, and ¹⁴thy going out and thy coming in with me in the host is good in my sight: for ¹⁵I have not found evil in thee since the day of thy coming unto me unto this day: nevertheless ¹⁶the lords favour thee not.

7 Wherefore now return, and go in peace, that thou ¹⁷displease not the lords of the Philistines.

8 ¶ And David said unto Achish, But what have I done? and what hast thou found in thy servant so long as I have been ¹⁸with thee unto this day, that I may not go fight against the enemies of my lord the king?

9 And Achish answered and said to David, I know that thou *art* good in my sight, ¹⁹as an angel of God. notwithstanding ²⁰the princes of the Philistines have said, He shall not go up with us to the battle.

10 Wherefore now rise up early in the morning with thy master's servants that are come with thee: and as soon as ye be up early in the morning, and have light, depart.

11 So David and his men rose up early to depart in the morning, to return into the land of the Philistines. And the Philistines went up to Jezreel.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The Amalekites spoil Ziklag. 4 David is encouraged by God to pursue them. 13 He recovers all the spoil. 23 David's law to divide the spoil equally between them that fight and them that keep the stuff. 26 He sendeth presents to his friends.

AND it came to pass, when David and his men were come to Ziklag on the third day, that the Amalekites had invaded the south, and Ziklag, and smitten Ziklag, and burned it with fire;

2 And had taken the women captives, that were therein: they slew not any, either great or small, but carried them away, and went on their way.

3 ¶ So David and his men came to the city, and, behold, it was burned with fire; and their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, were taken captives.

4 Then David and the people that were with him lifted up their voice and wept, until they had no more power to weep.

5 And David's two wives were taken captives, Ahinoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite.

6 And David was greatly distressed; for the people spake of stoning him, because the soul of all the people was grieved, every man for his sons and for his daughters: but David encouraged himself in the LORD his God.

7 ¶ And David said to Abiathar the priest, Ahimelech's son, I pray thee, bring me hither the ephod. And Abiathar brought thither the ephod to David.

8 ¶ And David enquired at the LORD, saying, Shall I pursue after this troop? shall I overtake them? And he answered him, Pursue: for thou shalt surely overtake them, and without fail recover all.

9 So David went, he and the six hundred men that were with him, and came to the brook Besor, where those that were left behind stayed.

10 But David pursued, he and four hundred men: for two hundred abode behind, which were so faint that they could not go over the brook Besor.

11 ¶ And they found an Egyptian in the field, and brought him to David, and gave him bread, and he did eat; and they made him drink water;

12 And they gave him a piece of a cake of figs, and two clusters of raisins: and when he had eaten, his spirit came again to him: for he had eaten no bread, nor drunk any water, three days and three nights.

13 And David said unto him, To

B.C. 1054.

whom *belongest* thou? and whence art thou? And he said, I am a young man of Egypt, servant to an Amalekite; and my master left me, because three days ago I fell sick.

14 We made an invasion upon the south of the Cherethites, and upon the coast which *belongeth* to Judah, and upon the south of Caleb; and we burned Ziklag with fire.

15 And David said to him, Canst thou bring me down to this company? And he said, Swear unto me by God, that thou wilt neither kill me, nor deliver me into the hands of my master, and I will bring thee down to this company.

16 ¶ And when he had brought him down, behold, they were spread abroad upon all the earth, eating and drinking, and dancing, because of all the great spoil that they had taken out of the land of the Philistines, and out of the land of Judah.

17 And David smote them from the twilight even unto the evening of the next day: and there escaped not a man of them, save four hundred young men, which rode upon camels, and fled.

18 And David recovered all that the Amalekites had carried away: and David rescued his two wives.

19 And there was nothing lacking to them, neither small nor great, neither sons nor daughters, neither spoil, nor any thing that they had taken to them: David recovered all.

20 And David took all the flocks and the herds, which they drove before those other cattle, and said, This is David's spoil.

21 ¶ And David came to the two hundred men, which were so faint that they could not follow David, whom they had made also to abide at the brook Besor: and they went forth to meet David, and to meet the people that were with him: and when David came near to the people, he saluted them.

22 Then answered all the wicked men and men of Belial, of those that went with David, and said, Because they went not with us, we will not give them *ought* of the spoil that we have recovered, save to every man his wife and his children, that they may lead them away, and depart.

23 Then said David, Ye shall not do so, my brethren, with that which the LORD hath given us, who hath preserved us, and delivered the company that came against us into our hand.

24 For who will hearken unto you

a ver 15.

2 Sam 5.

18

1 Ki 1 38,

44

Ezek 26

15.

Zeph 2 5

b Bee

ch 15 7.

a 27 B.

c Josh 14.

13

a 15 13

d 1 Thes 5.3.

e ch. 26. 42,

33

2 Sam 2.2.

f Heb their

morrows.

g Ex. 17 4

h Heb,

better,

Judg 16.

25.

ch 1 10.

2 Sam 17

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

2 Ki 4 27

in this matter¹ but "as his part is that goeth down to the battle, so shall his part be that tarrieth by the stuff² they shall part alike.

25 And it was so from that day³ forward, that he made it a statute and an ordinance for Israel unto this day.

26 ¶ And when David came to Ziklag, he sent of the spoil unto the elders of Judah, *even* to his friends saying, Behold a⁴ present for you of the spoil of the enemies of the LORD.

27 To them which were in Beth-el, and to them which were in South Ramoth, and to them which were in Jattir,

28 And to them which were in Aroer, and to them which were in Siphamoth, and to them which were in Eshtemoa,

29 And to them which were in Rachiab, and to them which were in the cities of the Jeral meelites, and to them which were in the cities of the⁵ Kenites,

30 And to them which were in Hormah, and to them which were in Chorashan, and to them which were in Atliach,

31 And to them which were in Hebron, and to all the places where David himself and his men were wont to haunt

CHAPTER 31

1 Saul having lost¹ arms at Gilboa, and his sons being slain he in his armourbearer left them selves. 2 The Philistines came² h over the dead body. 3 They of Jabesh-gilead did recover the bodies burn them at Jabesh and bury their bones.

NOW⁴ the Philistines fought a⁵ gainst Israel: and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down⁶ slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard upon Saul and upon his sons, and the Philistines slew⁷ Jonathan, and Abinadab, and Melchishua, Saul's sons.

3 And⁸ the battle went sore against

BC 1050

See Num

Al 27

Josh 22.8

11th

sh ters

m n with

bous

21th

/ mid

/ 10th

60

Judg 9.54

11th an 1

forward

ch 14.6

40r mock

ms

2 Sam. 1.14

2 Sam. 1.10

11th

11 sing

60r 33.11

11th 19.9

11th 10.48

11th 11.16

11th 15.50

11th 27.10

11th 17.16

11th 17.17

11th 14.14

2 Sam. 2.1

2 Sam. 1.20

11th 21.9

11th 2.13

2 Sam. 2.12

11th 17.11

11th 17.17

11th 11.3

11th 10

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

11th 12

Saul, and the⁹ archers¹⁰ hit him; and he was sore wounded of the archers.

4¹¹ Then said Saul unto his armourbearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest¹² these uncircumcised come and thrust me through, and¹³ abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. Therefore Saul took a sword, and¹⁴ fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise upon his sword, and died with him.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and his armourbearer, and all his men, that same day together.

7 ¶ And when the men of Israel that were on the other side of the valley, and they that were on the other side Jordan, saw that the men of Israel fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, they forsook the cities, and fled; and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to trip the slain, that they found Saul and his three sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And they cut off his head and stripped off his armour, and sent unto the land of the Philistines round about, to publish it in the house of their idols and among the people.

10¹⁵ And they put his armour in the house of Ashtaroth: and they fastened his body to the wall of Beth-shan.

11 ¶ And when the inhabitants of Jabesh-gilead heard¹⁶ of that which the Philistines had done to Saul,

12¹⁷ All the valiant men arose, and went all night, and took the body of Saul and the bodies of his sons from the wall of Beth-shan, and came to Jabesh, and burnt them there.

13 And they took their bones, and buried them under a tree at Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

THE SECOND BOOK OF SAMUEL,

OTHERWISE CALLED,

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS.

CHAPTER 1

1 The Amalekites who brought tidings of the overthrow, and accuse himself of Saul's death is slain. 2 David lamenteth Saul and Jonathan with a song.

NOW it came to pass after the death of Saul, when David was returned from the slaughter of the

BC 1050

ch 4.10

11 Sam. 4.

12

11 Sam. 30

17

288

Amalekites, and David had abode two days in Ziklag.

2 It came even to pass on the third day, that, behold, a man came out of the camp from Saul with his clothes rent, and earth upon his head: and so it was, when he came

to David, that he fell to the earth, and did obeisance.

3 And David said unto him, From whence comest thou? And he said unto him, Out of the camp of Israel am I escaped.

4 And David said unto him, ²How went the matter? I pray thee, tell me. And he answered, That the people are fled from the battle, and many of the people also are fallen and dead; and Saul and Jonathan his son are dead also.

5 And David said unto the young man that told him, How knowest thou that Saul and Jonathan his son be dead?

6 And the young man that told him said, As I happened by chance upon ¹mount Gilboa, behold, ²Saul leaned upon his spear; and, lo, the chariots and horsemen followed hard after him.

7 And when he looked behind him, he saw me, and called unto me. And I answered, ³Here am I.

8 And he said unto me, Who art thou? And I answered him, I am an Amalekite.

9 He said unto me again, Stand, I pray thee, upon me, and slay me: for ⁴anguish is come upon me, because my life is yet whole in me.

10 So I stood upon him, and ⁵slew him, because I was sure that he could not live after that he was fallen: and I took the crown that was upon his head, and the bracelet that was on his arm, and have brought them hither unto my lord.

11 Then David took hold on his clothes, and ⁶rent them; and likewise all the men that were with him.

12 And they mourned, and wept, and fasted until even, for Saul, and for Jonathan his son, and for the people of the LORD, and for the house of Israel; because they were fallen by the sword.

13 ¶ And David said unto the young man that told him, Whence art thou? And he answered, I am the son of a stranger, an Amalekite.

14 And David said unto him, ⁷How wast thou not afraid to stretch forth thine hand to destroy the LORD's anointed?

15 And ⁸David called one of the young men, and said, Go near, and fall upon him. And he smote him that he died.

16 And David said unto him, ⁹Thy blood be upon thy head; for ¹⁰thymouth hath testified against thee, saying, I have slain the LORD's anointed.

17 ¶ And David lamented with this lamentation over Saul and over Jonathan his son:

18 ¶ Also he bade them teach the

BC 1086.

¹Josh 10 13

²or, of the

³upright.

⁴ver 27.

⁵Heb 17¹that

⁶was, &c.

⁷1 Sam. 4.

⁸1 Sam 21 9

⁹Mic. 1 10

¹⁰See

¹¹Judg 16.

¹²—

¹³See

¹⁴Ex. 15 20

¹⁵Judg 11

¹⁶1 Sam 28

¹⁷6.

¹⁸1 Sam 23 4.

¹⁹1 Sam 31 1.

²⁰So

²¹Judg 5 23.

²²Jos 3 4.

²³Jer. 20 14.

²⁴1 Sam 10 1.

²⁵1 Sam 31 1.

²⁶See 1 Sam 31 2-4.

²⁷1 Sam 18.

²⁸Heb Be-

²⁹hold me

³⁰or, sweet

³¹Judg 14.

³²18

³³or, my coat

³⁴of mail,

³⁵or, my arm

³⁶bracelard

³⁷coat him

³⁸dereth me,

³⁹that my

⁴⁰See

⁴¹Judg 9 K4.

⁴²1 Sam 18.

⁴³1, 3.

⁴⁴& 19 2

⁴⁵& 20 17, 41

⁴⁶& 22 16

⁴⁷Ph ch 3 21.

⁴⁸& 13 31

⁴⁹ver 19

⁵⁰Judg 1 1

⁵¹1 Sam 23

⁵²2, 4, 6

⁵³& 30 7, 8.

⁵⁴Num. 12 6

⁵⁵1 Sam 31 4

⁵⁶1 Sam 24 6.

⁵⁷& 26 9

⁵⁸Pa. 103 15

⁵⁹ver 11

⁶⁰1 Sam 30

⁶¹31

⁶²cb 5 1, 3

⁶³1 Ki 2 11.

⁶⁴1 Sam 30 5

⁶⁵ch 4 10, 12.

⁶⁶1 Sam. 27.

⁶⁷2, 3

⁶⁸& 30 1

⁶⁹1 Chr 12 1

⁷⁰1 Sam 26 9

⁷¹1 Ki 2 32,

⁷²33, 37

⁷³ver 14.

⁷⁴Luke 19.

⁷⁵22.

⁷⁶ver 11.

⁷⁷ch. 5 5

⁷⁸& 1 Sam. 31.

⁷⁹11, 13.

⁸⁰1 Sam. 31 3.

⁸¹289

children of Judah the use of the bow: behold, it is written "in the book of Jasher.)

19 The beauty of Israel is slain upon thy high places. ¹How are the mighty fallen!

20 ²Tell it not in Gath, publish it not in the streets of Askelon, lest ³the daughters of the Philistines rejoice, lest the daughters of ⁴the uncircumcised triumph.

21 Ye ⁵mountains of Gilboa, ⁶let there be no dew, neither let there be rain, upon you, nor fields of offerings: for there the shield of the mighty is vilely cast away, the shield of Saul, as though he had not been ⁷anointed with oil.

22 From the blood of the slain, from the fat of the mighty, ⁸the bow of Jonathan turned not back, and the sword of Saul returned not empty.

23 Saul and Jonathan were lovely and ⁹pleasant in their lives, and in their death they were not divided: they were swifter than eagles, they were ¹⁰stronger than lions.

24 Ye daughters of Israel, weep over Saul, who clothed you in scarlet, with other delights, who put on ornaments of gold upon your apparel.

25 How are the mighty fallen in the midst of the battle! O Jonathan, thou wast slain in thine high places.

26 I am distressed for thee, my brother Jonathan: very pleasant hast thou been unto me: ¹¹thy love to me was wonderful, passing this love of women.

27 ¹²How are the mighty fallen, and the weapons of war perished!

CHAPTER 2.

¹David, by God's direction, goes up to Hebron, where he is made king of Judah. ²Ahner maketh Ish-bosheth king of Israel. ³Asahel is slain.

AND it came to pass after this, that ⁴David ⁵enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up into any of the cities of Judah? And the LORD said unto him, Go up. And David said, Whither shall I go up? And he said, Unto ⁶Hebron.

2 So David went up thither, and his ⁷two wives also, Ahmoam the Jezreelitess, and Abigail Nabal's wife the Carmelite.

3 And ⁸his men that were with him did David bring up, every man with his household: and they dwelt in the cities of Hebron.

4 ⁹And the men of Judah came, and there they anointed David king over the house of Judah. And they told David, saying, That ¹⁰the men of Jabesh-gilead were they that buried Saul.

5 ¶ And David sent messengers unto the men of Jabesh-gilead, and said unto them, "Blessed be ye of the LORD, that ye have shewed this kindness unto your lord, *even* unto Saul, and have buried him."

6 And now ^b the LORD shew kindness and truth unto you: and I also will requite you this kindness, because ye have done this thing.

7 Therefore now let your hands be strengthened, and ^b be ye valiant for your master Saul is dead, and also the house of Judah have anointed me king over them.

8 ¶ But ^a Abner the son of Ner, captain ^a of Saul's host, took ^a Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and brought him over to Mahanaim.

9 And made him king over Gilead, and over the Ashurites, and over Jezzeel, and over Ephraim, and over Benjamin, and over all Israel.

10 Ish-bosheth Saul's son *was* forty years old when he began to reign over Israel, and reigned two years. But the house of Judah followed David.

11 And ^a the ^a time that David was king in Hebron over the house of Judah was seven years and six months.

12 ¶ And Abner the son of Ner, and the servants of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, went out from Mahanaim to Gibeon.

13 And Joab the son of Zeruiah, and the servants of David, went out, and met ^a together by ^a the pool of Gibeon: and they sat down, the one on the one side of the pool, and the other on the other side of the pool.

14 And Abner said to Joab, Let the young men now arise, and play before us. And Joab said, Let them arise.

15 Then there arose and went over by number twelve of Benjamin, which *pertained* to Ish-bosheth the son of Saul, and twelve of the servants of David.

16 And they caught every one his fellow by the head, and *thrust* his sword in his fellow's side: so they fell down together: wherefore that place was called ¹ Helkath-hazzurim, which *is* in Gibeon.

17 And there was a very sore battle that day; and Abner was beaten, and the men of Israel, before the servants of David.

18 ¶ And there were ^a three sons of Zeruiah there, Joab, and Abishai, and Asahel: and Asahel *was* ^a as light ² of foot ^a as ^a a wild roe.

19 And Asahel pursued after Abner; and in going he turned not to the

BC 1033.

¹ Heb

from after

Abner.

^a Ruth 2 20

5 3 10

7 115 15

^{b2} Tim 1

10, 18

² 2nd *spot,*

Judg. 14

19

³ Heb *he ye*

the sons of

Belour.

^{a1} Sam 14.

50

⁴ Heb *the*

host which

was Saul's

⁵ or, *Ish-*

baal,

1 Chr 8 33

4 9 30

⁶ ch 3 27.

4 4 6.

4 20 10.

^a ch 5 8.

1 Kl 2 11

^a Heb

number

of days

1 Joab. 18 25

⁷ Heb *them*

together

⁸ Jer 41 12.

^a ver 14.

Prov 17

14

¹¹ Heb *from*

the morn-

ing

^a or, *gone*

away

¹¹ e *The*

pl. id of

strong

men

¹¹ Chr 2 10

1 Chr 12 6.

¹² Heb *of*

his feet

¹³ Ps 13 33

Ps 2 17

4 8 14.

¹⁴ Job *as*

one of the

swift that

is in the

field

right hand nor to the left ¹ from following Abner.

20 Then Abner looked behind him, and said, *Art* thou Asahel? And he answered, *I am*.

21 And Abner said to him, Turn thee aside to thy right hand or to thy left, and lay thee hold on one of the young men, and take thee his ² armour. But Asahel would not turn aside from following of him.

22 And Abner said again to Asahel, Turn thee aside from following me: wherefore should I smite thee to the ground? how then should I hold up my face to Joab thy brother?

23 Howbeit he refused to turn aside: wherefore Abner with the hinder end of the spear smote him ^a under the fifth ^a rib, that the spear came out behind him; and he fell down there, and died in the same place: and it came to pass, *that* as many as came to the place where Asahel fell down and died stood still.

24 Joab also and Abishai pursued after Abner: and the sun went down when they were come to the hill of Ammah, that *lieth* before Gihon by the way of the wilderness of Gibeon.

25 ¶ And the children of Benjamin gathered themselves together after Abner, and became one troop, and stood on the top of an hill.

26 Then Abner called to Joab, and said, Shall the sword devour for ever? knowest thou not that it will be bitterness in the latter end? how long shall it be then, ere thou bid the people ^a turn from following their brethren?

27 And Joab said, *As* God liveth, unless ^a thou hadst spoken, surely then ^a in the morning the people had ^a gone up every one from following his brother.

28 So Joab blew a trumpet, and all the people stood still, and pursued after Israel no more, neither fought they any more.

29 And Abner and his men walked all that night through the plain, and passed over Jordan, and went through all Bethron, and they came to Mahanaim.

30 And Joab returned from following Abner: and when he had gathered all the people together, there lacked of David's servants nineteen men and Asahel.

31 But the servants of David had smitten of Benjamin, and of Abner's men, so *that* three hundred and threescore men died.

32 ¶ And they took up Asahel, and buried him in the sepulchre of his

father, which was in Beth-lehem. And Joab and his men went all night, and they came to Hebron at break of day.

CHAPTER 3.

1 David waxeth stronger. 12 Abner revolteth to David. 17 Abner is feasted by David. 22 Joab killeth Abner. 28 David mourneth for Abner.

NOW there was long war between the house of Saul and the house of David: but David waxed stronger and stronger, and the house of Saul waxed weaker and weaker.

2 ¶ And ²unto David were sons born in Hebron: and his firstborn was Amnon, ³of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess;

3 And his second, ⁴Chileab, of Abigail the wife of Nabal the Carmelite; and the third, Absalom the son of Maacah the daughter of Talmai king ⁵of Geshur;

4 And the fourth, ⁶Adonijah the son of Haggith; and the fifth, Shephatiah the son of Abitha;

5 And the sixth, Ithrean, by Eglah David's wife. These were born to David in Hebron.

6 ¶ And it came to pass, while there was war between the house of Saul and the house of David, that Abner made himself strong for the house of Saul.

7 And Saul had a concubine, whose name was ⁸Rizpah, the daughter of Aiah: and Ish-bosheth said to Abner, Wherefore hast thou ⁹gone in unto my father's concubine?

8 Then was Abner very wroth for the words of Ish-bosheth, and said, Am I ¹⁰a dog's head, which against Judah do shew kindness this day unto the house of Saul thy father, to his brethren, and to his friends, and have not delivered thee into the hand of David, that thou chargest me to day with a fault concerning this woman?

9 ¹¹So do God to Abner, and more also, except ¹²as the LORD hath sworn to David, even so I do to him;

10 To translate the kingdom from the house of Saul, and to set up the throne of David over Israel and over Judah, ¹³from Dan even to Beer-sheba.

11 And he could not answer Abner a word again, because he feared him.

12 ¶ And Abner sent messengers to David on his behalf, saying, Whose is the land? saying also, Make thy league with me, and behold, my hand ¹⁴shall be with thee, to bring about all Israel unto thee.

13 ¶ And he said, Well; I will make a league with thee: but one thing I require of thee, ¹⁵that is, Thou shalt not see my face, except thou first bring ¹⁶Michal Saul's daughter, when thou comest to see my face.

B.C. 1063.

* 1 Sam 18 25, 27.

* 1 Sam. 25. 44, Phaltai.

* Heb going and weeping.

* ch 19 16.

* 1 Chr 2, 1-4.

* 1 Sam 25. 43.

* Heb both yesterday and the third day.

* or, Dantai.

* 1 Chr. 3. 1.

* ver 9.

* 1 Sam 27 8. ch. 13, 37.

* 1 Ki. 1 5.

* 1 Chr. 12. 29.

* ch 21 8, 10.

* ch 16 21.

* ver 10, 12.

* 1 Ki 11 37.

* Deut 23. 18.

* 1 Sam 24. 14.

* ch 9 8.

* & 16 9.

* Ruth 1 17.

* 1 Ki 19 2.

* 1 Sam 15. 23.

* & 15. 1, 12.

* & 28 17.

* 1 Chr 12. 23.

* Judg 20 1.

* ch 17 11.

* 1 Ki 4. 25.

* 1 Sam 26 6.

* ch 37 23.

* Heb saying.

* Gen. 43. 8.

* 1 Sam 18. 20.

14 And David sent messengers to Ish-bosheth Saul's son, saying, Deliver me my wife Michal, which I espoused to me ¹⁷for an hundred foreskins of the Philistines.

15 And Ish-bosheth sent, and took her from her husband, even from ¹⁸Phaltiel the son of Laish.

16 And her husband went with her ¹⁹along weeping behind her to Bahurim. Then said Abner unto him, Go, return. And he returned.

17 ¶ And Abner had communication with the elders of Israel, saying, Ye sought for David ²⁰in times past to be king over you:

18 Now then do it: ²¹for the LORD hath spoken of David, saying, By the hand of my servant David I will save my people Israel out of the hand of the Philistines, and out of the hand of all their enemies.

19 And Abner also spake in the ears of Benjamin: and Abner went also to speak in the ears of David in Hebron all that seemed good to Israel, and that seemed good to the whole house of Benjamin.

20 So Abner came to David to Hebron, and twenty men with him. And David made Abner and the men that were with him a feast.

21 And Abner said unto David, I will arise and go, and ²²will gather all Israel unto my lord the king, that they may make a league with thee, and that thou mayest ²³reign over all that thine heart desireth. And David sent Abner away; and he went in peace.

22 ¶ And, behold, the servants of David and Joab came from pursuing a troop, and brought in a great spoil with them; but Abner was not with David in Hebron; for he had sent him away, and he was gone in peace.

23 When Joab and all the host that was with him were come, they told Joab, saying, Abner the son of Ner came to the king, and he hath sent him away, and he is gone in peace.

24 Then Joab came to the king, and said, What hast thou done? behold, Abner came unto thee; why ²⁵is it that thou hast sent him away, and he is quite gone?

25 Thou knowest Abner the son of Ner, that he came to deceive thee, and to know ²⁶thy going out and thy coming in, and to know all that thou doest.

26 And when Joab was come out from David, he sent messengers after Abner, which brought him again from the well of Sirah: but David knew ²⁷it not.

27 And when Abner was returned to Hebron, Joab ^{to} took him aside in the gate to speak with him ¹ quietly, and smote him there ² under the fifth rib, that he died, for the blood of ³ Asahel his brother.

28 ¶ And afterward when David heard ^{it}, he said, I and my kingdom are guiltless before the LORD for ¹ ever from the ² blood of Abner the son of Ner.

29 ¶ Let it rest on the head of Joab and on all his father's house, and let there be not ¹ ful from the house of Joab one ² that hath an issue, or that is a leper, or that leaneth on a staff, or that falleth on the sword, or that lacketh bread.

30 So Joab and Abishai his brother slew Abner, because he had slain their brother ¹ Asahel at Gibeon in the battle.

31 ¶ And David said to Joab, and to all the people that ¹ were with him, "Rend your clothes and ² gird you with sackcloth, and mourn before Abner. And king David ³ himself followed the ⁴ bier.

32 And they buried Abner in Hebron, and the king lifted up his voice, and wept at the grave of Abner, and all the people wept.

33 And the king lamented over Abner, and said, Died Abner as a ¹ fool dieth?

34 Thy hands ¹ were not bound, nor thy feet put into fetters as a man falleth before ² wicked men ³ so fellst thou. And all the people wept again over him.

35 And when all the people came ¹ to cause David to eat meat while it was yet day, David swore, saying, "So do God to me and more also if I taste bread or ought else, ² till the sun be down."

36 And all the people took notice of ¹ it, and it ² pleased them as whensoever the king did pleased all the people.

37 For all the people and all Israel understood that ¹ day that it was not of the king to slay Abner the son of Ner.

38 And the king said unto his servants, Know ye not that there is a prince and a great man fallen this day in Israel?

39 And I ¹ am this day ² weak, though mounted king, and these men the sons of Zerurth ³ be too hard for me. ⁴ The LORD shall reward the doer of evil according to his wickedness.

CHAPTER 4

1 Baanah and Rechab slay Ish-bosheth and bring his head to Hebron. 2 David causeth them to be slain and Ish-bosheth's head to be buried.

BC 1048.

1 Ki 2. 5
2 Sa 20. 9, 10

Extra 4. 4
Is 13. 7

1 or peaceably
ch 4. 6

Mat 2. 3
ch 2. 23

2 Heb
12 and

3 Heb blood.

Joab 12.
2a

1 Ki 2. 22
2a

2 Heb 11. 33
cut of

1 Lev 10. 2
ch 9. 3

1 Sam 20.
1, 11

ch 2. 28.
or Merib-baal

1 Chr 8. 24.
4. 9, 40

Joab 7. 6
ch 1. 2, 11

1 Gen 37. 34.
2 Heb 2nd

ch 2. 23
ch 13. 12, 13

2 Heb children of
1 lequity

ch 10. 17
Jer 16. 5

1 Ruth 1. 17
ch 1. 12

1 Sam 19.
2, 10, 11

4. 23, 28
2a 28

2 Heb was
of 1 in their eyes

1 Gen 48. 17
1 Ki 1. 29

Ps 31. 7
ch 1. 2, 4, 1a

2 Heb he
was 1. 1. 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

1a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

2a 1a 1a
1a 1a 1a

AND when Saul's son heard that Abner was dead in Hebron, ¹ his hands were feeble, and all the Israelites were ² troubled.

2 And Saul's son had two men that ¹ were captains of bands, the name of the one was Baanah, and the name of the ² other Rechab, the sons of Rimmon a Beerothite, of the children of Benjamin (for ³ Beeroth also was reckoned to Benjamin).

3 And the Beerothites fled to ¹ Gittaim, and were sojourners there until this day.)

4 And ¹ Jonathan, Saul's son, had a son that ² was lame of his feet. He was five years old when the tidings came of Saul and Jonathan ³ out of Jezreel, and his nurse took him up and fled, and it came to pass, as he made haste to flee, that he fell in, became lame. And his name ⁴ was Mephibosheth.

5 And the sons of Rimmon the Beerothite, Rechab and Baanah went and came about the heat of the day to the house of Ish-bosheth, who lay on a bed at noon.

6 And they came thither into the midst of the house, as ¹ though they would have fetched wheat; and they smote him ² under the fifth rib and Rechab and Baanah his brother escaped.

7 For when they came into the house he lay on his bed in his bedchamber, and they smote him, and slew him and beheaded him, and took his head and put them away through the pit in all night.

8 And they brought the head of Ish-bosheth unto David to Hebron and said to the king, Behold the head of Ish-bosheth the son of Saul ¹ thine enemy, ² which sought thy life, and the LORD hath avenged my ³ will the king this day of Saul, and of his seed.

9 ¶ And David answered Rechab and Baanah his brother the ¹ sons of Rimmon the Beerothite and said unto them, As the LORD liveth ² who hath redeemed my soul out of all adveity,

10 When ¹ one told me saying, P hold, Saul is dead ² thinking to have brought good tidings I took hold of him, and slew him in Ziklag ³ who thought that I would have given him a reward for his tidings.

11 How much more, when ¹ I have slain a righteous person in his own house upon his bed? shall I not therefore now ² require his blood of your hand, and take you away from the earth?

12 And David "commanded his young men, and they slew them, and cut off their hands and their feet, and hanged *them* up over the pool in Hebron. But they took the head of Ish-bosheth, and hurried *it* in the "sepulchre of Ahner in Hebron.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *The tribes anoint David king over Israel. 6 He taketh Elon from the Jebusites, and dwelleth in it. 11 Eleven sons are born to him in Jerusalem. 17, 22 He smiteth the Philistines.*

THEN "came all the tribes of Israel to David unto Hebron, and spake, saying, Behold, *we are thy bone and thy flesh.*

2 Also in time past, when Saul was king over us, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD said to thee, *'Thou shalt feed my people Israel, and thou shalt be a captain over Israel.*

3 "So all the elders of Israel came to the king to Hebron; "and king David made a league with them in Hebron "before the LORD: and they anointed David king over Israel.

4 ¶ David *was* thirty years old when he began to reign, "and he reigned forty years.

5 In Hebron he reigned over Judah "seven years and six months: and in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years over all Israel and Judah.

6 ¶ And the king and his men went "to Jerusalem unto "the Jebusites, the inhabitants of the land: which spake unto David, saying, Except thou take away the blind and the lame, thou shalt not come in hither: "thinking, David cannot come in hither.

7 Nevertheless David took the strong hold of Zion: "the same is the city of David.

8 And David said on that day, Whosoever getteth up to the gutter, and smiteth the Jebusites, and the lame and the blind, *that are hated of David's soul, "he shall be chief and captain.* "Wherefore they said, The blind and the lame shall not come into the house.

9 So David dwelt in the fort, and called it "the city of David. And David built round about from Milo and inward.

10 And David "went on, and grew great, and the LORD God of hosts *was* with him.

11 ¶ And "Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and cedar trees, and carpenters, and "masons: and they built David an house.

12 And David perceived that the LORD had established him king over

B.C. 1048.

"ch 1 15

Deu 17 17

1 Chr 3 9

"ch 3 32

1 Chr 3 5

10r, Shimen,

1 Chr 3 5

"or,

Elshama,

1 Chr 4 6

1 Chr 11 1

"or,

Eliada,

1 Chr 14 7

f Gen 28 14

1 Chr 14 16

"1 Sam 18 13

1 Sam 10 1

ch 21 14

1 Job 15 8

1a 17 5

1 Chr 11 3

2 Ki 11 17

1 Sam 26 4

"or,

Judg 11 11

1 Sam. 23. 11

1 Chr 28. 31

"20 27

1a 28 21

"ch 2 11

1 Chr 3 4

Judg 1 21

"1 Sam 15. 63

Judg 1 8

"19 11, 12

"1e. The plain of breaches

Deut. 7 5,

"or, took them away

"or, saying, David shall not, etc

1 Chr 14. 11

1 Ki 2. 10

"4 8 1

"ver 19

"so

2 Ki 7. 6

1 Chr 11 6-8

"or, because they had said, even the blind and the lame, He shall not come into the house

Judg 4 14

"ver 7

1 Chr 14. 10

"Gibson.

"Heb went going and growing

Joab 18 10

1 Ki 5. 2

1 Chr 14 1

"Heb. heavers of the dome of the wall.

Israel, and that he had exalted his kingdom for his people Israel's sake.

13 ¶ And "David took *him* more concubines and wives out of Jerusalem, after he was come from Hebron: and there were yet sons and daughters born to David.

14 And "these be the names of those that were born unto him in Jerusalem: "Shammuah, and Shobab, and Nathan, and Solomon,

15 Ithar also, and "Elishua, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

16 And Elshama, and "Eliada, and Elphalet.

17 ¶ "But when the Philistines heard that they had anointed David king over Israel, all the Philistines came up to seek David; and David heard of *it*, "and went down to the hold.

18 The Philistines also came and spread themselves in "the valley of Rephaim.

19 And David "enquired of the LORD, saying, Shall I go up to the Philistines? wilt thou deliver them unto mine hand? And the LORD said unto David, Go up: for I will doubtless deliver the Philistines into thine hand.

20 And David came to "Baal-perazim, and David smote them there, and said, The LORD hath broken forth upon mine enemies before me, as the breach of waters. Therefore he called the name of that place "Baal-perazim.

21 And there they left their images, and David and his men "burned" them.

22 ¶ "And the Philistines came up yet again, and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

23 And when "David enquired of the LORD, he said, Thou shalt not go up; but fetch a compass behind them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

24 And let it be, when thou "hearest the sound of a going in the tops of the mulberry trees, that then thou shalt bestir thyself: for then "shall the LORD go out before thee, to smite the host of the Philistines.

25 And David did so, as the LORD had commanded him; and smote the Philistines from "Geba until thou come to "Gazer.

CHAPTER 6.

1 David fetcheth the ark from Kirjath-jearim on a new cart. 6 Uzzah is smitten at Perez-uzah. 9 God blesseth Uzzah's room for the ark. 12 David bringeth the ark into Elon. 17 He placeth it in a tabernacle with great joy and feasting.

AGAIN, David gathered together all the chosen men of Israel, thirty thousand.

2 And ^aDavid arose, and went with all the people that were with him from ^bBaale of Judah, to bring up from thence the ark of God, ^cwhose name is called by the name of the LORD of hosts ^dthat dwelleth between the cherubims.

3 And they ^eset the ark of God upon a new cart, and brought it out of the house of Abinadab that was in ^fGibeah: and Uzzah and Ahio, the sons of Abinadab, drove the new cart.

4 And they brought it out of ^gthe house of Abinadab which was at Gibeah, ^haccompanying the ark of God: and Ahio went before the ark.

5 And David and all the house of Israel played before the LORD on all manner of ⁱinstruments made of fir wood, even on harps, and on psalteries, and on timbrels, and on cornets, and on cymbals.

6 ¶ And when they came to ^jNachon's threshingfloor, Uzzah put forth ^khis hand to the ark of God, and took hold of it; for the oxen ^lshook it.

7 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzzah; and ^mGod smote him there for ⁿhis error; and there he died by the ark of God.

8 And David was displeased, because the LORD had ^omade a breach upon Uzzah: and he called the name of the place ^pPerez-uzzah to this day.

9 And ^qDavid was afraid of the LORD that day, and said, How shall the ark of the LORD come to me?

10 So David would not remove the ark of the LORD unto him into the city of David: but David carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom ^rthe Gittite.

11 And the ark of the LORD continued in the house of Obed-edom the Gittite three months: and the LORD ^sblessed Obed-edom, and all his household.

12 ¶ And it was told king David, saying, The LORD hath blessed the house of Obed-edom, and all that ^tpertaineth unto him, because of the ark of God. ^uSo David went and brought up the ark of God from the house of Obed-edom into the city of David with gladness.

13 And it was so, that when ^vthey that bare the ark of the LORD had gone six paces, he sacrificed ^woxen and fatlings.

14 And David ^xdanced before the LORD with all ^yhis might; and David was girded ^zwith a linen ephod.

15 So David and all the house of Israel brought up the ark of the LORD with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet.

BO 1042

^a 1 Chr. 12.

^b 1 Chr 15

^c 20

^d 1or, Baalah,

^e 1e

^f Anyath-

^g urim,

^h Josh 15 9

ⁱ 2or, at which

^j the name,

^k even the

^l name of

^m the Lord

ⁿ of hosts,

^o was called

^p upon

^q 1 Sam 4. 4.

^r Ps 80 1

^s 1Iob made

^t to rule

^u 1 Chr 16 1

^v 1 Chr 12 1

^w Ps 122 8

^x 4 or,

^y The Hill

^z 5 Hah

^a 5 Hah

^b 5 Hah

^c 5 Hah

^d 5 Hah

^e 5 Hah

^f 5 Hah

^g 5 Hah

^h 5 Hah

ⁱ 5 Hah

^j 5 Hah

^k 5 Hah

^l 5 Hah

^m 5 Hah

ⁿ 5 Hah

^o 5 Hah

^p 5 Hah

^q 5 Hah

^r 5 Hah

^s 5 Hah

^t 5 Hah

^u 5 Hah

^v 5 Hah

^w 5 Hah

^x 5 Hah

^y 5 Hah

^z 5 Hah

^a 5 Hah

^b 5 Hah

^c 5 Hah

^d 5 Hah

^e 5 Hah

^f 5 Hah

^g 5 Hah

^h 5 Hah

ⁱ 5 Hah

^j 5 Hah

^k 5 Hah

^l 5 Hah

^m 5 Hah

ⁿ 5 Hah

^o 5 Hah

^p 5 Hah

^q 5 Hah

^r 5 Hah

^s 5 Hah

^t 5 Hah

^u 5 Hah

^v 5 Hah

^w 5 Hah

^x 5 Hah

^y 5 Hah

^z 5 Hah

16 And ^aas the ark of the LORD came into the city of David, Michal Saul's daughter looked through a window, and saw king David leaping and dancing before the LORD; and she despised him in her heart.

17 ¶ And ^bthey brought in the ark of the LORD, and set it in ^chis place, in the midst of the tabernacle that David had ^dpitched for it: and David ^eoffered burnt offerings and peace offerings before the LORD.

18 And as soon as David had made an end of offering burnt offerings and peace offerings, ^fhe blessed the people in the name of the LORD of hosts.

19 And he dealt among all the people, ^geven among the whole multitude of Israel, as well to the women as men, to every one a cake of bread, and a good piece of ^hflesh, and a flagon of ⁱwine. So all the people departed every one to his house.

20 ¶ Then David returned to bless his household. And Michal the daughter of Saul came out to meet David, and said, How glorious was the king of Israel to day, who ^juncovered himself to day in the eyes of the handmaids of his servants, as one of the ^kvain fellows ^lshamelessly uncovereth himself!

21 And David said unto Michal, ^mIt was before the LORD, ⁿwhich chose me before thy father, and before all his house, to appoint me ruler over the people of the LORD, over Israel: therefore will I play before the LORD.

22 And I will yet be more vile than thus, and will be base in mine own sight: and ^oof the maidservants which thou hast spoken of, of them shall I be had in honour.

23 Therefore Michal the daughter of Saul had no child ^punto the day of her death.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Nathan first approving the purpose of David to build God an house, & after by the word of God forbiddeth him. 12 He promiseth him benefits and blessings in his seed. 18 David's prayer and thanksgiving.

AND it came to pass, ^awhen the king sat in his house, and the LORD had given him rest round about from all his enemies;

2 That the king said unto Nathan the prophet, See now, I dwell in ^ban house of cedar, ^cbut the ark of God dwelleth within ^dcurtains.

3 And Nathan said to the king, Go, do all that is ^ein thine heart; for the LORD ^fis with thee.

4 ¶ And it came to pass that night,

that the word of the LORD came unto Nathan, saying,

6 Go and tell ¹my servant David, Thussaith the LORD, "Shalt thou build me an house for me to dwell in?"

6 Whereas I have not dwelt in *any* house ²since the time that I brought up the children of Israel out of Egypt, even to this day, but have walked in ³a tent and in a tabernacle.

7 In all the *places* wherein I have ⁴walked with all the children of Israel spake I a word with ⁵any of the tribes of Israel, whom I commanded ⁶to feed my people Israel, saying, Why build ye not me an house of cedar?

8 Now therefore so shall thou say unto my servant David, Thussaith the LORD of hosts, ⁷I took thee from the sheepcote, ⁸from following the sheep, to be ruler over my people, over Israel:

9 And ⁹I was with thee whithersoever thou wentest, ¹⁰and have cut off all thine enemies ¹¹out of thy sight, and have made thee a great name, like unto the name of the great men that are in the earth.

10 Moreover I will appoint a place for my people Israel, and will ¹²plant them, that they may dwell in a place of their own, and move no more; neither shall the children of wickedness afflict them any more, as beforetime.

11 And as ¹³since the time that I commanded judges ¹⁴to be over my people Israel, and have caused thee to rest from all thine enemies. Also the LORD telleth thee ¹⁵that he will make thee an house.

12 ¶ And ¹⁶when thy days be fulfilled, and thou ¹⁷shalt sleep with thy fathers, I will set up thy seed after thee, which shall proceed out of thy bowels, and I will establish his kingdom.

13 ¹⁸He shall build an house for my name, and I will ¹⁹establish the throne of his kingdom for ever.

14 ²⁰I will be his father, and he shall be my son. ²¹If he commit iniquity, I will chasten him with the rod of men, and with the stripes of the children of men:

15 But my mercy shall not depart away from him, ²²as I took it from Saul, whom I put away before thee.

16 And ²³thine house and thy kingdom shall be established for ever before thee: thy throne shall be established for ever.

17 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

18 ¶ Then went king David in, and sat before the LORD, and he said, ²⁴Who am I, O Lord God? and what

BC 1012

¹ Heb

to my

servant,

to build

² 1 Ki 5 3.

³ 1 Chr 22 3.

⁴ 1a 55 a.

⁵ 1 Ki 8 16

⁶ Heb. law

⁷ Ex. 40 18,

18, 34.

⁸ Ps 139 1

⁹ Lev 26 11

¹⁰ Duu 23 14.

¹¹ Any of the

judges.

¹² 1 Chr 17 6

¹³ Ps. 78 71

¹⁴ Act 20 23.

¹⁵ 1 Chr 18.

25

¹⁶ 2 Chr 2 8.

¹⁷ Ps. 48 1

¹⁸ 28 10

¹⁹ Jer 10 4.

²⁰ Daut 1 24

²¹ 4 35

²² 32 30

²³ Ps 86 8.

²⁴ 1 Sam 16

²⁵ Ps 12

²⁶ Ps 78 70

²⁷ Heb

from after

²⁸ Ps 147 20

²⁹ 1 Sam. 13.

14

³⁰ ch 5 10

³¹ 1 Sam 31 9

³² Ps 69 27

³³ Heb. from

thy face

³⁴ Deut. 9 26.

³⁵ Ps 44 2.

³⁶ 40 8

³⁷ Jer 24 6

³⁸ Deu 21 13

³⁹ Ps. 69 22

⁴⁰ Ps 44 14

⁴¹ Jud 2 14.

⁴² 1 Sam 12

9

⁴³ Ps 108 42.

⁴⁴ ver 27

⁴⁵ Ez. 1 21

⁴⁶ 1 Ki 2 1

⁴⁷ Deu 31 16.

⁴⁸ Ps 132 11

⁴⁹ Heb.

opened

the ear,

⁵⁰ 1 Sam 9

15

⁵¹ 1 Ki 5 5

⁵² 4 8 19

⁵³ ver 16

⁵⁴ Ps 29 28.

⁵⁵ Heb 1 5

⁵⁶ 1a 30 30

⁵⁷ John 17

⁵⁸ Heb

do thou

placed

and bless

⁵⁹ 1 Sam 15

23, 28

⁶⁰ 4 16 14

⁶¹ ver 13

⁶² John 12.

⁶³ 34

⁶⁴ ch 22 31

⁶⁵ Gen 22 10

is my house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

19 And this was yet a small thing in thy sight, O Lord God; but thou hast spoken also of thy servant's house for a great while to come. ²⁰And is thus the ²¹manner of man, O Lord God?

20 And what can David say more unto thee? for thou, Lord God, ²²knowest thy servant.

21 For thy word's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all these great things, to make thy servant know them.

22 Wherefore ²³thou art great, O Lord God. for ²⁴there is none like thee, neither ²⁵is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

23 And ²⁶what one nation in the earth is like thy people, even like Israel, whom God went to redeem for a people to himself, and to make him a name, and to do for you great things and terrible, for thy land, before ²⁷thy people, which thou redeemedst to thee from Egypt, from the nations and their gods?

24 For ²⁸thou hast confirmed to thyself thy people Israel to be a people unto thee for ever: ²⁹and thou, LORD, art become their God.

25 And now, O LORD God, the word that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant, and concerning his house, establish it for ever, and do as thou hast said.

26 And let thy name be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God over Israel: and let the house of thy servant David be established before thee.

27 For thou, O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, hast ³⁰revealed to thy servant, saying, I will build thee an house: therefore hath thy servant found in his heart to pray thus unto thee.

28 And now, O Lord God, thou art that God, and ³¹thy words be true, and thou hast promised this goodness unto thy servant:

29 Therefore now ³²let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may continue for ever before thee: for thou, O Lord God, hast spoken it, and with thy blessing let the house of thy servant be blessed ³³for ever.

CHAPTER 8

1 David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites. 2 He smiteth Hadadzeer, and the Syrians. 11 The seven mts and the spot dedicated to God. 14 David putteth garrisons in Idume. 18 David's affliction.

AND after this it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them: and David took

¹ Motheg-ammah out of the hand of the Philistines.

² And ³ he smote Moab, and measured them with a line, casting them down to the ground; even with two lines measured he to put to death, and with one full line to keep alive. And so the Moabites became David's servants, and ⁴ brought gifts.

³ ¶ David smote also ⁵ Hadadezer, the son of Rehob, king of ⁶ Zobah, as he went to recover ⁷ his border at the river Euphrates.

⁴ And David took ⁸ from him a thousand ⁹ chariots, and seven hundred horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: and David ¹⁰ houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them for an hundred chariots.

⁵ And when the Syrians of Damascus came to succor Hadadezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

⁶ Then David put garrisons in Syria of Damascus: and the Syrians became servants to David, and brought gifts.

⁷ And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

⁸ And David took ⁹ the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadadezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

⁹ And from ¹⁰ Bethsh, and from ¹¹ Beerothai, cities of Hadadezer, king David took exceeding much brass.

¹⁰ ¶ When ¹¹ Toi king of Hamath heard that David had smitten all the host of Hadadezer,

¹² Then Toi sent ¹³ Joram his son unto king David, to ¹⁴ salute him, and to bless him, because he had fought against Hadadezer, and smitten him; for Hadadezer ¹⁵ had wars with Toi. And Joram ¹⁶ brought with him vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and vessels of brass.

¹³ Which also king David ¹⁴ did dedicate unto the LORD, with the silver and gold that he had dedicated of all nations which he subdued;

¹⁴ Of Syria, and of Moab, and of the children of Ammon, and of the Philistines, and of ¹⁵ Amalek, and of the spoil of Hadadezer, son of Rehob, king of Zobah.

¹⁵ And David gat ¹⁶ him a name when he returned from ¹⁷ smiting of the Syrians in ¹⁸ the valley of salt, ¹⁹ being ²⁰ eighteen thousand men.

¹⁶ ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; throughout all Edom put he garrisons, and ¹⁷ all they of Edom became David's servants. And the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

¹⁷ And David reigned over all Is-

B C. 1040

¹ or, The bride of Ammah.² Num. 24.³ ch 19 13⁴ ch 20 22⁵ ch 11 6⁶ 1 Ki 4 3⁷ or, remembrance, or⁸ or, winter of chronicles.⁹ 1 Chr 24 3¹⁰ Ps 72 10.¹¹ 1 Sam 20 27¹² or,¹³ secretary¹⁴ or,¹⁵ Hadadezer,¹⁶ 1 Chr 18 17¹⁷ ch 10 6¹⁸ Ps 66,¹⁹ title²⁰ 1 Sam 20.²¹ See Gen.²² 15. 18.²³ or,²⁴ princess,²⁵ ch 20 28.²⁶ or, of his.²⁷ 1 As 1 Chr.²⁸ 18. 4.²⁹ 1 Josh 11 6.³⁰ 1 Ki 11 22.³¹ 1 Sa. 18. 8³² Pro 27 10.³³ ch 16. 1³⁴ 1 Ki 19 29.³⁵ ver 14.³⁶ ch 7 9³⁷ See 1 Ki.³⁸ 10. 16.³⁹ 1 Sam 20⁴⁰ 14⁴¹ or,⁴² 1 Ki 18 4.⁴³ or, Chariot.⁴⁴ 1 Chr 18 6⁴⁵ ch 4. 4.⁴⁶ 1 Thou.⁴⁷ 1 Chr 18 9⁴⁸ ch 17 27⁴⁹ 1 Chr 18 10.⁵⁰ 1 Joram.⁵¹ 1 Heb.⁵² 1 Heb.⁵³ 1 Heb.⁵⁴ 1 Heb.⁵⁵ 1 Heb.⁵⁶ 1 Heb.⁵⁷ 1 Heb.⁵⁸ 1 Heb.⁵⁹ 1 Heb.⁶⁰ 1 Heb.⁶¹ 1 Heb.⁶² 1 Heb.⁶³ 1 Heb.⁶⁴ 1 Heb.⁶⁵ 1 Heb.⁶⁶ 1 Heb.

rael; and David executed judgment and justice unto all his people.

¹⁶ And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and ¹⁷ Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was ¹⁸ recorder;

¹⁷ And ¹⁸ Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Seraiah was the ¹⁹ scribe;

¹⁸ And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over both the ¹⁹ Cherethites and the Pelethites; and David's sons were ²⁰ chief rulers.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ David sendeth for Mephibosheth. ² He entertaineth him at his table, and restoreth him all that was Saul's. ³ He maketh Ziba his farmer.

AND David said, Is there yet any that is left of the house of Saul, that I may ¹ shew him kindness for Jonathan's sake?

² And there was of the house of Saul a servant whose name was ³ Ziba. And when they had called him unto David, the king said unto him, Art thou Ziba? And he said, Thy servant is he.

³ And the king said, Is there not yet any of the house of Saul, that I may shew ⁴ the kindness of God unto him? And Ziba said unto the king, Jonathan hath yet a son, which is lame on his feet.

⁴ And the king said unto him, Where is he? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he is in the house of ⁵ Machir, the son of Ammiel, in Lo-debar.

⁵ ¶ Then king David sent, and fetched him out of the house of Machir, the son of Ammiel, from Lo-debar.

⁶ Now when ⁷ Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan, the son of Saul, was come unto David, he fell on his face, and did reverence. And David said, Mephibosheth. And he answered, Behold thy servant!

⁷ ¶ And David said unto him, Fear not: for I will surely shew thee kindness for Jonathan thy father's sake, and will restore thee all the land of Saul thy father; and thou shalt eat bread at my table continually.

⁸ And he bowed himself, and said, What is thy servant, that thou shouldst look upon such ⁹ a dead dog as I am!

⁹ ¶ Then the king called to Ziba, Saul's servant, and said unto him, I have given unto thy master's son all that pertained to Saul and to all his house.

¹⁰ Thou therefore, and thy sons, and thy servants, shall till the land for him, and thou shalt bring in the fruits, that thy master's son may

have food to eat: but Mephibosheth thy master's son shall eat bread always at my table. Now Ziba had fifteen sons and twenty servants.

11 Then said Ziba unto the king, According to all that my lord the king hath commanded his servant, so shall thy servant do. As for Mephibosheth, *said the king*, he shall eat at my table, as one of the king's sons.

12 And Mephibosheth had a young son, ^{whose name was} Micha. And all that dwell in the house of Ziba were servants unto Mephibosheth.

13 So Mephibosheth dwelt in Jerusalem: for he did eat continually at the king's table; and ^{was} lame on both his feet.

CHAPTER 10.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are villainously entreated. 8 The Ammonites are overcome. 13 The Syrians are defeated.

AND it came to pass after this, that the king of the children of Ammon died, and Hanun his son reigned in his stead.

2 Then said David, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, as his father shewed kindness unto me. And David sent to comfort him by the hand of his servants for his father. And David's servants came unto the land of the children of Ammon.

3 And the princes of the children of Ammon said unto Hanun their lord, Thinkest thou that David doth honour thy father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? hath not David rather sent his servants unto thee, to search the city, and to spy it out, and to overthrow it?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaved off the one half of their beards, and cut off their garments in the middle, ^{even} to their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 When they told ^{it} unto David, he sent to meet them, because the men were greatly ashamed; and the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they ^{stank} before David, the children of Ammon sent and hired ^{the} Syrians of Beth-rehob, and the Syrians of Zoba, twenty thousand footmen, and of king Maacah a thousand men, and of Ish-tob twelve thousand men.

7 And when David heard of ^{it}, he sent Joab, and all the host of ^{the} mighty men.

8 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array at

B.C. 1046.

* ver. 6.

* ver. 7, 11.

13.

ch 19 23.

ch 18. 17.

41 Chr 8. 34.

* ver. 7, 10.

2 Ki. 25 28.

* ver. 3.

* Deut 31 6.

41 Sam. 4 9.

1 Cor. 16.

12.

41 Sam. 3.

18.

41 Chr 19.

1. &c.

1 Heb.

In thine

eyes doth

David

2 f e

Euphrates

3 or,

Shophach,

1 Chr 19

16.

1 Is 20 4.

& 47 2.

41 Chr 18.

18.

footmen

* Gen 34 30

Ex 9 21

1 Sam 13

4

* ch 3 3, 5

* ch 3 4

* or, The

men of

Tob

See Judg

11 3, 5.

* ch. 23. 8.

* Heb

at the

return

of the

year,

1 Ki 20

22, 26.

2 Chr 30

10.

the entering in of the gate: and ^{the} Syrians of Zoba, and of Rehob, and Ish-tob, and Maacah, were by themselves in the field.

9 When Joab saw that the front of the battle was against him before and behind, he chose of all the choice men of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians:

10 And the rest of the people he delivered into the hand of Abishai his brother, that he might put them in array against the children of Ammon.

11 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will come and help thee.

12 ¶ Be of good courage, and let us play the men for our people, and for the cities of our God: and ^{the} LORD do that which seemeth him good.

13 And Joab drew nigh, and the people that were with him, unto the battle against the Syrians: and they fled before him.

14 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, then fled they also before Abishai, and entered into the city. So Joab returned from the children of Ammon, and came to Jerusalem.

15 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were smitten before Israel, they gathered themselves together.

16 And Hadarezer sent, and brought out the Syrians that were beyond ^{the} river; and they came to Helam; and ^{Shobach} the captain of the host of Hadarezer went before them.

17 And when it was told David, he gathered all Israel together, and passed over Jordan, and came to Helam. And the Syrians set themselves in array against David, and fought with him.

18 And the Syrians fled before Israel: and David slew the men of seven hundred chariots of the Syrians, and forty thousand ^{of} horsemen, and smote Shobach the captain of their host, who died there.

19 And when all the kings that were servants to Hadarezer saw that they were smitten before Israel, they made peace with Israel, and ^{were} served them. So the Syrians feared to help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 11.

1 While Joab besieged Rabbah, David committed adultery with Bath-sheba. 14 Uriah carrieth to Joab the letter of his death. 17 Uriah is slain. 26 David taketh Bath-sheba to wife.

AND it came to pass, ^{after} the year was expired, at the time when

kings go forth to battle, that "David sent Joab, and his servants with him, and all Israel; and they destroyed the children of Ammon, and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried still at Jerusalem.

2 ¶ And it came to pass in an evening-tide, that David arose from off his bed, and walked upon the roof of the king's house: and from the roof he saw a woman washing herself; and the woman was very beautiful to look upon.

3 And David sent and enquired after the woman. And one said, Is not this Bath-sheba, the daughter of Eliam, the wife of Uriah the Hittite?

4 And David sent messengers, and took her; and she came in unto him, and he lay with her; for she was purified from her uncleanness: and she returned unto her house.

5 And the woman conceived, and sent and told David, and said, I am with child.

6 ¶ And David sent to Joab, saying, Send me Uriah the Hittite. And Joab sent Uriah to David.

7 And when Uriah was come unto him, David demanded of him how Joab did, and how the people did, and how the war prospered.

8 And David said to Uriah, Go down to thy house, and wash thy feet. And Uriah departed out of the king's house, and there followed him a mess of meat from the king.

9 But Uriah slept at the door of the king's house with all the servants of his lord, and went not down to his house.

10 And when they had told David, saying, Uriah went not down unto his house, David said unto Uriah, Camest thou not from thy journey? why then didst thou not go down unto thine house?

11 And Uriah said unto David, The ark, and Israel, and Judah, abide in tents; and my lord Joab, and the servants of my lord, are encamped in the open fields; shall I then go into mine house, to eat and to drink, and to lie with my wife? as thou livest, and as thy soul liveth, I will not do this thing.

12 And David said to Uriah, Tarry here to day also, and to morrow I will let thee depart. So Uriah abode in Jerusalem that day, and the morrow.

13 And when David had called him, he did eat and drink before him; and he made him drunk; and at even he went out to lie on his bed with the

B C 1035

1 Chr 20 1

See 1 Ki

21 8, 9

Deut. 22.8

1 Heb

strong.

2 Heb from

after him

4 ch 12. 9.

Gen 34. 2.

Job 31. 1

Mat. 5. 28

3 or, Bath-

sheba.

1 Chr 3. 5

4 or,

Ammon.

1 ch 23. 39.

5 Pa. 51,

titile.

Jas. 1. 14.

6 or, and

when she

had puri-

fied herself,

etc. she

returned.

7 Lev 15. 19,

28,

4. 18. 29

8 Heb of

the peace

of, etc

9 Judg 9. 53

10 Judg 5. 32,

Jerub-

baah.

11 Gen 18. 4

4. 19. 2.

12 Heb

went out

after him.

13 ch. 7. 2. 9

14 ch 20. 8.

15 Heb. be

evil in

thine

eyes.

16 Heb so

and such.

17 ch 12. 9.

18 Gen 19. 33,

35

19 ver. 9.

20 Heb was

evil in the

eyes of

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

servants of his lord, but went not down to his house.

14 ¶ And it came to pass in the morning, that David wrote a letter to Joab, and sent it by the hand of Uriah.

15 And he wrote in the letter, saying, Set ye Uriah in the forefront of the hottest battle, and retire ye from him, that he may be smitten, and die.

16 And it came to pass, when Joab observed the city, that he assigned Uriah unto a place where he knew that valiant men were.

17 And the men of the city went out, and fought with Joab: and there fell some of the people of the servants of David; and Uriah the Hittite died also.

18 ¶ Then Joab sent and told David all the things concerning the war;

19 And charged the messenger, saying, When thou hast made an end of telling the matters of the war unto the king,

20 And if so be that the king's wrath arise, and he say unto thee, Wherefore approachedst thou so nigh unto the city when ye did fight? knewest thou not that they would shoot from the wall?

21 Who smote Abimelech the son of Jerubbesheth? did not a woman cast a piece of a millstone upon him from the wall, that he died in Thebez? why wentest thou nigh the wall? then say thou, Thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

22 ¶ So the messenger went, and came and shewed David all that Joab had sent him for.

23 And the messenger said unto David, Surely the men prevailed against us, and came out unto us into the field, and we were upon them even unto the entering of the gate.

24 And the shooters shot from off the wall upon thy servants; and some of the king's servants be dead, and thy servant Uriah the Hittite is dead also.

25 Then David said unto the messenger, Thus shalt thou say unto Joab, Let not this thing displease thee, for the sword devoureth one as well as another: make thy battle more strong against the city, and overthrow it: and encourage thou him.

26 ¶ And when the wife of Uriah heard that Uriah her husband was dead, she mourned for her husband.

27 And when the mourning was past, David sent and fetched her to his house, and she became his wife, and bare him a son. But the thing that David had done displeased the LORD.

CHAPTER. 12.

1 *Nathan's parable of the ewe lamb causeth David to be his own judge* 7 David, reproved by Nathan, confesseth his sin, and is pardoned. 24 Solomon is born 25 David telleth Bathsheba.

AND the LORD sent Nathan unto David. And he came unto him, and said unto him, There were two men in one city; the one rich, and the other poor.

2 The rich man had exceeding many flocks and herds:

3 But the poor man had nothing, save one little ewe lamb, which he had bought and nourished up: and it grew up together with him, and with his children; it did eat of his own meat, and drank of his own cup, and lay in his bosom, and was unto him as a daughter.

4 And there came a traveller unto the rich man, and he spared to take of his own flock and of his own herd, to dress for the wayfaring man that was come unto him; but took the poor man's lamb, and dressed it for the man that was come to him.

5 And David's anger was greatly kindled against the man; and he said to Nathan, As the LORD liveth, the man that hath done this thing shall surely die:

6 And he shall restore the lamb fourfold, because he did this thing, and because he had no pity.

7 ¶ And Nathan said to David, Thou art the man. Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I anointed thee king over Israel, and I delivered thee out of the hand of Saul;

8 And I gave thee thy master's house, and thy master's wives into thy bosom, and gave thee the house of Israel and of Judah; and if that had been too little, I would moreover have given unto thee such and such things.

9 Wherefore hast thou despised the commandment of the LORD, to do evil in his sight? thou hast killed Uriah the Hittite with the sword, and hast taken his wife to be thy wife, and hast slain him with the sword of the children of Ammon.

10 Now therefore the sword shall never depart from thine house; because thou hast despised me, and hast taken the wife of Uriah the Hittite to be thy wife.

11 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will raise up evil against thee out of thine own house, and I will take thy wives before thine eyes, and give them unto thy neighbour, and he shall lie with thy wives in the sight of this sun.

12 For thou didst it secretly: but I will do this thing before all Israel, and before the sun.

BC 1034

* See 1 Sam 15 24.

* ch 24 10

Job 7 20

Ps 22 5.

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

* ch 24 10

13 And David said unto Nathan, I have sinned against the LORD. And Nathan said unto David, The LORD also hath put away thy sin; thou shalt not die.

14 Howbeit, because by this deed thou hast given great occasion to the enemies of the LORD to blaspheme, the child also that is born unto thee shall surely die.

15 ¶ And Nathan departed unto his house. And the LORD struck the child that Uriah's wife bare unto David, and it was very sick.

16 David therefore besought God for the child; and David fasted, and went in, and lay all night upon the earth.

17 And the elders of his house arose, and went to him, to raise him up from the earth: but he would not, neither did he eat bread with them.

18 And it came to pass on the seventh day, that the child died. And the servants of David feared to tell him that the child was dead: for they said, Behold, while the child was yet alive, we spake unto him, and he would not hearken unto our voice: how will he then vex himself, if we tell him that the child is dead?

19 But when David saw that his servants whispered, David perceived that the child was dead; therefore David said unto his servants, Is the child dead? And they said, He is dead.

20 Then David arose from the earth, and washed, and anointed himself, and changed his apparel, and came into the house of the LORD, and worshipped: then he came to his own house; and when he required, they set bread before him, and he did eat.

21 Then said his servants unto him, What thing is this that thou hast done? thou didst fast and weep for the child, while it was alive; but when the child was dead, thou didst rise and eat bread.

22 And he said, While the child was yet alive, I fasted and wept: for I said, Who can tell whether God will be gracious to me, that the child may live?

23 But now he is dead, wherefore should I fast? can I bring him back again? I shall go to him, but he shall not return to me.

24 ¶ And David comforted Bathsheba his wife, and went in unto her, and lay with her: and she bare a son, and he called his name Solomon; and the LORD loved him.

25 And he sent by the hand of Na-

than the prophet; and he called his name ¹Jedidiah, because of the LORD.

26 ¶ And ²Joab fought against ³Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and took the royal city.

27 And Joab sent messengers to David, and said, I have fought against Rabbah, and have taken the city of waters.

28 Now therefore gather the rest of the people together, and encamp against the city, and take it: lest I take the city, and ²it be called after my name.

29 And David gathered all the people together, and went to Rabbah, and fought against it, and took it.

30 And he took their king's crown from off his head, the weight whereof was a talent of gold with the precious stones: and it was set on David's head. And he brought forth the spoil of the city ¹in great abundance.

31 And he brought forth the people that ¹were therein, and put ²them under saws, and under harrows of iron, and under axes of iron, and made them pass through the brickkiln: and thus did he unto all the cities of the children of Ammon. So David and all the people returned unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Amnon, loveth Tamar, feigneth himself sick, and ravisheth her. ² Absalom, envious against her. ³ Joab killeth Amnon, and fleeth to Tadmor.

AND it came to pass after this, ¹that Absalom the son of David had a fair sister, whose name was ²Tamar; and Amnon the son of David loved her.

2 And Amnon was so vexed, that he fell sick for his sister Tamar; for she was a virgin; and ³Amnon thought it hard for him to do any thing to her.

3 But Amnon had a friend, whose name was Jonadab, ¹the son of Shimeah David's brother: and Jonadab was a very subtil man.

4 And he said unto him, Why art thou, being the king's son, ²lean from day to day? wilt thou not tell me? And Amnon said unto him, I love Tamar, my brother Absalom's sister.

5 And Jonadab said unto him, Lay thee down on thy bed, and make thyself sick: and when thy father cometh to see thee, say unto him, I pray thee, let my sister Tamar come, and give me meat, and dress the meat in my sight, that I may see it, and eat it at her hand.

6 ¶ So Amnon lay down, and made himself sick: and when the king was come to see him, Amnon said unto

B C 1033

¹ i. e.² Beloved of the LORD.³ Gen. 18. 6.¹ 1 Chr 20. 1.² Deut. 3. 11.³ or, made⁴ Heb. my name be called upon it.⁵ Gen. 45. 1.⁶ 1 Chr 20. 2.⁷ Heb. very great.⁸ Gen. 30. 12.⁹ Heb. humble me.¹⁰ Gen. 34. 2.¹¹ Lev. 18. 9.¹² 4. 20. 17.¹³ Heb. it ought not so to be done.¹⁴ Gen. 34. 7.¹⁵ Judg. 19.¹⁶ 2. 20. 6.¹⁷ See Lev. 18. 8, 11.¹⁸ 1 Chr 9. 2, 3.¹⁹ 1 Chr 9. 3.²⁰ Deut. 22.²¹ i. e.²² ch. 12. 11.²³ Heb. with great hatred greatly.²⁴ Heb. it was marvellous, or, hidden in the eyes of Amnon.²⁵ See 1 Sam. 18. 9.²⁶ Heb. thin.²⁷ Heb. mourning by morning.²⁸ Gen. 37. 3.²⁹ Judg. 5. 30.³⁰ Ps. 45. 14.³¹ Josh. 7. 5.³² ch. 1. 2.³³ Job 2. 12.³⁴ Jer. 2. 27.³⁵ 300

the king, I pray thee, let Tamar my sister come, and ²make me a couple of cakes in my sight, that I may eat at her hand.

7 Then David sent home to Tamar, saying, Go now to thy brother Amnon's house, and dress him meat.

8 So Tamar went to her brother Amnon's house; and he was laid down. And she took ²flour, and kneaded it, and made cakes in his sight, and did bake the cakes.

9 And she took a pan, and poured ¹them out before him; but he refused to eat. And Amnon said, ²Have out all men from me. And they went out every man from him.

10 And Amnon said unto Tamar, Bring the meat into the chamber, that I may eat of thine hand. And Tamar took the cakes which she had made, and brought ¹them into the chamber to Amnon her brother.

11 And when she had brought ¹them unto him to eat, he ²took hold of her, and said unto her, Come he with me, my sister.

12 And she answered him, Nay, my brother, do not ³force me; for ⁴no such thing ought to be done in Israel. do not thou this ⁵folly.

13 And I, whither shall I cause my shame to go? and as for thee, thou shalt be as one of the fools in Israel. Now therefore, I pray thee, speak unto the king; ¹for he will not withhold me from thee.

14 Howbeit he would not hearken unto her voice: but, being stronger than she, ²forced her, and lay with her.

15 ¶ Then Amnon hated her ³exceedingly; so that the hatred wherewith he hated her ⁴was greater than the love wherewith he had loved her. And Amnon said unto her, Arise, be gone.

16 And she said unto him, ¹There is no cause: this evil in sending me away ²is greater than the other that thou didst unto me. But he would not hearken unto her.

17 Then he called his servant that ministered unto him, and said, Put now this ¹woman out from me, and bolt the door after her.

18 And she had ²a garment of divers colours upon her: for with such robes were the king's daughters that ³were virgins apparelled. Then his servant brought her out, and bolted the door after her.

19 ¶ And Tamar put ⁴ashes on her head, and rent her garment of divers colours that ⁵was on her, and ⁶said

her hand on her head, and went on crying.

20 And Absalom her brother said unto her, Hath Amnon thy brother been with thee? but hold now thy peace, my sister: he is thy brother; regard not this thing. So Tamar remained desolate in her brother Absalom's house.

21 ¶ But when king David heard of all these things, he was very wroth.

22 And Absalom spake unto his brother Amnon neither good nor bad: for Absalom hated Amnon, because he had forced his sister Tamar.

23 ¶ And it came to pass after two full years, that Absalom had sheepshearers in Baal-hazor, which is beside Ephraim: and Absalom invited all the king's sons.

24 And Absalom came to the king, and said, Behold now, thy servant hath sheepshearers; let the king, I beseech thee, and his servants go with thy servant.

25 And the king said to Absalom, Nay, my son, let us not all now go, lest we be chargeable unto thee. And he pressed him: howbeit he would not go, but blessed him.

26 Then said Absalom, If not, I pray thee, let my brother Amnon go with us. And the king said unto him, Why should he go with thee?

27 But Absalom pressed him, that he let Amnon and all the king's sons go with him.

28 ¶ Now Absalom had commanded his servants, saying, Mark ye now when Amnon's heart is merry with wine, and when I say unto you, Smite Amnon; then kill him, fear not: have not I commanded you? be courageous, and be valiant.

29 And the servants of Absalom did unto Amnon as Absalom had commanded. Then all the king's sons arose, and every man gat him up upon his mule, and fled.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were in the way, that tidings came to David, saying, Absalom hath slain all the king's sons, and there is not one of them left.

31 Then the king arose, and tare his garments, and lay on the earth; and all his servants stood by with their clothes rent.

32 And Jonadab, the son of Shimeah David's brother, answered and said, Let not my lord suppose that they have slain all the young men the king's sons; for Amnon only is dead: for by the appointment of Absalom this

B.C. 1032.

¹ or, settled.
² ch 19 19

³ Heb

Amnon.

⁴ Heb not

thy heart.

⁵ ver 38.

⁶ Heb and

desolate.

⁷ Heb, according to

the sword

of thy servant

⁸ Gen 24 50.

⁹ & J1 24.

¹⁰ Lev 19 17,

¹¹ &

¹² See Gen.

¹³ 38 12 13.

¹⁴ 1 Sam. 25

¹⁵ 4 38.

¹⁶ Heb, with

a great

weeping

greatly.

¹⁷ ch. 3. 3.

¹⁸ or,

Ammon

¹⁹ ch 14. 23,

²⁰ &

²¹ & 15. 2.

²² or, was

consumed,

²³ Ps 84 2.

²⁴ Gen 35 12.

²⁵ ch 13 39

²⁶ 2 Chr 11 6

²⁷ Judg 19 6,

²⁸ & 22.

²⁹ Ruth 3. 7

³⁰ 1 Sam. 20

³¹ 38

³² Esth 1 10

³³ Ps 104 15

³⁴ See

Ruth 3. 3

³⁵ or, will

you not,

³⁶ since I

have com-

manded

you?

³⁷ Job 1. 9

³⁸ Heb, sons

of violence

³⁹ ver 10

⁴⁰ Ex. 4 15.

⁴¹ Heb rode

⁴² 1 Sam 20.

⁴³ 41

⁴⁴ ch 1. 2.

⁴⁵ See 2 Ki 6

⁴⁶ 25, 23

⁴⁷ Heb, Jews.

⁴⁸ See

ch 12. 1

ch 1. 11

ch 12 18.

Heb, no

deliverer

between

them

ver 3.

Nun. 35.

19.

Deut. 19.

12.

Heb

mouth.

hath been determined from the day that he forced his sister Tamar.

33 Now therefore let not my lord the king take the thing to his heart, to think that all the king's sons are dead: for Amnon only is dead.

34 But Absalom fled. And the young man that kept the watch lifted up his eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came much people by the way of the hill side behind him.

35 And Jonadab said unto the king, Behold, the king's sons come: as thy servant said, so it is.

36 And it came to pass, as soon as he had made an end of speaking, that, behold, the king's sons came, and lifted up their voice and wept. and the king also and all his servants wept very sore.

37 ¶ But Absalom fled, and went to Talmai, the son of Ammihud, king of Geshur. And David mourned for his son every day.

38 So Absalom fled, and went to Geshur, and was there three years.

39 And the soul of king David longed to go forth unto Absalom: for he was comforted concerning Amnon, seeing he was dead.

CHAPTER 14.

¹ Joab, subverting a widow of Tekoah to incline the king's heart to fetch home Absalom, bringeth him to Jerusalem. ³³ She is brought before the king

NOW Joab the son of Zeruiah perceived that the king's heart was toward Absalom.

2 And Joab sent to Tekoah, and fetched thence a wise woman, and said unto her, I pray thee, feign thyself to be a mourner, and put on now mourning apparel, and anoint not thyself with oil, but be as a woman that had a long time mourned for the dead:

3 And come to the king, and speak on this manner unto him. So Joab put the words in her mouth.

4 ¶ And when the woman of Tekoah spake to the king, she fell on her face to the ground, and did obeisance, and said, Help, O king.

5 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, I am indeed a widow woman, and mine husband is dead.

6 And thy handmaid had two sons, and they two strove together in the field, and there was none to part them, but the one smote the other, and slew him.

7 And, behold, the whole family is risen against thine handmaid, and they said, Deliver him that smote his brother, that we may kill him, for the

life of his brother whom he slew; and we will destroy thine heir also: and so they shall quench thy coal which is left, and shall not leave to my husband neither name nor remainder upon the earth.

8 And the king said unto the woman, Go to thine house, and I will give charge concerning thee.

9 And the woman of Tekoah said unto the king, My lord, O king, ^bthe iniquity be on me, and on my father's house: ^cand the king and his throne be guiltless.

10 And the king said, Whosoever saith ought unto thee, bring him to me, and he shall not touch thee any more.

11 Then said she, I pray thee, let the king remember the LORD thy God, ²that thou wouldest not suffer the revengers of blood to destroy any more, lest they destroy my son. And he said, ^dAs the LORD liveth, there shall not one hair of thy son fall to the earth.

12 Then the woman said, Let thine handmaid, I pray thee, speak one word unto my lord the king. And he said, Say on.

13 And the woman said, Wherefore then hast thou thought such a thing against the people of God? for the king doth speak this thing as one which is faulty, in that the king doth not fetch home again ^ehis banished.

14 For we must needs die, and are as water spilt on the ground, which cannot be gathered up again; ^fneither doth God respect any person. yet doth he ^gdevise means, that his banished be not expelled from him.

15 Now therefore that I am come to speak of this thing unto my lord the king, ^hit is because the people have made me afraid. and thy handmaid said, I will now speak unto the king; it may be that the king will perform the request of his handmaid.

16 For the king will hear, to deliver his handmaid out of the hand of the man that would destroy me and my son together out of the inheritance of God.

17 Then thine handmaid said, The word of my lord the king shall now be ⁱcomfortable: for ^jas an angel of God, so is my lord the king; ^kto discern good and bad: therefore the LORD thy God will be with thee.

18 Then the king answered and said unto the woman, Hide not from me, I pray thee, the thing that I shall ask thee. And the woman said, Let my lord the king now speak.

B C 1027

¹ Heb upon the face of the earth

^a ver 3

^b Gen 27 13
^c 1 Sam 25 24

^d Mat 27 25

^e ver 17

^f ch 19 27

^g ch 3 28, 29

^h 1 Ki 2 34

ⁱ Heb that the revenger of blood do not multiply to destroy

^j Heb blessed.

^k Num. 35. 18.

^l 1 Sam 14 45

^m Act 27 24

ⁿ or, thy

^o ch 13 37

^p Gen 43 3

^q ch 13 13

^r Judg 20 2

^s Heb And as Absalom there was not a beautiful man in all Israel to praise greatly.

^t ch 13. 37.

^u Job 34. 15

^v Heb 9 27

^w 1a. 1 6

^x or,

^y because God hath not taken away his life, he hath also devoted means, &c

^z Num 35 15, 25, 29

^{aa} See

^{ab} ch 15. 18

^{ac} ver 24.

^{ad} Heb

^{ae} for rest

^{af} ver 20

^{ag} ch 19 27

^{ah} Heb

^{ai} to hear.

^{aj} Heb near my place.

19 And the king said, ¹Is not the hand of Joab with thee in all this? And the woman answered and said, ²As thy soul liveth, my lord the king, none can turn to the right hand or to the left from ought that my lord the king hath spoken: for thy servant Joab, he bade me, and ³he put all these words in the mouth of thine handmaid:

20 To fetch about this form of speech hath thy servant Joab done this thing: and my lord is wise, ⁴according to the wisdom of an angel of God, to know all things that are in the earth.

21 ¶ And the king said unto Joab, Behold now, I have done this thing go therefore, bring the young man Absalom again.

22 And Joab fell to the ground on his face, and bowed himself, and ⁵thanked the king: and Joab said, To day thy servant knoweth that I have found grace in thy sight, my lord. O king, in that the king hath fulfilled the request of ⁶his servant.

23 So Joab arose ⁷and went to Geshur, and brought Absalom to Jerusalem.

24 And the king said, Let him turn to his own house, and let him ⁸not see my face. So Absalom returned to his own house, and saw not the king's face.

25 ¶ ⁹But in all Israel there was none to be so much praised as Absalom for his beauty: ¹⁰from the sole of his foot even to the crown of his head there was no blemish in him.

26 And when he polled his head, (for it was at every year's end that he polled it because the hair was heavy on him, therefore he polled it) he weighed the hair of his head at two hundred shekels after the king's weight.

27 And ¹¹unto Absalom there were born three sons, and one daughter, whose name was Tamar: she was a woman of a fair countenance.

28 ¶ So Absalom dwelt two full years in Jerusalem, ¹²and saw not the king's face.

29 Therefore Absalom sent for Joab, to have sent him to the king; but he would not come to him: and when he sent again the second time, he would not come.

30 Therefore he said unto his servants, See, Joab's field is ¹³near mine, and he hath barley there; go and set it on fire. And Absalom's servants set the field on fire.

31 Then Joab arose, and came to Absalom unto his house, and said

unto him. Wherefore have thy servants set my field on fire?

32 And Absalom answered Joab, Behold, I sent unto thee, saying, Come hither, that I may send thee to the king, to say, Wherefore am I come from Geshur? *it had been good for me to have been there still: now therefore let me see the king's face; and if there be any iniquity in me, let him kill me.*

33 So Joab came to the king, and told him: and when he had called for Absalom, he came to the king, and bowed himself on his face to the ground before the king: and the king kissed Absalom.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Absalom, by fair speeches and courtesies, stealth the hearts of Israel. 10 He maketh a great conspiracy. 13 David fleeth from Jerusalem. 24 Zaiak and Abiathar are sent back with the ark.

AND ¹it came to pass after this, that Absalom ²prepared him chariots and horses, and fifty men to run before him.

2 And Absalom rose up early, and stood beside the way of the gate: and it was so, that when any man that had a controversy ³came to the king for judgment, then Absalom called unto him, and said, Of what city art thou? And he said, Thy servant is of one of the tribes of Israel.

3 And Absalom said unto him, See, thy matters are good and right; but ⁴there is no man *deputed* of the king to hear thee.

4 Absalom said moreover, ⁵Oh that I were made judge in the land, that every man which hath any suit or cause might come unto me, and I would do him justice!

5 And it was so, that when any man came nigh to him to do him obeisance, he put forth his hand, and took him, and kissed him.

6 And on this manner did Absalom to all Israel that came to the king for judgment: ⁷so Absalom stole the hearts of the men of Israel.

7 ¹And it came to pass ²after forty years, that Absalom said unto the king, I pray thee, let me go and pay my vow, which I have vowed unto the LORD, in Hebron.

8 ³For thy servant ⁴vowed a vow ⁵while I abode at Geshur in Syria, saying, If the LORD shall bring me again indeed to Jerusalem, then I will serve the LORD.

9 And the king said unto him, Go in peace. So he arose, and went to Hebron.

10 ¹But Absalom sent spies throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, As soon as ye hear the sound of the trum-

RC 1025

1 Sam 9
12

2 10 3, 5

Gen 20 5

Pa 41 9

285 12-14

Joab 15

51

Pa 3 1

ver 8

Judg 9 3

Gen 33 4

2 43 15

Luke 15

20

ch 19 9

Pa 3, titla

Heb

Christ

ch 12 11

1 Kl 1 5

Heb

chooso

Pa 3, titla

Heb

to come

Heb at

his feet

eb 18 21,

22

or, none

will hear

from the king

down-

ward

ch 8 18

Judg 9 20

ch 18 2

Heb

make thee

wonder in

Gethy

Rom. 16.

18

1 Sam 23

13

1 Sam 15

1

Ruth 1 16,

17

Prov 17

2

28. 24

1 Sam 16.

2

Gen. 28. 20,

21.

Feb. 18. 38.

Called,

John 16. 1.

Cedron.

pet, then ye shall say, Absalom reigneth in Hebron.

11 And with Absalom went two hundred men out of Jerusalem, *that were* ¹called; and they went ²in their simplicity, and they knew not any thing.

12 And Absalom sent for Ahithophel the Gilonite, ³David's counsellor, from his city, *even from* ⁴Giloh, while he offered sacrifices. And the conspiracy was strong; for the people ⁵increased continually with Absalom.

13 ¹And there came a messenger to David, saying, ²The hearts of the men of Israel are after Absalom.

14 And David said unto all his servants that *were* with him at Jerusalem, Arise, and let us ³flee; for we shall not *else* escape from Absalom: make speed to depart, lest he overtake us suddenly, and ⁴bring evil upon us, and smite the city with the edge of the sword.

15 And the king's servants said unto the king, Behold, thy servants *are ready to do whatsoever* my lord the king shall ²appoint.

16 And ¹the king went forth, and all his household ²after him. And the king left ³ten women, *which were* concubines, to keep the house.

17 And the king went forth, and all the people after him, and tarried in a place that was far off.

18 And all his servants passed on beside him; ¹and all the Cherethites, and all the Pelethites, and all the Gittites, six hundred men which came after him from Gath, passed on before the king.

19 ¹Then said the king to ²Ittai the Gittite, Wherefore goest thou also with us? return to thy place, and abide with the king: for thou *art* a stranger, and also an exile.

20 Whereas thou camest *but* yesterday, should I thus day ¹make thee go up and down with us? seeing I go ²whither I may, return thou, and take back thy brethren: mercy and truth be with thee.

21 And Ittai answered the king, and said, ¹As the LORD liveth, and as my lord the king liveth, surely in what place my lord the king shall be, whether in death or life, even there also will thy servant be.

22 And David said to Ittai, Go and pass over. And Ittai the Gittite passed over, and all his men, and all the little ones that *were* with him.

23 And all the country wept with a loud voice, and all the people passed over: the king also himself passed over the brook ¹Kidron, and all the

people passed over, toward the way of the wilderness.

24 ¶ And lo Zadok also, and all the Levites were with him, bearing the ark of the covenant of God: and they set down the ark of God; and Abiathar went up, until all the people had done passing out of the city.

25 And the king said unto Zadok, Carry back the ark of God into the city: if I shall find favour in the eyes of the LORD, he will bring me again, and shew me both it, and his habitation.

26 But if he thus say, I have no delight in thee; behold, here am I, let him do to me as seemeth good unto him.

27 The king said also unto Zadok the priest, *Art not thou a seer?* return into the city in peace, and your two sons with you, Ahimaaz thy son, and Jonathan the son of Abiathar.

28 See, I will tarry in the plain of the wilderness, until there come word from you to certify me.

29 Zadok therefore and Abiathar carried the ark of God again to Jerusalem: and they tarried there.

30 ¶ And David went up by the ascent of mount Olivet, and wept as he went up, and had his head covered, and he went barefoot: and all the people that was with him covered every man his head, and they went up, weeping as they went up.

31 ¶ And one told David, saying, Ahithophel is among the conspirators with Absalom. And David said, O LORD, I pray thee, turn the counsel of Ahithophel into foolishness.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, that when David was come to the top of the mount, where he worshipped God, behold, Hushai the Gittite came to meet him, with his coat rent, and earth upon his head.

33 Unto whom David said, If thou passest on with me, then thou shalt be a burden unto me:

34 But if thou return to the city, and say unto Absalom, I will be thy servant, O king; as I have been thy father's servant hitherto, so will I now also be thy servant: then mayest thou for me defeat the counsel of Ahithophel.

35 And hast thou not there with thee Zadok and Abiathar the priests? therefore it shall be, that what thing soever thou shalt hear out of the king's house, thou shalt tell it to Zadok and Abiathar the priests.

36 Behold, they have there with them their two sons, Ahimaaz Zadok's son, and Jonathan Abiathar's son; and by them ye shall send unto me every thing that ye can hear.

B C 1023

1^a eh 16 16
1^b Chr 27 43

1^c eh 14 2

1^d eh 16 15

1^e Num 4 13

1^f eh 15 30

1^g eh 9 2

1^h Ps 43 2

1ⁱ Num 14 8

1^j ch 22 29

1^k 1 Ki 19 9

1^l 2 Chr 9 8

1^m 1s 62 4

1ⁿ 1 Sam 9 9

1^o ch 17 17

1^p ch 15 23

1^q 4 17 29

1^r ch 17 16

1^s ch 19 27

1^t Heb. going up, and weeping

1^u Ps 139 18

1^v 1s 20 2, 4

1^w Heb. I do obeisance

1^x Jer 14 3, 4

1^y Ps 128 6

1^z Ps 3 1, 2

1^{aa} 4 35 18, 20

1^{ab} ch 19 18

1^{ac} 1 Ki 2 8, 44

1^{ad} eh 18 23

1^{ae} 4 17 14, 21

1^{af} for he fell came forth and cursed

1^{ag} Josh 18 2

1^{ah} ch 1 2

1^{ai} Heb. man of blood

1^{aj} Deut. 13 13

1^{ak} ch 19 35

1^{al} Judg 9 24, 56, 57

1^{am} 1 Ki 2 32, 33

1^{an} See ch 1 16

1^{ao} 4 1 28, 29

1^{ap} 4 11 12

1^{aq} ch 18 19

1^{ar} Heb. he held thee in thy evil

1^{as} 1 Sam 24 14

1^{at} ch 8 8

1^{au} Ps 22 28

1^{av} ch 17 15

1^{aw} 18

1^{ax} eh 19 22

1^{ay} 1 Pet. 2 22

1^{az} 1 Cor 27

1^{ba} See 2 KL 19 26

1^{bb} 1 Sam 2 33

1^{bc} Rom 8 30

37 So Hushai "David's friend came into the city, and Absalom came into Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Ziba obtaineth his master's inheritance* 5 *Shimei curseth David* 9 *David obtaineth from Ziba ye 20 Ahithophel's counsel*

AND "when David was a little past the top of the hill, behold, ¹Ziba the servant of Mephibosheth met him, with a couple of asses saddled, and upon them two hundred loaves of bread, and an hundred bunches of raisins, and an hundred of summer fruits, and a bottle of wine.

2 And the king said unto Ziba, What meanest thou by these? And Ziba said, The asses be for the king's household to ride on; and the bread and summer fruit for the young men to eat; and the wine, that such as be faint in the wilderness may drink.

3 And the king said, And where is thy master's son? And Ziba said unto the king, Behold, he abideth at Jerusa-alem: for he said, To day shall the house of Israel restore me the kingdom of my father.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Ziba, Behold, thine are all that pertained unto Mephibosheth. And Ziba said, I humbly beseech thee that I may find grace in thy sight, my lord, O king.

5 ¶ And when king David came to Bala-urim, behold, thence came out a man of the family of the house of Saul, whose name was Shimei, the son of Gera: he came forth, and cursed still as he came.

6 And he cast stones at David, and at all the servants of king David: and all the people and all the mighty men were on his right hand and on his left.

7 And thus said Shimei when he cursed, Come out, come out, thou bloody man, and thou man of Belial.

8 The LORD hath returned upon thee all the blood of the house of Saul, in whose stead thou hast reigned; and the LORD hath delivered the kingdom into the hand of Absalom thy son, and behold, thou art taken in thy mischief, because thou art a bloody man.

9 ¶ Then said Abishai the son of Neriah unto the king, Why should this dead dog curse my lord the king? let me go over, I pray thee, and take off his head.

10 And the king said, What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah? so let him curse, because the LORD hath said unto him, Curse David. Who shall then say, Wherefore hast thou done so?

11 And David said to Abishai, and to all his servants, Behold, "my son, which ²came forth of my bowels, seeketh my life: how much more now may this Benjamin do ³it? let him alone, and let him curse; for the LORD hath bidden him.

12 It may be that the LORD will look on mine ¹²affliction, and that the LORD will ¹requite me good for his cursing this day.

13 And as David and his men went by the way, Shimei went along on the hill's side over against him, and cursed as he went, and threw stones at him, and ⁴cast dust.

14 And the king, and all the people that were with him, came weary, and refreshed themselves there.

15 ¶ And Absalom, and all the people the men of Israel, came to Jerusalem, and Ahithophel with him.

16 And it came to pass, when Hushai the Archite, ⁹David's friend, was come unto Absalom, that Hushai said unto Absalom, ⁸God save the king, God save the king.

17 And Absalom said to Hushai, Is this thy kindness to thy friend? why wentest thou not with thy friend?

18 And Hushai said unto Absalom, Nay; but whom the LORD, and this people, and all the men of Israel, choose, his will I be, and with him will I abide.

19 And again, ²whom should I serve? should I not serve in the presence of his son? as I have served in thy father's presence, so will I be in thy presence.

20 ¶ Then said Absalom to Ahithophel, Give counsel among you what we shall do.

21 And Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Go in unto thy father's ¹⁰concubines, which he hath left to keep the house; and all Israel shall hear that thou art abhorred of thy father: then shall ¹¹the hands of all that are with thee be strong.

22 So they spread Absalom a tent upon the top of the house; and Absalom went in unto his father's concubines ¹¹in the sight of all Israel.

23 And the counsel of Ahithophel, which he counselled in those days, was as if a man had enquired at the ¹²oracle of God; so was all the counsel of Ahithophel both with David and with Absalom.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Ahithophel's counsel is overthrown. 15 Secret intelligence is sent unto David. 23 Ahithophel hangeth himself. 25 Amasai is made captain.

MOREOVER Ahithophel said unto Absalom, Let me now choose out

B C. 1023.

^a ch 12. 11.

^b Gen 15. 4.

^c See Deut

23. 18.

^d ch 16. 14.

^e Zech. 13. 7.

^f or, tears.

^g Heb eye,

Gen 22. 32.

^h Sam. 1.

ⁱ Ps. 25. 18.

^j Rom 6. 23.

^k Heb was

right in

the eyes

of, &c

^l Sam. 19.

^m 20.

ⁿ Heb

divided

him with

dust

^o Heb what

is in his

mouth

^p ch 16. 37.

^q Heb

words

^r ch 15. 27.

^s Heb

coun-

selled,

^t Heb

set the

king free.

^u Heb

bitter of

soul,

Judg 18.

^v 25.

^w Hos. 13. 8.

^x ch 18. 25.

^y 17.

^z Heb

full-on.

^{aa} ch 15. 34.

^{ab} Josh 2. 11.

^{ac} ch 15. 18.

^{ad} 20. 3.

^{ae} Judg 20. 1.

^{af} Gen 34. 30.

^{ag} 1 Sam 13.

^{ah} 4.

^{ai} Gen 22. 17.

^{aj} ch 2. 7.

^{ak} Zech 8. 13.

^{al} Heb

that thy

fair, or,

prosperous,

go, &c

^{am} ch 12. 11.

^{an} 12.

^{ao} Heb

word

^{ap} ch. 15. 12.

twelve thousand men, and I will arise and pursue after David this night:

2 And I will come upon him while he is ¹weary and weak handed, and will make him afraid: and all the people that are with him shall flee; and I will ²smite the king only.

3 And I will bring back all the people unto thee: the man whom thou seekest is as if all returned: so all the people shall be in peace.

4 And the saying ³pleased Absalom well, and all the elders of Israel.

5 Then said Absalom, Call now Hushai the Archite also, and let us hear likewise ⁴what he saith.

6 And when Hushai was come to Absalom, Absalom spake unto him, saying, Ahithophel hath spoken after this manner: shall we do ⁵after his saying? if not; speak thou.

7 And Hushai said unto Absalom, The counsel that Ahithophel hath ⁶given is not good at this time.

8 For, said Hushai, thou knowest thy father and his men, that they be ⁷mighty men, and they be ⁸chafed in their minds, as ⁹a bear robbed of her whelps in the field: and thy father is a man of war, and will not lodge with the people.

9 Behold, he is hid now in some pit, or in some ¹⁰other place: and it will come to pass, when some of them be ¹¹overthrown at the first, that whosoever heareth it will say, There is a slaughter among the people that follow Absalom.

10 And he also ¹²that is valiant, whose heart is as the heart of a lion, shall utterly ¹³melt: for all Israel knoweth that thy father is a mighty man, and ¹⁴they which be with him are valiant men.

11 Therefore I counsel that all Israel be generally gathered unto thee ¹⁵from Dan even to Beer-sheba, ¹⁶as the sand that is by the sea for multitude; and ¹⁷that thou go to battle in thine own person.

12 So shall we come upon him in some place where he shall be found, and we will light upon him as the dew falleth on the ground: and of him and of all the men that are with him there shall not be left so much as one.

13 Moreover, if he be gotten into a city, then shall all Israel bring ropes to that city, and we will draw it into the river, until there be not one small stone found there.

14 And Absalom and all the men of Israel said, The counsel of Hushai the Archite is better than the counsel of Ahithophel. For ¹⁸the LORD had ¹⁹ap-

^{ba} ch. 15. 37.

^{bb} 34.

^{bc} Heb com-

manded

pointed to defeat the good counsel of Ahiathophel, to the intent that the Lord might bring evil upon Absalom. 15 ¶ Then said Hushai unto Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, Thus and thus did Ahiathophel counsel Absalom and the elders of Israel; and thus and thus have I counselled.

16 Now therefore send quickly, and tell David, saying, Lodge not this night in the plains of the wilderness, but speedily pass over; lest the king be swallowed up, and all the people that are with him.

17 Now Jonathan and Ahimaaz stayed by En-rogel; for they might not be seen to come into the city, and a watch went and told them; and they went and told king David.

18 Nevertheless a lad saw them, and told Absalom: but they went both of them away quickly, and came to a man's house in Bahurim, which had a well in his court; whither they went down.

19 And the woman took and spread a covering over the well's mouth, and spread ground corn thereon, and the thing was not known.

20 And when Absalom's servants came to the woman to the house, they said, Where is Ahimaaz and Jonathan? And the woman said unto them, They be gone over the brook of water. And when they had sought and could not find them, they returned to Jerusalem.

21 And it came to pass, after they were departed, that they came up out of the well, and went and told king David, and said unto David, Arise, and pass quickly over the water: for thus hath Ahiathophel counselled against you.

22 Then David arose, and all the people that were with him, and they passed over Jordan: by the morning light there lacked not one of them that was not gone over Jordan.

23 ¶ And when Ahiathophel saw that his counsel was not followed, he saddled his ass, and arose, and gat him home to his house, to his city, and put his household in order, and hanged himself, and died, and was buried in the sepulchre of his father.

24 Then David came to Mahanaim. And Absalom passed over Jordan, he and all the men of Israel with him.

25 ¶ And Absalom made Amasa captain of the host instead of Joab: which Amasa was a man's son, whose name was Ithra an Israelite, that went in to Abigail the daughter of Nahash, sister to Zeruiah Joab's mother.

B C 1023

* ch 15 35

* See

ch 10 1

* ch 12 29

* ch 9 4

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

* ch 19 31,

26 So Israel and Absalom pitched in the land of Gilead.

27 ¶ And it came to pass, when David was come to Mahanaim, that Shobi the son of Nahash of Rabbah of the children of Ammon, and Machir the son of Ammuel of Lo-debar, and Barzillai the Gileadite of Rogelim,

28 Brought beds, and basons, and earthen vessels, and wheat, and barley, and flour, and parched corn, and beans, and lentiles, and parched pulse,

29 And honey, and butter, and sheep, and cheese of kine, for David, and for the people that were with him, to eat: for they said, The people is hungry, and weary, and thirsty, in the wilderness.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David viewing the armies in their march with their charge of Absalom. 14 Absalom is slain by Joab 33 David mourneth for Absalom.

AND David numbered the people that were with him, and set captains of thousands and captains of hundreds over them.

2 And David sent forth a third part of the people under the hand of Joab, and a third part under the hand of Abishai the son of Zeruiah, Joab's brother, and a third part under the hand of Ittai the Gittite. And the king said unto the people, I will surely go forth with you myself also.

3 But the people answered, Thou shalt not go forth: for if we flee away, they will not care for us; neither if half of us die, will they care for us: but now thou art worth ten thousand of us; therefore now it is better that thou succour us out of the city.

4 And the king said unto them, What seemeth you best I will do. And the king stood by the gate side, and all the people came out by hundreds and by thousands.

5 And the king commanded Joab and Abishai and Ittai, saying, Deal gently for my sake with the young man, even with Absalom. And all the people heard when the king gave all the captains charge concerning Absalom.

6 ¶ So the people went out into the field against Israel: and the battle was in the wood of Ephraim;

7 Where the people of Israel were slain before the servants of David, and there was there a great slaughter that day of twenty thousand men.

8 For the battle was there scattered over the face of all the country: and the wood devoured more people that day than the sword devoured.

9 ¶ And Absalom met the servants of David. And Absalom rode upon a

* ch 18 5.

* See

Joab. 2. 6.

* ch 13 19

* See

Ps. 1 19

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

* ch 2 4.

mule, and the mule went under the thick boughs of a great oak, and his head caught hold of the oak, and he was taken up between the heaven and the earth; and the mule that *was* under him went away.

10 And a certain man saw *it*, and told Joab, and said, Behold, I saw Absalom hanged in an oak.

11 And Joab said unto the man that told him, And, behold, thou sawest *him*, and why didst thou not smite him there to the ground? and I would have given thee ten *shekels* of silver, and a girdle.

12 And the man said unto Joab, Though I should ²receive a thousand *shekels* of silver in mine hand, yet would I not put forth mine hand against the king's son: ³for in our hearing the king charged thee and Abishai and Ittai, saying, ⁴Be ware that none *touch* the young man Absalom.

13 Otherwise I should have wrought falsehood against mine own life: for there is no matter hid from the king, and thou thyself wouldest have set thyself against *me*.

14 Then said Joab, I may not tarry thus ⁵with thee. And he took three darts in his hand, and thrust them through the heart of Absalom, while he *was* yet alive in the ⁶*midst* of the oak.

15 And ten young men that bare Joab's armour compassed about and smote Absalom, and slew him.

16 And Joab blew the trumpet, and the people returned from pursuing after Israel: for Joab held back the people.

17 And they took Absalom, and cast him into a great pit in the wood, and ⁷laid a very great heap of stones upon him: and all Israel fled every one to his tent.

18 ¶ Now Absalom in his lifetime had taken and reared up for himself a pillar, which is in ⁸the king's dale: for he said, ⁹I have no son to keep my name in remembrance: and he called the pillar after his own name: and it is called unto this day, Absalom's place.

19 ¶ Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok, Let me now run, and bear the king tidings, how that the LORD hath ¹⁰avenged him of his enemies.

20 And Joab said unto him, Thou shalt not ¹¹bear tidings this day, but thou shalt bear tidings another day: but this day thou shalt bear no tidings, because the king's son is dead.

21 Then said Joab to Cush, Go tell the king what thou hast seen. And Cush bowed himself unto Joab, and ran.

BC 1023

¹ Heb. be what may² or, contentment.³ 2 Ki 9 17⁴ Heb. weigh upon mine hand.⁵ ver 6.⁶ Heb. Be-ware who-soever ye be of, &c.⁷ Heb. I see the running⁸ Heb. before thee⁹ Heb. heart¹⁰ or, Peace be to thee.¹¹ Heb. Peace¹² Heb. shut up¹³ Heb. Is there peace?¹⁴ Josh 7 23.¹⁵ Gen 14 17¹⁶ See ch 14 27¹⁷ Heb. Tidings is brought¹⁸ Heb. judged him from the hand, &c.¹⁹ Heb. be a man of tidings. ch 18 4.

22 Then said Ahimaaz the son of Zadok yet again to Joab, But ¹howsoever, let me, I pray thee, also run after Cush. And Joab said, Wherefore wilt thou run, my son, seeing that thou hast no tidings ²ready?

23 But howsoever, *said* he, let me run. And he said unto him, Run. Then Ahimaaz ran by the way of the plain, and overran Cush.

24 And David sat between the two gates: and ³the watchman went up to the roof over the gate unto the wall, and lifted up his eyes, and looked, and behold a man running alone.

25 And the watchman cried, and told the king. And the king said, If he *be* alone, ⁴there is tidings in his mouth. And he came apace, and drew near.

26 And the watchman saw another man running: and the watchman called unto the porter, and said, Behold ⁵another man running alone. And the king said, He also bringeth tidings.

27 And the watchman said, ⁶Mo thinketh the running of the foremost is like the running of Ahimaaz the son of Zadok. And the king said, He is a good man, and cometh with good tidings.

28 And Ahimaaz called, and said unto the king, ⁷Be all is well. And he fell down to the earth upon his face before the king, and said, Blessed be the LORD thy God, which hath ⁸delivered up the men that lifted up their hand against my lord the king.

29 And the king said, ⁹Is the young man Absalom safe? And Ahimaaz answered, When Joab sent the king's servant, and *me* thy servant, I saw a great tumult, but I knew not what *it* was.

30 And the king said unto him, Turn aside, and stand here. And he turned aside, and stood still.

31 And, behold, Cush came; and Cush said, ¹⁰Tidings, my lord the king: for the LORD hath avenged thee this day of all them that rose up against thee.

32 And the king said unto Cush, ¹¹Is the young man Absalom safe? And Cush answered, The enemies of my lord the king, and all that rise against thee to do *thee* hurt, be as *that* young man is.

33 ¶ And the king was much moved, and went up to the chamber over the gate, and wept: and as he went, thus he said, ¹²O my son Absalom, my son, my son Absalom! would God I had died for thee, O Absalom, my son, my son!

CHAPTER 19.

¹ *Joab causeth the king to cease his mourning* ⁹ *The Israelites are earnest to bring the king back* ¹⁸ *Shimei is pardoned.* ²⁴ *Mephibosheth is excused* ³² *Ahithophel is dismissed.*

AND it was told Joab, Behold, the king weepeth and mourneth for Absalom.

2 And the victory that day was turned into mourning unto all the people: for the people heard say that day how the king was grieved for his son.

3 And the people gat them by stealth that day into the city, as people being ashamed steal away when they flee in battle.

4 But the king covered his face, and the king cried with a loud voice, ⁴ O my son Absalom, O Absalom, my son, my son!

5 And Joab came into the house to the king, and said, Thou hast shamed this day the faces of all thy servants, which this day have saved thy life, and the lives of thy sons and of thy daughters, and the lives of thy wives, and the lives of thy concubines;

6 In that thou lovest thine enemies, and hatest thy friends. For thou hast declared this day, that thou regardest neither princes nor servants: for this day I perceive, that if Absalom had lived, and all we had died this day, then it had pleased thee well.

7 Now therefore arise, go forth, and speak comfortably unto thy servants: for I swear by the LORD, if thou go not forth, there will not tarry one with thee this night: and that will be worse unto thee than all the evil that befell thee from thy youth until now.

8 Then the king arose, and sat in the gate. And they told unto all the people, saying, Behold, the king doth sit in the gate. And all the people came before the king: for Israel had fled every man to his tent.

9 ¶ And all the people were at strife throughout all the tribes of Israel, saying, The king saved us out of the hand of our enemies, and he delivered us out of the hand of the Philistines; and now he is fled out of the land for Absalom.

10 And Absalom, whom we anointed over us, is dead in battle. Now therefore why speak ye not a word of bringing the king back?

11 ¶ And king David sent to Zadok and to Abiathar the priests, saying, Speak unto the elders of Judah, saying, Why are ye the last to bring the king back to his house? seeing the

B C 1023.

"ch. E. 1.

b ch. 17. 25.

"Ruth 1. 17

"Heb. calculation, or, delirium."

d Judg 20. 1.

"ver 22.

f ch 15. 30

g Josh. 5. 9.

h ch 18. 33.

i ch 16. 5.

j Kl. 2. 8.

k ch 2. 2. 10.

l 18. 1. 2.

"Heb. By tower, etc."

"Heb. that princes of servants are not to thee."

"Heb. the good in his eyes."

"Heb. to the heart of thy servants."

i 1 Sam. 22. 3.

j 1 Sam. 22. 15.

k ch 16. 5.

l 8. 4.

m ch 13. 33.

"Geo."

ch 18. E.

"Ex 22. 28."

j 1 Sam. 23. 9.

f ch 16. 10.

g ch 15. 14.

i 1 Sam. 11. 13.

"Heb. are ye silent?"

j Kl. 2. 8.

g, 27. 46.

"ch. 9. 6."

speech of all Israel is come to the king, even to his house.

12 Ye are my brethren, ye are "my bones and my flesh: wherefore then

are ye the last to bring back the king?" 13 And say ye to Amasa, Art thou not of my bone, and of my flesh? "God do so to me, and more also, if thou be not captain of the host before me continually in the room of Joab.

14 And he bowed the heart of all the men of Judah, "even as the heart of one man; so that they sent this word unto the king, Return thou, and all thy servants.

15 So the king returned, and came to Jordan. And Judah came to "Ghila, to go to meet the king, to conduct the king over Jordan.

16 ¶ And "Shimei the son of Gei, a Benjamite, which was of Bahurim, hasted and came down with the men of Judah to meet king David.

17 And there were a thousand men of Benjamin with him, and "Ziba the servant of the house of Saul, and his fifteen sons and his twenty servants with him; and they went over Jordan before the king.

18 And there went over a ferry boat to carry over the king's household, and to do "what he thought good. And Shimei the son of Gei fell down before the king, as he was come over Jordan;

19 And said unto the king, "Let not my lord impute iniquity unto me, neither do thou remember "that which thy servant did perversely the day that my lord the king went out of Jerusalem, that the king should "take it to his heart.

20 For thy servant doth know that I have sinned: therefore, behold, I am come the first this day of all "the house of Joseph to go down to meet my lord the king.

21 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah answered and said, Shall not Shimei be put to death for this, because he "curst the LORD's anointed?

22 And David said, "What have I to do with you, ye sons of Zeruiah, that ye should this day be adversaries unto me? "shall there any man be put to death this day in Israel? for do not I know that I am this day king over Israel?

23 Therefore "the king said unto Shimei, Thou shalt not die. And the king swore unto him.

24 ¶ And "Mephibosheth the son of Saul came down to meet the king, and had neither dressed his feet, nor

trimmed his beard, nor washed his clothes, from the day the king departed until the day he came again in peace.

25 And it came to pass, when he was come to Jerusalem to meet the king, that the king said unto him, "Wherefore wastest not thou with me, Mephibosheth?"

26 And he answered, My lord, O king, my servant deceived me: for thy servant said, I will saddle me an ass, that I may ride thereon, and go to the king; because thy servant is lame.

27 And he hath slandered thy servant unto my lord the king; but my lord the king is as an angel of God: do therefore what is good in thine eyes.

28 For all of my father's house were but dead men before my lord the king: yet didst thou set thy servant among them that did eat at thine own table. What right therefore have I yet to cry any more unto the king?

29 And the king said unto him, Why speakest thou any more of thy matters? I have said, Thou and Ziba divide the land.

30 And Mephibosheth said unto the king, Yea, let him take all, forasmuch as my lord the king is come again in peace unto his own house.

31 ¶ And Barzillai the Gileadite came down from Rogelim, and went over Jordan with the king, to conduct him over Jordan.

32 Now Barzillai was a very aged man, even fourscore years old: and he had provided the king of sustenance while he lay at Mahanaim; for he was a very great man.

33 And the king said unto Barzillai, Come thou over with me, and I will feed thee with me in Jerusalem.

34 And Barzillai said unto the king, How long have I to live, that I should go up with the king unto Jerusalem?

35 I am this day fourscore years old: and can I discern between good and evil? can thy servant taste what I eat or what I drink? can I hear any more the voice of singing men and singing women? wherefore then should thy servant be yet a burden unto my lord the king?

36 Thy servant will go a little way over Jordan with the king: and why should the king recompense it me with such a reward?

37 Let thy servant, I pray thee, turn back again, that I may die in mine own city, and be buried by the grave of my father and of my mother. But behold thy servant Chimham; let him go over with my lord the king; and do to him what shall seem good unto thee,

BC 1023.

¹ Heb. *classa*.

² ch. 1b. 17.

³ Gen. 31. 35.

⁴ Heb. *Chimham*.

⁵ ch. 1b. 2.

⁶ ch. 14. 17.

⁷ 2s.

⁸ Heb. *men of*

death.

⁹ Sam. 26. 16.

¹⁰ ver. 15.

¹¹ ch. 9. 7, 10.

¹² 12.

¹³ ver. 12.

¹⁴ 1 K. 2. 7.

¹⁵ Heb. *at the light*.

¹⁶ Gen. Judg. 8. 1.

¹⁷ 12. 1.

¹⁸ ch. 17. 27.

38 And the king answered, Chimham shall go over with me, and I will do to him that which shall seem good unto thee: and whatsoever thou shalt require of me, that will I do for thee.

39 And all the people went over Jordan. And when the king was come over, the king kissed Barzillai, and blessed him; and he returned unto his own place.

40 Then the king went on to Gilgal, and Chimham went on with him: and all the people of Judah conducted the king, and also half the people of Israel.

41 ¶ And, behold, all the men of Israel came to the king, and said unto the king, Why have our brethren the men of Judah stolen thee away, and have brought thee the king, and his household, and all David's men with him, over Jordan?

42 And all the men of Judah answered the men of Israel, Because the king is near of kin to us: wherefore then be ye angry for this matter? have we eaten at all of the king's cost? or hath he given us any gift?

43 And the men of Israel answered the men of Judah, and said, We have ten parts in the king, and we have also more right in David than ye: why then did ye despise us, that our advice should not be first had in bringing back our king? And the words of the men of Judah were fiercer than the words of the men of Israel.

CHAPTER 20.

¹ Sheba maketh a party in Israel. ⁴ Amasa, made captain over Judah, is slain by Joab. ¹⁴ Joab pursueth Sheba unto Abel, ¹⁶ a wise woman saith the city by Sheba's head. ²³ David's officers

AND there happened to be there a man of Behal, whose name was Sheba, the son of Bichri, a Benjaminite; and he blew a trumpet, and said, "We have no part in David, neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to his tents, O Israel."

2 So every man of Israel went up from after David, and followed Sheba the son of Bichri: but the men of Judah clave unto their king, from Jordan even to Jerusalem.

3 ¶ And David came to his house at Jerusalem; and the king took the ten women his concubines, whom he had left to keep the house, and put them in ward, and fed them, but went not in unto them. So they were shut up unto the day of their death, living in widowhood.

4 ¶ Then said the king to Amasa, Assemble me the men of Judah

⁵ Heb. *How*

many

days are

the years

of my life.

⁶ Ps. 90. 10.

⁷ ch. 19. 48.

⁸ 1 K. 12. 18.

⁹ ch. 15. 18.

¹⁰ 16. 21, 22.

¹¹ Heb. *on*

house of

ward.

¹² Heb. *bound*.

¹³ Heb. *in*

widow-

hood of

life.

¹⁴ 1 K. 2. 7.

¹⁵ Jer. 41. 17.

¹⁶ ch. 19. 13.

¹⁷ Heb. *coll.*

within three days, and be thou here present.

5 So Amasa went to assemble the men of Judah: but he tarried longer than the set time which he had appointed him.

6 And David said to Abishai, Now shall Sheba the son of Bichri do us more harm than did Absalom: take thou thy lord's servants, and pursue after him, lest he get him fenced cities, and escape us.

7 And there went out after him Joab's men, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and all the mighty men: and they went out of Jerusalem, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

8 When they were at the great stone which is in Gibeon, Amasa went before them. And Joab's garment that he had put on was girded unto him, and upon it a girdle with a sword fastened upon his loins in the sheath thereof; and as he went forth it fell out.

9 And Joab said to Amasa, Art thou in health, my brother? And Joab took Amasa by the beard with the right hand to kiss him.

10 But Amasa took no heed to the sword that was in Joab's hand: so he smote him therewith in the fifth rib, and shed out his bowels to the ground, and struck him not again; and he died. So Joab and Abishai his brother pursued after Sheba the son of Bichri.

11 And one of Joab's men stood by him, and said, Ho that favoureth Joab, and he that is for David, let him go after Joab.

12 And Amasa wallowed in blood in the midst of the highway. And when the man saw that all the people stood still, he removed Amasa out of the highway into the field, and cast a cloth upon him, when he saw that every one that came by him stood still.

13 When he was removed out of the highway, all the people went on after Joab, to pursue after Sheba the son of Bichri.

14 ¶ And he went through all the tribes of Israel unto Abel, and to Beth-maachah, and all the Berites: and they were gathered together, and went also after him.

15 And they came and besieged him in Abel of Beth-maachah, and they cast up a bank against the city, and it stood in the trench: and all the people that were with Joab battered the wall, to throw it down.

B C 10:22

ch 11 11
1 Ki 1 33

or, they plainly speak in the beginning, saying, Surely they will ask of Abel, and so make an end See Deut. 20 11.

¶ Heb deliver himself from our eyes

ch 8 18
1 Ki 1 33

1 Sam. 28. 19

ch 21. 3.

¶ Heb by his name.

Mt 26 46
Luke 22. 47

Ezek 9 14, 15.

1 Ki 2 5
ch 2 23.

¶ Heb, doubted not his stroke.

¶ Heb were scattered.

ch 8 18, 19.

1 Ki 4 6.

ch 8 18
1 Ki 4 3

or, remembrancer

ch 8 17
1 Ki 4 4

ch. 23. 88.

or, a prince,

Gen 41 43
Ex. 2 15.

ch 8 18.

2 Ki 15 29
3 Chr 16. 4.

¶ Heb sought the face, &c. See Num. 27. 21.

2 Ki 19. 32.

or, it stood against the outmost wall

¶ Heb, incurred to throw down.

¶ Josh 8 3, 18-17.

16 ¶ Then cried a wise woman out of the city, Hear, hear; say, I pray you, unto Joab, Come near hither, that I may speak with thee.

17 And when he was come near unto her, the woman said, Art thou Joab? And he answered, I am he. Then she said unto him, Hear the words of thine handmaid. And he answered, I do hear.

18 Then she spake, saying, They were wont to speak in old time, saying, They shall surely ask counsel at Abel: and so they ended the matter.

19 I am one of them that are peaceable and faithful in Israel: thou seekest to destroy a city and a mother in Israel: why wilt thou swallow up the inheritance of the Lord?

20 And Joab answered and said, Far be it, far be it from me, that I should swallow up or destroy.

21 The matter is not so: but a man of mount Ephraim, Sheba the son of Bichri by name, hath lifted up his hand against the king, even against David: deliver him only, and I will depart from the city. And the woman said unto Joab, Behold, his head shall be thrown to thee over the wall.

22 Then the woman went unto all the people in her wisdom. And they cut off the head of Sheba the son of Bichri, and cast it out to Joab. And he blew a trumpet, and they retired from the city, every man to his tent. And Joab returned to Jerusalem unto the king.

23 ¶ Now Joab was over all the host of Israel: and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada was over the Cherethites and over the Pelethites:

24 And Adoram was over the tribute: and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud was recorder:

25 And Sheva was scribe: and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

26 ¶ And Ira also the Janite was a chief ruler about David.

CHAPTER 21.

1 The three years famine for the Gibeonites ceased, by hanging seven of Saul's sons. 10 Achish and now unto the dead. 12 David buryeth the bones of Saul and Jonathan in his father's sepulchre. 13 Four battles against the Philistines, wherein four valiant of David slay four giants.

¶ THEN there was a famine in the days of David three years, year after year; and David enquired of the Lord. And the Lord answered, It is for Saul, and for his bloody house, because he slew the Gibeonites.

2 And the king called the Gibeonites, and said unto them; (now the Gibeonites were not of the children of Israel, but of the remnant of the Amorites;

and the children of Israel had sworn unto them: and Saul sought to slay them in his zeal to the children of Israel and Judah.)

3 Wherefore David said unto the Gibeonites, What shall I do for you? and wherewith shall I make the atonement, that ye may bless ^{the} inheritance of the LORD?

4 And the Gibeonites said unto him, We will have no silver nor gold of Saul, nor of his house; neither for us shalt thou kill any man in Israel. And he said, What ye shall say, that will I do for you.

5 And they answered the king, The man that consumed us, and that ³devised against us that we should be destroyed from remaining in any of the coasts of Israel.

6 Let seven men of his sons be delivered unto us, and we will hang them up unto the LORD ⁴in Gilead of Saul, whom ⁵the LORD did choose. And the king said, I will give them.

7 But the king spared Mephibosheth, the son of Jonathan the son of Saul, because of ⁶the LORD's oath that was between them, between David and Jonathan the son of Saul.

8 But the king took the two sons of ⁷Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, whom she bare unto Saul, Armoni and Mephibosheth; and the five sons of ⁸Michal the daughter of Saul, whom she ²brought up for Adriel the son of Barzillai the Gileadite:

9 And he delivered them into the hands of the Gibeonites, and they hanged them in the hill ⁹before the LORD: and they fell *all* seven together, and were put to death in the days of harvest, in the first days, in the beginning of barley harvest.

10 ¶ And ¹⁰Rizpah the daughter of Aiah took sackcloth, and spread it for her upon the rock, ¹¹from the beginning of harvest until water dropped upon them out of heaven, and suffered neither the birds of the air to rest on them by day, nor the beasts of the field by night.

11 And it was told David what Rizpah the daughter of Aiah, the concubine of Saul, had done.

12 ¶ And David went and took the bones of Saul and the bones of Jonathan his son from the men of ¹²Jabesh-gilead, which had stolen them from the street of Beth-shan, where the ¹³Philistines had hanged them, when the Philistines had slain Saul in Gilboa:

13 And he brought up from thence the bones of Saul and the bones of

B C. 1021

a Josh 18

25

b ch 20 19

c 20 Josh 7

23

ch 24 25

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

1 ch 18 15

Jonathan his son; and they gathered the bones of them that were hanged.

14 And the bones of Saul and Jonathan his son buried they in the country of Benjamin in ¹⁴Zelah, in the sepulchre of Kish his father: and they performed all that the king commanded. And after that ¹⁵God was untreated for the land.

15 ¶ Moreover the Philistines had yet war again with Israel; and David went down, and his servants with him, and fought against the Philistines: and David waxed faint.

16 And Ishbi-benob, which was of the sons of ¹⁶the giant, the weight of whose ¹⁷spear weighed three hundred shekels of brass in weight, he being girded with a new sword, thought to have slain David.

17 But Abishai the son of Zeruiah succoured him, and smote the Philistine, and killed him. Then the men of David swore unto him, saying, ¹⁸Thou shalt go no more out with us to battle, that thou quench not the ¹⁹light of Israel.

18 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there was again a battle with the Philistines at Gob; then ²⁰Sibbechai the Hushathite slew ²¹Gath, which was of the sons of ²²the giant.

19 And there was again a battle in Gob with the Philistines, where Elihan the son of ²³Jare-oregim, a Bethlehemite, slew ²⁴the brother of Goliath the Gittite, the staff of whose spear was like a weaver's beam.

20 And ²⁵there was yet a battle in Gath, where was a man of great stature, that had on every hand six fingers, and on every foot six toes, four and twenty in number; and he also was born to ²⁶the giant.

21 And when he ²⁷defied Israel, Jonathan the son of ²⁸Shimeah the brother of David slew him.

22 ¶ These four were born to the giant in Gath, and fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 22.

A psalm of thanksgiving for God's powerful deliverance, and manifold blessings

AND David ¹spoke unto the LORD the words of this song in the day that the LORD had ²delivered him out of the hand of all his enemies, and out of the hand of Saul:

2 And he said, ³The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; ⁴3 The God of my rock; ⁵in him will I trust: ⁶he is my ⁷shield, and the ⁸horn of my salvation, my high ⁹tower, and my ¹⁰refuge, my saviour; thou savest me from violence.

4 I will call on the LORD, who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

5 When the ²waves of death compassed me, the floods of ³ungodly men made me afraid;

6 The ⁴sorrows of hell compassed me about; the snares of death prevented me;

7 In my distress ⁴I called upon the LORD, and cried to my God: and he did ⁵hear my voice out of his temple, and my cry ⁶did enter into his ears.

8 Then ⁴the earth shook and trembled; ⁵the foundations of heaven moved and shook, because he was wroth.

9 There went up a smoke ⁶out of his nostrils, and ⁷fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

10 He ⁸bowed the heavens also, and came down; and ⁹"darkness was under his feet.

11 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: and he was seen ¹⁰upon the wings of the wind.

12 And he made ¹¹"darkness pavilions round about him, ¹²dark waters, and thick clouds of the skies.

13 Through the brightness before him were ¹³coals of fire kindled.

14 The LORD ¹⁴thundered from heaven, and the most High uttered his voice.

15 And he sent out ¹⁵arrows, and scattered them; lightning, and discomfited them.

16 And the channels of the sea appeared, the foundations of the world were discovered, at the ¹⁶rebuking of the LORD, at the blast of the breath of his ¹⁷nostrils.

17 ¹⁸He sent from above, he took me; he drew me out of ¹⁹many waters;

18 ²⁰He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them that hated me, for they were too strong for me.

19 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

20 ²¹He brought me forth also into a large place: he delivered me, because he ²²delighted in me.

21 ²³The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness: according to the ²⁴cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

22 For I have ²⁵kept the ways of the LORD, and have ²⁶not wickedly departed from his God.

23 For all his ²⁷judgments were before me: and as for his statutes, I did not depart from them.

24 I was also ²⁸upright ²⁹before him, and have kept myself from mine iniquity.

BC 1018.

⁴ ver 21.

¹¹ Heb.

² or, before

³ his eyes.

² or, pangs

¹¹ Heb.

¹ Belial

⁵ Mat 5 7

³ Ps 116 3.

⁴ or, cords.

⁴ Ps 116 4

⁵ Lev 26 23

⁵ or, sorrows

⁵ Ex 3 7.

⁵ Ps 78 12

⁵ Ps 77 19

⁵ Job 40 11

⁵ Job 28 11

⁵ or, candle.

¹¹ Heb. by

¹ Ps 97 3

⁵ or, broken

⁵ a troop

¹ Is 64 1

⁵ Ex 20 21

⁵ Dan 4 37

⁵ Ps 12 6.

⁵ or, refined

⁵ Ps 104 8

⁵ Ps 45 5

⁵ Ps 97 2.

¹¹ Heb.

¹¹ binding

¹¹ of waters.

⁵ Ps 27 1

¹ Is 12 2.

⁵ Heb 13 21

¹¹ Heb.

¹¹ faith.

¹¹ faith.

⁵ Ps 101 2 6

¹¹ Heb.

¹¹ equalled.

⁵ Ps 2 15.

⁵ ver 9

⁵ Is 33 16.

⁵ 1 Sam 2.

¹⁰

⁵ Ps 144 1.

⁵ Heb for

⁵ the war.

⁵ Ps 7 13

⁵ Heb mult.

⁵ typified me

⁵ Prov 4 12

⁵ Ex 15 8

⁵ Heb

⁵ or, anger

⁵ Ps 144 7

⁵ or, great.

⁵ ver 1

⁵ Mal 4 3

⁵ Ps 18 32

⁵ Ps 44 5

⁵ Heb

⁵ caused

⁵ to bow

⁵ Ps 31 9

⁵ Gen 48 8

⁵ ch 15 26.

⁵ Ps 7 8.

⁵ Ps 24 4

⁵ Prov 1 28

⁵ Ps 119 3

⁵ Ps 18 42

⁵ Is 10 6

⁵ Deut 7 12

⁵ ch 3 1

⁵ Job 1 1

⁵ Heb

⁵ to him.

⁵ Deut 28.

⁵ Is 35 4.

25 Therefore ¹the LORD hath recompensed me according to my righteousness; according to my cleanness ²in his eye sight.

26 With ³the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful, and with the upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright.

27 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and ⁴with the froward thou wilt ⁵shew thyself unsavoury.

28 And the ⁶afflicted people thou wilt save: but thine eyes ⁷are upon ⁸the haughty, that thou mayest bring them down.

29 For thou ⁹art my ¹⁰lamp, O LORD: and the LORD will lighten my darkness.

30 For by thee I have ¹¹run through a troop: by my God have I leaped over a wall.

31 As for God, ¹²his way is perfect; ¹³the word of the LORD is ¹⁴tried: he is a buckler to all them that trust in him.

32 For ¹⁵who is God, save the LORD? and who is a rock, save our God?

33 God is my ¹⁶strength and power: and he ¹⁷maketh ¹⁸my way ¹⁹perfect.

34 He ²⁰maketh my feet ²¹like hinds' feet, and ²²setteth me upon my high places.

35 ²³He teacheth my hands ²⁴to war; so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

36 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy gentleness hath ²⁵made me great.

37 Thou hast ²⁶enlarged my steps under me; so that my ²⁷feet did not slip.

38 I have pursued mine enemies, and destroyed them; and turned not again until I had consumed them.

39 And I have consumed them, and wounded them, that they could not arise: yea, they are fallen ²⁸under my feet.

40 For thou hast ²⁹girded me with strength to battle: ³⁰them that rose up against me hast thou ³¹subdued under me.

41 Thou hast also given me the ³²necks of mine enemies, that I might destroy them that hate me.

42 They looked, but ³³there was none to save; ³⁴even ³⁵unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

43 Then did I beat them as small ³⁶as the dust of the earth, I did stamp them ³⁷as the mire of the street, and did spread them abroad.

44 ³⁸Thou also hast delivered me from the strivings of my people, thou hast kept me to be ³⁹head of the heathen:

⁴⁰a people ⁴¹which I knew not shall serve me.

45 ¹Strangers shall ²³submit themselves unto me: as soon as they hear, they shall be obedient unto me.

46 Strangers shall fade away, and they shall be afraid ²⁴out of their close places.

47 The LORD liveth; and blessed be my rock; and exalted be the God of the rock of my salvation.

48 It is God that ²⁵avengeth me, and that ²⁶bringeth down the people under me.

49 And that bringeth me forth from mine enemies: thou also hast lifted me up on high above them that rose up against me: thou hast delivered me from the violent man.

50 Therefore I will give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and I will sing praises unto thy name.

51 ²⁷He is the tower of salvation for his king: and sheweth mercy to his anointed, unto David, and ²⁸to his seed for evermore.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David, in his last words, professeth his faith in God's promise to be beyond sense or experience
2 The different state of the wicked. 3 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

NOW these be the last words of David. David the son of Jesse said,

and the man who was raised up on high, the anointed of the God of Jacob, and the sweet psalmist of Israel, said,

2 The Spirit of the LORD spake by me, and his word was in my tongue.

3 The God of Israel said, the Rock of Israel spake to me, He that ruleth over men must be just, ruling in the fear of God.

4 And ²⁹he shall be as the light of the morning, when the sun riseth, even a morning without clouds; as the tender grass springing out of the earth by clear shining after rain.

5 Although my house be not so with God; yet he hath made with me an everlasting covenant, ordered in all things, and sure: for this is all my salvation, and all my desire, although he make it not to grow.

6 ¶ But the sons of Belial shall be all of them asthorns thrust away, because they cannot be taken with hands:

7 But the man that shall touch them must be fenced with iron and the staff of a spear; and they shall be utterly burned with fire in the same place.

8 ¶ These be the names of the mighty men whom David had: ³⁰The Tachmonite that sat in the seat, chief among the captains; the same was Adino the Ezrite: ³¹he left up his spear against eight hundred, whom he slew at one time.

B.C. 1018.

¹ Heb sons of the stranger.

² Or, yield signified obedience.

³ Heb live.

⁴ See Deut. 33.

⁵ 1 Chr. 11. 12.

⁶ Mic. 2. 12.

⁷ Heb.

⁸ giveth a vengeance for me.

⁹ 1 Sam. 28. 38.

¹⁰ Ex. 14. 2.

¹¹ 1 Chr. 11. 27.

¹² See 1 Chr. 11. 13, 14.

¹³ Or, for foraging.

¹⁴ Ex. 14. 2.

¹⁵ 1 Sam. 15. 9.

¹⁶ Ex. 14. 10.

¹⁷ Ex. 15. 20.

¹⁸ 1 Chr. 11. 15.

¹⁹ 1 Sam. 18. 12, 13.

²⁰ 2 Sam. 21. 21.

²¹ Deut. 32. 4.

²² 1 Chr. 11. 27.

²³ Ex. 15. 21.

²⁴ Ex. 15. 22.

²⁵ 1 Chr. 11. 27.

²⁶ Heb slain.

²⁷ Heb.

²⁸ Heb.

²⁹ Heb.

³⁰ Heb.

³¹ Heb.

9 And after him was ³²Elesazar the son of Dodo the Ahohite, one of the three mighty men with David, when they defied the Philistines that were there gathered together to battle, and the men of Israel were gone away:

10 He arose, and smote the Philistines until his hand was weary, and his hand clave unto the sword: and the LORD wrought a great victory that day; and the people returned after him only to spoil.

11 And after him was ³³Shammah the son of Agee the Hararite. And the Philistines were gathered together ³⁴unto a troop, where was a piece of ground full of lentiles; and the people fled from the Philistines.

12 But he stood in the midst of the ground, and defended it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD wrought a great victory.

13 And ³⁵three of the thirty chief went down, and came to David in the harvest time unto ³⁶the cave of Adullam: and the troop of the Philistines pitched in ³⁷the valley of Rephaim.

14 And David was then in ³⁸an hold, and the garrison of the Philistines was then in Beth-lehem.

15 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, which is by the gate!

16 And the three mighty men brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: nevertheless he would not drink thereof, but poured it out unto the LORD.

17 And he said, Be it far from me, O LORD, that I should do this: is not this ³⁹the blood of the men that went in jeopardy of their lives? therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mighty men.

18 And ⁴⁰Abishai, the brother of Joab, the son of Zeruiah, was chief among three. And he lifted up his spear against three hundred, and slew them, and had the name among three.

19 Was he not most honourable of three? therefore he was their captain: howbeit he attained not unto the first three.

20 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man, of ⁴¹Kabzeel, who had done many acts, he slew two ⁴²honlike men of Moab; he went down also and slew a lion in the midst of a pit in time of snow:

21 And he slew an Egyptian, ⁴³a goodly man; and the Egyptian had a spear in his hand; but he went down

Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon, saying, Hast thou not heard that Adonijah the son of ¹Haggith doth reign, and David our lord knoweth it not?

12 Now therefore come, let me, I pray thee, give thee counsel, that thou mayest save thine own life, and the life of thy son Solomon.

13 Go and get thee in unto king David, and say unto him, Didst not thou, my lord, O king, swear unto thine handmaid, saying, "Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne: why then doth Adonijah reign?"

14 Behold, while thou yet talkest there with the king, I also will come in after thee, and ²confirm thy words.

15 ¶ And Bath-sheba went in unto the king into the chamber: and the king was very old; and Abishag the Shunammite ministered unto the king.

16 And Bath-sheba bowed, and did obeisance unto the king. And the king said, "What wouldest thou?"

17 And she said unto him, My lord, "thou swarest by the LORD thy God unto thine handmaid, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne."

18 And now, behold, Adonijah reigneth; and now, my lord the king, thou knowest it not.

19 "And he hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the sons of the king, and Abiathar the priest, and Joab the captain of the host: but Solomon thy servant hath he not called."

20 And thou, my lord, O king, the eyes of all Israel are upon thee, that thou shouldest tell them who shall sit on the throne of my lord the king after him.

21 Otherwise it shall come to pass, when my lord the king shall "sleep with his fathers, that I and my son Solomon shall be counted ³offenders."

22 ¶ And, lo, while she yet talked with the king, Nathan the prophet also came in.

23 And they told the king, saying, Behold Nathan the prophet. And when he was come in before the king, he bowed himself before the king with his face to the ground.

24 And Nathan said, My lord, O king, hast thou said, Adonijah shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne?

25 "For he is gone down this day, and hath slain oxen and fat cattle and sheep in abundance, and hath called all the king's sons, and the captains of the host, and Abiathar the priest: and, behold, they eat and drink be-

B C 1015

¹ 1 Sam 10

24

¹¹ Job

Let king

Adonijah

the

¹² Sam. 3. 4¹ Chr. 22. 2² Me's

before the

king

⁴ 2 Sam. 4. 3¹ Job

fill up

¹ ver. 17.⁴ Job

What to

(there)

¹ Neh. 2. 2

Dan. 2. 4

¹ ver. 13, 30⁴ 2 Sa. 20. 4¹ ver. 7-9, 23¹ Job

which

belongeth

to me

Ree

Eith. 4. 8

¹ 2 Chr. 32.

30

¹ 1 Sa. 10. 1¹ 13. 5, 12

2 Sam. 2. 4

¹ 2. 3

ch. 19. 15.

¹ 2 K. 9. 3.¹ 11. 12.¹ 2 Sam. 15.

10

² K. 9. 13.¹ 11. 14.¹ Deut. 31

18

ch. 2. 10.

¹ Job.

answers.

¹ 1 Th. 1. 5.

17

¹ 1 Sam. 20

13

¹ ver. 47¹ 2 Sam. 8.

18

¹ 4. 23, 20-22¹ ver. 19.¹ Ex. 30. 23.

24, 32

¹ Ex. 28. 23.¹ 1 Chr. 29

22

¹ 1 Sam. 10.

24.

fore him, and say, "God! save king Adonijah."

26 But me, even me thy servant, and Zadok the priest, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and thy servant Solomon, hath he not called.

27 Is this thing done by my lord the king, and thou hast not shewed it unto thy servant, who should sit on the throne of my lord the king after him?

28 ¶ Then king David answered and said, Call me Bath-sheba. And she came ²into the king's presence, and stood before the king.

29 And the king swore, and said, "As the LORD liveth, that hath redeemed my soul out of all distress,

30 "Even as I swear unto thee by the LORD God of Israel, saying, Assuredly Solomon thy son shall reign after me, and he shall sit upon my throne in my stead; even so will I certainly do this day."

31 Then Bath-sheba bowed with her face to the earth, and did reverence to the king, and said, "Let my lord king David live for ever."

32 ¶ And king David said, Call me Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada. And they came before the king.

33 The king also said unto them, "Take with you the servants of your lord, and cause Solomon my son to ride upon ⁵mine own mule, and bring him down to Gihon:

34 And let Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet ⁴anoint him there king over Israel: and "blow ye with the trumpet, and say, God save king Solomon."

35 Then ye shall come up after him, that he may come and sit upon my throne; for he shall be long in my stead; and I have appointed him to be ruler over Israel and over Judah.

36 And Benaiah the son of Jehoiada answered the king, and said, Amen: the LORD God of my lord the king say so too.

37 "As the LORD hath been with my lord the king, even so be he with Solomon, and "make his throne greater than the throne of my lord king David."

38 So Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, ⁴and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, went down, and caused Solomon to ride upon king David's mule, and brought him to Gihon.

39 And Zadok the priest took an horn of ⁵oil out of the tabernacle, and ⁴anointed Solomon. And they blew the trumpet; "and all the people said, God save king Solomon."

40 And all the people came up after him, and the people piped with pipes, and rejoiced with great joy, so that the earth rent with the sound of them.

41 ¶ And Adonijah and all the guests that were with him heard it as they had made an end of eating. And when Joab heard the sound of the trumpet, he said, Wherefore is this noise of the city being in an uproar?

42 And while he yet spake, behold, Jonathan the son of Abiathar the priest came; and Adonijah said unto him, Come in; for thou art a valiant man, and bringest good tidings.

43 And Jonathan answered and said to Adonijah, Verily our lord king David hath made Solomon king.

44 And the king hath sent with him Zadok the priest, and Nathan the prophet, and Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and the Cherethites, and the Pelethites, and they have caused him to ride upon the king's mule;

45 And Zadok the priest and Nathan the prophet have anointed him king in Gihon: and they are come up from thence rejoicing, so that the city rang again. This is the noise that ye have heard.

46 And also Solomon sitteth on the throne of the kingdom.

47 And moreover the king's servants came to bless our lord king David, saying, 'God make the name of Solomon better than thy name, and make his throne greater than thy throne.' And the king bowed himself upon the bed.

48 And also thus said the king, Blessed be the Lord God of Israel, which hath given one to sit on my throne this day, mine eyes even seeing it.

49 And all the guests that were with Adonijah were afraid, and rose up, and went every man his way.

50 ¶ And Adonijah feared because of Solomon, and arose, and went, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

51 And it was told Solomon, saying, Behold, Adonijah feareth king Solomon: for, lo, he hath caught hold on the horns of the altar, saying, Let king Solomon swear unto me to day that he will not slay his servant with the sword.

52 And Solomon said, If he will shew himself a worthy man, there shall not an hair of him fall to the earth: but if wickedness shall be found in him, he shall die.

53 So king Solomon sent, and they brought him down from the altar. And he came and bowed himself to king Solomon: and Solomon said unto him, Go to thine house.

B.C. 1015.

1 or, futes

a Gen. 47. 29

Deut. 31

14

Joab 23. 14

27.

b Deut. 17

19, 20

c 2 Sam. 18.

27.

d Deut. 29. 9

Joab 1. 7

1 Chr. 22.

12, 13.

e or, do

wisely,

1 Sam. 13.

5, 14, 30.

f 1 Sam. 7. 25.

g Ps. 132. 12.

h 2 K. 20. 3.

i 2 Sam. 7.

12, 13.

j ch. 8. 25.

k Heb. be

out of

from thee

from the

throne.

l 2 Sa. 3. 39

m 13. 5, 12,

14.

n 1 Chr. 29

23.

o 2 Sam. 3.

27.

p 2 Sam. 20

10.

q Heb. put.

r ver. 37.

s Gen. 47. 31.

t ver. 9.

u Prov. 30

26.

v ch. 3. 6.

w Ps. 132. 11,

12.

x 2 Sam. 19

31, 38.

y 2 Sam. 9. 7,

10.

z 19. 28.

aa 2 Sam. 17

27.

ab 2 Sa. 15. 5.

ac ch. 2. 28.

ad Heb.

strong.

ae 2 Sam. 19

15.

af 2 Sam. 12.

83.

ag Ex. 20. 7

ah Job 9. 23.

ai 1 Sam. 14.

45.

aj 2 Sam. 14

11.

ak Act. 27. 24.

al Gen. 42. 38.

am 41. 31

an ch. 1. 21

ao Act. 2. 29

ap 17. 38.

aq 2 Sam. 5. 7.

ar 2 Sam. 5. 4.

as 1 Chr. 29

26, 27.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Joab, having given a charge to Solomon, 3 of re-
baptism, 5 of Joab, 7 of Barzilai, 9 of Shimei,
10 death, 12 Solomon succeedeth. 23 Abiathar is
deprived of the priesthood. 28 Joab is slain. 36
Shimei is put to death.*

NOW the days of David drew
nigh that he should die; and he
charged Solomon his son, saying,
2 ¶ I go the way of all the earth: be
thou strong therefore, and shew thy-
self a man;

3 And keep the charge of the LORD
thy God, to walk in his ways, to keep
his statutes, and his commandments,
and his judgments. and his testimo-
nies, as it is written in the law of
Moses, that thou mayest prosper¹
in all that thou doest, and wither-
soever thou turnest thyself:

4 That the LORD may continue his
word which he spake concerning me,
saying, ¶ If thy children take heed to
their way, to walk before me in truth
with all their heart and with all their
soul, there shall not fail thee (said
he) a man on the throne of Israel.

5 Moreover thou knowest also what
Joab the son of Zeruiah did to me,
and what he did to the two captains
of the hosts of Israel, unto Abner
the son of Ner, and unto Amasa the
son of Jether, whom he slew, and
shed the blood of war in peace, and
put the blood of war upon his girdle
that was about his loins, and in his
shoes that were on his feet.

6 Do therefore according to thy
wisdom, and let not his hoar head
go down to the grave in peace.

7 But shew kindness unto the sons
of Barzilai the Gileadite, and let
them be of those that eat at thy
table: for so they came to me
when I fled because of Absalom thy
brother.

8 And, behold, thou hast with thee
Shimei the son of Gera, a Benjamite
of Bahurim, which cursed me with a
grievous curse in the day when I
went to Mahanaim: but he came
down to meet me at Jordan, and I
swore to him by the LORD, saying,
I will not put thee to death with the
sword.

9 Now therefore hold him not guilt-
less: for thou art a wise man, and
knowest what thou oughtest to do
unto him; but his hoar head bring
thou down to the grave with blood.

10 So David slept with his fa-
thers, and was buried in the city of
David.

11 And the days that David reigned
over Israel were forty years: seven

years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then sat Solomon upon the throne of David his father; and his kingdom was established greatly.

13 ¶ And Adonijah the son of Haggith came to Bath-sheba the mother of Solomon. And she said, Comest thou peaceably? And he said, Peaceably.

14 He said moreover, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And she said, Say on.

15 And he said, Thou knowest that the kingdom was mine, and that all Israel set their faces on me, that I should reign: howbeit the kingdom is turned about, and is become my brother's: for it was his from the LORD.

16 And now I ask one petition of thee, deny me not. And she said unto him, Say on.

17 And he said, Speak, I pray thee, unto Solomon the king, (for he will not say thee nay,) that he give me Abishag the Shunammite to wife.

18 And Bath-sheba said, Well; I will speak for thee unto the king.

19 ¶ Bath-sheba therefore went unto king Solomon, to speak unto him for Adonijah. And the king rose up to meet her, and bowed himself unto her, and sat down on his throne, and caused a seat to be set for the king's mother; and she sat on his right hand.

20 Then she said, I desire one small petition of thee; I pray thee, say me not nay. And the king said unto her, Ask on, my mother: for I will not say thee nay.

21 And she said, Let Abishag the Shunammite be given to Adonijah thy brother to wife.

22 And king Solomon answered and said unto his mother, And why dost thou ask Abishag the Shunammite for Adonijah? ask for him the kingdom also; for he is mine elder brother; even for him, and for Abiathar the priest, and for Joab the son of Zeruiah.

23 Then king Solomon sware by the LORD, saying, God do so to me, and more also, if Adonijah have not spoken this word against his own life.

24 Now therefore, as the LORD liveth, which hath established me, and set me on the throne of David my father, and who hath made me an house, as he promised, Adonijah shall be put to death this day.

25 And king Solomon sent by the hand of Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; and he fell upon him that he died.

B.C. 1015

*Joab 21

15.

*1 Chr. 29

23.

2 Chr 1 1

1 Heb

a man of

death.

*1 Sa. 23 4.

2 Sam 15

24, 23.

*1 Sam. 22

20, 23.

2 Sam. 15.

24.

*1 Sam. 16.

4, 5.

*1 Sam 2

31-35.

*ch. 1 6.

*ch 1 7

*ch 1 50.

*1 Chr 22

9, 10

24, 5-7

*1 Cor 11

30

Dan. 2. 21.

*Heb.

turn out

away my

face,

Ps 132. 10.

*ch. 1, 3, 4.

*Ex. 20. 12.

*Ex. 21. 14.

13

*21 8, 9.

*Judg 8. 24.

57.

*Ps 7 16.

*2 Chr 21

13.

*2 Sam 3. 27.

*2 Sam. 20

10

*ch 1 7

*2 Sam 3. 29.

*Prov 25. 5.

*Ruth 1 17.

2 Sam. 3.

35.

*2 Sam 7.

11, 13

1 Chr 22.

10

*Num 25.

11-13

1 Sam 2

35

*Soo

1 Chr 5 53

*24. 3.

*ver 27

*ver. 8.

*2 Sam 16

5.

26 ¶ And unto Abiathar the priest said the king, Get thee to Anathoth, unto thine own fields; for thou art worthy of death: but I will not at this time put thee to death, because thou barest the ark of the Lord God before David my father, and because thou hast been afflicted in all wherein my father was afflicted.

27 So Solomon thrust out Abiathar from being priest unto the LORD; that he might fulfil the word of the LORD, which he spake concerning the house of Eli in Shiloh.

28 ¶ Then tidings came to Joab: for Joab had turned after Adonijah, though he turned not after Absalom. And Joab fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD, and caught hold on the horns of the altar.

29 And it was told king Solomon that Joab was fled unto the tabernacle of the LORD; and, behold, he is by the altar. Then Solomon sent Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, saying, Go, fall upon him.

30 And Benaiah came to the tabernacle of the LORD, and said unto him, Thus saith the king, Come forth. And he said, Nay; but I will die here. And Benaiah brought the king word again, saying, Thus said Joab, and thus he answered me.

31 And the king said unto him, Do as he hath said, and fall upon him, and bury him; that thou mayest take away the innocent blood, which Joab shed, from me, and from the house of my father.

32 And the LORD shall return his blood upon his own head, who fell upon two men more righteous and better than he, and slew them with the sword, my father David not knowing thereof, to wit, Abner the son of Ner, captain of the host of Israel, and Amasa the son of Jether, captain of the host of Judah.

33 Their blood shall therefore return upon the head of Joab, and upon the head of his seed for ever. But upon David, and upon his seed, and upon his house, and upon his throne, shall there be peace for ever from the LORD.

34 So Benaiah the son of Jehoiada went up, and fell upon him, and slew him: and he was buried in his own house in the wilderness.

35 ¶ And the king put Benaiah the son of Jehoiada in his room over the host; and Zadok the priest did the king put in the room of Abiathar.

36 ¶ And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Build

there an house in Jerusalem, and dwell there, and go not forth thence any whither.

37 For it shall be, *that on the day thou goest out, and passest over the brook Kidron, thou shalt know for certain that thou shalt surely die: thy blood shall be upon thine own head.*

38 And Shimei said unto the king, The saying is good, as my lord the king hath said, so will thy servant do. And Shimei dwelt in Jerusalem many days.

39 And it came to pass at the end of three years, that two of the servants of Shimei ran away unto Achish son of Maachath king of Gath. And they told Shimei, saying, Behold, thy servants be in Gath.

40 And Shimei arose, and saddled his ass, and went to Gath to Achish to seek his servants: and Shimei went, and brought his servants from Gath.

41 And it was told Solomon that Shimei had gone from Jerusalem to Gath, and was come again.

42 And the king sent and called for Shimei, and said unto him, Did I not make thee to swear by the LORD, and protested unto thee, saying, Know for a certain, on the day thou goest out, and walkest abroad any whither, that thou shalt surely die? and thou saidst unto me, The word that I have heard is good.

43 Why then hast thou not kept the oath of the LORD, and the commandment that I have charged thee with?

44 The king said moreover to Shimei, Thou knowest all the wickedness which thine heart is privy to, that thou didst to David my father: therefore the LORD shall return thy wickedness upon thine own head;

45 And king Solomon shall be blessed, and the throne of David shall be established before the LORD for ever.

46 So the king commanded Benaiah the son of Jehoiada; which went out, and fell upon him, that he died. And the kingdom was established in the hand of Solomon.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Solomon marryeth Pharaoh's daughter* 2 *High places bring in use* 3 *Solomon sacrificeth at Gibeon.* 4 *Solomon obtaineth wisdom* 5 *Riches and honour* 6 *His judgment between the two harlots*

AND Solomon made affinity with A. Pharaoh king of Egypt, and took Pharaoh's daughter, and brought her into the city of David, until he had made an end of building his own house, and the house of the LORD, and the wall of Jerusalem round about.

2 Only the people sacrificed in high places, because there was no house

BC 1014

^a Dent 6 5

^a Jo 16 20

^a Ps 41 23

^a Rom 8 28

^a Cor 6 5

^a Jer 6 15

^a 2 Sam 17

^a 23

^a Lev 20 9

^a Josh 2 10

^a 2 Sam 1

^a 16

^a 2 Chr 1 3

^a 1 Chr 16

^a 15

^a 2 Chr 1 3

^a 2 Chr 9 2

^a 2 Chr 1 7

^a Num 12 6

^a Mat 1 20

^a 2 Chr 1 8

^a &c

^a 1 Sa. 27 2

^a 1 or

^a Jeru

^a 1 ch 2 4

^a & 4

^a 2 Ki 20 3

^a Ps 10 2

^a ch 1 48

^a 1 Chr 29 1

^a Num 27

^a 17

^a 2 Dent 7 8

^a Gen 13 16

^a & 15 5

^a 2 Chr 1 10

^a Prov 2

^a & 9

^a Jas 1 5

^a 2 Heb

^a hearing

^a Ps 72 12

^a Heb 6 14

^a 2 Sa. 16 6

^a Jas 4 3

^a Ps 7 15

^a Ezek. 17

^a 19

^a 2 Heb

^a many

^a days

^a 2 Prov 25 5

^a 4 Heb

^a to hear

^a 1 John 5

^a 14 16

^a ch 4 29-31

^a Eccl 1 16

^a ver 12

^a 2 Chr 1

^a Mat 6 33

^a Eph 1 20

^a ch 4 21 24

^a & 10 23 26

^a &c

^a Prov 3 16

^a or, hath

^a not been

^a Job 7 3

^a ch 7 1

^a 89

^a Gen. 41 7

^a ch 6

^a ch 9 10,

^a 12

^a Lev 17 2-

^a Dent 19 2,

^a & 3

^a ch. 22 45

built unto the name of the LORD, until those days.

3 And Solomon loved the LORD, walking in the statutes of David his father: only he sacrificed and burnt incense in high places.

4 And the king went to Gibeon to sacrifice there; for that was the great high place: a thousand burnt offerings did Solomon offer upon that altar.

5 In Gibeon the LORD appeared to Solomon in a dream by night: and God said, Ask what I shall give thee.

6 And Solomon said, Thou hast shewed unto thy servant David my father great mercy, according as he walked before thee in truth, and in righteousness, and in uprightness of heart with thee; and thou hast kept for him this great kindness, that thou hast given him a son to sit on his throne, as it is this day.

7 And now, O LORD my God, thou hast made thy servant king instead of David my father: and I am but a little child: I know not how to go out or come in.

8 And thy servant is in the midst of thy people which thou hast chosen, a great people, that cannot be numbered nor counted for multitude.

9 Give therefore thy servant an understanding heart, to judge thy people, that I may discern between good and bad: for who is able to judge this thy so great a people?

10 And the speech pleased the LORD, that Solomon had asked this thing.

11 And God said unto him, Because thou hast asked this thing, and hast not asked for thyself long life; neither hast asked riches for thyself, nor hast asked the life of thine enemies; but hast asked for thyself understanding to discern judgment;

12 Behold, I have done according to thy words: lo, I have given thee a wise and an understanding heart; so that there was none like thee before thee, neither after thee shall any arise like unto thee.

13 And I have also given thee that which thou hast not asked, both riches, and honour: so that there shall not be any among the kings like unto thee all thy days.

14 And if thou wilt walk in my ways, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as thy father David did walk, then I will lengthen thy days.

15 And Solomon awoke; and, behold, it was a dream. And he came to Jerusalem, and stood before the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and offered up burnt offerings, and offered

peace offerings, and "made a feast to all his servants.

16 ¶ Then came there two women, *that were harlots*, unto the king, and stood before him.

17 And the one woman said, O my lord, I and this woman dwell in one house; and I was delivered of a child with her in the house.

18 And it came to pass the third day after that I was delivered, that this woman was delivered also; and we were together, *there was no stranger* with us in the house, save we two in the house.

19 And this woman's child died in the night; because she overlaid it.

20 And she arose at midnight, and took my son from beside me, while thine handmaid slept, and laid it in her bosom, and laid her dead child in my bosom.

21 And when I rose in the morning to give my child suck, behold, it was dead: but when I had considered it in the morning, behold, it was not my son, which I did bear.

22 And the other woman said, Nay; but the living is my son, and the dead is thy son. And thus said, No; but the dead is thy son, and the living is my son. Thus they stake before the king.

23 Then said the king. The one saith, This is my son that liveth, and thy son is the dead; and the other saith, Nay; but thy son is the dead, and my son is the living.

24 And the king said, Bring me a sword. And they brought a sword before the king.

25 And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other.

26 Then spake the woman which the living child was unto the king, for *her bowels yearned upon her son*, and she said, O my lord, give her the living child, and in no wise slay it. But the other said, Let it be neither mine nor thine, but divide it.

27 Then the king answered and said, Give her the living child, and in no wise slay it: she is the mother thereof.

28 And all Israel heard of the judgment which the king had judged, and they feared the king: for they saw that the wisdom of God was in him, to do judgment.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Solomon's prince and officers. 20 24 The peace and law given to his kingdom. 22 His daily provision. 26 His stables. 28 His wisdom.

SO king Solomon was king over all Israel.

BC 1014.

¹So

²Gen 40 20

³ch 8 65

⁴Fath 1 3

⁵Din 5 1

⁶Mark 6 21

⁷or,

⁸the chief

⁹officer

¹⁰Num 27 2

¹¹or

¹²secretaries

¹³2 qm 8

¹⁴1b

¹⁵2 qm 24

¹⁶2 qm 24

¹⁷2 qm 24

¹⁸2 qm 24

¹⁹2 qm 24

²⁰2 qm 24

²¹2 qm 24

²²2 qm 24

²³2 qm 24

²⁴2 qm 24

²⁵2 qm 24

²⁶2 qm 24

²⁷2 qm 24

²⁸2 qm 24

²⁹2 qm 24

³⁰2 qm 24

³¹2 qm 24

³²2 qm 24

³³2 qm 24

³⁴2 qm 24

³⁵2 qm 24

³⁶2 qm 24

³⁷2 qm 24

³⁸2 qm 24

³⁹2 qm 24

⁴⁰2 qm 24

⁴¹2 qm 24

⁴²2 qm 24

⁴³2 qm 24

⁴⁴2 qm 24

⁴⁵2 qm 24

⁴⁶2 qm 24

⁴⁷2 qm 24

⁴⁸2 qm 24

⁴⁹2 qm 24

⁵⁰2 qm 24

⁵¹2 qm 24

⁵²2 qm 24

⁵³2 qm 24

⁵⁴2 qm 24

⁵⁵2 qm 24

⁵⁶2 qm 24

⁵⁷2 qm 24

⁵⁸2 qm 24

⁵⁹2 qm 24

⁶⁰2 qm 24

⁶¹2 qm 24

⁶²2 qm 24

⁶³2 qm 24

⁶⁴2 qm 24

⁶⁵2 qm 24

⁶⁶2 qm 24

⁶⁷2 qm 24

⁶⁸2 qm 24

⁶⁹2 qm 24

⁷⁰2 qm 24

2 And these were the princes which he had; Azariah the son of Zadok the priest,

3 Eliphaz and Ahiah, the sons of Shushi, scribes; Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, the recorder.

4 And Beniran the son of Jehonada was over the host and Zadok and Abiathar were the priests.

5 And Azariah the son of Nathan was over the officers and Zabud the son of Nathan was principal officer, and the king's friend.

6 And Ahishar was over the household and Adoniram the son of Abda was over the tribute.

7 ¶ And Solomon had twelve officers over all Israel, which provided victuals for the king and his household each man his month in a year made provision.

8 And these are their names: The son of Hur, in mount Ephraim:

9 The son of Dekar, in Manasse, and in Shalbis, and Beth shemesh, and Elon-beth-hanan.

10 The son of Hesei, in Aruboth to him pertained Socoh, and all the land of Hephai.

11 The son of Abinadab, in all the region of Dor; which had Taphath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

12 Baana the son of Ahilud; to him pertained Tannach and Megiddo and all Beth-shean, which is by Zaitun beneath Jerico, from Beth shean to Abel-meholah, even unto the place that is beyond Jokneam:

13 The son of Geber, in Ramoth-gilead; to him pertained the towns of Jair the son of Manassah, which are in Gilead; to him also pertained the region of Argob, which is in Bashan, threescore great cities with walls and brassy bars.

14 Ahinadab the son of Iddo had Mahanaim.

15 Ahimaaz was in Naphtali, he also took Barnath the daughter of Solomon to wife.

16 Baanah the son of Hushai was in Asher and in Aloth:

17 Jehoshaphat the son of Panuah, in Issachar:

18 Shimei the son of Elah, in Benjamin:

19 Geber the son of Uri was in the country of Gilead, in the country of Sihon king of the Amorites, and of Og king of Bashan; and he was the only officer which was in the land.

20 ¶ Judah and Israel were many, as the sand which is by the sea in multitude, eating and drinking, and making merry.

21 And ^aSolomon reigned over all kingdoms from ^bthe river unto the land of the Philistines, and unto the border of Egypt. ^cthey brought presents, and served Solomon all the days of his life.

22 ¶ And Solomon's ¹provision for one day was thirty ²measures of fine flour, and threescore measures of meal,

23 Ten fat oxen, and twenty oxen out of the pastures, and an hundred sheep, beside harts, and roehucks, and fallowdeer, and fatted fowl.

24 For he had dominion over all the region on this side the river, from Tiph-sah even to Azzah, over ^aall the kings on this side the river; and ^bhe had peace on all sides round about him.

25 And Judah and Israel ^mdwelt ⁿsafely, every man under his vine and under his fig tree, from Dan even to Beer sheba, all the days of Solomon.

26 ¶ And ^pSolomon had forty thousand stalls of ^qhorses for his chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen.

27 And ^rthose officers provided victual for king Solomon, and for all that came unto king Solomon's table, every man in his month: they lacked nothing.

28 Barley also and straw for the horses and ^sdromedaries brought they unto the place where the ^tofficers were, every man according to his charge.

29 ¶ And ^uGod gave Solomon wisdom and understanding exceeding much, and largeness of heart, even as the sand that is on the sea shore.

30 And Solomon's wisdom excelled the wisdom of all the children ^vof the east country, and all ^wthe wisdom of Egypt.

31 For he was ^xwiser than all men; than ^yEthan the Elrahite, and Heman, and Chai'col, and Darda, the sons of Mahol, and his fame was in all nations round about.

32 And ^zhe spake three thousand proverbs, and his ^{aa}songs were a thousand and five.

33 And he spake of trees, from the cedar tree that is in Lebanon even unto the hyssop that springeth out of the wall: he spake also of beasts, and of fowl, and of creeping things, and of fishes.

34 And ^{ab}there came of all people to hear the wisdom of Solomon, from all kings of the earth, which had heard of his wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

1 ^{ac}Hiram congratulath Solomon. 7 ^{ad}Hiram, blessing God for Solomon furnisheth him with trees 13 The number of Solomon's workmen

AND ^{ae}Hiram king of Tyre sent his servants unto Solomon; for he

BC 1014

^{ag}Chr 9 26
^{ah}Is 72 9
^{ai}Gen 15 19
^{aj}Joah 1 4
^{ak}2 Sam 5 11

^{al}1 Chr 14 1
^{am}Amos 1 9
^{an}2 Ps 68 20
^{ao}27 10 11
^{ap}2 Chr 2 2

^{aq}1 Heb
^{ar}bread
^{as}2 Heb cors
^{at}1 Chr 22 6
^{au}28 8
^{av}28 8

^{aw}28 8
^{ax}28 8
^{ay}28 8
^{az}28 8
^{ba}28 8

^{bb}28 8
^{bc}28 8
^{bd}28 8
^{be}28 8
^{bf}28 8

^{bg}28 8
^{bh}28 8
^{bi}28 8
^{bj}28 8
^{bk}28 8

^{bl}28 8
^{bm}28 8
^{bn}28 8
^{bo}28 8
^{bp}28 8

^{bq}28 8
^{br}28 8
^{bs}28 8
^{bt}28 8
^{bu}28 8

^{bv}28 8
^{bw}28 8
^{bx}28 8
^{by}28 8
^{bz}28 8

^{ca}28 8
^{cb}28 8
^{cc}28 8
^{cd}28 8
^{ce}28 8

^{cf}28 8
^{cg}28 8
^{ch}28 8
^{ci}28 8
^{cj}28 8

^{ck}28 8
^{cl}28 8
^{cm}28 8
^{cn}28 8
^{co}28 8

^{cp}28 8
^{cq}28 8
^{cr}28 8
^{cs}28 8
^{ct}28 8

^{cu}28 8
^{cv}28 8
^{cw}28 8
^{cx}28 8
^{cy}28 8

^{cz}28 8
^{da}28 8
^{db}28 8
^{dc}28 8
^{dd}28 8

^{de}28 8
^{df}28 8
^{dg}28 8
^{dh}28 8
^{di}28 8

^{dj}28 8
^{dk}28 8
^{dl}28 8
^{dm}28 8
^{dn}28 8

^{do}28 8
^{dp}28 8
^{dq}28 8
^{dr}28 8
^{ds}28 8

^{dt}28 8
^{du}28 8
^{dv}28 8
^{dw}28 8
^{dx}28 8

^{dy}28 8
^{dz}28 8
^{ea}28 8
^{eb}28 8
^{ec}28 8

^{ed}28 8
^{ee}28 8
^{ef}28 8
^{eg}28 8
^{eh}28 8

^{ei}28 8
^{ej}28 8
^{ek}28 8
^{el}28 8
^{em}28 8

^{en}28 8
^{eo}28 8
^{ep}28 8
^{eq}28 8
^{er}28 8

^{es}28 8
^{et}28 8
^{eu}28 8
^{ev}28 8
^{ew}28 8

^{ex}28 8
^{ey}28 8
^{ez}28 8
^{fa}28 8
^{fb}28 8

^{fc}28 8
^{fd}28 8
^{fe}28 8
^{ff}28 8
^{fg}28 8

^{fh}28 8
^{fi}28 8
^{fj}28 8
^{fk}28 8
^{fl}28 8

^{fm}28 8
^{fn}28 8
^{fo}28 8
^{fp}28 8
^{fq}28 8

^{fr}28 8
^{fs}28 8
^{ft}28 8
^{fu}28 8
^{fv}28 8

^{fw}28 8
^{fx}28 8
^{fy}28 8
^{fz}28 8
^{ga}28 8

had heard that they had anointed him king in the room of his father. ^gfor Hiram was even a lover of David.

2 And ^hSolomon sent to Hiram, saying,

3 Thou knowest how that David my father could not build an house unto the name of the LORD his God ⁱfor the wars which were about him on every side, until the LORD put them under the soles of his feet

4 But now the LORD my God hath given me ^jrest on every side, so that there is neither adversary nor evil occurrent

5 And, behold, I ^kpurpose to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God, ^las the LORD spake unto David my father, saying, Thy son, whom I will set upon thy throne in thy room, he shall build an house unto my name

6 Now therefore command thou that they hew me ^mcedar trees out of Lebanon, and my servants shall be with thy servants, and unto thee will I give him for thy servants according to all that thou shalt ⁿappoint for thou knowest that there is not among us any that can skill to hew timber like unto the Sidonians.

7 ¶ And it came to pass, when Hiram heard the words of Solomon, that he rejoiced greatly, and said, Blessed be the LORD this day, which hath given unto David a wise son over this great people

8 And Hiram sent to Solomon, saying, I have ^oconsidered the things which thou ^psatest to me for and I will do ^qall thy desire concerning timber of cedar, and concerning timber of fir

9 My servants shall bring them down from Lebanon unto the sea: ^rand I will convey them by sea in floots unto the place that thou shalt ^sappoint me, and will cause them to be discharged there, and thou shalt receive them: and thou shalt accomplish my desire, ^tin giving food for my household

10 So Hiram gave Solomon cedar trees and fir trees ^uaccording to all his desire

11 And Solomon gave Hiram twenty thousand ^vmeasures of wheat for food to his household, and twenty measures of pure oil: thus gave Solomon to Hiram year by year

12 And the LORD gave Solomon wisdom, ^was he promised him: and there was peace between Hiram and Solomon; and they two made a league together.

13 ¶ And king Solomon raised a ^xlevy

out of all Israel; and the levy was thirty thousand men.

14 And he sent them to Lebanon, ten thousand a month by courses: a month they were in Lebanon, and two months at home: and Adoniram was over the levy.

15 And Solomon had threescore and ten thousand that bare burdens, and fourscore thousand hewers in the mountains;

16 Beside the chief of Solomon's officers which were over the work, three thousand and three hundred, which ruled over the people that wrought in the work.

17 And the king commanded, and they brought great stones, costly stones, and hewed stones, to lay the foundation of the house.

18 And Solomon's builders and Hiram's builders did hew them, and the stonesquarers: so they prepared timber and stones to build the house.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The building of Solomon's temple. 5 The chambers thereof. 11 Cost's promise unto it. 15 The ceiling and adorning. 23 The cherubims. 31 The doors. 36 The court. 37 The time of building it.

AND 'it came to pass in the four hundred and eightieth year after the children of Israel were come out of the land of Egypt, in the fourth year of Solomon's reign over Israel, in the month Zif, which is the second month, that he began to build the house of the LORD.

2 And the house which king Solomon built for the LORD, the length thereof was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits.

3 And the porch before the temple of the house, twenty cubits was the length thereof, according to the breadth of the house; and ten cubits was the breadth thereof before the house.

4 And for the house he made windows of narrow lights.

5 And against the wall of the house he built chambers round about, against the walls of the house round about, both of the temple and of the oracle: and he made chambers round about:

6 The nethermost chamber was five cubits broad, and the middle was six cubits broad, and the third was seven cubits broad: for without in the wall of the house he made narrowed rests round about, that the beams should not be fastened in the walls of the house.

7 And the house, when it was in

BC 1014

ch 4. 5.

hab

shoulder

b ch 9 21

2 Chr 2. 18

1 ver 14, 38.

2, 3.

the vault-

beams

and the

ceilings

with

cedar

1 Chr 22 2

ch 2. 4.

2. 9 4.

Giltree

as Tzek.

27 9

2 Sam 7

1 Chr 22

10

Ec. 25 9

2 Cor 6. 10.

Rev. 21 3.

1 Dent. 31 6.

2 Chr 3. 1.

2

1 ver 38.

or, from

the floor

of the

house unto

the walls,

&c and so

ver 16.

1 Acts 7 47

1 Heb

built

m See

1 zek 41 1

1 Ex 26 33

Lev 16. 2.

ch 8. 6.

2 Chr 3 8

1 zek 45 3.

or,

gourds.

1 hab

openings

of flowers.

2 See

Tzek 40

18.

or,

windows

to lead

within,

and nar-

row with-

out or,

stepped

and

closed.

or,

upon, or,

leading to

See

Tzek 41 6

1 Heb

doors

1 ver 18, 19-

21, 31.

2 Heb, ribs

1 Heb.

that up.

1 Heb

narrow-

ings, or,

rebeate-

ments.

2 See

Dent. 27. 5.

6.

building, was built of stone made ready before it was brought thither: so that there was neither hammer nor axe nor any tool of iron heard in the house, while it was in building.

8 The door for the middle chamber was in the right side of the house: and they went up with winding stairs into the middle chamber, and out of the middle into the third.

9 So he built the house, and finished it; and covered the house with beams and boards of cedar.

10 And then he built chambers against all the house, five cubits high: and they rested on the house with timber of cedar.

11 And the word of the LORD came to Solomon, saying,

12 Concerning this house which thou art in building, if thou wilt walk in my statutes, and execute my judgments, and keep all my commandments to walk in them; then will I perform my word with thee, which I spake unto David thy father:

13 And I will dwell among the children of Israel, and will not forsake my people Israel.

14 So Solomon built the house, and finished it.

15 And he built the walls of the house within with boards of cedar, both the floor of the house, and the walls of the ceiling: and he covered them on the inside with wood, and covered the floor of the house with planks of fir.

16 And he built twenty cubits on the sides of the house, both the floor and the walls with boards of cedar: he even built them for it within, even for the oracle, even for the most holy place.

17 And the house, that is, the temple before it, was forty cubits long.

18 And the cedar of the house within was carved with knops and open flowers: all was cedar; there was no stone seen.

19 And the oracle he prepared in the house within, to set there the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

20 And the oracle in the forefront was twenty cubits in length, and twenty cubits in breadth, and twenty cubits in the height thereof: and he overlaid it with pure gold; and so covered the altar which was of cedar.

21 So Solomon overlaid the house within with pure gold: and he made a partition by the chains of gold before the oracle; and he overlaid it with gold.

22 And the whole house he overlaid with gold, until he had finished all the

house: also ^athe whole altar that ^{was} by the oracle he overlaid with gold.

23 ¶ And within the oracle ^ahe made two cherubims of ¹²olive tree, each ten cubits high.

24 And five cubits ^{was} the one wing of the cherub, and five cubits the other wing of the cherub: from the uttermost part of the one wing unto the uttermost part of the other ^{were} ten cubits.

25 And the other cherub ^{was} ten cubits: both the cherubims ^{were} of one measure and one size.

26 The height of the one cherub ^{was} ten cubits, and so ^{was} it of the other cherub.

27 And he set the cherubims within the inner house: and ^athey ^{stretched} forth the wings of the cherubims, so that the wing of the one touched the one wall, and the wing of the other cherub touched the other wall; and their wings touched one another in the midst of the house.

28 And he overlaid the cherubims with gold.

29 And he carved all the walls of the house round about with carved figures of cherubims and palm trees and ^aopen flowers, within and without.

30 And the floor of the house he overlaid with gold, within and without.

31 ¶ And for the entering of the oracle he made doors of olive tree: the lintel and side posts ^{were} ^aa fifth part of the wall.

32 The ^atwo doors also ^{were} of olive tree; and he carved upon them carvings of cherubims and palm trees and ^aopen flowers, and overlaid them with gold, and spread gold upon the cherubims, and upon the palm trees.

33 So also made he for the door of the temple posts of olive tree, ^aa fourth part of the wall.

34 And the two doors ^{were} of fir tree: the ^atwo leaves of the one door ^{were} folding, and the two leaves of the other door ^{were} folding.

35 And he carved thereon cherubims and palm trees and open flowers: and covered them with gold fitted upon the carved work.

36 ¶ And he built the inner court with three rows of hewed stone, and a row of cedar beams.

37 ¶ ^aIn the fourth year was the foundation of the house of the LORD laid, in the month Zif:

38 And in the eleventh year, in the month Bul, which is the eighth month, was the house finished: ^athroughout all the parts thereof, and according to all

B.C. 1005.

^a Ex. 30. 1, 3, 6.

^b Compare ver 1

^c Ex. 37. 7-9

^d Ex. 3. 10-12.

^e Or, only.

^f Heb. trees of oil.

^g ch. 3. 10

^h 2 Chr. 8. 1.

ⁱ Heb. yds.

^j Ex. 25. 20

^k 2 Chr. 5. 8.

^l Or, the cherubims stretched forth their wings.

^m Heb. sight against sight.

ⁿ Or, spaces and pillars were squares in prospect.

^o Or, according to them.

^p Heb. openings of flowers.

^q Or, according to them.

^r Heb. from floor to floor.

^s Or, square.

^t Or, leaves of the doors.

^u ch. 3. 1

^v 2 Chr. 8. 11

^w Heb.

^x openings of flowers.

^y Or, four-squares.

^z Ezek. 41. 25-26

^{aa} ver 1.

^{ab} John 8. 23.

^{ac} Acts 9. 11

^{ad} 2 Chr. 4. 11.

^{ae} Hiram See ver 40

^{af} 2 Chr. 2. 14.

^{ag} Heb. the son of a widow woman.

^{ah} 2 Chr. 4. 16.

^{ai} Or, with all the appurtenances thereof, and with all the ordinances thereof.

^{aj} Ex. 21. 8.

^{ak} 38. 1.

the fashion of it. So was he ^aseven years in building it.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The building of Solomon's house. 2 Of the house of Lebanon. 3 Of the house for Pharaoh's daughter. 4 Hiram's work for the temple.

BUT Solomon was building his own house ^athirteen years, and he finished all his house.

2 ¶ He built also the house of the forest of Lebanon; the length thereof ^{was} an hundred cubits, and the breadth thereof fifty cubits, and the height thereof thirty cubits, upon four rows of cedar pillars, with cedar beams upon the pillars.

3 And it ^{was} covered with cedar above upon the ^abeams, that lay on forty five pillars, fifteen in a row.

4 And there ^{were} windows in three rows, and ^alight ^{was} against light in three ranks.

5 And all the ^adoors and posts ^{were} square, with the windows: and light ^{was} against light in three ranks.

6 ¶ And he made a porch of pillars; the length thereof ^{was} fifty cubits, and the breadth thereof thirty cubits: and the porch ^{was} ^abefore them: and the other pillars and the thick beam ^{were} ^abefore them.

7 ¶ Then he made a porch for the throne where he might judge, ^{even} the porch of judgment: and it ^{was} covered with cedar ^afrom one side of the floor to the other.

8 ¶ And his house where he dwelt ^{had} another court within the porch, which ^{was} of the like work. Solomon made also an house for Pharaoh's daughter, ^awhom he had taken to wife, like unto this porch.

9 All these ^{were} of costly stones, according to the measures of hewed stones, sawed with saws, within and without, even from the foundation unto the coping, and so on the outside toward the great court.

10 And the foundation ^{was} of costly stones, even great stones, stones of ten cubits, and stones of eight cubits.

11 And above ^{were} costly stones, after the measures of hewed stones, and cedars.

12 And the great court round about ^{was} with three rows of hewed stones, and a row of cedar beams, both for the inner court of the house of the LORD, and for the porch of the house.

13 ¶ And king Solomon sent and fetched ^aHiram out of Tyre.

14 ^aHe ^{was} ^aa widow's son of the tribe of Naphtali, and ^ahis father ^{was} a man of Tyre, a worker in brass: and ^ahe was filled with wisdom, and un-

derstanding, and cunning to work all works in brass. And he came to king Solomon, and wrought all his work.

15 For he ¹cast ²two pillars of brass, of eighteen cubits high apiece; and a line of twelve cubits did compass either of them about.

16 And he made two chapters of molten brass, to set upon the tops of the pillars: the height of the one chapter was five cubits, and the height of the other chapter was five cubits;

17 And nets of checker work, and wreaths of chain work, for the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars; seven for the one chapter, and seven for the other chapter.

18 And he made the pillars, and two rows round about upon the one network, to cover the chapters that were upon the top, with pomegranates; and so did he for the other chapter.

19 And the chapters that were upon the top of the pillars were of lily work in the porch, four cubits.

20 And the chapters upon the two pillars had pomegranates also above, over against the belly which was by the network; and the pomegranates were ³two hundred in rows round about upon the other chapter.

21 And he set up the pillars in the porch of the temple; and he set up the right pillar, and called the name thereof ⁴Jachin: and he set up the left pillar, and called the name thereof ⁵Boaz.

22 And upon the top of the pillars was lily work: so was the work of the pillars finished.

23 ¶ And he made ⁶a molten sea, ten cubits ⁷from the one brim to the other: it was round all about, and his height was five cubits: and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

24 And under the brim of it round about there were knops compassing it, ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about: the knops were cast in two rows, when it was cast.

25 It stood upon ⁸twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

26 And it was an hand breadth thick, and the brim thereof was wrought like the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies: it contained ⁹two thousand baths.

27 ¶ And he made ten bases of brass; four cubits was the length of one base,

B.C. 1005

—

¹ Heb.

fashioned

² 2 K1. 25. 17³ 2 Chr. 3. 15⁴ & 4. 12⁵ Jer. 52. 21.

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

—

and four cubits the breadth thereof, and three cubits the height of it.

23 And the work of the bases was on this manner: they had borders, and the borders were between the ledges:

29 And on the borders that were between the ledges were lions, oxen, and cherubims: and upon the ledges there was a base above: and beneath the lions and oxen were certain additions made of thin work.

30 And every base had four brassen wheels, and plates of brass: and the four corners thereof had undersetters: under the laver were undersetters molten, at the side of every addition.

31 And the mouth of it within the chapter and above was a cubit: but the mouth thereof was round after the work of the base, a cubit and an half: and also upon the mouth of it were gravings with their borders, four-square, not round.

32 And under the borders were four wheels; and the axletrees of the wheels were ²joined to the base: and the height of a wheel was a cubit and half a cubit.

33 And the work of the wheels was like the work of a chariot wheel: their axletrees, and their naves, and their felloes, and their spokes, were all molten.

34 And there were four undersetters to the four corners of one base: and the undersetters were of the very base itself.

35 And in the top of the base was there a round compass of half a cubit high: and on the top of the base the ledges thereof and the borders thereof were of the same.

36 For on the plates of the ledges thereof, and on the borders thereof, he graved cherubims, lions, and palm trees, according to the ³proportion of every one, and additions round about.

37 After this manner he made the ten bases: all of them had one casting, one measure, and one size.

38 ¶ Then ⁴made he ten lavens of brass: one laver contained forty baths: and every laver was four cubits and upon every one of the ten bases one laver.

39 And he put five bases on the right side of the house, and five on the left side of the house: and he set the sea on the right side of the house eastward over against the south.

40 ¶ And ⁵Hiram made the lavens, and the shovels, and the basons. So Hiram made an end of doing all the work that he made king Solomon for the house of the LORD:

41 The two pillars, and the two bowls of the chapters that were on the top of the two pillars; and the two ²net works, to cover the two bowls of the chapters which were upon the top of the pillars;

42 And four hundred pomegranates for the two networks, even two rows of pomegranates for one network, to cover the two bowls of the chapters that were upon the pillars;

43 And the ten bases, and ten lavers on the bases;

44 And one sea, and twelve oxen under the sea;

45 And the pots, and the shovels, and the basons; and all these vessels, which Hiram made to king Solomon for the house of the LORD, were of ²bright brass

46 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and ²Zarthan.

47 And Solomon left all the vessels unweighed, because they were exceeding many, neither was the weight of the brass found out.

48 And Solomon made all the vessels that pertained unto the house of the LORD, the altar of gold, and the table of gold, whereupon the shewbread was,

49 And the candlesticks of pure gold, five on the right side, and five on the left, before the oracle, with the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs of gold,

50 And the bowls, and the snuffers, and the basons, and the spoons, and the censers of pure gold; and the hinges of gold, both for the doors of the inner house, the most holy place, and for the doors of the house, to wit, of the temple.

51 So was ended all the work that king Solomon made for the house of the LORD. And Solomon brought in the things which David his father had dedicated; even the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, did he put among the treasures of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 8

1 The feast of the dedication of the temple 12 54
Solomon's blessing 22 Solomon's prayer 33 His sacrifices of peace offerings.

THEN Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto king Solomon in Jerusalem, that they might bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

2 And all the men of Israel assembled

BC 1035

¹ Lev 23 34

² 1Chr 7 8

³ ver 17 18

⁴ Num 4 10

⁵ 1Chr 1 3

⁶ Heb upon

⁷ the fin

⁸ of the

⁹ pillars

¹⁰ 1 Sam 6

¹¹ 13

¹² Ex 27 8

¹³ 2Chr 1 18

¹⁴ 2 Sam 6

¹⁵ 13

¹⁶ 1 Lx 26 33

¹⁷ 34

¹⁸ ch 6 19

¹⁹ Heb mane

²⁰ bright or

²¹ scoured

²² ch 6 27

²³ 2Chr 1 17

²⁴ Heb in

²⁵ the thick

²⁶ ness of the

²⁷ ground

²⁸ 1 Sam 2 17

²⁹ Job 1 18

³⁰ Heb

³¹ for the

³² exceeding

³³ multitude

³⁴ Ex 25 14

³⁵ Heb

³⁶ searched

³⁷ 1 Chr 22

³⁸ 11

³⁹ Heb heads

⁴⁰ for ark as

⁴¹ 2Chr 6 6

⁴² Ex 31 25

⁴³ Ac

⁴⁴ Ex 37 10,

⁴⁵ 44,

⁴⁶ 1 Lev 24 5-

⁴⁷ 8

⁴⁸ Ex 25 21

⁴⁹ Deut 10 2

⁵⁰ Deut 10 5

⁵¹ Heb 4 4

⁵² Ex 49 20

⁵³ Lx 34 27,

⁵⁴ 28

⁵⁵ Ex where

⁵⁶ Ex 40 34

⁵⁷ Heb

⁵⁸ ash pans

⁵⁹ 2Chr 6 1

⁶⁰ Ac

⁶¹ Ex 18 11

⁶² Heb

⁶³ holy things

⁶⁴ of David

⁶⁵ 2 Sa 4 11

⁶⁶ 2 Sa 7 12

⁶⁷ Ex 112 14

⁶⁸ 2 Sam 5

⁶⁹ 19

⁷⁰ Luke 1 65

⁷¹ 2 Sam 7 5

⁷² 25

⁷³ 2 Chr 5 2,

⁷⁴ Ac

⁷⁵ Heb

⁷⁶ promises

⁷⁷ 2 Sam 7 6

⁷⁸ 2 Sam 6

⁷⁹ 17

⁸⁰ 2 Sam 5 7

⁸¹ 2 Sa 12 14,

⁸² 1 Chr 22

⁸³ 1 Sam 16

⁸⁴ 1

⁸⁵ 2 Sam 7 8,

⁸⁶ 1 Chr 22 4

themselves unto king Solomon at the ¹feast in the month Ethanim, which is the seventh month.

3 And all the elders of Israel came, and the priests took up the ark

4 And they brought up the ark of the LORD, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, even those did the priests and the Levites bring up.

5 And king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel, that were assembled unto him, were with him before the ark, sacrificing sheep and oxen, that could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

6 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, into the oracle of the house, to the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

7 For the cherubims spread forth their two wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark, and the staves thereof above.

8 And they drew out the staves, that the ends of the staves were seen out in the holy place before the oracle, and they were not seen without, and there they are unto this day.

9 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables of stone, which Moses put there at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of the land of Egypt.

10 And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place, that the cloud filled the house of the LORD.

11 So that the priests could not stand to minister because of the cloud; for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of the LORD.

12 Then spake Solomon, The LORD said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

13 I have surely built thee an house to dwell in, a settled place for thee to abide in for ever.

14 And the king turned his face about and blessed all the congregation of Israel (and all the congregation of Israel stood.)

15 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, which spake with his mouth unto David my father, and hath with his hand fulfilled it, saying,

16 Since the day that I brought forth my people Israel out of Egypt, I chose no city out of all the tribes of Israel to build an house, that my name might be therein; but I chose David to be over my people Israel.

41 Moreover concerning a stranger, that is not of thy people Israel, but cometh out of a far country for thy name's sake;

42 (For they shall hear of thy great name, and of thy strong hand, and of thy stretched out arm;) when he shall come and pray toward this house;

43 Hear thou in heaven thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger calleth to thee for: that all people of the earth may know thy name, to fear thee, as do thy people Israel; and that they may know that this house, which I have builded, is called by thy name.

44 ¶ If thy people go out to battle against their enemy, whithersoever thou shalt send them, and shall pray unto the LORD toward the city which thou hast chosen, and toward the house that I have built for thy name:

45 Then hear thou in heaven their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

46 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man that sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them to the enemy, so that they carry them away captives unto the land of the enemy, far or near;

47 Yet if they shall bethink themselves in the land whither they were carried captives, and repent, and make supplication unto thee in the land of them that carried them captives, saying, We have sinned, and have done perversely, we have committed wickedness;

48 And so "return unto thee with all their heart, and with all their soul, in the land of their enemies, which led them away captive, and pray unto thee toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, the city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name:

49 Then hear thou their prayer and their supplication in heaven thy dwelling place, and maintain their cause.

50 And forgive thy people that have sinned against thee, and all their transgressions wherein they have transgressed against thee, and give them compassion before them who carried them captive, that they may have compassion on them:

51 For they be thy people, and thine inheritance, which thou broughtest forth out of Egypt, from the midst of the furnace of iron:

52 That thine eyes may be open unto

BO 1001.

^a Deut. 3 24

^b Ex. 10 5

^c Deut. 9 28,

^d 14 2.

^e 1 Sam. 17

^f 2 Ki 19 19

^g Ps. 67 2.

^h Ps. 102 15.

ⁱ Heb. thy name is called upon this house

^j 2 Sam. 6. 18.

^k Heb. the way of the city.

^l Deut. 12. 10.

^m Josh. 21. 45.

ⁿ 22. 14.

^o Heb. fallen.

^p or, right

^q 2 Chr. 6. 38

^r Prov. 20 9

^s Eccl. 7 20

^t Jas. 3. 2.

^u 1 John 1 8, 10.

^v Deut. 31 6.

^w Josh. 1. 5.

^x Ps. 118. 28.

^y Lev. 26. 34, 44.

^z Deut. 28. 36, 64.

^{aa} Lev. 26. 40.

^{ab} Heb. bring back to their heart

^{ac} Neh. 1 6

^{ad} Ps. 106 6

^{ae} Dan. 9 5

^{af} Heb. the thing of a day in his day

^{ag} Jer. 29 12-14.

^{ah} Josh. 4 24

^{ai} 1 Sam. 17 46

^{aj} 2 Ki 19 19

^{ak} Deut. 4 35, 39

^{al} Dan. 6 10

^{am} ch. 11 4

^{an} & 15 3, 14

^{ao} 2 Ki 20 2

^{ap} 2 Chr. 7. 4, 4c

^{aq} or, right

^{ar} Ezra 7 6

^{as} Ps. 106 45.

^{at} 2 Chr. 7 7

^{au} Deut. 8 29

^{av} Neh. 1 10

^{aw} Deut. 4 29

^{ax} Jer. 11. 4.

^{ay} 2 Chr. 4. 1.

the supplication of thy servant, and unto the supplication of thy people Israel, to hearken unto them in all that they call for unto thee.

53 For thou didst separate them from among all the people of the earth, to be thine inheritance, as thou spakest by the hand of Moses thy servant, when thou broughtest our fathers out of Egypt, O Lord God,

54 And it was so, that when Solomon had made an end of praying all this prayer and supplication unto the LORD, he arose from before the altar of the LORD, from kneeling on his knees with his hands spread up to heaven.

55 And he stood, and blessed all the congregation of Israel with a loud voice, saying,

56 Blessed be the LORD, that hath given rest unto his people Israel, according to all that he promised: there hath not failed one word of all his good promise, which he promised by the hand of Moses his servant.

57 The LORD our God be with us, as he was with our fathers: let him not leave us, nor forsake us:

58 That he may incline our hearts unto him, to walk in all his ways, and to keep his commandments, and his statutes, and his judgments, which he commanded our fathers.

59 And let these my words, whereby I have made supplication before the LORD, be nigh unto the LORD our God day and night, that he maintain the cause of his servant, and the cause of his people Israel at all times, as the matter shall require:

60 That all the people of the earth may know that the LORD is God, and that there is none else.

61 Let your heart therefore be perfect with the LORD our God, to walk in his statutes, and to keep his commandments, as at this day.

62 ¶ And the king, and all Israel with him, offered sacrifice before the LORD.

63 And Solomon offered a sacrifice of peace offerings, which he offered unto the LORD, two and twenty thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep. So the king and all the children of Israel dedicated the house of the LORD.

64 The same day did the king hallow the middle of the court that was before the house of the LORD: for there he offered burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings: because the brasen altar that was before the LORD was too

little to receive the burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings.

65 And at that time Solomon held a feast, and all Israel with him, a great congregation, from ^athe entering in of Hamath unto ^athe river of Egypt, before the LORD our God, seven days and seven days, *seven fourteen days*.

66 On the eighth day he sent the people away, and they ^bhither said the king, and went unto their tents joyful and glad of heart for all the goodness that the LORD had done for David his servant, and for Israel his people.

CHAPTER 9.

1 God's covenant in a vision with Solomon. 10 The natural presents of Solomon and Hiram. 11 Solomon's works the first of which were his building the Israelites' honourable service. 21 Pharaoh's daughter is taken to be his wife. 22 Solomon's wife, very beautiful. 23 His many wives, both good and evil.

AND ^ait came to pass, when Solomon had finished the building of the house of the LORD, ^aand the king's house, and ^aall Solomon's desire which he was pleased to do,

2 That the LORD appeared to Solomon the second time, ^aas he had appeared unto him at Gibeon.

3 And the LORD said unto him, ^aI have heard thy prayer and thy supplication, that thou hast made before me: I have hallowed this house, which thou hast built, ^ato put my name there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

4 And if thou wilt ^awalk before me, ^aas David thy father walked, in integrity of heart, and in uprightness, to do according to all that I have commanded thee, ^aand wilt keep my statutes and my judgments:

5 Then I will establish thy throne of thy kingdom upon Israel for ever, ^aas I promised to David thy father, saying, There shall not fail thou a man upon the throne of Israel.

6 But if ye shall at all turn from following me, ye or your children, and will not keep my commandments ^aand my statutes, which I have set before you, but go and serve other gods, and worship them:

7 Then will I cut off Israel out of the land which I have given them; and this house, which I have hallowed ^afor my name, will I cast out of my sight; and Israel shall be a proverb and a byword among all people:

8 And ^aat this house, ^awhich is high, every one that passeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss; and they

BC 1004

Deut. 29

24-26.

Jer. 22. 8, 9

1 ver. 2

Nun. 23. 24

Josh. 13. 5

Jud. 3. 1

2 Ki. 14. 25

4 Ki. 15. 18

Num. 34. 6

2 Chr. 7. 9

2 Chr. 7. 9

1 Cor.

2 Cor. 6. 37, 38.

2 Chr. 8. 1

2 Chr. 8. 2

2 Chr. 7. 11.

4.

1 Cor. were

not right

in his eyes

4 Ki. 15. 18

2 Chr. 8. 6

1 Jos. 19

27

1 Cor. 2.

Dis-

pleasing.

or, dirty

2 Chr. 3. 5

2 Chr. 3. 13

2 Ki. 15. 20. 5

Ps. 10. 17

1 Cor. 2. 24.

2 Sam. 5. 9

1 Ki. 3. 26.

1 Josh. 10. 9.

1 Sam. 11. 12

1 Jos. 17

1 Jos. 18.

10

1 Jos. 1. 29

1 Gen. 17. 1

1 Jos. 16. 10

1 Jos. 15. 5

1 Jos. 16. 3

2 Chr. 8. 6

1 Jos. 10. 44

2 Chr. 8. 4

6 Is.

2 Sam. 7

12 Is.

ch. 2. 4

1 Cor. 23.

10

1 Ps. 132. 12

1 Ch. 4. 26

2 Chr. 7. 14

2 Chr. 7. 19

20

1 Ps. 89. 30

4.

1 H. is the

desire of

Solomon

which he

desired

1 ver. 1

2 Chr. 8. 7

2 Ki. 17. 23

25. 21

1 Jud. 3. 1

1 Jos. 15. 63

1 Jos. 17. 12

1 Jos. 17. 14

1 Deu. 23. 37

1 Ps. 44. 14

1 Ps. 2. 25, 26

1 Neh. 7. 27

1 2 Chr. 7. 21

1 Lev. 23. 39

shall say, "Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and to this house?"

9 And they shall answer, Because they forsook the LORD their God, who brought forth their fathers out of the land of Egypt, and have taken hold upon other gods, and have worshipped them, and saved them: therefore hath the LORD brought upon them all this evil.

10 ¶ And ^ait came to pass at the end of twenty years, when Solomon had built the two houses, the house of the LORD, and the king's house,

11 ^a(Now Hiram the king of Tyre had furnished Solomon with cedar trees and fir trees, and with gold, according to all his desire,) that then king Solomon gave Hiram twenty cities in the land of Galilee.

12 And Hiram came out from Tyre to see the cities which Solomon had given him; and they ^apleased him not.

13 And he said, What cities are these which thou hast given me, my brother? ^aAnd he called them the land of ^aCabul unto this day.

14 And Hiram sent to the king six-score talents of gold.

15 ¶ And this is the reason of ^athe levy which king Solomon raised; for to build the house of the LORD and his own house, and ^aMillo, and the wall of Jerusalem, and ^aHazor, and ^aMegiddo, and ^aGezer.

16 For Pharaoh king of Egypt had gone up, and taken Gezer, and burnt it with fire, and slain the Canaanites that dwelt in the city, and given it for a present unto his daughter, Solomon's wife.

17 And Solomon built Gezer, and ^aBeth horon the nether,

18 And ^aBaalath, and Tadmor in the wilderness, in the land,

19 And all the cities of store that Solomon had, and cities for ^ahis chariots, and cities for his horsemen, and ^athat which Solomon ^adesired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and in all the land of his dominion.

20 ^aAnd all the people that were left of the Amorites, Hittites, Perizzites, Hivites, and Jebusites, which were not of the children of Israel,

21 Their children ^athat were left after them in the land, ^awhom the children of Israel also were not able utterly to destroy, upon those did Solomon levy a tribute of ^abondservence unto this day.

22 But of the children of Israel did Solomon ^amake no bondmen: but

they were men of war, and his servants, and his princes, and his captains, and rulers of his chariots, and his horsemen.

23 These were the chief of the officers that were over Solomon's work, ⁵ five hundred and fifty, which bare rule over the people that wrought in the work.

24 ¶ But ⁴ Pharaoh's daughter came up out of the city of David unto ⁴ her house which Solomon had built for her: ⁵ then did he build Millo,

25 ¶ And threetimes in a year did Solomon offer burnt offerings and peace offerings upon the altar which he built unto the LORD, and he burnt incense ² upon the altar that was before the LORD. So he finished the house.

26 ¶ And ² king Solomon made a navy of ships in ¹ Ezion-geber, which is beside Eloth, on the ⁴ shore of the Red sea, in the land of Edom.

27 ¶ And Hiram sent in the navy his servants, shipmen that had knowledge of the sea, with the servants of Solomon.

28 And they came to ² Ophir, and fetched from thence gold, four hundred and twenty talents, and brought it to king Solomon.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The queen of Sheba admiring the wisdom of Solomon. 14 Solomon's gold. 16 His targets. 18 The throne of ivory. 21 His vessels. 24 His presents. 26 His chariots and horses. 28 His tribute.

AND when the ¹ queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon concerning the name of the LORD, she came ² to prove him with hard questions.

2 And she came to Jerusalem with a very great train, with camels that bare spices, and very much gold, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

3 And Solomon told her all her ² questions: there was not ¹ any thing hid from the king, which he told her not.

4 And when the queen of Sheba had seen all Solomon's wisdom, and the house that he had built,

5 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel, and his ² cupbearers, and his ascent by which he went up unto the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

6 And she said to the king, It was a true ¹ report that I heard in mine own land of thy ² acts and of thy wisdom.

7 Howbeit I believed not the words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen

BG 802

¹ Heb thou hast

added

wisdom

and good

new to

the fame

Prov 6 34

² see

2 Chr 9 10

³ ch 5 7⁴ ch 8 1

2 Chr 8 11

⁵ ch 7 8

2 Sam 5 9

⁶ ch 11 27

2 Chr 8 25

⁷ 2 Sam 8 5

15

Ps 72 2

Prov 8 15

2 Chr 8 14

13, 16

⁸ Ps 72 10,

15

⁹ Heb

upon it

2 Chr 8 17,

18

¹⁰ Num. 39

25

Deut. 2 8

¹¹ ch 22 45¹² ch 9 27¹³ Heb

upon it

2 Chr 8 10, 11

¹⁴ ch 10 11¹⁵ 2 Chr 9 21¹⁶ or, walls¹⁷ Heb

a prop

2 Chr 8 24

2 Chr 8 10

¹⁸ Heb

according to

the hand

of king

Solomon

2 Chr 9 1,

12

Mat. 12 42

Luke 11

31

¹⁹ see

Judg 11

12

Prov 1 5

2 Chr 9 24

Ps. 72 10

²⁰ or

corals

²¹ Heb

words

²² ch 14 28²³ ch 7 2

2 Chr 9 17,

18

²⁴ Heb

on the

throne

19

²⁵ Heb

hands

2 Heb work.

²⁶ Heb

anyings.

2 Heb. so.

it and, behold, the half was not told me: ¹ thy wisdom and prosperity exceedeth the fame which I heard.

8 ² Happy are thy men, happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and that hear thy wisdom.

9 ³ Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee, to set thee on the throne of Israel: because the LORD loved Israel for ever, therefore made he thee king, ⁴ to do judgment and justice.

10 And she ⁵ gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices very great store, and precious stones: there came no more such abundance of spices as these which the queen of Sheba gave to king Solomon.

11 ⁶ And the navy also of Hiram, that brought gold from Ophir, brought in from Ophir great plenty of ⁷ almag trees, and precious stones.

12 ⁸ And the king made of the almag trees ⁹ pillars for the house of the LORD, and for the king's house, harps also and psalteries for singers: there came no such ¹⁰ almag trees, nor were seen unto this day.

13 And king Solomon gave unto the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which Solomon gave her ¹¹ of his royal bounty. So she turned and went to her own country, she and her servants.

14 ¹² Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred threescore and six talents of gold.

15 Beside that he had of the merchantmen, and of the traffick of the spice merchants, and of all the kings of Arabia, and of the ¹³ governors of the country.

16 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold: six hundred shields of gold went to one target.

17 And he made ¹⁴ three hundred shields of beaten gold; three pound of gold went to one shield: and the king put them in the ¹⁵ house of the forest of Lebanon.

18 ¶ Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with the best gold.

19 The throne had six steps, and the top of the throne was round ¹⁶ behind: and there were ¹⁷ stays on either side on the place of the seat, and two lions stood beside the stays.

20 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps: there was not ¹⁸ the like made in any kingdom.

21 ¶ And all king Solomon's drinking vessels were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of pure gold; ¹ none were of silver: it was nothing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

22 For the king had at sea a navy of Tarshish with the navy of Hiram: once in three years came the navy of Tarshish, bringing gold, and silver, ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

23 So ² king Solomon exceeded all the kings of the earth for riches and for wisdom.

24 ¶ And all the earth sought to Solomon, to hear his wisdom, which God had put in his heart.

25 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and garments, and armour, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

26 ¶ And Solomon gathered together chariots and horsemen: and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, whom he bestowed in the cities for chariots, and with the king at Jerusalem.

27 ³ And the king made silver to be in Jerusalem as stones, and cedars made he to be as the sycomore trees that are in the vale, for abundance.

28 ¶ And ⁴ Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn, the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

29 And a chariot came up and went out of Egypt for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty: and so for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, did they bring them out by their means.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Solomon's wives 4 They draw him to idolatry 9 God threatened him 14 Solomon's adversaries were Hadad, 23 Baan, 26 and Jeroboam. 41 Solomon's death Rehoboam succeedeth him.

BUT ⁵ king Solomon loved many strange women, ¹ together with the daughter of Pharaoh, women of the Moabites, Ammonites, Edomites, Zidonians, and Hittites;

2 Of the nations concerning which the LORD said unto the children of Israel, Ye shall not go in to them, neither shall they come in unto you: for surely they will turn away your heart after their gods: Solomon clave unto these in love.

3 And he had seven hundred wives, princesses, and three hundred concubines: and his wives turned away his heart,

B C. 992

* 2 Chr 9 20, &c

Deut. 17 17

Neh 13 23

* ar, there was no silver in them

ch 8 61.

ch 9 4.

* ver. 33.

Judg 2 13.

2 Ki 23 13.

J Gen 10 4.

2 Chr. 20 36.

* Called, Molech,

ver 7.

* ar elephants' teeth

ch 8 12, 13.

4 30

* Heb. full-filled not after,

Nu. 14 24.

Nu. 33 55.

* Heb. sought the face of,

Num. 21 23.

Judg. 11 24.

* 2 Ki 23 13.

ch 4 24.

2 Chr 1 14.

4 9 25

Deut. 17 16.

* ver. 2, 3.

ch 3 5.

4 9 2.

* ch 6 12.

4 9 6.

* 2 Chr 1 15

-17

* Heb. gave with cher.

Heb 4

Dnu 17 19.

2 Chr 1 15.

4 9 25.

* Heb. And the going forth of the horses

which was

Solomon's

* Book 27 7

* ver 31

ch 12 15,

10

* Job 1 4.

2 Ki 7 8

2 Sa. 7 15

* Ps 39 33.

ch 12 23.

* Heb. by their hand.

Dea 12 21

* 1 Chr 5 25.

* Neh 13 28.

Deu. 17 17.

* or, beside.

2 Sa. 8 14.

1 Chr. 13 12.

* Nu. 24 19

Deu. 20 13.

* Ex. 34 15.

Deu. 7 3.

4 For it came to pass, when Solomon was old, ⁶ that his wives turned away his heart after other gods: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, ⁷ as was the heart of David his father.

5 For Solomon went after ⁸ Ash-toreth the goddess of the Zidonians, and after ⁹ Milcom the abomination of the Ammonites.

6 And Solomon did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ¹⁰ went not fully after the LORD, as did David his father.

7 ¹¹ Then did Solomon build an high place for ¹² Chemosh, the abomination of Moab, ¹³ in the hill that is before Jerusalem, and for Molech, the abomination of the children of Ammon.

8 And likewise did he for all his strange wives, which burnt incense and sacrificed unto their gods.

9 ¶ And the LORD was angry with Solomon, because ¹⁴ his heart was turned from the LORD God of Israel, ¹⁵ which had appeared unto him twice,

10 And ¹⁶ had commanded him concerning this thing, that he should not go after other gods: but he kept not that which the LORD commanded.

11 Wherefore the LORD said unto Solomon, Forasmuch as this is done of thee, and thou hast not kept my covenant and my statutes, which I have commanded thee, ¹⁷ I will surely rend the kingdom from thee, and will give it to thy servant.

12 Notwithstanding in thy days I will not do it for David thy father's sake: ¹⁸ but I will rend it out of the hand of thy son.

13 ¹⁹ Howbeit I will not rend away all the kingdom; ²⁰ but will give ²¹ one tribe to thy son for David my servant's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake ²² which I have chosen.

14 ¶ And the LORD ²³ stirred up an adversary unto Solomon, Hadad the Edomite: he was of the king's seed in Edom.

15 ²⁴ For it came to pass, when David was in Edom, and Joab the captain of the host was gone up to bury the slain, ²⁵ after he had smitten every male in Edom;

16 (For six months did Joab remain there with all Israel, until he had cut off every male in Edom:)

17 That Hadad fled, he and certain Edomites of his father's servants with him, to go into Egypt; Hadad being yet a little child.

18 And they arose out of Midian, and came to Paran: and they took men with them out of Paran, and they came

to Egypt, unto Pharaoh king of Egypt; which gave him an house, and appointed him victuals, and gave him land.

19 And Hadad found great favour in the sight of Pharaoh, so that he gave him to wife the sister of his own wife, the sister of Tahpenes the queen.

20 And the sister of Tahpenes bare him Genubath his son, whom Tahpenes weaned in Pharaoh's house: and Genubath was in Pharaoh's household among the sons of Pharaoh.

21 ^b And when Hadad heard in Egypt that David slept with his fathers, and that Joab the captain of the host was dead, Hadad said to Pharaoh, ^c Let me depart, that I may go to mine own country.

22 Then Pharaoh said unto him, But what hast thou lacked with me, that, behold, thou seekest to go to thine own country? And he answered, ^d Nothing: howbeit let me go in any wise.

23 ^e ¶ And God stirred him up another adversary, Rezon the son of Eliadah, which fled from his lord ^f Hadadezer king of Zobah:

24 And he gathered men unto him, and became captain over a band, ^g when David slew them of Zobah: and they went to Damascus, and dwelt therein, and reigned in Damascus.

25 And he was an adversary to Israel all the days of Solomon, beside the mischief that Hadad ^h did: and he abhorred Israel, and reigned over Syria.

26 ⁱ ¶ And ^j Jeroboam the son of Nebat, an Ephrathite of Zereda, Solomon's servant, whose mother's name was Zeruah, a widow woman, even he ^k lifted up his hand against the king.

27 And this ^l was the cause that he lifted up his hand against the king: ^m Solomon built Millo, and ⁿ repaired the breaches of the city of David his father.

28 And the man Jeroboam ^o was a mighty man of valour: and Solomon seeing the young man that he ^p was industrious, he made him ruler over all the ^q charge of the house of Joseph.

29 And it came to pass at that time when Jeroboam went out of Jerusalem, that the prophet ^r Ahijah the Shilonite found him in the way; and he had clad himself with a new garment; and they two ^s were alone in the field:

30 And Ahijah caught the new garment that ^t was on him, and ^u rent it in twelve pieces:

31 And he said to Jeroboam, Take thee ten pieces: for ^v thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, Behold, I

BO 984.

^a ver 5-7.

^b ch 2 10, 34.

^c Heb Send me away.

^d Heb. Not. ^e ch 12 16, 17.

^f 2 Sam 8 3. ^g ch 15 4. ^h 2 Ki 5 19. Pa. 132 17. ⁱ Heb lamp, or, candle. ^j 2 Sam. 8 3. & 10 8, 13.

^k ch 12 2. ^l 2 Chr 13 6.

^m 1 Joh. 1 5. ⁿ 2 Sam 7 11, 37.

^o 2 Sam. 20 21.

^p ch 9 24.

^q Heb. closed.

^r 2 Chr 9 29.

^s or, words, or, things.

^t Heb did work.

^u Heb. burden.

^v 2 Chr 9 30.

^w Heb days.

^x ch 14 2.

^y 2 Chr 9 31.

^z Mat. 1 7, called Roboam.

^a See 1 Sam. 15 27. & 24 6.

^b ver 11, 12.

will rend the kingdom out of the hand of Solomon, and will give ten tribes to thee:

32 (But he shall have one tribe for my servant David's sake, and for Jerusalem's sake, the city which I have chosen out of all the tribes of Israel:)

33 ^a Because that they have forsaken me, and have worshipped Ashtoreth the goddess of the Zidonians, Chemosh the god of the Moabites, and Molech the god of the children of Ammon, and have not walked in my ways, to do ^b that which is right in mine eyes, and to keep my statutes and my judgments, as ^c did David his father.

34 Howbeit I will not take the whole kingdom out of his hand: but I will make him prince all the days of his life for David my servant's sake, whom I chose, because he kept my commandments and my statutes:

35 But ^d I will take the kingdom out of his son's hand, and will give it unto thee, ^e even ten tribes.

36 And unto his son will I give one tribe, that ^f David my servant may have a ^g light alway before me in Jerusalem, the city which I have chosen me to put my name there.

37 And I will take thee, and thou shalt reign according to all that thy soul desireth, and shalt be king over Israel.

38 And it shall be, if thou wilt hearken unto all that I command thee, and wilt walk in my ways, and do ^h that is right in my sight, to keep my statutes and my commandments, as David my servant did; that ⁱ I will be with thee, and ^j build thee a sure house, as I built for David, and will give Israel unto thee.

39 And I will for this afflict the seed of David, but not for ever.

40 Solomon sought therefore to kill Jeroboam. And Jeroboam arose, and fled into Egypt, unto Shishak king of Egypt, and was in Egypt until the death of Solomon.

41 ^k ¶ And ^l the rest of the ^m acts of Solomon, and all that he did, and his wisdom, ⁿ are they not written in the book of the acts of Solomon?

42 ^o And the ^p time that Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel was forty years.

43 ^q And Solomon slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David his father: and ^r Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him, & Rehoboam answereth them roughly. 18 Ten tribes revolt, 30 and make Jeroboam their king.

AND Rehoboam went to Shechem for all Israel were come to Shechem to make him king

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was yet in Egypt, heard of it, (for he was fled from the presence of king Solomon, and Jeroboam dwelt in Egypt,)

3 That they sent and called him And Jeroboam and all the congregation of Israel came, and spake unto Rehoboam saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous now therefore make thou the grievous service of thy father, and his heavy yoke which he put upon us lighter, and we will serve thee

5 And he said unto them, Depart yet for three days then come again to me And the people departed

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam consulted with the old men that stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived and said, How do ye advise that I may answer this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying If thou wilt be a servant unto this people this day, and wilt serve them and answer them and speak good words to them, then they will be thy servants for ever

8 But he forsook the counsel of the old men which they had given him and consulted with the young men that were grown up with him, and which stood before him

9 And he said unto them, What counsel give ye that we may answer this people, who have spoken to me saying, Make the yoke which thy father did put upon us lighter?

10 And the young men that were grown up with him spake unto him saying, Thus shalt thou speak unto this people that spake unto thee saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy but make thou it lighter unto us, thus shalt thou say unto them My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins

11 And now whereas my father did lade you with a heavy yoke I will add to your yoke my father hath chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions

12 ¶ So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam the third day as the king had appointed saying, Come to me again the third day

13 And the king answered the people roughly, and forsook the old men's counsel that they gave him

14 And spake to them after the counsel of the young men saying, My father

BC 075

2 Car 10
1 &c

ch. 11 22

ch. 11 40

2 Chr 24

Jud. 144

2 Chr 10

1 &c

5 7

5 5

5 11

1 Sam 8

11 12

ch. 4 7

2 Sam 20 1

ch. 11 13

3 &c

ch. 4 6

2 5 14

1 Heb

strengthened

or ed himself

2 Chr 10 7

Prov 15 1

2 Ki 17 21

or fell away

ch. 11 13

32

2 Chr 11 1

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

2 Chr 11 2

made your yoke heavy, and I will add to your yoke my father also chastised you with whips but I will chastise you with scorpions

15 Wherefore the king hearkened not unto the people, for the cause was from the LORD, that he might perform his saying which the LORD spake by Ahijah the Shilonite unto Jeroboam the son of Nebat

16 ¶ So when all Israel saw that the king hearkened not unto them the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David neither have we inheritance in the son of Jesse to your tent O Israel now see to thine own house David So Israel departed unto their tents

17 But as for the children of Israel which dwelt in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Adoram who was over the tribute, and all Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. Therefore king Rehoboam made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem

19 So Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day

20 And it came to pass, when all Israel heard that Jeroboam was come again, that they sent and called him unto the congregation and made him king over all Israel there was none that followed the house of David but the tribe of Judah only

21 ¶ And when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he assembled all the house of Judah, with the tribe of Benjamin, an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men which were warriors, to fight against the house of Israel to bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam the son of Solomon

22 But the word of God came unto Shemaiah the man of God saying

23 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and unto all the house of Judah and Benjamin and to the remnant of the people, saying

24 Thus saith the LORD Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren the children of Israel return every man to his house, for this thing is from me They hearkened therefore to the word of the LORD and returned to depart, according to the word of the LORD

25 ¶ Then Jeroboam built Shechem in mount Ephraim and dwelt therein and went out from thence and built Penuel

26 And Jeroboam said in his heart, Now shall the kingdom return to the house of David

27 If this people ^ago up to do sacrifice in the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, then shall the heart of this people turn again unto their lord, *even* unto Rehoboam king of Judah, and they shall kill me, and go again to Rehoboam king of Judah.

28 Whereupon the king took counsel, and ^bmade two calves of gold, and said unto them, It is too much for you to go up to Jerusalem: behold thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee up out of the land of Egypt.

29 And he set the one in ^cBeth-el, and the other put he in ^dDan.

30 And this thing became ^ea sin for the people went to *worship* before the one, *even* unto Dan.

31 And he made an ^fhouse of high places, ^gand made priests of the lowest of the people, which were not of the sons of Levi.

32 And Jeroboam ordained a feast in the eighth month, on the fifteenth day of the month, like unto ^hthe feast that ⁱis in Judah, and he ^joffered upon the altar. So did he in Beth-el, ^ksacrificing unto the calves that he had made, ^land he placed in Beth-el the priests of the high places which he had made.

33 So he ^moffered upon the altar which he had made in Beth-el the fifteenth day of the eighth month, *even* in the month which he had ⁿdevised of his own heart; and ^oordained a feast unto the children of Israel: and he offered upon the altar, ^pand ^qburnt incense.

CHAPTER 13

1 Jeroboam's hand withereth 6 and at the prayer of the prophet is restored. 23 The deacons; i.e. reject us slain by a lion 29 and is buried by the old prophet 33 Jeroboam's obstinacy

AND, behold, there ^rcame a man of God out of Judah by the word of the LORD unto Beth-el: ^sand Jeroboam stood by the altar ^tto burn incense.

2 And he cried against the altar in the word of the LORD, and said, O altar, altar, thus saith the LORD; Behold, a child shall be born unto the house of David, ^uJosiah by name, and upon thee shall he offer the priests of the high places that burn incense upon thee, and men's bones shall be burnt upon thee.

3 And he gave ^va sign the same day, saying, Thus ^wis the sign which the LORD hath spoken: Behold, the altar shall be rent, and the ashes that ^xare upon it shall be poured out.

4 And it came to pass, when king Jeroboam heard the saying of the man of God, which had cried against the

BC 275

^aDeut 12. 5

^b2 Ki 10. 29

^c17. 16

^dEx 22. 4. 8

^eEx 9. 8

^f10. 28

^g10. 17

^hNum 21. 7

ⁱLev 8. 24

^jJer 5. 15

^kGen 28. 11

^lHos 4. 15

^mJudg 18. 29

ⁿEx 13. 34

^o2 Ki 17. 21

^pHeb the

^qplace of

^rthe 1029

^s2 Ki 13. 30

^tNum 310

^u20. 14. 31

^v2 Ki 17. 7

^w2 Chr 11. 14. 15

^x1 Chr 4. 1

^y1 Sam 9. 7

^z2 Ki 6. 15

^{aa}Num 22. 18

^{ab}24. 13

^{ac}2 Chr 23. 33

^{ad}Num 29. 13

^{ae}Ex 8. 2. 5

^{af}or went

^{ag}to the

^{ah}alt. 46

^{ai}for to

^{aj}a crible

^{ak}Amos 13

^{al}1 Cor 5. 11

^{am}or went

^{an}up to the

^{ao}altar 46

^{ap}Num 15. 39

^{aq}Heb som.

^{ar}Heb

^{as}to burn

^{at}incense

^{au}Ex 19. 1

^{av}2 Ki 22. 17

^{aw}h 12. 30

^{ax}for to offer

^{ay}2 Ki 23. 1

^{az}1b

^{ba}ver 4. 9

^{bb}14. 7. 14

^{bc}John 2. 18

^{bd}1 Cor 12. 22

^{be}Heb a

^{bf}word was

^{bg}Ex 20. 25

^{bh}1 Thee 4

^{bi}15

altar in Beth-el, that he put forth his hand from the altar, saying, Lay hold on him. And his hand, which he put forth against him, dried up, so that he could not pull it in again to him.

5 The altar also was rent, and the ashes poured out from the altar, according to the sign which the man of God had given by the word of the LORD.

6 And the king answered and said unto the man of God, ^cIntreat now the face of the LORD thy God, and pray for me, that my hand may be restored me again. And the man of God besought ^dthe LORD, and the king's hand was restored him again, and became ^eas it was before.

7 And the king said unto the man of God, Come home with me, and refresh thyself, and ^fI will give thee a reward.

8 And the man of God said unto the king, ^gIf thou wilt give me half thine house, I will not go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water in this place.

9 For so ^hwas it charged me by the word of the LORD, saying, ⁱEat no bread, nor drink water, nor turn again by the same way that thou camest.

10 So he went another way, and returned not by the way that he came to Beth-el.

11 ¶ Now there dwelt an old prophet in Beth-el, and his ^jsons came and told him all the works that the man of God had done that day in Beth-el, the words which he had spoken unto the king; thence they told also to their father.

12 And their father said unto them, What way went he? For his sons had seen what way the man of God went, which came from Judah.

13 And he said unto his sons, Saddle me the ass. So they saddled him the ass, and he rode thereon.

14 And went after the man of God, and found him sitting under an oak: and he said unto him, ^kArt thou the man of God that camest from Judah?

And he said, I am.

15 Then he said unto him, Come home with me, and eat bread.

16 And he said, ^lI may not return with thee, nor go in with thee, neither will I eat bread nor drink water with thee in this place.

17 For ^mit was said to me ⁿby the word of the LORD, Thou shalt eat no bread nor drink water there, nor turn again to go by the way that thou camest.

18 He said unto him, I am a prophet

also as thou art, and an angel spake unto me by the word of the LORD saying, Bring him back with thee into thine house, that he may eat bread and drink water. But he lied unto him.

19 So he went back with him and did eat bread in his house, and drank water.

20 ¶ And it came to pass, as they sat at the table, that the word of the LORD came unto the prophet that brought him back.

21 And he cried unto the man of God that came from Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Forasmuch as thou hast disobeyed the mouth of the LORD, and hast not kept the commandment which the LORD thy God commanded thee,

22 But camest back, and hast eaten bread and drunk water in the place of the which the LORD did say to thee, Eat no bread, and drink no water; thy carcase shall not come unto the sepulchre of thy fathers.

23 ¶ And it came to pass, after he had eaten bread, and after he had drunk, that he saddled for him the ass, to wit, for the prophet whom he had brought back.

24 And when he was gone, a lion met him by the way, and slew him, and his carcase was cast in the way, and the ass stood by it, the lion also stood by the carcase.

25 And, behold, men passed by, and saw the carcase cast in the way, and the lion standing by the carcase, and they came and told it in the city, where the old prophet dwelt.

26 And when the prophet that brought him back from the way heard thereof, he said, It is the man of God, who was disobedient unto the word of the LORD, therefore the LORD hath delivered him unto the lion, which hath torn him, and slain him, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake unto him.

27 And he spake to his sons, saying, Saddle me the ass. And they saddled him.

28 And he went and found his carcase cast in the way, and the ass and the lion standing by the carcase, the lion had not eaten the carcase, nor torn the ass.

29 And the prophet took up the carcase of the man of God, and laid it upon the ass, and brought it back, and the old prophet came to the city, to mourn and to bury him.

30 And he laid his carcase in his own

BC 9^o

Jer 22 18

2 Ki 21 17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

grave; and they mourned over him, saying, Alas, my brother!

31 And it came to pass, after he had buried him, that he spake to his sons, saying, When I am dead, then bury me in the sepulchre wherein the man of God is buried, lay my bones beside his bones.

32 ¶ For the saying which he cried by the word of the LORD against the altar in Beth-el, and against all the houses of the high places which are in the cities of Samaria, shall surely come to pass.

33 ¶ After this thing Jeroboam returned not from his evil way, but made again of the lowest of the people priests of the high places, who soever would, he consecrated him, and he became one of the priests of the high places.

34 ¶ And this thing became sin unto the house of Jeroboam, even to cut it off, and to destroy it from off the face of the earth.

CHAPTER 14

1 Abijah being sick Jeroboam sendeth his wife disguised with presents to the prophet Ahijah at Shiloh. 2 Abijah denounceth God's judgment on him. 3 Jeroboam's wife is slain by a lion. 4 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 5 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 6 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 7 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 8 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 9 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 10 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 11 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 12 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 13 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 14 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 15 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 16 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 17 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 18 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 19 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 20 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 21 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 22 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 23 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 24 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 25 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 26 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 27 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 28 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 29 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 30 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 31 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 32 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 33 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 34 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 35 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 36 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 37 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 38 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 39 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 40 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 41 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 42 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 43 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 44 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 45 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 46 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 47 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 48 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 49 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 50 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 51 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 52 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 53 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 54 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 55 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 56 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 57 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 58 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 59 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 60 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 61 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 62 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 63 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 64 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 65 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 66 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 67 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 68 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 69 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 70 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 71 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 72 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 73 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 74 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 75 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 76 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 77 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 78 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 79 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 80 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 81 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 82 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 83 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 84 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 85 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 86 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 87 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 88 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 89 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 90 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 91 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 92 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 93 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 94 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 95 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 96 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 97 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 98 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 99 Jeroboam's wife is buried. 100 Jeroboam's wife is buried.

AT that time Abijah the son of Jeroboam fell sick.

2 And Jeroboam said to his wife, Arise, I pray thee, and disguise thyself, that thou be not known to be the wife of Jeroboam; and I will take thee to Shiloh, behold, there is Ahijah the prophet, which told me that I should be king over this people.

3 And take with thee ten loaves, and cracknels, and a jar of honey, and go to him: he shall tell thee what shall become of the child.

4 And Jeroboam's wife did so, and arose, and went to Shiloh, and came to the house of Ahijah. But Ahijah could not see, for his eyes were cast by reason of his age.

5 ¶ And the LORD said unto Ahijah, Behold, the wife of Jeroboam cometh to ask a thing of thee for her son; for he is sick: thus and thus shalt thou say unto her: for thus shall be, when she cometh in, that she shall feign herself to be another woman.

6 And it was so, when Ahijah heard the sound of her feet, as she came in at the door, that he said, Come in thou wife of Jeroboam, why fainest thou thyself to be another? for I am sent to thee with heavy tidings.

7 Go, tell Jeroboam, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Forasmuch as I

exalted thee from among the people, and made thee prince over my people Israel,

8 And ^arent the kingdom away from the house of David, and gave it thee: and yet thou hast not been as my servant David, ^bwho kept my commandments, and who followed me with all his heart, to do that only which was right in mine eyes;

9 But hast done evil above all that were before thee: ^cfor thou hast gone and made thee other gods, and molten images, to provoke me to anger, and ^dhast cast me behind thy back:

10 Therefore, behold, ^eI will bring evil upon the house of Jeroboam, and ^fwill cut off from Jeroboam him that pisseth against the wall, ^gand him that is shut up and left in Israel, and will take away the remnant of the house of Jeroboam, as a man taketh away dung, till it be all gone.

11 ^hHim that dieth of Jeroboam in the city shall the dogs eat; and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat; for the LORD hath spoken it.

12 Arise thou therefore, get thee to thine own house; and ⁱwhen thy feet enter into the city, the child shall die.

13 And all Israel shall mourn for him, and bury him: for he only of Jeroboam shall come to the grave, because in him ^jthere is found some good thing toward the LORD God of Israel in the house of Jeroboam.

14 ^kMoreover the LORD shall raise him up a king over Israel, who shall cut off the house of Jeroboam that day: but what? even now.

15 For the LORD shall smite Israel, as a reed is shaken in the water, and he shall ^lroot up Israel out of this good land, which he gave to their fathers, and shall scatter them ^mbeyond the river, ⁿbecause they have made their groves, provoking the LORD to anger.

16 And he shall give Israel up because of the sins of Jeroboam, ^owho did sin, and who made Israel to sin.

17 ^p¶ And Jeroboam's wife arose, and departed, and came to ^qTirzah: and ^rwhen she came to the threshold of the door, the child died;

18 And they buried him; and all Israel mourned for him, ^saccording to the word of the LORD, which he spake by the hand of his servant Ahijah the prophet.

19 And the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, how he ^twarred, and how he reigned, behold, they ^uare written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

B.C. 956.

1 Hab.

lay down

a ch. 11. 21.

b 2 Chr. 12.

c ch. 11. 22.

d ch. 15. 4.

e ch. 11. 22.

f 2 Chr. 11.

g ver. 31.

h 2 Chr. 12. 1.

i 2 Chr. 12. 1.

j Ps. 50. 17.

k Deut. 22.

l Ps. 78. 58.

m 1 Cor. 10.

n 22.

o ch. 15. 23.

p ch. 21. 21.

q 2 Ki. 9. 8.

r Deut. 32.

s 2 Ki. 14. 26.

t Deut. 12. 2.

u Ezek. 10.

v 24. 25.

w 2 Chr.

standing images,

or statues.

x 2 Ki. 17. 9.

y 15. 27. 5.

z Deut. 21.

aa 17.

ab ch. 15. 12.

ac ch. 15. 4.

ad 21. 24.

ae ch. 11. 40.

af 2 Chr. 12.

ag ver. 17.

ah 2 Chr. 12.

ai 9-11.

aj 2 Chr. 12.

ak 12.

al 19. 3.

am ch. 10. 17.

an ch. 13. 27-29.

ao Jeroboam.

ap 2 Ki. 17. 6.

aq Ps. 32. 5.

ar Josh. 23.

as 15. 16.

at 2 Ki. 15. 22.

au 2 Ki. 34. 13.

av Deut. 12. 3.

aw 2 Chr. 12.

ax 15.

ay ch. 12. 30.

az ch. 13. 34.

ba 15. 30. 34.

bb 15. 2.

bc ch. 12. 21.

bd ch. 15. 6.

be 2 Chr. 12.

bf ch. 15. 6. 8.

bg Cent. 6. 4.

bh 2 Chr. 12. 16.

bi ver. 12.

bj ver. 12.

bk 2 Chr. 12.

bl 16.

bm 2 Ki. 17.

bn 2 Chr. 13. 2.

bo 2 Chr. 13. 2.

20 And the days which Jeroboam reigned were two and twenty years: and he ^cslept with his fathers, and Nadab his son reigned in his stead.

21 ^d¶ And Rehoboam the son of Solomon reigned in Judah. ^eRehoboam was forty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city ^fwhich the LORD did choose out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. ^gAnd his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

22 ^hAnd Judah did evil in the sight of the LORD, and they ⁱprovoked him to jealousy with their sins which they had committed, above all that their fathers had done.

23 ^jFor they also built them ^khigh places, and ^limages, and groves, on every high hill, and ^munder every green tree.

24 ⁿAnd there were also sodomites in the land: and they did according to all the abominations of the nations which the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

25 ^o¶ And it came to pass in the fifth year of king Rehoboam, that Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem:

26 ^pAnd he took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he even took away all: and he took away all the shields of gold ^qwhich Solomon had made.

27 And king Rehoboam made in their stead brassen shields, and committed ^rthem unto the hands of the chief of the ^sguard, which kept the door of the king's house.

28 And it was so, when the king went into the house of the LORD, that the guard bare them, and brought them back into the guard chamber.

29 ^t¶ Now the rest of the acts of Rehoboam, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

30 And there was ^uwar between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all ^vtheir days.

31 ^wAnd Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. ^xAnd his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess. And ^yAhijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Ahijah's wicked reign. 9 Aas's good reign. 24 Jehoahaphat succeeds Aas. 25 Nadab's wicked reign. 32 Zimri's wicked reign.

NOW ^ain the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam the son of Nebat reigned Ahijah over Judah.

2 Three years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachab, the daughter of Abishalom.

3 And he walked in all the sins of his father, which he had done before him: and his heart was not perfect with the LORD his God, as the heart of David his father.

4 Nevertheless for David's sake did the LORD his God give him a lump in Jerusalem to set up his son after him, and to establish Jerusalem.

5 Because David did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, and turned not aside from any thing that he commanded him all the days of his life, save only in the matter of Uriah the Hittite.

6 And there was war between Rehoboam and Jeroboam all the days of his life.

7 Now the rest of the acts of Abijam and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? And there was war between Abijam and Jeroboam.

8 And Abijam slept with his fathers; and they buried him in the city of David. And Asa his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ And in the twentieth year of Jeroboam king of Israel reigned Asa over Judah.

10 And forty and one years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Maachab, the daughter of Abishalom.

11 And Asa did that which was right in the eyes of the LORD, as did David his father.

12 And he took away the sodomites out of the land, and removed all the idols that his fathers had made.

13 And also Maachab his mother even he removed from being queen, because she had made an idol in a grove, and Asa destroyed that idol and burnt it by the brook Kidron.

14 But the high places were not removed: nevertheless Asa's heart was perfect with the LORD all his days.

15 And he brought in the things which his father had dedicated, and the things which himself had dedicated, into the house of the LORD, silver, and gold, and vessels.

16 ¶ And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

17 And Baasha king of Israel went up against Judah and built Ramoth, that he might not suffer any to go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

BC 98.

*2 Chr 11

20-21

*2 Chr 13 2

Mich. 1:1

1:1

1:1

*2 Chr 11

21

Ab. 1:1

1:1

1:1

*2 Chr 16 2

1:1

1:1

*2 Chr 11 32

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

1:1

18 Then Asa took all the silver and the gold that were left in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and delivered them into the hand of his servants. And king Asa sent them to Ben-hadad, the son of Tabmon, the son of Hezion, king of Syria, that dwelt at Damascus, saying,

19 There is a league between me and thee, and between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent unto thee a present of silver and gold: come and break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.

20 So Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of the hosts which he had against the cities of Israel, and smote Ajalon, and Dan, and Abel-beth-nachin, and all Omne-both, with all the land of Naphtali.

21 And it came to pass when Ben-hadad heard thereof, that he left off building of Ramah, and dwelt in Luzah.

22 ¶ Then king Asa made a proclamation throughout all Judah; none was exempted, and they took away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, wherewith Baasha had builded, and king Asa built with them Gela of Benjamin, and Mizpah.

23 The rest of all the acts of Asa and all his might, and all that he did, and the cities which he built, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah? Nevertheless in the time of his old age he was diseased in his feet.

24 And Asa slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father. And Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ And Nadab the son of Jeroboam began to reign over Israel in the second year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned over Israel two years.

26 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the way of his father, and in his sin which with him made Israel to sin.

27 ¶ And Baasha the son of Ahijah, of the house of Issachar, conspired against him, and Baasha smote him at Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines, for Nadab and all Israel laid siege to Gibbethon.

28 Even in the third year of Asa king of Judah did Baasha slay him, and reigned in his stead.

29 And it came to pass, when he reigned, that he smote all the house of Jeroboam, he left not to Jeroboam any that breathed, until he had de-

stroyed him, according unto "the saying of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Ahijah the Shilonite.

30 "Because of the sins of Jeroboam which he sinned, and which he made Israel sin, by his provocation where with he provoked the LORD God of Israel to anger.

31 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Nadab, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

32 "And there was war between Asa and Baasha king of Israel all their days.

33 In the third year of Asa king of Judah began Baasha the son of Ahijah to reign over all Israel in Tirzah, twenty and four years.

34 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and walked in "the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin.

CHAPTER 16

1, 7 *Jehu's prophecy against Baasha* 6 *Flah succeeds him* 8 *Zimri conspiring against Flah* succeeds him 10 *Omri foretold Zimri to burn himself* 21 *Omri buildeth Samaria* 25 *Flah wicked reign* 28 *Ahab's most wicked reign* 31 *Jehu's curse upon Flah the builder of Jericho*

¶ THEN the word of the LORD came to "Jehu the son of Hanani against Baasha, saying,

2 "Forasmuch as I exalted thee out of the dust, and made thee prince over my people Israel; and "thou hast walked in the way of Jeroboam, and hast made my people Israel to sin, to provoke me to anger with their sins;

3 Behold I will "take away the posterity of Baasha, and the posterity of his house, and will make thy house like "the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

4 "Him that dieth of Baasha in the city shall the dogs eat, and him that dieth of him in the fields shall the fowls of the air eat.

5 Now the rest of the acts of Baasha, and what he did, and his might, "are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

6 So Baasha slept with his fathers, and was buried in "Tirzah and Elah his son reigned in his stead.

7 And also by the hand of the prophet "Jehu the son of Hanani came the word of the LORD against Baasha, and against his house, even for all the evil that he did in the sight of the LORD, in provoking him to anger with the work of his hands, in being like the house of Jeroboam; and because "he killed him.

8 ¶ In the twenty and sixth year of

16 C 254.

"ch. 14 10,

14

"ch. 14 9 16

"2 Ki 9 31

1 Heb

which was

over

4 ver 18

1 Sam 25

22,

2 or,

both his

kinemen

and his

friends

1 ver 2.

"ch. 12 26

29

& 13 23

& 14 18

4 ver 1

3 Heb

by the

hand of

1 Dcut 22

21

1 Sam 12

21

14 41 29

Jonah 2 3

1 Cor 8 4

& 10 19

4 ver 7

2 Chr 19 2

& 20 34

"ch. 14 7

"ch. 15 34

"ch. 18 27

4 ver 11

"ch. 14 10

& 15 29

"ch. 14 11

2 Chr 16 1

"ch. 14 17

& 15 21

"ch. 12 23

& 13 26

41

4 ver 1.

"ch. 15 37

29

See

Roe 1 4

337

Asa king of Judah began Elah the son of Baasha to reign over Israel in Tirzah, two years.

9 "And his servant Zimri, captain of half his chariots, conspired against him, as he was in Tirzah, drinking himself drunk in the house of Arza steward of his house in Tirzah.

10 And Zimri went in and smote him, and killed him, in the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah, and reigned in his stead.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when he began to reign, as soon as he sat on his throne, that he slew all the house of Baasha: he left him "not one that passeth against a wall, "neither of his kinsfolks, nor of his friends.

12 Thus did Zimri destroy all the house of Baasha, "according to the word of the LORD, which he spake against Baasha "by "Jehu the prophet.

13 For all the sins of Baasha, and the sins of Elah his son, by which they sinned, and by which they made Israel to sin, in provoking the LORD God of Israel to anger "with their vanities.

14 Now the rest of the acts of Elah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

15 ¶ In the twenty and seventh year of Asa king of Judah did Zimri reign seven days in Tirzah. And the people were encamped "against Gibbethon, which belonged to the Philistines.

16 And the people that were encamped heard say, Zimri hath conspired and hath also slain the king: wherefore all Israel made Omri, the captain of the host, king over Israel that day in the camp.

17 And Omri went up from Gibbethon, and all Israel with him, and they besieged Tirzah.

18 And it came to pass, when Zimri saw that the city was taken that he went into the palace of the king's house and burnt the king's house over him with fire, and died.

19 For his sins which he sinned in doing evil in the sight of the LORD, in walking in the way of Jeroboam, and in his sin which he did, to make Israel to sin.

20 Now the rest of the acts of Zimri, and his treason that he wrought, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

21 ¶ Then were the people of Israel divided into two parts: half of the people followed Tibni the son of Ginnath, to make him king; and half followed Omri.

22 But the people that followed Omri prevailed against the people that followed Tibni the son of Gnath: so Tibni died, and Omri reigned.

23 ¶ In the thirty and first year of Asa king of Judah began Omri to reign over Israel, twelve years: six years reigned he in Tirzah.

24 And he bought the hill Samaria of Shemer for two talents of silver, and built on the hill, and called the name of the city which he built, after the name of Shemer, owner of the hill, "Samaria."

25 ¶ But Omri wrought evil in the eyes of the LORD, and did worse than all that were before him.

26 For he walked in all the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and in his sin wherewith he made Israel to sin, to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger with their vanities.

27 Now the rest of the acts of Omri which he did, and his might that he shewed, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

28 So Omri slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria: and Ahab his son reigned in his stead.

29 ¶ And in the thirty and eighth year of Asa king of Judah began Ahab the son of Omri to reign over Israel: and Ahab the son of Omri reigned over Israel in Samaria twenty and two years.

30 And Ahab the son of Omri did evil in the sight of the LORD above all that were before him.

31 And it came to pass, as if it had been a light thing for him to walk in the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, that he took to wife Jezebel the daughter of Ethbaal king of the Zidonians, and went and served Baal, and worshipped him.

32 And he reared up an altar for Baal in the house of Baal, which he had built in Samaria.

33 And Ahab made a grove; and Ahab did more to provoke the LORD God of Israel to anger than all the kings of Israel that were before him.

34 ¶ In his days did Hiel the Bethelite build Jericho: he laid the foundation thereof in Ahiram his firstborn, and set up the gates thereof in his youngest son Segub, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake by Joshua the son of Nun.

CHAPTER 17.

1 ¹ Elijah, having prophesied against Ahab, is sent to Cherith, where the ravens feed him. 8 He is sent to the widow of Sarephath. 17 He raiseth the widow's son. 24 The woman believeth him.

AND ¹ Elijah the Tishbite, who was of the inhabitants of Gilead,

B C. 923

¹ 2 Ki. 3. 14.

² Dent. 10. 8.

³ Jas. 5. 17.

⁴ Luke 4. 25.

⁵ See ch. 13. 22.

⁶ 2 Ki. 17. 24.

⁷ John 4. 4.

⁸ Heb. Shomerom.

⁹ Mic. 6. 15.

¹⁰ ver. 12.

¹¹ ver. 13.

¹² Heb. at the end of days.

¹³ Obad. 20.

¹⁴ Luke 4. 25.

¹⁵ called Sarepta.

¹⁶ Heb. was it a light thing, &c.

¹⁷ Deut. 7. 3.

¹⁸ Judg. 18. 7.

¹⁹ ch. 21. 25.

²⁰ 2 Ki. 10. 18.

²¹ & 17. 18.

²² 2 Ki. 10. 21.

²³ 2 Ki. 10. 26, 27.

²⁴ 2 Ki. 11. 8.

²⁵ & 17. 10.

²⁶ & 21. 3.

²⁷ Jer. 17. 2.

²⁸ ver. 30.

²⁹ ch. 21. 25.

³⁰ Job 6. 25.

³¹ Heb. growth.

³² ver. a full year.

³³ Heb. Elifahu.

³⁴ Luke 17. 4 & 25.

³⁵ he called Ahasa.

³⁶ Heb. by the hand of.

said unto Ahab, ¹As the LORD God of Israel liveth, ²before whom I stand, ³there shall not be dew nor rain ⁴these years, but according to my word.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

3 Get thee hence, and turn thee eastward, and hide thyself by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

4 And it shall be, that thou shalt drink of the brook; and I have commanded the ravens to feed thee thence.

5 So he went and did according unto the word of the LORD: for he went and dwelt by the brook Cherith, that is before Jordan.

6 And the ravens brought him bread and flesh in the morning, and bread and flesh in the evening; and he drank of the brook.

7 And it came to pass ¹after a while, that the brook dried up, because there had been no rain in the land.

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto him, saying,

9 Arise, get thee to ¹Zarephath, which belongeth to Zidon, and dwell there: behold, I have commanded a widow woman there to sustain thee.

10 So he arose and went to Zarephath. And when he came to the gate of the city, behold, the widow woman was there gathering of sticks: and he called to her, and said, Fetch me, I pray thee, a little water in a vessel, that I may drink.

11 And as she was going to fetch it, he called to her, and said, Bring me, I pray thee, a morsel of bread in thine hand.

12 And she said, As the LORD thy God liveth, I have not a cake, but an handful of meal in a barrel, and a little oil in a cruse: and, behold, I am gathering two sticks, that I may go in and dress it for me and my son, that we may eat it, and die.

13 And Elijah said unto her, Fear not; go and do as thou hast said: but make me thereof a little cake first, and bring it unto me, and after make for thee and for thy son.

14 For thus saith the LORD God of Israel, The barrel of meal shall not waste, neither shall the cruse of oil fail, until the day that the LORD sendeth rain upon the earth.

15 And she went and did according to the saying of Elijah: and she, and he, and her house, did eat ¹many days.

16 And the barrel of meal wasted not, neither did the cruse of oil fail, according to the word of the LORD, which he spake ¹by Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass after these things, that the son of the woman, the mistress of the house, fell sick; and his sickness was so sore, that there was no breath left in him.

18 And she said unto Elijah, "What have I to do with thee, O thou man of God? art thou come unto me to call my son to remembrance, and to slay my son?"

19 And he said unto her, Give me thy son. And he took him out of her bosom, and carried him up into a loft, where he abode, and laid him upon his own bed.

20 And he cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, hast thou also brought evil upon the widow with whom I sojourn, by slaying her son?"

21 ¶ And he stretched himself upon the child three times, and cried unto the LORD, and said, O LORD my God, I pray thee, let this child's soul come into him again.

22 And the LORD heard the voice of Elijah; and the soul of the child came into him again, and he revived.

23 And Elijah took the child, and brought him down out of the chamber into the house, and delivered him unto his mother: and Elijah said, See, thy son liveth.

24 ¶ And the woman said to Elijah, Now by this I know that thou art a man of God, and that the word of the LORD in thy mouth is truth.

CHAPTER 18.

1 *Elijah sent to Ahab, meeteth good Obadiah* 17 *Elijah reproveth Ahab* 40 *Heal's prophets slain* 41 *Elijah by prayer obtaineth rain*

AND it came to pass after many days, that the word of the LORD came to Elijah in the third year, saying, Go, shew thyself unto Ahab; and I will send rain upon the earth.

2 And Elijah went to shew himself unto Ahab. And there was a sore famine in Samaria.

3 And Ahab called Obadiah, which was the governor of his house. (Now Obadiah feared the LORD greatly:

4 For it was so, when Jezebel cut off the prophets of the LORD, that Obadiah took an hundred prophets, and hid them by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water.)

5 And Ahab said unto Obadiah, Go into the land, unto all fountains of water, and unto all brooks: peradventure we may find grass to save the horses and mules alive, that we lose not all the beasts.

6 So they divided the land between them to pass throughout it: Ahab

BC 910.

went one way by himself, and Obadiah went another way by himself.

7 ¶ And as Obadiah was in the way, behold, Elijah met him: and he knew him, and fell on his face, and said, Art thou that my lord Elijah?"

8 And he answered him, I am: go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

9 And he said, What have I sinned, that thou wouldest deliver thy servant unto the hand of Ahab, to slay me?"

10 As the LORD thy God liveth, there is no nation or kingdom, whither my lord hath not sent to seek thee: and when they said, He is not there, he took an oath of the kingdom and nation, that they found thee not.

11 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here.

12 And it shall come to pass, as soon as I am gone from thee, that the Spirit of the LORD shall carry thee whither I know not; and so when I come and tell Ahab, and he cannot find thee, he shall slay me: but I thy servant fear the LORD from my youth.

13 Was it not told my lord what I did when Jezebel slew the prophets of the LORD, how I had an hundred men of the LORD's prophets by fifty in a cave, and fed them with bread and water?"

14 And now thou sayest, Go, tell thy lord, Behold, Elijah is here. and he shall slay me.

15 And Elijah said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, I will surely shew myself unto him to day.

16 So Obadiah went to meet Ahab, and told him: and Ahab went to meet Elijah.

17 ¶ And it came to pass, when Ahab saw Elijah, that Ahab said unto him, Art thou he that troubleth Israel?"

18 And he answered, I have not troubled Israel; but thou, and thy father's house, in that ye have forsaken the commandments of the LORD, and thou hast followed Baalim.

19 Now therefore send, and gather to me all Israel unto mount Carmol, and the prophets of Baal four hundred and fifty, and the prophets of the groves four hundred, which eat at Jezebel's table.

20 So Ahab sent unto all the children of Israel, and gathered the prophets together unto mount Carmol.

21 And Elijah came unto all the people, and said, How long halt ye between two opinions? if the LORD be God, follow him: but if Baal, then follow him. And the people answered him not a word.

22 Then said Elijah unto the people, I, even I only, remain a prophet of

"See Luke 5. 8

2 Ki 4. 34, 35

1 Heb measured.

2 Ki 2. 18. Ezek. 3. 12, 14

Mat. 4. 1 Acta 3. 39

1 Heb into his inward parts

d Heb 11. 35

John 3. 1 & 10. 30

Luke 4. 25 Jan 5. 17

ch 21. 20

Josh 7. 25 Acta 16. 30

Deut. 28. 12.

2 Chr 15. 2.

1 Heb Obadiah

1 Josh 19. 28.

1 Heb over his house

ch 15. 33

1 Heb Jezebel

ch 22. 6.

2 Ki 17. 31. Mat. 6. 24.

or, thoughts!

See Josh. 24. 15.

1 Heb that we cut not off ourselves from the world.

ch. 19. 10, 14.

the LORD: "but Baal's prophets are four hundred and fifty men.

23 Let them therefore give us two bullocks; and let them choose one bullock for themselves, and cut it in pieces, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under: and I will dress the other bullock, and lay it on wood, and put no fire under.

24 And call ye on the name of your gods, and I will call on the name of the LORD: and the God that answereth by fire, let him be God. And all the people answered and said, "It is well spoken.

25 And Elijah said unto the prophets of Baal, Choose you one bullock for yourselves, and dress it first; for ye are many; and call on the name of your gods, but put no fire under.

26 And they took the bullock which was given them, and they dressed it, and called on the name of Baal from morning even until noon, saying, O Baal, hear us. But there was no voice, nor any that answered. And they leaped upon the altar which was made.

27 And it came to pass at noon, that Elijah mocked them, and said, Cry aloud: for he is a god; either he is talking, or he is pursuing, or he is in a journey, or peradventure he sleepeth, and must be awaked.

28 And they cried aloud, and cut themselves after their manner with knives and lancets, till the blood gushed out upon them.

29 And it came to pass, when midday was past, and they prophesied until the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that there was neither voice, nor any to answer, nor any that answered.

30 And Elijah said unto all the people, Come near unto me. And all the people came near unto him. And he repaired the altar of the LORD that was broken down.

31 And Elijah took twelve stones, according to the number of the tribes of the sons of Jacob, unto whom the word of the LORD came, saying, "Israel shall be thy name.

32 And with the stones, he built an altar in the name of the LORD: and he made a trench about the altar, as great as would contain two measures of seed.

33 And he put the wood in order, and cut the bullock in pieces, and laid him on the wood, and said, Fill four barrels with water, and pour it on the burnt sacrifice, and on the wood.

34 And he said, Do it the second time. And they did it the second time.

BC 000

ver 10

11 Heb servat

ver 22

ver 36

12 ch 8 43

13 1 Ki 19

14 1 s 8 18

15 ver 28

16 1 Chr 21

17 2

18 Num 18

19 1

20 1 Ki 19

21 The word

22 is good

23 Lev 9 24

24 Judg 6 21

25 1 Chr 21

26 2

27 2 Chr 7 1

28 1 or

29 answer

30 Ps 115 5

31 Jer 10 5

32 1 Cor 8 1

33 4 or, heard

34 5 or, leaped

35 up and

36 down at

37 the altar

38 ver 24

39 2 Ki 10

40 45

41 6 or Appro

42 hand

43 1 Ki 19

44 1 Ki 19

45 1 Ki 19

46 1 Ki 19

47 1 Ki 19

48 1 Ki 19

49 1 Ki 19

50 1 Ki 19

51 1 Ki 19

52 1 Ki 19

53 1 Ki 19

54 1 Ki 19

55 1 Ki 19

56 1 Ki 19

57 1 Ki 19

58 1 Ki 19

59 1 Ki 19

60 1 Ki 19

61 1 Ki 19

62 1 Ki 19

63 1 Ki 19

64 1 Ki 19

65 1 Ki 19

66 1 Ki 19

67 1 Ki 19

68 1 Ki 19

69 1 Ki 19

70 1 Ki 19

71 1 Ki 19

72 1 Ki 19

73 1 Ki 19

And he said, Do it the third time. And they did it the third time.

35 And the water ran round about the altar; and he filled the trench also with water.

36 And it came to pass at the time of the offering of the evening sacrifice, that Elijah the prophet came near, and said, LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, let it be known this day that thou art God in Israel, and that I am thy servant, and that I have done all these things at thy word.

37 Hear me, O LORD, hear me, that this people may know that thou art the LORD God, and that thou hast turned their heart back again.

38 Then the fire of the LORD fell, and consumed the burnt sacrifice, and the wood, and the stones, and the dust, and licked up the water that was in the trench.

39 And when all the people saw it, they fell on their faces; and they said, The LORD, he is the God; the LORD, he is the God.

40 And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there.

41 And Elijah said unto Ahab, Get thee up, eat and drink; for thus is a sound of abundance of rain.

42 So Ahab went up to eat and to drink. And Elijah went up to the top of Carmel; and he cast himself down upon the earth, and put his face between his knees,

43 And said to his servant, Go up now, look toward the sea. And he went up, and looked, and said, There is nothing. And he said, Go again seven times.

44 And it came to pass at the seventh time, that he said, Behold, there cometh a little cloud out of the sea, like a man's hand. And he said, Go up, say unto Ahab, Prepare thy chariot, and get thee down, that the rain stop thee not.

45 And it came to pass in the mean while, that the heaven was black with clouds and wind, and there was a great rain. And Ahab rode, and went to Jezebel.

46 And the hand of the LORD was on Elijah; and he girded up his loins, and ran before Ahab to the entrance of Jezebel.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Elijah threatened by Jezebel, fleeth to Beer sheva
4 in the wilderness being weary of his life, he is comforted by an angel
9 At Horeb, God appear eth unto him, and bid him to anoint Hazael, Jehu, and Elisha
19 Elisha followeth Elijah

AND Ahab told Jezebel all that Elijah had done, and withal how he had slain all the prophets with the sword.

2 Then Jezebel sent a messenger unto Elijah, saying, "So let the gods do to me, and more also, if I make not thy life as the life of one of them by to-morrow about this time."

3 And when he saw that, he arose, and went for his life, and came to Beer-sheba, which belongeth to Judah, and left his servant there.

4 ¶ But he himself went a day's journey into the wilderness, and came and sat down under a juniper tree: and he requested for himself that he might die; and said, It is enough; now, O LORD, take away my life; for I am not better than my fathers.

5 And as he lay and slept under a juniper tree, behold, then an angel touched him, and said unto him, Arise and eat.

6 And he looked, and, behold, there was a cake baken on the coals, and a cruse of water at his head. And he did eat and drink, and laid him down again.

7 And the angel of the LORD came again the second time, and touched him, and said, Arise and eat; because the journey is too great for thee.

8 And he arose, and did eat and drink, and went in the strength of that meat forty days and forty nights unto Horeb the mount of God.

9 ¶ And he came thither unto a cave, and lodged there; and, behold, the word of the LORD came to him, and he said unto him, What doest thou here, Elijah?

10 And he said, "I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: for the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away."

11 And he said, Go forth, and stand upon the mount before the LORD. And, behold, the LORD passed by, and a great and strong wind rent the mountains, and brake in pieces the rocks before the LORD; but the LORD was not in the wind: and after the wind an earthquake; but the LORD was not in the earthquake:

12 And after the earthquake a fire; but the LORD was not in the fire: and after the fire a still small voice.

13 And it was so, when Elijah heard it, that he wrapped his face in his mantle, and went out, and stood in the entering in of the cave. And, behold, there came a voice unto him, and said, What doest thou here, Elijah?

B C. 900

* ver 10

* ch. 18 40

* Ruth 17

* ch. 20 10

* 2 Ki 9 31

* 2 Ki 1 12, 13

* 2 Ki 9 1-4

* Luke 4 27, called

* 2 Num 11

* 15

* 2 Jonah 4 2, 8

* 1 Heb for his life

* 2 Ki 8 12, 13

* 2 9 14, &c.

* 10 6, &c.

* 4 13 1

* 1 See Hos 6 6

* 2 Rom 11 4

* 2 or, I will leave

* 1 See Hos 12 2

* 2 Heb belated

* 1 Go

* Ex 34 28

* Deut. 9 9, 18

* Mat 4 2

* 22

* Luke 9 61, 62

* Ex 3 1

* 1 Heb Go return

* 2 Rom 11 3

* 2 Num 20 11, 13

* Pr 69 9

* 2 Sam 24 22

* ch. 18 4

* ch. 18 22

* Rom 11 3

* Ex 24 12

* Ezek 1 4

* ch. 7

14 "And he said, I have been very jealous for the LORD God of hosts: because the children of Israel have forsaken thy covenant, thrown down thine altars, and slain thy prophets with the sword; and I, even I only, am left; and they seek my life, to take it away."

15 And the LORD said unto him, Go, return on thy way to the wilderness of Damascus: "and when thou comest, anoint Hazael to be king over Syria."

16 And "Jehu the son of Nimshi shalt thou anoint to be king over Israel, and Elisha the son of Shaphat of Abel-meholah shalt thou anoint to be prophet in thy room."

17 And "it shall come to pass, that him that escapeth the sword of Hazael shall Jehu slay, and him that escapeth from the sword of Jehu shall Elisha slay."

18 "Yet I have left me seven thousand in Israel, all the knees which have not bowed unto Baal, and every mouth which hath not kissed him."

19 ¶ So he departed thence, and found Elisha the son of Shaphat, who was plowing with twelve yoke of oxen before him, and he with the twelfth. And Elijah passed by him, and cast his mantle upon him.

20 And he left the oxen, and ran after Elijah, and said, "Let me, I pray thee, kiss my father and my mother, and then I will follow thee." And he said unto him, "Go back again: for what have I done to thee?"

21 And he returned back from him, and took a yoke of oxen, and slew them, and boiled their flesh with the instruments of the oxen, and gave unto the people, and they did eat. Then he arose, and went after Elijah, and ministered unto him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Ben-hadad besiegeth Samaria. 11 By the direction of a prophet, the Syrians are slain. 22 As the prophet forewarned Ahab, the Syrians, trusting in the allies, come against him in Apher. 23 The Syrians are smitten again. 31 Ahab smiteth Ben-hadad away with a covenant. 35 The prophet denounceth God's judgment against him.

AND Ben-hadad the king of Syria gathered all his host together: and there were thirty and two kings with him, and horses, and chariots: and he went up and besieged Samaria, and warred against it.

2 And he sent messengers to Ahab king of Israel into the city, and said unto him, Thus saith Ben-hadad,

3 Thy silver and thy gold is mine; thy wives also and thy children, even the goodliest, are mine.

4 And the king of Israel answered and

said, **My lord, O king,** according to thy saying, *I am* thine, and all that I have.

6 And the messengers came again, and said, Thus speaketh Ben-hadad, saying, Although I have sent unto thee, saying, Thou shalt deliver me thy silver, and thy gold, and thy wives, and thy children;

6 Yet I will send my servants unto thee to-morrow about this time, and they shall search thine house, and the houses of thy servants, and it shall be, that whatsoever is ¹pleasant in thine eyes, they shall put it in their hand, and take it away.

7 Then the king of Israel called all the elders of the land, and said, Mark, I pray you, and see how this man seeketh mischief: for he sent unto me for my wives, and for my children, and for my silver, and for my gold; and ²I denied him not.

8 And all the elders and all the people said unto him, Hearken not unto him, nor consent.

9 Wherefore he said unto the messengers of Ben-hadad, Tell my lord the king, All that thou didst send for to thy servant at the first I will do; but this thing I may not do. And the messengers departed, and brought him word again.

10 And Ben-hadad sent unto him, and said, ³The gods do so unto me, and more also, if the dust of Samaria shall suffice for handfuls for all the people that ⁴follow me.

11 And the king of Israel answered and said, Tell him, Let not him that girdeth on his harness boast himself as he that putteth it off.

12 And it came to pass, when Ben-hadad heard this ⁵message, as he was ⁶drinking, he and the kings in the ⁷pavilions, that he said unto his servants, ⁸Set yourselves in array. And they set themselves in array against the city.

13 ¶ And, behold, there came a prophet unto Ahab king of Israel, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou seen all this great multitude? behold, ⁹I will deliver it into thine hand this day; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD.

14 And Ahab said, By whom? And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Even by the ¹⁰young men of the princes of the provinces. Then he said, Whoshall order the battle? And he answered, Thou.

15 Then he numbered the young men of the princes of the provinces, and they were two hundred and thirty two; and after them he numbered all the people, even all the children of Israel, being seven thousand.

BC 901

^a ver 12
ch 16 9

¹ Heb
denrable.

² Heb
I kept
not back
from him.

³ 2 Sam 11
1

⁴ ch 19 2.

⁵ Heb are
at my feet
So Ex 11 8
Judg 4 10

⁶ Heb word

⁷ Heb
that was
fallen
^a ver 18.

⁸ or, tents

⁹ or, Place the
engines
And they
placed
engines

¹⁰ Heb ap-
proached

^a ver 28.

¹ Josh 13 4

² Heb
to the
sons with
Israel

³ or, were
situated.

⁴ or, servants

⁵ Heb band,
or, tie

^a ver 13.

16 And they went out at noon. But Ben-hadad was ¹drinking himself drunk in the pavilions, he and the kings, the thirty and two kings that helped him.

17 And the young men of the princes of the provinces went out first; and Ben-hadad sent out, and they told him, saying, There are men come out of Samaria.

18 And he said, Whether they be come out for peace, take them alive, or whether they be come out for war, take them alive.

19 So these young men of the princes of the provinces came out of the city, and the army which followed them.

20 And they slew every one his man, and the Syrians fled; and Israel pursued them; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria escaped on an horse with the horsemen.

21 And the king of Israel went out, and smote the horses and chariots, and slew the Syrians with a great slaughter.

22 ¶ And the prophet came to the king of Israel, and said unto him, Go, strengthen thyself, and mark, and see what thou doest: ²for at the return of the year the king of Syria will come up against thee.

23 And the servants of the king of Syria said unto him, Their gods are gods of the hills; therefore they were stronger than we; but let us fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they.

24 And do this thing, Take the kings away, every man out of his place, and put captains in their rooms:

25 And number thee an army, like the army ³that thou hast lost, horse for horse, and chariot for chariot, and we will fight against them in the plain, and surely we shall be stronger than they. And he hearkened unto their voice, and did so.

26 And it came to pass at the return of the year, that Ben-hadad numbered the Syrians, and went up to ⁴Aphek, ⁵to fight against Israel.

27 And the children of Israel were numbered, and ⁶were all present, and went against them, and the children of Israel pitched before them like two little flocks of kids; but the Syrians filled the country.

28 ¶ And there came a man of God, and spake unto the king of Israel, and said, Thus saith the LORD, Because the Syrians have said, The LORD is God of the hills, but he is not God of the valleys, therefore ⁷will I deliver all this great multitude into

thine hand, and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

20 And they pitched one over against the other seven days. And so it was, that in the seventh day the battle was joined: and the children of Israel slew of the Syrians an hundred thousand footmen in one day.

30 But the rest fled to Aphek, into the city; and there a wall fell upon twenty and seven thousand of the men that were left. And Ben-hadad fled, and came into the city,³⁴ into an inner chamber.

31 ¶ And his servants said unto him, Behold now, we have heard that the kings of the house of Israel are merciful kings: let us, I pray thee, put sackcloth on our loins, and ropes upon our heads, and go out to the king of Israel. peradventure he will save thy life.

32 So they girded sackcloth on their loins, and put ropes on their heads, and came to the king of Israel, and said, Thy servant Ben-hadad saith, I pray thee, let me live. And he said, Is he yet alive? he is my brother.

33 Now the men did diligently observe whether any thing would come from him, and did hastily catch it; and they said, Thy brother Ben-hadad. Then he said, Go ye, bring him. Then Ben-hadad came forth to him; and he caused him to come up into the chariot.

34 And Ben-hadad said unto him, The cities, which my father took from thy father, I will restore; and thou shalt make streets for thee in Damascus, as my father made in Samaria. Then said Ahab, I will send thee away with this covenant. So he made a covenant with him, and sent him away.

35 ¶ And a certain man of the sons of the prophets said unto his neighbour, in the word of the LORD, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man refused to smite him.

36 Then said he unto him, Because thou hast not obeyed the voice of the LORD, behold, as soon as thou art departed from me, a lion shall slay thee. And as soon as he was departed from him, a lion found him, and slew him.

37 Then he found another man, and said, Smite me, I pray thee. And the man smote him, so that in smiting he wounded him.

38 So the prophet departed, and waited for the king by the way, and disguised himself with ashes upon his face.

39 And as the king passed by, he cried unto the king: and he said, Thy

BC 900

⁴ 2Ki 10.24
¹ Heb. weigh.

² Heb. he was not

³ or, from chamber to chamber

⁴ Heb. into a chamber within a chamber, ch 22.25

⁵ Gen.37.34
⁶ ch 22.31-37

⁷ ch 21.4

servant went out into the midst of the battle; and, behold, a man turned aside, and brought a man unto me, and said, Keep this man; if by any means he be missing, then shall thy life be for his life, or else thou shalt pay a talent of silver.

40 And as thy servant was busy here and there, he was gone. And the king of Israel said unto him, So shall thy judgment be; thyself hast decided it.

41 And he hasted, and took the ashes away from his face; and the king of Israel discerned him that he was of the prophets.

42 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Because thou hast let go out of thy hand a man whom I appointed to utter destruction, therefore thy life shall go for his life, and thy people for his people.

43 And the king of Israel went to his house heavy and displeased, and came to Samaria.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Ahab, being denied Naboth's vineyard, is grieved, Jezabel writing letters against Naboth, he is condemned of blasphemy. ¹⁷ Elijah denounceth judgments against Ahab and Jezabel.

AND it came to pass after these things, that Naboth the Jezreelite had a vineyard, which was in Jezreel, hard by the palace of Ahab king of Samaria.

2 And Ahab spake unto Naboth, saying, Give me thy vineyard, that I may have it for a garden of herbs, because it is near unto my house: and I will give thee for it a better vineyard than it; or, if it seem good to thee, I will give thee the worth of it in money.

3 And Naboth said to Ahab, The LORD forbid it me, that I should give the inheritance of my fathers unto thee.

4 And Ahab came into his house heavy and displeased because of the word which Naboth the Jezreelite had spoken to him: for he had said, I will not give thee the inheritance of my fathers. And he laid him down upon his bed, and turned away his face, and would eat no bread.

5 ¶ But Jezabel his wife came to him, and said unto him, Why is thy spirit so sad, that thou eatest no bread?

6 And he said unto her, Because I spake unto Naboth the Jezreelite, and said unto him, Give me thy vineyard for money; or else, if it please thee, I will give thee another vineyard for it: and he answered, I will not give thee my vineyard.

7 And Jezabel his wife said unto him, Dost thou now govern the kingdom

⁸ 1Sam 8.14
⁹ ch 16.20

¹⁰ Heb. be good in thine eyes

¹¹ Lev 25.23
¹² Num 30.7
¹³ Ezek. 46.18

¹⁴ 2Ki 2.3, 5, 7, 16
¹⁵ ch 18.17, 18

¹⁶ ch 13.24

¹⁷ Heb. smiting and wounding

¹⁸ 1See 2Sam 12.1, &c.

of Israel? arise, and eat bread, and let thine heart be merry. I will give thee the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite.

8 So she wrote letters in Ahab's name, and sealed them with his seal, and sent the letters unto the elders and to the nobles that were in his city, dwelling with Naboth.

9 And she wrote in the letters saying, Proclaim a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

10 And set two men, sons of Belial, before him to bear witness against him, saying, Thou didst blaspheme God and the king. And then carry him out, and stone him, that he may die.

11 And the men of his city, even the elders and the nobles who were the inhabitants in his city, did as Jezebel had sent unto them, and as it was written in the letters which she had sent unto them.

12 And they proclaimed a fast, and set Naboth on high among the people.

13 And there came in two men, children of Belial, and sat before him, and the men of Belial witnessed against him, even against Naboth in the presence of the people, saying, Naboth did blaspheme God and the king. Then they carried him forth out of the city, and stoned him with stones, that he died.

14 Then they sent to Jezebel saying, Naboth is stoned, and is dead.

15 And it came to pass, when Jezebel heard that Naboth was stoned, and was dead, that Jezebel said to Ahab, Arise, take possession of the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, which he refused to give thee for money, for Naboth is not alive, but dead.

16 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard that Naboth was dead, that Ahab rose up to go down to the vineyard of Naboth the Jezreelite, to take possession of it.

17 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

18 Arise, go down to meet Ahab king of Israel, which is in Samaria; behold, he is in the vineyard of Naboth, whither he is gone down to possess it.

19 And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, Hast thou killed, and also taken possession? And thou shalt speak unto him, saying, Thus saith the LORD, In the place where dogs licked the blood of Naboth shall dogs lick thy blood, even thine.

20 And Ahab said to Elijah, "Hast thou found me O mine enemy?" And he answered, I have found thee be-

BC 230

2 K 17 17

1 Sam 7 14

2 K 14 10

2 K 9 8

1 Sam 2

1 K 11 10

1 K 10 1

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

1 K 16 31

cause? thou hast sold thyself to work evil in the sight of the LORD.

21 Behold, I will bring evil upon thee, and will take away thy posterity, and will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

22 And will make thine house like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasha the son of Ahijah, for the provocation wherewith thou hast provoked me to anger, and made Israel to sin.

23 And of Jezebel also spake the LORD, saying, The dogs shall eat Jezebel by the wall of Jezreel.

24 Him that dieth of Ahab in the city the dogs shall eat, and him that dieth in the field shall the fowls of the air eat.

25 But there was none like unto Ahab, which did sell himself to work wickedness in the sight of the LORD, whom Jezebel his wife stirred up.

26 And he did very abominably in following idols, according to all things as did the Amorites, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

27 And it came to pass, when Ahab heard those words, that his rent his clothes, and put sackcloth upon his flesh, and fasted, and lay in sackcloth, and went softly.

28 And the word of the LORD came to Elijah the Tishbite, saying,

29 Seest thou how Ahab humbleth himself before me? because he humbled himself before me, I will not bring the evil in his days; but in his son's days will I bring the evil upon his house.

CHAPTER 22

1 Ahab seduced by false prophets, etc. 1 to the word of Jezebel, is slain at Ramoth-gilead. The dogs lick up his blood, and Ahab's sin is thine. 41 Jehoshaphat's good reign. 42 His son Jehoahaz succeeds him. 51 The reign of Jehoahaz.

AND they continued three years without war between Syria and Israel.

2 And it came to pass in the third year, that Jehoshaphat the king of Judah came down to the king of Israel.

3 And the king of Israel said unto his servants, Know ye that Ramoth-gilead is ours, and we be still, and take it not out of the hand of the king of Syria?

4 And he said unto Jehoshaphat, Wilt thou go with me to battle to Ramoth-gilead? And Jehoshaphat said to the king of Israel, I am as thou art, my people as thy people, my horses as thy horses.

5 And Jehoshaphat said unto the

king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

6 Then the king of Israel gathered the prophets together, about four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall I go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

7 And Jehoshaphat said, *Is there not here a prophet of the LORD besides, that we might enquire of him?*

8 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is yet one man, Micaiah the son of Imlah, by whom we may enquire of the LORD. but I hate him; for he doth not prophesy good concerning me, but evil.* And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

9 Then the king of Israel called an officer, and said, Hasten *hither* Micaiah the son of Imlah.

10 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah sat each on his throne, having put on their robes, in a void place in the entrance of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

11 And Zedekiah the son of Cheenaiah made him horns of iron, and he said, Thus saith the LORD, With these shalt thou push the Syrians, until thou have consumed them.

12 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the king's hand.

13 And the messenger that was gone to call Micaiah spake unto him, saying, Behold now, the words of the prophets declare good unto the king with one mouth: let thy word, I pray thee, be like the word of one of them, and speak that which is good.

14 And Micaiah said, As the LORD liveth, what the LORD saith unto me, that will I speak.

15 ¶ So he came to the king. And the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go against Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall we forbear? And he answered him, Go, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver it into the hand of the king.

16 And the king said unto him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou tell me nothing but that which is true in the name of the LORD?

17 And he said, I saw all Israel scattered upon the hills, as sheep that have not a shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master: let them return every man to his house in peace.

18 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee that

BC 897

ch 18 18

Is 6 1

Dan 7 9

Jch 1 8

Is 2 1

Ps 103 20

21

Dan 7 10

Jch 1 10

Mat 18 19

Heb 1 7,

14

1 or deceive

2 Ki 3 11

Judg 9 23

Joh 12 16

Ezek 14 9

2 Thes 2

11

2 or eunuch

Ezek 14 9

Hel 4 10

2 Chr 18

23

4 or, from

chamber to

chamber

6 Heb a

chamber

in a

chamber

ch 20 30

A Num 16

20

Deut 18

20-22

A Num 22

38

6 or, where

he was to

disguise

himself

and I enter

into the

battle

2 Chr 35

22

1 Mat 9 38

2 Chr 18

31

Prov 13

20

he would prophesy no good concerning me, but evil.

19 And he said, Hear thou therefore the word of the LORD: *I* saw the LORD sitting on his throne, and all the host of heaven standing by him on his right hand and on his left.

20 And the LORD said, Who shall persuade Ahab, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one said on this manner, and another said on that manner.

21 And there came forth a spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will persuade him.

22 And the LORD said unto him, *Wherewith?* And he said, I will go forth, and I will be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And he said, Thou shalt persuade him, and prevail also: go forth, and do so.

23 Now therefore, behold, the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of all these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil concerning thee.

24 But Zedekiah the son of Cheenaiah went near, and smote Micaiah on the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

25 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see in that day, when thou shalt go into an inner chamber to hide thyself.

26 And the king of Israel said, Take Micaiah, and carry him back unto Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son.

27 And say, Thus saith the king, Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction until I come in peace.

28 And Micaiah said, If thou return at all in peace, the LORD hath not spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, O people, every one of you.

29 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

30 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *I* will disguise myself, and enter into the battle; but put thou on thy robe. And the king of Israel disguised himself, and went into the battle.

31 But the king of Syria commanded his thirty and two captains that had rule over his chariots, saying, Fight neither with small nor great, save only with the king of Israel.

32 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, Surely it is the king of Israel. And they turned aside to fight against him: and Jehoshaphat cried out.

33 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it *was* not the king of Israel, that they turned back from pursuing him.

34 And a *certain* man drew a bow ¹ at a venture, and smote the king of Israel between the ² joints of the harness: wherefore he said unto the driver of his chariot, Turn thine hand, and carry me out of the host, for I am ³ wounded.

35 And the battle ⁴ increased that day: and the king was strayed up in his chariot against the Syrians, and died ⁵ at even: and the blood ran out of the wound into the ⁶ midst of the chariot.

36 And there went a proclamation throughout the host about the going down of the sun, saying, Every man to his city, and every man to his own country.

37 ¶ So the king died, and ⁷ was brought to Samaria: and they buried the king in Samaria.

38 And *one* washed the chariot in the pool of Samaria; and the dogs licked up his blood; and they washed his armour; according ⁸ unto the word of the LORD which he spake.

39 Now the rest of the acts of Ahab, and all that he did, and ⁹ the ivory house which he made, and all the cities that he built, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

40 So Ahab slept with his fathers; and Ahaziah his son reigned in his stead.

41 ¶ And ¹⁰ Jehoshaphat the son of Asa began to reign over Judah in the fourth year of Ahab king of Israel.

42 Jehoshaphat *was* thirty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name *was* Azubah the daughter of Snihu

B C 897

2 Chr 17 3

2 Chr 14 23

2 Chr 14 1

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

1 Hsb 11

43 And ¹¹ he walked in all the ways of Asa his father: he turned not aside from it, doing *that which was right* in the eyes of the LORD: nevertheless ¹² the high places were not taken away, ¹³ for the people offered and burnt in cense yet in the high places.

44 And ¹⁴ Jehoshaphat made peace with the king of Israel.

45 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, and his might that he shewed, and how he waived, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

46 ¹⁵ And the remnant of the sodomites, which remained in the days of his father Asa, he took out of the land.

47 ¹⁶ *There was* then no king in Edom: a deputy *was* king.

48 ¹⁷ Jehoshaphat ¹⁸ made ¹⁹ ships, of Tharshish to go to Ophir for gold: ²⁰ but they went not; for the ships

were broken at Ezion Geber. 49 Then said Ahaziah the son of Ahab unto Jehoshaphat, Let my servants go with thy servants in the ships. But Jehoshaphat would not.

50 ¶ And ²¹ Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father: and Jehoram his son reigned in his stead.

51 ¶ ²² Ahaziah the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the seventeenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned two years over Israel.

52 And he did evil in the sight of the LORD, and ²³ walked in the way of his father, and in the way of his mother, and in the way of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

53 For ²⁴ he served Baal, and worshipped him, and provoked to anger the LORD God of Israel, according to all that his father had done.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE KINGS,

COMMONLY CALLED,

THE FOURTH BOOK OF THE KINGS

CHAPTER 1

¹ Moab rebelled ² 11 Ahab sendeth to Baal rebub ³ Elijah came, brn yeth fire from heaven: on this whom Ahaziah sent to cry rebek him 13 He ynteth the third captain 17 Jehoram succedeth Ahaziah

THEN Moab ¹ rebelled against Israel: ² after the death of Ahab. 2 And Ahaziah fell down through a lattice in his upper chamber that *was* in Samaria, and was sick: and he

B C 886

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

1 Chr 5 10

sent messengers and said unto them, Go, enquire of Baal rebub the god of Ekron whether I shall recover of this disease.

3 But the angel of the LORD said to Elijah the Tishbite, Arise, go up to meet the messengers of the king of Samaria and say unto them, *Is it not* because *there is not a God in Israel,*

that ye go to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?

4 Now therefore thus saith the LORD, ¹Thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die. And Elijah departed.

5 ¶ And when the messengers turned back unto him, he said unto them, Why are ye now turned back?

6 And they said unto him, There came a man up to meet us, and said unto us, Go, turn again unto the king that sent you, and say unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Is it not because there is not a God in Israel, that thou sendest to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron?* therefore thou shalt not come down from that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

7 And he said unto them, ²What manner of man *was he* which came up to meet you, and told you these words?

8 And they answered him, *He was* "an hairy man, and girt with a girdle of leather about his loins. And he said, It is Elijah the Tishbite.

9 Then the king sent unto him a captain of fifty with his fifty. And he went up to him, and behold, he sat on the top of an hill. And he spake unto him, Thou man of God, the king hath said, Come down.

10 And Elijah answered and said to the captain of fifty, *If I be a man of God, then* "let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty. And there came down fire from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

11 Again also he sent unto him another captain of fifty with his fifty. And he answered and said unto him, O man of God, thus hath the king said, Come down quickly.

12 And Elijah answered and said unto them, *If I be a man of God, let fire come down from heaven, and consume thee and thy fifty.* And the fire of God came down from heaven, and consumed him and his fifty.

13 ¶ And he sent again a captain of the third fifty with his fifty. And the third captain of fifty went up, and came and ³fell on his knees before Elijah, and besought him, and said unto him, O man of God, I pray thee, let my life, and the life of these fifty thy servants, ⁴be precious in thy sight.

14 Behold, there came fire down from heaven, and burnt up the two captains of the former fifties with their fifties: therefore let my life now be precious in thy sight.

15 And the angel of the LORD said

BC 690

¹ Heb *The bed whither thou art gone up, thou shalt not come down from it*

² The second year that Jehoram was Pro- roph, and the eight- eenth of Jeho- shaphat, ch. 3 1.

³ Heb *What was the man?*

⁴ See Zech 13 4. Mat. 3 4. Gen. 5 24.

¹ KI 19 22. See Ruth 1 15, 16.

² Luke 9 54.

³ ver 4, 6. 1 Sam 1 23.

ch. 4 30. 5 er 5, 7.

15 1 KI 20 35. ch 4 1, 35. & 9 1.

⁴ Heb *Sowed.*

¹ 1 Sam 28. 21. Ps 72 14.

unto Elijah, Go down with him: be not afraid of him. And he arose, and went down with him unto the king.

16 And he said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, *Forasmuch as thou hast sent messengers to enquire of Baal-zebub the god of Ekron, is it not because there is no God in Israel to enquire of his word?* therefore thou shalt not come down off that bed on which thou art gone up, but shalt surely die.

17 ¶ So he died according to the word of the LORD which Elijah had spoken. And ²Jehoram reigned in his stead in the second year of Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah; because he had no son.

18 Now the rest of the acts of Ahaziah which he did, *are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?*

CHAPTER 2.

1 *Elijah, taking his leave of Elisha, with his mantle divided Jordan, and is taken up by a fiery chariot into heaven. 18 Elisha, dividing Jordan with Elijah's mantle, is acknowledged his successor. 19 Elisha with staff healeth the unwholesome waters. 20 Locusts destroy the children that mocked Elisha.*

AND it came to pass, when the LORD would ¹take up Elijah unto heaven by a whirlwind, that Elijah went with ²Elisha from Gilgal.

2 And Elijah said unto Elisha, ³Tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Beth-el. And Elisha said unto him, *As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* So they went down to Beth-el.

3 And ⁴the sons of the prophets that were at Beth-el came forth to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he said, Yea, I know it; hold ye your peace.

4 And Elijah said unto him, Elisha, tarry here, I pray thee; for the LORD hath sent me to Jericho. And he said, *As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* So they came to Jericho.

5 And the sons of the prophets that were at Jericho came to Elisha, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the LORD will take away thy master from thy head to day? And he answered, Yea, I know it, hold ye your peace.

6 And Elijah said unto him, Tarry, I pray thee, here; for the LORD hath sent me to Jordan. And he said, *As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee.* And they two went on.

7 And fifty men of the sons of the

prophets went, and stood ¹ to view afar off: and they two stood by Jordan.

8 And Elijah took his mantle, and wrapped it together, and smote the waters, and ² they were divided hither and thither, so that they two went over on dry ground.

9 ¶ And it came to pass, when they were gone over, that Elijah said unto Elisha, Ask what I shall do for thee, before I be taken away from thee. And Elisha said, I pray thee, let a double portion of thy spirit be upon me.

10 And he said, ³ Thou hast asked a hard thing, nevertheless, if thou see me *when I am taken from thee*, it shall be so unto thee; but if not, it shall not be so.

11 And it came to pass, as they still went on, and talked, that, behold, there ⁴ appeared ⁵ a chariot of fire, and horses of fire, and parted them both asunder; and Elijah went up by a whirlwind into heaven.

12 ¶ And Elisha saw it, and he cried, ⁶ My father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof. And he saw him no more: and he took hold of his own clothes, and rent them in two pieces.

13 He took up also the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and went back, and stood by the ⁷ bank of Jordan.

14 And he took the mantle of Elijah that fell from him, and smote the waters, and said, Where ⁸ is the LORD God of Elijah? and when he also had smitten the waters, ⁹ they parted hither and thither: and Elisha went over.

15 And when the sons of the prophets which ¹⁰ were ¹¹ to view at Jericho saw him, they said, The spirit of Elijah doth rest on Elisha. And they came to meet him, and bowed themselves to the ground before him.

16 ¶ And they said unto him, Behold now, there be with thy servants fifty ¹² strong men; let them go, we pray thee, and seek thy master: ¹³ lest peradventure the Spirit of the LORD hath taken him up, and cast him upon ¹⁴ some mountain, or into some valley. And he said, Ye shall not send.

17 And when they urged him till he was ashamed, he said, Send. They sent therefore fifty men; and they sought three days, but found him not.

18 And when they came again to him, (for he tarried at Jericho,) he said unto them, Did I not say unto you, Go not?

19 ¶ And the men of the city said unto Elisha, Behold, I pray thee, the

BC 890.

¹ Heb in sight, or, *as against*.

² Heb causing to miscarry

³ ver 14

⁴ So

⁵ Lv 14 21

⁶ Josh 3 16

⁷ See

⁸ Lv 15 25

⁹ ch 4 41.

¹⁰ 4 6

¹¹ John 9 6

¹² Heb Thou hast done hard in asking.

¹³ ch. 6 17.

¹⁴ Ps 104. 4.

¹⁵ ch 13. 14.

¹⁶ Heb 1p

¹⁷ ch 1 17

¹⁸ ver 8

¹⁹ ver 7

²⁰ Heb statue

²¹ Ki 16

²² Jl, 32

²³ Ki 12 28,

²⁴ 31, 32

²⁵ Heb

²⁶ sons of strength

²⁷ See

²⁸ 1 Ki 18 12

²⁹ 2. c. 8 3.

³⁰ Acts 8 39

³¹ See

³² 1s 16 1

³³ Heb

³⁴ nm of the moun-

³⁵ tains

³⁶ ch 1 1.

situation of this city is pleasant, as my lord seeth: but the water is naught, and the ground ¹ barren.

20 And he said, Bring me a new cruse, and put salt therein. And they brought it to him.

21 And he went forth unto the spring of the waters, and ² cast the salt in there, and said, Thus saith the LORD, I have healed these waters; there shall not be from thence any more death or barren land.

22 So the waters were healed unto this day, according to the saying of Elisha which he spake.

23 ¶ And he went up from thence unto Beth-el: and as he was going up by the way, there came forth little children out of the city, and mocked him, and said unto him, Go up, thou bald head; go up, thou bald head.

24 And he turned back, and looked on them, and cursed them in the name of the LORD. And there came forth two she bears out of the wood, and tare forty and two children of them.

25 And he went from thence to mount Carmel, and from thence he returned to Samaria.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Jehoram's reign 8. Ahab's rebirth. 16 Elisha obtains the star, and promise of victory for Jehoram. 21 The Moabites, coming to spoil, are over-
cor. 22 The king of Moab, by sacrificing the king of his own son, raises the siege.*

NOW ¹ Jehoram the son of Ahab began to reign over Israel in Samaria the eighteenth year of Jehoshaphat king of Judah, and reigned twelve years.

2 And he wrought evil in the sight of the LORD; but not like his father, and like his mother: for he put away the ² image of Baal ³ that his father had made.

3 Nevertheless he cleaved unto the sins of Jezeboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

4 ¶ And Mesha king of Moab was a sheepmaster, and rendered unto the king of Israel an hundred thousand lambs, and an hundred thousand rams, with the wool.

5 But it came to pass, when ⁴ Ahab was dead, that the king of Moab rebelled against the king of Israel.

6 ¶ And king Jehoram went out of Samaria the same time, and numbered all Israel.

7 And he went and sent to Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, saying, The king of Moab hath rebelled against me: wilt thou go with me against Moab to battle? And he said, I will

go up: "I am as thou art, my people as thy people, and my horses as thy horses.

8 And he said, Which way shall we go up? And he answered, The way through the wilderness of Edom.

9 So the king of Israel went, and the king of Judah, and the king of Edom, and they fetched a compass of seven days' journey: and there was no water for the host, and for the cattle ³that followed them.

10 And the king of Israel said, Alas! that the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab!

11 But ⁴Jehoshaphat said, Is there not here a prophet of the LORD, that we may enquire of the LORD by him? And one of the king of Israel's servants answered and said, Here is Elisha the son of Shaphat, which poured water on the hands of Elijah.

12 And Jehoshaphat said, The word of the LORD is with him. So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat and the king of Edom went down to him.

13 And Elisha said unto the king of Israel, What have I to do with thee? Get thee to the prophets of thy father, and to the prophets of thy mother. And the king of Israel said unto him, Nay: for the LORD hath called these three kings together, to deliver them into the hand of Moab.

14 And Elisha said, As the LORD of hosts liveth, before whom I stand, surely, were it not that I regard the presence of Jehoshaphat the king of Judah, I would not look toward thee, nor see thee.

15 But now bring me a minstrel. And it came to pass, when the minstrel played, that ⁵the hand of the LORD came upon him.

16 And he said, Thus saith the LORD, Make this valley full of ditches.

17 For thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not see wind, neither shall ye see rain; yet that valley shall be filled with water, that ye may drink, both ye, and your cattle, and your beasts.

18 And this is ⁶but a light thing in the sight of the LORD: he will deliver the Moabites also into your hand.

19 And ye shall smite every fenced city, and every choice city, and shall fell every good tree, and stop all wells of water, and ⁷mar every good piece of land with stones.

20 And it came to pass in the morning, when ⁸the meat offering was offered, that, behold, there came water by the way of Edom, and the country was filled with water.

B.C. 805.

¹ Ki. 22. 4.¹ Heb were eried together² Heb girl

himself

with a yrrile

³ Heb at their feet

See Ex. 11. 2.

⁴ Heb destroyed⁵ Ki. 22. 7⁶ or, they smote in the iron smiting⁷ Heb smit he

left the stones thereof in his harvest

⁸ Is. 15. 7, 11

Job 2. 23

⁹ Ezek. 14. 3¹⁰ So

Judg. 10. 13

Euth. 1. 15

¹¹ Ki. 13. 19¹² Amos 2. 1¹³ Ki. 17. 1

ch. 5. 16

¹⁴ ch. 5. 20¹⁵ See

1 Sam. 10. 5

¹⁶ Ezek. 1. 1

2 J. 14. 22

8. 1. 1

¹⁷ Ki. 20. 33.¹⁸ ch. 4. 3.¹⁹ See

Lev. 25. 39

Mat. 18. 23

²⁰ Heb greco²¹ See

ch. 3. 18

²² or

want not

²³ Ec. 20. 39,

40

21 ¶ And when all the Moabites heard that the kings were come up to fight against them, they ¹gathered all that were able to ²put on armour, and upward, and stood in the border.

22 And they rose up early in the morning, and the sun shone upon the water, and the Moabites saw the water on the other side as red as blood:

23 And they said, This is blood: the kings are surely ³slain, and they have smitten one another: now therefore, Moab, to the spoil.

24 And when they came to the camp of Israel, the Israelites rose up and smote the Moabites, so that they fled before them; but ⁴they went forward smiting the Moabites, even in ⁵their country.

25 And they beat down the cities, and on every good piece of land cast every man his stone, and filled it; and they stopped all the wells of water, and felled all the good trees: ⁶only in Kir-hinaseh left they the stones thereof; howbeit the slingers went about ⁷it, and smote it.

26 ¶ And when the king of Moab saw that the battle was too sore for him, he took with him seven hundred men that drew swords, to break through ⁸even unto the king of Edom: but they could not.

27 Then ⁹he took his eldest son that should have reigned in his stead, and offered him for a burnt offering upon the wall. And there was great indignation against Israel: ¹⁰and they departed from him, and returned to ¹¹their own land.

CHAPTER 4.

1 ¹Alisa mult'plyth the widows oil. ²8 He pro-
mote with a son to the good pharisee. 18 ³Alisa
her friend son. 38 ⁴He heareth the deadly pottage
42 ⁵He saitheth an hundred men with twenty
loaves.

NOW there eried a certain woman of the wives of ⁶the sons of the prophets unto Elisha, saying, Thy servant my husband is dead; and thou knowest that thy servant did fear ⁷the LORD: and the creditor is come ⁸to take unto him my two sons to be bondmen.

3 And Elisha said unto her, What shall I do for thee? tell me, what hast thou in the house? And she said, Thine handmaid hath not any thing in the house, save a pot of oil.

3 Then he said, Go, borrow three vessels abroad of all thy neighbours, ⁹even empty vessels; ¹⁰for now ¹¹is not a few.

4 And when thou art come in, thou shalt shut the door upon thee and upon thy sons, and shalt pour out into all those vessels, and thou shalt set aside that which is full.

5 So she went from him, and shut the door upon her and upon her sons, who brought *the vessels* to her; and she poured out

6 And it came to pass, when the vessels were full, that she said unto her son, Bring me yet a vessel. And he said unto her, *There is not a vessel more.* And the oil stayed.

7 Then she came and told the man of God. And he said, Go, sell the oil, and pay thy ¹debt, and live thou and thy children of the rest.

8 ¶ And ²it fell on a day, that Elisha passed to "Shunem, where *was a great woman*; and she ³constrained him to eat bread. And so it was, *that as oft as he passed by, he turned in thither to eat bread.*

9 And she said unto her husband, Behold now, I perceive that this is an holy man of God, which passeth by us continually

10 Let us make a little chamber, I pray thee, on the wall; and let us set for him there a bed, and a table, and a stool, and a candlestick; and it shall be, when he cometh to us, that he shall turn in thither.

11 And it fell on a day, that he came thither, and he turned into the chamber, and lay there.

12 And he said to Gehazi his servant, Call this Shunammite. And when he had called her, she stood before him.

13 And he said unto him, Say now unto her, Behold, thou hast been careful for us with all this care; what is to be done for thee? wouldest thou be spoken for to the king, or to the captain of the host? And she answered, I dwell among mine own people.

14 And he said, What then is to be done for her? And Gehazi answered, Verily she hath no child, and her husband is old.

15 And he said, Call her. And when he had called her, she stood in the door.

16 And he said, ⁴About this ⁵season, according to the time of life, thou shalt embrace a son. And she said, Nay, my lord, *thou man of God, do not lie unto thine handmaid.*

17 And the woman conceived, and bare a son at that season that Elisha had said unto her, according to the time of life.

18 ¶ And when the child was grown, it fell on a day, that he went out to his father to the reapers.

19 And he said unto his father, My head, my head. And he said to a lad, Carry him to his mother.

20 And when he had taken him, and brought him to his mother, he sat on her knees till noon, and *then died.*

B C 693

—

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

And she went up, and laid him on the bed of the man of God, and shut the door upon him, and went out.

22 And she called unto her husband, and said, Send me, I pray thee, one of the young men, and one of the asses, that I may run to the man of God, and come again.

23 And he said, Wherefore wilt thou go to him to day? *it is neither new moon, nor sabbath.* And she said, *It shall be well.*

24 Then she saddled an ass, and said to her servant, Drive, and go forward; *slack not thy riding for me, except I bid thee.*

25 So she went and came unto the man of God ⁶to mount Carmel. And it came to pass, when the man of God saw her afar off, that he said to Gehazi his servant, Behold, *yonder is that Shunammite:*

26 Run now, I pray thee, to meet her, and say unto her, *Is it well with thee? is it well with thy husband?* *is it well with the child?* And she answered, *It is well.*

27 And when she came to the man of God to the hill, she caught ⁶him by the feet; but Gehazi came near to thrust her away. And the man of God said, Let her alone; for her soul is ⁷ vexed within me. and the LORD hath hid it from me, and hath not told me.

28 Then she said, Did I desire a son of my lord? *did I not say, Do not deceive me?*

29 Then he said to Gehazi, *Child up thy loins, and take my staff in thine hand, and go thy way; if thou meet any man, salute him not; and if any salute thee, answer him not again, and lay my staff upon the face of the child.*

30 And the mother of the child said, ⁸As the LORD liveth, and as thy soul liveth, I will not leave thee. And he arose, and followed her.

31 And Gehazi passed on before them, and laid the staff upon the face of the child; but *there was neither voice, nor hearing.* Wherefore he went again to meet him, and told him, saying, The child is ⁹not awaked.

32 And when Elisha was come into the house, behold, the child was dead, and laid upon his bed.

33 He ¹⁰went in therefore, and shot the door upon them twain, ¹¹and prayed unto the LORD.

34 And he went up, and lay upon the child, and put his mouth upon his mouth, and his eyes upon his eyes, and his hands upon his hands: and ¹²he

¹ or, creditor.² Heb. person.³ Heb. there was a day⁴ Josh 19. 18⁵ Heb. restrain not for me to rule⁶ Heb. I said hold on him.⁷ ch. 2. 25.⁸ Heb. by his feet, Mat. 23. 9⁹ Heb. bitter, 2 Sam. 2. 10¹⁰ ver 10¹¹ Kt 18. 46. ch. 9. 1¹² Luke 10. 4¹³ See Ex. 7. 19 & 14. 16. ch. 2. 8. 14 Act. 19. 12¹⁴ ch. 2. 2.¹⁵ Gen 18. 10, 14.¹⁶ Heb. at time.¹⁷ ver 22.¹⁸ Heb. attention¹⁹ John 11. 11²⁰ ver 4²¹ Mat. 6. 0²² Kt 17. 20²³ Kt 17. 21 Act. 20. 10

stretched himself upon the obd; and the flesh of the child waxed warm.

35 Then he returned, and walked in tho house¹ to and fro; and went up,² and stretched himself upon him: and³ the child sneezed seven times, and the child opened his eyes.

36 And he called Gehazi, and said, Call this Shunammite. So he called her. And when she was come in unto him, he said, Take up thy son.

37 Then she went in, and fell at his feet, and bowed herself to the ground, and took up her son, and went out.

38 ¶ And Elisha came again to Gilgal: and there was a dearth in the land; and the sons of the prophets were sitting before him: and he said unto his servant, Set on the great pot, and seethe pottage for the sons of the prophets.

39 And one went out into the field to gather herbs, and found a wild vine, and gathered thereof wild gourds his lap full, and came and shred them into the pot of pottage: for they knew them not.

40 So they poured out for the men to eat. And it came to pass, as they were eating of the pottage, that they cried out, and said, O thou man of God, there is death in the pot. And they could not eat thereof.

41 But he said, Then bring meal. And he cast it into the pot; and he said, Pour out for the people, that they may eat. And there was no harm in the pot.

42 ¶ And there came a man from Baal-shalisha, and brought the man of God bread of the firstfruits, twenty loaves of barley, and full ears of corn in the husk thereof. And he said, Give unto the people, that they may eat.

43 And his servitor said, What should I set this before an hundred men? He said again, Give the people, that they may eat: for thus saith the LORD, They shall eat, and shall leave thereof.

44 So he set it before them, and they did eat, and left thereof, according to the word of the LORD.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Naaman is sent to Samaria to be cured of his leprosy. 8 Elisha, sending him to Jordan, cureth him. 15 He refuseth Naaman's gifts. 20 Gehazi, abusing his master's name unto Naaman, is smitten with leprosy.

NOW Naaman, captain of the host of the king of Syria, was a great man with his master, and honourable, because by him the LORD had given deliverance unto Syria: he was

B O. 805

¹ Heb. once
Aithor,
and once
thithor.

² 1 Ki 17 21

³ ch. 8. 1, 5

⁴ Heb. was
before

⁵ Heb.
before.

⁶ Heb.

⁷ gather in.

⁸ 1 Ki 17 27

⁹ Heb 11 23

¹⁰ ch. 2. 1

¹¹ ch. 8. 1

¹² 1 Sam. 9. 8

¹³ ch. 8. 9

¹⁴ Heb. in
his hand

¹⁵ ch. 2. 3

¹⁶ Luke 10. 30

¹⁷ Acts 22. 3.

¹⁸ Gen. 30. 2.

¹⁹ Deut. 32.

²⁰ 1 Sam. 2. 6.

²¹ Eccl. 10. 17

²² See

²³ Ex. 16. 28.

²⁴ ch. 2. 21.

²⁵ & 5. 10.

²⁶ John 9. 6.

²⁷ Heb. evil
thing.

²⁸ 1 Sam. 9. 4

²⁹ 1 Sam. 8. 7

³⁰ 1 Cor. 11

³¹ Oct. 6. 4.

³² 10. in his
sort, or,
garment

³³ See

³⁴ ch. 4. 41

³⁵ John 9. 7

³⁶ Luke 9. 13

³⁷ John 6. 9

³⁸ Heb.

³⁹ I said.

⁴⁰ or, I said
with my-
self, No
certainly
come out,
&c.

⁴¹ Luke 9. 17

⁴² John 6. 11.

⁴³ Heb.

⁴⁴ more up
and down

⁴⁵ Mat. 14. 20

⁴⁶ & 15. 37

⁴⁷ John 6. 12.

⁴⁸ or.

⁴⁹ Amara

⁵⁰ Luke 4. 27

⁵¹ Ex. 11. 2.

⁵² Heb.

⁵³ before

⁵⁴ or.

⁵⁵ gracious.

⁵⁶ Heb. lift-
ed up, or,
accepted
in counte-
nance.

⁵⁷ or.

⁵⁸ victory.

⁵⁹ 351

also a mighty man in valour, but he was a leper.

2 And the Syrians had gone out by companies, and had brought away captive out of the land of Israel a little maid; and she waited on Naaman's wife.

3 And she said unto her mistress, Would God my lord were with the prophet that is in Samaria! for he would recover him of his leprosy.

4 And one went in, and told his lord, saying, Thus and thus said the maid that is of the land of Israel.

5 And the king of Syria said, Go to, go, and I will send a letter unto the king of Israel. And he departed, and took with him ten talents of silver, and six thousand pieces of gold, and ten changes of raiment.

6 And he brought the letter to the king of Israel, saying, Now when this letter is come unto thee, behold, I have therewith sent Naaman my servant to thee, that thou mayest recover him of his leprosy.

7 And it came to pass, when the king of Israel had read the letter, that he rent his clothes, and said, Am I God, to kill and to make alive, that this man doth send unto me to recover a man of his leprosy? wherefore consider, I pray you, and see how he seeketh a quarrel against me.

8 ¶ And it was so, when Elisha the man of God had heard that the king of Israel had rent his clothes, that he sent to the king, saying, Wherefore hast thou rent thy clothes? let him come now to me, and he shall know that there is a prophet in Israel.

9 So Naaman came with his horses and with his chariot, and stood at the door of the house of Elisha.

10 And Elisha sent a messenger unto him, saying, Go and wash in Jordan seven times, and thy flesh shall come again to thee, and thou shalt be clean.

11 But Naaman was wroth, and went away, and said, Behold, I thought, He will surely come out to me, and stand, and call on the name of the LORD his God, and strike his hand over the place, and recover the leper.

12 Are not Abana and Pharpar, rivers of Damascus, better than all the waters of Israel? may I not wash in them, and be clean? So he turned and went away in a rage.

13 And his servants came near, and spake unto him, and said, My father, if the prophet had bid thee do some great thing, wouldest thou not have done it? how much rather then, when he saith to thee, Wash, and be clean?

14 Then went he down, and dipped himself seven times in Jordan, according to the saying of the man of God. and ^ahis flesh came again like unto the flesh of a little child, and ^bhe was clean.

15 ¶ And he returned to the man of God, he and all his company, and came, and stood before him: and he said, Behold, now I know that *there is* no God in all the earth, but in Israel: now therefore, I pray thee, take ^aa blessing of thy servant.

16 But he said, *As the LORD liveth*, before whom I stand, ^aI will receive none. And he urged him to take *it*, but he refused.

17 And Naaman said, Shall there not then, I pray thee, be given to thy servant two mules' burden of earth? for thy servant will henceforth offer neither burnt offering nor sacrifice unto other gods, but unto the LORD.

18 In this thing the LORD pardon thy servant, *that* when my master goeth into the house of Rimmon to worship there, and ^ahe leaneth on my hand, and I bow myself in the house of Rimmon: when I bow down myself in the house of Rimmon, the LORD pardon thy servant in this thing.

19 And he said unto him, Go in peace. So he departed from him ^ain little way.

20 ¶ But Gehazi, the servant of Elisha the man of God, said, Behold, my master hath spared Naaman this Syrian, in not receiving at his hands that which he brought: but, *as* the LORD liveth, I will run after him, and take somewhat of him.

21 So Gehazi followed after Naaman. And when Naaman saw him running after him, he lighted down from the chariot to meet him, and said, ^aIs all well?

22 And he said, All is well. My master hath sent me, saying, Behold, even now there he come to me from mount Ephraim two young men of the sons of the prophets. give them, I pray thee, a talent of silver, and two changes of garments.

23 And Naaman said, Be content, take two talents. And he urged him, and bound two talents of silver in two bags, with two changes of garments, and laid them upon two of his servants: and they bare them before him.

24 And when he came to the tower, he took them from their hand, and bestowed them in the house: and he let the men go, and they departed.

25 But he went in, and stood before his master. And Elisha said unto him,

B C 894

¹ Heb and
hither or
thither² Job 33 25³ Luke 4 27⁴ Dan 2 47⁵ 2 25⁶ 9 23, 27⁷ 1 Tim 6 10⁸ Gen 33 11⁹ ch 3 14¹⁰ Ex 4 8¹¹ Num 12¹² ch 15 5¹³ Gen 14 23¹⁴ see¹⁵ Mat. 10 8¹⁶ Acts 8 13,¹⁷ 30¹⁸ ch. 4 28.¹⁹ Job 7 2, 17²⁰ Heb a little
piece of
ground,²¹ Gen. 35²² 16²³ Heb iron²⁴ ch 2 21²⁵ Heb is there
peace?²⁶ or, en-
camping²⁷ or, secret²⁸ place.²⁹ Heb No

Whence comest thou, Gehazi? And he said, Thy servant went ^ano whither.

26 And he said unto him, Went not mine heart with thee, when the man turned again from his chariot to meet thee? *Is it* a time to receive money, and to receive garments, and oliveyards, and vineyards, and sheep, and oxen, and menservants, and maid-servants?

27 The leprosy therefore of Naaman shall cleave unto thee, and unto thy seed for ever. And he went out from his presence ^aa leper as white as snow.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Elisha causeth iron to swim. ⁸ He discovereth the king of Syria's counsel. ¹³ The army, which was sent to loathen to apprehend Elisha, is smitten with blindness. ¹⁹ Being brought into samaria, they are dismissed in peace. ²⁴ The furnace in samaria. ³⁰ The king sendeth to stay Elisha.

AND ^athe sons of the prophets said unto Elisha, Behold now, the place where we dwell with thee is too strait for us.

2 Let us go, we pray thee, unto Jordan, and take thence every man a beam, and let us make us a place there, where we may dwell. And he answered, Go ye.

3 And one said, Be content, I pray thee, and go with thy servants. And he answered, I will go.

4 So he went with them. And when they came to Jordan, they cut down wood.

5 But as one was felling a beam, the axe head fell into the water. and he cried, and said, Alas, master! for it was borrowed.

6 And the man of God said, Where fell it? And he shewed him the place. And ^ahe cut down a stick, and cast it in thither; and the iron did swim.

7 Therefore said he, Take it up to thee. And he put out his hand, and took it.

8 ¶ Then the king of Syria warred against Israel, and took counsel with his servants, saying, In such and such a place *shall be* my camp.

9 And the man of God sent unto the king of Israel, saying, Beware that thou pass not such a place; for thither the Syrians are come down.

10 And the king of Israel sent to the place which the man of God told him and warned him of, and saved himself there, not once nor twice.

11 Therefore the heart of the king of Syria was sore troubled for this thing; and he called his servants, and said unto them, Will ye not shew me which of us is for the king of Israel?

12 And one of his servants said, None, my lord, O king: but Elisha,

the prophet that is in Israel, telleth the king of Israel the words that thou speakest in thy bedchamber.

13 ¶ And he said, Go and spy where he is, that I may send and fetch him. And it was told him, saying, Behold, he is in "Dothan.

14 Therefore sent he thither horses, and chariots, and a ¹ great host: and they came by night, and compassed the city about.

15 And when the ² servant of the man of God was risen early, and gone forth, behold, an host compassed the city both with horses and chariots. And his servant said unto him, Alas, my master! how shall we do?

16 And he answered, Fear not: for ³ they that be with us *are* more than they that be with them.

17 And Elisha prayed, and said, LORD, I pray thee, open his eyes, that he may see. And the LORD opened the eyes of the young man; and he saw: and, behold, the mountain was full of ⁴ horses and chariots of fire round about Elisha.

18 And when they came down to him, Elisha prayed unto the LORD, and said, Smite this people, I pray thee, with blindness. And ⁵ he smote them with blindness according to the word of Elisha.

19 ¶ And Elisha said unto them. This is not the way, neither is this the city: ⁶ follow me, and I will bring you to the man whom ye seek. But he led them to Samaria.

20 And it came to pass, when they were come into Samaria, that Elisha said, LORD, open the eyes of these *men*, that they may see. And the LORD opened their eyes, and they saw; and, behold, *they were* in the midst of Samaria.

21 And the king of Israel said unto Elisha, when he saw them, My father, shall I smite *them*? shall I smite *them*?

22 And he answered, Thou shalt not smite *them*: wouldst thou smite those whom thou hast taken captive with thy sword and with thy bow? ⁷ set bread and water before them, that they may eat and drink, and go to their master.

23 And he prepared great provision for them: and when they had eaten and drunk, he sent them away, and they went to their master. So ⁸ the bands of Syria came no more into the land of Israel.

24 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Ben-hadad king of Syria gathered all his host, and went up, and besieged Samaria.

B.O. 893.

¹ Heb heavy² or, I set not the LORD

save thee.

³ or,

minister

⁴ 2 Chr 32 7

Ps. 68 18

Rom 8 31

⁵ Lev 26 26,

Deut. 28.

Isa. 67.

⁶ Heb other⁷ ch. 2, 11

Ps. 34 7

Isa. 63 17

Zech. 1 8

Isa. 4 1-7

⁸ 1 Ki 21.

27

⁹ Ruth 1 17

1 Ki 19 2

¹⁰ Gen 19 11¹¹ Ezek. 6 1

Isa. 30 1

¹² Heb come ye after me.¹³ Luke 13 32.¹⁴ 1 Ki 18 4¹⁵ Job 2 6¹⁶ Rom 12.

20

¹⁷ ver 18, 19¹⁸ ver 8, 9

ch 5 2

¹⁹ ver 17, 19,

20

²⁰ Heb a

tor which

belonged to

the king

leaning

upon his

hand,

ch 5 18.

²¹ Mal 3 10

25 And there was a great famine in Samaria: and, behold, they besieged it, until an ass's head was sold for fourscore *pieces* of silver, and the fourth part of a cab of doves dung for five *pieces* of silver.

26 And as the king of Israel was passing by upon the wall, there cried a woman unto him, saying, Help, my lord, O king.

27 And he said, ¹ If the LORD do not help thee, whence shall I help thee? out of the barnfloor, or out of the winneps?

28 And the king said unto her, What aileth thee? And she answered, This woman said unto me, Give thy son, that we may eat him to day, and we will eat my son to morrow.

29 So ² we boiled my son, and did eat him. and I said unto her on the ³ next day, Give thy son, that we may eat him; and she hath hid her son.

30 ¶ And it came to pass, when the king heard the words of the woman, that he ⁴ rent his clothes, and he passed by upon the wall, and the people looked, and, behold, *he had* sackcloth within upon his flesh.

31 Then he said, ⁵ God do so and more also to me, if the head of Elisha the son of Shaphat shall stand on him this day.

32 But Elisha sat in his house, and ⁶ the elders sat with him; and the king sent a man from before him: but ere the messenger came to him, he said to the elders, ⁷ See ye how this son of ⁸ a murderer hath sent to take away mine head? look, when the messenger cometh, shut the door, and hold him fast at the door. ⁹ Is not the sound of his master's feet behind him?

33 And while he yet talked with them, behold, the messenger came down unto him: and he said, Behold, thus evil is of the LORD; ¹⁰ what should I wait for the LORD any longer?

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Elisha propheth of incredible plenty in Samaria. In *the prophecy* is fulfilled ² The unbelieving lord is a witness to death.

THEN Elisha said, Hear ye the word of the LORD; Thus saith the LORD, ³ To morrow about this time shall a measure of fine flour be sold for a shekel, and two measures of barley for a shekel, in the gate of Samaria.

2 ⁴ Then ⁵ a lord on whose hand the king leaned answered the man of God, and said, Behold, ⁶ if the LORD would make windows in heaven, might this thing be? And he said, Behold, thou

shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

3 ¶ And there were four leprous men ^a at the entering in of the gate: and they said one to another, Why sit we here until we die?

4 If we say, We will enter into the city, then the famine is in the city, and we shall die there: and if we sit still here, we die also. Now therefore come, and let us fall unto the host of the Syrians: if they save us alive, we shall live; and if they kill us, we shall but die.

5 And they rose up in the twilight, to go unto the camp of the Syrians: and when they were come to the uttermost part of the camp of Syria, behold, *there was no man there.*

6 For the Lord had made the host of the Syrians ^b to hear a noise of chariots, and a noise of horses, even the noise of a great host: and they said one to another, Lo, the king of Israel hath hired against us ^c the kings of the Hittites, and the kings of the Egyptians, to come upon us.

7 Wherefore they ^a arose and fled in the twilight, and left their tents, and their horses, and their asses, even the camp as it was, and fled for their life.

8 And when these lepers came to the uttermost part of the camp, they went into one tent, and did eat and drink, and carried thence silver, and gold, and raiment, and went and hid it: and came again, and entered into another tent, and carried thence also, and went and hid it.

9 Then they said one to another, We do not well: this day is a day of good tidings, and we hold our peace: if we tarry till the morning light, ²some mischief will come upon us: now therefore come, that we may go and tell the king's household.

10 So they came and called unto the porter of the city: and they told them, saying, We came to the camp of the Syrians, and, behold, *there was no man there, neither voice of man, but horses tied, and asses tied, and the tents as they were.*

11 And he called the porters; and they told it to the king's house within.

12 ¶ And the king arose in the night, and said unto his servants, I will now shew you what the Syrians have done to us. They know that we be hungry; therefore are they gone out of the camp to hide themselves in the field, saying, When they come out of the city, we shall catch them alive, and get into the city.

13 And one of his servants answered

B C 892

¹ Heb. *in it*
² Lev. 13. 46.

^b 2 Sam. 5. 24.
19. 7.
Job 15. 21.

^c ver. 1
^d 1 Ki. 10. 29.

^e Ps. 48. 4-8.
Prov. 28. 1.

^f ver. 2

^g ver. 1.

^h Heb. *see*
shall find
punishment

ⁱ ch. 4. 35.

^j Ps. 105. 18.
Eleg. 1. 12.

and said, Let *some* take, I pray thee, five of the horses that remain, which are left in the city, (behold, they *are* as all the multitude of Israel that are left in it: behold, *I say*, they *are* even as all the multitude of the Israelites that are consumed.) and let us send and see.

14 They took therefore two chariot horses; and the king sent after the host of the Syrians, saying, Go and see.

15 And they went after them unto Jordan: and, lo, all the way *was* full of garments and vessels, which the Syrians had cast away in their haste. And the messengers returned, and told the king.

16 And the people went out, and spoiled the tents of the Syrians. So a measure of fine flour was *sold* for a shokel, and two measures of barley for a shokel, ^aaccording to the word of the Lord.

17 ¶ And the king appointed the lord on whose hand he leaned to have the charge of the gate: and the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died, ^bas the man of God had said, who spake when the king came down to him.

18 And it came to pass as the man of God had spoken to the king, saying, ^cTwo measures of barley for a shokel, and a measure of fine flour for a shokel, shall be to morrow about this time in the gate of Samaria:

19 And that lord answered the man of God, and said, Now, behold, ^dthe Lord should make windows in heaven, might such a thing be? And he said, Behold, thou shalt see it with thine eyes, but shalt not eat thereof.

20 And so it fell out unto him for the people trode upon him in the gate, and he died.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The Shunammite hath her land restored to the king. 7 Hazael lieth his master. 16 Joram's wicked reign in Judah. 20 Edom and Joram revolt. 23 Hazael's successor, Joram. 25 Hazael's wicked reign. 28 He visiteth Joram.

THEN spake Elisha unto the woman, ^awhose son he had restored to life, saying, Arise, and go thou and thine household, and sojourn where-soever thou canst sojourn: for the Lord ^bhath called for a famine; and it shall also come upon the land seven years.

2 And the woman arose, and did after the saying of the man of God: and she went with her household, and sojourned in the land of the Philistines seven years.

3 And it came to pass at the seven

years' end, that the woman returned out of the land of the Philistines; and she went forth to cry unto the king for her house and for her land.

4 And the king talked with ¹Gehazi the servant of the man of God, saying, Tell me, I pray thee, all the great things that Elisha hath done.

5 And it came to pass, as he was telling the king how he had ²restored a dead body to life, that, behold, the woman, whose son he had restored to life, cried to the king for her house and for her land. And Gehazi said, My lord, O king, this ³is the woman, and this ⁴is her son, whom Elisha restored to life.

6 And when the king asked the woman, she told him. So the king appointed unto her a certain ⁵officer, saying, Restore all that was her's, and all the fruits of the field since the day that she left the land, even until now.

7 ¶ And Elisha came to Damascus; and Ben-hadad the king of Syria was sick; and it was told him, saying, The man of God is come hither.

8 And the king said unto ¹Hazeel, Take a present in thine hand, and go, meet the man of God, and ²enquire of the LORD by him, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

9 So Hazeel went to meet him, and took a present ³with him, even of every good thing of Damascus, forty camels' burden, and came and stood before him, and said, Thy son Ben-hadad king of Syria hath sent me to thee, saying, Shall I recover of this disease?

10 And Elisha said unto him, Go, say unto him, Thou mayest certainly recover: howbeit the LORD hath shewed me that ⁴he shall surely die.

11 And he settled his countenance ⁵steadfastly, until he was ashamed: and the man of God ⁶wept.

12 And Hazeel said, Why weepeth my lord? And he answered, Because I know ⁷the evil that thou wilt do unto the children of Israel: their strong holds wilt thou set on fire, and their young men wilt thou slay with the sword, and ⁸wilt dash their children, and rip up their women with child.

13 And Hazeel said, But what, ⁹thy servant a dog, that he should do this great thing? And Elisha answered, ¹⁰The LORD hath shewed me that thou ¹¹shalt be king over Syria.

14 So he departed from Elisha, and came to his master; who said to him, What said Elisha to thee? And he answered, He told me ¹²that thou shouldst surely recover.

12*

B.C 885.

ch 8 27.

2 Chr 21

3

ch 4 35

11leb

reigned.

Began to

reign in

consort

with his

father

2 Chr 21 5,

26

ver 26.

2 Chr 21 5,

26

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

2 Chr 21

15 And it came to pass on the morrow, that he took a thick cloth, and dipped it in water, and spread it on his face, so that he died: and Hazeel reigned in his stead.

16 ¶ And in the fifth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel, Jehoshaphat ¹being then king of Judah, ²Jehoram the son of Jehoshaphat king of Judah ³began to reign.

17 ⁴Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

18 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, as did the house of Ahab: for ⁵the daughter of Ahab was his wife: and he did evil in the sight of the LORD.

19 Yet the LORD would not destroy Judah for David his servant's sake, ⁶as he promised him to give him always a ⁷light, ⁸and to his children.

20 ¶ In his days ⁹Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah, ¹⁰and made a king over themselves.

21 So Joram went over to Zair, and all the chariots with him; and he rose by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him about, and the captains of the chariots: and the people fled into their tents.

22 ¹¹Yet Edom revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. ¹²Then Libnah revolted at the same time.

23 And the rest of the acts of Joram, and all that he did, ¹³are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

24 And Joram slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and ¹⁴Ahaziah ¹⁵his son reigned in his stead.

25 ¶ In the twelfth year of Joram the son of Ahab king of Israel did Ahaziah the son of Jehoram king of Judah begin to reign.

26 ¹⁶Two and twenty years old was Ahaziah when he began to reign; and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Athaliah, the ¹⁷daughter of Omri king of Israel.

27 ¹⁸And he walked in the way of the house of Ahab, and did evil in the sight of the LORD, as ¹⁹did the house of Ahab: for he ²⁰was the son in law of the house of Ahab.

28 ¶ And he went ²¹with Joram the son of Ahab to the war against Hazeel king of Syria in Ramoth-gilead; and the Syrians wounded Joram.

29 And ²²king Joram went back to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds ²³which the Syrians had given him at ²⁴Ramah, when he fought against Hazeel king of Syria. ²⁵And Ahaziah

the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Joram the son of Ahab in Jezreel, because he was sick.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Jehu anointed king. 11 He kills th Joram in the field of Naboth. 27 Ahaziah is slain at Gibeon. Jezebel is thrown down out of a window, and eaten by dogs.

AND Elisha the prophet called one of the children of the prophets, and said unto him, Gird up thy loins, and take this box of oil in thine hand, and go to Ramoth-gilead.

2 And when thou comest thither, look out there Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi, and go in, and make him arise up from among his brethren, and carry him to an inner chamber;

3 Then take the box of oil, and pour it on his head, and say, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel. Then open the door, and flee, and tarry not.

4 So the young man, even the young man the prophet, went to Ramoth-gilead.

5 And when he came, behold, the captains of the host were sitting; and he said, I have an errand to thee, O captain. And Jehu said, Unto which of all us? And he said, To thee, O captain.

6 And he arose, and went into the house; and he poured the oil on his head, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, I have anointed thee king over the people of the LORD, even over Israel.

7 And thou shalt smite the house of Ahab thy master, that I may avenge the blood of my servants the prophets, and the blood of all the servants of the LORD, at the hand of Jezreel.

8 For the whole house of Ahab shall perish: and I will cut off from Ahab him that pisseth against the wall, and him that is shut up and left in Israel.

9 And I will make the house of Ahab like the house of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, and like the house of Baasra the son of Ahiab:

10 And the dogs shall eat Jezebel in the portion of Jezreel, and there shall be none to bury her. And he opened the door, and fled.

11 Then Jehu came forth to the servants of his lord: and one said unto him, Is all well? wherefore camest thou mad fellow to thee? And he said unto them, Ye know the man, and his communication.

12 And they said, It is false; tell us now. And he said, Thus and thus

BC 884

1 Heb wounded
2 Mat. 21. 7.

2 Heb reigneth
3 1 Ki. 20
4 ch. 4. 29
Jer. 1. 17.

4 ch. 8. 23,
29
5 ch. 8. 23.

6 Heb Jehoram.

7 Heb snute,
8 ver. 5, 11

9 Heb chamber
10 a chamber

11 Heb let
12 a wrapper
13 go, &c.

14 1 Ki. 19.
15
16 ch. 8. 29

17 1 Ki. 19
18
19 2 Chr. 22. 7
20 1 Ki. 18. 4.
21 2 L. 15

22 1 Ki. 14
23
24 2 Ki. 21
25

26 1 Sam. 23
27
28 or,

29 marching
30 Deut. 32.
31

32 Heb in
33 madness.

34 Heb
35 fund

36 1 Ki. 14.
37
38 1 Ki. 20
39 2 Ki. 21.

40 1 Ki. 16. 3.
41
42 2 Chr. 22. 7

43 ver. 15, 26
44 1 Ki. 21.
45

46 Heb.
47 found.

48 Jer. 28. 28
49 John 10
50

51 Acts 28. 24
52 Cor. 4. 10.

spake he to me, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I have anointed thee king over Israel.

13 Then they hasted, and took every man his garment, and put it under him on the top of the stairs, and blew with trumpets, saying, Jehu is king.

14 So Jehu the son of Jehoshaphat the son of Nimshi conspired against Joram. (Now Joram had kept Ramoth-gilead, he and all Israel, because of Hazael king of Syria.)

15 But king Joram was returned to be healed in Jezreel of the wounds which the Syrians had given him, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria.) And Jehu said, If it be your minds, then let none go forth nor escape out of the city to go to tell it in Jezreel.

16 So Jehu rode in a chariot, and went to Jezreel; for Joram lay there. And Ahaziah king of Judah was come down to see Joram.

17 And there stood a watchman on the tower in Jezreel, and he spied the company of Jehu as he came, and said, I see a company. And Joram said, Take an horseman, and send to meet them, and let him say, Is it peace?

18 So there went one on horseback to meet him, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu said, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me. And the watchman told, saying, The messenger came to them, but he cometh not again.

19 Then he sent out a second on horseback, which came to them, and said, Thus saith the king, Is it peace? And Jehu answered, What hast thou to do with peace? turn thee behind me.

20 And the watchman told, saying, He came even unto them, and cometh not again: and the driving is like the driving of Jehu the son of Nimshi; for he driveth furiously.

21 And Joram said, Make ready. And his chariot was made ready. And Joram king of Israel and Ahaziah king of Judah went out, each in his chariot, and they went out against Jehu, and met him in the portion of Naboth the Jezreelite.

22 And it came to pass, when Joram saw Jehu, that he said, Is it peace, Jehu? And he answered, What peace, so long as the whoredoms of thy mother Jezebel and her witchcrafts are so many?

23 And Joram turned his hand, and fled, and said to Ahaziah, There is treachery, O Ahaziah.

24 And Jehu drew a bow with his full strength, and smote Jehoram between his arms, and the arrow went out at his heart, and he sunk down in his chariot.

25 Then said Jehu to Bidkar his captain, Take up, and cast him in the portion of the field of Naboth the Jezreelite: for remember how that, when I and thou rode together after Ahab his father, the LORD laid this burden upon him;

26 Surely I have seen yesterday the blood of Naboth, and the blood of his sons, saith the LORD; and I will requite thee in this plat, saith the LORD. Now therefore take and cast him into the plat of ground, according to the word of the LORD.

27 ¶ But when Ahaziah the king of Judah saw this, he fled by the way of the garden house. And Jehu followed after him, and said, Smite him also in the chariot. And they did so at the going up to Gur, which is by Ibleam. And he fled to Megiddo, and died there.

28 And his servants carried him in a chariot to Jerusalem, and buried him in his sepulchre with his fathers in the city of David.

29 And in the eleventh year of Joram the son of Ahab began Ahaziah to reign over Judah.

30 ¶ And when Jehu was come to Jezreel, Jezebel heard of it, and she painted her face, and tired her head, and looked out at a window.

31 And as Jehu entered in at the gate, she said, *Hail* Zimri peace, who slew his master?

32 And he lifted up his face to the window, and said, Who is on my side? who? And there looked out to him two or three eunuchs.

33 And he said, Throw her down. So they threw her down: and some of her blood was sprinkled on the wall, and on the horses: and he trode her under foot.

34 And when he was come in, he did eat and drink, and said, Go, see now this cursed woman, and bury her: for she is a king's daughter.

35 And they went to bury her: but they found no more of her than the skull, and the feet, and the palms of her hands.

36 Wherefore they came again, and told him. And he said, This is the word of the LORD, which he spake by his servant Elijah the Tishbite, saying, In the portion of Jezreel shall dogs eat the flesh of Jezebel.

37 And the carcase of Jezebel shall

BC 284.

¹ Heb. *flung his hand with a bow*

² Ps. 10. 10.

³ Heb. *hewed.*

⁴ 1KI 21. 29

⁵ Heb. *bloods.*

⁶ Heb. *warriors.*

⁷ 1KI 21. 19

⁸ or, *portion.*

⁹ In the kingdom of Samaria, 2Chr 22. 9.

¹⁰ Frek 23 40

¹¹ Heb. *put her eyes in gauzing*

¹² 1KI 21. 19

¹³ 1KI 16. 9.

¹⁴ or, *chamberlains*

¹⁵ 1KI 21. 21

¹⁶ 1KI 16. 31

¹⁷ ch 9. 14.

¹⁸ Heb. *by the hand of*

¹⁹ 1Sa. 3. 19

²⁰ Jer 44. 28

²¹ 1KI 21. 23.

be as dung upon the face of the field in the portion of Jezreel; so that they shall not say, This is Jezebel.

CHAPTER 10.

¹ Jehu causeth seventy of Ahab's children to be beheaded. ¹² At the shearing house he slayeth two and forty of Ahaziah's brethren. ¹³ By subtilty he destroyeth all the worshippers of Baal. ²⁰ Jehu followeth Jeroboam's sins. ³² Hazael oppresseth Israel. ³⁴ Jehoahaz succeedeth Jehu.

AND Ahab had seventy sons in Samaria. And Jehu wrote letters, and sent to Samaria, unto the rulers of Jezreel, to the elders, and to them that brought up Ahab's children, saying,

2 Now as soon as this letter cometh to you, seeing your master's sons are with you, and there are with you chariots and horses, a fenced city also, and armour;

3 Look even out the best and meekest of your master's sons, and set him on his father's throne, and fight for your master's house.

4 But they were exceedingly afraid, and said, Behold, two kings stood not before him: how then shall we stand?

5 And he that was over the house, and he that was over the city, the elders also, and the bringers up of the children, sent to Jehu, saying, We are thy servants, and will do all that thou shalt bid us; we will not make any king: do thou that which is good in thine eyes.

6 Then he wrote a letter the second time to them, saying, If ye be mine, and ye will hearken unto my voice, take ye the heads of the men your master's sons, and come to me to Jezreel by to morrow this time. Now the king's sons, being seventy persons, were with the great men of the city, which brought them up.

7 And it came to pass, when the letter came to them, that they took the king's sons, and slew seventy persons, and put their heads in baskets, and sent him them to Jezreel.

8 ¶ And there came a messenger, and told him, saying, They have brought the heads of the king's sons. And he said, Lay ye them in two heaps at the entering in of the gate until the morning.

9 And it came to pass in the morning, that he went out, and stood, and said to all the people, Ye be righteous: behold, I conspired against my master, and slew him: but who slew all these?

10 Know now that there shall fall unto the earth nothing of the word of the LORD, which the LORD spake concerning the house of Ahab: for the

LORD hath done *that* which he spake ^{by} his servant Elijah.

11 So Jehu slew all that remained of the house of Ahab in Jezreel, and all his great men, and his ²kin-folk, and his priests, until he left him none remaining.

12 ¶ And he arose and departed, and came to Samaria. And as he *was* at the shearing house in the way,

13 Jehu ⁴met with the brethren of Ahaziah king of Judah, and ⁵said Who are ye? And they answered, We are the brethren of Ahaziah; and we go down ⁶to salute the children of the king and the children of the queen.

14 And he said, Take them alive. And they took them alive, and slew them at the pit of the shearing house, *even* two and forty men; neither left he any of them.

15 ¶ And when he was departed thence, he ⁷lighted on Jehonadab the son of Rechab coming to meet him; and he ⁸saluted him, and said to him, Is thine heart right, as my heart is with thy heart? And Jehonadab answered, It is. If it be, ⁹give me thine hand. And he gave him his hand; and he took him up to him into the chariot.

16 And he said, Come with me, and see my ¹⁰val for the LORD. So they made him ride in his chariot.

17 And when he came to Samaria, he slew all that remained unto Ahab in Samaria, till he had destroyed him, according to the saying of the LORD, ¹¹which he spake to Elijah.

18 ¶ And Jehu gathered all the people together, and said unto them, ¹²Ahab served Baal a little; but Jehu shall serve him much.

19 Now therefore call unto me all the ¹³prophets of Baal, all his servants and all his priests; let none be wanting for I have a great sacrifice to do to Baal; whosoever shall be wanting, he shall not live. But Jehu did it in subtilty, to the intent that he might destroy the worshippers of Baal.

20 And Jehu said, ¹⁴Proclaim a solemn assembly for Baal. And they proclaimed it.

21 And Jehu sent through all Israel: and all the worshippers of Baal came, so that there was not a man left that came not. And they came into the ¹⁵house of Baal, and the house of Baal was ¹⁶full from one end to another.

22 And he said unto him that *was* over the vestry, Bring forth vestments for all the worshippers of Baal. And he brought them forth vestments.

23 And Jehu went, and Jehonadab

the son of Rechab,

into the house of

Baal, and said unto the worshippers

of Baal, Search, and look that there

be here with you none of the servants

of the LORD, but the worshippers of

Baal only.

24 And when they went in to offer

sacrifices and burnt offerings, Jehu

appointed fourscore men without, and

said, If any of the men whom I have

brought into your hands escape, he

that letteth him go, his life shall be

for the life of him.

25 And it came to pass, as soon as

he had made an end of offering the

burnt offering, that Jehu said to the

guard and to the captains, Go in, and

slay them; let none come forth. And

they smote them with ¹⁷the edge of

the sword; and the guard and the

captains cast them out, and went to

the city of the house of Baal.

26 And they brought forth the ¹⁸images

out of the house of Baal, and

burned them.

27 And they brake down the image

of Baal, and brake down the house of

Baal, and made it a draught house

unto this day.

28 Thus Jehu destroyed Baal out of

Israel.

29 ¶ Howbeit from the sins of Je-

roboam the son of Nebat, who made

Israel to sin, Jehu departed not from

after them, to wit, the golden calves,

that were in Beth-el, and that were in

Dan.

30 And the LORD said unto Jehu,

Because thou hast done well in ex-

ecuting *that which* is right in mine

eyes, and hast done unto the house

of Ahab according to all that *was* in

mine heart, ¹⁹thy children of the

fourth generation shall sit on the

throne of Israel.

31 But Jehu ²⁰took no heed to walk

in the law of the LORD God of Israel

with all his heart; for he departed

not from ²¹the sins of Jeroboam, which

made Israel to sin.

32 ¶ In those days the LORD began

²²to cut Israel short: and Hazael smote

them in all the coasts of Israel;

33 From Jordan eastward, all the

land of Gilead, the Gadites, and the

Reubenites, and the Manassites, from

Aroer, which is by the river Arnon,

²³even Gilead and Bashan.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehu,

and all that he did, and all his might,

are they not written in the book of the

chronicles of the kings of Israel?

35 And Jehu slept with his fathers:

and they buried him in Samaria. And

Jehonadab his son reigned in his stead.

36 And ¹ the time that Jehu reigned over Israel in Samaria was twenty and eight years.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Jehoshaphat, being saved from Athaliah's massacre, is hid six years in the house of God. 4 Jehoiada, giving order to the captains, in the seventh year smothereth her king. 17 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God. 20 Athaliah is slain.

AND when ² Athaliah ³ the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the ⁴ good royal.

² But ³ Jehoshoba, the daughter of king Joram, sister of Ahaziah, took ⁴ Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stolo him from among the king's sons which were slain; and they hid him, even him and his nurse, in the bed-chamber from Athaliah, so that he was not slain.

³ And he was with her hid in the house of the LORD six years. And Athaliah did reign over the land.

⁴ ¶ And ⁵ the seventh year Jehoiada sent and fetched the rulers over hundreds, with the captains and the guard, and brought them to him into the house of the LORD, and made a covenant with them, and took an oath of them in the house of the LORD, and shewed them the king's son.

⁶ And he commanded them, saying, This is the thing that ye shall do; ⁷ A third part of you that enter in ⁸ on the sabbath shall even be keepers of the watch of the king's house;

⁹ And a third part shall be at the gate of Sur; and a third part at the gate behind the guard: so shall ye keep the watch of the house, ¹⁰ that it be not broken down.

¹¹ And two ¹² parts of all you that go forth on the sabbath, even they shall keep the watch of the house of the LORD about the king.

¹³ And ye shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand: and he that cometh within the ranges, let him be slain: and be ye with the king as he goeth out and as he cometh in.

¹⁴ And the captains over the hundreds did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest commanded: and they took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that should go out on the sabbath, and came to Jehoiada the priest.

¹⁵ And to the captains over hundreds did the priest give king David's spears and shields, ¹⁶ that were in the temple of the LORD.

¹⁷ And the guard stood, every man with his weapons in his hand, round

B C 800

¹ Heb the

days were

² Heb

shoulder

³ Chr 22

10

⁴ ch 8

26

⁵ 1 Sam 10

24

⁶ Heb Let

the king

live

⁷ Chr 23

12

⁸ Heb

out of the

kingdom

⁹ Chr 22

11

¹⁰ Atha-

hah's

death

¹¹ or,

Jehoshaphat

¹² ch 23

31

¹³ Chr 23

1, &c.

¹⁴ Chr 23

16

¹⁵ Sam. 5¹⁶ or, from

breaking

up

¹⁷ ch. 10

26

¹⁸ or, con-

tinued

¹⁹ Heb,

hands

²⁰ Deut. 12

3

²¹ Chr 23

17

²² Chr 23

18

²³ Heb,

offices

²⁴ Chr 23

18

²⁵ Chr 23

18

²⁶ Heb,

offices

²⁷ Chr 23

18

²⁸ Chr 23

18

²⁹ Chr 23

18

³⁰ Chr 23

18

³¹ Chr 23

18

³² Chr 23

18

³³ Chr 23

18

³⁴ Chr 23

18

³⁵ Chr 23

18

³⁶ Chr 23

18

³⁷ Chr 23

18

³⁸ Chr 23

18

³⁹ Chr 23

18

⁴⁰ Chr 23

18

⁴¹ Chr 23

18

⁴² Chr 23

18

about the king, from the right ² corner of the temple to the left corner of the temple, along by the altar and the temple.

¹² And he brought forth the king's son, and put the crown upon him, and gave him the testimony; and they made him king, and anointed him; and they clapped their hands, and said, God save the king.

¹³ ¶ And when Athaliah heard the noise of the guard and of the people, she came to the people into the temple of the LORD.

¹⁴ And when she looked, behold, the king stood by a pillar, as the manner was, and the princes and the trumpeters by the king, and all the people of the land rejoiced, and blew with trumpets: and Athaliah rent her clothes, and cried, Treason, Treason.

¹⁵ But Jehoiada the priest commanded the captains of the hundreds, the officers of the host, and said unto them, Have her forth without the ranges: and him that followeth her kill with the sword. For the priest had said, Let her not be slain in the house of the LORD.

¹⁶ And they laid hands on her; and she went by the way by the which the horses came into the king's house: and there was she slain.

¹⁷ ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between the LORD and the king and the people, that they should be the LORD's people; between the king also and the people.

¹⁸ And all the people of the land went into the house of Baal, and brake it down; his altars and his images brake they in pieces thoroughly, and slew Matan the priest of Baal before the altars. And the priest appointed officers over the house of the LORD.

¹⁹ And he took the rulers over hundreds, and the captains, and the guard, and all the people of the land; and they brought down the king from the house of the LORD, and came by the way of the gate of the guard to the king's house. And he sat on the throne of the kings.

²⁰ And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was in quiet: and they slew Athaliah with the sword beside the king's house.

²¹ Seven years old was Jehoshaphat when he began to reign.

CHAPTER 12.

¹ Jehoshaphat reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 17 Hazael is diverted from Jerusalem by a present of the hid treasures. 19 Jehoshaphat being slain by his servants, Amaziah succeedeth him.

IN the seventh year of Jehu ^aJehoash began to reign; and forty years reigned he in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Zibiah of Beersheba.

2 And Jehoash did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD all his days wherein Jehoiada the priest instructed him.

3 But ^bthe high places were not taken away: the people still sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places.

4 ¶ And Jehoash said to the priests, 'All the money of the ^cdedicated things that is brought into the house of the LORD, even ^dthe money of every one that passeth *the account*, ^ethe money that every man is set at, and ^fall the money that ^gcometh ^hinto any man's heart to bring into the house of the LORD,

5 Let the priests take it to them, every man of his acquaintance, and let them repair the breaches of the house, whosoever any breach shall be found.

6 But it was so, that ⁱin the three and twentieth year of king Jehoash ^jthe priests had not repaired the breaches of the house.

7 ¶ Then king Jehoash called for Jehoiada the priest, and the ^kother priests, and said unto them, Why repair ye not the breaches of the house? now therefore receive no more money of your acquaintance, but deliver it for the breaches of the house.

8 And the priests consented to receive no more money of the people, neither to repair the breaches of the house.

9 But Jehoiada the priest took ^la chest, and bored a hole in the lid of it, and set it beside the altar, on the right side as one cometh into the house of the LORD: and the priests that kept the ^mdoor put therein all the money that was brought into the house of the LORD.

10 And it was so, when they saw that there was much money in the chest, that the king's scribe and the high priest came up, and they ⁿput up in bags, and told the money that was found in the house of the LORD.

11 And they gave the money, being told, into the hands of them that did the work, that had the oversight of the house of the LORD: and they ^olaid it out to the carpenters and builders, that wrought upon the house of the LORD,

12 And to masons, and hewers of stone, and to buy timber and hewed stone to repair the breaches of the

BC 878

^a2Chr 24 1^bHeb went forth^cSee 2Chr 24 14^d1K 1 14^e1K 14 4^f1Ch 22 7^g1Ch 22 4^hor holy thingsⁱHeb holiness^jEx 20 13^kLev 24 15^lHeb the money of the sale of his estimation, Lev 27 2^mEx 25 5ⁿ1Chr 29 9^oHeb ascendeth upon the heart of a man^pLev 7 7^qNum 18 9^r1Ch 8 12^sSee 2Chr 24 23^t1K 15 13^u1K 15 15^vHeb in the seven sixth year after third year^w2Chr 24 5^x2Chr 24 6^yHeb went up^z1Ch 24 26^{aa}or, Beth-millo^{ab}2Chr 24 8^{ac}2Chr 24 26^{ad}Zabod^{ae}or, Shinarth^{af}Heb threshold^{ag}2Chr 24 27^{ah}or, secretary^{ai}Heb bound up^{aj}Heb the twentieth year and third year^{ak}Heb brought it forth^{al}Heb walked after^{am}1Judg 2 14

house of the LORD, and for all that ^{ba}was laid out for the house to repair it.

13 Howbeit ^{bb}there were not made for the house of the LORD bowls of silver, snuffers, basons, trumpets, any vessels of gold, or vessels of silver, of the money that was brought into the house of the LORD:

14 But they gave that to the workmen, and repaired therewith the house of the LORD.

15 Moreover ^{bc}they reckoned not with the men, into whose hand they delivered the money to be bestowed on workmen, for they dealt faithfully.

16 ¶ The trespass money and sin money was not brought into the house of the LORD: 'it was the priests'.

17 ¶ Then ^{bd}Hazeel king of Syria went up, and fought against Gihon, and took it: and Hazeel set his face to go up to Jerusalem.

18 And Jehoash king of Judah ^{be}took all the hallowed things that Jehoahaphat, and Jehoram, and Ahaziah, his fathers, kings of Judah, had dedicated, and his own hallowed things, and all the gold that was found in the treasures of the house of the LORD, and in the king's house, and sent it to Hazeel king of Syria: and he ^{bf}went away from Jerusalem.

19 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Jehoash, and all that he did, ^{bg}are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And ^{bh}his servants arose, and made a conspiracy, and slew Jehoash in ^{bi}the house of Millo, which goeth down to Sila.

21 For ^{bj}Jozachar the son of Shimeath, and Jehozabad the son of ^{bk}Shomer, his servants, smote him, and he died: and they hurried him with his fathers in the city of David: and ^{bl}Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jehoahaz was wicked reigned 3 Jehoahaz oppressed Israel, Hazael, he reigned by prayer. 8 Joash succeeded him. 10 His wicked reign. 13 Jeroboam succeeded him. 14 Zibiah dying prophesied to Joash three victories over the Syrians. 20 The Moabites invaded the land. 25 Joash getteth three victories over Ben-hadad.

IN the three and twentieth year of Joash the son of Ahaziah king of Judah Jehoahaz the son of Jehu began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned seventeen years.

2 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, and ^{bm}followed the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, which made Israel to sin; he departed not therefrom.

3 ¶ And ^{bn}the anger of the LORD

was kindled against Israel, and he delivered them into the hand of "Hazeal king of Syria, and into the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazeal, all their days.

4 And Jehoahaz^b besought the Lord, and the Lord hearkened unto him, for he saw the oppression of Israel, because the king of Syria oppressed them.

5 (And the Lord gave Israel a saviour, so that they went out from under the hand of the Syrians; and the children of Israel dwelt in their tents,^a as beforetime.

6 Nevertheless they departed not from the sins of the house of Jeroboam, who made Israel sin, *but*^c walked therein; and there^d remained the grove also in Samaria.)

7 Neither did he leave of the people to Jehoahaz but fifty horsemen, and ten chariots, and ten thousand footmen; for the king of Syria had destroyed them,^a and had made them like the dust by threshing.

8 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoahaz, and all that he did, and his might, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

9 And Jehoahaz slept with his fathers; and they buried him in Samaria; and Jehoash his son reigned in his stead^a.

10 ¶ In the thirty and seventh year of Joash king of Judah began Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned sixteen years.

11 And he did *that which was* evil in the sight of the Lord, he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel sin: *but* he walked therein.

12 And the rest of the acts of Joash, and all that he did, and his might wherewith he fought against Amaziah king of Judah, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

13 And Joash slept with his fathers; and Jeroboam sat upon his throne: and Joash was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel.

14 ¶ Now Elisha was fallen sick of his sickness whereof he died. And Joash the king of Israel came down unto him, and wept over his face, and said, O my father, my father, the chariot of Israel, and the horsemen thereof.

15 And Elisha said unto him, Take bow and arrows. And he took unto him bow and arrows.

BC 619

ch 8. 12.

Heb

Make

the hand

to rule

Pa 78. 34.

Ex 3. 7

ch 14. 26

See ver 25

ch 14. 25,

27

1 Ki 20. 28

Heb as

yesterday,

and third

day

Heb he

walked.

1 Ki 10. 33.

Heb

stood.

var. 25.

Amos 1. 3.

Heb went

down.

var. 10,

Jehoash.

ch. 8. 12.

Alone.

In con-

sult with

his father,

ch 14. 1.

ch 11. 27.

Ex. 2. 24,

25

Ex. 32. 13

Heb. face.

ch 14. 15.

See ver. 14

& 25

ch 14. 9,

28

ch 25

17, &c.

Heb

returned

and took

var. 18, 19

ch 2. 12.

ch. 13. 19.

2 Chr 25. 1.

16 And he said to the king of Israel, Put thine hand upon the bow. And he put his hand upon it, and Elisha put his hands upon the king's hands.

17 And he said, Open the window eastward. And he opened it. Then Elisha said, Shoot. And he shot. And he said, The arrow of the Lord's deliverance, and the arrow of deliverance from Syria: for thou shalt smite the Syrians in Aphek, till thou have consumed them.

18 And he said, Take the arrows. And he took them. And he said unto the king of Israel, Smite upon the ground. And he smote thrice, and stayed.

19 And the man of God was wroth with him, and said, Thou shouldest have smitten five or six times; then hadst thou smitten Syria till thou hadst consumed it: whereas now thou shalt smite Syria *but* thrice.

20 ¶ And Elisha died, and they buried him. And the bands of the Moabites invaded the land at the coming in of the year.

21 And it came to pass, as they were burying a man, that, behold, they spied a band of men; and they cast the man into the sepulchre of Elisha: and when the man was let down, and touched the bones of Elisha, he revived, and stood up on his feet.

22 ¶ But Hazael king of Syria oppressed Israel all the days of Jehoahaz.

23 And the Lord was gracious unto them, and had compassion on them, and had respect unto them, because of his covenant with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and would not destroy them, neither cast he them from his presence as yet.

24 So Hazael king of Syria died; and Ben-hadad his son reigned in his stead.

25 And Jehoash the son of Jehoahaz took again out of the hand of Ben-hadad the son of Hazael the cities, which he had taken out of the hand of Jehoahaz his father by war. Three times did Joash beat him, and recovered the cities of Israel.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Amaziah's good reign. 7 His victory over Edom. 8 Amaziah, smiting Jehoash, is overthrown and spoilt. 15 Jeroboam succeedeth Jehoash. 17 Amaziah slain by a conspiracy. 21 Amaziah succeedeth him. 23 Jeroboam's wicked reign. 28 Zachariah succeedeth him.

IN the second year of Joash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel reigned Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah.

2 He was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and reigned

twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoaddan of Jerusalem.

3 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, yet not like David his father: he did according to all things as Joash his father did.

4 Howbeit the high places were not taken away: as yet the people did sacrifice and burnt incense on the high places.

5 ¶ And it came to pass, as soon as the kingdom was confirmed in his hand, that he slew his servants "which had slain the king his father.

6 But the children of the murderers he slew not: according unto that which is written in the book of the law of Moses, wherein the LORD commanded, saying, "The fathers shall not be put to death for the children, nor the children be put to death for the fathers; but every man shall be put to death for his own sin.

7 He slew of Edom in "the valley of salt ten thousand, and took "Sela by war, and called the name of it Joktheel unto this day.

8 ¶ Then Amaziah sent messengers to Jehoash, the son of Jehoahaz son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us look one another in the face.

9 And Jehoash the king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, "The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

10 Thou hast indeed smitten Edom, and "thine heart hath lifted thee up: glory of this, and tarry "at home: for why shouldst thou meddle to thy hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

11 But Amaziah would not hear. Therefore Jehoash king of Israel went up; and he and Amaziah king of Judah looked one another in the face at "Beth shomesh, which *belongeth to Judah*.

12 And Judah "was put to the worse before Israel; and they fled every man to their tents.

13 And Jehoash king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Jehoash the son of Ahaziah, at Bethshomesh, and came to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from "the gate of Ephraim unto "the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

14 And he took all "the gold and silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of the LORD, and in

B C. 839

ch. 13. 12.

ch. 12. 3.

2 Chr 25

25, &c.

ch. 12. 20

Deut. 24.

16.

Lzek. 18.

4, 20.

2 Chr 25.

27

Joash 10.

31.

2 Chr 25

11.

2 Sam 8.

12.

Ps 60,

title

1 or, The

rock.

Joash 15

38.

2 Chr 25

17, 18, &c.

ch. 16. 18.

2 Chr

25. 1, he

is called

Uzziah.

ch. 16. 6.

2 Chr 26. 2.

See

Judg 9. 8

1 Ki 4. 33.

Deut. 8. 14

2 Chr 32.

Ezek 28.

2, 5, 17.

Hab 2. 4

Heb. 2. 4

thy house

Num 13.

21

6. 34. 8

Deut 3. 17

Jonah 1. 7

Mat. 12. 29,

30,

called

Jonas

Joash 19

39

6. 21. 18.

Joash 19

13

Heb. 2. 4

was

smitten.

ch. 13. 4.

Deut. 32.

36.

ch. 13. 5.

Neh 9. 16.

4. 12. 39.

Jer 51. 38

Zech 14.

10.

Ez. 7. 11.

the treasures of the king's house, and hostages, and returned to Samaria.

15 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoash which he did, and his might, and how he fought with Amaziah king of Judah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

16 And Jehoash slept with his fathers, and was buried in Samaria with the kings of Israel; and Jeroboam his son reigned in his stead.

17 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Jehoash son of Jehoahaz king of Israel fifteen years.

18 And the rest of the acts of Amaziah, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

19 Now they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem: and he fled to "Lachish; but they sent after him to Lachish, and slew him there.

20 And they hived him on horses: and he was buried at Jerusalem with his fathers in the city of David.

21 ¶ And all the people of Judah took "Azariah, which was sixteen years old, and made him king instead of his father Amaziah.

22 He built "Elath, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

23 ¶ In the fifteenth year of Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel began to reign in Samaria, and reigned forty and one years.

24 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD; he departed not from all the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 He restored the coast of Israel "from the entering of Hamath unto "the sea of the plain, according to the word of the LORD God of Israel, which he spake by the hand of his servant "Jonah, the son of Amittai, the prophet, which was of "Gath-hepher.

26 For the LORD "saw the affliction of Israel, that it was very bitter. For there was not any shut up, nor any left, nor any helper for Israel.

27 And the LORD said not that he would blot out the name of Israel from under heaven: but he saved them by the hand of Jeroboam the son of Joash.

28 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jeroboam, and all that he did, and his might, how he warred, and how he recovered Damascus, and Hamath,

*which belonged to Judah, for Israel, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

29 And Jeroboam slept with his fathers, even with the kings of Israel; and Zachariah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Azariah's good reign. 5 He dying a leper, Jotham succeedeth. 8 Zachariah, reigning till, is slain by Shallum. 13 Shallum, reigning a month, is slain by Menahem. 21 Pekahiah succeedeth. 23 He is slain by Pekah. 30 Pekah slain by Hoshea. 32 Jotham's good reign. 38 Ahaz succeedeth him.

IN the twenty and seventh year of Jeroboam king of Israel began Azariah son of Amaziah king of Judah to reign.

2 Sixteen years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned two and fifty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jecholiah of Jerusalem.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah had done;

4 Save that the high places were not removed: the peoples sacrificed and burnt incense still on the high places.

5 ¶ And the LORD smote the king, so that he was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a several house. And Jotham the king's son was over the house, judging the people of the land.

6 And the rest of the acts of Azariah, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

7 So Azariah slept with his fathers; and he buried him with his fathers in the city of David: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

8 ¶ In the thirty and eighth year of Azariah king of Judah did Zachariah the son of Jeroboam reign over Israel in Samaria six months.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, as his fathers had done: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

10 And Shallum the son of Jabesh conspired against him, and smote him before the people, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

11 And the rest of the acts of Zachariah, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

12 This was the word of the LORD which he spake unto Jehu, saying, Thy sons shall sit on the throne of Israel unto the fourth generation. And so it came to pass.

13 ¶ Shallum the son of Jabesh be-

B.C. 822.

*2 Sam 8. 5.
1 Ki 11. 24.
2 Chr 2. 3.

*Mat. 1. 2, 3.
called
Ottah, and
ver 1.
Azariah.

*Hob. a
month of
days.

*After
an inter-
regnum of
11 years,
ch. 15. 8.

*1 Ki 14. 17.
ch 14. 21.
2 Chr 28. 1.
3. 4.

*1 Ki 4. 24.
Called
Uzziah,
ver. 15, 30,
Ac.

*2 Chr.
28. 1.
ch. 8. 12.

*ver 35.
ch 12. 3.
4. 14. 4.

*2 Chr 28.
19-21.

*1 Chr 5. 28.
Is 68. 19.
Hos. 3. 8.

*Lev 12. 46.
ch 14. 5.

*Hob.
caused
to come
forth.

*2 Chr 28.
24.

*As pro-
phesied,
Amos 7. 9

*ch 10. 30

gan to reign in the nine and thirtieth year of Uzziah king of Judah; and he reigned a full month in Samaria.

14 For Menahem the son of Gadi went up from Tirzah, and came to Samaria, and smote Shallum the son of Jabesh in Samaria, and slew him, and reigned in his stead.

15 And the rest of the acts of Shallum, and his conspiracy which he made, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

16 ¶ Then Menahem smote Tiph-sah, and all that were therein, and the coasts thereof from Tirzah: because they opened not to him, therefore he smote it; and all the women therein that were with child he ripped up.

17 In the nine and thirtieth year of Azariah king of Judah began Menahem the son of Gadi to reign over Israel, and reigned ten years in Samaria.

18 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not all his days from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

19 And Pul the king of Assyria came against the land: and Menahem gave Pul a thousand talents of silver, that his hand might be with him to confirm the kingdom in his hand.

20 And Menahem exacted the money of Israel, even of all the mighty men of wealth, of each man fifty shekels of silver, to give to the king of Assyria. So the king of Assyria turned back, and stayed not there in the land.

21 ¶ And the rest of the acts of Menahem, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel?

22 And Menahem slept with his fathers; and Pekahiah his son reigned in his stead.

23 ¶ In the fifth year of Azariah king of Judah Pekahiah the son of Menahem began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned two years.

24 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD: he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin.

25 But Pekah the son of Remaliah, a captain of his, conspired against him, and smote him in Samaria, in the palace of the king's house, with Argob and Arish, and with him fifty men of the Gileadites: and he killed him, and reigned in his room.

26 And the rest of the acts of Pekahiah, and all that he did, behold,

they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel

27 ¶ In the two and fiftieth year of Azariah king of Judah "Pekah the son of Remaliah began to reign over Israel in Samaria, and reigned twenty years

28 And he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD he departed not from the sins of Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin

29 In the days of Pekah king of Israel "came Tiglath pileser king of Assyria, and took "Jotham and Ahaz both monarchs and Jotham, and Kedesh, and Hazon, and Gilead, and Galilee, all the land of Naphtali, and carried them captive to Assyria

30 And Hoshea the son of Elah made a conspiracy against Pekah the son of Remaliah, and smote him and slew him, and reigned in his stead, "in the twentieth year of Jotham the son of Uzziah

31 And the rest of the acts of Pekah, and all that he did, behold, they are written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Israel.

32 ¶ In the second year of Pekah the son of Remaliah king of Israel began "Jotham the son of Uzziah king of Judah to reign

33 Five and twenty years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem and his mother's name was Jerusha, the daughter of Zadok

34 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD he did according to all that his father Uzziah had done

35 ¶ Howbeit the high places were not removed the people sacrificed and burnt incense still in the high places "He built the higher gate of the house of the LORD

36 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all that he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

37 In those days the LORD began to send against Judah "Rezin the king of Syria, and "Pekah the son of Remaliah

38 And Jotham slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David his father, and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 16

1 Ahaz's wicked reign. 10 He destroyed the brazen altar to his own devotion. 17 He spoiled the temple. 19 Hosiah succeeded him.

IN the seventeenth year of Pekah the son of Remaliah "Ahaz the son of Jotham king of Judah began to reign.

BC 740

1a 7 1

2L 14 10

1 100 1

10 ut 12

1

41 Chr 5 28

1a 3 1

Deut 19 10

1a 14 22

1a 1a 10 20

1a 7 1 4

1a

1a 14 12

1 After an

1a 17 1

1a 10 3

7 10

1a In the

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

1a 17 1

2 Twenty years old was Ahaz when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem, and did not *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD his God like David his father

3 But he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, year "and made his son to pass through the fire, according to the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel

4 And he sacrificed and burnt incense in the high places, and "on the hills, and under every green tree

5 ¶ Then Rezin king of Syria and Pekah son of Remaliah king of Israel came up to Jerusalem to war and they besieged Ahaz, but could not overcome him

6 At that time Rezin king of Syria recovered Elath to Syria, and drove the Jews from Elath, and the Syrians came to Elath, and dwelt there unto this day.

7 So Ahaz sent messengers "to Tiglath pileser king of Assyria saying, I am thy servant and thy son come up, and save me out of the hand of the king of Syria, and out of the hand of the king of Israel, which rise up against me

8 And Ahaz "took the silver and gold that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house and sent it for a present to the king of Assyria

9 And the king of Assyria hearkened unto him for the king of Assyria went up against Damascus and took it, and carried the people of it captive to Kir, and slew Rezin

10 ¶ And king Ahaz went to Damascus to meet Tiglath pileser king of Assyria and saw an altar that was at Damascus and king Ahaz sent to Urijah the priest the fashion of the altar, and the pattern of it according to all the workmanship thereof

11 And Urijah the priest built an altar according to all that king Ahaz had sent from Damascus so Urijah the priest made it against king Ahaz came from Damascus

12 And when the king was come from Damascus, the king saw the altar, and "the king approached to the altar, and offered thereon

13 And he burnt his burnt offering and his meat offering and poured his drink offering, and sprinkled the blood of his peace offerings, upon the altar

14 And he brought also "the brazen altar, which was before the LORD, from the forefront of the house, from between the altar and the house of the

LORD, and put it on the north side of the altar.

15 And king Ahaz commanded Urijah the priest, saying, Upon the great altar burn ^{the morning burnt offering,} and the evening meat offering, and the king's burnt sacrifice, and his meat offering, with the burnt offering of all the people of the land, and their meat offering, and their drink offerings; and sprinkle upon it all the blood of the burnt offering, and all the blood of the sacrifice: and the brassen altar shall be for me to enquire by.

16 Thus did Urijah the priest, according to all that king Ahaz commanded.

17 ¶ And king Ahaz cut off ^{the borders of the bases,} and removed the laver from off them; and took down ^{the sea} from off the brassen oxen that were under it, and put it upon a pavement of stones.

18 And the covert for the sabbath that they had built in the house, and the king's entry without, turned he from the house of the LORD for the king of Assyria.

19 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Ahaz which he did, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

20 And Ahaz slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 *Hoshea's wicked reign. 5 Samaria is besieged and taken. 24 The strange nations transplanted in Samaria make a mixture of religions.*

IN the twelfth year of Ahaz king of Judah began ^{Hoshea} the son of Elah to reign in Samaria over Israel nine years.

2 And he did ^{that which was} evil in the sight of the LORD, but not as the kings of Israel that were before him.

3 ¶ Against him came up ^{Shalmaneser} king of Assyria; and Hoshea became his servant, and gave him presents.

4 And the king of Assyria found conspiracy in Hoshea: for he had sent messengers to So king of Egypt, and brought no present to the king of Assyria, as he had done year by year: therefore the king of Assyria shut him up, and bound him in prison.

5 ¶ Then ^{the king of Assyria} came up throughout all the land, and went up to Samaria, and besieged it three years.

6 ¶ In the ninth year of Hoshea the king of Assyria took Samaria, and carried Israel away into Assyria, and

B C. 740.

¹ Ex. 22. 30-41

² Lev. 15. 3

³ Deut. 12. 9

⁴ ch. 15. 4

⁵ 2 Chr. 23. 24

⁶ 1 Ki. 7. 27, 28

⁷ ch. 18. 8

⁸ 1 Ki. 14. 23

⁹ Is. 57. 5

¹⁰ Heb. viii. 13

¹¹ 1 Ki. 7. 23, 25

¹² Ex. 34. 13

¹³ Deut. 16. 21

¹⁴ Mic. 5. 14

¹⁵ Deut. 12. 2

¹⁶ ch. 16. 4

¹⁷ Ex. 28. 3-4

¹⁸ Deut. 25. 1

¹⁹ Deut. 5. 7, 8

²⁰ Deut. 4. 10

²¹ Heb. viii. 13

²² of all.

²³ 1 Sa. 9. 9

²⁴ 2 Chr. 28

²⁵ Jer. 18. 11

²⁶ & 25. 15

²⁷ & 35. 15

²⁸ Deut. 31. 27

²⁹ Prov. 29. 1

³⁰ After an inter-

³¹ regnum,

³² ch. 15. 30

³³ Deut. 24. 22

³⁴ ch. 18. 9

³⁵ Deut. 32. 21

³⁶ 1 Ki. 18. 13

³⁷ 1 Cor. 8. 4

³⁸ Ps. 117. 8

³⁹ Rom. 1. 21

⁴⁰ Heb. rendered,

⁴¹ 2 Sam. 8. 2

⁴² or,

⁴³ tribute.

⁴⁴ Deut. 12. 40, 31

⁴⁵ Ex. 32. 8

⁴⁶ 1 Ki. 12. 28

⁴⁷ 1 Ki. 14. 15, 23

⁴⁸ & 15. 13

⁴⁹ & 16. 37

⁵⁰ 1 Ki. 16. 31

⁵¹ & 22. 63

⁵² ch. 11. 18

⁵³ ch. 18. 9

⁵⁴ Lev. 19. 21

⁵⁵ ch. 18. 4

⁵⁶ Ezek. 23. 37

⁵⁷ Deut. 18. 10

⁵⁸ 1 Ki. 21. 20

⁵⁹ ch. 18. 10, 11

⁶⁰ Hos. 13. 16

⁶¹ foretold

⁶² Lev. 26. 29, 32

⁶³ Deut. 28. 38, 64

⁶⁴ & 29. 27, 28

⁶⁵ 1 Chr. 5. 26

placed them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes.

7 For so it was, that the children of Israel had sinned against the LORD their God, which had brought them up out of the land of Egypt, from under the hand of Pharaoh king of Egypt, and had feared other gods, 8 And ^{he} walked in the statutes of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out from before the children of Israel, and of the kings of Israel, which they had made.

9 And the children of Israel did secretly ^{those things} that were not right against the LORD their God, and they built them high places in all their cities, ^{from the tower of the watchmen to the fenced city.}

10 And they set them up ^{images} and ^{groves} in every high hill, and under every green tree:

11 And there they burnt incense in all the high places, as ^{did} the heathen whom the LORD carried away before them; and wrought wicked things to provoke the LORD to anger:

12 For they served idols, ^{whereof} the LORD had said unto them, Ye shall not do this thing.

13 Yet the LORD testified against Israel, and against Judah, ^{by all the prophets, and by all the seers, saying,} Turn ye from your evil ways, and keep my commandments ^{and} my statutes, according to all the law which I commanded your fathers, and which I sent to you by my servants the prophets

14 Notwithstanding they would not hear, but ^{he} hardened their necks, like to the neck of their fathers, that did not believe in the LORD their God.

15 And they rejected his statutes, ^{and} his covenant that he made with their fathers, and his testimonies which he testified against them; and they followed ^{vanity,} and became vain, and went after the heathen that were round about them, ^{concerning} whom the LORD had charged them, that they should ^{not} do like them.

16 And they left all the commandments of the LORD their God, and ^{made} them molten images, ^{even} two calves, ^{and} made a grove, and worshipped all the host of heaven, ^{and} served Baal.

17 And they caused their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire, and ^{used} divination and enchantments, and ^{sold} themselves to do evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

18 Therefore the LORD was very

angry with Israel, and removed them out of his sight: there was none left but the tribe of Judah only.

19 Also "Judah kept not the commandments of the LORD their God, but walked in the statutes of Israel which they made.

20 And the LORD rejected all the seed of Israel, and afflicted them, and delivered them into the hand of spoilers, until he had cast them out of his sight.

21 For "he rent Israel from the house of David; and "they made Jeroboam the son of Nebat king, and Jeroboam drove Israel from following the LORD, and made them sin a great sin.

22 For the children of Israel walked in all the sins of Jeroboam which he did; they departed not from them;

23 Until the LORD removed Israel out of his sight, "as he had said by all his servants the prophets. "So was Israel carried away out of their own land to Assyria unto this day.

24 "And the king of Assyria brought *men* "from Babylon, and from Cuthah, and from "Ava, and from Hamath, and from Sepharvaim, and placed *them* in the cities of Samaria instead of the children of Israel. "and they possessed Samaria, and dwelt in the cities thereof.

25 And so it was at the beginning of their dwelling there, *that* they feared not the LORD: therefore the LORD sent lions among them, which slew some of them.

26 Wherefore they spake to the king of Assyria, saying, The nations which thou hast removed, and placed in the cities of Samaria, know not the manner of the God of the land: therefore he hath sent lions among them, and behold, they slay them, because they know not the manner of the God of the land.

27 Then the king of Assyria commanded, saying, Carry thither one of the priests whom ye brought from thence; and let them go and dwell there, and let him teach them the manner of the God of the Land.

28 Then one of the priests whom they had carried away from Samaria came and dwelt in Beth-el, and taught them how they should fear the LORD.

29 Howbeit every nation made gods of their own, and put *them* in the houses of the high places which the Samaritans had made, every nation in their cities wherein they dwell.

30 And the men of "Babylon made Succoth-benoth, and the men of Cuth made Nergal, and the men of Hamath made Ashima,

BC 7:1

"Ezra 4:9

Lev 18:21

Deut. 12:31

"1 Ki 11:13, 32

d Jer 3:8

"1 Ki 12:31

Jch 13:3

& 15:23

Zeph 1:5

1 Ki 11:11, 31

1 or, who carried them away from thence

"1 Ki 12:20, 28

Gen 32:23

A 45:10

1 Ki 19:13

"1 Ki 14:16

ver 6

Judg 6:10

Ex 29:5

Ezra 4:2, 10

See ver 30

Jch 18:24, 26

Ex 6:6

Deut. 10:20

Deut 5:32

Deut 4:23

ver 32, 33

2 Chr. 28:21

A 20:1

He is called J-kuss, Mat. 1:9

"ver 24

2 Chr 29:1, 2

Abrah.

31 "And the Avites made Nibhaz and Tartak, and the Sepharvites "burnt their children in fire to Adrammelech and Anammelech, the gods of Sepharvaim.

32 So they feared the LORD, "and made unto themselves of the lowest of them priests of the high places, which sacrificed for them in the houses of the high places.

33 "They feared the LORD, and served their own gods, after the manner of the nations "whom they carried away from thence.

34 Unto this day they do after the former manners: they fear not the LORD, neither do they after their statutes, or after their ordinances, or after the law and commandment which the LORD commanded the children of Jacob, "whom he named Israel;

35 With whom the LORD had made a covenant, and charged them, saying, "Ye shall not fear other gods, nor bow yourselves to them, nor serve them, nor sacrifice to them;

36 But the LORD, who brought you up out of the land of Egypt with great power, and "a stretched out arm, "him shall ye fear, and him shall ye worship, and to him shall ye do sacrifice.

37 And the statutes, and the ordinances, and the law, and the commandment, which he wrote for you, "ye shall observe to do for evermore; and ye shall not fear other gods.

38 And the covenant that I have made with you "ye shall not forget; neither shall ye fear other gods.

39 But the LORD your God ye shall fear; and he shall deliver you out of the hand of all your enemies.

40 Howbeit they did not hearken, but they did after their former manner.

41 "So these nations feared the LORD, and served their graven images, both their children, and their children's children: as did their fathers, so do they unto this day.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Hezekiah's good reign. 4 He destroyeth idols. 9 Samaria is carried captive for their sin. 17 Sennacherib invadeth Judah. 17 King Hezekiah. 18 He delivereth the people to revolt.

NOW it came to pass in the third year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that "Hezekiah the son of Ahaz king of Judah began to reign.

2 Twenty and five years old was he when he began to reign; and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was "Abi, the daughter of Zachariah.

3 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father did.

4 ¶ He removed the high places, and brake the images, and cut down the groves, and brake in pieces the brazen serpent that Moses had made. for unto those days the children of Israel did burn incense to it: and he called it 'Nehushtan.

5 He trusted in the LORD God of Israel; so that after him was none like him among all the kings of Judah, nor any that were before him.

6 For he clave to the LORD, and departed not from following him, but kept his commandments, which the LORD commanded Moses.

7 And the LORD was with him; and he prospered whithersoever he went forth: and he rebelled against the king of Assyria, and served him not.

8 He smote the Philistines, even unto Gaza, and the borders thereof, from the lower of the watchmen to the fenced city.

9 ¶ And it came to pass in the fourth year of king Hezekiah, which was the seventh year of Hoshea son of Elah king of Israel, that Shalmaneser king of Assyria came up against Samaria, and besieged it.

10 And at the end of three years they took it. even in the sixth year of Hezekiah, that is the ninth year of Hoshea king of Israel, Samaria was taken.

11 And the king of Assyria did carry away Israel unto Assyria, and put them in Halah and in Habor by the river of Gozan, and in the cities of the Medes:

12 Because they obeyed not the voice of the LORD their God, but transgressed his covenant, and all that Moses the servant of the LORD commanded, and would not hear them, nor do them.

13 ¶ Now in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah did Sennacherib king of Assyria come up against all the fenced cities of Judah, and took them.

14 And Hezekiah king of Judah sent to the king of Assyria to Lachish, saying, I have offended; return from me: that which thou puttest on me will I bear. And the king of Assyria appointed unto Hezekiah king of Judah three hundred talents of silver and thirty talents of gold.

15 And Hezekiah gave him all the silver that was found in the house of the LORD, and in the treasures of the king's house.

16 At that time did Hezekiah cut off the gold from the doors of the temple of the LORD, and from the pillars which

BC 720

2 Chr 31

1 Heb

statues

2 Heb them

3 Num 21 9

1 Heb

heavy.

1 a A piece

of brass

ch 19 10

Job 11 15

Ps 115 5

2 ch 23 23

1 Is 7 3.

1 Dent 10

2 Josh 23 8.

1 Heb from

after him

2 Chr 15 2.

or,

secretary.

1 1 Sam 18.

5, 14

1 Ps 60 12

1 ch 10 7

1 1 Chr 4 41

Is 14 29

1 Heb

Assah.

12 Chr 32

10, 40

1 Me 17 9

or, talked

1 ch 17 8.

1 Heb

word of

the lips.

1 or, But

counsel

and

strength

are for

the war.

1 Ezek 29, 7

1 Heb

travest

thee

1 ch 17 8.

1 ch 17 8.

1 ver 3.

1 2 Chr 71 1

1 & 32 12

1 1 Chr 5 20

1 ch 17 7

1 Dan 9 5,

10

or,

hardy

1 2 Chr 32

1, &c

1 Heb

Sennacherib

1 ch 18 8.

Hezekiah king of Judah had overlaid, and gave it to the king of Assyria.

17 ¶ And the king of Assyria sent Tartan and Rabsaris and Rab-shakeh from Lachish to king Hezekiah with a great host against Jerusalem. And they went up and came to Jerusalem. And when they were come up, they came and stood by the conduit of the upper pool, which is in the highway of the fuller's field.

18 And when they had called to the king, there came out to them Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, which was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the son of Asaph the recorder.

19 And Rab-shakeh said unto them, Speak ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

20 Thou sayest, (but they are but vain words,) I have counsel and strength for the war. Now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

21 ¶ Now, behold, thou trustest upon the staff of this bruised reed, even upon Egypt, on which if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it: so saith Pharaoh king of Egypt unto all that trust on him.

22 But, if ye say unto me, We trust in the LORD our God: is not that he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and hath said to Judah and Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar in Jerusalem?

23 Now therefore, I pray thee, give pledges to my lord the king of Assyria, and I will deliver thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

24 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the host of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

25 Am I now come up without the LORD against this place to destroy it? The LORD said to me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

26 Then said Eliakim the son of Hilkiah, and Shebna, and Joah, unto Rab-shakeh, Speak, I pray thee, to thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it and talk not with us in the Jews' language in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

27 But Rab-shakeh said unto them, Hath my master sent me to thy master, and to thee, to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men which sit on the wall, that they

may eat their own dung, and drink
their own piss with you?

23 Then Rab-shakeh stood and cried
with a loud voice in the Jews' language,
and spake, saying, Hear the word of
the great king, the king of Assyria:

24 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not
be able to deliver you out of his hand.

30 Neither let Hezekiah make you
crust in the LORD, saying, The LORD
will surely deliver us, and this city
shall not be delivered unto the hand
of the king of Assyria.

31 Hearken not to Hezekiah: for thus
saith the king of Assyria, Make an
agreement with me by a present, and
come out to me, and then eat ye every
man of his own vine, and every one
of his fig tree, and drink ye every one
the waters of his cistern:

32 Until I come and take you away
to a land like your own land, a land
of corn and wine, a land of bread and
vineyards, a land of oil olive and of
honey, that ye may live, and not die:
and hearken not unto Hezekiah, when
he persuadeth you, saying, The LORD
will deliver us.

33 Hath any of the gods of the na-
tions delivered at all his land out of
the hand of the king of Assyria?

34 Where are the gods of Hama-
th, and of Arpad? where are the gods
of Sepharvaim, Hena, and Ivah?
have they delivered Samaria out of
mine hand?

35 Who are they among all the gods
of the countries, that have delivered
their country out of mine hand, that
the LORD should deliver Jerusalem
out of mine hand?

36 But the people held their peace,
and answered him not a word: for
the king's commandment was, saying,
Answer him not.

37 Then came Eliakim the son of
Hilkiah, which was over the household,
and Shebna the scribe, and Joah the
son of Asaph the recorder, to Hezekiah
with their clothes rent, and told him
the words of Rab-shakeh.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Hezekiah mourning sendeth to Isaiah to pray for
him. 8 Isaiah comforteth them. 8 Sennacherib
sendeth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. 14
Hezekiah's prayer. 20 Isaiah's prophecy con-
cerning Sennacherib. 35 An angel smiteth the
Assyrians. 36 Sennacherib is slain at Ninive.

AND it came to pass, when king
Hezekiah heard it, that he rent
his clothes, and covered himself with
sackcloth, and went into the house of
the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, which was
over the household, and Shebna the

BC 710

1 Heb the
water of
their feet

2 Luke 3 4
called
Paradise

3 or, repro-
bation

4 2 Chr 32.
15

5 2 Sam 16
14

6 ch 18. 35.
7 Ps. 50 21.

8 or.
Seek my
favour

9 Heb Make
with me a
league.

10 Gen 31. 20
43 11
Prov 13.
16

11 Heb
found.

12 Is 37. 8.
13

14 or, pit.

15 Deut. 32. 7.
8

16 ch 18 17
17 or 37-37
Jer 51 1

18 or.
dissevereth

19 ch 19 12
20 2 Chr 32
11

21 Is 10. 10.
11.

22 ch 19 13
23 ch 18. 11

24 ch 17 24.
25

26 See 1 Sam
24 27

27 Dan 3 75

28 ch 18 5

29 ch 18 33.
34

30 Is 37 7

31 Jerk 27.
24

32 ch 18 34

33 Is 37. 1.
34

34 Is 37 14.
35

35

scribe, and the elders of the priests,
covered with sackcloth, to Isaiah the
prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus
saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of
trouble, and of rebuke, and blasphe-
my: for the children are come to
the birth, and there is not strength to
bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will
hear all the words of Rab-shakeh,
whom the king of Assyria his master
hath sent to reproach the living God;
and will reprove the words which the
LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore
lift up thy prayer for the remnant that
are left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah
came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them,
Thus shall ye say to your master, Thus
saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the
words which thou hast heard, with
which the servants of the king of
Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will send a blast upon
him, and he shall hear a rumour, and
shall return to his own land, and I
will cause him to fall by the sword in
his own land.

8 ¶ So Rab-shakeh returned and
found the king of Assyria warring
against Libnah. for he had heard that
he was departed from Lachish.

9 And when he heard say of Tir-
hakah king of Ethiopia, Behold, he
is come out to fight against thee, he
sent messengers again unto Hezekiah,
saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah
king of Judah, saying, Let not thy
God in whom thou trustest deceive
thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be
delivered into the hand of the king of
Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the
kings of Assyria have done to all
lands, by destroying them utterly,
and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations
delivered them which my fathers have
destroyed; as Gozan, and Haran, and
Rezeph, and the children of Eden
which were in Thelassar?

13 Where is the king of Hamath,
and the king of Arpad, and the king
of the city of Sepharvaim, of Hena,
and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the
letter of the hand of the messengers,
and read it: and Hezekiah went up
into the house of the LORD, and
spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed before the
LORD, and said, O LORD God of Is-

rael, "which dwellest *between* the cherubims, "thou at the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth; thou hast made heaven and earth.

16 LORD, "bow down thine ear, and hear: "open, LORD, thine eyes, and see: and hear the words of Sennacherib, "which hath sent him to reproach the living God.

17 Of a truth, LORD, the kings of Assyria have destroyed the nations and their lands,

18 And have "cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but "the work of men's hands, wood and stone: therefore they have destroyed them.

19 Now therefore, O LORD our God, I beseech thee, save thou us out of his hand, "that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou art the LORD God, *even* thou only.

20 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amos sent to Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, "That which thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria. "I have heard.

21 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin "the daughter of Zion hath despised thee, and laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem "hath shaken her head at thee.

22 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted thy voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against "tho Holy One of Israel.

23 "By "thy messengers thou hast reproached the Lord, and hast said, "With the multitude of my chariots I am come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon, and will cut down "tho tall cedar trees thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof; and I will enter into the lodgings of his borders, and into "the forest of his Carmel.

24 I have digged and drunk strange waters, and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of "besieged places.

25 "Hast thou not heard long ago how "I have done it, and of ancient times that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that "thou shouldst be to lay waste fenced cities into ruinous heaps.

26 Therefore their inhabitants were "of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they were as the grass of the field, and as the green herb, as "the grass on the house tops, and as corn blasted before it be grown up.

B.C 710

"Pa. 80 1

"Isa. 139 1

"1or, sitting

"Isa. 44 6

"Isa. 31 2

"2Chr 6 40

"Isaek 29 4

"ver 4

"ver 33, 36

"1Sam 2 34

"2Hob green

"Jer 10 3

"2Chr 32 22

"2Hob the

escaping

of the

house of

Judah

that re-

maineth.

"Isa. 38 18

"2Hob the

escaping

"Isa. 9 7

"Isa. 37 21

"Isa. 45 2

"Lam 2 13

"ch 20 6

"Isa. 22 7, 8

"1K 11 12

"Isa. 17 45

"Jer 51 5

"ch 18 17

"2Hob

By the

head of

"Isa. 20 7.

"2Hob the

calitines,

4c.

"Gen 10 11.

"1or, the

forest and

his fruit-

ful field.

"Isa. 10 13.

"2Chr 32.

21

"ver 7

"2Hob

Arrarat

"Lira 4 2

"1or, fencer

1or, hast

thou not

heard how

I have

made it

long ago,

and form-

ed it of

ancient

times.

"Isa. 1

should I

now brin

it to be

land waste,

and I will

bring it to be

as it is to be

now as

heaps.

"Isa. 47 7.

"Isa. 10 5

"Isa. 18 1, 4c

"2Hob, short

of hand

"2Hob Give

charge

concern-

ing thine

house.

"2Sara. 17.

23

"Isa. 128. 6.

27 But "I know thy "abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

28 Because thy rage against me and thy tumult is come up into mine ears, therefore "I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back "by the way by which thou camest.

29 And this shall be "a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat this year such things as grow of themselves, and in the second year that which springeth of the same; and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruits thereof.

30 "And "the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall yet again take root downward, and bear fruit upward.

31 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and "they that escape out of mount Zion: "the zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with shield, nor cast a bank against it.

33 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

34 For "I will defend this city, to save it, for mine own sake, and "for my servant David's sake.

35 ¶ And "it came to pass that night, that the angel of the LORD went out, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians an hundred fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

36 So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at "Nineveh.

37 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that "Adrammelech and Sharezar his sons "smote him with the sword, and they escaped into the land of "Armenia. And "Esarhaddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prop. "hath his life lengthened. 3 The sun went ten degrees backward for a sign of that promise.

14 Isaiah foretold the Babylonian captivity.

21 Sennacherib succeeded Hezekiah.

IN "those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And the prophet Isaiah the son of Amos came to him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, "Set thine house in order; for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then he turned his face to the wall, and prayed unto the LORD, saying,

3 I beseech thee, O LORD, "remember now how I have "walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept sore.

4 And it came to pass, afore Isaiah was gone out into the middle "court, that the word of the LORD came to him, saying,

5 Turn again, and tell Hezekiah "the captain of my people, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, 'I have heard thy prayer, I have seen "thy tears: behold, I will heal thee: on the third day thou shalt go up unto the house of the LORD.

6 And I will add unto thy days fifteen years; and I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria; and "I will defend this city for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

7 And "Isaiah said, Take a lump of figs. And they took and laid it on the boil, and he recovered.

8 ¶ And Hezekiah said unto Isaiah, "What shall be the sign that the LORD will heal me, and that I shall go up into the house of the LORD the third day?

9 And Isaiah said, "This sign shalt thou have of the LORD, that the LORD will do the thing that he hath spoken: shall the shadow go forward ten degrees, or go back ten degrees?

10 And Hezekiah answered, It is a light thing for the shadow to go down ten degrees: nay, but let the shadow return backward ten degrees.

11 And Isaiah the prophet cried unto the LORD, and "he brought the shadow ten degrees backward, by which it had gone down in the "dial of Ahaz.

12 ¶ "At that time "Berodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present unto Hezekiah: for he had heard that Hezekiah had been sick.

13 And "Hezekiah hearkened unto them, and shewed them all the house of his "precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious outment, and all the house of his "armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

14 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country, even from Babylon.

15 And he said, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah

BC 713.

"Neh 13 22.
"ver 13.

"Oen 17, 1.
1 Ki 3, 6.

1 Heb, with
a great
singing.

2 or, city
d'Sam 9 16.

4 10 1.
"ch 24 13.

4 26 13.
Jer 37 21.

5 52, 17.
"ch 19, 20.

Pa. 65 2.
"Pa. 39, 12.

6 55, 6.
"ch 24 12.

2 Chr. 32.
11.

11 Fulfilled.
Dan. 1, 2.

11 Sam 3 18.
Job 1 21.

Pa. 39 9.
"ch 19 34.

or, shall
there not
be peace
and truth,
&c.

12 Is. 48, 21.
"2 Chr 32.

22.
"Neh 3, 16.

"2 Chr 32.
30.

See Judg.
6, 17, 37, 39.

Is 7, 11, 14.
"Is 39 22.

12 Chr 32.
33.

13 See
Is 38, 7, 8.

"2 Chr 33 1.
&c.

"See Is. 38.
5.

14 High
degrees.

"ch 16 3.
"Is. 38 1.

&c.
or, Berodach-
baladan.

"ch 18 4.
"2 Chr 32.

27, 31.
"1 Ki 16 32.

or, sperry
Deut 4 19.

4 17 3.
"ch 17 16.

"Jer 32 34.
"or, jewels.

15 Heb.
ver 16.

"2 Sam. 7
13.

1 Ki 8 29.
4 9 3.

"Lev 19 21.
"20 2.

"ch 16 3.
"17 17.

"Lev 19 26.
21.

Deut 18.
10, 11.
"ch 17, 17.

answered, "All the things that are in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

16 And Isaiah said unto Hezekiah, "Hear the word of the LORD.

17 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store unto this day, "shall be carried into Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

18 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, "shall they take away; "and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

19 Then said Hezekiah unto Isaiah, "Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. And he said, "Is it not good, if peace and truth be in my days?

20 ¶ "And the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and all his might, and how he "made a pool, and a conduit, and "brought water into the city, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

21 And "Hezekiah slept with his fathers: and Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Manasse's reign. 3 His great iniquity. 10 His wickedness saveth prophecies against Judah. 19 Amos's wicked reign. 23 He being slain by his servants, and those murderers slain by the people, Josiah is made king.

MANASSEH "was twelve years old when he began to reign, and reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hephzi-bah.

2 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, "after the abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD cast out before the children of Israel.

3 For he built up again the high places "which Hezekiah his father had destroyed; and he reared up altars for Baal, and made a grove, "as did Ahab king of Israel; and "worshipped all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 And "he built altars in the house of the LORD, of which the LORD said, "In Jerusalem will I put my name.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 "And he made his son pass through the fire, and observed times, and used enchantments, and dealt with familiar spirits and wizards: he wrought much wickedness in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And he set a graven image of the

grove that he had made in the house, of which the LORD said to David, and to Solomon his son, ^a In this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen out of all tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 ^c Neither will I make the feet of Israel move any more out of the land which I gave their fathers; only if they will observe to do according to all that I have commanded them, and according to all the law that my servant Moses commanded them.

9 But they hearkened not: and Manasseh ^d seduced them to do mere evil than did the nations whom the LORD destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake by his servants the prophets, saying,

11 ^e Because Manasseh king of Judah hath done these abominations, ^f and hath done wickedly above all that the Amorites did, which ^g were before him, and ^h hath made Judah also to sin with his idols:

12 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Behold, I am bringing such evil upon Jerusalem and Judah, that whosoever heareth of it, both ⁱ his ears shall tingle.

13 And I will stretch over Jerusalem ^j the line of Samaria, and the plummet of the house of Ahab: and I will wipe Jerusalem as a man wipeth a dish, ^k wiping it, and turning it upside down.

14 And I will forsake the remnant of mine inheritance, and deliver them into the hand of their enemies; and they shall become a prey and a spoil to all their enemies;

15 Because they have done that which was evil in my sight, and have provoked me to anger, since the day their fathers came forth out of Egypt, even unto this day.

16 Moreover Manasseh shed innocent blood very much, till he had filled Jerusalem ^l from one end to another; beside his sin wherewith he made Judah to sin, in doing that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

17 ¶ Now ^m the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and all that he did, and his sin that he sinned, ⁿ are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

18 And ^o Manasseh slept with his fathers, and was buried in the garden of his own house, in the garden of Uzza; and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

19 ¶ Amon was twenty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned two years in Jerusalem. And

B C. 608

^a 3 Sam 7

12.

1 Ki 8 29

A 9 3

ch 23 27

Fe 12 14,

14

Jer 32 34

^b ver 2, &c.^c 2 Sam 7 10^d 1 Ki 11 33.^e 2 Chr. 33.

24, 25

/ Prov 29 12.

^f ch. 23 26,

27

^g 24 3, 4

Jer 15. 4.

^h 1 Ki 21 26.ⁱ ver 9^j Mat. 1 10,

calid

Josiah.

^k 13 Sam 3 11

Jer 19 3.

^l See

Isa. 34 11

Lam. 2 8.

Amos 7 7,

8.

^m 2 Chr 34 1.ⁿ Heb.^o He utters

and turns

it upon

the face

thereof

^p Josh 15 39^q Deut 5 32.^r 2 Chr 34 8,

&c.

^s ch. 24. 4.^t Heb from

mouth to

mouth.

^u ch 12 4.^v ch 12 8^w Fe 34 10^x Heb

threshold

^y ch 12 11,

12, 14.

^z 2 Chr 33.

11-19

^{aa} 2 Chr 33

20

^{ab} ch 12 15^{ac} 2 Chr 33

21-23.

his mother's name was Meshllemeth, the daughter of Haruz of Jotbah.

20 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, ^{ba} as his father Manasseh did.

21 And he walked in all the way that his father walked in, and served the idols that his father served, and worshipped them:

22 And he ^{bb} forsook the LORD God of his fathers, and walked not in the way of the LORD.

23 ¶ And the servants of Amen conspired against him, and slew the king in his own house.

24 And the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

25 Now the rest of the acts of Amon which he did, ^{bc} are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

26 And he was buried in his sepulchre in the garden of Uzza: and ^{bd} Josiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 22.

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He taketh care for the repair of the temple. 8 Hilkiah having found a book of the law, Josiah sendeth to Huldah to enquire of the Lord. 35 Huldah's prophecy.

JOSIAH ^{be} was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned thirty and one years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jedidah, the daughter of Adniah of ^{bf} Boseth.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, and walked in all the way of David his father, and ^{bg} turned not aside to the right hand or to the left.

3 ¶ And it came to pass in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, that the king sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, the son of Meshullam, the scribe, to the house of the LORD, saying,

4 Go up to Hilkiah the high priest, that he may sum the silver which is ^{bh} brought into the house of the LORD, which ^{bi} the keepers of the ^{bj} door have gathered of the people:

5 And let them ^{bj} deliver it into the hand of the doers of the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD: and let them give it to the doers of the work which is in the house of the LORD, to repair the breaches of the house,

6 Unto carpenters, and builders, and masons, and to buy timber and hewn stone to repair the house.

7 Howbeit ^{bk} there was no reckoning made with them of the money that was delivered into their hand, because they dealt faithfully.

8 ¶ And Hilkiah the high priest said unto Shaphan the scribe, "I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah gave the book to Shaphan, and he read it.

9 And Shaphan the scribe came to the king, and brought the king word again, and said, Thy servants have gathered the money that was found in the house, and have delivered it into the hand of them that do the work, that have the oversight of the house of the LORD.

10 And Shaphan the scribe shewed the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath delivered me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

11 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the book of the law, that he rent his clothes.

12 And the king commanded Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Achbor the son of Mithai, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asahiah a servant of the king's, saying,

13 Go ye, enquire of the LORD for me, and for the people, and for all Judah, concerning the words of this book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is kindled against us, because our fathers have not hearkened unto the words of this book, to do according unto all that which is written concerning us.

14 So Hilkiah the priest, and Ahikam, and Achbor, and Shaphan, and Asahiah, went unto Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvah, the son of Harhas, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college;) and they communed with her.

15 ¶ And she said unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell the man that sent you to me,

16 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the words of the book which the king of Judah hath read:

17 "Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be kindled against this place, and shall not be quenched.

18 But to the king of Judah which sent you to enquire of the LORD, thus shall ye say to him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, As touching the words which thou hast heard;

19 Because thine heart was tender, and thou hast humbled thyself before

BC 624

Dent. 31.

24, &c

1 Chr 34.

14, &c.

1 Isa 26 31.

32

Jer 26 5

A 44 22.

1 Ilk.

milled.

d Ps 77 37.

Isa. 57 1, 2

21

Aldon,

2 Chr 34.

21

f 9 Chr. 34

28, 29, &c.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

son, Mithai.

the LORD, when thou heardest what I spake against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, that they should become a desolation and a curse, and hast rent thy clothes, and wept before me; I also have heard thee, saith the LORD.

20 Behold therefore, I will gather thee unto thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered into thy grave in peace, and thine eyes shall not see all the evil which I will bring upon this place. And they brought the king word again.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Josiah causeth the book to be read in a solemn assembly. 2 He renounceth the covenant of the Lord. 3 He destroyeth idolatry. 15 He burneth dead men's bones upon the altar of Beth-el, as was forepropheesied. 21 He keepeth a most solemn passover. 24 He putteth away witches and all abominations. 26 God's final wrath against Judah. 29 Josiah is slain at Megiddo. 31 Je-hoahaz succeedeth him. 36 Jehoiakim's wicked reign.

AND the king sent, and they gathered unto him all the elders of Judah and of Jerusalem.

2 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem with him, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the people, both small and great: and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant which was found in the house of the LORD.

3 ¶ And the king stood by a pillar, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments and his testimonies and his statutes with all their heart and all their soul, to perform the words of this covenant that were written in this book. And all the people stood to the covenant.

4 And the king commanded Hilkiah the high priest, and the priests of the second order, and the keepers of the door, to bring forth out of the temple of the LORD all the vessels that were made for Baal, and for the grove, and for all the host of heaven: and he burned them without Jerusalem in the fields of Kidron, and carried the ashes of them unto Beth-el.

5 And he put down the idolatrous priests, whom the kings of Judah had ordained to burn incense in the high places in the cities of Judah, and in the places round about Jerusalem; them also that burned incense unto Baal, to the sun, and to the moon, and to the planets, and to all the host of heaven.

6 And he brought out the grove from the house of the LORD, without Jerusalem, unto the brook Ki-

dron, and burned it at the brook Kidron, and stamped it small to powder, and cast the powder thereof upon the graves of the children of the people.

7 And he brake down the houses of the sodomites, that were by the house of the LORD, where the women wove hangings for the grove.

8 And he brought all the priests out of the cities of Judah, and defiled the high places where the priests had burned incense, from Geba to Beersheba, and brake down the high places of the gates that were in the entering in of the gate of Joshua the governor of the city, which were on a man's left hand at the gate of the city.

9 Nevertheless the priests of the high places came not up to the altar of the LORD in Jerusalem, but they did eat of the unleavened bread among their brethren.

10 And he dofiled Topheth, which is in the valley of the children of Hinnom, that no man might make his son or his daughter to pass through the fire to Molech.

11 And he took away the horses that the kings of Judah had given to the sun, at the entering in of the house of the LORD, by the chamber of Nathan-melech the chamberlain, which was in the suburbs, and burned the chariots of the sun with fire.

12 And the altars that were on the top of the upper chamber of Ahaz, which the kings of Judah had made, and the altars which Manasseh had made in the two courts of the house of the LORD, did the king beat down, and brake them down from thence, and cast the dust of them into the brook Kidron.

13 And the high places that were before Jerusalem, which were on the right hand of the mount of corruption, which Solomon the king of Israel had builded for Ashtoreth the abomination of the Zidonians, and for Chemosh the abomination of the Moabites, and for Milcom the abomination of the children of Ammon, did the king defile.

14 And he brake in pieces the images, and cut down the groves, and filled their places with the bones of men.

15 Moreover the altar that was at Beth-el, and the high place which Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who made Israel to sin, had made, both that altar and the high place he brake down, and burned the high place, and stamped it small to powder, and burned the grove.

B.C. 624

2 Chr 34 4

1 Ki 11 24

15 12

1 Ki 15 2

Ezek 16

16

Hab

Houses

1 Ki 13 1

30

1 Ki 15 22

Hab to

escape

1 Ki 13 31

See Ezek

44 10-14

1 Sam 2 35

See 2 Chr

34 6, 7

1 Sa 30 33

Jer 7 31

12 6, 11-

13

Josh 16 5

Lev 18 21

Deut 18

Ezek 23

37, 39

1 Ki 13 2

Ex 22 20

1 Ki 13 40

ch 11 18

on

Jerusalem

2 Chr 34 5

or, eunuch,

or, officer

2 Chr 35 1

Ex 12 8

Lev 23 5

Num 9 2

Deut 16 2

See

Jer 19 13

Zeph 1 5

2 Chr 35

18, 19

ch 21 5

or,

run from

thence

ch 21 6

or,

crucifixion

Gen 31 19

the the

mount of

Olives

1 Ki 11 7

Lev 19 21

A 20 27

Deut 18

11

ch 18 5

1 23 24

Deut 7 5

25

Hab

crucifixion

1 Ki 12

23, 25

ch 21 11

12

24 3, 4

Jer 15 4

Hab

crucifixion

ch 17 13

20

18 11

21 13

16 And as Josiah turned himself, he spied the sepulchres that were there in the mount, and sent, and took the bones out of the sepulchres, and burned them upon the altar, and polluted it, according to the word of the LORD which the man of God proclaimed, who proclaimed these words.

17 Then he said, What title is that that I see? And the man of the city told him, It is the sepulchre of the man of God, which came from Judah, and proclaimed these things that thou hast done against the altar of Beth-el.

18 And he said, Let him alone; let no man move his bones. So they let his bones alone, with the bones of the prophet that came out of Samaria.

19 And all the houses also of the high places that were in the cities of Samaria, which the kings of Israel had made to provoke the LORD to anger, Josiah took away, and did to them according to all the acts that he had done in Beth-el.

20 And he slew all the priests of the high places that were there upon the altars, and burned men's bones upon them, and returned to Jerusalem.

21 ¶ And the king commanded all the people, saying, Keep the passover unto the LORD your God, as it is written in the book of this covenant.

22 Surely there was not holden such a passover from the days of the judges that judged Israel, nor in all the days of the kings of Israel, nor of the kings of Judah;

23 But in the eighteenth year of king Josiah, wherein this passover was holden to the LORD in Jerusalem.

24 ¶ Moreover the workers with familiar spirits, and the wizards, and the images, and the idols, and all the abominations that were spied in the land of Judah and in Jerusalem, did Josiah put away, that he might perform the words of the law which were written in the book that Hilkiah the priest found in the house of the LORD.

25 And like unto him was there no king before him, that turned to the LORD with all his heart, and with all his soul, and with all his might, according to all the law of Moses; neither after him arose there any like him.

26 ¶ Notwithstanding the LORD turned not from the fierceness of his great wrath, wherewith his anger was kindled against Judah, because of all the provocations that Manasseh had provoked him withal.

27 And the LORD said, I will remove Judah also out of my sight, as I have

removed Israel, and will cast off this city Jerusalem which I have chosen, and the house of which I said, "My name shall be there.

28 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

29 ¶ "In his days Pharaoh-nechoh king of Egypt went up against the king of Assyria to the river Euphrates: and king Josiah went against him; and he slew him at Megiddo, when he had seen him.

30 ^aAnd his servants carried him in a chariot dead from Megiddo, and brought him to Jerusalem, and buried him in his own sepulchre. And ^athe people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and anointed him, and made him king in his father's stead.

31 ¶ ²Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign; and he reigned three months in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was ^mHamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Labmah.

32 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

33 And Pharaoh-nechoh put him in bands, ^aat Riblah in the land of Hamath, ^athat he might not reign in Jerusalem; and ^aput the land to a tribute of an hundred talents of silver, and a talent of gold.

34 And ^aPharaoh-nechoh made Ehiakim the son of Josiah king in the room of Josiah his father, and ^aturned his name to 'Jehoiakim, and took Jehoahaz away: ^aand he came to Egypt, and died there.

35 And Jehoiakim gave ^athe silver and the gold to Pharaoh; but he taxed the land to give the money according to the commandment of Pharaoh. he exacted the silver and the gold of the people of the land, of every one according to his taxation, to give it unto Pharaoh-nechoh.

36 ¶ ^aJehoiakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign; and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was ^aZebud, the daughter of Pedaiah of Rumah.

37 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his fathers had done.

CHAPTER 24.

1 ^aJehoiakim, first subdued by Nebuchadnezzar, then rebelling against him, procured his own ruin. 8 Jehoachin's evil reign. 10 Jerusalem is taken and carried captive into Babylon 17 Zedekiah reigneth till unto the utter destruction of Judah.

IN his days Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up, and Jehoia-

BC 623

^a 1st 8 20

^a 2 2

ch 21 4, 7

b Jer 25 9

a 12 24

c Jer 19 8

d Jer 25 20

e ch 20 17

f 21 12-14

g 25 27

h 11 10

i by the

band of

22ch. 12

f ch. 14 8

g ch 21 2, 11

h 23 26

i 24 Ch. 33

j ch 21 18

k 2 Chr 36 1

l Called

Shallum,

1 Chr 3 15

j Jer 22 11

k See 2 Chr

36 6, 8

l Jer 22 18

m 26 50

n ch 24 18

o Jer 37 5, 7

p Jer 45 2

q ch 35 6

r Jer 52 27

s or, because

he reigned

t 11ch. act

a mulct

upon the

land,

2 Chr 36 1

u 2 Chr 36 3

v Called

Jehoiachin,

1 Chr 3 16

Jer 24 1

and

Confah,

Jer 22 24

2 Chr 36 4

ch 24 17

Dan 1 7

Mat. 1 11,

called

Jakim

Jer 22 11

Ezek 10 3

Jer 33

Dan 1 1

11ch. came

into stage

Jer 24 1

2 20 1, 2

Ezek. 17,

12

2 Chr 36 5

or,

eternally

b Nebuchad-

nezzar's

eight

year,

Jer 25 1

ch 23 27

Jer 52 28

ch 20 17

1 39 6

Dan 5 2, 3

Jer 20 5

Jer 24 1

2 Chr 36 5

Jer 29 1, 9

Dan. 1 1

Jer 52 23

kim became his servant three years: then he turned and rebelled against him.

2 ^bAnd the LORD sent against him bands of the Chaldees, and bands of the Syrians, and bands of the Moabites, and bands of the children of Ammon, and sent them against Judah to destroy it, ^aaccording to the word of the LORD, which he spake ^bby his servants the prophets.

3 Surely at the commandment of the LORD came *this* upon Judah, to remove *them* out of his sight, ^afor the sons of Manasseh, according to all that he did;

4 ^aAnd also for the innocent blood that he shed: for he filled Jerusalem with innocent blood; which the LORD would not pardon.

5 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jehoiakim, and all that he did, *are* they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Judah?

6 ^aSo Jehoiakim slept with his fathers: and Jehoiachin his son reigned in his stead.

7 And ^athe king of Egypt came not again any more out of his land: for ^athe king of Babylon had taken from the river of Egypt unto the river Euphrates all that pertained to the king of Egypt.

8 ¶ ^aJehoiachin ^awas eighteen years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem three months. And his mother's name was Nehushta, the daughter of Elzathan of Jerusalem.

9 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father had done.

10 ¶ ^aAt that time the servants of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came up against Jerusalem, and the city ^awas besieged.

11 And Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came against the city, and his servants did besiege it.

12 ^aAnd Jehoiachin the king of Judah went out to the king of Babylon, he, and his mother, and his servants, and his princes, and his ^aofficers: ^aand the king of Babylon ^atook him ^ain the eighth year of his reign.

13 ^aAnd he carried out thence all the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house, and ^acut in pieces all the vessels of gold which Solomon king of Israel had made in the temple of the LORD, ^aas the LORD had said.

14 And ^ahe carried away all Jerusalem, and all the princes, and all the mighty men of valour, ^aeven ten thou-

sand captives, and ^{all} the craftsmen and smiths: none remained, save ^{the} poorest sort of the people of the land.

15 And ^{he} carried away Jehoiachin to Babylon, and the king's mother, and the king's wives, and his ^{officers}, and the mighty of the land, ^{those} carried he into captivity from Jerusalem to Babylon.

16 And ^{all} the men of might, even seven thousand, and craftsmen and smiths a thousand, ^{all that were} strong and apt for war, even them the king of Babylon brought captive to Babylon.

17 ¶ And ^{the} king of Babylon made Mattaniah ^{his} father's brother king in his stead, and ^{changed} his name to Zedekiah.

18 ^{Zedekiah} was twenty and one years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name ^{was} Hamutal, the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

19 And he did ^{that which was} evil in the sight of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

20 For through the anger of the LORD it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, until he had cast them out from his presence, ^{that} Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

CHAPTER 25.

1 ^{Jerusalem is besieged.} 4 ^{Zedekiah taken, his sons slain, and his eyes put out.} 9 ^{The city defaced.} 13 ^{The nobles slain.} 21 ^{Jehoiachin advanced.}

AND it came to pass ⁱⁿ the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon came, he, and all his host, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it; and they built forts against it round about.

2 And the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

3 And on the ninth day of the ^{fourth} month the famine prevailed in the city, and there was no bread for the people of the land.

4 ¶ And ^{the} city was broken up, and all the men of war ^{fled} by night by the way of the gate between two walls, which is by the king's garden. (now the Chaldees ^{were} against the city round about;) and ^{the} king went the way toward the plain.

5 And the army of the Chaldees pursued after the king, and overtook him in the plains of Jericho: and all his army were scattered from him.

6 So they took the king, and brought him up to the king of Babylon ^{to} Riblah; and they ^{gave} judgment upon him.

7 And they slew the sons of Zede-

BC 659.

^{So} 1 Sam

13, 19, 21

^{Jer} 39 7

^{Heb made}

^{blind}

^{Jer} 25 12

^{2 Chr} 38

10

^{Ezra} 2 1

^{Jer} 22 24

^{Jer} 52 12

^{2 Cor}

^{sunuchs}

^{fch} 24 12

^{Jer} 39 9

^{2 Cor}

^{Jer} 52 28

^{2 Chr} 36

^{Ps} 70 1

^{Jer} 39 8

^{Amos} 2 5

^{Jer} 37 1

^{Jer} 52 15

^{2 Chr} 35

10

^{2 Chr} 38 4

^{Neh} 1 3

^{Jer} 52 14

^{2 Chr} 38

11

^{Jer} 52 1

^{Jer} 39 9

^{Heb}

^{fallan}

^{away}

^{ch} 23 31

^{2 Chr} 38

12

^{ch} 24 14

^{Jer} 27 19

^{2 Chr} 36

^{1 Ki} 7 15

^{2 Chr} 30

13

^{Ezek} 17

15

^{1 Ki} 7 27

^{1 Ki} 7 21

^{Ex} 27 9

^{1 Ki} 7 45

^{2 Chr} 36

17

^{Jer} 34 2

^{Ezek} 24 1

^{Heb}

^{one sea}

^{1 Ki} 7 47

^{Jer} 39 2

^{1 Ki} 7 15

^{Jer} 52 21

^{Jer} 39 2

^{Jer} 30 4 7

^{Ezek} 12

12

^{Jer} 52 24

^{1 Chr} 6 11

^{Ezra} 7 1

^{Jer} 21 1

^{Heb}

^{to}

^{Jer} 52 24

^{Heb}

^{Jer} 52 24

^{Heb}

^{Jer} 52 24

^{Heb}

^{Jer} 52 24

^{Heb}

kiah before his eyes, and ^{put} out the eyes of Zedekiah, and bound him with fetters of brass, and carried him to Babylon.

8 ¶ And in the fifth month, ^{on} the seventh day of the month, which is ^{the} nineteenth year of king Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, ^{came} Nebuzar-adan, ^{captain} of the guard, a servant of the king of Babylon, unto Jerusalem:

9 And he burnt the house of the LORD, ^{and} the king's house, and all the houses of Jerusalem, and every great ^{man's} house burnt he with fire.

10 And all the army of the Chaldees, that ^{were} with the captain of the guard, ^{brake} down the walls of Jerusalem round about.

11 ¶ Now the rest of the people that ^{were} left in the city, and the ^{fugitives} that fell away to the king of Babylon, with the remnant of the multitude, did Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carry away.

12 But the captain of the guard ^{left} of the poor of the land to ^{be} vine-dressers and husbandmen.

13 And ^{the} pillars of brass that ^{were} in the house of the LORD, and ^{the} bases, and ^{the} brasen sea that ^{was} in the house of the LORD, did the Chaldees break in pieces, and carried the brass of them to Babylon.

14 And ^{the} pots, and the shovels, and the snuffers, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

15 And the firepans, and the bowls, and such things as ^{were} of gold, in gold, and of silver, in silver, the captain of the guard took away.

16 The two pillars, ^{one} sea, and the bases which Solomon had made for the house of the LORD; ^{the} brass of all these vessels was without weight.

17 ¶ The height of the one pillar ^{was} eighteen cubits, and the chapter upon it ^{was} brass: and the height of the chapter three cubits; and the wreathen work, and pomegranates upon the chapter round about, all of brass: and like unto these had the second pillar with wreathen work.

18 ¶ And the captain of the guard took ^{Seraiah} the chief priest, and ^{Zephaniah} the second priest, and the three keepers of the ^{door}:

19 And out of the city he took an ^{officer} that was set over the men of war, and ^{five} men of them that ^{were} in the king's presence, which ^{were} found in the city, and the ^{principal} scribe of the host, which mustered the people of the land, and threescore

men of the people of the land *that were* found in the city:

20 And Nebuzar-adan captain of the guard took these, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah:

21 And the king of Babylon smote them, and slew them at Riblah in the land of Hamath. ⁶ So Judah was carried away out of their land.

22 ¶ And *as for* the people that remained in the land of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon had left, even over them he made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, the son of Shaphan, ruler.

23 And when all the captains of the armies, they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah governor, there came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, even Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumoth the Netophathite, and Jaazaniah the son of a Maachabite, they and their men.

24 And Gedaliah sware to them, and to their men, and said unto them, Fear not to be the servants of the Chaldees, dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon; and it shall be well with you.

BC 588.

^a Jer 41 1, 2
¹ Feb of the kingdom.

^b Lev 26 33
Deut 28
Job 64
Ch 24 27

^c Jer 40 5
^d Jer 43 4,

^e Jer 52 31, 32

^f Jer 40 7-9

^g See Gen 40 13, 20

^h H. b. good things with him

ⁱ 2 Sam 9 7

25 But ² it came to pass in the seventh month, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, the son of Elishama, of the seed ⁴ royal, came, and ten men with him, and smote Gedaliah, that he died, and the Jews and the Chaldees that were with him at Mizpah.

26 And all the people, both small and great, and the captains of the armies, arose, ⁶ and came to Egypt: for they were afraid of the Chaldees.

27 ¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of Jehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, on the seven and twentieth day of the month, that Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the year that he began to reign ⁷ did lift up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah out of prison;

28 And he spake ² kindly to him, and set his throne ^{above} the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon;

29 And changed his prison garments; and he did ² eat bread continually before him all the days of his life.

30 And his allowance *was* a continual allowance given him of the king, a daily rate for every day, all the days of his life.

THE FIRST BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Adam's line to Noah 5 Sons of Japheth. 6 Sons of Ham 17 Sons of Shem 21 Shem's line to Abraham 29 Ishmael's sons 32 Sons of Keturah 34 Posterity of Ishmael by Esau 43 Kings of Edom 51 Dukes of Luam

ADAM, ⁶ Smeeth, Enosh,

2 Kenan, Mahalaleel, Jered,

3 Henoch, Methuselah, Lamech,

4 Noah, Shem, Ham, and Japheth.

5 ¶ The sons of Japheth; Gomer, and Magog, and Madai, and Javan, and Tubal, and Meshech, and Tiras.

6 And the sons of Gomer; Asiochenaz, and ¹ Hiphath, and Togarmah

7 And the sons of Javan; Elshah, and Tarshish, Kittim, and ² Dodanim.

8 ¶ The sons of Ham; Cush, and Mizraim, Put, and Canaan

9 And the sons of Cush; Seba, and Havilah, and Sabta, and Raamah, and Sabtecha. And the sons of Raamah, Sheba, and Dedan.

10 And Cush ² begat Nimrod: he began to be mighty upon the earth.

11 And Mizraim begat Ludim, and

BC 4004, &c

^a Deut. 23 23

^b Gen 4 23, 24

^c 6 3, 6.

^d Gen 10 15, 16

^e Gen. 10 2, 3

^f or, Diphath, as it is in some copies.

^g Gen 10 22, 23

^h or, Rodanim, according to some copies

ⁱ or, thash, Gen 10 24

^j Gen 10 6, 7

^k 16

^l Division, Gen 10 25

^m Gen 10 8, 14, &c.

ⁿ Gen 10 26

Ananim, and Lehabim, and Naphtim,

12 And Pathrusim, and Casluhim, (of whom came the Philistines,) and ³ Caphthorim

13 And ⁴ Canaan begat Zidon his firstborn, and Heth,

14 The Jebusite also, and the Amorite, and the Girgashite,

15 And the Hivite, and the Aikite, and the Sinite,

16 And the Arvadite, and the Zemarite, and the Hamathite.

17 ¶ The sons of ⁵ Shem; Elam, and Asshur, and Arphaxad, and Lud, and Aram, and Uz, and Hul, and Gether, and ⁶ Meshech.

18 And Arphaxad begat Shelah, and Shelah begat Eber.

19 And unto Eber were born two sons: the name of the one *was* ⁷ Peleg; because in his days the earth was divided: and his brother's name *was* Joktan.

20 And ⁸ Joktan begat Almodad, and Sheleph, and Hazarmaveth, and Jerah,

21 Hadoram also, and Uzal, and Diklah,

22 And Ebal, and Abimeael, and Sheba, 23 And Ophir, and Havilah, and Jobab. All these were the sons of Joktan.

24 ¶ "Shem, Arphaxad, Shelah, 25 Elbur, Peleg, Reu, 26 Serug, Nahor, Terah, 27 "Abram; the same is Abraham. 28 The sons of Abraham; "Isaac, and "Ishmael.

29 ¶ These are their generations: The "firstborn of Ishmael, Nebaioth; thou Kedar, and Adbecl, and Mibsam, 30 Mishma, and Dumah, Massa, "Haddad, and Toma,

31 Jetur, Naphish, and Kedemah. These are the sons of Ishmael

32 ¶ Now "the sons of Keturah, Abraham's concubine: she bare Zimran, and Jokshan, and Medan, and Midian, and Ishbak, and Shuah. And the sons of Jokshan; Sheba, and Dedan.

33 And the sons of Midian; Ephah, and Ephra, and Henoch, and Abida, and Eldaah. All these are the sons of Keturah,

34 And "Abraham begat Isaac. "The sons of Isaac; "Esau and "Israel.

35 ¶ The sons of "Esau; Eliphaz, Reuel, and Joush, and Janlam, and Korah.

36 The sons of Eliphaz; Teman, and Omar, "Zephi, and Gatam, Kenaz, and Timna, and Amalek.

37 The sons of Reuel; Nahath, Zerah, Shammah, and Mizzah.

38 And "the sons of Seir; Lotan, and Shebal, and Zibeon, and Anah, and Dishon, and Ezar, and Dishan

39 And the sons of Lotan; Hori, and "Homam: and Timna was Lotan's sister.

40 The sons of Shobal; "Ahan, and Manahath, and Ebal, "Shephi, and Onram. And the sons of Zibeon; Aiah, and Anah.

41 The sons of Anah; "Dishon. And the sons of Dishon; "Amram, and Esiban, and Ithruai, and Cheran.

42 The sons of Ezer; Bilhan, and Zavan, and "Jakan. The sons of Dishan; Uz, and Arnan.

43 ¶ Now these are the "kings that reigned in the land of Edom before any king reigned over the children of Israel; Bela the son of Beor: and the name of his city was Dinhabah.

44 And when Bela was dead, Jobab the son of Zerah of Bozrah reigned in his stead.

45 And when Jobab was dead, Husham of the land of the Temanites reigned in his stead.

46 And when Husham was dead, Haddad the son of Bedad, which smote

BO 4004, &c

"Gen 11 10 Luke 3 38

"Gen 36 37

"Gen 11 15

"Gen 17 5

"Gen 21 2

"Gen 16 11

"Gen. 25. 13-16

1 or, Haddar,

Gen 26 38,

2 or, Haddar,

Gen 36 39

3 or, Haddar,

Gen 35 15

4 Gen 36 40

5 Gen 25 1

1 or, Atach

2 Gen 21 2

1 Gen 25 25,

25

1 Gen 36 9,

10

5 or, Jacob

2 Gen 36 32,

3 or, 5, &c,

4 35 13, 22

5 46 8, &c,

6 or, Zephai

Gen 36 11

7 Gen. 36 4

8 46 12

9 Num 36. 19

10 Gen 36 29

11 Gen. 36 2

12 Gen. 36 7

13 or, Homan,

Gen 36 22

14 Gen 36 28,

30

15 Mat. 1 3.

16 or, Alram,

Gen 36 23.

17 or, Shephi,

Gen 36 23

18 Gen 46 12

19 Ruth 4 19

20 1 or, Zebdi,

Josh 7 1

21 Gen 36 25

22 1 Ki 4 31

23 or, Haddar,

Gen 36 26.

24 or, Darda

25 Seech 4 1.

26 or, Adnan,

Gen 36 27

27 Job. 6 15

28 7 1

29 Gen 36 31,

32

30 or, Iram,

Mat 1 4,

31 or, Galad,

Gen 35 42

32 Ruth 4 19,

20

33 Mat. 1 4.

34 Num 1 7.

35 2 3.

36 or,

Salmon,

Ruth 4 21

37 Mat. 1 4.

38 1 Sam. 18. 6

39 or,

Shammah,

1 Sam. 18. 6.

Midian in the field of Moab, reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was Avith.

47 And when Hadad was dead, Samlah of Masrekah reigned in his stead.

48 "And when Samlah was dead, Shaul of Rehoboth by the river reigned in his stead.

49 And when Shaul was dead, Baalhanan the son of Achub reigned in his stead.

50 And when Baalhanan was dead, "Hadad reigned in his stead: and the name of his city was "Pai; and his wife's name was Mehetabel, the daughter of Matred, the daughter of Mezahab

51 ¶ Hadad died also. And the "dukes of Edom were; duke Tunnah, duke "Ahalai, duke Jethethi,

52 Duke Aholibamah, duke Elah, duke Pinon,

53 Duke Kenaz, duke Teman, duke Mibzar,

54 Duke Magdiel, duke Iram. These are the dukes of Edom

CHAPTER 2.

1 The sons of Israel 3 The posterity of Judah 13 The children of Jesse 18 The posterity of Caleb, 21 of Hezron, 23 of Jerahmeel, 34 of Shechan

THESE are the sons of "Israel; 1 "Reuben, Simeon, Levi, and Judah, Issachar, and Zebulun,

2 Dan, Joseph, and Benjamin, Naphtali, Gad, and Asher.

3 ¶ The sons of "Judah; Er, and Onan, and Shelah: which three were born unto him of the daughter of "Shua the Canaanitess. And "Eli, the firstborn of Judah, was evil in the sight of the Lord; and he slew him.

4 And "Tamar his daughter in law bare him Pharez and Zerah. All the sons of Judah were five

5 The sons of "Pharez; Hezron, and Hamul.

6 And the sons of Zerah; "Zimri, "and Ethan, and Heman, and Calcol, and "Dara: five of them in all

7 And the sons of "Gamm; "Achar, the troubler of Israel, who transgressed in the thing "accursed.

8 And the sons of Ethan; Azariah.

9 The sons also of Hezron, that were born unto him; Jerahmeel, and "Ram, and "Chelubai.

10 And Ram "begat Amminadab; and Amminadab begat Nahshon, prince of the children of Judah;

11 And Nahshon begat "Salma, and Salma begat Boaz,

12 And Boaz begat Obed, and Obed begat Jesse,

13 ¶ "And Jesse begat his firstborn Eliab, and Abinadab the second, and "Shamma the third,

11 Nathaneel the fourth, Radai the fifth,

12 Orem the sixth, David the seventh.

13 Whose sisters were Zeruiah, and Abigail. And the sons of Zeruiah, Abishai, and Joab, and Asahel, three.

14 And Abigail bare Amasa: and the father of Amasa was Jether the Ishmaelite.

15 ¶ And Caleb the son of Hezron begat children of Azubah his wife, and of Jeroth: her sons are these; Jeshur, and Shobab, and Ardun.

16 And when Azubah was dead, Caleb took unto him Ephrath, which bare him Hur.

17 And Hur begat Uri, and Uri begat Bezaleel.

18 ¶ And afterward Hezron went in to the daughter of Machir the father of Gilead, whom he married when he was threescore years old; and she bare him Segub.

19 And Segub begat Jair, who had three and twenty cities in the land of Gilead.

20 And he took Geshur, and Aram, with the towns of Jair, from them, with Kenath, and the towns thereof, even threescore cities. All these belonged to the sons of Machir the father of Gilead.

21 And after that Hezron was dead in Calob-ephraim, then Abiah Hezron's wife bare him Ashur the father of Tekoa.

22 ¶ And the sons of Jerahmeel the firstborn of Hezron were, Ram the firstborn, and Bunah, and Oren, and Ozem, and Abijah.

23 Jerahmeel had also another wife, whose name was Atarah; she was the mother of Onam.

24 And the sons of Ram the firstborn of Jerahmeel were, Maaz, and Jamin, and Eker.

25 And the sons of Onam were, Shammai, and Jada. And the sons of Shammai; Nadab, and Abishur.

26 And the name of the wife of Abishur was Abihail, and she bare him Ahban, and Mohib.

27 And the sons of Nadab; Seled, and Appaim: but Seled died without children.

28 And the sons of Appaim; Ishi. And the sons of Ishi; Sheshan. And the children of Sheshan; Ahiai.

29 And the sons of Jada the brother of Shammai; Jether, and Jonathan: and Jether died without children.

30 And the sons of Jonathan; Pileth, and Zaza. These were the sons of Jerahmeel.

13 C. 1000.

*2 Sam. 2. 18.

*1 Sam. 17. 23.

*2 Sam. 17. 25, 18ra as Israelite

*ch. 11. 41.

*ver. 50.

*Ex. 31. 2.

*Num. 27. 1.

*Heb. 1000.

*Num. 32. 41.

*Deut. 3. 14.

*Josh. 13. 30.

*ch. 4. 5.

*Josh. 15. 17.

*or, Ephrath, ver. 10.

*or, Reuel, ch. 4. 2.

*or, half of the Manabethites, or, half of the Manabethites.

*see ver. 34.

*or, Ataroth, or, crowns of the house of Joab

34 ¶ Now Sheshan had no sons, but daughters. And Sheshan had a servant, an Egyptian, whose name was Jarha.

35 And Sheshan gave his daughter to Jarha his servant to wife; and she bare him Attai.

36 And Attai begat Nathan, and Nathan begat Zabab.

37 And Zabab begat Ephial, and Ephial begat Obed.

38 And Obed begat Jehu, and Jehu begat Azariah.

39 And Azariah begat Helez, and Helez begat Eleasah.

40 And Eleasah begat Sisamai, and Sisamai begat Shallum.

41 And Shallum begat Jekamiah, and Jekamiah begat Elishama.

42 ¶ Now the sons of Caleb the brother of Jerahmeel were, Mesha his firstborn, which was the father of Ziph; and the sons of Mareshah the father of Hebron.

43 And the sons of Hebron; Korah, and Tappuah, and Rekem, and Sliema.

44 And Shema begat Raham, the father of Jorkoam, and Rekem begat Shammai.

45 And the son of Shammai was Maon: and Maon was the father of Beth-zur.

46 And Ephah, Caleb's concubine, bare Haran, and Moza, and Gazez; and Haran begat Gazez.

47 And the sons of Jahdai; Regem, and Jotham, and Gesham, and Pelet, and Ephah, and Shaaph.

48 Maachiah, Caleb's concubine, bare Sheber, and Tirhanah.

49 She bare also Shaaph the father of Madmannah, Sheva the father of Machbenah, and the father of Gibeaz; and the daughter of Caleb was Achsa.

50 ¶ These were the sons of Caleb the son of Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah; Shobal the father of Kirjath-yearim.

51 Salma the father of Beth-lehem, Hareph the father of Beth-gader.

52 And Shobal the father of Kirjath-yearim had sons; Haroeh, and half of the Manabethites.

53 And the families of Kirjath-yearim; the Ithrites, and the Puhites, and the Shumathites, and the Mishratites, of them came the Zarcathites, and the Eshtaulites.

54 The sons of Salma; Beth-lehem and the Netophathites, Ataroth, the house of Joab, and half of the Manabethites, the Zorites.

55 And the families of the scribes which dwelt at Jabez; the Thirathites,

the Shimeathites, and Suchathites. These are the "Kentes that came of Hehath, the father of the house of ⁶Rehahab.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The sons of David. 10 His line to Zedekiah
17 The successors of Jeconiah

NOW these were the sons of David, which were born unto him in Hebron; the firstborn ⁴Amnon, of Ahinoam the Jezreelitess; the second ²Daniel, of Abigail the Carmelitess: 2 The third, Absalom the son of Maachab the daughter of Talmai king of Geshur: the fourth, Adonijah the son of Haggith:

3 The fifth, Shephatiah of Abital: the sixth, Ithream by ⁷Eglah his wife. 4 These six were born unto him in Hebron; and ⁸there he reigned seven years and six months: and ⁹in Jerusalem he reigned thirty and three years.

5 ²And these were born unto him in Jerusalem: ³Shimea, and Shobab, and Nathan, and ⁴Solomon, four, of Bath-shua the daughter of ⁷Ammiel.

6 Ithra also, and ⁸Elishama, and Eliphelet,

7 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia,

8 And Elishama, and ⁹Eliada, and Eliphelet, mine.

9 These were all the sons of David, beside the sons of the concubines, and ¹⁰Tamar their sister.

10 ¹And Solomon's son was ²Roboam, ³Abia his son, Asa his son, Jehoshaphat his son,

11 Joram his son, ²Ahaziah his son, Josiah his son,

12 Amaziah his son, ⁴Azariah his son, Jotham his son,

13 Ahaz his son, Hezekiah his son, Manasseh his son,

14 Amon his son, Josiah his son.

15 And the sons of Josiah were, the firstborn ⁶Johanan, the second ⁸Jehoiakim, the third ⁹Zedekiah, the fourth Shallum.

16 And the sons of ⁹Jehoiakim: ⁹Jeconiah his son, Zedekiah ¹his son.

17 ¹And the sons of Jeconiah: Assur, ²Salathiel ³his son,

18 Malechiram also, and Pedaiab, and Shenazar, Jecamiah, Hoshama, and Nedabiah.

19 And the sons of Pedaiab were, Zerubbabel, and Shimei: and the sons of Zerubbabel: Meshullam, and Hananiah, and Shelomith their sister.

20 And Hashubab, and Ohel, and Berehiah, and Hasadiah, Jushab-hesod, five.

21 And the sons of Hananiah: Pe-

13 C 1471,
xc

2 Judg 1 16
3 Jer 35 2
4 Ezra 8 2

1 Hch,
2 Machab
3 2 Sam 3 2

4 Josh 15 60
5 1 Chron 3 3
6 2 Sam 4 3

7 Gen 46 12
8 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

9 2 Sam 2 11
10 2 Sam 5 5
11 1 Chron 3 3
12 2 Sam 4 3

13 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

14 2 Sam 2 11
15 2 Sam 5 5
16 1 Chron 3 3

17 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

18 2 Sam 2 11
19 2 Sam 5 5
20 1 Chron 3 3

21 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

22 2 Sam 2 11
23 2 Sam 5 5
24 1 Chron 3 3

25 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

26 2 Sam 2 11
27 2 Sam 5 5
28 1 Chron 3 3

29 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

30 2 Sam 2 11
31 2 Sam 5 5
32 1 Chron 3 3

33 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

34 2 Sam 2 11
35 2 Sam 5 5
36 1 Chron 3 3

37 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

38 2 Sam 2 11
39 2 Sam 5 5
40 1 Chron 3 3

41 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

42 2 Sam 2 11
43 2 Sam 5 5
44 1 Chron 3 3

45 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

46 2 Sam 2 11
47 2 Sam 5 5
48 1 Chron 3 3

49 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

50 2 Sam 2 11
51 2 Sam 5 5
52 1 Chron 3 3

53 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

54 2 Sam 2 11
55 2 Sam 5 5
56 1 Chron 3 3

57 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

58 2 Sam 2 11
59 2 Sam 5 5
60 1 Chron 3 3

61 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

62 2 Sam 2 11
63 2 Sam 5 5
64 1 Chron 3 3

65 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

66 2 Sam 2 11
67 2 Sam 5 5
68 1 Chron 3 3

69 1 Chron 2 9,
Caleb,
ch 2 18

Intiah, and Jesaiah: the sons of Rephaiah, the sons of Arnan, the sons of Obadiah, the sons of Shechaniah;

22 And the sons of Shechaniah; Shemaiah: and the sons of Shemaiah; ³Hattush, and Igeal, and Bariah, and Neariah, and Shaphat, six.

23 And the sons of Neariah; Elioenai, and ⁴Hezekiah, and Azrikam, three.

24 And the sons of Elioenai were, Hodanah, and Elashub, and Pelaiab, and Akkub, and Johanan, and Dalaiab, and Ananai, seven.

CHAPTER 4.

1, 11 The posterity of Judah by Caleb. 5 Of Ashur
9 Of Jabez: 21 of Jabez. 21 The posterity and
cities of Sennam. 30 Their conquest of Gedor

THE sons of Judah; ³Pharez, Hez-
ron, and ⁴Carmi, and Hur, and Shobab.

2 And ⁴Reaiah the son of Shobab begat Jahath; and Jahath begat Ahumai, and Lahad. These are the families of the Zorathites.

3 And these were of the father of Etan; Jecziel, and Ishma, and Id-bash; and the name of their sister was Hazolephon:

4 And Penuel the father of Gedor, and Ezer the father of Huslah. These are the sons of ⁵Hur, the firstborn of Ephratah, the father of Beth-Jehem.

5 ¹And ²Ashur the father of Tekoa had two wives, Hielal and Naarah.

6 And Naarah bare him Ahuzam, and Hepler, and Temen, and Hanhash-tari. These were the sons of Naarah.

7 And the sons of Hielal were, Zereth, and Jezeor, and Ethnan.

8 And Coz begat Anub, and Zobebah, and the families of Ahariel the son of Huiam.

9 ¹And Jabez was ²more honourable than his brethren: and his mother called his name ³Jabez, saying, Because I bare him with sorrow.

10 And Jabez called on the God of Israel, saying, ⁷Oh that thou wouldest bless me indeed, and enlarge my coast, and that thine hand might be with me, and that thou wouldest ⁸keep me from evil, that it may not grove me! And God granted him that which he requested.

11 ¹And Chelub the brother of Shuah begat Mehir, which was the father of Eshtem.

12 And Eshtem begat Beth-rapha, and Paeah, and Tilmunah the father of ³Ir-nahash. These are the men of Rechab.

13 And the sons of Kenaz: ²Othniel, and Sennah, and the sons of Othniel; ⁴Hathath.

14 And Meonothai begat Ophrah:

and Seraiah begat Joel, the father of the valley of Charashim; for they were craftsmen.

15 And the sons of Caleb the son of Jephunneh; Iru, Elai, and Naam and the sons of Elai, even Kenaz.

16 And the sons of Johaleel; Ziph, and Ziphah, Tiria, and Asarel.

17 And the sons of Ezra were, Jethor, and Mered, and Ephar, and Jalor, and she bare Miriam, and Shamara, and Ishlah the father of Eshtemoa.

18 And his wife Jehudiah bare Jered the father of Gedor, and Heber the father of Socho, and Jekuthiel the father of Zanoah. And these are the sons of Bitnah the daughter of Pharaoh, which Merod took.

19 And the sons of his wife Hodiah the sister of Naham, the father of Keilah the Garmite, and Eshtemoa the Mizrahite.

20 And the sons of Shimon were, Amnon, and Rinnah, Ben-hanan, and Tilon. And the sons of Ishi were, Zoheth, and Ben-zoheth.

21 ¶ The sons of Shelah the son of Judah were, Er the father of Lecah, and Laudai the father of Mareshah, and the families of the house of them that wrought fine linen, of the house of Ashbi.

22 And Jokim, and the men of Chozab, and Joshi, and Saraph, who had the dominion in Monah, and Jashub-jehem. And these are ancient things.

23 These were the potters, and those that dwelt among plants and hedges: there they dwelt with the king for his work.

24 ¶ The sons of Simeon were, Nemuel, and Jamin, Jariib, Zerah, and Shaul.

25 Shallum his son, Mibsam his son, Mishma his son.

26 And the sons of Mishma, Hamuel his son, Zacchur his son, Shimei his son.

27 And Shimei had sixteen sons and six daughters; but his brethren had not many children, neither did all their family multiply, like to the children of Judah.

28 And they dwelt at Beer-sheba, and Moladah, and Hazar-shual, 29 And at Bilhah, and at Ezem, and at Tolad,

30 And at Bethuel, and at Hormah, and at Ziklag,

31 And at Beth-marcaboth, and Hazar-susim, and at Beth-birei, and at Shaaraim. These were their cities unto the reign of David.

32 And their villages were, Etam,

BU 19 40, 50

1 Neh 11 35, 1 or, inhabitants of the valley

1 L, 2 or, Raah, 3 or, bar, 4 or, Uzza,

5 or, as they divided themselves by nations among them,

6 or, the Jews,

7 Heb. coming,

8 or, Jehuiah, mentioned before.

9 Gen. 28. 1, 5 & 46. 12,

10 2 Ki. 18. 8

11 or, 12 Sam 13. 8, & 30. 17, A 3 Sam 3. 12,

12 or, 13 Sam 32. 4, 48. 3,

13 or, 14 Gen 35. 22, & 49. 4,

14 or, 15 Gen 48. 13, 22,

16 Heb. unto,

17 or, 18 Josh 19. 2,

19 or, 20 Gen. 49. 8, 10, Ex. 30. 7, & 108. 8,

21 or, 22 Mic. 5. 2, Mat. 2. 6,

23 or, 24 Josh 19. 3,

25 or, 26 prince,

27 or, 28 Etalad,

29 or, 30 Josh 19. 4,

31 or, 32 Gen. 48. 9, Ex. 6. 14, Num. 26. 5,

33 or, 34 or, Hazar-susim,

35 or, 36 Josh 19. 3,

37 or, 38 Josh. 19. 7,

and Ain, Rimmon, and Tochen, and Ashan, five cities:

33 And all their villages that were round about the same cities, unto Baal. These were their habitations, and their genealogy.

34 And Meshobab, and Jamlech, and Joshab the son of Amaziah.

35 And Joel, and Jehu the son of Josiab, the son of Seraiah, the son of Asiel.

36 And Elioenai, and Jaakobah and Jeshohaiah, and Asanah, and Adiel, and Jesimiel, and Benaiah.

37 And Ziza the son of Shiphri, the son of Allon, the son of Jedaiab, the son of Shimir, the son of Shenuah;

38 These mentioned by their names were princes in their families, and the house of their fathers increased greatly.

39 ¶ And they went to the entrance of Gedor, even unto the east side of the valley, to seek pasture for their flocks.

40 And they found fat pasture, and good, and the land was wide, and quiet, and peaceable; for they of Hain had dwelt there of old.

41 And these written by name came in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and smote their tents, and the habitations that were found there, and destroyed them utterly unto this day, and dwelt in their rooms: because there was pasture there for their flocks.

42 And some of them, even of the sons of Simeon, five hundred men, went to mount Seir, having for their captains Pelatiah, and Neariah, and Rephaiah, and Uzziel, the sons of Ishi.

43 And they smote the rest of the Amalekites that were escaped, and dwelt there unto this day.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The line of Reuben. 2 The number and conquest of Reuben, Gad, and the half tribe of Manasse.

NOW the sons of Reuben the firstborn of Israel, (for he was the firstborn; but, forasmuch as he defiled his father's bed, his birthright was given unto the sons of Joseph the son of Israel: and the genealogy is not to be reckoned after the birthright.

2 For Judah prevailed above his brethren, and of him came the chief ruler; but the birthright was Joseph's.)

3 The sons, I say, of Reuben the firstborn of Israel were, Hanoch, and Pallu, Hezron, and Carmi.

4 The sons of Joel; Shemaiah his son, Gog his son, Shimei his son,

5 Micah his son, Reaia his son, Baal his son,

13 And Shallum begat Hilkiah, and Hilkiah begat Azariah,
 14 And Azariah begat ²Seraiah, and Seraiah begat Jehozadak,
 15 And Jehozadak went into captivity, when the LORD carried away Judah and Jerusalem by the hand of Nebuchadnezzar.
 16 ¶ The sons of Levi; ⁴Gershom, ¹Kohath, and Merari.
 17 And these be the names of the sons of Gershom; Libni, and Shimei.
 18 And the sons of Kohath were, Amram, and Izhar, and Hebron, and Uzziel.
 19 The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. And these are the families of the Levites according to their fathers.
 20 Of Gershom; Libni his son, Jahath his son, ²Zimma his son,
 21 ⁴Joah his son, ⁵Iddo his son, Zerah his son, ⁶Jeatrai his son.
 22 The sons of Kohath; ⁷Amminadab his son, Korah his son, Assir his son,
 23 Elkanah his son, and Ebiasaph his son, and Assir his son,
 24 Tahath his son, ⁸Uriel his son, Uziah his son, and Shaul his son.
 25 And the sons of Elkanah; ⁹Amasai, and Ahimoth.
 26 As for Elkanah: the sons of Elkanah; ¹⁰Zophai his son, and ¹¹Nahath his son,
 27 ¹²Eliab his son, Jeroham his son, Elkanah his son.
 28 And the sons of Samuel; the firstborn ¹³Yashni, and Abiah.
 29 The sons of Merari; Mahli, Libni his son, Shimei his son, Uzza his son,
 30 Shimea his son, Haggiah his son, Asaiah his son.
 31 And these are they whom David set over the service of song in the house of the LORD, after that the ¹⁴ark had rest.
 32 And they ministered before the dwelling place of the tabernacle of the congregation with singing, until Solomon had built the house of the LORD in Jerusalem: and then they waited on their office according to their order.
 33 And these are they that waited with their children. Of the sons of the Kohathites: Heman a singer, the son of Joel, the son of Shemucl,
 34 The son of Elkanah, the son of Jeroham, the son of Eliel, the son of ¹⁵Toah,
 35 The son of ¹⁶Zuph, the son of Elkanah, the son of Mahath, the son of Amasai,
 36 The son of Elkanah, the son of ¹⁷Joel, the son of Azariah, the son of Zephaniah,
 37 The son of Tahath, the son of Assir, the son of ¹⁸Ebiasaph, the son of Korah,

BC 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8, 9, 10, 11, 12, 13, 14, 15, 16, 17, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 23, 24, 25, 26, 27, 28, 29, 30, 31, 32, 33, 34, 35, 36, 37, 38, 39, 40, 41, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 47, 48, 49, 50, 51, 52, 53, 54, 55, 56, 57, 58, 59, 60, 61, 62, 63, 64, 65, 66, 67, 68, 69, 70, 71, 72, 73, 74, 75, 76, 77, 78, 79, 80, 81, 82, 83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 92, 93, 94, 95, 96, 97, 98, 99, 100, 101, 102, 103, 104, 105, 106, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 113, 114, 115, 116, 117, 118, 119, 120, 121, 122, 123, 124, 125, 126, 127, 128, 129, 130, 131, 132, 133, 134, 135, 136, 137, 138, 139, 140, 141, 142, 143, 144, 145, 146, 147, 148, 149, 150, 151, 152, 153, 154, 155, 156, 157, 158, 159, 160, 161, 162, 163, 164, 165, 166, 167, 168, 169, 170, 171, 172, 173, 174, 175, 176, 177, 178, 179, 180, 181, 182, 183, 184, 185, 186, 187, 188, 189, 190, 191, 192, 193, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 199, 200, 201, 202, 203, 204, 205, 206, 207, 208, 209, 210, 211, 212, 213, 214, 215, 216, 217, 218, 219, 220, 221, 222, 223, 224, 225, 226, 227, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 233, 234, 235, 236, 237, 238, 239, 240, 241, 242, 243, 244, 245, 246, 247, 248, 249, 250, 251, 252, 253, 254, 255, 256, 257, 258, 259, 260, 261, 262, 263, 264, 265, 266, 267, 268, 269, 270, 271, 272, 273, 274, 275, 276, 277, 278, 279, 280, 281, 282, 283, 284, 285, 286, 287, 288, 289, 290, 291, 292, 293, 294, 295, 296, 297, 298, 299, 300, 301, 302, 303, 304, 305, 306, 307, 308, 309, 310, 311, 312, 313, 314, 315, 316, 317, 318, 319, 320, 321, 322, 323, 324, 325, 326, 327, 328, 329, 330, 331, 332, 333, 334, 335, 336, 337, 338, 339, 340, 341, 342, 343, 344, 345, 346, 347, 348, 349, 350, 351, 352, 353, 354, 355, 356, 357, 358, 359, 360, 361, 362, 363, 364, 365, 366, 367, 368, 369, 370, 371, 372, 373, 374, 375, 376, 377, 378, 379, 380, 381, 382, 383, 384, 385, 386, 387, 388, 389, 390, 391, 392, 393, 394, 395, 396, 397, 398, 399, 400, 401, 402, 403, 404, 405, 406, 407, 408, 409, 410, 411, 412, 413, 414, 415, 416, 417, 418, 419, 420, 421, 422, 423, 424, 425, 426, 427, 428, 429, 430, 431, 432, 433, 434, 435, 436, 437, 438, 439, 440, 441, 442, 443, 444, 445, 446, 447, 448, 449, 450, 451, 452, 453, 454, 455, 456, 457, 458, 459, 460, 461, 462, 463, 464, 465, 466, 467, 468, 469, 470, 471, 472, 473, 474, 475, 476, 477, 478, 479, 480, 481, 482, 483, 484, 485, 486, 487, 488, 489, 490, 491, 492, 493, 494, 495, 496, 497, 498, 499, 500, 501, 502, 503, 504, 505, 506, 507, 508, 509, 510, 511, 512, 513, 514, 515, 516, 517, 518, 519, 520, 521, 522, 523, 524, 525, 526, 527, 528, 529, 530, 531, 532, 533, 534, 535, 536, 537, 538, 539, 540, 541, 542, 543, 544, 545, 546, 547, 548, 549, 550, 551, 552, 553, 554, 555, 556, 557, 558, 559, 560, 561, 562, 563, 564, 565, 566, 567, 568, 569, 570, 571, 572, 573, 574, 575, 576, 577, 578, 579, 580, 581, 582, 583, 584, 585, 586, 587, 588, 589, 590, 591, 592, 593, 594, 595, 596, 597, 598, 599, 600, 601, 602, 603, 604, 605, 606, 607, 608, 609, 610, 611, 612, 613, 614, 615, 616, 617, 618, 619, 620, 621, 622, 623, 624, 625, 626, 627, 628, 629, 630, 631, 632, 633, 634, 635, 636, 637, 638, 639, 640, 641, 642, 643, 644, 645, 646, 647, 648, 649, 650, 651, 652, 653, 654, 655, 656, 657, 658, 659, 660, 661, 662, 663, 664, 665, 666, 667, 668, 669, 670, 671, 672, 673, 674, 675, 676, 677, 678, 679, 680, 681, 682, 683, 684, 685, 686, 687, 688, 689, 690, 691, 692, 693, 694, 695, 696, 697, 698, 699, 700, 701, 702, 703, 704, 705, 706, 707, 708, 709, 710, 711, 712, 713, 714, 715, 716, 717, 718, 719, 720, 721, 722, 723, 724, 725, 726, 727, 728, 729, 730, 731, 732, 733, 734, 735, 736, 737, 738, 739, 740, 741, 742, 743, 744, 745, 746, 747, 748, 749, 750, 751, 752, 753, 754, 755, 756, 757, 758, 759, 760, 761, 762, 763, 764, 765, 766, 767, 768, 769, 770, 771, 772, 773, 774, 775, 776, 777, 778, 779, 780, 781, 782, 783, 784, 785, 786, 787, 788, 789, 790, 791, 792, 793, 794, 795, 796, 797, 798, 799, 800, 801, 802, 803, 804, 805, 806, 807, 808, 809, 810, 811, 812, 813, 814, 815, 816, 817, 818, 819, 820, 821, 822, 823, 824, 825, 826, 827, 828, 829, 830, 831, 832, 833, 834, 835, 836, 837, 838, 839, 840, 841, 842, 843, 844, 845, 846, 847, 848, 849, 850, 851, 852, 853, 854, 855, 856, 857, 858, 859, 860, 861, 862, 863, 864, 865, 866, 867, 868, 869, 870, 871, 872, 873, 874, 875, 876, 877, 878, 879, 880, 881, 882, 883, 884, 885, 886, 887, 888, 889, 890, 891, 892, 893, 894, 895, 896, 897, 898, 899, 900, 901, 902, 903, 904, 905, 906, 907, 908, 909, 910, 911, 912, 913, 914, 915, 916, 917, 918, 919, 920, 921, 922, 923, 924, 925, 926, 927, 928, 929, 930, 931, 932, 933, 934, 935, 936, 937, 938, 939, 940, 941, 942, 943, 944, 945, 946, 947, 948, 949, 950, 951, 952, 953, 954, 955, 956, 957, 958, 959, 960, 961, 962, 963, 964, 965, 966, 967, 968, 969, 970, 971, 972, 973, 974, 975, 976, 977, 978, 979, 980, 981, 982, 983, 984, 985, 986, 987, 988, 989, 990, 991, 992, 993, 994, 995, 996, 997, 998, 999, 1000

* Neh 11 11

2 Ki 23 15

2 Scober 21

2 Ex 6 16

1 or,

Gershom,

ver 1

1 Called

Jeduthun,

ch 9 16,

22 1, 2, 3, 4,

2 or,

Kushnah,

ch 15 17

1 ver 42

1 or, Ethan,

ver 42

1 or,

Adalah,

ver 41

1 or, Ethan,

ver 41

1 or, Ishar,

ver 2, 13,

1 or, Shaphanah,

Asariach,

Joel,

ver 36,

1 See

ver 35, 36,

1 Lev 1 1

1 Ex 20 7

1 or, Zuph,

ver 45

1 Num 1 1

1 ver 34,

1 or,

Fiel

1 Called also Joel,

ver 33,

1 1 Sam 8 2

1 ch 16 1

1 1 John 21

1 1 John 21

1 11, 12,

1 11b

1 stood

1 1 John 14

1 1

1 15 15

1 1 John 21

1 13

1 1 ver 26,

1 Nahath,

1 or,

1 Sephat,

1 or, Solomon,

1 1 John 21

1 13

1 1 ver 24,

1 Shaul, Gershom,

1 1 or, Am,

1 1 John 21

1 10

1 1 Ex 6 24

1 1 or, Aimon,

1 1 John 21

1 13

38 The son of Izhar, the son of Kohath, the son of Levi, the son of Israel.
 39 And his brother Asaph, who stood on his right hand, even Asaph the son of Berachiah, the son of Shimea,
 40 The son of Michael, the son of Baaseiah, the son of Malchiah,
 41 The son of ²Ethni, the son of Zerah, the son of Adanah,
 42 The son of Ethan, the son of Zimma, the son of Shimei,
 43 The son of Jahath, the son of Gershom, the son of Levi.
 44 And their brethren the sons of Merari stood on the left hand: ³Ethan the son of ⁴Kushi, the son of Abdi, the son of Malluch,
 45 The son of Hashabiah, the son of Amaziah, the son of Hilkiah,
 46 The son of Amzi, the son of Bani, the son of Shamer,
 47 The son of Mahli, the son of Mushi, the son of Merari, the son of Levi.
 48 Their brethren also the Levites were appointed unto all manner of service of the tabernacle of the house of God.
 49 ¶ But Aaron and his sons offered upon the altar of the burnt offering, and ⁵on the altar of incense, and were appointed for all the work of the place most holy, and to make an atonement for Israel, according to all that Moses the servant of God had commanded.
 50 And these are the sons of Aaron; Eleazar his son, Phinchas his son, Abishua his son,
 51 Bukki his son, Uzzi his son, Zerahiah his son,
 52 Meraioth his son, Amariah his son, Ahitub his son,
 53 Zadok his son, Ahimaaz his son.
 54 ¶ Now these are their dwelling places throughout their castles in their coasts, of the sons of Aaron, of the families of the Kohathites, for their's was the lot.
 55 And they gave them Hebron in the land of Judah, and the suburbs thereof round about it.
 56 But the fields of the city, and the villages thereof, they gave to Caleb the son of Jephunneh.
 57 And ⁶to the sons of Aaron they gave the cities of Judah, namely, Hebron, the city of refuge, and Libnah with her suburbs, and Jathir, and Ash-temoa, with their suburbs,
 58 And ⁷Hilen with her suburbs, Debir with her suburbs,
 59 And ⁸Ashan with her suburbs, and Beth-shemesh with her suburbs.
 60 And out of the tribe of Benjamin; Geba with her suburbs, and ⁹Aleloth with her suburbs, and Anathoth with

her suburbs. All their cities throughout their families were thirteen cities.

61 And unto the sons of Kohath, ^awhich were left of the family of that tribe, were cities given out of the half tribe, namely, out of the half tribe of Manasseh, ^aby lot, ten cities.

62 And to the sons of Gershom throughout their families out of the tribe of Issachar, and out of the tribe of Asher, and out of the tribe of Naphtali, and out of the tribe of Manasseh in Bashan, thirteen cities.

63 Unto the sons of Merari were given by lot, throughout their families, out of the tribe of Reuben, and out of the tribe of Gad, and out of the tribe of Zebulun, ^atwelve cities.

64 And the children of Israel gave to the Levites these cities with their suburbs.

65 And they gave by lot out of the tribe of the children of Judah, and out of the tribe of the children of Simeon, and out of the tribe of the children of Benjamin, these cities, which are called by their names.

66 And ^athe residue of the families of the sons of Kohath had cities of their coasts out of the tribe of Ephraim.

67 ^aAnd they gave unto them, of the cities of refuge, Shechem in mount Ephraim with her suburbs; they gave also Gezer with her suburbs,

68 And ^aJokmeam with her suburbs, and Beth-horon with her suburbs,

69 And Ajalon with her suburbs, and Gath-rammon with her suburbs:

70 And out of the half tribe of Manasseh; Aner with her suburbs, and Bileam with her suburbs, for the family of the remnant of the sons of Kohath.

71 Unto the sons of Gershom were given out of the family of the half tribe of Manasseh, Golan in Bashan with her suburbs, and Ashtaroth with her suburbs:

72 And out of the tribe of Issachar; Kedesh with her suburbs, Daberath with her suburbs,

73 And Ramoth with her suburbs, and Anem with her suburbs:

74 And out of the tribe of Asher; Mashal with her suburbs, and Abdon with her suburbs,

75 And Hukok with her suburbs, and Rehob with her suburbs:

76 And out of the tribe of Naphtali; Kedesh in Galilee with her suburbs, and Hammon with her suburbs, and Kirjathaim with her suburbs.

77 Unto the rest of the children of Merari were given out of the tribe of

B C 1444,
800

* ver. 68.

* Josh 21 5

* Josh 21 7, 34.

* Gen 46 17 Num 26 23

* Phineas, Jos

* 2 Sam 24.

1, 2 ch 27 1.

* ver 61

* Josh 21.

21

* See Josh

21 22-25,

where many of the

cities have other names.

* Gen 46 21

Num 26.

38.

ch 2.1, &c.

Zebulun, Rammon with her suburbs, Tabor with her suburbs:

78 And on the other side Jordan by Jericho, on the east side of Jordan, were given them out of the tribe of Reuben, Bezer in the wilderness with her suburbs, and Jahzah with her suburbs,

79 Kedemoth also with her suburbs, and Mephaath with her suburbs:

80 And out of the tribe of Gad; Ramoth in Gilead with her suburbs, and Mahanaum with her suburbs,

81 And Heshbon with her suburbs, and Jazer with her suburbs.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The sons of Issachar, 6 of Benjamin 15 of Naphtali, 14 of Manasseh, 20, 21 and of Ephraim 21 The calamity of Ephraim 30 The sons of Issachar

NOW the sons of Issachar were, ^aTola, and ^aPuah, Jashub, and Shimrom, four.

2 And the sons of Tola; Uzzi, and Rephaiah, and Joriel, and Jahmai, and Jibsam, and Shemuel, heads of their father's house, to wit, of Tola; they were valiant men of might in their generations; ^awhose number was in the days of David two and twenty thousand and six hundred.

3 And the sons of Uzzi; Izrahiah; and the sons of Izrahiah; Michael, and Obadiah, and Joel, Ishiah, five: all of them chief men.

4 And with them, by their generations, after the house of their fathers, were bands of soldiers for war, six and thirty thousand men: for they had many wives and sons.

5 And their brethren among all the families of Issachar were valiant men of might, reckoned in all by their genealogies fourscore and seven thousand.

6 ¶ The sons of Benjamin; Bela, and Becher, and Jedieael, three.

7 And the sons of Bela; Ezbon, and Uzzi, and Uzziel, and Jeumoth, and Iri, five: heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour; and were reckoned by their genealogies twenty and two thousand and thirty and four.

8 And the sons of Becher; Zemira, and Joush, and Eliezer, and Eliehai, and Omri, and Jeremoth, and Abiah, and Anathoth, and Alameth. All these are the sons of Becher.

9 And the number of them, after their genealogy by their generations, heads of the house of their fathers, mighty men of valour, was twenty thousand and two hundred.

10 The sons also of Jedieael; Bilhan; and the sons of Bilhan; Jeush, and

Benjamin, and Elud, and Chenaanah, and Zethan, and Tharsush, and Ahsahar.

11 All these the sons of Jedinel, by the heads of their fathers, mighty men of valour, *were* seventeen thousand and two hundred soldiers, fit to go out for war *and* battle.

12 Shuppih also, and Huppih, the children of ¹Ir, *and* Hushim, the sons of ²Aher.

13 ¶ The sons of Naphtali: Jahziel, and Guni, and Jezer, and ³Shalluni, the sons of Bilhah.

14 ¶ The sons of Manasseh: Ashriel, whom she bare: (*but* his concubine the Aramitess bare Machir the father of Gilead):

15 And Machir took to wife the sister of Huppih and Shuppih, whose sister's name *was* Maachah: and the name of the second *was* Zelophehad: and Zelophehad had daughters.

16 And Maachah the wife of Machir bare a son, and she called his name Peresh; and the name of his brother *was* Shoresih; and his sons *were* Ulam and Rakem.

17 And the sons of Ulam: ⁴Bedan. These *were* the sons of Gilead the son of Machir, the son of Manasseh.

18 And his sister Himmoleketh bare Ishoi, and ⁵Abiezer, and Mahalah.

19 And the sons of Shemidah *were* Ahan, and Shechem, and Takh, and Amam.

20 ¶ And ⁶the sons of Ephraim: Shuthelah, and Bered his son, and Tahath his son, and Eladah his son, and Tahath his son.

21 ¶ And Zabud his son, and Shuthelah his son, and Ezer, and Elead, whom the men of Gath *that* *were* born in *that* land slew, because they came down to take away the cattle.

22 And Ephraim then father mourned many days, and his brethren came to comfort him.

23 ¶ And when he went in to his wife, she conceived, and bare a son, and he called his name Betiah because it went evil with his wife.

24 (And his daughter *was* Sheilah, who built Beth-horon the nether, and the upper, and Uzzaon-sheiah.)

25 And Replah *was* his son, also Resheph, and Tolah his son, and Tahan his son.

26 Iaadan his son, Ammihud his son, Eliahama his son.

27 ⁷Non his son, Jehoshuah his son.

28 ¶ And their possessions and habitations *were*, Beth-el and the towns thereof, and eastward ⁸Naaran, and westward Gezer, with the ⁹towns

B C 1460.
8cc

¹ Josh 17 7
² Josh 17 11

³ Num 26 39, Shuppih, and Huppih, and

⁴ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

⁵ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

⁶ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

⁷ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

⁸ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

⁹ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁰ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹¹ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹² Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹³ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁴ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁵ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁶ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁷ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁸ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

¹⁹ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁰ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²¹ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²² Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²³ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁴ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁵ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁶ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁷ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁸ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

²⁹ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

³⁰ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

³¹ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

³² Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

³³ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

³⁴ Gen 46 17
Num 26 44.

thereof; Shechem also and the towns thereof, unto Gaza and the towns thereof:

29 And by the borders of the children of ¹⁰Manasseh, Beth-shean and her towns, Taanach and her towns, ¹¹Mejidda and her towns, Dor and her towns. In these dwelt the children of Joseph the son of Isaac.

30 ¶ ¹²The sons of Asher: Imnah, and Isuah, and Ishmai, and Beriath, and Serah their sister.

31 And the sons of Borah, Heber, and Malechiel, who *is* the father of Birzavith.

32 And Heber begat Japhlet, and ¹³Shomer, and Hotham, and Shua their sister.

33 And the sons of Japhlet: Pasach, and Bimhal, and Ashvath. These *were* the children of Japhlet.

34 And the sons of ¹⁴Shamer: Ahi, and Rohgah, Jehubbah, and Aiam.

35 And the sons of his brother Melom: Zophah, and Imna, and Sheleah, and Amal.

36 The sons of Zophah: Suah, and Harnepher, and Shual, and Levi, and Imrah.

37 Bezer, and Hod, and Shamna, and Shulshah, and Ithran, and Beera.

38 And the sons of Jether: Jephunneh, and Ishpah, and Aia.

39 And the sons of Ulla: Arah, and Hamel, and Kezia.

40 All these *were* the children of Asher, heads of *their* father's house, choicest and mighty men of valour, chief of the princes. And the number throughout the genealogy of them that *were* apt to the war *and* to battle *was* twenty and six thousand men.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The sons and (his) sons of Benjamin 33 The stock of Issachar and Jonathan

NOW Benjamin begat ¹Bela his firstborn, Ashbel the second, and Aharah the third,

2 Nohah the fourth, and Rapha the fifth.

3 And the sons of Bela *were*, ²Addai, and Gera, and Abihud,

4 And Abishua, and Naaman, and Ahoah,

5 And Gera, and ³Shephuphan, and Huram.

6 And these *were* the sons of Elud these *are* the heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Geba, and they removed them to ⁴Manahath.

7 And Naaman, and Abiah, and Gera, he removed them, and begat Uzza, and Ahihud.

8 And Shaharaim begat children in the country of Moab, after he had

sent them away; Hushum and Baara were his wives.

9 And he begat of Hodesh his wife, Jobab, and Zibia, and Mosha, and Malcham.

10 And Jcuz, and Shachia, and Mirma. These were his sons, heads of the fathers.

11 And of Hushum he begat Abitub, and Elpaal.

12 The sons of Elpaal; Eber, and Misham, and Shamed, who built Ono, and Lod, with the towns thereof:

13 Beriah also, and Shema, who were heads of the fathers of the inhabitants of Aijalon, who drove away the inhabitants of Gath:

14 And Ahio, Shashak, and Jeremoth, 15 And Zebadiah, and Arad, and Ader, 16 And Michael, and Ispah, and Joha, the sons of Beriah;

17 And Zebadiah, and Meshullam, and Hezeki, and Heber,

18 Ishmerai also, and Jezbiah, and Jobab, the sons of Elpaal;

19 And Jakim, and Zichri, and Zabdi, 20 And Elhenai, and Zilthai, and Elhel,

21 And Adaiash, and Beraiah, and Shimrath, the sons of Shimhi;

22 And Ishpan, and Heber, and Elhel,

23 And Abdon, and Zichri, and Hanan,

24 And Hananiah, and Elam, and Antothiah,

25 And Iphediah, and Penuel, the sons of Shashak;

26 And Shamshorai, and Shehariah, and Athaliah,

27 And Jaresiah, and Eliah, and Zichri, the sons of Jeroham.

28 These were heads of the fathers, by their generations, chief men. These dwelt in Jerusalem.

29 And at Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon; whose wife's name was Maachah:

30 And his firstborn son Abdon, and Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Nadab,

31 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zacher.

32 And Mikloth begat Shimeah. And these also dwelt with their brethren in Jerusalem, over against them.

33 ¶ And Ner begat Kish, and Kish begat Saul, and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

34 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal; and Merib-baal begat Micah.

35 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Molech, and Thien, and Ahaz.

36 And Ahaz begat Jehoadah; and

BC 1400,
&c.

* ch 9 43,
Raphah

* ver 21.

* Ezra 2 59

1 or, Shema,
ver 13

d Ezra 2 70
Neh 7 73.

* Josh 9 27
Ezra 2 43.
* 8 20.

f Neh 11 1.

* Called
Jehoi,

ch 9 35

* ch 9 35

1 or,
Zerchariah,

ch 9 37

4 or,
Shimeam,

ch 9 38

* 1 Sam 14
61

* 1 Sam 14.

49, Ishai

* or, Ishai.

2 Sam 2 3

* Neh 11 10.

&c.

* or, Nepht

* whith.

2 Sam 4 4

* 2 Sam 6, 10

* Neh 11 11.

* or, Sathach

* 2 Sam 9

13

* or,

* or, Pithon,

ch 9 41

* or, Jahaz,

ch 9 42.

Jehoadah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri; and Zimri begat Moza.

37 And Moza begat Binea: Rapha was his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son:

38 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bocheru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan. All these were the sons of Azel.

39 And the sons of Eshek his brother were, Ulam his firstborn, Jehush the second, and Elphelet the third.

40 And the sons of Ulam were mighty men of valour, archers, and had many sons, and sons' sons, an hundred and fifty. All these are of the sons of Benjamin.

CHAPTER 9

1 The original of Israel's and Judah's genealogies.
2 The dwellers in Jerusalem. 21 The charge of certain Levites 36 The stock of Saul and Jonathan.

SO all Israel were reckoned by genealogies; and, behold, they were written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah, who were carried away to Babylon for their transgression.

2 ¶ Now the first inhabitants that dwelt in their possessions in their cities were, the Israelites, the priests, Levites, and the Nethumims.

3 And in Jerusalem dwelt of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin, and of the children of Ephraim, and Manasseh;

4 Uthai the son of Ammiud, the son of Omri, the son of Imri, the son of Barni, of the children of Pharez the son of Judah.

5 And of the Shilonites; Asaiah the firstborn, and his sons.

6 And of the sons of Zerah; Jeuel, and their brethren, six hundred and ninety

7 And of the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Hodaviah, the son of Hasenuah.

8 And Imenai the son of Jeroham, and Elah the son of Uzzi, the son of Michri, and Meshullam the son of Shephathiah, the son of Reuel, the son of Imriah;

9 And their brethren, according to their generations, nine hundred and fifty and six. All these men were chief of the fathers in the house of their fathers.

10 ¶ And of the priests; Jodaiah, and Jehoiarib, and Jachin,

11 And Azariah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meremoth, the son of Ahitub, the ruler of the house of God;

12 And Adaiash the son of Jeroham,

the son of Pashur, the son of Malehjah, and Maasiah the son of Achel, the son of Jahzerah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Meshillemith, the son of Immer ;

13 And their brethren, heads of the house of their fathers, a thousand and seven hundred and threescore : ¹very able men for the work of the service of the house of God.

14 And of the Levites ; Shemaiah the son of Hasshub, the son of Azrikam, the son of Hashabiah, of the sons of Merari ;

15 And Bakkai, Heresh, and Galal, and Mattaniah the son of Meneh, the son of Zichri, the son of Asaph ;

16 And Obadiah the son of Shemaiah, the son of Galal, the son of Jeduthun, and Berechiah the son of Asa, the son of Elkannah, that dwell in the villages of the Netophathites.

17 And the porters were, Shallum, and Akkub, and Talmon, and Ahiman, and their brethren : Shallum was the chief ;

18 Who hitherto waited in the king's gate eastward : they were porters in the companies of the children of Levi.

19 And Shallum the son of Kore, the son of Ebiasaph, the son of Korah, and his brethren, of the house of his father, the Korahites, were over the work of the service, keepers of the gates of the tabernacle, and their fathers, being over the host of the Lord, were keepers of the entry.

20 And Phinehas the son of Eleazar was the ruler over them in time past, and the Lord was with him.

21 And Zechariah the son of Meshlemiah was porter of the door of the tabernacle of the congregation.

22 All these which were chosen to be porters in the gates were two hundred and twelve. These were reckoned by their genealogy in their villages, whom ²David and Samuel ³the seer ⁴did ordain in their set office.

23 So they and their children had the oversight of the gates of the house of the Lord, namely, the house of the tabernacle, by wards.

24 In four quarters were the porters, toward the east, west, north, and south.

25 And their brethren, which were in their villages, were to come after seven days from time to time with them.

26 For these Levites, the four chief porters, were in their set office, and were over the chambers and treasures of the house of God.

27 ¶ And they lodged round about the house of God, because the charge

BC 1200, &c

¹ Heb bring them in by tale, and carry them out by tale

² Heb mighty men of valour.

³ or, vessels

⁴ Ex 30 22.

⁵ or, trust

⁶ Lev 2 5

⁷ A 6 21

⁸ or, on flat plates, or, skins

⁹ Lev 24 8.

¹⁰ Heb bread of ordering

¹¹ ch 6 31

¹² & 25 1

¹³ Heb, upon them.

¹⁴ ch 8 28.

¹⁵ Heb thresholds

¹⁶ ch 8 28.

¹⁷ Heb thresholds

¹⁸ ch 8 28.

¹⁹ Heb thresholds

²⁰ ch 8 28.

²¹ Heb thresholds

²² ch 8 28.

²³ Heb thresholds

²⁴ ch 8 28.

²⁵ Heb thresholds

²⁶ ch 8 28.

²⁷ Heb thresholds

²⁸ ch 8 28.

²⁹ Heb thresholds

³⁰ ch 8 28.

³¹ Heb thresholds

³² ch 8 28.

³³ Heb thresholds

³⁴ ch 8 28.

³⁵ Heb thresholds

³⁶ ch 8 28.

³⁷ Heb thresholds

³⁸ ch 8 28.

³⁹ Heb thresholds

⁴⁰ ch 8 28.

⁴¹ Heb thresholds

⁴² ch 8 28.

⁴³ Heb thresholds

⁴⁴ ch 8 28.

⁴⁵ Heb thresholds

⁴⁶ ch 8 28.

⁴⁷ Heb thresholds

⁴⁸ ch 8 28.

⁴⁹ Heb thresholds

⁵⁰ ch 8 28.

⁵¹ Heb thresholds

⁵² ch 8 28.

was upon them, and the opening thereof of every morning pertained to them.

28 And certain of them had the charge of the ministering vessels, that they should bring them in and out by tale.

29 Some of them also were appointed to oversee the vessels, and all the instruments of the sanctuary, and the fine flour, and the wine, and the oil, and the frankincense, and the spices.

30 And some of the sons of the priests made the ointment of the spices.

31 And Mattathiah, one of the Levites, who was the firstborn of Shallum the Korahite, had the set office over the things that were made in the pans.

32 And other of their brethren, of the sons of the Kohathites, were over the showbread, to prepare it every sabbath.

33 And these are the singers, chief of the fathers of the Levites, who remaining in the chambers were free : for they were employed in that work day and night.

34 These chief fathers of the Levites were chief throughout their generations ; these dwelt at Jerusalem.

35 ¶ And in Gibeon dwelt the father of Gibeon, Jehoiel, whose wife's name was Maachab.

36 And his firstborn son Abdon, then Zur, and Kish, and Baal, and Ner, and Nadab,

37 And Gedor, and Ahio, and Zechariah, and Mikloth.

38 And Mikloth begat Shimeam. And they also dwelt with their brethren at Jerusalem, over against their brethren.

39 ¶ And Ner begat Kish ; and Kish begat Saul ; and Saul begat Jonathan, and Malchishua, and Abinadab, and Esh-baal.

40 And the son of Jonathan was Merib-baal ; and Merib-baal begat Micah :

41 And the sons of Micah were, Pithon, and Melech, and Tahrea, and Ahaz.

42 And Ahaz begat Jarah ; and Jarah begat Alemeth, and Azmaveth, and Zimri ; and Zimri begat Moza ;

43 And Moza begat Bineni ; and Rephaiah his son, Eleasah his son, Azel his son.

44 And Azel had six sons, whose names are these, Azrikam, Bokeru, and Ishmael, and Sheariah, and Obadiah, and Hanan : these were the sons of Azel.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Saul's overthrow and death. 2 The Philistines triumph over Saul. 3 The kindness of Jonathan towards Saul and his sons. 4 Saul's sin.

NOW ¹the Philistines fought against Israel; and the men of Israel fled from before the Philistines, and fell down ²slain in mount Gilboa.

2 And the Philistines followed hard after Saul, and after his sons; and the Philistines slew Jonathan, and ³Ahnadab, and Malchishua, the sons of Saul.

3 And the battle went sore against Saul, and the ⁴archers ⁵hit him, and he was wounded of the archers.

4 Then said Saul to his armour-bearer, Draw thy sword, and thrust me through therewith; lest these uncircumcised come and ⁷abuse me. But his armourbearer would not; for he was sore afraid. So Saul took a sword, and fell upon it.

5 And when his armourbearer saw that Saul was dead, he fell likewise on the sword, and died.

6 So Saul died, and his three sons, and all his house died together.

7 And when all the men of Israel that ⁸were in the valley saw that they fled, and that Saul and his sons were dead, then they forsook their cities, and fled: and the Philistines came and dwelt in them.

8 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, when the Philistines came to strip the slain, that they found Saul and his sons fallen in mount Gilboa.

9 And when they had stripped him, they took his head, and his armour, and sent into the land of the Philistines round about, to carry tidings unto their idols, and to the people.

10 And they put his armour in the house of their gods, and fastened his head in the temple of Dagon.

11 ¶ And when all Jabesh-gilead heard all that the Philistines had done to Saul,

12 They arose, all the valiant men, and took away the body of Saul, and the bodies of his sons, and brought them to Jabesh, and buried their bones under the oak in Jabesh, and fasted seven days.

13 ¶ So Saul died for his transgression, which he ⁶committed against the LORD, ⁷even against the word of the LORD, which he kept not, and also for asking ⁸counsel of one that had a familiar spirit, ⁹to enquire of it.

14 And enquired not of the LORD: therefore he slew him, and ¹⁰turned the kingdom unto David the son of Jesse.

CHAPTER 11.

1 David is made king at Hebron. 4 He winneth the castle of Zion from the Jebusites by Saul's saviour.
10 A catalogue of David's mighty men.

13*

BC 105a.

1 Sam 31

1, 2.

2 Sam 5 1

1 or,

wounded

2 Heb both

yesterday

and the

third day

2 or, Ishui,

1 Sam 31

48

2 Ps 78. 71.

4 or, rule

3 Heb,

shooters

with bows.

6 Heb

found

him.

2 Sam 5 3

7 or,

mock me

3 Heb,

by the

hand of.

1 Sam 31

1, 12, 13

2 Sam 5 6

3 Judge 1 21

4 18 10

3 Heb head

11 a. Zion,

2 Sam 5 7

3 Heb,

refused.

3 Heb went

in going

and in-

creasing.

2 Sam 23

8

1 Sam 31

10

4 or, held

strongly

with him

1 Sam 16

1, 12.

4 or, son of

Hachmoni.

6 Heb,

trans-

gressed.

1 Sam. 13.

13

4 15 23.

7 or, Ephra-

dammin,

1 Sam 17

1

1 Sam 23

7

1 Sam 15

23

2 Sam 3

8, 10

4 5 3

8 or, stood

over the

chariot.

9 Heb, sent

1 or, sat-

tation

2 or, three

captains

over the

chariot.

2 Sam 23

13.

THEN ¹all Israel gathered themselves to David unto Hebron, saying, Behold, we are thy bone and thy flesh.

2 And moreover ²in time past, even when Saul was king, thou wast he that leddest out and broughtest in Israel: and the LORD thy God said unto thee, Thou shalt ³feed ⁴my people Israel, and thou shalt be ruler over my people Israel.

3 Therefore came all the elders of Israel to the king to Hebron; and David made a covenant with them in Hebron before the LORD; and ⁵they anointed David king over Israel, according to the word of the LORD ⁶by ⁷Samuel.

4 ¶ And David and all Israel ⁸went to Jerusalem, which is Jebus; ⁹where the Jebusites were, the inhabitants of the land.

5 And the inhabitants of Jehus said to David, Thou shalt not come hither. Nevertheless David took the castle of Zion, which is the city of David.

6 And David said, Whosoever smiteth the Jebusites first shall be ¹⁰chief and captain. So Joab the son of Zeruiah went first up, and was chief.

7 And David dwelt in the castle; therefore they called ¹¹it the city of David.

8 And he built the city round about, even from Milo round about: and Joab ¹²repaired the rest of the city.

9 So David ¹³waxed greater and greater: for the LORD of hosts was with him.

10 ¶ These also are the chief of the mighty men whom David had, who ¹⁴strengthened themselves with him in his kingdom, and with all Israel, to make him king, according to ¹⁵the word of the LORD concerning Israel.

11 And this is the number of the mighty men whom David had; Jashobeam, ¹⁶an Hachmonite, the chief of the captains: he lifted up his spear against three hundred slain by him at one time.

12 And after him was Eleazar the son of Dodo, the Ahohite, who was one of the three mighties.

13 He was with David at ¹⁷Pas-dammim, and there the Philistines were gathered together to battle, where was a parcel of ground full of harley; and the people fled from before the Philistines.

14 And they ¹⁸set themselves in the midst of that parcel, and delivered it, and slew the Philistines; and the LORD saved them by a great ¹⁹deliverance.

15 ¶ Now ²⁰three of the thirty captains ²¹went down to the rock to

David, into the cave of Adullam; and the host of the Philistines encamped "in the valley of Rephaim.

16 And David was then in the hold, and the Philistines' garrison was then at Beth-lehem.

17 And David longed, and said, Oh that one would give me drink of the water of the well of Beth-lehem, that is at the gate!

18 And the three brake through the host of the Philistines, and drew water out of the well of Beth-lehem, that was by the gate, and took it, and brought it to David: but David would not drink of it, but poured it out to the LORD.

19 And said, My God forbid it me, that I should do this thing: shall I drink the blood of these men? that have put their lives in jeopardy? for with the jeopardy of their lives they brought it. Therefore he would not drink it. These things did these three mightiest.

20 ¶ And Abishai the brother of Joab, he was chief of the three; for lifting up his spear against three hundred, he slew them, and had a name among the three.

21 Of the three, he was more honourable than the two, for he was their captain: howbeit he attained not to the first three.

22 Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, the son of a valiant man of Kabzeel, who had done many acts; he slew two lionlike men of Moab: also he went down and slew a lion in a pit in a snowy day.

23 And he slew an Egyptian, a man of great stature, five cubits high; and in the Egyptian's hand was a spear like a weaver's beam; and he went down to him with a staff, and plucked the spear out of the Egyptian's hand, and slew him with his own spear.

24 These things did Benaiah the son of Jehoiada, and had the name among the three mightiest.

25 Behold, he was honourable among the thirty, but attained not to the first three: and David set him over his guard.

26 ¶ Also the valiant men of the armies were, Asabel the brother of Joab, Elhanan the son of Dodo of Beth-lehem, 27 Shammoth the Harorite, Helez the Pelonite,

28 Ira the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite, Abiezer the Antothite,

29 Sibbecai the Hushathite, 2 Ithai the Ahohite,

30 Mahari the Netophathite, 3 Heled the son of Baanah the Netophathite,

B C 1047.

—

ch 14. 9

10, 11, 12, 13

14, 15

16, 17

18, 19

20, 21

22, 23

24, 25

26, 27

28, 29

30, 31

32, 33

34, 35

36, 37

38, 39

40, 41

42, 43

44, 45

46, 47

48, 49

50, 51

52, 53

54, 55

56, 57

58, 59

60, 61

62, 63

64, 65

66, 67

68, 69

70, 71

72, 73

74, 75

76, 77

78, 79

80, 81

82, 83

84, 85

86, 87

88, 89

90, 91

92, 93

94, 95

96, 97

98, 99

100, 101

102, 103

104, 105

106, 107

108, 109

110, 111

112, 113

114, 115

116, 117

118, 119

120, 121

122, 123

124, 125

126, 127

128, 129

130, 131

132, 133

134, 135

136, 137

138, 139

140, 141

142, 143

144, 145

146, 147

148, 149

150, 151

31 Ithai the son of Rabi of Gibeath, that pertained to the children of Benjamin, Benaiah the Pirathonite,

32 Hurai of the brooks of Gaash,

33 Abiah the Arbathite,

34 Azmaveth the Baharumite, Eliah-

ba the Shaalbonte,

35 The sons of Hashem the Gi-

zonite, Jonathan the son of Shage

the Hararite,

36 Ahiam the son of Sacer the Ha-

rarite, Eliphal the son of Ur,

37 Hephher the Mecherathite, Ahijah

the Pelonite,

38 Hezro the Carmelite, Naarai

the son of Ezbai,

39 Joel the brother of Nathan, Mib-

har the son of Hagger,

40 Zelek the Ammonite, Naharai the

Berothite, the armourbearer of Joab

the son of Zeruiah,

41 Ira the Ithrite, Gareb the Ithrite,

42 Uriah the Hittite, Zabab the son

of Abiah,

43 Adina the son of Shiza the Reu-

benite, a captain of the Reubenites,

and thirty with him,

44 Hanan the son of Manchoh, and

Joshaphat the Mithnite,

45 Uzai the Ashterathite, Shamma and

Johiel the sons of Hothan the Arore-

ite, 46 Jedaiel the son of Shumri, and

Joha his brother, the Tizite,

47 Elhel the Mahavite, and Jehibai,

and Joshaviah, the sons of Elnaam,

and Ithmah the Moabite,

48 Elhel, and Obed, and Jasiel the

Mesobaite.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The companies that came to David at Ziklag

2 The armies that came to him at Hebron

NOW these are they that came to

David to Ziklag, while he yet

kept himself close because of Saul the

son of Kish: and they were among

the mighty men, helpers of the war.

2 They were armed with bows, and

could use both the right hand and

the left in hurling stones and shoot-

ing arrows out of a bow, even of Saul's

brethren of Benjamin.

3 The chief was Ahiezer, then Joash,

the sons of Shemaiah the Gibeathite;

and Jeziel, and Pelet, the sons of Az-

maveth; and Berachah, and Jehu the

Antothite,

4 And Ismahai the Gibeonite, a

mighty man among the thirty, and

over the thirty; and Jeremiah, and

Jahaziel, and Johanan, and Josabab

the Gedonathite,

5 Eluzai, and Jerimoth, and Beahai,

and Shemariah, and Shephatiah the

Haruphite,

6 Elkanah, and Jesiah, and Azazeel,

and Joezer, and Jashobeam, the Korhites,

7 And Joelah, and Zebadiah, the sons of Jeroham of Gedor.

8 And of the Gadites there separated themselves unto David into the hold to the wilderness men of might, and men ² of war fit for the battle, that could handle shield and buckler, whose faces were like the faces of lions, and were ³ as swift as the roes upon the mountains:

9 Ezer the first, Obadiah the second, Eliab the third,

10 Mishmannah the fourth, Jeremiah the fifth,

11 Attai the sixth, Elhel the seventh, 12 Johanan the eighth, Elzabad the ninth,

13 Joreham the tenth, Machibane the eleventh.

14 These were of the sons of Gad, captains of the host: ¹ one of the least was over an hundred, and the greatest over a thousand.

15 These are they that went over Jordan in the first month, when it had overflowed all his ² banks; and they put to flight all them of the valleys, both toward the east, and toward the west.

16 And there came of the children of Benjamin and Judah to the hold unto David.

17 And David went out ² to meet them, and answered and said unto them, If ye be come peaceably unto me to help me, mine heart shall ¹ be knit unto you: but if ye be come to betray me to mine enemies, seeing there is no ² wrong in mine hands, the God of our fathers look thereon, and rebuke it.

18 Then ¹ the spirit came upon Amasai, who was chief of the captains, and he said, Thine are we, David, and on thy side, thou son of Jesse: peace, peace be unto thee, and peace be to thine helpers; for thy God helpeth thee. Then David received them, and made them captains of the band.

19 And there fell some of Manasseh to David, ¹ when he came with the Philistines against Saul to battle: but they helped them not. for the lords of the Philistines upon advisement sent him away, saying, He will fall to his master Saul ² to the jeopardy of our heads.

20 As he went to Ziklag, there fell to him of Manasseh, Adnah, and Jezabab, and Jedinel, and Michael, and Jozabab, and Ebbu, and Zithai, captains of the thousands that were of Manasseh.

BO 1882.

¹ or, with a band

² 1 Sam 30.

³ 1 K. 10

¹ Hab. of the host

² or,

³ captains,

or, men,

⁴ Hab. heads.

⁵ 2 Sam 23

⁶ 2 Sam 2

⁷ Hab as the roes upon the mountains

⁸ to make haste

⁹ 1 K. 10 14.

¹⁰ 1 Sam 18

¹¹ or,

¹² prepared

¹³ or, one

¹⁴ that was least could resist an hundred, and the greatest a thousand

¹⁵ 2 Sam 8.

¹⁶ 17

¹⁷ 1 Heb. filled over

¹⁸ 2 Josh 3 15

¹⁹ 1 Heb.

²⁰ 2 Chron. 11

²¹ 1 K. 23

²² 2 Sam 20,

²³ 9

²⁴ 1 Heb. a multitude of them

²⁵ 2 Heb. before them

²⁶ 3 Heb. men of arms

²⁷ 4 Heb.

²⁸ in one

²⁹ or,

³⁰ violence

³¹ 4 Isai 1 13

³² 1 Heb. the spirit clothed

³³ Amasai

³⁴ 50

³⁵ Judg 6 34

³⁶ 2 Sam 17

³⁷ 25

³⁸ or,

³⁹ company of battle,

or, ranged in battle

⁴⁰ or, at the battle in array.

⁴¹ 1 Heb.

⁴² without a heart and a heart,

⁴³ Ps 12 2

⁴⁴ 1 Sam 20

⁴⁵ 2

⁴⁶ 1 Sam 28

⁴⁷ 1 Heb. on our heads

⁴⁸ or, keep

⁴⁹ or, their rank

⁵⁰ 389

21 And they helped David ¹ against ² the band of the rovers for they were all mighty men of valour, and were captains in the host.

22 For at that time day by day there came to David to help him, until it was a great host, like the host of God.

23 ¶ And these are the numbers of the ³⁴ bands that were ready armed to the war, and came to David to Hebron, to ⁴ turn the kingdom of Saul to him, according to the word of the Lord.

24 The children of Judah that bare shield and spear were six thousand and eight hundred, ready ⁵ armed to the war.

25 Of the children of Simeon, mighty men of valour for the war, seven thousand and one hundred.

26 Of the children of Levi four thousand and six hundred.

27 And Jehoadab was the leader of the Aaronites, and with him were three thousand and seven hundred;

28 And Zadok, a young man mighty of valour, and of his father's house twenty and two captains

29 And of the children of Benjamin, the ⁶ kindred of Saul, three thousand: for hitherto ⁷ the ⁸ greatest part of them had kept the ward of the house of Saul.

30 And of the children of Ephraim twenty thousand and eight hundred, mighty men of valour, famous throughout the house of their fathers

31 And of the half tribe of Manasseh eighteen thousand, which were expressed by name, to come and make David king

32 And of the children of Issachar, which were men that had understanding of the times, to know what Israel ought to do; the heads of them were two hundred; and all their brethren were at their commandment.

33 Of Zebulun, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, with all instruments of war, fifty thousand, which could keep rank: they were ⁹ not of double heart.

34 And of Naphtali a thousand captains, and with them with shield and spear thirty and seven thousand

35 And of the Danites expert in war twenty and eight thousand and six hundred.

36 And of Asher, such as went forth to battle, expert in war, forty thousand.

37 And on the other side of Jordan, of the Reubenites, and the Gadites, and of the half tribe of Manasseh, with all manner of instruments of war for the battle, an hundred and twenty thousand.

38 All these men of war, that could keep rank, came with a perfect heart to Hebron, to make David king over all Israel: and all the rest also of Israel were of one heart to make David king.

39 And there they were with David three days, eating and drinking for their brethren had prepared for them.

40 Moreover they that were nigh them, even unto Issachar and Zabulon and Naphtali, brought bread on asses and on camels, and on mules, and on oxen, and meat, meal, cakes of figs, and bunches of raisins and wine, and oil, and oxen, and sheep abundantly: for there was joy in Israel.

CHAPTER 13.

1 David fetcheth the ark with great solemnity from Abinadab. 9 Uzza being smitten: the ark is left at the house of Obed edom.

AND David consulted with the captains of thousands and hundreds, and with every leader.

2 And David said unto all the congregation of Israel, If it seem good unto you, and that it be of the LORD our God, let us send abroad unto our brethren every where, that are left in all the land of Israel, and with them also to the priests and Levites which are in their cities and suburbs, that they may gather themselves unto us.

3 And let us bring again the ark of our God to us: for we enquired not at it in the days of Saul.

4 And all the congregation said that they would do so: for the thing was right in the eyes of all the people.

5 So David gathered all Israel together, from Shihor of Egypt even unto the entering of Hamath, to bring the ark of God from Kirjath jearim.

6 And David went up, and all Israel, to Babilah, that is, to Kirjath jearim, which belonged to Judah, to bring up thence the ark of God the LORD, that dwelleth between the cherubims, whose name is called on it.

7 And they carried the ark of God in a new cart out of the house of Abinadab: and Uzza and Ahio drove the cart.

8 And David and all Israel played before God with all their might, and with singing, and with harps, and with psalteries, and with timbrels, and with cymbals, and with trumpets.

9 ¶ And when they came unto the threshingfloor of Chidon, Uzza put forth his hand to hold the ark; for the oxen stumbled.

10 And the anger of the LORD was kindled against Uzza, and he smote him, because he put his hand to the ark: and there he died before God.

BC 1048

11e The breach of Uzza

11el received

12 Sam 8 11

13 or statue of meat

14 As

15 On 20 27 ch 28 5

16 2 Sam 5 11 &c

17 Heb let us break forth and send

18 1 Sam 11 15 27 4

19 Heb yet

20 Heb in the cities of their suburbs

21 Heb bring about

22 1 Sam 7 1, 2

23 or

24 Ethada

25 2 Sam 5 16

26 1 Sam 7 1

27 2 Sam 13 3

28 2 Sam 5 17

29 1 Sam 6 21

30 4 7 1

31 1 Joh 15 9

32 1 Sam 4 4

33 2 Sam 6 2

34 ch 13 15

35 Heb made the ark to ride

36 See Num 4 16 ch 15 2 13

37 1 Sam 7 1

38 2 Sam 6 5

39 Heb sons

40 Called Nachon

41 2 Sam 6 6

42 1 e A

43 1 e A

44 Heb of oak

45 Num 4 17 ch 15 13

46 2 Sam 5 22

47 Lev 10 2

11 And David was displeased, because the LORD had made a breach upon Uzza: wherefore that place is called Perez-urza to this day.

12 And David was afraid of God that day, saying, How shall I bring the ark of God home to me?

13 So David brought not the ark home to himself to the city of David; but carried it aside into the house of Obed-edom the Gittite.

14 ¶ And the ark of God remained with the family of Obed edom in his house three months. And the LORD blessed the house of Obed edom, and all that he had.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Hiram's kindness to David. 2 David's victory against the Philistines.

NOW Hiram king of Tyre sent messengers to David, and timber of cedars, with masons and carpenters, to build him an house.

2 And David perceived that the LORD had confirmed him king over Israel: for his kingdom was lifted up on high, because of his people Israel.

3 ¶ And David took more wives at Jerusalem: and David begat more sons and daughters.

4 Now these are the names of his children which he had in Jerusalem, Shammua, and Shobab, Nathan and Solomon.

5 And Ithar, and Elishua, and Elphalet.

6 And Nogah, and Nepheg, and Japhia.

7 And Elishama, and Beelhada, and Elphalet.

8 ¶ And when the Philistines heard that David was anointed king over all Israel, all the Philistines went up to seek David. And David heard of it, and went out against them.

9 And the Philistines came and spread themselves in the valley of Rephaim.

10 And David enquired of God, saying, Shall I go up against the Philistines? and wilt thou deliver them into mine hand? And the LORD said unto him, Go up; for I will deliver them into thine hand.

11 So they came up to Baal perazim, and David smote them there. Then David said, God hath broken in upon mine enemies by mine hand like the breaking forth of waters: therefore they called the name of that place Baal perazim.

12 And when they had left their gods there, David gave a commandment, and they were burned with fire.

13 ¶ And the Philistines yet again spread themselves abroad in the valley.

14 Therefore David enquired again of God; and God said unto him, Go not up after them; turn away from them, and come upon them over against the mulberry trees.

15 And it shall be, when thou shalt hear a sound of gung in the tops of the mulberry trees, *that* then thou shalt go out to battle: for God is gone forth before thee to smite the host of the Philistines.

16 David therefore did as God commanded him: and they smote the host of the Philistines from Gibeon even to Gazer.

17 And *the fame of David went out* into all lands; and the LORD *brought* the fear of him upon all nations.

CHAPTER 15.

1 David, having prepared a place for the ark, ordereth the psalms and Levites to bring it from Obed-edom. 25 He performeth the solemnity thereof with great joy. 26 Michael doleth him

AND David made him houses in the city of David, and prepared a place for the ark of God, and pitched for it a tent.

2 Then David said, None ought to carry the ark of God but the Levites: for them hath the LORD chosen to carry the ark of God, and to minister unto him for ever.

3 And David gathered all Israel together to Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the LORD unto his place, which he had prepared for it.

4 And David assembled the children of Aaron, and the Levites:

5 Of the sons of Kohath; Uriel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twenty:

6 Of the sons of Merari; Asaiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred and twenty.

7 Of the sons of Gershon; Joel the chief, and his brethren an hundred and thirty:

8 Of the sons of ² Eliazaphan; She-maiah the chief, and his brethren two hundred:

9 Of the sons of ⁷ Hebron; Eliel the chief, and his brethren fourscore:

10 Of the sons of Uzziel; Amminadab the chief, and his brethren an hundred and twelve.

11 And David called for Zadok and Abiathar the priests, and for the Levites, for Uriel, Asaiah, and Joel, She-maiah, and Eliel, and Amminadab.

12 And said unto them, Ye are the chief of the fathers of the Levites: sanctify yourselves, both ye and your brethren, that ye may bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel unto the place that I have prepared for it.

B C. 1047.

² Sam 6. 3.
ch 13. 7.
ch 13. 19.
11

² Sam. 5.
23.

² Ex 25. 14.
Num 4. 15.
4. 7. 9.

² Sam 5.
25.
Obed.

² Josh 6. 27.
2 Chr 20. 4.

² Deut 2. 25.
4. 11. 25.

² ch 6. 33.

² ch. 6. 39

² ch. 6. 44.

² ch 16. 1

² Heb.
It is not
to carry
the ark of
God, but
for the
Levites

² Num. 4. 2.
15.

² Deut. 10. 8.
4. 31. 8.

² 1 Ki. 8. 1.
ch 13. 6.

² ver 12.
Jazziel.

² ch 43.
title

² or,
Kinnamen

² or, on the
eight to
oversee.

² Pa. 6, title

² or, was
for the
carriage
he in-
structed
about the
carriage.

² Heb.
Lift up up

² Ex. 6. 22

² Num 10. 8

² Ps 81. 3

² Ex. 4. 25

² 2 Sam 6.
12. 13. 4.

² 1 Ki. 8. 1

13 For ² because ye *did* it not at the first, ² the LORD our God made a breach upon us, for that we sought him not after the due order.

14 So the priests and the Levites sanctified themselves to bring up the ark of the LORD God of Israel.

15 And the children of the Levites bare the ark of God upon their shoulders with the staves thereon, as ² Moses commanded according to the word of the LORD.

16 And David spake to the chief of the Levites to appoint their brethren to be the singers with instruments of musick, psalteries and harps and cymbals, sounding, by lifting up the voice with joy.

17 So the Levites appointed ² Heman the son of Joel; and of his brethren, ² Asaph the son of Berechiah; and of the sons of Merari their brethren, ² Ethan the son of Kushaiah;

18 And with them their brethren of the second degree, Zechariah, Ben, and Jaaziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehu, and Unni, Eliab, and Benaiah, and Maaseiah, and Mattathiah, and Elpheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, the porters.

19 So the singers, Heman, Asaph, and Ethan, were appointed to sound with cymbals of brass;

20 And Zechariah, and ² Aziel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehu, and Unni, and Eliab, and Maaseiah, and Benaiah, with psalteries ² on Alamoth;

21 And Mattathiah, and Elpheleh, and Mikneiah, and Obed-edom, and Jeiel, and Azaziah, with harps ² on the Sheminit to exeel.

22 And Chenaniah, chief of the Levites, ² was for ² song: he instructed about the song, because he was skilful.

23 And Berechiah and Elkanah were doorkeepers for the ark.

24 And Shebamah, and Jehoshaphat, and Nathaneel, and Amasai, and Zechariah, and Benaiah, and Eliezer, the priests, ² did blow with the trumpets before the ark of God: and Obed-edom and Jehiah were doorkeepers for the ark.

25 ¶ So ² David, and the elders of Israel, and the captains over thousands, went to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the house of Obed-edom with joy.

26 And it came to pass, when God helped the Levites that bare the ark of the covenant of the LORD, that they offered seven bullocks and seven rams.

27 And David was clothed with a robe of fine linen, and all the Levites that bare the ark, and the singers, and

Chonaniah the master of the ¹ song with the singers: David also had upon him an cyphod of linen.

²³ "Thus all Israel brought up the ark of the covenant of the LORD with shouting, and with sound of the cornet, and with trumpets, and with cymbals, making a noise with psalteries and harps.

²⁹ ¶ And it came to pass, "as the ark of the covenant of the LORD came to the city of David, that Michal the daughter of Saul looking out at a window saw king David dancing and playing: and she despised him in her heart.

CHAPTER 16.

1 David's festival sacrifice & He ordereth a choir to sing thanksgiving. 7 The psalm of thanks giving. 37 He appointeth ministers, porters, priests, and musicians, to attend continually on the ark

SO they brought the ark of God, and set it in the midst of the tent that David had pitched for it: and they offered burnt sacrifices and peace offerings before God.

² And when David had made an end of offering the burnt offerings and the peace offerings, he blessed the people in the name of the LORD.

³ And he dealt to every one of Israel, both man and woman, to every one a loaf of bread, and a good piece of flesh, and a flagon of wine.

⁴ ¶ And he appointed certain of the Levites to minister before the ark of the LORD, and to record, and to thank and praise the LORD God of Israel:

⁵ Asaph the chief, and next to him Zechariah, Jehiel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehiel, and Mattithiah, and Ehab, and Benaiah, and Obed-edom: and Jehiel

⁶ with psalteries and with harps; but Asaph made a sound with cymbals; ⁷ Benaiah also and Jahaziel the priests with trumpets continually before the ark of the covenant of God.

⁷ ¶ Then on that day David delivered first this psalm to thank the LORD into the hand of Asaph and his brethren

⁸ "Give thanks unto the LORD, call upon his name, make known his deeds among the people.

⁹ Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him, talk ye of all his wondrous works.

¹⁰ Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

¹¹ Seek the LORD and his strength, seek his face continually.

¹² Remember his marvellous works that he hath done, his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

¹³ O ye seed of Israel his servant, ye children of Jacob, his chosen ones.

B C. 1042

¹ or, carriage
ch 13 8

² Gen 17 2
& 26 4
& 28 13
& 35 11

² Sam. 6
16

² Heb
the cord.

² Heb
men of
number.

Gen 34 20

⁴ Gen 12 17
& 20 3
Ex 7 15-
16.

³ Sam. 6.
17-19

² Ps. 106 18.

² Ps. 96. 1.
&c.

⁴ Lev 19 4.

² Ps 38,
& 70, title

⁴ Heb
with
instru-
ments of
psalteries
and harps

¹ See 2 Sam
23, 1, &c.
Ps 106 1-
15

² Ps 106 1.
& 107. 1
& 118. 1
& 136 1

² Ps 109 47,
&c.

¹⁴ Ho is the LORD our God; his judgments are in all the earth.

¹⁵ Be ye mindful always of his covenant; the word which he commanded to a thousand generations;

¹⁶ Even of the ⁶ covenant which he made with Abraham, and of his oath unto Isaac;

¹⁷ And hath confirmed the same to Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant,

¹⁸ Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, ² the lot of your inheritance;

¹⁹ When ye were but ² few, ² even a few, and strangers in it.

²⁰ And when they went from nation to nation, and from one kingdom to another people;

²¹ He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he ² reproved kings for their sakes.

²² Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

²³ Sing unto the LORD, all the earth: shew forth from day to day his salvation.

²⁴ Declare his glory among the heathen: his marvellous works among all nations.

²⁵ For great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised: he also is to be feared above all gods.

²⁶ For all the gods of the people are idols: but the LORD made the heavens.

²⁷ Glory and honour are in his presence: strength and gladness are in his place.

²⁸ Give unto the LORD, ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

²⁹ Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name: bring an offering, and come before him: worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.

³⁰ Fear before him, all the earth: the world also shall be stable, that it be not moved.

³¹ Let the heavens be glad, and let the earth rejoice: and let men say among the nations, The LORD reigneth

³² Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof: let the fields rejoice, and all that is therein.

³³ Then shall the trees of the wood sing out at the presence of the LORD, because he cometh to judge the earth.

³⁴ O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

³⁵ And say ye, Save us, O God of our salvation, and gather us together, and deliver us from the heathen, that we may give thanks to thy holy name, and glory in thy praise.

36 ^aBlessed be the LORD God of Israel for ever and ever. And all ^bthe people said, Amen, and praised the LORD.

37 ¶ So he left there before the ark of the covenant of the LORD Asaph and his brethren, to minister before the ark continually, as every day's work required:

38 And Obed-edom with their brethren, threescore and eight; Obed-edom also the son of Jeduthun and Hosah ^cto be porters:

39 And Zadok the priest, and his brethren the priests, ^dbefore the tabernacle of the LORD ^ein the high place that was at Gibeon.

40 To offer burnt offerings unto the LORD upon the altar of the burnt offering continually ^fmorning ^gand evening, and to do according to all that is written in the law of the LORD, which he commanded Israel;

41 And with them Heman and Jeduthun, and the rest that were chosen, who were expressed by name, to give thanks to the LORD, ^hbecause his mercy endureth for ever;

42 And with them Heman and Jeduthun with trumpets and cymbals for those that should make a sound, and with musical instruments of God. And the sons of Jeduthun were ⁱporters.

43 ^jAnd all the people departed every man to his house: and David returned to bless his house.

CHAPTER 17.

1 ^kNathan first approving David's purpose to build God an house, 3 after by the word of God forbidding th him. 11 Blessings and benefits promised to his seed. 18 His prayer and thanksgiving

NOW ^lit came to pass, as David sat in his house, that David said to Nathan the prophet, Lo, I dwell in an house of cedars, but the ark of the covenant of the LORD ^mremaineth under curtains.

2 Then Nathan said unto David, Do all that is in thine heart; for God is with thee.

3 ¶ And it came to pass the same night, that the word of God came to Nathan, saying,

4 Go and tell David my servant. Thus saith the LORD, Thou shalt not build me an house to dwell in:

5 For I have not dwelt in an house since the day that I brought up Israel unto this day; but ⁿhave gone from tent to tent, and from one tabernacle to another.

6 Whersoever I have walked with all Israel, spake I a word to any of the judges of Israel, whom I commanded

BU 1042.

^a 1 Ki 8. 15

^b Deut. 27

15

^c Heb. from after.

^d ch. 20

^e 2 Chr 1. 3

^f 1 Ki 3. 4.

^g Ex. 28. 28

^h Num. 28. 3.

ⁱ Heb. in the morning, and in the evening.

^j ver. 24

^k 2 Chr 5. 13

^l & 7. 3

^m Ezra 3. 11

ⁿ Jer 33. 11

^o Heb. for the gate.

^p 2 Sam 7

14, 15

^q 2 Sam. 6.

19, 20

^r Luke 1. 33.

^s 2 Sam 7. 1.

^t &c.

^u 2 Sam. 7.

18.

^v Heb. have been

^w Heb. great things.

to feed my people, saying, Why have ye not built me an house of cedars?

7 Now therefore thus shalt thou say unto my servant David, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, I took thee from the sheepcote, even ^xfrom following the sheep, that thou shouldest be ruler over my people Israel.

8 And I have been with thee whithersoever thou hast walked, and have cut off all thine enemies from before thee, and have made thee a name like the name of the great men that are in the earth.

9 Also I will ordain a place for my people Israel, and will plant them, and they shall dwell in their place, and shall be moved no more; neither shall the children of wickedness waste them any more, as at the beginning.

10 And since the time that I commanded judges to be over my people Israel, Moreover I will subdue all thine enemies. Furthermore I tell thee that the LORD will build thee an house.

11 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thy days be expired that thou must go to be with thy fathers, that I will raise up thy seed after thee, which shall be of thy sons; and I will establish his kingdom.

12 He shall build me an house, and I will establish his throne for ever.

13 ¶ I will be his father, and he shall be my son: and I will not take my mercy away from him, as I took it from him that was before thee:

14 But ¶ I will settle him in mine house and in my kingdom for ever: and his throne shall be established for evermore.

15 According to all these words, and according to all this vision, so did Nathan speak unto David.

16 ¶ And David the king came and sat before the LORD, and said, Who am I, O LORD God, and what is mine house, that thou hast brought me hitherto?

17 And yet this was a small thing in thine eyes, O God, for thou hast also spoken of thy servant's house for a great while to come, and hast regarded me according to the estate of a man of high degree, O LORD God.

18 What can David speak more to thee for the honour of thy servant? for thou knowest thy servant

19 O LORD, for thy servant's sake, and according to thine own heart, hast thou done all this greatness, in making known all these ^ygreat things.

20 O LORD, there is none like thee, neither is there any God beside thee, according to all that we have heard with our ears.

21 And what one nation in the earth is like thy people Israel, whom God went to redeem to be his own people, to make thee a name of greatness and terrible, by driving out nations from before thy people, whom thou hast redeemed out of Egypt?

22 For thy people Israel didst thou make thine own people for ever; and thou, LORD, becamest their God.

23 Therefore now, LORD, let the thing that thou hast spoken concerning thy servant and concerning his house be established for ever, and do as thou hast said.

24 Let it even be established, that thy name may be magnified for ever, saying, The LORD of hosts is the God of Israel, even a God to Israel: and let the house of David thy servant be established before thee.

25 For thou, O my God, hast told thy servant that thou wilt build him an house: therefore thy servant hath found in his heart to pray before thee.

26 And now, LORD, thou art God, and hast promised this goodness unto thy servant.

27 Now therefore let it please thee to bless the house of thy servant, that it may be before thee for ever: for thou bledest, O LORD, and it shall be blessed for ever.

CHAPTER 18.

1 David subdued the Philistines and the Moabites. 2 He smiteth Hadarezer and the Syrians. 3 Thou sendest presents to David. 12 The presents and the spoil David dedicated to God. 13 He putteth garrisons in Edom. 14 David's officers.

NOW after this "it came to pass, that David smote the Philistines, and subdued them, and took Gath and her towns out of the hand of the Philistines.

2 And he smote Moab; and the Moabites became David's servants, and brought gifts.

3 ¶ And David smote Hadarezer king of Zobah unto Hamath, as he went to establish his dominion by the river Euphrates.

4 And David took from him a thousand chariots, and seven thousand horsemen, and twenty thousand footmen: David also houghed all the chariot horses, but reserved of them an hundred chariots.

5 And when the Syrians of Damascus came to help Hadarezer king of Zobah, David slew of the Syrians two and twenty thousand men.

6 Then David put garrisons in Syria-damascus; and the Syrians became David's servants, and brought gifts. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

B.C. 1042

¹ Called in the book of Samuel I. 17, and I. 27.

² 1 Ki 7 13, 23.
³ 2 Chr 4 12, 13, 16.

⁴ or, Toi, 2 Sam 8 8.
⁵ or, Joram, 2 Sam 8 10.

⁶ or, to salute.

⁷ Heb. to bless.

⁸ Heb. was the man of wars.

⁹ Heb. hast revealed the ear of thy servant.

¹⁰ Heb. Abiah.

¹¹ 2 Sa. 8 13.

¹² or, it hath pleased thee.

¹³ 2 Sam 8 14, &c.

¹⁴ or, remembrance.

¹⁵ 2 Sam 8 1, &c.

¹⁶ Called Ahimelech, 2 Sam 8 17.

¹⁷ Called Serai, 2 Sam 8 17, and Abiah.

¹⁸ 1 Ki 4 3.

¹⁹ 2 Sa. 8 18.

²⁰ Heb. at the hand of the king.

²¹ or, Hadarezer, 2 Sam 8 3.

²² 2 Sam 8 10.

²³ 1, &c.

²⁴ 2 Sam 8 4, green hundred.

²⁵ Heb. Darnese.

²⁶ Heb. In thine eyes doth David, &c.

7 And David took the shields of gold that were on the servants of Hadarezer, and brought them to Jerusalem.

8 Likewise from Tibhath, and from Gbeun, cities of Hadarezer, brought David very much brass, wherewith "Solomon made the brassen sea, and the pillars, and the vessels of brass.

9 ¶ Now when Thou king of Hamath heard how David had smitten all the host of Hadarezer king of Zobah;

10 He sent Hadoram his son to king David, "to enquire of his welfare, and "to congratulate him, because he had fought against Hadarezer, and smitten him; (for Hadarezer had war with Thou); and with him all manner of vessels of gold and silver and brass.

11 ¶ Them also king David dedicated unto the LORD, with the silver and the gold that he brought from all these nations; from Edom, and from Moab, and from the children of Ammon, and from the Philistines, and from Amalek.

12 Moreover Abiah the son of Zeruiah slew of the Edomites in the valley of salt eighteen thousand.

13 ¶ And he put garrisons in Edom; and all the Edomites became David's servants. Thus the LORD preserved David whithersoever he went.

14 ¶ So David reigned over all Israel, and executed judgment and justice among all his people.

15 And Joab the son of Zeruiah was over the host; and Jehoshaphat the son of Ahilud, recorder.

16 And Zadok the son of Ahitub, and Abimelech the son of Abiathar, were the priests; and Shavsha was scribe;

17 And Benaiah the son of Jehonada was over the Cherethites and the Pelethites; and the sons of David were chief about the king.

CHAPTER 19.

1 David's messengers, sent to comfort Hanun, are villainously entreated. 2 The Ammonites, strengthened by the Syrians, are overcome by Joab and Abiah. 16 Shaphach is slain by David.

NOW it came to pass after this, that Nahash the king of the children of Ammon died, and his son reigned in his stead.

2 And David said, I will shew kindness unto Hanun the son of Nahash, because his father shewed kindness to me. And David sent messengers to comfort him concerning his father. So the servants of David came into the land of the children of Ammon to Hanun, to comfort him.

3 But the princes of the children of Ammon said to Hanun, "Thou hast thought that David doth honour thy

father, that he hath sent comforters unto thee? are not his servants come unto thee for to search, and to overthrow, and to spy out the land?

4 Wherefore Hanun took David's servants, and shaven them, and cut off their garments in the midst hard by their buttocks, and sent them away.

5 Then there went *certain*, and told David how the men were served. And he sent to meet them: for the men were greatly ashamed. And the king said, Tarry at Jericho until your beards be grown, and then return.

6 ¶ And when the children of Ammon saw that they had made themselves *odious* to David, Hanun and the children of Ammon sent a thousand talents of silver to lure them chariots and horsemen out of Mesopotamia, and out of Syria-maschah, and out of Zobah.

7 So they hired thirty and two thousand chariots, and the king of Maschah and his people; who came and pitched before Medeba. And the children of Ammon gathered themselves together from their cities, and came to battle.

8 And when David heard of it, he sent Joab, and all the host of the mighty men.

9 And the children of Ammon came out, and put the battle in array before the gate of the city: and the kings that were come *were* by themselves in the field.

10 Now when Joab saw that *the* battle was set against him before and behind, he chose out of all the *choice* of Israel, and put them in array against the Syrians.

11 And the rest of the people he delivered unto the hand of *Abishai* his brother, and they set themselves in array against the children of Ammon.

12 And he said, If the Syrians be too strong for me, then thou shalt help me: but if the children of Ammon be too strong for thee, then I will help thee.

13 Be of good courage, and let us behave ourselves valiantly for our people, and for the cities of our God: and let the Lord do that *which* is good in his sight.

14 So Joab and the people that *were* with him drew nigh before the Syrians unto the battle; and they fled before him.

15 And when the children of Ammon saw that the Syrians were fled, they likewise fled before *Abishai* his brother, and entered into the city. Then Joab came to Jerusalem.

16 ¶ And when the Syrians saw that they were put to the worse before

B.C. 1037.

1 a. *Phrates*
2 or, *Shobach*,
3 Sam. 10.
15

3 Heb
to sink.

* ch. 12. 5, 9

22 Sam 11 1

4 Heb at the
return of
the year.

* 2 Sam. 12.
28.

5 Heb the
face of the
battle was

2 Sam. 12
34, 31

6 or, young
men.

7 Heb the
weight of.

8 Heb
Abishai.

* 2 Sam. 21
18

9 or,
continued

1 Heb
stood.

2 or, Gub
ch. 11 28

3 or, Saph,
2 Sam. 21.
18

4 or, Rapha.

5 Called
also
Jaare-oregim,
2 Sam. 21
19

* 2 Sam. 21.
20

6 Heb,
a man of
measure.

Israel, they sent messengers, and drew forth the Syrians that *were* beyond the *river*: and *Shophach* the captain of the host of Hadarezer *went* before them.

17 And it was told David; and he gathered all Israel, and passed over Jordan, and came upon them, and set *the battle* in array against them. So when David had put the battle in array against the Syrians, they fought with him.

18 But the Syrians fled before Israel; and David slew of the Syrians seven thousand *men which fought* in chariots, and forty thousand footmen, and killed Shophach the captain of the host.

19 And when the servants of Hadarezer saw that they were put to the worse before Israel, they made peace with David, and became his servants: neither would the Syrians help the children of Ammon any more.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Rabbah is besieged by Joab, spoiled by David, and the people thereof tortured. 4 Three giants are slain in three several overthrowes of the Philistines.

AND *it* came to pass, that *after* the year was expired, at the time that kings go out to *battle*, Joab led forth the power of the army, and wasted the country of the children of Ammon, and came and besieged Rabbah. But David tarried at Jerusalem. And *Joab* smote Rabbah, and destroyed it.

2 And David *took* the crown of their king from off his head, and found it *to weigh* a talent of gold, and *there were* precious stones in it; and it was set upon David's head: and he brought also exceeding much spoil out of the city.

3 And he brought out the people that *were* in it, and cut *them* with saws, and with harrows of iron, and with axes. Even so dealt David with all the cities of the children of Ammon. And David and all the people returned to Jerusalem.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that there *arose* war at *Gezer* with the Philistines; at which time *Sibbechai* the Hushathite slew *Sippai*, that was of the children of *the* giant: and they were subdued.

5 And there was war again with the Philistines; and Elhanan the son of *Jair* slew Lahmi the brother of Goliath the Gittite, whose spear staff *was* like a weaver's beam.

6 And yet again *there* was war at Gath, where was *a* man of *great* stature, whose fingers and toes *were*

four and twenty, six on each hand, and six on each foot: and he also was the son of the giant.

7 But when he defied Israel, Jonathan the son of Shimea David's brother slew him.

8 These were born unto the giant in Gath; and they fell by the hand of David, and by the hand of his servants.

CHAPTER 21.

1 David, tempted by Satan, forth Joab to number the people. 9 David having three plagues pronounced by God chose in the pestilence. 14 After the death of seventy thousand, David by repentance preventeth the destruction of Jerusalem. 18 David, by Gad's direction, purchaseth Ornan's threshing-floor where having built an altar, God giveth a sign of his favour by fire, and stayeth the plague. 23 David sacrificeth there.

AND Satan stood up against Israel, and provoked David to number Israel.

2 And David said to Joab and to the rulers of the people, Go, number Israel from Beer-sheba even to Dan; and bring the number of them to me, that I may know it.

3 And Joab answered, The LORD make his people an hundred times so many more as they be: but, my lord the king, are they then not all my lord's servants? why then doth my lord require this thing? why will he be a cause of trespass to Israel?

4 Nevertheless the king's word prevailed against Joab. Wherefore Joab departed, and went throughout all Israel, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ And Joab gave the sum of the number of the people unto David. And all they of Israel were a thousand thousand and an hundred thousand men that drew sword: and Judah was four hundred threescore and ten thousand men that drew sword.

6 ¶ But Levi and Benjamin counted he not among them: for the king's word was abominable to Joab.

7 ¶ And God was displeased with this thing; therefore he smote Israel.

8 And David said unto God, I have sinned greatly, because I have done this thing: but now, I beseech thee, do away the iniquity of thy servant; for I have done very foolishly.

9 ¶ And the LORD spake unto Gad, David's seer, saying,

10 Go and tell David, saying, Thus saith the LORD, I offer thee three things: choose thee one of them, that I may do it unto thee.

11 So Gad came to David, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, Choose thee

12 Either three years' famine; or three months to be destroyed before

B C 1018.

1 Es.

bo. n to

the giant;

or, Hapha

2 or, re-

preached

c. 11. 1

Shammah,

1 Sam 16

9.

4 or, many.

2 Sam. 24.

18.

3 Sam. 24.

1, &c.

8 Gen

c. 6.

4 or,

Araunah,

2 Sam. 24.

18.

4 ch. 27. 23.

2 Chr. 2. 1.

2 Chr. 3. 1

6 ch. 27. 24.

6 Heb. And

it was evil

in the eyes

of the

LORD con-

cerning

this thing

2 Sam. 24.

10

7 or, When

Ornan

turned

back and

saw the

angel,

then he

and his

four sons

slew him

hid them-

selves

2 Sam 12.

18

8 See

1 Sam. 9. 9

9 Heb

stretch

out.

9 Heb Give

1 Heb

Take to

thee.

2 Sam. 24.

18.

thy foes, while that the sword of thine enemies overtaketh thee, or else three days the sword of the LORD, even the pestilence, in the land, and the angel of the LORD destroying throughout all the coasts of Israel. Now therefore advise thyself what word I shall bring again to him that sent me.

13 And David said unto Gad, I am in a great strait: let me fall now into the hand of the LORD; for very great are his mercies: but let me not fall into the hand of man.

14 ¶ So the LORD sent pestilence upon Israel: and there fell of Israel seventy thousand men.

15 And God sent an angel unto Jerusalem to destroy it: and as he was destroying, the LORD beheld, and he repented him of the evil, and said to the angel that destroyed, It is enough, stay now thine hand. And the angel of the LORD stood by the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

16 And David lifted up his eyes, and saw the angel of the LORD stand between the earth and the heaven, having a drawn sword in his hand stretched out over Jerusalem. Then David and the elders of Israel, who were clothed in sackcloth, fell upon their faces.

17 And David said unto God, Is it not I that commanded the people to be numbered? even I it is that have sinned and done evil indeed; but as for these sheep, what have they done? let thine hand, I pray thee, O LORD my God, be on me, and on my father's house; but not on thy people, that they should be plagued.

18 ¶ Then the angel of the LORD commanded Gad to say to David, that David should go up, and set up an altar unto the LORD in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite.

19 And David went up at the saying of Gad, which he spake in the name of the LORD.

20 ¶ And Ornan turned back, and saw the angel; and his four sons with him hid themselves. Now Ornan was threshing wheat.

21 And as David came to Ornan, Ornan looked and saw David, and went out of the threshing-floor, and bowed himself to David with his face to the ground.

22 Then David said to Ornan, Grant me the place of this threshing-floor, that I may build an altar therein unto the LORD: thou shalt grant it me for the full price: that the plague may be stayed from the people.

23 And Ornan said unto David, Take

to thee, and let my lord the king do that which is good in his eyes: lo, I give thee the oxen also for burnt offerings, and the threshing instruments for wood, and the wheat for the meat offering; I give it all.

24 And king David said to Ornan, Nay: but I will verily buy it for the full price: for I will not take that which is thine for the LORD, nor offer burnt offerings without cost.

25 So David gave to Ornan for the place six hundred shekels of gold by weight.

26 And David built there an altar unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings and peace offerings, and called upon the LORD; and he answered him from heaven by fire upon the altar of burnt offering.

27 And the LORD commanded the angel; and he put up his sword again into the sheath thereof.

28 ¶ At that time when David saw that the LORD had answered him in the threshing-floor of Ornan the Jebusite, then he sacrificed there.

29 For the tabernacle of the LORD, which Moses made in the wilderness, and the altar of the burnt offering, were at that season in the high place at Gibeon.

30 But David could not go before it to enquire of God: for he was afraid because of the sword of the angel of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22.

1 David prepareth abundance for the building of the temple. 6 He instructeth Solomon in God's promises, and his duty in building the temple. 17 He chargeth the princes to assist his son.

THEN David said, This is the house of the LORD God, and this is the altar of the burnt offering for Israel.

2 And David commanded to gather together the strangers that were in the land of Israel; and he set masons to hew wrought stones to build the house of God.

3 And David prepared iron in abundance for the nails for the doors of the gates, and for the joinings; and brass in abundance without weight;

4 Also cedar trees in abundance: for the Zidonians and they of Tyre brought much cedar wood to David.

5 And David said, Solomon my son is young and tender, and the house that is to be builded for the LORD must be exceeding magnifical of fame and of glory throughout all countries: I will therefore now make preparation for it. So David prepared abundantly before his death.

6 ¶ Then he called for Solomon his

BO 1017.

2 Sam 7 2

1 Ki 8 17

ch 17 1

4 23 2

Deut 12 5,

11

1 Ki 5 3

ch. 23. 3.

2 Sam. 24.

24

ch 28 5

1 Ki 4 25

4 5 4

1.6. Place-

able

Lev 9 24

2 Chr 3 1

4 7. 1

2 Sam 7. 13

1 Ki 5 5

ch. 17. 12,

13

4 23. 6

Hab 1 5

ver 16

ch 16 38

1 Ki 3 9

17. 72. 1

1 Ki 3 4

ch. 16. 39

2 Chr. 1. 3

Josh. 1. 7, 8

ch. 28 7.

Deut. 31 7.

6.

Josh. 1 6,

7 9

ch 23. 20

2 or, in my

poverty

Deut. 12 5

2 Sam 24.

18

ch 21 18,

19, 20, 25

2 Chr. 3. 1.

As ver. 3.

1 Ki 9 21.

1.6.

masons

and car-

penters.

ver 14.

1 Ki 7. 47

1 Ki 5 6

ver 11

ch 20. 1.

Deut. 12.

10

Josh 22 4

2 Sam 7

ch. 23. 25

2 Chr 20 3.

397

son, and charged him to build an house for the LORD God of Israel.

7 And David said to Solomon, My son, as for me, "it was in my mind to build an house unto the name of the LORD my God."

8 But the word of the LORD came to me, saying, "Thou hast shed blood abundantly, and hast made great wars: thou shalt not build an house unto my name, because thou hast shed much blood upon the earth in my sight."

9 Behold, a son shall be born to thee, who shall be a man of rest; and I will give him rest from all his enemies round about: for his name shall be Solomon, and I will give peace and quietness unto Israel in his days.

10 He shall build an house for my name; and he shall be my son, and I will be his father; and I will establish the throne of his kingdom over Israel for ever.

11 Now, my son, the LORD be with thee; and prosper thou, and build the house of the LORD thy God, as he hath said of thee.

12 Only the LORD give thee wisdom and understanding, and give thee charge concerning Israel, that thou mayest keep the law of the LORD thy God.

13 Then shalt thou prosper, if thou takest heed to fulfil the statutes and judgments which the LORD charged Moses with concerning Israel: be strong, and of good courage; dread not, nor be dismayed.

14 Now, behold, in my trouble I have prepared for the house of the LORD an hundred thousand talents of gold, and a thousand thousand talents of silver; and of brass and iron without weight; for it is in abundance: timber also and stone have I prepared; and thou mayest add thereto.

15 Moreover there are workmen with thee in abundance, hewers and workers of stone and timber, and all manner of cunning men for every manner of work.

16 Of the gold, the silver, and the brass, and the iron, there is no number. Arise therefore, and be doing, and the LORD be with thee.

17 ¶ David also commanded all the princes of Israel to help Solomon his son, saying,

18 Is not the LORD your God with you? and hath he not given you rest on every side? for he hath given the inhabitants of the land into mine hand; and the land is subdued before the LORD, and before his people.

19 Now set your heart and your

soul to seek the LORD your God; arise therefore, and build ye the sanctuary of the LORD God, to bring the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and the holy vessels of God, into the house that is to be built to the name of the LORD.

CHAPTER 23.

1 David in his old age maketh Solomon king 2 The number and distribution of the Levites. 7 The families of the Gershonites 13 The sons of Kohath 21 The sons of Merari 24 The office of the Levites

SO when David was old and full of days, he made Solomon his son king over Israel.

2 ¶ And he gathered together all the princes of Israel, with the priests and the Levites.

3 Now the Levites were numbered from the age of thirty years and upward; and their number by their polls, man by man, was thirty and eight thousand.

4 Of which, twenty and four thousand were to set forward the work of the house of the LORD; and six thousand were officers and judges:

5 Moreover four thousand were porters; and four thousand praised the LORD with the instruments which I made, said David, to praise therewith.

6 And David divided them into courses among the sons of Levi, namely, Gershon, Kohath, and Merari.

7 ¶ Of the Gershonites were, Laadan, and Shimei.

8 The sons of Laadan; the chief was Jehiel, and Zetham, and Joel, three.

9 The sons of Shimei; Shelomith, and Haziel, and Haran, three. These were the chief of the fathers of Laadan.

10 And the sons of Shimei were, Jahath, Zina, and Jeush, and Beriah. These four were the sons of Shimei.

11 And Jahath was the chief, and Zizah the second: but Jeush and Beriah had not many sons; therefore they were in one reckoning, according to their father's house.

12 ¶ The sons of Kohath; Amiam, Izhar, Hebron, and Uzziel, four.

13 The sons of Amram; Aaron and Moses: and Aaron was separated, that he should sanctify the most holy things, he and his sons for ever, to burn incense before the LORD, to minister unto him, and to bless in his name for ever.

14 Now concerning Moses the man of God, his sons were named of the tribe of Levi.

15 The sons of Moses were, Gershom, and Eliezer.

16 Of the sons of Gershom, Shebnel was the chief.

B.O. 2017

eh 26. 25

or, the first

2 Chr 5. 7

2 Heb. were

highly multi-

plied

Shelomith,

ch 24. 22.

1 Ki 5. J

ch 24. 23

1 Ki 1. 31.

ch 24. 25.

2 ch 24. 22

ch 24. 22.

4 or,

Kishun.

Num 4. 3.

ch 24. 30

Num. 10.

17, 25.

or, to

oversee

Deut. 18.

18

2 Chr 19. 8.

Num 1. 3.

Ezra 3. 8.

2 Chr 29

25, 26.

Amos 6. 5

ch 22. 28.

or, and he

dwelleth

in Jerusa-

lem, &c.

Ex 6. 16

Num 26.

27

2 Chr 8. 14

2 Heb.

divisions.

Num 4. 5

ch 25. 21

or, Libni,

ch 6. 17

2 Heb.

number

1 Heb. their

station

was at

the hand

of the sons

of Aaron,

Neh 11. 24.

or, Kish.

Ex 25. 30

Lev 6. 20

2 Heb. did

not multi-

ply now.

Lev 2. 4.

Lev 2. 5, 7.

or, flat

plate

Ex 6. 16

Lev. 19. 35.

Ex 6. 20

Ex 28. 1.

Neh 5. 4.

Ex. 13. 4-6.

Nu. 3. 4-9.

ch 28. 24.

Shubael,

ch. 24. 29.

17 And the sons of Eleazer were, Rehahiah the chief. And Eleazer had none other sons; but the sons of Rehahiah were very many.

18 Of the sons of Izhar; Shelomith the chief.

19 Of the sons of Hebron; Jemah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, and Jekameam the fourth.

20 Of the sons of Uzziel; Micah the first, and Jesiah the second.

21 ¶ The sons of Merari; Mahli, and Mushi. The sons of Mahli; Eleazar, and Kish.

22 And Eleazar died, and had no sons, but daughters; and their brethren the sons of Kish took them.

23 The sons of Mushi; Mahi, and Eder, and Jeremoth, three.

24 ¶ These were the sons of Levi after the house of their fathers; even the chief of the fathers, as they were counted by number of names by their polls, that did the work for the service of the house of the LORD, from this age of twenty years and upward.

25 For David said, The LORD God of Israel hath given rest unto his people, that they may dwell in Jerusalem for ever:

26 And also unto the Levites; they shall no more carry the tabernacle, nor any vessels of it for the service thereof.

27 For by the last words of David the Levites were numbered from twenty years old and above:

28 Because their office was to wait on the sons of Aaron for the service of the house of the LORD, in the court, and in the chambers, and in the purifying of all holy things, and the work of the service of the house of God.

29 Both for the shewbread, and for the fine flour for meat offering, and for the unleavened cakes, and for that which is baked in the pan, and for that which is fried, and for all manner of measure and sure;

30 And to stand every morning to thank and praise the LORD, and likewise at even;

31 And to offer all burnt sacrifices unto the LORD in the sabbaths, in the new moons, and on the set feasts, by number, according to the order commanded unto them, continually before the LORD:

32 And that they should keep the charge of the tabernacle of the congregation, and the charge of the holy place, and the charge of the sons of Aaron their brethren, in the service of the house of the LORD.

CHAPTER 24.

1 The divisions of the sons of Aaron by lot into four and twenty orders. 20 The 24th order, 21 and the Merarites divided by lot.

NOW these are the divisions of the sons of Aaron. "The sons of Aaron; Nadab, and Abihu, Eleazar, and Ithamar.

2 But "Nadab and Abihu died before their father, and had no children: therefore Eleazar and Ithamar executed the priest's office.

3 And David distributed them, both Zadok of the sons of Eleazar, and Ahimelech of the sons of Ithamar, according to their offices in their service.

4 And there were more chief men found of the sons of Eleazar than of the sons of Ithamar; and thus were they divided. Among the sons of Eleazar there were sixteen chief men of the house of their fathers, and eight among the sons of Ithamar according to the house of their fathers.

5 Thus were they divided by lot, one sort with another; for the governors of the sanctuary, and governors of the house of God, were of the sons of Eleazar, and of the sons of Ithamar.

6 And Shemaiah the son of Nethaneel the scribe, one of the Levites, wrote them before the king, and the princes, and Zadok the priest, and Ahimelech the son of Abiathar, and before the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites: one principal household being taken for Eleazar, and one taken for Ithamar.

7 Now the first lot came forth to Jehoiarib, the second to Jedaiiah,

8 The third to Harim, the fourth to Secorim,

9 The fifth to Malchijah, the sixth to Mijamin,

10 The seventh to Hakkoz, the eighth to Abijah,

11 The ninth to Jeshuah, the tenth to Shecaniah,

12 The eleventh to Eliashib, the twelfth to Jakim,

13 The thirteenth to Huppah, the fourteenth to Jeshbeab,

14 The fifteenth to Bugah, the sixteenth to Immer,

15 The seventeenth to Hozai, the eighteenth to Aphas,

16 The nineteenth to Pethahiah, the twentieth to Jehezkeel,

17 The one and twentieth to Jachin, the two and twentieth to Gamul,

18 The three and twentieth to Delaiiah, the four and twentieth to Mazabiah,

19 These were the orderings of them in their service ^m to come into the

B C 1015.

^a Lev 10, 1, 6
Num 20, 60

^b ch 23 10,
Shebuel

^c Num 2 4
28 61 -

^d ch 23 17

^e ch 23 18,
Shelomoth

^f ch 23 18,
26, 31.

^g Ex 6 18,
ch 23, 21.

^h ch 23, 22.

ⁱ ch 23, 23.

^j Heb
house of
the father

^k ch 5 33,
39, 44.

^l Neh 12 4,
17

^m Luke 1 5

ⁿ Otherwise
called
Jeshuaiah,
ver 14.

^o Heb
by the
hand of
the king
so ver 6.

^p or, first,
ver 11

^q With
Shual
men-
tioned,
ver 17.

^r or, first,
ver 11

^s or, first,
ver 11

^t or, first,
ver 11

^u or, first,
ver 11

^v or, first,
ver 11

^w or, first,
ver 11

^x or, first,
ver 11

^y or, first,
ver 11

^z or, first,
ver 11

^{aa} or, first,
ver 11

^{ab} or, first,
ver 11

house of the LORD, according to their manner, under Aaron their father, as the LORD God of Israel had commanded him.

20 ¶ And the rest of the sons of Levi were these: Of the sons of Amiam; ^aShubael; of the sons of Shubael; Jehdeiah.

21 Concerning ^aRehabiah; of the sons of Rehabiah, the first was Isshiah.

22 Of the Izharites; ^aShelomoth: of the sons of Shelomoth; Jahath.

23 And the sons of ^aHebron; Jemiah the first, Amariah the second, Jahaziel the third, Jekameam the fourth.

24 Of the sons of Uzziel; Michah: of the sons of Michah; Shammir.

25 The brother of Michah was Isshiah: of the sons of Isshiah; Zechariah.

26 ^aThe sons of Merari were Mahli and Mushi: the sons of Jaaziah; Beno.

27 ¶ The sons of Merari by Jaaziah; Beno, and Shoham, and Zaccur, and Ithri.

28 Of Mahli came Eleazar, ^awho had no sons.

29 Concerning Kish: the son of Kish was Jeraimeel.

30 ¶ The sons also of Mushi; Mahli, and Eder, and Jeremoth. These were the sons of the Levites after the house of their fathers.

31 These likewise cast lots over against their brethren the sons of Aaron in the presence of David the king, and Zadok, and Ahimelech, and the chief of the fathers of the priests and Levites, even the principal fathers over against their younger brethren.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The number and office of the singers 8 Their division by lot into four and twenty orders.

MOREOVER David and the captains of the host separated to the service of the sons of ^aAsaph, and of Heman, and of Jeduthun, who should prophesy with harps, with psalteries, and with cymbals: and the number of the workmen according to their service was:

2 Of the sons of Asaph; Zaccur, and Joseph, and Nethaniah, and ^aAssarelah, the sons of Asaph under the hands of Asaph, which prophesied ^aaccording to the order of the king.

3 Of Jeduthun: the sons of Jeduthun; Gedaliah, and ^aZeri, and Jeshiah, Hashabiah, and Mattithiah, ^asix, under the hands of their father Jeduthun, who prophesied with a harp, to give thanks and to praise the LORD.

4 Of Heman: the sons of Heman; Bukkiah, Mattaniah, ^aUzziel, ^aShebuel, and Jerimoth, Hananiah, Hanani, Eliathah, Giddalti, and Romathi.

ezer, Joshbekashah, Mallothi, Hothir, and Mahazioth.

5 All these were the sons of Heman the king's seer in the words of God, to lift up the horn. And God gave to Heman fourteen sons and three daughters.

6 All these were under the hands of their father for song in the house of the Lord, with cymbals, psalteries, and harps, for the service of the house of God, according to the king's order to Asaph, Jeduthun, and Heman.

7 So the number of them, with their brethren that were instructed in the songs of the Lord, even all that were cunning, was two hundred fourscore and eight.

8 ¶ And they cast lots, ward against ward, as well the small as the great, the teacher as the scholar.

9 Now the first lot came forth for Asaph to Joseph: the second to Gedaliah, who with his brethren and sons were twelve:

10 The third to Zaccur, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

11 The fourth to Izri, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

12 The fifth to Nathaniah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

13 The sixth to Bukkiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

14 The seventh to Jesharelah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

15 The eighth to Jeshuah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

16 The ninth to Matthanah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

17 The tenth to Shimei, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

18 The eleventh to Azareel, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

19 The twelfth to Hashabiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

20 The thirteenth to Shubael, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

21 The fourteenth to Mattithiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

22 The fifteenth to Jeremoth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

23 The sixteenth to Hananiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

24 The seventeenth to Joshbekashah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

25 The eighteenth to Hanani, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

26 The nineteenth to Mallothi, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

27 The twentieth to Ehatiah, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

28 The one and twentieth to Hothir, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

B C. 1015.

1 or, matters.

4 ver 2.

5 Heb. by the hands of the king.

6 or, Shemeiah, ver 14.

7 or, Ehi-asaph, ch 6 37 & 9 19.

8 2 Chr 23 13.

9 1 a. Obed edom, as ch 13 14.

6 ch 16 38.

6 or, as well for the small as for the great.

7 Called Meshelemiah, ver. 1.

8 Heb. Ga-tharim.

400

29 The two and twentieth to Giddalti, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

30 The three and twentieth to Mahazioth, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve:

31 The four and twentieth to Romam-ezer, he, his sons, and his brethren, were twelve.

CHAPTER 26.

1 The divisions of the porters. 13 The gates assigned by lot. 20 The Levites that had charge of the treasures. 29 Officers and judges.

CONCERNING the divisions of the porters: Of the Korhites was Meshelemiah the son of Kore, of the sons of Asaph.

2 And the sons of Meshelemiah were, Zechariah the firstborn, Jedaiel the second, Zebadiah the third, Jathmel the fourth,

3 Elam the fifth, Jehohanan the sixth, Elioenai the seventh.

4 Moreover the sons of Obed-edom were, Shemaiah the firstborn, Jehoyah the second, Joah the third, and Saccar the fourth, and Nethaneel the fifth,

5 Ammiel the sixth, Issachar the seventh, Penithar the eighth: for God blessed him.

6 Also unto Shemaiah his son were sons born, that ruled throughout his house of their father: for they were mighty men of valour.

7 The sons of Shemaiah; Othni, and Rephael, and Obed, Eliahah, whose brethren were strong men, Elihu, and Semachiah.

8 All these of the sons of Obed-edom: they and their sons and their brethren, able men for strength for the service, were threescore and two of Obed-edom.

9 And Meshelemiah had sons and brethren, strong men, eighteen

10 Also Hosah, of the children of Merari, had sons; Simri the chief, (for though he was not the firstborn, yet his father made him the chief.)

11 Hilkiah the second, Tobiahah the third, Zechariah the fourth, all the sons and brethren of Hosah were thirteen.

12 Among these were the divisions of the porters, even among the chief men, having wards one against another, to minister in the house of the Lord.

13 ¶ And they cast lots, as well the small as the great, according to the house of their fathers, for every gate.

14 And the lot eastward fell to Meshelemiah. Then for Zechariah his son, a wise counsellor, they cast lots, and his lot came out northward.

15 To Obed-edom southward; and to his sons the house of Asuphim.

16 To Shuppim and Hosah the lot came forth westward, with the gate Shallecheth, by the causeway of the going ¹ up, ward against ward.

17 Eastward were six Levites, northward four a day, southward four a day, and toward Assupim two and two.

18 At Parbar westward, four at the causeway, and two at Parbar.

19 These are the divisions of the porters among the sons of Kore, and among the sons of Merari.

20 ¶ And of the Levites, Ahijah was ^o over the treasures of the house of God, and over the treasures of the ^o dedicated things.

21 As concerning the sons of ⁴ Laadan; the sons of the Gershonite Laadan, chief fathers, even of Laadan the Gershonite, were ⁸ Jehieli.

22 The sons of Jehieli; Zetham, and Joel his brother, which were over the treasures of the house of the Lord.

23 Of the Amramites, and the Izharites, the Hebronites, and the Uzzielites:

24 And ⁸ Shebuel the son of Gershom, the son of Moses, was ruler of the treasures.

25 And his brethren by Eliezer; Rehabiah his son, and Jesuaiah his son, and Joram his son, and Zichri his son, and ⁷ Shelomith his son.

26 Which Shelomith and his brethren were over all the treasures of the dedicated things, which David the king, and the chief fathers, the captains over thousands and hundreds, and the captains of the host, had dedicated.

27 ⁸ Out of the spoils won in battles did they dedicate to maintain the house of the Lord.

28 And all that Samuel ¹ the seer, and Saul the son of Kish, and Abner the son of Ner, and Joab the son of Zeruiah, had dedicated; and whosoever had dedicated ^{any} thing, it was under the hand of Shelomith, and of his brethren.

29 ¶ Of the Izharites, Chenaniah and his sons were for the outward business over Israel, for ⁷ officers and judges.

30 And of the Hebronites, Hashabiah and his brethren, men of valour, a thousand and seven hundred, were ⁸ officers among them of Israel on this side Jordan westward in all the business of the Lord, and in the service of the king.

31 Among the Hebronites was ⁷ Jeriah the chief, even among the Hebronites, according to the generations of his fathers. In the fortieth year of the reign of David they were sought for,

B.G. 1015.

¹ See Josh. 21 39.

¹ See 1 Ki 12 5
2 Chr. 9. 4

¹ 2 Chr. 19 11.

¹ Heb thing

¹ ch. 23. 12. Mal. 3 10

¹ Heb holy things

¹ ex. Liban. ch. 6. 17.

¹ ex. Jehiel, ch. 23. 6. & 29 8.

¹ 2 Sam 23 8.

¹ ch. 11. 11.

¹ ch. 23. 15.

¹ ex. Dodo, 2 Sam. 23. 9

¹ ch. 23. 18.

¹ ex. princ. pal. offic. 1 Ki 4. 6.

¹ Heb one of the batt. and p. s. s. s.

¹ 2 Sam 23. 20, 22, 23.

¹ ch. 11. 22. &c

¹ 1 Sam 9 9

¹ 2 Sam 23 24

¹ ch. 11 26.

¹ ch. 23 4

¹ ch. 11 23.

¹ Heb over the charge.

¹ ch. 11. 27.

¹ ch. 23. 19.

¹ 2 Sam 21. 15.

¹ ch. 11. 29.

and there were found among them mighty men of valour ^{at} Jazer of Gilead.

32 And his brethren, men of valour, were two thousand and seven hundred chief fathers, whom king David made rulers over the Reubenites, the Gadites, and the half tribe of Manasseh, for every matter pertaining to God, and ² affairs ² of the king.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The twelve captains for every several month 16 The princes of the twelve tribes 23 Numbering of the people hindered. 28 David's several officers.

NOW the children of Israel after their number, to wit, the chief fathers and captains of thousands and hundreds, and their officers that served the king in any matter of the courses, which came in and went out month by month throughout all the months of the year, of every course were twenty and four thousand.

2 Over the first course for the first month was ⁴ Jashobeam the son of Zabriel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

3 Of the children of Perez was the chief of all the captains of the host for the first month.

4 And over the course of the second month was ⁸ Dodai an Ahohite, and of his course was Mikloth also the ruler: in his course likewise were twenty and four thousand.

5 The third captain of the host for the third month was Benaiah the son of Jehonada, a ⁷ chief priest, and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

6 This is that Benaiah, who was ⁹ mighty among the thirty, and above the thirty: and in his course was Ammizabad his son.

7 The fourth captain for the fourth month was ⁴ Asahel the brother of Joab, and Zebadiah his son after him: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

8 The fifth captain for the fifth month was Shamhuth the Izrahite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

9 The sixth captain for the sixth month was ¹ Iai the son of Ikkeiah the Tekoite: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

10 The seventh captain for the seventh month was ⁷ Helez the Pelonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

11 The eighth captain for the eighth month was ⁸ Sibbecai the Hushathite, of the Zarahites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

12 The ninth captain for the ninth

month was ^aAbiezer the Anetothite, of the Benjamites: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

13 The tenth captain for the tenth month was ^aMaharai the Netophathite, of the Zarithes: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

14 The eleventh captain for the eleventh month was ^aBenaiah the Pirathonite, of the children of Ephraim: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

15 The twelfth captain for the twelfth month was ^aHeldai the Netophathite, of Othmuel: and in his course were twenty and four thousand.

16 ¶ Furthermore over the tribes of Israel: the ruler of the Reubenites was Eliezer the son of Zichri: of the Simeonites, Shephatiah the son of Maachah:

17 Of the Levites, ^aHashabiah the son of Kemuel: of the Aaronites, Zadok:

18 Of Judah, ^aElihu, one of the brethren of David: of Issachar, Omri the son of Michael:

19 Of Zebulun, Ishmaiah the son of Obadiah: of Naphtali, Jerimoth the son of Azriel:

20 Of the children of Ephraim, Hoshea the son of Azaziah. Of the half tribe of Manasseh, Joel the son of Pedaiah:

21 Of the half tribe of Manasseh in Gilead, Iddo the son of Zechariah: of Benjamin, Jaasiel the son of Abner: 22 Of Dan, Azareel the son of Jeroham. These were the princes of the tribes of Israel.

23 ¶ But David took not the number of them from twenty years old and under: because ^athe LORD had said he would increase Israel like to the stars of the heavens

24 Joab the son of Zeruiah began to number, but he finished not, because ^athere fell wrath for it against Israel: neither ^awas the number put in the account of the chronicles of king David.

25 ¶ And over the king's treasures was Azmaveth the son of Adiel: and over the storehouses in the fields, in the cities, and in the villages, and in the castles, was Jehonathan the son of Uzziah:

26 And over them that did the work of the field for tillage of the ground was Ezri the son of Chelub:

27 And over the vineyards was Shimei the Ramathite: ^aover the increase of the vineyards for the wine cellars was Zebdi the Shiphmite:

28 And over the olive trees and the

B.C 1015

^a ch. 11. 23.

^a 2 Sam. 23.

28

ch. 11 30

^a ch. 11 31.

1 or, ^aHeled,

ch. 11 30.

^a or,

secretary.

^a or, ^aHach-

monite.

^a 2 Sam. 15.

12.

^a 2 Sam. 25.

37.

^a 16. 16.

^a ch. 26. 30.

^a 1 Ki. 1 7

^a 1 Sam. 16.

6.

^a Eliab

ch. 11 6.

^a ch. 27. 16.

^a ch. 27 1, 2.

^a ch. 27 25

^a or, cattle

^a or, and

his sons.

^a or,

eunuchs

^a ch. 11 10

^a Gen. 15 5

^a 2 Sam. 7 2.

^a Ps. 132 8-6

^a 2 Sam. 24.

15

ch. 21. 7.

^a Ps. 99. 6.

^a & 132. 7.

^a Heb.

ascended.

^a 2 Sam. 7 5,

19

^a 1 Ki. 5 3.

ch. 17 4.

^a & 22. 8.

^a Heb.

bloods.

^a 1 Sam. 16.

7-13.

^a Gen. 49 8.

ch. 5 2.

^a Ps. 67 7

^a & 78. 68.

^a 1 Sam. 16.

1.

^a 1 Sam. 16

12, 13.

^a Heb. over

that which

was of the

vineyards.

^a ch. 4. 1, &c.

^a & 53. 1.

^a ch. 22. 9.

402

sycomore trees that were in the low plains was Baal-hanan the Gederite: and over the cellars of oil was Joash:

29 And over the herds that fed in Sharon was Shitrai the Sharomite: and over the herds that were in the valleys was Shaphat the son of Adlai:

30 Over the camels also was Obil the Ishmaelite: and over the asses was Jehdeiah the Meronothite:

31 And over the flocks was Jaziz the Hagerite. All these were the rulers of the substance which was king David's.

32 Also Jonathan David's uncle was a counsellor, a wise man, and a ^ascribe. and Jehiel the ^ason of Hachmoni was with the king's sons:

33 And ^aAhiathophel was the king's counsellor: and ^aHushai the Archite was the king's companion:

34 And after Ahiathophel was Jehoiada the son of Benaiah, and ^aAbiathar: and the general of the king's army was ^aJoab.

CHAPTER 28.

1 David having declared unto a favour to him, and promise to his son Solomon, exhorted them to fear God. 9, 20 He encourageth Solomon to build the temple 11 He giveth him patterns for the forti, and gold and silver for the materials

AND David assembled all the princes of Israel, ^athe princes of the tribes, and ^athe captains of the companies that ministered to the king by course, and the captains over the thousands, and captains over the hundreds, and ^athe stewards over all the substance and ^apossession of the king, ^aand of his sons, with the ^aofficers, and with ^athe mighty men, and with all the valiant men, unto Jerusalem.

2 Then David the king stood up upon his feet, and said, Hear me, my brethren, and my people: ^aAs for me, ^aI had in mine heart to build an house of rest for the ark of the covenant of the LORD, and for ^athe footstool of our God, and had made ready for the building:

3 But God said unto me, ^aThou shalt not build an house for my name, because thou ^ahast been a man of war, and hast shed ^ablood.

4 Howbeit the LORD God of Israel ^achose me before all the house of my father to be king over Israel for ever: for he hath chosen ^aJudah to be the ruler: and of the house of Judah, ^athe house of my father; and ^aamong the sons of my father he liked me to make ^ame king over all Israel:

5 ^aAnd of all my sons, (for the LORD hath given me many sons,) ^ahe hath chosen Solomon my son to sit upon

the throne of the kingdom of the LORD over Israel.

6 And he said unto me, "Solomon thy son, he shall build my house and my courts: for I have chosen him to be my son, and I will be his father.

7 Moreover I will establish his kingdom for ever, ⁶if he be constant to do my commandments and my judgments, as at this day.

8 Now therefore in the sight of all Israel the congregation of the LORD, and in the audience of our God, keep and seek for all the commandments of the LORD your God: that ye may possess this good land, and leave it for an inheritance for your children after you for ever.

9 ¶ And thou, Solomon my son, know thou the God of thy father, and serve him ⁸with a perfect heart and with a willing mind: for ¹the LORD searcheth all hearts, and understandeth all the imaginations of the thoughts: ⁴if thou seek him, he will be found of thee; but if thou forsake him, he will cast thee off for ever.

10 Take heed now; ^mfor the LORD hath chosen thee to build an house for the sanctuary: be strong, and do it.

11 ¶ Then David gave to Solomon his son ^othe pattern of the porch, and of the houses thereof, and of the treasures thereof, and of the upper chambers thereof, and of the inner parlours thereof, and of the place of the mercy seat.

12 And the pattern ²of all that he had by the spirit, of the courts of the house of the LORD, and of all the chambers round about, ²of the treasures of the house of God, and of the treasures of the dedicated things:

13 Also for the courses of the priests and the Levites, and for all the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and for all the vessels of service in the house of the LORD.

14 *He gave of gold by weight for things of gold, for all instruments of all manner of service; silver also for all instruments of silver by weight, for all instruments of every kind of service.*

15 Even the weight for the candlesticks of gold, and for their lamps of gold, by weight for every candlestick, and for the lamps thereof: and for the candlesticks of silver by weight, both for the candlestick, and also for the lamps thereof, according to the use of every candlestick.

16 And by weight *he gave* gold for the tables of shewbread, for every table; and *likewise* silver for the tables of silver:

B C. 1015

*2 Sam. 7
13, 14
ch 22, 23, 10
2 Chr 1, 9

1 Chr 22, 13

*Heb
strong

*Ex. 25, 18-22

1 Sam 4, 4
1 Ki. 6, 23,
etc

*Jer 11, 12

*Ez. 25, 40

*Deut. 31

7, 2

Josh. 1, 6,
7, 2

ch 22, 13.

*Jer 9, 24

Hos 4, 1

John 17, 3

*Josh 1, 5

*1 Ki 20, 3

Pa. 101, 2

*1 Sam 26

7

1 Ki 8, 29

ch 20, 17

Ps. 7, 9

*139, 2

Prov 17, 3

Jer 31, 20

*17, 10

*20, 12

Rev 2, 22

*2 Chr 15, 2

1 Chr 24, 2

25, 26

*ver 6.

*Ex 35, 23

26

*Is 1, 2

*Jer 19

See

Ex 25, 40

*Heb of all
that was
with him.

1 Chr 28, 20

*1 Ki 1, 7

ch 22, 5.

Prov 4, 3.

*See Is. 54

11, 12

Rev 21, 16

etc

17 Also pure gold for the fleshhooks, and the bowls, and the cups: and for the golden basons *he gave gold* by weight for every bason. and *likewise silver* by weight for every bason of silver:

18 And for the altar of incense refined gold by weight; and gold for the pattern of the chariot of the cherubims, that spread out *their wings*, and covered the ark of the covenant of the LORD.

19 All *this*, said David, ^athe LORD made me understand in writing by *his* hand upon me, *even* all the works of this pattern.

20 And David said to Solomon his son, ^cBe strong and of good courage, and do it: fear not, nor be dismayed. for the LORD God, *even* my God, *will* be with thee, ^ehe will not fail thee, nor forsake thee, until thou hast finished all the work for the service of the house of the LORD.

21 And, behold, ^fthe courses of the priests and the Levites, *even* they shall be with thee for all the service of the house of God. and *there* shall be with thee for all manner of workmanship ^gevery willing skilful man, for any manner of service: also the princes and all the people *will* be wholly at thy commandment.

CHAPTER 29.

1 David, by his example and entreaty, 8 causeth the princes and people to offer willingly 10 David's thanksgiving and prayer 20 The people make Solomon king, 26 David's reign and death

FURTHERMORE David the king I said unto all the congregation, Solomon my son, whom alone God hath chosen, is yet ^hyoung and tender, and the work is great: for the palace is not for man, but for the LORD God.

2 Now I have prepared with all my might for the house of my God the gold for *things to be made of* gold, and the silver for *things of* silver, and the brass for *things of* brass, the iron for *things of* iron, and wood for *things of* wood: ⁱonyx stones, and *stones to be set*, glistering stones, and of divers colours, and all manner of precious stones, and marble stones in abundance.

3 Moreover, because I have set my affection to the house of my God, I have of mine own proper good, of gold and silver, *which* I have given to the house of my God, over and above all that I have prepared for the holy house,

4 *Even* three thousand talents of gold, of the gold of ^jOphir, and seven thousand talents of refined silver, to overlay the walls of the houses *withal*:

5 The gold for *things* of gold, and the silver for *things* of silver, and for all manner of work to be made by the hands of artificers. And who *then* is willing ¹ to consecrate his service this day unto the LORD?

6 ¶ Then ² the chief of the fathers and princes of the tribes of Israel, and the captains of thousands and of hundreds, with ³ the rulers of the king's work, offered willingly,

7 And gave for the service of the house of God of gold five thousand talents and ten thousand drams, and of silver ten thousand talents, and of brass eighteen thousand talents, and one hundred thousand talents of iron.

8 And they with whom *precious* stones were found gave *them* to the treasure of the house of the LORD, by the hand of ⁴ Jehiel the Gershonite.

9 Then the people rejoiced, for that they offered willingly, because with perfect heart they offered willingly to the LORD: and David the king also rejoiced with great joy.

10 ¶ Wherefore David blessed the LORD before all the congregation: and David said, Blessed be thou, LORD God of Israel our father, for ever and ever.

11 ¶ Thine, O LORD, is the greatness, and the power, and the glory, and the victory, and the majesty: for all *that* is in the heaven and in the earth is *thine*; *thine* is the kingdom, O LORD, and thou art exalted as head above all.

12 ¶ Both riches and honour come of thee, and thou reignest over all; and in thine hand is power and might; and in thine hand it is to make great, and to give strength unto all.

13 Now therefore, our God, we thank thee, and praise thy glorious name.

14 But who *am* I, and what is my people, that we should ⁵ be able to offer so willingly after this sort? for all things come of thee, and ⁶ of thine own have we given thee.

15 For ⁷ we are strangers before thee, and sojourners, as were all our fathers: ⁸ our days on the earth are as a shadow, and there is none ⁹ abiding.

16 O LORD our God, all this store that we have prepared to build thee an house for thine holy name *cometh* of thine hand, and is all thine own.

17 I know also, my God, that thou ¹⁰ triest the heart, and ¹¹ hast pleasure in uprightness. As for me, in the uprightness of mine heart I have willingly offered all these things: and now have I seen with joy thy people, which are ¹² present here, to offer willingly unto thee.

B.G. 1015

¹ Heb. to fill his hand.

² or, *scribes*, Ps. 10 17

³ Pa. 72. 1.

⁴ ch. 27. 1.

⁵ ch. 27. 25.

⁶ ch. 27. 25.

⁷ Rev. 5 13.

⁸ Rom. 11. 36.

⁹ Eccl. 8. 2.

¹⁰ Heb. gave the hand under Solomon.

¹¹ Gen. 24. 2.

¹² A. 47 29.

¹³ 2 Chr. 30 5.

¹⁴ Eccl. 17. 15.

¹⁵ 1 Ki. 3 15.

¹⁶ 2 Chr. 1 12.

¹⁷ Eccl. 2 9.

¹⁸ Heb. retain, or, obtain strength.

¹⁹ 2 Sam. 5. 4.

²⁰ 1 Ki. 2 11.

²¹ Heb. of thine hand.

²² 2 Sam. 5 5.

²³ Pa. 39 12.

²⁴ Heb. 11 13.

²⁵ 1 Pet. 2 11.

²⁶ Job 14. 2.

²⁷ Pa. 90 9.

²⁸ & 102. 11.

²⁹ & 144. 4.

³⁰ Gen. 25. 8.

³¹ Heb. ex-pretation.

³² ch. 23. 1.

³³ or, history.

³⁴ Heb. words.

³⁵ 1 Sam. 15. 7.

³⁶ ch. 28. 9.

³⁷ Prov. 11. 35.

³⁸ Dan. 2. 21.

³⁹ or, found.

18 O LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and of Israel, our fathers, keep this for ever in the imagination of the thoughts of the heart of thy people, and ¹ prepare their heart unto thee:

19 And ² give unto Solomon my son a perfect heart, to keep thy commandments, thy testimonies, and thy statutes, and to do all *these things*, and to build the palace, for the which ³ I have made provision.

20 ¶ And David said to all the congregation, Now bless the LORD your God. And all the congregation blessed the LORD God of their fathers, and bowed down their heads, and worshipped the LORD, and the king.

21 And they sacrificed sacrifices unto the LORD, and offered burnt offerings unto the LORD, on the morrow after that day, even a thousand bullocks, a thousand rams, and a thousand lambs, with their drink offerings, and sacrifices in abundance for all Israel.

22 And did eat and drink before the LORD on that day with great gladness. And they made Solomon the son of David king the second time, and ⁴ anointed him unto the LORD to be the chief governor, and Zadok to be priest.

23 Then Solomon sat on the throne of the LORD as king instead of David his father, and prospered; and all Israel obeyed him.

24 And all the princes, and the mighty men, and all the sons likewise of king David, ⁵ submitted themselves unto Solomon the king.

25 And the LORD magnified Solomon exceedingly in the sight of all Israel, and ⁶ bestowed upon him such royal majesty as had not been on any king before him in Israel.

26 ¶ Thus David the son of Jesse reigned over all Israel.

27 ⁷ And the time that he reigned over Israel was forty years; ⁸ seven years reigned he in Hebron, and thirty and three years reigned he in Jerusalem.

28 And he ⁹ died in a good old age, ¹⁰ full of days, riches, and honour, and Solomon his son reigned in his stead.

29 Now the acts of David the king, first and last, behold, they are written in the ¹¹ book of Samuel the seer, and in the book of Nathan the prophet, and in the book of Gad the seer.

30 With all his reign and his might, ¹² and the times that went over him, and over Israel, and over all the kingdoms of the countries.

THE SECOND BOOK OF THE CHRONICLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *The solemn offering of Solomon at Gibeon. 7 Solomon's choice of wisdom is blessed by God. 13 Solomon's strength and wealth.*

AND ¹Solomon the son of David was strengthened in his kingdom, and ²the LORD his God was with him, and ³magnified him exceedingly.

²Then Solomon spake unto all Israel, to ³the captains of thousands and of hundreds, and to the judges, and to every governor in all Israel, the chief of the fathers.

³So Solomon, and all the congregation with him, went to the high place that was at ⁴Gibeon; for there was the tabernacle of the congregation of God, which Moses the servant of the LORD had made in the wilderness.

⁴But the ark of God had David brought up from Kijath-yearim to the place which David had prepared for it: for he had pitched a tent for it at Jerusalem.

⁵Moreover ⁶the brasen altar, that Bezaleel the son of Uri, the son of Hur, had made, ⁷he put before the tabernacle of the LORD: and Solomon and the congregation sought unto it.

⁶And Solomon went up thither to the brasen altar before the LORD, which was at the tabernacle of the congregation, and ⁷offered a thousand burnt offerings upon it.

⁷¶ In that night did God appear unto Solomon, and said unto him, Ask what I shall give thee.

⁸And Solomon said unto God, Thou hast showed great mercy unto David my father, and hast made me ⁹to reign in his stead.

⁹Now, O LORD God, let thy promise unto David my father be established: ¹⁰for thou hast made me king over a people ¹¹like the dust of the earth in multitude.

¹⁰Give me now wisdom and knowledge, that I may ¹¹go out and come in before this people: for who can judge this thy people, that is so great?

¹¹¶ And God said to Solomon, Because this was in thine heart, and thou hast not asked riches, wealth, or honour, nor the life of thine enemies, neither yet hast asked long life; but hast asked wisdom and knowledge for thyself, that thou mayest judge my people, over whom I have made thee king:

BC 1015

1 Chr 29

25

ch 9 22

Luk 2 9

1 Ki 2 46

Gen 29 2

1 Chr 29

25

1 Chr 27 1

1 Ki 4 25

10 26 Ac

ch 9 20

1 Ki 3 4

1 Chr 18

39

2 Ki 29

1 Ki 10 27

ch 9 27

Job 22 24

1 Hch gave

2 Sam 6 2,

17

1 Chr 15 1

1 Ki 10 23

ch 9 23

1 Hch the

garn

forth of the

horses

which

10 24

Solomon's

1 Ex 27 1, 2

ch 38 1, 2

Ex 31 2

or, was

then

1 Ki 3 4

Heb du

thine hand

1 Ki 9 5

1 Ki 7 5

1 Chr 28 5

ver 18

1 Ki 6 15

1 Ki 3 7, 8

Heb

much as

the dust of

the earth

or Huram

1 Ki 5 1

1 Ki 9 9

1 Chr 11 1

Num 27

17

Deut 31 2

1 Ki 3 11-

17

ver 1

Ex 30 7

Heb

success

of spices

Ex 25 30

Lev 24 6

Num 28 3,

9, 11

12 Wisdom and knowledge is granted unto thee; and I will give thee riches, and wealth, and honour, such as none of the kings have had that have been before thee, neither shall there any after thee have thee like.

¹³¶ Then Solomon came from his journey to the high place that was at Gibeon to Jerusalem, from before the tabernacle of the congregation, and reigned over Israel.

¹⁴And Solomon gathered chariots and horsemen; and he had a thousand and four hundred chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen, which he placed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

¹⁵And the king ¹⁶made silver and gold at Jerusalem as plentiful as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the vale for abundance.

¹⁶And Solomon had horses brought out of Egypt, and linen yarn the king's merchants received the linen yarn at a price.

¹⁷And they fetched up, and brought forth out of Egypt a chariot for six hundred shekels of silver, and an horse for an hundred and fifty; and so brought they out horses for all the kings of the Hittites, and for the kings of Syria, ¹⁸by their means.

CHAPTER 2.

1, 17 Solomon's labourers for the building of the temple. 3 The embassy to Huram for workmen and provision of stuff. 11 Hiram's kind answer.

AND Solomon ²determined to build an house for the name of the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

²And Solomon told out threescore and ten thousand men to bear burdens, and fourscore thousand to hew in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred to oversee them.

³¶ And Solomon sent to ⁴Hiram the king of Tyre, saying, As thou didst deal with David my father, and didst send him cedars to build him an house to dwell therein, ⁵even so deal with me.

⁴Behold, ⁵I build an house to the name of the LORD my God, to dedicate it to him, and ⁶to burn before him ⁷sweet incense, and for ⁸the continual shewbread, and for ⁹the burnt offerings morning and evening, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts of the LORD our

God. This is an ordinance for ever to Israel.

5 And the house which I build is great: for great is our God above all gods.

6 But who is able to build him an house, seeing the heaven and heaven of heavens cannot contain him? who am I then, that I should build him an house, save only to burn sacrifice before him?

7 Send me now therefore a man cunning to work in gold, and in silver, and in brass, and in iron, and in purple, and crimson, and blue, and that can skill to grave with the cunning men that are with me in Judah and in Jerusalem, whom David my father did provide.

8 Send me also cedar trees, fir trees, and algun trees, out of Lebanon: for I know that thy servants can skill to cut timber in Lebanon; and, behold, my servants shall be with thy servants. 9 Even to prepare me timber in abundance: for the house which I am about to build shall be wonderful great.

10 And, behold, I will give to thy servants, the hewers that cut timber, twenty thousand measures of beaten wheat, and twenty thousand measures of barley, and twenty thousand baths of wine, and twenty thousand baths of oil.

11 Then Huram the king of Tyre answered in writing, which he sent to Solomon, "Because the LORD hath loved his people, he hath made thee king over them.

12 Hiram said moreover, "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, that made heaven and earth, who hath given to David the king a wise son, endued with prudence and understanding, that might build an house for the LORD, and an house for his kingdom.

13 And now I have sent a cunning man, endued with understanding, of Hiram my father's.

14 The son of a woman of the daughters of Dan, and his father was a man of Tyre, skilful to work in gold, and in silver, in brass, in iron, in stone, and in fine linen, and in crimson; also to grave any manner of graving, and to find out every device which shall be put to him, with thy cunning men, and with the cunning men of my lord David thy father.

15 Now therefore the wheat, and the barley, the oil, and the wine, which my lord hath spoken of, let him send unto his servants:

16 And we will cut wood out of

B.C. 1015

1 Heb according to all thy need.

2 Heb Japha, Josh 19 46.

3 Acts 9 36.

4 Ps 135 6.

5 As ver 2.

1 Ki 5 13.

ch. 8 7, 8.

1 Ki 8 27.

Is. 68 1.

1 Heb hath retained, or, obtained strength.

2 Heb, the men the strangers.

41 Chr 22 2.

5 As it is ver 2.

1 Heb to grave graving.

1 Chr 22 15.

1 Ki 5 6.

or, almug-gim.

1 Ki 10 11.

1 Ki 10 11.

10 Chr 22 2.

or, which was seen of David his father.

1 Heb great and wonderful.

1 Chr 21 18.

22 1.

or,

Araunah,

2 Sam. 24 18.

1 Ki 5 11.

1 Ki 5 11.

1 Heb founded.

1 Ki 10 9.

ch. 9 6.

1 Ki 5 3.

1 Ki 5 7.

Gen 1 8, 2.

Ps. 13 6.

6 124 8.

Acts 4 24.

6 14 17.

Rev 10 6.

2 Heb knowing prudence and understanding.

1 Ki 5 6 15.

1 Heb covered.

1 Ki 7 13.

1 Ki 7 13.

1 Ki 6 22.

or,

(as some think) of maceable work.

1 Ki 5 8, 9.

Lebanon, as much as thou shalt need: and we will bring it to thee in flotes by sea to Joppa; and thou shalt carry it up to Jerusalem.

17 And Solomon numbered all the strangers that were in the land of Israel, after the numbering wherewith David his father had numbered them; and they were found an hundred and fifty thousand and three thousand and six hundred.

18 And he set threescore and ten thousand of them to be bearers of burdens, and fourscore thousand to be hewers in the mountain, and three thousand and six hundred overseas to set the people a work.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The place, and time of building the temple. 11 The measure and ornaments of the house. 11 The cherubims. 14 The wall and pillars.

THEN Solomon began to build the house of the LORD at Jerusalem in mount Moriah, where the LORD appeared unto David his father, in the place that David had prepared in the threshing floor of Ornan the Jebusite. 2 And he began to build in the second day of the second month, in the fourth year of his reign.

3 Now these are the things where-in Solomon was instructed for the building of the house of God. The length by cubits after the first measure was threescore cubits, and the breadth twenty cubits.

4 And the porch that was in the front of the house, the length of it was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the height was an hundred and twenty: and he overlaid it within with pure gold.

5 And the greater house he cirkled with fir tree, which he overlaid with fine gold, and set thereon palm trees and chains.

6 And he garnished the house with precious stones for beauty: and the gold was gold of Parvaim.

7 He overlaid also the house, the beams, the posts, and the walls thereof, and the doors thereof, with gold; and graved cherubims on the wall.

8 And he made the most holy house, the length whereof was according to the breadth of the house, twenty cubits, and the breadth thereof twenty cubits; and he overlaid it with fine gold, amounting to six hundred talents.

9 And the weight of the nails was fifty shekels of gold. And he overlaid the upper chambers with gold.

10 And in the most holy house he made two cherubims of inge work, and overlaid them with gold.

11 ¶ And the wings of the cherubims were twenty cubits long: one wing of the one cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was likewise five cubits, reaching to the wing of the other cherub.

12 And one wing of the other cherub was five cubits, reaching to the wall of the house: and the other wing was five cubits also, joining to the wing of the other cherub.

13 The wings of these cherubims spread themselves forth twenty cubits: and they stood on their feet, and their faces were inward.

14 ¶ And he made the vail of blue, and purple, and crimson, and fine linen, and wrought cherubims thereon.

15 Also he made before the house two pillars of thirty and five cubits high, and the chapter that was on the top of each of them was five cubits.

16 And he made chains, as in the oracle, and put them on the heads of the pillars: and made an hundred pomegranates, and put them on the chains.

17 And he reared up the pillars before the temple, one on the right hand, and the other on the left; and called the name of that on the right hand Jachin, and the name of that on the left Boaz.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The altar of brass. 2 The molten sea. 3 The ten lavers, censers, and tables. 4 The courts, 11 the instruments of brass, 19 and of gold.

MOREOVER he made an altar of brass, twenty cubits the length thereof, and twenty cubits the breadth thereof, and ten cubits the height thereof.

2 ¶ Also he made a molten sea of ten cubits from brim to brim, round in compass, and five cubits the height thereof; and a line of thirty cubits did compass it round about.

3 And under it was the similitude of oxen, which did compass it round about: ten in a cubit, compassing the sea round about. Two rows of oxen were cast, when it was cast.

4 It stood upon twelve oxen, three looking toward the north, and three looking toward the west, and three looking toward the south, and three looking toward the east: and the sea was set above upon them, and all their hinder parts were inward.

5 And the thickness of it was an handbreadth, and the brim of it like the work of the brim of a cup, with flowers of lilies; and it received and held three thousand baths.

6 ¶ He made also ten lavers, and

BC 1012.

1 Heb the work of burnt offering.

2 Ki 7, 48

3 Ki 25, 31

1 Chr 23, 12, 19

4 Ki 7, 48

5 or, bowls.

6 Ki 8, 36

7 or, towers of the house

8 Ex 26, 51

9 Mat. 27, 51

10 Job. 9, 4

11 Heb. ascended to ascend

12 Ki 7, 39

13 Ki 7, 15

14 Jer 52, 21

15 2 Ki 1, 7

16 Heb. long

17 or, bowls

18 Heb. finished to make

19 Ki 7, 20

20 Ki 7, 41

21 Ki 7, 21

22 e.

23 He shall establish.

24 See

25 Ki 7, 20

26 e. In its strength

27 Heb. upon the face

28 Ki 7, 27, 42

29 or, caldrons

30 Ex 27, 1, 2

31 Ki 16, 14

32 Eze. 41, 15, 16

33 Ki 7, 14, 45

34 Ki 7, 21

35 Heb. from his brim to his brim

36 Heb. made bright, or, scoured.

37 Ki 7, 38

38 Heb.

39 dimensions of the ground

40 Ki 7, 24-26

41 Ki 7, 47

42 Ki 7, 49-50

43 Ex 25, 30

44 Ex 27, 20

45 Ex 25, 31

46 e.

47 Heb. perfect of gold

48 or, like a lily flower

49 or, bowls

50 See

51 Ki 7, 28

52 Ki 7, 38

put five on the right hand, and five on the left, to wash in them: such things as they offered for the burnt offering they washed in them; but the sea was for the priests to wash in.

7 And he made ten candlesticks of gold according to their form, and set them in the temple, five on the right hand, and five on the left.

8 He made also ten tables, and placed them in the temple, five on the right side, and five on the left. And he made an hundred basins of gold.

9 Furthermore he made the court of the priests, and the great court, and doors for the court, and overlaid the doors of them with brass.

10 And he set the sea on the right side of the east end, over against the south.

11 And Hiram made the pots, and the shovels, and the basins. And Hiram finished the work that he was to make for king Solomon for the house of God;

12 To wit, the two pillars, and the pommels, and the chapters which were on the top of the two pillars, and the two wreaths to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were on the top of the pillars;

13 And four hundred pomegranates on the two wreaths; two rows of pomegranates on each wreath, to cover the two pommels of the chapters which were upon the pillars.

14 He made also bases, and lavers made he upon the bases;

15 One sea, and twelve oxen under it.

16 The pots also, and the shovels, and the fishhooks, and all their instruments, did Hiram his father make to king Solomon for the house of the Lord of bright brass.

17 In the plain of Jordan did the king cast them, in the clay ground between Succoth and Zeredahab.

18 Thus Solomon made all these vessels in great abundance for the weight of the brass could not be found out.

19 ¶ And Solomon made all the vessels that were for the house of God, the golden altar also, and the tables whereon the shewbread was set;

20 Moreover the candlesticks with their lamps, that they should burn after the manner before the oracle, of pure gold;

21 And the flowers, and the lamps, and the tongs, made he of gold, and that perfect gold;

22 And the snuffers, and the basins, and the spoons, and the censers, of pure gold: and the entry of the house, the inner doors thereof for the most

holy place, and the doors of the house of the temple, were of gold.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The solemn induction of the ark into the oracle 11 God being praised with a visible sign of his favour

THUS ^aall the work that Solomon made for the house of the LORD was finished: and Solomon brought in all the things that David his father had dedicated: and the silver, and the gold, and all the instruments, put he among the treasures of the house of God.

2 ¶ Then Solomon assembled the elders of Israel, and all the heads of the tribes, the chief of the fathers of the children of Israel, unto Jerusalem, to bring up the ark of the covenant of the LORD out of the city of David, which is Zion.

3 ¶ Wherefore all the men of Israel assembled themselves unto the king in the feast which was in the seventh month.

4 And all the elders of Israel came; and the Levites took up the ark.

5 And they brought up the ark, and the tabernacle of the congregation, and all the holy vessels that were in the tabernacle, these did the priests and the Levites bring up.

6 Also king Solomon, and all the congregation of Israel that were assembled unto him before the ark, sacrificed sheep and oxen, which could not be told nor numbered for multitude.

7 And the priests brought in the ark of the covenant of the LORD unto his place, to the oracle of the house, into the most holy place, even under the wings of the cherubims.

8 For the cherubims spread forth their wings over the place of the ark, and the cherubims covered the ark and the staves thereof above.

9 And they drew out the staves of the ark, that the ends of the staves were seen from the ark before the oracle, but they were not seen without. And there it is unto this day.

10 There was nothing in the ark save the two tables which Moses put there in at Horeb, when the LORD made a covenant with the children of Israel, when they came out of Egypt.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, when the priests were come out of the holy place: (for all the priests that were present were sanctified, and did not then wait by course:

12 ¶ Also the Levites which were the singers, all of them of Asaph, of Heman, of Jeduthun, with their sons and their brethren, being arrayed in white

25 U 1012

¶ 1 Chr 15 24.

¶ 1 Ki 7 51

¶ Ps. 136. See 1 Chr 16. 34, 41.

¶ 1 Ki 8. 1, &c.

¶ Ec. 40 36. ch 7. 2. / 2 Sams 6 12

¶ 1 Ki 8. 2.

¶ 1 Chr 15 24.

¶ 1 Ki 8. 12, &c.

¶ Lev. 16. 2.

¶ ch 12 13

¶ 1 Chr 23. 4

¶ 2 Sam 7. 2. 1 Chr 17 1 2. 28. 2.

10. they are there, as 1 Ki 8. 8.

¶ Deut. 10 2. ch 6. 11.

20. or, where.

¶ Heb found.

¶ 1 Chr. 25. 1.

men, having cymbals and psalteries and harps, stood at the east end of the altar, and with them an hundred and twenty priests sounding with trumpets.)

13 It came even to pass, as the trumpeters and singers were as one, to make one sound to be heard in praising and thanking the LORD; and when they lifted up their voice with the trumpets and cymbals and instruments of music, and praised the LORD, saying, "For he is good; for his mercy endureth for ever: that then the house was filled with a cloud, even the house of the LORD;

14 So that the priests could not stand to minister by reason of the cloud: for the glory of the LORD had filled the house of God.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Solomon, having blessed the people, bleareth God 12 Solomon's prayer in the consecration of the temple, upon the brazen scaffold.

THEN said Solomon, The LORD hath said that he would dwell in the thick darkness.

2 But I have built an house of habitation for thee, and a place for thy dwelling for ever.

3 And the king turned his face, and blessed the whole congregation of Israel: and all the congregation of Israel stood.

4 And he said, Blessed be the LORD God of Israel, who hath with his hands fulfilled that which he spake with his mouth to my father David, saying,

5 Since the day that I brought forth my people out of the land of Egypt I chose no city among all the tribes of Israel to build an house in, that my name might be there; neither chose I any man to be a ruler over my people Israel.

6 But I have chosen Jerusalem, that my name might be there; and I have chosen David to be over my people Israel.

7 Now it was in the heart of David my father to build an house for the name of the LORD God of Israel.

8 But the LORD said to David my father, Forasmuch as it was in thine heart to build an house for my name, thou didst well in that it was in thine heart:

9 Notwithstanding thou shalt not build the house; but thy son which shall come forth out of thy loins, he shall build the house for my name.

10 The LORD therefore hath performed his word that he hath spoken: for I am risen up in the room of David my father, and am set on

the throne of Israel, as the LORD promised, and have built the house for the name of the LORD God of Israel

11 And in it have I put the ark, wherein is the covenant of the LORD, that he made with the children of Israel.

12 ¶ And he stood before the altar of the LORD in the presence of all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands:

13 For Solomon had made a brassen scaffold, of five cubits long, and five cubits broad, and three cubits high, and had set it in the midst of the court: and upon it he stood, and kneeled down upon his knees before all the congregation of Israel, and spread forth his hands toward heaven.

14 And said, O LORD God of Israel, there is no God like thee in the heaven, nor in the earth; which keepest covenant, and shewest mercy unto thy servants, that walk before thee with all their hearts:

15 ¶ Thou which hast kept with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him; and spakest with thy mouth, and hast fulfilled it with thine hand, as it is this day.

16 Now therefore, O LORD God of Israel, keep with thy servant David my father that which thou hast promised him, saying, ¶ There shall not fail thee a man in my sight to sit upon the throne of Israel; yet so that thy children take heed to their way to walk in my law, as thou hast walked before me.

17 Now then, O LORD God of Israel, let thy word be verified, which thou hast spoken unto thy servant David.

18 But will God in very deed dwell with men on the earth? behold, heaven and the heaven of heavens cannot contain thee; how much less this house which I have built!

19 Have respect therefore to the prayer of thy servant, and to his supplication, O LORD my God, to hearken unto the cry and the prayer which thy servant prayeth before thee:

20 That thine eyes may be open upon this house day and night, upon the place whereof thou hast said that thou wouldest put thy name there; to hearken unto the prayer which thy servant prayeth toward this place.

21 Hearken therefore unto the supplications of thy servant, and of thy people Israel, which they shall make toward this place: hear thou from thy dwelling place, even from heaven; and when thou hearest, forgive.

22 ¶ If a man sin against his neigh-

BC 1004.

1 Heb and he requires an oath of him.
2 ch. 5. 10.

31 KI 8. 22.

4 or, hearken.

5 Heb. the length thereof, &c.

6 or, toward.

7 Ex 15. 11. Daut. 4. 38. & 7. 9.

81 KI 17. 1.

91 Chr. 22. 9.

102 Sam. 7. 12, 13. 1 KI 2. 4. & 5. 12. ch. 7. 13.

11 Heb. There shall not a man be cut off.

12 ch. 20. 9.

13 Ps 132. 14.

14 Heb. in the land of their gates.

15 ch. 2. 6.

16 a. 68. 1.

17 Acte 5. 40.

18 or, toward this house.

191 Chr. 22. 9.

20 Heb. all the days which.

21 Heb. upon the face of the land.

22 John 12. 20. Acte 5. 27.

23 or, in this place.

24 Heb. pray.

bour, and an oath be laid upon him to make him swear, and the oath come before thine altar in this house;

23 Then hear thou from heaven, and do, and judge thy servants, by requiting the wicked, by recompensing his way upon his own head; and by justifying the righteous, by giving him according to his righteousness.

24 ¶ And if thy people Israel be put to the worse before the enemy, because they have sinned against thee; and shall return and confess thy name, and pray and make supplication before thee in this house;

25 Thou hear thou from the heavens, and forgive the sin of thy people Israel, and bring them again unto the land which thou gavest to them and to their fathers.

26 ¶ When the heaven is shut up, and there is no rain, because they have sinned against thee; yet if they pray toward this place, and confess thy name, and turn from their sin, when thou dost afflict them;

27 Then hear thou from heaven, and forgive the sin of thy servants, and of thy people Israel, when thou hast taught them the good way, wherein they should walk; and send rain upon thy land, which thou hast given unto thy people for an inheritance.

28 ¶ If there be dearth in the land, if there be pestilence, if there be blasting, or mildew, locusts, or caterpillars; if their enemies besiege them in the cities of their land; whatsoever sore or whatsoever sickness there be.

29 Then what prayer or what supplication soever shall be made of any man, or of all thy people Israel, when every one shall know his own sore and his own grief, and shall spread forth his hands in this house:

30 Thou hear thou from heaven thy dwelling place, and forgive, and render unto every man according unto all his ways, whose heart thou knowest; for thou only knowest the hearts of the children of men.

31 That they may fear thee, to walk in thy ways, so long as they live in the land which thou gavest unto our fathers.

32 ¶ Moreover concerning the stranger, which is not of thy people Israel, but is come from a far country for thy great name's sake, and thy mighty hand, and thy stretched out arm; if they come and pray in this house;

33 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, and do according to all that the stranger call-eth to thee for; that all people of the

earth may know thy name, and fear thee, as doth thy people Israel: and may know that this house which I have built is called by thy name.

34 If thy people go out to war against their enemies by the way that thou shalt send them, and they pray unto thee toward this city which thou hast chosen, and the house which I have built for thy name,

35 Then hear thou from the heavens their prayer and their supplication, and maintain their cause.

36 If they sin against thee, (for there is no man which sinneth not,) and thou be angry with them, and deliver them over before their enemies, and they carry them away captives unto a land far off or near,

37 Yet will they remember themselves in the land whither they are carried captive, and turn and pray unto thee in the land of their captivity, saying, We have sinned, we have done amiss, and have dejectedly,

38 If they return to thee with all their heart and with all their soul in the land of their captivity, whether they have carried them captives, and pray toward their land, which thou gavest unto their fathers, in the land which thou hast chosen, and toward the house which I have built for thy name.

39 Then hear thou from the heavens, even from thy dwelling place, their prayer and their supplications, and maintain their cause, and for the people which have sinned against thee.

40 Now my God let I beseech thee, thine eyes be open, and let thine ears be attentive unto my prayer that is made in this place.

41 Now therefore, O Lord God, into thy resting place, thou hast dwelt, and thy strength, let thy power, O Lord God, be clothed with divinity, and let thy saints rejoice in goodness.

42 O Lord God, turn not away the face of thine anointed, from all the mercies of David thy servant.

CHAP. VII.

1 God's testimony to Solomon for his prayer.

NOW when Solomon had made an end of praying, the fire came down from heaven, and consumed the burnt offering and the sacrifices, and the glory of the Lord was in the house.

2 And the priests stood in their

B C 1001

1 He thy
2 is the
3 of the
4 house

5 13
6 13
7 13

8 13
9 13
10 13

11 13
12 13
13 13

14 13
15 13
16 13

17 13
18 13
19 13

20 13
21 13
22 13

23 13
24 13
25 13

26 13
27 13
28 13

29 13
30 13
31 13

32 13
33 13
34 13

35 13
36 13
37 13

38 13
39 13
40 13

41 13
42 13
43 13

44 13
45 13
46 13

47 13
48 13
49 13

50 13
51 13
52 13

53 13
54 13
55 13

56 13
57 13
58 13

59 13
60 13
61 13

62 13
63 13
64 13

65 13
66 13
67 13

68 13
69 13
70 13

71 13
72 13
73 13

74 13
75 13
76 13

77 13
78 13
79 13

80 13
81 13
82 13

83 13
84 13
85 13

86 13
87 13
88 13

89 13
90 13
91 13

92 13
93 13
94 13

95 13
96 13
97 13

98 13
99 13
100 13

the glory of the Lord had filled the Lord's house.

3 And when all the children of Israel saw how the fire came down and the glory of the Lord upon the house, they bowed themselves with their faces to the ground upon the pavement, and worshipped, and praised the Lord, saying, For he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Then the king and all the people offered sacrifices before the Lord.

5 And king Solomon offered a sacrifice of twenty and two thousand oxen, and an hundred and twenty thousand sheep: so the king and all the people dedicated the house of God.

6 And the priests waited on their offices: the Levites also with instruments of music of the Lord, which David the king had made to praise the Lord, because his mercy endureth for ever, when David praised, by the ministry, and the priests sounded trumpets before them, and all Israel stood.

7 Moreover Solomon hallow the middle of the court that is before the house of the Lord, for thither he offered burnt offerings, and the fat of the peace offerings, because the altar which Solomon had made was not able to receive the burnt offerings, and the meat offerings, and the fat.

8 Also at the same time Solomon kept the feast seven days, and Israel with him a very great congregation, from the entering in of Ham to unto the river of Egypt.

9 And in the eighth day they made a solemn assembly, for they had the dedication of the altar seven days, in the first seven days.

10 And upon the three and twentieth day of the seventh month he sent the people away unto their tents, glad and merry in heart for the good that the Lord had shewed unto Israel, and to Solomon as aid to Israel's people.

11 Thus Solomon finished the house of the Lord, and the king's house, and all that came into Solomon's heart to make in the house of the Lord, and in his own house, he did purposely effect.

12 And the Lord appeared to Solomon by night, and said unto him, I have heard thy prayer, and I have chosen this place to myself for a house of sacrifice.

13 If I shut up heaven that there be no rain, or if I command the locusts to devour the land, or if I send pestilence among my people,

14 If my people, ¹ which are called by my name, shall ² humble themselves, and pray, and seek my face, and turn from their wicked ways; ³ then will I hear from heaven, and will forgive their sin, and will heal their land.

15 Now ⁴ mine eyes shall be open, and mine ears attend ⁵ unto the prayer that is made in this place.

16 For now have ⁶ I chosen and sanctified this house, that my name may be there for ever; and mine eyes and mine heart shall be there perpetually.

17 And as for thee, if thou wilt walk before me, as David thy father walked, and do according to all that I have commanded thee, and shalt observe my statutes and my judgments;

18 Then will I stablish the throne of thy kingdom, according as I have covenanted with David thy father, saying, ⁷ There ⁸ shall not fail thee a man to be ruler in Israel.

19 ⁹ But if ye turn away, and forsake my statutes and my commandments, which I have set before you, and shall go and serve other gods, and worship them;

20 Then will I pluck them up by the roots out of my land which I have given them; and this house, which I have sanctified for my name, will I cast out of my sight, and will make it to be a proverb and a byword among all nations.

21 And this house, which is high, shall be an astonishment to every one that passeth by it; so that he shall say, ¹⁰ Why hath the LORD done thus unto this land, and unto this house?

22 And it shall be answered, Because they forsook the LORD God of their fathers, which brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, and laid hold on other gods, and worshipped them, and served them: therefore hath he brought all this evil upon them.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Solomon's buildings. 7 The Canaanites made tributaries 11 Pharaoh's daughter removed to her house 12 Solomon's yearly solemn sacrifices 14 He appointed the priests and Levites to their places 17 The very fetcheth gold from Ophir

AND ¹ it came to pass at the end of twenty years, wherein Solomon had built the house of the LORD, and his own house,

2 That the cities which Huram had restored to Solomon, Solomon built them, and caused the children of Israel to dwell there.

3 And Solomon went to Hamath-zobab, and prevailed against it.

4 And he built Tadmor in the wilderness, and all the store cities, which he built in Hamath.

BO 1004

¹ Heb upon whom my name is called

² Jas 4 10

³ ch 6 37, 30

⁴ ch 6 40

⁵ Heb all the desires of Solomon which he desired to build.

⁶ Heb to the prayer of this place

⁷ 1 Ki 9 3

ch. 6. 6.

⁸ 1 Ki 9 20,

ch. 6. 16.

⁹ 1 Ki 9 4.

ch. 6. 16.

¹⁰ Heb. There shall not be cut off to thee

¹¹ Lev 28. 14.

Deut. 28. 31.

1 Ki 9 23

1 Ki 3 1

2 7 8

2 9 24.

¹² Heb. holiness

¹³ Deut 29

24

Jer 22. 8.

9

¹⁴ Ex. 29 38

Num 28. 1.

9. 11. 23.

29 1. 4c.

¹⁵ Ex 29 38

Num 28. 1.

9. 11. 23.

29 1. 4c.

¹⁶ Ex 29 38

Num 28. 1.

9. 11. 23.

29 1. 4c.

¹⁷ 1 Ki 8 17.

2c.

5 Also he built Beth-horon the upper, and Beth-horon the nether, fenced cities, with walls, gates, and bars;

6 And Baalath, and all the store cities that Solomon had, and all the chariot cities, and the cities of the horsemen, and ⁷ all that Solomon desired to build in Jerusalem, and in Lebanon, and throughout all the land of his dominion.

7 ¶ ⁸ As for all the people that were left of the Hittites, and the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Hivites, and the Jobusites, which were not of Israel,

8 But of their children, who were left after them in the land, whom the children of Israel consumed not, them did Solomon make to pay tribute until this day.

9 But of the children of Israel did Solomon make no servants for his work; but they were men of war, and chief of his captains, and captains of his chariots and horsemen.

10 And these were the chief of king Solomon's officers, even ¹¹ two hundred and fifty, that bare rule over the people

11 ¶ And Solomon ¹² brought up the daughter of Pharaoh out of the city of David unto the house that he had built for her: for he said, My wife shall not dwell in the house of David king of Israel, because the places are ¹³ holy, whereunto the ark of the LORD hath come.

12 ¶ Then Solomon offered burnt offerings unto the LORD on the altar of the LORD, which he had built before the porch,

13 Even after a certain rate ¹⁴ every day, offering according to the commandment of Moses, on the sabbaths, and on the new moons, and on the solemn feasts, ¹⁵ three times in the year, even in the feast of unleavened bread, and in the feast of weeks, and in the feast of tabernacles.

14 ¶ And he appointed, according to the order of David his father, the ¹⁶ courses of the priests to their service, and ¹⁷ the Levites to their charges, to praise and minister before the priests, as the duty of every day required, the ¹⁸ porters also by their courses at every gate: for ¹⁹ so had David the man of God commanded.

15 And they departed not from the commandment of the king unto the priests and Levites concerning any matter, or concerning the treasures.

16 Now all the work of Solomon was prepared unto the day of the foundation of the house of the LORD, and

until it was finished. So the house of the LORD was perfected.

17 ¶ Then went Solomon to ⁵Ezion-geber, and to ¹Eloth, at the sea side in the land of Edom.

18 And Huram sent him by the hands of his servants ships, and servants that had knowledge of the sea, and they went with the servants of Solomon to Ophir, and took thence four hundred and fifty talents of gold, and brought them to king Solomon.

CHAPTER 9

1 *The queen of Sheba admireth the wisdom of Solomon* 13 *Solomon's gold* 17 *The throne of ivory* 20 *His vessels* 23 *His presents* 25 *His chariots and horses* 29 *His reign and death*

AND ¹when the queen of Sheba heard of the fame of Solomon, she came to prove Solomon with hard questions at Jerusalem, with a very great company, and camels that bare spices, and gold in abundance, and precious stones: and when she was come to Solomon, she communed with him of all that was in her heart.

2 And Solomon told her all her questions: and there was nothing hid from Solomon which he told her not.

3 And when the queen of Sheba had seen the wisdom of Solomon, and the house that he had built,

4 And the meat of his table, and the sitting of his servants, and the attendance of his ministers, and their apparel; his ⁵eupbearers also, and their apparel; and his ascent by which he went up into the house of the LORD; there was no more spirit in her.

5 And she said to the king, *It was a true report which I heard in mine own land of thine facts, and of thy wisdom:*

6 Howbeit I believed not their words, until I came, and mine eyes had seen it: and, behold, the one half of the greatness of thy wisdom was not told me: for thou exceedest the fame that I heard.

7 Happy are thy men, and happy are these thy servants, which stand continually before thee, and hear thy wisdom.

8 Blessed be the LORD thy God, which delighted in thee to set thee on his throne, to be king for the LORD thy God: because thy God loved Israel, to establish them for ever, therefore made he thee king over them, to do judgment and justice.

9 And she gave the king an hundred and twenty talents of gold, and of spices great abundance, and precious stones: neither was there any such spice as the queen of Sheba gave king Solomon.

BC 602

⁴ ch 8 18.⁵ 1 Ki 9 26¹ or, 1 bath,

Deut 2 8

2 Ki 14 22

¹ Ki 10 11,

almug

trees

⁴ 1 Ki 9 27

ch 9 18, 13.

² or, stairs.³ Heb.

highways.

¹ Ki 10 1,

Ec.

Isa 12 42.

Luke 11.

41

⁴ or,

caravans.

⁴ or,

bullers.

⁵ Heb word.⁷ Heb.

hands.

⁸ or,

sayings.

⁹ Heb

that up.

¹⁰ or, there

was no

silver in

them

² or,

elephants

teeth.

10 And the servants also of Huram, and the servants of Solomon, which brought gold from Ophir, brought alium trees and precious stones.

11 And the king made of the alium trees ²³terraces to the house of the LORD, and to the king's palace, and harps and psalteries for singers, and there were none such seen before in the land of Judah.

12 And king Solomon gave to the queen of Sheba all her desire, whatsoever she asked, beside that which she had brought unto the king. So she turned, and went away to her own land, she and her servants.

13 ¶ Now the weight of gold that came to Solomon in one year was six hundred and threescore and six talents of gold;

14 Beside that which chapmen and merchants brought. And all the kings of Arabia and ⁴governors of the country brought gold and silver to Solomon.

15 ¶ And king Solomon made two hundred targets of beaten gold, six hundred *shekels* of beaten gold went to one target.

16 And three hundred shields made he of beaten gold: three hundred *shekels* of gold went to one shield. And the king put them in the house of the forest of Lebanon.

17 Moreover the king made a great throne of ivory, and overlaid it with pure gold.

18 And there were six steps to the throne, with a footstool of gold, which were fastened to the throne, and ⁷stays on each side of the sitting place, and two lions standing by the stays:

19 And twelve lions stood there on the one side and on the other upon the six steps. There was not the like made in any kingdom.

20 ¶ And all the drinking vessels of king Solomon were of gold, and all the vessels of the house of the forest of Lebanon were of ⁹pure gold: none were of silver; it was not any thing accounted of in the days of Solomon.

21 For the king's ships went to Tarshish with the servants of Hiram, every three years once came the ships of Tarshish bringing gold, and silver, ²ivory, and apes, and peacocks.

22 And king Solomon passed all the kings of the earth in riches and wisdom.

23 ¶ And all the kings of the earth sought the presence of Solomon, to hear his wisdom, that God had put in his heart.

24 And they brought every man his present, vessels of silver, and vessels of gold, and raiment, harness, and spices, horses, and mules, a rate year by year.

25 ¶ And Solomon ^a had four thousand stalls for horses and chariots, and twelve thousand horsemen; whom he bestowed in the chariot cities, and with the king at Jerusalem.

26 ¶ ^b And he reigned over all the kings ^c from the ^d river even unto the land of the Philistines, and to the border of Egypt.

27 ^e And the king ^f made silver in Jerusalem as stones, and cedar trees made he as the sycamore trees that are in the low plains in abundance.

28 ^g And they brought unto Solomon horses out of Egypt, and out of all lands.

29 ¶ ^h Now the rest of the acts of Solomon, first and last, are they not written in the ⁱ book of Nathan the prophet, and in the prophecy of ^j Ahijah the Shilonite, and in the visions of ^k Iddo the seer against Jeroboam the son of Nebat?

30 ^l And Solomon reigned in Jerusalem over all Israel forty years.

31 ^m And Solomon slept with his fathers, and he was buried in the city of David his father: and Rehoboam his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 10.

1 ⁿ The Israelites, assembled at Shechem to crown Rehoboam, by Jeroboam make a suit of relaxation unto him. 6 Rehoboam, refusing the old men's counsel, by the advice of young men answers them roughly. 16 Ten tribes revolt.

AND ^o Rehoboam went to Shechem for to Shechem were all Israel come to make him king.

2 And it came to pass, when Jeroboam the son of Nebat, who was in Egypt.

3 whether he had fled from the presence of Solomon the king, heard it, that Jeroboam returned out of Egypt.

4 And they sent and called him. So Jeroboam and all Israel came and spake to Rehoboam, saying,

4 Thy father made our yoke grievous: now therefore ease thou somewhat the grievous servitude of thy father, and his heavy yoke that he put upon us, and we will serve thee.

5 And he said unto them, Come again unto me after three days. And the people departed.

6 ¶ And king Rehoboam took counsel with the old men that had stood before Solomon his father while he yet lived, saying, What counsel give ye me to return answer to this people?

7 And they spake unto him, saying,

BC 002

^a 1 Ki 4 26
^b 10 26
^c ch 1 14

^d 1 Ki 4 21
^e Gen 15 18
^f Ps 72 8

^g 1 e
^h Euphrates
ⁱ 1 Ki 10 27
^j ch 1 15

^k 2 Heb gave
^l 1 Ki 10 28
^m ch 1 16

ⁿ 1 Ki 11 41
^o 2 Heb. laded.

^p 2 Heb. cords.

^q 1 Ki 11 29

^r ch 12 15
^s 4 13 22

^t 1 Ki 11 42
^u 43

^v 1 Ki 12 1,
^w 44

^x 16 um 2 25
^y 1 Ki 12 15,
^z 24

^{aa} 1 Ki 11 29
^{ab} 1 Ki 11 40

^{ac} Heb. strength-
ened him-
self

^{ad} 1 Ki 12 19

If thou be kind to this people, and please them, and speak good words to them, they will be thy servants forever.

8 But he forsook the counsel which the old men gave him, and took counsel with the young men that were brought up with him, that stood before him.

9 And he said unto them, What advice give ye that we may return answer to this people, which have spoken to me, saying, Ease somewhat the yoke that thy father did put upon us?

10 And the young men that were brought up with him spake unto him, saying, Thus shalt thou answer the people that spake unto thee, saying, Thy father made our yoke heavy, but make thou it somewhat lighter for us; thus shalt thou say unto them, My little finger shall be thicker than my father's loins.

11 For whereas my father ^a put a heavy yoke upon you, I will put more to your yoke: my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

12 So Jeroboam and all the people came to Rehoboam on the third day, as the king bade, saying, Come again to me on the third day.

13 And the king answered them roughly; and king Rehoboam forsook the counsel of the old men,

14 And answered them after the advice of the young men, saying, My father made your yoke heavy, but I will add thereto my father chastised you with whips, but I will chastise you with scorpions.

15 So the king hearkened not unto the people ^b for the cause was of God, that the LORD might perform his word, which he spake by the ^c hand of Ahijah the Shilonite to Jeroboam the son of Nebat.

16 ¶ And when all Israel saw that the king would not hearken unto them, the people answered the king, saying, What portion have we in David? and we have none inheritance in the son of Jesse: every man to your tents, O Israel: and now, David, see to thine own house. So all Israel went to their tents.

17 But as for the children of Israel that dwell in the cities of Judah, Rehoboam reigned over them.

18 Then king Rehoboam sent Hadoram that was over the tribute; and the children of Israel stoned him with stones, that he died. But king Rehoboam ^d made speed to get him up to his chariot, to flee to Jerusalem.

19 And Israel rebelled against the house of David unto this day.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Rehoboam raising an army to subdue Israel, is forbidden by Shemaiah 5 He strengtheneth his kingdom 18 The wives and children of Rehoboam.

AND ^a when Rehoboam was come to Jerusalem, he gathered of the house of Judah and Benjamin an hundred and fourscore thousand chosen men, which were warriors, to fight against Israel, that he might bring the kingdom again to Rehoboam.

2 But the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah the man of God, saying,

3 Speak unto Rehoboam the son of Solomon, king of Judah, and to all Israel in Judah and Benjamin, saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD, Ye shall not go up, nor fight against your brethren: return every man to his house: for this thing is done of me. And they obeyed the words of the LORD, and returned from going against Jeroboam.

5 ¶ And Rehoboam dwelt in Jerusalem, and built cities for defence in Judah.

6 He built even Beth-lehem, and Etam, and Tekoa,

7 And Beth-zur, and Shoco, and Adullam,

8 And Gath, and Mareshah, and Ziph,

9 And Adoraim, and Lachish, and Azekah,

10 And Zorah, and Ajalon, and Hebron, which are in Judah and in Benjamin fenced cities.

11 And he fortified the strong holds, and put captains in them, and store of victual, and of oil and wine.

12 And in every several city he put shields and spears, and made them exceeding strong, having Judah and Benjamin on his side.

13 ¶ And the priests, and the Levites that were in all Israel ²resorted to him out of all their coast.

14 For the Levites left their suburbs and their possession, and came to Judah and Jerusalem: for Jeroboam and his sons had cast them off from executing the priest's office unto the LORD.

15 ¶ And he ordained him priests for the high places, and for the devils, and for the calves which he had made.

16 ¶ And after them out of all the tribes of Israel such as set their hearts to seek the LORD God of Israel came to Jerusalem, to sacrifice unto the LORD God of their fathers.

17 So they strengthened the kingdom of Judah, and made Rehoboam the son of Solomon strong, three years: for three years they walked in the way of David and Solomon.

BC 075

^a 1 Ki 12. 21, 22.

Ac

^b 1 Ki 15. 2

Shi is

called Mi-

chaiah the

daughter

of Uziel,

ch 12. 2.

^c ch. 12. 15.

^d See Dent.

21. 15-17.

¹ Heb. a multitude of wives.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Rehoboam, for asking God, is punished by Shishak 5 His repentance 13 His reign and death

AND ^a it came to pass, when Rehoboam had established the kingdom, and had strengthened himself, he forsook the law of the LORD, and all Israel with him.

2 ¶ And it came to pass, that in the fifth year of king Rehoboam Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, because they had transgressed against the LORD.

3 With twelve hundred chariots, and threescore thousand horsemen, and the people were without number that came with him out of Egypt: ⁴the Libyans, the Sukkims, and the Ethiopians.

4 And he took the fenced city which pertained to Judah, and came to Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then came Shemaiah the prophet to Rehoboam, and to the princes of Judah, that were gathered together to Jerusalem because of Shishak, and said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, ⁶Ye have forsaken me, and therefore have I also left you in the hand of Shishak.

6 Whereupon the princes of Israel and the king humbled themselves; and they said, The LORD is righteous.

7 And when the LORD saw that they humbled themselves, the word of the LORD came to Shemaiah, saying, They have humbled themselves; therefore I will not destroy them, but I will grant them ^asome deliverance; and my

wrath shall not be poured out upon Jerusalem by the hand of Shishak.

8 Nevertheless they shall be his servants; that they may know my service, and the service of the kingdoms of the countries.

9 So Shishak king of Egypt came up against Jerusalem, and took away the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king's house; he took all: he carried away also the shields of gold which Solomon had made.

10 Instead of which king Rehoboam made shields of brass, and committed them to the hands of the chief of the guard, that kept the entrance of the king's house.

11 And when the king entered into the house of the LORD, the guard came and fetched them, and brought them again unto the guard chamber.

12 And when he humbled himself, the wrath of the LORD turned from him, that he would not destroy him altogether: and also in Judah things went well.

13 Soling Rehoboam strengthened himself in Jerusalem, and reigned: for Rehoboam was one and forty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned seventeen years in Jerusalem, the city which the LORD had chosen out of all the tribes of Israel, to put his name there. And his mother's name was Naamah an Ammonitess.

14 And he did evil, because he prepared not his heart to seek the LORD.

15 Now the acts of Rehoboam, first and last, are they not written in the book of Shemaiah the prophet, and of Iddo the seer concerning genealogies? And there were wars between Rehoboam and Jeroboam continually.

16 And Rehoboam slept with his fathers, and was buried in the city of David: and Abijah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Abijah succeeding maketh war against Jeroboam. 2 He doleth the right of his cause. 3 Trusting in God he overcometh Jeroboam. 21 The wives and children of Abijah.

NOW in the eighteenth year of king Jeroboam began Abijah to reign over Judah.

2 He reigned three years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Michaiiah the daughter of Uriel of Gibeah. And there was war between Abijah and Jeroboam.

3 And Abijah set the battle in array with an army of valiant men of war, men four hundred thousand chosen

BU 971

* See

1a 23 13

b Deut 28

47, 48

* Josh 18 22

41 Ki 14 23,

25

* 2 Sam 7 12,

14, 15

* Num 18

10

* 1 Ki 10 16,

17

ch 9 15, 16

* 1 Ki 14 27

* 1 Ki 11 24

* 1 Ki 20

* Judg 9 4

1 or, and yet

in Judah

there were

good

things

See

Gen 18 21

* 1 Ki 11

12

ch 10 2

* 1 Ki 12 23,

24

* 14 9

* Hos 8 6

* 1 Ki 14 24

ch 11 14

15

* ch 6 4

* Ex 20 23

* 1 Ki 11

ch 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

Ex 23 1

men: Jeroboam also set the battle in array against him with eight hundred thousand chosen men, being mighty men of valour.

4 ¶ And Abijah stood up upon mount Zemaraim, which is in mount Ephraim, and said, Hear me, thou Jeroboam, and all Israel;

5 Ought ye not to know that the LORD God of Israel gave the kingdom over Israel to David for ever, even to him and to his sons by a covenant of salt?

6 Yet Jeroboam the son of Nebat, the servant of Solomon the son of David, is risen up, and hath rebelled against his lord.

7 And there are gathered unto him vain men, the children of Behai, and have strengthened themselves against Jeroboam the son of Solomon, when Jeroboam was young and tenderhearted, and could not withstand them.

8 And now ye think to withstand the kingdom of the LORD in the hand of the sons of David; and ye be a great multitude, and there are with you golden calves, which Jeroboam made you for gods.

9 Have ye not cast out the priests of the LORD, the sons of Aaron, and the Levites, and have made you priests after the manner of the nations of other lands? So that whosoever cometh to consecrate himself with a young bullock and seven rams, the same may be a priest of them that are no gods.

10 But as for us, the LORD is our God, and we have not forsaken him; and the priests, which minister unto the LORD, are the sons of Aaron, and the Levites wait upon their business:

11 And they burn unto the LORD every morning and every evening burnt sacrifices and sweet incense: the shewbread also set they in order upon the pure table; and the candlestick of gold with the lamps thereof, to burn every evening for we keep the charge of the LORD our God; but ye have forsaken him.

12 And, behold, God himself is with us for our captain, and his priests with sounding trumpets to cry alarm against you. O children of Israel, fight ye not against the LORD God of your fathers; for ye shall not prosper.

13 ¶ But Jeroboam caused an ambushment to come about behind them: so they were before Judah, and the ambushment was behind them.

14 And when Judah looked back, behold, the battle was before and behind: and they cried unto the LORD, and the priests sounded with the trumpets.

15 Then the men of Judah gave a shout and as the men of Judah shouted, it came to pass, that God smote Jeroboam and all Israel before Abijah and Judah.

16 And the children of Israel fled before Judah: and God delivered them into their hand.

17 And Abijah and his people slew them with a great slaughter, so there fell down slain of Israel five hundred thousand chosen men.

18 Thus the children of Israel were brought under at that time, and the children of Judah prevailed, because they relied upon the LORD God of their fathers.

19 And Abijah pursued after Jeroboam, and took cities from him, Beth-el with the towns thereof, and Joshamah with the towns thereof, and Ephraim with the towns thereof.

20 Neither did Jeroboam recover strength again in the days of Abijah: and the LORD struck him, and he died.

21 ¶ But Abijah waxed mighty, and married fourteen wives, and begat twenty and two sons, and sixteen daughters.

22 And the rest of the acts of Abijah, and his ways, and his sayings, are written in the story of the prophet ¹Isaiah.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Asa wrought valour: ² Having peace, he strengthened his kingdom with forts and armies: ³ He slew through Zerah, and spoiled the Ethiopians.

SO Abijah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David: and Asa his son reigned in his stead. In his days the land was quiet ten years.

2 And Asa did that which was good and right in the eyes of the LORD his God:

3 For he took away the altars of the strange gods, and the high places, and brake down the images, and cut down the groves:

4 And commanded Judah to seek the LORD God of their fathers, and to do the law and the commandment.

5 Also he took away out of all the cities of Judah the high places and the images, and the kingdom was quiet before him.

6 ¶ And he built fenced cities in Judah: for the land had rest, and he had no war in those years; because the LORD had given him rest.

7 Therefore he said unto Judah, Let us build these cities, and make about them walls, and towers, gates, and bars, while the land is yet before us; because we have sought the LORD our

BC 957

ch 14. 12.

ch 18. 2.

Joth. 15.

44

d1 Chr 5 20

Ps 22 5

Ex 14 10

Ch 11 14

Ps 22 5

1 Sam 14. 6

Joth 15 9

h1 Sam 17 45

Prov 18. 10

1 Sam 25. 38

1 Ki 14 29

ut, mortal man.

ch 13. 15

(ten 10 19

& 23 1

201, com- mentary

ch 12. 15

Heb. broken.

Gen 35 5

ch 17 10

1 Ki 15. 8, &c.

See

1 Ki 15 14

ch 15 17

Ex 34. 13

Heb. statues.

1 Ki 11 7

Nam 24 9

Joth 3 10

ch 20 14

& 24 20

Heb. before Asa

1sa 4. 8.

Heb. sun images

ver 4. 15

1 hr 28 9

ch 33 12, 13

Jer 29 17

Mth. 7. 7.

ch 24. 20

Hos. 3. 4.

Lev 10 11.

Deut. 4. 29

416

God, we have sought him, and he hath given us rest on every side. So they built and prospered.

8 And Asa had an army of men that bare targets and spears, out of Judah three hundred thousand; and out of Benjamin, that bare shields and drew bows, two hundred and fourscore thousand: all these were mighty men of valour.

9 ¶ And there came out against them Zerah the Ethiopian with an host of a thousand thousand, and three hundred chariots; and came unto Mareshah.

10 Then Asa went out against him, and they set the battle in array in the valley of Zephathah at Mareshah.

11 And Asa cried unto the LORD his God, and said, LORD, it is nothing with thee to help, whether with many, or with them that have no power: help us, O LORD our God; for we rest on thee, and in thy name we go against this multitude. O LORD, thou art our God; let not man prevail against thee.

12 So the LORD smote the Ethiopians before Asa, and before Judah, and the Ethiopians fled.

13 And Asa and the people that were with him pursued them unto Gerar: and the Ethiopians were overthrown, that they could not recover themselves; for they were destroyed before the LORD, and before his host; and they carried away very much spoil.

14 And they smote all the cities round about Gerar; for the fear of the LORD came upon them: and they spoiled all the cities; for there was exceeding much spoil in them.

15 They smote also the tents of cattle, and carried away sheep and camels in abundance, and returned to Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Asa's solemn covenant with God. 16 He putteth down his mother for her idolatry. 18 He buildeth the house of God, and enjoyeth a long peace.

AND the Spirit of God came upon Azariah the son of Oded.

2 And he went out to meet Asa, and said unto him, Hear ye me, Asa, and all Judah and Benjamin; "The LORD is with you, while ye be with him; and if ye seek him, he will be found of you; but if ye forsake him, he will forsake you.

3 Now for a long season Israel hath been without the true God, and without a teaching priest, and without law.

4 But when they in their trouble did turn unto the LORD God of Israel, and sought him, he was found of them.

5 And ^ain those times *there was no peace to him that went out, nor to him that came in, but great vexations were upon all the inhabitants of the countries.*

6 ^bAnd nation was ¹destroyed of nation, and city of city. for God did vex them with all adversity.

7 Be ye strong, therefore, and let not your hands be weak: for your work shall be rewarded.

8 And when Asa heard these words, and the prophecy of Oded the prophet, he took courage, and put away the ²abominable idols out of all the land of Judah and Benjamin, and out of the cities ^awhich he had taken from mount Ephraim, and renewed the altar of the LORD, that *was* before the porch of the LORD.

9 And he gathered all Judah and Benjamin, and ³the strangers with them out of Ephraim and Manasseh, and out of Simeon: for they fell to him out of Israel in abundance, when they saw that the LORD his God *was* with him.

10 So they gathered themselves together at Jerusalem in the third month, in the fifteenth year of the reign of Asa.

11 ^aAnd they offered unto the LORD ^bthe same time, of ^athe spoil *which* they had brought, seven hundred oxen and seven thousand sheep.

12 And they ^centered into a covenant to seek the LORD God of their fathers with all their heart and with all their soul;

13 ^aThat whosoever would not seek the LORD God of Israel ^bshould he put to death, whether small or great, whether man or woman.

14 And they sware unto the LORD with a loud voice, and with shouting, and with trumpets, and with cornets.

15 And all Judah rejoiced at the oath: for they had sworn with all their heart, and ^csought him with their whole desire; and he was found of them: and the LORD gave them rest round about.

16 ^a¶ And also *concerning* ^bMaachah the ^cmother of Asa the king, he removed her from *being* queen, because she had made an ^didol in a grove: and Asa cut down her idol, and stamped it, and burnt it at the brook Kidron.

17 But ^athe high places were not taken away out of Israel: nevertheless the heart of Asa was perfect all his days.

18 ^a¶ And he brought into the house of God the things that his father had dedicated, and that he himself had dedicated, silver, and gold, and vessels.

B C. 941

^a Judg 6. 6.^b Mat. 24. 7¹ Heb. *benten in pucos*^c 1 Ki. 15. 17, &c.^d ch. 15. 9² Heb. *abominations*^e ch. 15. 19³ Heb. *Jerusalem*^f ch. 11. 15.⁴ Heb. *which waters*⁵ ch. 14. 15.⁶ Heb. *in that day*⁷ ch. 14. 13⁸ 2 Ki. 23. 3 ch. 34. 31⁹ Neh. 10. 29¹⁰ Ex. 22. 20¹¹ 1 Ki. 16. 1 ch. 19. 2¹² Deut. 13. 5, 9, 15¹³ Jer. 17. 5¹⁴ ch. 14. 9¹⁵ ch. 12. 3¹⁶ Heb. *in abundance*¹⁷ ver. 2¹⁸ Job. 14. 21 Prov. 5. 21¹⁹ & 15. 3²⁰ Jer. 16. 17²¹ & 32. 19²² Zech. 4. 10²³ 1 Ki. 15. 13.²⁴ 1 e. *grandmother*²⁵ 1 Ki. 15. 2, 10²⁶ or, *strongly to hold with them, &c.*²⁷ Heb. *horror*²⁸ 1 Sam. 13. 13²⁹ 1 Ki. 15. 32.³⁰ ch. 14. 2, 5 1 Ki. 15. 14, &c.³¹ ch. 15. 26 Jer. 20. 2 Mat. 14. 3³² Heb. *crushed*³³ 1 Ki. 15. 23.

19 And there was no *more* war unto the five and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa.

CHAPTER 16.

¹ *Asa diverteth Baasha from building of Ramah. 7 Baasha reproved him wth by Ramah, he putteth him in prisⁿ. 13 His death and bur^{al}.*

IN the six and thirtieth year of the reign of Asa ^aBaasha king of Israel came up against Judah, and built Ramah, ^bto the intent that he might let none go out or come in to Asa king of Judah.

2 Then Asa brought out silver and gold out of the treasures of the house of the LORD and of the king's house, and sent to Ben-hadad king of Syria, that dwelt at ^cDamascus, saying,

3 *There is a league between me and thee, as there was between my father and thy father: behold, I have sent thee silver and gold; go, break thy league with Baasha king of Israel, that he may depart from me.*

4 And Ben-hadad hearkened unto king Asa, and sent the captains of ^dhis armies against the cities of Israel; and they smote Ijon, and Dan, and Abel-maim, and all the store cities of Naphtali.

5 And it came to pass, when Baasha heard it, that he left off building of Ramah, and let his work cease.

6 Then Asa the king took all Judah; and they carried away the stones of Ramah, and the timber thereof, which ^ewith Baasha was building; and he built therewith Geba and Mizpah.

7 ^a¶ And at that time ^bHanan the seer came to Asa king of Judah, and said unto him, ^cBecause thou hast relied on the king of Syria, and not relied on the LORD thy God, therefore is the host of the king of Syria escaped out of thine hand.

8 Were not ^dthe Ethiopians and ^ethe Lubims ^fa huge host, with very many chariots and horsemen? yet, because thou didst rely on the LORD, he delivered them into thine hand.

9 ^aFor the eyes of the LORD run to and fro throughout the whole earth, ^bto shew himself strong in the behalf of them whose heart is perfect toward him. Herein ^cthou hast done foolishly: therefore from henceforth ^dthou shalt have wars.

10 Then Asa was wroth with the seer, and ^eput him in a prison house; for ^fhe was in a rage with him because of this *thing*. And Asa ^goppressed some of the people the same time.

11 ^a¶ And, behold, the acts of Asa, first and last, lo, they *are* written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

12 And Asa in the thirty and ninth year of his reign was diseased in his feet, until his disease was exceeding great: yet in his disease he sought not to the LORD, but to the physicians.

13 ¶ And Asa slept with his fathers, and died in the one and fortieth year of his reign.

14 And they buried him in his own sepulchres, which he had made for himself in the city of David, and laid him in the bed which was filled with sweet odours and divers kinds of spices prepared by the apothecaries' art: and they made a very great burning for him.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Jehoshaphat, succeeding Asa, reigneth well 7 He a ninth 17 enters with the princes to teach in Judah 12 His gratum, captains, and armies.

AND Jehoshaphat his son reigned in his stead, and strengthened himself against Israel.

2 And he placed forces in all the fenced cities of Judah, and set garrisons in the land of Judah, and in the cities of Ephraim, which Asa his father had taken.

3 And the LORD was with Jehoshaphat, because he walked in the first ways of his father David, and sought not unto Baalim;

4 But sought to the LORD God of his father, and walked in his commandments, and not after the doings of Israel.

5 Therefore the LORD established the kingdom in his hand; and all Judah brought to Jehoshaphat presents: and he had riches and honour in abundance.

6 And his heart was lifted up in the ways of the LORD: moreover he took away the high places and groves out of Judah.

7 ¶ Also in the third year of his reign he sent to his princes, even to Ben-hai, and to Obadiah, and to Zechariah, and to Nathaneel, and to Michaiah, to teach in the cities of Judah.

8 And with them he sent Levites, even Shemaiah, and Nathaniah, and Zebadiah, and Asahel, and Shemiramoth, and Jehonathan, and Adonijah, and Tobijah, and Tob-amonijah, Levites; and with them Elishama and Jehoram, priests.

9 And they taught in Judah, and had the book of the law of the LORD with them, and went about throughout all the cities of Judah, and taught the people.

10 ¶ And the fear of the LORD fell upon all the kingdoms of the lands that were round about Judah, so that they made no war against Jehoshaphat.

BC 011

2 Sam 8 3

Jer 17 5

1 Ki 15 24

1 or, palaces

2 Heb. digged.

d Gen 50. 2

Mark 16. 1

John 10. 38, 40

e ch 21 19

Jer 34. 5

1 Ki 15. 24

3 Heb. at his hand.

Judg 5. 2

9

Aeh 15. 8

4 or, of his father, and of David

1 Ki 12. 23

5 ver 2

1 Sam 10. 27

1 Ki 10. 25

5 Ben gave

1 Ki 10. 27

ch 18. 1

1 Ki 22. 33

ch 18. 27.

ch 19. 33

e ch 17. 5

f 2 Ki 8. 18.

1 Ki 22. 2.

Ac

7 Heb. at the end of years.

ch 15. 3

e ch 25. 3.

Neh 8. 7.

1 Sam 23. 2, 4, 9

2 Sam 2. 1

Gen. 35. 6.

8 Heb. was

11 Also some of the Philistines brought Jehoshaphat presents, and tribute silver; and the Arabians brought him flocks, seven thousand and seven hundred rams, and seven thousand and seven hundred he goats.

12 ¶ And Jehoshaphat waxed great exceedingly; and he built in Judah castles, and cities of store.

13 And he had much business in the cities of Judah: and the men of war, mighty men of valour, were in Jerusalem.

14 And these are the numbers of them according to the house of their fathers: Of Judah, the captains of thousands; Adnah the chief, and with him mighty men of valour three hundred thousand.

15 And next to him was Jehohanan the captain, and with him two hundred and fourscore thousand.

16 And next him was Amasiah the son of Zichri, who willingly offered himself unto the LORD; and with him two hundred thousand mighty men of valour.

17 And of Benjamin; Eliada a mighty man of valour, and with him armed men with bow and shield two hundred thousand.

18 And next him was Jehozabad, and with him an hundred and fourscore thousand ready prepared for the war.

19 These waited on the king, beside those whom the king put in the fenced cities throughout all Judah.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Jehoshaphat and Ahab go against Ramoth-gilead. 4 Ahab, seduced by false prophets, according to the word of Micaiah, is slain there.

NOW Jehoshaphat had riches and honour in abundance, and joined affinity with Ahab.

2 And after certain years he went down to Ahab to Samaria. And Ahab killed sheep and oxen for him in abundance, and for the people that he had with him, and persuaded him to go up with him to Ramoth-gilead.

3 And Ahab king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat king of Judah, Wilt thou go with me to Ramoth-gilead? And he answered him, I am as thou art, and my people as thy people; and we will be with thee in the war.

4 ¶ And Jehoshaphat said unto the king of Israel, Enquire, I pray thee, at the word of the LORD to day.

5 Therefore the king of Israel gathered together of prophets four hundred men, and said unto them, Shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And they said, Go up; for God will deliver us into the king's hand.

6 But Jehoshaphat said, *Is there not here a prophet of the LORD* ¹ besides, that we might enquire of him?

7 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, *There is yet one man, by whom we may enquire of the LORD*, but I hate him; for he never prophesied good unto me, but always evil: the same is Micaiah the son of Imla. And Jehoshaphat said, Let not the king say so.

8 And the king of Israel called for one of *his* ² officers, and said, ³ Fetch quickly Micaiah the son of Imla.

9 And the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat king of Judah sat either of them on his throne, clothed in *their* robes, and they sat in a ⁴ void place at the entering in of the gate of Samaria; and all the prophets prophesied before them.

10 And Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah had made him horns of iron, and said, Thus saith the LORD, With these thou shalt push Syria until ⁵ they be consumed.

11 And all the prophets prophesied so, saying, Go up to Ramoth-gilead, and prosper: for the LORD shall deliver *it* into the hand of the king.

12 And the messenger that went to call Micaiah spake to him, saying, Behold, the words of the prophets *declare* good to the king ⁶ with one assent; let thy word therefore, I pray thee, be like one of their's, and speak thou good.

13 And Micaiah said, *As the LORD liveth*, ⁷ even what my God saith, that will I speak.

14 And when he was come to the king, the king said unto him, Micaiah, shall we go to Ramoth-gilead to battle, or shall I forbear? And he said, Go ye up, and prosper, and they shall be delivered into your hand.

15 And the king said to him, How many times shall I adjure thee that thou say nothing but the truth to me in the name of the LORD?

16 Then he said, I did see all Israel scattered upon the mountains, as sheep that have no shepherd: and the LORD said, These have no master; let them return *therefore* every man to his house in peace.

17 And the king of Israel said to Jehoshaphat, Did I not tell thee *that* he would not prophesy good unto me, ⁸ but evil?

18 Again he said, Therefore hear the word of the LORD; I saw the LORD sitting upon his throne, and all the host of heaven standing on his right hand and on his left.

19 And the LORD said, Who shall en-

B.C. 807

¹ Heb yet, or, more

² Job 1 8

³ or, eunuchs.

⁴ Heb

⁵ Hasten

⁶ Job 12. 18

⁷ Is. 19 14

⁸ Ezek 14.9

⁹ or, floor

¹⁰ Jer 20 2.

¹¹ Mark 14 65

¹² Acts 23 2.

¹³ Heb thou consumest *thou*

¹⁴ or, from chamber to chamber

¹⁵ Heb a chamber in a chamber

¹⁶ ch 18. 10

¹⁷ Heb. with one mouth

¹⁸ Num 22 18, 29 35; 24. 12, 26 & 24 13

¹⁹ 1 Ki 22 14

²⁰ or, but for evil

²¹ Heb from after him

tice Ahab king of Israel, that he may go up and fall at Ramoth-gilead? And one spake saying after this manner, and another saying after that manner.

20 Then there came out a ¹ spirit, and stood before the LORD, and said, I will entice him. And the LORD said unto him, Wherewith?

21 And he said, I will go out, and be a lying spirit in the mouth of all his prophets. And *the LORD* said, Thou shalt entice *him*, and thou shalt also prevail: go out, and do *even* so.

22 Now therefore, behold, ² the LORD hath put a lying spirit in the mouth of these thy prophets, and the LORD hath spoken evil against thee

23 Then Zedekiah the son of Chenaanah came near, and ³ smote Micaiah upon the cheek, and said, Which way went the Spirit of the LORD from me to speak unto thee?

24 And Micaiah said, Behold, thou shalt see on that day when thou shalt go ⁴ into ⁵ an inner chamber to hide thyself.

25 Then the king of Israel said, Take ye Micaiah, and carry him back to Amon the governor of the city, and to Joash the king's son;

26 And say, Thus saith the king, ⁶ Put this fellow in the prison, and feed him with bread of affliction and with water of affliction, until I return in peace.

27 And Micaiah said, If thou certainly return in peace, *then* hath not the LORD spoken by me. And he said, Hearken, all ye people

28 So the king of Israel and Jehoshaphat the king of Judah went up to Ramoth-gilead.

29 And the king of Israel said unto Jehoshaphat, I will disguise myself, and will go to the battle; but put thou on thy robes. So the king of Israel disguised himself; and they went to the battle.

30 Now the king of Syria had commanded the captains of the chariots that *were* with him, saying, Fight ye not with small or great, save only with the king of Israel.

31 And it came to pass, when the captains of the chariots saw Jehoshaphat, that they said, It is the king of Israel. Therefore they compassed about him to fight: but Jehoshaphat cried out, and the LORD helped him; and God moved them to *depart* from him.

32 For it came to pass, that, when the captains of the chariots perceived that it was not the king of Israel, they turned back again ¹ from pursuing him.

33 And a *certain* man drew a bow

venture, and smote the king of Israel ¹between the joints of the harness: therefore he said to his chariot man, Turn thine hand, that thou mayest carry me out of the host; for I am wounded.

34 And the battle increased that day: howbeit the king of Israel stayed himself up in his chariot against the Syrians until the even: and about the time of the sun going down he died.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Jehoshaphat, ¹prophesied by Jehu, ²enters his kingdom, 3 His instructions to the judges, 8 and to the priests and Levites

AND Jehoshaphat the king of Judah returned to his house in peace to Jerusalem.

2 And Jehu the son of Hanani the seer went out to meet him, and said to him Jehoshaphat, Shouldest thou help the ungodly, and love them that hate the LORD? therefore is wrath upon thee from before the LORD.

3 Nevertheless there are good things found in thee, in that thou hast taken away the groves out of the land, and hast prepared thine heart to seek God.

4 And Jehoshaphat dwelt at Jerusalem: and he went out again though the people from Beer-sheba to mount Ephraim, and brought them back unto the LORD God of their fathers.

5 ¶ And he set judges in the land throughout all the fenced cities of Judah, city by city,

6 And said to the judges, Take heed what ye do: for ye judge not for man, but for the LORD, who is with you in the judgment.

7 Wherefore now let the fear of the LORD be upon you; take heed and do it: for there is no iniquity with the LORD our God, nor respect of persons, nor taking of gifts.

8 ¶ Moreover in Jerusalem did Jehoshaphat set of the Levites, and of the priests, and of the chief of the fathers of Israel, for the judgment of the LORD, and for controversies, when they returned to Jerusalem.

9 And he charged them, saying, Thus shall ye do in the fear of the LORD, faithfully, and with a perfect heart.

10 And what cause soever shall come to you of your brethren that dwell in their cities, between blood and blood, between law and commandment, statutes and judgments, ye shall even warn them that they trespass not against the LORD, and so wrath come upon you, and upon your brethren: thus do, and ye shall not trespass.

BC 897.

1 Heb in his army

2 Heb between the joints and between the breast-plate

3 1 Chr 26 30

4 Heb made sick

5 Heb Take courage and do

6 1 Sam 9 9

7 Ps 119 21

8 Gen 22 26

9 Gen 14 7

10 Josh 15 62

11 1 Chr 17 4, 6

12 Heb face

13 1 Chr 19 3

14 1 Chr 8 21

15 Jer 31 9

16 Josh 1 5

17 1 Chr 19 7

18 Ps 7 10

19 Heb he returned and went out

20 Deut 4 38

21 Josh 2 11

22 1 Ki 8 21

23 Mat 6 9

24 Ps 47 2, 4

25 Dan 4 17

26 Deut 1 17

27 1 Chr 29 12

28 Ps 62 11

29 Ps 62 1

30 Eccl 5 8

31 Heb in the matter of judgment

32 Gen 37 7

33 Heb thou

34 Ps 44 2

35 Deut 32 4

36 Rom 9 14

37 Deut 10 17

38 Job 34 19

39 Act 10 34

40 Rom 2 11

41 Gal 2 6

42 Eph 6 9

43 Col 3 25

44 1a 4 8

45 Jas 2 22

46 Deut 15 18

47 1 Chr 17 6

48 Ps 33 7

49 1 Chr 6 28

50 Ps 6 20

51 1a 22 3

52 Deut 17 2

53 Deut 2 4

54 9 19

55 Num 20 21

56 1a 16 48

57 Ezech 3 18

58 Ps 63 12

11 And, behold, Amariah the chief priest is over you "in all matters of the LORD; and Zebadiah the son of Ishmael, the ruler of the house of Judah, for all the king's matters: also the Levites shall be officers before you.

12 Deal courageously, and the LORD shall be with the good.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Jehoshaphat in his fear proclaimeth a fast 5 His prayer 14 The prophecy of Jahaziel 22 The overthrow of his enemies 28 The people exult 37 His convoy of ships destroyed.

IT came to pass after this also, that the children of Moab, and the children of Ammon, and with them other beside the Ammonites, came against Jehoshaphat to battle.

2 Then there came some that told Jehoshaphat, saying, There cometh a great multitude against thee from beyond the sea on this side Syria; and, behold, they be in Hazazon-tamar, which is Engedi.

3 And Jehoshaphat feared, and set himself to seek the LORD, and proclaimed a fast throughout all Judah.

4 And Judah gathered themselves together, to ask help of the LORD: even out of all the cities of Judah they came to seek the LORD.

5 ¶ And Jehoshaphat stood in the congregation of Judah and Jerusalem, in the house of the LORD, before the now court,

6 And said, O LORD God of our fathers, art not thou "God in heaven? and "rulest not thou over all the kingdoms of the heathen? and "in thine hand is there not power and might, so that none is able to withstand thee?

7 Art not thou "our God, "who did drive out the inhabitants of this land before thy people Israel, and gave it to the seed of Abraham thy friend for ever?

8 And they dwell therein, and have built thee a sanctuary therein for thy name, saying,

9 "If, when evil cometh upon us, as the sword, judgment, or pestilence, or famine, we stand before this house, and in thy presence, (for thy name is in this house,) and cry unto thee in our affliction, then thou wilt hear and help.

10 And now, behold, the children of Ammon and Moab and mount Seir, whom thou "wouldest not let Israel invade, when they came out of the land of Egypt, but they turned from them, and destroyed them not;

11 Behold, I say, how they reward us, to come to cast us out of thy possession, which thou hast given us to inherit.

12 O our God, wilt thou not ¹judge them? for we have no might against this great company that cometh against us; neither know we what to do. ²but ³our eyes are upon thee.

13 And all Judah stood before the LORD, with their little ones, their wives, and their children.

14 ¶ Then upon Jahaziel, the son of Zechariah, the son of Benaiah, the son of Jeiel, the son of Mattaniah, a Levite of the sons of Asaph, ⁵came the Spirit of the LORD in the midst of the congregation;

15 And he said, Harken ye, all Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem, and thou king Jehoshaphat, Thus saith the LORD unto you, ⁶Be not afraid nor dismayed by reason of this great multitude; for the battle is not yours, but God's.

16 To-morrow go ye down against them: behold, they come up by the ⁷cliff of Ziz; and ye shall find them at the end of the ⁸brook, before the wilderness of Jeruel.

17 ⁹Ye shall not need to fight in this battle: set yourselves, stand ye still, and see the salvation of the LORD with you, O Judah and Jerusalem: fear not, nor be dismayed; for to-morrow go out against them: ¹⁰for the LORD will be with you.

18 And Jehoshaphat ¹¹bowed his head with his face to the ground, and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem fell before the LORD, worshipping the LORD.

19 And the Levites, of the children of the Kohathites, and of the children of the Korhites, stood up to praise the LORD God of Israel with a loud voice on high.

20 ¶ And they rose early in the morning, and went forth into the wilderness of Tekoa: and as they went forth, Jehoshaphat stood and said, Hear me, O Judah, and ye inhabitants of Jerusalem; ¹²Believe in the LORD your God, so shall ye be established: believe his prophets, so shall ye prosper.

21 And when he had consulted with the people, he appointed singers unto the LORD, ¹³and ¹⁴that should praise the beauty of holiness, as they went out before the army, and to say, ¹⁵Praise the LORD; ¹⁶for his mercy endureth for ever.

22 ¶ And when they began ¹⁷to sing and to praise, ¹⁸the LORD set ambushments against the children of Ammon, Moab, and mount Seir, which were come against Judah: and ¹⁹they were smitten: ²⁰

BC 896.

¹ 1 Sam. 3. 13.

² 2n 25 13.

³ 121 1, 2.

⁴ 121 1, 2.

⁵ 141 3.

⁶ Heb for the de-

struction.

⁷ Heb these was

not an ac-

cusing

⁸ Num 11.

25, 26.

⁹ 24 2.

¹⁰ ch 15 1.

¹¹ 24 20.

¹² Ex 14. 13.

14.

¹³ Deut. 1. 20.

20.

¹⁴ 31 6, 8.

¹⁵ ch. 32. 7.

¹⁶ 1 e.

¹⁷ Blessing.

¹⁸ Heb

vacant

¹⁹ or,

valley

²⁰ Ex 14. 13.

14.

²¹ Heb head

²² Neh 12. 43.

²³ Num 14. 9.

²⁴ ch 15. 2.

²⁵ 32. 8.

²⁶ Ex 4. 31.

²⁷ ch 17 10.

²⁸ ch 15 15.

²⁹ Job 34. 29.

³⁰ 1 Ki 22. 41.

³¹ 1 e.

³² 1s. 7 9.

³³ 1s. 17 6.

³⁴ 1 Chr 10.

22.

³⁵ Heb

praise

³⁶ ch 12 14.

³⁷ 19 5.

³⁸ 1 Chr 16.

31.

³⁹ Ps. 130. 1.

⁴⁰ 1 Chr 16.

41.

⁴¹ ch 5 13.

⁴² 7. 3. 6.

⁴³ Heb

words

⁴⁴ Heb And

in the time

that they,

1 e.

⁴⁵ Heb in

angrying

and

war

⁴⁶ 1 Ki 10. 1.

7.

⁴⁷ Heb. was

made to

ascend

⁴⁸ Judg. 7. 22.

⁴⁹ 1 Sam. 14.

20.

⁵⁰ 1 Ki 22. 48.

49.

⁵¹ or they

smote one

another.

23 For the children of Ammon and Moab stood up against the inhabitants of mount Seir, utterly to slay and destroy them. and when they had made an end of the inhabitants of Seir, every one helped ¹to destroy another.

24 And when Judah came toward the watch tower in the wilderness, they looked unto the multitude, and, behold, they were dead bodies fallen to the earth, and ²none escaped.

25 And when Jehoshaphat and his people came to take away the spoil of them, they found among them in abundance both riches with the dead bodies, and precious jewels, which they stripped off for themselves, more than they could carry away: and they were three days in gathering of the spoil, it was so much.

26 ¶ And on the fourth day they assembled themselves in the valley of ³Berachah; for there they blessed the LORD: therefore the name of the same place was called, The valley of Berachah, unto this day.

27 Then they returned, every man of Judah and Jerusalem, and Jehoshaphat in the ⁴forefront of them, to go again to Jerusalem with joy; for the LORD had ⁵made them to rejoice over their enemies.

28 And they came to Jerusalem with psalteries and harps and trumpets unto the house of the LORD.

29 And ⁶the fear of God was on all the kingdoms of those countries, when they had heard that the LORD fought against the enemies of Israel.

30 So the realm of Jehoshaphat was quiet, for his ⁷God gave him rest round about.

31 ¶ And Jehoshaphat reigned over Judah. ⁸he was thirty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and five years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Azubah the daughter of Shihhi.

32 And he walked in the way of Asa his father, and departed not from it, doing that ⁹which was right in the sight of the LORD.

33 Howbeit ¹⁰the high places were not taken away: for as yet the people had not ¹¹prepared their hearts unto the God of their fathers.

34 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoshaphat, first and last, behold, they are written in the ¹²book of Jehu the son of Hanani, ¹³who ¹⁴is mentioned in the book of the kings of Israel.

35 ¶ And after this ¹⁵did Jehoshaphat king of Judah join himself with Ahaziah king of Israel, who did very wickedly:

36 ¹ And he joined himself with him to make ships to go to Tarshish: and they made the ships in Ezion-gaber.

37 Then Eliezer the son of Dodavah of Mareshah prophesied against Jehoshaphat, saying, Because thou hast joined thyself with Ahaziah, the LORD hath broken thy works. And the ships were broken, that they were not able to go ² to Tarshish.

CHAPTER 21.

¹ Jehoram, succeeding Jehoshaphat slayeth his brethren. ⁵ His wicked reign. ¹² The prophecy of Elijah against him. ¹⁸ His incurable disease.

NOW ¹ Jehoshaphat slept with his fathers, and was buried with his fathers in the city of David. And Jehoram his son ² reigned in his stead.

2 And he had brethren the sons of Jehoshaphat, Azariah, and Jehiel, and Zechariah, and Azariah, and Michael, and Shephatiah: all these were the sons of Jehoshaphat king of Israel.

3 And their father gave them great gifts of silver, and of gold, and of precious things, with fenced cities in Judah: but the kingdom gave he to ⁴ Jehoram; because he was the firstborn.

4 Now when Jehoram was risen up to the kingdom of his father, he strengthened himself, and slew all his brethren with the sword, and divers also of the princes of Israel.

5 ¹ ¹ Jehoram was thirty and two years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eight years in Jerusalem.

6 And he walked in the way of the kings of Israel, like as did the house of Ahab: for he had the daughter of ² Ahab to wife: and he wrought that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD.

7 Howbeit the LORD would not destroy the house of David, because of the covenant that he had made with David, and as he promised to give a ³ light to him and to his ⁴ sons for ever.

8 ¹ ¹ In his days the Edomites revolted from under the ² dominion of Judah, and made themselves a king.

9 Then Jehoram went forth with his princes, and all his chariots with him: and he rose up by night, and smote the Edomites which compassed him in, and the captains of the chariots.

10 So the Edomites revolted from under the hand of Judah unto this day. The same time also did Labnah revolt from under his hand: because he had forsaken the LORD God of his fathers.

11 Moreover he made high places in the mountains of Judah, and caused the inhabitants of Jerusalem to ³ commit fornication, and compelled Judah thereto.

12 ¹ And there came a ² writing to

BC 809

¹ At first Jehoshaphat was unwilling, 1 Ki 22 40

² ver 11 1 Ki 22 48

³ Ex 34 13 Deut. 31 16

⁴ 1 Ki 16 31-33

⁵ 2 Ki 9 22 ch 4, 21 ver 4

⁶ Heb a great stroke

⁷ 1 Ki 22 50

⁸ Alone.

⁹ ver 18 19

¹⁰ 1 Ki 11 14, 23

¹¹ Heb. carried captive:

¹² See 22. 1

¹³ Jehoram made partner of the kingdom with his father,

¹⁴ 2 Ki 8 16

¹⁵ ch 24 7

¹⁶ or

¹⁷ Athaliah, ch 22 1 or,

¹⁸ Athaliah, ch 22 6

¹⁹ His son, Athaliah's

²⁰ Procr., 2 Ki 8 29, soon after,

²¹ ver 15

²² In consort,

²³ 2 Ki 8 17

²⁴ ch 22 2

²⁵ ch 16 14

²⁶ Heb without desire,

²⁷ Jer 22 18

²⁸ Heb lamp or, candle

²⁹ 2 Sam 7. 12 13

³⁰ 13 31

³¹ 2 Ki 8 19

³² Ps 132 11

³³ 2 Ki 8 20

³⁴ Heb hand

³⁵ ver 6

³⁶ ch 21 17

³⁷ 2 Ki 8 30

³⁸ ch 21 8

³⁹ Lev 20 5.

⁴⁰ Which was writ before his death, 2 Ki 2 1.

him from Elijah the prophet, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of David thy father, Because thou hast not walked in the ways of Jehoshaphat thy father, nor in the ways of Asa king of Judah,

13 But hast walked in the way of the kings of Israel, and hast ¹ made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to ² go a whoring, like to the ³ whoredoms of the house of Ahab, and also hast ⁴ slain thy brethren of thy father's house, which were better than thyself.

14 Behold, with ⁵ a great plague will the LORD smite thy people, and thy children, and thy wives, and all thy goods:

15 And thou ⁶ shalt have great sickness by ⁷ disease of thy bowels, until thy bowels fall out by reason of the sickness day by day.

16 ¹ Moreover the LORD ² stirred up against Jehoram the spirit of the Philistines, and of the Arabians, that were near the Ethiopians:

17 And they came up into Judah, and brake into it, and ³ carried away all the substance that was found in the king's house, and ⁴ his sons also, and his wives; so that there was never a son left him, save ⁵ Jehozabab, the youngest of his sons.

18 ¹ ¹ And after all this the LORD ² smote him ³ in his bowels with an incurable disease.

19 And it came to pass, that in process of time, after the end of two years, his bowels fell out by reason of his sickness: so he died of sore diseases. And his people made no burning for him, like ⁴ the burning of his fathers.

20 Thirty and two years old was he when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem eight years, and departed ⁵ without being desired. Howbeit they buried him in the city of David, but not in the sepulchres of the kings.

CHAPTER 22.

¹ Athaliah succeeding reigneth wickedly. ⁵ She is slain by Joash 10 Athaliah, destroying all the seed royal, save Joash, usurpeth the kingdom.

AND the inhabitants of Jerusalem ¹ made ² Athaliah his youngest son king in his stead for the band of men that came with the Arabians to the camp had slain all the ³ eldest. So Athaliah the son of Jehoram king of Judah reigned.

2 ¹ Forty and two years old was Athaliah when he began to reign, and he reigned one year in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was ² Athaliah the daughter of Omri.

3 He also walked in the ways of the house of Ahab for his mother was his counsellor to do wickedly.

4 Wherefore he did evil in the sight of the LORD like the house of Ahab: for they were his counsellors after the death of his father to his destruction.

5 ¶ He walked also after their counsel, and went with Jehoram the son of Ahab king of Israel to war against Hazael king of Syria at Ramoth-gilead, and the Syrians smote Joram. 6 And he returned to be healed in Jezreel because of the wounds which were given him at Ramah, when he fought with Hazael king of Syria. And Azariah the son of Jehoram king of Judah went down to see Jehoram the son of Ahab at Jezreel, because he was sick.

7 And the destruction of Ahaziah was of God by coming to Joram: for when he was come, he went out with Jehoram against Jehu the son of Nimshi, whom the LORD had anointed to cut off the house of Ahab.

8 And it came to pass, that, when Jehu was executing judgment upon the house of Ahab, and found the princes of Judah, and the sons of the brethren of Ahaziah, that ministered to Ahaziah, he slew them.

9 And he sought Ahaziah, and they caught him, (for he was hid in Samaria,) and brought him to Jehu: and when they had slain him, they buried him: Because, said they, he is the son of Jehoshaphat, who sought the LORD with all his heart. So the house of Ahaziah had no power to keep still the kingdom.

10 ¶ But when Athaliah the mother of Ahaziah saw that her son was dead, she arose and destroyed all the seed royal of the house of Judah.

11 But Jehoshabeath, the daughter of the king, took Joash the son of Ahaziah, and stolo him from among the king's sons that were slain, and put him and his nurse in a bedchamber. So Jehoshabeath, the daughter of king Jehoram, the wife of Jehoiada the priest, (for she was the sister of Ahaziah,) hid him from Athaliah, so that she slew him not.

12 And he was with them hid in the house of God six years: and Athaliah reigned over the land.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jehoiada, having set things in order, maketh Joash king. 12 Athaliah is slain 16 Jehoiada restoreth the worship of God.

AND in the seventh year Jehoiada strengthened himself, and took the captains of hundreds, Azariah the son of Jeroham, and Ishmael the son of Jehohanan, and Azariah the son of

BU 585.

2 Ki 8 25, 4c

2 Ki 8 15

1 Heb. where, with they wounded him.

2 Sam. 7

1 Ki. 2. 4

4 9 5

ch 8 18.

2 7 15

4 21 7

3 otherwise called Ahaziah, ver 1 and Jehoshaphat, ch. 21 17

41 Chr 9 23

3 Heb thresholds

4 Heb, treading down,

3 Judg 14 4

1 Ki 12 15

ch. 10 15

2 Ki 9 21

2 Ki. 9, 6, 7

2 Ki 10

10, 11

1 Chr 23.

25, 29

2 Ki 10

14, 14

2 Ki 9 27, at Jericho

11 the kingdom of Samaria

ch. 37 4

2 Ki. 11, 1, 4c

3 See

1 Chr 24.

4 23

2 Ki 11 2.

Jehoshaphat

3 Heb shoulder

4 Heb house

Obed, and Maaseiah the son of Adah, and Elshaphat the son of Zichri, into covenant with him.

2 And they went about in Judah, and gathered the Levites out of all the cities of Judah, and the chief of the fathers of Israel, and they came to Jerusalem.

3 And all the congregation made a covenant with the king in the house of God. And he said unto them, Behold, the king's son shall reign, as the LORD hath said of the sons of David.

4 This is the thing that ye shall do; A third part of you entering on the sabbath, of the priests and of the Levites, shall be porters of the doors;

5 And a third part shall be at the king's house; and a third part at the gate of the foundation: and all the people shall be in the courts of the house of the LORD.

6 But let none come into the house of the LORD, save the priests, and they that minister of the Levites; they shall go in, for they are holy: but all the people shall keep the watch of the LORD.

7 And the Levites shall compass the king round about, every man with his weapons in his hand; and whosoever else cometh into the house, he shall be put to death: but be ye with the king when he cometh in, and when he goeth out.

8 So the Levites and all Judah did according to all things that Jehoiada the priest had commanded, and took every man his men that were to come in on the sabbath, with them that were to go out on the sabbath: for Jehoiada the priest dismissed not the courses.

9 Moreover Jehoiada the priest delivered to the captains of hundreds spears, and bucklers, and shields, that had been king David's, which were in the house of God.

10 And he set all the people, every man having his weapon in his hand, from the right side of the temple to the left side of the temple, along by the altar and the temple, by the king round about.

11 Then they brought out the king's son, and put upon him the crown, and gave him the testimony, and made him king. And Jehoiada and his sons anointed him, and said, God save the king.

12 ¶ Now when Athaliah heard the noise of the people running and praising the king, she came to the people into the house of the LORD:

13 And she looked, and, behold, the king stood at his pillar at the entering in, and the princes and the trumpets by the king; and all the people of the land rejoiced, and sounded with trumpets, also the singers with instruments of music; and such as taught to sing praise. Then Athaliah rent her clothes, and said, ¹Treason, Treason.

14 Then Jehoiada the priest brought out the captains of hundreds that were set over the host, and said unto them, Have her forth of the ranges, and whoso followeth her, let him be slain with the sword. For the priest said, Slay her not in the house of the LORD.

15 So they laid hands on her; and when she was come to the entering of the horse gate by the king's house, they slew her there.

16 ¶ And Jehoiada made a covenant between him, and between all the people, and between the king, that they should be of the LORD's people.

17 Then all the people went to the house of Baal, and brake it down, and brake his altars and his images in pieces, and slew Mattan the priest of Baal before the altars.

18 Also Jehoiada appointed the officers of the house of the LORD by the hand of the priests the Levites, whom David had distributed in the house of the LORD, to offer the burnt offerings of the LORD, as it is written in the law of Moses, with rejoicing and with singing, as it was ordained by David.

19 And he set the porters at the gates of the house of the LORD, that none which was unclean in any thing should enter in.

20 And he took the captains of hundreds, and the nobles, and the governors of the people, and all the people of the land, and brought down the king from the house of the LORD: and they came through the high gate into the king's house, and set the king upon the throne of the kingdom.

21 And all the people of the land rejoiced, and the city was quiet, after that they had slain Athaliah with the sword.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Joash reigneth well all the days of Jehoiada. 4 He giveth order for the repair of the temple. 15 Jehoiada a devout and honourable burial. 17 Joash faithful to idolatry. 25 Joash is spoiled by the Syrians, 26 and slain by Zabad and Jehoiadab.

JOASH was seven years old when he began to reign, and he reigned forty years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Zibiah of Beer-sheba,

BC 875

1 Chr 24. 5

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

1 Chr 25.

2 And Joash ¹did that which was right in the sight of the LORD all the days of Jehoiada the priest.

3 And Jehoiada took for him two wives; and he begat sons and daughters.

4 ¶ And it came to pass after this, that Joash was minded ¹to repair the house of the LORD.

5 And he gathered together the priests, and the Levites, and said to them, Go out unto the cities of Judah, and gather of all Israel money to repair the house of your God from year to year, and see that ye hasten the matter. Howbeit the Levites hastened it not.

6 And the king called for Jehoiada the chief, and said unto him, Why hast thou not required of the Levites to bring in out of Judah and out of Jerusalem the collection, according to the commandment of Moses the servant of the LORD, and of the congregation of Israel, for the tabernacle of witness?

7 For the sons of Athaliah, that wicked woman, had broken up the house of God; and also all the dedicated things of the house of the LORD did they bestow upon Baalim.

8 And at the king's commandment they made a chest, and set it without at the gate of the house of the LORD.

9 And they made a proclamation through Judah, and Jerusalem, to bring in to the LORD the collection that Moses the servant of God laid upon Israel in the wilderness.

10 And all the princes and all the people rejoiced, and brought in, and cast into the chest, until they had made an end.

11 Now it came to pass, that at what time the chest was brought unto the king's office by the hand of the Levites, and when they saw that there was much money, the king's scribe and the high priest's officer came and emptied the chest, and took it, and carried it to his place again. Thus they did day by day, and gathered money in abundance.

12 And the king and Jehoiada gave it to such as did the work of the service of the house of the LORD, and hired masons and carpenters to repair the house of the LORD, and also such as wrought iron and brass to mend the house of the LORD.

13 So the workmen wrought, and the work was perfected by them, and they set the house of God in his state, and strengthened it.

14 And when they had finished it, they brought the rest of the money before the king and Jehoiada, whereof

were made vessels for the house of the LORD, even vessels to minister, and ¹to offer *withal*, and spoons, and vessels of gold and silver. And they offered burnt offerings in the house of the LORD continually all the days of Jehoiada.

15 ¶ But Jehoiada waxed old, and was full of days when he died; an hundred and thirty years old *was he* when he died.

16 And they buried him in the city of David among the kings, because he had done good in Israel, both toward God, and toward his house.

17 Now after the death of Jehoiada came the princes of Judah, and made obeisance to the king. Then the king hearkened unto them.

18 And they left the house of the LORD God of their fathers, and served ^agroves and idols: and ^awrath came upon Judah and Jerusalem for this their trespass.

19 Yet he ^asent prophets to them, to bring them again unto the LORD; and they testified against them: but they would not give ear.

20 And ^athe Spirit of God ^acame upon Zechariah the son of Jehoiada the priest, which stood above the people, and said unto them, Thus saith God, ^aWhy transgress ye the commandments of the LORD, that ye cannot prosper? ^abecause ye have forsaken the LORD, he hath also forsaken you.

21 And they conspired against him, and ^astoned him with stones at the commandment of the king in the court of the house of the LORD.

22 Thus Joash the king remembered not the kindness which Jehoiada his father had done to him, but slew his son. And when he died, he said, The LORD look upon *it*, and require *it*.

23 ¶ And it came to pass ^aat the end of the year, *that* ^athe host of Syria came up against him; and they came to Judah and Jerusalem, and destroyed all the princes of the people from among the people, and sent all the spoil of them unto the king of ^aDamascus.

24 For the army of the Syrians ^acame with a small company of men, and the LORD ^adelivered a very great host unto their hand, because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers. So they ^aexecuted judgment against Joash.

25 And when they were departed from him, (for they left him in great diseases,) ^ahis own servants conspired against him for the blood of the ^asons of Jehoiada the priest, and slew him on *this* bed, and he died: and they hurried

BU 83a.

¹ or, *pastils*

² or, *Jaachan,*

² Ki 12 21

³ or, *shomer*

⁴ Ki 12 18.

⁵ Heb

foundling

⁶ or, *commensary*

⁷ Ki 12 21

⁸ Ki 12 21

⁹ Ki 12 21

¹⁰ Ki 12 21

¹¹ Ki 12 21

¹² Ki 12 21

¹³ Ki 12 21

¹⁴ Ki 12 21

¹⁵ Ki 12 21

¹⁶ Ki 12 21

¹⁷ Ki 12 21

¹⁸ Ki 12 21

¹⁹ Ki 12 21

²⁰ Ki 12 21

²¹ Ki 12 21

²² Ki 12 21

²³ Ki 12 21

²⁴ Ki 12 21

²⁵ Ki 12 21

²⁶ Ki 12 21

²⁷ Ki 12 21

²⁸ Ki 12 21

²⁹ Ki 12 21

³⁰ Ki 12 21

³¹ Ki 12 21

³² Ki 12 21

³³ Ki 12 21

³⁴ Ki 12 21

³⁵ Ki 12 21

³⁶ Ki 12 21

³⁷ Ki 12 21

³⁸ Ki 12 21

³⁹ Ki 12 21

⁴⁰ Ki 12 21

⁴¹ Ki 12 21

⁴² Ki 12 21

⁴³ Ki 12 21

⁴⁴ Ki 12 21

⁴⁵ Ki 12 21

⁴⁶ Ki 12 21

⁴⁷ Ki 12 21

⁴⁸ Ki 12 21

⁴⁹ Ki 12 21

⁵⁰ Ki 12 21

⁵¹ Ki 12 21

⁵² Ki 12 21

⁵³ Ki 12 21

⁵⁴ Ki 12 21

⁵⁵ Ki 12 21

⁵⁶ Ki 12 21

⁵⁷ Ki 12 21

⁵⁸ Ki 12 21

⁵⁹ Ki 12 21

⁶⁰ Ki 12 21

⁶¹ Ki 12 21

⁶² Ki 12 21

⁶³ Ki 12 21

⁶⁴ Ki 12 21

⁶⁵ Ki 12 21

⁶⁶ Ki 12 21

⁶⁷ Ki 12 21

⁶⁸ Ki 12 21

⁶⁹ Ki 12 21

⁷⁰ Ki 12 21

⁷¹ Ki 12 21

⁷² Ki 12 21

⁷³ Ki 12 21

⁷⁴ Ki 12 21

⁷⁵ Ki 12 21

⁷⁶ Ki 12 21

⁷⁷ Ki 12 21

him in the city of David, but they buried him not in the sepulchres of the kings.

26 And these are they that conspired against him; ²Zabab the son of Shimmeath an Ammonitess, and Jehozabad the son of ³Shumrath a Moabitess.

27 ¶ Now concerning his sons, and the greatness of ^athe burdens *laid* upon him, and the ^areparing of the house of God, behold, they *are* written in the ^astory of the book of the kings. ^bAnd Amaziah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Amaziah becometh to reign well. 11 He overthroweth the Edomites. 14 He arrieth the rods of Edom. 17 He overthroweth Joash to his overthrow.

AMAZIAH ^awas twenty and five years old *when* he began to reign, and he reigned twenty and nine years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Jehoadan of Jerusalem.

2 And he did *that which* was right in the sight of the LORD, ^abut not with a perfect heart.

3 ¶ ^aNow it came to pass, when the kingdom was ^aestablished to him, that he slew his servants that had killed the king his father.

4 But he slew not their children, but *did as it is* written in the law in the book of Moses, where the LORD commanded, saying, ^aThe fathers shall not die for the children, neither shall the children die for the fathers, but every man shall die for his own sin.

5 ¶ Moreover Amaziah gathered Judah together, and made them captains over thousands, and captains over hundreds, according to the houses of their fathers, throughout all Judah and Benjamin: and he numbered them ^afrom twenty years old and above, and found them three hundred thousand choice men, able to go forth to war, that could handle spear and shield.

6 He hired also an hundred thousand mighty men of valour out of Israel for an hundred talents of silver.

7 But there came a man of God to him, saying, O king, let not the army of Israel go with thee; for the LORD *is* not with Israel, *to wit*, with all the children of Ephraim.

8 But if thou wilt go, do *not* be strong for the battle; God shall make thee fall before the enemy: for God hath ^apower to help, and to cast down.

9 And Amaziah said to the man of God, But what shall we do for the hundred talents which I have given to the ^aarmy of Israel? And the man of God answered, ^aThe LORD is able to give thee much more than this.

10 Then Amaziah separated them, *to*

ret, the army that was come to him out of Ephraim, to go home again: wherefore their anger was greatly kindled against Judah, and they returned home in great anger.

11 ¶ And Amaziah strengthened himself, and led forth his people, and went to the valley of salt, and smote of the children of Seir ten thousand.

12 And other ten thousand left alive did the children of Judah carry away captive, and brought them unto the top of the rock, and cast them down from the top of the rock, that they all were broken in pieces.

13 ¶ But the soldiers of the army which Amaziah sent back, that they should not go with him to battle, fell upon the cities of Judah, from Samaria even unto Beth-horon, and smote three thousand of them, and took much spoil.

14 ¶ Now it came to pass, after that Amaziah was come from the slaughter of the Edomites, that he brought the gods of the children of Seir, and set them up to be his gods, and bowed down himself before them, and burned incense unto them.

15 Wherefore the anger of the LORD was kindled against Amaziah, and he sent unto him a prophet, which said unto him, Why hast thou sought after the gods of the people, which could not deliver their own people out of thine hand?

16 And it came to pass, as he talked with him, that the king said unto him, Art thou made of the king's counsel? forbear; why shouldst thou be smitten? Then the prophet forbore, and said, I know that God hath determined to destroy thee, because thou hast done thus, and hast not hearkened unto my counsel.

17 ¶ Then Amaziah king of Judah took advice, and sent to Joash, the son of Jehohaz, the son of Jehu, king of Israel, saying, Come, let us see one another in the face.

18 And Joash king of Israel sent to Amaziah king of Judah, saying, The thistle that was in Lebanon sent to the cedar that was in Lebanon, saying, Give thy daughter to my son to wife: and there passed by a wild beast that was in Lebanon, and trode down the thistle.

19 Thou sayest, Lo, thou hast smitten the Edomites; and thine heart lifteth thee up to boast: abide now at home; why shouldst thou meddle to thine hurt, that thou shouldst fall, even thou, and Judah with thee?

20 But Amaziah would not hear; for

BO 539

1 Ki 12 15
1b 23 7

11b 1b
to 14 1b
p 11

11b 1b
1b 1b
1b 1b

2 Ki 14 7
11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

11b 1b
smitten.

"it came of God, that he might deliver them into the hand of their enemies, because they sought after the gods of Edom.

21 So Joash the king of Israel went up; and they saw one another in the face, both he and Amaziah king of Judah, at Beth-shemesh, which belongeth to Judah.

22 And Judah was put to the worse before Israel, and they fled every man to his tent.

23 And Joash the king of Israel took Amaziah king of Judah, the son of Joash, the son of Jehohaz, at Beth-shemesh, and brought him to Jerusalem, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem from the gate of Ephraim to the corner gate, four hundred cubits.

24 And he took all the gold and the silver, and all the vessels that were found in the house of God with Obededom, and the treasures of the king's house, the hostages also, and returned to Samaria.

25 ¶ And Amaziah the son of Joash king of Judah lived after the death of Joash son of Jehohaz king of Israel fifteen years.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Amaziah, first and last, behold, are they not written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel?

27 ¶ Now after the time that Amaziah did turn away from following the LORD, they made a conspiracy against him in Jerusalem; and he fled to Lachish: but they sent to Lachish after him, and slew him there.

28 And they brought him upon horses, and buried him with his fathers in the city of Judah.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Uzziah succeeding, and reigning well in the days of Zechariah, prospereth. 18 Wazung proud, 19 immoderately the priest's offer, and is written with leprosy. 22 He dieth, and Jotham succeedeth him.

THEN all the people of Judah took Uzziah, who was sixteen years old, and made him king in the room of his father Amaziah.

2 He built Eloth, and restored it to Judah, after that the king slept with his fathers.

3 Sixteen years old was Uzziah when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and two years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also was Jecoliah of Jerusalem.

4 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Amaziah did.

5 And he sought God in the days of Zechariah, who had understand-

ing¹ in the visions of God. and as long as he sought the LORD, God made him to prosper.

6 And he went forth and ^bwarred against the Philistines, and brake down the wall of Gath, and the wall of Jahneh, and the wall of Ashdod, and built cities ^aabout Ashdod, and among the Philistines.

7 And God helped him against ^cthe Philistines, and against the Arahians that dwell in Gur-baal, and the Mehumims.

8 And the Ammonites ^dgave gifts to Uzziah: and his name ^espread abroad even to the entering in of Egypt; for he strengthened ^fhimself exceedingly.

9 Moreover Uzziah built towers in Jerusalem at the ^gcorner gate, and at the valley gate, and at the turning of the wall, and ^hfortified them.

10 Also he built towers in the desert, and ⁱdigged many wells: for he had much cattle, both in the low country, and in the plains: husbandmen ^jalso, and vine dressers in the mountains, and in ^kCarmel: for he loved ^lhusbandry.

11 Moreover Uzziah had an host of fighting men, that went out to war by bands, according to the number of their account by the hand of Jehoi the scribe and Maaseiah the ruler, under the hand of Hananiah, one of the king's captains.

12 The whole number of the chief of the fathers of the mighty men of valour were two thousand and six hundred.

13 And under their hand ^mwas an army, three hundred thousand and seven thousand and five hundred, that made war with mighty power, to help the king against the enemy.

14 And Uzziah prepared for them throughout all the host shields, and spears, and helmets, and habergeons, and bows, and ⁿslings to cast stones.

15 And he made in Jerusalem on-gines, invented by cunning men, to be on the towers and upon the bulwarks, to shoot arrows and great stones withal. And his name ^ospread far abroad; for he was marvellously helped, till he was strong.

16 ¶ But ^pwhen he was strong, his heart was ^qlifted up to his destruction: for he transgressed against the LORD his God, and ^rwent into the temple of the LORD to burn incense upon the altar of incense.

17 And ^sAzariah the priest went in after him, and with him fourscore priests of the LORD, that were valiant men:

18 And they withstood Uzziah the king, and said unto him, *It ^tappeareth*

BC 810.

¹ Heb. in the vision of God

² Ex. 30 7, 8

³ Is. 14 29

⁴ or, in the country of Ashdod

⁵ ch. 21 18

⁶ Num. 12 10

⁷ 2 Ki. 5 27

⁸ 2 Sam. 2 ch. 17 11

⁹ Heb. went

¹⁰ 2 Ki. 14 12

¹¹ Neh. 3 13, 19, 32

¹² Zech. 14 10

¹³ As

¹⁴ Esth. 6 12

¹⁵ or, repared.

¹⁶ 2 Ki. 15 6

¹⁷ or, cut out many castles

¹⁸ Lev. 23 48

¹⁹ Num. 6 2

²⁰ Heb. free

²¹ or, Fruitful fields.

²² Heb. ground.

²³ Is. 1 1.

²⁴ 2 Ki. 15 7

²⁵ Is. 6 1

²⁶ Heb. the power of an army

²⁷ 2 Ki. 15 32, &c.

²⁸ Heb. stones of slings

²⁹ 2 Ki. 15 35

³⁰ Heb. went forth

³¹ or, The tower.

³² Is. 2 13

³³ Neh. 3 26

³⁴ Deut. 32 15

³⁵ Deut. 8 14

³⁶ ch. 25 19

³⁷ So

³⁸ 2 Ki. 10 12, 13

³⁹ 1 Chr. 6 20

⁴⁰ Heb. 7½

⁴¹ Num. 16 40

⁴² Is. 7 48

leaveth not unto thee, Uzziah, to burn incense unto the LORD, but to the ^a“priests the sons of Aaron, that are consecrated to burn incense: go out of the sanctuary; for thou hast trespasssed; neither *shall it be* for thine honour from the LORD God.

19 Then Uzziah was wroth, and ^bhad a censor in his hand to burn incense: and while he was wroth with the priests, ^cthe leprosy even rose up in his forehead before the priests in the house of the LORD, from beside the incense altar.

20 And Azariah the chief priest, and all the priests, looked upon him, and, beheld, ^dhe was leproous in his forehead, and they thrust him out from thence; yea, himself ^ehasted also to go out, because the LORD had smitten him.

21 ^fAnd Uzziah the king was a leper unto the day of his death, and dwelt in a ^gseveral^h house, being a leper; for he was cut off from the house of the LORD, and Jotham his son ⁱwas over the king's house, judging the people of the land.

22 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Uzziah, first and last, did ^jIsaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, write

23 ^kSo Uzziah slept with his fathers, and they buried him with his fathers in the field of the burial which ^lbelonged to the kings; for they said, He is a leper: and Jotham his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 27.

¹ Jotham reigning till prospereth. ² His subdueth in his months. ³ Thus succedeth him.

JOTHAM ^mwas twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem. His mother's name also ⁿwas Jerushah, the daughter of Zadok.

2 And he did ^othat which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that his father Uzziah did: howbeit he entered not into the temple of the LORD. And ^p“the people did yet corruptly.

3 He built the high gate of the house of the LORD, and on the wall of ^q“Ophel he built much.

4 Moreover he built cities in the mountains of Judah, and in the forests he built castles and towers.

5 ¶ He fought also with the king of the Ammonites, and prevailed against them. And the children of Ammon gave him the same year an hundred talents of silver, and ten thousand measures of wheat, and ten thousand of barley. ^r“So much did the children of Ammon pay unto him, both the second year, and the third.

6 So Jotham became mighty, because he prepared his ways before the LORD his God.

7 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Jotham, and all his wars, and his ways, lo, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

8 He was five and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem.

9 ¶ And Jotham slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city of David; and Ahaz his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 28.

1 Ahaz reigning very wickedly is greatly afflicted by the Syrians. 22 In his distress he groweth more idolatrous. 26 He dying, Hezekiah succeeds him.

AHAZ was twenty years old when he began to reign, and he reigned sixteen years in Jerusalem; but he did not that which was right in the sight of the LORD, like David his father.

2 For he walked in the ways of the kings of Israel, and made also molten images for Baalim.

3 Moreover he burnt incense in the valley of the son of Hinnom, and burnt his children in the fire, after the abominations of the heathen whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

4 He sacrificed also and burnt incense in the high places, and on the hills, and under every green tree.

5 Wherefore the LORD his God delivered him into the hand of the king of Syria, and they smote him, and carried away a great multitude of them captives, and brought them to Damascus. And he was also delivered into the hand of the king of Israel, who smote him with a great slaughter.

6 ¶ For Pekah the son of Remaliah slew in Judah an hundred and twenty thousand men in one day, which were all valiant men; because they had forsaken the LORD God of their fathers.

7 And Zichri, a mighty man of Ephraim, slew Maaseiah the king's son, and Azrikam the governor of the house, and Elkanah that was next to the king.

8 And the children of Israel carried away captive of their brethren two hundred thousand, women, sons, and daughters, and took also away much spoil from them, and brought the spoil to Samaria.

9 But a prophet of the LORD was there, whose name was Oded; and he went out before the host that came to Samaria, and said unto them, Behold,

BU 75

a Ps 60 25

1a 10 6

a 47 6

Ezek 35

12, 15

A 25 3

Obad 10,

Ac

Zech 1 15

1ar, 1ab-

lished

b Eccl 9 8

Eccl 15 5

c Lev 25 39,

42, 43, 46

d 2 Ki 15 28

e Jas 2 13

f 2 Ki 18 2

g Ex 34 17

Lev 19 4

h Judg 2 11

i or,

offered

sacrifice

j 2 Ki 21 10

k Lev 13 21

l 2 Ki 16 4

m ch 12

n 1er 12

o Is 7 1

p 2 Ki 6 22

q Fro 22-

21, 22

r Luko 6 27

Rom 13-

20

s 2 Ki 16 5,

6

t Deut 34 3

Judg 1 16

u Hab

Barnenck

v 2 Ki 18 7

w 2 Ki 15 27

x Hab a

y captivity

z Heb sons

of scour

A Ezek 16

27, 27

B Heb the

servant to

the king

c ch 11 4

d ch 21 2

e Eccl 32 25

f 2 Ki 15 28

g Is 7-8

"because the LORD God of your fathers was wroth with Judah, he hath delivered them into your hand, and ye have slain them in a rage that reacheth up unto heaven.

10 And now ye purpose to keep under the children of Judah and Jerusalem for bondmen and bondwomen unto you: but are there not with you, even with you, sins against the LORD your God?

11 Now hear me therefore, and deliver the captives again, which ye have taken captive of your brethren. for the fierce wrath of the LORD is upon you

12 Then certain of the heads of the children of Ephraim, Azariah the son of Johanan, Berechiah the son of Meshillemoth, and Jehizkiah the son of Shallum, and Amasa the son of Hadlai, stood up against them that came from the war,

13 And said unto them, Ye shall not bring in the captives hither: for whicase we have offended against the LORD already, ye intend to add more to our sins and to our trespass; for our trespass is great, and there is fierce wrath against Israel.

14 So the armed men left the captives and the spoil before the princes and all the congregation.

15 And the men which were expressed by name rose up, and took the captives, and with the spoil clothed all that were naked among them, and arrayed them, and shod them, and gave them to eat and to drink, and anointed them, and carried all the feeble of them upon asses, and brought them to Jericho, the city of palm trees, to their brethren: then they returned to Samaria.

16 ¶ At that time did king Ahaz send unto the kings of Assyria to help him.

17 For again the Edomites had come and smitten Judah, and carried away captives.

18 The Philistines also had invaded the cities of the low country, and of the south of Judah, and had taken Beth-shemesh, and Ajalon, and Gederoth, and Shocho with the villages thereof, and Timnah with the villages thereof, Gimzo also and the villages thereof: and they dwelt there.

19 For the LORD brought Judah low because of Ahaz king of Israel; for he made Judah naked, and transgressed sore against the LORD.

20 And Tiglath-pileser king of Assyria came unto him, and distressed him, but strengthened him not.

21 For Ahaz took away a portion out

of the house of the LORD, and out of the house of the king, and of the princes, and gave it unto the king of Assyria: but he helped him not.

22 ¶ And in the time of his distress did he trespass yet more against the LORD: *this is that king Ahas.*

23 For ^{he} sacrificed unto the gods of Damascus, which smote him: and he said, Because the gods of the kings of Syria help them, *therefore* will I sacrifice to them, that they may help me. But they were the ruin of him, and of all Israel.

24 And Ahas gathered together the vessels of the house of God, and cut in pieces the vessels of the house of God, and shut up the doors of the house of the LORD, and he made him altars in every corner of Jerusalem.

25 And in every several city of Judah he made high places ^{to} burn incense unto other gods, and provoked to anger the LORD God of his fathers.

26 ¶ Now the rest of his acts and of all his ways, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

27 And Ahas slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the city, *even* in Jerusalem: but they brought him not into the sepulchres of the kings of Israel: and Hezekiah his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Hezekiah's good reign.* 8 *He restoreth religion.* 11 *He exhorteth the Levites.* 12 *They sanctify themselves.* 20 *Hezekiah offereth solemn sacrifices.*

HEZEKIAH ^{he} began to reign when he was five and twenty years old, and he reigned nine and twenty years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Abijah, the daughter of Zechariah.

2 And he did that which was right in the sight of the LORD, according to all that David his father had done.

3 ¶ He in the first year of his reign, in the first month, ^{opened} the doors of the house of the LORD, and repaired them.

4 And he brought in the priests and the Levites, and gathered them together into the east street,

5 And said unto them, Hear me, ye Levites, ^{sanctify} now yourselves, and sanctify the house of the LORD God of your fathers, and carry forth the filthiness out of the holy place.

6 For our fathers have trespassed, and done that which was evil in the eyes of the LORD our God, and have forsaken him, and have ^{turned} away their faces from the habitation of the LORD, and ^{turned} their backs,

BC 710

^a ch 28. 24

^b ch 24 18

^c See

ch 25 14

¹ Heb com-

motion,

Deut. 22.

23

² Heb

Darmesch.

^d 1 KI 9 8

Jer 18 10

^e 10 8

^f 25 8, 18

^g 20 18

^h ch 28. 5, 8, 17

ⁱ Jer 44. 17,

18

^j ch 15 12.

^k See

ch 29 3, 7.

^l or, be

not now

deceived

^m Num 3 6

ⁿ & 6. 14

^o & 18 2, 9.

^p or,

to offer

^q or, offer

sacrifices

^r 2 KI 16 18,

20

^s 2 KI 18. 1.

^t ver 5

^u or, in the

business of

the LORD,

ch 30 12.

^v 1 Chr 23.

23.

^w ch 28. 3

^x ver 7

See

ch 28 24

^y 1 Chr 15

12

ch 35 6.

^z Jer 2 27

Ex 25 10.

^{aa} Heb

given

the neck.

^{ab} ch 28 54.

^{ac} ch 28 54.

^{ad} ch 28 54.

^{ae} ch 28 54.

^{af} ch 28 54.

^{ag} ch 28 54.

^{ah} ch 28 54.

^{ai} ch 28 54.

^{aj} ch 28 54.

^{ak} ch 28 54.

^{al} ch 28 54.

^{am} ch 28 54.

^{an} ch 28 54.

^{ao} ch 28 54.

^{ap} ch 28 54.

^{aq} ch 28 54.

7 ^a Also they have shut up the doors of the porch, and put out the lamps, and have not burned incense nor offered burnt offerings in the holy place unto the God of Israel.

8 Wherefore the ^b wrath of the LORD was upon Judah and Jerusalem, and he hath delivered them to ^c trouble, to astonishment, and to ^d hussing, as ye see with your eyes.

9 For, lo, ^e our fathers have fallen by the sword, and our sons and our daughters and our wives ^f are in captivity for this.

10 Now ^g it is in mine heart to make ^h a covenant with the LORD God of Israel, that his fierce wrath may turn away from us.

11 My sons, ⁱ be not now negligent: for the LORD hath ^j chosen you to stand before him, to serve him, and that ye should minister unto him, and ^k burn incense.

12 ¶ Then the Levites arose, Maliath the son of Amasai, and Joel the son of Azariah, of the sons of the Kohathites: and of the sons of Merari, Kish the son of Abdi, and Azariah the son of Jehalelei: and of the Gershonites; Joah the son of Zimmah, and Eden the son of Joah:

13 And of the sons of Elizaphan; Shumri, and Jeiel: and of the sons of Asaph; Zechariah, and Mattaniah:

14 And of the sons of Heman; Jehiel, and Shimei: and of the sons of Jeduthun; Shemaiah, and Uzziel.

15 And they gathered their brethren, and ^l sanctified themselves, and came, according to the commandment of the king, ^m by the words of the LORD, ⁿ to cleanse the house of the LORD.

16 And the priests went into the inner part of the house of the LORD, to cleanse ^o it, and brought out all the uncleanness that they found in the temple of the LORD into the court of the house of the LORD. And the Levites took ^p it, to carry ^q it out abroad into the brook Kidron.

17 Now they began on the first ^r day of the first month to sanctify, and on the eighth day of the month came they to the porch of the LORD: so they sanctified the house of the LORD in eight days; and in the sixteenth day of the first month they made an end.

18 Then they went in to Hezekiah the king, and said, We have cleansed all the house of the LORD, and the altar of burnt offering, with all the vessels thereof, and the shewbread table, with all the vessels thereof.

19 Moreover all the vessels, which king Ahas in his reign did ^s cast away

in his transgression, have we prepared and sanctified, and, behold, they are before the altar of the LORD.

20 ¶ Then Hezekiah the king rose early, and gathered the rulers of the city, and went up to the house of the LORD.

21 And they brought seven bullocks and seven rams, and seven lambs, and seven he goats, for a sin offering for the kingdom, and for the sanctuary, and for Judah. And he commanded the priests the sons of Aaron to offer them on the altar of the LORD.

22 So they killed the bullocks, and the priests received the blood, and sprinkled it on the altar: likewise, when they had killed the rams, they sprinkled the blood upon the altar: they killed also the lambs, and they sprinkled the blood upon the altar.

23 And they brought forth the he goats for the sin offering before the king and the congregation; and they laid their hands upon them:

24 And the priests killed them, and they made reconciliation with their blood upon the altar, to make an atonement for all Israel. for the king commanded that the burnt offering and the sin offering should be made for all Israel.

25 And he set the Levites in the house of the LORD with cymbals, with psalteries, and with harps, according to the commandment of David, and of Gnd the king's seer, and Nathan the prophet: for so was the commandment of the LORD by his prophets.

26 And the Levites stood with the instruments of David, and the priests with the trumpets.

27 And Hezekiah commanded to offer the burnt offering upon the altar. And when the burnt offering began, the song of the LORD began also with the trumpets, and with the instruments ordained by David king of Israel.

28 And all the congregation worshipped, and the singers sang, and the trumpeters sounded: and all this continued until the burnt offering was finished.

29 And when they had made an end of offering, the king and all that were present with him bowed themselves, and worshipped.

30 Moreover Hezekiah the king and the princes commanded the Levites to sing praise unto the LORD with the words of David, and of Asaph the seer. And they sang praises with gladness, and they bowed their heads and worshipped.

31 Then Hezekiah answered and said,

B C 729

1 or, lifted your hand, ch 13 9

2 Lev 7 12

3 Lev 4 3, 14

4 Lev 8 14, 15, 19, 24

5 Heb 9 21, 24

6 Heb 35 11

7 Heb 34 30

8 Heb 7 10

9 Lev 4 15, 24

10 Lev 3 18

11 Num 15 5, 7, 10

12 Lev 14 20

13 1 Chr 10 4

14 23 6

15 1 Chr 23 2

16 25 1

17 ch 8 14

18 2 Sam. 21 11

19 ch 30 12

20 Heb by the hand of the LORD, ch 10 1

21 Heb by the hand of the LORD, ch 10 1

22 1 Chr 23 5

23 Amos 6 5

24 Num 10 8, 10

25 1 Chr 15, 24

26 2 Sam. 6 5

27 Heb in the time, ch 23 18

28 Heb hands of instruments, ch 23 18

29 Num 9 10, 11

30 Ex 12 6, 18

31 ch 29 34

32 Heb song, ch 29 34

33 Heb was right in the eyes of the king, ch 20 18

34 Heb found, ch 20 18

35 Heb from the hand, ch 20 18

Now ye have consecrated yourselves unto the LORD, come near and bring sacrifices and thank offerings into the house of the LORD. And the congregation brought in sacrifices and thank offerings; and as many as were of a free heart burnt offerings.

32 And the number of the burnt offerings, which the congregation brought, was threescore and ten bullocks, an hundred rams, and two hundred lambs: all these were for a burnt offering to the LORD.

33 And the consecrated things were six hundred oxen and three thousand sheep.

34 But the priests were too few, so that they could not flay all the burnt offerings: wherefore their brethren the Levites did help them, till the work was ended, and until the other priests had sanctified themselves. for the Levites were more upright in heart to sanctify themselves than the priests.

35 And also the burnt offerings were in abundance, with the fat of the peace offerings, and the drink offerings for every burnt offering. So the service of the house of the LORD was set in order.

36 And Hezekiah rejoiced, and all the people, that God had prepared the people. for the thing was done suddenly.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Hezekiah proclaimed a solemn passover 13 The assembly destroy the altars of idolatry 27 The princes and Levites bless the people

AND Hezekiah sent to all Israel and Judah, and wrote letters also to Ephraim and Manassah, that they should come to the house of the LORD at Jerusalem, to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel.

2 For the king had taken counsel, and his princes, and all the congregation in Jerusalem, to keep the passover in the second month.

3 For they could not keep it at that time, because the priests had not sanctified themselves sufficiently, neither had the people gathered themselves together to Jerusalem.

4 And the thing pleased the king and all the congregation.

5 So they established a decree to make proclamation throughout all Israel, from Beer-sheba even to Dan, that they should come to keep the passover unto the LORD God of Israel at Jerusalem: for they had not done it of a long time in such sort as it was written.

6 So the posts went with the letters from the king and his princes throughout all Israel and Judah, and according to the commandment of the king, say-

ing, Ye children of Israel, "turn again unto the LORD God of Abraham, Isaac, and Israel, and he will return to the remnant of you, that are escaped out of the hand of the kings of Assyria.

7 And be not ye "like your fathers, and like your brethren, which trespassed against the LORD God of their fathers, who therefore gave them up to desolation, as ye see.

8 Now "be ye not "stiffnecked, as your fathers were, but "yield yourselves unto the LORD, and enter into his sanctuary, which he hath sanctified for ever: and servo the LORD your God, "that the fierceness of his wrath may turn away from you.

9 For if ye turn again unto the LORD, your brethren and your children shall find "compassion before them that lead them captive, so that they shall come again into this land. for the LORD your God is "merciful and merciful, and will not turn away his face from you, if ye "return unto him.

10 So the posts passed from city to city through the country of Ephraim and Manasseh even unto Zebulun: but "they laughed them to scorn, and mocked them.

11 Nevertheless "divers of Asher and Manasseh and of Zebulun humbled themselves, and came to Jerusalem.

12 Also in Judah "the hand of God was to give them one heart to do the commandment of the king and of the princes, "by the word of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there assembled at Jerusalem much people to keep the feast of unleavened bread in the second month, a very great congregation.

14 And they arose and took away the "altars that were in Jerusalem, and all the altars for incense took they away, and cast them into the brook Kidron.

15 Then they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the second month: and the priests and the Levites were "ashamed, and sanctified themselves, and brought in the burnt offerings into the house of the LORD.

16 And they stood in "their place after their manner, according to the law of Moses the man of God: the priests sprinkled the blood, which they received of the hand of the Levites.

17 For there were many in the congregation that were not sanctified: "therefore the Levites had the charge of the killing of the passovers for every one that was not clean, to sanctify them unto the LORD.

18 For a multitude of the people, even many of Ephraim, and Manasseh, Is-

DO 720

Jer 4. 1
Joel 2. 1, 2
Ez 12. 4, 5
18

2 Sam 15. 19
1 Sam 20
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20

sachar, and Zobulun, had not cleansed themselves, "yet did they eat the passover otherwise than it was written. But Hezekiah prayed for them, saying, The good LORD pardon every one. "Thou "preparest his heart to seek God, the LORD God of his fathers, though he be not cleansed according to the purification of the sanctuary.

20 And the LORD hearkened to Hezekiah, and healed the people.

21 And the children of Israel that were "present at Jerusalem, kept "the feast of unleavened bread seven days with great gladness: and the Levites and the priests praised the LORD day by day, singing with "loud instruments unto the LORD.

22 And Hezekiah spake "comfortably unto all the Levites "that taught the good knowledge of the LORD: and they did eat throughout the feast seven days, offering peace offerings, and "making confession to the LORD God of their fathers.

23 And the whole assembly took counsel to keep "other seven days: and they kept "other seven days with gladness.

24 For Hezekiah king of Judah "did "give to the congregation a thousand bullocks and seven thousand sheep; and the princes gave to the congregation a thousand bullocks and ten thousand sheep: and a great number of priests "sanctified themselves.

25 And all the congregation of Judah, with the priests and the Levites, and all the congregation "that came out of Israel, and the strangers that came out of the land of Israel, and that dwelt in Judah, rejoiced.

26 So there was great joy in Jerusalem: for since the time of Solomon the son of David king of Israel there was not the like in Jerusalem.

27 ¶ Then the priests the Levites arose and "blessed the people: and their voice was heard, and their prayer came up to "his holy dwelling place, even unto heaven.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The people forward in doing holiness 5 The offerings and tithes 11 Hezekiah appointed of the tithes 20 His mercy

NOW when all this was finished, all Israel that were "present went out to the cities of Judah, and "brake the "images in pieces, and cut down the groves, and threw down the high places and the altars out of all Judah and Benjamin, in Ephraim also and Manasseh, "until they had utterly destroyed them all. Then all the children of Israel returned, every man to his possession, into their own cities.

2 ¶ And Hezekiah appointed ^athe courses of the priests and the Levites after their courses, every man according to his service, the priests and Levites ^bfor burnt offerings and for peace offerings, to minister, and to give thanks, and to praise in the gates of the tents of the LORD.

3 He appointed also the king's portion of his substance for the burnt offerings, *to wit*, for the morning and evening burnt offerings, and the burnt offerings for the sabbaths, and for the new moons, and for the set feasts, as it is written in the law of the LORD.

4 Moreover he commanded the people that dwelt in Jerusalem to give the portion of the priests and the Levites, that they might be encouraged in the law of the LORD.

5 ¶ And as soon as the commandment came abroad, the children of Israel brought in abundance ^athe firstfruits of corn, wine, and oil, and ^bhoney, and of all the increase of the field; and the tithe of all things brought they in abundantly.

6 And concerning the children of Israel and Judah, that dwelt in the cities of Judah, they also brought in the tithe of oxen and sheep, and the tithe of holy things which were consecrated unto the LORD their God, and laid them ^bby heaps.

7 In this third month they began to lay the foundation of the heaps, and finished them in the seventh month.

8 And when Hezekiah and the princes came and saw the heaps, they blessed the LORD, and his people Israel.

9 Then Hezekiah questioned with the priests and the Levites concerning the heaps.

10 And Azariah the chief priest of the house of Zadok answered him, and said, "Since the people began to bring their offerings into the house of the LORD, we have had enough to eat, and have left plenty: for the LORD hath blessed his people; and that which is left is this great store."

11 ¶ Then Hezekiah commanded to prepare ^achambers in the house of the LORD; and they prepared them.

12 And brought in the offerings and the tithes and the dedicated things faithfully: ^aover which Conaniah the Levite was ruler, and Shimei his brother was the next.

13 And Jehiel, and Azariah, and Nathath, and Asahel, and Jormoth, and Jorabab, and Eliel, and Ismachiah, and Mahath, and Benaiah, were overseers ^aunder the hand of Conaniah and Shimei his brother, at the command-

B C 720

^a1 Chr 23 6.
A 24 1

^b1 Chr 23.
30, 31.

¹Hab at
his hand.

^cJoel 21 9

²or, trust.
1 Chr 9 22.

^dNum 28.
A 29

^eNum 18 8.
A 29
Neh 13 10

^fMal 2 7.

^gHab
brake
forth

^h1 Chr 23.
A 27

ⁱEx 22 29.
Neh 13 12

^kor, dates.

^lor, trust.

^mLev 27 30
Deut. 14
29

ⁿLev 25 34
Num 35 2

^oHab
reaps,
heaps

^pver 12-15

^q2 K3 30 3.

^rMal 3 10

^sor, store-
house

^t2 K3 18 13,
A 29

^uIs 38. 1.
A 29

^vNeh 13 13

^wHab
to break
them up

^xHab his
face was
to war.

^yHab of
the hand.

432

ment of Hezekiah the king, and Azariah the ruler of the house of God.

14 And Kore the son of Imnah the Levite, the porter toward the east, was over the freewill offerings of God, to distribute the oblations of the LORD, and the most holy things.

15 And ^anext him were Eden, and Miniamin, and Jeshua, and Sheamiah, Amariah, and Shecaniah, in the cities of the priests, in their ^aset office, to give to their brethren by courses, as well to the great as to the small:

16 Beside their genealogy of males from three years old and upward, *even* unto every one that entered into the house of the LORD, his daily portion for their service in their charges according to their courses;

17 Both to the genealogy of the priests, by the house of their fathers, and the Levites ^afrom twenty years old and upward, in their charges by their courses;

18 And to the genealogy of all their little ones, their wives, and their sons, and their daughters, through all the congregation: for in their ^aset office they sanctified themselves in holiness:

19 Also of the sons of Aaron the priests, *which were* in ^athe fields of the suburbs of their cities, in every several city, the men that were ^aexpressed by name, to give portions to all the males among the priests, and to all that were reckoned by genealogies among the Levites.

20 ¶ And thus did Hezekiah throughout all Judah, and ^awrought that which was good and right and truth before the LORD his God.

21 And in every work that he began in the service of the house of God, and in the law, and in the commandment to seek his God, he did it with all his heart, and prospered.

CHAPTER 32.

¹ Sennacherib invading Judah, Hezekiah fortified himself, and encouraged his people. ²¹ An army I destroyeth the host of the Assyrians. ²⁴ Hezekiah praying in his sickness God quick him a sign of recovery. ²⁷ His wealth and works.

AFTER these things, and the establishment thereof, Sennacherib king of Assyria came, and entered into Judah, and encamped against the fenced cities, and thought ^ato win them for himself.

2 And when Hezekiah saw that Sennacherib was come, and that ^ahe was purposed to fight against Jerusalem,

3 He took counsel with his princes and his mighty men to stop the waters of the fountains which *were* without the city: and they did help him

4 So there was gathered much people together, who stopped all the fountains, and the brook that ¹ran through the midst of the land, saying, Why should the kings of Assyria come, and find much water?

5 Also ²he strengthened himself, and huilt up all the wall that was broken, and raised ³it up to the towers, and another wall without, and repaired ⁴Millo in the city of David, and made ⁵darts and shields in abundance.

6 And he set captains of war over the people, and gathered them together to him in the street of the gate of the city, and ⁷spake comfortably to them, saying,

7 ⁸Be strong and courageous, ⁹be not afraid nor dismayed for the king of Assyria, nor for all the multitude that ¹⁰is with him: for ¹¹there be more with us than with him:

8 With him ¹²is an ¹³arm of flesh; but ¹⁴with us ¹⁵is the LORD our God to help us, and to fight our battles. And the people ¹⁶rested themselves upon the words of Hezekiah king of Judah.

9 ¹⁷¶ After this did Sennacherib king of Assyria send his servants to Jerusalem, (but he ¹⁸himself ¹⁹laid siege against Lachish, and all his ²⁰power with him,) unto Hezekiah king of Judah, and unto all Judah that ²¹were at Jerusalem, saying,

10 Thus saith Sennacherib king of Assyria, Whereon do ye trust, that ye abide ¹¹in the siege in Jerusalem?

11 Doth not Hezekiah persuade you to give over yourselves to die by famine and by thirst, saying, ¹²The LORD our God shall deliver us out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

12 Hath not the same Hezekiah taken away his high places and his altars, and commanded Judah and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall worship before one altar, and burn incense upon it?

13 Know ye not what I and my fathers have done unto all the people of ¹⁴other lands? ¹⁵were the gods of the nations of those lands any ways able to deliver their lands out of mine hand?

14 Who ¹⁶was there among all the gods of those nations that my fathers utterly destroyed, that could deliver his people out of mine hand, that your God should be able to deliver you out of mine hand?

15 Now therefore ¹⁷let not Hezekiah deceive you, nor persuade you on this manner, neither yet believe him: for no god of any nation or kingdom was able to deliver his people out of mine hand, and out of the hand of my fathers: how much less shall your God deliver you out of mine hand?

BO 713.

¹Hob over-
flowed

²2 Ki 19 9

³2 Ki 19 12

⁴Is 22 9, 10

⁵2 Ki 25 23

⁶2 Ki 19 9

⁷2 Ki 18 28

⁸or, sword,

or,

⁹weapons.

¹⁰2 Ki 18 28

¹¹28

¹²Hob.

¹³spoke to

¹⁴their

¹⁵heart,

¹⁶ch 20 22

¹⁷Is 40 2

¹⁸Deut 31 8

¹⁹ch 20 16

²⁰2 Ki 19 19

²¹2 Ki 10 15

²²2 Ki 6 18

²³2 Ki 10 2

²⁴Jer 17 5

²⁵1 John 4 4

²⁶2 Ki 19 33

²⁷ch 13 12

²⁸Rom 8 31

²⁹Hob

³⁰lured

³¹2 Ki 18 17

³²1 Job made

³³his fall.

³⁴Hob.

³⁵dominion.

³⁶2 Ki 18 19

³⁷or, in the

³⁸strong

³⁹hold.

⁴⁰ch 17 5.

⁴¹Hob

⁴²precious

⁴³things

⁴⁴2 Ki 18 30

⁴⁵ch 1 1

⁴⁶2 Ki 20 1

⁴⁷Is 38 1

⁴⁸2 Ki 18 22

⁴⁹or,

⁵⁰wrought

⁵¹miracles

⁵²for him.

⁵³Ps 118 12

⁵⁴ch 26 18

⁵⁵Hab 2 4

⁵⁶ch 24 18

⁵⁷2 Ki 18

⁵⁸38 35

⁵⁹Jer 26 18

⁶⁰Hob

⁶¹the lift-

⁶²ing up

⁶³2 Ki 20 19

⁶⁴2 Ki 18 29

⁶⁵Hob

⁶⁶instru-

⁶⁷ments of

⁶⁸desire.

16 And his servants spake yet more against the LORD God, and against his servant Hezekiah.

17 ¹¶ He wrote also letters to rail on the LORD God of Israel, and to speak against him, saying, ²As the gods of the nations of other lands have not delivered their people out of mine hand, so shall not the God of Hezekiah deliver his people out of mine hand.

18 ³¶ Then they cried with a loud voice in the Jews' speech unto the people of Jerusalem ⁴that were on the wall, to affright them, and to trouble them; that they might take the city.

19 And they spake against the God of Jerusalem, as against the gods of the people of the earth, ⁵which were the work of the hands of man.

20 ⁶¶ And for this cause Hezekiah the king, and ⁷the prophet Isaiah the son of Amoz, prayed and cried to heaven.

21 ⁸¶ And the LORD sent an angel, which cut off all the mighty men of valour, and the leaders and captains in the camp of the king of Assyria. So he returned with shame of face to his own land. And when he was come unto the house of his god, they that came forth of his own bowels ⁹slew him there with the sword.

22 Thus the LORD saved Hezekiah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem from the hand of Sennacherib the king of Assyria, and from the hand of all other, and guided them on every side.

23 And many brought gifts unto the LORD to Jerusalem, and ¹presented to Hezekiah king of Judah: so that he was ²magnified in the sight of all nations from thenceforth.

24 ³¶ In those days Hezekiah was sick to the death, and prayed unto the LORD: and he spake unto him, and he ⁴gave him a sign.

25 But Hezekiah ⁵rendered not again according to the benefit ⁶done unto him; for ⁷his heart was lifted up; ⁸therefore there was wrath upon him, and upon Judah and Jerusalem.

26 ⁹¶ Notwithstanding Hezekiah humbled himself for ¹⁰the pride of his heart, both he and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, so that the wrath of the LORD came not upon them ¹¹in the days of Hezekiah.

27 ¹²¶ And Hezekiah had exceeding much riches and honour; and he made himself treasures for silver, and for gold, and for precious stones, and for spices, and for shields, and for all manner of ¹³pleasant jewels;

28 Storehouses also for the increase of corn, and wine, and oil; and stalls for all manner of beasts, and cotes for flocks.

29 Moreover he provided him cities, and possessions of flocks and herds in abundance: for "God had given him substance very much.

30 "This same Hezekiah also stopped the upper watercourse of Gihon, and brought it straight down to the west side of the city of David. And Hezekiah prospered in all his works.

31 ¶ Howbeit in the business of the ambassadors of the princes of Babylon, who "sent unto him to enquire of the wonder that was done in the land, God left him, to "try him, that he might know all that was in his heart.

32 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Hezekiah, and his "goodness, behold, they are written in "the vision of Isaiah the prophet, the son of Amoz, and in the "book of the kings of Judah and Israel.

33 "And Hezekiah slept with his fathers, and they buried him in the "chiefest of the sepulchres of the sons of David: and all Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem did him "honour at his death. And Manasseh his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 33.

1 Manasseh a wicked reig. 3 He setteth up idolatry
11 He carried into Babylon 13 Upon his prayer to God he is released 18 He acts 20 He dyeth, "son succeedeth him. 21 A son reigning wickedly is slain by his servants 22 The murderers being slain, Judah succeedeth him

MANASSEH "was twelve years old when he began to reign, and he reigned fifty and five years in Jerusalem:

2 But did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD, like unto the "abominations of the heathen, whom the LORD had cast out before the children of Israel.

3 ¶ For "he built again the high places which Hezekiah his father had "broken down, and he reared up altars for Baalim, and "mado groves, and worshipped "all the host of heaven, and served them.

4 Also he built altars in the house of the LORD, whereof the LORD had said, "In Jerusalem shall my name be for ever.

5 And he built altars for all the host of heaven "in the two courts of the house of the LORD.

6 "And he caused his children to pass through the fire in the valley of the son of Hinnom: "also he observed times, and used enchantments, and used witchcraft, and "dealt with a familiar spirit, and with wizards: he wrought much evil in the sight of the LORD, to provoke him to anger.

7 And "he set a carved image, the

BO 713.

¶ 1 Chr 29

12.

¶ Ps 132. 14

¶ Is 22. 9. 11

¶ 2 Sam 7

10

¶ 1 Heb

inter-

preters

¶ 2 Ki 20. 12

Is 49. 1.

¶ Deut. 8. 2.

¶ 1 Heb

kindness

¶ Is 30. & 37.

& 38. & 39.

¶ 2 Ki 18.

& 19. & 20

¶ 2 Ki 20. 21.

¶ Deut. 28.

38.

¶ 3 or,

highest.

¶ 1 Heb

which

were the

king's

¶ Prov 10. 7.

¶ Job 20. 8.

Ps 107. 10.

11.

¶ or,

chains

¶ 1 Pet. 3. &

¶ 1 Ch 5. 20

¶ Is 5. 22.

¶ 2 Ki 21. 1.

&c

¶ Ps 9. 16

¶ Dan 4. 23

¶ 1 Ki 1. 31.

¶ Deut. 18. 9.

¶ 2 Ch 28. 3.

¶ ch. 27. 3.

¶ or, the

court

¶ Heb. he

returned

and built.

¶ 2 Ki 18. 4.

ch. 35. 14.

& 11. 1.

& 42. 12.

¶ ver 3. 5. 7

¶ Deut 18

21

¶ Deut 17. 3.

¶ Deut. 12.

11.

¶ 1 Ki 5. 29

& 9. 3.

ch 6. 6.

& 7. 16

¶ Lev 7. 12.

¶ ch 4. 8.

¶ Lev 18. 21

Deut. 18

10

¶ 2 Ki 23. 10

ch 23. 3

¶ Eze 23

37, 39

¶ ch 32. 12.

¶ Deut. 18.

10, 11.

¶ 2 Ki 21. 6.

¶ 1 Sam. 9. 9

¶ 2 Ki 21. 7.

idol which he had made, in the house of God, of which God had said to David, and to Solomon his son, "In "this house, and in Jerusalem, which I have chosen before all the tribes of Israel, will I put my name for ever:

8 "Neither will I any more remove the foot of Israel from out of the land which I have appointed for your fathers; so that they will take heed to do all that I have commanded them, according to the whole law and the statutes and the ordinances by the hand of Moses.

9 So Manasseh made Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem to err, and to do worse than the heathen, whom the LORD had destroyed before the children of Israel.

10 And the LORD spake to Manasseh and to his people: but they would not hearken.

11 ¶ "Wherefore the LORD brought upon them the captains of the host of the king of Assyria, which took Manasseh among the thorns, and "bound him with "fetters, and carried him to Babylon.

12 And when he was in affliction, he besought the LORD his God, and "humbled himself greatly before the God of his fathers,

13 And prayed unto him: and he was "intreated of him, and heard his supplication, and brought him again to Jerusalem into his kingdom. Then Manasseh "knew that the LORD he was God.

14 Now after this he built a wall without the city of David, on the west side of "Gihon, in the valley, even to the entering in at the fish gate, and compassed "about "Ophel, and raised it up a very great height, and put captains of war in all the fenced cities of Judah.

15 And he took away "the strange gods, and the idol out of the house of the LORD, and all the altars that he had built in the mount of the house of the LORD, and in Jerusalem, and cast them out of the city.

16 And he repaired the altar of the LORD, and sacrificed thereon peace offerings and "thank offerings, and commanded Judah to serve the LORD God of Israel.

17 "Nevertheless the people did sacrifice still in the high places, yet unto the LORD their God only.

18 ¶ Now the rest of the acts of Manasseh, and his prayer unto his God, and the words of "the seers that spake to him in the name of the LORD God of Israel, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel.

19 His prayer also, and *how God* was intreated of him, and all his sins, and his trespass, and the places wherein he built high places, and set up groves and graven images, before he was humbled: behold, they are written among the sayings of ²the seers.

20 ¶ So Manasseh slept with his fathers, and they hurried him in his own house: and Amon his son reigned in his stead.

21 ¶ Amon was two and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned two years in Jerusalem.

22 But he did *that which was evil* in the sight of the LORD, as did Manasseh his father: for Amon sacrificed unto all the carved images, which Manasseh his father had made, and served them;

23 And humbled not himself before the LORD, ^{as} Manasseh his father had humbled himself; but Amon ^{trespassed} more and more.

24 And his servants conspired against him, and slew him in his own house.

25 ¶ But the people of the land slew all them that had conspired against king Amon; and the people of the land made Josiah his son king in his stead.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Josiah's good reign. 3 He did destroy idolatry. 8 He tooketh order for the repair of the temple. 14 Josiah sendeth to Balaiah in quest of the Lord. 23 Balaiah prophesieth the destruction of Jerusalem. 29 Josiah reneweth the covenant with God.

JOSIAH ^{was} eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned in Jerusalem one and thirty years.

2 And he did *that which was right* in the sight of the LORD, and walked in the ways of David his father, and declined *neither* to the right hand, nor to the left.

3 ¶ For in the eighth year of his reign, while he was yet young, he began to ^{seek} after the God of David his father: and in the twelfth year he began ^{to} purge Judah and Jerusalem ^{from} the high places, and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images.

4 And they brake down the altars of Baalim in his presence; and the ^{images}, that were on high above them, he cut down; and the groves, and the carved images, and the molten images, he brake in pieces, and made dust of them, ^{and} strowed ^{it} upon the ^{graves} of them that had sacrificed unto them.

5 And he ^{burnt} the bones of the priests upon their altars, and cleansed Judah and Jerusalem.

BO 077

¹ or, mantle.

⁴ Deut 9 21

² or, flours

³ 11 ch

^{to make}

^{powder}

⁵ 2 Ki 21 18

⁶ 2 Ki 22 3

⁷ 2 Ki 21 19

⁸ &c.

⁹ See 2 Ki

¹² 4, &c.

¹ ver. 12.

⁴ Heb

^{multiplied}

^{treasures}

⁷ 2 Ki 21 24,

²⁴

¹ or,

^{to raster.}

¹ 2 Ki 22 1,

⁸ &c.

¹ ch. 15 2

¹ 1 Chr. 23.

⁴ &c.

¹ 1 Ki 13. 2.

¹ ch 33. 17,

²²

¹ Lev 9 30

³ Ki 23. 4

⁷ 2 Ki 22. 8.

⁸ &c.

⁹ Heb.

^{by the}

^{hand of}

⁷ or, ^{an}

^{images}

⁷ 2 Ki 23 6

⁸ Heb face

^{of the}

^{groves}

¹ 1 Ki 13 2

⁹ Heb

^{to the}

^{hand of}

¹ Heb

^{poured}

^{out, or,}

^{melted.}

435

6 And so *did he* in the cities of Manasseh, and Ephraim, and Simeon, even unto Naphtali, with their ¹mattocks round about.

7 And when he had broken down the altars and the groves, and had ^{beaten} the graven images ^{into} powder, and cut down all the idols throughout all the land of Israel, he returned to Jerusalem.

8 ¶ Now ⁱⁿ the eighteenth year of his reign, when he had purged the land, and the house, he sent Shaphan the son of Azaliah, and Maaseiah the governor of the city, and Joah the son of Joahaz the recorder, to repair the house of the LORD his God.

9 And when they came to Hilkiah the high priest, they delivered ^{the} money that was brought into the house of God, which the Levites that kept the doors had gathered of the hand of Manasseh and Ephraim, and of all the remnant of Israel, and of all Judah and Benjamin; and they returned to Jerusalem.

10 And they put ^{it} in the hand of the workmen that had the oversight of the house of the LORD, and they gave it to the workmen that wrought in the house of the LORD, to repair and amend the house:

11 Even to the artificers and builders gave they ^{it}, to buy hewn stone, and timber for couplings, and ^{to} floor the houses which the kings of Judah had destroyed.

12 And the men did the work faithfully: and the overseers of them were Jahath and Obadiah, the Levites, of the sons of Merari; and Zechariah and Meshullam, of the sons of the Kohathites, to set ^{it} forward; and other of the Levites, all that could skill of instruments of musick.

13 Also *they were* over the bearers of hurdens, and *were* overseers of all that wrought the work in any manner of service: ^{and} of the Levites *there were* scribes, and officers, and porters.

14 ¶ And when they brought out the money that was brought into the house of the LORD, Hilkiah the priest ^{found} a book of the law of the LORD ^{given} by Moses.

15 And Hilkiah answered and said to Shaphan the scribe, I have found the book of the law in the house of the LORD. And Hilkiah delivered the book to Shaphan.

16 And Shaphan carried the book to the king, and brought the king word back again, saying, All that was committed ^{to} thy servants, they do ^{it}.

17 And they have ^{gathered} together

the money that was found in the house of the LORD, and have delivered it into the hand of the overseers, and to the hand of the workmen.

19 Then Shaphan the scribe told the king, saying, Hilkiah the priest hath given me a book. And Shaphan read it before the king.

19 And it came to pass, when the king had heard the words of the law, that he rent his clothes.

20 And the king commanded Hilkiah, and Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Abdon the son of Micah, and Shaphan the scribe, and Asaiah a servant of the king's, saying,

21 Go, enquire of the LORD for me, and for them that are left in Israel and in Judah, concerning the words of the book that is found: for great is the wrath of the LORD that is poured out upon us, because our fathers have not kept the word of the LORD, to do after all that is written in this book.

22 And Hilkiah, and they that the king had appointed, went to Huldah the prophetess, the wife of Shallum the son of Tikvath, the son of Hasrah, keeper of the wardrobe; (now she dwelt in Jerusalem in the college) and they spake to her to that effect.

23 ¶ And she answered them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Tell ye the man that sent you to me,

24 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, and upon the inhabitants thereof, even all the curses that are written in the book which they have read before the king of Judah.

25 Because they have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, that they might provoke me to anger with all the works of their hands; therefore my wrath shall be poured out upon this place, and shall not be quenched.

26 And as for the king of Judah, who sent you to enquire of the LORD, so shall ye say unto him, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel concerning the words which thou hast heard;

27 Because thine heart was tender, and thou didst humble thyself before God, when thou heardest his words against this place, and against the inhabitants thereof, and humbledst thyself before me, and didst rend thy clothes, and weep before me; I have even heard thee also, saith the LORD.

28 Behold, I will gather thee to thy fathers, and thou shalt be gathered to thy grave in peace, neither shall

B C 621

*2 KI 22. 1, &c.

1 Heb. in it

*Hels. from great even to small

3 or, school.

2 KI 22. 13.

*2 KI 11 11

*2 KI 11 11

ch 6 13.

*Hels found.

*2 KI 22. 14.

or, Harhas.

1 Heb. garments.

or, in the school, or, in the second part.

*1 KI 11 5.

*Jer 8. 10.

*Hels. from after.

*2 KI 23. 21.

22.

*Ex 12 8.

Lev 23 18.

Lev 23 18.

*Ex 12 18.

ch 29 5.

11.

Deut. 33.

10.

ch 30 22.

Mal. 2. 7.

*See

ch 34 14.

ch 5 7.

*1 Chr 23.

26.

*1 Chr 9 10.

*1 Chr 23.

*24, & 26.

*25

*ch 8 14.

*24 154. 1.

*Hels. the house of the fathers.

436

thine eyes see all the evil that I will bring upon this place, and upon the inhabitants of the same. So they brought the king word again.

29 ¶ Then the king sent and gathered together all the elders of Judah and Jerusalem.

30 And the king went up into the house of the LORD, and all the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and the priests, and the Levites, and all the people, great and small; and he read in their ears all the words of the book of the covenant that was found in the house of the LORD.

31 And the king stood in his place, and made a covenant before the LORD, to walk after the LORD, and to keep his commandments, and his testimonies, and his statutes, with all his heart, and with all his soul, to perform the words of the covenant which are written in this book.

32 And he caused all that were present in Jerusalem and Benjamin to stand to it. And the inhabitants of Jerusalem did according to the covenant of God, the God of their fathers.

33 And Josiah took away all the abominations out of all the countries that pertained to the children of Israel, and made all that were present in Israel to serve, even to serve the LORD their God. And all his days they departed not from following the LORD, the God of their fathers.

CHAPTER 35.

1 Josiah keepeth a most solemn passover 20 H., provoking Pharaoh-necho, is slain at Megiddo. 25 Lamentations for Josiah.

MOREOVER Josiah kept a passover unto the LORD in Jerusalem, and they killed the passover on the fourteenth day of the first month.

2 And he set the priests in their charges, and encouraged them to the service of the house of the LORD.

3 And said unto the Levites that taught all Israel, which were holy unto the LORD, Put the holy ark in the house which Solomon the son of David king of Israel did build; it shall not be a burden upon your shoulders; serve now the LORD your God, and his people Israel.

4 And prepare yourselves by the houses of your fathers, after your courses, according to the writing of David king of Israel, and according to the writing of Solomon his son.

5 And stand in the holy place according to the divisions of the families of the fathers of your brethren

the people, and *after* the division of the families of the Levites.

6 So kill the passover, and "sanctify yourselves, and prepare your brethren, that *they* may do according to the word of the LORD by the hand of Moses

7 And Josiah "gave³ to the people, of the flock, lambs and kids, all for the passover offerings, for all that were present, to the number of thirtv thousand, and three thousand bullocks: these were of the king's substance.

8 And his princes "gave willingly unto the people, to the priests, and to the Levites. Hilkiah and Zechariah and Jehiel, rulers of the house of God, gave unto the priests for the passover offerings two thousand and six hundred *small cattle*, and three hundred oxen.

9 Conaniah also, and Shemaiah and Nathaneel, his brethren, and Hashabiah and Jeiel and Jozabad, chief of the Levites, "gave unto the Levites for passover offerings five thousand *small cattle*, and five hundred oxen.

10 So the service was prepared, and the priests "stood in their place, and the Levites in their courses, according to the king's commandment.

11 And they killed the passover, and the priests "sprinkled the blood from their hands, and the Levites "flayed them.

12 And they removed the burnt offerings, that they might give according to the divisions of the families of the people, to offer unto the LORD, as *it is* written "in the book of Moses And so did they with the oxen

13 And they "roasted the passover with fire according to the ordinance: but the *other* holy offerings "sod they in pots, and in caldrons, and in pans, and "divided them speedily among all the people.

14 And afterward they made ready for themselves, and for the priests: because the priests the sons of Aaron were *busied* in offering of burnt offerings and the fat until night; therefore the Levites prepared for themselves, and for the priests the sons of Aaron.

15 And the singers the sons of Asaph were in their "place, according to the "commandment of David, and Asaph, and Heman, and Jeduthun the king's seer; and the porters "waited at every gate; they might not depart from their service; for their brethren the Levites prepared for them.

16 So all the service of the LORD was prepared the same day, to keep the

B C 623.

¹ Heb. the sons of the people

² Ex 29 5, 15

³ Ex 30 1, 15

⁴ Heb. found

⁵ Ex 12 15

⁶ 1 J 6. ch. 30 21

⁷ ch. 30 24.

⁸ Heb. offered

⁹ 1 J 22. 22, 23

¹⁰ Heb. offered

¹¹ 1 Ki 23.

¹² Jer 46. 2.

¹³ Heb. house.

¹⁴ Heb. offered.

¹⁵ Heb. the house of my war

¹⁶ Exa. 6. 15

¹⁷ ch. 29 22.

¹⁸ See ch. 30 34

¹⁹ 1 Ki 22 30

²⁰ Lev 3 3.

²¹ Ex 12 9. Deut. 16 7

²² Heb. made sick.

²³ 1 Ki 22. 34

²⁴ 1 Sam 2. 13-15

²⁵ 2 Ki 23. 30

²⁶ Heb. made them run.

²⁷ 1 Cor. among the people.

²⁸ Zech 12. 11

²⁹ Lam 4 20

³⁰ See Mat. 9 23.

³¹ Jer 22 20.

³² Heb. nation.

³³ 1 Chr 25 1. 4c

³⁴ 1 Chr 2 17. 15.

³⁵ 2 Sam 14. 2c.

³⁶ Heb. kindness.

passover, and to offer burnt offerings upon the altar of the LORD, according to the commandment of king Josiah.

17 And the children of Israel that were "present kept the passover at that time, and the feast of "unleavened bread seven days.

18 And "there was no passover like to that kept in Israel from the days of Samuel the prophet; neither did all the kings of Israel keep such a passover as Josiah kept, and the priests, and the Levites, and all Judah and Israel that were present, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

19 In the eighteenth year of the reign of Josiah was this passover kept.

20 ¶ "After all this, when Josiah had prepared the "temple, Necho king of Egypt came up to fight against Charchemish by Euphrates: and Josiah went out against him.

21 But he sent ambassadors to him, saying, What have I to do with thee, thou king of Judah? I come not against thee this day, but against "the house wherewith I have war: for God commanded me to make haste: forbear thee from meddling with God, who is with me, that he destroy thee not.

22 Nevertheless Josiah would not turn his face from him, but "disguised himself, that he might fight with him, and hearkened not unto the words of Necho from the mouth of God, and came to fight in the valley of Megiddo.

23 And the archers shot at king Josiah; and the king said to his servants, Have me away; for I am sore "wounded.

24 "His servants therefore took him out of that chariot, and put him in the second chariot that he had; and they brought him to Jerusalem, and he died, and was buried "in one of the sepulchres of his fathers. And "all Judah and Jerusalem mourned for Josiah.

25 ¶ And Jeremiah "lamented for Josiah and "all the singing men and the singing women spake of Josiah in their lamentations to this day, "and made them an ordinance in Israel: and, behold, they are written in the lamentations.

26 Now the rest of the acts of Josiah, and his "goodness, according to that which was written in the law of the LORD,

27 And his deeds, first and last, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah.

CHAPTER 36.

¹ *Jehoaahaz is drawn by Pharaoh, and carried into Egypt. 5 Jehoahaz reigning till he carried into Babylon. 9 Jehoahaz succedeth him. 11 Zedekiah a wicked reign. 14 Jerusalem is wholly destroyed. 22 The proclamation of Cyrus.*

THEN "the people of the land took Jehoahaz the son of Josiah, and made him king in his father's stead in Jerusalem.

2 Jehoahaz was twenty and three years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months in Jerusalem.

3 And the king of Egypt put him down at Jerusalem, and condemned the land in an hundred talents of silver and a talent of gold.

4 And the king of Egypt made Eliakim his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem, and turned his name to Jehoakim. And Necho took Jehoahaz his brother, and carried him to Egypt.

5 ¶ Jehoakim was twenty and five years old when he began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem; and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God.

6 Against him came up Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and bound him in fetters, to carry him to Babylon.

7 Nebuchadnezzar also carried of the vessels of the house of the LORD to Babylon, and put them in his temple at Babylon.

8 Now the rest of the acts of Jehoakim, and his abominations which he did, and that which was written in him, behold, they are written in the book of the kings of Israel and Judah: and Jehoachin his son reigned in his stead.

9 ¶ Jehoachin was eight years old when he began to reign, and he reigned three months and ten days in Jerusalem: and he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD.

10 And when the year was expired, king Nebuchadnezzar sent, and brought him to Babylon, with the goodly vessels of the house of the LORD, and made Zedekiah his brother king over Judah and Jerusalem.

11 ¶ Zedekiah was one and twenty years old when he began to reign, and reigned eleven years in Jerusalem.

12 And he did that which was evil in the sight of the LORD his God, and humbled not himself before Jeremiah the prophet speaking from the mouth of the LORD.

13 And he also rebelled against king Nebuchadnezzar, who had made him swear by God: but he stiffened

BC 610

9 K1 23

30, 36

6 Jer 25 3, 4

1 Heb by the hand of his messenger

21 e contin

hally and carefully

3 Heb removed him

4 Heb multied

6 Jer 5 12

6 Prov 1 25

Jer 28 6

Nat 23 34

JPa 70 5

6 Heb hearing

1 Deut 28 49

2 K1 25 1

Lrra 9 7

1 Pt 74 20

4 K1 23 38, 37

6 K1 28 13, 40

13 K1 24 1

Foretold, Hab 1 6

6 or, chains

6 Jer 28 20

9 K1 24 13

Dan 1 1, 2

6 K1 25 9

13 13 1, 1

6 K1 25 11

11 Heb the remainder from the sword

6 Jer 27 7

6 or, Jecooniah

10 Jer 31 8

or, Coniah, Jer 23 34

9 K1 24 2

6 Jer 28 6, 7

1 Lev 28 34

6 Dan 9 2

6 Lev 25 4, 5

6 Heb at the return of the year

6 Ezra 1 1

6 K1 24 10-17

6 Dan 1 1, 2

6 Jer 20 10

1 Heb vessels of desire

6 Jer 37 1

6 or, Mattaniah, his father's brother

2 K1 24 17

6 14 22

6 K1 24 18

6 Jer 52 1

6 Ezra 1 3, 3

6 Jer 52 2, 3

6 K1 17 14

his neck, and hardened his heart from turning unto the LORD God of Israel.

14 ¶ Moreover all the chief of the priests, and the people, transgressed very much after all the abominations of the heathen; and polluted the house of the LORD which he had hallowed in Jerusalem.

15 And the LORD God of their fathers sent to them by his messenger, rising up betimes, and sending; because he had compassion on his people, and on his dwelling place:

16 But they mocked the messenger of God, and despised his word, and misused his prophets, until the wrath of the LORD arose against his people, till there was no remedy.

17 Therefore he is ought upon them the king of the Chaldees, who slew their young men with the sword in the house of their sanctuary, and had no compassion upon young man or maiden, old man, or him that stooped for age: he gave them all into his hand.

18 And all the vessels of the house of God, great and small, and the treasures of the house of the LORD, and the treasures of the king, and of his princes; all these he brought to Babylon.

19 And they burnt the house of God, and brake down the wall of Jerusalem, and burnt all the palaces thereof with fire, and destroyed all the goodly vessels thereof.

20 And them that had escaped from the sword carried he away to Babylon; where they were servants to him and his sons until the reign of the kingdom of Persia:

21 To fulfil the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah, until the land had enjoyed her sabbaths, for as long as she lay desolate she kept sabbath, to fulfil threescore and ten years.

22 ¶ Now in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD spoken by the mouth of Jeremiah might be accomplished, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

23 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, All the kingdoms of the earth hath the LORD God of heaven given me; and he hath charged me to build him an house in Jerusalem, which is in Judah. Who is there among you of all his people? The LORD his God be with him, and let him go up.

EZRA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The proclamation of Cyrus for the building of the temple 5 The people provide for the return 7 Cyrus restoreth the vessels of the temple to Sheshbazzar

NOW in the first year of Cyrus king of Persia, that the word of the LORD by the mouth of Jeremiah might be fulfilled, the LORD stirred up the spirit of Cyrus king of Persia, that he made a proclamation throughout all his kingdom, and put it also in writing, saying,

2 Thus saith Cyrus king of Persia, The LORD God of heaven hath given me, all the kingdoms of the earth; and he hath charged me to build him an house at Jerusalem, which is in Judah.

3 Who is there among you of all his people? his God be with him, and let him go up to Jerusalem, which is in Judah, and build the house of the LORD God of Israel, (he is the God,) which is in Jerusalem.

4 And whosoever remaineth in any place where he sojourneth, let the men of his place help him with silver, and with gold, and with goods, and with beasts, beside the freewill offering for the house of God that is in Jerusalem.

5 ¶ Then rose up the chief of the fathers of Judah and Benjamin, and the priests, and the Levites, with all them whose spirit God had raised, to go up to build the house of the LORD which is in Jerusalem.

6 And all they that were about them strengthened their hands with vessels of silver, with gold, with goods, and with beasts, and with precious things, beside all that was willingly offered.

7 ¶ Also Cyrus the king brought forth the vessels of the house of the LORD, which Nebuchadnezzar had brought forth out of Jerusalem, and had put them in the house of his gods;

8 Even those did Cyrus king of Persia bring forth by the hand of Mithredath the treasurer, and numbered them unto Sheshbazzar, the prince of Judah.

9 And this is the number of them: thirty chargers of gold, a thousand chargers of silver, nine and twenty knives,

10 Thirty basons of gold, silver basons of a second sort four hundred and ten, and other vessels a thousand

11 All the vessels of gold and of silver,

BC 696

11 Job the transportation.

42 Chr 6 27, 25, 10r 25 12 & 29 10

1 Nih 7 6, 10

1 ch 5 13, 14

1 Heb caused a voice to pass

23 Ki 24 14-10 & 22 11

2 Chr 38 20

6 Is 44 28, & 45 1, 13

7 or, Azariah, Neh 7 7

8 or, Baaniah

9 or, Mizpar

10 or, Achem

11 Dan 6 28

12 Heb, lift him up

13 See Neh 7 10

14 Neh 7 11

15 Phil 2 13

16 e helped them

17 or, Bani

18 Neh 7 15

19 ch 5 14, & 6 7

20 Ki 24 11

21 2 Chr 36 7

22 See ch 5 14

23 or, Hariph, Neh 7 24

24 or, Gibbon, Neh 7 25

were five thousand and four hundred. All these did Sheshbazzar bring up with them of the captivity that were brought up from Babylon unto Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The number that return, of the people, 36 of the priests, &c 64 The whole number of them, with their substance 68 Their oblations

NOW these are the children of the provinces that went up out of the captivity, of those which had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away unto Babylon, and came again unto Jerusalem and Judah, every one unto his city:

2 Which came with Zerubbabel: Jeshua, Nehemiah, Seraiah, Reelaiah, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mizpar, Bigvai, Rehum, Banai. The number of the men of the people of Israel:

3 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

4 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

5 The children of Arsh, seven hundred seventy and five.

6 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two thousand eight hundred and twelve.

7 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four.

8 The children of Zattu, nine hundred forty and five.

9 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

10 The children of Bani, six hundred forty and two.

11 The children of Bobai, six hundred twenty and three.

12 The children of Azgad, a thousand two hundred twenty and two.

13 The children of Adonikam, six hundred sixty and six.

14 The children of Bigvai, two thousand fifty and six.

15 The children of Adin, four hundred fifty and four.

16 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

17 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and three.

18 The children of Jorah, an hundred and twelve.

19 The children of Hashum, two hundred twenty and three.

20 The children of Gibbar, ninety and five.

21 The children of Beth-lehem, an hundred twenty and three.
 22 The men of Netophah, fifty and six.
 23 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight.
 24 The children of ²Azmaveth, forty and two.
 25 The children of Kirjath-arm, Chophrah, and Beeroth, seven hundred and forty and three.
 26 The children of Raiaah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.
 27 The men of Michmas, an hundred twenty and two.
 28 The men of Both-el and Ai, two hundred twenty and three.
 29 The children of Nebo, fifty and two.
 30 The children of Magbish, an hundred fifty and six.
 31 The children of the other ³Elam, a thousand and two hundred fifty and four.
 32 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.
 33 The children of Lod, ⁴Hadid, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and five.
 34 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.
 35 The children of Senaah, three thousand and six hundred and thirty.
 36 ¶ The priests: the children of ⁵Jedaiah, of the house of ⁶Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.
 37 The children of ⁷Immer, a thousand fifty and two.
 38 The children of ⁸Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.
 39 The children of ⁹Harim, a thousand and seventeen.
 40 ¶ The Levites: the children of Jeshua and Kadmel, of the children of ¹⁰Hodaviah, seventy and four.
 41 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred twenty and eight.
 42 ¶ The children of the porters: the children of Shallum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, in all an hundred thirty and nine.
 43 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Zaha, the children of Hasupha, the children of Tabbaoth.
 44 The children of Keros, the children of ¹¹Shiah, the children of Padon.
 45 The children of Lebanah, the children of Hagabah, the children of Akkub.
 46 The children of Hagab, the children of ¹²Shalmu, the children of Hanan.
 47 The children of Giddel, the children of Gahar, the children of Reajah.
 48 The children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda, the children of Gazzam.
 49 The children of Uzza, the children of Paseah, the children of Bessai,

BC 630

¹ or, Nephthemin² or, Both-azmaveth
Neh 7 24
³ or, Hazith,
Neh 7 54⁴ 1 Ki 9 21⁵ or, Perida,
Neh 7 27⁶ See ver 7⁷ or, Amon,
Neh 7 59⁸ or, Harid,
as it is
in some
copies.⁹ Josh 2 21,
27
1 Chr. 9 2¹⁰ 1 Ki. 2 21.¹¹ or, Adon,
Neh 7 61.¹² 1 Chr 24 7¹³ or, Jedigree
1 Chr 24 14¹⁴ 1 Chr 9 12
1 Chr 24 8¹⁵ 2 Sam. 17. 2¹⁶ or, Judah,
ch. 3. 8.
called
also
Jodavah,
Neh. 7 43¹⁷ Num 3 10.¹⁸ Heb.
they were
polluted
from the
priest-
hood.¹⁹ or,
governor
See
Neh. 8 9²⁰ Lev. 22 2,
10, 15, 16.²¹ Ex. 28 30
Num. 37
21²² 1 Chr 9 2.²³ Neh 7 66,
67.²⁴ or, Sia.²⁵ or, Shamlat.²⁶ Neh 7 70

50 The children of Asnah, the children of Mehumun, the children of ¹Nephusim.
 51 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur.
 52 The children of ²Bazluth, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha.
 53 The children of Barkos, the children of Sisera, the children of Thama.
 54 The children of Nezhah, the children of Hatipha.
 55 ¶ The children of ³Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ⁴Peruda.
 56 The children of Jaalah, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel.
 57 The children of Shephatah, the children of Hattai, the children of Pohereth of Zebam, the children of ⁵Ami.
 58 All the ⁶Nethinims, and the children of ⁷Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.
 59 And these were they which went up from Tel-melah, Tel-harsa, Cherub, Addan, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, and their seed, whether they were of Israel:
 60 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tolnah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred fifty and two.
 61 ¶ And of the children of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai; which took a wife of the daughters of ⁸Barzillai the Gileadite, and was called after their name:
 62 These sought then register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but they were not found: ⁹therefore ¹⁰we were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.
 63 And the ¹¹Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with ¹²Urim and with Thummim.
 64 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore.
 65 Beside their servants and their maids, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven and there were among them two hundred singing men and singing women.
 66 Their horses were seven hundred thirty and six; their mules, two hundred forty and five;
 67 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five; their asses, six thousand seven hundred and twenty.
 68 ¶ And some of the chief of the fathers, when they came to the house

of the LORD which is at Jerusalem, offered freely for the house of God to set it up in his place:

69 They gave after their ability unto the treasure of the work threescore and one thousand drams of gold, and five thousand pound of silver, and one hundred priests' garments.

70 So the priests, and the Levites, and some of the people, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, dwelt in their cities, and all Israel in their cities.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The altar is set up & Offerings frequented. 2 Workmen prepared. 3 The foundations of the temple are laid in great joy and mourning.

AND when the seventh month was come, and the children of Israel were in the cities, the people gathered themselves together as one man to Jerusalem.

2 Then stood up Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren the priests, and Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and his brethren, and builded the altar of the God of Israel, to offer burnt offerings thereon, as it is written in the law of Moses the man of God.

3 And they set the altar upon his bases; for fear was upon them because of the people of those countries: and they offered burnt offerings thereon unto the LORD, even burnt offerings morning and evening.

4 They kept also the feast of tabernacles, as it is written, and offered the daily burnt offerings by number, according to the custom, as the duty of every day required;

5 And afterward offered the continual burnt offering, both of the new moons, and of all the set feasts of the LORD that were consecrated, and of every one that willingly offered a freewill offering unto the LORD.

6 From the first day of the seventh month began they to offer burnt offerings unto the LORD. But the foundation of the temple of the LORD was not yet laid.

7 They gave money also unto the masons, and to the carpenters; and meat, and drink, and oil, unto them of Zidon, and to them of Tyre, to bring cedar trees from Lebanon to the sea of Joppa, according to the grant that they had of Cyrus king of Persia.

8 Now in the second year of their coming unto the house of God at Jerusalem, in the second month, began Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and the remnant of their brethren the priests and the Levites, and all they that were

BC 530.

1 Chr 23.

25: 27

1 Chr 26

20

Ch 2. 40

1 or,

Hodanah,

Ch 2. 40

1 Heb,

as one

d ch 6. 16, 17

Heb 7. 74

1 Chr 16. 5

1 Chr 4. 31

16. 4

25. 1

Ex. 16. 21

2 Chr 7. 4

1 Chr 12. 24

1 Chr 18.

34

Ps 126. 1

1 Chr. 16.

Jer 33. 11

3 or,

Joshua,

Hag 1. 1

2. 2

Zech. 3. 1

Called

Zorobabel,

Mat. 1. 12

Luke 4. 47

Mat. 1. 12

Luke 4. 47

27, called

balathiel.

1 See

Hag 2. 2

Deut. 12. 5

Num 28. 3

Neh 8. 14

Zech 14.

16.

Ex 23. 16

Num. 28.

12.

Heb. the

matter of

the day

his day

Ex 20. 28

Num 28. 4

11, 19, 25.

2. 20, 2, 3,

13.

See

ver. 7-8.

Heb. the

sons of the

transportation.

Heb. the

temple of the LORD

was not

yet

founded.

ver 10

2. 17, 24,

32, 33.

2. 19, 37

or,

workmen

1 Ks 5. 6, 9

2 Chr 2. 10

Act 12. 20

2 Chr 2. 18

Act 9. 38

Ch 6. 3

Neh 2. 20

Ch 1. 1-3

Ch 4. 3

come out of the captivity unto Jerusalem; and appointed the Levites, from twenty years old and upward, to set forward the work of the house of the LORD.

9 Then stood Jeshua with his sons and his brethren, Kadmiel and his sons, the sons of Judah, together, to set forward the workmen in the house of God: the sons of Henadad, with their sons and their brethren the Levites.

10 And when the builders laid the foundation of the temple of the LORD, they set the priests in their apparel with trumpets, and the Levites the sons of Asaph with cymbals, to praise the LORD, after the ordinance of David king of Israel.

11 And they sang together by course in praising and giving thanks unto the LORD; because he is good, for his mercy endureth for ever toward Israel. And all the people shouted with a great shout, when they praised the LORD, because the foundation of the house of the LORD was laid.

12 But many of the priests and Levites and chief of the fathers, who were ancient men, that had seen the first house, when the foundation of this house was laid before their eyes, wept with a loud voice; and many shouted aloud for joy:

13 So that the people could not discern the noise of the shout of joy from the noise of the weeping of the people: for the people shouted with a loud shout, and the noise was heard afar off.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The adversaries, being not accepted in the building

of the temple with the Jews, endeavour to hinder it.

2 Their letter to Artaxerxes. 3 The decree of Artaxerxes. 4 The building is hindered.

NOW when the adversaries of Judah and Benjamin heard that the children of the captivity builded the temple unto the LORD God of Israel; 2 Then they came to Zerubbabel, and to the chief of the fathers, and said unto them, Let us build with you: for we seek your God, as ye do; and we do sacrifice unto him since the days of Assurim king of Assyria, which brought us up hither.

3 But Zerubbabel, and Jeshua, and the rest of the chief of the fathers of Israel, said unto them, Ye have nothing to do with us to build an house unto our God; but we ourselves together will build unto the LORD God of Israel, as king Cyrus the king of Persia hath commanded us.

4 Then the people of the land weakened the hands of the people of Judah, and troubled them in building,

5 And hired counsellors against them, to frustrate their purpose, all the days of Cyrus king of Persia, even until the reign of Darius king of Persia.

6 And in the reign of ¹Ahasuerus, in the beginning of his reign, wrote they unto him an accusation against the inhabitants of Judah and Jerusalem.

7 ¶ And in the days of Artaxerxes wrote ²Bushlam, Mithredath, Tabeel, and the rest of their ³companions, unto Artaxerxes king of Persia; and the writing of the letter was written in the Syrian tongue, and interpreted in the Syrian tongue.

8 Rehum the chancellor and Shimshai the scribe wrote a letter against Jerusalem to Artaxerxes the king in this sort:

9 Then wrote Rehum the chancellor, and Shimshai the scribe, and the rest of their ³companions; ⁴the Dinaites, the Apharsathchites, the Tarpelites, the Apharsites, the Archevites, the Babylonians, the Susanchites, the Dehavites, and the Elamites,

10 ¶ And the rest of the nations whom the great and noble Assanaper had over, and set in the cities of Samaria, and the rest that are on this side the river, and ⁵at such a time.

11 ¶ This is the copy of the letter that they sent unto him, even unto Artaxerxes the king; Thy servants the men on this side the river, and at such a time.

12 Be it known unto the king, that the Jews which came up from thee to us are come unto Jerusalem, building the rebellious and the bad city, and have ⁶set up the walls thereof, and ⁷joined the foundations.

13 Be it known now unto the king, that if this city be builded, and the walls set up again, then will they not ⁸pay ⁹toll, tribute, and custom, and so thou shalt endamage the ¹⁰revenue of the kings.

14 Now because ⁷we have maintenance from the king's palace, and it was not meet for us to see the king's dishonour, therefore have we sent and certified the king;

15 That search may be made in the book of the records of thy fathers: so shalt thou find in the book of the records, and know that this city is a rebellious city, and hurtful unto kings and provinces, and that they have ⁶moved sedition ⁷within the same of old time: for which cause was this city destroyed.

16 We certify the king that, if this city be builded again, and the walls thereof set up, by this means thou

BC 534

¹ Heb Ahasuerus² Chald societies³ or, in private⁴ Heb societies⁵ Chald by me a decree is act.⁶ Chald lifted up itself⁷ or, secretary.⁸ 1 Ki 4, 21 Ps 72, 8⁹ Gen 15, 18 Josh 1, 4¹⁰ Chald societies¹¹ 2 Ki 17, 30, 31¹² Chald Make a decree.¹³ ver. 1.¹⁴ So ver. 11, 17 & ch 7, 12¹⁵ Chald Chosen.¹⁶ Chald by arm and power¹⁷ or, finished¹⁸ Chald send together¹⁹ Hag 1, 1²⁰ Eccl 1, 1²¹ Chald give²² h. b 7, 21²³ or, strength.²⁴ Chald we are raised with the salt of the palace.²⁵ ch 3, 2²⁶ ver 6, 6²⁷ Chald maid.²⁸ Chald in the midst thereof.²⁹ ver 9.³⁰ ver 10³¹ Chald that build this building³² Gen ch 7, 8, 22 Ps 33, 18

shalt have no portion on this side the river.

17 ¶ Then sent the king an answer unto Rehum the chancellor, and to Shimshai the scribe, and to the rest of their ²companions that dwell in Samaria, and unto the rest beyond the river, Peace, and at such a time.

18 The letter which ye sent unto us hath been plainly read before me.

19 And ⁵I commanded, and senesh hath been made, and it is found that this city of old time hath ⁶made insurrection against kings, and that rebellion and sedition have been made therein.

20 There have been mighty kings also over Jerusalem, which have ⁷ruled over all countries ⁸beyond the river; and toll, tribute, and custom, was paid unto them.

21 ¶ Givo ye now commandment to cause these men to cease, and that this city be not builded, until another commandment shall be given from me.

22 Take heed now that ye fail not to do this: why should damage grow to the hurt of the kings?

23 ¶ Now when the copy of king Artaxerxes' letter was read before Rehum, and Shimshai the scribe, and their companions, they went up in haste to Jerusalem unto the Jews, and made them to cease ²by force and power.

24 Then ceased the work of the house of God which is at Jerusalem. So it ceased unto the second year of the reign of Darius king of Persia.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Zerubbabel and Joshua set forward the building of the temple. 3 Tatnai and Shethar-bozrai could not hinder the Jews. 6 Their letter to Darius.

¶ THEN the prophets, ⁷Haggai the prophet, and ⁸Zechariah the son of Iddo, prophesied unto the Jews that were in Judah and Jerusalem in the name of the God of Israel, even unto them.

2 Then rose up ⁴Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Jozadak, and began to build the house of God which is at Jerusalem: and with them were the prophets of God helping them.

3 ¶ At the same time came to them ⁵Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-bozrai, and their companions, and said thus unto them, Who hath commanded you to build this house, and to make up this wall?

4 ¶ Then said we unto them after this manner, What are the names of the men ¹that make this building?

5 But ²the oye of their God was upon

the elders of the Jews, that they could not cause them to cease, till the matter came to Darius: and then they returned ^{an} answer by letter concerning this matter.

6 ¶ The copy of the letter that Tatnai, governor on this side the river, and Shethar-boznai, ^{and} his companions the Apharsachites, which were on this side the river, sent unto Darius the king:

7 They sent a letter unto him, ¹ where in was written thus; Unto Darius the king, all peace.

8 Be it known unto the king, that we went into the province of Judea, to the house of the great God, which is builded with ⁴ great stones, and timber is laid in the walls, and this work goeth fast on, and prospereth in their hands.

9 Then asked we those elders, and said unto them thus, ⁶ Who commanded you to build this house, and to make up these walls?

10 We asked their names also, to certify thee, that we might write the names of the men that were the chief of them.

11 And thus they returned us answer, saying, We are the servants of the God of heaven and earth, and build the house that was builded these many years ago, which a great king of Israel builded ⁹ and set up.

12 But ¹ after that our fathers had provoked the God of heaven unto wrath, he gave them into the hand of ² Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, the Chaldean, who destroyed this house, and carried the people away into Babylon.

13 But in the first year of ¹ Cyrus the king of Babylon the same king Cyrus made a decree to build this house of God.

14 And ² the vessels also of gold and silver of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took out of the temple that was in Jerusalem, and brought them into the temple of Babylon, those did Cyrus the king take out of the temple of Babylon, and they were delivered unto one, ³ whose name was Sheshbazzar, whom he had made ⁴ governor;

15 And said unto him, Take these vessels, go, carry them into the temple that is in Jerusalem, and let the house of God be builded in his place.

16 Then came the same Sheshbazzar, and ¹ laid the foundation of the house of God which is in Jerusalem. and since that time even until now hath it been in building and ² yet it is not finished.

BC 820

¹ ch 6. 1, 2.

² ch 6. 6.

³ ch 4. 9

¹ Chald in the midst thereof

⁴ ch 5. 17.

² Chald books.

³ Chald made to descend.

⁴ Chald stones of rolling

⁵ or, Fehatana,

or, in a coffer

⁶ ver 3. 4.

¹ KI 6. 36

¹ KI 6. 1

² Chr 36.

16, 17.

¹ ch 1. 7, 8.

² 5. 14

³ 2 KI 24. 2

4, 25. 8, 9, 11

⁴ Chald go

⁵ ch 1. 1

⁶ ch. 5. 3.

⁷ ch 1. 7, 8.

⁸ 6. 8.

⁹ Chald their associate

¹ Hag. 1. 14

² 2. 2, 21.

³ Chald by me a decree is made

⁴ or, deputy

⁵ Chald made to cease

⁶ ch 3. 5, 10

⁷ ch. 6. 15.

17 Now therefore, if it seem good to the king, ¹ let there be search made in the king's treasure house, which is there at Babylon, whether it be so, that a decree was made of Cyrus the king to build this house of God at Jerusalem, and let the king send his pleasure to us concerning this matter.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Darius maketh a new decree for advancing the building. 13 By the help of the enemies, and the directions of the prophets, the temple is finished. 18 Prayers of the dedication, 19 and of the passover.

THEN Darius the king made a decree, ² and search was made in the house of the ³ rolls, where the treasures were ⁴ laid up in Babylon.

2 And there was found at ⁵ Achmetha, in the palace that is in the province of the Medes, a roll, and therein was a record thus written:

3 In the first year of Cyrus the king the same Cyrus the king made a decree concerning the house of God at Jerusalem, Let the house be builded, the place where they offered sacrifices, and let the foundations thereof be strongly laid; the height thereof threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof threescore cubits;

4 ¹ With three rows of great stones, and a row of new timber: and let the expences be given out of the king's house:

5 And also let ² the golden and silver vessels of the house of God, which Nebuchadnezzar took forth out of the temple which is at Jerusalem, and brought unto Babylon, be restored, and ³ brought again unto the temple which is at Jerusalem, every one to his place, and place them in the house of God.

6 ⁴ Now therefore, Tatnai, governor beyond the river, Shethar-boznai, and ⁵ your companions the Apharsachites, which are beyond the river, be ye far from thence:

7 Let the work of this house of God alone; let the governor of the Jews and the elders of the Jews build this house of God in his place.

8 Moreover ⁶ I make a decree what ye shall do to the elders of these Jews for the building of this house of God: that of the king's goods, even of the tribute beyond the river, forthwith expences be given unto these men, that they be not ⁷ hindered.

9 And that which they have need of, both young bullocks, and rams, and lambs, for the burnt offerings of the God of heaven, wheat, salt, wine, and oil, according to the appointment of the priests which are at Jerusalem,

let it be given them day by day without fail:

10 ^bThat they may offer sacrifices of sweet savours unto the God of heaven, and pray for the life of the king, and of his sons.

11 Also I have made a decree, that whosoever shall alter this word, let timber be pulled down from his house, and being set up, let him be hanged thereon; and let his house be made a dunghill for this.

12 And the God that hath caused his name to dwell there destroy all kings and people, that shall put to their hand to alter and to destroy this house of God which is at Jerusalem. I Darius have made a decree; let it be done with speed.

13 ¶ Then Tatnai, governor on this side the river, Shethar-boznai, and their companions, according to that which Darius the king had sent, so they did speedily.

14 And the elders of the Jews builded, and they prospered through the prophesying of Haggai the prophet and Zechariah the son of Iddo. And they builded, and finished it, according to the commandment of the God of Israel, and according to the commandment of Cyrus, and Darius, and Artaxerxes king of Persia.

15 And this house was finished on the third day of the month Adar, which was in the sixth year of the reign of Darius the king.

16 ¶ And the children of Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and the rest of the children of the captivity, kept the dedication of this house of God with joy.

17 And offered at the dedication of this house of God an hundred bullocks, two hundred rams, four hundred lambs; and for a sin offering for all Israel, twelve he goats, according to the number of the tribes of Israel.

18 And they set the priests in their divisions, and the Levites in their courses, for the service of God, which is at Jerusalem; as it is written in the book of Moses.

19 And the children of the captivity kept the passover upon the fourteenth day of the first month.

20 For the priests and the Levites were purified together, all of them were pure, and killed the passover for all the children of the captivity, and for their brethren the priests, and for themselves.

21 And the children of Israel, which were come again out of captivity, and all such as had separated themselves

BC 519

^a ch 9 11

^b ch 7 22

^c Jer 29 7

^d Child

^e of rest

^f Ex 12 15

^g 12, 6

^h 2 Chr 30

ⁱ 21

^j 35 17

^k 1 Tim 2 1

^l For 21 1

^m 2 Chr 23

ⁿ 11

^o ch 1 1

^p Child, let

^q him be de-

^r stroyed.

^s Dan 2 5

^t 3 29

^u 1 Ki 9 9

^v Neh 2 1

^w 1 Chr 6 14

^x ch 5 1, 2

^y m ver 11, 12

^z Child

^{aa} decree

^{ab} ver 3

^{ac} ch 1 1

^{ad} 6 13

^{ae} ch. 4. 24

^{af} ch 8. 22

^{ag} ch 7. 1

^{ah} ch 8. 1

^{ai} See ch 8.

^{aj} 15, 26

^{ak} ch 2. 43

^{al} 8 20

^{am} Child.

^{an} the sons of

^{ao} the trans-

^{ap} portation

^{aq} 1 Ki 8 63

^{ar} 2 Chr 7 6

^{as} ch. 8 35

^{at} Heb. was

^{au} the found-

^{av} ation of

^{aw} the going

^{ax} up

^{ay} Neh 2 5

^{az} 19

^{ba} 1 Chr 24 1

^{bb} 1 Chr 23 6

^{bc} Ex 119 45

^{bd} Num 3 6

^{be} 8 9

^{bf} Child

^{bg} according

^{bh} to the

^{bi} writing

^{bj} ver 6, 25

^{bk} Levit. 33.

^{bl} 10

^{bm} Neh 8 1-5

^{bn} Mal 2 7

^{bo} Ex 12 6

^{bp} 2 Chr 30

^{bq} 2 Chr 35

^{br} 11

^{bs} 1 Frek 20 7

^{bt} Dan. 2 37

^{bu} or, to Ezra

^{bv} the priest,

^{bw} a perfect

^{bx} scribe of

^{by} the law of

^{bz} the God of

^{ca} heaven,

^{cb} peace, &c.

^{cc} ch 4 10

unto them from the filthiness of the heathen of the land, to seek the LORD God of Israel, did eat,

22 And kept the feast of unleavened bread seven days with joy. for the LORD had made them joyful, and turned the heart of the king of Assyria unto them, to strengthen their hands in the work of the house of God, the God of Israel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Ezra goeth up to Jerusalem. 11 The gracious commission of Artaxerxes to Ezra. 21 Ezra bleisseth God for his favour

NOW after these things, in the reign of Artaxerxes king of Persia, Ezra the son of Seraiah, the son of Azariah, the son of Hilkiah,

2 The son of Shallum, the son of Zadok, the son of Ahitub,

3 The son of Amariah, the son of Azariah, the son of Meraioth,

4 The son of Zerahiah, the son of Uzzi, the son of Bukki,

5 The son of Abishua, the son of Phinehas, the son of Eleazar, the son of Aaron the chief priest:

6 This Ezra went up from Babylon; and he was a ready scribe in the law of Moses, which the LORD God of Israel had given: and the king granted him all his request, according to the hand of the LORD his God upon him.

7 And there went up some of the children of Israel, and of the priests, and the Levites, and the singers, and the porters, and the Nethinims, unto Jerusalem, in the seventh year of Artaxerxes the king.

8 And he came to Jerusalem in the fifth month, which was in the seventh year of the king.

9 For upon the first day of the first month began he to go up from Babylon, and on the first day of the fifth month came he to Jerusalem, according to the good hand of his God upon him.

10 For Ezra had prepared his heart to seek the law of the LORD, and to do it, and to teach in Israel statutes and judgments.

11 ¶ Now this is the copy of the letter that the king Artaxerxes gave unto Ezra the priest, the scribe, even a scribe of the words of the commandments of the LORD, and of his statutes to Israel.

12 Artaxerxes, king of kings, unto Ezra the priest, a scribe of the law of the God of heaven, perfect peace, and at such a time.

13 I make a decree, that all they of the people of Israel, and of his priests

and Levites, in my realm, which are minded of their own freewill to go up to Jerusalem, go with thee.

14 Forasmuch as thou art sent ¹of the king, and of his ²seven counsellors, (¹) enquire concerning Judah and Jerusalem, according to the law of thy God which is in thine hand;

15 And to carry the silver and gold, which the king and his counsellors have freely offered unto the God of Israel, whose habitation is in Jerusalem,

16 And all the silver and gold that thou canst find in all the province of Babylon, with the freewill offering of the people, and of the priests, ³offering willingly for the house of their God which is in Jerusalem:

17 That thou mayest buy speedily with this money bullocks, rams, lambs, with their ⁴meat offerings and their drink offerings, and ⁵offer them upon the altar of the house of your God which is in Jerusalem.

18 And whatsoever shall seem good to thee, and to thy brethren, to do with the rest of the silver and the gold, that do after the will of your God.

19 The vessels also that are given thee for the service of the house of thy God, those deliver thou before the God of Jerusalem.

20 And whatsoever more shall be needful for the house of thy God, which thou shalt have occasion to bestow, bestow it out of the king's treasure house.

21 And I, even I Artaxerxes the king, do make a decree to all the treasurers which are beyond the river, that whatsoever Ezra the priest, the scribe of the law of the God of heaven, shall require of you, it be done speedily,

22 Unto an hundred talents of silver, and to an hundred ³measures of wheat, and to an hundred baths of wine, and to an hundred baths of oil, and salt without prescribing how much.

23 Whatsoever is commanded by the God of heaven, let it be diligently done for the house of the God of heaven: for why should there be wrath against the realm of the king and his sons?

24 Also we certify you, that touching any of the priests and Levites, singers, porters, Nethinims, or ministers of this house of God, it shall not be lawful to impose toll, tribute, or custom, upon them.

25 And thou, Ezra, after the wisdom of thy God, that is in thine hand, set magistrates and judges, which may judge all the people that are beyond

BU 467.

^a ver 16
2 Chr 17 7
Mal 2 7
Mat 23 2, 3.

¹ Chald from before the king

^b Beth. 1 14.

² Chald to rooting out.

³ 1 Chr 28 10

⁴ ch 6 22.

⁵ 2 Chr 6 2
Ps 135 21.

¹ ch 8 25.

² ch 9 9.

³ 1 Chr 28 5, 8.

⁴ ver 5, 9.
Gen 8 5
4 8 18

⁵ Num 15 4-13

¹ Deut. 12, 5, 11.

² 1 Chr. 2 22.

³ ch. 2 2.

⁴ Heb. Whatsoever is of the decree

⁵ Ex 12 31.
Deut 16 18

⁶ or, the youngest son

the river, all such as know the laws of thy God; and ⁴teach ye them that know them not.

26 And whosoever will not do the law of thy God, and the law of the king, let judgment be executed speedily upon him, whether it be unto death, or ²to banishment, or to confiscation of goods, or to imprisonment.

27 ¹ Blessed be the Lord God of our fathers, ²which hath put such a thing as this in the king's heart, to beautify the house of the Lord which is in Jerusalem:

28 And ³hath extended mercy unto me before the king, and his counsellors, and before all the king's mighty princes. And I was strengthened ⁴at the hand of the Lord my God ⁵was upon me, and I gathered together out of Israel chief men to go up with me.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The companions of Ezra 15 He sendeth in Iddo for ministers for the temple 21 He keeps th a fast 24 He committeth the treasures to the custody of the priests 25 From Achaia they come to Jerusalem 26 The commission is delivered

THESE are now the chief of their fathers, and this is the genealogy of them that went up with me from Babylon, in the reign of Artaxerxes the king.

2 Of the sons of Phinehas; Gershom; of the sons of Ithamar; Daniel: of the sons of David; ³Hattush.

3 Of the sons of Shechamah, of the sons of ⁴Pharosh; Zechariah: and with him were reckoned by genealogy of the males an hundred and fifty

4 Of the sons of Pahath-moab; Elihoenai the son of Zerahiah, and with him two hundred males.

5 Of the sons of Shechaniah; the son of Jahaziel, and with him three hundred males.

6 Of the sons also of Adin; Ebed the son of Jonathai, and with him fifty males.

7 And of the sons of Elam; ¹Jeshaiah the son of Athaliah, and with him seventy males.

8 And of the sons of Shephatiah; Zebadiah the son of Michael, and with him fourscore males.

9 Of the sons of Joab; Obadiah the son of Jehiel, and with him two hundred and eighteen males.

10 And of the sons of Shelomith; the son of Josphiah, and with him an hundred and threescore males.

11 And of the sons of Bebai; Zechariah the son of Bebai, and with him twenty and eight males.

12 And of the sons of Azgad; Johanan ²the son of Hakatan, and with him an hundred and ten males.

13 And of the last sons of Adonikam, whose names are these, Elphelet, Jeiel, and Shemaiah, and with them threescore males.

14 Of the sons also of Bigvai; Uthai, and Zabbud, and with them seventy males.

15 ¶ And I gathered them together to the river that runneth to Ahava, and there abode we in tents three days: and I viewed the people, and the priests, and found there none of the sons of Levi.

16 Then sent I for Eliezer, for Ariel, for Shemaiah, and for Elnathan, and for Jarib, and for Elnathan, and for Nathan, and for Zechariah, and for Meshullam, chief men; also for Joiarib, and for Elnathan, men of understanding.

17 And I sent them with commandment unto Iddo the chief at the place Casiphia, and I told them what they should say unto Iddo, and to his brethren the Nethinims, at the place Casiphia, that they should bring unto us ministers for the house of our God.

18 And by the good hand of our God upon us they brought us a man of understanding, of the sons of Mahli, the son of Levi, the son of Israel; and Sherebiah, with his sons and his brethren, eighteen;

19 And Hashabiah, and with him Jeshaiiah of the sons of Merari, his brethren and their sons, twenty;

20 Also of the Netuinims, whom David and the princes had appointed for the service of the Levites, two hundred and twenty Nethinims: all of them were expressed by name.

21 ¶ Then I proclaimed a fast there, at the river of Ahava, that we might afflict ourselves before our God, to seek of him a right way for us, and for our little ones, and for all our substance.

22 For "I was ashamed to require of the king a band of soldiers and horsemen to help us against the enemy in the way: because we had spoken unto the king, saying, "The hand of our God is upon all them for good that seek him; but his power and his wrath is against all them that forsake him."

23 So we fasted and besought our God for this: and he was intreated of us.

24 ¶ Then I separated twelve of the chief of the priests, Sherebiah, Hashabiah, and ten of their brethren with them.

25 And weighed unto them the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, even the offering of the house of our God, which the king, and his counsellors,

B C 437

1 or, *accur*, as some read

2 Heb *ye know*, or, *shining* brass

3 Heb *denrable*

4 or, *selected*

5 Lev 21 6-8. Deut. 33. 8.

6 Lev 22. 2, 3. Num 4. 4, 15, 16, 20.

7 See ch 7. 7.

8 Heb. *I put words in their mouth*. See 2 Sam. 14. 2, 19.

9 ch 7. 6, 9, 22.

10 Neh 6. 7 & 9. 4, 5

11 Neh 2. 11

12 ver 20, 30

13 See ch 2. 43.

14 2 Chr 20. 2.

15 1 Lev 16. 29 & 22. 29. 1. 58. 3, 5

16 1 Ps 5. 8

17 160 ch 6. 17.

18 30 1 Cor 9. 15

19 ch 7. 5, 9, 23.

20 Ps 33. 18, 19

21 & 44. 15, 22. Rom 2. 23.

22 ch 7. 21

23 Ps 34. 16.

24 2 Chr 15. 2.

25 1 Chr 5. 20

26 2 Chr. 34. 11. 1a. 19. 22.

27 ch 7. 15, 16

28 ch 6. 21. Neh 9. 2.

29 Deut. 12. 30, 31.

and his lords, and all Israel there present, had offered:

26 I even weighed unto their hand six hundred and fifty talents of silver, and silver vessels an hundred talents, and of gold an hundred talents;

27 Also twenty basons of gold, of a thousand drams; and two vessels of fine copper, precious as gold.

28 And I said unto them, Ye are holy unto the LORD; tho vessels are holy also; and the silver and the gold are a freewill offering unto the LORD God of your fathers.

29 Watch ye, and keep them, until ye weigh them before the chief of the priests and the Levites, and chief of the fathers of Israel, at Jerusalem, in the chambers of the house of the LORD.

30 So took the priests and the Levites the weight of the silver, and the gold, and the vessels, to bring them to Jerusalem unto the house of our God.

31 ¶ Then we departed from the river of Abava on the twelfth day of the first month, to go unto Jerusalem, and the hand of our God was upon us, and he delivered us from the hand of the enemy, and of such as lay in wait by the way.

32 And we came to Jerusalem, and abode there three days.

33 ¶ Now on the fourth day was the silver and the gold and the vessels weighed in the house of our God by the hand of Meremoth the son of Uriah the priest; and with him was Eleazar the son of Phinehas; and with them was Jozabad the son of Jeshua, and Noadiah the son of Binnui, Levites;

34 By number and by weight of every one: and all the weight was written at that time.

35 Also the children of those that had been carried away, which were come out of the captivity, offered burnt offerings unto the God of Israel, twelve bullocks for all Israel, ninety and six rams, seventy and seven lambs, twelve he goats for a sin offering: all this was a burnt offering unto the LORD.

36 ¶ And they delivered the king's commissions unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors on this side the river: and they furthered the people, and the house of God.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Ezra mourned for the affliction of the people with strangers. 8 He pruned unto God.*

NOW when these things were done, the princes came to me, saying, The people of Israel, and the priests, and the Levites, have not separated themselves from the people of the lands, doing according to their abo-

minations, even of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Perizzites, the Jebusites, the Ammonites, the Moabites, the Egyptians, and the Amorites.

2 For they have taken of their daughters for themselves, and for their sons: so that the holy seed have mingled themselves with the people of those lands: yea, the hand of the princes and rulers hath been chief in this trespass.

3 And when I heard this thing, I rent my garment and my mantle, and plucked off the hair of my head and of my beard, and sat down astonished.

4 Then were assembled unto me every one that trembled at the words of the God of Israel, because of the transgression of those that had been carried away; and I sat astonished until the evening sacrifice.

5 ¶ And at the evening sacrifice I arose up from my heaviness; and having rent my garment and my mantle, I fell upon my knees, and spread out my hands unto the Lord my God,

6 And said, O my God, I am ashamed and blush to lift up my face to thee, my God: for our iniquities are increased over our head, and our trespass is grown up unto the heavens.

7 Since the days of our fathers have we been in a great trespass unto this day; and for our iniquities have we, our kings, and our priests, been delivered into the hand of the kings of the lands, to the sword, to captivity, and to a spoil, and to confusion of face, as it is this day.

8 And now for a little space grace hath been shewed from the Lord our God, to leave us a remnant to escape, and to give us a nail in his holy place, that our God may lighten our eyes, and give us a little reviving in our bondage.

9 ¶ For we were bondmen; yet our God hath not forsaken us in our bondage, but hath extended mercy unto us in the sight of the kings of Persia, to give us a reviving, to set up the house of our God, and to repair the desolations thereof, and to give us a wall in Judah and in Jerusalem.

10 And now, O our God, what shall we say after this? for we have forsaken thy commandments,

11 Which thou hast commanded thy servants the prophets, saying, The land, unto which ye go to possess it, is an unclean land with the filthiness of the people of the lands, with their abominations, which have filled it

BC 457

1 Heb from mouth to mouth as 2 Ki 21 16.

2 Ex 23 22.

3 Deut 7 2.

4 Ex 24 16.

5 Deut 23 5.

6 Ex 22 31.

7 Deut 10 8.

8 2 Cor 6 14.

9 Prov 20 7.

10 Job 1 20.

11 Ps 104 10.

12 Job 1 20.

13 Job 1 20.

14 Job 1 20.

15 Job 1 20.

16 Job 1 20.

17 Job 1 20.

18 Job 1 20.

19 Job 1 20.

20 Job 1 20.

21 Job 1 20.

22 Job 1 20.

23 Job 1 20.

24 Job 1 20.

25 Job 1 20.

26 Job 1 20.

27 Job 1 20.

28 Job 1 20.

29 Job 1 20.

30 Job 1 20.

31 Job 1 20.

32 Job 1 20.

33 Job 1 20.

34 Job 1 20.

35 Job 1 20.

36 Job 1 20.

37 Job 1 20.

38 Job 1 20.

39 Job 1 20.

40 Job 1 20.

41 Job 1 20.

42 Job 1 20.

43 Job 1 20.

44 Job 1 20.

45 Job 1 20.

46 Job 1 20.

47 Job 1 20.

48 Job 1 20.

49 Job 1 20.

50 Job 1 20.

51 Job 1 20.

52 Job 1 20.

53 Job 1 20.

54 Job 1 20.

55 Job 1 20.

56 Job 1 20.

57 Job 1 20.

58 Job 1 20.

59 Job 1 20.

60 Job 1 20.

61 Job 1 20.

62 Job 1 20.

63 Job 1 20.

64 Job 1 20.

65 Job 1 20.

66 Job 1 20.

67 Job 1 20.

68 Job 1 20.

69 Job 1 20.

70 Job 1 20.

71 Job 1 20.

72 Job 1 20.

73 Job 1 20.

74 Job 1 20.

75 Job 1 20.

76 Job 1 20.

77 Job 1 20.

78 Job 1 20.

79 Job 1 20.

80 Job 1 20.

1 from one end to another with their uncleanness.

12 Now therefore give not your daughters unto their sons, neither take their daughters unto your sons, nor seek their peace or their wealth for ever: that ye may be strong, and eat the good of the land, and leave it for an inheritance to your children for ever.

13 And after all that is come upon us for our evil deeds, and for our great trespass, seeing that thou our God hast punished us less than our iniquities deserve, and hast given us such deliverance as this;

14 Should we again break thy commandments, and join in affinity with the people of these abominations? wouldest not thou be angry with us till thou hadst consumed us, so that there should be no remnant nor escaping?

15 O Lord God of Israel, thou art righteous: for we remain yet escaped, as it is this day: behold, we are before thee in our trespasses; for we cannot stand before thee because of this.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Shechaniah encourageth Ezra to reform the strange marriages. 2 Ezra mourning assembles the people. 3 The people repent, and promise amendment. 4 The care to perform it. 5 The names of them which had married strange wives.

NOW when Ezra had prayed, and when he had confessed, weeping and casting himself down before the house of God, there assembled unto him out of Israel a very great congregation of men and women and children: for the people wept very sore.

2 And Shechaniah the son of Jehiel, one of the sons of Elam, answered and said unto Ezra, We have trespassed against our God, and have taken strange wives of the people of the land: yet now there is hope in Israel concerning this thing.

3 Now therefore let us make a covenant with our God to put away all the wives, and such as are born of them, according to the counsel of my lord, and of those that tremble at the commandment of our God; and let it be done according to the law.

4 Arise; for this matter belongeth unto thee: we also will be with thee: be of good courage, and do it.

5 Then arose Ezra, and made the chief priests, the Levites, and all Israel, to swear that they should do according to this word. And they swore.

6 ¶ Then Ezra rose up from before the house of God, and went into the chamber of Johanan the son of Eliashib: and when he came thither, he did eat

no bread, nor drink water: for he mourned because of the transgression of them that had been carried away.

7 And they made proclamation throughout Judah and Jerusalem unto all the children of the captivity, that they should gather themselves together unto Jerusalem;

8 And that whosoever would not come within three days, according to the counsel of the princes and the elders, all his substance should be forfeited, and himself separated from the congregation of those that had been carried away.

9 ¶ Then all the men of Judah and Benjamin gathered themselves together unto Jerusalem within three days. It was the ninth month, on the twentieth day of the month; and all the people sat in the street of the house of God, trembling because of this matter, and for the great rain.

10 And Ezra the priest stood up, and said unto them, Ye have transgressed, and have taken strange wives, to increase the trespass of Israel.

11 Now therefore make confession unto the Lord God of your fathers, and do his pleasure: and separate yourselves from the people of the land, and from the strange wives.

12 Then all the congregation answered and said with a loud voice, As thou hast said, so must we do.

13 But the people are many, and it is a time of much rain, and we are not able to stand without, neither is this a work of one day or two: for we are many that have transgressed in this thing.

14 Let now our rulers of all the congregation stand, and let all them which have taken strange wives in our cities come at appointed times, and with them the elders of every city, and the judges thereof, until the fierce wrath of our God for this matter be turned from us.

15 ¶ Only Jonathan the son of Asahel and Jahaziah the son of Tikvah were employed about this matter and Meshullam and Shabbethai the Levite helped them.

16 And the children of the captivity did so. And Ezra the priest, with certain chief of the fathers, after the house of their fathers, and all of them by their names, were separated, and sat down in the first day of the tenth month to examine the matter.

17 And they made an end with all the men that had taken strange wives by the first day of the first month.

18 ¶ And among the sons of the priests there were found that had

BC 457

2 K 10 15

1 Chr 26

24

2 Chr 20 2

1 Lev 6 4, 6

1 Heb devoted.

2 See 1 Sam.

12 18

1 Heb the

showers.

1 Heb, have

caused to

dwell,

or, have

brought

back.

2 Josh 7 19

Prov 22,

13

1 ver 3.

1 or, we have

greatly

offended

in this

thing.

1 2 Chr 30 2

1 or, till

this mat-

ter be dis-

patched.

1 Heb.

stood.

1 or, und-

nudebat,

according

to some

copies.

taken strange wives: namely, of the sons of Jeshua the son of Jozadak, and his brethren; Maaseiah, and Eliezer, and Jari, and Gedaliah.

19 And they gave their hands that they would put away their wives; and being guilty, they offered a ram of the flock for their trespass.

20 And of the sons of Immer; Hanani, and Zebadiah.

21 And of the sons of Harim; Maasoiah, and Elijah, and Shemaiah, and Jehiel, and Uziah.

22 And of the sons of Pashur; Elioenai, Maaseiah, Ishmael, Nethanel, Jozabad, and Elashah.

23 Also of the Levites; Jozabad, and Shimei, and Kelaiah, (the same is Ketha,) Pethaiah, Judah, and Eliezer.

24 Of the singers also; Eliashib: and of the porters; Shallum, and Telai, and Uri.

25 Moreover of Israel: of the sons of Parosh; Ramiah, and Jezai, and Malchiah, and Miamin, and Elcazar, and Malchijah, and Benajah.

26 And of the sons of Elam; Mattaniah, Zechariah, and Jehiel, and Abdi, and Jeremoth, and Eliah.

27 And of the sons of Zattu; Elioenai, Eliashib, Mattaniah, and Jeremoth, and Zabad, and Aziza.

28 Of the sons also of Bebai; Jehohanan, Hananiah, Zabbai, and Athlai.

29 And of the sons of Bani; Meshullam, Malluch, and Adajah, Jashub, and Sheal, and Ramoth.

30 And of the sons of Pahath-moah; Adna, and Chelai, Benajah, Maaseiah, Mattaniah, Bezaleel, and Binnui, and Manasseh.

31 And of the sons of Harim; Eliezer, Ishyah, Malchiah, Shemaiah, Shimeon,

32 Benjamin, Malluch, and Shemariah.

33 Of the sons of Hashum; Mattenai, Mattathiah, Zabad, Eliphelet, Jeremia, Manasseh, and Shimei.

34 Of the sons of Bani; Maadai, Amram, and Uel.

35 Benaiah, Bedeiah, Chelluh,

36 Vaniah, Meremoth, Elashih,

37 Mattaniah, Mattenai, and Jaasau,

38 And Bani, and Binnui, Shimei,

39 And Shelomiah, and Nathan, and Adajah,

40 Machnadebai, Shashai, Sharai,

41 Azareel, and Shelemiah, Shemariah,

42 Shallum, Amariah, and Joseph.

43 Of the sons of Nebo; Jeiel, Mat-

tithiah, Zabad, Zebina, Jadau, and

Joel, Benajah.

44 All these had taken strange wives:

and some of them had wives by whom

they had children.

THE BOOK OF NEHEMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Nehemiah, understanding by Hanani the misery of Jerusalem, mourneth, fasteth, and prayeth. 8 His prayer.

THE words of Nehemiah the son of Hachaliah. And it came to pass in the month Chisleu, in the twentieth year, as I was in Shushan the palace,

2 That Hanani, one of my brethren, came, he and certain men of Judah; and I asked them concerning the Jews that had escaped, which were left of the captivity, and concerning Jerusalem.

3 And they said unto me, The remnant that are left of the captivity there in the province are in great affliction and reproach: the wall of Jerusalem also is broken down, and the gates thereof are burned with fire.

4 ¶ And it came to pass, when I heard these words, that I sat down and wept, and mourned certain days, and fasted, and prayed before the God of heaven,

5 And said, I beseech thee, O LORD God of heaven, the great and terrible God, "that keepeth covenant and mercy for them that love him and observe his commandments:

6 Let thine ear now be attentive, and thine eyes open, that thou mayest hear the prayer of thy servant, which I pray before thee now, day and night, for the children of Israel thy servants, and confess the sins of the children of Israel, which we have sinned against thee: both I and my father's house have sinned.

7 "We have dealt very corruptly against thee, and have not kept the commandments, nor the statutes, nor the judgments, which thou commandedst thy servant Moses.

8 Remember, I beseech thee, the word that thou commandedst thy servant Moses, saying, 'If ye transgress, I will scatter you abroad among the nations:

9 "But if ye turn unto me, and keep my commandments, and do them; though there were of you cast out unto the uttermost part of the heaven, yet will I gather them from thence, and will bring them unto the place that I have chosen to set my name there.

10 "Now these are thy servants and thy people, whom thou hast redeemed by thy great power, and by thy strong hand.

BC 443

* ver. 8.

* Is 28 8

Hab 1.12.

* ch. 10. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

* ch. 2. 1.

11 O Lord, I beseech thee, *let now thine ear be attentive to the prayer of thy servant, and to the prayer of thy servants, who desire to fear thy name. and prosper, I pray thee, thy servant this day, and grant him mercy in the sight of this man. For I was the king's cupbearer.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Artaxerxes sendeth Nehemiah with letters and commission to Jerusalem. 12 He telleth the ruins of the wall. 17 He inviteth the Jews to build in despite of the enemies.

AND it came to pass in the month Nisan, in the twentieth year of Artaxerxes the king, that wine was before him: and I took up the wine, and gave it unto the king. Now I had not been before him in his presence.

2 Wherefore the king said unto me, Why is thy countenance sad, seeing thou art not sick? this is nothing else but sorrow of heart. Then I was very sore afraid,

3 And said unto the king, *Let the king live for ever: why should not my countenance be sad, when the city, the place of my fathers' sepulchres, lieth waste, and the gates thereof are consumed with fire?

4 Then the king said unto me, For what dost thou make request? So I prayed to the God of heaven.

5 And I said unto the king, If it please the king, and if thy servant have found favour in thy sight, that thou wouldest send me unto Judah, unto the city of my fathers' sepulchres, that I may build it.

6 And the king said unto me, (the queen also sitting by him,) For how long shall thy journey be? and when wilt thou return? So it pleased the king to send me; and I set him a time.

7 Moreover I said unto the king, If it please the king, let letters be given me to the governors beyond the river, that they may convey me over till I come into Judah;

8 And a letter unto Asaph the keeper of the king's forest, that he may give me timber to make beams for the gates of the palace which appertaineth to the house, and for the wall of the city, and for the house that I shall enter into. And the king granted me, according to the good hand of my God upon me.

9 ¶ Then I came to the governors beyond the river, and gave them the king's letters. Now the king had sent

449

captains of the army and horsemen with me.

10 When Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, heard of it, it grieved them exceedingly that there was come a man to seek the welfare of the children of Israel.

11 So I came to Jerusalem, and was there three days.

12 ¶ And I arose in the night, I and some few men with me; neither told I any man what my God had put in my heart to do at Jerusalem: neither was there any beast with me, save the beast that I rode upon.

13 And I went out by night by the gate of the valley, even before the dragon well, and to the dung port, and viewed the walls of Jerusalem, which were broken down, and the gates thereof were consumed with fire.

14 Then I went on to the gate of the fountain, and to the king's pool, but there was no place for the least that was under me to pass.

15 Then went I up in the night by the brook, and viewed the wall, and turned back, and entered by the gate of the valley, and so returned.

16 And the rulers knew not whither I went, or what I did; neither had I as yet told it to the Jews, nor to the priests, nor to the nobles, nor to the rulers, nor to the rest that did the work.

17 ¶ Then said I unto them, Ye see the distress that we are in, how Jerusalem lieth waste, and the gates thereof are burned with fire: come, and let us build up the wall of Jerusalem, that we be no more a reproach.

18 Then I told them of the hand of my God which was good upon me; as also the king's words that he had spoken unto me. And they said, Let us rise up and build. So they strengthened their hands for this good work.

19 But when Sanballat the Horonite, and Tobiah the servant, the Ammonite, and Geshem the Arabian, heard it, they laughed us to scorn, and despised us, and said, What is this thing that ye do? will ye rebel against the king?

20 Then answered I them, and said unto them, The God of heaven, he will prosper us; therefore we his servants will arise and build: but ye have no portion, nor right, nor memorial, in Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 3.

The names and order of them that builded the wall.

THEN Eliashib the high priest rose up with his brethren the priests, and they builded the sheep

BC 445

eh 12 39

Jer 31 34

Zech. 14

10

Heb at his hand

Erra 2 34

Erra 8 32

Chr 33

14

ch 12 39

Zeph 1 10

f See

ch 6 1.

& 7 L

2 Chr 26 6

ch 3 13

h ver 17

& ch 1 3

Judg 3 23

ch 3 15

ch 12 39

3 Sam 15

23

Jer 31 40

ch 2 5.

2 or, left

Jerusalem

unto the

broad

wall

ch 12 38

ch 1 3

Pr 14 13

& 79 4.

Jer 24 9

Luk 5 14

15

& 22 4.

ver 8.

2 Sam 27

Heb

second

measure

ch 12 38

Pr 44 13

& 79 4.

& 80 6

ch 6 6

ch 2 13

Extra 4 3.

ch 2 13.

ch 12 10

John 5 2

450

gate; they sanctified it, and set up the doors of it; even unto the tower of Meah they sanctified it, unto the tower of Hananeel.

2 And next unto him builded the men of Jericho. And next to them builded Zaccor the son of Imri.

3 But the fish gate did the sons of Hassenaah build, who also laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

4 And next unto them repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah, the son of Koz. And next unto them repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah, the son of Meshezabeel. And next unto them repaired Zadok the son of Baana.

5 And next unto them the Tekoites repaired; but their nobles put not their necks to the work of their Lord.

6 Moreover the old gate repaired Jehoiada the son of Paseah, and Meshullam the son of Besodeiah; they laid the beams thereof, and set up the doors thereof, and the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

7 And next unto them repaired Melatiah the Gibeonite, and Jadon the Meronothite, the men of Gibeon, and of Mizpah, unto the throne of the governor on this side the river.

8 Next unto him repaired Uzziel the son of Hariahaah, of the goldsmiths. Next unto him also repaired Hananiah the son of one of the apothecaries, and they fortified Jerusalem unto the broad wall.

9 And next unto them repaired Rephaiah the son of Hur, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem.

10 And next unto them repaired Jedaiah the son of Harumaph, oven over against his house. And next unto him repaired Hattush the son of Hashabniah.

11 Malchijah the son of Harim, and Hashub the son of Palath-monah, repaired the other piece, and the tower of the furnaces.

12 And next unto him repaired Shalum the son of Halohshi, the ruler of the half part of Jerusalem, he and his daughters.

13 The valley gate repaired Hanan, and the inhabitants of Zanoah; they built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and a thousand cubits on the wall unto the dung gate.

14 But the dung gate repaired Malchiah the son of Rechab, the ruler of part of Beth-haccerem; he built it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof.

15 But ^a the gate of the fountain repaired Shallum the son of Col-hozel, the ruler of part of Mizpah; he built it, and covered it, and set up the doors thereof, the locks thereof, and the bars thereof, and the wall of the pool of ^b Siloah by the king's garden, and unto the stairs that go down from the city of David.

16 After him repaired Nehemiah the son of Azbuk, the ruler of the half part of Beth-zur, unto the place over against the sepulchres of David, and to the ^c pool that was made, and unto the house of the mighty.

17 After him repaired the Levites, Rehun the son of Bani. Next unto him repaired Hashabiah, the ruler of the half part of Keilah, in his part.

18 After him repaired their brethren, Bavai the son of Henadab, the ruler of the half part of Keilah.

19 And next to him repaired Ezer the son of Jeshua, the ruler of Mizpah, another piece over against the going up to the armoury at the ^d turning of the wall.

20 After him Baruch the son of ^e Zabbai earnestly repaired the other piece, from the turning of the wall unto the door of the house of Eliashib the high priest.

21 After him repaired Meremoth the son of Urijah the son of Koz another piece, from the door of the house of Eliashib even to the end of the house of Eliashib.

22 And after him repaired the priests, the men of the plain.

23 After him repaired Benjamin and Hashub over against their house. After him repaired Azariah the son of Maasiah the son of Ananiah by his house.

24 After him repaired Bunni the son of Henadab another piece, from the house of Azariah unto ^f the turning of the wall, even unto the corner.

25 Palal the son of Uzzai, over against the turning of the wall, and the tower which lieth out from the king's high house, that ^g was by the ^h court of the prison. After him Pedaias the son of Parosh.

26 Moreover ⁱ the Nethinims ^j dwelt in ^k Ophel, ^l unto the place over against ^m the water gate toward the east, and the tower that lieth out.

27 After them the Tekoites repaired another piece, over against the great tower that lieth out, even unto the wall of Ophel.

28 From above the ⁿ horse gate repaired the priests, every one over against his house.

B C 415

"ch. 2. 14.

John 8. 7.

2 K. 20.

20

1s 22. 11

1 or, corner

chamber.

"ch. 2. 10,

19.

2 Chr 28

9

2 or, Zaccari

J. 11b

leave to

themselves

J. 11b. 2. 10,

19

Ps 123. 3, 4

4 Hab

depths

Ps. 70. 12

Prov. 3. 34

Ps. 69. 27,

23

Ps. 109. 14,

15

Jer. 18. 23

1 ver 19

1 ver 1

Jer. 52. 2

Ps. 34. 1

Ps. 37. 21.

Heb

ascended

Ezra. 2. 43.

ch. 11. 21

or, which

dwelt in

Ophel,

repaired

unto.

2 Chr. 27. 3.

or, the

tower

Ps. 83. 3-5

ch. 2. 1, 3

Ps. 12. 37

Heb. to

make an

error to it

Ps. 89. 15

2 K. 11.

16.

2 Chr. 23.

15

Jer. 31. 40.

29 After them repaired Zadok the son of Immer over against his house. After him repaired also Shemaiah the son of Shechaniah, the keeper of the east gate.

30 After him repaired Hananiah the son of Shelemiah, and Hanun the sixth son of Zalahi, another piece. After him repaired Meshullam the son of Berechiah over against his chamber.

31 After him repaired Malchiah the goldsmith's son unto the place of the Nethinims, and of the merchants, ever against the gate Miphkad, and to the ¹ going up of the corner.

32 And between the going up of the corner unto the sheep gate repaired the goldsmiths and the merchants.

CHAPTER 4.

1 While the enemies ^a are off, Nehemiah prayeth and continueth the work. 7 He setteth a watch. 13 He armeth the labourers, 19 and giveth military precepts.

BUT it came to pass, ^a that when Sanballat heard that we builded the wall, he was wroth, and took great indignation, and mocked the Jews.

2 And he spake before his brethren and the army of Samaria, and said, What do these feeble Jews? will they fortify themselves? will they sacrifice? will they make an end in a day? will they revive the stones out of the heaps of the rubbish which are burned?

3 Now ^b Tobiah the Ammonite ^c was by him, and he said, Even that which they build, if a fox go up, he shall even break down their stone wall.

4 ^d Hear, O our God; for we are ^e despised: and ^f turn their reproach upon their own head, and give them for a prey in the land of captivity:

5 And ^g cover not their iniquity, and let not their sin be blotted out from before thee: for they have provoked thee to anger before the builders.

6 So built we the wall; and all the wall was joined together unto the half thereof: for the people had a mind to work.

7 ^h But it came to pass, that ⁱ when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and the Arabians, and the Ammonites, and the Ashdodites, heard that the walls of Jerusalem ^j were made up, and that the breaches began to be stopped, then they were very wroth.

8 And ^k conspired all of them, to go together to come and to fight against Jerusalem, and ^l to hinder it.

9 Nevertheless ^m we made our prayer unto our God, and set a watch against them day and night, because of them.

10 And Judah said, The strength of the bearers of burdens is decayed, and there is much rubbish; so that we are not able to build the wall.

formeth not this promise, even thus be he shaken out, and ¹emptied. And all the congregation said, Amen, and praised the LORD. ²And the people did according to this promise.

¹⁴ ¶ Moreover from the time that I was appointed to his their governor in the land of Judah, from the twentieth year ¹even unto the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes the king, *that is*, twelve years, I and my brethren have not ²eaten the bread of the governor.

¹⁵ But the former governors that *had been* before me were chargeable unto the people, and had taken of them bread and wine, beside forty shekels of silver; yea, even their servants bare rule over the people: but ²so did not I, because of the ³fear of God.

¹⁶ Yea, also I continued in the work of this wall, neither bought we any land: and all my servants *were* gathered thither unto the work.

¹⁷ Moreover *there were* ¹at my table an hundred and fifty of the Jews and rulers, beside those that came unto us from among the heathen that *are* about us.

¹⁸ Now *that* ¹which was prepared for me daily was one ox and six choice sheep; also fowls were prepared for me, and once in ten days store of all sorts of wine: yet for all this ²required not I the bread of the governor, because the bondage was heavy upon this people.

¹⁹ ¶ Think upon me, my God, for good, *according to* all that I have done for this people.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Sanballat practiseth by craft, by rumour, by direct prophecies, to terrify Nehemiah. ¹⁵ The work is finished to the terror of the enemies. ¹⁷ Secret intelligence passeth between the enemies and the nobles of Judah.

NOW it came to pass, ¹when Sanballat, and Tobiah, and ²Gashmu the Arabian, and the rest of our enemies, heard that I had builded the wall, and *that* there was no breach left therein; (³though at that time I had not set up the doors upon the gates;)

² That Sanballat and Gashmu ¹sent unto me, saying, Come, let us meet together in *some one* of the villages in the plain of ²Ono. But they ³thought to do me mischief.

³ And I sent messengers unto them, saying, I *am* doing a great work, so that I cannot come down: why should the work cease, whilst I leave it, and come down to you?

⁴ Yet they sent unto me four times after this sort; and I answered them after the same manner.

⁵ Then sent Sanballat his servant

BC 445.

¹ Heb empty, or, void

² 2 Ki 23 3

³ or, Gashmu, var 1

¹ ch. 2 19.

² ch. 13. 6

¹ 1 Cor 9 4, 15.

² 2 Cor 11 9

³ 12. 13.

¹ var. 9.

¹ 2 Sam 9 7

² 1 Ki 18 19

¹ 1 Ki 4 22

¹ var. 14. 15.

¹ ch. 13. 22.

² Ezek 13 22.

¹ ch. 2 10,

² 4 1, 7.

³ or, Gashmu, var 6.

¹ ch. 13. 29

² Ezek 13 17

³ ch. 3 1, 3

¹ Prov 26 24, 25

¹ Chr 5 12

² ch 11 35

³ Ps 37 15,

⁴ 32.

¹ ch 2 10

² 4 1, 7

³ 8 1.

¹ Ps 126 2.

¹ Heb. multiplied

their let-

ters pass-

ing to

Tobiah.

453

unto me in like manner the fifth time with an open letter in his hand;

⁶ Wherein was written, It is reported among the heathen, and ²Gashmu saith *it*, *that* thou and the Jews think to rebel: for which cause thou buildest the wall, that thou mayest be their king, according to these words.

⁷ And thou hast also appointed prophets to preach of thee at Jerusalem, saying, *There is a king* in Judah: and now shall it be reported to the king according to these words. Come now therefore, and let us take counsel together.

⁸ Then I sent unto him, saying, There are no such things done as thou sayest, but thou feignest them out of thine own heart.

⁹ For they all made us afraid, saying, Their hands shall be weakened from the work, that it be not done. Now therefore, *O God*, strengthen my hands.

¹⁰ Afterward I came unto the house of Shemaiah the son of Delaiah the son of Mehetabeel, who was shut up; and he said, Let us meet together in the house of God, within the temple, and let us shut the doors of the temple: for they will come to slay thee; yea, in the night will they come to slay thee.

¹¹ And I said, Should such a man as I flee? and who *is there*, that, *being as I am*, would go into the temple to save his life? I will not go in.

¹² And, lo, I perceived that God had not sent him; but that ¹he pronounced this prophecy against me: for Tobiah and Sanballat had hired him.

¹³ Therefore *was* he hired, that I should be afraid, and do so, and sin, and *that* they might have *matter* for an evil report, that they might reproach me.

¹⁴ ¶ My God, think thou upon Tobiah and Sanballat according to these their works, and on the ¹prophetess Noadiah, and the rest of the prophets, that would have put me in fear.

¹⁵ ¶ So the wall was finished in the twenty and fifth *day* of the month Elul, in fifty and two days

¹⁶ And it came to pass, that ¹when all our enemies heard *thereof*, and all the heathen that *were* about us saw *these things*, they were much cast down in their own eyes: for ²they perceived that this work was wrought of our God.

¹⁷ ¶ Moreover in those days the nobles of Judah ¹sent many letters unto Tobiah, and *the letters* of Tobiah came unto them.

18 For there were many in Judah sworn unto him, because he was the son in law of Shechamiah the son of Arah; and his son Johanan had taken the daughter of Meshullam the son of Berechiah.

19 Also they reported his good deeds before me, and uttered my words to him. And Tobiah sent letters to put me in fear.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Nehemiah committeth the charge of Jerusalem to Hanani and Hananiah. 5 A register of the genealogy of them which came at the first out of Babylon, 9 of the people, 33 of the priests, 42 of the Levites, 46 of the Nethinims, 87 of Solomon's servants, 88 and of the priests which could not find their pedigree. 70 Their oblations

NOW it came to pass, when the wall was built, and I had set up the doors, and the porters and the singers and the Levites were appointed,

2 That I gave my brother Hanani, and Hananiah the ruler of the palace, charge over Jerusalem: for he was a faithful man, and feared God above many.

3 And I said unto them, Let not the gates of Jerusalem be opened until the sun be hot; and while they stand by, let them shut the doors, and bar them: and appoint watches of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, every one in his watch, and every one to be over against his house.

4 Now the city was large and great; but the people were few therein, and the houses were not builded.

5 ¶ And my God put into mine heart to gather together the nobles, and the rulers, and the people, that they might be reckoned by genealogy. And I found a register of the genealogy of them which came up at the first, and found written therein,

6 These are the children of the province, that went up out of the captivity, of those that had been carried away, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away, and came again to Jerusalem and to Judah, every one unto his city;

7 Who came with Zerubbabel, Jeshua, Nehemiah, Azariah, Raamiah, Nahamani, Mordecai, Bilshan, Mispareth, Bigvai, Nehum, Baanah. The number, I say, of the men of the people of Israel was this,

8 The children of Parosh, two thousand an hundred seventy and two.

9 The children of Shephatiah, three hundred seventy and two.

10 The children of Arah, six hundred fifty and two.

11 The children of Pahath-moab, of the children of Jeshua and Joab, two

BC 445.

thousand and eight hundred and eighteen.

12 The children of Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four

13 The children of Zattu, eight hundred forty and five.

14 The children of Zaccai, seven hundred and threescore.

or, matters.

15 The children of Binnui, six hundred forty and eight.

or, Band.

16 The children of Bebai, six hundred twenty and eight.

17 The children of Azgad, two thousand three hundred twenty and two.

18 The children of Adonikam, six hundred threescore and seven.

19 The children of Bigvai, two thousand threescore and seven.

ch 6. 1.

20 The children of Adin, six hundred fifty and five.

21 The children of Ater of Hezekiah, ninety and eight.

ch 2. 8.

22 The children of Hashum, three hundred twenty and eight

Ex 18. 21

23 The children of Bezai, three hundred twenty and four.

or, Jora.

24 The children of Hariph, an hundred and twelve.

or, Glibar.

25 The children of Gibeon, ninety and five.

26 The men of Beth-lehem and Netophah, an hundred fourscore and eight.

Hob. broad in spaces

27 The men of Anathoth, an hundred twenty and eight

or, Azmaveth

28 The men of Beth-azmaveth, forty and two.

or, Kir-jath artim.

29 The men of Kirjath-jearim, Chophniah, and Beeroth, seven hundred forty and three.

30 The men of Ramah and Gaba, six hundred twenty and one.

31 The men of Michmas, an hundred and twenty and two.

Ezra 2. 1. &c.

32 The men of Beth-el and Ai, an hundred twenty and three.

33 The men of the other Nebo, fifty and two.

Eze 1. 12.

34 The children of the other Elam, a thousand two hundred fifty and four

35 The children of Harim, three hundred and twenty.

36 The children of Jericho, three hundred forty and five.

or, Jerniah.

Eze 2. 2.

37 The children of Lod, Hadrl, and Ono, seven hundred twenty and one.

38 The children of Senaah, three thousand nine hundred and thirty.

39 ¶ The priests: the children of Jedaiiah, of the house of Jeshua, nine hundred seventy and three.

1 Chr 24. 7

40 The children of Immer, a thousand five hundred and two.

1 Chr 24. 14.

Eze 1. 12.

Eze 2. 2.

41 The children of Pashur, a thousand two hundred forty and seven.

42 The children of ^aHarim, a thousand and seventeen.

43 ¶ The Levites, the children of Joshua, of Kadmiel, and of the children of ^aHodoviah, seventy and four.

44 ¶ The singers: the children of Asaph, an hundred forty and eight.

45 ¶ The porters: the children of Shalum, the children of Ater, the children of Talmon, the children of Akkub, the children of Hatita, the children of Shobai, an hundred thirty and eight.

46 ¶ The Nethinims: the children of Ziti, the children of Hashupha, the children of Tabbaoth.

47 The children of Keros, the children of ^aSua, the children of Padon,

48 The children of Lebana, the children of Hagaba, the children of ^aShalma,

49 The children of Hanan, the children of Giddel, the children of Gahar,

50 The children of Resai, the children of Rezin, the children of Nekoda,

51 The children of Gazzam, the children of Uzza, the children of Phaseah,

52 The children of Bessai, the children of Meunim, the children of ^aNephshesim,

53 The children of Bakbuk, the children of Hakupha, the children of Harhur,

54 The children of Bazlith, the children of Mehida, the children of Harsha,

55 The children of Barkos, the children of Susera, the children of Tamah,

56 The children of Neziab, the children of Hatipha.

57 ¶ The children of Solomon's servants: the children of Sotai, the children of Sophereth, the children of ^aPerida,

58 The children of Jaala, the children of Darkon, the children of Giddel,

59 The children of Shephatiah, the children of Hattai, the children of Pochereth of Zebaim, the children of ^aAmon.

60 All the Nethinims, and the children of Solomon's servants, were three hundred ninety and two.

61 ¶ And these were they which went up also from Tel-melah, Tel-haresa, Cherub, Addon, and Immer: but they could not shew their father's house, nor their ^aseed, whether they were of Israel.

62 The children of Delaiah, the children of Tobiah, the children of Nekoda, six hundred forty and two.

63 ¶ And of the priests: the children of Habaiah, the children of Koz, the children of Barzillai, which took one of the daughters of Barzillai the Gileadite to wife, and was called after their name.

BO 636

^a 1 Chr 24. 6.

¹ or, Hodoviah, Ezra 2. 40 or, Judah, Ezra 3. 9

² or, the governors, ch. 2. 9

³ or, Stala.

⁴ or, Shumlat

⁵ Heb part b ch. 8. 9

⁶ or, Nephunim

⁷ or, Bazuth.

⁸ or, Ezra 2. 69

⁹ or, Peruda

¹⁰ Ezra 3. 1

¹¹ or, Am.

¹² Ezra 3. 1

¹³ Ezra 2. 59

¹⁴ ch. 3. 28

¹⁵ or, Addan.

¹⁶ Ezra 7. 6.

¹⁷ or, yedre

¹⁸ Deut. 31. 12.

¹⁹ Heb that understood in hearing

²⁰ Lev 23. 24

²¹ Heb. from the light.

²² Lev 23. 24

²³ Heb. from the light.

²⁴ Lev 23. 24

²⁵ Heb. from the light.

465

64 These sought their register among those that were reckoned by genealogy, but it was not found: therefore were they, as polluted, put from the priesthood.

65 And ^athe Tirshatha said unto them, that they should not eat of the most holy things, till there stood up a priest with Urim and Thummin.

66 ¶ The whole congregation together was forty and two thousand three hundred and threescore,

67 Beside their manservants and their maidservants, of whom there were seven thousand three hundred thirty and seven: and they had two hundred forty and five singing men and singing women

68 Their horses, seven hundred thirty and six: their mules, two hundred forty and five:

69 Their camels, four hundred thirty and five: six thousand seven hundred and twenty asses.

70 ¶ And ^asome of the chief of the fathers gave unto the work. ^bThe Tirshatha gave to the treasure a thousand drams of gold, fifty basons, five hundred and thirty priests' garments,

71 And ^asome of the chief of the fathers gave to the treasure of the work ^ctwenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand and two hundred pound of silver.

72 And ^athat which the rest of the people gave was twenty thousand drams of gold, and two thousand pound of silver, and threescore and seven priests' garments.

73 So the priests, and the Levites, and the porters, and the singers, and ^asome of the people, and the Nethinims, and all Israel, dwelt in their cities: ^band when the seventh month came, the children of Israel were in their cities.

CHAPTER 8.

¹ The religious manner of reading and hearing the law. ² They comfort the people. ³ The forwardness of them to hear and be instructed.

AND all ^athe people gathered themselves together as one man into the street that was ^bbefore the water gate; and they spake unto Ezra the ^cscribe to bring the book of the law of Moses, which the LORD had commanded to Israel.

2 And Ezra the priest brought ^dthe law before the congregation both of men and women, and all ^ethat could hear with understanding, ^fupon the first day of the seventh month.

3 And he read therein before the street that was before the water gate ^gfrom the morning until midday, before the men and the women, and

those that could understand; and the ears of all the people were attentive unto the book of the law.

4 And Ezra the scribe stood upon a ¹pulpit of wood, which they had made for the purpose; and beside him stood Mattathiah, and Shema, and Ananiah, and Urijah, and Hilkiah, and Maaseiah, on his right hand; and on his left hand, Pedajah, and Mishael, and Malchiah, and Hashum, and Hashhadana, Zechariah, and Meshullam.

5 And Ezra opened the book in the sight of all the people; (for he was above all the people; and when he opened it, all the people stood up:

6 And Ezra blessed the LORD, the great God. And all the people answered, Amen, Amen, with lifting up their hands: and they bowed their heads, and worshipped the LORD with their faces to the ground.

7 Also Jeshua, and Bani, and Sherebiah, Jamin, Akkub, Shabbethai, Hodijah, Maaseiah, Kelita, Azariah, Jozabad, Hanan, Pelaniah, and the Levites, caused the people to understand the law: and the people stood in their place.

8 So they read in the book in the law of God distinctly, and gave the sense, and caused them to understand the reading.

9 ¶ And Nehemiah, which is the Tirshatha, and Ezra the priest the scribe, and the Levites that taught the people, said unto all the people, "This day is holy unto the LORD your God; mourn not, nor weep. For all the people wept, when they heard the words of the law.

10 Then he said unto them, Go your way, eat the fat, and drink the sweet, and send portions unto them for whom nothing is prepared: for this day is holy unto our LORD: neither be ye sorry; for the joy of the LORD is your strength.

11 So the Levites stilled all the people, saying, Hold your peace, for the day is holy: neither be ye grieved.

12 And all the people went their way to eat, and to drink, and to send portions, and to make great mirth, because they had understood the words that were declared unto them.

13 ¶ And on the second day were gathered together the chief of the fathers of all the people, the priests, and the Levites, unto Ezra the scribe, even to understand the words of the law.

14 And they found written in the law which the LORD had commanded by Moses, that the children of Israel should dwell in booths in the feast of the seventh month:

BC 415

Lev 23 4

Dut. 16 16

Lev 23 40

Heb tower of wood

Deut. 22 8

Heb cp.

ch 12 27

2 Ki 14 13

ch 12 29

Judg 3 20

1 Cor 14 16

1 Tim 2 8

Ex 4 31

12 27

2 Chr 20 16

2 Chr 30 21

Deut. 31 10, &c

Lev 10 11

Deut 33 10

2 Chr 17 7

Mal 2 7

Heb a restraint

Lev 23 36

Nu 29 35

ch 8 2

Ezra 2 63

ch 7 65

10 1

10, the governor

Josh 7 8

1 Sa. 4 12

2 Sa. 1 2

Job 1 12

2 Chr 35 3

Ezra 10 11

ch 13 30

Heb strange children

Lev 23 34

Num 29 1

Deu 16 14

Ecc. 3 4

ch 4 7, 8

Ezra 9 10

Rev 11 10

or, unfolded

ver 10

ver 7, 8

1 Chr 29 18

2 Ki 19 16

Pa. 66 10

1a. 37 16

Gen. 1 1

Ex 20 11

Rev 14 7

Deu 10 14

1 Ki 8 27

or, that they might instruct in the words of the law.

Gen 2 2

Heb by the hand of

Pa. 66 6

Lev. 23 34

42

Deu. 16 12

15 And that they should publish and proclaim in all their cities, and in Jerusalem, saying, Go forth unto the mount, and fetch olive branches, and pine branches, and myrtle branches, and palm branches, and branches of thick trees, to make booths, as it is written.

16 ¶ So the people went forth, and brought them, and made themselves booths, every one upon the roof of his house, and in their courts, and in the courts of the house of God, and in the streets of the water gate, and in the street of the gate of Ephraim.

17 And all the congregation of them that were come again out of the captivity made booths, and sat under the booths: for since the days of Jeshua the son of Nun unto that day had not the children of Israel done so. And there was very great gladness.

18 Also "day by day, from the first day unto the last day, he read in the book of the law of God. And they kept the feast seven days; and on the eighth day was a solemn assembly, according unto the manner.

CHAPTER 9

1 A solemn fast, and repentance of the people
A confession of God's goodness, &c

NOW in the twenty and fourth day of this month the children of Israel were assembled with fasting, and with sackclothes, and earth upon them.

2 And the seed of Israel separated themselves from all strangers, and stood and confessed their sins, and the iniquities of their fathers.

3 And they stood up in their place, and read in the book of the law of the LORD their God one fourth part of the day; and another fourth part they confessed, and worshipped the LORD their God.

4 ¶ Then stood up upon the stairs, of the Levites, Jeshua, and Bani, Kadmiel, Shebaniah, Bunni, Sherebiah, Bani, and Chenani, and cried with a loud voice unto the LORD their God.

5 Then the Levites, Jeshua, and Kadmiel, Bani, Hashabaniah, Sherebiah, Hodijah, Shebaniah, and Pethahiah, said, Stand up and bless the LORD your God for ever and ever: and blessed be thy glorious name, which is exalted above all blessing and praise.

6 "Thou, even thou, art LORD alone; thou hast made heaven, the heaven of heavens, with all their host, the earth, and all things that are therein, the seas, and all that is therein, and thou preservest them all; and the host of heaven worshippeth thee.

7 Thou art the LORD the God, who

didst choose Abram, and broughtest him forth out of Ur of the Chaldees, and gavest him the name of Abraham; and foundest his heart faithful before thee, and madest a covenant with him to give the land of the Canaanites, the Hittites, the Amorites, and the Perizzites, and the Jebusites, and the Gargashites, to give it, *I say*, to his seed, and hast performed thy words; for thou art righteous:

9 And didst see the affliction of our fathers in Egypt, and heardest their cry by the Red sea;

10 And shewedst signs and wonders upon Pharaoh, and on all his servants, and on all the people of his land: for thou knewest that they dealt proudly against them. So didst thou get thee a name, as it is this day.

11 And thou didst divide the sea before them, so that they went through the midst of the sea on the dry land; and their persecutors thou threwest into the deeps, as a stone into the mighty waters.

12 Moreover thou leddest them in the day by a cloudy pillar; and in the night by a pillar of fire, to give them light in the way wherein they should go.

13 Thou camest down also upon mount Sinai, and spakest with them from heaven, and gavest them right judgments, and true laws, good statutes and commandments:

14 And madest known unto them thy holy sabbath, and commandedst them precepts, statutes, and laws, by the hand of Moses thy servant:

15 And gavest them bread from heaven for their hunger, and broughtest forth water for them out of the rock for their thirst, and promisedst them that they should go in to possess the land which thou hadst sworn to give them.

16 But they and our fathers dealt proudly, and hardened their necks, and hearkened not to thy commandments,

17 And refused to obey, neither were mindful of thy wonders that thou didst among them; but hardened their necks, and in their rebellion appointed a captain to return to their bondage: but thou art a God ready to pardon, gracious and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and forsookest them not.

18 Yea, when they had made thee a molten calf, and said, This is thy God that brought thee up out of Egypt, and had wrought great provocations;

19 Yet thou in thy manifold mercies

BC 445.

^a Gen. 11 31

^b Gen. 12 1

^c 1 Cor. 10 1

^d Gen. 17 5

^e Gen. 15 6

^f Gen. 15 18

^g Num. 11 1

^h Ex. 13 11

ⁱ Ex. 10 15

^j Josh. 5 12

^k Josh. 23 14

^l Ex. 17 6

^m Deut. 2 7

ⁿ Ex. 2 25

^o Ex. 7 2

^p Deut. 8 4

^q Ex. 28 5

^r Ex. 7 10

^s Ex. 12 14

^t Ex. 17 6

^u Ex. 18 11

^v Num. 21 21

^w Jer. 32 20

^x Ex. 14 21

^y Ps. 78 13

^z Gen. 22 17

^{aa} Ex. 15 8

^{ab} Ex. 12 21

^{ac} Josh. 1 2

^{ad} Ps. 44 2, 3

^{ae} Ex. 20 1

^{af} Heb. according to their will

^{ag} Rom. 7 12

^{ah} Heb. laws of truth

^{ai} Num. 13 27

^{aj} Deut. 32 11

^{ak} Heb. eternal

^{al} Heb. tree of food

^{am} Gen. 2 3

^{an} Ex. 40 8

^{ao} Deut. 32 20

^{ap} Hos. 3 5

^{aq} Ex. 16 14

^{ar} John 6 31

^{as} Judg. 3 11

^{at} Ex. 17 6

^{au} 1 Ki. 14 9

^{av} Ps. 50 17

^{aw} 1 Ki. 18 4

^{ax} Mal. 2 3, 5

^{ay} Deut. 1 5

^{az} Heb. which thou hadst left up thine hand to give them

^{ba} Nu. 14 30

^{bb} Judg. 2 14

^{bc} Ps. 106 41

^{bd} Ps. 106 6

^{be} Deut. 31 27

^{bf} Ps. 100 41

^{bg} Ps. 78 11

^{bh} Judg. 2 18

^{bi} Judg. 4 11

^{bj} Heb. they returned to do evil

^{bk} Num. 14 4

^{bl} Heb. a God of pardons

^{bm} Joel 2 13

^{bn} Ex. 32 4

^{bo} Ps. 106 43

^{bp} Ps. 106 45

forsookest them not in the wilderness: the pillar of the cloud departed not from them by day, to lead them in the way; neither the pillar of fire by night, to shew them light, and the way wherein they should go.

20 Thou gavest also thy good spirit to instruct them, and withholdest not thy manna from their mouth, and gavest them water for their thirst.

21 Yea, forty years didst thou sustain them in the wilderness, so that they lacked nothing; their clothes waxed not old, and their feet swelled not.

22 Moreover thou gavest them kingdoms and nations, and didst divide them into corners: so they possessed the land of Shihon, and the land of the king of Heshbon, and the land of Og king of Bashan.

23 Their children also multipliedst thou as the stars of heaven, and broughtest them into the land, concerning which thou hadst promised to their fathers, that they should go in to possess it.

24 So the children went in and possessed the land, and thou subduedst before them the inhabitants of the land, the Canaanites, and gavest them into their hands, with their kings, and the people of the land, that they might do with them as they would.

25 And they took strong cities, and a fat land, and possessed houses full of all goods, wells digged, vineyards, and oliveyards, and fruit trees in abundance: so they did eat, and were filled, and became fat, and delighted themselves in thy great goodness.

26 Nevertheless they were disobedient, and rebelled against thee, and cast thy law behind their backs, and slew thy prophets which testified against them to turn them to thee, and they wrought great provocations.

27 Therefore thou deliveredst them into the hand of their enemies, who vexed them: and in the time of their trouble, when they cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and according to thy manifold mercies thou gavest them saviours, who saved them out of the hand of their enemies.

28 But after they had rest, they did evil again before thee: therefore ledest thou them in the land of their enemies, so that they had the dominion over them: yet when they returned, and cried unto thee, thou heardest them from heaven; and many times didst thou deliver them according to thy mercies;

29 And testifiedst against them, that thou mightest bring them again unto

thy law, yet they dealt proudly, and hearkened not unto thy commandments, but sinned against thy judgments, ("which if a man do, he shall live in them;") and withdrew the shoulder, and hardened their neck, and would not hear.

30 Yet many years didst thou² for-
bear them, and testifiedst³ against
them by thy spirit⁴ in⁵ thy prophets,
yet would they not give ear. "there-
fore gavest thou them into the hand
of the people of the lands.

31 Nevertheless for thy great mercies'
sake "thou didst not utterly consume
them, nor forsake them; for thou art
a gracious and merciful God.

32 Now therefore, our God, the great,
the mighty, and the terrible God,
who keepest covenant and mercy, lot
not all the¹ trouble seem little before
thee, "that hath come upon us, on
our kings, on our princes, and on our
priests, and on our prophets, and on
our fathers, and on all thy people,
"since the time of the kings of As-
syria unto this day.

33 Howbeit¹ thou art just in all
that is brought upon us: for thou
hast done right, but² we have done
wickedly.

34 Neither have our kings, our princes,
our priests, nor our fathers, kept thy
law, nor hearkened unto thy command-
ments and thy testimonies, wherewith
thou didst testify against them.

35 For they have "not served thee
in their kingdom, and in thy great
goodness that thou gavest them, and
in the large and fat land which thou
gavest before them, neither turned
they from their wicked works.

36 Behold, "we are servants this
day, and for the land that thou
gavest unto our fathers to eat the
fruit thereof and the good thereof,
behold, we are servants in it.

37 And "it yieldeth much increase
unto the kings whom thou hast set
over us because of our sins: also they
have "dominion over our bodies, and
over our cattle, at their pleasure, and
we are in great distress.

38 And because of all this we² make
a sure covenant, and write it, and our
princes, Levites, and priests, seal
unto it.

CHAPTER 10.

- 1 The names of them that sealed the covenant
20 The points of the covenant

NOW¹ those that sealed were, Ne-
hemiah, "the Tirshatha, "the son
of Hachabiah, and Zidkijah,
2 "Seraiah, Azariah, Jeremiah,
3 Pashur, Amariah, Malchijah,

BC 415

"Lev 18 5
1 um 10 5
Gal 3 12

"Heb
the y gave
a with-
drawing
who did r
Zach 7 11

"Heb
contract
our them
22 17 13
2 Chr 34

"Jer 7 25
Acta 7 51
1 Pet 1 11

"1 Pet 1 21
2 Heb
the hand
of thy
prophets
Isa 5 5

"Jer 4 27
Ezra 2 3
ch 7 6, &c.
Ezra 34 6, 7

"Heb
weakness
2 Heb
that hath
found us
Ezra 10 17 3

"Ps 119 137
Dan 9 14
Ps 106 6
Dan 9 5

"Ezra 2 36-
ch 13 9
Dan 9 24, 27

"Deu 28 12
Ps 119 106
2 Ki 23 3
2 Chr 34

"Heb by the
hand of
Deu 28 45
Ezra 9 9

"Deut 7 3
Ezra 9 12
Deut 28

"Ezra 10 10
Lev 23 3
Deut 5 12

"Deu 28 45
2 Ki 23 3
2 Chr 34

"Ezra 10 3
Ezra 23 10
Lev 25 4

"Deut 15 1
ch 5 12
Heb every
hand
2 Heb
are at the
writing,
or, sealed.

"Lev 24 5
2 Chr 2 4
Heb at the
sealings
2 See Num.
28, & 29

"1 or, the
governor,
ch 1 1.
ch 12 1-21

4 Hattush, Shebamiah, Malluch,
5 Harim, Meremoth, Obadiah,
6 Daniel, Ginnethon, Baruch,
7 Meshullam, Abijah, Mijamin,
8 Maaziah, Bilgai, Shemaiah: these
were the priests.

9 And the Levites: both Jeshua the
son of Azariah, Binnui of the sons of
Henadad, Kadmiel;

10 And their brethren, Shebamiah,
Hodijah, Kelita, Pelajah, Hanan,
11 Micha, Rehob, Hashabiah,
12 Zaour, Sherebiah, Shebamah,
13 Hodijah, Bani, Binnui.

14 The chief of the people; Parosh,
Pahath-moab, Elam, Zattu, Bani,

15 Bunni, Azgad, Bebai,
16 Adonijah, Bigvai, Adin,

17 Ater, Hizkijah, Azzur,
18 Hodijah, Hashum, Bezai,

19 Hariph, Anathoth, Nebai,
20 Magpiash, Meshullam, Hezir,

21 Meshezbeel, Zadok, Jaddua,
22 Pelatiah, Hanan, Ananiah,

23 Hoshea, Hananiah, Hashub,
24 Halloehsh, Pileah, Shobek,

25 Rehun, Hashabnah, Maaseiah,
26 And Ahijah, Hanan, Anan,

27 Malluch, Harim, Baanah
28 ¶ And the rest of the people, the
priests, the Levites, the porters, the
singers, the Nethinims, "and all they
that had separated themselves from
the people of the lands unto the law of
God, their wives, their sons, and their
daughters, every one having knowl-
edge, and having understanding,

29 They clave to their brethren, their
nobles, "and entered into a curse, and
into an oath, "to walk in God's law,
which was given "by Moses the ser-
vant of God, and to observe and do
all the commandments of the Lord
our Lord, and his judgments and his
statutes;

30 And that we would not give "our
daughters unto the people of the land,
nor take their daughters for our sons:

31 "And if the people of the land
bring ware or any victuals on the sab-
bath day to sell, that we would not
buy it of them on the sabbath, or on
the holy day, and that we would leave
the "seventh year, and the "exactim
of "every debt.

32 Also we made ordinances for us,
to charge ourselves yearly with the
third part of a shekel for the service
of the house of our God;

33 For "the shewbread, and for the
"continual meat offering, and for the
continual burnt offering, of the sab-
baths, of the new moons, for the set
feasts, and for the holy things, and
for the sin offerings to make an atone-

ment for Israel, and *for* all the work of the house of our God.

34 And we cast the lots among the priests, the Levites, and the people, ¹for the wood offering, to bring *it* unto the house of our God, after the houses of our fathers, at times appointed year by year, to burn upon the altar of the Lord our God, ²as *it* is written in the law:

35 And ³to bring the firstfruits of our ground, and the firstfruits of all fruit of all trees, year by year, unto the house of the Lord:

36 Also the firstborn of our sons, and of our cattle, ⁴as *it* is written ⁵in the law, and the firstlings of our herds and of our flocks, to bring to the house of our God, unto the priests that minister in the house of our God:

37 ⁶And that we should bring the firstfruits of our dough, and our offerings, and the fruit of all manner of trees, of wine and of oil, unto the priests, to the chambers of the house of our God; and ⁷the tithes of our ground unto the Levites, that the same Levites might have the tithes in all the cities of our tillage.

38 And the priest the son of Aaron shall be with the Levites, ⁸when the Levites take tithes: and the Levites shall bring up the tithe of the tithes unto the house of our God, to ⁹the chambers, into the treasure house.

39 For the children of Israel and the children of Levi shall bring the offering of the corn, of the new wine, and the oil, unto the chambers, where ¹⁰are the vessels of the sanctuary, and the priests that minister, and the porters, and the singers: ¹¹and we will not forsake the house of our God.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The rulers, voluntary men, and the tenth man chosen by lot, dwell at Jerusalem. 3 Their names 20 The residue dwell in other cities

AND the rulers of the people dwelt at Jerusalem: the rest of the people also cast lots, to bring one of ten to dwell in Jerusalem ¹the holy city, and nine parts to dwell ²in other cities.

2 And the people blessed all the men, that ³willingly offered themselves to dwell at Jerusalem.

3 ¶ Now these ⁴are the chief of the province that dwell in Jerusalem. but in the cities of Judah dwelt every one in his possession in their cities, ⁵to wit, Israel, the priests, and the Levites, and ⁶the Netinims, and ⁷the children of Solomon's servants.

4 And ⁸at Jerusalem dwelt certain of the children of Judah, and of the children of Benjamin. Of the children of

BC 445

¹ Gen 18 29, Pharez.

² ch 13 31 Is. 40 16.

³ Lev 6 12.

⁴ Ex 22 10 & 34 26.

⁵ Lev 19 23 Num. 18 12.

⁶ Deut. 26 12.

⁷ Ex 22 12, 13.

⁸ Lev 27 26, 27 Num. 18 15, 16.

⁹ Lev 22 17 Num. 15 19.

¹⁰ 18 19, 20, Deut. 18 4 & 26 2.

¹¹ 1 Chr 9 10, 11.

¹ Lev 27 30 Num. 18 23, 24.

¹ Num. 18 26.

¹ 1 Chr 9 22, 2 Chr 31 11.

¹ Deut. 12 8, 11.

² 2 Chr 31 12.

³ ch 13 12.

⁴ ch 13 10, 11.

⁵ or, the son of Haggadolim

¹ Heb. were over

¹ 1 Chr 26 20.

² ver. 18.

³ Mat. 4 5 & 27 53.

⁴ Jud. 9 9.

⁵ 1 Chr 9 2, 3.

⁶ ver. 1.

⁷ Ezra 2 43.

⁸ Ezra 2 55.

⁹ Heb. at the gates

¹⁰ 1 Chr 9 3, 4.

Judah; Athaiah the son of Uziah, the son of Zechariah, the son of Amariah, the son of Shephaniah, the son of Malhalaleel, of the children of ¹Perez;

5 And Maaseiah the son of Baruch, the son of Col-hozeh, the son of Iiazaiah, the son of Adaijah, the son of Joiarib, the son of Zechariah, the son of Shiloni.

6 All the sons of Perez that dwelt at Jerusalem ²were four hundred threescore and eight valiant men.

7 And these ³are the sons of Benjamin; Sallu the son of Meshullam, the son of Joed, the son of Pedaijah, the son of Kolaiah, the son of Maaseiah, the son of Ithiel, the son of Jeseai.

8 And after him Gabbai, Sallai, nine hundred twenty and eight.

9 And Joel the son of Zichri ⁴was their overseer: and Judah the son of Senuah ⁵was second over the city.

10 ⁶Of the priests: Jedaiah the son of Joiarib, Jachin.

11 Seraiah the son of Hilkiah, the son of Meshullam, the son of Zadok, the son of Meraioth, the son of Ahitub, ⁷was the ruler of the house of God.

12 And their brethren that did the work of the house ⁸were eight hundred twenty and two: and Adaijah the son of Jeroham, the son of Pelaliah, the son of Amzi, the son of Zechariah, the son of Pashur, the son of Malchiah.

13 And his brethren, chief of the fathers, two hundred forty and two: and Amasai the son of Amarel, the son of Asasai, the son of Meshilemoth, the son of Immer.

14 And their brethren, mighty men of valour, an hundred twenty and eight: and their overseer was Zabdiel, ⁹the son of one of the great men.

15 Also of the Levites: Shemaiah the son of Hashub, the son of Azkiam, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Bunni;

16 And Shabbethai and Jozabad, of the chief of the Levites, ¹⁰had the oversight of ¹¹the outward business of the house of God.

17 And Mattaniah the son of Micha, the son of Zabdi, the son of Asaph, ¹²was the principal to begin the thanksgiving in prayer: and Bakkukiah the second among his brethren, and Abda the son of Shammua, the son of Galai, the son of Jeduthun.

18 All the Levites in ¹³the holy city ¹⁴were two hundred fourscore and four.

19 Moreover the porters, Akkub, Talmon, and their brethren that kept ¹⁵the gates, ¹⁶were an hundred seventy and two.

20 ¶ And the residue of Israel, of the priests, and the Levites, ¹⁷were in all

the cities of Judah, every one in his inheritance.

21 ^a But the Nethinims dwelt in ^b Ophel: and Ziba and Gipsa were over the Nethinims.

22 The overseer also of the Levites at Jerusalem was Uzzi the son of Bani, the son of Hashabiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Micha. Of the sons of Asaph, the singers were over the business of the house of God.

23 For ^c it was the king's commandment concerning them, that ^a a certain portion should be for the singers, due for every day.

24 And Pethahiah the son of Meshebeel, of the children of ^a Zerach the son of Judah, was ^b at the king's hand in all matters concerning the people.

25 And for the villages, with their fields, some of the children of Judah dwelt at Kirjath-arba, and in the villages thereof, and at Dibon, and in the villages thereof, and at Jakabzeel, and in the villages thereof,

26 And at Jeshua, and at Moladah, and at Beth-pheret,

27 And at Hazar-shual, and at Beer-sheba, and in the villages thereof,

28 And at Ziklag, and at Mekonah, and in the villages thereof,

29 And at En-rimmon, and at Zareah, and at Jarmuth,

30 Zanoah, Adullam, and in their villages, at Lachish, and the fields thereof, at Azekah, and in the villages thereof. And they dwelt from Beer-sheba unto the valley of Hinnom.

31 The children also of Benjamin ^a from Geba dwelt ^b at Michmash, and Ajja, and Beth-el, and in their villages,

32 And at Anathoth, Nob, Ananiah,

33 Hazor, Ramah, Gittaim,

34 Hadid, Zeboim, Neballat,

35 Lod, and Ono, ^b the valley of craftsmen.

36 And of the Levites were divisions in Judah, and in Benjamin.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The priests and Levites which came up with Zerubabel 10 The succession of high priests 27 The solemnity of the dedication of the walls

NOW these are the ^a priests and the Levites that went up with Zerubabel the son of Shealtiel, and Jeshua:

^a Seraiah, Jeremiah, Ezra,

2 Amariah, ^a Malluch, Hattush,

3 Shechaniah, ^a Rehum, ^a Meremoth,

4 Iddo, ^a Ginnetho, ^a Abijah,

5 Miamin, ^a Maadiah, Bilgah,

6 Shemaiah, and Joiarib, Jedaiah.

7 Sallu, Amok, Hilkuah, Jedaiah. These were the chief of the priests and of their brethren in the days of Jeshua.

BC 445

^a See ch. 3. 21.

^b ch. 11. 17.

^c 11. 20. the palace of the king.

^d or, the tower.

^e See Ezra 6. 8, 9, 10, 11.

^f or, sure ordinance.

^g Gen 38. 30.

^h 1 Chr 18. 17.

ⁱ 23. 22.

^j Jer. 14. 15.

^k or, of Geba.

^l or, to Michmash.

^m 1 Chr 8. 14.

ⁿ or, to Michmash.

^o 1 Chr 4. 14.

^p 2 Chr 23. 22.

^q Ezra 3. 11.

^r Ezra 2. 1.

^s or, treasures, or, assemblies.

^t See ch. 10. 3-8.

^u ch. 6. 9.

^v or, Jethu, ver. 14.

^w Ezra 7. 6.

^x or, Shebana, ver. 14.

^y or, Harim, ver. 15.

^z or, Jersueth, ver. 18.

^{aa} or, Ginnetho, ver. 18.

^{ab} Luko 1. 5.

^{ac} Deut 20. 5.

^{ad} Ps 30. title.

^{ae} or, Miamin, ver. 17.

^{af} or, Moadiah, ver. 17.

^{ag} or, Sallu, ver. 21.

^{ah} 1 Chr 25. 6.

^{ai} 2 Chr 3. 13.

^{aj} & 7. 6.

^{ak} Ezra 3. 2.

^{al} Hag 1. 1.

^{am} Zech 2. 1.

^{an} 460

8 Moreover the Levites: Jeshua, Binnui, Kadmiel, Sherebiah, Judah, and Mattaniah, ^a which was over ^b the thanksgiving, he and his brethren.

9 Also Bakbukiah and Umi, their brethren, were over against them in the watches.

10 ¶ And Jeshua begat Joiakim, Joiakim also begat Eliashib, and Eliashib begat Joiada,

11 And Joiada begat Jonathan, and Jonathan begat Jaddua.

12 And in the days of Joiakim were priests, the chief of the fathers: of Seraiah, Meraiah; of Jeremiah, Hananiah;

13 Of Ezra, Meshullam; of Amariah, Jehohanan;

14 Of Melicu, Jonathan; of Shebana, Joseph;

15 Of Harim, Adna; of Meremoth, Helkai;

16 Of Iddo, Zechariah; of Ginnethon, Meshullam;

17 Of Abijah, Zichri; of Miniamin, of Moaddiah, Piltai;

18 Of Bilgah, Shammua; of Shebana, Jehonathan;

19 And of Joiarib, Mattenai; of Jedai, Uzzi;

20 Of Sallai, Kallai; of Amok, Eber;

21 Of Hilkuah, Hashabiah; of Jedai, Nethaneel.

22 ¶ The Levites in the days of Eliashib, Joiada, and Johanan, and Jaddua, were recorded chief of the fathers: also the priests, to the reign of Darius the Persian.

23 The sons of Levi, the chief of the fathers, were written in the book of the ^a chronicles, even until the days of Johanan the son of Eliashib.

24 And the chief of the Levites: Hashabiah, Sherobiah, and Jeshua the son of Kadmiel, with their brethren over against them, to praise and to give thanks, ^a according to the commandment of David the man of God, ^b ward over against ward.

25 Mattaniah, and Bakbukiah, Obadiah, Meshullam, Talmon, Akkub, were porters keeping the ward at the ^a thresholds of the gates.

26 These were in the days of Joiakim the son of Jeshua, the son of Jozadak, and in the days of Nehemiah ^a the governor, and of Ezra the priest, ^b the scribe.

27 ¶ And at ^a the dedication of the wall of Jerusalem they sought the Levites out of all their places, to bring them to Jerusalem, to keep the dedication with gladness, ^b both with thanksgivings, and with singing, with cymbals, psalteries, and with harps.

28 And the sons of the singers gathered themselves together, both out of the plain country round about Jerusalem, and from the villages of Netophath;

29 Also from the house of Gilgal, and out of the fields of Geba and Azmaveth: for the singers had builded them villages round about Jerusalem.

30 And the priests and the Levites purified themselves, and purified the people, and the gates, and the wall.

31 Then I brought up the princes of Judah upon the wall, and appointed two great companies of them that gave thanks, *whereof* ^bone went on the right hand upon the wall ^ctoward the dung gate:

32 And after them went Hoshaiiah, and half of the princes of Judah,

33 And Azariah, Ezra, and Meshullam, 34 Judah, and Benjamin, and She-
maiah, and Jeremiah,

35 And certain of the priests' sons ^dwith trumpets; *namely*, Zechariah the son of Jonathan, the son of Shomaiah, the son of Mattaniah, the son of Michaiah, the son of Zaccur, the son of Asaph:

36 And his brethren, Shemaiah, and Azareel, Milalai, Gilalai, Maai, Nethaneel, and Judah, Hanani, with ^ethe musical instruments of David the man of God, and Ezra the scribe before them.

37 ^aAnd at the fountain gate, which was over against them, they went up by ^bthe stairs of the city of David, at the going up of the wall, above the house of David, even unto ^cthe water gate eastward.

38 ^dAnd the other company of them that gave thanks went over against them, and I after them, and the half of the people upon the wall, from beyond ^ethe tower of the furnaces even unto ^fthe broad wall;

39 ^aAnd from above the gate of Ephraim, and above ^bthe old gate, and above ^cthe fish gate, ^dand the tower of Hananeel, and the tower of Meah, even unto ^ethe sheep gate: and they stood still in ^fthe prison gate.

40 So stood the two companies of them that gave thanks in the house of God, and I, and the half of the rulers with me:

41 And the priests; Eliakim, Maaseiah, Miniamin, Michaiah, Ehoenai, Zechariah, and Hananiah, with trumpets;

42 And Maaseiah, and Shomaiah, and Eleazar, and Uzzi, and Jethanan, and Malchijah, and Elam,

BO 445.

¹ Heb made their voice to be heard.

² 2 Chr. 31 11, 12. ch 13 5, 12, 13.

³ 1 s appointed by the law

⁴ Heb for the joy of Judah.

⁵ See ver 28.

⁶ Heb that stood.

⁷ ch. 2 13. & 3 13.

⁸ 1 Chr. 25, & 28.

⁹ 1 Chr. 25 1, 40.

¹⁰ Num. 10 2, 8.

¹¹ Num. 18.

¹² 1 s set apart.

¹³ Num. 18. 26.

¹⁴ 1 Chr 23 5.

¹⁵ ch. 3 15.

¹⁶ 1 Chr 23 11, 12.

¹⁷ 2 Ki 23 2, ch 8 3, 8.

¹⁸ ch. 8 3, 10.

¹⁹ 1 s 34, 16.

²⁰ Heb. there was read.

²¹ Heb ears.

²² ch. 3 26 & 8 1, 5 16.

²³ Deut. 23, 4.

²⁴ See ver 31.

²⁵ ch. 3 11.

²⁶ Num. 22 5, Josh. 24, 9, 10.

²⁷ ch. 3 8.

²⁸ Num. 23. 11.

²⁹ 24, 10.

³⁰ Deut. 21 5.

³¹ 2 Ki 14 13.

³² ch. 8 10.

³³ ch. 3 4.

³⁴ ch. 3 2.

³⁵ ch. 3 1.

³⁶ ch. 9 2.

³⁷ 20 28.

³⁸ ch. 3 32.

³⁹ Jer 32 2.

⁴⁰ Heb being set over.

⁴¹ ch. 12 44.

⁴² ch. 12 44.

⁴³ Num. 18. 21, 24.

⁴⁴ Heb the commandment of the Levites.

and Ezzer. And the singers ¹sang loud, with Jezrahiah *their* overseer.

43 Also that day they offered great sacrifices, and rejoiced: for God had made them rejoice with great joy: the wives also and the children rejoiced: so that the joy of Jerusalem was heard even afar off.

44 ¶ And at that time were some appointed over the chambers for the treasures, for the offerings, for the firstfruits, and for the tithes, to gather into them out of the fields of the cities the portions ²of the law for the priests and Levites: ³for Judah rejoiced for the priests and for the Levites ⁴that waited.

45 And both the singers and the porters kept the ward of their God, and the ward of the purification, ^aaccording to the commandment of David, ^band of Solomon his son.

46 For in the days of David ^aand Asaph of old *there were* chief of the singers, and songs of praise and thanksgiving unto God.

47 And all Israel in the days of Zerubbabel, and in the days of Nehemiah, gave the portions of the singers and the porters, every day his portion: ^aand they ^bsanctified *holy things* unto the Levites; ^cand the Levites sanctified *them* unto the children of Aaron.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Upon the reading of the law separation is made from the mixed multitude ² And Nehemiah cleanness the chambers. 10 He reformed the officers in the house of God. 15 The violation of the sabbath, 23 and the marriage with strange wives.

ON that day ^athey ^bread in the book of Moses in the ^caudience of the people; and therein was found written, ^dthat the Ammonites and the Moabites should not come into the congregation of God for ever;

2 Because they met not the children of Israel with bread and with water, but ^ehired Balaam against them, that he should curse them: ^fhowbeit our God turned the curse into a blessing.

3 Now it came to pass, when they had heard the law, ^athat they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude.

4 ¶ And before this, ^bthat they separated from Israel all the mixed multitude, ^chaving the oversight of the chamber of the house of our God, ^dwas allied unto Tobiah:

5 And he had prepared for him a great chamber, ^awhere aforetime they laid the meat offerings, the frankincense, and the vessels, and the tithes of the corn, the new wine, and the oil, ^bwhich ^cwas commanded to be given to the Levites, and the singers, and the porters; and the offerings of the priests.

6 But in all this time was not I at

Jerusalem: "for in the two and thirtieth year of Artaxerxes king of Babylon came I unto the king, and after certain days obtained I leave of the king:

7 And I came to Jerusalem, and understood of the evil that Elashib did for Tobiah, in "preparing him a chamber in the courts of the house of God.

8 And it grieved me sore: therefore I cast forth all the household stuff of Tobiah out of the chamber.

9 Then I commanded, and they cleansed the chambers: and thither brought I again the vessels of the house of God, with the meat offering and the frankincense.

10 ¶ And I perceived that the portions of the Levites had not been given them: for the Levites and the singers, that did the work, were fled every one to his field.

11 Then I contended I with the rulers, and said, "Why is the house of God forsaken? And I gathered them together, and set them in their place.

12 ¶ Then brought all Judah the tithe of the corn and the new wine and the oil unto the treasures.

13 ¶ And I made treasurers over the treasures, Shelemiah the priest, and Zadok the scribe, and of the Levites, Pedajah: and next to them was Hanan the son of Zaccur, the son of Mattaniah: for they were counted faithful, and their office was to distribute unto their brethren.

14 Remember me, O my God, concerning this, and wipe not out my good deeds that I have done for the house of my God, and for the offices thereof.

15 ¶ In those days saw I in Judah some treading wine presses on the sabbath, and bringing in sheaves, and lading asses; as also wine, grapes, and figs, and all manner of burdens, which they brought into Jerusalem on the sabbath day: and I testified against them in the day wherein they sold victuals.

16 There dwelt men of Tyre also therein, which brought fish, and all manner of ware, and sold on the sabbath unto the children of Judah, and in Jerusalem.

17 Then I contended with the nobles of Judah, and said unto them, What evil thing is this that ye do, and profane the sabbath day?

18 Did not your fathers thus, and did not our God bring all this evil upon us, and upon this city? yet ye bring more wrath upon Israel by profaning the sabbath.

BC 41:

ch 5 14

Ezra 2 32

Hab at

the end

of days.

1 Cor, I

currently

1 Cor 14

1 Cor 17 21

1 Cor 1 5

2 Cor 2 5

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 14 18

19 And it came to pass, that when the gates of Jerusalem began to be dark before the sabbath, I commanded that the gates should be shut, and charged that they should not be opened till after the sabbath: and some of my servants set I at the gates, that there should no burden be brought in on the sabbath day.

20 So the merchants and sellers of all kind of ware lodged without Jerusalem once or twice.

21 Then I testified against them, and said unto them, Why lodge ye about the wall? if ye do so again, I will lay hands on you. From that time forth came they no more on the sabbath.

22 And I commanded the Levites that they should cleanse themselves, and that they should come and keep the gates, to sanctify the sabbath day. Remember me, O my God, concerning this also, and spare me according to the greatness of thy mercy.

23 ¶ In those days also saw I Jews that had married wives of Ashdod, of Ammon, and of Moab:

24 And their children spake half in the speech of Ashdod, and could not speak in the Jews' language, but according to the language of each people.

25 And I contended with them, and cursed them, and smote certain of them, and plucked off their hair, and made them swear by God, saying, Ye shall not give your daughters unto their sons, nor take their daughters unto your sons, or for yourselves.

26 Did not Solomon king of Israel sin by these things? yet among many nations was there no king like him, who was beloved of his God, and God made him king over all Israel: nevertheless even him did outlandish women cause to sin.

27 Shall we then hearken unto you to do all this great evil, to transgress against our God in marrying strange wives?

28 And one of the sons of Joiada, the son of Elashib the high priest, was son in law to Sanballat the Horonite: therefore I chased him from me.

29 Remember me, O my God, because they have defiled the priesthood, and the covenant of the priesthood, and of the Levites.

30 Thus cleansed I them from all strangers, and appointed the wards of the priests and the Levites, every one in his business;

31 And for the wood offering, at times appointed, and for the firstfruits. Remember me, O my God, for good.

THE BOOK OF ESTHER.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ *Ahasuerus maketh royal feast.* ¹⁰ *Vashti refuseth to come.* ¹³ *Ahasuerus, by the counsel of Memucan, maketh the decrees of men's sovereignty.*

NOW it came to pass in the days of ^aAhasuerus, (this is Ahasuerus which reigned, from India even unto Ethiopia, over an hundred and seven and twenty provinces:)

² That in those days, when the king Ahasuerus sat on the throne of his kingdom, which was in Shushan the palace,

³ In the third year of his reign, he made a feast unto all his princes and his servants; the power of Persia and Media, the nobles and princes of the provinces, being before him:

⁴ When he shewed the riches of his glorious kingdom and the honour of his excellent majesty many days, even an hundred and fourscore days.

⁵ And when these days were expired, the king made a feast unto all the people that were present in Shushan the palace, both unto great and small, seven days, in the court of the garden of the king's palace:

⁶ Where were white, green, and blue, hangings, fastened with cords of fine linen and purple to silver rings and pillars of marble: the beds were of gold and silver, upon a pavement of red, and blue, and white, and black, marble.

⁷ And they gave them drink in vessels of gold, (the vessels being diverse one from another,) and royal wine in abundance, according to the state of the king.

⁸ And the drinking was according to the law; none did compel: for so the king had appointed to all the officers of his house, that they should do according to every man's pleasure.

⁹ Also Vashti the queen made a feast for the women in the royal house which belonged to king Ahasuerus.

¹⁰ On the seventh day, when the heart of the king was merry with wine, he commanded Memucan, Biztha, Harbona, Bigtha, and Abagtha, Zethar, and Carcas, the seven chamberlains that served in the presence of Ahasuerus the king,

¹¹ To bring Vashti the queen before the king with the crown royal, to shew the people and the princes her beauty: for she was fair to look on.

BC 521.

¹ Heb which was by the hand of his eunuchs

² Ezra 4 6 Dan 9 1 Jer 10 7 Dan 2 12 Mat 2 1

³ Job 8 9 41 Car 12 32

⁴ Dan 5 1 71 Ki 1 46

⁵ Neh 1 1 3 Jer 7 11 2 Ki 25 10 Gen 40 20 ch 2 1b

⁶ Heb Hahat to do,

⁷ Heb found for, violet

⁸ Eph 5 33 Amos 2 8 4 G 4

⁹ or of porphyre, and marble, and alabaster, and stone of blue colour

¹⁰ Heb wine of the kingdom

¹¹ Heb according to the hand of the king

¹² Heb If it be good with the king

¹³ Heb From before him

¹⁴ Heb that it pass not away, ch 8 8 Dan 6 8

¹⁵ Heb unto her companion

¹⁶ 2 Sam. 13 28

¹⁷ Eph 5 33 Col 3 18 1 Pet 7 1

¹⁸ Heb good of countenance

¹⁹ Heb good of countenance

²⁰ Heb good of countenance

²¹ Heb good of countenance

²² Heb good of countenance

²³ Heb good of countenance

²⁴ Heb good of countenance

²⁵ Heb good of countenance

²⁶ Heb good of countenance

²⁷ Heb good of countenance

²⁸ Heb good of countenance

²⁹ Heb good of countenance

³⁰ Heb good of countenance

³¹ Heb good of countenance

³² Heb good of countenance

³³ Heb good of countenance

³⁴ Heb good of countenance

³⁵ Heb good of countenance

³⁶ Heb good of countenance

³⁷ Heb good of countenance

¹² But the queen Vashti refused to come at the king's commandment: by his chamberlains: therefore was the king very wroth, and his anger burned in him.

¹³ Then the king said to the wise men, which knew the times, (for so was the king's manner toward all that knew law and judgment:

¹⁴ And the next unto him was Carshena, Shethar, Admatha, Taishish, Meres, Marsena, and Memucan, the seven princes of Persia and Media, which saw the king's face, and which sat the first in the kingdom:)

¹⁵ What shall we do unto the queen Vashti according to law, because she hath not performed the commandment of the king Ahasuerus by the chamberlains?

¹⁶ And Memucan answered before the king and the princes, Vashti the queen hath not done wrong to the king only, but also to all the princes, and to all the people that are in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus.

¹⁷ For this deed of the queen shall come abroad unto all women, so that they shall despise their husbands in their eyes, when it shall be reported, That king Ahasuerus commanded Vashti the queen to be brought in before him, but she came not.

¹⁸ Likewise shall the ladies of Persia and Media say this day unto all the king's princes, which have heard of the deed of the queen. Thus shall there arise too much contempt and wrath.

¹⁹ If it please the king, let there go a royal commandment from him, and let it be written among the laws of the Persians and the Medes, that it be not altered, That Vashti come no more before king Ahasuerus: and let the king give her royal estate unto another that is better than she.

²⁰ And when the king's decree which he shall make shall be published throughout all his empire, (for it is great,) all the wives shall give to their husbands honour, both to great and small.

²¹ And the saying pleased the king and the princes; and the king did according to the word of Memucan:

²² For he sent letters into all the king's provinces, into every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language.

that every man should "bear rule in his own house, and 'that it should be published according to the language of every people.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Out of the choice of virgins a queen is to be chosen.
5 Mordecai the nursing father of Esther. 8 Esther is preferred by Hegai. 12 The manner of purification, and going in to the king. 13 Esther is made queen. 21 Mordecai, discovering a treason, is rewarded in the chronicles.

AFTER these things, when the wrath of king Ahasuerus was appeased, he remembered Vashti, and what she had done, and what was decreed against her.

2 Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, Let there be fair young virgins sought for the king:

3 And let the king appoint officers in all the provinces of his kingdom, that they may gather together all the fair young virgins unto Shushan the palace, to the house of the women, unto the custody of "Hegai the king's chamberlain, keeper of the women; and let their things for purification be given them.

4 And let the maiden which pleaseth the king be queen instead of Vashti. And the thing pleased the king; and he did so.

5 ¶ Now in Shushan the palace there was a certain Jew, whose name was Mordecai, the son of Jair, the son of Shimei, the son of Kish, a Benjaminite;

6 "Who had been carried away from Jerusalem with the captivity which had been carried away with "Jecooniah king of Judah, whom Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon had carried away.

7 And he "brought up Hadassah, that is, Esther, "his uncle's daughter: for she had neither father nor mother, and the maid was "fair and beautiful; whom Mordecai, when her father and mother were dead, took for his own daughter.

8 ¶ So it came to pass, when the king's commandment and his decree was heard, and when many maidens were "gathered together unto Shushan the palace, to the custody of Hegai, that Esther was brought also unto the king's house, to the custody of Hegai, keeper of the women.

9 And the maiden pleased him, and she obtained kindness of him; and he speedily gave her her "things for purification, with "such things as belonged to her, and "seven maidens, which were meet to be given her, out of the king's house: and "he preferred her and her maids unto the best place of the house of the women.

10 "Esther had not shewed her peo-

BC 519

* Eph 5 22-

24

1 Tim 2 12.

1 Rub

that one

should

publish

it accord-

ing to the

language

of his

2-cuple

2 Heb.

to know

the peace.

8 ch. 1 19, 20.

3 Heb. write

the hand.

4 or, Hegai,

ver 8.

* ver. 7.

22 Ki 24.

14, 15

2 Chr 36

10, 20

Jer 24. 1.

* or Jo-

hachin,

2 Ki 24. 8.

8 Heb

nourished,

Eph. 6. 4.

* ver 15.

7 Heb

fair of

form, and

good of

counte-

nance.

8 or, kindness.

9 Heb

before

him.

f ch 1. 2.

* ver 3.

1 Heb. rose.

* ver 31.

ch 3. 2.

* ver 3, 12.

* ver 10.

2 Heb. her

portions.

3 Heb. he

changed

her.

* ver. 20.

4 or,

Bigthan,

ch 6. 2.

ple nor her kindred: for Mordecai had charged her that she should not show it.

11 And Mordecai walked every day before the court of the women's house, to know how Esther did, and what should become of her.

12 ¶ Now when every maid's turn was come to go in to king Ahasuerus, after that she had been twelve months, according to the manner of the women, (for so were the days of their purifications accomplished, to wit, six months with oil of myrrh, and six months with sweet odours, and with other things for the purifying of the women;)

13 Then thus came every maiden unto the king; whatsoever she desired was given her to go with her out of the house of the women unto the king's house.

14 In the evening she went, and on the morrow she returned into the second house of the women, to the custody of Shaashgaz, the king's chamberlain, which kept the concubines: she came in unto the king no more, except the king delighted in her, and that she were called by name.

15 ¶ Now when the turn of Esther, "the daughter of Abihail the uncle of Mordecai, who had taken her for his daughter, was come to go in unto the king, she required nothing but what Hegai the king's chamberlain, the keeper of the women, appointed. And Esther obtained favour in the sight of all them that looked upon her.

16 So Esther was taken unto king Ahasuerus into his house royal in the tenth month, which is the month Tebeth, in the seventh year of his reign.

17 And the king loved Esther above all the women, and she obtained grace and "favour "in his sight more than all the virgins; so that he set the royal crown upon her head, and made her queen instead of Vashti.

18 Then the king "made a great feast unto all his princes and his servants, even Esther's feast; and he made a release to the provinces, and gave gifts, according to the state of the king.

19 And when the virgins were gathered together the second time, then Mordecai sat "in the king's gate.

20 "Esther had not yet shewed her kindred nor her people; as Mordecai had charged her: for Esther did the commandment of Mordecai, like as when she was brought up with him.

21 ¶ In those days, while Mordecai sat in the king's gate, two of the king's chamberlains, "Bigthan and Teresh,

of those which kept ¹the door, were wroth, and sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

22 And the thing was known to Mordecai, ²who told it unto Esther the queen; and Esther certified the king thereof in Mordecai's name.

23 And when inquisition was made of the matter, it was found out; therefore they were both hanged on a tree: and it was written in ³the book of the chronicles before the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Haman, advanced by the king, and despised by Mordecai, seeketh revenge upon all the Jews. 3 He obtaineth a decree to put the Jews to death*

AFTER these things did king Ahasuerus promote Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, and advanced him, and set his seat above all the princes that were with him.

2 And all the king's servants, that were ¹in the king's gate, bowed, and revered Haman: for the king had so commanded concerning him. But Mordecai ²bowed not, nor did him reverence.

3 Then the king's servants, which were in the king's gate, said unto Mordecai, Why transgressest thou the king's commandment?

4 Now it came to pass, when they spake daily unto him, and he hearkened not unto them, that they told Haman, to see whether Mordecai's matters would stand; for he had told them that he was a Jew.

5 And when Haman saw that Mordecai ²bowed not, nor did him reverence, then was Haman ³full of wrath.

6 And he thought scorn to lay hands on Mordecai alone; for they had shewed him the people of Mordecai: wherefore Haman ⁴sought to destroy all the Jews that were throughout the whole kingdom of Ahasuerus, even the people of Mordecai.

7 ¶ In the first month, that is, the month Nisan, in the twelfth year of king Ahasuerus, they cast Pur, that is, the lot, before Haman from day to day, and from month to month, to the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar.

8 ¶ And Haman said unto king Ahasuerus, There is a certain people scattered abroad and dispersed among the people in all the provinces of thy kingdom; and ¹their laws are diverse from all people; neither keep they the king's laws: therefore it is not ²for the king's profit to suffer them.

9 If it please the king, let it be written ³that they may be destroyed: and

BO 514.

1 Heb. the threshold.

2 Heb. weigh.

3 ch. 6. 2.

4 Gen. 41. 42.

5 ch. 8. 2, 8.

6 or, oppressor, ch. 7. 6.

7 ch. 6. 1.

8 ch. 8. 9.

9 or, secretaries

1 Num. 24. 7
2 Sam. 15. 8.

3 ch. 1. 22.

4 ch. 9.

5 ch. 2. 19.

6 1 Ki. 21. 8.
ch. 3. 10.

7 ver. 5.

8 Ps. 15. 4.

9 ch. 3. 10.

10 ch. 8. 12.
11 sc.

12 ver. 2.

13 ch. 8. 11.

14 ch. 8. 18.
15 14.16 ver. 9.
ch. 5. 9.

17 Dan. 3. 19.

18 Ps. 83. 4.

19 See ch. 8. 15.
Prov. 29. 2.

20 ch. 9. 24.

21 2 Sam. 1.

22 Josh. 7. 6.
Ezek. 27. 30.

23 Gen. 27. 34.

24 Exod. 4. 17.
Acts 6. 20.

25 Heb. meet, or, equal.

26 Heb. to destroy them.

27 Heb. sackcloth and ashes were laid under many.

28 Is. 58. 3.

29 Dan. 3. 2.

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

I will ²pay ten thousand talents of silver to the hands of those that have the charge of the business, to bring it into the king's treasures.

10 And the king ³took ⁴his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman the son of Hammedatha the Agagite, the Jews' ⁵enemy.

11 And the king said unto Haman, The silver is given to thee, the people also, to do with them as it seemeth good to thee.

12 Then were the king's ⁴scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province ⁵according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; ⁶in the name of king Ahasuerus was it written, and sealed with the king's ring.

13 And the letters were ¹sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews, both young and old, little children and women, ²in one day, even upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar, and ³to take the spoil of them for a prey.

14 ⁴The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, that they should be ready against that day.

15 The posts went out, being hastened by the king's commandment, and the decree was given in Shushan the palace. And the king and Haman sat down to drink; but ⁵the city Shushan was perplexed.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *The great mourning of Mordecai and the Jews. 4 Esther, understanding it, sheweth to Mordecai, who sheweth the cause, and adviseth her to undertake the suit. 10 She is threatened by Mordecai. 12 She undertaketh the suit.*

WHEN Mordecai perceived all that was done, Mordecai ²rent his clothes, and put on sackcloth ³with ashes, and went out into the midst of the city, and ⁴cried with a loud and a bitter cry;

2 And came even before the king's gate: for none might enter into the king's gate clothed with sackcloth.

3 And in every province, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, there was great mourning among the Jews, and fasting, and weeping, and wailing; and ⁵many lay in sackcloth and ashes.

4 ¶ So Esther's maids and her chamberlains came and told *it* her. Then was the queen exceedingly grieved; and she sent raiment to clothe Mordecai, and to take away his sackcloth from him: but he received *it* not.

5 Then called Esther for Hatach, one of the king's chamberlains, whom he had appointed to attend upon her, and gave him a commandment to Mordecai, to know what *it was*, and why *it was*.

6 So Hatach went forth to Mordecai, unto the street of the city, which *was* before the king's gate.

7 And Mordecai told him of all that had happened unto him, and of "the sum of the money that Haman had promised to pay to the king's treasures for the Jews, to destroy them.

8 Also he gave him "the copy of the writing of the decree that was given at Shushan to destroy them, to shew *it* unto Esther, and to declare *it* unto her, and to charge her that she should go in unto the king, to make supplication unto him, and to make request before him for her people.

9 And Hatach came and told Esther the words of Mordecai.

10 ¶ Again Esther spake unto Hatach, and gave him commandment unto Mordecai;

11 All the king's servants, and the people of the king's provinces, do know, that whosoever, whether man or woman, shall come unto the king into "the inner court, who is not called, "there is one law of his to put him to death, except such "to whom the king shall hold out the golden sceptre, that he may live: but I have not been called to come in unto the king these thirty days.

12 And they told to Mordecai Esther's words.

13 Then Mordecai commanded to answer Esther, Think not with thyself that thou shalt escape in the king's house, more than all the Jews.

14 For if thou altogether holdest thy peace at this time, then shall there enlargement and deliverance arise to the Jews from another place; but thou and thy father's house shall be destroyed: and who knoweth whether thou art come to the kingdom for such a time as this?

15 ¶ Then Esther bade them return Mordecai this answer,

16 Go, gather together all the Jews that are present in Shushan, and fast ye for me, and neither eat nor drink "three days, night or day: I

BC 310

1 Heb eunuchs

2 See Gen 43 14

3 Heb passed

4 Heb whom he had set before her

5 See ch 4 16

6 See ch 4 11

7 ch 3 9

8 ch 3 14, 15

9 Prov 21 1

10 ch 4 11

11 & 4

12 So Mark 6 23

13 ch 5 1

14 Dan 2 9

15 ch 7 2

16 ch 5 2

17 & 4

18 ch 9 12

19 ch 5 1

20 Dan 2 9

21 ch 7 2

22 ch 5 2

23 & 4

24 ch 9 12

25 ch 5 1

26 Dan 2 9

27 ch 7 2

28 ch 5 2

29 & 4

30 ch 9 12

31 ch 5 1

32 Dan 2 9

33 ch 7 2

34 ch 5 2

35 & 4

36 ch 9 12

37 ch 5 1

38 Dan 2 9

39 ch 7 2

40 ch 5 2

41 & 4

42 ch 9 12

43 ch 5 1

44 Dan 2 9

45 ch 7 2

46 ch 5 2

47 & 4

48 ch 9 12

49 ch 5 1

50 Dan 2 9

51 ch 7 2

52 ch 5 2

53 & 4

54 ch 9 12

55 ch 5 1

56 Dan 2 9

57 ch 7 2

58 ch 5 2

59 & 4

60 ch 9 12

61 ch 5 1

62 Dan 2 9

63 ch 7 2

64 ch 5 2

65 & 4

66 ch 9 12

67 ch 5 1

68 Dan 2 9

69 ch 7 2

70 ch 5 2

71 & 4

72 ch 9 12

73 ch 5 1

74 Dan 2 9

75 ch 7 2

76 ch 5 2

77 & 4

also and my maidens will fast likewise; and so will I go in unto the king, which is not according to the law: "and if I perish, I perish.

17 So Mordecai "went his way, and did according to all that Esther had commanded him.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Esther obtaineth the grace of the golden sceptre, and inviteth the king and Haman to a banquet. 8 She inviteth them to another banquet the next day. 9 Haman repenteth at the contempt of Mordecai. 14 He buildeth a gallows for him.

NOW it came to pass "on the third day, that Esther put on her royal apparel, and stood in "the inner court of the king's house, over against the king's house: and the king sat upon his royal throne in the royal house, over against the gate of the house.

2 And it was so, when the king saw Esther the queen standing in the court, that "she obtained favour in his sight; and "the king held out to Esther the golden sceptre that was in his hand. So Esther drew near, and touched the top of the sceptre.

3 Then said the king unto her, What wilt thou, queen Esther? and what is thy request? "It shall be even given thee to the half of the kingdom.

4 And Esther answered, If *it seem* good unto the king, let the king and Haman come this day unto the banquet that I have prepared for him.

5 Then the king said, Cause Haman to make haste, that he may do as Esther hath said. So the king and Haman came to the banquet that Esther had prepared.

6 ¶ And the king said unto Esther at the banquet of wine, "What is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee: and what is thy request? even to the half of the kingdom it shall be performed.

7 Then answered Esther, and said, My petition and my request is,

8 If I have found favour in the sight of the king, and if it please the king to grant my petition, and "to perform my request, let the king and Haman come to the banquet that I shall prepare for them, and I will do to morrow as the king hath said.

9 ¶ Then went Haman forth that day joyful and with a glad heart: but when Haman saw Mordecai in the king's gate, "that he stood not up, nor moved for him, he was full of indignation against Mordecai.

10 Nevertheless Haman "refrained himself: and when he came home, he sent and "called for his friends, and Zeresh his wife.

11 And Haman told them of the

glory of his riches, and ^athe multitude of his children, and ^aall the things wherein the king had promoted him, and how he had ^aadvanced him above the princes and servants of the king.

12 Haman said moreover, Yea, Esther the queen did let no man come in with the king unto the banquet that she had prepared but myself; and to morrow am I invited unto her also with the king.

13 Yet all this availeth me nothing, so long as I see Mordecai the Jew sitting at the king's gate.

14 ¶ Then said Zeresh his wife and all his friends unto him, Let a gallows ^bbe made of fifty cubits high, and to morrow ^cspeak thou unto the king that Mordecai may be hanged thereon: then go thou in merrily with the king unto the banquet. And the thing pleased Haman; and he caused ^dthe gallows to be made.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Ahasuerus, reading in the chronicles of the good secrets done by Mordecai, taketh care for his reward. ⁴ Haman unware giveth counsel that he might do him honour. ¹³ His friends tell him of his final destiny.

ON that night ^acould not the king sleep, and he commanded to bring ^athe book of records of the chronicles; and they were read before the king.

2 And it was found written, that Mordecai had told ^aof Bigthana and Teresh, two of the king's chamberlains, the keepers of the ^adoor, who sought to lay hand on the king Ahasuerus.

3 And the king said, What honour and dignity hath been done to Mordecai for this? Then said the king's servants that ministered unto him, There is nothing done for him.

4 ¶ And the king said, Who is in the court? Now Haman was come into the outward court of the king's house, ^ato speak unto the king to hang Mordecai on the gallows that he had prepared for him.

5 And the king's servants said unto him, Behold, Haman standeth in the court. And the king said, Let him come in.

6 So Haman came in. And the king said unto him, What shall be done unto the man ^awhom the king delighteth to honour? Now Haman thought in his heart, To whom would the king delight to do honour more than to myself?

7 And Haman answered the king, For the man ^awhom the king delighteth to honour,

8 ^aLet the royal apparel be brought ^bwhich the king useth to wear, and

B C 610

^a ch 9 7, 4c^b 1 Ki 1 33^c ch 3 1.^d Tob

cause him

to ride.

^e Gen 41 43^f ch 7 9^g Heb tree^h Heb suffer

not a whit

to fall

ⁱ ch 6 4.^j ch 7, 10^k 2 Chr 20^l 2 Sam 15^m Jer 14, 3, 4ⁿ Heb

the king's

sleep fled

away

^o ch 2 23^p or,

dignity,

ch 3 21

^q Heb

threshold.

^r ch 5 8.^s see

ch 5 1.

^t Heb

to drink

^u ch 6 14.^v ch 6 6.^w Heb

in whose

honour

the king

delighteth.

^x ch 3 3.^y ch 3 3.^z Heb

that they

should

destroy,

and kill,

and cause

to perish

^{aa} Heb

in whose

honour

the king

delighteth

^{ab} Heb

Let them

bring the

royal

apparel.

^{ac} Heb

where-with

the king

cloatheth

himself.

467

^bthe horse that the king rideth upon, and the crown royal which is set upon his head.

9 And let this apparel and horse be delivered to the hand of one of the king's most noble princes, that they may array the man ^awithal whom the king delighteth to honour, and ^bbring him on horseback through the street of the city, ^cand proclaim before him, Thus shall it be done to the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

10 Then the king said to Haman, Make haste, and take the apparel and the horse, as thou hast said, and do even so to Mordecai the Jew, that sitteth at the king's gate: ^dlet nothing fail of all that thou hast spoken.

11 Then took Haman the apparel and the horse, and arrayed Mordecai, and brought him on horseback through the street of the city, and proclaimed before him, Thus shall it be done unto the man whom the king delighteth to honour.

12 ¶ And Mordecai came again to the king's gate. But Haman ^ehasted to his house mourning, ^fand having his head covered.

13 And Haman told Zeresh his wife and all his friends every thing that had befallen him. Then said his wise men and Zeresh his wife unto him, If Mordecai ^abe of the seed of the Jew, before whom thou hast begun to fall, thou shalt not prevail against him, but shalt surely fall before him.

14 And while they were yet talking with him, came the king's chamberlains, and hasted to bring Haman unto ^athe banquet that Esther had prepared.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Esther maketh suit for her own life and her people. ⁵ She accuseth Haman. ⁷ The king causeth Haman to be hanged on his own gallows.

SO the king and Haman came ^ato banquet with Esther the queen.

2 And the king said again unto Esther on the second day ^aat the banquet of wine, What ^ais thy petition, queen Esther? and it shall be granted thee: and what ^ais thy request? and it shall be performed, even to the half of the kingdom.

3 Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request:

4 For we are ^asold, I and my people, ^bto be destroyed, to be slain, and to perish. But if we had been sold for bondmen and bondwomen, I had held my tongue, although the enemy could not countervail the king's damage.

5 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus answered and said unto Esther the queen, Who is he, and where is he, that durst presume in his heart to do so?

6 And Esther said, The adversary and enemy is this wicked Haman. Then Haman was afraid before the king and the queen.

7 ¶ And the king arising from the banquet of wine in his wrath went into the palace garden: and Haman stood up to make request for his life to Esther the queen; for he saw that there was evil determined against him by the king.

8 Then the king returned out of the palace garden into the place of the banquet of wine; and Haman was fallen upon the bed whereon Esther was. Then said the king, Will he force the queen also before me in the house? As the word went out of the king's mouth, they covered Haman's face.

9 And Harbonah, one of the chamberlains, said before the king, Behold also, the gallows fifty cubits high, which Haman had made for Mordecai, who had spoken good for the king, standeth in the house of Haman. Then the king said, Hang him thereon.

10 So they hanged Haman on the gallows that he had prepared for Mordecai. Then was the king's wrath pacified.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Mordecai is advanced 3 Esther maketh suit to reverse Haman's letters 7 Ahasuerus granteth to the Jews to defend themselves 10 Mordecai's honour, and the Jews' joy

ON that day did the king Ahasuerus give the house of Haman the Jews' enemy unto Esther the queen. And Mordecai came before the king; for Esther had told what he was unto her.

2 And the king took off his ring, which he had taken from Haman, and gave it unto Mordecai. And Esther set Mordecai over the house of Haman.

3 ¶ And Esther spake yet again before the king, and fell down at his feet, and besought him with tears to put away the mischief of Haman the Agagite, and his device that he had devised against the Jews.

4 Then the king held out the golden sceptre toward Esther. So Esther arose, and stood before the king,

5 And said, If it please the king, and if I have found favour in his sight, and the thing seem right before the king, and I be pleasing in his eyes, let it be written to reverse the letters devised by Haman the son of

B.C. 610.

1 or, who wrote

2 Heb whose heart hated him

3 Heb be able that I may see

4 Nib 2 3, ch 7 1

5 Heb the man answered

6 or, at the presence of

7 ver 1 Prov. 13, 22

8 See ch 1 10 Dan 4 2, 12, 15

9 ch 1 6.

10 ch 3 12.

11 Heb each man

12 Job 9 24.

13 ch. 1 10.

14 ch. 5 14. Ps 7, 15. Prov. 11 6, 6.

15 Heb tree

16 ch 1 1

17 ch 1 22. & 3 12.

18 1 Pe 37 35, 30.

19 Dan 6 24

20 1 Ki 21 8 ch 9 12, 13.

21 ch 2 7.

22 ch 3 10

23 See ch 9 10, 15, 16.

24 ch 3 13, & 4 1.

25 Heb and she wrote, and brought him

26 ch 3 14, 15

27 Heb reversed.

28 ch 4 11 & 5 2.

29 Heb the device

30 ch 4 11 & 5 2.

31 Heb the device

32 468

Hammedatha the Agagite, which he wrote to destroy the Jews which are in all the king's provinces:

6 For how can I endure to see the evil that shall come unto my people? or how can I endure to see the destruction of my kindred?

7 ¶ Then the king Ahasuerus said unto Esther the queen and to Mordecai the Jew, Behold, I have given Esther the house of Haman, and him they have hanged upon the gallows, because he laid his hand upon the Jews.

8 Write ye also for the Jews, as it liketh you, in the king's name, and seal it with the king's ring: for the writing which is written in the king's name, and sealed with the king's ring, may no man reverse.

9 Then were the king's scribes called at that time in the third month, that is, the month Sivan, on the three and twentieth day thereof; and it was written according to all that Mordecai commanded unto the Jews, and to the lieutenants, and the deputies, and rulers of the provinces which are from India unto Ethiopia, an hundred twenty and seven provinces, unto every province according to the writing thereof, and unto every people after their language, and to the Jews according to their writing, and according to their language.

10 And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus' name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries.

11 Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, both little ones and women, and to take the spoil of them for a prey.

12 Upon one day in all the provinces of king Ahasuerus, namely, upon the thirteenth day of the twelfth month, which is the month Adar.

13 The copy of the writing for a commandment to be given in every province was published unto all people, and that the Jews should be ready against that day to avenge themselves on their enemies.

14 So the posts that rode upon mules and camels went out, being hastened and pressed on by the king's commandment. And the decree was given at Shushan the palace.

15 ¶ And Mordecai went out from

the presence of the king in royal apparel of blue and white, and with a great crown of gold, and with a garment of fine linen and purple: and the city of Shushan rejoiced and was glad.

16 The Jews had light, and gladness, and joy, and honour.

17 And in every province, and in every city, whithersoever the king's commandment and his decree came, the Jews had joy and gladness, a feast and a good day. And many of the people of the land became Jews; for the fear of the Jews fell upon them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The Jews slay their enemies, with the ten sons of Haman. 2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

NOW in the twelfth month, that is, the month Adar, on the thirteenth day of the same, when the king's commandment and his decree drew near to be put in execution, in the day that the enemies of the Jews hoped to have power over them, (though it was turned to the contrary, that the Jews had rule over them that hated them;)

2 The Jews gathered themselves together in their cities throughout all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, to lay hand on such as sought their hurt; and no man could withstand them; for the fear of them fell upon all people.

3 And all the rulers of the provinces, and the lieutenants, and the deputies, and officers of the king, helped the Jews; because the fear of Mordecai fell upon them.

4 For Mordecai was great in the king's house, and his fame went out throughout all the provinces: for this man Mordecai waxed greater and greater.

5 Thus the Jews smote all their enemies with the stroke of the sword, and slaughter, and destruction, and did what they would unto those that hated them.

6 And in Shushan the palace the Jews slew and destroyed five hundred men.

7 And Parshandatha, and Dalphon, and Aspatha,

8 And Poratha, and Adalia, and Aridatha,

9 And Parmasatha, and Arisai, and Aridai, and Vajezatha,

10 The ten sons of Haman the son of Hammedatha, the enemy of the Jews, slew they; but on the spoil laid they not their hand.

11 On that day the number of those that were slain in Shushan the palace was brought before the king.

BC 510.

1 or, violet

See

ch 3 15

Prov 29 2

Pa 97 11

ch 5 6

7 2

Sam 26

ch 9 19

22

Pa 18 43

Job 8 11

Gen 30 5

Ex 15 16

Deut 2 25

11 25

ch 9 2

Heb

let men

hang

2 Sam 21

5 9

ch 8 12

ch 9 13

ver 9

ch 8 11

ver 10

2 Sam 22

41

ver 2

ch 8 11

Prov 10

ch 8 11

See

ch 8 11

Pa 71 13

24

ch 8 17

Heb

in it

Heb

those

which

did the

doctors

th it be-

lougued to

the king

ver 11, 15

2 Sam 3 1

1 Chr 11 9

Prov 4 18

Deut 16

11, 14

ch 8 17

ver 22

Neh 8 10

12

Heb

according to

their

will

ch 8 11

Job 18 19

27 13-15

Pa 21 10

Pa 30 11

See

ch 8 11

ver 19

Neh 5 10

Heb

came

12 ¶ And the king said unto Esther the queen, The Jews have slain and destroyed five hundred men in Shushan the palace, and the ten sons of Haman; what have they done in the rest of the king's provinces? now what is thy petition? and it shall be granted thee; or what is thy request further? and it shall be done.

13 Then said Esther, If it please the king, let it be granted to the Jews which are in Shushan to do to morrow also according unto this day's decree, and let Haman's ten sons be hanged upon the gallows.

14 And the king commanded it so to be done; and the decree was given at Shushan; and they hanged Haman's ten sons.

15 For the Jews that were in Shushan gathered themselves together on the fourteenth day also of the month Adar, and slew three hundred men at Shushan; but on the prey they laid not their hand.

16 But the other Jews that were in the king's provinces gathered themselves together, and stood for their lives, and had rest from their enemies, and slew of their foes seventy and five thousand, but they laid not their hands on the prey.

17 On the thirteenth day of the month Adar; and on the fourteenth day of the same rested they, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

18 But the Jews that were at Shushan assembled together on the thirteenth day thereof, and on the fourteenth thereof; and on the fifteenth day of the same they rested, and made it a day of feasting and gladness.

19 Therefore the Jews of the villages, that dwelt in the unwalled towns, made the fourteenth day of the month Adar a day of gladness and feasting, and a good day, and of sending portions one to another.

20 ¶ And Mordecai wrote these things, and sent letters unto all the Jews that were in all the provinces of the king Ahasuerus, both nigh and far,

21 To establish this among them, that they should keep the fourteenth day of the month Adar, and the fifteenth day of the same, yearly,

22 As the days wherein the Jews rested from their enemies, and the month which was turned unto them from sorrow to joy, and from mourning into a good day: that they should make them days of feasting and joy, and of sending portions one to another, and gifts to the poor.

23 And the Jews undertook to do as

they had begun, and as Mordecai had written unto them ;

24 Because Haman the son of Hammedatha, the Agagite, the enemy of all the Jews, ^bhad devised against the Jews to destroy them, and had cast Pur, that is, the lot, to ^cconsume them, and to destroy them ;

25 But ^awhen ^aEsther came before the king, he commanded by letters that his wicked device, which he devised against the Jews, should ^creturn upon his own head, and that he and his sons should be hanged on the gallows.

26 Wherefore they called these days Purim after the name of ^bPur. Therefore for all the words of ^athis letter, and of ^athat which they had seen concerning this matter, and which had come unto them,

27 The Jews ordained, and took upon them, and upon their seed, and upon all such as ^ajoined themselves unto them, so as it should not ^afail, that they would keep these two days according to their writing, and according to their ^aappointed time every year ;

28 And ^athat these days should be remembered and kept throughout every generation, every family, every province, and every city ; and ^athat these days of Purim should not ^afail from among the Jews, nor the memorial of them ^aperish from their seed.

29 Then Esther the queen, ^athe daughter

B C 600

^aHeb all strength.

^aSee n 8, 10 & ver 20

^bch 3 6, 7

^cch 1 1.

^aHeb crush

^aver 12, 14 ch 7 5, &c

^a8 3, &c.

^aHeb when she came.

^ach 7 10

^aPa. 7 16.

^aHeb. for their souls.

^asch 4 3, 16.

^aLo Lot

^aver 20.

^ach 8 17

^aLa. 56 3, 6

^aZech 2 11

^aOen 10 5

^aPa. 72 10

^aJa. 24 15

^aHeb pass

^ach 8 15

^a& 9 4.

^aHeb made him great

^aGen 41 40

^a2Chr 28 7

^aHeb pass

^aNeh 2 10

^aPa. 122, 5, 9

^aHeb be ended

^ach 2 13.

ter of Abihail, and Mordecai the Jew, wrote with ^aall authority, to confirm this ^asecond letter of Purim.

30 And he sent the letters unto all the Jews, to ^athe hundred twenty and seven provinces of the kingdom of Ahasuerus, ^awith words of peace and truth,

31 To confirm these days of Purim in their times ^aappointed, according as Mordecai the Jew and Esther the queen had enjoined them, and as they had decreed ^afor themselves and for their seed, the matters of ^athe fastings and their cry.

32 And the decree of Esther confirmed these matters of Purim ; and it was written in the book.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Ahasuerus's greatness 3 Mordecai's advancement

AND the king Ahasuerus laid ^aa tribute upon the land, and ^aupon ^athe isles of the sea.

2 And all the acts of his power and of his might, and the declaration of the greatness of Mordecai, ^awhereunto the king ^aadvanced him, are they not written in the book of the chronicles of the kings of Media and Persia ?

3 For Mordecai the Jew was ^anext unto king Ahasuerus, and great among the Jews, and accepted of the multitude of his brethren, ^aseeking the wealth of his people, and speaking peace to all his seed.

THE

BOOK OF JOB.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The holiness, riches, and religious care of Job for his children 8 Satan, appearing before God, obtains leave to tempt Job 13 Job in his mourning to his God.

THERE was a man ^ain the land of Uz, whose name was ^aJob ; and that man was ^aperfect and upright, and one that ^afeared God, and eschewed evil.

2 And there were born unto him seven sons and three daughters

3 His ^asubstance also was seven thousand sheep, and three thousand camels, and five hundred yoke of oxen, and five hundred she asses, and a very great ^ahousehold ; so that this man was the greatest of all the ^amen of the east.

4 And his sons went and feasted in their houses, every one his day ; and sent and called for their three sisters to eat and to drink with them.

B C 1620

^ach 42, 6

^a1 Chr 1 37.

^aEzek. 14.

^aJa. 5 11

^aDeu. 17 1

^aProv 10 6

^a1 Ki 21 10.

^aHeb all the days

^ach 2 1

^a1 Ki 22 19

^aor, cattle.

^aHeb the Adversary

^aHeb in the midst of them.

^aor, husbandry

^aHeb sons of the east

^a1 Pet. 5 8

^aHeb Hast thou not thy heart on.

5 And it was so, when the days of ^atheir feasting were gone about, that Job sent and sanctified them, and rose up early in the morning, ^aand offered burnt offerings ^aaccording to the number of them all : for Job said, It may be that my sons have sinned, and ^acursed God in their hearts. Thus did Job ^acontinually.

6 ¶ Now ^athere was a day ^awhen the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and ^aSatan came also ^aamong them.

7 And the LORD said unto Satan, Whence comest thou ? Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, From ^agoing to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

8 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that ^athere is none like him in the earth, a perfect and an upright man,

one that feareth God, and escheweth evil?

9 Then Satan answered the LORD, and said, Doth Job fear God for nought?

10 ^aHast not thou made an hedge about him, and about his house, and about all that he hath on every side? ^bthou hast blessed the work of his hands, and his substance is increased in the land.

11 ^aBut put forth thine hand now, and touch all that he hath, ^band he will curse thee to thy face.

12 And the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, all that he hath is in thy power; only upon myself put not forth thine hand. So Satan went forth from the presence of the LORD.

13 ¶ And there was a day ^awhen his sons and his daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

14 And there came a messenger unto Job, and said, The oxen were plowing, and the asses feeding beside them:

15 And the Sabeans fell upon them, and took them away; yea, they have slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

16 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, ^aThe fire of God is fallen from heaven, and hath burned up the sheep, and the servants, and consumed them; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

17 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, The Chaldeans made out three bands, and fell upon the camels, and have carried them away, yea, and slain the servants with the edge of the sword; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

18 While he was yet speaking, there came also another, and said, Thy sons and thy daughters were eating and drinking wine in their eldest brother's house:

19 And, behold, there came a great wind from the wilderness, and smote the four corners of the house, and it fell upon the young men, and they are dead; and I only am escaped alone to tell thee.

20 Then Job arose, ^aand rent his mantle, and shaved his head, and ^bfell down upon the ground, and worshipped,

21 And said, Naked came I out of my mother's womb, and naked shall I return thither: the LORD gave, and the LORD hath taken away; blessed be the name of the LORD.

22 ¶ In all this Job sinned not, nor charged God foolishly.

B.C. 1520.

¶ Pa. 34. 7.

Is 5. 2.

Is 1. 6.

¶ Pa. 124. 1, 2.

Prov 10.

23.

1 or, cattle.

ch 2. 5.

2. 18. 21.

¶ Heb. 4. 7. he

curse thee

not to thy

face

ch 1. 7.

Is 2. 21.

Mal 2. 13.

14.

¶ Heb.

hand.

Gen 16. 6.

ch 1. 1. 8.

¶ Eccl 9. 12.

ch 27. 5, 6.

ch 9. 17.

¶ Heb. to

swallow

him up

ch 1. 11.

ch 19. 20.

ch 1. 12.

3 or, only

6 or,

A great

fire

Is 1. 8.

¶ 2 Sam 13.

19.

ch 42. 8.

Eccl 27.

50.

Mat 11. 21.

¶ Heb.

flushed

ch 21. 15.

¶ ver 3.

¶ ver 4. 13.

ch 1. 21.

¶ Heb 12. 6.

Job 5. 10.

11.

ch 1. 22.

¶ Pa. 39. 1.

¶ Prov 17.

¶ Heb.

from

side, &c.

Gen 38. 11.

Jer 40. 7.

¶ Gen 26. 2.

Gen 37. 30.

Eccl 9. 3.

ch 42. 11.

Rom 12.

15.

6 or, robe

1 Pet 5. 6.

¶ Pa. 49. 17.

Eccl 5. 15.

1 Tim 6. 7.

¶ Eccl 5. 19.

¶ Job 1. 17.

¶ Lam 2. 10.

Eccl 27.

¶ Gen 31. 16.

¶ Eph 5. 20.

1 The 5.

18.

ch 2. 19.

¶ Gen 50. 10.

1 or, attributed

foolly

to God

CHAPTER 2.

1 Satan appearing again to Job. God obtaineth further leave to tempt Job. He smiteth him with sore boils. 9 Job reproveh his wife. 11 His three friends console with him in silence.

AGAIN ^athere was a day when the sons of God came to present themselves before the LORD, and Satan came also among them to present himself before the LORD.

2 And the LORD said unto Satan, From whence comest thou? And Satan answered the LORD, and said, From going to and fro in the earth, and from walking up and down in it.

3 And the LORD said unto Satan, Hast thou considered my servant Job, that there is none like him in the earth, ^aa perfect and an upright man, one that feareth God, and escheweth evil? and still he holdeth fast his integrity, although thou movedst me against him, ^bto destroy him without cause.

4 And Satan answered the LORD, and said, Skin for skin, yea, all that a man hath will he give for his life.

5 ^aBut put forth thine hand now, and touch his ^bbone and his flesh, and he will curse thee to thy face.

6 ^aAnd the LORD said unto Satan, Behold, he is in thine hand; ^bbut save his life.

7 ¶ So went Satan forth from the presence of the LORD, and smote Job with sore boils from the sole of his foot unto his crown.

8 And he took him a pot-herd to scrape himself withal; and he sat down among the ashes.

9 ¶ Then said his wife unto him, Dost thou still retain thine integrity? curse God, and die.

10 But he said unto her, Thou speakest as one of the foolish women speaketh. What? shall we receive good at the hand of God, and shall we not receive evil? ^aIn all this did not Job sin with his lips.

11 ¶ Now when Job's three friends heard of all this evil that was come upon him, they came every one from his own place; Eliphaz the Temanite, and Bildad the Shuhite, and Zophar the Naamathite: for they had made an appointment together to come to mourn with him and to comfort him.

12 And when they lifted up their eyes afar off, and knew him not, they lifted up their voice, and wept; and they rent every one his mantle, and sprinkled dust upon their heads toward heaven.

13 So they sat down with him upon the ground seven days and seven nights, and none spake a word unto

him: for they saw that his grief was very great.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Job curseth the day and a voice of his birth* 13
The voice of death. 20 *He complaineth of life*

AFTER thus opened Job his mouth, and cursed his day.

2 And Job spake, and said,

3 Let the day perish wherein I was born, and the night in which it was said, There is a man child conceived,

4 Let that day be darkness; let not God regard it from above, neither let the light shine upon it.

5 Let darkness and the shadow of death stain it; let a cloud dwell upon it; let the blackness of the day terrify it.

6 As for that night, let darkness seize upon it; let it not be joined unto the days of the year, let it not come into the number of the months.

7 Lo, let that night be solitary, let no joyful voice come therein.

8 Let them curse it that curse the day, who are ready to raise up their mourning.

9 Let the stars of the twilight thereof be dark; let it look for light, but have none; neither let it see the dawning of the day:

10 Because it shut not up the doors of my mother's womb, nor hid sorrow from mine eyes.

11 Why did I not from the womb? why did I not give up the ghost when I came out of the belly?

12 Why did the knees prevent me? or why the breasts that I should suck?

13 For now should I have lain still and been quiet, I should have slept: then had I been at rest,

14 With lings and counsellors of the earth, which build desolate places for themselves;

15 Or with princes that had gold, who filled their houses with silver:

16 Or as an hidden untimely birth I had not been; as infants which never saw light.

17 There the wicked cease from troubling; and there the weary be at rest.

18 There the prisoners rest together; they hear not the voice of the oppressor.

19 The small and great are there; and the servant is free from his master.

20 Wherefore is light given to him that is in misery, and life unto the bitter in soul;

21 Which long for death, but it cometh not; and dig for it more than for hid treasures;

22 Which rejoice exceedingly, and are glad, when they can find the grave:

B C 1620

* Lam 3 7

* Heb 1

* In fore my

* meat

* Heb 1

* I feared a

* fear, and

* it came

* upon me

* Heb

* answered.

* Jer 20 14

* ch 10 21

* Jer 13 16

* Amos 5 8

* or, chal-

* lenges is

* or, in them

* terrify it,

* as those

* who have

* a bitter

* day.

* Amos 8 10

* or, let it

* not rejoice

* among

* the days.

* Heb

* a word

* Heb who

* can re-

* frain from

* words

* Ja 28 3

* Jer 9 17

* or, a

* leviathan.

* Ja 33 3

* Heb the

* living

* knee.

* Heb the

* eyelids of

* the morn-

* ing.

* ch 41 28

* ch 1 1

* Prov 20 28

* ch 10 15

* ch 27 25

* Gen 20 3

* Prov 22 8

* 21 s by his

* anger as

* Ja 30 33

* ch 15 29

* Ps 38 6

* Ps 34 10

* Ps 42 8

* Heb by

* stealth

* Heb

* several in

* strength.

* ch 33 15

* ch 38 7

* Heb

* met me

* Heb 2 16

* Heb the

* multitude

* of my

* bones.

* Jer 20 15

* 2 Ki 3 27

* 1 Re 9 6

* Heb went

* Prov 2 4

* or

* I heard a

* still voice.

23 Why is light given to a man whose way is hid, and whom God hath hedged in?

24 For my sighing cometh before I eat, and my roarings are poured out like the waters.

25 For the thing which I greatly feared is come upon me, and that which I was afraid of is come unto me.

26 I was not in safety, neither had I rest, neither was I quiet; yet trouble came.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Eliphaz reproveth Job for want of religion* 7 *He teacheth God's judgments to be not for the right*
cause, but for the wicked. 12 *His fearful vision, to*
humble the excellency of creatures before God

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 If we assay to commune with thee, wilt thou be grieved? but who can withhold himself from speaking?

3 Behold, thou hast instructed many, and thou hast strengthened the weak hands.

4 Thy words have upheld him that was falling, and thou hast strengthened the feeble knees.

5 But now it is come upon thee, and thou faintest; it toucheth thee, and thou art troubled.

6 Is not this thy fear, thy confidence, thy hope, and the uprightness of thy ways?

7 Remember, I pray thee, who ever perished, being innocent? or where were the righteous cut off?

8 Even as I have seen, they that plow iniquity, and sow wickedness, reap the same.

9 By the blast of God they perish, and by the breath of his nostrils are they consumed.

10 The roaring of the lion, and the voice of the fierce lion, and the teeth of the young lions, are broken.

11 The old lion perisheth for lack of prey, and the stout lion's whelps are scattered abroad.

12 Now a thing was secretly brought to me, and mine ear received a little thereof.

13 In thoughts from the visions of the night, when deep sleep falleth on men,

14 Fear came upon me, and trembling, which made all my bones to shake.

15 Then a spirit passed before my face; the hair of my flesh stood up.

16 It stood still, but I could not discern the form thereof: an image was before mine eyes, there was silence, and I heard a voice, saying,

17 Shall mortal man be more just

than God? shall a man be more pure than his maker?

18 Behold, ho^b put no trust in his servants; ¹and his angels he charged with folly:

19 How much less ^{1a} them that dwell in houses of clay, whose foundation ^{1s} in the dust, *which* are crushed before the moth?

20 They are ³destroyed from morning to evening: they perish for ever without any regarding ^{1t}.

21 Doth not their excellency *which* is in them go away? they die, even without wisdom.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ The harm of inconsideration. ³ The end of the wicked is misery. ⁶ God is to be regarded in affliction. ¹⁷ The happy end of God's correction.

CALL now, if there be any that will answer thee; and to which of the saints wilt thou ³turn?

2 For wrath killeth the foolish man, and ³convy slayeth the silly one.

3 ¹I have seen the foolish taking root: but suddenly I cursed his habitation.

4 His children are far from safety, and they are crushed in the gate, neither ^{1s} there any to deliver them.

5 Whose harvest the hungry eateth up, and taketh it even out of the thorns, and the robber swalloweth up their substance.

6 Although ³affliction cometh not forth of the dust, neither doth trouble spring out of the ground;

7 Yet man is born unto ³trouble, as ⁶the sparks fly upward.

8 I would seek unto God, and unto God would I commit my cause:

9 Which doeth great things ³and unsearchable; marvellous things ³without number:

10 Who giveth rain upon the earth, and sendeth waters upon the ¹fields:

11 ¹To set up on high those that be low; that those which mourn may be exalted to safety.

12 ¹He disappointeth the devices of the crafty, so that their hands ³cannot perform *their* enterprise.

13 He taketh the wise in their own craftiness: and the counsel of the forward is carried headlong.

14 They ³meet with darkness in the daytime, and grope in the noonday as in the night.

15 But ¹he saveth the poor from the sword, from their mouth, and from the hand of the mighty.

16 ¹So the poor hath hope, and iniquity stoppeth her mouth.

17 ¹Behold, happy ^{1s} the man whom God correcteth: therefore despise not thou the chastening of the Almighty:

B C 1520

¹ 1 Sam 26⁶ ch. 15 15.¹ or, nor in^{1a} his angels,^{1s} in whom^{1t} light⁶ Ps 34 19⁴ Ps 91 10⁶ Ps 33 19² Heb. from² the hands.² Job 50 5, 6² Heb. beaten in² jaws² Ps 31 20⁶ or, when⁶ the tongue⁶ scourgeth⁶ Is 11 6⁶ Ps 91 12⁶ or, that⁶ peace is thy⁶ tabernacle.⁶ or, look!⁶ or, indig-⁶ nation⁶ or, much⁶ 1 Cor 12 23⁶ Ps 12 18⁶ Prov 10 27¹ Heb.¹ ascendeth.⁶ Ps 111 2² Heb. for² thyself.⁶ or, unquity.⁶ or, labour.⁶ Heb.⁶ lifted up⁶ Heb. the⁶ sons of the⁶ burning⁶ coal lift⁶ up to fly⁶ 1 a. I want⁶ words to⁶ expressing⁶ grief.⁶ Ps 77 4⁶ Heb. and⁶ there is⁶ no search.⁶ Heb. etc.⁶ there be no⁶ number⁶ Ps 38 2⁶ Ps 68 18⁶ Heb. out-⁶ place⁶ Ps 113 7⁶ Heb.⁶ at grass⁶ Job 4 16⁶ or, cannot⁶ perform⁶ any thing⁶ Heb.⁶ my expec-⁶ tation.⁶ or, run⁶ into⁶ Ps 25 10⁶ 1 Saio 2 3⁶ Acts 20 30⁶ 1 Cor 10 2⁶ 1a. 67. 12.⁶ Ps 54. 12.

18 ¹For he maketh sore, and bindeth up: he woundeth, and his hands make whole.

19 ¹He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven ⁴there shall no evil touch thee.

20 ¹In famine he shall redeem thee from death: and in war ²from the power of the sword.

21 ¹Thou shalt be ⁴ind⁴ from the scourges of the tongue: neither shalt thou ^{1s} be afraid of destruction when it cometh.

22 At destruction and famine thou shalt laugh: ¹neither shalt thou be afraid of the beasts of the earth.

23 ¹For thou shalt be in league with the stones of the field: and the beasts of the field shall be at peace with thee.

24 And thou shalt know ⁵that thy tabernacle *shall* be in peace; and thou shalt visit thy habitation, and shalt not ⁷sin.

25 Thou shalt know also that ¹thy seed *shall* be ⁹great, and thine offspring ^{1m} as the grass of the earth.

26 ¹Thou shalt come to *thy* grave in a full age, like as a shock of corn ¹cometh in in his season.

27 Lo this, we have ⁴s⁴earched it, so it is, hear it, and know thou ^{1t} ²for thy good.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Job saith that his complaints are not causeless. ⁵ He wisheth for death, wherein he is assured of comfort. ¹⁴ He reproveh his friends of unkindness.

BUT Job answered and said,

2 Oh that my grief weigh thoroughly weighed, and my calamity ¹laid in the balances together!

3 For now it would be heavier than the sand of the sea: therefore ⁷my words are swallowed up.

4 ¹For the arrows of the Almighty *are* within me, the poison whereof drinketh up my spirit: ¹the terrors of God do set themselves in array against me.

5 Doth the wild ass bray ²when he hath grass? or loweth he or over his fodder?

6 Can that which is unsavoury be eaten without salt? or is there ¹any taste in the white of an egg?

7 The things that my soul refused to touch *are* as my sorrowful meat.

8 Oh that I might have my request; and that God would grant *me* ¹the thing that I long for!

9 Even that it would please God to destroy me; that he would let loose his hand, and cut me off!

10 Then should I yet have comfort; yea, I would harden myself in sorrow: let him not spare; for ¹I have not concealed the words of ¹the Holy One.

11 What ^{1s} my strength, that I should hope? and what is mine end, that I should prolong my life?

12 Is my strength the strength of stones? or is my flesh of brass?
13 Is not my help in me? and is wisdom driven quite from me?

14 To^a him that is afflicted pity should be shewed from his friend; but he forsaketh the fear of the Almighty.

15 My brethren have dealt deceitfully as a brook, and as the stream of brooks they pass away;

16 Which are blackish by reason of the ice, and wherein the snow is hid;

17 What time they wax warm, they vanish: when it is hot, they are consumed out of their place.

18 The paths of their way are turned aside; they go to nothing, and perish.

19 The troops of Tema looked, the companies of Sheba waited for them.

20 They were confounded because they had hoped; they came thither, and were ashamed.

21 For now ye are nothing; ye see my casting down, and are afraid.

22 Did I say, Bring unto me? or Give a reward for me of your substance?

23 Or, Deliver me from the enemy's hand? or, Redeem me from the hand of the mighty?

24 Teach me, and I will hold my tongue: and cause me to understand wherein I have erred.

25 How forcible are right words! but what doth your arguing reprove?

26 Do ye imagine to reprove words, and the speeches of one that is desperate, which are as wind?

27 Yea, ye overwhelm the fatherless, and ye dig a pit for your friend.

28 Now therefore be content, look upon me; for it is evident unto you if I lie.

29 Return, I pray you, let it not be iniquity; yea, return again, my righteousness is in it.

30 Is there iniquity in my tongue? cannot my taste discern perverse things?

CHAPTER 7.

1 Job *expresseth his desire of death* 12 *His own restlessness, 17 and God's watchfulness*

Is there not an appointed time to man upon earth? are not his days like the days of an hireling?

2 As a servant earnestly desireth the shadow, and as an hireling looketh for the reward of his work:

3 So am I made to possess months of vanity, and wearisome nights are appointed to me.

4 When I lie down, I say, When shall I arise, and the night be gone? and I am full of tossings to and fro unto the dawning of the day.

5 My flesh is clothed with worms

B.C. 1320

1 Heb

breath

2 ch 9 25

3 Prov 17 17

4 Heb 76

5 him that

metteth

6 Ps 78 39

7 Heb

shalt not

return

8 to me, i.e.

to enjoy

9 ch 20 9

10 Ps 88 11

11 Jer 15 18

12 i.e. I can

live no

longer

13 Sam. 12

23

14 Heb

they are

cut off

15 Job 11

16 the heat

thereof

17 Heb

eat

18 Ps 139

19 Heb

ye are like

to them

20 Heb 10 1

21 ch 13 4

22 Heb 10 1

23 Ps 38 11

24 Heb 10 1

25 Heb 10 1

26 ch 14 6

27 Ps 62 9

28 Ps 62 9

29 Heb 10 1

30 Heb 10 1

31 Ps 67 6

32 Heb 10 1

33 Heb 10 1

34 Ps 36 6

35 ch 17 10

36 Ps 21 12

37 Lam 4 12

38 i.e. in this

matter

39 Heb 10 1

40 Heb 10 1

41 ch 14 6

42 i.e. warfare

43 Heb

gape

44 Heb 10 1

45 Heb 10 1

46 Heb 10 1

47 Heb 10 1

48 Heb 10 1

49 Heb 10 1

50 Heb 10 1

51 Heb 10 1

52 Heb 10 1

53 Heb 10 1

54 Heb 10 1

55 Heb 10 1

56 Heb 10 1

57 Heb 10 1

58 Heb 10 1

59 Heb 10 1

60 Heb 10 1

61 Heb 10 1

62 Heb 10 1

and clods of dust; my skin is broken, and become loathsome.

6 My days are swifter than a weaver's shuttle, and are spent without hope.

7 O remember that my life is wind: mine eye shall no more see good.

8 The eye of him that hath seen me shall see me no more: thine eyes are upon me, and I am not.

9 As the cloud is consumed and vanisheth away: so he that goeth down to the grave shall come up no more.

10 He shall return no more to his house, neither shall his place know him any more.

11 Therefore I will not refrain my mouth; I will speak in the anguish of my spirit; I will complain in the bitterness of my soul.

12 Am I a sea, or a whale, that thou settest a watch over me?

13 When I say, My bed shall comfort me, my couch shall ease my complaint;

14 Then thou scarest me with dreams, and terrifiest me through visions:

15 So that my soul chooseth strangling, and death rather than my life.

16 I loathe it; I would not live alway let me alone; for my days are vanity.

17 What is man, that thou shouldst magnify him? and that thou shouldst set thine heart upon him?

18 And that thou shouldst visit him every morning, and try him every moment?

19 How long wilt thou not depart from me, nor let me alone till I swallow down my spittle?

20 I have sinned; what shall I do unto thee, O thou preserver of men? why hast thou set me as a mark against thee, so that I am a burden to myself?

21 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

22 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

23 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

24 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

25 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

26 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

27 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

28 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

29 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

30 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

31 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

32 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

33 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

34 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

35 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

36 And why dost thou not pardon my transgression, and take away mine iniquity? for now shall I sleep in the dust; and thou shalt seek me in the morning, but I shall not be.

5 "If thou wouldest seek unto God betimes, and make thy supplication to the Almighty;

6 If thou wert pure and upright; surely now he would awake for thee, and make the habitation of thy righteousness prosperous.

7 Though thy beginning was small, yet thy latter end should greatly increase.

8 "For enquire, I pray thee, of the former age, and prepare thyself to the search of their fathers:

9 (For "we are but of yesterday, and know "nothing, because our days upon earth are a shadow:)

10 Shall not they teach thee, and tell thee, and utter words out of their heart?

11 Can the rush grow up without mire? can the flag grow without water?

12 "Whist! it is yet in his greenness, and not cut down, it withereth before any other herb.

13 So are the paths of all that forget God; and the "hypocrite's hope shall perish:

14 Whose hope shall be cut off, and whose trust shall be "a spider's web

15 "He shall lean upon his house, but it shall not stand: he shall hold it fast, but it shall not endure.

16 He is green before the sun, and his branch shooteth forth in his garden.

17 His roots are wrapped about the heap, and seeth the place of stones.

18 "If he destroy him from his place, then it shall deny him, saying, I have not seen thee.

19 Behold, this is the joy of his way, and "out of the earth shall others grow.

20 Behold, God will not cast away a perfect man, neither will he "help the evil doers:

21 Till he fill thy mouth with laughing, and thy lips with "rejoicing.

22 They that hate thee shall be "clothed with shame; and the dwelling place of the wicked "shall come to nought.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Job, acknowledging God's justice, sheweth there is no contending with him. 2 Man's innocency is not to be condemned by afflictions.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 I know it is so of a truth: but how should "man be just "with God?

3 If he will contend with him, he cannot answer him one of a thousand.

4 "He is wise in heart, and mighty in strength: who hath hardened himself against him, and hath prospered?

5 Which removeth the mountains, and they know not: which overturneth them in his anger.

BO 1620.

"ch. 11 12.

"Is 219, 21

Hag 2 6

Heb. 12 28

"ch. 28, 11

"Gen. 1 6

Ps. 104 2, 3

1 Heb.

helioph.

"Gen. 1 16

Amos 5 8

"Heb. Ash.

Cord, and

Climax.

J. Dent. 4 32

"Ps. 71 15

"Gen. 47 9

1 Clur. 28.

15

"ch. 7 6

Ps. 39 5

"102 11

"ch. 23 8, 9

"Heb. nat.

"Is. 45 9

Jer. 18 8

Rom. 2 20.

"Heb.

who can

turn him

away?

"ch. 11 10

"ch. 26 12

"Heb.

helpers of

pride, or,

strength.

"Ps. 139 4

Jer. 17 6

"ch. 11 20

Prov. 10

28.

"ch. 10 18.

"Heb.

a spider's

house.

"Is. 58 5, 6

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

"ch. 27 18.

6 Which "shaketh the earth out of her place, and "the pillars thereof tremble.

7 Which commandeth the sun, and it riseth not; and sealeth up the stars.

8 "Which slone spreadeth out the heavens, and treadeth upon the "waves of the sea.

9 "Which maketh "Aroturus, Orion, and Pleiades, and the chambers of the south.

10 "Which doeth great things past finding out; yea, and wonders without number.

11 "Lo, he goeth by me, and I see him not: he passeth on also, but I perceive him not.

12 "Behold, he taketh away, "who can hinder him? who will say unto him, What doest thou?

13 If God will not withdraw his anger, "the "proud helpers do stoop under him.

14 How much less shall I answer him, and choose out my words to reason with him?

15 "Whom, though I were righteous, yet would I not answer, but I would make supplication to my judge.

16 If I had called, and he had answered me; yet would I not believe that he had hearkened unto my voice.

17 For he breaketh me with a tempest, and multiplieth my wounds "without cause.

18 He will not suffer me to take my breath, but filleth me with bitterness.

19 If I speak of strength, lo, he is strong: and if of judgment, who shall set me a time to plead?

20 If I justify myself, mine own mouth shall condemn me: if I say, I am perfect, it shall also prove me perverse.

21 Though I were perfect, yet would I not know my soul: I would despise my life.

22 This is one thing, therefore I said it, "He destroyeth the perfect and the wicked.

23 If the scourge slay suddenly, he will laugh at the trial of the innocent.

24 The earth is given into the hand of the wicked thereof; if not, where, and who is he?

25 Now "my days are swifter than a post: they flee away, they see no good.

26 They are passed away as the "swift ships: "as the eagle that hasteth to the prey.

27 "If I say, I will forget my complaint, I will leave off my heaviness, and comfort myself:

28 "I am afraid of all my sorrows, I know that thou "wilt not hold me innocent.

29 If I be wicked, why then labour I in vain?

30 If I wash myself with snow water, and make my hands never so clean;

31 Yet shalt thou plunge me in the ditch, and mine own clothes shall ²abhor me.

32 For ³he is not a man, as I am, that I should answer him, and we should come together in judgment.

33 Neither is there ⁴any ⁵daysman betwixt us, that might lay his hand upon us both.

34 Let him take his rod away from me, and let not his fear terrify me:

35 Then would I speak, and not fear him; ⁶but it is not so with me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Job, taking liberty of complaint, expostulateth with God about his afflictions. 18 He complaineth of life, and craveth a little ease before death.

MY ¹soul is ²wearry of my life; I will leave my complaint upon myself; ³I will speak in the bitterness of my soul.

2 I will say unto God, Do not condemn me; shew me wherefore thou contendest with me.

3 Is it good unto thee that thou shouldst oppress, that thou shouldst despise ⁴the work of thine hands, and shine upon the counsel of the wicked?

4 Hast thou eyes of flesh? or ⁵seest thou as man seeth?

5 Are thy days as the days of man? are thy years as man's days,

6 That thou enquirest after mine iniquity, and searchest after my sin?

7 Thou ¹knowest that I am not wicked; and ²there is none that can deliver out of thine hand.

8 ³Thine hands ⁴have made me and fashioned me together round about; yet thou dost destroy me.

9 Remember, I beseech thee, that ⁵thou hast made me as the clay; and wilt thou ⁶bring me into dust again?

10 ⁷Hast thou not poured me out as milk, and curdled me like cheese?

11 Thou hast clothed me with skin and flesh, and hast ⁸fenced me with bones and sinews.

12 Thou hast granted me life and favour, and thy visitation hath preserved my spirit.

13 And these ⁹things hast thou hid in thine heart: I know that this is with thee.

14 If I sin, then ¹⁰thou markest me, and thou wilt not acquit me from mine iniquity.

15 If I be wicked, ¹¹woe unto me; ¹²and if I be righteous, yet will I not lift up my head. I am full of confusion; therefore ¹³see thou mine affliction;

B C. 1520

¹ Job 38. 13.
Lam. 3. 10

² Jer. 2. 22
1. a. thy
playful

³ Job 1. 21.
or, make
me to be
abhorred.

⁴ Eccl. 6. 10
1a. 45. 8.
Rom. 9. 20

⁵ Job. 4. 11
1a. 2. 25

⁶ Heb.
one that
should
argue.

⁷ or,
complete.

⁸ Job 13. 20
Ps. 38. 10

⁹ Ps. 38. 5.
Ach 7. 16, 19

¹⁰ Heb. but
I am not
so with
myself

¹¹ Ps. 63. 12.
Ps. 23. 4.

¹² 1 Ki 19. 4.
Jonah 4. 3.

¹³ or, cut
off while
I live.

¹⁴ Job. 7. 11.
Heb.
a man of
lips.

¹⁵ Heb.
the labour
of thine
hands.

¹⁶ Ps. 138. 8.
Is. 64. 8.

¹⁷ or, device
1a. 16. 7.
or, ch. d. 30.

¹⁸ Ps. 138. 1.
Heb.
is is
upon thy
knowledge.

¹⁹ Ps. 119. 73.
Heb.
took pains
about me.

²⁰ Ezra 9. 13.
Eccl. 3. 11.

²¹ Gen. 2. 7.
Is. 64. 8.

²² Heb. the
heights of
heaven.

²³ Ps. 138. 14.
Heb.
hugged.

²⁴ Job 9. 12.
Rev. 5. 7.

²⁵ or, make
a change.

²⁶ Heb. who
can turn
mine away?

²⁷ Ps. 10. 14.
Rom. 1. 22.

²⁸ Heb.
empty

²⁹ Ps. 139. 1.
1a. 1a. 7. 3.

³⁰ Is. 8. 11.
Job 9. 12, 15.

³¹ Ps. 38. 9.
Ps. 101. 3.

³² Ps. 38. 25.

16 For it increaseth. ¹Thou huntest me as a fierce lion: and again thou shewest thyself marvellous upon me.

17 Thou renewest ²thy witnesses against me, and increasest thine indignation upon me; changes and war are against me.

18 Wherefore then hast thou brought me forth out of the womb? Oh that I had given up the ghost, and no eye had seen me!

19 I should have been as though I had not been; I should have been carried from the womb to the grave.

20 Are not my days few? cease then, and ³let me alone, that I may take comfort a little.

21 Before I go whence I shall not return, ⁴even to the land of darkness ⁵and the shadow of death;

22 A land of darkness, as darkness itself, and of the shadow of death, without any order, and ⁶where the light is as darkness.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Zophar reprooveth Job 13 Measuring of repentance THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Should not the multitude of words be answered? and should ¹a man full of talk be justified?

3 Should thy ²lies make men hold their peace? and when thou mockest, shall no man make thee ashamed?

4 For ³thou hast said, My doctrine is pure, and I am clean in thine eyes.

5 But oh that God would speak, and open his lips against thee;

6 And that he would shew thee the secrets of wisdom, that ⁴they are double to that which is! Know therefore that ⁵God exacteth of thee less than thine iniquity ⁶deserveth.

7 Canst thou by searching find out God? canst thou find out the Almighty unto perfection?

8 It is ⁷as high as heaven; what canst thou do? deeper than hell; what canst thou know?

9 The measure thereof is longer than the earth, and broader than the sea.

10 If he ⁸cut off, and shut up, or gather together, then ⁹who can hinder him?

11 For ¹⁰he knoweth vain men: he seeth wickedness also; will he not then consider it?

12 For ¹¹vain man would be, though man be born ¹²like a wild ass's colt.

13 If thou ¹³prepare thine heart, and stretch out thine hands toward him;

14 If iniquity be in thine hand, put it far away, and ¹⁴let not wickedness dwell in thy tabernacles.

15 "For then shalt thou lift up thy face without spot; yea, thou shalt be steadfast, and shalt not fear:

16 Because thou shalt "forget thy misery, and remember it as waters that pass away:

17 And *thine* age "shall¹ be clearer than the noonday; thou shalt shine forth, thou shalt be as the morning.

18 And thou shalt be secure, because there is hope; yea, thou shalt dig about thee, and "thou shalt take thy rest in safety.

19 Also thou shalt lie down, and none shall make thee afraid; yea, many shall "make suit unto thee.

20 But "the eyes of the wicked shall fail, and "they shall not escape, and "their hope shall be as "the giving up of the ghost.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Job maintained himself against his friends.
2 He acknowledged God's omnipotency

AND Job answered and said,
2 No doubt but ye are the people, and wisdom shall die with you.

3 But I have "understanding as well as you; "I am not inferior to you: yea, "who knoweth not such things as these?

4 "I am as one mocked of his neighbour, who "callet^h upon God, and he answereth him: the just upright man is laughed to scorn.

5 "He that is ready to slip with his feet is as a lamp despised in the thought of him that is at ease.

6 "The tabernacles of robbers prosper, and they that provoke God are secure; into whose hand God bringeth abundantly.

7 But ask now the beasts, and they shall teach thee; and the fowls of the air, and they shall tell thee:

8 Or speak to the earth, and it shall teach thee, and the fishes of the sea shall declare unto thee.

9 Who knoweth not in all these that the hand of the LORD hath wrought thus?

10 In whose hand is the "soul of every living thing, and the breath of "all mankind.

11 Doth not the ear try words? and the "mouth taste his meat?

12 With the ancient is wisdom; and in length of days understanding.

13 "With him is wisdom and strength, he hath counsel and understanding.

14 Behold, he breaketh down, and it cannot be built again: he shutteth "up a man, and there can be no opening.

15 Behold, he "withholdeth the waters, and they die: yea, also he "send-

B C. 1520

"ch. 22. 28.

Pa. 118. 5.

1 John 2. 21.

1 Ia. 65. 18.

Pa. 37. 6.

Prov. 1. 12.

1a. 68. 10.

1 Heb.

shall arise

about the

noonday

ch. 32. 9.

2 Heb. the

lip of the

fountain.

1a. 26. 5. a.

Pa. 1. 5.

Prov. 1. 24.

1a. 107. 10.

1a. 2. 21.

or, loatheth

the girde

of the

strong.

1 Heb.

intraist

thy face.

Pa. 45. 12.

1a. 28. 15.

1a. 28.

65

2 Heb.

right

shall

perish

from them

ch. 18. 14

Prov. 11. 7

or, a puff

of breath.

1a. 107. 33.

1a. 8. 3.

2 Heb.

leadeth in.

1a. 107. 4.

1 Heb.

an heart

ch. 6. 11.

2 Heb. I fall

not lower

than you

Pa. 107. 27

1 Heb. with

whom are

not such as

these?

1 Heb.

worder.

ch. 21. 3.

Pa. 91. 15.

1a. 14. 2.

1a. 12. 3.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

1a. 12. 1.

eth them out, and they overturn the earth.

16 With him is strength and wisdom: the deceived and the deceiver are his.

17 He leadeth counsellors away spoiled, and maketh the judges fools.

18 He looseth the bond of kings, and girdeth their loins with a girdle.

19 He leadeth princes away spoiled, and overthroweth the mighty.

20 "He removeth away "the speech of the trusty, and taketh away the understanding of the aged.

21 "He poureth contempt upon princes, and "weakeneth the strength of the mighty.

22 He discovereth deep things out of darkness, and bringeth out to light the shadow of death.

23 "He increaseth the nations, and destroyeth them; he enlargeth the nations, and "straiteneth them again.

24 He taketh away the heart of the chief of the people of the earth, and "causeth them to wander in a wilderness where there is no way.

25 "They grope in the dark without light, and he maketh them to "stagger² like a drunken man.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Job reproved his friends. 2 He professed confidence in God, and intrusted to know his own sins, and God's purpose in afflicting him.

JO, mine eye hath seen all this, mine ear hath heard and understood it.

2 "What ye know, the same do I know also: "I am not inferior unto you.

3 "Surely I would speak to the Almighty, and I desire to reason with God.

4 But ye are forgers of lies, "ye are all physicians of no value.

5 O that ye would altogether hold your peace! and "it should be your wisdom.

6 Hear now my reasoning, and hearken to the pleadings of my lips.

7 "Will ye speak wickedly for God? and talk deceitfully for him?

8 Will ye accept his person? will ye contend for God?

9 Is it good that he should search you out? or as one man mocketh another, do ye so mock him?

10 He will surely reprove you, if ye do secretly accept persons.

11 Shall not his excellency make you afraid? and his dread fall upon you?

12 Your remembrances are like unto ashes, your bodies to bodies of clay.

13 "Hold your peace, let me alone, that I may speak, and let come on me what will.

14 Wherefore "do I take my flesh in my teeth, and put my life in mine hand?

15 "Though he slay me, yet will I trust in him: ⁶but I will maintain mine own ways before him.

16 He also shall be my salvation: for an hypocrite shall not come before him. 17 I heard diligently my speech, and my declaration with your ears.

18 Behold now, I have ordered my cause: I know that I shall be justified.

19 "Who is he that will plead with me? for now, if I hold my tongue, I shall give up the ghost.

20 "Only do not two things unto me: thou wilt I not hide myself from thee.

21 "Withdraw thine hand far from me: and let not thy dread make me afraid.

22 Then call thou, and I will answer: or let me speak, and answer thou me.

23 How many are mine iniquities and sins: make me to know my transgression and my sin.

24 "Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and ^aholdest me for thine enemy?

25 "Wilt thou break a leaf driven to and fro? and wilt thou pursue the dry stubble?

26 For thou writest bitter things against me, and ^amakest me to possess the iniquities of my youth.

27 "Thou puttest my feet also in the stocks, and ^alookest narrowly unto all my paths; thou ^asettest a print upon the ^aheels of my feet.

28 And he, as a rotten thing, consumeth, as a garment that is moth eaten.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Job ^aentreatheth God for favour, by the shortness of life, and certainty of death. 7 Though life once lost be irrecoverable, yet he wasteth for his change. 18 In sin the creature is subject to corruption.

MAN that is born of a woman is ^aof few days, and ^afull of trouble.

2 "He cometh forth like a flower, and is cut down: he fleeth also as a shadow, and continueth not.

3 And ^adost thou open thine eyes upon such an one, and ^abringest me into judgment with thee?

4 "Who ^acan bring a clean thing out of an unclean? not one.

5 "Seeing his days are determined, the number of his months are with thee, thou hast appointed his bounds that he cannot pass;

6 "Turn from him, that he may ^arest, till he shall accomplish, ^aas an hireling, his day.

7 For there is hope of a tree, if it be cut down: that it will sprout again, and that the tender branch thereof will not cease.

8 Though the root thereof wax old in the earth, and the stock thereof die in the ground;

BC 1520

* Ps. 23. 4.
Prov. 14. 32.

* ch. 27. 8.
Heb. prove, or argue.

* Heb. 14. 14.
weakeneth, or, cut off.

* Ps. 102. 28.
1s. 51. 6.

* Acts 3. 21.
Rom. 8. 20.

* 9 Pet. 3. 7.
Rev. 20. 11.

* ch. 9. 34.
Ps. 89. 10.

* ch. 14. 15.
ch. 13. 22.

* Deut. 32. 20.
Ps. 13. 1.

* Is. 6. 17.
Deut. 32. 42.

* ch. 16. 8.
Lam. 2. 6.

* ch. 10. 6. 14.
Ps. 50. 8.

* 139. 1-3.
Prov. 6. 21.

* Jer. 32. 19.
1s. 42. 3.

* Deut. 32. 34.
Hos. 13. 12.

* ch. 20. 11.
Ps. 23. 7.

* Heb. 1. 14.
faded.

* ch. 13. 11.
Heb. 1. 14.

* Heb. 1. 14.
Heb. ever-fleeting.

* Heb. root.
Eccl. 9. 5.

* 1s. 63. 16.
* Heb. short of days.

* ch. 9. 7.
Eccl. 1. 23.

* ch. 8. 9.
Ps. 90. 6, 8.

* 1s. 40. 6, 7.
Jer. 1. 10.

* 1 Pet. 1. 24.
Ps. 144. 2.

* Ps. 143. 2.
Heb. knowledge of wind.

* Heb. 17. 14.
will give.

* Ps. 51. 2.
5. 19.

* John 5. 6.
Rom. 8. 12.

* Eph. 2. 3.
Feb. 7. 1.

* Heb. thou makest void.

* ch. 7. 10, 19.
Ps. 39. 13.

* Heb. cease.
or, speech.

* ch. 7. 1.
Heb. teacheth.

* Luke 19. 22.
Ps. 60. 2.

* Prov. 8. 25.

9 Yet through the scent of water it will bud, and bring forth boughs like a plant.

10 But mandieeth, and ^awasteth away: yea, man giveth up the ghost, and where is he?

11 As the waters fail from the sea, and the flood decayeth and drieth up:

12 So man lieth down, and riseth not: ^atill the heavens be no more, they shall not awake, nor be raised out of their sleep.

13 O that thou wouldest hide me in the grave, that thou wouldest keep me secret, until thy wrath be past, that thou wouldest appoint me a set time, and remember me!

14 If a man die, shall he live again? all the days of my appointed time ^awill I wait, till my change come.

15 "Thou shalt call, and I will answer thee: thou wilt have a desire to the work of thine hands.

16 "For now thou numberest my steps: dost thou not watch over my sin?

17 "My transgression is sealed up in a bag, and thou sewest up mine iniquity.

18 And surely the mountain falling ^acometh to nought, and the rock is removed out of his place.

19 The waters wear the stones: thou ^awashest away the things which grow out of the dust of the earth; and thou destroyest the hope of man.

20 Thou prevailest for ever against him, and he passeth: thou changest his countenance, and sendest him away.

21 His sons come to honour, and ^ahe knoweth it not; and they are brought low, but he perceiveth it not of them.

22 But his flesh upon him shall have pain, and his soul within him shall mourn.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Eliphaz reproveth Job of impiety. 17 He proveth the unguiness of wicked men.

THEN answered Eliphaz the Temanite, and said,

2 Should a wise man utter ^avain knowledge, and fill his belly with the east wind?

3 Should he reason with unprofitable talk? or with speeches which with he can do no good?

4 Yea, ^athou castest off fear, and restrainest ^aprayer before God.

5 For thy mouth ^auttereth thine iniquity, and thou choosest the tongue of the crafty.

6 "Thine own mouth condemneth thee, and not I: yea, thine own lips testify against thee.

7 Art thou the first man that was born? ^aor wast thou made before the hills?

8 ^aHast thou heard the secret of God? and dost thou restrain wisdom to thyself?

9 ^aWhat knowest thou, that we know not? ^awhat understandest thou, which is not in us?

10 ^aWith us *are* both the grayheaded and very aged men, much elder than thy father.

11 *Are* the consolations of God small with thee? is there any secret thing with thee?

12 Why doth thine heart carry thee away? and what do thy eyes wink at, 13 That thou turnest thy spirit against God, and leestest *such* words go out of thy mouth?

14 ^aWhat is man, that he should be clean? and *he* which is born of a woman, that he should be righteous? 15 ^aBehold, he putteth no trust in his saints; yea, the heavens are not clean in his sight.

16 ^aHow much more abominable and filthy is man, ^awhich drinketh iniquity like water?

17 I will shew thee, hear me; and that *which* I have seen I will declare; 18 Which wise men have told ^afrom their fathers, and have not hid it.

19 Unto whom alone the earth was given, and ^ano stranger passed among them.

20 The wicked man travaileth with pain all *his* days, ^aand the number of years is hidden to the oppressor.

21 ^aA dreadful sound is in his ears: ^ain prosperity the destroyer shall come upon him.

22 He believeth not that he shall return out of darkness, and he is waited for of the sword.

23 He ^awandereth abroad for bread, *saying*, Where is it? he knoweth that the day of darkness is ready at his hand.

24 Trouble and anguish shall make him afraid; they shall prevail against him, as a king ready to the battle.

25 For he stretcheth out his hand against God, and strengthenth himself against the Almighty.

26 He runneth upon him, *even* on *his* neck, upon his thick bosses of his bucklers:

27 ^aBecause he covereth his face with his fatness, and maketh collops of fat on *his* flanks.

28 And he dwelleth in desolate cities, and in houses which no man inhabiteth, which are ready to become heaps.

29 He shall not be rich, neither shall his substance continue, neither shall he prolong the perfection thereof upon the earth.

B C 1520

^aRom 11^a1 Cor 2 11^ach. 4 9^ach. 13 2^aIs 68. 4^ach. 32 6, 7^aor, cut off^ach. 22 18^aPs 65, 23^aPs 7 14^aIs 59 4^aHos 10 11^ach. 14 4^aPs 14 3^aProv 29 9^aEcc 7 20^a1 John 1 8^a10^aor, iniquity^ach. 4 18^a25 3^ach. 4 19^aPs 14 3^a23 3^ach. 34 7^aProv 19 28^ach. 13 4^aor, trembling^aHeb words of wind^ach. 8 8^aJoel 3 17^aPs 22 7^a109 25^aLam 2 18^aPs 90 12^aHeb. A sound of fear^a1 Thes 5 3^aHeb. what goeth from me^aPs 59 15^a109 10^ach. 18 12^ach. 15 14^a17^ach. 23 24^aPs 22 13^aLam 3 30^aMic 5 1^aPs 35 16^aPs 17 10^ach. 1 15^aHeb. hath shut me up^ach. 7 20

30 He shall not depart out of darkness; the flame shall dry up his branches, and ^aby the breath of his mouth shall he go away.

31 Let not him that is deceived ^atrust in vanity, for vanity shall be his recompence.

32 It shall be ^aaccomplished ^abefore his time, and his branch shall not be green.

33 He shall shake off his unripe grape as the vine, and shall cast off his flower as the olive.

34 For the congregation of hypocrites shall be desolate, and fire shall consume the tabernacles of bribery.

35 ^aThey conceive mischief, and bring forth ^avanity, and their belly prepareth deceit.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Job reproveth his friends of unmercifulness. 7 He sheweth the pitifulness of his case. 17 He maintaineth his innocency.

THEN Job answered and said, 1 I have heard many such things: ^amiserable ^acomforters are ye all.

3 Shall ^avain words have an end? or what emboldeneth thee that thou answerest?

4 I also could speak as ye *do*: if your soul were in my soul's stead, I could heap up words against you, and ^ashake mine head at you.

5 But I would strengthen you with my mouth, and the moving of my lips should assuage *your* grief.

6 Though I speak, my grief is not asswaged; and *though* I forbear, ^awhat am I eased?

7 But now he hath made me weary: thou hast made desolate all my company.

8 And thou hast filled me with wrinkles, *which* is a witness *against* me: and my leanness rising up in me beareth witness to my face.

9 ^aHe tearth me in his wrath, who hateth me: he gnasheth upon me with his teeth; ^amine enemy sharpeneth his eyes upon me.

10 They have ^agaped upon me with their mouth; they ^ahave smitten me upon the cheek reproachfully; they have ^agathered themselves together against me.

11 God ^ahath ^adelivered me to the ungodly, and turned me over into the hands of the wicked.

12 I was at ease, but he hath broken me asunder: he hath also taken *me* by my neck, and shaken me to pieces, and ^aset me up for his mark.

13 His archers compass me round about, he cleaveth my reins asunder,

and doth not spare; he poureth out my gall upon the ground.

14 He breaketh me with breach upon breach, he runneth upon me like a giant.

15 I have sewed sackcloth upon my skin, and ²deified my horn in the dust.

16 My face is foul with weeping, and on my eyehds ¹⁸is the shadow of death,

17 Not for ¹⁹any injustice in mine hands: also my prayer ²⁰is pure

18 O earth, cover not thou my blood, and ²¹let my cry have no place.

19 Also now, behold, ²²my witness is in heaven, and my record is ²³on high.

20 My friends ²⁴scorn me: but mine eye poureth out ²⁵tears unto God.

21 ²⁶O that one might plead for a man with God, as a man ²⁷pleadeth for his ²⁸neighbour!

22 When ²⁹a few years are come, then I shall ³⁰go the way ³¹whence I shall not return.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Job appealeth from men to God. 6 The unmerciful dealing of men with the afflicted may astonish, but not discourage the righteous. 11 His hope is not in life, but in death.

M^Y breath is corrupt, my days are extinct, ²the graves are ready for me.

2 Are there not mockers with me? and doth not mine eye ³continue in their ⁴provocation?

3 Lay down now, put me in a surety with thee; who ⁵is he that ⁶will strike hands with me?

4 For thou hast hid their heart from understanding: therefore shalt thou not exalt ⁷them.

5 He that speaketh flattery to his friends, even the eyes of his children shall fail.

6 He hath made me also ⁸a byword of the people; and ⁹afortime I was as a tabret.

7 Mine eye also is dim by reason of sorrow, and all ¹⁰my members are as a shadow.

8 Upright men shall be astonished at this, and the innocent shall stir up himself against the hypocrite.

9 The righteous also shall hold on his way, and he that hath ¹¹clean hands shall be stronger and stronger.

10 But as for you all, ¹²do ye return, and come now: for I cannot find ¹³one wise man among you.

11 My days are past, my purposes are broken off, ¹⁴even ¹⁵the thoughts of my heart.

12 They change the night into day: the light is ¹⁶short because of darkness.

13 If I wait, the grave is mine house: I have made my bed in the darkness.

14 I have ¹⁷said to corruption, Thou

BC 1520

a Jonah 2 6

b ch 17-19

c ch 30-31

d ch 27 9

e Ps 64 18

f Rom 1 9

g Heb. on

h the high

i places.

j Heb.

k are my

l corners.

m Ps 73 22

n ch 31 35

o Eccl 6 10

p Is 46 9

q Rom 9 20

r ch 13 14

s Heb.

t his soul

u or, friend

v Heb. years

w of number

x Eccl 12 5

y Prov 11 9

z ch 21 17

aa Ps 13 25

ab or, lamp

ac or, spirit

ad is agent.

ae Ps 83 3, 4

af ch 6 11

ag ch 22 10

ah Ps 9 15

ai & 25, 8.

aj Heb.

ak lodge.

al F1 Sam 1 6

am ch 5 5

an Prov 17.

ao Heb.

ap hidden.

aq ch 20 25

ar Jer 6 25

as & 20 3, 4.

at Heb. exalt

au ter him.

av ch 15 22.

aw ch 30 9.

ax or, before

ay them.

az Heb. bars

ba Ps 6 7.

bb & 31 9

bc or, my

bd thoughts

be ch 11 20

bf Ps 112 10

bg Prov. 10

bh 20.

bi Ps 24 4

bj ch 28 19

bk Is 5 24

bl Amos 2 9

bm Mal 4 1

bn Heb.

bo shall add

bp strength

bq ch 6 28

br Ps 34 18

bs & 109 13

bt Prov 2 22

bu & 10 7

bv ch 7 6.

bw Heb. the

bx processions

by Heb. They

bz shall drive

aa Heb. near.

ab Is 14 22.

ac Jer 22 30

ad Heb. cried,

ae or, coiled

art my father: to the worm, *Thou art* my mother, and my sister.

15 And where ¹⁶is now my hope? as for my hope, who shall see it?

16 They shall go down ¹⁷to the bars of the pit, when ¹⁸our ¹⁹rest together ²⁰is in the dust.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Bildad reproveh Job of presumption and impatience 5 The calamities of the wicked

THEN answered Bildad the Shuhite, and said,

2 How long ³will it be ere ye make an end of words? mark, and afterwards we will speak.

3 Wherefore are ye counted ⁴as beasts, and reputed vile in your sight?

4 ⁵He teareth ⁶himself in his anger: shall the earth be forsaken for thee? and shall the rock be removed out of his place?

5 Yea, ⁷the light of the wicked shall be put out, and the spark of his fire shall not shine.

6 The light shall be dark in his tabernacle, ⁸and his ⁹candle shall be put out with him.

7 The steps of his strength shall be straitened, and ⁸his own counsel shall cast him down.

8 For ⁹he is cast into a net by his own feet, and he walketh upon a square.

9 The gin shall take ¹⁰him by the heel, and ¹¹the robber shall prevail against him.

10 The snare ¹²is ¹³laid for him in the ground, and a trap for him in the way.

11 ¹⁴Terrors shall make him afraid on every side, and shall ¹⁵drive him to his feet.

12 His strength shall be hunger-ridden, and ¹⁶destruction shall be ready at his side.

13 It shall devour the ¹⁷strength of his skin: even the firstborn of death shall devour his strength.

14 ¹⁸His confidence shall be rooted out of his tabernacle, and it shall bring him to the king of terrors.

15 It shall dwell in his tabernacle, because ¹⁹it is none of his: brimstone shall be scattered upon his habitation.

16 ²⁰His roots shall be dried up beneath, and above shall his branch be cut off.

17 ²¹His remembrance shall perish from the earth, and he shall have no name in the street.

18 ²²He shall be driven from light into darkness, and chased out of the world.

19 ²³He shall neither have son nor nephew among his people, nor any remaining in his dwellings.

20 They that come after ²⁴him shall

be astoned at his day, as they that went before ²were affrighted.

21 Surely such ^{are} the dwellings of the wicked, and this ^{is} the place of him that ^{knoweth} not God.

CHAPTER 19.

1 Job complaineth of his friends cruelty, 31, 28 He craveth pity, 23 He believeth in the resurrection.

THEN Job answered and said,
2 How long will ye vex my soul, and break me in pieces with words?

3 These ten times have ye reproached me: ye are not ashamed that ye ^{make} yourselves strange to me.

4 And be it indeed that I have erred, mine error remaineth with myself.

5 If indeed ye will ^{magnify yourselves} against me, and plead against me my reproach:

6 Know now that God hath overthrown me, and hath compassed me with his net.

7 Behold, I cry out of ^{wrong}, but I am not heard: I cry aloud, but there ^{is} no judgment.

8 He hath fenced up my way that I cannot pass, and he hath set darkness in my paths.

9 He hath stripped me of my glory, and taken the crown ^{from} my head.

10 He hath destroyed me on every side, and I am gone: and mine hope hath he removed like a tree.

11 He hath also kindled his wrath against me, and ^{he} counteth me unto him as ^{one} of his enemies.

12 His troops come together, and raise up their way against me, and encamp round about my tabernacle.

13 He hath put my brethren far from me, and mine acquaintance are verily estranged from me.

14 My kinsfolk have failed, and my familiar friends have forgotten me.

15 They that dwell in mine house, and my maids, count me for a stranger: I am an alien in their sight.

16 I called my servant, and he gave me no answer; I intreated him with my mouth.

17 My breath is strange to my wife, though I intreated for the children's sake of ^{mine} own body.

18 Yea, ^{young} children despised me; I arose, and they spake against me.

19 ^{All} ^{my} inward friends abhorred me, and they whom I loved are turned against me.

20 ^{My} bone cleaveth to my skin ^{and} to my flesh, and I am escaped with the skin of my teeth.

21 Have pity upon me, have pity

B C. 1620

1 or, lived

2 or, with him

3 Heb. told

hold on

horror.

4 Ps. 69. 26.

5 Jer. 9. 2.

6 1 Sam. 4. 1.

7 Heb.

Who will

give, &c.

8 or, After

I shall

awake,

though

this body

be de-

stroyed,

yet out

of my

flesh shall I

see God.

9 or, garden

yourself

against

me.

10 Ps. 17. 15

11 Cor. 13.

12.

13 Heb. a

stranger.

14 or, my

reins

within

me are

consigned

with

earnest

desire

(for that

day.)

15 4 Ps. 38. 11.

16 Heb. in

my bowels.

17 or, and

what root

of matter

is found

in me?

18 or,

violence.

19 Heb. my

Aunt is

in me.

20 ch. 13. 24.

21 Ps. 37. 26.

22 Heb.

from near.

23 Is. 14. 15.

24.

25 Obad. 3. 4.

26 Heb.

cloud.

27 Ps. 71. 20.

28 or,

the poor shall

approach his

children.

29 Heb.

my belly.

30 1 Ki. 2. 22.

31 or, the

wicked

ch. 13. 26.

32 ch. 21. 26.

33 Ps. 69. 11.

34 Heb. the

men of

my secret

Ps. 102. 3.

35 or, as

36 Heb. in

the midst

of his

palate.

upon me, O ye my friends; for the hand of God hath touched me.

22 Why do ye ^{persecute} me as God, and are not satisfied with my flesh?

23 ^{Oh} that my words were now written! oh that they were printed in a book!

24 That they were graven with an iron pen and lead in the rock for ever!

25 For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth:

26 ^{And though} after my skin worms destroy this body, yet ⁱⁿ my flesh shall I see God:

27 Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not ^{another}: ^{though} my reins he consumed ^{within} me.

28 But ye should say, Why persecute we him, ^{seeing} the root of the matter is found in me?

29 Be ye afraid of the sword: for wrath ^{bringeth} the punishments of the sword, that ye may know ^{there} ^{is} a judgment.

CHAPTER 20.

Ezphar beweeth the state and portion of the wicked.

THEN answered Zophar the Naamathite, and said,

2 Therefore do my thoughts cause me to answer, and for ^{this} ^I make haste.

3 I have heard the cheek of my reproach, and the spirit of my understanding causeth me to answer.

4 Knowest thou not ^{this} of old, since man was placed upon earth,

5 That the trumping of the wicked ^{is} short, and the joy of the hypocrite ^{but} for a moment?

6 ^{Though} his excellency mount up to the heavens, and his head reach unto the ^{clouds};

7 Yet he shall perish for ever like his own dung: they which have seen him shall say, Where is he?

8 He shall fly away ^{as} a dream, and shall not be found: yea, he shall be chased away as a vision of the night.

9 The eye also ^{which} saw him shall see him no more; neither shall his place any more behold him.

10 ^{His} children shall seek to please the poor, and his hands shall restore their goods.

11 His bones are full of ^{the} sin of his youth, ^{which} shall ^{lead} him down with him in the dust.

12 Though wickedness ^{be} sweet in his mouth, ^{though} he hide it under his tongue;

13 ^{Though} he spare it, and forsake it not; but keep it still ^{within} his mouth:

14 Yet his meat in his bowels is

turned, *it is* the gall of asps within him.

15 He hath swallowed down riches, and he shall vomit them up again: God shall cast them out of his belly.

16 He shall suck the poison of asps: the viper's tongue shall slay him.

17 He shall not see ^{the} rivers, ^{the} floods, the brooks of honey and butter.

18 That which he laboured for shall he restore, and shall not swallow it down: ^{according to his substance shall the restitution be,} and he shall not rejoice therein.

19 Because he hath ^{oppressed and} hath forsaken the poor; ^{because he} hath violently taken away an house which he builded not;

20 Surely he shall not ^{feel} quietness in his belly, he shall not save of that which he desired.

21 There shall none of his meat be left; therefore shall no man look for his goods.

22 In the fulness of his sufficiency he shall be in straits: every hand of the wicked shall come upon him.

23 When he is about to fill his belly, God shall cast the fury of his wrath upon him, and shall rain it upon him while he is eating.

24 He shall flee from the iron weapon, and the bow of steel shall strike him through.

25 It is drawn, and cometh out of the body; yea, the glittering sword cometh out of his gall: ^{terrors are} upon him.

26 All darkness shall be hid in his secret places: ^{a fire not blown shall} consume him; it shall go ill with him that is left in his tabernacle.

27 The heaven shall hiss his iniquity; and the earth shall rise up against him.

28 The increase of his house shall depart, and his goods shall flow away in the day of his wrath.

29 This is the portion of a wicked man from God, and the heritage appointed unto him by God.

CHAPTER 21.

1 Job sheweth his birth reason to be grieved. 7 Sometimes the wicked prosper. 18 Sometimes their destruction is manifest. 22 The happy and unhappy are alike in death. 27 The judgment of the wicked is in another world.

BUT Job answered and said, 2 Hear diligently my speech, and let this be your consolations.

3 Suffer me that I may speak; and after that I have spoken, mock on.

4 As for me, ^{is} my complaint to man? and if it were so, why should not my spirit be ^{crouched}?

B C 1320

¹ Heb. Look

unto me

² Job 18. 19

ch 40. 4

ch 12. 6

Ps 73. 1, 12

Jer 12. 1.

Ps 36. 8.

Jer 17. 8.

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

Job 18. 10

30 "That the wicked is reserved to the day of destruction? they shall be brought forth to the day of wrath.

31 Who shall declare his way to his face? and who shall repay him what he hath done?

32 Yet shall he be brought to the grave, and shall remain in the tomb.

33 The clouds of the valley shall be sweet unto him, and every man shall draw after him, as there are innumerable before him.

34 How then comfort ye me in vain, seeing in your answers there remaineth falsehood?

CHAPTER 22.

1 *Eliphaz saith that when a goodness profiteth not God, he accuseth Job of divers sins. 21 He exhorteth him to repentance, with promises of mercy.*

THEN Eliphaz the Temanite answered and said,

2 "Can a man be profitable unto God, as he that is wise may be profitable unto himself?

3 Is it any pleasure to the Almighty, that thou art righteous? or is it gain to him, that thou makest thy ways perfect?

4 Will he prove thee for fear of thee? will he enter with thee into judgment?

5 Is not thy wickedness great? and thine iniquities infinite?

6 For thou hast taken a pledge from thy brother for nought, and stripped the naked of his clothing.

7 Thou hast not given water to the weary to drink, and thou hast withheld bread from the hungry.

8 But as for the mighty man, he had the earth; and the honourable man dwelt in it.

9 Thou hast sent widows away empty, and the arms of the fatherless have been broken.

10 Therefore snares are round about thee, and sudden fear troubleth thee;

11 Or darkness, that thou canst not see; and abundance of waters cover thee.

12 Is not God in the height of heaven? and behold the height of the stars, how high they are!

13 And thou sayest, How I doth God know? can he judge through the dark cloud?

14 Thick clouds are a covering to him, that he seeth not; and he walketh in the circuit of heaven.

15 Hast thou marked the old way which wicked men have trodden?

16 Which were cut down out of time, whose foundation was overflowed with a flood;

17 Which said unto God, Depart from us: and what can the Almighty do for them?

16*

B.C. 1530.

^a Prov. 16. 4.

¹ Heb. the day of wrath.

² Ps. 55. 10.

³ or, estate.

⁴ or, their excellency.

⁵ Heb. grace.

⁶ Heb. watch in the heap with God.

⁷ Heb. transgression.

⁸ 2Chr. 1. 15.

⁹ or, on the dust.

¹⁰ Ps. 18. 2.

¹¹ or, gold.

¹² Heb. silver of strength.

¹³ or, if he may be profitable,

¹⁴ doth his good success depend thereon?

¹⁵ Job. 27. 30.

¹⁶ Is. 23. 9.

¹⁷ Ex. 22. 26.

¹⁸ Heb. stripped the clothes of the naked.

¹⁹ 1 Pet. 5. 5.

²⁰ Heb. him that hath low eyes.

²¹ or, the innocent shall dwell on the island.

²² Deut. 15. 7.

²³ Heb. the mass of arm.

²⁴ Heb. eminent, or, accepted for commendation.

²⁵ Ezek. 22. 7.

²⁶ Heb. my hand.

²⁷ Ps. 49. 1. 2.

²⁸ Heb. the head of the stars.

²⁹ Ps. 73. 11.

³⁰ or, in his.

³¹ Is. 57. 16.

³² Job. 18. 32.

³³ Heb. a flood was poured upon their foundation.

³⁴ Job. 9. 11.

³⁵ Job. 21. 14.

or,

to them?

18 Yet he filled their houses with good things: but the counsel of the wicked is far from me.

19 The righteous see it, and are glad: and the innocent laugh them to scorn.

20 Whereas our substance is not cut down, but the remnant of them the fire consumeth.

21 Acquaint now thyself with him, and be at peace: thereby good shall come unto thee.

22 Receive, I pray thee, the law from his mouth, and lay up his words in thine heart.

23 If thou return to the Almighty, thou shalt be built up, thou shalt put away iniquity far from thy tabernacles.

24 Then shalt thou lay up gold as dust, and the gold of Ophir as the stones of the brooks.

25 Yea, the Almighty shall be thy defence, and thou shalt have plenty of silver.

26 For then shalt thou have thy delight in the Almighty, and shalt lift up thy face unto God.

27 Thou shalt make thy prayer unto him, and he shall hear thee, and thou shalt pay thy vows.

28 Thou shalt also decree a thing, and it shall be established unto thee: and the light shall shine upon thy ways.

29 When men are cast down, then thou shalt say, There is lifting up; and he shall save the humble person.

30 He shall deliver the island of the innocent: and it is delivered by the pureness of thine hands.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Job lengtheneth to appear before God, & in confidence of his mercy. 8 God observeth our ways. 11 Job's innocency. 19 God's decree is immutable.

THEN Job answered and said,

2 Even to day is my complaint bitter: my stroke is heavier than my groaning.

3 Oh that I knew where I might find him! that I might come even to his seat!

4 I would order my cause before him, and fill my mouth with arguments.

5 I would know the words which he would answer me, and understand what he would say unto me.

6 Will he plead against me with his great power? No; but he would put strength in me.

7 There the righteous might dispute with him; so should I be delivered for ever from my judge.

8 Behold, I go forward, but he is not there; and backward, but I cannot perceive him:

9 On the left hand, where he doth work, but I cannot behold him: he

hideth himself on the right hand, that I cannot see him:

10 But he knoweth the way that I take: when he hath tried me, I shall come forth as gold.

11 My foot hath held his steps, his way have I kept, and not declined.

12 Neither have I gone back from the commandment of his lips; I have esteemed the words of his mouth more than my necessary food.

13 But he is in one mind, and who can turn him? and what his soul desireth, even that he doeth.

14 For he performeth the thing that is appointed for me: and many such things are with him.

15 Therefore am I troubled at his presence: when I consider, I am afraid of him.

16 For God maketh my heart soft, and the Almighty troubleth me:

17 Because I was not cut off before the darkness, neither hath he covered the darkness from my face.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Wickedness goeth often unpunished. 17 There is a secret judgment for the wicked.

WHY, seeing times are not hidden from the Almighty, do they that know him not see his days?

2 Some remove the landmarks; they violently take away flocks, and feed thereof.

3 They drive away the ass of the fatherless, they take the widow's ox for a pledge.

4 They turn the needy out of the way: the poor of the earth hide themselves together.

5 Behold as wild asses in the desert, go they forth to their work; rising betimes for a prey: the wilderness yieldeth food for them and for their children.

6 They reap every one his corn in the field: and they gather the vintage of the wicked.

7 They cause the naked to lodge without clothing, that they have no covering in the cold.

8 They are wet with the showers of the mountains, and embrace the rock for want of a shelter.

9 They pluck the fatherless from the breast, and take a pledge of the poor.

10 They cause him to go naked without clothing, and they take away the sheaf from the hungry;

11 Which make oil within their walls, and tread their winepresses, and suffer thirst.

12 Men groan from out of the city, and the soul of the wounded crieth out: yet God layeth not folly to them.

BC 1520

*Pa 139 1-

*Heb the way that

is with me

*Pa 17, 2.

& ps. 10.

Jas. 1. 12.

*Pa 10. 8.

*Pa 44. 15.

*Prov 7. 6.

*John 4. 32.

34.

*Heb.

I have

hid, or,

laid up.

*Ps 10. 11.

*Heb.

setteth

his face

in secret

*or, my

appointed

portion.

*Ps 112. 12.

& 12. 14.

*Rom. 8. 19.

*Pa 115. 3.

*John 3. 20.

*1 Thes. 3. 2.

*Pa 22. 14.

*Heb

violently

take.

*Prov 10. 7.

*Acts 1. 7.

*Deut. 19

14.

& 27. 17.

*Prov 22.

25.

& 23. 10.

*Ecc. 5. 10.

*or, feed

them.

*or, he

trusteth

not his

own life.

*Deut. 24. 6.

10, 12, 17.

ch 22. 6.

*Pa 11. 4.

*Prov 15. 2.

*Prov. 22.

28.

*Heb

are not.

*Heb

cloud up

*Heb mingled

corn,

or, draught.

*Heb.

the wicked

gather the

wings.

*Ex. 22. 28.

Deut. 24.

12. 13.

ch 22. 6.

*Lam. 4. 5.

*Jas. 1. 17.

*ch 4. 17.

&c.

*15. 14. &c.

*Pa 130. 3.

& 143. 2.

*Pa 22. 6.

434

13 They are of those that rebel against the light; they know not the ways thereof, nor abide in the paths thereof.

14 The murderer rising with the light killeth the poor and needy, and in the night is as a thief.

15 The eye also of the adulterer waiteth for the twilight, saying, No eye shall see me: and he disguiseth his face.

16 In the dark they dig through houses, which they had marked for themselves in the daytime: they know not the light.

17 For the morning is to them even as the shadow of death: if one know them, they are in the terrors of the shadow of death.

18 He is swift as the waters; their portion is cursed in the earth: he be- holdeth not the way of the vineyards.

19 Drought and heat consume the snow waters: so doth the grave those which have sinned.

20 The womb shall forget him; the worm shall feed sweetly on him; he shall be no more remembered; and wickedness shall be broken as a tree.

21 He evil entreateth the barren that beareth not; and doeth not good to the widow.

22 He draweth also the mighty with his power: he riseth up, and no man is sure of life.

23 Though it be given him to be in safety, whereon he resteth; yet his eyes are upon their ways.

24 They are exalted for a little while, but are gone and brought low; they are taken out of the way as all other, and cut off as the tops of the ears of corn.

25 And if it be not so now, who will make me a liar, and make my speech nothing worth?

CHAPTER 25.

Baldad saith that man cannot be justified before God.

WHEN answered Baldad the Shu- hita, and said,

2 Dominion and fear are with him, he maketh peace in his high places.

3 Is there any number of his armies, and upon whom doth not his light arise?

4 How then can man be justified with God? or how can he be clean that is born of a woman?

5 Behold even to the moon, and it shineth not; yea, the stars are not pure in his sight.

6 How much less man, that is a worm? and the son of man, which is a worm?

CHAPTER 26.

1 Job, *reproving the uncharitable spirit of Bildad, 5 acknowledged the power of God to be infinite and unsearchable.*

BUT Job answered and said,
2 How hast thou helped *him* that is without power? how savest thou the arm that hath no strength?

3 How hast thou counselled *him* that hath no wisdom? and how hast thou plentifully declared the thing as it is?

4 To whom hast thou uttered words? and whose spirit came from thee?

5 Dead things are formed from under the waters,^a and the inhabitants thereof.

6 Hell is naked before him, and destruction hath no covering.

7 He stretcheth out the north over the empty place, and hangeth the earth upon nothing.

8 He bindeth up the waters in his thick clouds; and the cloud is not rent under them.

9 He holdeth back the face of his throne, and spreadeth his cloud upon it.

10 He hath compassed the waters with bounds,^d until the day and night come to an end.

11 The pillars of heaven tremble and are astonished at his reproof.

12 He divideth the sea with his power, and by his understanding he smiteth through the proud.

13 By his spirit he hath garnished the heavens; his hand hath formed the crooked serpent.

14 Lo, these are parts of his ways: but how little a portion is heard of him? but the thunder of his power who can understand?

CHAPTER 27.

1 Job protesteth his sincerity 8 The hypocrite is without hope 11 The blessings which the wicked have are turned into curses.

MOREOVER Job continued his parable, and said,

2 As God liveth, ^awho hath taken away my judgment; and the Almighty, ^bwho hath vexed my soul;

3 All the while my breath is in me, and the spirit of God is in my nostrils;

4 My lips shall not speak wickedness, nor my tongue utter deceit.

5 God forbid that I should justify you: till I die I will not remove mine integrity from me.

6 My righteousness I hold fast, and will not let it go: my heart shall not reproach me so long as I live.

7 Let mine enemy be as the wicked, and he that riseth up against me as the unrighteous.

8 For what is the hope of the hypo-

B C. 1520.

^a ch. 35 12.

^b Ps 14 1.

^c 109 7.

^d Prov. 1 28.

^e 23 9.

^f 1 1a.

^g Jer 14 12.

^h Ezek 1 15.

ⁱ Alca. 3 4.

^j John 9 31.

^k See ch. 22.

^l 26, 27.

^m or, being in the 2.

ⁿ hand, &c.

^o ch 20 29.

^p or, with the inha-

^q bitants.

^r Ps 138 8.

^s Prov. 15.

^t 11.

^u Heb. 4 13.

^v Dent. 28.

^w 41.

^x Bath. 2 10.

^y Hos. 9 13.

^z ch 9 8.

^{aa} 1 24 2.

^{ab} 104 2, 4, 6.

^{ac} Prov. 30 4.

^{ad} Ps. 78 64.

^{ae} Prov. 28 8.

^{af} Eccl. 3 26.

^{ag} ch. 8 8.

^{ah} Ps. 53 7.

^{ai} 104 9.

^{aj} Prov. 8 29.

^{ak} Jer. 5 22.

^{al} Heb. until the end of light with darkness.

^{am} 1 1 1.

^{an} Lam. 2 6.

^{ao} Eccl. 14 21.

^{ap} Ps. 74 17.

^{aq} Is. 51 16.

^{ar} Jer. 31 35.

^{as} Job.

^{at} pride.

^{au} ch. 18 11.

^{av} Ps. 9 10.

^{aw} Ps. 27 1.

^{ax} Heb. en feeling.

^{ay} I would flee.

^{az} Heb.

^{ba} added to take up.

^{bb} ch. 34 5.

^{bc} or, as mine.

^{bd} Heb.

^{be} made my soul bitter.

^{bf} Ruth 1 20.

^{bg} 2 Ki. 4 27.

^{bh} or, dust.

^{bi} 1 e.

^{bj} the breath which God gave him.

^{bk} Gen. 2 7.

^{bl} ch. 2 9.

^{bm} 4 13 15.

^{bn} Eccl. 2 3.

^{bo} Act. 24 18.

^{bp} Heb. from my days.

^{bq} Luke 12 28.

^{br} 20.

^{bs} or, gold ore.

erite, though he hath gained, when God taketh away his soul?

9 Will God hear his cry when trouble cometh upon him?

10 Will he delight himself in the Almighty? will he always call upon God?

11 I will teach you by the hand of God: that which is with the Almighty will I not conceal.

12 Behold, all ye yourselves have seen it; why then are ye thus altogether vain?

13 This is the portion of a wicked man with God, and the heritage of oppressors, which they shall receive of the Almighty.

14 If his children be multiplied, it is for the sword: and his offspring shall not be satisfied with bread.

15 Those that remain of him shall be burned in death: and his widows shall not weep.

16 Though he heap up silver as the dust, and prepare raiment as the clay;

17 He may prepare it, but the just shall put it on, and the innocent shall divide the silver.

18 He buildeth his house as a moth, and as a booth that the keeper maketh.

19 The rich man shall lie down, but he shall not be gathered: he openeth his eyes, and he is not.

20 Terrors take hold on him as waters, a tempest stealeth him away in the night.

21 The east wind carrieth him away, and he departeth: and as a storm hureth him out of his place,

22 For God shall cast upon him, and not spare: he would fain flee out of his hand.

23 Men shall clap their hands at him, and shall hiss him out of his place.

CHAPTER 28.

1 There is a knowledge of natural things 12 But wisdom is an excellent gift of God.

SURELY there is a vein for the silver, and a place for gold where they fine it.

2 Iron is taken out of the earth, and brass is molten out of the stone.

3 He setteth an end to darkness, and searcheth out all perfection: the stones of darkness, and the shadow of death.

4 The flood breaketh out from the inhabitant; even the waters forgotten of the foot: they are dried up, they are gone away from men.

5 As for the earth, out of it cometh bread: and under it is turned up as it were fire.

6 The stones of it are the place of sapphires: and it hath dust of gold

7 There is ^{no} path which no fowl
knoweth, and which the vulture's eye
hath not seen;
8 The lion's whelps have not trodden
it; nor the fierce lion passed by it.
9 He putteth forth his hand upon
the rock; he overturneth the moun-
tains by the roots.
10 He outteth out rivers among the
rocks; and his eye seeth every pre-
cious thing.
11 He bindeth the floods from over-
flowing; and the thing that is hid
bringeth he forth to light.
12 "But where shall wisdom be
found? and where is the place of un-
derstanding?
13 Man knoweth not the price
thereof; neither is it found in the
land of the living.
14 "The depth saith, It is not in
me: and the sea saith, It is not with
me.
15 "It cannot be gotten for gold,
neither shall silver be weighed for
the price thereof.
16 It cannot be valued with the gold
of Ophir, with the precious onyx, or
the sapphire.
17 The gold and the crystal cannot
equal it: and the exchange of it shall
not be for jewels of fine gold.
18 No mention shall be made of
coral, or of pearls; for the price of
wisdom is above rubies.
19 The topaz of Ethiopia shall not
equal it, neither shall it be valued
with pure gold.
20 "Whence then cometh wisdom?
and where is the place of under-
standing?
21 Seeing it is hid from the eyes of
all living, and kept close from the
fowls of the air.
22 "Destruction and death say, We
have heard the fame thereof with our
ears.
23 God understandeth the way there-
of, and he knoweth the place thereof.
24 For he looketh to the ends of the
earth, and seeth under the whole
heaven;
25 "To make the weight for the
winds; and he weigheth the waters
by measure.
26 When he made a decree for the
rain, and a way for the lightning of
the thunder:
27 Then did he see it, and declare
it; he prepared it, yea, and searched
it out.
28 And unto man he said, Behold,
the fear of the Lord, that is wis-
dom; and to depart from evil is un-
derstanding.

B.C. 1800.

1 Heb. added to take up.
2 ch. 7.
3 or, flint.
4 ch. 18.
5 or, lamp.
6 ch. 12.
7 Heb. from weeping.
8 Ps. 25.
9 Eccl. 7.
10 Gen. 49.
11 ch. 20.
12 Ps. 81.
13 Heb. with me.
14 Prov. 3.
15 ver. 22.
16 Ro. 11.
17 Heb. Fine gold shall not be given for it.
18 Prov. 3.
19 ch. 10.
20 ch. 10.
21 Heb. The value of the rocks was hid.
22 Ps. 137.
23 or, vessels of gold.
24 Ps. 72.
25 Prov. 21.
26 ch. 11.
27 or, Ramoth.
28 ver. 12.
29 Deu. 34.
30 Ps. 132.
31 ch. 10.
32 Eph. 6.
33 1 Thes. 5.
34 Nu. 10.
35 or, heaven.
36 ver. 14.
37 Prov. 29.
38 Ps. 38.
39 Prov. 30.
40 16.
41 Heb. the jawbone, or, the grindstone.
42 Heb. cast.
43 Ps. 38.
44 Prov. 18.
45 Ps. 138.
46 ch. 16.
47 Heb. opened.
48 Ps. 1.
49 Jer. 17.
50 ch. 38.
51 Heb. men.
52 Gen. 49.
53 Heb. changed.
54 or, num- ber 10.
55 Deut. 4.
56 Ps. 111.
57 Prov. 1.
58 Zech. 10.

CHAPTER 29.

Job berateath himself of his former prosperity and honour

MOREOVER Job continued his
parable, and said,
2 Oh that I were as in months past,
as in the days when God preserved me;
3 "When his candle shined upon my
head, and when by his light I walked
through darkness;
4 As I was in the days of my youth,
when the secret of God was upon my
tabernacle;
5 When the Almighty was yet with
me, when my children were about me;
6 When I washed my steps with
butter, and the rock poured me out
rivers of oil;
7 When I went out to the gate
through the city, when I prepared
my seat in the street;
8 The young men saw me, and hid
themselves: and the aged arose, and
stood up.
9 The princes refrained talking, and
laid their hand on their mouth.
10 "The nobles held their peace, and
their tongue cleaved to the roof of
their mouth.
11 When the ear heard me, then it
blessed me; and when the eye saw
me, it gave witness to me:
12 Because I delivered the poor
that cried, and the fatherless, and
him that had none to help him.
13 The blessing of him that was ready
to perish came upon me: and I caused
the widow's heart to sing for joy.
14 "I put on righteousness, and it
clothed me: my judgment was as a
robe and a diadem.
15 I was eyes to the blind, and feet
was I to the lame.
16 I was a father to the poor: and
the cause which I knew not I
searched out.
17 And I brake the jaws of the
wicked, and plucked the spoil out
of his teeth.
18 Then I said, I shall die in my
nest, and I shall multiply my days
as the sand.
19 "My root was spread out by the
waters, and the dew lay all night upon
my branch.
20 My glory was fresh in me, and
my bow was renewed in my hand.
21 Unto men I gave ear, and waited,
and kept silence at my counsel.
22 After my words they spake not
again; and my speech dropped upon
them.
23 And they waited for me as for the
rain; and they opened their mouth
wide as for the latter rain.

24 If I laughed on them, they believed it not; and the light of my countenance they cast not down.

25 I chose out their way, and sat chief, and dwelt as a king in the army, as one that comforteth the mourners.

CHAPTER 30.

1 Job's honour is turned into extreme contempt.
16 His prosperity into calamity

BUT now they that are younger than I have me in derision, whose fathers I would have disdained to have set with the dogs of my flock.

2 Yea, whereto might the strength of their hands profit me, in whom old age was perished?

3 For want and famine they were solitary; fleeing into the wilderness in former time desolate and waste.

4 Who cut up mallows by the bushes, and juniper roots for their meat.

5 They were driven forth from among men, (they cried after them as after a thief;)

6 To dwell in the cliffs of the valleys, in caves of the earth, and in the rocks.

7 Among the bushes they brayed; under the nettles they were gathered together.

8 They were children of fools, yea, children of the base men: they were viler than the earth.

9 And now am I their song, yea, I am their byword.

10 They abhor me, they flee far from me, and spare not to spit in my face.

11 Because he hath loosed my cord, and afflicted me, they have also let loose the bridle before me.

12 Upon my right hand rise the youth; they push away my feet, and they raise up against me the ways of their destruction.

13 They mar my path, they set forward my calamity, they have no helper.

14 They came upon me as a wide breaking in of waters in the desolation they rolled themselves upon me.

15 Terrors are turned upon me: they pursue my soul as the wind: and my welfare passeth away as a cloud.

16 And now my soul is poured out upon me; the days of affliction have taken hold upon me.

17 My bones are pierced in me in the night season: and my sinews take no rest.

18 By tho great force of my disease is my garment changed: it bindeth me about as the collar of my coat.

19 He hath cast me into the mire, and I am become like dust and ashes.

20 I cry unto thee, and thou dost not hear me: I stand up, and thou regardest me not.

B C 1630.

1 Heb. turned to be cruel.

2 Heb. the strength of thy hand.

3 or, wisdom.

4 Heb. 3. 27.

5 Heb. of fewer days than I.

6 Heb. heap

7 Ps. 35. 13. Rom. 12. 16.

8 Heb. for him that was hard of day.

9 Jer. 8. 15. 10 or, dark as the night.

11 Heb. yesterday.

12 Ps. 42. 9. 13 Ps. 102. 6.

14 Mic. 1. 8.

15 or, detresses.

16 Heb. holes

17 Ps. 110. 83. Lam. 4. 8.

18 Ps. 102. 3.

19 Heb. none of no name.

20 Job 17. 6.

21 Ps. 35. 13.

22 Job 12. 14.

23 Deut. 25. 9.

24 Job 30. 6.

25 Job 30. 67.

26 27. 30.

27 See Job 12. 18.

28 Job 20. 29.

29 Job 19. 12.

30 Job 11. 9.

31 Job 6. 9.

32 Job 5. 29.

33 Job 42. 4.

34 Lev. 26. 16.

35 Deut. 28. 30, 33, 42.

36 Sam. 12. 17.

37 Jer. 6. 10.

38 Gen. 38. 24.

39 Lev. 20. 10.

40 Lev. 24. 16.

21 Thou art become cruel to me: with thy strong hand thou opposest thyself against me.

22 Thou liftest me up to the wind; thou causest me to ride upon it, and dissolvest my substance.

23 For I know that thou wilt bring me to death, and to the house appointed for all living.

24 Howbeit he will not stretch out his hand to the grave, though they cry in his destruction.

25 Did not I weep for him that was in trouble? was not my soul grieved for the poor?

26 When I looked for good, then evil came unto me, and when I waited for light, there came darkness.

27 My bowels boiled, and rested not: the days of affliction prevented me.

28 I went mourning without the sun: I stood up, and I cried in the congregation.

29 I am a brother to dragons, and a companion to owls.

30 My skin is black upon me, and my bones are burned with heat.

31 My harp also is turned to mourning, and my organ into the voice of them that weep.

CHAPTER 31.

Job maketh a solemn protestation of his integrity in several duties.

I MADE a covenant with mine eyes; why then should I think upon a maid?

2 For what portion of God is there from above? and what inheritance of the Almighty from on high?

3 Is not destruction to the wicked? and a strange punishment to the workers of iniquity?

4 Doth not he see my ways, and count all my steps?

5 If I have walked with vanity, or if my foot hath hastened to deceit;

6 Let me be weighed in an even balance, that God may know mine integrity.

7 If my step hath turned out of the way, and mine heart walked after mine eyes, and if any blot hath cleaved to mine hands;

8 Then let me sow, and let another eat; yea, let my offspring be rooted out.

9 If mine heart have been deceived by a woman, or if I have laid wait at my neighbour's door;

10 Then let my wife grind unto another, and let others bow down upon her.

11 For this is an heinous crime; yea, it is an iniquity to be punished by the judges.

13 For it is a fire that consumeth to destruction, and would root out all mine increase.

13 If I did despise the cause of my manservant or of my maidservant, when they contended with me;

14 What then shall I do when God riseth up? and when he visiteth, what shall I answer him?

15 Did not he that made me in the womb make him? and did not one fashion us in the womb?

16 If I have withheld the poor from their desire, or have caused the eyes of the widow to fail;

17 Or have eaten my morsel myself alone, and the fatherless hath not eaten thereof;

18 (For from my youth he was brought up with me, as with a father, and I have guided her from my mother's womb.)

19 If I have seen any perish for want of clothing, or any poor without covering;

20 If his loins have not been blessed me, and if he were not warmed with the fleece of my sheep;

21 If I have lifted up my hand against the fatherless, when I saw my help in the gate;

22 Then let mine arm fall from my shoulder blade, and mine arm be broken from the bone.

23 For destruction from God was a terror to me, and by reason of his highness I could not endure.

24 If I have made gold my hope, or have said to the fine gold, Thou art my confidence;

25 If I rejoiced because my wealth was great, and because mine hand had gotten much;

26 If I beheld the sun when it shined, or the moon walking in brightness;

27 And my heart hath been secretly enticed, or my mouth hath kissed my hand:

28 This also were an iniquity to be punished by the judge: for I should have denied the God that is above.

29 If I rejoiced at the destruction of him that hated me, or lifted up myself when evil found him:

30 Neither have I suffered my mouth to sin by wishing a curse to his soul.

31 If the men of my tabernacle said not, Oh that we had of his flesh! we cannot be satisfied.

32 The stranger did not lodge in the street: but I opened my doors to the traveller.

33 If I covered my transgressions as Adam, by hiding mine iniquity in my bosom:

BC 1520

Ex. 22. 2.

or, behold,

my sign is

that the

Almighty will

answer me

ch. 13. 22.

Ps. 4. 21.

ch. 34. 19.

or, but

he not

fashion

us in one

womb?

Heb. weep

Job 3. 4.

Heb. the

strength

thereof

Job 1. 21.

Heb.

caused

the soul of

the owners

thereof to

expire, or,

breathed

out

Le the

seed

Gen. 3. 18.

or, noisome

seeds

Dan. 24. 13.

ch. 22. 9.

Heb. from

answering

ch. 23. 9.

or, the cha-

rities

Is. 13. 6.

Heb. his

soul

Mark 10. 24.

Ps. 69. 10.

Heb. ex-

pected Job

in words

Heb. found

much.

Heb. elder

for days.

Ex. 6. 18.

Heb.

the light.

Heb.

bright

Heb. my

hand hath

kissed my

mouth.

Heb. few

of days

Heb.

feared.

Prov. 17. 5.

Mat. 5. 44.

Heb. my

palate

Eccl. 2. 5.

1 Cor. 1. 26.

Gen. 19. 24.

or, to the

way.

Heb.

under-

standings

Pro. 22. 13.

or,

after the

manner

of men.

Heb.

words.

34 Did I fear a great multitude, or did the contempt of families terrify me, that I kept silence, and went not out of the door?

35 Oh that one would hear me! I behold, my desire is, that the Almighty would answer me, and that mine adversary had written a book.

36 Surely I would take it upon my shoulder, and bind it as a crown to me.

37 I would declare unto him the number of my steps; as a prince would I go near unto him.

38 If my land cry against me, or that the furrows likewise thereof complain;

39 If I have eaten the fruits thereof without money, or have caused the owners thereof to lose their life:

40 Let thistles grow instead of wheat, and cockle instead of barley. The words of Job are ended.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Elihu is angry with Job and his three friends. 6 Because wisdom cometh not from age, he exhorteth the boldness of his youth. 11 He reprovereth them for not satisfying Job. 16 His zeal to speak.

SO these three men ceased to answer Job, because he was righteous in his own eyes.

2 Then was kindled the wrath of Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite, of the kindred of Ram: against Job was his wrath kindled, because he justified himself rather than God.

3 Also against his three friends was his wrath kindled, because they had found no answer, and yet had condemned Job.

4 Now Elihu had waited till Job had spoken, because they were elder than he.

5 When Elihu saw that there was no answer in the mouth of these three men, then his wrath was kindled.

6 And Elihu the son of Barachel the Buzite answered and said, I am young, and ye are very old; wherefore I was afraid, and durst not shew you mine opinion.

7 I said, Days should speak, and multitude of years should teach wisdom.

8 But there is a spirit in man: and the inspiration of the Almighty giveth them understanding.

9 Great men are not always wise: neither do the aged understand judgment.

10 Therefore I said, Hearken to me; I also will shew mine opinion.

11 Behold, I waited for your words: I gave ear to your reasons, whilst ye searched out what to say.

12 Yea, I attended unto you, and

behold, *there was none of you that convinced Job, or that answered his words:*

13 ¹ Lest ye should say, We have found out wisdom: God thrusteth him down, not man.

14 Now he hath not ¹ directed *his* words against me: neither will I answer him with your speeches.

15 They were amazed, they answered no more: ² they left off speaking.

16 When I had waited, (for they spake not, but stood still, and answered no more;)

17 I said, I will answer also my part, I also will shew mine opinion.

18 For I am full of ³ matter, ⁴ the spirit within me constraineth me.

19 Behold, my belly is ⁵ as wine which ⁶ hath no vent; it is ready to burst like new bottles.

20 I will speak, ⁷ that I may be refreshed: I will open my lips and answer.

21 Let me not, I pray you, ⁸ accept any man's person, neither let me give flattering titles unto man.

22 For I know not to give flattering titles: *in so doing my maker would soon take me away.*

CHAPTER 33.

1 *Elihu offereth himself to reason with Job. 8 He exhorteth God from giving man an account of his ways, by his greatness. 14 God calleth man to repentance by visions, 18 by afflictions, 23 and by his ministry. 31 He inviteth Job to attention.*

WHEREFORE, Job, I pray thee, hear my speeches, and hearken to all my words.

2 Behold, now I have opened my mouth, my tongue hath spoken ⁵ in my mouth.

3 My words shall be of the uprightness of my heart: and my lips shall utter knowledge clearly.

4 ¹ The spirit of God hath made me, and the breath of the Almighty hath given me life.

5 If thou canst answer me, set *thy words* in order before me, stand up.

6 ² Behold, I am ³ according to thy wish in God's stead: I also am ⁴ formed out of the clay.

7 ⁵ Behold, my terror shall not make thee afraid, neither shall my hand be heavy upon thee.

8 Surely thou hast spoken ² in mine hearing, and I have heard the voice of *thy words, saying,*

9 ¹ I am clean without transgression, I am innocent; neither is there iniquity in me.

10 Behold, he findeth occasions against me, ² he counteth me for his enemy,

BO 1580.

¹ ch. 15. 27.

² Jer. 2. 23.

³ Is. 45. 9

⁴ I ordered his words.

⁵ Heb. he answereth not.

⁶ Ps. 62. 11.

⁷ Heb. they removed speeches from themselves.

⁸ Num. 12. 2.

⁹ ch. 32. 10, 15.

¹⁰ Heb. he revealeth, or, uncovereth.

¹¹ Heb. words.

¹² Heb. the spirit of my belly.

¹³ Heb. work.

¹⁴ Heb. is not opened.

¹⁵ Heb. from passing by the sword.

¹⁶ Heb. that I may breathe.

¹⁷ Dent. 1. 17.

¹⁸ Ps. 107. 13.

¹⁹ Heb. meat of desire.

²⁰ or, on alone.

²¹ Heb. than childhood.

²² Heb. in my palate.

²³ Oua. 2. 7.

²⁴ or, He shall look upon man, and say, I have sinned, &c.

²⁵ Rom. 12.

²⁶ Prov. 28.

²⁷ Luke 13.

²⁸ 1 John 1. 9.

²⁹ Rom. 6. 21.

³⁰ or, He hath delivered my soul, &c. and my life.

³¹ Is. 38. 17.

³² ch. 9. 32, 33.

³³ Heb. according to thy mouth.

³⁴ Heb. cut out of the clay.

³⁵ ch. 9. 34.

³⁶ Heb. twice and thrice.

³⁷ Ps. 66. 13.

³⁸ Heb. in mine ears.

³⁹ ch. 10. 7.

⁴⁰ ch. 15. 9.

⁴¹ Ps. 34. 11.

11 ¹ He putteth my feet in the stocks, he marketh all my paths.

12 Behold, *in this thou art not just:* I will answer thee, that God is greater than man.

13 Why dost thou ² strive against him? for ³ he giveth not account of any of his matters.

14 ⁴ For God speaketh once, yeas twice, *yet man perceiveth it not.*

15 ⁵ In a dream, in a vision of the night, when deep sleep falleth upon men, in slumberings upon the bed;

16 ⁶ Then ⁷ he openeth the ears of men, and sealeth their instruction,

17 That he may withdraw man from his ⁸ purpose, and hide pride from man.

18 He keepeth back his soul from the pit, and his life ⁹ from perishing by the sword.

19 He is chastened also with pain upon his bed, and the multitude of his bones with strong *pain*.

20 ¹⁰ So that his life abhorreth bread, and his soul ¹¹ dainty meat.

21 His flesh is consumed away, that it cannot be seen; and his bones that were not seen stick out.

22 Yea, his soul draweth near unto the grave, and his life to the destroyers.

23 If there be a messenger with him, an interpreter, one among a thousand, to shew unto man his uprightness:

24 Then he is gracious unto him, and saith, Deliver him from going down to the pit: I have found ¹² a ransom.

25 His flesh shall be fresher ¹³ than a child's: he shall return to the days of his youth:

26 He shall pray unto God, and he will be favourable unto him: and he shall see his face with joy: for he will render unto man his righteousness.

27 ¹⁴ He looketh upon men, and if any ¹⁵ say, I have sinned, and perverted that which was right, and it ¹⁶ profited me not;

28 ¹⁷ He will ¹⁸ deliver his soul from going unto the pit, and his life shall see the light.

29 Lo, all these *things* worketh God ¹⁹ oftentimes with man,

30 ²⁰ To bring back his soul from the pit, to be enlightened with the light of the living.

31 Mark well, O Job, hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I will speak.

32 If thou hast any thing to say, answer me: speak, for I desire to justify thee.

33 If not, ²¹ hearken unto me: hold thy peace, and I shall teach thee wisdom.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *Elihu accuseth Job for charging God with injustice*
 10 *God cannot be unjust* 31 *Man must humble himself unto God.* 34 *Elihu reproveh Job*

FURTHERMORE Elihu answered and said,

2 Hear my words, O ye wise men, and give ear unto me, ye that have knowledge.

3 For the ear trieth words, as the mouth tasteth meat

4 Let us choose to us judgment: let us know among ourselves what is good

5 For Job hath said, 'I am righteous. and 'God hath taken away my judgment.

6 Should I lie against my right? my wound is incurable without transgression.

7 What man is like Job, *who* drinketh up scorning like water?

8 Which goeth in company with the workers of iniquity, and walketh with wicked men.

9 For 'he hath said, It profiteth a man nothing that he should delight himself with God.

10 Therefore hearken unto me, ye men of understanding: far be it from God, that he should do wickedness; and from the Almighty, that he should commit iniquity.

11 For the work of a man shall he render unto him, and cause every man to find according to his ways.

12 Yea, surely God will not do wickedly, neither will the Almighty pervert judgment.

13 Who hath given him a charge over the earth? or who hath disposed the whole world?

14 If he set his heart upon man, if he gather unto himself his spirit and his breath;

15 All flesh shall perish together, and man shall turn again unto dust.

16 If now thou hast understanding, hear this: hearken to the voice of my words.

17 Shall even he that hateth right govern? and wilt thou condemn him that is most just?

18 Is it fit to say to a king, Thou art wicked? and to princes, Ye are ungodly?

19 How much less to him that accepteth not the persons of princes, nor regardeth the rich more than the poor? for 'they all are the work of his hands.

20 In a moment shall they die, and the people shall be troubled at midnight, and pass away: and the mighty shall be taken away without hand.

21 For his eyes are upon the ways of man, and he seeth all his goings.

22 There is no darkness, nor shadow

BC 1520

1 Heb go

2 Dan 2 21

3 Heb

without

searching

out

ch 4 10

4 12 11

5 Heb

palate

6 Heb

crushed

7 Heb in

the places of

holders.

ch 22 6

ch 22 13

11

8 Heb from

after him.

ch 27 2

9 Ps 22 5

12

ch 9 17

13 Job 5 4

14 Heb mine

arrow,

ch 6 4

15 Ex 22 28

ch 15 18

16 Nal 3 14

17 Ki 12 28

30

18 Dan 9 7

14

19 Heb

of heart

ch 9 4

20 Ps 22 12

Prov 24

12

Met 18 27

13 Heb

Should it

be from

with thee?

ch 8 3.

14 Heb

of heart

ch 35 16

15 Heb

all of it?

16 Heb

upon him.

Ps 104 29

or, My

father, let

Job be

tried

Gen 3 19

22 Sam 21

5

17 Heb blind?

18 Ex 22 28

19 Deut. 10

17

ch 21 15

ch 31 15

or, by it

more than

by my sin?

Ex 15 29

17 Heb they

shall take

away the

mighty

18 Heb I will

return to

these words

ch 34 8

ch 31 4

ch 22 12

Ps 120 12

Amos 9 2

8

Heb 4 18

of death, where the workers of iniquity may hide themselves.

23 For he will not lay upon man more than right, that he should

enter into judgment with God

24 He shall break in pieces mighty men without number, and set others in their stead.

25 Therefore he knoweth their works, and he overturneth them in the night, so that they are destroyed.

26 He striketh them as wicked men in the open sight of others;

27 Because they turned back from him, and would not consider any of his ways:

28 So that they cause the cry of the poor to come unto him, and he heareth the cry of the afflicted.

29 When he giveth quietness, who then can make trouble? and when he hideth his face, who then can behold him? whether it be done against a nation, or against a man only

30 That the hypocrite reign not, lest the people be ensnared

31 Surely it is meet to be said unto God, 'I have borne chastisement, I will not offend any more

32 That which I see not teach thou me; if I have done iniquity, I will do no more

33 Should it be according to thy mind? he will recompense it, whether thou refuse, or whether thou choose; and not I. therefore speak what thou knowest.

34 Let men of understanding tell me, and let a wise man hearken unto me.

35 Job hath spoken without knowledge, and his words were without wisdom.

36 My desire is that Job may be tried unto the end because of his answers for wicked men.

37 For he addeth rebellion unto his sin, he clappeth his hands among us, and multiplieth his words against God.

CHAPTER 35.

1 *Comparison is not to be made with God. 9 Many cry up their afflictions, but are not heard*

ELIHU spake moreover, and said,

2 Thinkest thou this to be right, that thou saidst, My righteousness is more than God's?

3 For thou saidst, What advantage will it be unto thee? and, What profit shall I have, if I be cleansed from my sin?

4 I will answer thee, and thy companions with thee.

5 Look unto the heavens, and see, and behold the clouds which are higher than thou.

6 If thou sinnest, what doest thou against him? or if thy transgressions be multiplied, what doest thou unto him?

7 If thou be righteous, what giveth thou him? or what receiveth he of thine hand?

8 Thy wickedness may hurt a man as thou art, and thy righteousness may profit the son of man.

9 By reason of the multitude of oppressions they make the oppressed to cry: they cry out by reason of the arm of the mighty.

10 But none saith, Where is God my maker, who giveth songs in the night; 11 Who teacheth us more than the fowls of the earth, and maketh us wiser than the fowls of heaven?

12 There they cry, but none giveth answer, because of the pride of evil men.

13 Surely God will not hear vanity, neither will the Almighty regard it.

14 Although thou sayest thou shalt not see him, yet judgment is before him; therefore trust thou in him.

15 But now, because it is not so, he hath visited in his anger; yet he knoweth it not in great extremity.

16 Therefore doth Job open his mouth in vain; he multiplieth words without knowledge.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Elihu sheweth how God is just in his ways. 16 How Job's sins hinder God's blessings 24 God's works are to be magnified

ELIHU also proceeded, and said. 2 Suffer me a little, and I will shew thee that I have yet to speak on God's behalf.

3 I will fetch my knowledge from afar, and will ascribe righteousness to my Maker.

4 For truly my words shall not be false: he that is perfect in knowledge is with thee.

5 Behold, God is mighty, and despiseth not any: he is mighty in strength and wisdom.

6 He preserveth not the life of the wicked: but giveth right to the poor.

7 He withdraweth not his eyes from the righteous: but with kings are they on the throne; yea, he doth establish them for ever, and they are exalted.

8 And if they be bound in fetters, and be holden in cords of affliction;

9 Then he sheweth them their work, and their transgressions that they have exceeded.

10 He openeth also their ear to discipline, and commandeth that they return from iniquity.

B C. 1520.

Prov 8. 36
Eccl 7. 19
Job 21. 13

Is 10. 20

Job they shall pass away by the sword

Ps 10. 2

Prov 9. 12

Rom 2. 5

Job. Their soul dieth

Job 34. 28.

or,

Isaiah,

Deu 32. 37

or,

Isa 63. 12

Ps 42. 6

Acts 16. 23

Ps 18. 19

Ps 21. 8

Ps 64. 12

Ps 23. 5

Job the rest of thy table

Ps 36. 8

Prov 1. 23

or, judgment and justice

should up hold thee

Is 1. 15

Jer 11. 11

Job 9. 11

Ps 49. 7

Job turn thee and

Ps 37. 5, 6

Prov 11. 4

Ps 38. 32

Ps 5. 1

Job 41. 25

Ps 68. 28

Job 11. 25

Is 40. 13

1 Cor 2. 16

Job 34. 13

Job 34. 10

Job that there are yet words for God.

Ps 92. 5

Rev 15. 3

1 Cor 18. 10

Ps 90. 2

Job 11. 12

Ps 147. 8

Job 9. 4

Job hear

Prov 3. 20

or,

Job affected

Ps 38. 18

Ps 113. 8

Job 37. 3

Job

the roots

Ps 107. 10

Job 37. 11

Acts 13. 17

Ps 147. 8

Job 31. 16

Job 31. 18, 41

Job that which goeth up

11 If they obey and serve him, they shall spend their days in prosperity, and their years in pleasures.

12 But if they obey not, they shall perish by the sword, and they shall die without knowledge.

13 But the hypocrites in heart heap up wrath: they cry not when he bindeth them.

14 They die in youth, and their life is among the unclean.

15 He delivereth the poor in his affliction, and openeth their ears in oppression.

16 Even so would he have removed thee out of the strait into a broad place, where there is no straitness; and that which should be set on thy table should be full of fatness.

17 But thou hast fulfilled the judgment of the wicked. Judgment and justice take hold on thee.

18 Because there is wrath, beware lest he take thee away with his stroke. then a great ransom cannot deliver thee.

19 Will he esteem thy riches? no, not gold, nor all the forces of strength.

20 Desire not the night, when people are cut off in their place.

21 Take heed, regard not iniquity: for thou hast thou chosen rather than affliction.

22 Behold, God exalteth by his power, who teacheth like him.

23 Who hath enjoined him his way? or who can say, Thou hast wrought iniquity?

24 Remember that thou magnify his work, which men behold.

25 Every man may see it; man may behold it afar off.

26 Behold, God is great, and we know him not, neither can the number of his years be searched out.

27 For he maketh small the drops of water: they pour down rain according to the vapour thereof.

28 Which the clouds do drop and distil upon man abundantly.

29 Also can any understand the spreadings of the clouds, or the noise of his tabernacle?

30 Behold, he spreadeth his light upon it, and covereth the bottom of the sea.

31 For by them judgeth he the people; he giveth meat in abundance.

32 With clouds he covereth the light; and commandeth it not to shine by the cloud that cometh between.

33 The noise thereof sheweth concerning it, the cattle also concerning the vapour.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *God is to be feared because of his great works.*
 15 *His wisdom is unsearchable in them.*

AT this also my heart trembleth,
 and is moved out of his place.

2 ²Hear attentively the noise of
 his voice, and the sound that goeth
 out of his mouth.

3 He directeth it under the whole
 heaven, and his ³lightning unto the
 ends of the earth.

4 After it ^aa voice roareth: he
 thundereth with the voice of his
 excellency; and he will not stay
 them when his voice is heard.

5 God thundereth marvellously with
 his voice; ^agreat things doeth he,
 which we cannot comprehend.

6 For ^ahe saith to the snow, Bethon on
 the earth; ^alikewise to the small rain,
 and to the great rain of his strength.

7 He sealeth up the hand of every
 man; ^athat all men may know his
 work.

8 Then the beasts ^ago into dens,
 and remain in their places.

9 Out of the south cometh the whirl-
 wind: and cold out of the ^anorth.

10 ^aBy the breath of God frost is
 given: and the breadth of the
 waters is straitened.

11 Also hy watering he wearieth
 the thick cloud: he scattereth ^ahis
 bright cloud:

12 And it is turned round about by
 his counsels: that they may ^ado what-
 soever he commandeth them upon
 the face of the world in the earth.

13 ^aHe causeth it to come, whether
 for ^acorrection, or ^afor his land, or
 for mercy.

14 Hearken unto this, O Job:
 stand still, and ^aconsider the won-
 drous works of God.

15 Dost thou know when God dis-
 posed them, and caused the light of
 his cloud to shine?

16 ^aDost thou know the balancings
 of the clouds, the wondrous works of
^ahim which is perfect in knowledge?

17 How thy garments are warm,
 when he quieteth the earth by the
 south wind?

18 Hast thou with him ^aspread out
 the sky, which is strong, and as a
 molten looking glass?

19 Teach us what we shall say unto
 him; for we cannot order our speech
 by reason of darkness.

20 Shall it be told him that I speak?
 if a man speak, surely he shall be
 swallowed up.

21 And now men see not the bright
 light which is in the clouds: but the
 wind passeth, and cleanseth them.

B C 1620

1 Heb Gold

2 Tim 6 16

3 Job 38 5

4 Heb

5 Hear in

6 hearing

7 Mat 10 25

8 Mat 11 25

9 Heb light

10 Heb

11 wings of

12 the earth.

13 Ps 20 3

14 Ex 19 18

15 Job 34 26

16 1 Tim 1 7

17 Job 38 9

18 Job 40 7

19 Ps 147 15

20 Heb

21 make me

22 know

23 Heb

24 and to the

25 shower of

26 rain, and

27 to the

28 success of

29 rain of his

30 strength.

31 Ps 104 5

32 Prov 8 28

33 Heb

34 if thou

35 knowest

36 under-

37 standing

38 Ps 108 27

39 Ps 104 22

40 Heb

41 solets.

42 Heb

43 Out of the

44 chambers.

45 Heb

46 made

47 to sink;

48 Heb

49 scattering

50 winds

51 Ps 147 17

52 Job 1 6

53 Gen 1 9

54 Heb the

55 cloud of

56 his light

57 Ps 148 8

58 Job 36 10

59 or, estab-

60 lished my

61 decree

62 upon it

63 Ex 9 18

64 Heb

65 a rod

66 Job 38 25

67 Ps 21

68 10

69 1 Ki 18 45

70 Heb the

71 voice of

72 thy waves

73 Ps 89 9

74 Ps 111 2

75 Ps 148 8

76 Heb

77 wings.

78 Ps 104 25

79 Job 38 25

80 Job 38 4

81 Job 38 5

82 Job 38 15

83 Job 38 15

84 Gen 1 6

85 Job 44 24

86 Job 37 19

87 Job 38 12

22 ¹Fair weather cometh out of the
 north: with God is terrible majesty.

23 *Touching the Almighty,* ²we can-
 not find him out: ³he is excellent in
 power, and in judgment, and in plenty
 of justice: he will not afflict.

24 Men do therefore ^afear him: he
 respecteth not any *that are* ^awise
 of heart.

CHAPTER 38.

1 *God challengeth Job to answer.* 4 *God convinceth
 Job of ignorance, and of imbecility*

THEN the LORD answered Job
 out of the whirlwind, and said,
 2 ^aWho is this that darkeneth coun-
 sel by ^awords without knowledge?

3 ^aGird up now thy loins like a
 man; for I will demand of thee, and
^aanswer thou me.

4 ^aWhere wast thou when I laid
 the foundations of the earth? declare,
 if thou hast understanding.

5 Who hath laid the measures there-
 of, if thou knowest? or who hath
 stretched the line upon it?

6 Whereupon are the ^afoundations
 thereof ^afastened? or who laid the
 corner stone thereof;

7 When the morning stars sang to-
 gether, and all ^athe sons of God
 shouted for joy?

8 ^aOr who shut up the sea with
 doors, when it brake forth, as if
 it had issued out of the womb?

9 When I made the cloud the
 garment thereof, and thick dark-
 ness a swaddlingband for it,

10 And ^abrake up for it my decreed
 place, and set bars and doors.

11 And said, Hitherto shalt thou
 come, but no further; and here shall
^athy proud waves ^abe stayed?

12 Hast thou ^acommanded the morn-
 ing since thy days; *and* caused the
 dayspring to know his place;

13 That it might take hold of the
 ends of the earth, that ^athe wicked
 might be shaken out of it?

14 It is turned as clay to the seal;
 and they stand as a garment

15 And from the wicked their
 light is withholden, and ^athe high
 arm shall be broken.

16 Hast thou ^aentered into the
 springs of the sea? or hast thou
 walked in the search of the depth?

17 Have ^athe gates of death been
 opened unto thee? or hast thou seen
 the doors of the shadow of death?

18 Hast thou perceived the breadth
 of the earth? declare if thou knowest
 it all.

19 Where is the way where light
 dwelleth? and as for darkness, where
 is the place thereof,

20 That thou shouldest take it ¹ to the bound thereof, and that thou shouldest know the paths to the house thereof?

21 Knowest thou it, because thou wast then born? or because the number of thy days is great?

22 Hast thou entered into ^b the treasures of the snow? or hast thou seen the treasures of the hail,

23 ^c Which I have reserved against the time of trouble, against the day of battle and war?

24 By what way is the light parted, which scattereth the east wind upon the earth?

25 Who ^d hath divided a watercourse for the overflowing of waters, or a way for the lightning of thunder;

26 To cause it to rain on the earth, where no man is; on the wilderness, wherein there is no man;

27 ^e To satisfy the desolate and waste ground; and to cause the bud of the tender herb to spring forth?

28 ^f Hath the rain a father? or who hath begotten the drops of dew?

29 Out of whose womb came the ice? and the hoary frost of heaven, who hath gendered it?

30 The waters are hid as with a stone, and the face of the deep ^g is frozen.

31 Canst thou bind the sweet influences of ^h Pleiades, ⁱ or loose the bands of ^j Orion?

32 Canst thou bring forth ^k Mazzaroth in his season? or canst thou ^l guide Arcturus with his sons?

33 Knowest thou ^m the ordinances of heaven? canst thou set the dominion thereof in the earth?

34 Canst thou lift up thy voice to the clouds, that abundance of waters may cover thee?

35 Canst thou send lightnings, that they may go, and say unto thee, ⁿ Here we are!

36 ^o Who hath put wisdom in the inward parts? or who hath given understanding to the heart?

37 Who can number the clouds in wisdom? or ^p who can stay the bottles of heaven,

38 ^q When the dust ^r groweth into hardness, and the clods cleave fast together?

39 ^s Wilt thou hunt the prey for the lion? or fill ^t the appetite of the young lions,

40 When they couch in ^u their dens, and abide in the covert to lie in wait?

41 ^v Who provideth for the raven his food? when his young ones cry unto God, they wander for lack of meat.

BO 1520.

¹ or, at

² Ps. 29 9

³ Ps. 135 7

⁴ Ez. 9 18

⁵ Job 10 11

⁶ Is. 30 30

⁷ Ezek. 13 11, 12

⁸ Rev. 18 21

⁹ Job 28 26

¹⁰ Job 24 5

¹¹ Jer. 2 24

¹² Job 8 9

¹³ Job salt places

¹⁴ Job 107 35

¹⁵ Job of the anactor,

¹⁶ Job 3 18

¹⁷ Ps. 147 8

¹⁸ Jer. 14 22

¹⁹ Num. 23 22

²⁰ Job 38 35

²¹ Job 147 16

²² Job 38 35

²³ Job 38 35

²⁴ Job 38 35

²⁵ Job 38 35

²⁶ Job 38 35

²⁷ Job 38 35

²⁸ Job 38 35

²⁹ Job 38 35

³⁰ Job 38 35

³¹ Job 38 35

³² Job 38 35

³³ Job 38 35

³⁴ Job 38 35

³⁵ Job 38 35

³⁶ Job 38 35

³⁷ Job 38 35

³⁸ Job 38 35

³⁹ Job 38 35

⁴⁰ Job 38 35

⁴¹ Job 38 35

⁴² Job 38 35

⁴³ Job 38 35

⁴⁴ Job 38 35

⁴⁵ Job 38 35

⁴⁶ Job 38 35

⁴⁷ Job 38 35

⁴⁸ Job 38 35

⁴⁹ Job 38 35

⁵⁰ Job 38 35

⁵¹ Job 38 35

⁵² Job 38 35

⁵³ Job 38 35

⁵⁴ Job 38 35

⁵⁵ Job 38 35

⁵⁶ Job 38 35

⁵⁷ Job 38 35

⁵⁸ Job 38 35

⁵⁹ Job 38 35

⁶⁰ Job 38 35

⁶¹ Job 38 35

⁶² Job 38 35

⁶³ Job 38 35

⁶⁴ Job 38 35

⁶⁵ Job 38 35

⁶⁶ Job 38 35

⁶⁷ Job 38 35

⁶⁸ Job 38 35

⁶⁹ Job 38 35

⁷⁰ Job 38 35

CHAPTER 39.

1 Of the wild goats and hinds. 5 Of the wild ass, &c.

KNOWEST thou the time when the wild goats of the rock bring forth? or canst thou mark when the hinds do calve?

2 Canst thou number the months that they fulfil? or knowest thou the time when they bring forth?

3 They bow themselves, they bring forth their young ones, they cast out their sorrows.

4 Their young ones are in good liking, they grow up with corn; they go forth, and return not unto them.

5 Who hath sent out the wild ass free? or who hath loosed the bands of the wild ass?

6 ^a Whose house I have made the wilderness, and the ^b barren land his dwellings.

7 He scorneth the multitude of the city, neither regardeth he the crying of the driver.

8 The range of the mountains is his pasture, and he searcheth after every green thing.

9 Will the ^c unicorn be willing to servo thee, or abide by thy crib?

10 Canst thou bind the unicorn with his band in the furrow? or will he harrow the valleys after thee?

11 Wilt thou trust him, because his strength is great? or wilt thou leave thy labour to him?

12 Wilt thou believe him, that he will bring home thy seed, and gather it into thy barn?

13 Gavest thou the goodly wings unto the peacocks? or ^d wings and feathers unto the ostrich?

14 Which leaveth her eggs in the earth, and warmeth them in dust,

15 And forgetteth that the foot may crush them, or that the wild beast may break them.

16 She is ^e hardened against her young ones, as though they were not her's: her labour is in vain without fear;

17 Because God hath deprived her of wisdom, neither hath he ^f imparted to her understanding.

18 What time she lifteth up herself on high, she scorneth the horse and his rider.

19 Hast thou given the horse strength? hast thou clothed his neck with thunder?

20 Canst thou make him afraid as a grasshopper? the glory of his nostrils is terrible.

21 ^g He paweth in the valley, and rejoiceth in his strength: ^h he goeth on to meet ⁱ the armed men.

22 He mocketh at fear, and is not

affrighted; neither turneth he back from the sword.

23 The quiver rattleth against him, the glittering spear and the shield.

24 He swalloweth the ground with fierceness and rage: neither believeth he that it is the sound of the trumpet.

25 He saith among the trumpets, Ha, ha; and he smelleth the battle afar off, the thunder of the captains, and the shouting.

26 Doth the hawk fly by thy wisdom, and stretch her wings toward the south?

27 Doth the eagle mount up ^{at} thy command, and ^{make} her nest on high?

28 She dwelleth and abideth on the rock, upon the crag of the rock, and the strong place.

29 From thence she seeketh the prey, and her eyes behold afar off

30 Her young ones also suck up blood, and ^{where the slain are}, there is she.

CHAPTER 40.

1 Job humbleth himself to God & God stretcheth him up to show his righteousness, power, and wisdom 15 Of the behemoth.

MOREOVER the LORD answered Job, and said,

2 Shall he that ^{contendeth} with the Almighty instruct him? he that reproveth God, let him answer it.

3 ¶ Then Job answered the LORD, and said,

4 Behold, I am vile; what shall I answer thee? ^{I will lay mine hand upon my mouth.}

5 Once have I spoken; but I will not answer: yea, twice; but I will proceed no further.

6 ¶ Then answered the LORD unto Job out of the whirlwind, and said,

7 Gird up thy loins now like a man: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

8 Wilt thou also disannul my judgment? wilt thou condemn me, that thou mayest be righteous?

9 Hast thou an arm like God? or canst thou thunder with a voice like him?

10 Deck thyself now with majesty and excellency; and array thyself with glory and beauty.

11 Cast abroad the rage of thy wrath: and behold every one that is proud, and abase him.

12 Look on every one that is proud, and bring him low; and tread down the wicked in their place.

13 Hide them in the dust together; and bind their faces in secret.

14 Then will I also confess unto thee that thine own right hand can save thee.

B.C. 1520

¹ or, the elephant, as some think

² or, He setteth up

³ Job by thy mouth.

⁴ Ps. 104 14.

⁵ Jer 49 18

⁶ Obad 4

⁷ Mat. 24 28.

⁸ Luke 17. 37

⁹ Heb he oppresseth.

¹⁰ or, wilt

¹¹ any take him in his sight, or, bore his nose with a pin?

¹² ch 41 1, 2.

¹³ ch. 33 13

¹⁴ Ps 104 26

¹⁵ Is 27. 1.

¹⁶ or, a whale, or, a whirlpool.

¹⁷ Heb which thou drawest?

¹⁸ Is 37 29.

¹⁹ Ezr 9 6.

²⁰ ch 42 6.

²¹ Ps. 51 4

²² ch 29 9

²³ Ps 39 9

²⁴ ch 38. 1

²⁵ ch 38. 3.

²⁶ ch 42. 4.

²⁷ Ps 61 4

²⁸ Rom 9 4

²⁹ ch 37 4.

³⁰ Ps 29. 3, 4.

³¹ Ps 63 1

³² Is 2. 12.

³³ Dan 4 37

³⁴ Rom 11 33

³⁵ Ex 19 5

³⁶ Deut. 10. 14

³⁷ Ps 94 1

³⁸ & 50 12.

³⁹ 1 Cor 10 26, 28.

⁴⁰ or, within.

⁴¹ within.

⁴² within.

⁴³ within.

⁴⁴ within.

⁴⁵ within.

⁴⁶ within.

⁴⁷ within.

⁴⁸ within.

⁴⁹ within.

⁵⁰ within.

⁵¹ within.

⁵² within.

⁵³ within.

⁵⁴ within.

⁵⁵ within.

⁵⁶ within.

⁵⁷ within.

⁵⁸ within.

⁵⁹ within.

⁶⁰ within.

15 ¶ Behold now ¹ behemoth, which I made with thee; he eateth grass as an ox.

16 Lo now, his strength is in his loins, and his force is in the navel of his belly.

17 ² He moveth his tail like a cedar: the sinews of his stones are wrapped together.

18 His bones are as strong pieces of brass; his bones are like bars of iron.

19 He is the chief of the ways of God: he that made him can make his sword to approach unto him.

20 Surely the mountains ³ bring him forth food, where all the beasts of the field play.

21 He lieth under the shady trees, in the covert of the reed, and fens.

22 The shady trees cover him with their shadow; the willows of the brook compass him about.

23 Behold, ⁴ he drinketh up a river, and hasteth not: he trusteth that he can draw up Jordan into his mouth.

24 ⁵ He taketh it with his eyes: his nose pierceth through snares.

CHAPTER 41.

Of God's great power in the Leviathan.

CANST thou draw out ⁶ leviathan ⁷ with a cord? which thou lettest down?

2 Canst thou put an hook into his nose? or bore his jaw through with a thorn?

3 Will he make many supplications unto thee? will he speak soft words unto thee?

4 Will he make a covenant with thee? wilt thou take him for a servant for ever?

5 Wilt thou play with him as with a bird? or wilt thou bind him for thy maidens?

6 Shall the companions make a banquet of him? shall they part him among the merchants?

7 Canst thou fill his skin with balbed irons? or his head with fish spears?

8 Lay thine hand upon him, remember the battle, do no more.

9 Behold, the hope of him is in vain. shall not one be cast down even at the sight of him?

10 None is so fierce that dare stir him up: who then is able to stand before me?

11 Who hath prevented me, that I should repay him? ⁸ whatsoever is under the whole heaven is mine.

12 I will not conceal his parts, nor his power, nor his comely proportion.

13 Who can discover the face of his garment? or who can come to him with his double bridle?

14 Who can open the doors of his face? his teeth *are* terrible round about.

15 His scales *are* his pride, shut up together *as with* a close seal.

16 One is so near to another, that no air can come between them.

17 They are joined one to another, they stick together, that they cannot be sundered.

18 By his neesings a light doth shine, and his eyes *are* like the eyelids of the morning.

19 Out of his mouth go burning lamps, and sparks of fire leap out.

20 Out of his nostrils goeth smoke, as out of a seething pot or caldron.

21 His breath kindleth coals, and a flame goeth out of his mouth.

22 In his neck remaineth strength, and sorrow is turned into joy before him.

23 The flakes of his flesh are joined together: they are firm in themselves; they cannot be moved.

24 His heart is as firm as a stone; yea, as hard as a piece of the nether millstone.

25 When he raiseth up himself, the mighty are afraid: by reason of breakings they purify themselves.

26 The sword of him that layeth at him cannot hold: the spear, the dart, nor the habergeon.

27 He esteemeth iron as straw, and brass as rotten wood.

28 The arrow cannot make him flee: slingstones are turned with him into stubble.

29 Darts are counted as stubble: he laugheth at the shaking of a spear.

30 Sharp stones are under him: he spreadeth sharp pointed things upon the mire.

31 He maketh the deep to boil like a pot: he maketh the sea like a pot of ointment.

32 He maketh a path to shine after him; one would think the deep to be hoary.

33 Upon earth there is not his like, who is made without fear.

34 He beholdeth all high things: he is a king over all the children of pride.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Job submitteth himself unto God. 7 God, preferring Job's cause, accepteth him. 10 He magnifieth and bleisseth Job. 16 Job is age and death.

THEN Job answered the LORD, and said,

2 I know that thou canst do every thing, and that no thought can be withholden from thee.

3 Who is he that hideth counsel without knowledge? therefore have I uttered that I understood not; things too wonderful for me, which I knew not.

BO 1520.

ch. 38. 5 & 40. 7.

Heb. strong pieces of shield. Extra 9 a. ch. 40. 4.

Num. 22. 1. Mat. 5. 24.

Heb. sorrow rejoiceth.

Gen. 20. 17. Job. 5. 15. 1 John 5. 18.

Heb. The fullings.

Heb. his face, or, person. 1 Sam. 25. 35. Mat. 1. 8.

Heb. the face of Job.

Job. 14. 7. & 128. 1.

or, breast-plate.

Heb. added all that had been to Job unto the double.

Job. 40. 2.

Heb. ch. 19. 13.

Heb. sharp pieces of yotaherd.

Job. 8. 7. Jas. 5. 11.

Heb. ch. 1. 3.

or, who behave themselves without fear.

ch. 1. 2.

Gen. 15. 14. Mat. 19. 28.

Mark. 10. 27. Luke. 16. 27.

or, no thought of them can be hindered.

ch. 5. 26. Prov. 3. 14.

ch. 38. 2.

Job. 40. 5. & 131. 1.

& 139. 6.

Gen. 25. a.

4 Hear, I beseech thee, and I will speak: I will demand of thee, and declare thou unto me.

5 I have heard of thee by the hearing of the ear: but now mine eye seeth thee.

6 Wherefore I *abhor myself*, and repent in dust and ashes.

7 And it was so, that after the LORD had spoken these words unto Job, the LORD said to Eliphaz the Temanite, My wrath is kindled against thee, and against thy two friends: for ye have not spoken of me the thing that is right, as my servant Job hath.

8 Therefore take unto you now seven bullocks and seven rams, and go to my servant Job, and offer up for yourselves a burnt offering; and my servant Job shall pray for you: for him will I accept: lest I deal with you after your folly, in that ye have not spoken of me the thing which is right, like my servant Job.

9 So Eliphaz the Temanite and Bildad the Shuhite and Zophar the Naamathite went, and did according as the LORD commanded them: the LORD also accepted Job.

10 And the LORD turned the captivity of Job, when he prayed for his friends: also the LORD gave Job twice as much as he had before.

11 Then came there unto him all his brethren, and all his sisters, and all they that had been of his acquaintance before, and did eat bread with him in his house: and they bemoaned him, and comforted him over all the evil that the LORD had brought upon him: every man also gave him a piece of money, and every one an earring of gold.

12 So the LORD blessed the latter end of Job more than his beginning: for he had fourteen thousand sheep, and six thousand camels, and a thousand yoke of oxen, and a thousand asses.

13 He had also seven sons and three daughters.

14 And he called the name of the first, Jemima; and the name of the second, Kezia; and the name of the third, Keren-happuch.

15 And in all the land were no women found so fair as the daughters of Job: and their father gave them inheritance among their brethren.

16 After this lived Job an hundred and forty years, and saw his sons, and his sons' sons, even four generations.

17 So Job died, being old and full of days.

THE

1 The happiness of the godly 4 The unhappiness
of the ungodly

2 But 'his delight is in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate day and night.

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are*"like the chaff which the wind driveth away.

6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the ungodly shall perish.

1 The kingdom of Christ 10 kings are exhorted
to accept of

2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel to-

3^d Let us break their bands asunder,
and cast away their cords from us.

5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and ⁸vex them in his sore displeasure.

7 I will declare² the decree: the LORD
hath said unto me. *Thou art my Son -

the heathen for thine inheritance, and the uttermost parts of the earth for

Thou shalt break them with a rod
of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces
like a potter's vessel.

11 "Serve the LORD with fear, and
rejoice" with trembling.

and ye perish from the way, when

496

hearts, more than in the time when
their corn and their wine increased.

8 "I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest me dwell in safety.

PSALM 5.

1 David prayeth. 4 God favoureth not the wicked.
7 David prayeth unto God to guide him
To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm
of David.

GIVE ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.

2 Harken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee will I pray.

3 "My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I direct my prayer unto thee, and will look up.

4 For thou art not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall evil dwell with thee.

5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of iniquity.

6 "Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the bloody and deceitful man.

7 But as for me, I will come into thy house in the multitude of thy mercy: and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.

8 "Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make thy way straight before my face.

9 For there is no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part is very wickedness; their throat is an open sepulchre; they flatter with their tongue.

10 "Destroy thou them, O God: let them fall by their own counsels; cast them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have rebelled against thee.

11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy name be joyful in thee.

12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou compass him as with a shield.

PSALM 6.

David's complaint in his sickness.
To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.

LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I am weak: O LORD, heal me; for my bones are vexed.

3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?

4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.

* Ps 2 5

* Ps 36 9

* Lev 25 18

* 1st, every

* night

* Job 17 7

* Mat 25 41

* Ps 3 4

* Ps 3 4

* Heb before

* mine eyes

* Hab 2 1

* 2 Sam 16

* or,

* business

* Rev 21 8

* Ps 55 23

* Ps 31 14

* Heb

* the man

* of bloods

* and deceit

* in 38 13

* Ps 50 22

* Heb not a

* deliverer

* Heb,

* temple

* of thy

* holiness

* 2 Sam 10

* 7

* Ps 25 5

* 1 Sam 24

* 11

* Heb those

* which ob-

* serve me

* 1 Sam 24 7

* or, stud-

* fastness

* Heb in

* his mouth,

* i.e. in the

* mouth of

* any of

* them

* Heb wicked-

* nessness

* Luk 41

* Rom 3 15

* Ps 62 4

* or, make

* them

* guilty

* or, from

* their coun-

* sel

* Ps 34 2

* Ps 44 23

* Ps 13

* Heb thou

* coverest

* over, or,

* protectest

* them

* Ps 18 20

* Heb

* crown him

* upon God

* 1 Sa 16 7

* Ps 12

* title

* or, upon

* the right

* 1 Chr 16

* 21

* Heb My

* buckler is

* upon God

* Ps 125 4

* or, God

* is a right-

* eous judge

* Hos 4 1

* Deut 32

* 41

* Ps 64 7

5 "For in death there is no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall give thee thanks?

6 I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; I water my couch with my tears.

7 "Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine enemies.

8 "Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the voice of my weeping.

9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my prayer.

10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return and be ashamed suddenly.

PSALM 7.

1 David prayeth against the malice of his enemies.
10 By faith he smeth his defence

* Shiggaon of David, which he sang unto the LORD,
concerning the words of Cush the Benjamite

LORD my God, in these do I put my trust: save me from all them that persecute me, and deliver me

2 "Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending it in pieces, while there is none to deliver.

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;

4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)

5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take it, yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.

6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies; and awake for me to the judgment that thou hast commanded.

7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.

8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity that is in me.

9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 "My defence is of God, which saveth the upright in heart.

11 "God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry with the wicked every day.

12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.

13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.

14 ^aBehold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.

15 ²He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch ^{which} he made.

16 ³His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.

17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

PSALM 8.

God's glory is magnified by his works, and by his love to man.

To the chief Musician ^aupon Gittith, A Psalm of David.

O LORD our Lord, how ^aexcellent is thy name in all the earth! who ^ahast set thy glory above the heavens.

2 ²Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ^aordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still ^athe enemy and the avenger.

3 When I ²consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;

4 ^aWhat is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?

5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.

6 ^aThou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; ^athou hast put all ^athings under his feet:

7 ^aAll sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;

8 ^aThe fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, ^aand whatsoever passeth through the paths of the seas.

9 ^aO LORD our Lord, how excellent is thy name in all the earth!

PSALM 9.

1 David praiseth God for executing of judgment

To the chief Musician upon Muth-labben, A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy marvellous works.

2 I will be glad and ^arejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O ^athou most High.

3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy presence.

4 For ^athou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the throne judging ^aright.

5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou hast ^aput out their name for ever and ever.

^aJoh 15 35

¹or, The

destructions

of the enemy

are come

to a per-

petual

end and

their ruins

hast thou

destroyed,

as

²Heb

he hath

digged a

pit

³Joh 4 8.

⁴Heb 3 11.

⁵Math 9 25

⁶Pa. 96 13

⁷Pa. 22 7

⁸Heb

an high

place

⁹Pa 81 14

¹⁰Pa 81

¹¹Ex 84, title

¹²Pa 149 1, 2

¹³Pa 107 22

¹⁴Pa 113 4

¹⁵1 Cor 1 27.

¹⁶Gen 9 4.

¹⁷Heb

founded.

¹⁸or, afflicted.

¹⁹Pa 44 18.

²⁰Pa 111 2.

²¹Joh 7 17.

²²Pa 13 6

²³Pa 7 15, 16.

²⁴Ex 7 5

²⁵Gen 1 26

²⁶Heb 2 8

²⁷Ps 92 3.

²⁸1 Cor 1 27.

²⁹Heb

Flocks and

carn all

of them.

³⁰Joh 8 13.

³¹Pa. 12 6

³²Prov. 23.

18.

³³Pa 5 11

³⁴Pa. 88. 18

³⁵Heb in

the praise

of the

wicked

he doth

persecute

³⁶Pa. 7 16

³⁷Pa 94. 4.

³⁸Heb

thou hast

made my

judgment

³⁹Heb soul's

⁴⁰Prov 28 4

⁴¹or, the

covetous

boasteth

himself, he

abhorreth

the LORD

⁴²Heb

in right-

eousness

⁴³or, all his

thoughts

are, There

is no God

⁴⁴Pa. 14. 1

⁴⁵Prov 10 7.

6 ¹O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.

7 ²But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for judgment.

8 And ^ahe shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister judgment to the people in uprightness.

9 ³The LORD also will be ^aa refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of trouble.

10 And they that ^aknow thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou, LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: ^adeclare among the people his doings.

12 ⁴When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he forgetteth not the cry of the ^ahumble.

13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble ^{which} I suffer of them that hate me, thou that hiest me up from the gates of death:

14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion: I will ^arejoice in thy salvation.

15 ^aThe heathen are sunk down in the pit that they made: in the net which they hid is their own foot taken.

16 The LORD is ^aknown by the judgment ^{which} he executeth: the wicked is snared in the work of his own hands. ^aHugai^{on}. Selah.

17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations ^athat forget God.

18 ^aFor the needy shall not always be forgotten: ^athe expectation of the poor shall not perish for ever.

19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy sight.

20 Put them in fear, O LORD: ^athat the nations may know themselves to be but men. Selah.

PSALM 10.

1 David complaineth to God 12 He prayeth for remedy 18 He professeth confidence

WHY standest thou afar off, O LORD? why hidest thou thyself in times of trouble?

2 ^aThe wicked in his pride doth persecute the poor: ^alet them be taken in the devices that they have imagined.

3 ^aFor the wicked ^aboasteth of his heart's desire, and ^ablesseth ^athe covetous, whom the LORD abhorreth.

4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek after God: ^aGod is not in all his ^athoughts.

5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments are far above out of

his sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.

6 ^bHe hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: *for I shall* ³never be in adversity.

7 ^aHis mouth is full of cursing and ^cdeceit and fraud: under his tongue is mischief and ^bvanity.

8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth he murder the innocent: his eyes ⁷are privily set against the poor.

9 He lieth in wait ^asecretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his net.

10 ¹He croucheth, and humbleth himself, that the poor may fall ^dby his strong ones.

11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: ^ahe hideth his face; he will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, ^alift up thine hand: forget not the ^bhumble.

13 Wherefore doth the wicked condemn God? he hath said in his heart, Thou wilt not require *it*.

14 Thou hast seen *it*; for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it* with thy hand: the poor ^acommitteeth ^bhimself unto thee; ^cthou art the helper of the fatherless.

15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil man: seek out his wickedness *til* thou find none.

16 ^aThe LORD is King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of his land.

17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt ^aprepare their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:

18 To ^bjudge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth may no more ^coppress.

PSALM 11.

1 David ^arecounteth himself in God against his enemies. 4 The providence and justice of God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

IN ^aTHE LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee as a bird to your mountain?

2 For, lo, ^athe wicked bend their bow, they make ready their arrow upon the string, that they may ^bprivily shoot at the upright in heart.

3 ^aIf the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 THE LORD is in his holy temple, the LORD's throne is in heaven: ^ahis eyes behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.

5 THE LORD ^atrieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth violence his soul hateth.

6 Upon the wicked he shall rain

1 or, quick burning coals

2 or, a burning tempest

3 Gen. 32.34 1 Sam. 14.7 Ps. 73.8.

4 Eccl. 3.11. Is. 58.12.

5 Rev. 12.7

6 Heb. unto generation and generation

7 Ps. 45.7 Rom. 3.14.

8 Heb. decetia.

9 or, enigma

10 Ps. 8. title.

11 or, upon the eighth.

12 Heb. Aldo themselves

13 or, Save

14 Heb. in the secret

15 Ps. 10.7

16 Heb. He breaketh himself

17 Heb. in heart and an heart

18 or, into his strong parts

19 Heb. great things

20 Job 22.13.

21 Heb. are with us

22 Mic. 6.9

23 or, afflicted.

24 or, would enquire him

25 28a. 29. 31. Ps. 13. 30.

26 Prov. 30.5.

27 2 Tim. 1.12.

28 Heb. leaveth.

29 Ps. 68.8.

30 Heb. him.

31 i. e. every one of them.

32 Heb. the silent of the sons of men are called

33 Ps. 29.10

34 or, overtake

35 or, establish

36 Job. 14.21

37 Ps. 82.3.

38 or, terrify

39 Ps. 9.8.

40 Jer. 51.59.

41 Ps. 58.11.

42 Ps. 64.3,4

43 Heb. in darkness.

44 Ps. 82.8.

45 Ps. 23.13.

46 23a. 15,16.

47 Ps. 10.4.

48 Gen. 22.1.

49 Ps. 37.35.

¹snakes, fire and brimstone, and ²an horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.

7 For the righteous LORD ^aloveth righteousness; his countenance doth behold the upright.

PSALM 12.

1 David, destitute of human comfort, craveth help of God. 3 God's judgments on the wicked. To the chief Musician, upon ⁸Shennith, A Psalm of David.

HELP, ^aLORD; for the godly man censeth; for the faithful fail from among the children of men.

2 ^aThey speak vanity every one with his neighbour: with flattering lips and with ^aa double heart do they speak.

3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, and the tongue that speaketh ^aproud things.

4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips ^aare our own: who is lord over us?

5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety from *him* that ^apuffeth at him.

6 The words of the LORD are ^apure words: as silver tried in a furnace of earth, purified seven times.

7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve ^athem from this generation for ever.

8 The wicked walk on every side, when ^athe vilest men are exalted.

PSALM 13.

1 David complaineth of delay in help. 3 He prayeth for grace, and denaith of divine service. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOW long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? ^ahow long wilt thou hide thy face from me?

2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, ^ahaving sorrow in my heart daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?

3 Consider and hear me, O LORD my God: ^alighten mine eyes, ^blest I sleep the sleep of death;

4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; and those that trouble me rejoice when I am moved.

5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.

6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

PSALM 14.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man, and glorieth in the salvation of God. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

THE ^afool hath said in his heart, There is no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is none* that doeth good.

2 ^aThe LORD looked down from

heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, and seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are all together become *filthy*: there is none that doeth good, no, not one.

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread, and *call not upon the LORD*.

5 There *were* they in great fear: for God is in the generation of the righteous.

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD is his *refuge*.

7 *Oh* that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! *when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.*

PSALM 15.

David describeth a citizen of Zion.

A Psalm of David.

LORD, *who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?*

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, *nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.*

4 *In* whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that sweareth to his own hurt, and changeth not.*

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. *He that doeth these things shall never be moved.*

PSALM 16.

1 David, in distrust of merits, and hatred of idolatry, faith to God for preservation. 5 *He sheweth the hope of his calling, of the resurrection, and life everlasting*

• Micham's of David

PRESERVE me, O God: for in these do I put my trust.

2 *O my soul,* thou hast said unto the LORD, *Thou art my Lord:* *my goodness extendeth not to thee;*

3 *But to the saints that are in the earth, and to the excellent, in whom is all my delight.*

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied that *hasten after another god*: their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, *nor take up their names into my lips.*

5 The LORD is the portion *of mine inheritance and of my cup*: thou maintainest my lot.

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant places, yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath

¹ Heb. walking,

² Heb. dwell continually

³ Is 64. 7

⁴ Ps. 49. 15

⁵ Heb. they feared

⁶ Mat. 7. 14

⁷ Ps. 9. 9

⁸ Ps. 74. 6

⁹ Heb. who will grow,

¹⁰ Job 42. 10.

¹¹ Heb. justice.

¹² Heb. without the lips of deceit

¹³ Ps. 21. 3. &c.

¹⁴ Heb. squorn

¹⁵ Job 22. 10

¹⁶ Ec. 21. 1.

¹⁷ or, receiveth, or, endureth.

¹⁸ Ec. 3. 2.

¹⁹ Ps. 119. 133.

²⁰ Heb. be not moved.

²¹ Ps. 116. 2.

²² or, that saw them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand

²³ Job 22. 10

²⁴ Heb. that waste me

²⁵ So Ps. 66. 60

²⁶ or, A golden Psalm of David.

²⁷ Heb. my enemies against the soul

²⁸ 1 Sam. 2. 3.

²⁹ Job 35. 7.

³⁰ Heb. The likeness of him (i. e. of every one of them)

³¹ or, a lion that desireth to ravine.

³² Heb. sitting.

³³ or, great gifts to another.

³⁴ Heb. present his face.

³⁵ Ex. 23. 13.

³⁶ or, by thy sword.

³⁷ Heb. of my part.

³⁸ or, by mine hand.

³⁹ or, their children are full.

given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is at my right hand, I shall not be moved.*

9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall *rest in hope.*

10 *For* thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

11 Thou wilt shew me the *path of life*, in thy presence is fulness of joy; at thy right hand *there are pleasures for evermore.*

PSALM 17.

1 David asketh defence of God against his enemies 10 *He sheweth their pride, craft, and eagerness*

A Prayer of David.

HEAR *the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer, that goeth not out of feigned lips.*

2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold the things that are equal.

3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited me in the night; *thou hast tried me, and shalt find nothing; I am purposed that my mouth shall not transgress.*

4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept me from the paths of the destroyer.

5 *Hold up my goings in thy paths, that my footsteps slip not.*

6 *I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear unto me, and hear my speech.*

7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou *that savest by thy right hand them which put their trust in thee from those that rise up against them.*

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, bideme under the shadow of thy wings.

9 From the wicked *that oppress me, from my deadly enemies, who compass me about.*

10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they *speak proudly*

11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes bowing down to the earth;

12 *Like as a lion that is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion lurking in secret places.*

13 Arise, O LORD, *disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from the wicked, which is thy sword:*

14 From men *which are thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, which have their portion in this life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy hid treasure: they are full of children, and leave the rest of their substance to their babes.*

15 As for me, "I will behold thy face in righteousness: "I shall be satisfied, when I awake, with thy likeness.

PSALM 18.

David praiseth God for his manifold and marvellous blessings

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, "the servant of the Lord, who speaks unto the Lord the words of this song in the day that the Lord delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of Saul And he said,

I "WILL love thee, O LORD, my strength.

2 The LORD is my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, "my strength, "in whom I will trust, my buckler, and the horn of my salvation, and my high tower.

3 I will call upon the LORD, "who is worthy to be praised: so shall I be saved from mine enemies.

4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of "ungodly men made me afraid.

5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented me.

6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, even into his ears.

7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.

8 There went up a smoke "out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth devoured: coals were kindled by it.

9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness was under his feet.

10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, "he did fly upon the wings of the wind.

11 He made darkness his secret place; "his pavilion round about him were dark waters and thick clouds of the skies.

12 At the brightness that was before him his thick clouds passed, hail stones and coals of fire.

13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave "his voice; hail stones and coals of fire.

14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out lightnings, and discomfited them.

15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the breath of thy nostrils.

16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of "many waters.

17 He delivered me from my strong

"1 John 3.2

"Pa. 4. 8, 7

"4. 18, 11

"Pa. 71. 8

"4. 12, 5

"Pa. 35.

title

"1 Sam. 54

19.

"2 Sam. 22.

"Pa. 144. 1

"1 Job

my rock.

"Heb. 2. 13.

"Pa. 76. 4.

"1 Job with

"1 Sam. 23.

24.

"Pa. 116. 3

"Heb.

before his

eyes

"or, cords

"1 Ki. 8. 32.

"Lev. 25. 23.

24, 27, 28.

"Prov. 3. 34.

"or, wrestle

"Pa. 161. 5

"Prov. 8. 17

"Psalm. 4. 31

"Job 13. 6.

"or, lamp.

"Job 29. 3.

"or, broken

"Heb.

by his

"Leut. 32. 4

"Dan. 4. 37.

"Rev. 15. 3.

"Pa. 12. 8

"110. 140

"Prov. 30. 5.

"Pa. 144. 5.

"1st. ref. med.

"Pa. 17. 7

"Deut. 32

31, 39

"1 Sam. 2. 2.

"Pa. 86. 5

"Is. 47. 5

"Pa. 99. 1

"Pa. 104. 3

"Pa. 61. 2

"2 Sam. 2.

13.

"Hab. 3. 19

"Pa. 97. 2

"Deut. 32.

13

"Pa. 144. 1

"Pa. 97. 3

"or, with

thy neck-

ness thou

hast put

thyself in me

"Pa. 20. 3

"1 Job 16

10

"Pa. 144. 6

"1. 30. 30

"Prov. 4. 12

"1 Job

mine

anxiety.

"Pa. 15. 8

"Pa. 109. 9

"Pa. 144. 7

"or, great

waters.

"Heb.

caused

to bow

enemy, and from them which hated me, for they were too strong for me.

18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my stay.

19 He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed from my God.

22 For all his judgments were before me, and I did not put away his statutes from me.

23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.

24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteousness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.

25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright man thou wilt shew thyself upright;

26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou wilt shew thyself froward.

27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down "high looks.

28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my darkness.

29 For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped over a wall.

30 As for God, "his way is perfect: the word of the LORD is "tried: he is a buckler to all those that trust in him.

31 For who is God save the LORD? or who is a rock save our God?

32 It is God that "guardeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.

33 He maketh my feet like hinds' feet, and "setteth me upon my high places.

34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine arms.

35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand hath holden me up, and "thy gentleness hath made me great.

36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, "that my feet did not slip.

37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn again till they were consumed.

38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen under my feet.

39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast "subdued under me those that rose up against me

40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might destroy them that hate me.

41 They cried, but *there was none to save them* ^{even} unto the LORD, but he answered them not.

42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind. I did ^{cast} them out as the dirt in the streets.

43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; and ^{thou} hast made me the head of the heathen: ^a people whom I have not known shall serve me.

44 ^{As} soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: ^{the} strangers shall ^{submit} themselves unto me.

45 ^{The} strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed ^{be} my rock; and let the God of my salvation be exalted.

47 *It is* God that ^{avengeth} me, ^{and} ^{sublueth} the people under me.

48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, ^{thou} liftest me up above those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the ^{violent} man.

49 ^{Therefore} will I ^{give} thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen, and sing praises unto thy name.

50 ^{Great} deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

PSALM 19.

1 *The creatures show God's glory* 7 *The word his grace* 12 *David propheth for grace*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

THE ^{heavens} declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his handywork.

2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowledge.

3 *There is* no speech nor language, ^{where} their voice is not heard.

4 ^{Thou} ^{line} is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,

5 Which ^{is} as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, ^{and} rejoiceth as a strong man to run a race.

6 His going forth ^{is} from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the ends of it; and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 ^{The} ^{law} of the LORD is perfect, ^{converting} the soul. the testimony of the LORD ^{is} sure, making wise the simple.

8 The statutes of the LORD ^{are} right, rejoicing the heart: the commandments of the LORD ^{is} pure, enlightening the eyes.

1 Heb truth
2 Job 27 9
Prov 1 23
Eccl 11 11

2 Heb the dropping of honey-combs
3 Job 10 5
2 Sam 2 9
2 Sam 8
14 52 13.

3 Heb hearing of the ear.
4 Heb the sons of the stranger

5 or, gladly feigned obedience
6 Heb lie
7 Mic 7 17
1 or, much.

8 Heb my rock, Ps 18 1.
9 Is 47 4.

10 Heb gleeth
11 angrimage
12 for me

13 Ps 47 3.
14 or, destroyeth.

15 Ps 68 1
16 Heb man of violence

17 Heb set thee on an high place
18 Rom 15 9
19 or, confers

20 Heb the help
21 Heb 119 part three
22 Ps 144 10

23 Heb turns to assist or, make fat
24 Is 40 22.

25 Heb from the heavens of his holiness.

26 Heb by the strength of the salvation of his right hand

27 or, without them their voice to heard
28 Heb without their voice heard
29 Rom 10 8

30 or, Their rule, or, direction.
31 Eccl 1 5
32 Ps 111 7

33 or, doctrine.
34 or, restoring
35 Ps 131 5, 6.

9 The fear of the LORD ^{is} clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the LORD ^{are} ^{true} and righteous altogether.

10 More to be desired ^{are} they than gold, yea, than much fine gold: sweeter also than honey and ^{the} honeycomb.

11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: ^{and} in keeping of them ^{thou} ^{art} great reward.

12 Who can understand ^{his} errors? cleanse thou me from secret faults.

13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous sins; let them not have dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent from ^{the} great transgression.

14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, ^{my} strength, and my ^{redeemer}.

PSALM 20.

The church's confidence in God's succour
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

THE LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob ^{defend} thee;

2 Send ^{thee} help from the sanctuary, and ^{strengthen} thee out of Zion;

3 Remember all thy offerings, and ^{accept} thy burnt sacrifice; Selah.

4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.

5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set up our banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him ^{from} his holy heaven ^{with} the saving strength of his right hand.

7 Some ^{trust} in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the name of the LORD our God.

8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.

9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

PSALM 21.

1 *A thanksgiving for victory.* 7 *Confidence of further success.*
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

THE king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how greatly shall he rejoice!

2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withheld the request of his lips. Selah.

3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a crown of pure gold on his head.

4 ^{He} asked life of thee, ^{and} thou gavest it him, ^{even} length of days for ever and ever.

5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation. honour and majesty hast thou laid upon him.

6 For thou hast ²made him most blessed for ever; thou hast ³made him exceeding glad with thy countenance.

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most High he shall not be moved.

8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies; thy right hand shall find out those that hate thee.

9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger: the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall devour them.

10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from among the children of men.

11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous device, which they are not able to perform.

12 Therefore ⁶shalt thou make them turn their ⁷back, when thou shalt make ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.

13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: so will we sing and praise thy power.

PSALM 22.

1 David complaineth in great discouragement. 2 He prayeth in great distress. 23 He praiseth God. To the chief Musician upon ¹Altogether Shaloh, A Psalm of David

MY God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so far from helping me, and from the words of my roaring?*

2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night season, and ²am not silent.

3 But thou *art* holy, O thou that inhabitest the ³praises of Israel.

4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.

5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: ⁴they trusted in thee, and were not confounded.

6 But I *am* ⁵a worm, and no man; ⁵a reproach of men, and despised of the people.

7 ⁶All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they ⁶shoot out the lip, ⁶they shake the head, *saying*,

8 ⁷He ⁷trusted on the LORD that he would deliver him: ⁷let him deliver him, ⁷seeing he delighted in him.

9 ⁸But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou ⁸didst make me hope *when I was upon my mother's breasts*.

10 I *was* cast upon thee from the womb: ⁹thou *art* my God from my mother's belly.

¹ Heb not a helper

² Ps. 68. 30

³ Heb act him to be blessed, Ps. 72. 17

⁴ Heb gladdened him with joy

⁵ Luce 2. 18

⁶ Heb opened their mouths against me

⁷ Dan. 5. 6

⁸ or, murdered

⁹ Prov. 17. 22

¹⁰ John 19. 23

¹¹ Mat. 27. 35

¹² Luke 22. 37, 35

¹³ Luke 22. 34.

¹⁴ or, thou shalt act them as a butt.

¹⁵ See Job 7. 20

¹⁶ Heb. shoulder

¹⁷ Ps. 35. 17

¹⁸ Heb my only one

¹⁹ Heb from the hand.

²⁰ Tit. 4. 17

²¹ Is. 34. 7

²² Heb 2. 12.

²³ or, the kind of the morning

²⁴ Rom. 8. 29

²⁵ Mark 15. 14

²⁶ Ps. 145. 18

²⁷ Heb from my salvation.

²⁸ Heb there is no silence to me

²⁹ Heb 5. 7

³⁰ Deut. 10. 21.

³¹ Ps. 35. 18.

³² Eccl. 5. 4.

³³ Is. 49. 23

³⁴ Job 25. 3.

³⁵ Is. 53. 3

³⁶ Mat. 27. 30

³⁷ Heb open

³⁸ Job 16. 4

³⁹ Mat. 6. 13

⁴⁰ Mat. 27. 43.

⁴¹ Heb He rolled himself on the LORD

⁴² Ps. 31. 14.

⁴³ or, if he delight

⁴⁴ Ps. 45. 12.

⁴⁵ Is. 71. 5.

⁴⁶ Is. 26. 19

⁴⁷ or, kept me in safety.

⁴⁸ Aia. 48. 3.

⁴⁹ Ps. 67. 6.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* ¹none to help.

12 ²Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me round.

13 ³They ⁴gaped upon me *with* their mouths, as a ravening and a roaring lion.

14 I *am* poured out like water, ⁵and all my bones are ⁵out of joint: my heart is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.

15 ⁶My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and ⁶my tongue cleaveth to my jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.

16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have inclosed me: ⁷they pierced my hands and my feet.

17 I may tell all my bones: ⁸they look and stare upon me.

18 ⁹They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.

19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help me.

20 Deliver my soul from the sword; ¹⁰my ¹⁰darling ¹⁰from the power of the dog.

21 ¹¹Save me from the lion's mouth: ¹¹for thou hast heard me from the horns of the unicorns.

22 ¹²I will declare thy name unto ¹²my brethren: in the midst of the congregation will I praise thee.

23 ¹³Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him; and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted; neither hath he hid his face from him; but ¹⁴when he cried unto him, he heard.

25 ¹⁵My praise shall be of thee in the great congregation: ¹⁵I will pay my vows before them that fear him.

26 The meek shall entand be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that seek him: your heart shall live for ever.

27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.

28 ¹⁶For the kingdom is the LORD's: and he *is* the governor among the nations.

29 ¹⁷All they that be fat upon earth shall eat and worship: ¹⁷all they that go down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive his own soul.

30 A seed shall serve him; ¹⁸it shall be accounted to the LORD for a generation.

have trusted also in the LORD; therefore I shall not slide.

2^a Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.

3 For thy lovingkindness is before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy truth.

4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.

5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O LORD:

7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy wondrous works.

8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where thine honour dwelleth.

9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:

10 In whose hands is mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.

11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be merciful unto me.

12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the LORD.

PSALM 27.

1 David sustaineth his faith by the power of God, 4 by his love to the service of God, 8 by prayer.
A Psalm of David.

THE LORD is my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD is the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?

2 When the wicked, even mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.

3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear: though war should rise against me, in this will I be confident.

4 One thing have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.

5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.

6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.

7 Hear, O LORD, when I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and answer me.

1 or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, Ps. 17. 3.

2 Ps. 17. 3.

3 Ps. 17. 3.

4 Ps. 17. 3.

5 Ps. 17. 3.

6 Ps. 17. 3.

7 Ps. 17. 3.

8 Ps. 17. 3.

9 Ps. 17. 3.

10 Ps. 17. 3.

11 Ps. 17. 3.

12 Ps. 17. 3.

13 Ps. 17. 3.

14 Ps. 17. 3.

15 Ps. 17. 3.

16 Ps. 17. 3.

17 Ps. 17. 3.

18 Ps. 17. 3.

19 Ps. 17. 3.

20 Ps. 17. 3.

21 Ps. 17. 3.

22 Ps. 17. 3.

23 Ps. 17. 3.

24 Ps. 17. 3.

25 Ps. 17. 3.

26 Ps. 17. 3.

27 Ps. 17. 3.

28 Ps. 17. 3.

29 Ps. 17. 3.

30 Ps. 17. 3.

31 Ps. 17. 3.

32 Ps. 17. 3.

33 Ps. 17. 3.

34 Ps. 17. 3.

35 Ps. 17. 3.

36 Ps. 17. 3.

37 Ps. 17. 3.

38 Ps. 17. 3.

39 Ps. 17. 3.

40 Ps. 17. 3.

8¹ When thou saidst, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face, LORD, will I seek.

9 Hide not thy face far from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my salvation.

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.

11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.

12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.

13 I had jangled, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.

14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

PSALM 28.

1 David prayeth earnestly against his enemies, 8 He bleareth God, 9 He prayeth for the people.
A Psalm of David.

UNTO thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me: lest, if thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.

2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.

3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief is in their hearts.

4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.

5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed be the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.

7 The LORD is my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.

8 The LORD is their strength, and he is the saving strength of his anointed.

9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.

PSALM 29.

David exhorteth princes to give glory to God.
A Psalm of David.

GIVE^a unto the LORD, O ¹ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.

²Give unto the LORD ²the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD ³in the beauty of holiness.

³The voice of the LORD is upon the waters: ⁴the God of glory thundereth: the LORD is upon ⁵many waters.

⁴The voice of the LORD is ⁶powerful; and the voice of the LORD is ⁷full of majesty.

⁵The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh ⁸the cedars of Lebanon.

⁶He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and ⁹Sirion like a young unicorn.

⁷The voice of the LORD ¹⁰divideth the flames of fire.

⁸The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the wilderness of ¹¹Kadesh.

⁹The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds ¹²to calve, and discovereth the forests; and in his temple ¹³doth every one speak of his glory.

¹⁰The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, ¹⁴the LORD sitteth King for ever.

¹¹The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his people with peace.

PSALM 30.

¹ David praiseth God for his deliverance ⁴ He exhorteth others to praise him

A Psalm and Song ^aat the dedication of the house of David

I WILL extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast ¹lifted me up, and hast not made my foes ²to rejoice over me.

²O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.

³O LORD, ³thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.

⁴Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks ⁴at the remembrance of his holiness.

⁵For ⁵his ⁵anger endureth but a moment; ⁶in his favour is life: weeping may endure ⁶for a night, but ⁷joy cometh in the morning.

⁶And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.

⁷LORD, by thy favour thou hast ⁸made my mountain to stand strong: ⁹thou didst hide thy face, and I was troubled.

⁸I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.

⁹What profit is ⁹there in my blood, when I go down to the pit? ¹⁰Shall the dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?

^a 1 Chr 16. 28.

¹ Heb ye sons of the mighty

² Ps 141. 3

³ Heb the honour of his name

⁴ Ps 115. 1

⁵ Heb in his glorious sanctuary

⁶ 2 Chr 30. 21

⁷ I.e. my tongue, or, my soul

⁸ See Ps. 57. 8

⁹ Job 37. 4, 5

¹⁰ or, great waters

¹¹ Heb. in power

¹² Heb. in majesty

¹³ Ps 2. 4

¹⁴ Ps 114. 4

¹⁵ Ps 22. 5

¹⁶ Deut. 3. 9

¹⁷ Heb. out

¹⁸ Ps 71. 2

¹⁹ Heb. to me for a rock of strength

²⁰ Ps 18. 2

²¹ Nu 13. 26

²² Ps. 23. 3

²³ or, to be as salt.

²⁴ or, every whit of it uttereth,

²⁵ Ps. 23. 4

²⁶ Ps. 10. 16

²⁷ Ps. 23. 8

²⁸ John 2. 8

²⁹ Job 10. 27

³⁰ Deut. 30. 5

³¹ Deut. 32. 20

³² Ps. 28. 9

³³ Ps. 25. 2

³⁴ Ps. 6. 7

³⁵ Ps. 86. 13

³⁶ or, to the memorial

³⁷ Ps. 103. 9

³⁸ Heb. there is but a moment in his anger

³⁹ Job 19. 13

⁴⁰ Ps. 63. 5

⁴¹ Heb. in the evening.

⁴² Heb. singing,

⁴³ Ps. 64. 8

⁴⁴ Ps. 68. 4, 5

⁴⁵ Heb. a vessel that perisheth

⁴⁶ Jer. 20. 10

⁴⁷ Heb. settled strength for my mountain

⁴⁸ Lam. 2. 22

⁴⁹ Ps. 104. 29

⁵⁰ Mat. 27. 1

⁵¹ Ps. 6. 5.

⁵² Ps. 4. 6.

¹⁰ Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.

¹¹ Thou hast turned for mo my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;

¹² To the end that ¹²my glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.

PSALM 31.

¹ David, showing his confidence in God, craveth his help ⁷ He rejoiceth in his mercy ⁹ He praiseth in his calamity ¹⁹ He praiseth God for his goodness To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David

IN ¹thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: I deliver me in thy righteousness.

²Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou ³my strong rock, for an house of defence to save me.

³For thou ⁴art my rock and my fortress; therefore ⁵for thy names sake lead me, and guide me.

⁴Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou ⁶art my strength.

⁵Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.

⁶I have hated them ⁷that regard lying vanities; but I trust in the LORD.

⁷I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy; for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast ⁸known my soul in adversities;

⁸And hast not ⁹shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

⁹Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: ¹⁰mine eye is consumed with grief, yea, my soul and my belly.

¹⁰For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.

¹¹I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but ¹²especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: ¹³they that did see me without fled from me.

¹²I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like ¹⁴a broken vessel.

¹³For I have heard the slander of many: ¹⁵fear was on every side: while they ¹⁶took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.

¹⁴But I trusted in thee, O LORD. I said, Thou ¹⁷art my God.

¹⁵My times are in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.

¹⁶Make thy face to shine upon

thy servant save me for thy mercies' sake.

17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD, for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, and let them be silent in the grave.

18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.

19 Oh how great is thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; which thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!

20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.

21 Blessed be the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.

22 For I said in my haste, 'I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou hearest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.'

23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: for the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.

24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

PSALM 32.

1 Blessedness consisteth in remission of sins. 3 Confession of sin growth cometh to the conscience.

A Psalm of David. Maschil.

BLESSED is he whose transgression is forgiven, whose sin is covered.

2 Blessed is the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in whose spirit there is no guile.

3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the day long.

4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned unto the drought of summer. Selah.

5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid: I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.

6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not come nigh unto him.

7 Thou art my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble, thou shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.

8 I will instruct thee and teach thee

1 How I will counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee.

2 Ps 25 2

3 Prov 26 3

4 Job 35 11

5 Ps 115 17

6 2 or let them be cut off for the grace

7 Ps 120 2

8 Ps 94 4

9 Heb

10 hard thing

11 Rom 2 9

12 Prov 16 20

13 Is 64 4

14 Ps 64 10

15 Ps 27 5

16 Ps 42 11

17 Job 5 21

18 Ps 147 3

19 Ps 17 7

20 Ps 92 3

21 Psalm 23 7

22 4 or

23 need city

24 Ps 116 11

25 1 Sam 1 24

26 Ps 98 1

27 Ps 11 7

28 Ps 34 9

29 Ps 119 64

30 Cor 12 13

31 Heb 11 3

32 Ps 27 14

33 Job 26 13

34 Job 26 10

35 6 or

36 Psalm of David

37 quibus in

38 structure

39 Ps 85 2

40 Gal 1 3

41 Is 6 10

42 Heb

43 mach th

44 frustrate

45 2 Cor 5 19

46 John 1 47

47 Job 24 13

48 Heb to genera

49 tion and genera

50 tion

51 Ps 144 15

52 Job 33 7

53 Ec 19 5

54 Gen 7 9

55 Job 28 24

56 Ps 11 4

57 Prov 28 14

58 1 John 1 9

59 71 Tim 1 16

60 Jer 32 10

61 Is 65 6

62 Heb in a time of finding

63 Ps 44 6

64 Ps 20 7

65 Prov 21 31

66 Ps 9 9

67 Ps 15 1

68 Job 38 7

69 Ps 84 15

70 Ps 147 11

in the way which thou shalt go: I will guide thee with mine eye.

9 Be ye not as the horse, or as the mule, which have no understanding: whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come near unto thee.

10 Many sorrows shall be to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD, mercy shall compass him about.

11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all ye that are upright in heart.

PSALM 33.

1 God is to be praised for his goodness 6 for his power 12 and for his providence

REJOICE in the LORD, O ye righteous: for praise is comely for the upright.

2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery and an instrument of ten strings.

3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.

4 For the word of the LORD is right; and all his works are done in truth.

5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness of the LORD.

6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of them by the breath of his mouth.

7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the depth in storehouses.

8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand in awe of him.

9 For he spake, and it was done, he commanded, and it stood fast.

10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh the devices of the people of none effect.

11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to all generations.

12 Blessed is the nation whose God is the LORD; and the people whom he hath chosen for his own inheritance.

13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beareth all the sons of men.

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of the earth.

15 He fashioneth their hearts alike: he considereth all their works.

16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not delivered by much strength.

17 An horse is a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver any by his great strength.

18 Behold, the eye of the LORD is upon them that fear him, upon them that hope in his mercy:

19 To deliver thoir soul from death,
and ^{to} keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD:
he is our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in
him, because we have trusted in his
holy name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon
us, according as we hope in thee.

PSALM 34.

1 David praiseth God, and exhorteth others thereto
8 They are blessed that trust in God 11 The fear
of God 15 The privileges of the righteous.

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour
before Achiszech, who drove him away, and he
departed.

I WILL bless the LORD at all times:
his praise shall continually be in
my mouth.

2 My soul shall make her boast in
the LORD: "tho humble shall hear
thereof, and be glad

3 O magnify the LORD with me, and
let us exalt his name together.

4 I sought the LORD, and he heard
me, and delivered me from all my
fears.

5 They looked unto him, and were
lightened: and their faces were not
ashamed.

6 This poor man cried, and the LORD
heard him, and saved him out of all
his troubles.

7 The angel of the LORD encampeth
round about them that fear him,
and delivereth them.

8 O taste and see that the LORD is
good: blessed is the man that trusteth
in him.

9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for
there is no want to them that fear him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer
hunger: but they that seek the LORD
shall not want any good thing.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto
me: I will teach you the fear of the
LORD.

12 What man is he that desireth
life, and loveth many days, that he
may see good?

13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and
thy lips from speaking guile.

14 Depart from evil, and do good;
seek peace, and pursue it.

15 The eyes of the LORD are upon
the righteous, and his ears are open
unto their cry.

16 The face of the LORD is against
them that do evil, to cut off the re-
membrance of them from the earth.

17 The righteous cry, and the LORD
heareth, and delivereth them out of
all their troubles.

18 The LORD is nigh unto them
that are of a broken heart: and saveth
such as be of a contrite spirit.

Prover 24.

Job 5. 20

Psalm 6. 17

Psalm 120. 6

John 19. 26

John 16. 22

Psalm 54. 23

1 Cor. 11. 29

Psalm 71. 23

2 Cor. 13. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

1 John 1. 13

508

19 Many are the afflictions of the
righteous: but the LORD delivereth
him out of them all.

20 He keepeth all his bones: not
one of them is broken.

21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and
they that hate the righteous shall be
desolate.

22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of
his servants: and none of them that
trust in him shall be desolate.

PSALM 35.

1 David prayeth for his own safety, and his enemies
confusion. 11 He complaineth of their wrongful
dealing. 22 Thereby he trusteth God against them.

A Psalm of David.

I PLEAD my cause, O LORD, with
them that strive with me: fight
against them that fight against me.

2 Take hold of shield and buckler,
and stand up for mine help.

3 Draw out also the spear, and stop
the way against them that persecute
me: say unto my soul, I am thy sal-
vation.

4 Let them be confounded and put
to shame that seek after my soul: let
them be turned back and brought to
confusion that devise my hurt.

5 Let them be as chaff before the
wind: and let the angel of the LORD
chase them.

6 Let their way be dark and ship-
pery: and let the angel of the LORD
persecute them.

7 For without cause have they hid
for me their net in a pit, which without
cause they have digged for my soul.

8 Let destruction come upon him
at unawares: and let his net that
he hath hid catch himself: into that
very destruction let him fall.

9 And my soul shall be joyful in the
LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.

10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who
is like unto thee, which deliverest the
poor from him that is too strong for
him, yea, the poor and the needy from
him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up;
they laid to my charge things that
I knew not.

12 They rewarded me evil for good
to the spoiling of my soul.

13 But as for me, when they were sick,
my clothing was sackcloth: I humbled
my soul with fasting; and my
prayer returned into mine own bosom.

14 I behaved myself as though I
had been my friend or brother: I
bowed down heavily, as one that
mourneth for his mother.

15 But in mine adversity they
rejoiced, and gathered themselves
together: yea, the abjects gathered

themselves together against me, and I knew it not; they did ¹tear me, and ceased not:

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, ²they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou ³look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, ⁴my darling from the lions.

18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among ⁵much people.

19 ⁶Let not them that are mine enemies ⁷wrongfully rejoice over me: ⁸neither ⁹let them wink with the eye ¹⁰that hate me without a cause.

20 For they speak not peace; but they devise deceitful matters against them that are quiet in the land.

21 Yea, they ¹¹opened their mouth wide against me, and said, ¹²"Aha, aha, our eye hath seen it."

22 ¹³This thou hast ¹⁴seen, O Lord: ¹⁵keep not silence: O Lord, be not ¹⁶fear from me.

23 ¹⁷Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, ¹⁸even unto my cause, my God and my Lord.

24 Judge me, O Lord my God, ¹⁹"according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.

25 Let them not say in their hearts, ²⁰"Ah, so would we have it; let them not say, ²¹"We have swallowed him up."

26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be ²²clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify themselves against me.

27 ²³Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour ²⁴my righteous cause. yea, let them say continually, Let the Lord be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.

28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness ²⁵and of thy praise all the day long.

PSALM 36.

1 The gracious estate of the wicked. 2 The excellency of God's mercy. 10 David prophesies for favour. To the chief Musicians, A Psalm of David the servant of the Lord.

THE transgression of the wicked is no fear of God before his eyes.

2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, ¹"until his iniquity be found to be hateful.

3 The words of his mouth are iniquity and deceit: ²"he hath left off to be wise, ³and to do good.

4 ⁴"He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself ⁵"in a way that is not good; he abhorreth not evil.

5 Thy mercy, O Lord, is in the hea-

¹ Job 15. 2.

² Hab.

³ the moun-

⁴ tains of

⁵ God.

⁶ Rom. 11

⁷ 31.

⁸ Job 16. 5.

⁹ Lam. 2. 18.

¹⁰ Hab. 1. 18.

¹¹ Hab.

¹² precious.

¹³ Ps. 22. 20.

¹⁴ Heb. my

¹⁵ only one.

¹⁶ f. Ps. 17. 2.

¹⁷ f. Ps. 65. 4.

¹⁸ Heb.

¹⁹ entered.

²⁰ Hab.

²¹ strong.

²² Ps. 13. 4.

²³ Hab.

²⁴ falsely.

²⁵ Ps. 38. 10.

²⁶ Job 26. 17.

²⁷ Rev. 22. 1.

²⁸ Job 15. 12.

²⁹ Jer. 2. 13.

³⁰ f. Ps. 69. 4.

³¹ f. Ps. 2. 9.

³² Heb.

³³ draw out

³⁴ at length.

³⁵ Ps. 22. 13.

³⁶ Ps. 40. 15.

³⁷ Ex. 5. 7.

³⁸ Ps. 28. 1.

³⁹ Ps. 10. 1.

⁴⁰ Ps. 44. 22.

⁴¹ 2 Thes. 1. 6.

⁴² Ps. 73. 3.

⁴³ Prov. 23.

⁴⁴ 17.

⁴⁵ Ps. 90. 5. 6.

⁴⁶ Hab.

⁴⁷ Ah, ah,

⁴⁸ our soul.

⁴⁹ Lam. 2. 19.

⁵⁰ Heb. in

⁵¹ truth, or,

⁵² stability.

⁵³ Ps. 109. 23.

⁵⁴ 1a. 58. 14.

⁵⁵ Rom. 12.

⁵⁶ 15.

⁵⁷ f. Ps. 33. 22.

⁵⁸ Mat. 6. 23.

⁵⁹ Heb.

⁶⁰ Hold thy

⁶¹ way upon

⁶² the Lord.

⁶³ Heb. my

⁶⁴ righteousness.

⁶⁵ Job 11. 17.

⁶⁶ Heb. 2.

⁶⁷ Heb. 2.

⁶⁸ Heb. 2.

⁶⁹ Heb. 2.

⁷⁰ Heb. 2.

⁷¹ Heb. 2.

⁷² Heb. 2.

⁷³ Heb. 2.

⁷⁴ Heb. 2.

⁷⁵ Heb. 2.

⁷⁶ Heb. 2.

⁷⁷ Heb. 2.

⁷⁸ Heb. 2.

⁷⁹ Heb. 2.

⁸⁰ Heb. 2.

⁸¹ Heb. 2.

⁸² Heb. 2.

⁸³ Heb. 2.

⁸⁴ Heb. 2.

⁸⁵ Heb. 2.

⁸⁶ Heb. 2.

vens; and thy faithfulness reacheth unto the clouds.

6 Thy righteousness is like ¹the great mountains; ²thy judgments are a great deep: O Lord, thou preservest man and beast.

7 How ³excellent is thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men ⁴put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.

8 ⁵"They shall be ⁶abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and thou shalt make them drink of ⁷the river of thy pleasures.

9 ⁸"For with thee is the fountain of life: ⁹"in thy light shall we see light.

10 O ¹⁰"continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy righteousness to the upright in heart.

11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the wicked remove me.

12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall not be able to rise.

PSALM 37.

David persuadeth to patience and confidence in God. A Psalm of David.

FRET ¹"not thyself because of evil-doers, neither be thou envious against the workers of iniquity.

2 ²"For they shall soon be cut down ³"like the grass, and wither as the green herb.

3 ⁴Trust in the Lord, and do good; so shalt thou dwell in the land, and ⁵verily thou shalt be fed.

4 ⁶"Delight thyself also in the Lord; and he shall give thee the desires of thine heart.

5 ⁷"Commit ⁸"thy way unto the Lord; trust also in him; and he shall bring ⁹it to pass.

6 ¹⁰"And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judgment as the noonday.

7 ¹¹"Rest in the Lord, ¹²"and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth

wicked devices to pass.

8 ¹³"Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: ¹⁴"fret not thyself in any wise to do evil.

9 ¹⁵"For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the Lord, they shall ¹⁶"inherit the earth.

10 ¹⁷"For ¹⁸"yet a little while, and the wicked shall not be: yea, ¹⁹"thou shalt diligently consider his place, and it shall not be.

11 ²⁰"But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in the abundance of peace.

12 The wicked ²¹"plotteth against the just, ²²"and gnasheth upon him with his teeth.

13 ^aThe Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that ^bhis day is coming.

14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to cast down the poor and needy, and to slay ^csuch as be of upright conversation.

15 ^dTheir sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be broken.

16 ^eA little that a righteous man hath is better than the riches of many wicked.

17 For ^fthe arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth the righteous.

18 The LORD ^gknoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall be ^hfor ever.

19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and ⁱin the days of famine they shall be satisfied.

20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD ^jshall be as ^kthe fat of lambs: they shall consume; ^linto smoke shall they consume away.

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but ^mthe righteous sheweth mercy, and giveth.

22 ⁿFor such as be blessed of him shall inherit the earth: and ^othey that be cursed of him shall be cut off.

23 ^pThe steps of a good man are ^qordered by the LORD: and he delighteth in his way.

24 ^rThough he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD upholdeth ^shim with his hand.

25 I have been young, and ^tnow am old; yet have I not seen the righteous forsaken, nor his seed ^ubegging bread.

26 ^vHe is ^wever merciful, and lendeth: and his seed is blessed.

27 ^xDepart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.

28 For the LORD ^yloveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are preserved for ever: ^zbut the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.

29 ^{aa}The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.

30 ^{ab}The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh of judgment.

31 ^{ac}The law of his God is in his heart; none of his ^{ad}steps shall slide.

32 The wicked ^{ae}watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.

33 The LORD ^{af}will not leave him in his hand, nor ^{ag}condemn him when he is judged.

34 ^{ah}Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit the land: ^{ai}when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see it.

^a Ps. 2. 4.
^b Job 5. 3.
^c 1 Sam. 23.

^d 13.

^e 1 or, a green

^f tree that

^g groweth

^h in his

ⁱ own soil

^j Job 10. 5

^k Heb. the

^l upright

^m of way

ⁿ Ps. 9. 15.

^o 13. 32. 17.

^p 13. 1. 4.

^q Prov. 15.

^r 15.

^s 13. 2. 8.

^t Ps. 10. 15.

^u 13. 9. 3.

^v 13. 31. 5.

^w 13. 1. 6.

^x 13. 60. 21.

^y 13. Chr. 5. 20.

^z 23. 33. 13.

^{aa} Ps. 70.

^{ab} title

^{ac} 13. 1.

^{ad} Heb. the

^{ae} precious-

^{af} ness of

^{ag} lambs.

^{ah} 13. 102. 3.

^{ai} Job 5. 4.

^{aj} Ps. 112. 5. 9.

^{ak} Ps. 32. 4.

^{al} Prov. 3. 33.

^{am} Ps. 6. 2.

^{an} Heb.

^{ao} peace, or,

^{ap} health

^{aq} 13. Sam. 2. 9.

^{ar} or, estab-

^{as} lished.

^{at} Extra 3. 11.

^{au} Mat. 11. 23.

^{av} Prov. 24.

^{aw} 12.

^{ax} Heb.

^{ay} varied

^{az} Ps. 35. 14.

^{ba} Job 30. 28.

^{bb} Job 15. 23.

^{bc} Job 7. 6.

^{bd} Deut. 15. 3.

^{be} Heb. all

^{bf} the day

^{bg} Ps. 34. 14.

^{bh} Job 5. 24.

^{bi} 13. 30. 13.

^{bj} Ps. 21. 10.

^{bk} Prov. 2. 31.

^{bl} Ps. 5. 7.

^{bm} Heb. is not

^{bn} with me

^{bo} Mat. 12. 28.

^{bp} Ps. 31. 11.

^{bq} Lu. 10. 31.

^{br} Heb.

^{bs} stroke,

^{bt} 1 or, my

^{bu} neck-

^{bv} bone.

^{bw} Lu. 23. 49.

^{bx} Deut. 6. 6.

^{by} 2 or, going.

^{bz} 23. 17. 1.

^{ca} Ps. 10. 8.

^{cb} 23. 16. 7.

^{cc} Ps. 30. 2.

^{cd} Ps. 30. 2.

^{ce} 23. 2. 9.

^{cf} Ps. 109. 31.

^{cg} 23. 18. 10.

^{ch} Ps. 30. 2.

^{ci} Ps. 27. 14.

^{cj} Ps. 52. 5. 6.

35 ^aI have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like ^ba green bay tree.

36 Yet he ^cpassed away, and, lo, he was not: yea, I sought him, but he could not be found.

37 Mark the perfect ^dman, and behold the upright: for ^ethe end of ^fthat man is peace.

38 ^gBut the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the wicked shall be cut off.

39 But ^hthe salvation of the righteous is of the LORD: ⁱhe is their strength in the time of trouble.

40 And ^jthe LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them from the wicked, and save them, ^kbecause they trust in him.

PSALM 38.

David mouth God to take compassion of his

pitiful case

A Psalm of David, ^ato bring to remembrance

^bLORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot displeasure.

2 For ^cthine arrows stick fast in me, and ^dthy hand presseth me sore.

3 ^eThere is no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger: ^fneither is there any ^grest in my bones because of my sin.

4 For ^hmine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they are too ⁱheavy for me.

5 My wounds stink ^jand are corrupt because of my foolishness.

6 I am ^ktroubled; I am bowed down greatly; ^lI go mourning all the day long.

7 For my loins are filled with ^ma loathsome disease: and ⁿthere is no soundness in my flesh.

8 I am feeble and sore broken: ^oI have roared by reason of the disquietness of my heart.

9 Lord, all my desire is before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.

10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for ^pthe light of mine eyes, it also ^qis gone from me.

11 ^rMy lovers and my friends ^sstand aloof from my ^tsore; and ^umy kinsmen ^vstand afar off.

12 They also that seek after my life ^wlay snares for me and they that seek my hurt ^xspeak mischievous things, and ^yimagine deceits all the day long.

13 But ^zI, as a deaf man, heard not: ^{aa}and ^{ab}I was as a dumb man that openeth not his mouth.

14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth are no reproofs.

15 For ¹in thee, O LORD, ²do I hope: thou wilt ³hear, O Lord my God.

16 For I said, *Hear me, lest otherwise they should rejoice over me: when my foot slippeth, they magnify themselves against me.*

17 For I am ready ³to halt, and my sorrow is continually before me.

18 For I will ²declare mine iniquity; I will be ³sorry for my sin.

19 But mine enemies ²are lively, and they are strong: and they that hate me wrongfully are multiplied.

20 They also ²that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I follow *the thing that good is.*

21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, ²be not far from me.

22 Make haste ²to help me, O Lord my salvation.

PSALM 39.

1 David's care of his thoughts 4 Of the brevity and vanity of life

To the chief Musician, even to ³Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

I SAID, I will ²take heed to my ways, that I an not with my tongue: I will keep ²my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.

2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even from good; and my sorrow was ²starred.*

3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then spake I with my tongue,*

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what it is; *that I may know ³how frail I am.*

5 Behold, thou hast made my days as an handbreadth; and mine age is as nothing before thee: verily every man ²at his best state is altogether vanity. Selah.

6 Surely every man walketh in ²vain, vain shew: surely they are disquieted in vain: ²he heapeth up riches, and knoweth not who shall gather them.

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope is in thee.

8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not ²the reproach of the foolish.

9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because ²thou didst it.

10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the ²blow of thine hand.

11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest ²his beauty ²to consume away like a moth: surely every man is vanity. Selah.

12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace at my tears: for I am a

¹or, *then do I wait for.*

²Ps 39 7.

³or, *answer*

⁴Gen 47 8

⁵Ps 13 4

⁶Job 14 20

⁷Ps 35 24

⁸Hab for

⁹Ps 35 24

¹⁰Ps 35 24

¹¹Ps 35 24

¹²Ps 35 24

¹³Ps 35 24

¹⁴Ps 35 24

¹⁵Ps 35 24

¹⁶Ps 35 24

¹⁷Ps 35 24

¹⁸Ps 35 24

¹⁹Ps 35 24

²⁰Ps 35 24

²¹Ps 35 24

²²Ps 35 24

²³Ps 35 24

²⁴Ps 35 24

²⁵Ps 35 24

²⁶Ps 35 24

²⁷Ps 35 24

²⁸Ps 35 24

²⁹Ps 35 24

³⁰Ps 35 24

³¹Ps 35 24

³²Ps 35 24

³³Ps 35 24

³⁴Ps 35 24

³⁵Ps 35 24

³⁶Ps 35 24

³⁷Ps 35 24

³⁸Ps 35 24

³⁹Ps 35 24

⁴⁰Ps 35 24

⁴¹Ps 35 24

⁴²Ps 35 24

⁴³Ps 35 24

⁴⁴Ps 35 24

⁴⁵Ps 35 24

⁴⁶Ps 35 24

⁴⁷Ps 35 24

⁴⁸Ps 35 24

⁴⁹Ps 35 24

⁵⁰Ps 35 24

⁵¹Ps 35 24

⁵²Ps 35 24

⁵³Ps 35 24

⁵⁴Ps 35 24

⁵⁵Ps 35 24

⁵⁶Ps 35 24

⁵⁷Ps 35 24

⁵⁸Ps 35 24

⁵⁹Ps 35 24

⁶⁰Ps 35 24

⁶¹Ps 35 24

⁶²Ps 35 24

stranger with thee, and a sojourner, ²as all my fathers were.

13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and ²be no more.

PSALM 40.

1 The benefit of confidence in God. 6 Obedience is the best sacrifice 11 The sense of David's evils inflameth his prayer

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

I ²'WAITED' patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my cry.

2 He brought me up also out of ²an horrible pit, out of ²the miry clay, and ²set my feet upon a rock, and established my goings.

3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God: many shall see ²it, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.

4 Blessed ²is that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.

5 Many, O LORD my God, are thy wonderful works *which thou hast done*, and thy thoughts *which are to us-ward*: they cannot be reckoned up in order unto thee: ²if I would declare and speak of them, they are more than can be numbered.

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire: mine ears hast thou ²opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book ²it is written of me,

8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law is ²within my heart.

9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.

12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: ²mine iniquities have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart ²faileth me.

13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.

14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that wish me evil.

15 Let them be "desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha, aha.

16 "Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love thy salvation "say continually, The LORD be magnified.

17 "But I am poor and needy; yet the Lord thinketh upon me: thou art my help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

PSALM 41.

1 God's care of the poor 4 David complaineth of his enemies treachery 10 He fleeth to thee for succour To the chief Musician, a Psalm of David.

BLESSED is he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him "in time of trouble.

2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; and he shall be blessed upon the earth: "and "thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his enemies.

3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt "make all his bed in his sickness.

4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?

6 And if he come to see me, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth iniquity to itself; when he goeth abroad, he telleth it.

7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise "my hurt.

8 "An evil disease, say they, cleaveth fast unto him: and now that he lieth he shall rise up no more.

9 "Yea, "mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, "which did eat of my bread, hath "lifted up his heel against me.

10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may requite them.

11 By this I know that thou favour-est me, because mine enemy doth not triumph over me.

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and "settest me before thy face for ever.

13 "Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 42.

David's zeal to serve God in the temple. To the chief Musician, a Maschil, for the sons of Korah

AS the hart "panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after thee, O God.

a Ps 73 19

b Ps 85 1

c Ps 70 4

d Ps 80 5

e Ps 25 27

f Ps 70 6

g Job 30 26

h Is 30 29

i ver 11.

j Heb. bowed down.

k Lam 3 24.

l or, give thanks.

m or, his presence is consolation.

n or, the weak, or, sick.

o Heb. in the day of evil.

p Ps 27 12.

q or, do not thou deliver.

r or, the little Mill, Ps 123 3.

s Ps 68 7.

t Heb. turn.

u Job 35 10.

v Ps 38 6.

w or, killing.

x Job 2, 17.

y Mic 7 10.

z Ps 43 5.

a Heb. evil to me.

b Heb. A thing of bellu.

c 2 Sam 15 12.

d Job 19 19.

e Ps 25 12.

f Heb. the man of my peace.

g Ood. 7.

h John 12 18.

i Heb. magnified.

j Ps 26 1.

k Ps 36 1.

l or, unmerciful.

m Heb. from a man of deceit and iniquity.

n Ps 42 9.

o Ps 40 11.

p & 27 3.

q Job 35 7.

r Ps 34 15.

s Ps 3 4.

t Ps 106 48.

u Heb. the gladness of my joy.

v Ps 42 6.

w or, 11.

x A Psalm giving instruction of the sons, &c. See 1 Chr 6 33.

y Heb. prayer.

2 "My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and appear before God?

3 "My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say unto me, Where is thy God?

4 When I remember these things, "I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone with the multitude, "I went with them to the house of God, with the voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.

5 "Why art thou "cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted in me? "hope thou in God: for I shall yet "praise him "for the help of his countenance.

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from "the hill Mizar.

7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: "all thy waves and thy billows are gone over me.

8 Yet the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and "in the night his song shall be with me, and my prayer unto the God of my life.

9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? "why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

10 As with a "sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; "while they say daily unto me, Where is thy God?

11 "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 43.

1 David, praying to be restored to the temple, promisseth to serve God joyfully. 5 He encourageth his soul to trust in God

JUDGE me, O God, and "plead my cause against an "ungodly nation: O deliver me "from the deceitful and unjust man.

2 For thou art the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? "why go I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?

3 "O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me unto "thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.

4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God "my exceeding joy: yea, upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.

5 "Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, who is the health of my countenance, and my God.

PSALM 44.

1 The church, in memory of former favours, 7 complains of their present evils. 17 Praising her integrity, 23 she fervently prayeth for succour.

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil

WE have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, what work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.

2 How thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst them; how thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.

3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto them.

4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.

5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will we tread them under that rise up against us.

6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.

7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame that hated us.

8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our armies.

10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us spoil for themselves.

11 Thou hast given us like sheep appointed for meat; and hast scattered us among the heathen.

12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase thy wealth by their price.

13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision to them that are round about us.

14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head among the people.

15 My confusion is continually before me, and the shame of my face hath covered me,

16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have we dealt falsely in thy covenant.

18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy way;

19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered us with the shadow of death

* Deut 6 14

Pa 88 9

* Job 31 14

Pa 143 1

* Rom 8 35

* 1x 12 23

Pa 78 3

* Ps 7 5

* Ex 15 17

Deut 7 1

Pa 80 8

* Job 13 24

Pa 13 1

* Dent 8 17

Josh. 24

12

* Pa 119 25

* Heb 2

heli forus

* Deut 7 7,

8

* Pa 74 12

* Pa 68,

A 80, title

* or, of an

struction

* Dan 9 4

* Hab 1

bol-

eth, or, bub-

bleth up

* Pa 31 15

* Luke 22

* Pa 40 14

* Is 49 2

Heb 4 12

Rev 1 16

* Pa 34 2

* Jer 9 24

* Is 9 6

* Ps 67 1

* Rev 6 2

* Heb

grogrer

thou, ride

thou

* Lev 26 17

Deut. 28.

23

* Rom. 8. 28.

* Heb

as sheep

of meat

* Deut 28.

64

* Pa 60 1

* Pa 83 2

Heb 1 5

* Is 52 3, 4

* Heb 15 13

* Heb 15 13

out riches.

* Pa 38 5

* Is 61 1

* or, O God

* Dan 23 37

* 1 Ks 1 39.

* Pa 79 4

* Ps 21 6

* Cant 1 3

* Jer 24 9

* Job 16 4

* Cant 6 8

* 1 Ks 2 19

* Pa 8 2

* See Deut.

21 13

* Dan 9 13.

* Pa 85 5.

1a. 64 5

* Job 22 11

* or, going

* 1 Ks 15, 23.

* Heb

thy face

* Is 34 13.

* Is 51 10.

* Pa 23 4

20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands to a strange god;

21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.

22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep for the slaughter.

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast us not off for ever.

24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, and forgettest our affliction and our oppression?

25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.

26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.

PSALM 45.

The majesty and grace of Christ's kingdom.

To the chief Musician upon Shushannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil. A Song of love.

MY heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue is the pen of a ready writer.

2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.

3 Gird thy sword upon thy thigh, O most mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.

4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness and righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.

5 Thine arrows are sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; whereby the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom is a right sceptre.

7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

8 All thy garments smell of myrrh, and aloes, and cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.

9 King's daughters were among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Harken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;

11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he is thy Lord; and worship thou him.

12 And the daughter of Tyre shall be there with a gift; even the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.

13 The king's daughter shall glorify within: her clothing is of wrought gold

14 ^aShe shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework; the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.

15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.

16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, ^awhom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.

17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

PSALM 46.

*The confidence which the church hath in God.
To the chief Musician ³for the sons of Korah, ^aA Song upon [†]Alamoth*

GOD is our refuge and strength, ^aa very present help in trouble.

2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though the mountains be carried into ^athe midst of the sea;

3 ⁱⁿThough the waters thereof roar and be troubled, though the mountains shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.

4 There is ^aa river, the streams whereof shall make glad ^athe city of God, the holy place of the tabernacles of the most High.

5 God is ^ain the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her, ^aand that right early.

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, ^athe earth melted.

7 The LORD of hosts is with us; the city of Jacob is ^aour refuge. Selah.

8 ^aCome, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made in the earth.

9 ^aHe maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; ^ahe breaketh the bow, and cutteth the spear in sunder; ^ahe burneth the chariot in the fire.

10 Be still, and know that I am God: I will be exalted among the heathen, I will be exalted in the earth.

11 The LORD of hosts is with us; the God of Jacob is our refuge. Selah.

PSALM 47.

*The nations are exhorted cheerfully to entertain the kingdom of Christ
To the chief Musician, A Psalm ^afor the sons of Korah*

O ^aCLAP your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of triumph.

2 For the LORD most high is ^aterrible; ^ahe is a great King over all the earth.

3 ^aHe shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.

^aCant. 1. 4

^a1 Pet. 1. 4

^a1 Cor. 6. 3

^a1 Cor. 13. 9

^a1 Cor. 2. 9

^aRev. 1. 6

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

4 He shall choose our ^ainheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom he loved. Selah.

5 ^aGod is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.

6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing praises.

7 ^aFor God is the King of all the earth: ^asing ye praises ^awith understanding.

8 ^aGod reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his holiness.

9 ^aThe princes of the people are gathered together, ^aeven the people of the God of Abraham: ^afor the shields of the earth ^abelong unto God: he is greatly exalted.

PSALM 48.

*The ornaments and privileges of the church.
A Song and Psalm ^afor the sons of Korah*

GR^EAT is the LORD, and greatly to be praised ^ain the city of our God, in the ^amountain of his holiness.

2 ^aBeautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, ^ais mount Zion, ^aon the sides of the north, ^athe city of the great King.

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.

4 For, lo, ^athe kings were assembled, they passed by together.

5 They saw ^ait, and so they marvelled: they were troubled, and hasted away.

6 Fear ^atook hold upon them there and pain, as of a woman in travail.

7 Thou ^abreakest the ships of Tarshish ^awith an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will ^aestablish it for ever. Selah.

9 We have thought of ^athy loving-kindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.

10 According to ^athy name, O God, so is thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.

11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.

12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.

13 ^aMark ye well her bulwarks, ^aconsider her palaces; that ye may tell ^ait to the generation following.

14 For this God is our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide ^aeven unto death.

PSALM 49.

*An earnest persuasion to build the faith on God.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm ^afor the sons of Korah.*

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

^a1 Cor. 14. 15

HEAR this, all ye people; give ear, all ye inhabitants of the world:
2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.

3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart shall be of understanding.

4 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.

5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, when the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;

7 None of them can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:

8 (For the redemption of their soul is precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)

9 That he should still live for ever, and not see corruption.

10 For he seeth that wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.

11 Their inward thought is, that their houses shall continue for ever, and their dwelling places to all generations; they call their lands after their own names.

12 Nevertheless man being in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts that perish.

13 This their way is their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall receive me. Selah.

16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house is increased:

17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not descend after him.

18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and men will praise thee, when thou doest well to thyself.

19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see light.

20 Man that is in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts that perish.

PSALM 50.

1 The majesty of God in the church. 7 His pleasure is not in ceremonies, 14 but in sincere obedience.

Δ Psalm 5 of Asaph.

^a Is 9 8.

^b Ps 80 1.

^c Ps 78 2.

^d Mat 13 33.

^e Ps 97 3.

^f Dan 7 10.

^g Deut 4 28.

^h Jer 10 10.

ⁱ Ps 33 3.

^j Ex 24 7.

^k Job 36 18.

^l Ps 73 7.

^m Mat 13 24.

ⁿ Ex 20 2.

^o Ps 89 46.

^p Jer 7 21.

^q Hos 4 9.

^r Eccl 2 16.

^s Eccl 2 18.

^t Act 17 23.

^u Heb.

^v to genera-

^w tions and

^x genera-

^y tion

^z Gen. 4 17.

^a Heb.

^b with me

^c Job 41 11.

^d Lu 12 20.

^e Heb.

^f delight

^g in their

^h mouth

ⁱ Heb 13 17.

^j Dan 22 21.

^k Job 22 27.

^l Ps 47 3.

^m Dan 7 22.

ⁿ Mat 4 3.

^o Job 4 21.

^p Ps 22 23.

^q or,

^r strength.

^s or,

^t the

^u grave be-

^v ing an ha-

^w bitation to

^x every one

^y of them.

^z Hos 13 14.

^a Heb.

^b from the

^c hand of

^d the grave

^e or, hell

^f Rom 2 21.

^g Neh 9 28.

^h Rom 1 32.

ⁱ Heb.

^j thy

^k portion

^l was with

^m adulterers

ⁿ 1 Tim 5 22.

^o Heb.

^p Thou

^q scdest

^r Ps 52 2.

^s Heb.

^t in thy

^u lip

^v Deu 29 10.

^w Heb.

^x The soul

^y shall go

^z Eccl 3 11.

^a Job 11 30.

^b Ps 10 11.

^c Eccl 3 19.

^d Ps 30 8.

^e Job 8 13.

^f Ps 9 17.

^g Is 61 13.

^h or, for

ⁱ damp.

^j 1 Chr 15.

^k 17.

^l 2 Chr 29.

^m 30.

ⁿ Ps 27 5.

THE mighty God, even the Lord, hath spoken, and called the earth from the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.

2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.

3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.

4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may judge his people.

5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant with me by sacrifice.

6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God is judge himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against thee: I am God, even thy God.

8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, to have been continually before me.

9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, nor he goats out of thy folds.

10 For every beast of the forest is mine, and the cattle upon a thousand hills.

11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field are mine.

12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world is mine, and the fulness thereof.

13 Will I eat the flesh of wild beasts of the field, or drink the blood of goats?

14 Offer unto God thy pay thy vows unto the Lord.

15 And call upon me of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou shalt glorify me.

16 But unto the wicked, What hast thou done that I should requite thee?

17 Seeing thou hate my covenant in thy heart, and castest my words behind thee.

18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou hast consented with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.

19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.

20 Thou attest and speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.

21 These things hast thou done, and I kept silence: thou thoughtest that I was altogether such an one as thyself: but I will reprove thee, and set them in order before thine eyes.

22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear you in pieces, and there be none to deliver.

23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth

me: and "to him¹ that ordereth his conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.

PSALM 51.

1 David prayeth for remission of sins 6 He prayeth for satisfaction 18 He prayeth for the church

To the chief Musician. A Psalm of David. * when the prophet came unto him after he had gone in to Bath sheba

HAVE mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions

2 Wash me thoroughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin. 3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin is ever before me.

4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done this evil in thy sight. * that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, and be clear when thou judgest.

5 Behold I was shapen in iniquity, * and in sin did my mother conceive me.

6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden part thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow

8 Make me to hear joy and gladness, that the bones which thou hast broken may rejoice.

9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities

10 Create me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.

11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me

12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me with thy free spirit

13 Then will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: and my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.

15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering.

17 The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise.

18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of Jerusalem

19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with

* Gal 6 16

* Heb that disquiet his soul

* 2 Sam 12 1

* 1 1 2 4

* 1 Sam 2 7

* Heb 9 14

* 1 John 1 7

* Jer 9 4 5

* 2 Sam 12 10

* For and the deceitful tongue

* 1 Lu 12 21

* 11eb beat it down

* Rom 1 4

* 1 Cor 12 27

* Job 14 4

* Job 14 4

* Job 22 19

* Ps 37 24

* Mal 1 6

* 11eb warm me

* Ps 58 10

* Ps 49 6

* Jer 14 4

* Heb 9 19

* For substance

* Jer 11 16

* Hos 14 6

* Is 1 13

* Jer 18 4

* Jer 18 17

* Ps 51 6

* Jer 18 31

* Acta 15 9

* For constant spirit

* Acta 4 14

* Luke 11 13

* Eph 4 30

* Ps 10 4

* 2 Cor 3 17

* Rom 3 10

* Ps 35 13

* 2 Sam 12 9

* Feb bloods

* Acta 15 2

* Is 55 23

* Jer 4 22

* 1 Sam 16 22

* Ps 40 5

* Is 1 11

* Jer 7 32

* For that I should give it

* Ps 34 18

* Is 67 15

* Lev 26 17

* Heb they feared a fear

* Ezek 6 5

* Is 14 7

* 11eb who will give motivations, &c

* Ps 4 5

* Mal 1 2

burnt offering and whole burnt offering then shall they offer bullocks upon thine altar.

PSALM 52

David, condemning the wickedness of Doeg, prophesying his destruction

To the chief Musician Maschil A Psalm of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him David is come to the house of Ahimelech

WHY boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of God endureth continually

2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully 3 Thou lovest evil more than good, and lying rather than to speak righteousness Selah.

4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O thou deceitful tongue

5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and pluck thee out of thy dwelling place, and root thee out of the land of the living. Selah

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him

7 Lo, this is the man that made not God his strength, but trusted in the abundance of his riches, and strengthened himself in his wickedness

8 But I am like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy of God for ever and ever

9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done it: and I will wait on thy name; for it is good before thy saints.

PSALM 53.

1 David describeth the corruption of a natural man, & the glory in the salvation of God

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath Maschil A Psalm of David

THE fool hath said in his heart, There is no God. Corrupt are they, and have done abominable iniquity: there is none that doeth good.

2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, that did seek God.

3 Every one of them is gone back, they are altogether become filthy, there is none that doeth good, no, not one

4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people as they eat bread. they have not called upon God

5 There were they in great fear, where no fear was for God hath scattered the bones of him that encampeth against thee: thou hast put them to shame, because God hath despised them.

6 Oh that the salvation of Israel were come out of Zion! When God

bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, and Israel shall be glad.

PSALM 54.

David, complaining of the Ephimae, prayeth for salvation.

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil. A Psalm of David. *when the Ziphimae came and said to Saul, hath not David hid himself with us?

SAVE me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.
2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.

3 For 'strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God is mine helper: the Lord is with them that uphold my soul.

5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.

6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O Lord; for it is good.

7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen his desire upon mine enemies.

PSALM 55.

David in his prayer complaineth of his fearful cam To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, A Psalm of David

GIVE ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.

2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;

3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.

4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.

5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.

6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! for then would I fly away, and be at rest.

7 Lo, then would I wander far off, and remain in the wilderness. Selah.

8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm and tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, and divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.

10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow are in the midst of it.

11 Wickedness is in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.

12 For it was not an enemy that re-

* Ps 35 25.

* Heb.

a man according to my rank.

* Ps 115 15

12.

* Ps 41 9.

* Jer 9 4.

* Heb Who associated counsel.

* 1 Sam. 23

19

* Ps 42 4.

* Num. 15.

30

3 or, the

Ps 84 14.

* Luke 12 1

* Ps 118 7

* Heb chose that observe me.

* Ps 5 8

* Eccl 32 7, 8.

* Ps 89 49

* Daut. 23.

27

* or, With whom also there hath

changes, yet they fear not God.

* Ps 82 9

* Acts 12 1

* Ps 50 10.

* Ps 7 4

* Heb. he hath professed.

* Ps 28 2.

* Ps 37 5

* Mat. 6 23.

* or, give

* Ps 57 24

* Is. 38 14.

* Ps 6 6.

* Heb. mine of blood and der-

ent.

* Job 15 32.

* Prov 10

27

* Eccl. 7 17

* Heb. shall not half

days

* 1 Sam. 15.

7, 8.

* 18 19

* Ps 118 3.

* or, 4

* golden

Psalm of David.

* Ps 18 11

* 1 Sam 21

11

* Ps 37 1.

* Heb

covered

* Heb. Mine observe me.

* Ps 54 1.

* Ps 37 3.

* Ps 118 5.

Is 31 3

* Jer 6 7

* Ps 59 3.

* Ps 71 20.

* Ps 41 9.

proached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him:

13 But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance

14 We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company.

15 Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them.

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me.

17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice.

18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me.

19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah.

Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.

20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he hath broken his covenant.

21 The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords.

22 Cast thy burden upon the Lord, and he shall sustain thee: he shall never suffer the righteous to be moved.

23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction: bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I will trust in thee.

PSALM 56.

David complaineth of his enemies

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim. Michtham of David, when the Philistines took him in Gath

BE merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up, he fighting daily oppresseth me.

2 Mine enemies would daily swallow me up: for they be many that fight against me, O thou most High.

3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.

4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust: I will not fear what flesh can do unto me.

5 Every day they wrest my words all their thoughts are against me for evil.

6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my steps, when they wait for my soul.

7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in thine anger cast down the people, O God.

8 Thou taltest my wanderings: put

thou my tears into thy bottle. *are they not in thy book?*

9 When I cry unto thee, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know, for ¹God is for me.

10 In God will I praise his word in the LORD will I praise his word.

11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto me.

12 Thy vows are upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

13 For ¹thou hast delivered my soul from death: will not thou deliver my feet from falling? that I may walk before God in ²the light of the living?

PSALM 57.

David in prayer complaineth of his dangerous case
To the chief Musician. A. 1. Asaph. Michiam of David. When he fled from Saul in the cave.

BE merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me for my soul trusteth in thee. Yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge, until these calamities be overpast.

2 I will cry unto God most high, unto God ¹that performeth all things for me.

3 He shall send from heaven, and save me ¹from the reproach of him that would swallow me up. Selah. God ²shall send forth his mercy and his truth.

4 My soul is among lions, and I lie even among them: they are set on fire, even the sons of men, whose teeth are spears and arrows, and their tongue a sharp sword.

5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; let thy glory be above the earth.

6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God: my heart is fixed. I will sing and give praise.

8 Awake up, ¹my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early.

9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among the nations.

10 For thy mercy is great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.

11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: let thy glory be above all the earth.

PSALM 58.

David describeth the nature of the wicked.
To the chief Musician. A. 1. Asaph. Michiam of David.

DO ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge uprightly, O ye sons of men? Yea, in heart ye work wickedness;

* 1s 48 8

* Heb from

* R m 8 21

* Eccl 10 11

* Heb so

* cording to the

* likeness

* or an

* or be the

* of armor

* new so

* cunning

* 1s 4 10

* Ps 118 8

* f Josh 7 5

* f Job 23 30

* or the

* strong not

* A golden

* Paulin

* 1s 12 1

* Ps 123

* title

* A Job 8 18

* Ps 17 8

* f Pro 10 25

* 1s 26 8

* f Heb as

* turn as

* wrath

* Ps 128 8

* Ps 28 23

* or he re

* preacheth

* him that

* would

* swallow

* me up

* Ps 82 15

* f Heb

* fruit of

* the te

* 1s 4 10

* Ps 43 3

* f Prov 30

* 1s

* f Ps 57

* title

* or De

* as y not

* A golden

* Paulin of

* David

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

* f Job 19

ye weigh the violence of your hands in the earth.

3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as they be born, speaking lies.

4 Their poison is like the poison of a serpent: they are like the deaf adder that stoppeth her ear,

5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so wisely.

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of the young lions, O Lord.

7 Let them melt away as waters which run continually: when he bendeth his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.

8 As a snail which melteth, let every one of them pass away like the untimely birth of a woman, that they may not see the sun.

9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a whirlwind, both living, and in his wrath.

10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.

11 So that a man shall say, Verily there is a reward for the righteous: verily he is a God that judgeth in the earth.

PSALM 59.

David prayeth to be delivered from his enemies
To the chief Musician. A. 1. Asaph. Michiam of David. When Saul sent and they watched his house to kill him.

DELIVER me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that rise up against me.

2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.

3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me; not for my transgression, nor for my sin, O Lord.

4 They run and prepare themselves without my fault: awake to help me, and behold.

5 Thou therefore, O Lord God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.

6 They return at evening they make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords are in their lips for who, say they, doth hear?

8 But thou, O Lord, shalt laugh at them: thou shalt have all the heathen in derision.

9 Because of his strength will I wait upon thee for God is my defence.

10 The God of my mercy shall

"prevent me: God shall let ^a me see ^b my desire upon ^c mine enemies.

11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and bring them down, O Lord our shield.

12 "For the sin of their mouth and the words of their lips let them even be taken in their pride; and for cursing and lying which they speak.

13 Consume them in wrath, consume them, that they may not be: and let them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth. Selah.

14 And "at evening let them return; and let them make a noise like a dog, and go round about the city.

15 Let them "wander up and down ^a for meat, ^b and grudge if they be not satisfied.

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of my trouble.

17 Unto thee, "O my strength, will I sing: for God ^a is my defence, and the God of my mercy.

PSALM 60.

David prayeth for deliverance

To the chief Musician "upon Shushan-eduth, "Michtam of David, to teach, "when he stoove with Aram naharaim and with Aram solah, when Job returned, and smote of Adam in the valley of salt twelve thousand

O GOD, "thou hast cast us off, thou hast "scattered us, thou hast been displeased; O turn thyself to us again.

2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: "heal the breaches thereof; for it shaketh.

3 "Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: "thou hast made us to drink the wine of astonishment.

4 "Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed because of the truth. Selah.

5 "That thy beloved may be delivered; save with thy right hand, and hear me.

6 God hath "spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will "divide "Shechem, and mete out "the valley of Succoth.

7 Gilead ^a is mine, and Manasseh ^a is mine; "Ephraim also ^a is the strength of mine head; "Judah ^a is my lawgiver;

8 Moab ^a is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: "Philistia, ^a triumph thou because of me.

9 Who will bring me into the "strong city? who will lead me into Edom?

10 "Wilt not thou, O God, which "hadst cast us off? and thou, O God, which didst ^a not go out with our armies?

a Ps. 21. 3.

b Ps. 64. 7.

c Heb mine enemies.

Ps. 58. 2.

d Heb salvation.

e Num. 24. 16.

f Prov. 12. 13.

g ver. 6.

h Job 15. 23.

i Prov. 12. 10.

j Heb torat.

k or, if they be not satisfied,

then they will stay.

l Ps. 61. 4.

m or, make my refuge.

n Heb Thou shalt add.

days to the days of the king.

o Ps. 18. 1.

p Heb at generation and generation.

q Ps. 40. 11.

r Ps. 50. 8.

s or, a golden Psalm.

t Ps. 63. 3.

u 1 Chr. 18. 3.

v Ps. 44. 9.

w 1 Chr. 28. 1.

x Heb broken.

y or, Only.

z Ps. 33. 20.

aa Heb. 4.

ab ver. 1.

ac 2 Chr. 7. 14.

ad Heb.

ae 1 Eph. 2. 17.

af Ps. 59. 17.

ag Ps. 71. 20.

ah Jer. 25. 15.

ai Ps. 20. 6.

aj Is. 30. 13.

ak Ps. 108. 6.

al Ps. 35. 3.

am Heb.

an in their inward parts.

ao Ps. 59. 35.

ap Job. 12. 6.

aq Gen. 13. 27.

ar Deu. 33. 17.

as Gen. 49. 10.

at Jer. 3. 24.

au 2 Sam. 6. 1.

av or, triumph thou over me.

aw (thy su iron).

ax 1 Sa. 1. 15.

ay Lam. 2. 19.

az Heb.

aa city of strength.

ab 2 Sa. 11. 1.

ac Ps. 39. 5.

ad Is. 40. 17.

ae Ps. 108. 11.

af Job. 7. 12.

ag or, aliter.

11 Give us help from trouble: for vain ^a is the ^b help of man.

12 Through God ^c we shall do valiantly: for he ^d is that shall tread down our enemies.

PSALM 61.

1 David fleeth to God upon his former experience.

4 He voweth perpetual service unto him

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, A Psalm

of David

HEAR my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.

2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is overwhelmed: lead me to the rock that is higher than I.

3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, and ^a a strong tower from the enemy.

4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: ^a I will ^b trust in the covert of thy wings. Selah.

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given me the heritage of those that fear thy name.

6 "Thou wilt prolong the king's life: and his years ^a as many generations.

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy ^a and truth, which may preserve him.

8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform my vows.

PSALM 62.

1 David professing his confidence in God discourageth

his enemies. 5 He encourageth the godly

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm

of David

TRULY ^a my soul ^b waiteth upon God: from him cometh my salvation.

2 He only ^a is my rock and my salvation; he ^a is my ^b defence; I shall not be greatly moved.

3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all of you: ^a as a bowing wall shall ye be, and as a tottering fence.

4 They only consult to cast him down from his excellency: they delight in lies: ^a they bless with their mouth, but their curse ^b inwardly. Selah.

5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation ^a is from him.

6 He only ^a is my rock and my salvation: he ^a is my defence; I shall not be moved.

7 "In God ^a is my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, and my refuge, ^a is in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; ye people, ^a pour out your heart before him: God ^a is a refuge for us. Selah.

9 Surely men of low degree are vanity, and men of high degree are a lie: to be laid in the balance, they are ^a altogether lighter than vanity.

10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery. "if riches increase, set not your heart upon them.

11 God hath spoken ^{once}; twice have I heard this; that ^{power} belongeth unto God.

12 Also unto thee, O Lord, belongeth mercy: for thou renderest to every man according to his work.

PSALM 63.

1 David's thirst for God. 4 His manner of blessing God. A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

O GOD, thou art my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee, my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and ^{thirsty} land, ^{where} no water is:

2 To see ^{thy} power and thy glory, so as I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy lovingkindness is better than life, my lips shall praise thee. 4 Thine will I bless thee while I live; I will lift up my hands in thy name.

5 My soul shall be satisfied as with ^{marrow} and fatness; and my mouth shall praise thee with joyful lips:

6 When ^I remember thee upon my bed, and meditate on thee in the night watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings will I rejoice.

8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

9 But those that seek my soul, to destroy it, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.

10 ^{They} shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.

11 But the king shall rejoice in God; ^{every} one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

PSALM 64.

David prayeth for deliverance. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HEAR my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.

2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:

3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, ^{and} bend their bows to shoot their arrows, even bitter words:

4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.

5 They encourage themselves in an evil ^{matter}: they commune of laying snares privily; ^{they} say, Who shall see them?

¹ or, we are consumed by that which they have thoroughly searched.

² Heb. a search searched. ³ Job 33. 14.

⁴ or, strength. ⁵ Heb. their sound shall be.

⁶ Mat. 16. 27. ⁷ Ps. 31. 11. ⁸ Jer. 50. 23.

⁹ Is. 51. 10. ¹⁰ 1 Sam. 22. 8.

¹¹ Ps. 42. 2. ¹² Heb. every.

¹³ Heb. without water. ¹⁴ Ps. 27. 4.

¹⁵ Heb. it is silent. ¹⁶ Ps. 62. 1.

¹⁷ Is. 56. 23. ¹⁸ Heb. words, or, matters of iniquities.

¹⁹ Heb. fatness. ²⁰ Heb. 9. 14.

²¹ Heb. 9. 14. ²² Ps. 42. 6. ²³ Ps. 33. 12.

²⁴ Ps. 4. 3. ²⁵ Ps. 36. 6.

²⁶ Heb. they shall make him run out like water by the hands of the sword.

²⁷ Ps. 53. 1. ²⁸ Ps. 64. 13.

²⁹ Mat. 8. 26. ³⁰ Is. 17. 14.

³¹ or, to sing. ³² Jer. 5. 24.

³³ or, after they shall made it to desire him.

³⁴ Ps. 48. 4. ³⁵ or, thou caused him to descend into the perdition thereof.

³⁶ Ps. 53. 7. ³⁷ Heb. thou didst not let it.

³⁸ Heb. the year of thy goodness. ³⁹ or, speech.

⁴⁰ Heb. to hide snares. ⁴¹ Ps. 30. 11.

⁴² Heb. are girded with fog.

6 They search out iniquities; ¹ they accomplish ² a diligent search: both the inward thought of every one of them, and the heart, is deep.

7 But God shall shoot at them with an arrow; suddenly ⁴ shall they be wounded.

8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: ⁵ all that see them shall flee away.

9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.

10 The righteous shall be glad in the Lord, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

PSALM 65.

1 David praiseth God for his grace. 4 The blessedness of God chosen by reason of benefits.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm and Song of David. PRAISE ⁷ waiteth for thee, O God, in Zion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.

2 O thou that hearest prayer, ³ unto thee shall all flesh come.

3 ⁴ Iniquities prevail against me: as for our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.

4 ⁵ Blessed is the man whom thou choosest, and causest to approach unto thee, that he may dwell in thy courts: ⁶ we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, even of thy holy temple.

5 ⁷ By terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; ⁸ who art the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off upon the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; ⁹ being girded with power:

7 ¹⁰ Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, ¹¹ and the tumult of the people.

8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening ¹² to rejoice.

9 Thou visitest the earth, and ¹³ waterest ¹⁴ it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, which is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.

10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: ¹⁵ thou settest the furrows thereof; ¹⁶ thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.

11 Thou crownest ¹⁷ the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.

12 They drop upon the pastures of the wilderness; and the little hills ¹⁸ rejoice on every side.

13 The pastures are clothed with

flocks; "the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

PSALM 66.

1 David exhorteth to praise God, & to shew his great works, & to bless him for his gracious benefits
To the chief Musician, A Song or Psalm

MAKE^a a joyful noise unto God,
all ye lands:

2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.

3 Say unto God, How^b terrible art thou in thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.

4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing to thy name. Selah.

5 Come and see the works of God: he is terrible in his doing toward the children of men.

6 He turned the sea into dry land: they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.

7 He ruleth by his power for ever: his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:

9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.

10 For^c thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.

11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.

12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a^d wealthy place.

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,

14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.

15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of^e fatings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.

16 Come and hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath done for my soul.

17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.

18 Yet I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear me;

19 But verily God hath heard me; he hath attended to the voice of my prayer.

20 Blessed be God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy from me.

PSALM 67.

1 A prayer for the enlargement of God's kingdom, & of the increase of God's blessings.
To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm or Song.

^a Ps. 65. 22.
^b Num. 6. 25.
^c Ps. 4. 6.

^d Heb. with us.

^e Acts 13. 25.

^f Ps. 122. 10.

^g Tit. 2. 11.

^h Ps. 100. 1.

ⁱ Heb. and the earth.

^j Ps. 98. 10.

^k Heb. lead.

^l Ps. 65. 5.

^m or, yield.

ⁿ Heb. obedience.

^o Ps. 135. 4.

^p Heb. He.

^q Lev. 26. 4.

^r Ps. 85. 12.

^s Ezech. 34. 27.

^t Ps. 117. 1.

^u Ex. 14. 21.

^v Num. 10. 35.

^w Ps. 43. 2.

^x Heb. from his face.

^y Ps. 9. 15.

^z Ex. 13. 2.

^{aa} Mic. 1. 4.

^{ab} Heb. truth.

^{ac} Ps. 32. 21.

^{ad} Ps. 17. 3.

^{ae} Ps. 43. 10.

^{af} Zech. 13. 9.

^{ag} 1 Pet. 1. 7.

^{ah} Heb. rejoice with gladness.

^{ai} Lam. 1. 13.

^{aj} Deut. 33. 26.

^{ak} Ps. 51. 23.

^{al} Ex. 6. 3.

^{am} Ps. 43. 2.

^{an} Ps. 10. 14.

^{ao} Heb. melt.

^{ap} Ecc. 5. 4.

^{aq} 1 Sam. 2. 5.

^{ar} Ps. 107. 4-7.

^{as} Heb. in a house.

^{at} Heb. opened.

^{au} Acts 12. 6.

^{av} Ps. 107. 34.

^{aw} Ex. 13. 21.

^{ax} Judg. 4. 14.

^{ay} Heb. marrow.

^{az} Ex. 19. 16.

^{ba} Judg. 5. 4.

^{bb} Is. 64. 1, 3.

^{bc} Deut. 11. 11.

^{bd} Heb. make out.

^{be} Heb. confirm it.

^{bf} Is. 1. 15.

^{bg} John 9. 31.

^{bh} Jos. 4. 2.

^{bi} Ps. 116. 1, 2.

^{bj} Deut. 26. 5.

^{bk} Ps. 74. 14.

^{bl} Heb. army.

^{bm} Num. 31. 8.

^{bn} Job. 10. 16.

^{bo} Heb. did see, did see.

^{bp} Ps. 51. 2.

^{bq} Ps. 103. 37.

GOD be merciful unto us, and bless us; and because his face to shine upon us; Selah.

2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all nations.

3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.

5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.

6 Then shall the earth yield her increase; and God, even our own God, shall bless us.

7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

PSALM 68.

1 A prayer at the removing of the ark. 2 An exhortation to praise God for his mercies, &c.
To the chief Musician, A Psalm or Song of David.

LET God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him flee before him.

2 As smoke is driven away, so drive them away: as wax melteth before the fire, so let the wicked perish at the presence of God.

3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them exceedingly rejoice.

4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.

5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, is God in his holy habitation.

6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry land.

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst march through the wilderness; Selah:

8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: even Sinai itself was moved at the presence of God, the God of Israel.

9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm thine inheritance, when it was weary.

10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of thy goodness for the poor.

11 The Lord gave the word: great was the company of those that published it.

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided the spoil.

13 Though ye have lien among the pots, yet shall ye be as the wings

of a dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.

14 ^{When} the Almighty scattered kings ⁱⁿ it, it was *white* as snow in Salmon

15 The hill of God is as the hill of Bashan, an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan

16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? ^{this} is the hill *which* God desireth to dwell in, yea, the LORD will dwell in it for ever

17 ^{The} chariots of God are twenty thousand, ^{even} thousands of angels the Lord is *annoying* them, as in Sinai, in the holy place

18 ^{Thou} hast ascended on high, ^{thou} hast led captivity captive, ^{thou} hast received gifts ^{for} men, yea, ^{for} the rebellious also, ^{that} the LORD God might dwell among them

19 Blessed be the Lord, who duly loadeth us *with benefits*, *even* the God of our salvation Selah

20 *He that is our God* is the God of salvation, and ^{unto} God the Lord belong the issues from death

21 But ^{God} shall wound the head of his enemies, ^{and} the hairy scalp of such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses

22 The Lord said I will bring ^{again} from Bashan, I will bring *my people* again ^{from} the depths of the sea

23 ^{That} thy foot may be ^{dipped} in the blood of *thine* enemies, ^{and} the tongue of thy dogs in the same

24 They have seen thy goings, O God, *even* the goings of my God, my King, in the sanctuary

25 ^{The} singers went before, the players on instruments *followed*, after, among *them* were the damsels playing with timbrels

26 Bless ye God in the congregations *even* the Lord, ^{from} the fountain of Israel

27 There is ^{little} Benjamin with their ruler, the princes of Judah ^{and} their council, the princes of Zebulun, ^{and} the princes of Naphtali

28 Thy God hath ^{commanded} thy strength strengthen, O God, that which thou hast wrought for us

29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem ^{shall} kings bring presents unto thee

30 Rebuke ^{the} company of spear men, ^{the} multitude of the bulls, with the calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of silver scatter thou the people *that* delight in war

31 Princes shall come out of Egypt, Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her hands unto God.

^{Josh} 10 10

¹ or ^{for} her

^{she} was

¹ 18 10

¹ 11b 10

¹ 1a 10 1

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 11 9 3

¹ or

¹ 1 12

¹ 12 3 2

¹ or ^{even}

¹ any thou

¹ 4 8

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

¹ 12 12 5

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth, O sing praises unto the Lord, Selah

33 To him ^{that} rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo, he doth ^{send} out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice

34 ^{Ascribe} ye strength unto God his excellency is over Israel, and his strength is in the ^{clouds}

35 O God, ^{thou art} terrible out of thy holy places the God of Israel is he that giveth strength and power unto his people. Blessed be God

PSALM 69

1 David comj lann (1) 1 affliction 13 He prayeth for deliv rance 30 He praiseth God

To the chief Musician *upon Shonhamum A Psalm of David

SAVE me, O God, for ^{the} waters are come in unto my soul

2 ^I sink in ^{deep} mire, where there is no standing I am come into ^{deep} waters, where the floods overflow me

3 ^I am weary of my crying, my throat is dried ^{mine} eyes fail while I wait for my God

4 They that ^{hate} me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine head they that would destroy me *being* mine enemies wrongfully, are mighty then

5 O God, ^{thou} knowest my foolishness, and my ^{sins} are not hid from thee

6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord God of hosts, be ashamed for my sake let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake, O God of Israel

7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach, shame hath covered my face

8 ^I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my mother's children

9 ^{For} the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; ^{and} the reproches of them that reproached thee are fallen upon me

10 ^{When} I wept, ^{and} chastened my soul with fasting, that was to my reproach

11 I made sackcloth also my garment, ^{and} I became ^a proverb to them

12 They that sit in the gate speak against me, and ^I was the song of the ^{drunkards}

13 But as for me, my prayer is unto thee, O LORD, ⁱⁿ an acceptable time O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me in the truth of thy salvation

14 Deliver me out of the mire and let me not sink ^{let} me be delivered from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters

15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.

16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy loving-kindness is good: turn unto me according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.

17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me speedily.

18 Draw nigh unto my soul, and redeem it: deliver me because of mine enemies.

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour: mine adversaries are all before thee.

20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I looked for some to take pity, but there was none; and for comforters, but I found none.

21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them; and that which should have been for their welfare, let it become a trap.

23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins continually to shake.

24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take hold of them.

25 Let their habitation be desolate; and let none dwell in their tents.

26 For they persecute him whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the grief of those whom thou hast wounded.

27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come unto thy righteousness.

28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written with the righteous.

29 But I am poor and sorrowful; let thy salvation, O God, set me up on high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with thanksgiving.

31 This also shall please the LORD better than an ox or bullock that hath horns and hoofs.

32 The humble shall see this, and be glad: and your heart shall live that seek God.

33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.

34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that moveth therein.

35 For God will save Zion, and will build the citadel of Judah: that they may dwell there, and have it in possession.

* Ps. 102. 23.

* Num. 18.

* Ps. 25. 16.

* Ps. 27. 9.

* Ps. 40. 13.

* Heb. make haste to hear me.

* Heb. to my help.

* Ps. 30. 4, 23.

* Ps. 22. 6, 7.

* Is. 54. 2.

* Ps. 40. 15.

* Is. 63. 5.

* Heb. to lament with me.

* Job 16. 2.

* Ps. 40. 17.

* Ps. 141. 1.

* Mat. 27. 34.

* Mark 15. 23.

* John 10. 29.

* Rom. 11. 9.

* Ps. 6. 9, 10.

* Rom. 11. 10.

* Ps. 25. 2, 3.

* Thos. 2. 15.

* Ps. 11. 1.

* Ps. 17. 6.

* Mat. 23. 33.

* Heb. their palace.

* Ps. 21. 2, 3.

* Heb. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation.

* Heb. let there not be a desoler.

* Is. 52. 4.

* Ps. 44. 4.

* Heb. thy wounded.

* Rom. 1. 28.

* or, punishment of iniquity.

* Ps. 140. 1, 4.

* Is. 20. 10.

* Ex. 32. 32.

* Phil. 4. 3.

* Jer. 17. 7.

* Ezek. 13. 9.

* Ps. 22. 10.

* Is. 46. 3.

* Ps. 23. 7.

* Is. 6. 18.

* Ps. 20. 13.

* Ps. 33. 23.

* Ps. 34. 2.

* or, meek.

* or, 18.

* Ps. 22. 26.

* Eph. 3. 1.

* Heb. watch, or, observe.

* Ps. 38. 11.

* & 149. 1.

* Is. 44. 23.

* 2 Sam. 17. 1.

* Mat. 27. 1.

* Is. 55. 12.

* Heb. creepeth.

* Ps. 61. 15.

* Is. 44. 26.

* Ps. 36. 22.

* Ps. 70. 1.

36 *The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his name shall dwell therein.

PSALM 70.

David soliciteth God to the speedy destruction of the wicked, and preservation of the godly. To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, *to bring to remembrance.

MAKE haste, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.

2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.

3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.

4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

5 But I am poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou art my help and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

PSALM 71.

1 David prayeth both for himself, and against the enemies of his soul. 14 He promiseth constancy. 17 He prayeth for perseverance. 19 He praiseth God, and promiseth to do so cheerfully.

IN thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.

2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine ear unto me, and save me.

3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort: thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou art my rock and my fortress.

4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of the unrighteous and cruel man.

5 For thou art my hope, O LORD God: thou art my trust from my youth.

6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me out of my mother's bowels: my praise shall be continually of thee.

7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou art my strong refuge.

8 Let my mouth be filled with thy praise and with thy honour all the day.

9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength faileth.

10 For mine enemies speak against me: and they that lay wait for my soul take counsel together.

11 Saying, God hath forsaken him; persecute and take him; for there is none to deliver him.

12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.

13^a Let them be confounded and consumed that are adversaries to my soul; let them be covered with reproach and dishonour that seek my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.

15^a My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness and thy salvation all the day; for I know not the numbers thereof.

16 I will go in the strength of the Lord God: I will make mention of thy righteousness, even of thine only.

17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth. and hitherto have I declared thy wondrous works.

18 Now also when I am old and greyheaded, O God, forsake me not; until I have shewed thy strength un to this generation, and thy power to every one that is to come.

19 Thy righteousness also, O God, is very high, who hast done great things: O God, who is like unto thee!

20^a Thou, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.

21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.

22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, even thy truth, O my God: unto thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.

23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing, unto thee; and my soul, which thou hast redeemed.

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long, for they are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my hurt.

PSALM 72.

1 David, praying for Solomon, sheweth the goodness and glory of his Son in type, and of Christ in truth. 18 He bleaseth God.

A Psalm for Solomon

GIVE the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the king's son.

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with judgment.

3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by righteousness.

4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.

5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout all generations.

6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers that water the earth.

ver 24.

Is 2 4.

Jer 33 6.

Luke 1 33.

Heb 1 14.

there be no moon.

Ex 23 31.

Zech 9 10.

Ps 35 28.

Ps 74 14.

Is 49 23.

Is 43 23.

Job 28 12.

Is 9 9.

unto old age and grey hairs.

Is 11 3.

Ps 118 15.

Ps 67 10.

Ps 10 10.

Heb 1 10.

shall give.

Ps 60 3.

Is 6 1, 2.

Ps 92 1-3.

Heb 1 10.

with the instrument of psaltery.

1 Ki 4 20.

Ps 89 36.

Heb 1 10.

shall be.

Is 60 9.

Heb 1 10.

shall be as a son to continue his father's name, for ever.

Gen 12 3.

Jer 4 2.

Ps 103 4.

Luke 1 48.

1 Chr 29.

Ps 41 13.

Ps 75 11.

Ps 77 14.

Heb 9 5.

Num. 14.

21.

Is 2 14.

Ps 127.

title.

Is 32 1.

or.

A Psalm for Asaph.

Ps 50 title.

or, Eccl.

Heb 1 10.

clean of heart.

Ps 65 10.

Is 32 17.

Is 11 4.

Job 21 7.

Ps 37 1.

Heb 1 10.

ver 7, 17.

Job 21 9.

Heb 1 10.

trouble of other men.

Heb 1 10.

Is 6 3.

Ps 108 12.

52.

7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long as the moon endureth.

8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto the ends of the earth.

9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his enemies shall lick the dust.

10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.

11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.

12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and him that hath no helper.

13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.

14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence; and precious shall their blood be in his sight.

15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba, prayer also shall be made for him continually; and daily shall he be praised.

16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and they of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.

17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long as the sun: and men shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call him blessed.

18 Blessed be the Lord God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous things.

19 And blessed be his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be filled with his glory; Amen, and Amen.

20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

PSALM 73.

1 The prophet, prevailing in a temptation 2 sheweth the occasion thereof.

A Psalm of Asaph.

TRULY God is good to Israel, even to such as are of a clean heart.

2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.

3 For I was envious at the foolish, when I saw the prosperity of the wicked.

4 For there are no bands in their death: but their strength is firm.

5 They are not in trouble as other men; neither are they plagued like other men.

6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them as a garment.

7^a Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.
8^c They are corrupt, and "speak wickedly concerning oppression: they speak loftily.

9 They set their mouth ^aagainst the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.

10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full cup are wrung out to them.

11 And they say, ^aHow doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?

12 Behold, these are the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase in riches.

13^a Verily I have cleansed my heart in vain, and ^awashed my hands in innocence.

14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and ^achastened every morning.

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend ^aagainst the generation of thy children.

16^a When I thought to know this, it was too painful for me;

17 Until ^aI went into the sanctuary of God; ^athen understood I ^atheir end.

18 Surely ^athou didst set them in slippery places; thou castedst them down into destruction.

19 How are they brought into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.

20^a As a dream when one awaketh; so, O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.

22^a So foolish was I, and ^aignorant: I was as a beast ^abefore thee.

23 Nevertheless I am continually with thee: thou hast holden me by my right hand.

24^a Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me to glory.

25^a Whom have I in heaven but thee? and there is none upon earth that I desire beside thee.

26^a My flesh and my heart faileth: but God is the ^astrength of my heart, and my portion for ever.

27 For, lo, ^athey that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all them that go a whoring from thee.

28 But it is good for me to ^adraw near to God: I have put my trust in the Lord God, that I may declare all thy works.

PSALM 74.

1 The desolation of the sanctuary 10 The psalmist crosseth God's help in consideration of his power.

^a Maschil of Asaph.

^a Jer 5 28

^a Ps 44 23

^a Ps 31 37

^a Heb they pass the thoughts of the heart

^a Ps 53 1

^a Tit 3 2

^a Deut 29 20

^a Ps 55 7

^a Jude 16

^a Rev 13 6

^a or, tribe

^a Ps 75 8

^a Job 22 13

^a Dan 6 27

^a Job 34 9

^a Mal 3 14

^a Ps 20 6

^a Heb.

^a They have sent thy sanctuary into the fire

^a Heb my chastisement was

^a Ps 83 4

^a Heb.

^a break

^a Ps 83 4

^a Ps 83 4

^a Heb.

^a It was labour to mine eyes

^a Ps 77 13

^a Amos 8 11

^a Ps 37 38

^a Ps 35 6

^a Lam 2 3

^a Job 20 6

^a Ps 90 5

^a Ps 44 4

^a Ex 14 31

^a Heb.

^a break

^a Ps 51 9, 10

^a Job 22 3

^a Ps 92 5

^a Prov 30 2

^a Heb / know not

^a or, whisks

^a Heb.

^a with thee

^a Num 14 9

^a Ex 17 5, 6

^a Num 20 11

^a Ps 32 8

^a Job 14 14

^a Job 3 13

^a Heb.

^a rivers of strength

^a Ps 119 8

^a Ps 84 2

^a 119 51

^a Gen 6 22

^a Heb.

^a made them

^a Heb rock

^a ver 22

^a Ps 119 155

^a Ps 29 5

^a Heb 10 22

^a Cant. 2 14

^a Ps 68 10

^a Gen 17 23

^a Ps 105 45

^a or.

^a A Psalm for Asaph to sing in instruction.

O GOD, why hast thou ^acast us off for ever? ^awhy doth thine anger ^asmoke against ^athe sheep of thy pasture?

2 Remember thy congregation, ^awhich thou hast purchased of old; the ^arod of thine inheritance, ^awhich thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion, wherein thou hast dwelt.

3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; ^aeven all that the enemy hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.

4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; ^athey set up their ensigns for signs.

5 A man was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick trees.

6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes and hammers.

7 ^aThey have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled by casting down the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.

8 ^aThey said in their hearts, Let us ^adestroy them together: they have burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.

9 We see not our signs: ^athere is no more any prophet; neither ^ais there among us any that knoweth how long.

10 O God, how long shall the adversary ^areproach? shall the enemy blaspheme thy name for ever?

11 ^aWhy withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck it out of thy bosom

12 For ^aGod is my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.

13 ^aThou didst divide the sea by thy strength: ^athou brakest the heads of the ^adragons in the waters.

14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, and gavest him ^ato be meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.

15 ^aThou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: ^athou driedst up ^amighty rivers

16 The day is thine, the night also is thine: thou hast prepared the light and the sun.

17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: ^athou hast ^amade summer and winter.

18 ^aRemember this, that the enemy hath reproached, O Lord, and that ^athe foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

19 O deliver not the soul ^aof thy turtle dove unto the multitude of the wicked: ^aforget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.

20 ^aHave respect unto the covenant for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.

21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.

22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: "remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.

23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee "increaseth continually.

PSALM 75.

1 The prophet praiseth God. 2 He promiseth to judge uprightly. 4 He rebuketh the proud. To the chief Musician, "Al-tachith, 2 A Psalm or Song "of Asaph.

UNTO thee, O God, do we give thanks, unto thee do we give thanks: for that thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.

2 "When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.

3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.

4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly; and to the wicked, "Lift not up the horn:

5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak not with a stiff neck.

6 For promotion cometh neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.

7 But "God is the judge: "he putteth down one, and setteth up another.

8 For "in the hand of the Lord there is a cup, and the wine is red: it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: "but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring them out, and drink them.

9 But I will declare for ever: I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.

10 "All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off: but "the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

PSALM 76.

1 A declaration of God's majesty in the church. 11 An exhortation to serve him reverently. To the chief Musician on Neginoth, 2 A Psalm or Song "of Asaph.

IN "Judah is God known: his name is great in Israel.

2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.

3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.

4 Thou art more glorious and excellent than the mountains of prey.

5 "The stouthearted are spoiled, "they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.

6 "At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

"Nah 1 6

b Ex 19 10

c Ps 69 51

d Ps 20 25

e Ps 9 7-8

f Ps 72 4

g Heb.

h Josiah 1 2

i Ps 65 7

j Dan 3 28

k Eccl 1 2-4

l Ps 57.

m title.

n or, Destroy

o not

p Chr 22

q Ps 68 28

r or, for

s Asaph.

t Heb.

u to fear.

v Ps 68 35

w or, When I

x shall take

y a city

z Ps 33.

a 62. title.

b or, for

c Asaph.

d Ps 1 4

e Zech 1 21

f Ps 30 15

g Ps 25 15

h Job

i my hand.

j Heb.

k desert.

l Ps 50 6

m Ps 27

n Dan 2 21

o Ps 133 4

p Job 21 30

q Jer 25 15

r Rev 14 10

s 15 19

t Deut 32 7

u Ps 143 5

v Is 61 2

w Ps 73 10

x Ps 42 5

y Ps 4 4

z Ps 101 8

a Jer 48 25

b Ps 72 1

c Is 89 17

d 148 14

e Ps 55 1

f Rom 8 6

g Heb. to

h generation

i and generation

j 15 49 15

k or, for

l Asaph.

m Ps 51 22

n Ps 65 4

o Ps 145 4

p Ps 46 9

q Eccl 39 9

r Ps 78 17

s Eccl 33

t 12

u Ex 25 11

v Is 46 12

w Ps 115 3

x Jer 51 39

y Ex 15 1 21

z Exek 38

a Nah 2 13

b Zech 12 3

c Ex 4 8

d Deut 32 22

7 Thou, even thou, art to be feared: and "who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?

8 "Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; "the earth feared, and was still.

9 When God "arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.

10 "Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.

11 "Vow, and pay unto the Lord your God: "let all that be round about him bring presents "unto him that ought to be feared.

12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: "he is terrible to the kings of the earth.

PSALM 77.

1 The psalmist sheweth what fierce combat he had with diligence. 10 The victory which he had. To the chief Musician, "to Jeduthun, 2 A Psalm of Asaph.

I "CRIED unto God with my voice, I even unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.

2 "In the day of my trouble I "sought the Lord: "my soul in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.

3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and "my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.

4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.

5 "I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.

6 I call to remembrance "my song in the night: "I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.

7 "Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he "be favourable no more?

8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth "his promise fail "for evermore?

9 Hath God "forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.

10 And I said, This is "my infirmity: but I will remember the works of the right hand of the most High.

11 "I will remember the works of the Lord: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.

12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.

13 "Thy way, O God, is in the sanctuary: "who is so great a God as our God?

14 Thou art the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.

15 "Thou hast with thine arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.

16 "The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.

17 "The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: "thine arrows also went abroad.

18 "The voice of thy thunder was in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: "the earth trembled and shook.

19 "Thy way is in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, "and thy footsteps are not known.

20 "Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

PSALM 78.

1 *An exhortation both to learn and to preach the law of God. 2 The story of God's wrath against the incredulous and disobedient. 37 The Israelites being rejected, God chose Judah, Zim, and David.*
"Mashi¹ of Asaph

GIVE² ear, O my people, to my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.

2 "I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:

3 "Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.

4 "We will not hide them from their children, "shewing to the generation to come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful works that he hath done.

5 For "he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel, which he commanded our fathers, "that they should make them known to their children:

6 "That the generation to come might know them, even the children which should be born; who should arise and declare them to their children:

7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God, but keep his commandments:

8 And "might not be as their fathers, "a stubborn and rebellious generation; a generation "that" set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was not stedfast with God.

9 The children of Ephraim, being armed, and "carrying bows, turned back in the day of battle.

10 "They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;

11 And "forgot his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.

12 "Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of Egypt, "in the field of Zoan.

13 "He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and "he made the waters to stand as an heap.

14 "In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a light of fire.

¹ Ex. 14. 21

² Num. 20

³ Heb. *The clouds were poured forth with water*

⁴ Deut. 9 21

⁵ 2 Sam. 22

⁶ Job. 2. 16

⁷ 2 Sam. 22. 8

⁸ Ex. 16. 2

⁹ Hab. 2. 15

¹⁰ Ex. 14. 23

¹¹ Num. 11. 4

¹² Heb. *order*

¹³ Ex. 13. 21

¹⁴ Ex. 13. 1, 12

¹⁵ Num. 20

¹⁶ Ps. 74. 1

¹⁷ Or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction.

¹⁸ Num. 11. 1

¹⁹ Is. 51. 4

²⁰ 1 Heb. 7. 18

²¹ Mat. 13. 35

²² Ps. 44. 1

²³ Mat. 2. 10

²⁴ Deut. 6. 7

²⁵ Joel 1. 3

²⁶ John 6. 31

²⁷ Ex. 13. 8, 14

²⁸ Or, *Every one did eat the bread of the mighty*

²⁹ Ps. 108. 20

³⁰ Ps. 147. 10

³¹ Nu. 11. 81

³² Heb. *to go*

³³ Deut. 4. 9

³⁴ Heb. *Joel of wing*

³⁵ Ps. 102. 18

³⁶ Nu. 11. 20

³⁷ Ex. 17. 14

³⁸ Ex. 52. 6

³⁹ Nu. 11. 33

⁴⁰ Ver. 37

⁴¹ Heb. *that prepared not their heart*

⁴² Heb. *made to bow*

⁴³ Or, young men.

⁴⁴ Heb. *throwing forth*

⁴⁵ Num. 14

⁴⁶ Is. 6. 12

⁴⁷ Ver. 22

⁴⁸ Ex. 17. 15

⁴⁹ Nu. 14. 23

⁵⁰ Ps. 106. 11

⁵¹ Ex. 7 & 8

⁵² Ex. 9 & 10

⁵³ Ex. 11 & 12

⁵⁴ Hos. 5. 15

⁵⁵ Nu. 13. 22

⁵⁶ Ex. 14. 21

⁵⁷ Deut. 32. 4

⁵⁸ Ex. 7 & 8

⁵⁹ Ex. 9 & 10

⁶⁰ Ex. 11 & 12

⁶¹ Hos. 5. 15

⁶² Nu. 13. 22

⁶³ Ex. 14. 21

⁶⁴ Deut. 32. 4

⁶⁵ Ex. 7 & 8

⁶⁶ Ex. 9 & 10

⁶⁷ Ex. 11 & 12

⁶⁸ Hos. 5. 15

⁶⁹ Nu. 13. 22

⁷⁰ Ex. 14. 21

⁷¹ Deut. 32. 4

⁷² Ex. 7 & 8

⁷³ Ex. 9 & 10

⁷⁴ Ex. 11 & 12

⁷⁵ Hos. 5. 15

⁷⁶ Nu. 13. 22

⁷⁷ Ex. 14. 21

⁷⁸ Deut. 32. 4

⁷⁹ Ex. 7 & 8

⁸⁰ Ex. 9 & 10

15 "He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave them drink as out of the great depths.

16 He brought "streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run down like rivers.

17 And they sinned yet more against him by "provoking the most High in the wilderness.

18 And "they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.

19 "Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God "furnish a table in the wilderness?

20 "Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his people?

21 Therefore the LORD heard this, and "was wroth: so a fire was kindled against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;

22 Because they "believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:

23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, "and opened the doors of heaven.

24 "And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of the corn of heaven.

25 "Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.

26 "He caused an east wind "to blow in the heaven; and by his power he brought in the south wind

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and "feathered fowls like as the sand of the sea;

28 And he let it fall in the midst of their camp, round about their habitations.

29 "So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;

30 They were not estranged from their lust. But "while their meat was yet in their mouths,

31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and "smote down the "chosen men of Israel.

32 For all this "they sinned still, and "believed not for his wondrous works

33 "Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in trouble.

34 "When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and enquired early after God.

35 And they remembered that "God was their rock, and the high God "their redeemer.

36 Nevertheless they did "flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto him with their tongues.

57 For their heart was not right with him: neither were they stedfast in his covenant.

58 But he, being full of compassion, forgave their iniquity, and destroyed them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not stir up all his wrath.

59 For he remembered that they were but flesh, a wind that passeth away, and cometh not again.

60 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, and grieved him in the desert!

61 Yet they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of Israel.

62 They remembered not his hand, nor the day when he delivered them from the enemy.

63 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of Zoan.

64 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they could not drink.

65 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and frogs, which destroyed them;

66 He gave also their increase unto the caterpillar, and their labour unto the locust.

67 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with frost.

68 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunderbolts.

69 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation, and trouble, by sending evil angels among them.

70 He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but gave their life over to the pestilence.

71 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of their strength in the tabernacles of Ham:

72 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the wilderness like a flock.

73 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not, but the sea overwhelmed their enemies.

74 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, even to this mountain, which his right hand had purchased.

75 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their tents.

76 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his testimonies.

77 But turned back, and dealt un-

4 Hos 7 18

5 Dent 32

18 21

Judg 2 12

Numa 14

18 20

2 Dent 12 2

1e 43 9

1 Ki 21 29

1e 101 14

1 Job 3 6

1 Job 7 7 16

1 Judg 18

40

1 Ps 82 10

1 Job 2 13

1 or rebel

against

him.

1 Job 4 10

1 Job 14 22

1 Deut 8 16

1 Jer 7 34

1 Job

1 pressed

2 or from

affliction

1 Job 21 22

1 Job

1 Job 27 15

1 Is 41 1

1 Ex 7 20

1 Ps 105 29

1 Job 5 6

1 Ex 8 24

1 Ps 105 31

1 Ex 8 6

1 Ex 8 2

1 Ex 9 23 25

1 Ps 105 34

1 Job

1 killed

1 or great

1 Job 1

1 Job

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

1 Job 1

faithfully like their fathers: they were turned aside like a deceitful bow.

58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him to jealousy with their graven images.

59 When God heard this, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel.

60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent which he placed among men;

61 And delivered his strength in to captivity, and his glory into the enemy's hand.

62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his inheritance.

63 The fire consumed their young men, and their maidens were not given to marriage.

64 Their priests fell by the sword, and their widows made no lamentation.

65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, and like a mighty man that shouteth by reason of wine.

66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a perpetual reproach.

67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe of Ephraim.

68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.

69 And he built his sanctuary like high palaces, like the earth which he hath established for ever.

70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfold.

71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.

72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart, and guided them by the skilfulness of his hands.

PSALM 79

1 The psalmist complaineth of the demolition of Jerusalem. 2 His prayer for its recovery in A Psalm of Asaph

O GOD, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple have they defiled; thy holy city have they laid waste.

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given to be meat unto the fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the earth.

3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and there was none to bury them.

4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to them that are round about us.

5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn like fire?

6 "Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.

7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.

8 "O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.

9 "Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name; and deliver us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.

10 "Wherefore should the heathen say, Where is their God? let him be known among the heathen in our sight by the revenging of the blood of thy servants which is shed.

11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to die;

12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.

13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for ever; we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.

PSALM 80.

1 The psalmist complaineth of the miseries of the church. 2 God's former favours are turned into judgments. 14 He prayeth for deliverance To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-Eduth. A Psalm of Asaph.

GIVE ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou that dwellest between the cherubims, shine forth.

2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasse stir up thy strength, and come and save us.

3 Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

4 O Lord God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of thy people?

5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to drink in great measure.

6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours; and our enemies laugh among themselves.

7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen, and planted it.

9 Thou preparedst room before it, and didst cause it to take deep root, and it filled the land.

"Jer 10 25

Rev 18 1

Ja 45 4 5

2 Thes 1 8

"Ps 43 4

1 Heb. the cedars of God.

"Is 41 5

Nah 2 2

"Is 64 9

2 or, the iniquities

of them

that were before us.

"1 Chr 14 11

"Jer 14 7

"Is 63 15

"Ps 42 10

3 Heb. vengeance.

"Ps 30 11

& 78 7

"Ps 102 20

"Ps 80 21

4 Heb. thine arm.

5 Heb. for

servo the children

of death

"Gen 4 15

"Is 48 7

Jer 22 18

Luke 6 33

"Ps 74 18

"Ps 74 1

& 95 1

"Is 45 21

6 Heb. to generation and generation.

"Ps 8, title.

7 or, for Asaph.

"Ps 45, &

69, title.

"Ps 77 30

"Deut 32 2

"Ps 50 5

8 Heb. come for salvation to us

"Lam 5 21

"Nah 2 25

"Ps 4 6

9 or, against.

"Ps 114 1

1 Heb. unto those enemies

"Ps 42 2

"Is 30 20

2 Heb. pressed

every

"Ps 5 23

"Ps 50 15

"Ps 41 13

& 78 4

"Is 19 19

"Ex 17 6 7

3 or, Strive.

"Ps 50 7

"Ja 8 1 7

"Jer 2 21

"Ezek 15 6

"Deut 32 12

"Is 43 12

"Ps 44 2

"Is 20 2

"Ps 103 5

10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof were like the goodly cedars.

11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.

12 Why hast thou then broken down her hedges, so that all they which pass by the way do pluck her?

13 The bear out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field doth devour it.

14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine;

15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself.

16 It is burned with fire, it is cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy countenance.

17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man whom thou madest strong for thyself.

18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy name.

19 Turn us again, O Lord God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.

PSALM 81.

1 An exhortation to a solemn praising of God. 4 God challengeth that duty by reason of his benefits To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of Asaph.

SING aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of Jacob.

2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the psaltery.

3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our solemn feast day.

4 For this was a statute for Israel, and a law of the God of Jacob.

5 This he ordained in Joseph for a testimony, when he went out through the land of Egypt: where I heard a language that I understood not.

6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered from the pots.

7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah. Selah.

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt hearken unto me;

9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any strange god.

10 I am the Lord thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt: open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.

11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would ^{not} obey me.

12 ^{So} I gave them up ^{unto} their own hearts' lust: ^{and} they walked in their own counsels.

13 ^{Oh} that my people had hearkened unto me, ^{and} Israel had walked in my ways!

14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand against their adversaries.

15 ^{The} haters of the Lord should have ^{submitted} themselves unto him: but their time should have endured for ever.

16 He should ^{have} fed them also ^{with} the finest of the wheat: and with honey ^{out} of the rock should I have satisfied thee.

PSALM 82.

1 *The psalmist, having exhorted the judges, 6 and reproved their negligence, 8 prays that God to judge*
A Psalm of Asaph.

GOD ^{standeth} in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among ^{the} gods.

2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and ^{accept} the persons of the wicked? Selah.

3 ^{Defend} the poor and fatherless: ^{do} justice to the afflicted and needy.

4 ^{Deliver} the poor and needy: ^{rid} them out of the hand of the wicked.

5 They ^{know} not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness: ^{all} the foundations of the earth are ^{out} of course.

6 ^I have said, Ye ^{are} gods; and all of you ^{are} children of the most High.

7 But ^{ye} shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.

8 ^{Arise}, O God, judge the earth: ^{for} thou shalt inherit all nations.

PSALM 83.

1 *A complaint to God of the enemies' conspiracies 9*
A prayer against them that oppress the church
A Song or Psalm of Asaph

KEEP ^{not} thy peace, and be not still, O God.

2 For, lo, ^{thine} enemies make a tumult; and they that ^{hate} thee have lifted up the head.

3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted ^{against} thy hidden ones.

4 They have said, Come, and ^{let} us cut them off from ^{being} a nation; that the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.

5 For they have consulted together with one ^{consent}: they are confederate against thee:

6 ^{The} tabernacles of Edom, and

^{Ex. 22. 1.}
^{Deu. 32. 15.}

^{Acta 7. 42.}
^{or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imaginations.}

^{Deut. 5. 29.}
^{Is. 48. 18.}

^{Heb. they have been an arm to the children of Lot.}

^{3rdg. 4. 15.}
^{1. 30.}

^{or, yielded signified obedience.}
^{Ps. 18. 44.}

^{Heb. had.}
^{Judg. 6. 12.}

^{Deu. 32. 14.}
^{Heb. with the fat of wheat.}

^{Joh. 29. 6.}
^{Is. 17. 13.}

^{Ps. 38. 5.}
^{Deu. 32. 22.}

^{or, for Asaph.}
^{2nd Chr. 19. 6.}

^{ver. 6.}
^{Deut. 1. 17.}

^{Heb. Judge.}
^{Jer. 22. 3.}

^{Ps. 63. 13.}
^{Joh. 23. 12.}

^{Pro. 24. 11.}
^{Ex. 6. 3.}

^{1st. 92. 6.}
^{Ps. 3. 1.}

^{Ps. 11. 3.}
^{Heb. moved.}

^{Ps. 8. title.}
^{Ex. 22. 22.}

^{Joh. 10. 34.}
^{or, of.}

^{Ps. 27. 4.}
^{Ps. 49. 12.}

^{Ps. 42. 1, 2.}
^{Ps. 2. 7.}

^{Ps. 2. 8.}
^{Rev. 11. 15.}

^{or, for Asaph.}
^{Ps. 23. 1.}

^{Ps. 2. 1.}
^{Ps. 81. 15.}

^{Ps. 27. 5.}
^{Jer. 11. 19.}

^{2nd. 5. 22.}
^{or, of mulberry trees make him a well, &c.}

^{Heb. covereth.}
^{Pro. 4. 18.}

^{or, from company to company.}
^{Deu. 18. 15.}

^{Joh. 10. 28.}
^{Heb. heart.}

^{Deu. 2 Chr. 23. 1, 10, 11.}

the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the Hagarenes;

7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of Tyre;

8 Assur also is joined with them: ^{they} have holpen the children of Lot. Selah.

9 Do unto them as ^{unto} the Midianites; as to ^{Sisera}, as to Jabin, at the brook of Kison:

10 ^{Which} perished at En-dor: ^{they} became as dung for the earth.

11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as ^{Zebah}, and as Zalmunna:

12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

13 ^O my God, make them like a wheel; ^{as} the stubble before the wind.

14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame ^{setteth} the mountains on fire;

15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.

16 ^{Fill} their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O Lord.

17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:

18 ^{That men} may know that thou, whose ^{name} alone ^{is} JEHOVAH, art ^{the} most high over all the earth.

PSALM 84.

The prophet sheweth how blessed they are that dwell in the sanctuary
For the sons of Korah

To the chief Musician ^{upon} Olayith, A Psalm

HOW ^{amiable} are thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!

2 ^{My} soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.

3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, ^{even} thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.

4 Blessed ^{are} they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.

5 Blessed ^{is} the man whose strength ^{is} in thee; in whose heart ^{are} the ways of ^{them}.

6 ^{Who} passing through the valley ^{of} Baca make it a well; the rain also ^{filleth} the pools.

7 They go ^{from} ^{strength} to strength, ^{every} one of ^{them} in Zion ^{appeareth} before God.

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.

9 Behold, "O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.

10 For a day in thy courts is better than a thousand. ²¹ I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.

11 For the LORD God is "a sun and shield; the LORD will give grace and glory; "no good thing will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.

12 O LORD of hosts, "blessed is the man that trusteth in thee.

PSALM 85.

1 *The psalmist, out of the experiences of former mercies, prayeth for the continuance thereof; & His confidence in God's goodness.*

To the chief Musician, A Psalm "for the sons of Korah

LORD, thou hast been "favourable unto thy land; thou hast "brought back the captivity of Jacob.

2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.

3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath; "thou hast turned thyself from the fierceness of thine anger.

4 "Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.

5 "Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?

6 Wilt thou not "revive us again; that thy people may rejoice in thee?

7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 "I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for "he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not "turn again to folly.

9 Surely "his salvation is nigh them that fear him; "that glory may dwell in our land.

10 Mercy and truth are met together; "righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.

12 "Yea, the LORD shall give that which is good; and our land shall yield her increase.

13 "Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set us in the way of his steps.

PSALM 86.

1 *David strengtheneth his prayer by the conscience of his religion, & by the goodness and mercy of God.*

11 *He desireth the continuance of former grace.*

12 *He craeth some token of God's goodness*

A Prayer of David

BOW down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I am poor and needy.

2 Preserve my soul; for I am "holy; O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.

ver 11

Ps. 110. 1

Ps. 110. 1

or, all the day

Ps. 110. 1

Ps. 110. 1

Hab. 1

I would choose rather to sit at the threshold.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

Ps. 130. 7.

3 "Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee "daily.

4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant "for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.

5 "For thou, Lord, art good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.

6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.

7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee; for thou wilt answer me.

8 "Among the gods there is none like unto thee, O Lord; "neither are there any works like unto thy works.

9 "All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.

10 For thou art great, and "doest wondrous things: "thou art God alone.

11 "Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.

12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.

13 For great is thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest "hell.

14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of "violent men have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.

15 "But thou, O Lord, art a God full of compassion, and gracious, long-suffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.

17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see it, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

PSALM 87.

1 *The nature and glory of the church. 4 The increase, honour, and comfort of the members thereof.*

A Psalm or Song "for the sons of Korah

HIS foundation is in the holy mountains.

2 "The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.

3 "Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God, Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this man was born there.

5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.

6 The LORD shall count, when he "writeth up the people, that this man was born there. Selah.

7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there*: all my springs *are in thee*.

PSALM 88.

A prayer containing a grievous complaint.

A Song or Psalm for the sons of Asaph: to the chief musician upon Mahalath 1 Ananeth 2 Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite

O LORD "God of my salvation, I have cried day and night before thee

2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry,

3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave

4 "I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man that *hath no strength*—

5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.

6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps

7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted me with all thy waves Selah

8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: "I am shut up, and I cannot come forth.

9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction. "LORD, "I have called daily upon thee, "I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 "Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise and praise thee? Selah.

11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? or thy faithfulness in destruction?

12 "Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?

13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD, and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.

14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? why hidest thou thy face from me?

15 I am afflicted and ready to die from my youth up: while "I suffer thy terrors I am distracted.

16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.

17 They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about together.

18 "Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, and mine acquaintance unto darkness.

PSALM 89.

1 The psalmist praiseth God for his covenant, 5 for his wonderful power, 19 for his favour to the king, son of David 46 He praiseth and blesseth God

"Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite

* Ps. 101 1

1 Heb to genera

tion and genera

tion

bover 4

Ps 119 50

Ps 115 59

or f

3 or A

Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite

giving in destruction.

* 1 Ki 4 31

1 Chr 2 6

* 1 Ki 8 16

1 Chr 28 4

1 Chr 27 9

1 Sa 7 13

1 Luke 1 43

Ps 19 1

Ps 107 18

Ps 25 1

Ps 76 7

11

1 Is 55 8

or by thy hand

Ps 82 7

Ps 65 7

Job 19 13

Lam 3 7

Ps 37 4

or, Egypt

Ps 85 10

Heb. with the arm of thy strength.

Ps 86 3

Ps 143 6

Gai 1 1

Ps 6 5

14 82 19

Josh 19 22

10ch 12 1

7 Heb. arm with might

Job 10 21

or establishment

Ps 5 3

Ps 98 6

Job 19 24

Job 6 4

or all the day

1 or our shield is of the LORD,

and our king is of the Holy One of Israel,

Ps 47 8

Ps 22 16

Job 19 13

1 Ki 11 34

1 Sam 16 1

Ps 68 17

or

A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite

giving in destruction.

1 Ki 4 31

1 Chr 2 6

I WILL sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I make known thy faithfulness to all generations

2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt thou establish in the very heavens

3 "I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my servant,

4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all generations Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness also in the congregation of the saints

6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? who among the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?

7 "God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had in reverence of all them that are about him

8 O LORD God of hosts, who is a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy faithfulness round about thee?

9 "Thou rulest the raging of the sea when the waves thereof arise, thou stillest them

10 "Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.

11 "The heavens are thine, the earth also is thine: as for the world and the fulness thereof, thou hast founded them

12 The north and the south thou hast created them: "Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name.

13 Thou hast a mighty arm strong in thy hand, and high is thy right hand

14 Justice and judgment are the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth shall go before thy face

15 Blessed is the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O LORD, in the light of thy countenance

16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness shall they be exalted

17 For thou art the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn shall be exalted.

18 For the LORD is our defence; and the Holy One of Israel is our king

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst: I have laid help upon one that is mighty, I have exalted one chosen out of the people.

20 "I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him.

21 "With whom my hand shall be established, mine arm also shall strengthen him.

22 "The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict him.

23 "And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate him.

24 But "my faithfulness and my mercy shall be with him: and in my name shall his horn be exalted.

25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.

26 He shall cry unto me, Thou art "my father, my God, and "the rock of my salvation.

27 Also I will make him "my firstborn, "higher than the kings of the earth.

28 "My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall stand fast with him.

29 His seed also will I make to endure for ever, "and his throne "as the days of heaven.

30 "If his children "forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;

31 If they "break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;

32 Then "will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity with stripes.

33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness "will I not utterly take from him, nor suffer my faithfulness "to fail.

34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my lips.

35 Once have I sworn "by my holiness "that I will not lie unto David.

36 "His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne "as the sun before me.

37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and as a faithful witness in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast "cast off and "abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine anointed.

39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: "thou hast profaned his crown by casting it to the ground.

40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong holds to ruin.

41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is "a reproach to his neighbours.

42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all his enemies to rejoice.

43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to stand in the battle.

44 Thou hast made his "glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the ground.

45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with shame. Selah.

46 "How long, LORD? wilt thou hide

"2 Sa. 7 10.

"Job 7 7.

"2 Sa. 7 9.

"2 Sa. 7 15.

"Pa. 49 9.

"Heb. 11 5.

"1 Chr. 22 10.

"2 Sam. 22 37.

"2 Pa. 84 5.

"1 Col. 1 15.

"Pa. 68 5, 10.

"Nun. 24 7.

"1a. 55 3.

"Pa. 74 22.

"Jer. 33 17.

"Deu. 11 21.

"Pa. 41 13.

"Pa. 119 63.

"Jer. 3 13.

"Heb. profane my statutes.

"2 Sa. 7 14.

"or,

"A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses.

"Deut. 33 1.

"Ezek. 11 5.

"2 Sa. 7 15.

"Heb. in generation and generation.

"Heb. I will not make void from him.

"Prov. 8 35.

"Heb. to Me.

"Amos 4 2.

"Gen. 3 10.

"Heb.

"If I lie.

"Luke 1 33.

"2 Pet. 3 8.

"Pa. 72 17.

"or, when he hath passed them,

"Pa. 73 20.

"1 Chr. 28 9.

"Deu. 32 19.

"1a. 40 6.

"or, I changed.

"Job 14 2.

"Lam. 5 10.

"Pa. 50 21.

"Pa. 10 2.

"Pa. 44 13.

"Heb. turned away.

"or, as a meditation.

"Heb. As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years.

"Heb. brightness.

"Pa. 39 4.

"Heb. cause to come.

"Pa. 73 6.

thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn like fire?

47 "Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men in vain?

48 "What man is he that liveth, and shall not "see death? shall he deliver his soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.

49 Lord, where are thy former loving-kindnesses, which thou "swarest unto David "in thy truth?

50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; "how I do bear in my bosom the reproach of all the mighty people;

51 "Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.

52 "Blessed be the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

PSALM 90.

1 Moses, setting forth God's providence, 3 complaineth of human frailty, 7 divine chastements, 10 and brevity of life. 12 He prayeth.

"A Prayer "of Moses the man of God.

LORD, "thou hast been our dwelling place "in all generations.

2 "Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting, thou art God.

3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, "Return, ye children of men.

4 "For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday "when it is past, and as a watch in the night.

5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; "they are as a sleep: in the morning "they are like grass which "groweth up.

6 "In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.

8 "Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our "secret sins in the light of thy countenance.

9 For all our days are "passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years "as a tale that is told.

10 "The days of our years are threescore years and ten; and if by reason of strength they be fourscore years, yet is their strength labour and sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.

11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, so is thy wrath.

12 "So teach us to number our days, that we may "apply our hearts unto wisdom.

13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy servants.

14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy, that we may rejoice and be glad all our days.

15 Make us glad according to the days wherein thou hast afflicted us, and the years wherein we have seen evil.

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.

17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us, and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

PSALM 91.

1 The state of the godly 2 Their safety 3 Their habitation 4 Their servants 5 Their friends with the effects of them all

HE that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty. 2 I will say of the LORD, He is my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.

3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, and thee from the noisome pestilence.

4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth shall be thy shield and buckler.

5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; nor for the arrow that flieth by day;

6 Nor for the pestilence that walketh in darkness; nor for the destruction that wasteth at noonday.

7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; but it shall not come nigh thee.

8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, which is my refuge, even the most High, thy habitation;

10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.

11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways. 12 They shall bear thee up in their hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.

13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.

14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.

15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I will be with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.

1 Heb. length of days, Prov 3 2

2 Deut 32 35 Ps 135 6 Ps 80 6

3 1a 24 1 11ab 2 2 Ps 80 1 Ps 27 4

4 2a 26 12 2 Heb 15 11 Chr 23 5 Ps 33 2

5 For upon the solemn sound with the harp 6 Heb

7 Haggai 2 9 16 Ps 40 5 Ps 31 20

8 1a 28 29 Rom 11 33

9 1a 63 18 Ps 17 8 Ps 68 1

10 Job 5 19 Ps 112 7 Prov 23 23

11 2a 43 2 2a 88 17 Ps 27 5 Ps 54 7

12 1a 59 10 Ps 92 8 Ps 65 22

13 1a 14 5 6 Mal 1 5 1a 100 4

14 2a 7 3 Mt 4 6 Luke 4 10

15 Heb 2 14 Dent 32 4 Rom 9 14

16 Job 5 23 Ps 37 24 Ps 95 10

17 Ps 97 1 1a 27 7 Rev 19 6

18 Ps 104 1 1a 69 6 1a 96 10

19 Ps 46 6 Prov 8 22 1a 37 1

20 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

21 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

22 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

23 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

24 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

25 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

26 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

27 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

28 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

29 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

30 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

31 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

32 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

33 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

34 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

35 1a 37 1 1a 37 1 1a 37 1

16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.

PSALM 92.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his great works for his judgments on the wicked and for his goodness to the godly

A Psalm or Song for the sabbath day

It is a good thing to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High.

2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness, in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,

3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in the works of thy hands.

5 O LORD, how great are thy works, and thy thoughts are very deep.

6 A brutish man knoweth not, neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of iniquity do flourish; it is that they shall be destroyed for ever.

8 But thou, LORD, art most high for evermore.

9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the workers of iniquity shall be scattered.

10 But thy horn shall thou exalt like the horn of an unicorn. I shall be anointed with fresh oil.

11 Mine eye also shall see my desire on mine enemies, and mine ears shall hear my desire of the wicked that rise up against me.

12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a cedar in Lebanon.

13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the courts of our God.

14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and flourishing;

15 To shew that the LORD is upright: he is my rock, and there is no unrighteousness in him.

PSALM 93.

The majesty, power and holiness of Christ's kingdom

THE LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty, the LORD is clothed with strength, whereunto he hath girded himself: the world also is established, that it cannot be moved.

2 Thy throne is established of old thou art from everlasting.

3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice: the floods lift up their waves.

4 The LORD on high is mighty

than the noise of many waters, *yea*,
than the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure:
holiness becometh thine house, O
LORD, ¹for ever.

PSALM 94.

¹ The prophet, calling for justice, complaineth of
tyranny and impiety. ⁸ He teacheth God's pro-
vidence. ¹² He sheweth the blessedness of affliction.

O LORD ²God, "to whom vengeance
belongeth; O God, to whom ven-
geance belongeth," shew thyself.

² Lift up thyself, thou "judge of the
earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, "how long shall the wicked,
how long shall the wicked triumph?

⁴ How long shall they "utter and
speak hard things? and all the work-
ers of iniquity boast themselves?"

⁵ They break in pieces thy people,
O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.

⁶ They slay the widow and the stran-
ger, and murder the fatherless.

⁷ Yet they say, The LORD shall not
see, neither shall the God of Jacob
regard ¹⁴.

⁸ Understand, ye brutish among the
people: and ye fools, when will ye be
wise?

⁹ He that planted the ear, shall he
not hear? he that formed the eye,
shall he not see?

¹⁰ He that chastiseth the heathen,
shall not he correct? he that "teacheth
man knowledge, shall not he know?"

¹¹ The LORD knoweth the thoughts
of man, that they are vanity.

¹² Blessed is the man whom thou
chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him
out of thy law;

¹³ That thou mayest give him rest
from the days of adversity, until the
pit be digged for the wicked.

¹⁴ For the LORD will not cast off
his people, neither will he forsake his
inheritance.

¹⁵ But judgment shall return unto
righteousness: and all the upright in
heart shall follow it.

¹⁶ Who will rise up for me against
the evildoers? or who will stand up for
me against the workers of iniquity?

¹⁷ Unless the LORD had been my
help, my soul had almost dwelt in
silence.

¹⁸ When I said, "My foot slippeth;
thy mercy, O LORD, held me up."

¹⁹ In the multitude of my thoughts
within me, thy comforts delighted my soul.

²⁰ Shall "the throne of iniquity have
fellowship with thee, which frameth
mischiefs by a law?"

²¹ They gather themselves together
against the soul of the righteous, and
condemn the innocent blood.

⁴ Ps. 33. 2.
⁵ Ps. 7. 10.
⁶ Prov. 2. 22

¹ Heb. to
length
of days.

² Heb.
God of
vengeance

³ Nah. 1. 2.
⁴ Ps. 110. 1
⁵ Heb. shine
forth.

⁶ Deut. 32.
15
⁷ 2 Sam. 22.
47

⁸ Ps. 7. 6
⁹ Gen. 18. 25
¹⁰ Heb.
present

¹¹ Heb.
his face
Job. 20. 5.

¹² Ps. 96. 4
¹³ Ps. 31. 18.
Jud. 15

¹⁴ Heb. In
which
or, the
heights of
the hills
are his

¹⁵ Gen. 1. 10, 11
¹⁶ Heb.
Whose
the sea is

¹⁷ Ps. 10. 11
¹⁸ Phil. 2. 10
¹⁹ Ps. 79. 13

²⁰ 100. 3
²¹ Ps. 72. 22.
²² 92. 6

²³ Heb. 3. 7
²⁴ Ex. 4. 11
²⁵ Ex. 17. 2, 7

²⁶ Heb. cor-
ruption.
²⁷ Ps. 78. 18.

²⁸ 1 Cor. 10. 9
²⁹ Job. 35. 11
³⁰ 16. 22. 23.

³¹ Num. 14.
22.
³² Heb. 3. 10

³³ 1 Cor. 9. 20
³⁴ Job. 5. 17
³⁵ Job. 12. 5

³⁶ Heb. 4. 3, 5.
³⁷ Heb. 4.
they enter
into my
rest

³⁸ 1 Sam. 12.
22.
³⁹ Rom. 11. 1

⁴⁰ 1 Chr. 16.
23-33
⁴¹ Heb. shall
be after it

⁴² Ps. 135. 3
⁴³ Ps. 115. 1, 2
⁴⁴ Ps. 121. 1, 2

⁴⁵ Ps. 98. 3
⁴⁶ Ps. 98. 4
⁴⁷ Jer. 17. 11

⁴⁸ Ps. 33. 15
⁴⁹ 16. 42. 5
⁵⁰ Ps. 23. 2

⁵¹ Amos 6. 3.
⁵² Ps. 20. 1, 2
⁵³ 10. 1.

⁵⁴ Mat. 27. 1
⁵⁵ Heb. of
his name.
⁵⁶ Prov. 17.
15.

²² But the LORD is "my defence; and
my God is the rock of my refuge."

²³ And "he shall bring upon them
their own iniquity, and shall cut them
off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the
LORD our God shall cut them off."

PSALM 95.

¹ An exhortation to praise God, ³ for his greatness,
and for his goodness, and not to tempt him

O COME, let us sing unto the LORD:
² let us make a joyful noise to
"the rock of our salvation."

² Let us "come before his presence
with thanksgiving, and make a joyful
noise unto him with psalms."

³ For "the LORD is a great God, and
a great King above all gods."

⁴ "In his hand are the deep places
of the earth: "the strength of the
hills is his also."

⁵ "The sea is his, and he made it:
and his hands formed the dry land."

⁶ O come, let us kneel before the LORD
our maker.

⁷ For he is our God; and "we are
the people of his pasture, and the
sheep of his hand. "To day if ye
will hear his voice,

⁸ Harden not your heart, "as in the
provocation, and as in the day of
temptation in the wilderness:

⁹ When "your fathers tempted me,
proved me, and "saw my work."

¹⁰ "Forty years long was I grieved
with this generation, and said, It is a
people that do err in their heart, and
they have not known my ways:

¹¹ Unto whom "I swear in my wrath
that they should not enter into my
rest."

PSALM 96.

¹ An exhortation to praise God, ⁴ for his greatness,
and for his kingdom, ¹¹ for his general judgment.

O "SING unto the LORD a new song:
sing unto the LORD, all the earth."

² Sing unto the LORD, bless his
name; shew forth his salvation from
day to day.

³ Declare his glory among the hea-
then, his wonder among all people.

⁴ For "the LORD is great, and greatly
to be praised: "he is to be feared
above all gods."

⁵ For "all the gods of the nations are
idols: "but the LORD made the heavens."

⁶ Honour and majesty are before
him: strength and "beauty are in
his sanctuary."

⁷ Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds
of the people, give unto the LORD
glory and strength."

⁸ Give unto the LORD the glory "due
unto his name: bring an offering, and
come into his courts."

9 O worship the LORD ⁱⁿ the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the earth.

10 Say among the heathen that ^{the} LORD reigneth: the world also shall be established that it shall not be moved: ^{he} shall judge the people righteously.

11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; ^{let} the sea roar, and the fulness thereof.

12 Let the field be joyful, and all that is therein: then shall all the trees of the wood rejoice.

13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: ^{he} shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his truth.

PSALM 97.

1 The majesty of God's kingdom. 7 The church rejoiceth at God's judgments upon idolaters.

THE LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be glad thereof.

2 Clouds and darkness are round about him: ^{righteousness and judgment are} his habitation of his throne.

3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.

4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.

5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence of the Lord of the whole earth.

6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.

7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves of idols: ^{worship him, all ye gods.}

8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because of thy judgments, O LORD.

9 For thou, LORD, art ^{high above} all the earth: ^{thou art exalted far above} all gods.

10 Ye that love the LORD, ^{hate evil}: ^{he preserveth} the souls of his saints: ^{he delivereth} them out of the hand of the wicked.

11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.

12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; ^{and give thanks} at the remembrance of his holiness.

PSALM 98.

1 The prophet exhorteth the Jews, & the Gentiles, and all the creatures to praise God.

A Psalm.

O SING unto the LORD a new song; for ^{he} hath done marvelous things: ^{his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.}

2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: ^{his righteousness hath he openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.}

* Ps. 22. 2.

* or, in the glorious sanctuary

* Luke 1. 42.

* Is. 49. 6.

* Ps. 97. 1.

* Ps. 95. 1.

* Ps. 67. 4.

* Ps. 69. 34.

* Ps. 98. 7.

* Num. 10. 10.

* Heb. 19. 11.

* Is. 55. 12.

* Ps. 98. 10.

* Ps. 98. 10.

* Heb. many, or, great ideas.

* Is. 60. 2.

* Ps. 18. 11.

* Ps. 69. 14.

* or, establishment

* Ps. 18. 6.

* Ex. 25. 22.

* Heb. stagger

* Ex. 19. 18.

* Ps. 97. 9.

* Mic. 1. 4.

* Rev. 15. 4.

* Job 38. 7.

* Ps. 19. 1.

* Ex. 20. 4.

* Lev. 26. 1.

* Heb. 1. 5.

* Ps. 132. 7.

* Lev. 19. 2.

* or, it is holy

* Jer. 15. 1.

* Ps. 63. 18.

* Ex. 14. 15.

* 1 Sam. 7. 9.

* Ex. 18. 1.

* Ps. 35. 9.

* Ex. 33. 9.

* Ps. 34. 14.

* Amos 5. 12.

* Prov. 2. 2.

* Ps. 37. 39.

* Dan. 3. 28.

* Num. 14. 30.

* Job 22. 28.

* Prov. 4. 18.

* Deut. 9. 20.

* Ps. 33. 1.

* Ps. 34. 3.

* Ps. 30. 4.

* or, to the memorial.

* Ps. 145.

* Ps. 145.

* or, thanksgiving.

* Ps. 98. 1.

* Is. 62. 10.

* Ps. 95. 1.

* Ex. 15. 11.

* Ps. 77. 14.

* Heb. all the earth.

* Ex. 15. 6.

* Is. 63. 5.

* Is. 62. 10.

* Ps. 124. 2.

* or, and his we are.

* or, renewed.

* 1 Pet. 34. 41.

3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of Israel: ^{all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.}

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and rejoice, and sing praise.

5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a psalm.

6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the LORD, the King.

7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell therein.

8 Let the floods clap their hands: let the hills be joyful together.

9 Before the LORD: ^{for he cometh to judge the earth; with righteousness shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.}

PSALM 99.

1 The prophet, setting forth the kingdom of God in Zion, exhorteth all, by the example of forefathers, to worship God at his holy hill.

THE LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: ^{he sitteth between the cherubims, let the earth be moved.}

2 The LORD is great in Zion; and he is ^{high above} all the people.

3 Let them praise ^{thy great and terrible name; for it is holy.}

4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity, thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.

5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at ^{his footstool; for he is holy.}

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that call upon his name; they ^{called upon the LORD, and he answered them.}

7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and the ordinance that he gave them.

8 Thou answerest them, O LORD our God: ^{thou wast a God that forgavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.}

9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our God is holy.

PSALM 100.

1 An exhortation to praise God: cheerfully, & for his greatness, & and for his power.

A Psalm of praise.

MAKE a joyful noise unto the LORD, ^{all ye lands.}

2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.

3 Know ye that the LORD he is God: ^{it is he that hath made us, and not we ourselves; we are his people, and the sheep of his pasture.}

4 "Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, and into his courts with praise: be thankful unto him, and bless his name.

5 For the LORD is good; his mercy is everlasting; and his truth endureth to all generations.

PSALM 101.

David maketh a vow and profession of godliness.

A Psalm of David.

I WILL sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.

2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.

3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that turn aside; it shall not cleave to me.

4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked person.

5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath an high look and a proud heart will I not suffer.

6 Mine eyes shall be upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.

7 He that worketh decent shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth lies shall not tarry in my sight.

8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

PSALM 102.

1 The prophet maketh a grievous complaint 12 He taketh comfort in the eternity and mercy of God

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee. 2 Hide not thy face from me in the day when I am in trouble; incline thine ear unto me; in the day when I call answer me speedily.

3 For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an hearth.

4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my bread.

5 By reason of the voice of my groaning, my bones cleave to my skin.

6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.

7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.

8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; and they that are mad against me are sworn against me.

9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping;

Ps. 115 17

Ps. 30 7

Ecc. 3 12

Ps. 132 1

Is. 40 6-8

Job 1 10

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

Ps. 101

10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up, and cast me down.

11 My days are like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto all generations.

13 Thou shalt arise, and have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her, yea, the set time, is come.

14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust thereof.

15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the earth thy glory.

16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.

17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.

18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the LORD.

19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from heaven did the LORD behold the earth;

20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death;

21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;

22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.

24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years are throughout all generations.

25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens are the work of thy hands.

26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall be changed:

27 But thou art the same, and thy years shall have no end.

28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be established before thee.

PSALM 103.

An exhortation to bless God for his mercy.

A Psalm of David.

BLESS the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, bless his holy name.

2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:

3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;

4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; ⁵who crowneth thee with lovingkindness and tender mercies;

5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good things; so that ⁶thy youth is renewed like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are oppressed.

7 ⁸He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of Israel.

8 ⁹The LORD is merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and ¹⁰plenteous in mercy.

9 ¹¹He will not always chide: neither will he keep ¹²his anger for ever.

10 ¹³He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to our iniquities.

11 For ¹⁴as the heaven is high above the earth, so great is his mercy toward them that fear him.

12 As far as the east is from the west, so far hath he ¹⁵removed our transgressions from us.

13 ¹⁶Like as a father pitieth ¹⁷his children, so the LORD pitieth them that fear him.

14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we are ¹⁸dust.

15 ¹⁹As for man, ²⁰his days are as grass: ²¹as a flower of the field, so he flourisheth.

16 ²²For the wind passeth over it, and ²³it is gone; and ²⁴the place thereof shall know it no more.

17 But the mercy of the LORD is from everlasting to everlasting upon them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's children;

18 ²⁵To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his commandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and ²⁶his kingdom ruleth over all.

20 ²⁷Bless the LORD, ye his angels, ²⁸that excel in strength, that ²⁹do his commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.

21 ³⁰Bless ye the LORD, all ye ³¹his hosts; ³²ye ministers of his, that do his pleasure.

22 ³³Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the LORD, O my soul.

PSALM 104.

1 A meditation upon the power, 7 and providence of God. 31 God's glory is eternal

BLESS ¹the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou art clothed with honour and majesty.

2 ²Who coverest ³thyself with light as with a garment: ⁴who stretchest out the heavens like a curtain:

3 ⁵Who layeth the beams of his

⁶chambers in the waters:

⁷who maketh the clouds his chariot:

⁸who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 ⁹Who maketh his angels spirits;

his ministers a flaming fire:

5 ¹⁰Who ¹¹laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 ¹²Thou coverdest it with the deep as with a garment:

the waters stood above the mountain.

7 ¹³At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ¹⁴They ¹⁵go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 ¹⁶Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;

that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 ¹⁷He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which ¹⁸run among the hills.

11 ¹⁹They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses ²⁰quench their thirst.

12 ²¹By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which ²²sing among the branches.

13 ²³He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with ²⁴the fruit of thy works.

14 ²⁵He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb ²⁶for the service of man: that he may bring forth ²⁷food out of the earth;

15 ²⁸And ²⁹wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and ³⁰oil to make his face to shine, and bread ³¹which strengtheneth man's heart.

16 ³²The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which ³³he hath planted;

17 ³⁴Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house.

18 ³⁵The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.

19 ³⁶He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 ³⁷Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein ³⁸all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 ³⁹The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 ⁴⁰The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 ⁴¹Man goeth forth unto ⁴²his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 ⁴³O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 ⁴⁴So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

⁴⁵Who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 ⁴⁶Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 ⁴⁷Who ⁴⁸laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 ⁴⁹Thou coverdest it with the deep as with a garment:

the waters stood above the mountain.

7 ⁵⁰At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ⁵¹They ⁵²go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 ⁵³Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;

that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 ⁵⁴He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which ⁵⁵run among the hills.

11 ⁵⁶They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses ⁵⁷quench their thirst.

12 ⁵⁸By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which ⁵⁹sing among the branches.

13 ⁶⁰He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with ⁶¹the fruit of thy works.

14 ⁶²He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb ⁶³for the service of man: that he may bring forth ⁶⁴food out of the earth;

15 ⁶⁵And ⁶⁶wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and ⁶⁷oil to make his face to shine, and bread ⁶⁸which strengtheneth man's heart.

16 ⁶⁹The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which ⁷⁰he hath planted;

17 ⁷¹Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house.

18 ⁷²The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.

19 ⁷³He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 ⁷⁴Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein ⁷⁵all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 ⁷⁶The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 ⁷⁷The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 ⁷⁸Man goeth forth unto ⁷⁹his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 ⁸⁰O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 ⁸¹So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

⁸²Who maketh the clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:

4 ⁸³Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:

5 ⁸⁴Who ⁸⁵laid the foundations of the earth, that it should not be removed for ever.

6 ⁸⁶Thou coverdest it with the deep as with a garment:

the waters stood above the mountain.

7 ⁸⁷At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.

8 ⁸⁸They ⁸⁹go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place which thou hast founded for them.

9 ⁹⁰Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over;

that they turn not again to cover the earth.

10 ⁹¹He sendeth the springs into the valleys, which ⁹²run among the hills.

11 ⁹³They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses ⁹⁴quench their thirst.

12 ⁹⁵By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, which ⁹⁶sing among the branches.

13 ⁹⁷He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with ⁹⁸the fruit of thy works.

14 ⁹⁹He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb ¹⁰⁰for the service of man: that he may bring forth ¹⁰¹food out of the earth;

15 ¹⁰²And ¹⁰³wine that maketh glad the heart of man, and ¹⁰⁴oil to make his face to shine, and bread ¹⁰⁵which strengtheneth man's heart.

16 ¹⁰⁶The trees of the LORD are full of sap; the cedars of Lebanon, which ¹⁰⁷he hath planted;

17 ¹⁰⁸Where the birds make their nests: as for the stork, the fir trees are her house.

18 ¹⁰⁹The high hills are a refuge for the wild goats; and the rocks for the conies.

19 ¹¹⁰He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.

20 ¹¹¹Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein ¹¹²all the beasts of the forest do creep forth.

21 ¹¹³The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.

22 ¹¹⁴The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down in their dens.

23 ¹¹⁵Man goeth forth unto ¹¹⁶his work, and to his labour until the evening.

24 ¹¹⁷O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them all: the earth is full of thy riches.

25 ¹¹⁸So is this great and wide sea, wherein are things creeping innumerable, both small and great beasts.

26 There go the ships: *there is that Leviathan, whom thou hast made to play therein.*

27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give them their meat in due season.

28 That thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are filled with good.

29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath, they die, and return to their dust.

30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in his works.

32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and they smoke.

33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God while I have my being.

34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.

35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 105.

1 An exhortation to praise God: 7 God's providence over Abraham, 16 Joseph, 23 Jacob in Egypt, &c.

O GIVE thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his deeds among the people.

2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.

3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the LORD.

4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.

5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and the judgments of his mouth;

6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.

7 He is the LORD our God: his judgments are in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word which he commanded to a thousand generations.

9 Which covenant he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;

10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, and to Israel for an everlasting covenant:

11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your inheritance:

12 When they were but a few men in number; yea, very few, and strangers in it.

13 When they went from one na-

* Job 41. 1.

* Heb.

* formed

* Gen. 25. 5

* Ps. 136. 25

* Gen. 12. 17

* Gen. 41. 54

* 1 Peter. 23. 22

* Is. 5. 1

* Job 34. 16

* Eccl. 12. 7

* Acm. 46. 6

* Gen. 37. 28

* Is. 22. 15

* Eccl. 37. 9

* Gen. 40. 15

* Heb.

* his soul

* came into

* iron.

* Heb.

* shall be.

* Gen. 41. 25

* Gen. 1. 31

* Gen. 41. 14

* Heb. 3. 10

* Ps. 144. 5

* Gen. 41. 40

* Heb.

* possession.

* Ps. 63. 4

* Gen. 46. 4

* Ps. 78. 51

* Ex. 1. 7

* Ps. 37. 38

* Prov. 2. 22

* Ex. 1. 8, 9, 10

* Ex. 3. 10

* Num. 16. 5

* Is. 12. 4

* Ex. 7. 4, 5, 6

* 2. 10, 11, 12

* Is. 11. 4

* Ps. 78. 43

* Heb.

* words of

* his signs

* Ps. 145. 5

* Ps. 106. 22

* Ex. 16. 22

* Ps. 119. 27

* Ps. 99. 7

* Ex. 7. 20

* Ps. 78. 44

* Ex. 8. 6

* Ps. 78. 45

* Ps. 27. 8

* Ps. 77. 11

* Ex. 8. 17

* Ps. 78. 45

* Ex. 9. 23

* Ps. 78. 46

* Heb.

* He gave

* their rain

* Nat.

* Is. 20. 9

* Ps. 78. 47

* Luke. 72

* Ex. 10. 4

* Is. 73. 46

* Gen. 17. 2

* 22. 16, 17

* Ex. 12. 29

* Ps. 78. 51

* Gen. 49. 9

* Gen. 13. 15

* Is. 15. 18

* Heb.

* the cord.

* Ex. 12. 35

* Gen. 34. 30

* Deut. 7. 7

* Heb. 11. 9

* Ex. 12. 35

tion to another, from one kingdom to another people;

14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproveth kings for their sakes;

15 Saying, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.

16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole staff of bread.

17 He sent a man before them, even Joseph, who was sold for a servant:

18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:

19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him;

20 The king sent and loosed him; even the ruler of the people, and let him go free.

21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:

22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.

23 Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.

24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtly with his servants.

26 He sent Moses his servant; and Aaron whom he had chosen.

27 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.

28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his word.

29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.

30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their kings.

31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, and lice in all their coasts.

32 He gave them hail for rain, and flaming fire in their land.

33 He smote the vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.

34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillars, and that without number.

35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.

36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength.

37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and there was not one feeble person among their tribes.

38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.

39 "He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night

40 "The people asked, and he brought quails, and ¹satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 "He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river

42 For he remembered 'his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness

44 "And gave them the lands of the heathen and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 "That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. ²Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 106

1 The psalmist (shortly to praise God. 7 The story of the people's rebellion on 111 God's mercy

1 PRAISE ye the LORD. "O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good for his mercy endureth for ever

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can show forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 "Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people. O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance

6 "We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, ⁸but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, ⁹that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 "He rebuked the Red sea also and it was dried up so ¹⁰he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness

10 And he ¹¹saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy

11 "And the waters covered their enemies there was not one of them left

12 "Then believed they his words; they sang his praise

13 "They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel.

14 "But ¹⁵lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 "And he gave them their request;

but ¹⁶sent leanness into their soul.

16 "They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD

17 "The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram

18 "And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked

19 "They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus ²¹they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea

23 "Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised ²⁵the ²⁶pleasunt land, they ²⁷believed not his word

25 "But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 "Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, ²⁷to overthrow them in the wilderness.

27 "To ²⁸overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 "They joined themselves also unto Baal peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 "Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 "They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

33 "Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips

34 "They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 "But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works

36 And ³⁷they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, ³⁸they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even

40 "He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night

40 "The people asked, and he brought quails, and ¹satisfied them with the bread of heaven.

41 "He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places like a river

42 For he remembered 'his holy promise, and Abraham his servant.

43 And he brought forth his people with joy, and his chosen with gladness

44 "And gave them the lands of the heathen and they inherited the labour of the people;

45 "That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. ²Praise ye the LORD.

1 The psalmist (shortly to praise God. 7 The story of the people's rebellion on 111 God's mercy

1 PRAISE ye the LORD. "O give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good for his mercy endureth for ever

2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? who can show forth all his praise?

3 Blessed are they that keep judgment, and he that doeth righteousness at all times.

4 "Remember me, O LORD, with the favour that thou bearest unto thy people. O visit me with thy salvation;

5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance

6 "We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.

7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt, they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies, ⁸but provoked him at the sea, even at the Red sea

8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, ⁹that he might make his mighty power to be known.

9 "He rebuked the Red sea also and it was dried up so ¹⁰he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness

10 And he ¹¹saved them from the hand of him that hated them, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy

11 "And the waters covered their enemies there was not one of them left

12 "Then believed they his words; they sang his praise

13 "They soon forgot his works; they waited not for his counsel.

14 "But ¹⁵lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.

15 "And he gave them their request;

but ¹⁶sent leanness into their soul.

16 "They envied Moses also in the camp, and Aaron the saint of the LORD

17 "The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram

18 "And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked

19 "They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.

20 Thus ²¹they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass

21 They forgot God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;

22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, and terrible things by the Red sea

23 "Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy them.

24 Yea, they despised ²⁵the ²⁶pleasunt land, they ²⁷believed not his word

25 "But murmured in their tents, and hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.

26 "Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, ²⁷to overthrow them in the wilderness.

27 "To ²⁸overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.

28 "They joined themselves also unto Baal peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.

29 Thus they provoked him to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.

30 "Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and so the plague was stayed.

31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.

32 "They angered him also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes.

33 "Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips

34 "They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them.

35 "But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works

36 And ³⁷they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.

37 Yea, ³⁸they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,

38 And shed innocent blood, even

the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan, and the land was polluted with blood.

39 Thus were they ^ddefiled with their own works, and ¹went a whoring with their own inventions.

40 Therefore ^awas the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people, inasmuch that he abhorred ^ahis own inheritance.

41 And ¹he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated them ruled over them.

42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into subjection under their hand.

43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked ^{him} with their counsel, and were ¹brought low for their iniquity.

44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when ²he heard their cry:

45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and ¹repented "according to the multitude of his mercies.

46 ¹He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.

47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to give thanks unto thy holy name, and to triumph in thy praise.

48 Blessed be the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and let all the people say, Amen.

²Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 107.

¹ The psalmist exhorteth the redeemed, in praising God, to observe his manifold providence, ⁴ over travellers, 10 over captives, 17 over sick men, 31 over seamen, 33 and in divers varieties of life.

O ¹GIVE thanks unto the LORD, for ¹he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say so, ¹whom he hath redeemed from the hand of the enemy;

3 And ¹gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west, from the north, and ^afrom the south.

4 They wandered in ^othe wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city to dwell in.

5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainteth in them.

6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he delivered them out of their distresses.

7 And he led them forth by the ¹right way that they might go to a city of habitation.

8 Oh that ^{men}would praise the LORD for his goodness, and ^{for}his wonderful works to the children of men!

^a Ps. 34. 10

^b Luke 1. 63.

^b Num. 25. 23.

^d Luke 1. 79.

^d Eccl. 20. 18.

^d Job. 32. 3.

^f Lev. 17. 7.

^f Nu. 15. 39.

^f Eccl. 20. 30.

^f Eccl. 20. 42.

^f Judg. 2. 14.

^f Ps. 72. 24.

^f Luke 7. 50.

^f Acts 20. 27.

^f Deut. 2. 29.

^f Judg. 2. 14.

^f Neh. 6. 27.

^m Ps. 22. 11.

^m Ps. 63. 5.

^m Ps. 68. 5.

^m Acts 12. 7.

^m Judg. 2. 15.

^m Neh. 9. 27.

^m Ps. 8. 21.

^m Ps. 81.

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

^m 1st Cor., impo-

9 For ¹he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with goodness.

10 Such as ¹sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, ^{being}^abound in affliction and iron,

11 Because they ¹rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the counsel of the most High:

12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down, and ^{there was}^anone to help.

13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saved them out of their distresses.

14 ¹He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake their bands in sunder.

15 Oh that ^{men}would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

16 For he hath ¹broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

17 Fools ¹because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities, are afflicted.

18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they ¹draw near unto the gates of death.

19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he saveth them out of their distresses.

20 ¹He sent his word, and ¹healed them, and ¹delivered them from their destructions.

21 Oh that ^{men}would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!

22 And ¹let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and ¹declare his works with ¹rejoicing.

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;

24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.

25 For he commandeth, and ¹raiseth ¹the stormy wind, which lifteth up the waves thereof.

26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: ¹their soul is melted because of trouble.

27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and ¹are at their wit's end.

28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them out of their distresses.

29 ¹He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.

30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto their desired haven.

31 "Oh that men would praise the LORD for his goodness, and for his wonderful works to the children of men!"

32 Let them exalt him also "in the congregation of the people, and praise him in the assembly of the elders."

33 He "turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the waterspings into dry ground;"

34 A "fruitful land into barrenness for the wickedness of them that dwell therein."

35 "He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into waterspings."

36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city for habitation;"

37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of increase."

38 "He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffereth not their cattle to decrease."

39 Again, they are "minished and brought low through oppression, affliction, and sorrow."

40 "He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in the wilderness, where there is no way."

41 "Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh him families like a flock."

42 "The righteous shall see it, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth."

43 "Whoso is wise, and will observe these things, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD."

PSALM 108.

1 David encourageth himself to praise God & He prayeth for God's help, according to his promise
A Song or Psalm of David

O GOD, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory."

2 "Awake, psaltery and harp: I myself will awake early."

3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations."

4 For thy mercy is great above the heavens: and thy truth reacheth unto the clouds."

5 "Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;"

6 "That thy beloved may be delivered: save with thy right hand, and answer me."

7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth."

8 Gilead is mine; Manassah is mine;

* ver. 8, 15, 21

* Gen. 48. 10

* Ps. 22. 22,

* 111. 1

* Ps. 60. 9

* 1 K. 17. 1.

* Gen. 13. 10

* 14. 1.

* 12. 25.

* Heb. saltness.

* Ps. 114. 8

* Ps. 41. 15

* Ps. 60. 12.

* Ps. 88. 1.

* Gen. 12. 2.

* 17. 12, 20

* Ex. 1. 7.

* Heb. mouth of desert.

* Heb. have opened themselves.

* K. 10. 32.

* Job 12. 21,

* 24.

* Ps. 35. 7.

* 26. 4.

* Job 15. 25.

* or, void place.

* Ps. 33. 7, 12.

* 38. 20

* 1 Sam. 2. 8.

* Ps. 113. 7.

* 8.

* or, after

* Ps. 78. 22.

* Zech. 3. 1

* or,

* an adversary.

* Job 5. 13,

* 16.

* 22. 19.

* Ps. 62. 3.

* 58. 10.

* Job 5. 18.

* Ps. 63. 11.

* Prov. 10. 11

* Rom. 3. 18.

* Heb. go out

* guilty.

* or, wicked.

* Prov. 28. 9

* Ps. 64. 9

* Jer. 9. 12.

* Hos. 14. 9

* Acts 1. 20

* or, corrupt.

* Ez. 22. 34.

* Ps. 87. 7.

* Job 5. 5

* 18. 9

* Ps. 87. 8.

* 11.

* Job 18. 19

* Ps. 37. 28.

* or, barren.

* Prov. 10. 7

* Ps. 57. 3, 11

* Ec. 20. 5

* Neh. 4. 5

* Jer. 18. 23

* Ps. 60. 5.

* Job 18. 17.

* Ps. 34. 10.

* Ps. 84. 18.

Ephraim also is the strength of mine head; "Judah is my lawgiver;"

9 Moab is my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph."

10 "Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?"

11 Will not thou, O God, who hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?"

12 Give us help from trouble: for vain is the help of man."

13 "Through God we shall do valiantly: for he it is that shall tread down our enemies."

PSALM 109.

1 David complaineth of his enemies 10 He sheweth their sin. 26 He prayeth for help
To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

HOLD "not thy peace, O God of my praise;"

2 For the mouth of the wicked and the "mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue."

3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me "without a cause."

4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I "gave myself unto prayer."

5 And "they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love."

6 Set thou a wicked man over him and let "Satan stand at his right hand."

7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and "let his prayer become sin."

8 Let his days be few; and "let another take his office."

9 "Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow."

10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek their bread also out of their desolate places."

11 "Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his labour."

12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any to favour his fatherless children."

13 "Let his posterity be cut off; and in the generation following let their name be blotted out."

14 "Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let not the sin of his mother be blotted out."

15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may "cut off the memory of them from the earth."

16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the poor and needy man, that he might even slay the "broken in heart."

17 ^a As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him, as he delighted not in blessing, so let it be far from him.

18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it come ² into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.

19 Let it be unto him as the garment which covereth him, and for a girdle wherewith he is girded continually.

20 Let this be the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O God the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy mercy is good, deliver thou me.

22 For I am poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.

23 I am gone ^a like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down as the locust.

24 My ^a knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.

25 I became also ^a a reproach unto them: when they looked upon me ^a they shook their heads.

26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:

27 ^a That they may know that this is thy hand; that thou, LORD, hast done it.

28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed; but let ^a thy servant rejoice.

29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.

30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, ^a I will praise him among the multitude.

31 For ^a he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save him ^b from those that condemn his soul.

PSALM 110.

1 The kingdom, 4 the priesthood, 5 the conquest, 7 and the passion of Christ.

A Psalm of David.

THE LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool.

2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the midst of thine enemies.

3 Thy people shall be willing in the day of thy power, ^a in the beauties of holiness ¹ from the womb of the morning: thou art the dew of thy youth.

4 The LORD hath sworn, and ^a will not repent, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The LORD ^a at thy right hand shall strike through kings ^a in the day of his wrath.

6 He shall judge among the heathen,

^a Prov 14

¹⁴ Ezek 35 6

^b Ps. 68 21

¹⁴ Hab. 3. 13.

^c or, great

¹⁴ 14 18. 12

^d Nym 6 22.

¹⁴ Hab with

¹⁴ in Alm

¹⁴ Heb. Hal-

¹⁴ telujah

^a Ps. 35. 16.

^a 86 5.

^a 107 32.

^a Job 38-41

^a Ps. 62 5

^a Ps. 143 5

^a Ps. 145 4

^a Ps. 102 11

^a Ps. 85 5

^a 103 8.

^a Heb 12 12.

^a Mat. 6 28.

^a Heb. prey

^a Ps. 52. 6, 7

^a Mat. 27 39

^a Job 37 7

^a Rev. 16, 2.

^a Ps. 119 7

^a 2 Sam 18.

^a 11

^a Is. 40. 6.

^a Heb.

^a are estab-

^a lished.

^a Rev. 15. 3

^a Is. 65. 14.

^a Ps. 35. 28.

^a 132. 18

^a Luke 1 68.

^a Luke 1 49

^a Eccl. 12. 13.

^a Ps. 56. 16.

^a 111. 1.

^a or, good

^a success.

^a Prov. 4 4

^a Heb. that

^a do them.

^a Ps. 76. 6.

^a 73. 23.

^a Heb. from

^a the judges

^a of his soul.

^a Heb. Hal-

^a telujah

^a Mat. 22. 44.

^a Mark 12.

^a 38.

^a Lu. 30. 45.

^a Acts 2. 34.

^a 1 Cor. 15.

^a 28.

^a Ps. 119 18.

^a Ps. 102 28.

^a Mat. 8 31.

^a Judg. 8. 2.

^a Ps. 96. 2.

^a or, more

^a than the

^a womb of

^a the morn-

^a ing: thou

^a shalt have,

^a &c.

^a Job 11. 17

^a Ps. 87 11

^a Na. 23. 19.

^a Ps. 37. 28.

^a Eph. 4. 15.

^a Col. 4. 6.

^a Ps. 18 5.

^a Hab.

^a Judgment.

^a Ps. 2. 6, 12.

^a Rom. 2. 6.

^a Prov. 10. 7.

he shall fill the places with the dead bodies; ^b he shall wound the heads over ¹ many countries.

7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: ^a therefore shall he lift up the head.

PSALM 111.

1 The psalmist by his example inciteth others to praise God for his glorious, 3 and gracious works 10 The fear of God breedeth true wisdom.

PRAISE ³ ye the LORD. ^a I will praise the LORD with my whole heart, in the assembly of the upright, and on the congregation.

2 ^a The works of the LORD are great, ^a sought out of all them that have pleasure therein.

3 His work is ^a honourable and glorious; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: ^a the LORD is gracious and full of compassion.

5 He hath given ^a meat ^a unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of his covenant.

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give them the heritage of the heathen.

7 The works of his hands are ^a verity and judgment; ^a all his commandments are sure.

8 ^a They ^a stand fast for ever and ever, and are ^a done in truth and uprightness.

9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant for ever: ^a holy and reverend is his name.

10 ^a The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: ^a a good understanding have all they ^a that do his commandments: his praise endureth for ever.

PSALM 112.

1 Godliness hath the promises of this life, 4 and of the life to come. 10 The prosperity of the godly.

PRAISE ³ ye the LORD. Blessed is the man that feareth the LORD, that ^a delighteth greatly in his commandments.

2 ^a His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall be blessed.

3 ^a Wealth and riches shall be in his house; and his righteousness endureth for ever.

4 ^a Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: ^a he is gracious, and full of compassion, and righteous.

5 ^a A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs ^a with ^a discretion.

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: ^a the righteous shall be in everlasting remembrance.

7 "He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the LORD.

8 His heart is established, he shall not be afraid, until he see his desire upon his enemies.

9 "He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness endureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.

10 "The wicked shall see it, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth, and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

PSALM 113

1 An exhortation to praise God for his excellency, & for his mercy.

PRAISE ye the LORD. "Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name of the LORD

2 "Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore

3 "From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's name is to be praised

4 "The LORD is high above all nations, and his glory above the heavens.

5 "Who is like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high,

6 "Who humbleth himself to behold the things that are in heaven, and in the earth

7 "He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, and lifteth the needy out of the dunghill;

8 "That he may set him with princes, even with the princes of his people

9 "He maketh the barren woman to keep house, and to be a joyful mother of children. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 114

An exhortation by the example of the dumb creature to love God in his church

WHEN Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of strange language;

2 "Judah was his sanctuary, and Israel his dominion,

3 "The sea saw it, and fled: Jordan was driven back

4 "The mountains skipped like rams, and the little hills like lambs

5 "What ailed thee O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, that thou wast driven back?

6 "Ye mountains, that ye skipped like rams; and ye little hills, like lambs?

7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the God of Jacob;

8 "Which turned the rock into a standing water, the flint into a fountain of waters.

"Prov 1 33

"Ps 57 7

"Ps 64 10

"Prov 1 33

"Is 48 11

"Ezek 38 22

"Ps 59 10

"Ps 118 7

"2 Cor 9 9

"Deu 24 13

"Ps 42 3 10

"Ps 73 10

"1 Chr 16 26

"Ps 135 4

"Dan 4 35

"Luke 13 28

"Deut 4 28

"Ps 138 15

"Jer 10 3

"Ps 37 12

"Ps 68 7 8

"Prov 11 7

"Heb 11 1

"Ps 135 1

"Dan 2 20

"Ps 138 15

"Is 44 3 11

"Is 40 15

"Mal 1 11

"Ps 118 2 3

"Ps 38 30

"Ps 97 9

"Is 40 2

"Ps 8 1

"Ps 39 6

"Heb 11 1

"Ps 11 4

"Is 40 15

"Is 47 15

"1 Sam 2 8

"Ps 107 41

"Job 36 7

"Ps 128 1

"Heb 11 1

"1 Sam 2 5

"Ps 68 6

"Is 54 1

"Gal 4 37

"Heb 11 1

"Ps 11 4

"Gen 1 1

"Ps 96 5

"Ex 13 3

"Ps 61 5

"Ps 6 5

"Is 38 12

"Is 38 18

"Ex 6 7

"Deut 27 9

"Ps 118 2

"Deut 2 20

"Ex 14 21

"Ps 77 16

"Job 3 13

"Ps 30 6

"Is 40 10

"Hab 2 6

"Hab 3 8

"Is 18 1

"Heb 11 1

"Ps 18 4 5

"Heb 11 1

"Ps 17 6

"Nu 20 11

"Nu 20 11

PSALM 115.

1 Because God is true, glorious, & idols are vanity, he exhorteth to confidence in God

NOT unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy mercy, and for thy truth's sake

2 Wherefore should the heathen say, "Where is now their God?"

3 "But our God is in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath pleased

4 "Their idols are silver and gold, the work of men's hands.

5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:

6 They have ears, but they hear not noises have they, but they smell not

7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk not: neither speak they through their throat

8 "They that make them are like unto them; so is every one that trusteth in them.

9 "O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he is their help and their shield

10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield.

11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he is their help and their shield

12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless us: he will bless the house of Israel, he will bless the house of Aaron

13 "He will bless them that fear the LORD, both small and great

14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children

15 Ye are blessed of the LORD, which made heaven and earth

16 The heaven, even the heavens, are the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men

17 "The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence

18 "But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

PSALM 116

1 The psalmist professeth his love and duty to God for his deliverance

12 He studieth to be thankful

I LOVE the LORD, because he hath heard my voice and my supplications

2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon him as long as I live

3 "The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow

4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD, O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.

5 ^aGracious is the LORD, and ^arighteous; yea, our God is merciful.

6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.

7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.

8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, and my feet from falling.

9 I will walk before the LORD ⁱⁿ the land of the living.

10 ^{mi}I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted;

11 ⁱI said in my haste, ^aAll men are liars.

12 What shall I render unto the LORD for all his benefits toward me?

13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.

14 ⁱI will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

15 ^aPrecious in the sight of the LORD is the death of his saints.

16 O LORD, truly ⁱI am thy servant; ⁱI am thy servant, and ^athe son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.

17 I will offer to thee ^athe sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.

18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.

19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 117.

An exhortation to praise God for his mercy and truth.

O ^aPRaise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people. 2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and ^{mi}the truth of the LORD endureth for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 118.

1 An exhortation to praise God for his mercy. 5 The psalmist by his experience sheweth how good it is to trust in God. 19 Under the type of the psalmist the coming of Christ in his kingdom is expressed.

O ^aGIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: because his mercy endureth for ever.

2 ^aLet Israel now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy endureth for ever.

5 ⁱI called upon the LORD ⁱⁿ distress: the LORD answered me, and ^aset me in a large place.

6 ^aThe LORD is ^{on} my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?

^a Ps. 103. 2.

^a Ezra 9. 15.

^a Neh. 9. 8.

^a Ps. 119.

^a 137.

^a 145. 17.

^a Ps. 64. 4.

^a Ps. 59. 10.

^a Ps. 40. 4.

^a 62. 8, 9.

^a Jer. 17. 5, 7.

^a Jer. 6. 16.

^a Mat. 23. 29.

^a Ps. 12. 6.

^a 119. 17.

^a Ps. 145. 3.

^a Ps. 64. 13.

^a Heb. cut them off.

^a Ps. 27. 13.

^a Ps. 83. 17.

^a 1 Cor. 12. 13.

^a Deut. 1. 44.

^a Ps. 21. 22.

^a Rom. 3. 4.

^a Eccl. 7. 6.

^a Neh. 1. 10.

^a Heb. cut down.

^a Ex. 15. 2.

^a Is. 12. 6.

^a ver. 18.

^a Ps. 22. 25.

^a Jonab. 2. 9.

^a Ps. 72. 14.

^a Ps. 118. 125.

^a 143. 12.

^a Ex. 15. 8.

^a Ps. 80. 16.

^a Ps. 6. 5.

^a Hab. 1. 72.

^a Lev. 7. 12.

^a Ps. 50. 14.

^a 107. 23.

^a Ps. 73. 28.

^a 2 Cor. 5. 9.

^a Job. 26. 5.

^a Ps. 96. 8.

^a 100. 4.

^a Ps. 34. 7.

^a Is. 35. 8.

^a Heb. 22. 14.

^a Ps. 116. 1.

^a ver. 14.

^a Rom. 15. 11.

^a Mat. 23. 42.

^a Mark. 12. 10.

^a Luke. 20. 17.

^a Acts. 4. 11.

^a Ps. 100. 5.

^a Heb. praise.

^a From the LORD.

^a 1 Chr. 16. 8.

^a Ps. 106. 1.

^a 107. 1.

^a 107. 1.

^a Mat. 21. 9.

^a Mark. 11. 9.

^a Luke. 19. 38.

^a Eccl. 4. 7.

^a Ps. 115. 9.

^a Esth. 8. 16.

^a 1 Pet. 2. 9.

^a Ps. 120. 1.

^a Heb. cut of distress.

^a Ex. 16. 2.

^a Is. 25. 1.

^a Ps. 18. 19.

^a ver. 1.

^a Ps. 37. 1.

^a Heb. 12. 6.

^a Heb. for me.

7 ^aThe LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall ⁱI see my desire upon them that hate me.

8 ^aIt is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.

9 ^aIt is better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.

10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will ⁱI destroy them.

11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD ⁱI will destroy them.

12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of thorns: for in the name of the LORD ⁱI will destroy them.

13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.

14 ^aThe LORD is my strength and song, and is become my salvation.

15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation is in the tabernacles of the righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

16 ^aThe right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.

17 ⁱI shall not die, but live, and ^adeclare the works of the LORD.

18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto death.

19 ^aOpen to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, and ⁱI will praise the LORD:

20 ^aThis gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.

21 ⁱI will praise thee, for thou hast heard me, and ^aart become my salvation.

22 ^aThe stone which the builders refused is become the head stone of the corner.

23 ^aThis is the LORD's doing; it is marvellous in our eyes.

24 ^aThis is the day which the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad in it.

25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now prosperity.

26 ^aBlessed be he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed you out of the house of the LORD.

27 God is the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with cords, even unto the horns of the altar.

28 Thou art my God, and ⁱI will praise thee: thou art my God, ⁱI will exalt thee.

29 ^aO give thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: for his mercy endureth for ever.

PSALM 119.

Sundry prayers, praises, and professions of obedience.

A. ALFPH.

BLESSED are the ¹undefiled in the way, ²who walk in the law of the LORD.

² Blessed are they that keep his testimonies, and that seek him with the whole heart.

³ They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

⁴ Thou hast commanded us to keep thy precepts diligently.

⁵ O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!

⁶ Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

⁷ I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned ⁸thy righteous judgments.

⁸ I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

B. BETH.

⁹ Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *there* according to thy word.

¹⁰ With my whole heart have I ¹¹sought thee: O let me not ¹²wander from thy commandments.

¹¹ Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.

¹² Blessed art thou, O LORD: ¹³teach me thy statutes.

¹³ With my lips have I ¹⁴declared all the judgments of thy mouth.

¹⁴ I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much* as in all riches.

¹⁵ I will ¹⁶meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.

¹⁶ I will ¹⁷delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

C. GIMEL.

¹⁷ Deal bountifully with thy servant, that I may live, and keep thy word.

¹⁸ Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.

¹⁹ I am a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.

²⁰ My soul breaketh for the longing that it *hath* unto thy judgments at all times.

²¹ Thou hast rebuked the proud that are *oursed*, which do ²²err from thy commandments.

²² Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.

²³ Princes also did sit and speak against me: but thy servant did ²⁴meditate in thy statutes.

²⁴ Thy testimonies also are my delight and ²⁵my counsellors.

D. DALETH.

²⁵ My soul cleaveth unto the dust:

Ps. 143. 11

1 cor. perfect,

or, sincere

Ps. 25. 4.

2 Tim. 11.

Ps. 139. 1

Ps. 145. 5, 6

Ps. 107. 26.

2 Heb.

f. John. J. 9

2 5. 18.

Joh. 22. 28.

1 John. 2.

28.

Aver. 171.

1 Ki. 4. 29.

Ja. 60. 5

2 Cor. 6. 11.

2 Heb. judgments of thy right-

counsels.

Aver. 12.

Mat. 10. 22

Rev. 2. 26

Prov. 2. 6

Ja. 1. 5

2 Chr. 15.

15

ver. 112.

Aver. 15.

Ps. 27. 31.

Luke. 2. 14.

Ezek. 33.

31.

Mark. 7. 22

Lu. 12. 18.

Heb. 13. 8.

ver. 26, 23

Ps. 26. 4.

1 Th. 33. 16.

2 Heb. Make to pass

Prov. 23. 5

Ps. 34. 11

Ps. 34. 11

ver. 22, 48.

Ps. 1. 2.

Aver. 30.

Ps. 1. 2.

ver. 25, 27.

Ps. 118. 7

ver. 77

Ps. 106. 4

2 Heb.

Tivack.

or, So shall I answer him that reproacheth me in a thing.

Gen. 47. 9.

1 Chr. 29.

15.

Ps. 36. 12.

2 Cor. 8. 6

Heb. 11. 13.

Ps. 42. 1, 2.

2 53. 1.

2 84. 2.

Aver. 10, 110

7 Heb.

of large

Ps. 30. 8.

Ps. 138. 1

Mat. 10. 13.

Acts. 28.

1 ver. 15

ver. 18

ver. 77, 92

2 Heb. men of my counsel.

ver. 25

Ps. 41. 36.

²⁶ quicken thou me according to thy word.

²⁶ I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: ²⁷teach me thy statutes.

²⁷ Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so ²⁸shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

²⁸ My soul ²⁹melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy word.

²⁹ Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

³⁰ I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before* me.

³¹ I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.

³² I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt ³³enlarge my heart.

E. HE.

³³ Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it ³⁴unto the end.

³⁴ Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe it with *my* whole heart.

³⁵ Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I ³⁶delight.

³⁶ Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to ³⁷covetousness.

³⁷ Turn away mine eyes from ³⁸beholding vanity; and quicken thou me in thy way.

³⁸ Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is* devoted to thy fear.

³⁹ Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.

⁴⁰ Behold, I have ⁴¹longed after thy precepts: ⁴²quicken me in thy righteousness.

F. VAU.

⁴¹ Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation, according to thy word.

⁴² So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I trust in thy word.

⁴³ And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have hoped in thy judgments.

⁴⁴ So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

⁴⁵ And I will walk ⁴⁶at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.

⁴⁶ I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be ashamed.

⁴⁷ And I will ⁴⁸delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.

⁴⁸ My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have loved; and I will ⁴⁹meditate in thy statutes.

† ZAIN.

49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused me to ^{hope}.

50 This is my ^acomfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.

51 The proud have had me greatly ⁱⁿ derision: yet have I not ^adeclined from thy law.

52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted myself.

53 ^aHorror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake thy law.

54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 ^aI have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy law.

56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

‡ CHETH.

57 ^aThou art my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words

58 I intreated thy ^afavour with my whole heart: be merciful unto me ^aaccording to thy word.

59 I ^athought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.

60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.

61 The ^abands of the wicked have robbed me: but I have not forgotten thy law.

62 ^aAt midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous judgments.

63 I ^aam a companion of all ^athem that fear thee, and of them that keep thy precepts.

64 ^aThe earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: ^ateach me thy statutes.

‡ TETH.

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according to thy word.

66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy commandments.

67 ^aBefore I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.

68 Thou art ^agood, and doest good: ^ateach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have ^aforged a lie against me: but I will keep thy precepts with my whole heart.

70 ^aTheir heart is as fat as grease; but I ^adelight in thy law.

71 ^aIt is good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy statutes.

72 ^aThe law of thy mouth is better unto me than thousands of gold and silver.

18*

* Job 10 8.

* Ps. 100 3.

* 138 4.

* 139 14

* ver 24, 144.

* ver 74, 81

* Rom. 16, 4

* Ps. 34, 2

* f. ver. 49, 147

* Jer 20, 7

* ver 157

* Job 28 11

* Ps. 43 12.

* 1 Heb. right counsel

* Heb. 12, 10

* Heb. 12, 10

* Heb. 12, 10

* Eccl. 9 2.

* ver 41

* ver 24, 47

* Ps. 25 3.

* ver 28.

* Ps. 65 6.

* ver 23.

* Ps. 16 5.

* Jer 10 10.

* Lam. 3, 24

* 1 Heb. face.

* Job 11 19

* Ps. 71 26

* & 84 2.

* ver 14, 114

* ver 41

* ver 123.

* Ps. 69 3.

* Luke 15, 17

* Job 30 30

* or, companies.

* Ps. 39 4

* Rev. 6 10

* Act. 16 25

* Ps. 35 7

* Prov. 16, 27.

* 1 Heb. faithfulness

* ver 73

* f. Ps. 35 19

* & 38 19

* Ps. 33 5

* ver 12, 25.

* ver 40

* Ps. 69 2.

* Mat. 24 34

* 1 Pet. 1 25

* Heb. to generation and generation

* ver. 71

* Jer 31 18

* Heb. 12 11

* 1 Heb. standeth.

* Ps. 106 1

* & 107 1

* Mat. 19 17

* ver 12, 25.

* Jer 33 25

* Job 13 4

* Ps. 109 2.

* ver 34

* Ps. 17 10.

* Is. 6 10

* Act. 28 27

* ver 35.

* ver 67.

* 1 Heb. 12, 10

* Ps. 19 10

* 11, 18.

* Prov. 8, 10.

† JOD.

73 ^aThy hands have made me and fashioned me: ^agive me understanding, that I may learn thy commandments.

74 ^aThey that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because ^aI have hoped in thy word.

75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments are ^aright, and ^athat thou in faithfulness hast afflicted me.

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be ^afor my comfort, according to thy word unto thy servant.

77 ^aLet thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for ^athy law is my delight.

78 Let the proud ^abe ashamed; ^afor they dealt perversely with me without a cause: but I will ^ameditate in thy precepts.

79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.

80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

‡ CAPH.

81 ^aMy soul fainteth for thy salvation: but ^aI hope in thy word.

82 ^aMine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?

83 ^aFor ^aI am become like a bottle in the smoke; yet do I not forget thy statutes.

84 ^aHow many ^aare the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 ^aThe proud have digged pits for me, which ^aare not after thy law.

86 All thy commandments ^aare ^afaithful: they persecute me ^awrongfully; help thou me.

87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.

88 ^aQuicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

‡ LAMED.

89 ^aFor ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.

90 Thy faithfulness is ^aunto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it ^aabideth.

91 They continue this day according to ^athine ordinances: for all ^aare thy servants.

92 Unless ^athy law had been my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.

93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.

94 I ^aam thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.

95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: but I will consider thy testimonies.

96 "I have seen an end of all perfection: *but thy commandment is exceeding broad.*

MEM.

97 O how love I thy law! *'tis thy meditation all the day.*

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for *'they are ever with me.*

99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: *'for thy testimonies are my meditation.*

100 "I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.

101 I have *'restrained my foot from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.*

102 I have not departed from thy judgments: *'for thou hast taught me.*

103 "How sweet are thy words unto my *'taste! yea, sweeter than honey to my mouth!*

104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore *'I hate every false way.*

NUN.

105 "Thy word is a *'lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.*

106 "I have sworn, and I will perform *'it, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.*

107 I am afflicted very much: *"quick-en me, O LORD, according unto thy word.*

108 Accept, I beseech thee, *"the free-will offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and ²teach me thy judgments.*

109 "My soul is continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.

110 *"The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I ¹erred not from thy precepts.*

111 "Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for *"they are the rejoicing of my heart.*

112 I have inclined mine heart *"to perform thy statutes alway, ⁵even unto the end.*

SAMEOH.

113 I hate *vain thoughts: but thy law do I love.*

114 "Thou *art my hiding place and my shield: ¹I hope in thy word.*

115 "Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not *"be ashamed of my hope.*

117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that *"err from thy statutes: for their deceit is falsehood.*

119 Thou *"puttest away all the wicked*

⁴Mat. 5. 19

⁵Mark. 22.

¹Ps. 118.

⁴Hab. 3. 16.

⁴Ps. 1. 2.

⁴Deut. 4. 6.

⁴Heb.

⁴It is every

⁴with me

⁴Ps. 7. 22.

⁴2 Tim. 4.

⁴15

⁴1 Pet. 31. 22.

⁴1 John. 2. 7-9

⁴1 Pet. 12.

⁴Prov. 1. 15.

⁴Ps. 118. 17.

⁴Ps. 19. 10.

⁴Prov. 8. 11.

⁴Heb. palate

⁴Ps. 19. 10.

⁴1 Pet. 128.

⁴Prov. 8. 23.

⁴Or, candle

⁴Neh. 10. 29.

⁴Ps. 19. 7.

⁴1 Pet. 20.

⁴Ps. 108. 4.

⁴Hos. 14. 2.

⁴Heb. 13. 16.

⁴Tha. 1. 6.

⁴Heb.

⁴according

⁴to the

⁴custom

⁴towards

⁴those, &c

⁴1 Pet. 12. 28

⁴Ps. 17. 6

⁴1 Job. 14.

⁴Ps. 19. 11

⁴Rom. 6. 12

⁴Ps. 140. 5

⁴Luke. 1. 74.

⁴1 Pet. 10. 21

⁴1 Pet. 13. 4.

⁴Ps. 4. 6

⁴1 Pet. 77. 92

⁴1 Pet. 12. 28

⁴1 Pet. 8. 1

⁴1 Pet. 2. 4

⁴1 Pet. 11. 10

⁴1 Pet. 33.

⁴1 Pet. 9. 33.

⁴1 Pet. 10. 7-9.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 32. 7.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 81.

⁴1 Pet. 49. 8.

⁴1 Pet. 2. 17.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 6. 8.

⁴1 Pet. 7. 23.

⁴1 Pet. 12. 6.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 25. 2.

⁴1 Pet. 5. 5.

⁴1 Pet. 13. 8.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 21.

⁴1 Pet. 77.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

⁴1 Pet. 110.

of the earth *"like dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.*

120 "My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

Y AIN.

121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.

122 Be *"surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.*

123 "Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and *"teach me thy statutes.*

125 "I am thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.

126 *"It is time for thee, LORD, to work: for they have made void thy law.*

127 "Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

128 Therefore I esteem all thy precepts concerning all things to be right: and I *"hate every false way.*

S PE.

129 Thy testimonies are wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.

130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; *"it giveth understanding unto the simple.*

131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I *"longed for thy commandments.*

132 "Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, *"as⁴ thou usest to do unto those that love thy name.*

133 "Order my steps in thy word: and *"let not any iniquity have dominion over me.*

134 "Deliver me from the oppression of man; so will I keep thy precepts.

135 "Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and *"teach me thy statutes.*

136 "Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

Y TZADDI.

137 "Righteous art thou, O LORD, and upright are thy judgments.

138 "Thy testimonies that thou hast commanded are *"righteous and very faithful.*

139 "My zeal hath *"consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten thy words.*

140 "Thy word is very *"pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.*

141 I am small and despised: yet do not I forget thy precepts.

142 Thy righteousness is an everlasting righteousness, and thy law is *"the truth.*

143 Trouble and anguish have *"taken hold on me: yet thy commandments are ⁴my delights.*

144 The righteousness of thy testi-

monies is everlasting: ^agive me under-
standing, and I shall live.

^b KOPH.

145 I cried with ^cmy whole heart;
hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy
statutes.

146 I cried unto thee; save me, ^dand
I shall keep thy testimonies

147 ^eI prevented the dawning of the
morning, and cried: ^fI hoped in thy
word.

148 ^gMine eyes prevent the ^hnight
watches, that I might meditate in
thy word.

149 Hear my voice according unto
thy lovingkindness: O LORD, ⁱquick-
en me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after
mischiefe: they are far from thy law.

151 Thou art ^jnear, O LORD; ^kand
all thy commandments are truth.

152 Concerning thy testimonies, I
have known of old that thou hast
founded them ^lfor ever.

^m BESH.

153 ⁿConsider mine affliction, and
deliver me: for I do not forget thy
law.

154 ^oPlead my cause, and deliver me:
^pquicken me according to thy word.

155 ^qSalvation is far from the wicked:
for they seek not thy statutes.

156 ^rGreat are thy tender mercies,
O LORD: ^squicken me according to
thy judgments.

157 Many are my persecutors and
mine enemies; yet do I not ^tdecline
from thy testimonies.

158 I beheld the transgressors, and
^uwas grieved; because they kept not
thy word.

159 Consider how I love thy pre-
cepts: ^vquicken me, O LORD, accord-
ing to thy lovingkindness.

160 ^wThy word is true from the be-
ginning; and every one of thy right-
eous judgments endureth for ever.

^x SOHIN.

161 ^yPrinces have persecuted me
without a cause: but my heart stand-
eth in awe of thy word.

162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that
findeth great spoil.

163 I hate and abhor lying: but thy
law do I love.

164 Seven times a day do I praise thee
because of thy righteous judgments.

165 ^zGreat peace have they which
love thy law: and ^{aa}nothing shall of-
fend them.

166 ^{ab}LORD, I have hoped for thy sal-
vation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimo-
nies; and I love them exceedingly.

168 I have kept thy precepts and thy

^a ver. 34, 73.
^b Prov 8, 21.
^c ver. 14.

^d or, that I
may keep

^e Ps 5, 3.
^f ver. 74.

^g ver.
^h Ps 63, 1, 2.

ⁱ AJoah 24, 22.
^j ver. 40.

^k ver. 168.
^l ver. 16, 24.

^m Ps 145, 18.
ⁿ ver. 142.

^o 1a. 63, 6.
^p Luke 21, 32.

^q Luth 5, 1.
^r Jonah 2, 2.

^s 1 Sam 24, 15.

^t ver. 40.

^u Joh 5, 4.

^v or, What
shall the
deathful
tongue
give unto
thee?

^w or, What
shall it
profit thee?

^x or, Many
adversities

^y ver. 140.

^z or, it is as
the sharp
arrows of
the mighty
man, with
coals of
juniper.

^{aa} Ps 41, 12.

^{ab} Gen 10, 2.

^{ac} Ezek. 27, 13.

^{ad} Gen. 25, 13.

^{ae} 1 Sam. 25, 1.

^{af} Jer 49, 28.

^{ag} Ezek 9, 4.

^{ah} or, a man
of peace.

^{ai} ver. 88.

^{aj} Job 7, 1.

^{ak} The
beginning
of thy word
is true.

^{al} or, Shall
I lift up
mine eyes
to the hills?

^{am} whence
should my
help come?

^{an} Jer 3, 21.

^{ao} Ps 34, 17.

^{ap} Ps 124, 2.

^{aq} 1 Sam 2, 9.

^{ar} Prov 3, 23.

^{as} Ps 127, 1.

^{at} Is. 27, 3.

^{au} Prov 3, 2.

^{av} Is. 32, 17.

^{aw} Is. 25, 4.

^{ax} Ps 18, 3.

^{ay} Hab.

^{az} they shall
have no
stumbling
block.

^{ba} Ps 61, 5.

^{bb} Is. 49, 10.

^{bc} Dan 49, 18.

^{bd} Ps 41, 2.

^{be} Dan 23, 4.

testimonies: ^bfor all my ways are be-
fore thee.

^c TAU.

169 Let my cry come near before
thee, O LORD: ^dgive me understand-
ing according to thy word.

170 Let my supplication come before
thee: deliver me according to thy
word.

171 ^eMy lips shall utter praise, when
thou hast taught me thy statutes.

172 My tongue shall speak of thy
word: for all thy commandments are
righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for ^fI
have chosen thy precepts.

174 ^gI have longed for thy salvation,
O LORD; and ^hthy law is my delight.

175 Let my soul live, and it shall
praise thee; and let thy judgments
help me.

176 ⁱI have gone astray like a lost
sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not
forget thy commandments.

PSALM 120.

*David a prayer and complaint
A Song of degrees.*

IN ^amy distress I cried unto the
LORD, and he heard me.

2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying
lips, and from a deceitful tongue.

3 ^bWhat shall be given unto thee?
or what shall be done unto thee, thou
false tongue?

4 ^cSharp arrows of the mighty, with
coals of juniper.

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in ^dMe-
sopotamia, ^ethat I dwell in the tents of
Kedar!

6 My soul hath long dwelt with him
that hateth peace.

7 I am ^ffor peace: but when I speak,
they are for war.

PSALM 121.

*The great safety of the godly, who put their
trust in God's protection.
A Song of degrees.*

I ^aWILL lift up mine eyes unto the
hills, from whence cometh my help.

2 ^bMy help cometh from the LORD,
which made heaven and earth.

3 ^cHe will not suffer thy foot to be
moved: ^dhe that keepeth thee will
not slumber.

4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel
shall neither slumber nor sleep.

5 The LORD is thy keeper: the LORD
is ^ethy shade ^fupon thy right hand.

6 ^gThe sun shall not smite thee by
day, nor the moon by night.

7 The LORD shall preserve thee from
all evil: he shall ^hpreserve thy soul.

8 The LORD shall ⁱpreserve thy go-
ing out and thy coming in from this
time forth, and even for evermore.

PSALM 122.

1 David professeth his joy for the church, & and prayeth for the peace thereof.
A Song of degrees of David.

I WAS glad when they said unto me, "Let us go into the house of the LORD."

2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.

3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together;

4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.

5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of David.

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.

7 Peace be within thy walls, and prosperity within thy palaces.

8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace be within thee.

9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

PSALM 123.

1 The godly profess their confidence in God, & and pray to be delivered from contempt.
A Song of degrees

UNTO thee I lift up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.

2 Behold, as the eyes of servants look unto the hand of their masters, and as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.

3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us for we are exceedingly filled with contempt.

4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease, and with the contempt of the proud.

PSALM 124.

The church bleaseth God for a miraculous deliverance

A Song of degrees of David

IF it had not been the LORD who was on our side, 'now may Israel say;

2 If it had not been the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us.

3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us.

4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:

5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed be the LORD, who hath not given us as a prey to their teeth.

* Ps. 51. 1.
Prov. 6. 5

* Ps. 121. 2.

* Gen. 1. 1.

* Ps. 134. 3.

* Isa. 2. 3.

* Zech. 8. 21.

* See

* 2 Sam. 5. 9.

* Ex. 22. 17.

* Deut. 18. 16.

* Ex. 18. 34.

* Deut. 17. 8.

* 2 Chr. 19. 8.

* Heb.

* do sit.

* Prov. 22. 8.

* Is. 14. 6.

* Heb.

* wicked-

* men

* Ps. 51. 18.

* Prov. 2. 15.

* Neh. 2. 10.

* Ps. 122. 6.

* Gal. 6. 16.

* Ps. 121. 1.

* 141. 8.

* Ps. 2. 4.

* 11. 4.

* 113. 3.

* Heb.

* returned

* the returning

* of

* Zion.

* Ps. 61. 6.

* 83. 1.

* Hos. 6. 11.

* Joel 3. 1.

* Acts 12. 9.

* Job 8. 32.

* Heb.

* hath magni-

* fied to

* do with

* them.

* See

* Jer. 31. 9.

* &c.

* or,

* singing.

* or, good

* basket

* Ps. 129. 1.

* or, of

* Solomon,

* Ps. 72. title.

* Heb.

* that are

* builders

* of it in it

* Ps. 58. 1, 2.

* 57. 3.

* Prov. 1. 12.

* Ps. 121. 3.

* 5.

* Gen. 3. 17.

* 19.

* Gen. 33. 6.

* 48. 4.

* Josh. 24. 3.

* 4.

* Deut. 28. 4.

7 Our soul is escaped "as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.

8 Our help is in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

PSALM 125.

1 The safety of such as trust in God. A prayer for the godly, and against the wicked
A Song of degrees

THEY that trust in the LORD shall be as mount Zion, which cannot be removed, but abideth for ever.

2 As the mountains are round about Jerusalem, so the LORD is round about his people from henceforth even for ever.

3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.

4 Do good, O LORD, unto those that be good, and to them that are upright in their hearts.

5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: but peace shall be upon Israel.

PSALM 126.

1 The church, celebrating her incredible return out of captivity, & prayeth for, and prophesieth the good success thereof

A Song of degrees

WHEN the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.

2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.

3 The LORD hath done great things for us; whereof we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.

5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.

6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves with him.

PSALM 127.

1 The virtue of God's blessing
3 Good children are his gift.

A Song of degrees of Solomon

EXCEPT the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh but in vain.

2 It is vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of sorrows: for so he giveth his beloved sleep.

3 Lo, children are an heritage of the LORD: and the fruit of the womb is his reward.

4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.

5 *Happy is* the man that *hath* his quiver full of them: *they shall not* be ashamed, but *they shall speak* with the enemies in the gate.

PSALM 128.

The sundry blessings which follow them that fear God

A Song of degrees.

BLESSED *'is* every one that *fear-*
eth the LORD; that *walketh* in his ways.

2 *'For* thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: *happy shalt thou be, and it shall be well* with thee.

3 *Thy wife shall be* *"as* a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: *thy children* *"like* olive plants round about thy table.

4 Behold, that *thus shall* the man be blessed that *fear*eth the LORD.

5 *'The LORD shall bless* thee out of Zion: *and thou shalt see* the good of Jerusalem all the days of thy life.

6 *Yea, thou shalt* *"see* thy children's children, *and* *"peace upon* Israel.

PSALM 129.

An exhortation to praise God for saving Israel in their great afflictions.

A Song of degrees.

MANY *a* time have they afflicted me *from* *"my* youth, *"may* Israel now say:

2 *Many a* time have they afflicted me *from* my youth: yet they have not prevailed against me.

3 *The plowers plowed* upon my back: they made long their furrows.

4 *The LORD is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 *Let* them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.

6 *Let* them be as *"the* grass upon the housetops, which withereth afore it groweth up:

7 *Wherever* the mower filloth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves his bosom.

8 *Neither do* they which go by say, *"The blessing of the LORD be upon you: we bless you in the name of the LORD.*

PSALM 130.

1 The psalmist professeth his hope in prayer. 5 and his patience in hope 7 He exhorteth Israel to hope in God.

A Song of degrees.

OUT *"of* the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.

2 *LORD, hear* my voice: *let* thine ears be attentive to the voice of my supplications.

3 *"If* thou, LORD, shouldst mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?

"Ex 24. 7.

"1 Ki 2. 40

"Pa. 2. 11

"Jer 23. 5.

"Pa. 27. 14.

"Is. 8. 17

"Heb. hath

"filled his

"quiver

"with them.

"d Pa. 118. 51.

"Job 8. 4

"Prov. 27. 11.

"Ps. 118. 47.

"or, shall

"subdue, as

"Pa. 18. 47.

"or, destroy.

"or, which

"watch

"unto the

"morning

"Pa. 137. 3.

"Pa. 88. 5.

"Is. 55. 7.

"Pa. 118. 1.

"Pa. 103. 4.

"Mat. 1. 21.

"Is. 3. 10

"Isa. 18. 10

"Rom. 12. 10

"Heb. seek

"Pa. 52. 8

"Is. 14. 12.

"Heb.

"wonderful,

"Job 42. 3.

"Pa. 139. 6.

"Heb. my

"soul.

"Mat. 12. 3.

"1 Cor. 14. 20.

"Pa. 134. 3.

"Pa. 130. 7.

"Heb.

"from now

"Gen 80. 23.

"Job 42. 10.

"Pa. 123. 5

"or, much.

"Pa. 35. 1

"E. ch. 23. 3.

"Hos. 2. 15

"Pa. 124. 1.

"Gen 49. 24.

"Prov. 6. 4.

"Acts 7. 46.

"Heb. habitation.

"Isa. 17. 12.

"1 Sam 7. 1.

"1 Chr 13. 5.

"Pa. 57. 2.

"Pa. 37. 5.

"Ps 50. 5

"Num 10. 36

"2 Chr 6. 41

"Pa. 78. 61

"Job 20. 14.

"Is. 61. 10

"Ruth 2. 4

"Pa. 118. 20.

"Pa. 50. 5. 4

"2 Sam. 7. 12.

"1 Ki 8. 25

"Heb. thy

"belly

"Lam. 2. 55

"Joram 2. 2

"Pa. 43. 1. 2

"Pa. 143. 2

"Rom. 8. 20.

"Pa. 88. 16.

4 *But there is* *"forgiveness* with thee, that *"thou mayest* be feared.

5 *"I* wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and *"in* his word do I hope.

6 *"My soul waiteth* for the LORD more than they that watch for the morning: *"I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.

7 *"Let* Israel hope in the LORD: for *"with* the LORD *there is* mercy, and with him *is* plentiful redemption.

8 *And* *"he shall* redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

PSALM 131.

David professeth his humility.

A Song of degrees of David.

LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: *"neither* do I *"exercise* myself in great matters, or in things too *"high* for me.

2 *Surely* I have behaved and quieted *"myself, "as* a child that is weaned of his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.

3 *"Let* Israel hope in the LORD *"from* henceforth and for ever.

PSALM 132.

1 David's prayer at the removing of the ark, 11 with a repetition of God's promises

A Song of degrees.

LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:

2 *How* he swore unto the LORD, *"and* vowed unto *"the* mighty God of Jacob;

3 *Surely* I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into my bed;

4 *I will* *"not* give sleep to mine eyes, or slumber to mine eyelids,

5 *Until* I *"find* out a place for the LORD, *"an* habitation for the mighty God of Jacob.

6 *Lo, we* heard of it *"at* Ephratah: *"we* found it *"in* the fields of the wood.

7 *We* will go into his tabernacles: *"we* will worship at his footstool.

8 *"Arise, O LORD, into* thy rest; thou, and *"the* ark of thy strength.

9 *Let* thy priests *"be* clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout for joy

10 *For* thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 *"The LORD hath* sworn *"in* truth unto David: he will not turn from it; *"Of* the fruit of *"thy* body will I set upon thy throne.

12 *If* thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for evermore.

13 *"For* the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired it *"for* his habitation.

14 *"This is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.

15 ^aI will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with bread.

16 ^aI will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout aloud for joy.

17 ^aThere will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for mine anointed.

18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon him-self shall his crown flourish.

PSALM 133

The benefit of the communion of saints.
A song of degrees of David.

BEHOLD, how good and how pleasant ^ait is for brethren to dwell together in unity!

2 ^aIt is like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon the beard, even Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his garments;

3 As the dew of Hermon, and as the dew that descended upon the mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing, even life for evermore.

PSALM 134

An exhortation to bless God.
A song of degrees.

BEHOLD, bless ye the LORD, ^aall ye servants of the LORD, which by night stand in the house of the LORD.

2 ^aLift up your hands ^ain the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.

3 ^aThe LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

PSALM 135.

1 ^aAn exhortation to praise God for his mercy, & for his power, & for his judgment. 13 The vanity of idols. 19 An exhortation to bless God.

PRAISE ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise him, O ye servants of the LORD.

2 ^aYe that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our God,

3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD is good: sing praises unto his name; for it is pleasant.

4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, and Israel for his peculiar treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD is great, and that our Lord is above all gods.

6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, that did he in heaven, and in earth, in the sea, and all deep places.

7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasures.

^aPs 137 14

¹or, surrey

^bEx 12 12

^cPs 78 51

^dHeb from man unto beast

^eEx 7-30

^f2Chr 6 41

^gPs 149 4

^hPs 1 6 13

ⁱf Hos 11 12

^jNuin 21

^kPs 136 17

^lEzek. 29. 21

^mLuke 1. 69.

ⁿ1 Ki 11. 35.

^oor, candle

^pJosh 12. 7

^qPs 35. 26.

^r109 26.

^sPs 78. 55.

^t136. 21.

^u22.

^vEx 3 15

^wPs 102. 12.

^xHeb. 8. 13.

^ygenera- tion and genera- tion.

^zGen 13 8.

^{aa}Heb 13 1

^{ab}Deu. 32. 35.

^{ac}Heb even together

^{ad}Ex 36 25

^{ae}Ps 115 4-9.

^{af}Deut 4 49.

^{ag}Ex 25 21.

^{ah}Deut 28 8.

^{ai}Ps 42 8.

^{aj}Ps 115 9

^{ak}Ps 135 1, 2

^{al}1 Chr 9 13

^{am}Ps 134 3

^{an}1 Tim 2 8

^{ao}or, in

^{ap}Polymus

^{aq}Ps 124 8

^{ar}Ps 129 5

^{as}135. 21.

^{at}Ps 106 1

^{au}1 Chr 16.

^{av}14

^{aw}f Deu 10 17

^{ax}Ps 113 1

^{ay}134 1

^{az}1 Chr 2 57

^{ba}Ps 72 19

^{bb}Ps 110 19

^{bc}Ps 119 68

^{bd}Gen 1 1

^{be}Prov 3 19

^{bf}Jer 51 15

^{bg}Ps 147. 1.

^{bh}Ex 19 5

^{bi}Deu. 7. 6, 7

^{bj}Oen 1 8.

^{bk}Ps 24 2

^{bl}Jer 10 12.

^{bm}Ps 65 3.

^{bn}1 Chr 16.

^{bo}Oen 1 14

^{bp}Gen 1 16

^{bq}1 Chr 9 13

^{br}Heb for the nations

^{bs}by day

^{bt}Ps 115 1

^{bu}Jos 10 13

^{bv}Ex 19 23

^{bw}Ps 145 8

^{bx}1 Chr 28 25

^{by}Zech 10 1

^{bz}Joh 38. 22.

^{ca}Ex 12. 51

8 ^aWho smote the firstborn of Egypt, both of man and beast.

9 ^aWho sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.

10 ^aWho smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;

11 Shon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and ^aall the kingdoms of Canaan:

12 ^aAnd gave their land for an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.

13 ^aThy name, O LORD, endureth for ever; and thy memorial, O LORD, throughout all generations.

14 ^aFor the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself concerning his servants.

15 ^aThe idols of the heathen are silver and gold, the work of men's hands

16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;

17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there any breath in their mouths.

18 They that make them are like unto them: so is every one that trusteth in them.

19 ^aBless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD

21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 136.

An exhortation to give thanks to God for particular mercies

O ^aGIVE thanks unto the LORD; for he is good: ^afor his mercy endureth for ever.

2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy endureth for ever.

3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords for his mercy endureth for ever.

4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy endureth for ever.

5 ^aTo him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy endureth for ever.

6 ^aTo him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy endureth for ever.

7 ^aTo him that made great lights: for his mercy endureth for ever:

8 ^aThe sun to rule by day: for his mercy endureth for ever:

9 ^aThe moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy endureth for ever:

10 ^aTo him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy endureth for ever:

11 ^aAnd brought out Israel from

among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

12 ^b With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

13 ^c To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

15 ^d But ^e overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

16 ^f To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

17 ^g To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

18 ^h And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

19 ⁱ Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

20 ^j And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

21 ^k And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

22 ^l Even an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who ^m remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:

24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

25 ⁿ Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

PSALM 137.

1 ^o The constancy of the Jews in captivity ^p The prophet curseth Edom and Babel

BY the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.

2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us ^q a song; and they that ^r wasted ^s us required of us mirth, saying, Sing us one of the songs of Zion.

4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a ^t strange land?

5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget ^u her cunning.

6 If I do not remember thee, let my ^v tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above ^w my chief joy.

7 Remember, O LORD, ^x the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, ^y Raise it, raise it, even to the foundation thereof.

^a Is 13. 1, 8

^b Jer 25. 12.

^c Heb

^d Ex 6. 6

^e Jer 50. 15

^f Rev 18. 6

^g Heb that

^h resurrex-

ⁱ meth unto

^j thee thy

^k deat which

^l thou shalt

^m to 12.

ⁿ Ex 14. 21

^o Ps 78. 13

^p Is 13. 18

^q Heb

^r the rock

^s Jer 14. 20

^t Ps 135. 9

^u Heb

^v shaken off

^w Ps 118. 48

^x Ec 13. 13

^y Deut. 8. 15

^z Ps 28. 2

^{aa} 1 Ki 8. 29

^{ab} Ps 135. 10

^{ac} Is 42. 21

^{ad} Deut. 28. 7

^{ae} Num 21.

^{af} Num 21

^{ag} 33

^{ah} Ps 102. 15

^{ai} Job 12. 1

^{aj} Ps 145. 12

^{ak} Ps 113. 5, 6

^{al} Is 47. 15

^{am} Gen. 3. 1

^{an} Dent. 32.

^{ao} 35.

^{ap} Ps 118. 7.

^{aq} Prov 3. 24

^{ar} Jas 4. 6

^{as} 1 Pet. 5. 5

^{at} Ps 32. 3, 4

^{au} Ps 104. 27

^{av} & 145. 15

^{aw} Ps 37. 2

^{ax} Phil 1. 6

^{ay} Job 10. 3, 8

^{az} Ps 17. 3

^{ba} Jer 12. 3

^{bb} 2 Ki 19. 27

^{bc} Heb. the

^{bd} words of

^{be} a song.

^{bf} Mat. 2. 4

^{bg} John 8. 24

^{bh} Ps 78. 1

^{bi} Heb

^{bj} laid us

^{bk} on heaps

^{bl} Job 31. 4

^{bm} or, wret-

^{bn} ches

^{bo} Heb

^{bp} land of a

^{bq} stranger

^{br} Heb. 4. 17

^{bs} Ezek 3. 25

^{bt} Job 42. 3

^{bu} Ps. 40. 3

^{bv} Heb. the

^{bw} head of

^{bx} my joy

^{by} Jer 40. 7

^{bz} Lam. 4. 22

^{ca} Ezek. 25

^{cb} 12.

^{cc} Obad 10

^{cd} Jer 23. 24

^{ce} Isaiah 1. 3

^{cf} Gen. 24. 6

^{cg} bare.

8 O daughter of Babylon, ^a who art to be ^b destroyed; happy shall he be, ^c that ^d rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.

9 Happy shall he be, that taketh and ^e dasheth thy little ones against ^f the stones.

PSALM 138.

1 David praiseth God for the truth of his word 4 He prophesieth that the kings of the earth shall praise God. 7 He professeth his confidence in God

A Psalm of David.

I WILL praise thee with my whole heart: ^a before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.

2 ^b I will worship ^c toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast ^d magnified thy word above all thy name.

3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, and strengthenedst me with strength in my soul.

4 ^e All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.

5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great ^f is the glory of the LORD.

6 ^g Though the LORD be high, yet ^h hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.

7 ⁱ Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.

8 ^j The LORD will perfect that which concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever ^k forsake not the works of thine own hands.

PSALM 139.

1 David praiseth God for his allseeing providence, 17 and for his infinite mercies 19 He deplores the wicked. 23 He prays for sincerity.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

O LORD ^a thou hast searched me, and known me.

2 ^b Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou ^c understandest my thought afar off.

3 ^d Thou ^e compasses my path and my living down, and art acquainted with all my ways.

4 For there is not a word in my tongue, but, lo, O LORD, ^f thou knowest it altogether.

5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

6 ^g Such knowledge is too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot ^h attain unto it.

7 ⁱ Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?

8^a If I ascend up into heaven, thou art there. ^b If I make my bed in hell, behold, thou art there.

9 ¹ I take the wings of the morning, and dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea.

10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.

11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.

12 Yea, ¹ the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day. ² The darkness and the light are both alike to thee.

13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.

14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully and wonderfully made: marvelous are thy works; and that my soul knoweth right well.

15 ^a My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, and curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.

16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being imperfect; and in thy book ^a all my members were written, ^b which in continuance were fashioned, when as yet there was none of them.

17 ^a How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!

18 ^a If I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.

19 Surely thou wilt ^a slay the wicked, O God: ^b depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.

20 For they ^a speak against thee wickedly, and thine enemies take thy name in vain.

21 ^a Do not I hate them, O Lord, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee? ^b I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.

23 ^a Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:

24 And see if there be any ^a wicked way in me, and ^b lead me in the way everlasting.

PSALM 140.

1 David prayeth to be delivered from Saul and Doeg. ² His confidence in God.

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

DELIVER me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;

2 Which imagine mischiefs in their heart; continually are they gathered together for war.

3 They have sharpened their tongues

^a As a serpent;

^b adders' poison is

under their lips. Selah.

4 ^a Keep me, O LORD, from the hands

of the wicked; preserve me from the

violent man; who have purposed to

overthrow my gong.

5 ^a The proud have hid a snare for

me, and cords; they have spread a net

by the way side; they have set gins for

me. Selah.

6 I said unto the LORD, Thou art my

God: hear the voice of my supplica-

tions, O LORD.

7 O God the Lord, the strength of

my salvation, thou hast covered my

head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, thine desires of

the wicked, further not his wicked

device, lest they exalt themselves.

Selah.

9 ^a As for the head of those that com-

pass me about, ^b let the mischief of

their own lips cover them.

10 ^a Let burning coals fall upon them:

let them be cast into the fire; into

deep pits, that they rise not up again.

11 Let not ^a an evil speaker be estab-

lished in the earth: evil shall hunt

the violent man to overthrow him.

12 I know that the LORD will main-

tain the cause of the afflicted, and the

right of the poor.

13 Surely the righteous shall give

thanks unto thy name: the upright

shall dwell in thy presence.

PSALM 141.

David prayeth that his suit may be acceptable

A Psalm of David

LORD, I cry unto thee: ^a make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.

2 Let ^a my prayer be set forth before thee as incense; and ^b the lifting up of my hands as ^c the evening sacrifice.

3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.

4 Incline not my heart to any evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 ^a Let ^b the righteous smite me; it shall be a kindness; and let him reprove me; it shall be an excellent oil, which shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also shall be in their calamities.

6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.

7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth wood upon the earth.

8 But ^a mine eyes are unto thee, O God the Lord: in thee is my trust; ^b leave not my soul destitute.

9 Keep me from ^athe snares ^{which} they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.

10 ^bLet the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal ^cescape.

PSALM 142.

David sheweth his comfort in prayer.

^a Maschil ^a of David. A Prayer ^b when he was in the cave.

I CRIED unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did I make my supplication.

2 ^aI poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.

3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my path. ^bIn the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare for me.

4 ^cI looked on my right hand, and behold, but ^dthere was no man that would know me: refuge ^efailed me; ^fno man cared for my soul.

5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, ^gThou art my refuge and ^hmy portion ⁱin the land of the living.

6 Attend unto my cry; for I am ^jbrought very low: deliver me from my persecutors; for they are stronger than I.

7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: ^kthe righteous shall compass me about; ^lfor thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

PSALM 143.

David prayeth for favour in judgment

A Psalm of David

HEAR my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications. ^aIn thy faithfulness answer me, and in thy righteousness.

2 And ^benter not into judgment with thine servant: for ^cin thy sight shall no man living be justified.

3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that have been long dead.

4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is desolate.

5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the work of thy hands.

6 ^aI stretch forth my hands unto thee: ^bmy soul thirsteth after thee, as a thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me, ^clest ^dI be like unto them that go down into the pit.

8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness ^ein the morning; for in thee do I trust: cause me to know the way

wherein I should walk; for ^fI lift up my soul unto thee.

9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I ^gflee unto thee to hide me.

10 ^aTeach me to do thy will; for thou art my God: ^bthy spirit is good; lead me into ^cthe land of uprightness.

11 ^aQuicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake bring my soul out of trouble.

12 And of thy mercy ^bcut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict my soul: for I am thy servant.

PSALM 144.

David bleisseth God for his mercy: both to him and to man.

A Psalm of David

BLESSED be the LORD ^amy strength, ^bwhich teacheth my hands ^cto war, and my fingers to fight:

2 ^aMy goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my shield, and he in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under me.

3 LORD, what is man, that thou takest knowledge of him! or the son of man, that thou makest account of him!

4 ^aMan is like to vanity: ^bhis days are as a shadow that passeth away.

5 ^aBow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: ^btouch the mountains, and they shall smoke.

6 ^aCast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and destroy them.

7 Send thine ^ahand from above: rid me, and deliver me out of great waters, from the hand of strange children;

8 Whose mouth ^aspeaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood.

9 I will ^asing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery and an instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.

10 ^aIt is he that giveth ^bsalvation unto kings: who delivereth David his servant from the hurtful sword.

11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand is a right hand of falsehood:

12 That our sons ^amay be ^bas plants grown up in their youth; that our daughters ^cmay be as corner stones, ^dpolished after the sunlitude of a palace:

13 That our garners ^amay be full, affording ^ball manner of store: that our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our streets:

^a Ps. 119. 110

^b Ps. 25. 1

^c Ps. 35. 8.

^d Heb. with thee.

^e Heb. pass over.

^f Ps. 25. 4, 5

^g Neh. 9. 20.

^h Ps. 57.

ⁱ title.

^j or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction

^k 11 Sam. 22.

^l Job. 26. 30.

^m Ps. 119. 26

ⁿ Job. 26. 16

^o Ps. 44. 5

^p Ps. 135. 4

^q Ps. 140. 5

^r Ps. 69. 20

^s or, Look on the right hand, and see

^t Heb. my rock.

^u Ps. 132. 11.

^v Ps. 31. 11

^w 2 Sam. 22. 35

^x Ps. 18. 34

^y Heb. justified from sin.

^z Heb. to the snare, &c.

^{aa} Heb. no man sought after my soul

^{ab} or, I/gy mercy

^{ac} Ps. 44. 1

^{ad} Lam. 3. 24

^{ae} Ps. 27. 13.

^{af} Ps. 310. 6

^{ag} Job. 7. 17.

^{ah} Ps. 8. 4

^{ai} Job. 4. 19

^{aj} Ps. 102. 11

^{ak} Ps. 34. 2.

^{al} Ps. 13. 5.

^{am} Ps. 18. 6.

^{an} Ps. 104. 32

^{ao} Ps. 15. 13

^{ap} Ps. 31. 1.

^{aq} Heb. hands.

^{ar} Job. 14. 3.

^{as} Eccl. 34. 7

^{at} Ps. 12. 2

^{au} Ps. 71. 2, 3.

^{av} Ps. 77. 3

^{aw} Ps. 18. 50

^{ax} or, victory

^{ay} Ps. 77. 6

^{az} Ps. 89. 8

^{ba} Ps. 63. 1

^{bb} Ps. 128. 3

^{bc} Heb. ent

^{bd} Ps. 23. 1

^{be} or, for I am become like, &c.

^{bf} Heb. from kind

^{bg} Ps. 44. 5.

14 That our oxen may be ¹strong to labour; that there be no breaking in, nor going out; that there be no complaining in our streets.

15 ²Happy is that people, that is in such a case; yea, happy is that people, whose God is the LORD.

PSALM 145

1 David praiseth God for his fame & for his goodness 11 for his kingdom 14 for his providence, 17 for his saving mercies.

David a Psalm of praise

I WILL ¹exalt thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and ever

2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.

3 ³Great is the LORD, and greatly to be praised; ⁴and ⁵his greatness is unsearchable

4 ⁶One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy mighty acts

5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous works.

6 And men shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will ⁷declare thy greatness

7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and shall sing of thy righteousness

8 ⁸The LORD is gracious, and full of compassion, slow to anger, and ⁹of great mercy.

9 ¹⁰The LORD is good to all and his tender mercies are over all his works.

10 ¹¹All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee

11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom and talk of thy power; 12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious majesty of his kingdom.

13 ¹³Thy kingdom is ¹⁴an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion endureth throughout all generations

14 ¹⁵The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and ¹⁶raiseth up all those that be bowed down

15 ¹⁷The eyes of all ¹⁸wait upon thee; and ¹⁹thou givest them their meat in due season

16 Thou openest thine hand, ¹⁷and satisfiest the desire of every living thing

17 ¹⁸The LORD is righteous in all his ways, and ¹⁹holy in all his works

18 ¹⁹The LORD is high unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon him ²⁰in truth.

19 He will fulfil the desire of them

¹ Hab
nab 1
be ur
dear, or,
loads
with flesh
Pa 31
Pa 14
Pa 100
title

² Tob Hal
1 Infah
1a 101
1a 104
1a 22
Pa 147
or
enlargation
Heb
and of his
greatness
there is
no search.

³ Rom 11
23
Foot 12
1 Cor 2
1a 38
1a 17
Rev 14
Heb
things,
or, words
Heb
declare it

⁴ Pa 108
Pa 107
Pa 107
Mat 9
John 9
Num 14
18
Leuke 18
15
Heb
great in
mercy

⁵ Nah 1
Dent 10
18
Pa 68
Pa 147
Pa 18
Pa 15
Pa 10
Pa 117
Heb
kingdom
of all ages

⁶ Pa 92
Pa 130
Pa 23
Pa 148
Pa 109
Dent 30
Pa 104
or look
unto thee
Pa 138
Pa 51
Heb
great

⁷ Pa 104
L. 40
Pa 48
Nah 1
or, mercy
ful or
bountiful
1a 40
Heb
his under
standing
there is no
number

⁸ Dent 4
Pa 146
John 4
556

that fear him: he also will hear their cry, and will save them.

20 ²¹The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he destroy.

21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD and let all flesh bless his holy name for ever and ever.

PSALM 146.

1 The psalmist loveth perpetual praises to God
2 He exhorteth not to trust in man

PRAISE ye the LORD. ¹Praise the LORD, O my soul.

2 ²While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while I have any being.

3 ³Put not your trust in princes, nor in the son of man, in whom there is no ⁴help.

4 ⁵His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day ⁶his thoughts perish.

5 ⁷Happy is he that hath the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope is in the LORD his God:

6 ⁸Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein is which keepeth truth for ever

7 ⁹Which executeth judgment for the oppressed; ¹⁰which giveth food to the hungry. ¹¹The LORD looseth the prisoners:

8 ¹²The LORD openeth the eyes of the blind; ¹³the LORD raiseth them that are bowed down. the LORD loveth the righteous:

9 ¹⁴The LORD preserveth the strangers; he releiveth the fatherless and widow; ¹⁵but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

10 ¹⁶The LORD shall reign for ever, even thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 147.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his care of the church, 4 his power, 8 and his mercy. 7 to praise him for his providence &c.

PRAISE ye the LORD: for ¹it is good to sing praises unto our God; ²for it is pleasant; and ³praise is comely

2 The LORD doth ³build up Jerusalem: ⁴he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.

3 ⁵He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their ⁶wounds

4 ⁷He telleth the number of the stars; ⁸he calleth them all by their names

5 ⁹Great is our LORD, and ¹⁰of great power; ¹¹his understanding is infinite.

6 ¹²The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.

7 Sing unto the LORD with thanks-

giving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:

8 "Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.

9 "He giveth to the beast his food, and ¹to the young ravens which cry

10 "He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.

11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.

13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.

14 "He¹ maketh peace in thy borders, and² filleth thee with the³ finest of the wheat.

15 "He sendeth forth his commandment upon earth: his word runneth very swiftly.

16 "He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.

17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?

18 "He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, and the waters flow.

19 "He sheweth⁷ his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.

20 "He hath not dealt so with any nation: and as for his judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 148.

1 The psalmist exhorteth the celestial, 7 the terrestrial, 11 and the rational creatures to praise God

PRAISE⁹ ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens:

2 "Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.

3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.

4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that be above the heavens.

5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for⁴ he commanded, and they were created.

6 "He hath also established them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:

8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapours; stormy wind⁷ fulfilling his word

9 "Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:

¹ Heb. birds of song

² Job 28. 26. Ps 104. 13

³ Job 38. 41. Ps 104. 27

⁴ Mat. 6. 26. Is. 12. 4.

⁵ Heb. exalted Ps 33. 16. Hos. 1. 7

⁶ Ps 113. 4. Ps 113. 10

⁷ Ps 119. 8. Eph. 2. 17

⁸ Is. 60. 17, 18.

⁹ Heb. Who maketh thy border peace.

¹⁰ Heb. Ballelu-gah.

¹¹ Ps. 23. 5. Is. 42. 10. Ps 132. 15

¹² Heb. fast of shewet, Deut. 32. 14.

¹³ Ps. 51. 16. Ps 107. 25

¹⁴ Job 35. 10. Ps. 100. 3.

¹⁵ Is. 54. 5. Ps. 132. 15

¹⁶ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

¹⁷ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

¹⁸ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

¹⁹ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁰ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²¹ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²² Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²³ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁴ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁵ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁶ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁷ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁸ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

²⁹ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

³⁰ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

³¹ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

³² Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

³³ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

³⁴ Job 37. 10. Ps. 132. 15

10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:

11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:

12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children.

13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for⁴ his name alone is² excellent; his glory is above the earth and heaven.

14 "He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; even of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 149.

1 The prophet exhorteth to praise God for his love to the church, 5 and for that power which he hath given to the church

PRAISE⁴ ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise in the congregation of saints.

2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful in their King.

3 "Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him with the timbrel and harp.

4 For⁴ the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek with salvation.

5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 Let the high praises of God be in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in their hand;

7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, and punishments upon the people;

8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;

9 "To execute upon them the judgment written: ⁴thus honour have all his saints. Praise ye the LORD.

PSALM 150.

1 An exhortation to praise God, 3 with all kind of instruments

PRAISE⁹ ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the firmament of his power.

2 "Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent greatness.

3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery and harp.

4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed instruments and organs.

5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding cymbals.

6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

THE PROVERBS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The use of the proverbs 7 An exhortation to fear God, and believe his word 10 To avoid the snare of sinners 20 Wisdom compasseth of her countenance

THE "proverbs of Solomon the son of David, king of Israel;

2 To know wisdom and instruction, to perceive the words of understanding;

3 To receive the instruction of wisdom, justice, and judgment, and equity;

4 To give subtilty to the simple, to the young man knowledge and discretion.

5 A wise man will hear, and will increase learning; and a man of understanding shall attain unto wise counsels:

6 To understand a proverb, and the interpretation, the words of the wise, and their dark sayings.

7 ¶ The fear of the Lord is the beginning of knowledge: but fools despise wisdom and instruction.

8 My son, hear the instruction of thy father, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

9 For they shall be an ornament of grace unto thy head, and chains about thy neck.

10 ¶ My son, if sinners entice thee, consent thou not.

11 If they say, Come with us, let us lay wait for blood, let us lurk privily for the innocent without cause:

12 Let us swallow them up alive as the grave; and whole, as those that go down into the pit:

13 We shall find all precious substance, we shall fill our houses with spoil.

14 Cast in thy lot among us; let us all have one purse:

15 My son, walk not thou in the way with them; refrain thy foot from their path:

16 For their feet run to evil, and make haste to shed blood.

17 Surely in vain the net is spread in the sight of any bird.

18 And they lay wait for their own blood; they lurk privily for their own lives.

19 So are the ways of every one that is greedy of gain; which taketh away the life of the owners thereof.

20 ¶ "Wisdom" crieth without; she uttereth her voice in the streets:

21 She crieth in the chief place of concourse in the openings of the gates:

in the city she uttereth her words, saying,

EC 1000

1 Jer 14 22
Eccl 12 9
6 Jer 22 28

1 Jer 22 28
Jer 7 13
Eccl 7 11

1 Eccl 7 11
Eccl 7 11
Eccl 7 11

1 Ps 107 11
Luke 7 36

1 or, ad-
monition
Ps 2 4

1 Jer 9 9
Eccl 10 24

1 or an
eloquent
speech
Eccl 27 9

1 Jer 12 15
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

1 Jer 14 12
Jer 14 12

22 How long, ye simple ones, will ye love simplicity? and the scornful delight in their scorning, and fools hate knowledge?

23 Turn you at my reproof, behold I will pour out my spirit unto you, I will make known my words unto you.

24 ¶ Because I have called, and ye refused; I have stretched out my hand, and no man regarded;

25 But ye have set at nought all my counsel, and would none of my reproof.

26 I also will laugh at your calamity; I will mock when your fear cometh;

27 When your fear cometh as desolation, and your destruction cometh as a whirlwind; when distress and anguish cometh upon you.

28 ¶ Then shall they call upon me, but I will not answer; they shall seek me early, but they shall not find me.

29 For that they hated knowledge, and did not choose the fear of the Lord;

30 They would none of my counsel, they despised all my reproof.

31 Therefore shall they eat of the fruit of their own way, and be filled with their own devices.

32 For the turning away of the simple shall slay them, and the prosperity of fools shall destroy them.

33 But whoso hearkeneth unto me shall dwell safely, and shall be quiet from fear of evil.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Wisdom prevaileth godliness to her children 20 and direction in good ways

MY son, if thou wilt receive my words, and hide my commandments with thee;

2 So that thou incline thine ear unto wisdom, and apply thine heart to understanding;

3 Yes, if thou criest after knowledge, and liftest up thy voice for understanding;

4 If thou seekest her as silver, and searchest for her as for hid treasures;

5 Then shalt thou understand the fear of the Lord, and mind the knowledge of God.

6 For the Lord giveth wisdom, out of his mouth cometh knowledge and understanding.

7 He layeth up sound wisdom for the righteous, he is as a buckler to them that walk uprightly.

8 He keepeth the paths of judgment, and preserveth the way of his saints.

9 Then shalt thou understand righteousness, and judgment, and equity; yea, every good path.

10 ¶ When wisdom entereth into thine heart, and knowledge is pleasant unto thy soul;

11 Discretion shall preserve thee, understanding shall keep thee:

12 To deliver thee from the way of the evil man, from the man that speaketh froward things;

13 Who leave the paths of uprightness, to walk in the ways of darkness;

14 Who ^hrejoice to do evil, and ^hdelight in the frowardness of the wicked;

15 ^hWhose ways are crooked, and they froward in their paths:

16 To deliver thee from ^hthe strange woman, ^heven from the stranger which flattereth with her words;

17 Which forsaketh the guide of her youth, and forgetteth the covenant of her God.

18 For ^hher house inclineth unto death, and her paths unto the dead.

19 None that go unto her return again, neither take they hold of the paths of life.

20 That thou mayest walk in the way of good men, and keep the paths of the righteous.

21 ^hFor the upright shall dwell in the land, and the perfect shall remain in it.

22 ^hBut the wicked shall be cut off from the earth, and the transgressors shall be ^hrooted out of it.

CHAPTER 3.

1 An exhortation to obedience, 6 faith, 7 mortification, &c. 13 The happy gain of wisdom 21 An exhortation to charity, &c.

MY son, forget not my law; ^hbut let thine heart keep my commandments:

2 For length of days, and ^hlong life, and ^hpeace, shall they add to thee.

3 Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck; ^hwrite them upon the table of thine heart:

4 ^hSo shalt thou find favour and ^hgood understanding in the sight of God and man.

5 ¶ Trust in the LORD with all thine heart; ^hand lean not unto thine own understanding.

6 ^hIn all thy ways acknowledge him, and he shall ^hdirect thy paths.

7 ¶ Be not wise in thine own eyes: ^hfear the LORD, and depart from evil.

8 It shall be ^hhealth to thy navel, and ^hmarrow ^hto thy bones.

9 ^hHonour the LORD with thy substance, and with the firstfruits of all thine increase:

10 ^hSo shall thy barns be filled with

BC 1000.

Job 8 17.

Ps 34 12.

Deut. 8 5.

ch 6 22.

ch 8 34, 35

11 Job the

man that

draweth

out under-

standing

Job 32 13

Ps 19 10

1 John 3 19

Jer 11 18

11 Rom 1 32

Ps 135 5

11 Mat. 13 44

1 ch 5 20

11 Tim. 4 8

ch 8 3

11 See Mat. 2

14, 15.

11 Mat. 11 26

1 Gen. 2 9

1 ch 7 37

1 Ps 164 24

1 or,

1 prepared.

1 Gen 1 9.

1 Deut. 33.

28

1 Job 26 26

1 Ps 37 29

1 Job 18 17

1 Ps 37 23

1 ch 1 9

1 or,

1 plucked

up

1 Ps 37 24

1 Lev. 26 6

1 Ps 3 5.

1 Deut. 8 1.

1 Ps 21 8.

1 11 Job years

of life

1 Ps 112 103

1 Ex. 13 9

1 Deut. 6 2

1 2 Cor 3 3

1 Rom 13 7

1 Gal 6 10

1 11 Job the

owner

thereof

1 Ro 14 18

1 or, good

success.

1 Lev. 10 13.

1 Ps 37 3, 5

1 Jer 9 23.

7 or,

1 Practice

no evil

1 1 Chr 28 9

1 Jer 10 23.

1 Ro 12 18.

1 Ro 12 18

1 ch 16 4.

1 Heb

medicines.

1 Ps 37 1.

1 11 Job a

man of

violence

1 Job 21 24

1 11 Job

watering,

or, moist-

ening

1 Ps 23 23.

1 Ps 25 14

1 Deut. 28 3

1 Ps 37 22

1 Zech. 5 3, 4

1 Mal. 2 2.

plenty, and thy presses shall burst out with new wine.

11 ¶ My son, despise not the chastening of the LORD; neither be weary of his correction:

12 For whom the LORD loveth he correcteth; ^heven as a father the son in whom he delighteth.

13 ¶ Happy ^his the man that findeth wisdom, and ^hthe man that getteth understanding.

14 For the merchandise of it is better than the merchandise of silver, and the gain thereof than fine gold.

15 She is more precious than rubies: and ^hall the things thou canst desire are not to be compared unto her.

16 ^hLength of days is in her right hand; and in her left hand riches and honour.

17 ^hHer ways are ways of pleasantness, and all her paths are peace.

18 She is ^ha tree of life to them that lay hold upon her: and happy is every one that retaineth her.

19 The LORD by wisdom hath founded the earth; by understanding hath he ^hestablished the heavens.

20 By his knowledge the depths are broken up, and ^hthe clouds drop down the dew.

21 ¶ My son, let not them depart from thine eyes: keep sound wisdom and discretion:

22 So shall they be life unto thy soul, and ^hgrace to thy neck.

23 ^hThen shalt thou walk in thy way safely, and thy foot shall not stumble.

24 ^hWhen thou hest down, thou shalt not be afraid: yea, thou shalt lie down, and thy sleep shall be sweet.

25 ^hBe not afraid of sudden fear, neither of the desolation of the wicked, when it cometh.

26 For the LORD shall be thy confidence, and shall keep thy foot from being taken.

27 ¶ Withhold not good from ^hthem to whom it is due, when it is in the power of thine hand to do it.

28 Say not unto thy neighbour, Go, and come again, and to-morrow I will give; when thou hast it by thee.

29 Devise not evil against thy neighbour, seeing he dwelleth securely by thee.

30 ¶ Strive not with a man without cause, if he have done thee no harm.

31 ¶ Envy thou not ^hthe oppressor, and choose none of his ways.

32 For the froward is abomination to the LORD: ^hbut his secret is with the righteous.

33 ¶ The curse of the LORD is in

the house of the wicked: but ^ahe
blesseth the habitation of the just.
34 ^aSurely he scorneth the scorners
but he giveth grace unto the lowly
35 The wise shall inherit glory: but
shame shall be the promotion of fools

CHAPTER 4

1 Solomon to persuade obedience & sheweth what
instruction he had of his father is.

HEAR, ye children, the instruc-
tion of a father, and attend to
know understanding

2 For I gave you good doctrine, for
sake ye not my law

3 For I was my father's son, ^aten-
der and only beloved in the sight of
my mother

4 ^aHe taught me also, and said unto
me, Let thine heart retain my words
keep my commandments, and live

5 ^aGet wisdom get understanding
forget it not, neither decline from the
words of my mouth

6 ^aFor sake her not, and she shall pre-
serve thee: ^alove her, and she shall
keep thee

7 ^aWisdom is the principal thing,
therefore get wisdom and with all
thy getting get understanding

8 ^aExalt her, and she shall promote
thee: she shall bring thee to honour
when thou dost humblest her

9 She shall give to thine head ^aan
ornament of grace: ^aa crown of glory
shall she deliver to thee

10 Hear, O my son, and receive my
sayings, ^aand the years of thy life
shall be many

11 I have taught thee in the way of
wisdom, I have led thee in right paths

12 When thou goest, ^athy steps shall
not be strutted, ^aand when thou
runnest, thou shalt not stumble

13 ^aTake fast hold of instruction, let
her not go: keep her, for she is thy
life

14 ^aEnter not into the path of the
wicked, and go not in the way of evil
men

15 Avoid it, pass not by it, turn from
it and pass away

16 ^aFor they sleep not, except they
have done mischief, and their sleep
is taken away, unless they cause some
to fall

17 ^aFor they eat the bread of wicked-
ness, and drink the wine of violence

18 ^aBut the path of the just ^ais as
the shining light, that shineth more
and more unto the perfect day

19 ^aThe way of the wicked is as
darkness: they know not at what
they stumble

20 ^aMy son, attend to my words,
incline thine ear unto my sayings.

BC 1000

a Ps 13

ch 43 21

ch 11

a Jas 4 6

1 Pet 5 8

ch 3 8

ch 12 18

1 Heb

n dicina

ch 1

ezareth

the fools

ch 1

above all

keeping

a Ps 24 11

ch 1 2

a Heb

forward-

ness of

a o d h

and per-

verse cas

of 1 ps

a 1 Chr 20 1

a or all thy

ways shall

be ordered

a p h

a Deut 5 32

a a 14

Josh 1 7

a 1 Chr 28 9

a Eph 4 4

a 1a 1 16

a Rom 12 9

a ch 7 2 9

a ch 9 3 3

a 2 Phil 2 10

a Mal 2 -

a 1a 13 14

a Luke 10 42

a ch 6 16

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

a 1a 24

21 ^aLet them not depart from thine
eyes, ^akeep them in the midst of thine
heart

22 ^aFor they are life unto those that
find them, and ^ahealth to all their
flesh

23 ^aKeep thy heart ^awith all dili-
gence, for out of it are the issues of
life

24 Put away from thee ^aa froward
mouth, and perverse lips put far
from thee

25 Let thine eyes look right on, and let
thine eyelids look straight before thee

26 Ponder the path of thy feet and
^alet all thy ways be established

27 ^aTurn not to the right hand nor to
the left: ^aremove thy foot from evil

CHAPTER 5

1 Solomon exhorteth to the study of wisdom. 2 He
sheweth the mischief of whor dom and riot

MY son, attend unto my wisdom,
and bow thine ear to my under-
standing

2 That thou mayest regard disci-
pline, and that thy lips may ^akeep
knowledge

3 ^aFor the lips of a strange wo-
man drop as a honeycomb, and her
mouth is ^asmoother than oil

4 But her end is ^abitter as worm
wood, sharp as a twoedged sword

5 ^aHer feet go down to death, her
steps take hold on hell

6 Lest thou shouldst ponder the
path of life, her ways are movable,
that thou canst not know them

7 Hear me now therefore, O ye chil-
dren, and depart not from the words
of my mouth

8 Remove thy way far from her, and
come not nigh the door of her house

9 Lest thou give thine honour unto
others, and thy years unto the cruel

10 Lest strangers be filled with ^athy
wealth, and thy labours be in the
house of a stranger,

11 And thou mourn at the last when
thy flesh and thy body are consumed,

12 And say, How have I ^ahated in-
struction, and my heart ^adespised re-
proof,

13 And have not obeyed the voice
of my teachers, nor inclined mine ear
to them that instructed me!

14 I was almost in all evil in the midst
of the congregation and assembly

15 ^aDrink waters out of thine own
cistern, and running waters out of
thine own well

16 Let thy fountains be dispersed
abroad, and rivers of waters in the
streets

17 Let them be only thine own, and
not strangers' with thee.

18 Let thy fountain be blessed: and rejoyce with the wife of thy youth.

19 ¹Let her be as the loving hind and pleasant roe; let her breasts satisfy thee at all times; and ²be thou ravished always with her love.

20 And why wilt thou, my son, be ravished with ¹a strange woman, and embrace the bosom of a stranger?

21 ¹"For the ways of man are before the eyes of the LORD, and he pondereth all his goings.

22 ¹"His own iniquities shall take the wicked himself, and he shall be holden with the cords of his ²sins.

23 ¹He shall die without instruction; and in the greatness of his folly he shall go astray.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Against suretiship, 6 idleness, 12 and mischiefousness 18 Seven things hateful to God 20 The blessings of obedience 26 The mischief of idleness.

MY son, "if thou be surety for thy friend, ¹if thou hast stricken thy hand with a stranger,

2 Thou art snared with the words of thy mouth, thou art taken with the words of thy mouth.

3 Do this now, my son, and deliver thyself, when thou art come into the hand of thy friend; go, humble thyself, ²and make sure thy friend.

4 ¹Give not sleep to thine eyes, nor slumber to thine eyelids.

5 Deliver thyself as a roe from the hand of the hunter, and as a bird from the fowler.

6 ¹"Go to the ant, thou sluggard; consider her ways, and be wise:

7 Which having no guide, overseer, or ruler,

8 Provideth her meat in the summer, and gathereth her food in the harvest.

9 ¹How long wilt thou sleep, O sluggard? when wilt thou arise out of thy sleep?

10 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

11 ¹So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth, and thy want as an armed man.

12 ¹"A naughty person, a wicked man, walketh with a froward mouth.

13 ¹"He winketh with his eyes, he speaketh with his feet, he teacheth with his fingers;

14 Frowardness is in his heart, ¹he deviseth mischief continually; ²he soweth discord.

15 Therefore shall his calamity come suddenly; suddenly shall he ¹be broken ²without remedy.

16 ¹"These six things doth the LORD hate; yea, seven are an abomination ²unto him;

BC 1000

Pa. 101. 5

1 Heb.

Naughty

Pa. 120. 2, 3

Mal. 2. 14

La. 1. 16

Cant. 2. 9

Gen. 6. 5

1 Heb.

water-they

La. 52. 7

1 Heb.

err thou

always in

her love

La. 27. 12

1 ver. 11

ch. 2. 16

Eph. 6. 1

1 Chr. 16

Job 31. 4

ch. 18. 3

Jer. 16. 17

Isa. 7. 2

Heb. 4. 13

ch. 3. 3

Pa. 9. 18

ch. 8. 23

1 Heb. 6. 1

ch. 2. 11

Job 4. 21

1 La. 35. 12

Pa. 19. 5

1 or, candle

ch. 2. 16

1 or, of the

strange

tongue.

ch. 11. 15

Mat. 5. 28

ch. 29. 3

Gen. 39. 14

1 Heb. the

woman of

a man, or,

a man's

wife

Ezek. 13. 18

1 or so

shalt thou

practise

with thy

friend.

Pa. 132. 4

Job 12. 7

Isa. 22. 1

ch. 24. 33

ch. 7. 7

1 Heb.

heart

ch. 10. 4

Job 15. 12

ch. 10. 10

1 Heb. the

wild not

as any of

fence of any

ransom.

Mic. 2. 1

1 ver. 19

1 Heb. cut-

eth forth

Jer. 19. 11

ch. 2. 1

1 Chr. 38

15

Lev. 18. 5

ch. 4. 4

1 Deut. 32

14

1 Heb. of

his rock.

17 ¹"A¹ proud look, ²a lying tongue, and ³hands that shed innocent blood,

18 ¹An heart that deviseth wicked imaginations, ²feet that be swift in running to mischief,

19 ¹A false witness that speaketh lies, and he ²that soweth discord among brethren.

20 ¹"My son, keep thy father's commandment, and forsake not the law of thy mother:

21 ¹"Bind them continually upon thine heart, and tie them about thy neck.

22 ¹When thou goest, it shall lead thee; when thou sleepest, ²it shall keep thee; and when thou awakest, it shall talk with thee.

23 ¹For the commandment is ²a lamp; and the law is light; and reproofs of instruction are the way of life:

24 ¹To keep thee from the evil woman, from the flattery ²of the tongue of a strange woman.

25 ¹Lust not after her beauty in thine heart; neither let her take thee with her eyelids.

26 ¹For ²by means of a whorish woman a man is brought to a piece of bread; ³and ⁴the adulteress will ⁵hunt for the precious life.

27 Can a man take fire in his bosom, and his clothes not be burned?

28 Can one go upon hot coals, and his feet not be burned?

29 So he that goeth in to his neighbour's wife; whosoever toucheth her shall not be innocent.

30 ¹Men do not despise a thief, if he steal to satisfy his soul when he is hungry;

31 But ²if he be found, ³he shall restore sevenfold; he shall give all the substance of his house.

32 ¹But whoso committeth adultery with a woman ²lacketh ³understanding: he ⁴that doeth it destroyeth his own soul.

33 A wound and dishonour shall he get; and his reproach shall not be wiped away.

34 ¹For jealousy is the rage of a man: therefore he will not spare in the day of vengeance.

35 ¹He will not regard any ransom; neither will he rest content, though thou givest many gifts.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Solomon persuadeth to a married familiarity with wisdom. 22 The desperate simplicity of a young woman. 24 He dehorteth from such wickedness.

MY son, keep my words, and ¹my uppy commandments with thee.

2 ¹Keep my commandments, and live; ²and my law as the apple of

thine eye.

3 Bind them upon thy fingers, write them upon the table of thine heart.
4 Say unto wisdom, Thou art my sister; and call understanding thy kinswoman:

5 That they may keep thee from the strange woman, from the stranger which flattereth with her words.

6 For at the window of my house I looked through my casement,

7 And beheld among the simple ones, I discerned among the youths, a young man void of understanding,

8 Passing through the street near her corner; and he went the way to her house,

9 In the twilight, in the evening, in the black and dark night:

10 And, behold, there met him a woman with the attire of an harlot, and subtil of heart.

11 She is loud and stubborn; her feet abide not in her house:

12 Now is she without, now in the streets, and beth in wait at every corner.)

13 So she caught him, and kissed him, and with an impudent face said unto him,

14 I have peace offerings with me; this day have I payed my vows.

15 Therefore came I forth to meet thee, diligently to seek thy face, and I have found thee.

16 I have decked my bed with coverings of tapestry, with carved works, with fine linnen of Egypt.

17 I have perfumed my bed with myrrh, aloes, and cinnamon

18 Come, let us take our fill of love until the morning: let us solace ourselves with loves.

19 For the Goodman is not at home, he is gone a long journey:

20 He hath taken a bag of money with him, and will come home at the day appointed.

21 With her much fair speech she caused him to yield, with the flattering of her lips she forced him.

22 He goeth after her straightway, as an ox goeth to the slaughter, or as a fool to the correction of the stocks;

23 Till a dart strike through his liver; as a bird hasteth to the snare, and knoweth not that it is for his life

24 Hearken unto me now therefore, O ye children, and attend to the words of my mouth.

25 Let not thine heart decline to her ways, go not astray in her paths.

26 For she hath cast down many wounded: yea, many strong men have been slain by her.

BC 1000

Deut. 6. 6

ch. 8. 3

ch. 11. 13

ch. 12. 13

ch. 12. 18

ch. 12. 19

ch. 12. 20

ch. 12. 21

ch. 12. 22

ch. 12. 23

ch. 12. 24

ch. 12. 25

ch. 12. 26

ch. 12. 27

ch. 12. 28

ch. 12. 29

ch. 12. 30

ch. 12. 31

ch. 12. 32

ch. 12. 33

ch. 12. 34

ch. 12. 35

ch. 12. 36

ch. 12. 37

ch. 12. 38

ch. 12. 39

ch. 12. 40

ch. 12. 41

ch. 12. 42

ch. 12. 43

ch. 12. 44

ch. 12. 45

ch. 12. 46

ch. 12. 47

ch. 12. 48

ch. 12. 49

ch. 12. 50

ch. 12. 51

ch. 12. 52

ch. 12. 53

ch. 12. 54

ch. 12. 55

ch. 12. 56

ch. 12. 57

ch. 12. 58

ch. 12. 59

ch. 12. 60

ch. 12. 61

ch. 12. 62

ch. 12. 63

ch. 12. 64

ch. 12. 65

ch. 12. 66

ch. 12. 67

ch. 12. 68

ch. 12. 69

ch. 12. 70

ch. 12. 71

ch. 12. 72

ch. 12. 73

ch. 12. 74

ch. 12. 75

ch. 12. 76

ch. 12. 77

ch. 12. 78

ch. 12. 79

ch. 12. 80

ch. 12. 81

ch. 12. 82

ch. 12. 83

ch. 12. 84

ch. 12. 85

ch. 12. 86

ch. 12. 87

ch. 12. 88

ch. 12. 89

ch. 12. 90

ch. 12. 91

ch. 12. 92

27 Her house is the way to hell, going down to the chambers of death.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The fame, 8 and easiness of wisdom. 10 The excellency, 13 the nature, 15 the power, 18 the riches, 22 and the eternity of wisdom.

DOTH not wisdom cry? and understanding put forth her voice?

2 She standeth in the top of high places, by the way in the places of the paths.

3 She crieth at the gates, at the entry of the city, at the coming in at the doors.

4 Unto you, O men, I call; and my voice is to the sons of man.

5 O ye simple, understand wisdom, and, ye fools, be ye of an understanding heart.

6 Hear; for I will speak of excellent things; and the opening of my lips shall be right things.

7 For my mouth shall speak truth; and wickedness is an abomination to my lips.

8 All the words of my mouth are in righteousness; there is nothing froward or perverse in them.

9 They are all plain to him that understandeth, and right to them that find knowledge.

10 Receive my instruction, and not silver; and knowledge rather than choice gold.

11 For wisdom is better than rubies; and all the things that may be desired are not to be compared to it.

12 I wisdom dwell with prudence, and find out knowledge of witty inventions.

13 The fear of the LORD is to hate evil: pride, and arrogancy, and the evil way, and the froward mouth, do I hate.

14 Counsel is mine, and sound wisdom: I am understanding; I have strength.

15 By me kings reign, and princes decree justice.

16 By me princesses rule, and nobles, even all the judges of the earth.

17 I love them that love me; and those that seek me early shall find me.

18 Riches and honour are with me; yea, durable riches and righteousness.

19 My fruit is better than gold, yea, than fine gold; and my revenue than choice silver.

20 I lead in the way of righteousness, in the midst of the paths of judgment.

21 That I may cause those that love me to inherit substance; and I will fill their treasures.

22 The LORD possessed me in the beginning of his way, before his works of old.

23 "I was set up from everlasting, from the beginning, or ever the earth was.

24 When *there were* no depths, I was brought forth; when *there were* no fountains abounding with water.

25 "Before the mountains were settled, before the hills was I brought forth;

26 While as yet he had not made the earth, nor the ¹fields, nor ²the highest part of the dust of the world.

27 When he prepared the heavens, I was there: when he set ³a compass upon the face of the depth:

28 When he established the clouds above; when he strengthened the fountains of the deep:

29 "When he gave to the sea his decree, that the waters should not pass his commandment: when ⁴he appointed the foundations of the earth:

30 "Then I was by him, as one brought up with him: ⁵and I was daily his delight, rejoicing always before him;

31 Rejoicing in the habitable part of his earth; and ⁶my delights were with the sons of men.

32 Now therefore hearken unto me, O ye children: for ⁷"blessed are they that keep my ways.

33 Hear instruction, and be wise, and refuse it not.

34 "Blessed is the man that heareth me, watching daily at my gates, waiting at the posts of my doors.

35 For whose findeth me findeth life, and shall ⁸"obtain" favour of the LORD.

36 But he that sinneth against me ⁹"wrongeth his own soul: all they that hate me love death.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The discipline, 4 and doctrine of wisdom. 13 The custom, 16 and error of folly.

WISDOM hath ¹"built her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars:

2 "She hath killed ²her beasts; ³she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table.

3 She hath ⁴"sent forth her maidens: ⁵she crieth ⁶"upon the highest places of the city,

4 "Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: as ⁷for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

5 "Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled.

6 Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding.

7 He that reproveth a scorner getteth to himself shame: and he that rebuketh a wicked man ⁸getteth himself a blot.

8 "Reprove not a scorner, lest he

BO 1000.

¹Ps 2 6.

²Ps 141 5.

³Met 13 12.

⁴Joh 28 28.

⁵ch 7 7.

⁶Joh 15 7, 8.

⁷ch 3 2, 12.

⁸or, open places.

⁹or, she

¹⁰ch of part

¹¹Joh 35 6, 7.

¹²ch 16 28.

¹³or, advice.

¹⁴ch 7 11.

¹⁵ver 3.

¹⁶Gen 1 9.

¹⁷10

¹⁸Joh 38 10.

¹⁹Jer 5 22.

²⁰1 Joh 38 4.

²¹ch 7 7, 8.

²²Joh 1 1.

²³Mat 2 17.

²⁴Col 1 13.

²⁵ch 20 17.

²⁶Eccl 1 2.

²⁷or, secret

²⁸Ps 18 3.

²⁹ch 2 18.

³⁰Ps 119 1, 2.

³¹Luke 11 22.

³²ch 3 13, 18.

³³ch 16 20.

³⁴ch 15 2.

³⁵Eccl 9 10.

³⁶Ps 49 6.

³⁷Eccl 12 20.

³⁸ch 20 2.

³⁹Ps 10 14.

⁴⁰or,

⁴¹the wicked for their wickedness.

⁴²Mat 16 18.

⁴³Eccl 2 20.

⁴⁴1 Pet 2 5.

⁴⁵ch 19 15.

⁴⁶ch 13 4.

⁴⁷Mat 22 4.

⁴⁸Eccl 9 10.

⁴⁹ch 27 30.

⁵⁰ch 19 26.

⁵¹Eccl 10 10.

⁵²ch 8 1, 2.

⁵³ver 14.

⁵⁴ver 11.

⁵⁵Ps 119 7.

⁵⁶ch 9 32.

⁵⁷Ps 112 6.

⁵⁸Eccl 8 10.

⁵⁹Ps 5 1.

⁶⁰Is 55 1.

⁶¹Joh 8 27.

⁶²ver 10.

⁶³Eccl 9 10.

⁶⁴or, shall be beaten.

⁶⁵Ps 23 4.

⁶⁶ch 25 15.

⁶⁷Is 33 15.

⁶⁸Eccl 10 1.

⁶⁹ch 8 13.

⁷⁰ver 8.

⁷¹or, shall be beaten.

⁷²Mat 7 6.

⁷³Ps 37 30.

hate thee: ¹"rebuke a wise man, and he will love thee.

9 Give instruction to a wise man, and he will be yet wiser: teach a just man, and he will increase in learning.

10 "The fear of the LORD is the beginning of wisdom: and the knowledge of the holy is understanding.

11 "For by me thy days shall be multiplied, and the years of thy life shall be increased.

12 "If thou be wise, thou shalt be wise for thyself: but ²if thou scornest, thou alone shalt bear it.

13 "A foolish woman is clamorous: she is simple, and knoweth nothing.

14 For she sitteth at the door of her house, on a seat ³in the high places of the city,

15 To call passengers who go right on their ways:

16 "Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither: and as ⁴for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him,

17 "Stolen waters are sweet, and bread ⁵eaten in secret is pleasant.

18 But he knoweth not that ⁶the dead are there; and that her guests are in the depths of hell.

CHAPTER 10.

From this chapter to the five and twentieth are sundry observations of moral virtues, and their contrary vices.

THE proverbs of Solomon. "A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish son is the heaviness of his mother.

2 "Treasures of wickedness profit nothing: but righteousness delivereth from death.

3 "The LORD will not suffer the soul of the righteous to famish: but he casteth away ¹the substance of the wicked.

4 "He becometh poor that dealeth with a slack hand: but ²the hand of the diligent maketh rich.

5 He that gathereth in summer is a wise son: but he that sleepeth in harvest is ³a son that causeth shame.

6 Blessings are upon the head of the just: but ⁴violence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

7 "The memory of the just is blessed: but the name of the wicked shall rot.

8 The wise in heart will receive commandments: ⁵but ⁶a prating fool shall fall.

9 "He that walketh uprightly walketh surely: but he that perverteth his ways shall be known.

10 "He that winketh with the eye causeth sorrow: ⁷but a prating fool shall fall.

11 "The mouth of a righteous man

is a well of life: but ^aviolence covereth the mouth of the wicked.

12 Hatred stirreth up strifes: but ^alove covereth all sins.

13 In the lips of him that hath understanding wisdom is found: but ^arod is for the back of him that is void of ^aunderstanding.

14 Wise men lay up knowledge: but ^athe mouth of the foolish is near destruction.

15 ^aThe rich man's wealth is his strong city: the destruction of the poor is their poverty.

16 The labour of the righteous tendeth to life: the fruit of the wicked to sin.

17 He is in the way of life that keepeth instruction: but he that refuseth reproof ^aerred.

18 He that hideth hatred with lying lips, and ^ahe that uttereth a slander, is a fool.

19 ^aIn the multitude of words there wanteth not sin: but ^ahe that refrained his lips is wise.

20 The tongue of the just is as choice silver: the heart of the wicked is little worth.

21 The lips of the righteous feed many: but fools die for want of wisdom.

22 "The blessing of the LORD, it maketh rich, and he addeth no sorrow with it.

23 ^aIt is as sport to a fool to do mischief: but a man of understanding hath wisdom.

24 The fear of the wicked, it shall come upon him: but ^athe desire of the righteous shall be granted.

25 As the whirlwind passeth, ^aso is the wicked no more: but ^athe righteous is an everlasting foundation.

26 As vinegar to the teeth, and as smoke to the eyes, so is the sluggard to them that send him.

27 The fear of the LORD ^aprolongeth days: but ^athe years of the wicked shall be shortened.

28 The hope of the righteous shall be gladness: but the ^aexpectation of the wicked shall perish.

29 The way of the LORD is strength to the upright: ^abut destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

30 The righteous shall never be removed: but the wicked shall not inhabit the earth.

31 ^aThe mouth of the just bringeth forth wisdom: but the froward tongue shall be cut out.

32 The lips of the righteous know what is acceptable: but the mouth of the wicked ^aspeareth ^afrowardness.

B C 1000

^aPs 107 42^aLev 19 35

Deut. 25

13

^aHab^aBalance of deceit^aHab a^aperfect^atime^a1 Cor 13. 7.^a1 Pet. 4. 8^ach. 18. 18.^ach. 28. 8.^ach. 13. 6.^aHab.^aAsa.^ach. 18. 7.^aAsa. 7. 18.^a1 Cor 13. 18.^aOza. 7. 1^aJob 31. 24.^a1 Tim. 6.^a17.^aHab^arealt/y^a1 Ecol 10 8^aor, causeth^ato err^ach 10 28^aPs 15 4^ach 21 18^aPs 5. 3^aJas 3. 2.^aJos 8. 13^aEth 6. 15^aHab.^aof heart.^ach 28. 8^aGen 24 35^aPs 37. 22.^aHab^adestitute^aof heart^ach 15 21^aLev 19 10^ach 20 19^aHab 26^athat with-^aeth, being^aa tale-^abearer^ach 18 21^aPs 145 19^aMnt. 5 6^a1 John 5^a14.^a1 Ki 12. 1^aPs 77 10^aPs 16 5^aMnt. 16. 18.^ach 8. 1.^aHab shall^abe sore^abroken.^aHab chose^athat verily^ahinder^ach 31 30^ach 9 11.^aHab^aaddeth.^aJob 15 32.^aPs 55 23.^aEcol 7 17^aMnt 5 7^aJos 8 13^aHos 10 12.^aPs 1 6.^aPs 77 22.^aPs 87 30^aPs 18 5.^aPs 119. 5.^aHab^afroward-^aness

CHAPTER 11. ✓

A ^aFALSE ^abalance is abomination to the LORD: but ^aa just weight is his delight.

2 ^aWhen pride cometh, then cometh shame: but with the lowly is wisdom.

3 ^aThe integrity of the upright shall guide them: but the perverseness of transgressors shall destroy them.

4 ^aRiches profit not in the day of wrath: but ^arighteousness delivereth from death.

5 The righteousness of the perfect shall ^adirect his way: but the wicked shall fall by his own wickedness.

6 The righteousness of the upright shall deliver them: but ^atransgressors shall be taken in ^atheir own naughtiness.

7 ^aWhen a wicked man dieth, his expectation shall perish: and the hope of unjust men perisheth.

8 ^aThe righteous is delivered out of trouble, and the wicked cometh in his stead.

9 An ^ahypocrite with his mouth destroyeth his neighbour: but through knowledge shall the just be delivered.

10 ^aWhen it goeth well with the righteous, the city rejoiceth: and when the wicked perish, there is shouting.

11 ^aBy the blessing of the upright the city is exalted, but it is overthrown by the mouth of the wicked.

12 He that is ^avoid of wisdom despiseth his neighbour: but a man of understanding holdeth his peace.

13 ^aA talebearer revealeth secrets: but he that is of a faithful spirit concealeth the matter.

14 ^aWhere no counsel is, the people fall: but in the multitude of counsellors there is safety.

15 ^aHe that is surety for a stranger shall smart ^afor it: and he that hateth ^asuretyship is sure.

16 ^aA gracious woman retaineth honour: and strong men retain riches.

17 ^aThe merciful man doeth good to his own soul: but he that is cruel troubleth his own flesh.

18 The wicked worketh a deceitful work: but ^ato him that soweth righteousness shall be a sure reward.

19 As righteousness tendeth to life: so he that pursueth evil pursueth it to his own death.

20 They that are of a froward heart are abomination to the LORD: but such as are upright in ^atheir way are his delight.

21 ^aThough hand join in hand, the wicked shall not be unpunished: but ^athe seed of the righteous shall be delivered.

22 As a jewel of gold in a swine's snout, so is a fair woman which is without discretion.

23 The desire of the righteous is only good: but the expectation of the wicked is wrath.

24 There is that scattereth, and yet increaseth; and there is that withholdeth more than is meet, but it tendeth to poverty.

25 The liberal soul shall be made fat: and he that watereth shall be watered also himself.

26 He that withholdeth corn, the people shall curse him: but the blessing shall be upon the head of him that selleth it.

27 He that diligently seeketh good procureth favour: but he that seeketh mischief, it shall come unto him.

28 He that trusteth in his riches shall fall: but the righteous shall flourish as a branch.

29 He that troubleth his own house shall inherit the wind: and the fool shall be servant to the wise of heart.

30 The fruit of the righteous is a tree of life; and he that winneth souls is wise.

31 Behold, the righteous shall be recompensed in the earth: much more the wicked and the sinner.

CHAPTER 12.

WHOSO loveth instruction loveth knowledge; but he that hateth reproof is brutish.

2 A good man obtaineth favour of the LORD: but a man of wicked devices will he condemn.

3 A man shall not be established by wickedness: but the root of the righteous shall not be moved.

4 A virtuous woman is a crown to her husband: but she that maketh ashamed is as rottenness in his bones.

5 The thoughts of the righteous are right: but the counsels of the wicked are deceit.

6 The words of the wicked are to lie in wait for blood: but the mouth of the upright shall deliver them.

7 The wicked are overthrown, and are not: but the house of the righteous shall stand.

8 A man shall be commended according to his wisdom: but he that is of a perverse heart shall be despised.

9 He that is despised, and hath a servant, is better than he that honoureth himself, and lacketh bread.

10 A righteous man regardeth the life of his beast: but the tender mercies of the wicked are cruel.

11 He that tilleth his land shall be

BC 1000.

1 Heb departeth from.

2 ch 6. 32.

3 or, the fortress

4 Rom 2. 8.

5 Pa. 112. 9

6 ch 18. 7

7 Heb. 7th

8 Heb. 7th

9 Ps. 112. 9

10 ch 13. 2.

11 2 Cor 9. 6.

12 Heb. 7th

13 1 Cor 13. 11.

14 Mat. 6. 7.

15 Amos 6. 5.

16 Luke 12. 11.

17 Job 29. 13.

18 ch 29. 11.

19 Heb 11.

20 that day

21 Esth 7. 10

22 Ps 7. 15, 16.

23 ch 14. 5.

24 Job 31. 24

25 Ps 82. 7.

26 Mar 10. 34

27 Lu 12. 31

28 1 Tim 6.

29 Ps 1. 3.

30 Ps 67. 8.

31 Ps 64. 3.

32 Eccl 5. 16

33 ch 19. 5, 9

34 Dan 12. 1

35 Isa. 6. 20

36 Heb. 11.

satisfied with bread: but he that followeth vain persons is void of understanding.

12 The wicked desireth the net of evil men: but the root of the righteous yieldeth fruit.

13 The wicked is snared by the transgression of his lips: but the just shall come out of trouble.

14 A man shall be satisfied with good by the fruit of his mouth: and the recompence of a man's hands shall be rendered unto him.

15 The way of a fool is right in his own eyes: but he that hearkeneth unto counsel is wise.

16 A fool's wrath is presently known: but a prudent man covereth shame.

17 He that speaketh truth sheweth forth righteousness: but a false witness decoit.

18 There is that speaketh like the piercings of a sword: but the tongue of the wise is health.

19 The lip of truth shall be established for ever: but a lying tongue is but for a moment.

20 Deceit is in the heart of them that imagine evil: but to the counsellors of peace is joy.

21 There shall no evil happen to the just: but the wicked shall be filled with mischief.

22 Lying lips are abomination to the LORD: but they that deal truly are his delight.

23 A prudent man concealeth knowledge, but the heart of fools proclaimeth foolishness.

24 The hand of the diligent shall bear rule: but the slothful shall be under tribute.

25 Heaviness in the heart of man maketh it stoop: but a good word maketh it glad.

26 The righteous is more excellent than his neighbour: but the way of the wicked seduceth them.

27 The slothful man roasteth not that which he took in hunting: but the substance of a diligent man is precious.

28 In the way of righteousness is life; and in the pathway thereof there is no death.

CHAPTER 13.

A WISE son heareth his father's instruction: but a scorner heareth not rebuke.

2 A man shall eat good by the fruit of his mouth: but the soul of the transgressors shall eat violence.

3 He that keepeth his mouth keepeth his life: but he that openeth wide his lips shall have destruction.

4 "The soul of the sluggard desireth, and *hath* nothing: but the soul of the diligent shall be made fat.

5 A righteous *man* *hath* lying: but a wicked *man* is loathsome, and cometh to shame.

6 "Righteousness keepeth *him* that is upright in the way, but wickedness overthroweth the sinner.

7 "There is that maketh himself rich, yet *hath* nothing: *there* is that maketh himself poor, yet *hath* great riches.

8 The ransom of a *man's* life are his riches: but the poor heareth not rebuke.

9 The light of the righteous rejoiceth: but the lamp of the wicked shall be put out.

10 Only by pride cometh contention: but with the well advised is wisdom.

11 "Wealth gotten by vanity shall be diminished: but he that gathereth by labour shall increase.

12 Hope deferred maketh the heart sick: but *when* the desire cometh, it is a tree of life.

13 Whoso despiseth the word shall be destroyed: but he that feareth the commandment shall be rewarded.

14 "The law of the wise is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

15 Good understanding giveth favour: but the way of transgressors is hard.

16 "Every prudent *man* dealeth with knowledge: but a fool layeth open his folly.

17 A wicked messenger falleth into mischief: but a faithful ambassador is health.

18 Poverty and shame shall be to him that refuseth instruction: but he that regardeth reproof shall be honoured.

19 "The desire accomplished is sweet to the soul: but it is abomination to fools to depart from evil.

20 He that walketh with wise *men* shall be wise: but a companion of fools shall be destroyed.

21 "Evil pursueth sinners: but to the righteous good shall be repayed.

22 A good *man* leaveth an inheritance to his children's children: and the wealth of the sinner is laid up for the just.

23 "Much food is in the tillage of the poor: but there is that is destroyed for want of judgment.

24 "He that spareth his rod hateth his son: but he that loveth him chasteneth him betimes.

25 "The righteous eateth to the satisfaction of his soul: but the belly of the wicked shall want.

BC 1000

ach 10 4

ach 10 4

1uth 4 11

1Rom 2 4

ch 1 3 5

6

11ch 11

ch 12 6

ch 1 9

1ver 1

1x 1 18

2 2 1

ch 6 19

4 12 17

Job 12 5

8

21 17

ch 24 20

10r,

candle

ch 8 9

17 24

ch 10 2

4 20 21

11ch

with the

hand

1ver 19

ch 10 23

1 Chr 26

16

11ch

the bitter-

ness of

his soul.

10r,

shall be

in peace

ch 13 11

4 14 27

16 22

Job 6 1

2 Sam 22

ch 16 25

1 Rom 6 21

ch 12 23

10 2

11ch

spreadeth

ch 5 4

Ecol 2 2

ch 25 13

11ch

an ambas-

sador of

faithful

ness

ch 1 31

12 14

ch 15 5

11

1ver 12

ch 22 3

11ch

shall be

broken

ch 32 10

Job 37 17

ch 28 8

Ecol 2 26

ch 19 7

ch 13 11

11ch

many are

the lovers

of the rich

ch 19 13

22 15

23 13

20 15 17

12 41 1

112 9

12 41 10

27 3

CHAPTER 14.

EVERY wise woman buildeth her house: but the foolish plucketh it down with her hands.

2 He that walketh in his uprightness feareth the LORD: but he that is perverse in his ways despiseth him.

3 In the mouth of the foolish is a rod of pride: but the lips of the wise shall preserve them.

4 Where no oxen are, the crib is clean: but much increase is by the strength of the ox.

5 A faithful witness will not lie: but a false witness will utter lies.

6 A scorner seeketh wisdom, and findeth it not: but knowledge is easy unto him that understandeth.

7 Go from the presence of a foolish man, when thou perceivest not in him the lips of knowledge.

8 The wisdom of the prudent is to understand his way: but the folly of fools is deceit.

9 Fools make a mock at sin: but among the righteous there is favour.

10 The heart knoweth his own bitterness: and a stranger doth not intermeddle with his joy.

11 The house of the wicked shall be overthrow: but the tabernacle of the upright shall flourish.

12 There is a way which seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

13 Even in laughter the heart is sorrowful: and the end of that mirth is heaviness.

14 The backslider in heart shall be filled with his own ways: and a good man shall be satisfied from himself.

15 The simple believeth every word: but the prudent *man* looketh well to his going.

16 A wise *man* feareth, and departeth from evil: but the fool rageth, and is confident.

17 He that is soon angry dealth foolishly: and a man of wicked devices is hated.

18 The simple inherit folly: but the prudent are crowned with knowledge.

19 The evil bow before the good; and the wicked at the gates of the righteous.

20 The poor is hated even of his own neighbour: but the rich *hath* many friends.

21 He that despiseth his neighbour sinneth: but he that hath mercy on the poor, happy is he.

22 Do they not err that devise evil? but mercy and truth shall be to them that devise good.

23 In all labour there is profit: but

the talk of the lips *tendeth* only to penury.

24 The crown of the wise is their riches: but the foolishness of fools is folly.

25 A true witness delivereth souls: but a deceitful witness speaketh lies.

26 In the fear of the LORD is strong confidence: and his children shall have a place of refuge.

27 The fear of the LORD is a fountain of life, to depart from the snares of death.

28 In the multitude of people is the king's honour: but in the want of people is the destruction of the prince.

29 He that is slow to wrath is of great understanding: but he that is hasty of spirit exalteth folly.

30 A sound heart is the life of the flesh: but "envy" the rottenness of the bones.

31 He that oppresseth the poor reproacheth his Maker: but he that honoureth him hath more on the poor.

32 The wicked is driven away in his wickedness: but "the righteous hath hope in his death."

33 Wisdom resteth in the heart of him that hath understanding: but "that which is in the midst of fools is made known."

34 Righteousness exalteth a nation: but sin is a reproach to any people.

35 The king's favour is toward a wise servant: but his wrath is against him that causeth shame.

CHAPTER 15.

A "SOFT answer turneth away wrath: but grievous words stir up anger.

2 The tongue of the wise useth knowledge aright: but the mouth of fools poureth out foolishness.

3 The eyes of the LORD are in every place, beholding the evil and the good.

4 A wholesome tongue is a tree of life: but perverseness therein is a breach in the spirit.

5 A fool despiseth his father's instruction: but he that regardeth reproof is prudent.

6 In the house of the righteous is much treasure: but in the revenues of the wicked is trouble.

7 The lips of the wise disperse knowledge: but the heart of the foolish doeth not so.

8 The sacrifice of the wicked is an abomination to the LORD: but the prayer of the upright is his delight.

9 The way of the wicked is an abomination unto the LORD: but

B.C. 1000.

ch. 21 21

1 Tim. 4.11

1 Cor. 13.

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

11 11

he loveth him that "followeth after righteousness.

10 Correction is grievous unto him that forsaketh the way: and "he that hateth reproof shall die.

11 Hell and destruction are before the LORD: how much more then the hearts of the children of men?

12 A scorner loveth not one that reproveth him: neither will he go unto the wise.

13 A merry heart maketh a cheerful countenance: but "by sorrow of the heart the spirit is broken.

14 The heart of him that hath understanding seeketh knowledge: but the mouth of fools feedeth on foolishness.

15 All the days of the afflicted are evil: "but he that is of a merry heart hath a continual feast.

16 Better is little with the fear of the LORD than great treasure and trouble therewith.

17 Better is a dinner of herbs where love is, than a stalled ox and hatred therewith.

18 A wrathful man stirreth up strife: but he that is slow to anger appeaseth strife.

19 The way of the slothful man is as an hedge of thorns: but the way of the righteous is made plain.

20 A wise son maketh a glad father: but a foolish man despiseth his mother.

21 Folly is joy to him that is destitute of wisdom: but a man of understanding walketh uprightly.

22 Without counsel purposes are disappointed: but in the multitude of counsellors they are established.

23 A man hath joy by the answer of his mouth: and "a word spoken in due season, how good is it!

24 The way of life is above the wise, that he may depart from hell beneath.

25 The LORD will destroy the house of the proud: but "he will establish the border of the widow.

26 The thoughts of the wicked are an abomination to the LORD: but the words of the pure are pleasant words.

27 He that is greedy of gain troubleth his own house: but he that hateth gifts shall live.

28 The heart of the righteous studieth to answer: but the mouth of the wicked poureth out evil things.

29 The LORD is far from the wicked: but "he heareth the prayer of the righteous.

30 The light of the eyes rejoiceth the heart: and a good report maketh the bones fat.

31 "The ear that heareth the reproof of life abideth among the wise.

32 He that refuseth instruction despiseth his own soul; but he that heareth reproof getteth understanding.

33 "The fear of the LORD is the instruction of wisdom; and before honour is humility.

CHAPTER 16.

THE "preparations^a of the heart in man, and the answer of the tongue, is from the LORD.

2 "All the ways of a man are clean in his own eyes; but the LORD weigheth the spirits.

3 "Commit thy works unto the LORD, and thy thoughts shall be established.

4 "The LORD hath made all things for himself: yea, even the wicked for the day of evil.

5 "Every one that is proud in heart is an abomination to the LORD: though hand join in hand, he shall not be unpunished.

6 "By mercy and truth iniquity is purged: and by the fear of the LORD men depart from evil.

7 When a man's ways please the LORD, he maketh even his enemies to be at peace with him.

8 "Better is a little with righteousness than great revenues without right.

9 "A man's heart deviseth his way: but the LORD directeth his steps.

10 "A divine sentence is in the lips of the king: his mouth transgresseth not in judgment.

11 "A just weight and balance are the LORD's: all the weights of the bag are his work.

12 "It is an abomination to kings to commit wickedness: for the throne is established by righteousness.

13 "Righteous lips are the delight of kings; and they love him that speaketh right.

14 "The wrath of a king is as messengers of death: but a wise man will pacify it.

15 In the light of the king's countenance is life, and his favour is as a cloud of the latter rain.

16 "How much better is it to get wisdom than gold, and to get understanding rather to be chosen than silver!

17 The highway of the upright is to depart from evil: he that keepeth his way preserveth his soul.

18 Pride goeth before destruction, and an haughty spirit before a fall.

19 Better it is to be of an humble spirit with the lowly, than to divide the spoil with the proud.

B C 1000.

a ver 5

1 cor. He that

under

standeth a

matter

b Ps. A. B.

2 cor.

correction

3 cor. abeyance

1 Heb

joiceeth

an heart.

c ch. 1 7

d ch. 18. 12.

e ch. 13. 14.

f Ps. 37. 30

g Heb. maketh

solace.

h Jer. 10. 22.

i or dispos-

day.

j Mat. 10. 19.

k ch. 21. 2.

l 1 Sam. 16. 7

m ch. 14. 12.

n Ps. 37. 5.

o Heb. shall

be.

p Eccl. 5. 7.

q Heb. the

soul of

him that

laboureth.

r Job. 21. 30.

s Heb

boveth

unto him.

t ch. 13.

u Heb

A man of

behal

v ch. 11. 21

w Heb. held

innocent

x ch. 15. 18.

y Heb. sendeth

forth.

z Dan. 4. 27

a ch. 17. 9.

b ch. 14. 18.

c ch. 19. 22.

d Ps. 77. 15.

e ch. 20. 29

f ch. 19. 21

g Jer. 10. 23.

h Heb. D-

vitation.

i ch. 18. 11

j Lev. 19. 38.

k Heb. all

l the altar.

m Job. 25. 8.

n ch. 15. 17

o ch. 16. 35.

p or, good

cheer

q ch. 10. 5.

r ch. 18. 12.

s Jer. 17. 10

t ch. 19. 12.

u Job. 22. 23.

v ch. 5. 11. 19

w ch. 14. 31

x Heb. held

innocent

y Heb

A tip of

civility

z Heb. a tip

of lying

a Heb. a

stone of

grace.

20 "He that handleth a matter wisely shall find good: and whose trusteth in the LORD, happy is he.

21 "The wise in heart shall be called prudent: and the sweetness of the lips increaseth learning.

22 "Understanding is a wellspring of life unto him that hath it: but the instruction of fools is folly.

23 "The heart of the wise teacheth his mouth, and addeth learning to his lips.

24 Pleasant words are as a honeycomb, sweet to the soul, and health to the bones.

25 "There is a way that seemeth right unto a man, but the end thereof are the ways of death.

26 "He that laboureth laboureth for himself; for his mouth craveth it of him.

27 "An ungodly man diggeth up evil: and in his lips there is as a burning fire.

28 "A froward man soweth strife; and a whisperer separateth chief friends.

29 A violent man enticeth his neighbour, and leadeth him into the way that is not good.

30 He shutteth his eyes to devise froward things: moving his lips he bringeth evil to pass.

31 "The hoary head is a crown of glory, if it be found in the way of righteousness.

32 "He that is slow to anger is better than the mighty; and he that ruleth his spirit than he that taketh a city.

33 The lot is cast into the lap; but the whole disposing thereof is of the LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

BETTER is a dry morsel, and quietness therewith, than an house full of sacrifices with strife.

2 A wise servant shall have rule over a son that causeth shame, and shall have part of the inheritance among the brethren.

3 The firing pot is for silver, and the furnace for gold: but the LORD trieth the hearts.

4 A wicked doer giveth heed to false lips; and a liar giveth ear to a naughty tongue.

5 "Whoso mocketh the poor reproacheth his Maker: and he that is glad at calamities shall not be unpunished.

6 Children's children are the crown of old men; and the glory of children are their fathers.

7 "Excellent speech becometh not a fool: much less do lying lips a prince.

8 A gift is as a precious stone in

the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth.

9 ^aHe that covereth a transgression seeketh love; but ^bhe that repeateth a matter separateth *very* friends.

10 ^aA reproof entereth more into a wise man than an hundred stripes into a fool.

11 An evil man seeketh only rebellion: therefore a cruel messenger shall be sent against him.

12 Let ^aa bear robbed of her whelps meet a man, rather than a fool in his folly.

13 Whoso ^arewardeth evil for good, evil shall not depart from his house.

14 The beginning of strife *is as* when one letteth out water: therefore ^aleave off contention, before it be meddled with.

15 ^aHe that justifieth the wicked, and he that condemneth the just, even they both are abomination to the LORD.

16 Wherefore *is there* a price in the hand of a fool to get wisdom, ^aseeing he hath no heart to it?

17 ^aA friend loveth at all times, and a brother is born for adversity.

18 ^aA man void of ^bunderstanding striketh hands, and becometh surety in the presence of his friend.

19 He loveth transgression that loveth strife: and ^ahe that exalteth his gate seeketh destruction.

20 ^aHe that hath a froward heart findeth no good; and he that hath ^aa perverse tongue falleth into mischief.

21 ^aHe that begetteth a fool doeth *it* to his sorrow: and the father of a fool hath no joy.

22 ^aA merry heart doeth good ^blike a medicine: ^bbut a broken spirit drieth the bones.

23 A wicked man taketh a gift out of the bosom ^ato pervert the ways of judgment.

24 ^aWisdom *is* before him that hath understanding; but the eyes of a fool *are* in the ends of the earth.

25 ^aA foolish son *is* a grief to his father, and bitterness to her that bare him.

26 Also ^ato punish the just is not good, *nor* to strike princes for equity.

27 ^aHe that hath knowledge spareth his words: and a man of understanding is of ^aan excellent spirit.

28 ^aEven a fool, when he holdeth his peace, is counted wise: and he that shutteth his lips *is esteemed* a man of understanding.

CHAPTER 18.

THOUGH ^adesire a man, having separated himself, seeketh and intermeddeth with all wisdom.

BO 1000.

^ach 10 12.

¹ or,

^aprocueth

^bch 16 28.

² or,

^areproof

^aouch

^amore a

^awise man,

^athan to

^astrike a

^afool an

^ahundred

^atimes

^ach 10 11

^aLev 19 15

^aEccl 10 1

^aJer 18 20

^ach 10 14

^ach 12 18.

^aor,

^awhisperer

^aor, like

^aas when

^amen are

^awounded

^ach 20 3

^aHeb

^achambers.

^aEx 23 7

^aIs 6 23

^aPs 28 24

^a2 Sam 22

^ach 21 25,

^a26.

^aHeb, *is*

^aset aloft,

^ach 10 15.

^aRuth 1, 16

^ach 6 6

^aThresh.

^ach 16 18.

^aHeb,

^areturneth

^aa word

^aJohn 7 31

^ach 16 18

^aHeb 2^{he}

^aforward

^aof heart

^a2 Sam 3 8,

^ach 10 1

^ach 12 25

^aor, to,

^aa medicine.

^aGen 32 30

^aIsa. 25 27

^aPs. 22 15

^aEccl. 8

^aEccl. 9 14.

^ach 10 1

^ach 12 14.

^ach 18 8

^aJer 1 19

^aMat 12 37

^aor, a cool

^aspirit

^aJob 13 5

^ach 31 10

^aIsa 2 3.

^aor, *He that*

^aseparateth

^ahimself

^aseeketh

^aaccording to

^ahis desire,

^aand inter-

^ameddeth

^ain every

^abusiness.

^aSee Jude

^a19.

^ach 17 17.

2 A fool hath no delight in understanding, but that his heart may discover itself.

3 When the wicked cometh, *then* cometh also contempt, and with ignominy reproach.

4 ^aThe words of a man's mouth *are* as deep waters, ^aand the wellspring of wisdom *as* a flowing brook.

5 ^a*It is* not good to accept the person of the wicked, to overthrow the righteous in judgment.

6 A fool's lips enter into contention, and his mouth calleth for strokes.

7 A fool's mouth *is* his destruction, and his lips *are* the snare of his soul.

8 ^aThe words of a ^atalchearer *are* ^aas wounds, and they go down into the ^ainnermost parts of the belly.

9 He also that is slothful in his work is ^abrother to him that *is* a great waster.

10 ^aThe name of the LORD *is* a strong tower: the righteous runneth into it, and *is* safe.

11 ^aThe rich man's wealth *is* his strong city, and as an high wall in his own conceit.

12 ^aBefore destruction the heart of a man is haughty, and before honour *is* humility.

13 He that ^aanswereth a matter ^abefore he heareth *it*, *it is* folly and shame unto him.

14 The spirit of a man will sustain his infirmity; but a wounded spirit who can bear?

15 The heart of the prudent getteth knowledge; and the ear of the wise seeketh knowledge.

16 ^aA man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men.

17 ^a*He that is* first in his own cause *seemeth* just; but his neighbour cometh and searcheth him.

18 The lot causeth contentions to cease, and parteth between themighty.

19 A brother offended *is* harder to be won than a strong city, and *their* contentions *are* like the bars of a castle.

20 ^aA man's belly shall be satisfied with the fruit of his mouth; and with the increase of his lips shall he be filled.

21 ^aDeath and life *are* in the power of the tongue: and they that love *it* shall eat the fruit thereof.

22 ^aWhoso findeth a wife findeth a good *thing*, and obtaineth favour of the LORD.

23 The poor useth intreaties; but the rich answereth ^aroughly.

24 A man that hath friends must show himself friendly: and there *is* a friend that sticketh closer than a brother.

CHAPTER 19.

BBETTER ¹is the poor that walketh in his integrity, than he that is perverse in his lips, and is a fool.

2 Also, that the soul be without knowledge, it is not good; and he that hasteth with his feet sinneth.

3 The foolishness of man perverteth his way: and his heart fretteth against the LORD.

4 Wealth maketh many friends; but the poor is separated from his neighbour.

5 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall not escape.

6 Many will intreat the favour of the prince: and every man is a friend to him that giveth gifts.

7 All the brethren of the poor do hate him: how much more do his friends go far from him? he pursueth them with words, yet they are wanting to him.

8 He that getteth wisdom loveth his own soul: he that keepeth understanding shall find good.

9 A false witness shall not be unpunished, and he that speaketh lies shall perish.

10 Delight is not seemly for a fool; much less for a servant to have rule over princes.

11 The discretion of a man deferreth his anger; and it is his glory to pass over a transgression.

12 The king's wrath is as the roaring of a lion, but his favour is as dew upon the grass.

13 A foolish son is the calamity of his father: and the contentions of a wife are a continual dropping.

14 House and riches are the inheritance of fathers: and a prudent wife is from the LORD.

15 Slothfulness casteth into a deep sleep; and an idle soul shall suffer hunger.

16 He that keepeth the commandment keepeth his own soul, but he that despiseth his ways shall die.

17 He that hath pity upon the poor lendeth to the LORD; and that which he hath given will he pay him again.

18 Chasten thy son while there is hope, and let not thy soul spare for his crying.

19 A man of great wrath shall suffer punishment: for if thou deliver him, yet thou must do it again.

20 Hear counsel, and receive instruction, that thou mayest be wise in thy latter end.

21 There are many devices in a

BO 1000

• Job 6 17

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

• Job 28 6

man's heart; nevertheless the counsel of the LORD, that shall stand.

22 The desire of a man is his kindness: and a poor man is better than a liar.

23 The fear of the LORD tendeth to life, and he that hath it shall abide satisfied; he shall not be visited with evil.

24 A slothful man hideth his hand in his bosom, and will not so much as bring it to his mouth again.

25 Smite a scorner, and the simple will beware: and reprove one that hath understanding, and he will understand knowledge.

26 He that wasteth his father, and chaseth away his mother, is a son that causeth shame, and bringeth reproach.

27 Cease, my son, to hear the instruction that causeth to err from the words of knowledge.

28 An ungodly witness scorneth judgment: and the mouth of the wicked devoureth inquiry.

29 Judgments are prepared for scorners, and stripes for the back of fools.

CHAPTER 20.

WINE is a mocker, strong drink is raging: and whosoever is deceived thereby is not wise.

2 The fear of a king is as the roaring of a lion, whoso provoketh him to anger sinneth against his own soul.

3 It is an honour for a man to cease from strife, but every fool will be meddling.

4 The sluggard will not plow by reason of the cold; therefore shall he beg in harvest, and have nothing.

5 Counsel in the heart of man is like deep water; but a man of understanding will draw it out.

6 Most men will proclaim every one his own goodness, but a faithful man who can find?

7 The just man walketh in his integrity, his children are blessed after him.

8 A king that sitteth in the throne of judgment scattereth away all evil with his eyes.

9 Who can say, I have made my heart clean, I am pure from my sin?

10 Divers weights, and divers measures, both of them are alike abomination to the LORD.

11 Even a child is known by his doings, whether his work be pure, and whether it be right.

12 The hearing ear, and the seeing eye, the LORD hath made even both of them.

13 Love not sleep, lest thou come

to poverty; open thine eyes, *and thou shalt be satisfied with bread.*

14 *It is naught, it is naught, saith the buyer: but when he is gone his way, then he boasteth.*

15 There is gold, and a multitude of rubies; but the lips of knowledge are a precious jewel.

16 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger: and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

17 Bread of deceit is sweet to a man; but afterwards his mouth shall be filled with gravel.

18 Every purpose is established by counsel; and with good advice make war.

19 He that goeth about as a tale-bearer revealeth secrets: therefore meddle not with him that flattereth with his lips.

20 Whoso curseth his father or his mother, his lamp shall be put out in obscure darkness.

21 An inheritance may be gotten hastily at the beginning; but the end thereof shall not be blessed.

22 Say not thou, I will recompense evil; but wait on the LORD, and he shall save thee.

23 Divers weights are an abomination unto the LORD; and a false balance is not good.

24 Man's goings are of the LORD; how can a man then understand his own way?

25 It is a snare to the man who devoureth that which is holy, and after vows to make enquiry.

26 A wise king scattereth the wicked, and bringeth the wheel over them.

27 The spirit of man is the candle of the LORD, searching all the inward parts of the belly.

28 Mercy and truth preserve the king; and his throne is upheld by mercy.

29 The glory of young men is their strength: and the beauty of old men is the grey head.

30 The blueness of a wound cleanseth away evil: so do stripes the inward parts of the belly.

CHAPTER 21.

THE king's heart is in the hand of the LORD, as the rivers of water he turneth it whithersoever he will.

2 Every way of a man is right in his own eyes, but the LORD poudereth the hearts.

3 To do justice and judgment is more acceptable to the LORD than sacrifice.

4 An high look, and a proud heart, and the plowing of the wicked, is sin.

B.C. 1000

ch. 10. 4.

2 Pet. 2. 2.

ch. 4. 13.

Heb. saw them, or, dwell with them.

ch. 22. 28.

ch. 9. 17.

Heb. Bread of lying, or, falsehood.

Heb. a woman of contention.

ch. 24. 6.

Heb. an house of society.

Luke 14. 31.

A. Jan. 4. 5.

Heb. is not innocent.

ch. 11. 13.

ch. 13. 26.

Rom. 16. 18.

or, counterfeit.

Mat. 15. 4.

Job 18. 5, 6.

ch. 23. 20.

Mat. 2. 6.

Mat. 7. 2.

Rom. 12. 17.

1. Sam. 16. 12.

ver. 10.

Heb. balance of deceit.

Ps. 37. 23.

or, sport.

Eccl. 5. 4, 9.

Ps. 101. 5.

1 Cor. 9. 11.

or, camp.

Heb. in the land of the desert.

Ps. 101. 1.

Ps. 112. 3.

Mat. 25. 3.

ch. 18. 31.

Mat. 5. 6.

Heb. is a purging medicine against evil.

Eccl. 9. 14.

ch. 12. 13.

Job 3. 2.

ch. 15. 2.

ch. 25. 12.

Luke 16. 15.

Heb. in the wrath of pride.

1 Sam. 16. 25.

ch. 6. 17.

Heb. Naughtiness of eyes.

or, the light of the wicked.

Jer. 6. 20.

5 The thoughts of the diligent tend only to plenteousness; but of every one that is hasty only to want.

6 The getting of treasures by a lying tongue is a vanity tossed to and fro of them that seek death.

7 The robbery of the wicked shall destroy them; because they refuse to do judgment.

8 The way of man is froward and strange: but as for the pure, his work is right.

9 It is better to dwell in a corner of the housetop, than with a bawling woman in a wide house.

10 The soul of the wicked desireth evil: his neighbour findeth no favour in his eyes.

11 When the scorner is punished, the simple is made wise: and when the wise is instructed, he receiveth knowledge.

12 The righteous man wisely considereth the house of the wicked: but God overthroweth the wicked for their wickedness.

13 Whoso stoppeth his ears at the cry of the poor, he also shall cry himself, but shall not be heard.

14 A gift in secret pacifieth anger: and a reward in the bosom strong wrath.

15 It is joy to the just to do judgment: but destruction shall be to the workers of iniquity.

16 The man that wandereth out of the way of understanding shall remain in the congregation of the dead.

17 He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth wine and oil shall not be rich.

18 The wicked shall be a ransom for the righteous, and the transgressor for the upright.

19 It is better to dwell in the wilderness, than with a contentious and an angry woman.

20 There is treasure to be desired and oil in the dwelling of the wise; but a foolish man spendeth it up.

21 He that followeth after righteousness and mercy findeth life, righteousness, and honour.

22 A wise man scaleth the city of the mighty, and casteth down the strength of the confidence thereof.

23 Whoso keepeth his mouth and his tongue keepeth his soul from troubles.

24 Proud and haughty scorner is his name, who dealeth in proud wrath.

25 The desire of the slothful killeth him: for his hands refuse to labour.

26 He coveteth greedily all the day long: but the righteous giveth and spareth not.

27 The sacrifice of the wicked is

abomination how much more, when he bringeth it with a wicked mind?

28 A false witness shall perish but the man that heareth shall con- stitute

29 A wicked man hardeneth his face but as for the upright, he directeth his way.

30 There is no wisdom nor understanding nor counsel against the LORD

31 The horse is prepared against the day of battle but safety is of the LORD.

CHAPTER 22

A GOOD name is rather to be chosen than great riches and loving favour rather than silver and gold

2 The rich and poor meet together the LORD is the maker of them all

3 A prudent man foreseeth the evil and hideth himself but the simple pass on, and are punished

4 By humility and the fear of the LORD are riches and honour and life

5 Thorns and snares are in the way of the forward he that doth keep his soul shall be far from them

6 Train up a child in the way he should go and when he is old, he will not depart from it

7 The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower is servant to the lender

8 He that soweth iniquity shall reap vanity and the rod of his anger shall fail

9 He that hath a bountiful eye shall be blessed, for he giveth of his bread to the poor

10 Cast out the scorner, and contention shall go out, yea, strife and reproach shall cease

11 He that loveth pureness of heart shall for the grace of his lips the king shall be his friend

12 The eyes of the LORD preserve knowledge and he overthroweth the words of the transgressor

13 The slothful man saith, There is a lion without I shall be slain in the streets

14 The mouth of strange women is a deep pit he that is abhorred of the LORD shall fall therein

15 Foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, but the rod of correction shall drive it far from him

16 He that oppresseth the poor to increase his riches, and he that giveth to the rich shall surely come to want

17 Bow down thine ear, and hear the words of the wise, and apply thine heart unto my knowledge

18 For it is a pleasant thing if thou keep them within thee, they shall withal be fitted in thy lips.

B.C. 1000

1 Heb in wickedness

2 Heb A witness of the

3 or trust the also

4 or can mislead

5 1 Pet. 7 15

6 Is 8 9 10

7 Jer 9 23

8 Acts 5 39

9 or to those that seek thee

10 Ps 3 3

11 or victory

12 1 Sam 24 12

13 Ps 12 5

14 Eccl 7 1

15 or favour is but or than he

16 ch 11 15

17 The reward of humility

18 Deut 19 16

19 or bound

20 Eph 6 4

21 Tit 1 15

22 or Criticism

23 Heb in his way

24 Heb ob- scure man

25 Heb to the man that lendeth

26 or and with the rod of his anger he shall be consumed

27 2 Cor 9 9

28 Heb Good of eye

29 1 Ps 101 3

30 1 Tim 6 9

31 Rom 12 18

32 Ps 101 6

33 Heb Wilt thou cause things open to thyself

34 or and hath grace in his lips

35 or the matters

36 Deut 15 9

37 1 Ps 25 13

38 Ps 12 5

39 Job 21 10

40 Job 5 3

41 Job 7 1

42 Job 13 24

43 Job 9 8

44 Job 7 8

45 Job 22 30

46 Heb in thy belly

47 Job 13 24

48 Job 13 24

49 Job 13 24

50 Job 13 24

51 Job 13 24

52 Job 13 24

53 Job 13 24

54 Job 13 24

55 Job 13 24

56 Job 13 24

57 Job 13 24

58 Job 13 24

59 Job 13 24

60 Job 13 24

61 Job 13 24

62 Job 13 24

63 Job 13 24

64 Job 13 24

65 Job 13 24

66 Job 13 24

67 Job 13 24

68 Job 13 24

69 Job 13 24

70 Job 13 24

71 Job 13 24

72 Job 13 24

73 Job 13 24

74 Job 13 24

75 Job 13 24

76 Job 13 24

77 Job 13 24

78 Job 13 24

79 Job 13 24

80 Job 13 24

81 Job 13 24

82 Job 13 24

83 Job 13 24

84 Job 13 24

85 Job 13 24

86 Job 13 24

87 Job 13 24

88 Job 13 24

89 Job 13 24

90 Job 13 24

91 Job 13 24

92 Job 13 24

93 Job 13 24

94 Job 13 24

95 Job 13 24

96 Job 13 24

97 Job 13 24

98 Job 13 24

99 Job 13 24

100 Job 13 24

101 Job 13 24

102 Job 13 24

103 Job 13 24

104 Job 13 24

105 Job 13 24

106 Job 13 24

107 Job 13 24

108 Job 13 24

109 Job 13 24

110 Job 13 24

111 Job 13 24

112 Job 13 24

113 Job 13 24

114 Job 13 24

115 Job 13 24

116 Job 13 24

117 Job 13 24

118 Job 13 24

119 Job 13 24

120 Job 13 24

121 Job 13 24

122 Job 13 24

123 Job 13 24

124 Job 13 24

125 Job 13 24

126 Job 13 24

127 Job 13 24

128 Job 13 24

129 Job 13 24

130 Job 13 24

131 Job 13 24

132 Job 13 24

133 Job 13 24

134 Job 13 24

135 Job 13 24

136 Job 13 24

137 Job 13 24

138 Job 13 24

139 Job 13 24

140 Job 13 24

141 Job 13 24

142 Job 13 24

143 Job 13 24

144 Job 13 24

145 Job 13 24

146 Job 13 24

147 Job 13 24

148 Job 13 24

149 Job 13 24

150 Job 13 24

151 Job 13 24

152 Job 13 24

153 Job 13 24

154 Job 13 24

155 Job 13 24

156 Job 13 24

157 Job 13 24

158 Job 13 24

159 Job 13 24

160 Job 13 24

161 Job 13 24

162 Job 13 24

163 Job 13 24

164 Job 13 24

165 Job 13 24

166 Job 13 24

167 Job 13 24

168 Job 13 24

169 Job 13 24

170 Job 13 24

171 Job 13 24

172 Job 13 24

173 Job 13 24

174 Job 13 24

175 Job 13 24

176 Job 13 24

177 Job 13 24

178 Job 13 24

179 Job 13 24

180 Job 13 24

181 Job 13 24

182 Job 13 24

183 Job 13 24

184 Job 13 24

185 Job 13 24

186 Job 13 24

187 Job 13 24

188 Job 13 24

189 Job 13 24

190 Job 13 24

191 Job 13 24

192 Job 13 24

193 Job 13 24

194 Job 13 24

195 Job 13 24

196 Job 13 24

197 Job 13 24

198 Job 13 24

199 Job 13 24

200 Job 13 24

201 Job 13 24

202 Job 13 24

203 Job 13 24

204 Job 13 24

205 Job 13 24

206 Job 13 24

207 Job 13 24

208 Job 13 24

209 Job 13 24

210 Job 13 24

211 Job 13 24

212 Job 13 24

213 Job 13 24

214 Job 13 24

215 Job 13 24

216 Job 13 24

217 Job 13 24

218 Job 13 24

219 Job 13 24

220 Job 13 24

221 Job 13 24

222 Job 13 24

223 Job 13 24

224 Job 13 24

225 Job 13 24

226 Job 13 24

227 Job 13 24

228 Job 13 24

229 Job 13 24

230 Job 13 24

231 Job 13 24

232 Job 13 24

233 Job 13 24

234 Job 13 24

235 Job 13 24

236 Job 13 24

237 Job 13 24

238 Job 13 24

239 Job 13 24

240 Job 13 24

241 Job 13 24

242 Job 13 24

243 Job 13 24

244 Job 13 24

245 Job 13 24

246 Job 13 24

247 Job 13 24

248 Job 13 24

249 Job 13 24

250 Job 13 24

251 Job 13 24

252 Job 13 24

253 Job 13 24

254 Job 13 24

255 Job 13 24

256 Job 13 24

257 Job 13 24

258 Job 13 24

259 Job 13 24

260 Job 13 24

261 Job 13 24

262 Job 13 24

263 Job 13 24

264 Job 13 24

265 Job 13 24

266 Job 13 24

267 Job 13 24

268 Job 13 24

269 Job 13 24

child: for if thou beatest him with the rod, he shall not die.

14 Thou shalt beat him with the rod, and shalt deliver his soul from hell.

15 My son, if thine heart be wise, my heart shall rejoice, even mine.

16 Yea, my reins shall rejoice, when thy lips speak right things.

17 Let not thine heart envy sinners: but ¹be thou in the fear of the Lord all the day long.

18 For surely there is an end; and thine expectation shall not be cut off.

19 Hear thou, my son, and be wise, and guide thine heart in the way.

20 Be not among winebibbers; among riotous eaters of flesh:

21 For the drunkard and the glutton shall come to poverty: and drowsiness shall clothe a man with rags.

22 Harken unto thy father that begat thee, and despise not thy mother when she is old.

23 Buy the truth, and sell it not; also wisdom, and instruction, and understanding.

24 The father of the righteous shall greatly rejoice: and he that begetteth a wise child shall have joy of him.

25 Thy father and thy mother shall be glad, and she that bare thee shall rejoice.

26 My son, give me thine heart, and let thine eyes observe my ways.

27 For a whore is a deep ditch; and a strange woman is a narrow pit.

28 She also lieth in wait as for a prey, and increaseth the transgressors among men.

29 Who hath woo? who hath sorrow? who hath contentions? who hath bawling? who hath wounds without cause? who hath redness of eyes?

30 They that tarry long at the wine; they that go to seek mixed wine.

31 Look not thou upon the wine when it is red, when it giveth his colour in the cup, when it moveth itself aright.

32 At the last it biteth like a serpent, and stingeth like an adder.

33 Thine eyes shall behold strange women, and thine heart shall utter perverse things.

34 Yea, thou shalt be as he that lieth down in the midst of the sea, or as he that lieth upon the top of a mast.

35 They have stricken me, shall thou say, and I was not sick; they have beaten me, and I felt it not: when shall I awake? I will seek it yet again.

CHAPTER 24.

BE not thou envious against evil men, neither desire to be with them: For their heart studieth destruction, and their lips talk of mischief.

B.C. 1000.

1 or, even

1 will re-

1 solve

1 ch 21 22

1 Heb 14 in

1 strength

1 Heb

1 strength-

1 enuch

1 might

1 Ps 37 1

1 Luke 14

1 dch 23 14

1 Ps 37 37

1 ch 24 14

1 or, re-

1 ward

1 f Job 10 5

1 Rom 1 30

1 la 5 22

1 Heb. of

1 their flesh

1 Heb

1 narrow

1 ch 1 8

1 Eph 6 1, 2

1 Ps 32 4

1 Ps 38 6, 7

1 John 2

1 16

1 Mat 13 44

1 ch 21 2

1 ch 10 1

1 Ps 62 12

1 Ps 62 12

1 Ps 62 12

1 Heb

1 upon thy

1 palate

1 Ps 19 10

1 ch 22 14

1 ch 7 12

1 Eccl 7 26

1 or, as a

1 robber

1 Ps 63 11, 22

1 Ps 34 19

1 Mic 7 8

1 Gen 49 12

1 Eccl 7 10

1 Amos 9 2

1 Eph 5 18

1 Ps 75 8

1 Job 31 29

1 Obad 12

1 Heb 11

1 he evil in

1 his eyes

1 or, a

1 cockatrice

1 Ps 37 1

1 or,

1 Keep not

1 company

1 with the

1 wicked

1 Heb. in

1 the heart

1 of the ear

1 or, lamp

1 d Jer 5 4

1 Rom 1 17

1 1 Pet 2 17

1 Heb

1 changes

1 f Eph 4 19

1 Heb 1

1 knew it

1 not

1 Ps 37 1, 2

1 & 73 3

1 ch 3 31

1 Lev 19 15

1 Deu 10 19

1 la 5 23

3 Through wisdom is an house builded; and by understanding it is established:

4 And by knowledge shall the chambers be filled with all precious and pleasant riches.

5 A wise man is strong; yea, a man of knowledge increaseth strength.

6 For by wise counsel thou shalt make thy war: and in multitude of counsellors there is safety.

7 Wisdom is too high for a fool: he openeth not his mouth in the gate.

8 He that deviseth to do evil shall be called a mischievous person.

9 The thought of foolishness is sin: and the scorner is an abomination to men.

10 If thou faint in the day of adversity, thy strength is small.

11 If thou forbear to deliver them that are drawn unto death, and those that are ready to be slain;

12 If thou sayest, Behold, we knew it not; doth not he that pondereth the heart consider it? and he that keepeth thy soul, doth not he know it? and shall not he render to every man according to his works?

13 My son, eat thou honey, because it is good; and the honeycomb, which is sweet to thy taste:

14 So shall the knowledge of wisdom be unto thy soul: when thou hast found it, then thers shall be a reward, and thy expectation shall not be cut off.

15 Lay not wait, O wicked man, against the dwelling of the righteous; spoil not his resting place.

16 For a just man falleth seven times, and riseth up again: but the wicked shall fall into mischief.

17 Rejoice not when thine enemy falleth, and let not thine heart be glad when he stumbleth:

18 Lest the Lord see it, and he displease him, and he turn away his wrath from him.

19 Fret not thyself because of evil men, neither be thou envious at the wicked;

20 For there shall be no reward to the evil man, the candle of the wicked shall be put out.

21 My son, fear thou the Lord and the king: and meddle not with them that are given to change:

22 For their calamity shall rise suddenly; and who knoweth the ruin of them both?

23 These things also belong to the wise. It is not good to have respect of persons in judgment.

24 He that saith unto the wicked,

Thou art righteous; him shall the people curse, nations shall abhor him.

25 But to them that rebuke him shall be delight, and a good blessing shall come upon them.

26 Every man shall kiss his lips that giveth a right answer.

27 Prepare thy work without and make it fit for thyself in the field, and afterwards build thine house.

28 Be not a witness against thy neighbour without cause, and deceive not with thy lips.

29 Say not, I will do so to him as he hath done to me: I will render to the man according to his work.

30 I went by the field of the slothful, and by the vineyard of the man void of understanding;

31 And, lo, it was all grown over with thorns, and nettles had covered the face thereof, and the stony wall thereof was broken down.

32 Then I saw, and considered it well: I looked upon it, and received instruction.

33 Yet a little sleep, a little slumber, a little folding of the hands to sleep:

34 So shall thy poverty come as one that travelleth; and thy want as an armed man.

CHAPTER 25.

1 Observations upon Amv 8 and about creating causes of quarrels and sundry causes thereof.

THESE are also proverbs of Solomon, which the men of Hezekiah king of Judah copied out.

2 It is the glory of God to conceal a thing: but the honour of kings is to search out a matter.

3 The heaven for height, and the earth for depth, and the heart of kings is unsearchable.

4 Take away the dross from the silver, and there shall come forth a vessel for the finer.

5 Take away the wicked from before the king, and his throne shall be established in righteousness.

6 Put not forth thyself in the presence of the king, and stand not in the place of great men.

7 For better it is that it be said unto thee, Come up hither; than that thou shouldst be put lower in the presence of the prince whom thine eye have seen.

8 Go not forth hastily to strive, lest thou know not what to do in the end thereof, when thy neighbour hath put thee to shame.

9 Debate thy cause with thy neighbour himself, and discover not a secret to another:

10 Lest he that heareth it put thee

BC 1000

ch 15 3

Is 60 4

1 Heb

apoken

upon his

whisks

11 A

blowing

of gold

12 A

that

answereth

right

words

13 Ki 5 17

ch 13 17

4 Eph 4 25

ch 30 6

1 Heb in

a gift of

foolhood

1 Jude 12

1 Mat 5 39

ch 15 1

1 ver 27

1 Gen 3 16

1 For let thy

foot be

aided in

thy neigh

bours

1 Heb full

of thee

1 Heb set

up heart

1 Ps 51 4

1 ch 4 8 40

1 Heb

a man

of shield

1 Dan 6 18

1 Mat 24 41

1 Ki 4 32

1 Rom 11

1 J1

1 2 1m 18

1 12

1 1 1b 26 16

1 Job 37 22

1 or The

north wind

bringeth

forth

1 r 18

1 so doth a

b bating

1 me

as angry

1 cou's

1 nance

1 Ps 101 5

1 Heb

there is no

searching

1 ch 19 13

1 2a 2a 2

1 21

1 ch 20 8

1 ch 16 12

1 Heb set

not on

thy glory

1 ver 16

1 ch 27 2

1 Luke 14

1 10

1 ch 16 32

1 Mat 5 25

1 1 Sam 12

1 17

1 Mat 5 25

1 or I have

not the

secret of

another

1 Dent 23 5

to shame, and thine infamy turn not away;

11 A word fitly spoken is like apples of gold in pictures of silver.

12 As an earring of gold, and an ornament of fine gold, so is a wise reproof upon an obedient ear.

13 As the cold of snow in the time of harvest, so is a faithful messenger to them that send him: for he refresheth the soul of his masters.

14 Whoso boasteth himself of a false gift is like clouds and wind without rain.

15 By long forbearing is a prince persuaded, and a soft tongue breaketh the bone.

16 Hast thou found honey? eat so much as is sufficient for thee, lest thou be filled therewith, and vomit it.

17 Withdraw thy foot from thy neighbour's house; lest he be weary of thee, and so hate thee.

18 A man that beareth false witness against his neighbour is a maul, and a sword, and a sharp arrow.

19 Confidence in an unfaithful man in time of trouble is like a broken tooth, and a foot out of joint.

20 As he that taketh away a garment in cold weather, and as vinegar upon nitre, so is he that singeth songs to an heavy heart.

21 If thine enemy be hungry, give him bread to eat; and if he be thirsty, give him water to drink:

22 For thou shalt heap coals of fire upon his head, and the Lord shall reward thee.

23 The north wind driveth away rain: so doth an angry countenance a backbiting tongue.

24 It is better to dwell in the corner of the housetop, than with a brawling woman and in a wide house.

25 As cold waters to a thirsty soul, so is good news from a far country.

26 A righteous man falling down before the wicked is as a troubled fountain, and a corrupt spring.

27 It is not good to eat much honey: so for men to search their own glory is not glory.

28 He that hath no rule over his own spirit is like a city that is broken down, and without walls.

CHAPTER 26.

1 Observations upon 1 f 11 about sluggards

17 an 1 about contentious busybodies

AS snow in summer, and as rain in harvest, so honour is not seemly for a fool.

2 As the bird by wandering, as the swallow by flying, so the curse causeless shall not come.

3 ^a A whip for the horse, a bridle for the ass, and a rod for the fool's back.

4 Answer not a fool according to his folly, lest thou also be like unto him.

5 ^a Answer a fool according to his folly, lest he be wise in ¹ his own conceit.

6 He that sendeth a message by the hand of a fool cutteth off the feet, and drinketh ^a damage.

7 The legs of the lame ^a are not equal, so ^{is} a parable in the mouth of fools.

8 ^a As he that bindeth a stone in a sling, so ^{is} he that giveth honour to a fool.

9 As a thorn goeth up into the hand of a drunkard, so ^{is} a parable in the mouth of fools.

10 ^a The great ^a God that formed all things both rewardeth the fool, and rewardeth transgressors.

11 ^a As a dog returneth to his vomit, so a fool ¹ returneth to his folly.

12 ^a Seest thou a man wise in his own conceit? ^{there is} more hope of a fool than of him.

13 The slothful ^a man saith, *There is a lion in the way; a lion is in the streets.*

14 ^a As the door turneth upon his hinges, so ^{doth} the slothful upon his bed.

15 The slothful hideth his hand in his bosom; ^a he grieveth him to bring it again to his mouth.

16 The sluggard ^{is} wiser in his own conceit than seven men that can render a reason.

17 He that passeth by, and ^a meddleth with strife ^{belonging} not to him, ^{is} like one that taketh a dog by the ears.

18 As a mad man who casteth ⁷ firebrands, arrows, and death,

19 So ^{is} the man that deceiveth his neighbour, and saith, ^a Am not I in sport?

20 ^a Where no wood is, ^{there} the fire goeth out: so where ^{there is} no ^a talebearer, the strife ¹ ceaseth.

21 ^a As coals are to burning coals, and wood to fire; so ^{is} a contentious man to kindle strife.

22 The words of a talebearer ^{are} as wounds, and they go down into the ² innermost parts of the belly.

23 Burning lips and a wicked heart ^{are} like a potsherd covered with silver dross.

24 He that hateth ^a dissembleth with his lips, and layeth up deceit within him;

25 ^a When he ^a speaketh fair, believe him not; for ^{there are} seven abominations in his heart.

26 Whose ^a hatred is covered by deceit, his wickedness shall be shewed before the whole congregation.

27 ^a Whoso diggeth a pit shall fall

RC 700

^a Ps. 32. 9

^b Mat. 12. 1.

^c Heb. his own eyes.

^d or,

^e violence

^f Heb. to marrow

^g Heb. are lifted up

^h or, As

ⁱ he that putteth a precious stone in

^j an heap of stones

^k Heb. heaviness

^l Heb.

^m Wrath is cruelty,

ⁿ and anger

^o an ever-flowing

^p or, A

^q great man

^r grieveth

^s all, and he

^t hureth the

^u fool, he

^v hureth also

^w transgressors.

^x or,

^y jealousy

^z 1 Pet. 2. 23

^a Ec. 8. 15

^b Heb.

^c teareth

^d his belly.

^e Rev. 3. 17

^f or,

^g earnest,

^h or, frequent.

ⁱ Heb.

^j treadeth

^k under

^l foot

^m or, he is

ⁿ weary

^o Heb. from

^p the counsel

^q of the soul

^r or, is

^s enraged.

^t Job. 17. 17

^u Heb.

^v flames, or,

^w sparks

^x Ps. 127. 5

^y Job. 5. 4

^z Heb. with

^a out wool

^b or, while-

^c live.

^d Heb. is

^e silent

^f Job. 15. 18.

^g Heb.

^h chambers

ⁱ or, is

^j known

^k Ps. 28. 3.

^l Heb.

^m maketh

ⁿ his voice

^o gracious.

^p 1 Cor. 9. 7

^q or, hatred

^r is covered

^s in secret

^t Ps. 7. 15

therein: and he that rotleth a stone, it will return upon him.

28 A lying tongue hateth those that are afflicted by it; and a flattering mouth worketh ruin.

CHAPTER 27.

1 *Observations of wisdom, 5 of true love, 11 of care to avoid offences, 23 and of the household care*

BOAST not thyself of ² to-morrow; for thou knowest not what a day may bring forth.

2 Let another man praise thee, and not thine own mouth; a stranger, and not thine own lips.

3 A stone ^{is} ^a heavy, and the sand weighty; but a fool's wrath ^{is} heavier than them both.

4 ⁷ Wrath ^{is} cruel, and anger ^{is} outrageous; but who ^{is} able to stand before ¹ envy?

5 Open rebuke ^{is} better than secret love.

6 Faithful ^{are} the wounds of a friend; but the kisses of an enemy ^{are} ² deceitful.

7 The full soul ³ loatheth an honey-comb; but to the hungry soul every bitter thing ^{is} sweet.

8 As a bird that wandereth from her nest, so ^{is} a man that wandereth from his place.

9 Ointment and perfume rejoice the heart: so ^{doth} the sweetness of a man's friend ⁵ by hearty counsel.

10 Thine own friend, and thy father's friend, forsake not; neither go into thy brother's house in the day of thy calamity: ^{for} better ^{is} a neighbour that ^{is} near than a brother far off.

11 My son, be wise, and make my heart glad, ⁹ that I may answer him that reproacheth me.

12 A prudent man foreseeth the evil, and hideth himself; but the simple pass on, and ^{are} punished.

13 Take his garment that is surety for a stranger, and take a pledge of him for a strange woman.

14 He that blesseth his friend with a loud voice, rising early in the morning, it shall be counted a curse to him.

15 A continual dropping in a very rainy day and a contentious woman ^{are} alike.

16 Whosoever hideth her hideth the wind, and the ointment of his right hand, ^{which} bewrayeth ^{itself}.

17 Iron sharpeneth iron; so a man sharpeneth the countenance of his friend.

18 ^a Whoso keepeth the fig tree shall eat the fruit thereof: so he that waiteth on his master shall be honoured.

19 As in water face answereth to face, so the heart of man to man.

20 ^a Hell and destruction are ⁱ never full; so ^e the eyes of man are never satisfied.

21 ^a As the fining pot for silver, and the furnace for gold; so ^{is} a man to his praise.

22 ^a Though thou shouldest bray a fool in a mortar among wheat with a pestle, yet will not his foolishness depart from him.

23 Be thou diligent to know the state of thy flock, and ⁱ look well to thy herds.

24 For ^a riches are not for ever, and doth the crown endure ^a to every generation?

25 ^a The hay appeareth, and the tender grass sheweth itself, and herbs of the mountains are gathered.

26 The lambs are for thy clothing, and the goats are the price of the field.

27 And thou shalt have goats' milk enough for thy food, and for the ^a maintenance for thy maidens.

CHAPTER 28

General observations of impiety and religious integrity

The wicked flee when no man pursueth: but the righteous are bold as a lion.

2 For the transgression of a land many are the princes thereof: but ^a by a man of understanding and knowledge the state thereof shall be prolonged.

3 ^a A poor man that oppresseth the poor is like a sweeping rain ⁱ which leaveth no food.

4 ^a They that forsake the law praise the wicked, ^a but such as keep the law contend with them.

5 ^a Evil men understand not judgment: but ^a they that seek the LORD understand all things.

6 ^a Better is the poor that walketh in his uprightness, than he that is perverse in his ways, though he be rich.

7 ^a Whoso keepeth the law is a wise son: but he that ^a is a companion of riotous men shameth his father.

8 ^a He that by usury and unjust gain increaseth his substance, he shall gather it for him that will pity the poor.

9 ^a He that turneth away his ear from hearing the law, ^a even his prayer shall be abomination.

10 ^a Whoso causeth the righteous to go astray in an evil way, he shall fall himself into his own pit: ^a but the upright shall have good things in possession.

11 The rich man is wise ^a in his own conceit; but the poor that hath understanding searcheth him out.

B C 700

^a Hab. 2. 5.^a Heb. nec^a ch. 11. 10^a ch. 1. 8^a or^a sought for^a ch. 17. 3^a ch. 22. 5^a f. 1. 3^a Pa. 16. 8^a Rom. 2. 5^a 1 Pet. 5. 3^a Matt. 2. 15^a Heb. not^a thy heart^a Heb.^a strength^a Heb.^a generation^a and generation^a 1 Pa. 10. 14^a Matt. 9. 6^a ch. 10. 25^a ver. 6.^a ch. 12. 11^a Heb. 10.^a 1 Tim. 6. 9^a Pa. 53. 6^a for unpunished^a ch. 18. 6^a La. 13. 19^a or by men^a of understanding^a and wisdom^a shall they like^a wise be^a reproved^a ver. 20.^a or for that^a hath an^a evil eye^a hateth to be rich^a ver. 10. 28^a ch. 27. 5. 6^a Heb. with^a out food^a Rois. 1. 12^a 1 La. 18. 18^a ch. 18. 9^a Pa. 92. 4^a Heb.^a a man^a destroying^a John 7. 17^a ch. 13. 10^a 1 Tim. 6. 6^a ch. 19. 1^a ch. 29. 8^a or Jeweth^a Galatians^a 1 Deut. 15. 7^a ch. 13. 22.^a Heb. by^a increase^a ver. 12.^a Job 21. 4^a Lech. 7. 11^a Pa. 68. 18^a ch. 26. 27^a 2 Cor. 36^a 16^a Heb.^a A man of^a reproach^a ver. 5. 33^a 1 ch. 8. 15^a or^a increased^a Heb. in^a his eyes^a Ps. 4. 15

12 ^a When righteous men do rejoice, there is great glory: but when the wicked rise, a man is ^a hidden.

13 ^a He that covereth his sins shall not prosper: but whose confesseth and forsaketh them shall have mercy.

14 Happy is the man ^a that feareth alway: ^a but he that hardeneth his heart shall fall into mischief.

15 ^a As a roaring lion, and a ranging bear; ^a so is a wicked ruler over the poor people.

16 The prince that wanteth understanding is also a great oppressor: but he that hateth covetousness shall prolong his days.

17 ^a A man that doeth violence to the blood of any person shall flee to the pit; let no man stay him.

18 ^a Whoso walketh uprightly shall be saved: but ^a he that is perverse in his ways shall fall at once.

19 ^a He that tilleth his land shall have plenty of bread: but he that followeth after vain persons shall have poverty enough.

20 A faithful man shall abound with blessings: ^a but he that maketh haste to be rich shall not be ^a innocent.

21 ^a To have respect of persons is not good: for ^a for a piece of bread that man will transgress.

22 ^a He that hasteth to be rich hath an evil eye, and considereth not that poverty shall come upon him.

23 ^a Ho that rebuketh a man after wards shall find more favour than he that flattereth with the tongue.

24 Whoso robbeth his father or his mother, and saith, It is no transgression: the same ^a is the companion of a destroyer.

25 ^a He that is of a proud heart stirreth up strife: ^a but he that putteth his trust in the LORD shall be made fat.

26 He that trusteth in his own heart is a fool: but whose walketh wisely, he shall be delivered.

27 ^a He that giveth unto the poor shall not lack: but he that hideth his eyes shall have many a curse.

28 ^a When the wicked rise, ^a men hide themselves: but when they perish, the righteous increase.

CHAPTER 29.

1 Observations of public government, 15 and of private, 22 of an angry pride &c.

HE that being often reproved hardeneth his neck, shall suddenly be destroyed, and that without remedy.

2 ^a When the righteous are in authority, the people rejoice: but when the wicked beareth rule, the people mourn.

3 ^aWhoso loveth wisdom rejoiceth his father ^bbut he that keepeth company with harlots spendeth his substance.

4 The king by judgment establisheth the land ^bbut ^ahe that receiveth gifts overthroweth it.

5 A man that flattereth his neighbour spreadeth a net for his feet.

6 In the transgression of an evil man there is a snare: but the righteous doth sing and rejoice.

7 ^aThe righteous considereth the cause of the poor: but the wicked regardeth not to know it.

8 ^aScornful men ^bbring a city into a snare, but wise men ^cturn away wrath.

9 If a wise man contendeth with a foolish man, ^awhether he rage or laugh, there is no rest.

10 ^aThe bloodthirsty hate the upright: but the just seek his soul.

11 A fool uttereth all his mind: but a wise man keepeth it in till afterwards.

12 If a ruler hearken to lies, all his servants are wicked.

13 The poor and ^athe deceitful man meet together: ^bthe LORD lighteneth both their eyes.

14 ^aThe king that faithfully judgeth the poor, his throne shall be established for ever.

15 The rod and reproof give wisdom: but ^aan child left to himself bringeth his mother to shame.

16 When the wicked are multiplied, transgression increaseth: but the righteous shall see their fall.

17 ^aCorrect thy son, and he shall give thee rest: yea, he shall give delight unto thy soul.

18 ^aWhere there is no vision, the people ^bperish: but ^che that keepeth the law, happy is he.

19 A servant will not be corrected by words: for though he understand he will not answer.

20 Seest thou a man that is hasty ^ain his words? ^bthere is more hope of a fool than of him.

21 He that delicately bringeth up his servant from a child shall have him become his son at the length.

22 ^aAn angry man stirreth up strife, and a furious man aboundeth in transgression.

23 ^aA man's pride shall bring him low: but honour shall uphold the humble in spirit.

24 Whoso is partner with a thief hateth his own soul: ^ahe heareth cursing, and bewrayeth it not.

25 ^aThe fear of man bringeth a snare: but whoso putteth his trust in the LORD ^bshall be safe.

BO 700

^ach 10 1

^bPa 20 9

^cJob the

^dface of a

^eruler

^fLuke 15

^g15

^ha man of

ⁱobligations

^jJob 28 1b

^kPa 41 1

^lch 11 11

^mor

ⁿset a city

^oon fire

^pEzek 22

^q30

^rMat 11 17

^sPa 73 22

^t1 John 3

^u12

^vEzek 16

^wof blood

^xch 12 18

^y1 John 3

^zJohn 3 13

^{aa}Job 35 4

^{ab}Pa 104 3

^{ac}Is 40 12

^{ad}or the

^{ae}utterer

^{af}Mat 5 45

^{ag}ch 20 28

^{ah}Pa 14 6

^{ai}Job 1

^{aj}unrighteous

^{ak}Pa 15 30

^{al}ch 17 21

^{am}25

^{an}Deut. 4 2

^{ao}Rev 22 18

^{ap}Pa 37 36

^{aq}ch 19 18

^{ar}Job 21

^{as}hold not

^{at}hold not

^{au}from me

^{av}1 Sam 3 1

^{aw}Amos 3 11

^{ax}Mat 6 11

^{ay}Job of my

^{az}allowance

^{ba}or remade

^{bb}hath

^{bc}John 17

^{bd}Jan 1 25

^{be}Deut 8 12

^{bf}Neh 9 25

^{bg}Job 31 24

^{bh}Ecc 13 6

^{bi}Job

^{bj}denies thee

^{bk}or, in his

^{bl}utterers

^{bm}Job

^{bn}But not

^{bo}with thy

^{bp}congrue

^{bq}ch 26 2

^{br}ch 28 21

^{bs}Lu 18 11

^{bt}Job 22 29

^{bu}Is 66 2

^{bv}Mat 23 12

^{bw}Pa 171 1

^{bx}ch 6 17

^{by}Job 25 17

^{bz}Pa 32 2

^{ca}Lev 5 1

^{cb}Pa 14 4

^{cc}Amos 8 4

^{cd}Gen 12 12

^{ce}Job shall

^{cf}be set

^{cg}on high

26 ^aMany seek ^bthe ruler's favour; but ^cevery man's judgment cometh from the LORD.

27 An unjust man is an abomination to the just: and he that is upright in the way is abomination to the wicked.

CHAPTER 30.

1 *Agur's confession of his faith.* 7 *The two points of his prayer.* 10 *The meanness are not to be wronged.* 11 *Four wicked generations.* 16 *Four things unsearchable.* 17 *Parents are not to be despised.* 18 *Four things hard to be known.* 21 *In tolerable.* 24 *According to wise.* 28 *Stately.* 32 *Truth is to be prevented.*

THE words of Agur the son of Ja-
keb, even the prophecy. the man
spake unto Ithiel, even unto Ithiel
and Ucal,

2 ^aSurely I am more brutish than
any man, and have not the under-
standing of a man,

3 I neither learned wisdom, nor
have the knowledge of the holy.

4 ^aWho hath ascended up into hea-
ven, or descended? ^bwho hath ga-
thered the wind in his fists? ^cwho
hath bound the waters in a garment?
who hath established all the ends
of the earth? what is his name, and
what is his son's name, if thou canst
tell?

5 ^aEvery word of God is ^bpure:
he is a shield unto them that put
their trust in him.

6 ^aAdd thou not unto his words,
lest he reprove thee, and thou be
found a liar.

7 Two things have I required of
thee: ^adeny me them not before I die.

8 Remove far from me vanity and
lies: give me neither poverty nor
riches, ^afeed me with food ^bcon-
venient for me.

9 ^aLest I be full, and ^bdeny thee,
and say, Who is the LORD? or lest
I be poor, and steal, and take the
name of my God in vain.

10 ^aAccuse not a servant unto his
master, lest he curse thee, and thou
be found guilty.

11 *There is a generation that curseth*
their father, and doth not bless their
mother.

12 *There is a generation that arc*
pure in their own eyes, and yet is not
washed from their filthiness.

13 *There is a generation, O how*
lofty are their eyes! and their eye-
lids are lifted up.

14 *There is a generation, whose*
teeth are as swords, and their jaw
teeth as knives, ^ato devour the poor
from off the earth, and the needy
from among men.

15 The horseleach hath two daugh-

ters, crying, Give, give. There are three things that are never satisfied, yea, four things say not, ¹It is enough: 16 ^aThe grave; and the barren womb; the earth that is not filled with water; and the fire that saith not, ¹It is enough.

17 ^aThe eye that mocketh at his father, and despiseth to obey his mother, the ravens of ²the valley shall pick it out, and the young eagles shall eat it.

18 There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not:

19 The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid.

20 Such is the way of an adulterous woman; she eateth, and wipeth her mouth, and saith, I have done no wickedness.

21 For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear:

22 ^aFor a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat;

23 For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is her to her mistress.

24 There be four things which are little upon the earth, but they are exceeding wise:

25 ^aThe ants are a people not strong, yet they prepare their meat in the summer;

26 ^aThe conies are but a feeble folk, yet make they their houses in the rocks;

27 The locusts have no king, yet go they forth all of them by bands;

28 The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings' palaces.

29 There be three things which go well, yea, four are comely in going:

30 A lion which is strongest among beasts, and turneth not away for any;

31 A ^agreyhound; an he goat also; and a king, against whom there is no rising up

32 If thou hast done foolishly in lifting up thyself, or if thou hast thought evil, ^alay thine hand upon thy mouth.

33 Surely the churning of milk bringeth forth butter, and the wringing of the nose bringeth forth blood: so the forcing of wrath bringeth forth strife.

CHAPTER 31.

¹ Lemuel's lesson of chastity and temperance 5
The afflicted are to be comforted and defended
10 The praise and properties of a good wife.

EC 700

^a ch 30 1.¹ Heb.¹ Health^b ch 27 29¹ Hab 2 5¹ Is. 49 15^d ch 5 9¹ Gen 3 22¹ Lev 20 9¹ ch 20 20¹ 24 22.^f Deut. 17¹ 17¹ Neh 13 28¹ ch 7 25.¹ Hos 4 11¹ or, the brook.¹ Eccl 10 17¹ Hos 4 11¹ Heb alter¹ Heb of all the sons of affliction.¹ Ps 104 15.¹ Heb.¹ heart.¹ Heb. Me-¹ ter of meat.¹ 1 Sa. 1 10.¹ See Job 29¹ 15, 16.¹ 1 Sa 19 4¹ Eccl 4 15.¹ Heb the sons of destruction.¹ Lev 19 15¹ Deut 1 16¹ Job 29 12¹ Is 1 17¹ Jer 22 10¹ ch 19 10¹ Eccl 10 7¹ ch 12 4.¹ 2 Is 22.¹ 2 Is 14.¹ Heb wise.¹ madewise¹ ch 6 6, 20¹ Ps 104 18.¹ Rom 12¹ 11¹ Luke 12¹ 42.¹ Heb gathered together.¹ Heb.¹ taketh¹ Heb She¹ tasteth¹ or, horse.¹ Heb¹ girt in¹ the reins¹ Eph 4 28¹ Heb 13 18.¹ Heb. She¹ spreadeth¹ Job 21 5.¹ 240 4.¹ Mic 7 18.¹ or, double garments.¹ ch 12 4.

THE words of king Lemuel, "the prophecy that his mother taught him

2 What, my son? and what, "the son of my womb? and what, the son of my vows?

3 "Give not thy strength unto women, nor thy ways to that which destroyeth kings.

4 "It is not for kings, O Lemuel, it is not for kings to drink wine; nor for princes strong drink:

5 "Lest they drink, and forget the law, and "pervert the judgment of any of the afflicted.

6 "Give strong drink unto him that is ready to perish, and wine unto those that be of heavy hearts.

7 Let him drink, and forget his poverty, and remember his misery no more.

8 "Open thy mouth for the dumb "in the cause of all "such as are appointed to destruction.

9 Open thy mouth, "judge righteously, and "plead the cause of the poor and needy.

10 "Who can find a virtuous woman? for her price is far above rubies.

11 The heart of her husband doth safely trust in her, so that he shall have no need of spoil.

12 She will do him good and not evil all the days of her life.

13 She seeketh wool, and flax, and worketh willingly with her hands

14 She is like the merchants' ships; she bringeth her food from afar.

15 "She riseth also while it is yet night, and "giveth meat to her household, and a portion to her maidens.

16 She considereth a field, and "buyeth it: with the fruit of her hands she planteth a vineyard.

17 She girdeth her loins with strength, and strengtheneth her arms.

18 "She perceiveth that her merchandise is good: her candle goeth not out by night.

19 She layeth her hands to the spindle, and her hands hold the distaff.

20 "She stretcheth out her hand to the poor; yea, she reacheth forth her hands to the needy.

21 She is not afraid of the snow for her household: for all her household are clothed with "scarlet.

22 She maketh herself coverings of tapestry; her clothing is silk and purple.

23 "Her husband is known in the gates, when he sitteth among the elders of the land.

24 She maketh fine linen, and selleth

it; and delivereth girdles unto the merchant.

25 Strength and honour *are* her clothing; and she shall rejoice in time to come.

26 She openeth her mouth with wisdom; and in her tongue is the law of kindness.

27 She looketh well to the ways of her household, and eateth not the bread of idleness.

BC 1015

¹ or, have gotten riches.

28 Her children arise up, and call her blessed; her husband *also*, and he praiseth her.

29 Many daughters ¹ have done virtuously, but thou excellest them all. 30 Favour is deceitful, and beauty is vain: *but* a woman that feareth the Lord, she shall be praised.

31 Give her of the fruit of her hands; and let her own works praise her in the gates.

ECCLESIASTES;

OR, THE PREACHER.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *All human courses are vain. 4 Because the creatures are restless in their course, 9 they bring forth nothing new, and all old things are forgotten. 12 He hath found it so in the study of wisdom.*

THE words ^of the Preacher, the son of David, king in Jerusalem.

2 ^cVanity of vanities, saith the Preacher, vanity of vanities; ^aall is vanity.

3 ^jWhat profit hath a man of all his labour which he taketh under the sun?

4 ^oOne generation passeth away, and another generation cometh: ^obut the earth abideth for ever.

5 ^oThe sun also ariseth, and the sun goeth down, and ^ohasteth to his place where he ariseth.

6 ^oThe wind goeth toward the south, and turneth about unto the north; it whirleth about continually, and the wind returneth again according to his circuits.

7 ^mAll the rivers run into the sea; yet the sea is not full; unto the place from whence the rivers come, thither they ^oreturn again.

8 All things are full of labour; man cannot utter it: ^othe eye is not satisfied with seeing, nor the ear filled with hearing.

9 ^oThe thing that hath been, it is that which shall be; and that which is done is that which shall be done: and *there is* no new thing under the sun.

10 Is there any thing whereof it may be said, See, this is new? it hath been already of old time, which was before us.

11 *There is* no remembrance of former things; neither shall there be any remembrance of things that are to come with those that shall come after.

12 ¶ ^oI the Preacher was king over Israel in Jerusalem.

19*

BC 977

^a Gen 3 19 ch 3 10

¹ or, to afflict them.

^o ver 12 ch 7 27

^c Ps 39 5, 6

^a Eccl 9 11

^j Rom 8 20

^o ch 7 13

^o ch 2 22

^o Heb 1 3

^o Ps 104 5

^a Jer 11 9

^o Eccl 1 10

^o ch 2 22

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

^o Heb 1 3

13 And I gave my heart to seek and search out by wisdom concerning all things that are done under heaven: ^athis sore travail hath God given to the sons of man ¹to be exercised therewith.

14 I have seen all the works that are done under the sun; and, behold, all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

15 ^oThat which is crooked cannot be made straight; and ^othat which is wanting cannot be numbered.

16 I communed with mine own heart, saying, Lo, I am come to great estate, and have gotten ^omore wisdom than all they that have been before me in Jerusalem: yea, my heart ^ohad great experience of wisdom and knowledge.

17 And I gave my heart to know wisdom, and to know madness and folly: I perceived that this also is vexation of spirit.

18 For ^oin much wisdom is much grief: and he that increaseth knowledge increaseth sorrow.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The vanity of human courses in the works of pleasure 12 Though the wise be better than the fool, yet both have one event 18 The vanity of human labour 21 Nothing better than joy in our labour.*

I SAID in mine heart, Go to now, I will prove thee with mirth, therefore enjoy pleasure: and, behold, ^othis also is vanity.

2 ^oI said of laughter, It is mad: and of mirth, What doeth it?

3 ^oI sought in mine heart ^oto give myself unto wine, yet acquainting mine heart with wisdom; and to lay hold on folly, till I might see what was that good for the sons of men, which they should do under the heaven ^oall the days of their life.

4 I made me great works; I builded me houses; I planted me vineyards;

5 I made me gardens and orchards, and I planted trees in them of all kind of fruits:

6 I made me pools of water, to water therewith the wood that bringeth forth trees:

7 I got me servants and maidens, and had ^{servants} born in my house; also I had great possessions of great and small cattle above all that were in Jerusalem before me:

8 I gathered me also silver and gold, and the peculiar treasure of kings and of the provinces: I gat me men singers, and women singers, and the delights of the sons of men, as ^{musical} instruments, and that of all sorts.

9 So I was great, and increased more than all that were before me in Jerusalem: also my wisdom remained with me.

10 And whatsoever mine eyes desired I kept not from them, I withheld not my heart from any joy; for my heart rejoiced in all my labour: and ^{this} was my portion of all my labour.

11 Then I looked on all the works that my hands had wrought, and on the labour that I had laboured to do, and, behold, all was ^{vanity} and vexation of spirit, and ^{there was} no profit under the sun.

12 ¶ And I turned myself to behold wisdom, ^{and} madness, and folly: for what can the man do that cometh after the king? ^{even} that which hath been already done.

13 Then I saw ^{that} wisdom excelleth folly, as far as light excelleth darkness.

14 ^{The} wise man's eyes ^{are} in his head; but the fool walketh in darkness: and I myself perceived also that ^{one} event happeneth to them all.

15 Then said I in my heart, As it happeneth to the fool, so it ^{happeneth} even to me; and why was I then more wise? Then I said in my heart, that this also is vanity.

16 For there is no remembrance of the wise more than of the fool for ever; seeing that which now is in the days to come shall all be forgotten. And how dieth the wise man? as the fool.

17 Therefore I hated life; because the work that is wrought under the sun is grievous unto me: for all is vanity and vexation of spirit.

18 ¶ Yea, I hated all my labour which I had ^{taken} under the sun: because I should leave it unto the man that shall be after me.

19 And who knoweth whether he shall be a wise man or a fool? yet

BC 977

¹ Heb. *and of my house*

² Heb. *give*

³ 1 Ki. 9. 23

⁴ 10. 10, 14.

⁵ 21, ac.

⁶ ch. 1. 3.

⁷ ch. 1. 9.

⁸ Heb. *musical instrument and instruments*

⁹ ch. 1. 18.

¹⁰ Job. 5. 7.

¹¹ 14. 1.

¹² ch. 2. 12, 13.

¹³ 22.

¹⁴ 5. 18.

¹⁵ 8. 15.

¹⁶ ac. *delights his senses*

¹⁷ ch. 3. 22.

¹⁸ 5. 18.

¹⁹ 8. 9.

²⁰ ch. 1. 3, 14.

²¹ Heb. *before him*

²² Gen. 7. 1.

²³ Luke 1. 6.

²⁴ ch. 1. 17.

²⁵ 7. 28.

²⁶ Job. 27. 16.

²⁷ Prov. 28. 5.

²⁸ or, *in those things which have been already done*

²⁹ Heb. *that there is an excellency in wisdom more than in folly*

³⁰ ac.

³¹ Prov. 17. 24.

³² ch. 8. 1.

³³ ver. 17.

³⁴ ch. 8. 6.

³⁵ Ps. 49. 10.

³⁶ ch. 9. 2, 3.

³⁷ 11.

³⁸ Heb. *to bear*

³⁹ Heb. 9. 27.

⁴⁰ Heb. *happeneth to me, even to me*

⁴¹ Job. 2. 18.

⁴² 1 Cor. 7. 5.

⁴³ Heb. *to be far from*

⁴⁴ or, *seek*

⁴⁵ Heb. *laboured*

⁴⁶ Ps. 49. 10.

⁴⁷ Amos. 13.

⁴⁸ Luke 14. 28.

shall he have rule over all my labour wherein I have laboured, and wherein I have shewed myself wise under the sun. This is also vanity.

20 Therefore I went about to cause my heart to despair of all the labour which I took under the sun.

21 For there is a man whose labour is in wisdom, and in knowledge, and in equity; yet to a man that hath not laboured therein shall he ^{leave} it for his portion. This also is vanity and a great evil.

22 ¶ For what hath man of all his labour, and of the vexation of his heart, wherein he hath laboured under the sun?

23 For all his days are ^{sorrows}, and his travail grief; yea, his heart hath rest not in the night. This is also vanity.

24 ¶ ^{There is} nothing better for a man, ^{than} that he should eat and drink, and ^{that} he should make his soul enjoy good in his labour. This also I saw, that it was from the hand of God.

25 For who can eat, or who else can hasten ^{hereunto}, more than I?

26 For God giveth to a man that is good ⁱⁿ his sight wisdom, and knowledge, and joy: but to the sinner he giveth travail, to gather and to heap up, that he may give to him that is good before God. This also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *By the necessary change of times, vanity is added to human travail.* 11 There is an excellency in God's works 18 But as for man, God shall judge his works there, and here he shall be like a beast

TO every thing there is a season, and a time to every purpose under the heaven:

2 A time ^{to} be born, and a time to die; a time to plant, and a time to pluck up ^{that which is} planted;

3 A time to kill, and a time to heal; a time to break down, and a time to build up;

4 A time to weep, and a time to laugh; a time to mourn, and a time to dance;

5 A time to cast away stones, and a time to gather stones together; a time to embrace, and a time ^{to} refrain from embracing;

6 A time to get, and a time to lose; a time to keep, and a time to cast away;

7 A time to rend, and a time to sew; a time to keep silence, and a time to speak;

8 A time to love, and a time to hate; a time of war, and a time of peace.

9 ^aWhat profit hath he that worketh in that wherein he laboureth?

10 ^bI have seen the travail, which God hath given to the sons of men to be exercised in it.

11 He hath made every thing beautiful in his time; also he hath set the world in their heart, so that ^cno man can find out the work that God maketh from the beginning to the end.

12 ^dI know that there is no good in them, but for a man to rejoice, and to do good in his life.

13 And also ^ethat every man should eat and drink, and enjoy the good of all his labour, it is the gift of God.

14 I know that, whatsoever God doeth, it shall be for ever: ^fnothing can be put to it, nor any thing taken from it: and God doeth it, that men should fear before him.

15 ^gThat which hath been is now; and that which is to be hath already been; and God requireth ^hthat which is past.

16 ⁱ¶ And moreover ^jI saw under the sun the place of judgment, that wickedness was there; and the place of righteousness, that iniquity was there.

17 I said in mine heart, ^kGod shall judge the righteous and the wicked: for there is ^la time there for every purpose and for every work.

18 I said in mine heart concerning the estate of the sons of men, ^mthat God might manifest them, and that they might see that they themselves are beasts.

19 ⁿFor that which befalleth the sons of men befalleth beasts; even one thing befalleth them: as the one dieth, so dieth the other; yea, they have all one breath; so that a man hath no preeminence above a beast: for all ^ois vanity.

20 All go unto one place; ^pall are of the dust, and all turn to dust again.

21 ^qWho knoweth the spirit ^rof man that goeth upward, and the spirit of the beast that goeth downward to the earth?

22 ^sWherefore I perceive that there is nothing better, than that a man should rejoice in his own works; for ^tthat is his portion: ^ufor who shall bring him to see what shall be after him?

CHAPTER 4.

1 ^vVanity is increased unto men by oppression, 4 by envy, 5 by idleness, 7 by covetousness, 9 by solitariness, 13 by usefulness

^wSo I returned, and considered all the ^xoppressions that are done under the sun: and behold the tears of such as were oppressed, and they had no

B C. 977.

^a ch. 1. 2.^b Heb.^c hand^d ch. 1. 13.^e Job 3. 17.^f Job 3. 11.^g 18. 21.^h ch. 3. 2.ⁱ ch. 3. 17.^j Rom 11^k 33.^l ver 22.^m Heb. allⁿ the right-^o ness of^p work.^q Heb. this^r is the envy^s of a man^t from his^u neighbour^v ch. 2. 24^w Prov. 6. 10^x & 34. 28.^y Prov. 15^z 14. 17.^a & 18. 8.^b Jac. 1. 17.^c ch. 1. 2.^d Heb. that^e which is^f driven^g away.^h Prov. 27ⁱ 20.^j Job 2.^k 10.^l ch. 5. 8.^m Ps. 39. 6ⁿ Rom. 2. 6-8.^o & 18. 8.^p & 18. 8.^q & 18. 8.^r & 18. 8.^s & 18. 8.^t & 18. 8.^u & 18. 8.^v & 18. 8.^w & 18. 8.^x & 18. 8.^y & 18. 8.^z & 18. 8.^a & 18. 8.^b & 18. 8.^c & 18. 8.^d & 18. 8.^e & 18. 8.^f & 18. 8.^g & 18. 8.^h & 18. 8.ⁱ & 18. 8.^j & 18. 8.^k & 18. 8.^l & 18. 8.^m & 18. 8.ⁿ & 18. 8.^o & 18. 8.^p & 18. 8.^q & 18. 8.^r & 18. 8.^s & 18. 8.^t & 18. 8.^u & 18. 8.^v & 18. 8.^w & 18. 8.^x & 18. 8.^y & 18. 8.^z & 18. 8.

comforter; and on the ¹side of their oppressors there was power; but they had no comforter.

2 ²Wherefore I praised the dead which are already dead more than the living which are yet alive.

3 ³Yea, better ⁴is he than both they, which hath not yet been, who hath not seen the evil work that is done under the sun.

4 ⁴¶ Again, I considered all travail, and ⁵every right work, that ⁶for this a man is envied of his neighbour. This is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

5 ⁵The fool foldeth his hands together, and eateth his own flesh.

6 ⁶Better ⁷is a handful with quietness, than both the hands full with travail and vexation of spirit.

7 ⁷¶ Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun.

8 There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother: yet ⁸there no end of all his labour; neither is his ⁹eye satisfied with riches; ¹⁰neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail.

9 ⁹¶ Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour.

10 For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up.

11 Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone?

12 And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a three-fold cord is not quickly broken.

13 ¹³¶ Better is a poor and a wise child than an old and foolish king, ¹⁴who will no more be admonished.

14 For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor.

15 I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead.

16 There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him. Surely this also is vanity and vexation of spirit.

CHAPTER 5.

1 ¹Vanities in divine reward, 8 in murmuring against oppression, 9 and in riches 18 Joy in riches is the gift of God

²KEEP ³thy foot when thou goest to the house of God, and be more ready to hear, ⁴than to give the sacrifice of fools; for they consider not that they do evil.

2 Be not rash with thy mouth, and let not thine heart be hasty to utter any thing before God: for God is in heaven, and thou upon earth: there fore let thy words be few.

3 For a dream cometh through the multitude of business, and "a fool's voice is known by multitude of words." 4 "When thou vowest a vow unto God, defer not to pay it; for he hath no pleasure in fools: pay that which thou hast vowed.

5 "Better is it that thou shouldst not vow, than that thou shouldst vow and not pay.

6 Suffer not thy mouth to cause thy flesh to sin; neither say thou before the angel, that it was an error: where fore should God be angry at thy voice, and destroy the work of thine hands."

7 For in the multitude of dreams and many words there are also divers vanities: but fear thou God.

8 "If thou seekest the oppression of the poor, and violent perverting of judgment and justice in a province, marvel not at the matter: for he that is higher than the highest regardeth; and there be higher than they.

9 "Moreover the profit of the earth is for all: the king himself is served by the field.

10 He that loveth silver shall not be satisfied with silver; nor he that loveth abundance with increase: this is also vanity.

11 When goods increase, they are increased that eat them: and what good is there to the owners thereof, saving the beholding of them with their eyes?

12 The sleep of a labouring man is sweet, whether he eat little or much: but the abundance of the rich will not suffer him to sleep.

13 "There is a sore evil which I have seen under the sun, namely, riches kept for the owners thereof to their hurt.

14 But those riches perish by evil travail: and he begetteth a son, and there is nothing in his hand.

15 "As he came forth of his mother's womb, naked shall he return to go as he came, and shall take nothing of his labour, which he may carry away in his hand.

16 And this also is a sore evil, that in all points as he came, so shall he go: and what profit hath he that hath laboured for the wind?

17 All his days also he eateth in darkness, and he hath much sorrow and wrath with his sickness.

18 "Behold that which I have seen: it is good and comely for one to eat and to drink, and to enjoy the good

BC 577.

1 Heb the number of the days
2 or, word
3 ch 2 10
4 v 22

5 Prov 10 11
6 v 6 7
7 ch 2 24
8 v 12

9 Prov 10 19
10 v 30 2
11 Deut. 22. 21

12 Ps 50 14. 170 11

13 Ps 95 13
14 or, Thou
15 give not
16 me a yea
17 he rem: 15
18 heath 41
19 v 20

20 v 20
21 Acts 5 4
22 1 Cor 11 10

23 ch 5 12
24 ch 12 11
25 1 Job 21 10.

26 Ec. 17 14
27 Ec. 7
28 ch 3 16.

29 Luke 12 20
30 1 ch at
31 the will or,
32 suppose

33 Ps 12 5
34 Ec 11 1
35 Ec 11 1

36 Ps 11 9 55
37 Is 14 19
38 20

39 Jer 22 19
40 Is 48 13
41 Ps 96 3

42 ch 4 1
43 Prov 16 23
44 ch 6 1

45 1 Heb ent
46 1 v 1 23
47 Ps 49 17

48 1 Tim 6 7
49 Ec
50 than the walking of the soul

51 Job 8 32.
52 Is 48 9
53 Jer 49 19

54 ch 1 3
55 Prov 11 29
56 Ps 127 2

57 1 Heb the number of the days of the life of his vanity

58 Ps 102 11
59 Ec 144 4

60 Job 4 14.
61 Ec 2 24.
62 Ec 12 13.

63 Ec 3 7
64 1 11 9
65 1 11 9

66 1 11 9
67 1 11 9
68 1 11 9

69 1 11 9
70 1 11 9
71 1 11 9

72 1 11 9
73 1 11 9
74 1 11 9

75 1 11 9
76 1 11 9
77 1 11 9

78 1 11 9
79 1 11 9
80 1 11 9

81 1 11 9
82 1 11 9
83 1 11 9

84 1 11 9
85 1 11 9
86 1 11 9

87 1 11 9
88 1 11 9
89 1 11 9

90 1 11 9
91 1 11 9
92 1 11 9

93 1 11 9
94 1 11 9
95 1 11 9

96 1 11 9
97 1 11 9
98 1 11 9

99 1 11 9
100 1 11 9

of all his labour that he taketh under the sun: all the days of his life, which God giveth him: "for it is his portion.

19 "Every man also to whom God hath given riches and wealth, and hath given him power to eat thereof, and to take his portion, and to rejoice in his labour; thus is the gift of God.

20 "For he shall not much remember the days of his life; because God answereth him in the joy of his heart

CHAPTER 6.

1 The vanity of riches without use. 3 Of children born out of wedlock without father. 9 The vanity of sight and of our vain desires. 11 The counsel of an evil man.

THERE is an evil which I have seen under the sun, and it is common among men.

2 A man to whom God hath given riches, wealth, and honour, so that he wanteth nothing for his soul of all that he desireth, yet God giveth him not power to eat thereof, but a stranger eateth it: this is vanity, and it is an evil disease.

3 "If a man beget an hundred children, and live many years, so that the days of his years be many, and his soul be not filled with good, and also that he have no burial; I say, that an untimely birth is better than he.

4 For he cometh in with vanity, and departeth in darkness, and his name shall be covered with darkness.

5 Moreover he hath not seen the sun, nor known any thing: this hath more rest than the other.

6 "Yea, though he live a thousand years twice told, yet hath he seen no good: do not all go to one place?

7 "All the labour of man is for his mouth, and yet he appetite is not filled.

8 For what hath the wise more than the fool? what hath the poor, that knoweth to walk before the living?

9 "Better is the sight of the eyes, than the wandering of the desire: this is also vanity and vexation of spirit.

10 That which hath been is named already, and it is known that it is man: neither may he contend with him that is mightier than he.

11 "Seeing there he many things that increase vanity, what is man the better?

12 For who knoweth what is good for man in this life, all the days of his vain life which he spendeth as "a shadow" for "who can tell a man what shall be after him under the sun?"

CHAPTER 7.

1 Remedies against vanity are, a good name, 2 mortification, 7 patience, 11 wisdom. 24 The difficulty of wisdom.

A GOOD name is better than precious ointment; and the day of death than the day of one's birth.

2 ¶ It is better to go to the house of mourning, than to go to the house of feasting; for that is the end of all men; and the living will lay it to his heart.

3 Sorrow is better than laughter: for by the sadness of the countenance the heart is made better.

4 The heart of the wise is in the house of mourning; but the heart of fools is in the house of mirth.

5 ¶ It is better to hear the rebuke of the wise, than for a man to hear the song of fools.

6 For as the crackling of thorns under a pot, so is the laughter of the fool: this also is vanity.

7 ¶ Surely oppression maketh a wise man mad; and a gift destroyeth the heart.

8 Better is the end of a thing than the beginning thereof; and the patient in spirit is better than the proud in spirit.

9 Be not hasty in thy spirit to be angry: for anger reareth in the bosom of fools.

10 Say not thou, What is the cause that the former days were better than these? for thou dost not enquire wisely concerning this.

11 ¶ Wisdom is good with an inheritance: and by it there is profit to them that see the sun.

12 For wisdom is a defence, and money is a defence; but the excellency of knowledge is, that wisdom giveth life to them that have it.

13 Consider the work of God: for who can make that straight, which he hath made crooked?

14 In the day of prosperity be joyful, but in the day of adversity consider: God also hath set the one over against the other, to the end that man should find nothing after him.

15 All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that longeth his life in his wickedness.

16 Be not righteous over much; neither make thyself overwise: why shouldest thou destroy thyself?

17 Be not over much wicked, neither be thou foolish: why shouldest thou die before thy time?

18 It is good that thou shouldst take hold of this; yea, also from this

BC 977.

¶ Pro. 22. 22.
ch. 8. 16. 18.
¶ Prov. 22. 1.

¶ 1 Ki. 6. 46.
2 Chr. 6. 36.
Prov. 22. 3.

¶ John. 8. 12.
¶ Heb. give not thine heart

¶ Cor. 4. 7. 10.
¶ Rom. 1. 22.

¶ Ps. 141. 1.
¶ Job. 25. 12.

¶ Tit. 8. 16.
¶ Rom. 11. 33.

¶ 1 Ch. 2. 2.
¶ Heb. sound.

¶ 1 Ch. 1. 37.
¶ Job. 1. 1. and my heart compassed

¶ Ec. 26. 8.
¶ Dan. 16. 19.

¶ Prov. 5. 5. 9.
¶ Pro. 14. 50.

¶ Ec. 2. 1. 17.
¶ Job. 1. 1. and I find that is good before God

¶ Job. 11. 17.
¶ Job. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.
¶ Ec. 1. 1. 2.

withdraw not thine hand: for he that feareth God shall come forth of them all.

19 ¶ Wisdom strengtheneth the wise more than ten mighty men which are in the city.

20 ¶ For there is not a just man upon earth, that doeth good, and sinneth not.

21 Also take no heed unto all words that are spoken; lest thou hear thy servant curse thee:

22 For oftentimes also thine own heart knoweth that thou thyself likewise hast cursed others.

23 ¶ All this have I proved by wisdom: I said, I will be wise; but it was far from me.

24 That which is far off, and exceeding deep, who can find it out?

25 ¶ I applied mine heart to know, and to search, and to seek out wisdom, and the reason of things, and to know the wickedness of folly, even of foolishness and madness:

26 And I find more bitter than death the woman, whose heart is snares and nets, and her hands as bands: whose pleaseth God shall escape from her; but the sinner shall be taken by her.

27 Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, reckoning one by one, to find out the account:

28 Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found.

29 Lo, this only have I found, that God hath made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Kings are greatly to be respected. 8 The divine providence is to be observed. 12 It is better with the godly in adversity, than with the wicked in prosperity. 16 The work of God is unsearchable.

WHO is as the wise man? and who knoweth the interpretation of a thing? A man's wisdom maketh his face to shine, and the boldness of his face shall be changed.

2 I counsel thee to keep the king's commandment, and that in regard of the oath of God.

3 Be not hasty to go out of his sight: stand not in an evil thing; for he doeth whatsoever pleaseth him.

4 Where the word of a king is, there is power; and who may say unto him, What doest thou?

5 Whoso keepeth the commandment shall feel no evil thing: and a wise man's heart discerneth both time and judgment.

6 ¶ Because to every purpose there

is time and judgment, therefore the misery of man is great upon him.

7 For he knoweth not that which shall be: for who can tell him when it shall be?

8 There is no man that hath power over the spirit to retain the spirit; neither hath he power in the day of death: and there is no discharge in that war; neither shall wickedness deliver those that are given to it.

9 All this have I seen, and applied my heart unto every work that is done under the sun: there is a time wherein one man ruleth over another to his own hurt.

10 And so I saw the wicked buried, who had come and gone from the place of the holy, and they were forgotten in the city where they had so done: this is also vanity.

11 Because sentence against an evil work is not executed speedily, therefore the heart of the sons of men is fully set in them to do evil.

12 Though a sinner do evil an hundred times, and his days be prolonged, yet surely I know that it shall be well with them that fear God, which fear before him:

13 But it shall not be well with the wicked, neither shall he prolong his days, which are as a shadow; because he feareth not before God.

14 There is a vanity which is done upon the earth; that there be just men, unto whom it happeneth according to the work of the wicked; again, there be wicked men, to whom it happeneth according to the work of the righteous: I said that this also is vanity.

15 Then I commended mirth, because a man hath no better thing under the sun, than to eat, and to drink, and to be merry: for that shall abide with him of his labour the days of his life, which God giveth him under the sun.

16 When I applied mine heart to know wisdom, and to see the business that is done upon the earth: (for also there is that neither day nor night seeth sleep with his eyes.)

17 Then I beheld all the work of God, that a man cannot find out the work that is done under the sun: because though a man labour to seek it out, yet he shall not find it; yea farther; though a wise man think to know it, yet shall he not be able to find it.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Like things happen to good and bad. 4 There is a necessity of death unto men. 7 Comfort is all their portion in this life. 11 God's providence ruleth over all. 15 Wisdom is better than strength.

B.C. 977.

1 Heb
I gave, or
set to my
heart

ch 8 14.

Prov 24

23

ch 6 12.

4 9 12.

4 10 14.

2 or, how it
shall be

Pa. 49 6, 7

Job 14 6.

Job 21 7,

24.

Pa. 73 3.

12, 13

Mal 3 15

3 or, coast-
ing off
weapons.

Pa. 10 8.

4 30 21.

1a. 26 10

Is 65 20

Rom 2 5.

Job 14 21.

1a. 63 16.

Pa. 37 11,

18, 19.

Prov 1 32,

23.

1a. 8, 10, 11

Mat. 23 34,

41

Job 7 8-10

1a. 26 14.

1eb 6 18.

Pa. 73 14.

ch 2 14.

4 7 16.

4 5 1-8.

Heb. See,
or, Enjoy
life.

ch 2 24

4 3 12, 22.

4 5 13.

4 9 7

ch 20, 24

4 3 13, 22.

4 5 18.

Amos 2

14, 15.

Jer. 9 23

Joh 8 8.

ch 3 11

Rom 11

83.

ch 8 7.

Pa. 73 15

Prov 29 6

Luke 12

20 38

4 17 26, 28

1Thes 5 3

FOR all this I considered in my heart even to declare all this, that the righteous, and the wise, and their works, are in the hand of God: no man knoweth either love or hatred by all that is before them.

2 All things come alike to all: there is one event to the righteous, and to the wicked; to the good and to the clean, and to the unclean; to him that sacrificeth, and to him that sacrificeth not: as is the good, so is the sinner; and he that sweareth, as he that feareth an oath.

3 This is an evil among all things that are done under the sun, that there is one event unto all: yea, also the heart of the sons of men is full of evil, and madness is in their heart while they live, and after that they go to the dead.

4 For to him that is joined to all the living there is hope: for a living dog is better than a dead lion.

5 For the living know that they shall die: but the dead know not any thing, neither have they any more a reward; for the memory of them is forgotten:

6 Also their love, and their hatred, and their envy, is now perished; neither have they any more a portion for ever in any thing that is done under the sun.

7 Go thy way, eat thy bread with joy, and drink thy wine with a merry heart; for God now accepteth thy works.

8 Let thy garments be always white, and let thy head lack no ornament.

9 Live joyfully with the wife whom thou lovest all the days of the life of thy vanity, which he hath given thee under the sun, all the days of thy vanity: for that is thy portion in this life, and in thy labour which thou takest under the sun.

10 Whatsoever thy hand findeth to do, do it with thy might; for there is no work, nor device, nor knowledge, nor wisdom, in the grave, whither thou goest.

11 I returned, and saw under the sun, that the race is not to the swift, nor the battle to the strong, neither yet bread to the wise, nor yet riches to men of understanding, nor yet favour to men of skill; but time and chance happeneth to them all.

12 For man also knoweth not his time: as the fishes that are taken in an evil net, and as the herds that are caught in the snare; so are the sons of men snared in an evil time, when it falleth suddenly upon them.

13 This wisdom have I seen also

under the sun, and it seemed great unto me:

14 ^{There was} a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it:

15 Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man.

16 ^{Then said I}, Wisdom is better than strength: nevertheless the poor man's wisdom is despised, and his words are not heard.

17 The words of wise men are heard in quiet more than the cry of him that ruleth among fools.

18 ^{Wisdom is better than weapons of war}: but ^{one sinner destroyeth} much good.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Observations of wisdom and folly 16 of riot, 18 slothfulness, 19 and money 20 Men's thoughts of kings ought to be reverent

DEAD ^{flies cause the ointment of the apothecary to send forth a stinking savour}: so doth a little folly him that is in reputation for wisdom and honour.

2 A wise man's heart is at his right hand; but a fool's heart at his left.

3 Yea also, when he that is a fool walketh by the way, ^{his wisdom faileth him}, and he saith to every one that he is a fool.

4 If the spirit of the ruler rise up against thee, leave not thy place; for yielding pacifieth great offences.

5 There is an evil which I have seen under the sun, as an error which proceedeth ^{from the ruler}:

6 ^{Folly is set} in great dignity, and the rich sit in low place.

7 I have seen servants upon horses, and princes walking as servants upon the earth.

8 ^{He that diggeth a pit shall fall into it}; and whose breaketh an hedge, a serpent shall bite him.

9 Whoso removeth stones shall be hurt therewith; and he that cleaveth wood shall be endangered thereby.

10 If the iron be blunt, and he do not whet the edge, then must he put to more strength: but wisdom is profitable to direct.

11 Surely the serpent will bite ^{without enchantment}; and ^{a babbler is} no better.

12 ^{The words of a wise man's mouth are gracious}; but ^{the lips of a fool will swallow up himself}.

13 The beginning of the words of his mouth is foolishness: and the end of his talk is mischievous madness.

BC 977

^{Pro 15 2}

^{1 Heb mult-}

^{typheth}

^{words}

^{1 See 2 Sam}

^{20 15-22}

^{ch 3 22}

^{8 & 7}

^{11 & 3 4, 5}

^{8 & 11}

^{ver 18}

^{Prov. 21}

²²

^{24 5}

^{ch 7 10}

^{/ Mark 6 2}

^{/ Prov 31 4}

^{4 ver 16}

^{1 Job 7 1}

^{2 Ps 104 15}

^{1 Heb maketh}

^{glad the}

^{life}

^{1 Ex 22 28}

^{Acts 23 5}

^{ant, am-}

^{biguities}

^{like, Luke 19}

⁴⁰

^{1 Heb flies}

^{of death}

^{See}

^{Isa. 32 20}

^{1 Heb}

^{upon the}

^{face of the}

^{waters}

^{Deut. 16}

¹⁶

^{Prov. 19}

¹⁷

^{Mat. 10 42}

^{1 Heb}

^{the heart}

^{Ps. 112 2}

^{1 Tim 6 18}

^{2 Mic 6 5}

^{1 Prov 13}

¹⁶

^{2 Is 2}

^{1 Eph 5 10}

^{1 ch 8 3}

^{1 1 Sam. 23}

^{24, 40}

^{Pro 25 15}

^{1 Heb from}

^{before}

^{1 Eccl. 2 1}

^{1 Heb}

^{in great}

^{heights}

^{Pro 10 10}

^{20 22}

^{1 John 3 2}

^{1 Ps. 139 14}

^{1 Ps. 7 13}

^{1 Heb}

^{shall be}

^{right}

^{Eccl. 7 11}

^{1 Ps. 43 4}

^{Jer 8 17}

^{1 Heb the}

^{master of}

^{betrouth}

^{Pro 10 32}

^{1 Heb}

^{grace}

^{Pro 19 14}

^{1 Num. 15}

³⁸

^{1 Heb the}

^{mouth}

14 ^{A fool also is full of words}: a man cannot tell what shall be; and ^{what shall be after him}, who can tell him?

15 The labour of the foolish weareth every one of them, because he knoweth not how to go to the city.

16 ^{Woe to thee, O land}, when thy king is a child, and thy princes eat in the morning!

17 Blessed art thou, O land, when thy king is the son of nobles, and thy princes eat in due season, for strength, and not for drunkenness!

18 ^{By much slothfulness the building decayeth}, and through idleness of the hands the house droppeth through.

19 ^{A feast is made for laughter}, and ^{wine maketh merry}: but money answereth all things.

20 ^{Curse not the king}, nor not in thy thought; and curse not the rich in thy bedchamber: for a bird of the air shall carry the voice, and that which hath wings shall tell the matter.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Directions for charity. 7 Death in life, 9 and the day of judgment in the days of youth, are to be thought on

CAST thy bread ^{upon the waters}: for thou shalt find it after many days.

2 ^{Give a portion to seven, and also to eight}; for thou knowest not what evil shall be upon the earth.

3 If the clouds be full of rain, they empty themselves upon the earth: and if the tree fall toward the south, or toward the north, in the place where the tree falleth, there it shall be.

4 He that observeth the wind shall not sow; and he that regardeth the clouds shall not reap.

5 As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, ^{nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child}: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all.

6 In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thine hand: for thou knowest not whether thou shalt prosper, either this or that, or whether they both shall be alike good.

7 ^{Truly the light is sweet}, and a pleasant thing it is for the eyes to behold the sun:

8 But if a man live many years, and rejoice in them all; yet let him remember the days of darkness; for they shall be many. All that cometh is vanity.

9 ^{Rejoice, O young man, in thy youth}; and let thy heart cheer thee in the days of thy youth, and walk in the ways of thine heart, and in the

sight of thine eyes: but know thou that for all these things God will bring thee into judgment.

10 Therefore remove sorrow from thy heart, and put away evil from thy flesh: for childhood and youth are vanity.

CHAPTER 12.

1 The Creator is to be remembered in *his time*.
The preacher's care to edify. 1d The fear of God is the chief antidote of vanity.

REMEMBER now thy Creator in the days of thy youth, while the evil days come not, nor the years draw nigh, when thou shalt say, I have no pleasure in them;

2 While the sun, or the light, or the moon, or the stars, be not darkened, nor the clouds return after the rain:

3 In the day when the keepers of the house shall tremble, and the strong men shall bow themselves, and the grinders cease because they are few, and those that look out of the windows be darkened,

4 And the doors shall be shut in the streets, when the sound of the grinding is low, and he shall rise up at the voice of the bird, and all the daughters of musick shall be brought low;

5 Also when they shall be afraid of that which is high, and fears shall be in the way, and the almond tree shall flourish, and the grasshopper shall be a burden, and desire shall fail: because

B.C. 977.

Job 17. 13.

Jer 9. 17.

Ch 12. 14.

1 or, anger

d 2 C. 7. 1

1 Ps 39. 5

1 Job 3. 19

1 Job 14. 13

1 Ps 90. 4

1 Job 3. 21

1 Job 14. 22

1 Job 34. 14

1 Job 12. 1

1 Ps 102. 5

1 Lam. 3. 27.

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

1 or, the more

man goeth to his long home, and the mourners go about the streets:

6 Or ever the silver cord be loosed, or the golden bowl be broken, or the pitcher be broken at the fountain, or the wheel broken at the cistern.

7 Then shall the dust return to the earth as it was: and the spirit shall return unto God who gave it.

8 ¶ Vanity of vanities, saith the preacher; all is vanity.

9 And moreover, because the preacher was wise, he still taught the people knowledge; yea, he gave good heed, and sought out, and set in order many proverbs.

10 The preacher sought to find out acceptable words: and that which was written was upright, even words of truth.

11 The words of the wise are as goads, and as nails fastened by the masters of assemblies, which are given from one shepherd.

12 And further, by these, my son, be admonished: of making many books there is no end; and much study is a weariness of the flesh.

13 ¶ Let us hear the conclusion of the whole matter: Fear God, and keep his commandments: for this is the whole duty of man.

14 For God shall bring every work unto judgment, with every secret thing, whether it be good, or whether it be evil.

THE

SONG OF SOLOMON.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The church's love unto Christ. 5 She confesseth her deformity, and prayeth to be directed to his flock. 8 Christ directeth her to the shepherd's tent. 9 and showing his love to her, 11 gives her gracious promises. 12 The church and Christ congratulate one another.

THE SONG of songs, which is Solomon's.

2 Let him kiss me with the kisses of his mouth: for thy love is better than wine.

3 Because of the savour of thy good ointments thy name is as ointment poured forth, therefore do the virgins love thee.

4 Draw me, we will run after thee: the king hath brought me into his chambers: we will be glad and rejoice in thee, we will remember thy love more than wine: the upright love thee.

5 I am black, but comely, O ye daugh-

B.C. 1014

1 K 1. 4. 32.

1 Ch 4. 10.

1 Heb 3. 10.

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

1 or, as

ters of Jerusalem, as the tents of Kedar, as the curtains of Solomon.

6 Look not upon me, because I am black, because the sun hath looked upon me: my mother's children were angry with me; they made me the keeper of the vineyards; but mine own vineyard have I not kept.

7 Tell me, O thou whom my soul loveth, where thou feedest, where thou makest thy flock to rest at noon: for why should I be as one that turneth aside by the flocks of thy companions?

8 ¶ If thou know not, O thou fairest among women, go thy way forth by the footsteps of the flock, and feed thy kids beside the shepherd's tents.

9 I have compared thee, O my love, to a company of horses in Pharaoh's chariots.

10 Thy cheeks are comely with

rows of jewels, thy neck with chains of gold.

11 We will make thee borders of gold with studs of silver.

12 ¶ While the king sitteth at his table, my spikenard sendeth forth the smell thereof.

13 A bundle of myrrh is my well-beloved unto me; he shall have all night betwixt my breasts.

14 My beloved is unto me as a cluster of camphire in the vineyards of Engedi.

15 Behold, thou art fair, my love; behold, thou art fair; thou hast doves' eyes.

16 Behold, thou art fair, my beloved, yea, pleasant: also our bed is green.

17 The beams of our house are cedar, and our rafters of fir.

CHAPTER 2.

1 The mutual love of Christ and his church. 8 The hope, 10 and selling of the church. 11 Christ's care of the church. 16 The profession of the church.

I AM the rose of Sharon, and the lily of the valleys.

2 As the lily among thorns, so is my love among the daughters.

3 As the apple tree among the trees of the wood, so is my beloved among the sons. I sat down under his shadow with great delight, and his fruit was sweet to my taste.

4 He brought me to the banquetting house, and his banner over me was love.

5 Stay me with flagons, comfort me with apples: for I am sick of love.

6 His left hand is under my head, and his right hand doth embrace me.

7 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

8 ¶ The voice of my beloved! behold, he cometh leaping upon the mountains, skipping upon the hills.

9 My beloved is like a roe or a young hart: behold, he standeth behind our wall, he looketh forth at the windows, shewing himself through the lattice.

10 My beloved spake, and said unto me, Rise up, my love, my fair one, and come away.

11 For, lo, the winter is past, the rain is over and gone;

12 The flowers appear on the earth; the time of the singing of birds is come, and the voice of the turtle is heard in our land;

13 The fig tree putteth forth her green figs, and the vines with the tender grape give a good smell. Arise, my love, my fair one, and come away.

BC 1014

ch. 8. 13.

Ps 80 13. Ezek 12. 4. Luke 12. 32.

ch. 8. 2. & 7 10

1 or, cyprus,

ch. 4 13

ch. 4. 6.

ch. 4. 1.

& 5. 12.

2 or, my companion

f ver 9

ch. 8. 14.

2 or, of division.

Isa 26. 9

4 or, galleries.

ch. 5. 7.

Heb. I delighted and sat down, &c

Ezek 2. 12

Heb. palace.

Heb. house of wine

ch. 2. 7

& 4.

Heb. straw me with apples.

ch. 8. 3

ch. 8. 5

ch. 3. 5

& 4.

Heb. I adjure you

ver 17

1 or, a bed

Heb. flourish

ver 13.

14 ¶ O my dove, that art in the clefts of the rock, in the secret places of the stairs, let me see thy countenance, let me hear thy voice; for sweet is thy voice, and thy countenance is comely.

15 Take us the foxes, the little foxes, that spoil the vines: for our vines have tender grapes.

16 ¶ My beloved is mine, and I am his: he feedeth among the lilies.

17 Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, turn, my beloved, and be thou like a roe or a young hart upon the mountains of Bethel.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The church's fight and victory in temptation

6 The church glorified in Christ

BY night on my bed I sought him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

2 I will rise now, and go about the city in the streets, and in the broad ways I will seek him whom my soul loveth: I sought him, but I found him not.

3 The watchmen that go about the city found me: to whom I said, Saw ye him whom my soul loveth?

4 It was but a little that I passed from them, but I found him whom my soul loveth: I held him, and would not let him go, until I had brought him into my mother's house, and into the chamber of her that conceived me.

5 I charge you, O ye daughters of Jerusalem, by the roses, and by the hinds of the field, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, till he please.

6 ¶ Who is this that cometh out of the wilderness like pillars of smoke, perfumed with myrrh and frankincense, with all powders of the merchant?

7 Behold his bed, which is Solomon's; threescore valiant men are about it, of the valiant of Israel.

8 They all hold swords, being expert in war: every man hath his sword upon his thigh because of fear in the night.

9 King Solomon made himself a chariot of the wood of Lebanon.

10 He made the pillars thereof of silver, the bottom thereof of gold, the covering of it of purple, the midst thereof being paved with love, for the daughters of Jerusalem.

11 Go forth, O ye daughters of Zion, and behold king Solomon with the crown wherewith his mother crowned him in the day of his espousals, and in the day of the gladness of his heart.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Christ setteth forth the grace of the church. 8 He sheweth his love to her. 16 The church's prayer to be made fit for his presence.

f ver. 10.

BEHOLD, ^athou art fair, my love, behold, thou art fair, thou hast doves' eyes within thy locks thy hair is as a flock of goats, ¹that appear from mount Gilead

²Thy teeth are like a flock of sheep, that are even shorn, which came up from the washing, whereof every one bear twins, and none is barren among them

³Thy lips are like a thread of scarlet and thy speech is comely ⁴Thy temples are like a piece of a pomegranate within thy locks

⁴Thy neck is like the tower of David builded ⁴for an armoury, whereon there hang a thousand bucklers, all shields of mighty men

⁵Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins, which feed among the lilies

⁶Until the day break, and the shadows flee away, I will get me to the mountain of myrrh, and to the hill of frankincense

⁷Thou art all fair, my love, there is no spot in thee

⁸Come with me from Lebanon, my spouse with me from Lebanon look from the top of Amanah, from the top of Shenir ⁶and Hermon, from the lions' dens, from the mountains of the leopards

⁹Thou hast ravished my heart my sister my spouse, thou hast ravished my heart with one of thine eyes, with one chain of thy neck

¹⁰How fair is thy love, my sister, my spouse ¹how much better is thy love than wine ¹and the smell of thine ointments than all spices ¹

¹¹Thy lips, O my spouse, drop as the honeycomb ¹honey and milk are under thy tongue, and the smell of thy garments is ¹like the smell of Lebanon

¹²A garden ²inclosed is my sister my spouse, a spring shut up, a fountain sealed

¹³Thy plants are an orchard of pomegranates, with pleasant fruits, ²camphire with spikenard,

¹⁴Spikenard and saffron, calamus and cinnamon with all trees of frankincense, myrrh and aloes, with all the chief spices

¹⁵A fountain of gardens, a well of living waters, and streams from Lebanon

¹⁶Awake O north wind, and come, thou south, blow upon my garden that the spices thereof may flow out Let my beloved come in to his garden, and eat his pleasant fruits

RO 1014

ch 1 15

5 12

ch 6 5

or it is

ent of to

ch 4 16

h 8 6

h 4 11

Luke 10 7

John 3 29

1 1 14

or and be

drunken

with tones

ch 6 7

Rev 3 20

ch 7 4

Neh 2 19

See

I rov 5 19

ch 7 3

ch 2 17

Hab

breaths

or (as

some read)

in me

Eph 6 27

Hab

passing

or

running

Job 1

Prov 3 9

ch 3 1

or taken

au sy my

hears

ch 3 3

h 1 2

Hab what

ch 1 8

Prov 24

13 14

ch 5 1

Oen 27 27

Hos. 14 6

7

Hab

harvest

Hab a

standard

bearer

or curled

or cyprus

ch 1 14

ch 1 15

ch 4 1

Hab

string in

furness

ie fly

placed

and set as

a yew in

stone in

the foil of

a ring

not to oers

of per

f 1

John 1 20

7 36

ch 5 1

Hab His

palate

CHAPTER 5

¹Christ awaketh the ch. rch. with his calling ²The church having a taste of Christ's love is sick of love. ³A description of Christ by his graces

I AM come into my garden, my sister, my spouse I have gathered my myrrh with my spice, I have eaten my honeycomb with my honey, I have drunk my wine with my milk eat, O friends; drink, yea, drink abundantly, O beloved

²I sleep, but my heart waketh it is the voice of my beloved ¹that knocketh, saying, Open to me, my sister, my love, my dove, my undefiled for my head is filled with dew, and my locks with the drops of the night

³I have put off my coat, how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet, how shall I defile them?

⁴My beloved put in his hand by the hole of the door, and my bowels were moved ¹for him

⁵I rose up to open to my beloved, and my hands dropped with myrrh and my fingers with sweet smelling myrrh, upon the handles of the lock

⁶I opened to my beloved, but my beloved had withdrawn himself, and was gone my soul failed when he spake ²I sought him, but I could not find him, I called him, but he gave me no answer

⁷The watchmen that went about the city found me, they smote me they wounded me, the keepers of the walls took away my veil from me

⁸I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, if ye find my beloved, ¹that ye tell him, that I am sick of love

⁹What is thy beloved more than another beloved, O thou fairest among women? what is thy beloved more than another beloved, that thou dost so charge us?

¹⁰My beloved is white and ruddy, ¹the chiefest among ten thousand

¹¹His head is as the most fine gold his locks are ¹bushy, and black as a raven

¹²His eyes are as the eyes of doves by the rivers of waters washed with milk and ¹flitly set

¹³His cheeks are as a bed of spices, as ¹sweet flowers his lips like lilies, dropping sweet smelling myrrh

¹⁴His hands are as gold rings set with the beryl his belly is as bright ivory overlaid with sapphires

¹⁵His legs are as pillars of marble set upon sockets of fine gold his countenance is as Lebanon excellent as the cedars

¹⁶His mouth is most sweet yea, he is altogether lovely This is my

beloved, and this is my friend, O daughters of Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The church professeth her faith in Christ. 4 Christ sheweth the graces of the church, 10 and his love towards her.

WHITHER is thy beloved gone, O thou fairest among women? whither is thy beloved turned aside? that we may seek him with thee.

2 My beloved is gone down into his garden, to the beds of spices, to feed in the gardens, and to gather lilies.

3 I am my beloved's, and my beloved is mine: he feedeth among the lilies.

4 Thou art beautiful, O my love, as Tirzah, comely as Jerusalem, terrible as an army with banners.

5 Turn away thine eyes from me, for they have overcome me: thy hair is as a flock of goats that appear from Gilad.

6 Thy teeth are as a flock of sheep which go up from the washing, whereof every one beareth twins, and there is not one barren among them.

7 As a piece of a pomegranate are thy temples within thy locks.

8 There are threescore queens, and fourscore concubines, and virgins without number.

9 My dove, my undefiled is but one; she is the only one of her mother, she is the choice one of her that bare her. The daughters saw her, and blessed her; yea, the queens and the concubines, and they praised her.

10 Who is she that looketh forth as the morning, fair as the moon, clear as the sun, and terrible as an army with banners?

11 I went down into the garden of nuts to see the fruits of the valley, and to see whether the vine flourished, and the pomegranates budded.

12 Or over I was aware, my soul made me like the chariots of Amminadib.

13 Return, return, O Shulamite; return, return, that we may look upon thee. What wilt ye see in the Shulamite? As it were the company of two armies.

CHAPTER 7.

1 A further description of the church's graces. 10 The church professeth her faith and desire.

HOW beautiful are thy feet with shoes, O prince's daughter! the joints of thy thighs are like jewels, the work of the hands of a cunning workman.

2 Thy navel is like a round goblet, which wanteth not liquor: thy belly is like an heap of wheat set about with lilies.

B.C. 1014.

* ch. 4. 5.

* ch. 4. 4.

* ch. 1. 8.

* crm.

* crm.

* Heb.

* bound.

* ch. 2. 16.

* 7. 10.

* ver. 10.

* or,

* they have

* puffed me

* up.

* f. ch. 4. 1.

* Heb.

* straightly

* or, of the

* ancient

* ch. 4. 2.

* ch. 2. 16.

* 6. 3.

* Ps. 45. 11.

* ch. 4. 3.

* ch. 6. 11.

* Heb. open.

* Gen. 30. 14.

* Mat. 12. 22.

* ver. 4.

* ch. 7. 12.

* Heb. they

* should not

* discipline

* me.

* Heb. I

* know not

* or, set me

* on the char-

* riots of my

* walking

* people.

* Prov. 9. 2.

* ch. 2. 6.

* or, of Ma-

* hometan.

* Gen. 32. 2.

* ch. 2. 7.

* 4. 5.

* Heb. why

* should ye

* stir up, or,

* why, &c.

* ch. 3. 6.

* Ps. 45. 13.

* Heb.

* mixture.

* Is. 49. 18.

* Jer. 22. 24.

* Hag. 2. 22.

3 Thy two breasts are like two young roes that are twins.

4 Thy neck is as a tower of ivory; thine eyes like the fishpools in Heshbon, by the gate of Bath-rabbun; thy nose is as the tower of Lebanon which looketh toward Damascus.

5 Thine head upon thee is like Carmel, and the hair of thine head like purple; the king is held in the galleries.

6 How fair and how pleasant art thou, O love, for delights!

7 This thy stature is like to a palm tree, and thy breasts to clusters of grapes.

8 I said, I will go up to the palm tree, I will take hold of the boughs thereof: now also thy breasts shall be as clusters of the vine, and the smell of thy nose like apples;

9 And the roof of thy mouth like the best wine for my beloved, that goeth down sweetly, causing the lips of those that are asleep to speak.

10 I am my beloved's, and his desire is toward me.

11 Come, my beloved, let us go forth into the field; let us lodge in the villages.

12 Let us get up early to the vineyards; let us see if the vine flourish, whether the tender grape appear, and the pomegranates bud forth: there will I give thee my loves.

13 The mandrakes give a smell, and at our gates are all manner of pleasant fruits, new and old, which I have laid up for thee, O my beloved.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Love of the church to Christ. 8 Calling of the Gentiles.

14 The church prayeth for Christ's coming.

OTHAT thou wert as my brother, that sucked the breasts of my mother! when I should find thee without, I would kiss thee; yea, I should not be despised.

2 I would lead thee, and bring thee into my mother's house, who would instruct me: I would cause thee to drink of spiced wine of the juice of my pomegranate.

3 His left hand should be under my head, and his right hand should embrace me.

4 I charge you, O daughters of Jerusalem, that ye stir not up, nor awake my love, until he please.

5 Who is this that cometh up from the wilderness, leaning upon her beloved? I raised thee up under the apple tree: there thy mother brought thee forth: there she brought thee forth that bare thee.

6 Set me as a seal upon thine heart, as a seal upon thine arm: for love is strong as death; jealousy is

¹cruel as the grave, the coals thereof are coals of fire, *which hath a most vehement flame.*

⁷ Many waters cannot quench love, neither can the floods drown it: ⁸ if a man would give all the substance of his house for love, it would utterly be contemned.

⁸ ¶ ⁹ We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for?

⁹ If she be a wall, we will build upon her a palace of silver: and if she be a door, we will inclose her with boards of cedar.

¹⁰ I am a wall, and my breasts like

B C 1014

¹ Heb hard² Heb

peace

³ Mat. 51. 33⁴ Prov. 6. 45⁵ Eccl. 23⁶ 33⁷ ch. 2. 14⁸ See Rev

22. 17, 20

⁹ Heb. *free*

easy

¹⁰ ch. 2. 17.

towers: then was I in his eyes as one that found ²favour.

¹¹ Solomon had a vineyard at Baal-hamon; ¹² he let out the vineyard unto keepers; every one for the fruit thereof was to bring a thousand *pieces* of silver.

¹² My vineyard, which is mine, is before me: thou, O Solomon, *must* have a thousand, and those that keep the fruit thereof two hundred

¹³ Thou that dwellest in the gardens, the companions hearken to thy voice: ¹⁴ *cause me to hear it.*

¹⁴ ¶ ¹⁵ Make ¹⁶haste, my beloved, and be thou like to a roe or to a young hart upon the mountains of spices.

THE BOOK OF THE

PROPHET ISAIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ Isaiah complaineth of Judah for her rebellion. ⁵ He lamenteth her judgments. ¹⁰ He upbraiddeth their whole service. ¹⁶ He exhorteth to repentance. ²¹ He denounceth God's judgments. ²⁵ He promiseth grace, and threatneth destruction to the wicked.

THE vision of Isaiah the son of Amoz, which he saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah.

² Hear, O heavens, and give ear, O earth: for the LORD hath spoken, I have nourished and brought up children, and they have rebelled against me.

³ The ox knoweth his owner, and the ass his master's crib: *but* Israel doth not know, my people doth not consider.

⁴ Ah sinful nation, a people laden with iniquity, ⁵ a seed of evildoers, children that are corrupters: they have forsaken the LORD, they have provoked the Holy One of Israel unto anger, they are ⁶gone away backward.

⁷ ¶ ⁸ Why should ye be stricken any more? ye will ⁹revolt more and more: the whole head is sick, and the whole heart faint.

¹⁰ From the sole of the foot even unto the head *there is* no soundness in it: *but* wounds, and bruises, and putrifying sores: ¹¹ they have not been closed, neither bound up, neither mollified with ointment.

¹² Your country is desolate, your cities are burned with fire: your land, strangers devour it in your presence,

B C. 700.

¹ Heb as

the sur-

throw of

strangers.

² Job 27. 18.³ Jer. 4. 17.⁴ Amos 12. 6.⁵ Lam. 3. 22.⁶ Gen. 19. 24.⁷ Jer. 2. 12.⁸ Gen. 32.⁹ 32.¹⁰ Isa. 15. 22.¹¹ Ps. 51. 15.¹² Jer. 8. 7.¹³ Amos 12. 6.¹⁴ Jer. 9. 3, 6.¹⁵ Heb. great

he goats

¹⁶ Ex. 23. 17.¹⁷ Heb to

be seen

¹⁸ Heb of

holiness

¹⁹ Mat. 3. 7.²⁰ Mat. 15. 9.²¹ Isai. 1. 14.²² Heb. atten-

ated, or,

separated

²³ or, grief.²⁴ Jer. 5. 14.²⁵ Num. 23.²⁶ 11.²⁷ Lam. 2. 6.²⁸ Heb

increase

revolt

²⁹ ch. 63. 24.³⁰ Prov. 1. 28.³¹ Mic. 1. 4.³² Ps. 68. 18.³³ Heb

multiply

prayer

³⁴ Jer. 8. 22.³⁵ Heb

dilecta.

³⁶ or, oil.³⁷ Jer. 4. 14.³⁸ Deut. 12. 28.³⁹ 61.⁴⁰ Isa. 12. 9.

and it is desolate, ¹as overthrown by strangers.

⁸ And the daughter of Zion is left ⁹as a cottage in a vineyard, as a lodge in a garden of cucumbers, ¹⁰as a besieged city.

⁹ Except the LORD of hosts had left untousa very small remnant, we should have been as Sodom, and we should have been like unto Gomorrah.

¹⁰ ¶ Hear the word of the LORD, ye rulers of Sodom; give ear unto the law of our God, ye people of Gomorrah.

¹¹ To what purpose is the multitude of your sacrifices unto me? saith the LORD: I am full of the burnt offerings of rams, and the fat of fed beasts; and I delight not in the blood of bullocks, or of lambs, or of ¹²he goats.

¹² When ye come ¹³to appear before me, who hath required this at your hand, to tread my courts?

¹³ Bring no more vain oblations; incense is an abomination unto me: the new moons and sabbaths, the calling of assemblies, I cannot away with; ¹⁴it is iniquity, even the solemn meeting.

¹⁴ Your ¹⁵new moons and your appointed feasts my soul hateth: they are a trouble unto me; ¹⁶I am weary to bear them.

¹⁵ And ¹⁶when ye spread forth your hands, I will hide mine eyes from you: ¹⁷yea, when ye ¹⁸make many prayers, I will not hear: your hands are full of ¹⁹blood.

¹⁶ ¶ ¹⁷Wash you, make you clean; put away the evil of your doings from before mine eyes; ¹⁸cease to do evil;

¹⁹ Learn to do well; seek judgment,

²relieve the oppressed, judge the fatherless, plead for the widow.

18 Come now, and ⁴let us reason together, saith the LORD: though your sins be as scarlet, ⁵they shall be as white as snow; though they be red like crimson, they shall be as wool.

19 If ye be willing and obedient, ye shall eat the good of the land:

20 But if ye refuse and rebel, ye shall be devoured with the sword: ¹for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

21 ¶ ¹How is the faithful city become an harlot! it was full of judgment; righteousness lodged in it; but now murderers.

22 ²The silver is become dross, thy wine mixed with water:

23 ³Thy princes are rebellious, and ⁴companions of thieves: ⁵every one loveth gifts, and followeth after rewards: ⁶they judge not the fatherless, neither doth the cause of the widow come unto them.

24 Therefore saith the LORD, the LORD of hosts, the mighty One of Israel, Ah, ¹I will ease me of mine adversaries, and ²avenge me of mine enemies:

25 ¶ And I will turn my hand upon thee, and ³purely purge away thy dross, and take away all thy tin;

26 And I will restore thy judges ¹as at the first, and thy counsellors as at the beginning: afterward ²thou shalt be called. The city of righteousness, the faithful city.

27 Zion shall be redeemed with judgment, and ³her converts with righteousness.

28 ¶ And the ¹'destruction' of the transgressors and of the sinners shall be together, and they that forsake the LORD shall be consumed.

29 For they shall be ashamed of ¹'the oaks which ye have desired,' and ye shall be confounded for the gardens that ye have chosen.

30 For ye shall be as an oak whose leaf fadeth, and as a garden that hath no water.

31 ¹'And the strong shall be as tow, and the maker of it as a spark, and they shall both burn together, and none shall quench them.'

CHAPTER 2.

¹Isaiah prophesieth the coming of Christ's Kingdom
²Wickedness is the cause of God's forsaking
³He exhorteth to fear

THE word that Isaiah the son of Amos saw concerning Judah and Jerusalem.

2 And ¹'it shall come to pass' in the last days, ²'that the mountain of the LORD's house shall be established in the top of the mountains, and shall

BC 760

1 or,

righten.

2 Ps 72. 8.

3 ch. 43. 28.

4 Jer 50. 5.

5 Zech 8. 21.

6 Ps 61. 7.

7 Rev. 7. 14.

8 Lu 24. 47.

9 Tit. 1. 2.

10 Jer 2. 20.

11 Ps 48. 9.

12 or, together.

13 Ps 72. 3, 7.

14 Jer 6. 22.

15 Hos 9. 15.

16 Eph 5. 6.

17 Pro 29. 24.

18 Jer 22. 17.

19 Eze 22. 12.

20 Jer 6. 22.

21 Zech 7. 10.

22 Am 2. 27.

23 or, more

than the east

24 Dent 18.

25 Ps 105. 35.

26 Jer 10. 2.

27 or, abound

with the children,

28 de

29 Dent 17.

30 10.

31 Dent 28.

32 64.

33 Mid. 3. 3.

34 Heb.

35 according

to parents

36 Jer 2. 28.

37 Jer 33. 7.

38 Zech. 8. 3.

39 or,

they that

return

of her

40 Rev 6. 15.

41 Job 21. 3.

42 Heb.

43 breaking

ch. 6. 15.

44 ch. 57. 6.

45 Hos. 2. 16.

46 Zech 9. 16.

47 ch. 65. 4.

48 ch. 14. 3.

49 Ezek 31. 3.

50 Zech 11. 1.

51 Zech 32.

52 or,

ch. 43. 17.

53 or, and

his work

54 ch. 40. 23.

55 ch. 10. 22.

56 Heb.

57 pictures

of desire

58 Jer 11.

59 Mic. 4. 1.

60 Gen 49. 1.

61 Jer 24. 20.

62 Jer 11.

63 Ps 63. 15.

64 or, the

idols shall

utterly

perish

65 or,

prepared

66 Hos 10. 8.

67 Rev. 9. 8.

be exalted above the hills; ²'and all nations shall flow unto it.

3 And many people shall go and say, ⁴'Come ye, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, to the house of the God of Jacob; and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: ⁵'for out of Zion shall go forth the law, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

4 And he shall judge among the nations, and shall rebuke many people: ⁵'and they shall beat their swords into plowshares, and their spears into pruninghooks: ⁶'nation shall not lift up sword against nation, ⁷'neither shall they learn war any more.

5 O house of Jacob, come ye, and let us ¹'walk in the light of the LORD.

6 ¶ Therefore thou hast forsaken thy people the house of Jacob, because they be replenished ¹'from the east, and ²'are soothsayers like the Philistines, ³'and they ⁴'please themselves in the children of strangeis.

7 ¹'Their land also is full of silver and gold, neither is there any end of their treasures; ²'their land is also full of horses, neither is there any end of their chariots:

8 ¹'Their land also is full of idols; they worship the work of their own hands, that which their own fingers have made:

9 And the mean man boweth down, and the great man humbleth himself: therefore forgive them not.

10 ¶ ¹'Enter into the rock, and hide thee in the dust, for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty.

11 The ¹'lofty looks of man shall be humbled, and the haughtiness of men shall be bowed down, and the LORD alone shall be exalted ²'in that day.

12 For the day of the LORD of hosts shall be upon every one that is proud and lofty, and upon every one that is lifted up; and he shall be brought low:

13 And upon all ¹'the cedars of Lebanon, that are high and lifted up, and upon all the oaks of Bashan,

14 And ¹'upon all the high mountains, and upon all the hills that are lifted up,

15 And upon every high tower, and upon every fenced wall,

16 ¹'And upon all the ships of Tarshish, and upon all pleasant pictures.

17 ¹'And the loftiness of man shall be bowed down, and the haughtiness of men shall be made low; and the LORD alone shall be exalted ²'in that day.

18 And ¹'the idols he shall utterly abolish.

19 And they shall go into the holes

of the rocks, and into the caves of the earth, ²for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

²⁰ In that day a man shall cast ²¹his idols of silver, and his idols of gold, ²²which they made *each one* for him self to worship, to the moles and to the bats;

²¹ To go into the clefts of the rocks, and into the tops of the ragged rocks, ²²for fear of the LORD, and for the glory of his majesty, when he ariseth to shake terribly the earth.

²² Cease, ye from man, whose ²³breath is in his nostrils; for wherein is he to be accounted of?

CHAPTER 3.

¹ The great confusion which cometh by sin. ² The impudency of the people. ³ The oppression and covetousness of the rulers. ⁴ The judgments which shall be for the pride of the women.

FOR, behold, the LORD, the LORD of hosts, doth take away from Jerusalem and from Judah ²the stay and the staff, the whole stay of bread, and the whole stay of water,

² The mighty man, and the man of war, the judge, and the prophet, and the prudent, and the ancient.

³ The captain of fifty, and ⁴the honourable man, and the counsellor, and the cunning artificer, and the ⁵eloquent orator.

⁴ And I will give ⁵children to be their princes, and babes shall rule over them.

⁵ And the people shall be oppressed, every one by another, and every one by his neighbour: the child shall behave himself proudly against the ancient, and the base against the honourable.

⁶ When a man shall take hold of his brother of the house of his father, saying, Thou hast clothed me, be thou our ruler, and let this run be under thy hand:

⁷ In that day shall he ⁸swear, saying, I will not be ⁹a healer; for in my house is neither bread nor clothing: make me not a ruler of the people.

⁸ For ⁹Jerusalem is ruined, and Judah is fallen, because their tongue and their doings are against the LORD, to provoke the eyes of his glory.

⁹ The shew of their countenance doth witness against them; and they declare their sin as ¹⁰Sodom, they hide it not. Woe unto their soul, for they have rewarded evil unto themselves.

¹⁰ Say ye to the righteous ¹¹that it shall be well with him: ¹²for they shall eat the fruit of their doings.

BC 780

Ps 11. 6.

Heb the dust

22 Thee 19

Heb done to

Hag 2.8 21

4 ver 4

ch 30 22

Heb the

idols of his

silver, an

sch 9 16

or, they

which

call these

blessed

or, which

they made

for him

Heb most

low 22

Mic 6 2

ver 19

ver 10 19

14 146 1

Job 27 3

or burnt

Mat 21 31

Mic 3 2 3

Jer 37 21

Heb

deceiving

with their

own

Lay 26 26

or

tripping

nicely

2 Ki 24 14

Dan 28 27

Jer 13 23

Heb made

enriched

Heb as

in

eminent

in coin

tonaries

or skilful

of speech

or not

works

Judg 8 21

Ecl 10 16

or sweet

balls

or, span

glad ornaments

ments

Heb honours

of the soul

shall lift up

the hand

Gen 14 22

Heb

bind up

ch 22 14

Mic 3 12

Heb might

Jer 14 2

or

emptied

Heb

et ungod

Lam 2 10

Gen 19 13

ch 2 11 17

1 cel 6 13

Ps 128. 3

2 12

Heb let

the name

be called

upon us

¹¹ Woe unto the wicked! ¹²it shall be ill with him: for the reward of his hands shall be ¹³given him.

¹² As for my people, ¹³children are their oppressors, and women rule over them. O my people, ¹⁴they which lead thee cause thee to err, and ¹⁵destroy the way of thy paths.

¹³ The LORD standeth up ¹⁴to plead, and standeth to judge the people.

¹⁴ The LORD will enter into judgment with the ancients of his people, and the princes thereof: for ye have ¹⁵eaten up ¹⁶the vineyard; the spoil of the poor ¹⁷is in your houses.

¹⁵ What mean ye ¹⁶that ye ¹⁷beat my people to pieces, and grind the faces of the poor? saith the Lord God of hosts.

¹⁶ Moreover the LORD saith, Because the daughters of Zion are haughty, and walk with stretched forth necks and ¹⁷wanton eyes, walking and ¹⁸mincing as they go, and making a tinkling with their feet.

¹⁷ Therefore the LORD will smite with ¹⁸a scab the crown of the head of the daughters of Zion, and the LORD will ¹⁹discover ²⁰their secret parts.

¹⁸ In that day the LORD will take away the bravery of their tinkling ornaments ¹⁹about their feet, and their ²⁰cauls, and their ²¹round tires like the moon.

¹⁹ The ²⁰chains, and the bracelets, and the ²¹mufflers,

²⁰ The bonnets, and the ornaments of the legs, and the headbands, and the ²¹tablets, and the earrings,

²¹ The rings, and nose jewels, ²²The changeable suits of apparel, and the mantles, and the wimples,

and the crisping pins, ²³The glasses, and the fine linen, and the hoods, and the vails.

²⁴ And it shall come to pass, that instead of sweet smell there shall be stink; and instead of a girdle a rent; and instead of well set hair ²⁵balduess; and instead of a stomacher a girding of sackcloth; and burning instead of beauty.

²⁵ Thy men shall fall by the sword, and thy ²⁶mighty in the war.

²⁶ And her gates shall lament and mourn, and she being ²⁷desolate ²⁸shall sit upon the ground.

CHAPTER 4.

In the extremity of evils. Christ's kingdom shall be a sanctuary.

AND in that day seven women shall take hold of one man, saying, We will ¹eat our own bread, and wear our own apparel: only ²let us

be called by thy name, ¹to take away ¹our reproach.

2 In that day shall ⁶the branch of the LORD be ²beautiful and glorious, and the fruit of the earth shall be excellent and comely ⁵for them that are escaped of Israel.

3 And it shall come to pass, *that he that is left in Zion, and he that remaineth in Jerusalem,* shall be called holy, *even every one that is written among the living in Jerusalem:*

4 When ⁷the LORD shall have washed away the filth of the daughters of Zion, and shall have purged the blood of Jerusalem from the midst thereof by the spirit of judgment, and by the spirit of burning.

5 And the LORD will create upon every dwelling place of mount Zion, and upon her assemblies, ¹a cloud and smoke by day, and ¹⁰the shining of a flaming fire by night: for ²upon all the glory shall be ³a defence.

6 And there shall be a tabernacle for a shadow in the daytime from the heat, and ²for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Under the parable of a vineyard God excuseth his severe judgment ³ His judgments upon covetous men, ¹³ upon impious, ²⁰ and upon injurious ²⁵ The executioners of God's judgments.

NOW will I sing to my wellbeloved ¹a song of my beloved touching ¹his vineyard. My wellbeloved hath ¹a vineyard in ²a very fruitful hill:

2 And he ²fenced it, and gathered out the stones thereof, and planted it with the choicest vine, and built a tower in the midst of it, and also ⁵made a winepress therein: and he looked that it should bring forth grapes, and it brought forth wild grapes.

3 And now, O inhabitants of Jerusalem, and men of Judah, ²judge, I pray you, betwixt me and my vineyard.

4 What could have been done more to my vineyard, that I have not done in it? wherefore, when I looked that it should bring forth grapes, brought it forth wild grapes?

5 And now go to; I will tell you what I will do to my vineyard. ²I will take away the hedge thereof, and it shall be eaten up; and break down the wall thereof, and it shall be ²trod down:

6 And I will lay it waste: it shall not be pruned, nor digged; but there shall come up briars and thorns: I will also command the clouds that they rain no rain upon it.

7 For the vineyard of the LORD of hosts is the house of Israel, and the

BC 760.

¹ or, take these away

² Heb

plant of his pleasure.

³ Luke 1 25.

⁴ Jer. 23. 6.

⁵ Heb.

a scab.

⁶ Heb.

beauty

and glory

⁷ Mic. 2. 2.

⁸ Heb.

for the escaping

of Israel.

⁹ Heb. ye

ch. 22. 14

¹⁰ or, This is in wine

and, with the LORD,

as

ch. 60. 21

¹¹ Heb.

If not, as

Phil. 4. 3

¹² or, to life

Mal. 3. 2, 3

¹³ See 45. 11

¹⁴ Pro. 23. 29

¹⁵ Eccl. 10. 16

¹⁶ or, pursue

as them.

¹⁷ Amos 6. 5.

¹⁸ Ex. 13. 21

¹⁹ Zech. 2. 5

²⁰ Job 34. 27.

²¹ Ps. 25. 5.

²² or, above.

²³ Heb.

covering,

ch. 4. 1.

²⁴ Hos. 4. 6.

²⁵ Lu. 19. 44.

²⁶ ch. 26. 4

²⁷ Heb. their

glory as

men of

famine.

ch. 2. 8, 11.

²⁸ Ps. 80. 9

²⁹ Jer. 2. 21

³⁰ Mat. 21. 33

³¹ Mark 12. 1

³² Heb. the

horn of the

horn of oil.

³³ or, made

a wall

about it.

³⁴ or, the

holy God.

³⁵ Heb.

the God

the holy

³⁶ Heb.

heaved

³⁷ Deut. 32. 6

³⁸ ch. 10. 16

³⁹ Rom. 8. 4

⁴⁰ Jer. 17. 15

⁴¹ Amos 5. 18

⁴² Ps. 60. 12

⁴³ Heb.

that any

concerning

evil, it is

good, &c

⁴⁴ Heb. for a

treasury

⁴⁵ Rom. 1. 22

⁴⁶ Heb. before

their face

⁴⁷ Prov. 17. 15

men of Judah ²his pleasant plant: and he looked for judgment, but behold ³oppression; for righteousness, but behold a cry.

8 ¶ Woe unto them that join ⁶house to house, that lay field to field, till there be no place, that ⁶they may be placed alone in the midst of the earth!

9 ¶ In ⁷mine ears said the LORD of hosts, ⁸Of a truth many houses shall be desolate, *even great and fair, without inhabitant.*

10 Yea, ten acres of vineyard shall yield one ²bath, and the seed of an homer shall yield sn ephah.

11 ¶ Woe unto them that rise up early in the morning, *that they may follow strong drink;* that continue until night, *all wine* ¹in flame them!

12 And ²the harp, and the viol, the tahret, and pipe, and wine, are in their feasts: but ²they regard not the work of the LORD, neither consider the operation of his hands.

13 ¶ Therefore my people are gone into captivity, ⁷because *they have* no knowledge; and ⁴their honourable men are famished, and their multitude dried up with thirst.

14 Therefore hell hath enlarged herself, and opened her mouth without measure; and their glory, and their multitude, and their pomp, and he that rejoiceth, shall descend into it.

15 And ²the mean man shall be brought down, and the mighty man shall be humbled, and the eyes of the lofty shall be humbled.

16 But the LORD of hosts shall be exalted in judgment, and ⁷God that is holy shall be sanctified in righteousness.

17 Then shall the lambs feed after their manner, and the waste places of ²the fat ones shall strangers eat.

18 Woe unto them that draw iniquity with cords of vanity, and sin as it were with a cart rope.

19 ¶ That say, Let him make speed, and hasten his work, that we may see it: and let the counsel of the Holy One of Israel draw nigh and come, that we may know it!

20 ¶ Woe unto them ¹that call evil good, and good evil; that put darkness for light, and light for darkness; that put bitter for sweet, and sweet for bitter!

21 Woe unto *them that are* ²wise in their own eyes, and prudent ³in their own sight!

22 Woe unto *them that are* mighty to drink wine, and men of strength to mingle strong drink:

23 Which ²justify the wicked for

reward, and take away the righteousness of the righteous from him!

24 Therefore ^{as} the fire devoureth the stubble, and the flame consumeth the chaff, so ^{their} root shall be a rottenness, and their blossom shall go up as dust: because they have cast away the law of the LORD of hosts, and despised the word of the Holy One of Israel.

25 Therefore is the anger of the LORD kindled against his people, and he hath stretched forth his hand against them and hath smitten them, and the hills did tremble, and their caves were ⁱⁿ torn in the midst of the streets. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

26 ¶ And he will lift up an ensign unto them from the end of the earth, and behold, they shall come with speed swiftly.

27 None shall be weary nor stumble among them; none shall slumber nor sleep; neither shall the girdle of their loins be loosed, nor the latchet of their shoes be broken.

28 Whose arrows are sharp, and all their bows bent like horses' hoofs: shall be counted like flint, and their wheels like a whirlwind.

29 Their roaring shall be like a lion, they shall roar like young lions: yet they shall roar and lay hold of the prey, and shall carry it away safe, and none shall deliver it.

30 And in that day they shall roar against them like the roaring of the sea, and if one look unto the land, behold darkness and sorrow, and the light is darkened in the heavens thereof.

CHAPTER 6

¹ Isaiah in a vision of the Lord's glory, 5 being terrified, is comforted by a messenger. 9 He is given the assurance of the presence of the Lord. 13 A vision of the Lord's glory.

IN the year that king Uzziah died I saw also the Lord sitting upon a throne, high and lifted up, and his train filled the temple.

2 Above it stood the seraphims: each one had six wings, with twain he covered his face, and with twain he covered his feet, and with twain he did fly.

3 And one cried unto another, and said, Holy, holy, holy, is the LORD of hosts: the whole earth is full of his glory.

4 And the posts of the door moved at the voice of him that cried, and the house was filled with smoke.

5 ¶ Then said I, Woe is me! for

BO 780

¹ Heb cut off
² Ps 15 7

³ Heb the
saw, we of
fire

⁴ Jer 18 18

⁵ Heb as I
saw, and
a live coal

⁶ Rev 8 3

⁷ Jer 1 9

⁸ Heb
caused it
to touch

⁹ Jer 22 13

¹⁰ Jer 24 24

¹¹ Jer 24 24

¹² Gen 1 26

¹³ Heb he
hold me

¹⁴ Jer 9 12, 17

¹⁵ or without
causing it
to touch

¹⁶ Heb hear
ye in hear
ing

¹⁷ ch 11 12

¹⁸ Heb in
seeing

¹⁹ ch 7 18

²⁰ Mal 1 11

²¹ Ps 119 70

²² Job 2 7

²³ Job 8 21

²⁴ Dan 5 4

²⁵ Mic 3 12

²⁶ Jer 8 18

²⁷ Heb deep
late with
desolation

²⁸ ch 2 21

²⁹ or when it
is returned
ed and

³⁰ I have been
brought
or struck,
or torn

³¹ Ezra 9 2

³² ch 8 22

³³ or when
it is light
it shall be
darkened in
the destruc-
tion of
thereof

³⁴ Jer 19 41

³⁵ or
the skirts
thereof

³⁶ Ezek 1 11

³⁷ Heb
saith on
his train

³⁸ Heb
this cried
to this

³⁹ Rev 4 6

⁴⁰ Ps 72 19

⁴¹ Heb I saw
or I saw the
fulness of
the whole
earth
in it

⁴² or thresholds

⁴³ or the
renewal
shall
return

⁴⁴ or
causeth

I am ¹ undone; because I am a man of unclean lips, and I dwell in the midst of a people of unclean lips. For mine eyes have seen the King, the LORD of hosts.

6 Then flew one of the seraphims unto me, ¹ having a live coal in his hand, which he had taken with the tongs from off ^{the} altar:

7 And he ¹ laid it upon my mouth, and said, Lo, this hath touched thy lips; and thine iniquity is taken away, and thy sin purged.

8 Also I heard the voice of the Lord, saying, Whom shall I send, and who will go for us? Then said I, Here am I; send me.

9 ¶ And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye ⁷⁸ indeed, but understand not; and see ye ¹ indeed, but perceive not.

10 Make ^{the} heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; ¹ lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, a id convert, and be healed.

11 Then said I, Lord, how long? And he answered, Until the cities be wasted without inhabitant, and the houses without man, and the land be ¹ utterly desolate,

12 And the LORD have removed men far away, and there be a great forsaking in the midst of the land.

13 ¶ But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ Ahaz being troubled is comforted by Isaiah. 10 Ahaz having liberty to choose a sign, Christ is promised. 17 His judgment is prophesied to come by Assyria.

AND it came to pass in the days of Ahaz the son of Jotham, the son of Uzziah, king of Judah, that Rezin the king of Syria, and Pekah the son of Remaliah, king of Israel, went up toward Jerusalem to war against it, but could not prevail against it.

2 And it was told the house of David, saying, Syria is confederate with Ephraim. And his heart was moved, and the heart of his people, as the trees of the wood are moved with the wind.

3 Then said the LORD unto Isaiah, Go forth now to meet Ahaz, thou, and Shearjashub thy son, at the end of the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field;

4 And say unto him, Take heed, and be quiet; fear not, neither be faint-hearted for the two tails of these smoking firebrands, for the fierce anger of Rezin with Syria, and of the son of Remaliah.

5 Because Syria, Ephraim, and the son of Remaliah, have taken evil counsel against thee, saying,

6 Let us go up against Judah, and vex it, and let us make a breach therein for us, and set a king in the midst of it, even the son of Tabeal:

7 Thus saith the Lord God, "It shall not stand, neither shall it come to pass.

8 For the head of Syria is Damascus, and the head of Damascus is Rezin; and within threescore and five years shall Ephraim be broken, that it be not a people.

9 And the head of Ephraim is Samaria, and the head of Samaria is Remaliah's son. "If ye will not believe, surely ye shall not be established.

10 Moreover the Lord spake again unto Ahaz, saying,

11 Ask thee a sign of the Lord thy God; ask it either in the depth, or in the height above.

12 But Ahaz said, I will not ask, neither will I tempt the Lord.

13 And he said, Hear ye now, O house of David; is it a small thing for you to weary men, but will ye weary my God also?

14 Therefore the Lord himself shall give you a sign; Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel.

15 Butter and honey shall he eat, that he may know to refuse the evil, and choose the good.

16 For before the child shall know to refuse the evil, and choose the good, the land that thou abhorrest shall be forsaken of both her kings.

17 The Lord shall bring upon thee, and upon thy people, and upon thy father's house, days that have not come, from the day that Ephraim departed from Judah; even the king of Assyria.

18 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall hiss for the fly that is in the uttermost part of the rivers of Egypt, and for the bee that is in the land of Assyria.

19 And they shall come, and shall rest all of them in the desolate valleys, and in the holes of the rocks, and upon all thorns, and upon all bushes.

20 In the same day shall the Lord shave with a razor that is hired, namely, by them beyond the river, by the king of Assyria, the head, and the

BC 742

¹ Heb. Let not thy heart be tender

² Heb. In the midst of the land.

³ ar. waken

⁴ ch 8 10

⁵ ch 5 6.

⁶ 2 Sam. 2. 6.

⁷ Heb. from a people

⁸ 1 Chr. 20

⁹ 20

¹⁰ ar. Do ye not believe?

¹¹ I in

¹² ye are not stable

¹³ Heb. And the Lord addeth to speak.

¹⁴ Mat. 12. 28

¹⁵ ar. make thy petition deep

¹⁶ Hab. 2. 2.

¹⁷ Heb.

¹⁸ In making

¹⁹ I said to the spirit he hasteneth the prop.

²⁰ or, Make speed, ar.

²¹ 2 Ki. 16 10

²² Mat. 1. 22.

²³ ch 9 6.

²⁴ Heb. approached unto

²⁵ or, thou, O virgin, shalt call

²⁶ Gen. 4 1, 25

²⁷ ch 8 8.

²⁸ ch 7 16

²⁹ Soch 8 4

³⁰ 2 Ki. 15 29

³¹ ar. he that is before the king of Assyria

³² shall take away the riches, etc

³³ 2 Ki. 15 30.

³⁴ 2 Chr. 28.

³⁵ 1 Ki. 12 16

³⁶ John 9 7

³⁷ ch 7 1, 2

³⁸ ch 5 26

³⁹ ch 10 12

⁴⁰ Jer. 18 16

⁴¹ ar. commendable trees

⁴² ch 30 28.

⁴³ Heb.

⁴⁴ thefulness of the breadth of thy land

⁴⁵ shall be stretched

⁴⁶ in part out of his wings

⁴⁷ 2 Ki. 18 7

⁴⁸ ch 7 14.

⁴⁹ Joel 3 8

hair of the feet: and it shall also consume the beard.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a man shall nourish a young cow, and two sheep;

22 And it shall come to pass, for the abundance of milk that they shall give he shall eat butter: for butter and honey shall every one eat that is left in the land.

23 And it shall come to pass in that day, that every place shall be, where there were a thousand vines at a thousand silverlings, it shall even be for briers and thorns.

24 With arrows and with bows shall men come thither; because all the land shall become briers and thorns.

25 And on all hills that shall be digged with the mattock, there shall not come thither the fear of briers and thorns: but it shall be for the sending forth of oxen, and for the treading of lesser cattle.

CHAPTER 8.

1 In Maher shalal hash-baz, he prophesieth that Syria and Israel shall be subdued by Assyria
2 Judah also for their iniquity 9 God's judgments shall be unrenstable 11 Comfort shall be to them that fear God 18 Great afflictions to idolaters.

MOREOVER the LORD said unto me, Take thee a great roll, and write in it with a man's pen concerning Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

2 And I took unto me faithful witnesses to record, Uria the priest, and Zechariah the son of Jeberechiah.

3 And I went unto the prophetess; and she conceived, and bare a son. Then said the LORD to me, Call his name Maher-shalal-hash-baz.

4 For before the child shall have knowledge to cry, My father, and my mother, the riches of Damascus and the spoil of Samaria shall be taken away before the king of Assyria.

5 The LORD spake also unto me again, saying,

6 Forasmuch as this people refuseth the waters of Shiloah that go softly, and rejoice in Rezin and Remaliah's son;

7 Now therefore, behold, the Lord bringeth up upon them the waters of the river, strong and many, even the king of Assyria, and all his glory: and he shall come up over all his channels, and go over all his banks.

8 And he shall pass through Judah; he shall overflow and go over, he shall reach even to the neck; and the stretching out of his wings shall fill the breadth of thy land, O Immanuel.

9 Associate yourselves, O ye peo-

ple, ¹and ye shall be broken in pieces; and give ear, all ye of far countries. ²gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces; gird yourselves, and ye shall be broken in pieces.

¹⁰ Take counsel together, and it shall come to nought; speak the word, and it shall not stand: ¹¹for God is with us.

¹¹ ¶ For the LORD spake thus to me with a strong hand, and instructed me that I should not walk in the way of this people, saying,

¹² Say ye not, A confederacy, to all them to whom ¹³this people shall say, A confederacy; neither fear ye their fear, nor be afraid.

¹³ Sanctify the LORD of hosts himself; and ¹⁴let him be your fear, and let him be your dread

¹⁴ And ¹⁵he shall be for a sanctuary; but for ¹⁶a stone of stumbling and for a rock of offence to both the houses of Israel, for a gin and for a snare to the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

¹⁵ And many among them shall stumble, and fall, and be broken, and be snared, and be taken.

¹⁶ Bind up the testimony, seal the law among my disciples.

¹⁷ And I will wait upon the LORD, that ¹⁸he hide his face from the house of Jacob, and I ¹⁹will look for him.

¹⁸ Behold, I and the children whom the LORD hath given me ¹⁹are for signs and for wonders in Israel from the LORD of hosts, which dwelleth in mount Zion.

¹⁹ ¶ And when they shall say unto you, Seek unto them that have familiar spirits, and unto wizards ²⁰that peep, and that mutter: should not a people seek unto their God? for the living ²¹to the dead?

²⁰ To the law and to the testimony. if they speak not according to this word, ²¹it is because ²²there is no light in them

²¹ And they shall pass through it, hardly bestead and hungry: and it shall come to pass, that when they shall be hungry, they shall fret themselves, and ²²curse their king and their God, and look upward.

²² And ²³they shall look unto the earth; and behold trouble and darkness, ²⁴dimness of anguish; and they shall be driven to darkness.

CHAPTER 9.

¹ What joy shall ²be in the midst of afflictions by the kingdom of Christ ³the just men's upon to call for their rule ⁴for their hypocrisy ⁵and for their impiety

NEVERTHELESS ⁶the dimness shall not be such as was in her

B C 741

1 or yet

2 Mat 11 20

2 Lk 11 4

3 Lev 26 24

2 Lk 17 5

1 Chr 5 26

3 Job 5 12

2 cr

populous

Mat 4 16

Eph 5 6,

14

c ch 7 7

f ch 7 14

Rom 8 51

3 Heb in

strength

of hand

4 or to him

5 ch 5 50

Ach 7 2

1 Pet 3 14

or, When

thou break

est

ch 10 6

u 20 12

Pa 78 7

Luk 15 5

Judg 7 22

Ps 83 8,

or, When

the whole

battle of

the warrior

was &c.

Ezek 11

18

Luk 2:34

Rom 9 33

1 Pet 2 8

ch 68 15

or and it

was &c

Heb incat

ch 7 14

Luk 2:11

John 1 16

Mat 28 18

1 Cor 15

23

Mat 21 44

Lk 20 18

Ro 11 26

Judg 13

18

1st 2 18

1 Ph 2 14

ch 54 8

Dan 2 44

Luk 1 33

Hab 2 8

Luk 2 25

Hab 2 13

Ps 71 7

Zech 8 8

ch 37 28

1 Sa 28 8

ch 29 4

Ps 108 28

1 a 18 29

Mic 3 6

Heb no

morning

Heb

mangle

Rev 18 11

Heb

with whole

mouth

Jer 5 8

ch 5 30

ch 9 1

Jer 5 3

Rev 18 8

ch 8 22

vation, when at the ¹first be lightly afflicted the land of Zebulun and the land of Naphtali, and ²afterward did more grievously afflict ³her by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, in Galilee ⁴of the nations.

² The people that walked in darkness have seen a great light: they that dwelt in the land of the shadow of death, upon them hath the light shined

³ Thou hast multiplied the nation, and ⁴not increased the joy: they joy before thee according to the joy in harvest, and as men rejoice ⁵when they divide the spoil.

⁴ For thou hast broken the yoke of his burden, and ⁵the staff of his shoulder, the rod of his oppressor, as in the day of ⁶Midian.

⁵ For every battle of the warrior is with confused noise, and garments rolled in blood; ⁶but ⁷this shall be with burning ⁸and ⁹fuel of fire.

⁶ For unto us a child is born, unto us a ⁷son is given; and ⁸the government shall be upon his shoulder. and his name shall be called ⁹Wonderful, Counsellor, ¹⁰The mighty God, ¹¹The everlasting Father, ¹²The Prince of Peace.

⁷ Of the increase of ⁸his government and peace ⁹there shall be no end, upon the throne of David, and upon his kingdom to order it, and to establish it with judgment and with justice from henceforth even for ever ¹⁰The ¹¹zeal of the LORD of hosts will perform this.

⁸ ¶ The LORD sent a word unto Jacob, and it bath lighted upon Israel

⁹ And all the people shall know, even Ephraim and the inhabitant of Samaria, that say in the pride and stoutness of heart,

¹⁰ The bricks are fallen down, but we will build with hewn stones. the sycamores are cut down, but we will change ¹¹them into cedars.

¹¹ Therefore the LORD shall set up the adversaries of Rezin against him, and ¹²join his enemies together;

¹² The Syrians before, and the Philistines behind; and they shall devour Israel ¹³with open mouth. For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still

¹³ ¶ For ¹⁴the people turneth not unto him that smiteth them, neither do they seek the LORD of hosts.

¹⁴ Therefore the LORD will cut off from Israel head and tail, branch and rush, ¹⁵in one day.

¹⁵ The ancient and honourable, he is the head; and the prophet that teacheth lies, he is the tail.

16 For "the¹ leaders of this people cause them to err; and ²they that are led of them are ³destroyed.

17 Therefore the Lord ⁴shall have no joy in their young men, neither shall have mercy on their fatherless and widows: ⁵for every one is an hypocrite and an evildoer, and every mouth speaketh ⁶folly. ⁷For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

18 ¶ For wickedness ¹burneth as the fire: it shall devour the briars and thorns, and shall kindle in the thickets of the forest, and they shall mount up ²like the lifting up of smoke.

19 Through the wrath of the LORD of hosts is ¹the land darkened, and the people shall be as the ²fuel of the fire: ³no man shall spare his brother.

20 And he shall ¹snatch on the right hand, and be hungry; and he shall eat on the left hand, ²and they shall not be satisfied. ³They shall eat every man the flesh of his own arm.

21 Manasseh, Ephraim; and Ephraim, Manasseh. ¹and they together shall be against Judah. ²For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The rod of tyrants. 5 Assyria, the rod of hypocrites, for his pride shall be broken. 20 A remnant of Israel shall be saved. 24 Israel is comforted with promise of deliverance from Assyria

WOE unto them that "decree unrighteous decrees, and ¹that write grievousness which they have prescribed;

2 To turn aside the needy from judgment, and to take away the right from the poor of my people, that widows may be their prey, and that they may rob the fatherless;

3 And ¹what will ye do in ²the day of visitation, and in the desolation which shall come from far? to whom will ye flee for help? and where will ye leave your glory?

4 Without me they shall bow down under the prisoners, and they shall fall under the slain. ⁵For all this his anger is not turned away, but his hand is stretched out still.

5 ¶ ¹O ²Assyrian, ³the rod of mine anger, ⁴and the staff in their hand is mine indignation.

6 I will send him against ¹an hypocritical nation, and against the people of my wrath will I ²give him a charge, to take the spoil, and to take the prey, and ³to tread them down like the mire of the streets.

7 ¹Howbeit he meaneth not so, neither doth his heart think so; but it

BO 738

ch 3. 12.

or, they

that call

them

blessed

or, they

that are

called

blessed of

them.

3 Hab. 1. 11.

2 Ki 19. 10.

Pa. 147. 10.

Amos 6. 2.

2 Chr 35. 20.

f. Mic. 7. 2.

2 Ki 19. 9.

4 Jer. 22. 5.

Mal. 4. 1.

2 Ki 19. 31.

ch 3. 12.

Jer. 50. 22.

Hab.

1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

Hab. 1. 11.

is in his heart to destroy and cut off nations not a few.

8 ¹For he saith, ²Are not my princes altogether kings?

9 Is not ¹Caino ²as Carchemish? ³is not Hamath as Arpad? ⁴is not Samaria ⁵as Damascus?

10 As my hand hath found the kingdoms of the idols, and whose graven images did excel them of Jerusalem and of Samaria;

11 Shall I not, as I have done unto Samaria and her idols, so do to Jerusalem and her idols?

12 Wherefore it shall come to pass, ¹that when the Lord hath performed his whole work ²upon mount Zion and on Jerusalem, ³I will ⁴punish the fruit ⁵of the stout heart of the king of Assyria, and the glory of his high looks.

13 ¹For he saith, By the strength of my hand I have done it, and by my wisdom; for I am prudent: and I have removed the bounds of the people, and have robbed their treasures, and I have put down the inhabitants ²like a valiant man.

14 And ¹my hand hath found as a nest the riches of the people: and as one gathereth eggs ²that are left, have I gathered all the earth; and there was none that moved the wing, or opened the mouth, or peeped.

15 Shall ¹the axe boast itself against him that heweth therewith? or shall the saw magnify itself against him that shaketh it? ²as if the rod should shake itself against them that lift it up, or as if the staff should lift up itself, as if it were no wood.

16 Therefore shall the Lord, the Lord of hosts, send among his ¹fat ones leanness; and under his glory he shall kindle a burning like the burning of a fire.

17 And the light of Israel shall be for a fire, and his Holy One for a flame: ²and it shall burn and devour his thorns and his briars in one day;

18 And shall consume the glory of his forest, and of ¹his fruitful field, ²both soul and body: and they shall be as when a standardbearer fainteth.

19 And the rest of the trees of his forest shall be ¹few, that a child may write them.

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, ¹that the remnant of Israel, and such as are escaped of the house of Jacob, ²shall no more again stay upon him that smote them; but shall stay upon the Lord, the Holy One of Israel, in truth.

21 The remnant shall return, even

the remnant of Jacob, unto the mighty God.

22 For though thy people Israel be as the sand of the sea, yet a remnant of them shall return: the consumption decreed shall overflow with righteousness.

23 For the Lord God of hosts shall make a consumption, even determined, in the midst of all the land.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God of hosts, O my people that dwell in Zion, be not afraid of the Assyrian: he shall smite thee with a rod, and shall lift up his staff against thee after the manner of Egypt.

25 For yet a very little while, and the indignation shall cease, and mine anger in their destruction.

26 And the Lord of hosts shall stir up a scourge for him according to the slaughter of Midian at the rock of Oreb: and as his rod was upon the sea, so shall he lift it up after the manner of Egypt.

27 And it shall come to pass in that day that his burden shall be taken away from off thy shoulder, and his yoke from off thy neck, and the yoke shall be destroyed because of the anointing.

28 He is come to Aiath, he is pressed to Migron, at Michmash he hath laid up his carriages.

29 They are gone over the passage: they have taken up their lodging at Gaba, Ramah is afraid, Gibeah of Saul is fled.

30 Lift up thy voice, O daughter of Gallim: cause it to be heard unto Laish, O poor Anathoth.

31 Madmenah is removed: the inhabitants of Gebim gather themselves to flee.

32 As yet shall he remain at Nob that day: he shall shake his hand against the mount of the daughter of Zion, the hill of Jerusalem.

33 Behold the Lord, the Lord of hosts shall lop the bough with terror: and the high ones of stature shall be hewn down, and the haughty shall be humbled.

34 And he shall cut down the thickets of the forest with iron, and Lebanon shall fall by a mighty one.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The peaceable kingdom of Christ: Branch out of the root of Jesse: 10 The vision of Christ's restoration of Israel and vocation of the Gentiles.

AND there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse, and a Branch shall grow out of his roots.

2 And the spirit of the Lord shall rest upon him, the spirit of wisdom

BO 718

Roma 9 27

1 h b 13

11 h b want

or small

Hab 11

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

r 1 101 g

and understanding, the spirit of counsel and might, the spirit of knowledge and of the fear of the Lord.

3 And shall make him of quick understanding in the fear of the Lord: and he shall not judge after the sight of his eyes, neither reprove after the hearing of his ears.

4 But with righteousness shall he judge the poor, and reprove with equity for the meek of the earth: and he shall smite the earth with the rod of his mouth, and with the breath of his lips shall he slay the wicked.

5 And righteousness shall be the girdle of his loins, and faithfulness the girdle of his reins.

6 The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid, and the calf and the young lion and the fating together, and a little child shall lead them.

7 And the cow and the bear shall feed: their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox.

8 And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice's den.

9 They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain: for the earth shall be full of the knowledge of the Lord, as the waters cover the sea.

10 And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people, to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious.

11 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria, and from Egypt, and from Pathros, and from Cush, and from Elam, and from Shinar, and from Hamath, and from the islands of the sea.

12 And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth.

13 The envy also of Ephraim shall depart, and the adversaries of Judah shall be cut off: Ephraim shall not envy Judah, and Judah shall not vex Ephraim.

14 But they shall sit upon the shoulders of the Philistines toward the west, they shall spoil them of the east together: they shall lay their hand upon Edom and Moab, and the children of Ammon shall obey them.

15 And the Lord shall utterly de-

stroy the tongue of the Egyptian sea; and with his mighty wind shall he shake his hand over the river, and shall smite it in the seven streams, and make men go over ²dryshod.

16 And ³there shall be an highway for the remnant of his people, which shall be left, from Assyria; ⁴like as it was to Israel in the day that he came up out of the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 12.

A joyful thanksgiving of the faithful for the mercies of God

AND ¹in that day thou shalt say, O LORD, I will praise thee: though thou wast angry with me, thine anger is turned away, and thou comfortedst me.

2 Behold, God ²is my salvation; I will trust, and not be afraid: for the LORD ³JEHOVAH ⁴is my ⁵strength and my song; he also is become my salvation.

3 Therefore with joy shall ye draw ⁶water out of the wells of salvation.

4 And in that day shall ye say, ⁷Praise the LORD, ⁸call upon his name, ⁹declare his doings among the people, make mention that his ¹⁰name is exalted.

5 Sing unto the LORD; for he hath done excellent things: thus is known in all the earth.

6 Cry out and shout, thou ¹¹inhabitant of Zion: for great ¹²is the Holy One of Israel in the midst of thee.

CHAPTER 13.

1 God mustereth the armies of his wrath 6 He threateneth to destroy Babylon by the Medes. 18 The desolation of Babylon

THE ¹burden of Babylon, which ²Isaiah the son of Amoz did see.

2 Lift ye up a banner ³upon the high mountain, exalt the voice unto them, ⁴shako the hand, that they may go into the gates of the nobles.

3 I have commanded my sanctified ones, I have also called ⁵my mighty ones for mine anger, ⁶even them that ⁷rejoice in my highness.

4 The noise of a multitude in the mountains, ⁸like as of a great people; a tumultuous noise of the kingdoms of nations gathered together: the LORD of hosts mustereth the host of the battle.

5 They come from a far country, from the end of heaven, ⁹even the LORD, and the weapons of his indignation, to destroy the whole land.

6 ¶ Howl ye; ¹⁰for the day of the LORD ¹¹is at hand; ¹²it shall come as a destruction from the Almighty.

7 Therefore shall all hands ¹³be faint, and every man's heart shall melt:

BC 713

Ps 48 6.

Hab

wonder

Rev 18.12.

2 Heb in

shoes

3 Heb every

man at his

neighbour

ch 19 23

4 Heb

faces of

the flames

Mal 4 1

Ex 14 29

Ps 104 35

Prov 2.22.

ch 2 11

Isaiah 52 7

Joel 2. 1

Mat. 24 29

Mark 13. 34

2 17

Ps 83 18

Ex 15 2

Ps 118 14

John 4 10

5 Hag 2 6

1 Chr 16 8

Ps 105 1

sor. pro-

claim his

name

Ps 145 4-6

Ps 110 5

Lam 1 12

Ps 34. 3

Ex 15 1

Ps 98. 1

Jer 50 18

Zeph 3.14

Heb. in-

habitant.

Ps 89 18

Ps 137 9

Nah 3 10

Zech 14 2

Jer 50.

ch 51

ch 18 3

Jer 51 25

Jer 51 11

Dan 5 28

Job 16 32

Joel 3 11

Ps 149 2

ch 14. 4

Heb the

likeness of

Hab as

the over-

throwing

Gen 39 34

Deut 29 21

Jer 50 40

Jer 50 3

Lam 4 11

Heb Zim

Zeph 1 7

Rev 5 17

Job 11 23

Joel 1. 15

1 Heb

Ochm

or.

over-

throwing

Hab.

daughters

of the owl

or, fall

down

Heb. Hm.

8 And they shall be afraid: ⁹pangs and sorrows shall take hold of them; they shall be in pain as a woman that travaileth: they shall ¹⁰be amazed ¹¹one at another; their faces shall be as ¹²flames.

9 Behold, ¹³the day of the LORD cometh, cruel both with wrath and fierce anger, to lay the land desolate: and he shall destroy ¹⁴the sinners thereof out of it.

10 For the stars of heaven and the constellations thereof shall not give their light: the sun shall be ¹⁵darkened in his going forth, and the moon shall not cause her light to shine.

11 And I will punish the world for their evil, and the wicked for their iniquity; ¹⁶and I will cause the arrogancy of the proud to cease, and will lay low the haughtiness of the terrible.

12 I will make a man more precious than fine gold; even a man than the golden wedge of Ophir.

13 Therefore I will shake the heavens, and the earth shall remove out of her place, in the wrath of the LORD of hosts, and in ¹⁷the day of his fierce anger.

14 And it shall be as the chased roe, and as a sheep that no man taketh up: ¹⁸they shall every man turn to his own people, and flee every one into his own land.

15 Every one that is found shall be thrust through; and every one that is joined unto them shall fall by the sword.

16 Their children also shall be dashed to pieces before their eyes; their houses shall be spoiled, and their wives ravished.

17 Behold, I will stir up the Medes against them, which shall not regard silver; and ¹⁹as for gold, they shall not delight in it.

18 Their bows also shall dash the young men to pieces; and they shall have no pity on the fruit of the womb; their eye shall not spare children.

19 ¶ And Babylon, the glory of kingdoms, the beauty of the Chaldees' excellency, shall be ²⁰as when God overthrew ²¹Sodom and Gomorrah.

20 It shall never be inhabited, neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation; neither shall the Arabian pitch tent there; neither shall the shepherds make their fold there.

21 But ²²wild beasts of the desert shall be there; and their houses shall be full of ²³doleful creatures; and ²⁴owls shall dwell there, and ²⁵satyrs shall dance there.

22 And ²⁶the wild beasts of the islands

shall cry in their ¹desolate houses, and dragons in ²their pleasant palaces ³and her time is near to come, and her days shall not be prolonged.

CHAPTER 14

¹ God's merciful revⁿition of Israel ⁴ Their triumph at ⁵ Jerusalem ⁶ ver Babel ⁷ 24 God's purpose against Assyria ⁸ 29 Palestine is threatened

FOR the LORD ¹will have mercy on Jacob, and ²will yet choose Israel and set them in their own land ³and the strangers shall be joined with them, and they shall cleave to the house of Jacob

² And the people shall take them, ³and bring them to their place and the house of Israel shall possess them in the land of the LORD for servants and handmaids and they shall take them captives, ⁴whose captives they were, ⁵and they shall rule over their oppressors

³ And it shall come to pass in the day that the LORD shall give thee rest from thy sorrow, and from thy fear, and from the hard bondage wherein thou wast made to serve,

⁴ ¶ That thou ⁵shalt take up this ⁶proverb against the king of Babylon, and say, How hath the oppressor ceased ⁷the "golden" city ceased ⁸

⁵ The LORD hath broken ⁶the staff of the wicked, ⁷and the sceptre of the rulers

⁶ He who smote the people in wrath with ⁷a continual stroke, he that ruled the nations in anger, is persecuted, ⁸and none hindereth.

⁷ The whole earth is at rest, ⁸and is quiet ⁹they break forth into singing

⁸ Yea, the fir trees rejoice at thee ⁹and the cedars of Lebanon, ¹⁰saying, Since thou art laid down, no feller is come up against us

⁹ "Hell" from beneath is moved for thee to meet thee at thy coming ¹⁰it streth up the dead for thee, ¹¹even all the ¹²chief ones of the earth ¹³it hath raised up from their thrones all the kings of the nations

¹⁰ All they shall speak and say unto thee, Art thou also become weak as we? ¹¹art thou become like unto us?

¹¹ Thy pomp is brought down to the grave, ¹²and the noise of thy viols the worm is spread under thee, and the worms cover thee

¹² How art thou fallen from heaven, ¹³O Lucifer, son of the morning ¹⁴how art thou cut down to the ground, which didst weaken the nations?

¹³ For thou hast said in thine heart ¹⁴I will ascend into heaven, ¹⁵I will exalt my throne above the stars of God. ¹⁶I

B C 712

¹ or² places³ Ps 43 2⁴ Jer 51 33⁵ ch 4 6⁶ 2 Thic 2 4⁷ Mal 1 1⁸ 1sa 102 1⁹ 2 Lch 1 17¹⁰ 4 12¹¹ ch 60 4 6¹² Eph 2 12¹³ 1sa 46¹⁴ or did¹⁵ not let his¹⁶ prisoners¹⁷ loose home¹⁸ wards?¹⁹ ch 49 22²⁰ 4 60 9²¹ 86 20²² Heb that²³ had let us²⁴ them cap²⁵ tives²⁶ ch 60 14²⁷ ch 13 19²⁸ Job 2 6²⁹ Job 15 19³⁰ Ps 21 10³¹ 4 37 26³² 109 13³³ or taunt³⁴ and speech³⁵ Rev 18 18³⁶ or³⁷ exactress³⁸ of gold³⁹ Ex 28 5⁴⁰ Mat 23 25⁴¹ Ps 125 3⁴² Heb⁴³ a stroke⁴⁴ without⁴⁵ removing⁴⁶ Prov 30 7⁴⁷ Jer 51 62⁴⁸ 1sa 14 10⁴⁹ Job 15 19⁵⁰ ch 34 11⁵¹ Zeph 2 14⁵² ch 55 12⁵³ Ezek 31 16⁵⁴ Ezek 32 21⁵⁵ or The⁵⁶ grave⁵⁷ Heb⁵⁸ leaders⁵⁹ or great⁶⁰ goals⁶¹ ch 10 27⁶² 2 Chr 20 6⁶³ Job 9 12⁶⁴ 23 18⁶⁵ Ps 32 11⁶⁶ Prov 19 21⁶⁷ 21 30⁶⁸ ch 43 13⁶⁹ Dan 4 31⁷⁰ 15⁷¹ ch 34 4⁷² or G⁷³ ray star⁷⁴ 2sa 13 20⁷⁵ 2 Mnt 11 23⁷⁶ Dan 6 10⁷⁷ 2 Chr 26 6

will sit also upon the mount of the congregation, ²in the sides of the north

¹⁴ I will ascend above the heights of the clouds; ¹⁵I will be like the most High

¹⁵ Yet thou ¹⁶shalt be brought down to hell, to the sides of the pit.

¹⁶ They that see thee shall narrowly look upon thee, ¹⁷and consider thee ¹⁸saying, Is this the man that made the earth to tremble, that did shake kingdoms;

¹⁷ That made the world as a wilderness and destroyed the cities thereof, ¹⁸that opened not the house of his prisoners;

¹⁸ All the kings of the nations, ¹⁹even all of them, he in glory, every one in his own house.

¹⁹ But thou art cast out of thy grave like an abominable branch, ²⁰and as the raiment of those that are slain, thrust through with a sword, that go down to the stones of the pit; as a carcass trodden under feet

²⁰ Thou shalt not be joined with them in burial, because thou hast destroyed thy land, and slain thy people. ²¹The seed of evildoers shall never be renewed

²¹ Prepare slaughter for his children ²²for the iniquity of their fathers; that they do not rise, nor possess the land, nor fill the face of the world with cities

²² For I will rise up against them, saith the LORD of hosts, and cut off from Babylon ²³the name, and remnant, and son, and nephew, saith the LORD.

²³ I will also make it a possession for the bitter, and pools of water. and I will sweep it with the besom of destruction, saith the LORD of hosts

²⁴ ¶ The LORD of hosts hath sworn, saying, Surely as I have thought, so shall it come to pass; and as I have purposed, so shall it stand

²⁵ That I will break the Assyrian in my land, and upon my mountains tread him under foot: then shall ²⁶his yoke depart from off them, and his burden depart from off their shoulders

²⁶ This is the purpose that is purposed upon the whole earth, and this is the hand that is stretched out upon all the nations

²⁷ For the LORD of hosts hath ²⁸purposed, and who shall disannul it? and his hand is stretched out, and who shall turn it back?

²⁸ In the year that ²⁹king Ahaz died was this burden

²⁹ ¶ Rejoice not thou, whole Palestina, ³⁰because the rod of him that smote thee is broken: for out of the

serpent's root shall come forth a cockatrice, and his fruit shall be a fiery flying serpent.

30 And the firstborn of the poor shall feed, and the needy shall lie down in safety: and I will kill thy root with famine, and he shall slay thy remnant.

31 Howl, O gate; cry, O city; thou, whole Palestina, art dissolved: for there shall come from the north a smoke, and none shall be alone in his appointed times.

32 What shall one then answer the messengers of the nation? That the LORD hath founded Zion, and the poor of his people shall trust in it.

CHAPTER 15.

The lamentable state of Moab

THE burden of Moab. Because in the night Ar of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; because in the night Kir of Moab is laid waste, and brought to silence; 2 He is gone up to Bajith, and to Dibon, the high places, to weep: Moab shall howl over Nebo, and over Medeba: on all their heads shall be baldness, and every beard cut off.

3 In their streets they shall gird themselves with sackcloth: on the tops of their houses, and in their streets, every one shall howl, weeping abundantly.

4 And Heshbon shall cry, and Elealeh: their voice shall be heard even unto Jahaz: therefore the armed soldiers of Moab shall cry out; his life shall be grievous unto him.

5 My heart shall cry out for Moab; his fugitives shall flee unto Zoar, an heir of three years old: for hy the mounting up of Luhith with weeping shall they go it up; for in the way of Horonaim they shall raise up a cry of destruction.

6 For the waters of Nimrim shall be desolate: for the hay is withered away, the grass faileth, there is no green thing.

7 Therefore the abundance they have gotten, and that which they have laid up, shall they carry away to the brook of the willows.

8 For the cry is gone round about the borders of Moab; the howling thereof unto Eglaim, and the howling thereof unto Beer-elim.

9 For the waters of Dimon shall be full of blood: for I will bring more upon Dimon, lions upon him that escapeth of Moab, and upon the remnant of the land.

CHAPTER 16.

1 Moab is exhorted to yield obedience to Christ's kingdom. 6 Moab is threatened for her pride. 9 The prophet bewaileth her. 12 The judgment of Moab

B C 728

2 Ki 3 4.

1 or, adder

2 Ki 13 3.

2 Ki 14 7.

1 or, Petra

Heb

A rock.

1 or, a nest

foraken

Nu 21 13

1 Heb.

Bring.

1 or, he

shall not

be alone

1 or,

assemblies

1 or, 87 1, 5

1 Zech 11

11

1 Heb

swinger

1 or, defile

themselves

unto it

1 Heb the

treasurers

down

1 Jer 48 1

1 Luke 1 33.

1 Lu. 21 28.

1 or,

prepared

1 or, cut off

1 Ps 72 2.

1 Jer 48 29

1 Lev 21 5.

1 Job 23 13

1 Jer 48 20

1 Jer 48 33.

1 2 Ki 3 25.

1 or, mutter

1 Heb.

1 descending

into

weeping,

1 or, coming

down with

weeping

1 ch 24 7

1 ver 9

1 Jer 48 11

1 or, plucked

up

1 or, to the

borders

thereof,

even to

Zoar, as

an heifer

1 Jer 48 5

1 Jer 48 32

1 ch 15 4

1 or, the

alarm is

fallen

upon, &c

1 Heb

breaking

1 Num 32

1 Heb

deco-

lations

1 ch 24 8

1 Jer 48 33

1 or, valley

of the

Arabians

1 Jer 48 33

1 ch 15 2

1 Heb

additions

2 Ki 17 25

1 ab 21 16.

SEND ye the lamb to the ruler of the land from Sela to the wilderness, unto the mount of the daughter of Zion.

2 For it shall be, that, as a wandering herd cast out of the nest, so the daughters of Moab shall be at the fords of Arnon.

3 Take counsel, execute judgment; make thy shadow as the night in the midst of the noonday; hide the outcasts; bewray not him that wandereth.

4 Let mine outcasts dwell with thee, Moab; be thou a covert to them from the face of the spoiler: for the extortioner is at an end, the spoiler ceaseth, the oppressors are consumed out of the land.

5 And in mercy shall the throne be established; and he shall sit upon it in truth in the tabernacle of David, judging, and seeking judgment, and hastening righteousness.

6 We have heard of the pride of Moab; he is very proud: even of his haughtiness, and his pride, and his wrath: but his lies shall not be so.

7 Therefore shall Moab howl for Moab, every one shall howl: for the foundations of Kir-hareseth shall ye mourn; surely they are stricken.

8 For the fields of Heshbon languish, and the vine of Sibmah: the lords of the beathen have broken down the principal plants thereof, they are come even unto Jazer, they wandered through the wilderness: her branches are stretched out, they are gone over the sea.

9 Therefore I will bewail with the weeping of Jazer the vine of Sibmah: I will water thee with my tears, O Heshbon, and Elealeh: for the shouting for thy summer fruits and for thy harvest is fallen.

10 And gladness is taken away, and joy out of the plentiful field; and in the vineyards there shall be no singing, neither shall there be shouting: the treaders shall tread out no wine in their presses; I have made their vintage shouting to cease.

11 Wherefore my bowels shall sound like an harp for Moab, and mine inward parts for Kir-hareseth.

12 And it shall come to pass, when it is seen that Moab is weary on the high place, that he shall come to his sanctuary to pray; but he shall not prevail.

13 This is the word that the LORD hath spoken concerning Moab since that time.

14 But now the LORD hath spoken, saying, Within three years, as the

years of an ¹hundred and the glory of
Meb shall be continued with all
that great multitude, and the rem-
nant shall be very small and feeble

CHAPTER 17.

¹ ² ³ ⁴ ⁵ ⁶ ⁷ ⁸ ⁹ ¹⁰ ¹¹ ¹² ¹³ ¹⁴ ¹⁵ ¹⁶ ¹⁷ ¹⁸ ¹⁹ ²⁰ ²¹ ²² ²³ ²⁴ ²⁵ ²⁶ ²⁷ ²⁸ ²⁹ ³⁰ ³¹ ³² ³³ ³⁴ ³⁵ ³⁶ ³⁷ ³⁸ ³⁹ ⁴⁰ ⁴¹ ⁴² ⁴³ ⁴⁴ ⁴⁵ ⁴⁶ ⁴⁷ ⁴⁸ ⁴⁹ ⁵⁰ ⁵¹ ⁵² ⁵³ ⁵⁴ ⁵⁵ ⁵⁶ ⁵⁷ ⁵⁸ ⁵⁹ ⁶⁰ ⁶¹ ⁶² ⁶³ ⁶⁴ ⁶⁵ ⁶⁶ ⁶⁷ ⁶⁸ ⁶⁹ ⁷⁰ ⁷¹ ⁷² ⁷³ ⁷⁴ ⁷⁵ ⁷⁶ ⁷⁷ ⁷⁸ ⁷⁹ ⁸⁰ ⁸¹ ⁸² ⁸³ ⁸⁴ ⁸⁵ ⁸⁶ ⁸⁷ ⁸⁸ ⁸⁹ ⁹⁰ ⁹¹ ⁹² ⁹³ ⁹⁴ ⁹⁵ ⁹⁶ ⁹⁷ ⁹⁸ ⁹⁹ ¹⁰⁰

THE burden of Damascus. Be-
hold, Damascus is taken away
from being a city, and it shall be a
ruinous heap

² The cities of Aioer are forsaken
they shall be for flocks, which shall
lie down, and none shall make them
afraid

³ The fortress also shall cease from
Ephraim, and the kingdom from Da-
mascus, and the remnant of Syria-
they shall be as the glory of the chil-
dren of Israel, with the LORD of hosts

⁴ And in that day it shall come to
pass, that the glory of Jacob shall be
made thin, and the fatness of his
flesh shall wax lean.

⁵ And it shall be as when the
harvestman gathereth the corn, and
reapeth the ears with his arm; and
it shall be as he that gathereth ears
in the valley of Rephaim.

⁶ Yet gleanings grapes shall be
left in it, as the shaking of an olive
tree, two or three berries in the top of
the uppermost bough, four or five in
the outmost fruitful branches thereof,
saith the LORD God of Israel

⁷ At that day shall a man look to
his Maker, and his eyes shall have
respect to the Holy One of Israel

⁸ And he shall not look to the altars,
the work of his hands, neither shall re-
spect that which his fingers have made,
either the groves, or the images

⁹ In that day shall his strong cities
be as a forsaken bough, and an upper-
most bough, which they left because
of the children of Israel, and there
shall be desolation.

¹⁰ Because thou hast forgotten the
God of thy salvation, and hast not
been mindful of the rock of thy
strength, therefore shalt thou plant
pleasant plants, and shalt set it with
strange slips

¹¹ In the day shalt thou make thy
plant to grow, and in the morning
shalt thou make thy seed to flourish
but the harvest shall be a heap in the
day of grief and of desolato sorow

¹² Woe to the multitude of many
people, which make a noise like the
noise of the seas; and to the rushing
of nations, that make a rushing like
the rushing of mighty waters

B C 720

Pa 9 3

or not

many

Pa 83 13

Hos 13 3

or thistle

down

Jer 49 23

Amos 1 1

Zech 9 1

fulfilled

740

2 Ki 16 9

4 Ter 7 33

ch 20 4 5

Ezek 30 4

5 9

Zeph 2 12

4 3 10

ch 7 16

4 8 4

4 ver 7

or out

spread

and

polished

or a na

tion that

march

out, and

treadeth

down

Ezek

a nation

of fine

linc and

treading

under

foot

ch 10 16

or whose

1 and the

wreath

dresses

Jer 51 33

ch 5 20

ch 24 13

or regard

my self

dwelling

or after

rain

Mic 7 7

or sun

images

Ps 68 21

4 72 10

ch 16 1

Zeph 1 10

Mic 1 11

Ps 68 19

or out

spread

and

polished

Ezek 2

or re

moved in

the day of

tribulation

after and

there shall

be deadly

warrow

or nose

Jer 6 23

Jer 48 13

1 rek 29

4 30

1 18 19

1 104 3

4 or many

1 12 12

Jer 43 12

¹³ The nations shall rush like the
rushing of many waters; but God
shall rebuke them, and they shall
flee far off, and shall be chased as
the chaff of the mountains before the
wind, and like a rolling thing before
the whirlwind.

¹⁴ And behold at eveningtide trou-
ble; and before the morning he is
not. This is the portion of them
that spoil us, and the lot of them that
rob us.

CHAPTER 18

¹ God in care of his people will destroy the Ethiopians
² An oases there by shall grow unto the church

WOE to the land shadowing with
wings, which is beyond the rivers
of Ethiopia.

² That sendeth ambassadors by the
sea, even in vessels of bulrushes upon
the waters, saying, Go, ye swift mes-
sengers, to a nation scattered and
peeled, to a people terrible from their
beginning hitherto; a nation meted
out and trodden down, whose land
the rivers have spoiled.

³ All ye inhabitants of the world
and dwellers on the earth, see ye,
when he lifteth up an ensign on the
mountains; and when he bloweth a
trumpet, hear ye.

⁴ For so the LORD said unto me I
will take my rest, and I will consider
in my dwelling place like a clear heat
upon herbs, and like a cloud of dew
in the heat of harvest.

⁵ For afore the harvest, when the
bud is perfect, and the sour grape is
ripening in the flower, he shall both
cut off the sprigs with pruning hook,
and take away and cut down the
branches.

⁶ They shall be left together unto
the fowls of the mountains, and to
the beasts of the earth, and the fowl
shall summer upon them, and all the
beasts of the earth shall winter upon
them.

⁷ In that time shall the present
be brought unto the LORD of host-
of a people scattered and peeled and
from a people terrible from their be-
ginning hitherto, a nation meted out
and trodden under foot, whose land
the rivers have spoiled to the place
of the name of the LORD of hosts, the
mount Zion

CHAPTER 19

¹ The confusion of Egypt in the foolishness of the
princes 18 The call of Egypt to the church
²³ The covenant of Egypt and Israel

THE burden of Egypt. Behold
the LORD rideth upon a swift
cloud and shall come into Egypt
and the idols of Egypt shall be

moved at his presence, and the heart of Egypt shall melt in the midst of it. 2 And I will ⁶set¹ the Egyptians against the Egyptians: and they shall fight every one against his brother, and every one against his neighbour; city against city, and kingdom against kingdom.

3 And the spirit of Egypt ²shall fail in the midst thereof; and I will ³destroy the counsel thereof; and they shall ⁴seek to the idols, and to the charmers, and to them that have familiar spirits, and to the wizards.

4 And the Egyptians will I ⁶give over ⁷into the hand of a cruel lord; and a fierce king shall rule over them, saith the Lord, the LORD of hosts.

5 ⁸And the waters shall fail from the sea, and the river shall be wasted and dried up.

6 And they shall turn the rivers far away; and the brooks ¹of defence shall be emptied and dried up: the reeds and flags shall wither.

7 The paper reeds by the brooks, by the mouth of the brooks, and every thing sown by the brooks, shall wither, be driven away, ⁷and he be no more.

8 The fishers also shall mourn, and all they that cast angle into the brooks shall lament, and they that spread nets upon the waters shall languish.

9 Moreover they that work in ¹fine flax, and they that weave ²networks, shall be confounded.

10 And they shall be broken in the ³purposes thereof, all that make sluices and ponds ⁴for fish.

11 ¶ Surely the princes of ⁵Zoan are fools, the counsel of the wise counsellors of Pharaoh is become brutish: how say ye unto Pharaoh, I am the son of the wise, the son of ancient kings?

12 ⁶Where are they ⁷where are thy wise men? and let them tell thee now, and let them know what the LORD of hosts hath purposed upon Egypt.

13 The princes of Zoan are become fools, ⁸the princes of Noph are deceived; they have also seduced Egypt, even ⁹they that are the stay of the tribes thereof.

14 The LORD hath mingled ¹⁰a ¹¹perverse spirit in the midst thereof: and they have caused Egypt to err in every work thereof, as a drunken man staggereth in his vomit.

15 Neither shall there be ¹²any work for Egypt, which ¹³the head or tail, branch or rush, may do.

16 In that day shall Egypt ¹⁴be like unto women: and it shall be afraid and fear because of the shaking of the

B C 714

¹ch 11 15²Judg 7 22.³Isa 14 16, 20⁴2 Chr 20 22⁵1 Hab⁶mingled.⁷1 Heb⁸shall be⁹emptied.¹⁰1 Heb¹¹swallow¹²up¹³Zeeph 3 9¹⁴1 Heb¹⁵the lip¹⁶ch 8 19¹⁷a 47 12¹⁸or, of¹⁹Heris, or,²⁰of the sun²¹Gen 28 18²²Ex 24 4²³Jer 22 10, 26, 27²⁴or, shut up²⁵ch 20 4²⁶Jer 40 20²⁷Ezek 29 19²⁸Josh 4 20²⁹a 22 27³⁰Jer 51 38³¹Ezek 30 12³²1 Ki 10 24³³Mal 1 11³⁴1 Heb.³⁵and shall³⁶not be.³⁷1 Ki 10 28³⁸Prov. 7 10.³⁹or, white⁴⁰works.⁴¹ch 11. 18.⁴²1 Heb⁴³founda-⁴⁴tions⁴⁵1 Heb⁴⁶of living⁴⁷things⁴⁸Num 13. 22.⁴⁹1 Cor 1 20⁵⁰Ps 100 3⁵¹ch 29 23⁵²Isa. 2 23⁵³Eph 2 10⁵⁴Jer 2 18⁵⁵or,⁵⁶governors⁵⁷1 Heb⁵⁸corners⁵⁹2 Ki 18 17⁶⁰1 Ki 22. 22⁶¹ch 29 10⁶²1 Heb⁶³a⁶⁴spirit of⁶⁵perver-⁶⁶ness⁶⁷1 Heb⁶⁸by the⁶⁹hand⁷⁰of Isiah.⁷¹Zeeph 13.4⁷²ch 9 14⁷³1 Sam. 19 24⁷⁴Mich 8.11⁷⁵Jer 51 30⁷⁶Nah 3 13⁷⁷ch 8 18

hand of the LORD of hosts, ¹which he shaketh over it.

17 And the land of Judah shall be a terror unto Egypt, every one that maketh mention thereof shall be afraid in himself, because of the counsel of the LORD of hosts, which he hath determined against it.

18 ¶ In that day shall five cities in the land of Egypt ²speak ³the language of Canaan, and swear to the LORD of hosts; one shall be called, The city ⁴of destruction.

19 In that day ⁵shall there be an altar to the LORD in the midst of the land of Egypt, and a pillar at the border thereof to the LORD.

20 And ⁶it shall be for a sign and for a witness unto the LORD of hosts in the land of Egypt: for they shall cry unto the LORD because of the oppressors, and he shall send them a saviour, and a great one, and he shall deliver them.

21 And the LORD shall be known to Egypt, and the Egyptians shall know the LORD in that day, and ⁷shall do sacrifice and oblation; yea, they shall ⁸bow a vow unto the LORD, and perform it.

22 And the LORD shall smite Egypt: he shall smite and heal it: and they shall return ⁹even to the LORD, and he shall be intreated of them, and shall heal them.

23 ¶ In that day ¹⁰shall there be a highway out of Egypt to Assyria, and the Assyrian shall come into Egypt, and the Egyptian into Assyria, and the Egyptians shall serve with the Assyrians.

24 In that day shall Israel be the third with Egypt and with Assyria, even a blessing in the midst of the land:

25 Whom the LORD of hosts shall bless, saying, Blessed be Egypt my people, and Assyria ¹¹the work of my hands, and Israel mine inheritance.

CHAPTER 20.

A type prefiguring the shameful captivity of Egypt and Ethiopia.

IN the year that ¹Tartan came unto Ashdod, (when Sargon the king of Assyria sent him,) and fought against Ashdod, and took it;

2 At the same time spake the LORD ²by Isaiah the son of Amoz, saying, Go and loose ³the sackcloth from off thy loins, and put off thy shoe from thy foot. And he did so, ⁴walking naked and barefoot.

3 And the LORD said, Like as my servant Isaiah hath walked naked and barefoot three years ⁵for a sign

and wonder upon Egypt and upon Ethiopia.

4 So shall the king of Assyria lead away the Egyptian prisoners, and the Ethiopians captives, young and old, naked and barefoot, even with their buttocks uncovered, to the shame of Egypt.

5 And they shall be afraid and ashamed of Ethiopia their expectation, and of Egypt their glory.

6 And the inhabitant of this isle shall say in that day, Behold, such is our expectation, whither we flee for help to be delivered from the king of Assyria. and how shall we escape?

CHAPTER 21.

1 The prophet seeth in a vision the fall of Babylon by the Medes and Persians 11 For a warning the prophet is moved to repentance 13 The calamity of Arabia's calamity

THE burden of the desert of the sea. As whirlwinds in the south pass through; so it cometh from the desert, from a terrible land.

2 A grievous vision is declared unto me: the treacherous dealer dealeth treacherously, and the spoiler spoils. Go up, O Elam: besiege, O Media; all the sighing thereof have I made to cease.

3 Therefore are my louns filled with pain: pangs have taken hold upon me, as the pangs of a woman that travaileth: I was bowed down at the hearing of it, I was dismayed at the seeing of it.

4 My heart panted, fearfulness affrighted me. the night of my pleasure hath he turned into fear unto me.

5 Prepare the table, watch in the watchtower, eat, drink: arise, ye princes, and anoint the shield.

6 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Go set a watchman, let him declare what he seeth.

7 And he saw a chariot with a couple of horsemen, a chariot of asses, and a chariot of camels; and he hearkened diligently with much heed.

8 And he cried, A lion. My lord, I stand continually upon the watch tower in the daytime, and I am set in my ward whole nights.

9 And, behold, here cometh a chariot of men, with a couple of horsemen. And he answered and said, Babylon is fallen, is fallen; and all the graven images of her gods he hath broken unto the ground.

10 O my threshing, and the corn of my floor: that which I have heard of the Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, have I declared unto you.

11 The burden of Dumah. He

BC 714

1 Heb the captivity of L. 11 t

2 Sam 10

4

ch 3 17

Jer 13 22

Mic 1 11

Jer 49 28

11 ch

2 Ki 18 21

ch 30 4 5

5 6

1 Chr 1 6

or

country, Jer 47 4

4 bring ye

5 or

for fear

Heb from the face

ch 18 14

Pa 120 5

ch 30 7

Zech 9 14

7 Heb bows

8 Heb hard

2 ch 38 1

ch 13 17

Jer 49 34

Heb 15 5

4 18 11

ch 13 8

ch 32 13

or

My mind

wondered

Dout. 28

67

1 Heb pul

Dan 5 6

2 Heb of the bow

Jer 4 19

3 Heb I will be bitter in weeping

Jer 9

ch 37 3

Lam 1 5

4 or cried as a lion

11 ch 2 1

Jer 49 35

or every night

ch 15 1

11 Heb made naked

Jer 51 8

Rev 14 8

18 2

Heb the choice of thy valleys

ch 48 1

Jer 50 2

51 44

or toward

Jer 51 33

1 Ki 7 2

10 17

2 Ki 20 20

2 Chr 32 4

1 Chr 1 30

Jer 40 7 8

Psalm 35 2

Obad 1

callethe to me out of Seir, Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night?

12 The watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night: if ye will enquire, enquire ye. return, come.

13 The burden upon Arabia. In the forest in Arabia shall ye lodge, O ye travelling companies of Dedan.

14 The inhabitants of the land of Tema brought water to him that was thirsty, they prevented with their bread him that fled.

15 For they fled from the swords, from the drawn sword, and from the bent bow, and from the grievousness of war.

16 For thus hath the Lord said unto me, Within a year, according to the years of an hireling, and all the glory of Kedar shall fail:

17 And the residue of the number of archers, the mighty men of the children of Kedar, shall be diminished: for the Lord God of Israel hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The prophet lamenteth the invasion of Jewry by the Persians 15 He propheseth Shebna's desolation 20 and Eliah, prefiguring the kingdom of Christ, his substitution.

THE burden of the valley of vision.

What aileth thee now, that thou art wholly gone up to the house-tops?

2 Thou that art full of stirs, a tumultuous city, a joyous city: thy slain men are not slain with the sword, nor dead in battle.

3 All thy rulers are fled together, they are bound by the archers: all thy are found in thee are bound together, which have fled from far.

4 Therefore said I, Look away from me; I will weep bitterly, labour not to comfort me, because of the spoiling of the daughter of my people.

5 For it is a day of trouble, and of treading down, and of perplexity by the Lord God of hosts in the valley of vision, breaking down the walls, and of crying to the mountains.

6 And Elam bare the quiver with chariots of men and horsemen, and Kir uncovered the shield.

7 And it shall come to pass, that thy choicest valleys shall be full of chariots, and the horsemen shall set themselves in array at the gate.

8 And he discovered the covering of Judah, and thou didst look in that day to the armour of the house of the forest.

9 Ye have seen also the breaches of the city of David, that they are many:

and ye gathered together the waters of the lower pool

10 And ye have numbered the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses have ye broken down to fortify the wall

11 "Ye made also a ditch between the two walls for the water of the old pool. but ye have not looked unto the maker thereof, neither had respect unto him that fashioned it long ago.

12 And in that day did the Lord GOD of hosts call to weeping, and to mourning, and to baldness, and to girding with sackcloth.

13 And behold joy and gladness, slaying oxen, and killing sheep, eating flesh, and drinking wine. let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we shall die.

14 And it was revealed in mine ears by the LORD of hosts, Surely this iniquity shall not be purged from you till ye die, saith the Lord GOD of hosts

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD of hosts, Go, get thee unto this treasurer, even unto Shebna, which is over the house, and say,

16 What hast thou here? and whom hast thou here, that thou hast hewed thee out a sepulchre here, as he that beweth him out a sepulchre on high, and that graveth an habitation for himself in a rock?

17 Behold, the LORD will carry thee away with a mighty captivity, and will surely cover thee

18 He will surely violently turn and toss thee like a ball into a large country there shalt thou die, and there the chariots of thy glory shall be the shame of thy lord's house.

19 And I will drive thee from thy station, and from thy state shall he pull thee down

20 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will call my servant Elikim the son of Hilkiah

21 And I will clothe him with thy robe, and strengthen him with thy girdle, and I will commit thy government into his hand, and he shall be a father to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and to the house of Judah

22 And the key of the house of David will I lay upon his shoulder; so he shall open, and none shall shut, and he shall shut, and none shall open.

23 And I will fasten him as a nail in a sure place; and he shall be for a glorious throne to his father's house

24 And they shall hang upon him all the glory of his father's house, the offspring and the issue, all vessels

BC 712

1 or multitude
of idols

2 Neh 3 18

3 See

ch 37 26

4 Jer 20 22

5 Jer 47

6 Jer 26

7 Jer 27, 28

8 Amos 3 9

9 Jer 9 24

10 Jer 12

11 Jer 12

12 Jer 12

13 Jer 12

14 Jer 12

15 Jer 12

16 Jer 12

17 Jer 12

18 Jer 12

19 Jer 12

20 Jer 12

21 Jer 12

22 Jer 12

23 Jer 12

24 Jer 12

25 Jer 12

26 Jer 12

27 Jer 12

28 Jer 12

29 Jer 12

30 Jer 12

31 Jer 12

32 Jer 12

33 Jer 12

34 Jer 12

35 Jer 12

36 Jer 12

37 Jer 12

38 Jer 12

39 Jer 12

40 Jer 12

41 Jer 12

42 Jer 12

43 Jer 12

44 Jer 12

45 Jer 12

46 Jer 12

47 Jer 12

48 Jer 12

49 Jer 12

50 Jer 12

51 Jer 12

52 Jer 12

53 Jer 12

54 Jer 12

55 Jer 12

56 Jer 12

57 Jer 12

58 Jer 12

59 Jer 12

60 Jer 12

61 Jer 12

62 Jer 12

63 Jer 12

64 Jer 12

65 Jer 12

66 Jer 12

67 Jer 12

68 Jer 12

69 Jer 12

70 Jer 12

71 Jer 12

72 Jer 12

73 Jer 12

74 Jer 12

75 Jer 12

76 Jer 12

77 Jer 12

78 Jer 12

79 Jer 12

80 Jer 12

of small quantity, from the vessels of cups, even to all the vessels of flagons.

25 In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall the nail that is fastened in the sure place be removed, and be cut down, and fall, and the hidden that was upon it shall be cut off. for the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 23.

1 The miserable overthrow of Tyre 17 Their

THE burden of Tyre Howl, ye ships of Tarshish; for it is laid waste, so that there is no house, no entering in from the land of Chittim it is revealed to them

2 Be still, ye inhabitants of the isle; thou whom the merchants of Zidon, that pass over the sea, have replenished.

3 And by great waters the seed of Sihor, the harvest of the river, is her revenue; and she is a mart of nations.

4 Be thou ashamed, O Zidon for the sea hath spoken, even the strength of the sea, saying, I travail not, nor bring forth children, neither do I nourish up young men, nor bring up virgins.

5 As at the report concerning Egypt, so shall they be sorely pained at the report of Tyre

6 Pass ye over to Tarshish; howl, ye inhabitants of the isle.

7 Is this your joyous city, whose antiquity is of ancient days? her own feet shall carry her afar off to sojourn

8 Who hath taken this counsel against Tyre, the crowning city, whose merchants are princes, whose traffickers are the honourable of the earth?

9 The LORD of hosts hath purposed it, to stain the pride of all glory, and to bring into contempt all the honourable of the earth.

10 Pass through thy land as a river, O daughter of Tarshish. there is no more strength.

11 He stretched out his hand over the sea, he shook the kingdoms the LORD hath given a commandment against the merchant city, to destroy the strong holds thereof

12 And he said, Thou shalt no more rejoice, O thou oppressed virgin, daughter of Zidon arise, pass over to Chittim; there also shalt thou have no rest

13 Behold the land of the Chaldeans; this people was not, till the Assyrian founded it for them that dwell in the wilderness they set up the towers thereof, they raised up the palaces thereof; and he brought it to ruin.

14 Howl, ye ships of Tarshish: for your strength is laid waste,

15 And it shall come to pass in that day, that Tyre shall be forgotten seventy years, according to the days of one king: after the end of seventy years ¹shall Tyre sing as an harlot.
16 Take an harp, go about the city, thou harlot that hast been forgotten; make sweet melody, sing many songs, that thou mayest be remembered.

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass after the end of seventy years, that the LORD will visit Tyre, and she shall turn to her hire, and ²shall commit fornication with all the kingdoms of the world upon the face of the earth.

18 And her merchandise and her hire ³shall be holiness to the LORD: it shall not be treasured nor laid up; for her merchandise shall be for them that dwell before the LORD, to eat sufficiently, and for ⁴durable clothing.

CHAPTER 24.

1 The doleful judgments of God upon the land. 13 A remnant shall joyfully praise him. 16 God in his judgments shall advance his kingdom.

BEHOUD, the LORD maketh the earth empty, and maketh it waste, and ²turneth it upside down, and scattereth abroad the inhabitants thereof

2 And it shall be, as with the people, so with the ³priest; ⁴as with the servant, so with his master; as with the maid, so with her mistress; ⁵as with the buyer, so with the seller; as with the lender, so with the borrower; as with the taker of usury, so with the giver of usury to him

3 The land shall be utterly emptied, and utterly spoiled: for the LORD hath spoken this word.

4 The earth mourneth and fadeth away, the world languisheth and fadeth away, ⁶the haughty people of the earth do languish.

5 ⁷The earth also is defiled under the inhabitants thereof; because they have transgressed the laws, changed the ordinance, broken the everlasting covenant.

6 Therefore hath ⁸the curse devoured the earth, and they that dwell therein are desolate: therefore the inhabitants of the earth are burned, and few men left.

7 ⁹The new wine mourneth, the vine languisheth, all the merryhearted do sigh.

8 The mirth ¹⁰of tabrets ceaseth, the noise of them that rejoice endeth, the joy of the harp ceaseth.

9 They shall not drink wine with a song; strong drink shall be bitter to them that drink it.

10 The city of confusion is broken

BU 715

¹ Heb. it shall be unto Tyre as the song of an harlot

² ch 17 5, 6

³ Rev 17 2

⁴ Job 14

⁵ or, collays

⁶ Mal 1 11

⁷ Heb. sing

⁸ Heb. old

⁹ Heb. leanness to me, or, my secret to me

¹⁰ Jer 6 11

¹¹ Heb. perverteth the face thereof

¹² See Jer 48

¹³ 43, 44

¹⁴ Hos. 4, 2

¹⁵ or, prince

¹⁶ Ezek. 7 12, 13

¹⁷ Gen 7 11

¹⁸ Ps. 18 7

¹⁹ Jer 4 23

²⁰ ch 19 14

²¹ Heb. the height of the people

²² Quid 3 17

²³ Num 35 22

²⁴ Heb. visit upon

²⁵ Ps. 76 12

²⁶ Mal 4 6

²⁷ Heb. with the gathering of prisoners

²⁸ or, dungeon.

²⁹ ch 18 8, 9

³⁰ Joel 1 10, 12

³¹ or, found weeping.

³² ch 13 10

³³ & 60 18

³⁴ Ezek. 32 7

³⁵ Joel 2 31

³⁶ & 3 15

³⁷ Jer 7 34

³⁸ & 18 9

³⁹ & 23 10

⁴⁰ Ezek 26 13

⁴¹ Hos 2 11

⁴² Rev 18 22

⁴³ Rev 19 4, 6

⁴⁴ Heb 12 22

⁴⁵ or, there shall be glory before his ancients.

down: every house is shut up, that no man may come in.

11 *There is a crying for wine in the streets; all joy is darkened, the mirth of the land is gone.*

12 In the city is left desolation, and the gate is smitten with destruction.

13 ¶ When thus it shall be in the midst of the land among the people, *there shall be as the shaking of an olive tree, and as the gleaving grapes when the vintage is done.*

14 They shall lift up their voice, they shall sing for the majesty of the LORD, they shall cry aloud from the sea.

15 Wherefore glorify ye the LORD in the ²fires, *even* ⁴the name of the LORD God of Israel in the isles of the sea.

16 ¶ From the ³utmost part of the earth have we heard songs, *even* glory to the righteous. But I said,

My leanness, my leanness, woe unto me! the treacherous dealers have dealt treacherously; yea, the treacherous dealers have dealt very treacherously.

17 *Fear, and the pit, and the snare, are upon thee, O inhabitant of the earth.*

18 And it shall come to pass, *that* he who fleeth from the noise of the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that cometh up out of the midst of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for ¹the windows from on high are open, and ²the foundations of the earth do shake

19 ¹The earth is utterly broken down, the earth is clean dissolved, the earth is moved exceedingly.

20 The earth shall ³reel to and fro like a drunkard, and shall be removed like a cottage; and the transgression thereof shall be heavy upon it; and it shall fall, and not rise again.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, *that* the LORD shall ⁴punish the host of the high ones *that are* on high, ⁵and the kings of the earth upon the earth.

22 And they shall be gathered together, ¹as prisoners are gathered in the ²pit, and shall be shut up in the prison, and after many days shall they be ³visited.

23 Then the ⁴moon shall be confounded, and the sun ashamed, when the LORD of hosts shall ⁵reign in ⁶mount Zion, and in Jerusalem, and ⁷before his ancients gloriously.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The prophet praiseth God, for his judgments, 6 for his saving benefits, 9 and for his victorious salvation.

O LORD, thou art my God; "I will exalt thee, I will praise thy name; "for thou hast done wonderful things; "thy counsels of old are faithfulness and truth.

2 For thou hast made "of a city an heap; of a defenced city a ruin: a palace of strangers to be no city; it shall never be built.

3 Therefore shall the strong people "glorify thee, the city of the terrible nations shall fear thee.

4 For thou hast been a strength to the poor, a strength to the needy in his distress, "a refuge from the storm, a shadow from the heat, when the blast of the terrible ones is as a storm against the wall.

5 Thou shalt bring down the noise of strangers, as the heat in a dry place; even the heat with the shadow of a cloud: the branch of the terrible ones shall be brought low.

6 ¶ And in "this mountain shall "the LORD of hosts make unto "all people a feast of fat things, a feast of wines on the lees, of fat things full of marrow, of wines on the lees well refined.

7 And he will "destroy in this mountain the face of the covering "cast over all people, and the veil that is spread over all nations.

8 He will "swallow up death in victory; and the LORD GOD will "wipe away tears from off all faces; and the rebuke of his people shall he take away from off all the earth: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ And it shall be said in that day, Lo, this is our God: "we have waited for him, and he will save us: this is the LORD: we have waited for him, "we will be glad and rejoice in his salvation.

10 For in this mountain shall the hand of the LORD rest, and Moab shall be "trodden down under him, even as straw is "trodden down for the dunghill.

11 And he shall spread forth his hands in the midst of them, as he that swimmeth spreadeth forth his hands to swim: and he shall bring down their pride together with the spoils of their hands.

12 And the "fortress of the high fort of thy walls shall he bring down, lay low, and bring to the ground, even to the dust.

CHAPTER 26.

1 A song inciting to confidence in God, 5 for his judgments, 12 and for his favour to his people.
20 An exhortation to wait on God.

BC 712

Ex 16 2

Ps 118 22

Ec 2 11

Ps 93 1

Ec 60 12

Num 22 19

Ps 118 19, 20

Ec 21 2

Ec 22 13

Jer 51 37

1 Heb. truths

1 Heb. peace, peace

Ec 37 19

or, thought, or, imagination

Rev 11 13

1 ch 45 17

1 Heb. the rock of ages, Deut. 32 4

Ec 4 6

1 ch 25 12

Ec 52 10

Ps 37 23

Ec 2 2, 3

Ps 9 12

Mat 22 4

Ps 118 11

Ec 34 5

Ps 63 6

Ec 3 1

1 Heb. swallow up

Ec 3 15

Ec 4 13

1 Cor 15 54

Rev 20 14

Ec 21 4

Rev 7 17

Ec 21 4

Ps 8 12

Rom 2 4

Ps 143 10

Ec 49 18

Tit 2 13

Ec 27 27

Ps 28 5

Ec 5 12

7 or, toward thy people

Ps 20 5

or, for us

or, threshed

Ec 12 8

1 or, threshed in Adramanah

Ec 28 5

Hos 5 15

1 Heb. secret speech

Ec 13 8

John 10 31

IN "that day shall this song be sung in the land of Judah; We have a strong city; "salvation will God appoint for walls and bulwarks.

2 Open ye the gates, that the righteous nation which keepeth the "truth may enter in.

3 Thou wilt keep him in "perfect peace, whose "mind is stayed on thee: because he trusteth in thee.

4 Trust ye in the LORD for ever: "for in the LORD JEHOVAH is "everlasting strength:

5 ¶ For he bringeth down them that dwell on high; "the lofty city, he layeth it low; he layeth it low, even to the ground; he bringeth it even to the dust.

6 The foot shall tread it down, even the feet of the poor, and the steps of the needy.

7 The way of the just is uprightness: "thou, most upright, dost weigh the path of the just.

8 Yea, "in the way of thy judgments, O LORD, have we waited for thee; the desire of our soul is to thy name, and to the remembrance of thee.

9 "With my soul have I desired thee in the night; yea, with my spirit within me will I seek thee early: for when thy judgments are in the earth, the inhabitants of the world will learn righteousness.

10 "Let favour be shewed to the wicked, yet will he not learn righteousness; in "the land of uprightness will he deal unjustly, and will not behold the majesty of the LORD.

11 LORD, when thy hand is lifted up, "they will not see: but they shall see, and be ashamed for their envy "at the people; yea, the fire of thine enemies shall devour them.

12 ¶ LORD, thou wilt ordain peace for us: for thou also hast wrought all our works "in us.

13 O LORD our God, "other lords beside thee have had dominion over us: but by thee only will we make mention of thy name.

14 They are dead, they shall not live; they are deceased, they shall not rise: therefore hast thou visited and destroyed them, and made all their memory to perish.

15 Thou hast increased the nation, O LORD, thou hast increased the nation: thou art glorified: thou hast removed it far unto all the ends of the earth.

16 LORD, "in trouble have they visited thee, they poured out a "prayer when thy chastening was upon them.

17 Like as "a woman with child,

that draweth near the time of her delivery, is in pain, and crieth out in her pangs; so have we been in thy sight, O LORD.

18 We have been with child, we have been in pain, we have as it were brought forth wind; we have not wrought any deliverance in the earth; neither have we the inhabitants of the world fallen.

19 "Thy dead men shall live, together with my dead body shall they arise. Awake and sing, ye that dwell in dust: for thy dew is as the dew of herbs, and the earth shall cast out the dead.

20 ¶ Come, my people, enter thou into thy chambers, and shut thy doors about thee: hide thyself as it were for a little moment, until the indignation be overpast.

21 For, behold, the LORD cometh out of his place to punish the inhabitants of the earth for their iniquity: the earth also shall disclose her blood, and shall no more cover her slain.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The care of God over his vineyard. 7 His chastisements differ from judgments. 12 The church of Jews and Gentiles.

IN that day the LORD with his sore and great and strong sword shall punish leviathan the piercing serpent, even leviathan that crooked serpent; and he shall slay the dragon that is in the sea.

2 In that day sing ye unto her, A vineyard of red wine.

3 I the LORD do keep it; I will water it every moment: lest any hurt it, I will keep it night and day.

4 Fury is not in me: who would set the briers and thorns against me in battle? I would go through them, I would burn them together.

5 Or let him take hold of my strength, that he may make peace with me; and he shall make peace with me.

6 He shall cause them that come of Jacob to take root: Israel shall blossom and bud, and fill the face of the world with fruit.

7 ¶ Hath he smitten him, as he smote those that smote him, or as he slain according to the slaughter of them that are slain by him?

8 In measure, when it shooteth forth, thou wilt debate with it: he stayeth his rough wind in the day of the east wind.

9 By this therefore shall the iniquity of Jacob be purged; and this is all the fruit to take away his sin; when he maketh all the stones of the altar as chalkstones that are beaten in sun-

B C 712

1 or, sun

images

a See

ch 17 2

a 22 14

b Ps 17 14

c Eccl 37 1

a c

d Ps 32

e ch 1 3

f Jer 8 7

g Du 12 2

h Deut 32

i ch 43 1, 7

j a 44 2, 21

k 24

l Ex 12 22

m a 30 5

n ch 54 7, 8

o 2 Cor 4 17

p Mic 1 3

q Jude 14

r Eccl 2 11

s Mat 24 31

t Rev 11 15

u Heb

blood.

v or,

crossing

like a bar

w Ps 74 15, 16

x ch 51 9

y Ezek 29 3

z a 32 2

a 1 1

b Ps 80 8

c Jer 2 21

d Jer 3 2

e Ps 121 4

f ver 4

g Heb

broken

h 2 Sam 23 6

i ch 9 18

j or, march

against.

k ch 30 30

l Jer 13 13

m 11

n ch 25 4

o Job 22 21

p ver 1

q with foot

r ch 37 31

s Ilon 14 b

t 6

u ver 1

v Heb ac-

cording to

the stroke

of those

a 11 ch sual-

towelth

c Job 23 6

d Ps 6 1

e Jer 10 24

f a 30 11

g a 46 28

h 1 Cor 10 18

i 12

j or,

when thou

sendest

it forth

a Jer 23 38

b or, when

he remem-

bereth it

c Prov 29 11

d Hos 4 11

der, the groves and images shall not stand up.

10 Yet the defended city shall be desolate, and the habitation forsaken, and left like a wilderness: there shall the calf feed, and there shall he lie down, and consume the branches thereof.

11 When the boughs thereof are withered, they shall be broken off: the women come, and set them on fire; for it is a people of no understanding: therefore he that made them will not have mercy on them, and he that formed them will shew them no favour.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the LORD shall beat off from the channel of the river unto the stream of Egypt, and ye shall be gathered one by one, O ye children of Israel.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the great trumpet shall be blown, and they shall come which were ready to perish in the land of Assyria, and the outcasts in the land of Egypt, and shall worship the LORD in the holy mount at Jerusalem.

CHAPTER 28.

1 The prophet threatneth Ephraim for their pride and drunkenness. 3 The radius shall be exalted in the kingdom of Christ. 7 He rebuketh their error. 9 Their untowardness to learn, 14 and their security. 18 Christ the sure foundation is promised. 18 Their security shall be tried. 23 They are invited to the consideration of God's discreet providence.

WOE to the crown of pride, to the drunkards of Ephraim, whose glorious beauty is a fading flower, which are on the head of the fat valleys of them that are overcome with wine!

2 Behold, the Lord hath a mighty and strong one, which as a tempest of hail and a destroying storm, as a flood of mighty waters overflowing, shall cast down to the earth with the hand.

3 The crown of pride, the drunkards of Ephraim, shall be trodden under feet.

4 And the glorious beauty, which is on the head of the fat valley, shall be a fading flower, and as the hasty fruit before the summer; which when he that looketh upon it seeth, while it is yet in his hand he eateth it up.

5 ¶ In that day shall the LORD of hosts be for a crown of glory, and for a diadem of beauty, unto the residue of his people,

6 And for a spirit of judgment to him that sitteth in judgment, and for strength to them that turn the battle to the gate.

7 ¶ But they also have erred through wine, and through strong drink are

out of the way; ^athe priest and the prophet have erred through strong drink, they are swallowed up of wine, they are out of the way through strong drink; they err in vision, they stumble in judgment.

8 For all tables are full of vomit and filthiness, *so that there is no place clean.*

9 ¶ ^aWhom shall he teach knowledge? and whom shall he make to understand ¹doctrine? *them that are weaned from the milk, and drawn from the breasts.*

10 For precept ²must be upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little:

11 For with ³stammering³ lips and another tongue ⁴will he speak to this people.

12 To whom he said, This is the rest *wherewith* ye may cause the weary to rest; and this is the refreshing. yet they would not hear.

13 But the word of the LORD was unto them precept upon precept, precept upon precept; line upon line, line upon line; here a little, and there a little; that they might go, and fall backward, and be broken, and snared, and taken.

14 ¶ ^aWherefore hear the word of the LORD, ye scornful men, that rule this people which is in Jerusalem.

15 Because ye have said, We have made a covenant with death, and with hell are we at agreement; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, it shall not come unto us: ^afor we have made *hes* our refuge, and under falsehood have we hid ourselves;

16 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I lay in Zion for a foundation ^aa stone, a tried stone, a precious corner stone, a sure foundation, he that believeth shall not make haste.

17 Judgment also will I lay to the line, and righteousness to the plummet: and the hail shall sweep away ^athe refuge of lies, and the waters shall overflow the hiding place.

18 ¶ And your covenant with death shall he disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand; when the overflowing scourge shall pass through, then ye shall be ³trodden down by it.

19 From the time that it goeth forth it shall take you: for morning by morning shall it pass over, by day and by night: and it shall be a vexation only ⁶to understand the report.

B C 726

^a ch 66, 10,

12,

^b 2 Sam 5,

20,

¹ Chr 14,

11,

^a Josh 10

10, 12,

² Sam 5,

25,

¹ Chr 14,

18,

⁴ Lam 3, 23,^a Jer 9, 10¹ Heb the

harvest,

^a ch 10, 22,¹ Dan 9, 27^a or,

hath been

¹ Cor 14,

21,

³ Heb

stammer-

ings of

lips

^a or, he hath

spoken

^a or, the

wheat in

the principal

place,

and barley

in the

appointed

place

^a or, spelt,¹ Heb

border,

^a or, And

he bindeth

it in such

sort as his

God doth

teach him.

^a Ps 5,¹ Jer 32, 19^a Amos 2, 4^b Gen 49, 24^a Ps 118, 22^a Mat 21, 42^a Acts 4, 11^a Rom 9, 33,^a 4, 10, 11^a Eph 2, 20¹ Pet 2, 6-

8,

^a Ezek 43,

15, 18,

^a or, O Ariel,^a or, the lion

of God

^a or, of the

city

^a 2 Sam 5, 9¹ Heb cut

off the

heads

^a or, 25, 15¹ Heb

treading

down to it

^a ch 8, 13,¹ Heb prep,

or, charge

^a ch 25, 5^a or, when

he shall

make you

to under-

stand doc-

trine.

20 For the bed is shorter than that *a man* can stretch himself on it and the covering narrower than that he can wrap himself in it.

21 For the LORD shall rise up *as in* mount ^aPerazim, he shall be wroth as *in* the valley of ^aGibeon, that he may do his work, ^ahis strange work; and bring to pass his act, his strange act.

22 Now therefore be ye not mockers, lest your hands be made strong: for I have heard from the LORD God of hosts ^aa consumption, even determined upon the whole earth.

23 ¶ Give ye ear, and hear my voice, hearken, and hear my speech.

24 Doth the plowman plow all day to sow? doth he open and break the clods of his ground?

25 When he hath made plain the face thereof, doth he not cast abroad the fitches, and scatter the cummin, and cast in ^athe principal wheat and the appointed barley and the ^aric in their ^aplace?

26 ^aFor his God doth instruct him to discretion, and doth teach him.

27 For the fitches are not threshed with a threshing instrument, neither is a cart wheel turned about upon the cummin; but the fitches are beaten out with a staff, and the cummin with a rod.

28 Bread corn is bruised; because he will not ever be threshing it, nor break it *with* the wheel of his cart, nor bruise it *with* his horsemen.

29 This also cometh forth from the LORD of hosts, ^awhich is wonderful in counsel, and excellent in working.

CHAPTER 29.

¹ God's heavy judgment upon Jerusalem. ⁷ The unsatiableness of her enemies. ⁹ The senselessness, ¹³ and deep hypocrisy of the Jews. ¹⁸ A promise of sanctification to the pious.

WOE ¹to⁹ Ariel, to Ariel, ¹the city ^awhere David dwelt ¹add ye

year to year; let them ²kill sacrifices.

2 Yet I will distress Ariel, and there shall be heaviness and sorrow: and it shall be unto me as Arzel.

3 And I will camp against thee round about, and will lay siege against thee with a mount, and I will raise forts against thee.

4 And thou shalt be brought down, and shalt speak out of the ground, and thy speech shall be low out of the dust, and thy voice shall be, as of one that hath a familiar spirit, ^aout of the ground, and thy speech shall ^awhisper out of the dust.

5 Moreover the multitude of thy ^astrangers shall be like small dust, and the multitude of the terrible ones

shall be "as chaff that passeth away. yea, it shall be "at an instant suddenly.

6 "Thou shalt be visited of the LORD of hosts with thunder, and with earthquake, and great noise, with storm and tempest, and the flame of devouring fire.

7 "¶ And the multitude of all the nations that fight against Ariel even all that fight against her and her munition, and that distress her, shall be "as a dream of a night vision.

8 "It shall even be as when an hungry man dreameth, and, behold, he eateth; but he awaketh, and his soul is empty: or as when a thirsty man dreameth, and, behold, he drinketh; but he awaketh, and, behold, he is faint, and his soul hath appetite: so shall the multitude of all the nations be, that fight against mount Zion.

9 "¶ Stay yourselves, and wonder; cry ye out, and cry: "they are drunken, but not with wine; they stagger, but not with strong drink.

10 For "the LORD hath poured out upon you the spirit of deep sleep, and hath "closed your eyes the prophets and your "seers, "the seers hath he covered

11 And the vision of all is become unto you as the words of a "book "that is sealed, which men deliver to one that is learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee: "and he saith, I cannot, for it is sealed.

12 And the book is delivered to him that is not learned, saying, Read this, I pray thee. and he saith, I am not learned.

13 "¶ Wherefore the Lord said, "Forasmuch as this people draw near me with their mouth, and with their lips do honour me, but have removed their heart far from me, and their fear toward me is taught by "the precept of men:

14 "Therefore, behold, "I will proceed to do a marvellous work among this people, even a marvellous work and a wonder "for the wisdom of their wise men shall perish, and the understanding of their prudent men shall be hid.

15 "Woe unto them that seek deep to hide their counsel from the LORD, and their works are in the dark, and "they say, Who seeth us? and who knoweth us?

16 Surely your turning of things upside down shall be esteemed as the potter's clay: for shall the "work say of him that made it, He made me not? or

BC 712

Job 21 18

Job 17 13

Job 30 13

Job 29 22

Job 30 30

Job 13 15

Job 15 5

Job 17 26

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

Job 11 1

shall the thing framed say of him that framed it, He had no understanding?

17 Is it not yet a very little while, and "Lebanon shall be turned into a fruitful field, and the fruitful field shall be esteemed as a forest?

18 "¶ And "in that day shall the deaf hear the words of the book, and the eyes of the blind shall see out of obscurity, and out of darkness.

19 "The meek also "shall increase their joy in the LORD, and "the poor among men shall rejoice in the Holy One of Israel.

20 For the terrible one is brought to nought, and "the scorner is consumed, and all that "watch for iniquity are cut off:

21 That make a man an offender for a word, and "lay a snare for him that reproveth, in the gate, and turn aside the just "for a thing of nought.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD, "who redeemed Abraham, concerning the house of Jacob, Jacob shall not now be ashamed, neither shall his face now wax pale.

23 But when he seeth his children, "the work of mine hands, in the midst of him, they shall sanctify my name, and "sanctify the Holy One of Jacob, and shall fear the God of Israel.

24 They also "that erred in spirit "shall come to understanding, and they that murmured shall learn doctrine.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The prophet threatneth the people for their contumacious in Egypt and contempt of God's will. 18 God's mercies towards his church. 27 God's wrath and the people's joy, in the destruction of Assyria.

WOE to the rebellious children, saith the LORD, "that take counsel, but not of me; and that cover with a covering, but not of my spirit, "that they may add sin to sin.

2 "That walk to go down into Egypt, and "have not asked at my mouth, to strengthen themselves in the strength of Pharaoh, and to trust in the shadow of Egypt!

3 "Therefore shall the strength of Pharaoh be your shame, and the trust in the shadow of Egypt your confusion.

4 For his princes were at "Zorn, and his ambassadors came to Hanes.

5 "They were all ashamed of a people that could not profit them, nor be an help nor profit, but a shame, and also a reproach.

6 "The burden of the beasts of the south into the land of trouble and anguish, from whence come the young and old lion, "the viper and fiery

fly¹ serpent, they will carry their riches upon the shoulders of young asses, and their treasures upon the bunches of camels, to a people that shall not profit them.

7 For the Egyptians shall help in vain, and to no purpose therefore have I cried² concerning this, "Their strength is to sit still."

8 ¶ Now go, write it before them in a table, and note it in a book, that it may be for⁴ the time to come for ever and ever:

9 That⁵ this is a rebellious people, lying children, children that will not hear the law of the LORD:

10 "Which say to the seers, See not; and to the prophets, Prophecy not unto us right things," speak unto us smooth things, prophecy deceats:

11 Get you out of the way, turn aside out of the path, cause the Holy One of Israel to cease from before us.

12 Wherefore thus saith the Holy One of Israel, Because ye despise this word, and trust in⁸ oppression and perverseness, and stay thereon;

13 Therefore this iniquity shall be to you⁹ as a breach ready to fall, swelling out in a high wall, whose breaking¹⁰ cometh suddenly at an instant.

14 And¹¹ he shall break it as the breaking of¹² the potters' vessel that is broken in pieces; he shall not spare, so that there shall not be found in the bursting of it a sherd to take fire from the hearth, or to take water withal out of the pit.

15 For thus saith the Lord GOD, the Holy One of Israel; "In returning and rest shall ye be saved; in quietness and in confidence shall be your strength; and ye would not."

16 But ye said, No; for we will flee upon horses; therefore shall ye flee: and, We will ride upon the swift; therefore shall they that pursue you be swift.

17 One thousand shall flee at the rebuke of one; at the rebuke of five shall ye flee: till ye be left as¹⁴ a beacon upon the top of a mountain, and as an ensign on an hill.

18 ¶ And therefore will the LORD wait, that he may be gracious unto you, and therefore will he not be exalted, that he may have mercy upon you. for the LORD is a God of judgment: "blessed are all they that wait for him."

19 For the people shall dwell in Zion at Jerusalem: thou shalt weep no more; he will be very gracious unto thee at the voice of thy cry; when he shall hear it, he will answer thee.

20 And though the Lord give you

BC 718.

¹ K1 22 27

² Ps. 127. 2.

³ or, op-

pression.

⁴ Ps. 74. 6.

⁵ Amos 6. 11.

⁶ Jer. 37. 7.

⁷ or, to her

⁸ ver. 15.

⁹ Josh. 1. 7.

¹⁰ Hab. 2. 2.

¹¹ 2 Chr. 31. 1.

¹² ch. 31. 7.

¹³ Heb the

graces

images of

thy silver.

¹⁴ Heb the

later day

¹⁵ Heb

scatter.

¹⁶ Deut. 32.

¹⁷ ch. 1. 4.

¹⁸ Hos. 14. 6.

¹⁹ Mat. 6. 33.

²⁰ 1 Tim. 4. 8.

²¹ Jer. 11. 21.

²² Amos 12.

²³ Mic. 2. 6.

²⁴ 1 Ki. 22. 11.

²⁵ Mic. 3. 11.

²⁶ or,

insoury

²⁷ Heb

hasmed

²⁸ or, fraud

²⁹ ch. 2. 14, 15.

³⁰ Heb

lifted up

³¹ Ps. 62. 3.

³² Ps. 29. 5.

³³ Jer. 2. 9.

³⁴ Jer. 10. 11.

³⁵ ch. 60. 10.

³⁶ 20.

³⁷ Heb the

bottle of

potters

³⁸ ch. 7. 4.

³⁹ or, and the

graciousness of

flame

⁴⁰ Heb

heartiness

⁴¹ Mat. 23. 37.

⁴² ch. 11. 4.

⁴³ ch. 8. 8.

⁴⁴ ch. 37. 29.

⁴⁵ Lev. 26. 6.

⁴⁶ Gen. 28. 25.

⁴⁷ Josh. 23.

⁴⁸ 10.

⁴⁹ or a tree

be off of

branches,

or, brought

as, a mast.

⁵⁰ Ps. 42. 4.

⁵¹ Ps. 2. 3.

⁵² Heb Rock.

⁵³ Deut. 32. 4.

⁵⁴ ch. 39. 6.

⁵⁵ Heb the

glory of

his voice

⁵⁶ Ps. 2. 12.

⁵⁷ 4. 14. 6.

⁵⁸ Ps. 18. 20.

⁵⁹ Jer. 17. 7.

⁶⁰ ch. 65. 9.

⁶¹ ch. 24. 2.

⁶² ch. 17. 9.

⁶³ ch. 10. 24.

"the bread of adversity, and the water of¹ affliction, yet shall not² thy teachers be removed into a corner any more, but thine eyes shall see thy teachers:

21 And thine ears shall hear a word behind thee, saying, Thus is the way, walk ye in it, when ye turn to the right hand, and when ye turn to the left."

22 Ye shall defile also the covering of³ thy graven images of silver, and the ornament of thy molten images of gold: thou shalt⁴ cast them away as a menstruous cloth, thou shalt say unto it, Get thee hence.

23 Then shall he give the rain of thy seed, that thou shalt sow the ground withal; and bread of the increase of the earth, and it shall be fat and plenteous: in that day shall thy cattle feed in large pastures.

24 The oxen likewise and the young asses that eat the ground shall eat⁵ clean provender, which hath been winnowed with the shovel and with the fan.

25 And there shall be⁶ upon every high mountain, and upon every⁷ high hill, rivers and streams of waters in the day of the great slaughter, when the towers fall.

26 Moreover⁸ the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days, in the day that the LORD bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound.

27 ¶ Behold, the name of the LORD cometh from far, burning with his anger,⁹ and the burden thereof¹⁰ is heavy: his lips are full of indignation, and his tongue as a devouring fire:

28 And¹¹ his breath, as an overflowing stream,¹² shall reach to the midst of the neck, to sift the nations with the sieve of vanity: and there shall be¹³ a bridle in the jaws of the people, causing them to err.

29 Ye shall have a song, as in the night¹⁴ when a holy solemnity is kept; and gladness of heart, as when one goeth with a pipe to come into¹⁵ the mountain of the LORD, to the¹⁶ mighty One of Israel.

30 And the LORD shall cause¹⁷ his glorious voice to be heard, and shall shew the lighting down of his arm, with the indignation of his anger, and with the flame of a devouring fire, with scattering, and tempest, and hailstones.

31 For¹⁸ through the voice of the LORD shall the Assyrian be beaten down,¹⁹ which smote with a rod.

32 And ¹in every place where the grounded staff shall pass, which the LORD shall ²lay upon him, it shall be of tabrets and harps: and in battles of ³shaking will he fight ⁴with it.

33 ¹For Tophet is ordained ²of old; yea, for the king it is prepared; he hath made it deep and large: the pile thereof is fire and much wood, the breath of the LORD, like a stream of brimstone, doth kindle it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The prophet sheweth the cure of folly in trusting to Egypt, and forsaking of God. 2 He exhorteth to conversion. 3 He sheweth the fall of Assyria.

WOE to them ¹that go down to Egypt for help; and ²stay on horses, and trust in chariots, because they are many; and in horsemen, because they are very strong; but they look not unto the Holy One of Israel, ³neither seek the LORD!

2 Yet he also is wise, and will bring evil, and ¹will not ²call back his words: but will arise against the house of the evildoers, and against the help of them that work iniquity.

3 Now the Egyptians are men, and not God; and their horses flesh, and not spirit. When the LORD shall stretch out his hand, both he that helpeth shall fall, and he that is holpen shall fall down, and they all shall fall together.

4 For thus hath the LORD spoken unto me, ¹Like as the lion and the young lion roaring on his prey, when a multitude of shepherds is called forth against him, he will not be afraid of their voice, nor abase himself for the ²noise of them: so shall the LORD of hosts come down to fight for mount Zion, and for the hill thereof.

5 ¹As birds flying, so will the LORD of hosts defend Jerusalem; defending also he will deliver it, and passing over he will preserve it.

6 ¹Turn ye unto him from whom the children of Israel have deeply revolted.

7 For in that day every man shall ²cast away his idols of silver, and ³his idols of gold, which your own hands have made unto you for ⁴a sin.

8 ¹Then shall the Assyrian ²fall with the sword, not of a mighty man; and the sword, not of a man, shall devour him: but he shall flee ³from the sword, and his young men shall be ⁴discomfited.

9 And ¹he ²shall pass over to ³his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign, saith the LORD, whose fire is in Zion, and his furnace in Jerusalem.

BC 713

¹ Heb every passing of the rod founded

² Heb cause to rest upon him

³ ch 11 15

⁴ or, against them

⁵ Ps. 43 1

⁶ Jer 7 31

⁷ Heb. from yesterday

⁸ ch 4 6

⁹ Heb heavy

¹⁰ ch 29 13

¹¹ ch. 40 2

¹² Heb heavy

¹³ Ps 20 7

¹⁴ or, elegantly

¹⁵ Dan. 9 14

¹⁶ Num 22 19

¹⁷ Heb. remove

¹⁸ or, when he speaketh against the poor in judgment

¹⁹ or, be established

²⁰ Amos 3 8

²¹ Amos 6 1

²² Heb days above a year

²³ or, multitude

²⁴ Deut. 32 11

²⁵ Heb the fields of desire

²⁶ Hos 9 6

²⁷ or, burning upon, &c

²⁸ ch 22 2

²⁹ Heb the idols of his gold

³⁰ ch 37 10

³¹ 1 Ki 12 30

³² KL 19 35, 36

³³ or, cliffs and watch-towers

³⁴ Joel 2 28

³⁵ or, for fear of the sword

³⁶ ch 29 17

³⁷ or, tributary

³⁸ Heb for meeting, or, tribute

³⁹ ch 37 37

⁴⁰ Heb his rock shall pass away for fear

⁴¹ or, his strength

⁴² Jer 1 14

CHAPTER 32.

1 The blessings of Christ's kingdom. 2 Desolation is foreshewn. 3 Restoration is promised to succeed.

BEHOLD, ¹a king shall reign in righteousness, and princes shall rule in judgment.

2 And a man shall be as an hiding place from the wind, and ²a covert from the tempest; as rivers of water in a dry place, as the shadow of a ³great rock in a weary land.

3 And ¹the eyes of them that see shall not be dim, and the ears of them that hear shall hearken.

4 The heart also of the ²rash shall understand knowledge, and the tongue of theammerers shall be ready to speak ³plainly.

5 The vile person shall be no more called liberal, nor the churl said to be bountiful.

6 For the vile person will speak villany, and his heart will work iniquity, to practise hypocrisy, and to utter error against the LORD, to make empty the soul of the hungry, and he will cause the drink of the thirsty to fail.

7 The instruments also of the churl are evil: he deviseth wicked devices to destroy the poor with lying words, even ¹when the needy speaketh right.

8 But the liberal deviseth liberal things; and by liberal things shall he ²stand.

9 ¹¶ Rise up, ye women ²that are at ease; hear my voice, ye careless daughters; give ear unto my speech.

10 ²Many days and years shall ye be troubled, ye careless women: for the vintage shall fail, the gathering shall not come.

11 Tremble, ye women that are at ease; be troubled, ye careless ones: strip you, and make you bare, and gird sackcloth upon your loins.

12 They shall lament for the tarts, for ¹the pleasant fields, for the fruitful vine.

13 ¹¶ Upon the land of my people shall come up thorns and briers; ²yea, upon all the houses of joy ³in the joyous city:

14 ¹Because the palaces shall be forsaken; the multitude of the city shall be left; the ²forts and towers shall be for dens for beasts, a joy of wild asses, a pasture of flocks;

15 Until ¹the spirit be poured upon us from on high, and ²the wilderness be a fruitful field, and the fruitful field be counted for a forest.

16 Then judgment shall dwell in the wilderness, and righteousness remain in the fruitful field.

17 ¹And the work of righteousness

shall be peace; and the effect of righteousness quietness and assurance for ever.

18 And my people shall dwell in a peaceable habitation, and in sure dwellings, and in quiet resting places; 19 ⁶ When it shall hail, coming down ^c on the forest; ⁷ and the city shall be low in a low place.

20 Blessed are ye that sow beside all waters, that send forth *thither* the feet of ¹ the ox and the ass.

CHAPTER 33.

1 *God's judgments against the enemies of the church.*
1d *The privileges of the godly*

WOE to thee ¹ that spoilest, and thou *wast* not spoiled; and deal-
est treacherously, and they dealt not
treacherously with thee! ² when thou
shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be
spoiled; *and* when thou shalt make
an end to deal treacherously, they
shall deal treacherously with thee.

2 O LORD, be gracious unto us; ¹ we
have waited for thee be thou their
arm every morning, our salvation also
in the time of trouble.

3 At the noise of the tumult the people
fled; at the lifting up of thyself
the nations were scattered.

4 And your spoil shall be gathered
like the gathering of the caterpillar:
as the running to and fro of locusts
shall he run upon them.

5 ¹ The LORD is exalted; for he dwell-
eth on high: he hath filled Zion with
judgment and righteousness.

6 And wisdom and knowledge shall
be the stability of thy times, *and*
strength of ² salvation: the fear of the
LORD is his treasure.

7 Behold, their ³ vsiant ones shall cry
without: ⁴ the ambassadors of peace
shall weep bitterly.

8 ¹ The highways be waste, the way-
faring man censeth: ² he hath broken
the covenant, he hath despised the
cities, he regardeth no man.

9 ¹ The earth mourneth *and* lan-
guisheth: Lebanon is ashamed *and*
hewn down: Sharon is like a wilder-
ness; and Bashan and Carmel shake
off *their* fruits.

10 ¹ Now will I rise, saith the LORD;
now will I be exalted; now will I lift
up myself.

11 ¹ Ye shall conceive chaff, ye shall
bring forth stubble: your breath, *as*
fire, shall devour you.

12 And the people shall be *as* the
burnings of lime: ² as thorns cut up
shall they be burned in the fire.

13 ¹ Hear, ² ye that are far off, what
I have done; *and*, ye that are near,
acknowledge my might.

BC 713.

^a Ps 15 2
^b 24 4

¹ Heb *in*
righteous-
nesses

^c ch 30 30
² Heb
upright-
nesses

^a Zech 11 2

³ or, *and*
the city
shall be
utterly
abased

^a or, *doceats*

¹ Heb
bloody

^a Ps 119 37
^b ch 30 24

^c Heb.
holys,
or, high
places.

^f ch 21 2.

¹ Heb *the*
land of far
distances

^a Rev 13 10
^b 1 Cor 1 20

¹ Heb
weigher

¹ ch 25 2.
² 2 Ki 19 34

¹ Deut. 28
49, 50
Jer 5 15

¹ or,
ridiculous.

^a Ps. 48. 12.
^b Ps. 48. 1, 2.

^c ch 37. 35.
^d ch 34. 2.

¹ Ps 97 9

¹ Heb
bread of
space, *or,*
vacuity.

² Heb. *sal-*
utations.

³ or, *mes-*
sengers.

^a Job. 4. 12.

¹ Heb
statute-
maker

^a Ps 89 19.
^b 2 Ki 19 18, 37.

³ or, *They*
have for-
given thy
tacklings

^a Judg 5 6
^b 2 Ki 18 14-17

¹ ch 24 4
² Jer 50 20

³ or,
withered
away

^a Ps. 12. 6
^b Ps. 49 1

^c Ps 7 14
^d ch 50. 4.

¹ Heb. *the*
wisdom
thereof
^a ch 9 18.
^b ch 49 1.

14 The sinners in Zion are afraid; fearfulness hath surprised the hypocrites. Who among us shall dwell with the devouring fire? who among us shall dwell with everlasting burnings?

15 He that ¹ walketh ² righteously, and speaketh ³ uprightly; he that despoiseth the gain of ⁴ oppressions, that shaketh his hands from holding of bribes, that stoppeth his ears from hearing of ⁵ blood, and ⁶ shutteth his eyes from seeing evil;

16 He shall dwell on ⁷ high: his place of defence *shall be* the munitions of rocks: bread shall be given him; his waters *shall be* sure.

17 Thine eyes shall see the king in his beauty: they shall behold ¹ the land that is very far off

18 Thine heart shall meditate terror. ² Where is the scribe? where is the ³ receiver? where is he that counted the towers?

19 ⁴ Thou shalt not see a fierce people, ⁵ a people of a deeper speech than thou canst perceive, of a ⁶ stammering tongue, *that thou canst* not understand.

20 ¹ Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see ² Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle *that* shall not be taken down; ³ not one of ⁴ the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken.

21 But there the glorious LORD *will be* unto us a place ¹ of broad rivers *and* streams; wherein shall go no galley with oars, neither shall gallant ship pass thereby.

22 For the LORD is our judge, the LORD is our ² lawgiver, ³ the LORD is our king; he will save us.

23 ¹ Thy tacklings are loosed; they could not well strengthen their mast, they could not spread the sail: then is the prey of a great spoil divided; the lame take the prey.

24 And the inhabitant shall not say, I am sick: ¹ the people that dwell therein *shall be* forgiven *their* iniquity.

CHAPTER 34.

1 *The judgments wherewith God revengeth his church.*
11 *The desolation of her enemies* 16 *The certainty of the prophecy*

COME ¹ near, ye nations, to hear; ² and hearken, ye people: ³ let the earth hear, and ⁴ all that is therein; the world, and all things that come forth of it.

2 For the indignation of the LORD is upon all nations, and his fury upon all their armies: he hath utterly destroyed them, he hath delivered them to the slaughter.

3 Their slain also shall be cast out, and "their stink shall come up out of their carcasses, and the mountains shall be melted with their blood.

4 And "all the host of heaven shall be dissolved, and the heavens shall be "rolled together as a scroll: "and all their host shall fall down, as the leaf falleth off from the vine, and as a "falling fig from the fig tree.

5 For "my sword shall be bathed in heaven: behold, it "shall come down upon Idumea, and upon the people of my curse, to judgment.

6 The sword of the LORD is filled with blood, it is made fat with fatness, and with the blood of lambs and goats, with the fat of the kidneys of rams: for "the LORD hath a sacrifice in Bozrah, and a great slaughter in the land of Idumea.

7 And the "unicorns shall come down with them, and the bullocks with the bulls; and their land shall be "soaked with blood, and their dust made fat with fatness.

8 For "it is the day of the LORD's "vengeance, and the year of recompences for the controversy of Zion.

9 "And the streams thereof shall be turned into pitch, and the dust thereof into brimstone, and the land thereof shall become burning pitch.

10 It shall not be quenched night nor day; "the smoke thereof shall go up for ever: "from generation to generation it shall lie waste; none shall pass through it for ever and ever.

11 ¶ "But the "cormorant and the bittern shall possess it; the owl also and the raven shall dwell in it: and "he shall stretch out upon it the line of confusion, and the stones of emptiness.

12 They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there, and all her princes shall be nothing.

13 And "thorns shall come up in her palaces, nettles and brambles in the fortresses thereof: and "it shall be an habitation of dragons, and "a court for "owls.

14 "The wild beasts of the desert shall also meet with "the wild beasts of the island, and the satyr shall cry to his fellow; "the screech owl also shall rest there, and find for herself a place of rest.

15 There shall the great owl make her nest, and lay, and hatch, and gather under her shadow: there shall the vultures also be gathered, every one with her mate.

16 ¶ "Seek ye out of "the book of the LORD, and read: no one of these shall fail, none shall want her mate, for my

BU 713

"Joel 2 20

Is 62 26

Ezek 32

7 6

Joel 2 31

Mat 24 29

2 Pet 3 10

"Rev 6 14

"ch 14 12

"Rev 6 13

"Jer 48 10

"ch 35 12

"Jer 49 7

"Mal 1 4

"ch 32 15

"Zeph 1 7

"Job 4 3, 4

Heb 12 12

or, rht-

nostrils

"Hekheaty

or,

drunken

"ch 63 4

"ch 20 18

Mat 9 27

& 11 5

John 8 6, 7

Mat 11 6

Mark 7 32

"Deut. 28. 23.

"Mat 11 6

Is 15 30

John 5 6, 9

Acts 6 7

"ch 32 4

Mat 9 32

& 12 32

"ch 41 18

John 7 38

"Rev 14 11

& 18 19

"Mat 1 4

"ch 34 13

"ch 14 25

Zeph 2 14

Rev 18 2

or,

poitran

or, a

court for

reds, &c

"2 Ki 21 13

Lam 2 8

"ch 52 1

Ex 21 27

or, for he

shall be

with them

"ch 32 15

Isa 9 6

"Lev 26 6

"ch 11 9

Ezek 34 25

"ch 13 21

or,

estriches

"Hek-

daughters

of the owl

"ch 51 11

Heb. Zilm.

"Lich Jlm

or, night

monster

"ch 25 8

Rev 7 17

"2 Ki 19 13,

17

"2 Chr 32 1

"Mic 3 16

mouth it hath commanded, and his spirit it hath gathered them.

17 And he hath cast the lot for them, and his hand hath divided it unto them by line: they shall possess it for ever, from generation to generation shall they dwell therein.

CHAPTER 35.

1 The joyful flourishing of Christ's kingdom. 3 The weak are encouraged by the virtues of the gospel.

THE "wilderness and the solitary place shall be glad for them; and the desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose.

2 "It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the LORD, and the excellency of our God. 3 ¶ "Strengthen ye the weak hands, and confirm the feeble knees.

4 Say to them that are of a "fearful heart, Be strong, fear not: behold, your God will come with vengeance, even God with a recompence; he will come and save you.

5 Then the "eyes of the blind shall be opened, and "the ears of the deaf shall be unstopped.

6 Then shall the "lame man leap as an hart, and the "tongue of the dumb sing: for in the wilderness shall "waters break out, and streams in the desert.

7 And the parched ground shall become a pool, and the thirsty land springs of water: in "the habitation of dragons, where each lay, shall be "grass with reeds and rushes.

8 And an highway shall be there, and a way, and it shall be called The way of holiness; "the unclean shall not pass over it; "but it shall be for those: the wayfaring men, though fools, shall not err therein.

9 "No lion shall be there, nor any ravenous beast shall go up thereon, it shall not be found there; but the redeemed shall walk there:

10 And the "ransomed of the LORD shall return, and come to Zion with songs and everlasting joy upon their heads: they shall obtain joy and gladness, and "sorrow and sighing shall flee away.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Sennacherib invading Judah. 4 Rabshakeh by blasphemous persuasions solicited the people to revolt. 22 His words are told to Hezekiah.

NOW "it came to pass in the fourteenth year of king Hezekiah, that Sennacherib king of Assyria came up against all the defenced cities of Judah, and took them.

2 And the king of Assyria sent Rabshakeh from Lachish to Jerusalem unto king Hezekiah with a great army. And he stood by the conduit of the upper pool in the highway of the fuller's field.

3 Then came forth unto him Eliakim, Hilkiah's son, which was over the house, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, Asaph's son, the recorder.

4 ¶ And Rabshakeh said unto them, Say ye now to Hezekiah, Thus saith the great king, the king of Assyria, What confidence is this wherein thou trustest?

5 I say, sayest thou, (but they are but vain words) ¹ I have counsel and strength for war: now on whom dost thou trust, that thou rebellest against me?

6 Lo, thou trustest in the staff of this broken reed, on Egypt; whereon if a man lean, it will go into his hand, and pierce it; so is Pharaoh king of Egypt to all that trust in him.

7 But if thou say to me, We trust in the LORD our God: is it not he, whose high places and whose altars Hezekiah hath taken away, and said to Judah and to Jerusalem, Ye shall worship before this altar?

8 Now therefore give pledges, I pray thee, to my master the king of Assyria, and I will give thee two thousand horses, if thou be able on thy part to set riders upon them.

9 How then wilt thou turn away the face of one captain of the least of my master's servants, and put thy trust on Egypt for chariots and for horsemen?

10 And am I now come up without the LORD against this land to destroy it? the LORD said unto me, Go up against this land, and destroy it.

11 ¶ Then said Eliakim and Shebna and Joah unto Rabshakeh, Speak, I pray thee, unto thy servants in the Syrian language; for we understand it: and speak not to us in the Jews' language, in the ears of the people that are on the wall.

12 ¶ But Rabshakeh said, Hath my master sent me to thy master and to thee to speak these words? hath he not sent me to the men that sit upon the wall, that they may eat their own dung, and drink their own piss with you?

13 Then Rabshakeh stood, and cried with a loud voice in the Jews' language, and said, Hear ye the words of the great king, the king of Assyria.

14 Thus saith the king, Let not Hezekiah deceive you: for he shall not be able to deliver you.

B U 710

¹ or, seek my favour by a present

² Heb Make with me a blessing

³ or, secretary

⁴ Zech 3 10

⁵ 2 Ki 18 19, &c.

⁶ Heb a word of lips

⁷ or, but counsel and strength are for the war

⁸ Ezek 29 6, 7

⁹ or, hostages

¹⁰ 2 Ki 19 1, &c.

¹¹ or, provocation

15 Neither let Hezekiah make you trust in the LORD, saying, The LORD will surely deliver us: this city shall not be delivered into the hand of the king of Assyria.

16 Harkenken not to Hezekiah: for thus saith the king of Assyria, ¹² Make an agreement with me by a present, and come out to me: and eat ye every one of his vine, and every one of his fig tree, and drink ye every one the waters of his own cistern;

17 Until I come and take you away to a land like your own land, a land of corn and wine, a land of bread and vineyards.

18 Beware lest Hezekiah persuade you, saying, The LORD will deliver us. Hath any of the gods of the nations delivered his land out of the hand of the king of Assyria?

19 Where are the gods of Hamath and Arphad? where are the gods of Sepharvaim? and have they delivered Samaria out of my hand?

20 Who are they among all the gods of these lands, that have delivered their land out of my hand, that the LORD should deliver Jerusalem out of my hand?

21 But they held their peace, and answered him not a word: for the king's commandment was, saying, Answer him not.

22 ¶ Then came Eliakim, the son of Hilkiah, that was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and Joah, the son of Asaph, the recorder, to Hezekiah with their clothes rent, and told him the words of Rabshakeh.

CHAPTER 37.

¹ Hezekiah mourning smiteth to Isaiah to pray for them. ⁶ Isaiah comforteth them. ⁸ Sennacherib smiteth a blasphemous letter to Hezekiah. ¹⁴ Hezekiah's prayer. ²¹ Isaiah's prophecy of the pride and destruction of Sennacherib. ³⁸ An angel slayeth the Assyrians. ³⁷ Sennacherib is slain by his own sons.

AND ¹ it came to pass, when king A Hezekiah heard it, that he rent his clothes, and covered himself with sackcloth, and went into the house of the LORD.

2 And he sent Eliakim, who was over the household, and Shebna the scribe, and the elders of the priests covered with sackcloth, unto Isaiah the prophet the son of Amoz.

3 And they said unto him, Thus saith Hezekiah, This day is a day of trouble, and of rebuke, and of blasphemy: for the children are come to the birth, and there is not strength to bring forth.

4 It may be the LORD thy God will hear the words of Rabshakeh, whom

the king of Assyria his master hath sent to reproach the living God, and will reprove the words which the LORD thy God hath heard: wherefore lift up *thy* prayer for the remnant that is ¹left.

5 So the servants of king Hezekiah came to Isaiah.

6 ¶ And Isaiah said unto them, Thus shall ye say unto your master, Thus saith the LORD, Be not afraid of the words that thou hast heard, wherewith the servants of the king of Assyria have blasphemed me.

7 Behold, I will ²send a blast upon him, and he shall bear a rumour, and return to his own land; and I will cause him to fall by the sword in his own land.

8 ¶ So Rabshakeh returned, and found the king of Assyria warring against Lihnah: for he had heard that he was departed from Lachish.

9 And he heard say concerning Tirhakah king of Ethiopia, He is come forth to make war with thee. And when he heard ³it, he sent messengers to Hezekiah, saying,

10 Thus shall ye speak to Hezekiah king of Judah, saying, Let not thy God, in whom thou trustest, deceive thee, saying, Jerusalem shall not be given into the hand of the king of Assyria.

11 Behold, thou hast heard what the kings of Assyria have done to all lands by destroying them utterly; and shalt thou be delivered?

12 Have the gods of the nations delivered them which my fathers have destroyed, as Gozan, and Haran, and Rezeph, and the children of Eden which *were* in Telassar?

13 Where *is* the king of ⁴Hamath, and the king of Arphad, and the king of the city of Sepharvaum, Hena, and Ivah?

14 ¶ And Hezekiah received the letter from the hand of the messengers, and read it: and Hezekiah went up unto the house of the LORD, and spread it before the LORD.

15 And Hezekiah prayed unto the LORD, saying,

16 O LORD of hosts, God of Israel, that dwellest *between* the cherubims, thou *art* the God, *even* thou alone, of all the kingdoms of the earth: thou hast made heaven and earth.

17 Incline thine ear, O LORD, and hear; open thine eyes, O LORD, and see; and hear all the words of Sennacherib, which hath sent to reproach the living God.

18 Of a truth, LORD, the kings

BC 710

¹ Heb lands
² Heb upon
³ Heb found.

⁴ or, put a spirit into him.

⁵ Heb By the hand of thy servants
⁶ Heb the tallness of the cedars thereof, and the choice of the fir trees thereof

⁷ or, the forest and his fruit

⁸ or, fenced and closed

⁹ or, Hast thou not heard how I have made it long ago, and

¹⁰ formed it of ancient times?

¹¹ should I now bring it to be laid waste, and

¹² defended cities to be ruinous heaps?

sa 2 Ki. 19 25

¹³ Ver 49 23

¹⁴ Heb short of hand.

¹⁵ or, sitting

¹⁶ ch 30 22. Eek 35.4

¹⁷ Dan 9 15

of Assyria have laid waste all the ¹nations, and their countries,

19 And have ²cast their gods into the fire: for they *were* no gods, but the work of men's hands, wood and stone. therefore they have destroyed them.

20 Now therefore, O LORD our God, save us from his hand, that all the kingdoms of the earth may know that thou *art* the LORD, *even* thou only.

21 ¶ Then Isaiah the son of Amoz sent unto Hezekiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Whence as thou hast prayed to me against Sennacherib king of Assyria:

22 This *is* the word which the LORD hath spoken concerning him; The virgin, the daughter of Zion, hath despised thee, *and* laughed thee to scorn; the daughter of Jerusalem hath shaken her head at thee.

23 Whom hast thou reproached and blasphemed? and against whom hast thou exalted *thy* voice, and lifted up thine eyes on high? *even* against the Holy One of Israel.

24 ³By thy servants hast thou reproached the Lord, and hast said, By the multitude of my chariots am I come up to the height of the mountains, to the sides of Lebanon; and I will cut down ⁴the tall cedars thereof, and the choice fir trees thereof; and I will enter into the height of his border, *and* ⁵the forest of his Carmel.

25 I have digged, and drunk water; and with the sole of my feet have I dried up all the rivers of the ⁶besieged places.

26 ⁷Hast thou not heard long ago, how I have done it; *and* of ancient times, that I have formed it? now have I brought it to pass, that thou shouldest be to lay waste fenced cities *into* ruinous heaps.

27 Therefore their inhabitants *were* ¹of small power, they were dismayed and confounded; they *were as* the grass of the field, and *as* the green herb, *as* the grass on the housetops, and *as* corn blasted before it be grown up.

28 But I know thy ²abode, and thy going out, and thy coming in, and thy rage against me.

29 Because thy rage against me, and thy tumult, is come up into mine ears, therefore ³I will put my hook in thy nose, and my bridle in thy lips, and I will turn thee back by the way hy which thou camest.

30 And this *shall be* a sign unto thee, Ye shall eat *this* year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap,

and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof

31 And ¹the remnant that is escaped of the house of Judah shall again take root downward, and bear fruit upward:

32 For out of Jerusalem shall go forth a remnant, and ³they that escape out of mount Zion: the ⁴zeal of the LORD of hosts shall do this.

33 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the king of Assyria, He shall not come into this city, nor shoot an arrow there, nor come before it with ⁴shields, nor cast a bank against it.

34 By the way that he came, by the same shall he return, and shall not come into this city, saith the LORD.

35 For I will ¹defend this city to save it for mine own sake, and for my servant David's sake.

36 Then the ²angel of the LORD went forth, and smote in the camp of the Assyrians a hundred and fourscore and five thousand: and when they arose early in the morning, behold, they were all dead corpses.

37 ¶ So Sennacherib king of Assyria departed, and went and returned, and dwelt at Nineveh.

38 And it came to pass, as he was worshipping in the house of Nisroch his god, that Adrammelech and Sharzer his sons smote him with the sword; and they escaped into the land of ⁷Armenia: and Esar-haddon his son reigned in his stead.

CHAPTER 38.

¹ Hezekiah, having received a message of death, by prayer hath his life lengthened ⁹ his song of thanksgiving.

IN ⁴those days was Hezekiah sick unto death. And Isaiah the prophet the son of Amos came unto him, and said unto him, Thus saith the LORD, ⁴Set ⁹thine house in order: for thou shalt die, and not live.

2 Then Hezekiah turned his face toward the wall, and prayed unto the LORD.

3 And said, ¹¹Remember now, O LORD, I beseech thee, how I have walked before thee in truth and with a perfect heart, and have done ¹²that which is good in thy sight. And Hezekiah wept ¹³sore.

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD to Isaiah, saying,

5 Go, and say to Hezekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of David thy father, I have heard thy prayer, I have seen thy tears: behold, I will add unto thy days fifteen years.

6 And I will deliver thee and this city out of the hand of the king of Assyria: and ²¹I will defend this city.

BC 710

² Ki 20 8,

ch 7 11

¹ Hab the

escaping

of the

house of

Judah

that re-

maineth.

³ Heb de-

grees by,

or, with

the sun

³ Hab the

escaping.

² Ki 19 31

ch. 9 7.

⁴ Heb

shield.

² Ki 20 6

ch 38 6.

⁴ Pa 27 13

& 116 9

² Ki 19 35.

¹ Job 7 8.

³ or,

from the

throne

⁷ ch. 38. 11

⁶ or,

as he ma.

⁷ Hab.

Ararat

³ Job 7. 11.

& 10. 1

² Ki 20 1.

& c

² Chr 32.

24.

⁶ or, on

my face

came gn at

bitterness.

² Sam 17

23

⁹ Heb. Give

charge

concerning

thy house

¹ Heb.

thou hast

loved my

soul from

the pit

¹ Ps 6. 5.

& 30 9

& 83. 11.

& 116 17

Ecd. 9 10

¹¹ Heb. 13.

14.

¹² Deut. 4 9

& 6 7.

⁴ Pa 78. 3, 4

³ Heb. with

great

weeping.

² Ki 20 7.

ch. 37. 35.

² Ki 20 8.

7 And this shall be ⁸a sign unto thee from the LORD, that the LORD will do this thing that he hath spoken;

8 Behold, I will bring again the shadow of the degrees, which is gone down in the ²sun dial of Ahas, ten degrees backward. So the sun returned ten degrees, by which degrees it was gone down

9 ¶ The writing of Hezekiah king of Judah, when he had been sick, and was recovered of his sickness:

10 I said in the cutting off of my days, I shall go to the gates of the grave: I am deprived of the residue of my years

11 I said, I shall not see the LORD, even the LORD, ¹²in the land of the living: I shall behold man no more with the inhabitants of the world.

12 ¹³My age is departed, and is removed from me as a shepherd's tent: I have cut off like a weaver my life: he will cut me off ¹⁴with pining sickness: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

13 I reckoned till morning, that, as a lion, so will he break all my bones: from day even to night wilt thou make an end of me.

14 Like a crane or a swallow, so did I chatter: ¹⁵I did mourn as a dove: mine eyes fail with looking upward: O LORD, I am oppressed; ¹⁶undertake for me.

15 What shall I say? he hath both spoken unto me, and himself hath done ¹⁷it. I shall go softly all my years ¹⁸in the bitterness of my soul.

16 O Lord, by these things men live, and in all these things is the life of my spirit: so wilt thou recover me, and make me to live.

17 Behold, ¹⁹for peace I had great bitterness: but ²⁰thou hast in love to my soul delivered it from the pit of corruption: for thou hast cast all my sins behind thy back.

18 For ²¹the grave cannot praise thee, death can not celebrate thee: they that go down into the pit cannot hope for thy truth.

19 The living, the living, he shall praise thee, as I do this day: ²²the father to the children shall make known thy truth.

20 The LORD was ready to save me: therefore we will sing my songs to the stringed instruments all the days of our life in the house of the LORD.

21 For ²³Isaiah had said, Let them take a lump of figs, and lay it for a plaster upon the boil, and he shall recover.

22 ²⁴Hezekiah also had said, What

is the sign that I shall go up to the house of the LORD?

CHAPTER 39.

1 *Merodach-baladan, sending to visit Hezekiah, hath notice of his treasures. 3 Isaiah, understanding thereof, foretelleth the Babylonian captivity.*

AT that time Merodach-baladan, the son of Baladan, king of Babylon, sent letters and a present to Hezekiah: for he had heard that he had been sick, and was recovered.

2 And Hezekiah was glad of them, and shewed them the house of his precious things, the silver, and the gold, and the spices, and the precious ointment, and all the house of his armour, and all that was found in his treasures: there was nothing in his house, nor in all his dominion, that Hezekiah shewed them not.

3 ¶ Then came Isaiah the prophet unto king Hezekiah, and said unto him, What said these men? and from whence came they unto thee? And Hezekiah said, They are come from a far country unto me, even from Babylon.

4 Then said he, What have they seen in thine house? And Hezekiah answered, All that is in mine house have they seen: there is nothing among my treasures that I have not shewed them.

5 Then said Isaiah to Hezekiah, Hear the word of the LORD of hosts:

6 Behold, the days come, that all that is in thine house, and that which thy fathers have laid up in store until this day, shall be carried to Babylon: nothing shall be left, saith the LORD.

7 And of thy sons that shall issue from thee, which thou shalt beget, shall they take away; and they shall be eunuchs in the palace of the king of Babylon.

8 Then said Hezekiah to Isaiah, Good is the word of the LORD which thou hast spoken. He said moreover, For there shall be peace and truth in my days.

CHAPTER 40.

1 *Promulgation of the gospel. 3 Preaching of John Baptist. 9 Preaching of the apostles. 12 The prophet by the omnipotency of God, 18 and his incomparableness, 26 comforteth the people.*

COMFORT ye, comfort ye my people, saith your God.

2 Speak ye comfortably to Jerusalem, and cry unto her, that her warfare is accomplished, that her iniquity is pardoned: for she hath received of the LORD's hand double for all her sins.

3 ¶ The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way

BU 712

* Ps 68. 4

ch 45. 2

1 or, a

straight

place

* 2 Ki 20 12

* or, a plain

place

* 2 Chr 32.

31

* Job 14. 2

Ps 90 5

Isa. 1 10

1 Pet. 1 24

3 or,

sydney

or, jewels.

* Heb.

seeds, or,

instru-

ments

* Ps. 104. 16

* Job 12.

34

1 Pet. 1 25

6 or, 0

how that

tellect good

things to

them,

ch 41. 27.

7 or, 0

how that

tellect good

things to

Jerusalem.

8 or,

against

the strong

ch 69 16

9 or, recom-

pence for

his work,

ch 49 4.

* Ezek. 24.

24.

John 10.

11

Heb 13. 20.

1 Pet. 2. 26.

1 Jar 20 5.

1 or, that

give suck.

m Prov 30. 4

2 Heb

3 rises

3 fulfilled,

Dan. 1 2. 3

* Job 21 22.

1 Cor 9 16.

* Heb

man of his

counsel

* 1 Sam. 3.

18.

* Heb.

mads him

under-

stand

* Heb un-

derstand-

ings!

* Heb to

the heart.

3 or,

appointed

time.

* Dan 4. 35.

ch 21 7

* Ps 62. 9

ch 4.

Acta 17 29

* Mat. 3. 2.

* Mal. 2. 1.

of the LORD, "make straight in the desert a highway for our God.

4 Every valley shall be exalted, and every mountain and hill shall be made low: and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough places plain:

5 And the glory of the LORD shall be revealed, and all flesh shall see it together: for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

6 The voice said, Cry. And he said, What shall I cry? All flesh is grass, and all the goodness thereof is as the flower of the field:

7 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: because the spirit of the LORD bloweth upon it: surely the people is grass.

8 The grass withereth, the flower fadeth: but the word of our God shall stand for ever.

9 ¶ O Zion, that bringest good tidings, get thee up into the high mountain; O Jerusalem, that bringest good tidings, lift up thy voice with strength; lift it up, be not afraid; say unto the cities of Judah, Behold your God!

10 Behold, the Lord God will come with strong hand, and his arm shall rule for him: behold, his reward is with him, and his work before him.

11 He shall feed his flock like a shepherd: he shall gather the lambs with his arm, and carry them in his bosom, and shall gently lead those that are with young.

12 ¶ Who hath measured the waters in the hollow of his hand, and meted out heaven with the span, and comprehended the dust of the earth in a measure, and weighed the mountains in scales, and the hills in a balance?

13 Who hath directed the Spirit of the LORD, or being his counsellor hath taught him?

14 With whom took he counsel, and who instructed him, and taught him in the path of judgment, and taught him knowledge, and shewed to him the way of understanding?

15 Behold, the nations are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance: behold, he taketh up the isles as a very little thing.

16 And Lebanon is not sufficient to burn, nor the beasts thereof sufficient for a burnt offering.

17 All nations before him are as nothing; and they are counted to him less than nothing, and vanity.

18 ¶ To whom then will ye liken God? or what likeness will ye compare unto him?

19 "The workman melteth a graven image, and the goldsmith spreadeth it over with gold, and casteth silver chains.

20 He that ^{is} so impoverished that he hath no oblation chooseth a tree that will not rot; he seeketh unto him a cunning workman ^{to} prepare a graven image, that shall not be moved.

21 "Have ye not known? have ye not heard? hath it not been told you from the beginning? have ye not understood from the foundations of the earth?

22 "It is he that sitteth upon the circle of the earth, and the inhabitants thereof are as grasshoppers; that stretcheth out the heavens as a curtain, and spreadeth them out as a tent to dwell in:

23 That bringeth the princes to nothing; he maketh the judges of the earth as vanity.

24 Yea, they shall not be planted; yea, they shall not be sown: yea, their stock shall not take root in the earth: and he shall also blow upon them, and they shall wither, and the whirlwind shall take them away as stubble.

25 "To whom then will ye liken me, or shall I be equal? saith the Holy One.

26 Lift up your eyes on high, and behold who hath created these things, that bringeth out their host by number: he calleth them all by names by the greatness of his might, for that he is strong in power; not one faileth.

27 Why sayest thou, O Jacob, and speakest, O Israel, My way is hid from the LORD, and my judgment is passed over from my God?

28 "Hast thou not known? hast thou not heard, that the everlasting God, the LORD, the Creator of the ends of the earth, fainteth not, neither is weary? ^{there is} no searching of his understanding.

29 He giveth power to the faint; and to them that have no might he increaseth strength.

30 Even the youths shall faint and be weary, and the young men shall utterly fail.

31 But they that wait upon the LORD shall ^{renew} their strength; they shall mount up with wings as eagles, they shall run, and not be weary; and they shall walk, and not faint.

CHAPTER 41.

1 God expostulateth with his people, about his mercies to the church, ¹⁰ about his promises, 31 and about the vanity of idols.

KEEP ² silence before me, O islands; and let the people renew

EG 712

¹ ch. 41 6, 7
4, 44, 12 ke
Jer 10 2

¹ Heb right-
eousness

² Heb 14
year of
oblation

³ b. 46 11
Gen 14 14

⁴ ch 45 1
Jer 40 7 4

⁵ Ps 19 1
Acts 14 17
Rom 1 19

⁶ Heb
in peace

⁷ or, Him
that sit-
teth, &c

⁸ ch 44 6
Rev 1 17

⁹ b. 22 12
Joh 9 8

¹⁰ Ps 104 2
ch 42 6,
& 51 13

¹¹ Jer 10 12
ch 40 19

¹² Job 32 21
Ps 107 40

¹³ Heb
He strong

¹⁴ ch 40 19
founder.

¹⁵ or, the
smiting

¹⁶ or, saying
of the
soder, It
is good.

¹⁷ ch 40 20
ver 18.

¹⁸ Deut. 7 6
E 10 10

¹⁹ Ps 135 4
ch 43 1

²⁰ 2 Chr 20 7
Jas 2 23.

²¹ Ps 147 4
ver 13, 14

²² ch 44 5
Deut. 31 6

²³ Ex. 22 22
ch 48 34

²⁴ E 80 12
Zech 12 3

²⁵ Ps 147 5
Rom. 11
33

²⁶ Heb the
men of thy
strife

²⁷ Heb the
men of thy
cont. thou

²⁸ Heb. the
men of thy
war

²⁹ Ps 103 5.
Heb.
change

³⁰ or, new
men

³¹ Mic. 4 13
2 Cor 10 4

³² Heb.
months.

³³ Zech 2 13.

their strength: let them come near; then let them speak: let us come near together to judgment.

2 Who raised up ¹ the righteous man ² from the east, called him to his foot, ³ gave the nations before him, and made him rule over kings? he gave them as the dust to his sword, and as driven stubble to his bow.

3 He pursued them, and passed ⁴ safely; ⁵ *even* by the way that he had not gone with his feet.

4 Who hath wrought and done *it*, calling the generations from the beginning? I the LORD, the ⁶ first, and with the last; I am he.

5 The isles saw *it*, and feared; the ends of the earth were afraid, drew near, and came.

6 They helped every one his neighbour; and every one said to his brother, Be of good courage.

7 So the carpenter encouraged the goldsmith, and he that smootheeth with the hammer ⁸ him that smote the anvil, saying, It is ready for the soldering: and he fastened it with nails, ⁹ that it should not be moved.

8 But thou, Israel, art my servant, Jacob whom I have ¹⁰ chosen, the seed of Abraham my ¹¹ friend.

9 Thou whom I have taken from the ends of the earth, and called thee from the chief men thereof, and said unto thee, Thou art my servant; I have chosen thee, and not cast thee away.

10 "Fear thou not; for I am with thee: be not dismayed; for I am thy God: I will strengthen thee; yea, I will help thee; yea, I will uphold thee with the right hand of my righteousness.

11 Behold, all they that were incensed against thee shall be ashamed and confounded: they shall be as nothing; and they that strive with thee shall perish.

12 Thou shalt seek them, and shalt not find them, ¹³ *even* them that contended with thee: they that war against thee shall be as nothing, and as a thing of nought.

13 For I the LORD thy God will hold thy right hand, saying unto thee, Fear not; I will help thee.

14 Fear not, thou worm Jacob, and ye ¹⁵ men of Israel; I will help thee, saith the LORD, and thy redeemer, the Holy One of Israel.

15 Behold, I will make thee a new sharp threshing instrument having ¹⁶ teeth: thou shalt thresh the mountains, and beat them small, and shalt make the hills as chaff.

16 Thou shalt fan them, and the wind shall carry them away, and the whirlwind shall scatter them: and thou shalt rejoice in the LORD, and shalt glory in the Holy One of Israel.

17 When the poor and needy seek water, and there is none, and their tongue faileth for thirst, I the LORD will hear them, I the God of Israel will not forsake them.

18 I will open rivers in high places, and fountains in the midst of the valleys: I will make the wilderness a pool of water, and the dry land springs of water.

19 I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together:

20 That they may see, and know, and consider, and understand together, that the hand of the LORD hath done this, and the Holy One of Israel hath created it.

21 Produce your cause, saith the LORD; bring forth your strong reasons, saith the King of Jacob.

22 Let them bring them forth, and shew us what shall happen: let them shew the former things, what they be, that we may consider them, and know the latter end of them; or declare us things for to come.

23 Shew the things that are to come hereafter, that we may know that ye are gods: yea, do good, or do evil, that we may be dismayed, and behold it together.

24 Behold, ye are of nothing, and your work of nought: an abomination is he that chooseth you.

25 I have raised up one from the north, and he shall come from the rising of the sun: shall he call upon my name: and he shall come upon princes as upon mortar, and as the potter treadeth clay.

26 Who hath declared from the beginning, that we may know? and beforetime, that we may say, He is righteous: yea, there is none that sheweth, yea, there is none that declareth, yea, there is none that heareth your words.

27 The first shall say to Zion, Behold, behold them: and I will give to Jerusalem one that bringeth good tidings.

28 For I beheld, and there was no man: even among them, and there was no counsellor, that, when I asked of them, could answer a word.

29 Behold, they are all vanity: their works are nothing: their molten images are wind and confusion.

BC 712

* Jer. 41 2
ch. 45 25
* ch. 44 10
A. 49 3 6
Mat. 12 19
Phil. 2 7
* Mat. 5 17
A. 15
Eph. 1 6
* ch. 11 2
John 3 34
* ch. 35 6 7
A. 44 19
A. 44 3
* Ps. 107 35
1 or, divinely
burning.
2 Heb.
quench it
3 Heb.
broken
4 Gen. 46 10
* Job. 12 9
* ch. 44 24
Zech. 12 1
* Ps. 138 6
* A. 17 25
* Heb.
Cause to
come near.
* ch. 45 2
* ch. 45 21
* ch. 46 8
* Heb. set
our hearts
upon
them
* ch. 49 6
Luke 2 32
Act. 13 47
* ch. 35 5
* ch. 61 1
Luke 4 19
2 Tim. 2
35
Heb. 2 14
* ch. 49 9
A. 44 7 8
A. 44 3
John 13
19
* ch. 9 2
* Jer. 10 5
* ch. 48 11
* Ps. 119 8
ch. 44 9
1 Cor. 9 4
6 or, worse
than
nothing.
7 or, worse
than of a
viper.
* Ezech. 1 2
* Ps. 33 3
A. 40 3
A. 96 1
* ver. 2
* Ps. 107 23
* Heb. the
fulfiller
of the
* ch. 48 9
* ver. 4
* ch. 49 9
* ch. 83 3
* ch. 41 4
* or, behave
himself
mightily.
1 Heb.
return
* ver. 24
* Heb.
swallow,
or, swallow up

CHAPTER 42.

1 The office of Christ, graced with meekness and clemency. 10 An exhortation to praise God for his gospel. 17 He reproves the people of incredulity.

BEHOLD my servant, whom I uphold; mine elect, in whom my soul delighteth; I have put my spirit upon him: he shall bring forth judgment to the Gentiles.

2 He shall not cry, nor lift up, nor cause his voice to be heard in the street.

3 A bruised reed shall he not break, and the smoking flax shall he not quench: he shall bring forth judgment unto truth.

4 He shall not fail nor be discouraged, till he have set judgment in the earth: and the isles shall wait for his law.

5 Thus saith God the LORD, he that created the heavens, and stretched them out; he that spread forth the earth, and that which cometh out of it; he that giveth breath unto the people upon it, and spirit to them that walk therein:

6 I the LORD have called thee in righteousness, and will hold thine hand, and will keep thee, and give thee for a covenant of the people, for a light of the Gentiles;

7 To open the blind eyes, to bring out the prisoners from the prison, and them that sit in darkness out of the prison house.

8 I am the LORD: that is my name: and my glory will I not give to another, neither my praise to graven images.

9 Behold, the former things are come to pass, and new things do I declare: before they spring forth I tell you of them.

10 Sing unto the LORD a new song, and his praise from the end of the earth, ye that go down to the sea, and all that is therein; the isles, and the inhabitants thereof.

11 Let the wilderness and the cities thereof lift up their voice, the villages that Kedar doth inhabit: let the inhabitants of the rock sing, let them shout from the top of the mountains.

12 Let them give glory unto the LORD, and declare his praise in the islands.

13 The LORD shall go forth as a mighty man, he shall stir up jealousy like a man of war: he shall cry, yea, roar; he shall prevail against his enemies.

14 I have long time hidained my peace; I have been still, and refrained myself: now will I cry like a travelling woman; I will destroy and devour at once.

15 I will make waste mountains

and hills, and dry up all their herbs; and I will make the rivers islands, and I will dry up the pools

16 And I will bring the blind by a way that they knew not; I will lead them in paths that they have not known: I will make darkness light before them, and crooked things straight. These things will I do unto them, and not forsake them.

17 ¶ They shall be turned back, they shall be greatly ashamed, that trust in graven images, that say to the molten images, Ye are our gods.

18 Hear, ye deaf; and look, ye blind, that ye may see.

19 ¶ Who is blind, but my servant? or deaf, as my messenger that I sent? who is blind as he that is perfect, and blind as the Lord's servant?

20 Seeing many things, but thou observest not; opening the ears, but he heareth not.

21 The Lord is well pleased for his righteousness' sake; he will magnify the law, and make it honourable

22 But this is a people robbed and spoiled; they are all of them snared in holes, and they are hid in prison houses: they are for a prey, and none delivereth; for a spoil, and none saith, Restore.

23 Who among you will give ear to this? who will hearken and hear for the time to come?

24 Who gave Jacob for a spoil, and Israel to the robbers? did not the Lord, he against whom we have sinned? for they would not walk in his ways, neither were they obedient unto his law.

25 Therefore he hath poured upon him the fury of his anger, and the strength of battle: and it hath set him on fire round about, yet he knew not; and it burned him, yet he laid it not to heart.

CHAPTER 43.

1 The Lord comforteth the church with his promises. 3 He appealeth to the people. 14 He foretelleth them the destruction of Babylon, 18 and the deliverance of his people. 23 He reprooveth the people as unmerciful

BUT now thus saith the Lord that created thee, O Jacob, and he that formed thee, O Israel, Fear not for I have redeemed thee, I have called thee by thy name; thou art mine.

2 ¶ When thou passest through the waters, I will be with thee; and through the rivers, they shall not overflow thee: when thou walkest through the fire, thou shalt not be burned; neither shall the flame kindle upon thee.

BC 712.

¶ Prov 11 8 & 21 18.

¶ Heb. vnto straightness

¶ or, person

¶ ch 41 10.

¶ Jer 30 10 & 40 27, 28.

¶ Ps 97 7.

¶ ch 41 11 & 45 18.

¶ ch 61 19.

¶ Jas 2 7

¶ ch 43 8.

¶ Ezek 12 2.

¶ See John 9 39, 41.

¶ Ps 100 3.

¶ ch 42 22.

¶ John 3 5.

¶ 2 Cor 5 17.

¶ Eph 2 10.

¶ Rom 1 1.

¶ ch 5 9.

¶ & 42 19.

¶ Ezek 12 2.

¶ Rom 2 21.

¶ ch 41 21, 22, 26.

¶ or, him.

¶ or, in snaring all the young men of them.

¶ ch 44 8.

¶ Heb. a treading.

¶ ch 65 4.

¶ ch 44 6.

¶ Heb. for the aftertime

¶ or, nothing found of God.

¶ ch 45 21.

¶ Illu 1 1.

¶ Deut. 32.

¶ Ps 61 9.

¶ ch 44 8.

¶ Ps 90 2.

¶ John 8 58.

¶ Ez 25 15.

¶ Illu 7 9.

¶ Job 9 12.

¶ ch 14 27.

¶ Heb. turn

¶ of back

¶ Heb. bars

¶ ver 7.

¶ ver 21.

¶ ch 42 21.

¶ Ps 14 10.

¶ Ps 77 19.

¶ el 61 10.

¶ ch 44 6.

¶ & 45 4.

¶ Josh 3 13.

¶ Ex 14 4.

¶ R. 25.

¶ Ps 66 12.

¶ & 81 3.

¶ Deut. 31 6.

¶ Dan. 3 25.

¶ Jer 18 14.

3 For I am the LORD thy God, the Holy One of Israel, thy Saviour: I gave Egypt for thy ransom, Ethiopia and Seba for thee.

4 Since thou wast precious in my sight, thou hast been honourable, and I have loved thee, therefore will I give men for thee, and people for thy life.

5 ¶ Fear not, for I am with thee: I will bring thy seed from the east, and gather thee from the west;

6 I will say to the north, Give up; and to the south, Keep not back: bring my sons from far, and my daughters from the ends of the earth;

7 Even every one that is called by my name: for I have created him for my glory, I have formed him; yea, I have made him.

8 ¶ Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears.

9 Let all the nations be gathered together, and let the people be assembled: who among them can declare this, and shew us former things? let them bring forth their witnesses, that they may be justified; or let them hear, and say, It is truth.

10 ¶ Ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, and my servant whom I have chosen: that ye may know and believe me, and understand that I am he: before me there was no God formed, neither shall there be after me.

11 I, even I, am the LORD; and beside me there is no saviour.

12 I have declared, and have saved, and I have shewed, when there was no strange god among you: therefore ye are my witnesses, saith the LORD, that I am God.

13 ¶ Yea, before the day was I am he; and there is none that can deliver out of my hand: I will work, and who shall let it?

14 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, your redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; For your sake I have sent to Babylon, and have brought down all their nobles, and the Chaldeans, whose cry is in the ships.

15 I am the LORD, your Holy One, the creator of Israel, your King.

16 Thus saith the LORD, which maketh a way in the sea, and a path in the mighty waters:

17 Which bringeth forth the chariot and horse, the army and the power; they shall lie down together, they shall not rise: they are extinct, they are quenched as tow.

18 ¶ Remember ye not the former things, neither consider the things of old.

19 Behold, I will do a new thing; now it shall spring forth; shall ye not know it? I will even make a way in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert.

20 The beast of the field shall honour me, the dragons and the ¹²owls because I give waters in the wilderness, and rivers in the desert, to give drink to my people, my chosen.

21 This people have I formed for myself; they shall shew forth my praise.

22 ¶ But thou hast not called upon me, O Jacob; but thou hast been weary of me, O Israel.

23 Thou hast not brought me the small cattle of thy burnt offerings; neither hast thou honoured me with thy sacrifices. I have not caused thee to serve with an offering, nor wearied thee with incense.

24 Thou hast bought me no sweet cane with money, neither hast thou filled me with the fat of thy sacrifices; but thou hast made me to serve with thy sins, thou hast wearied me with thine iniquities.

25 I, even I, am he that 'blotteth out thy transgressions' for mine own sake, and will not remember thy sins.

26 Put me in remembrance: let us plead together: declare thou, that thou mayest be justified.

27 Thy first father hath sinned, and thy teachers have transgressed against me.

28 Therefore I have profaned the princes of the sanctuary, and have given Jacob to the curse, and Israel to reproaches.

CHAPTER 44.

1 God comforteth the church with his promises. 7 Vanity of idols, 9 and folly of idol makers. 21 He exhorteth to persevere for his redemption.

YET now hear, O Jacob my servant; and Israel, whom I have chosen:

2 Thus saith the LORD that made thee, and formed thee from the womb, which will help thee; Fear not, O Jacob, my servant; and thou, Jesurun, whom I have chosen.

3 For I will pour water upon him that is thirsty, and floods upon the dry ground: I will pour my spirit upon thy seed, and my blessing upon thine offspring;

4 And they shall spring up as among the grass, as willows by the water courses.

5 One shall say, I am the LORD's; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob; and another shall subscribe with his hand unto the LORD, and surname himself by the name of Israel.

BC 712

2 Cor 117

Riv 215

2 ch 41, 114

1 Ps 17 6

Num 29

11

Deut 6 15

1 Ps 76 16

2 ch 41 4

Rev 1 8,

17

22 14

ch 41 4, 22

4 or,

outcries

1 Heb,

daughters

of the owl

1 ch 49 21

1 Ps 102 18

Eph 1 5, 6

2 ch 41 22

1 ch 41 19

1 Mal 1 1, 3

1 Deut 4 35

2 22, 30

1 Sam 2 2

2 Sam 22

32

1 Heb, rock,

Deut 32 4

1 Amos 5,

25

1 Heb,

lambs,

or, kids,

1 ch 41 34

1 Heb,

desirable

1 Ps 115 4

1 Hab,

made me

drunk, or,

abundantly

nourished

1 Jer 10 5

Hab 2 18

1 ch 1 14

1 Mal 2 17

1 Ps 87 7

ch 1 28

2 42, 17

1 ch 44 22

1 Jer 50 30

Acta 3 19

1 Ezek 36

22

1 ch 1 18

1 Jer 31 34

1 ch 40 18

1 Jer 10 5

1 Jer, with

an axe

1 Heb inter-

preters,

Mal 2, 7, 8

1 ch 47 6

1 Lam 2, 2, 6

1 or, holy

princes

1 ch 78 4

1 Jer 34 9

Dan 9 11

Zech 6 13

1 ver 31

1 Jer 30 10

2 40, 27, 23

1 or, taketh

courage

1 ch 43 1, 7

1 Dea 92 16

1 ch 38 7

1 Joel 2 29

1 John 7 38

Acta 2 18

6 Thus saith the LORD the King of Israel, and his redeemer the LORD of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God.

7 And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people, and tho things that are coming, and shall come, let them shew unto them.

8 Fear ye not, neither be afraid: I have not I told thee from that time, and have declared it; ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God beside me? yea, there is no God; I know not any.

9 ¶ They that make a graven image are all of them vanity; and their detectable things shall not profit; and they are their own witnesses; they see not, nor know; that they may be ashamed.

10 Who hath formed a god, or molten a graven image that is profitable for nothing?

11 Behold, all his fellows shall be ashamed; and the workmen, they are of men: let them all be gathered together, let them stand up; yet they shall fear, and they shall be ashamed together.

12 The smith with the tongs both worketh in the coals, and fashioneth it with hammers, and worketh it with the strength of his arms; yea, he is hungry, and his strength faileth: he drinketh no water, and is faint.

13 The carpenter stretcheth out his rule; he marketh it out with a line; he fitteth it with planes, and he marketh it out with the compass, and maketh it after the figure of a man, according to the beauty of a man; that it may remain in the house.

14 He heweth him down cedars, and taketh the cypress and the oak, which he strengtheneth for himself among the trees of the forest: he planteth an ash, and the rain doth nourish it.

15 Then shall it be for a man to burn: for he will take thereof, and warm himself; yea, he kindleth it, and baketh bread; yea, he maketh a god, and worshippeth it; he maketh it a graven image, and falleth down thereto.

16 He burneth part thereof in the fire; with part thereof he eateth flesh; he roasteth roast, and is satisfied; yea, he warmeth himself, and saith, Aha, I am warm, I have seen the fire:

17 And the residue thereof he maketh a god, even his graven image; he falleth down unto it, and worshippeth it, and prayeth unto it, and saith, Deliver me; for thou art my god.

18 "They have not known nor understood: for ^bhe hath ¹shut their eyes, that they cannot see; and their hearts, that they cannot understand.

19 And none ^cconsidereth ²in his heart, neither ³is there knowledge nor understanding to say, I have burned part of it in the fire; yea, also I have baked bread upon the coals thereof; I have roasted flesh, and eaten it: and shall I make the residue thereof an abomination? shall I fall down to ³the stock of a tree?

20 He feedeth on ashes: ^aa deceived heart hath turned him aside, that he cannot deliver his soul, nor say, ¹Is there not a lie in my right hand?

21 ¶ Remember these, O Jacob and Israel; for ^athou art my servant. I have formed thee; and thou art my servant: O Israel, thou shalt not be forgotten of me.

22 ^aI have blotted out, as a thick cloud, thy transgressions, and, as a cloud, thy sins: return unto me; for ^aI have redeemed thee.

23 ^aSing, O ye heavens; for the LORD hath done ¹it: shout, ye lower parts of the earth: break forth into singing, ye mountains, O forest, and every tree therein: for the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and glorified himself in Israel.

24 Thus saith the LORD, ^athy redeemer, and ^ahe that formed thee from the womb, ^aI am the LORD that maketh all things; ^athat stretcheth forth the heavens alone; that spreadeth abroad the earth by myself;

25 That ^afrustrateth the tokens ^aof the liars, and maketh diviners mad; that turneth wise men backward, ^aand maketh their knowledge foolish;

26 That confirmeth the word of his servant, and performeth the counsel of his messengers; that saith to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be inhabited; and to the cities of Judah, Ye shall be built, and I will raise up the ^adecayed places thereof:

27 That saith to the deep, Be dry, and I will dry up thy rivers:

28 That saith of Cyrus, He is my shepherd, and shall perform all my pleasure: even saying to Jerusalem, Thou shalt be built; and to the temple, Thy foundation shall be laid.

CHAPTER 45

1 God calleth Cyrus for his church's sake ^aBy his omnipotency he challengeth obedience 20 He condemneth the idols of vanity by his saving power

THUS saith the LORD to his anointed, to Cyrus, whose ^aright hand I have holden, ^ato subdue nations before him; and I will loose the loins of kings, to open before him the two

BC 713

^ach 45. 20.^b2 Thea. 2.

11

¹Hob.^adaubed.^cch 40. 4.^dPs. 107. 18.^ech 48. 8.²Heb^asetteth to^bhis heart^cch 41. 23.^dPs. 33. 12.^ech 43. 1.^fch 44. 1.³Heb that^awhoso^bconceiveth^cof a tree?^dIsa. 4. 12.^eRom. 1. 21.^f2 Thea. 2.¹1 Thea. 4. 5.²Deut. 4. 35.³ch 44. 8.^aver. 14, 18.^bver. 1. 2.^cPs. 18. 22.^dPs. 102. 15.^eBlas. 3. 11.^fch 43. 25.¹ch 43. 1.²1 Cor. 5. 20.³1 Pet. 1. 18.^aAmos 8. 8.^bPs. 69. 34.^cch 46. 10.^dch 46. 13.^eJer. 51. 49.^fJer. 18. 20.¹Ps. 88. 11.²ch 43. 14.³ch 43. 1.^ach 64. 8.^bch 9. 8.^cPs. 104. 2.^dch 51. 13.^ech 29. 18.^fJer. 18. 6.¹Rom. 9. 20.²ch 47. 13.³Jer. 50. 36.^a1 Cor. 1. 20.^b1 Cor. 1. 20.^c1 Cor. 1. 20.^d1 Cor. 1. 20.^e1 Cor. 1. 20.^f1 Cor. 1. 20.¹1 Cor. 1. 20.²1 Cor. 1. 20.³1 Cor. 1. 20.^a1 Cor. 1. 20.^b1 Cor. 1. 20.^c1 Cor. 1. 20.^d1 Cor. 1. 20.^e1 Cor. 1. 20.^f1 Cor. 1. 20.¹1 Cor. 1. 20.²1 Cor. 1. 20.³1 Cor. 1. 20.^a1 Cor. 1. 20.^b1 Cor. 1. 20.^c1 Cor. 1. 20.^d1 Cor. 1. 20.^e1 Cor. 1. 20.^f1 Cor. 1. 20.¹1 Cor. 1. 20.²1 Cor. 1. 20.³1 Cor. 1. 20.

leaved gates; and the gates shall not be shut:

2 I will go before thee, ^aand make the crooked places straight: ^aI will break in pieces the gates of brass, and cut in sunder the bars of iron:

3 And I will give thee the treasures of darkness, and hidden riches of secret places, ^athat thou mayest know that I, the LORD, which ^acall thee by thy name, am the God of Israel.

4 For ^aJacob my servant's sake, and Israel mine elect, I have even called thee by thy name: I have sur-named thee, though thou hast ^anot known me.

5 ¶ I am the LORD, and ^athere is none else, ^athere is no God beside me: ^aI girded thee, though thou hast not known me:

6 ^aThat they may know from the rising of the sun, and from the west, that ^athere is none beside me. I am the LORD, and ^athere is none else.

7 I form the light, and create darkness: I make peace, and ^acreate evil: I the LORD do all these things.

8 Drop down, ye heavens, from above, and let the skies pour down righteousness: let the earth open, and let them bring forth salvation, and let righteousness spring up together; I the LORD have created it.

9 Woe unto him that striveth with ^ahis Maker! Let the potsherd strive with the potsherd of the earth. Shall the clay say to him that fashioneth it, What makest thou? or thy work, He hath no hands?

10 Woe unto him that saith unto his father, What begettest thou? or to the woman, What hast thou brought forth?

11 Thus saith the LORD, the Holy One of Israel, and his Maker, Ask me of things to come concerning ^amy sons, and concerning ^athe work of my hands command ye me.

12 ^aI have made the earth, and ^acreated man upon it: I, even my hands, have stretched out the heavens, and ^aall their host have I commanded.

13 ^aI have raised him up in righteousness, and I will ^adirect all his ways: he shall ^abuild my city, and he shall let go my captive: ^anot for price nor reward, saith the LORD of hosts.

14 Thus saith the LORD, The labour of Egypt, and merchandise of Ethiopia and of the Sabeans, men of stature, shall come over unto thee, and they shall be thine: they shall come after thee; ^ain chains they shall come over, and they shall fall down unto thee, they shall make supplication unto

thee, saying, "Surely God is in thee; and ^{there is none else, there is no God.}

15 Verily thou art a God ^{that hidest thyself,} O God of Israel, the Saviour.

16 They shall be ashamed, and also confounded, all of them: they shall go to confusion together ^{that are makers of idols.}

17 ^{But} Israel shall be saved in the LORD with an everlasting salvation: ye shall not be ashamed nor confounded world without end.

18 For thus saith the LORD ^{that created the heavens;} God himself that formed the earth and made it; he hath established it, he created it not in vain, he formed it to be inhabited: ^{"I am the LORD; and there is none else.}

19 I have not spoken in ^{secret,} in a dark place of the earth: I said not unto the seed of Jacob, Seek ye me in vain: ^{"I the LORD speak righteousness, I declare things that are right.}

20 ^I Assemble yourselves and come; draw near together, ye ^{that are} escaped of the nations: ^{they have no knowledge that set up the wood of their graven image, and pray unto a god that cannot save}

21 Tell ye, and bring them near; yea, let them take counsel together: ^{who hath declared this from ancient time? who hath told it from that time? have not I the LORD? and there is no God else beside me: a just God and a Saviour; there is none beside me.}

22 ^{Look unto me, and be ye saved, all the ends of the earth: for I am God, and there is none else.}

23 I have sworn by myself, the word is gone out of my mouth in righteousness, and shall not return, That unto me every ^{knee shall bow, every tongue shall swear.}

24 ^{Surely,} shall one say, in the LORD have I ^{righteousness} and strength: ^{even to him shall men come; and all that are incensed against him shall be ashamed.}

25 ^{In the LORD shall all the seed of Israel be justified, and shall glory.}

CHAPTER 46.

^{1 The idols of Babylon could not save themselves: 2 God searcheth his prey: 3 Idols are not comparable to God for power: 4 or present salvation.}

BEL boweth down, Nebstoopeeth, their idols were upon the beasts, and upon the cattle: your carriages were heavy laden; ^{they are a burden to the weary beast.}

2 They stoop, they bow down together; they could not deliver the burden, ^{but themselves are gone into captivity.}

BC 712

*1 Cor 11

2*

ever 5

Deut 32

11

Ps 71 6

Isa 44 24

ch 1 6

Isa 45 14

Isa 46 11

Isa 48 4

Rom 11

Isa 40 18

Isa 40 19

Isa 43 6

Jer 10 3

Isa 42 8

Jer 18 5

Deu 30 11

Ps 45 20

Ps 19 8

Isa 44 19

Deut 32 7

Isa 48 7

Isa 45 21

Isa 41 22

Isa 43 9

Ps 33 21

Prov 19

Acta 8 30

Heb 6 17

Isa 41 8

Isa 41 22

Heb 10

Isa 41 26

Isa 21 19

Isa 23 27

Isa 45 5

Isa 46 11

Ps 78 8

Isa 40 5

Ps 118 2

Isa 41 17

Isa 41 21

Isa 41 23

Isa 41 25

Isa 41 27

Isa 41 29

Isa 41 31

Isa 41 33

Isa 41 35

Isa 41 37

Isa 41 39

Isa 41 41

Isa 41 43

Isa 41 45

Isa 41 47

Isa 41 49

Isa 41 51

Isa 41 53

Isa 41 55

Isa 41 57

Isa 41 59

Isa 41 61

Isa 41 63

Isa 41 65

Isa 41 67

3 ^I Hearken unto me, O house of Jacob, and all the remnant of the house of Israel, ^{which are borne by me from the belly, which are carried from the womb:}

4 And even to your old age ^{"I am he; and even to hoar hairs, will I carry you: I have made, and I will bear; even I will carry, and will deliver you.}

5 ^I To whom will ye liken me, and make me equal, and compare me, that we may be like?

6 ^{They lavish gold out of the bag, and weigh silver in the balance, and hire a goldsmith; and he maketh it a god: they fall down, yea, they wor-ship.}

7 ^{They bear him upon the shoulder, they carry him, and set him in his place, and he standeth; from his place shall he not remove: yea, one shall cry unto him, yet can he not answer, nor save him out of his trouble.}

8 Remember this, and shew yourselves men: ^{bring it again to mind. O ye transgressors.}

9 Remember the former things of old: for I am God, and ^{there is none else; I am God, and there is none like me.}

10 ^{Declaring the end from the beginning, and from ancient times the things that are not yet done, saying, "My counsel shall stand, and I will do all my pleasure."}

11 Calling a ravenous bird ^{from the east,} the man ^{that executeth my counsel from a far country.} yea, ^{I have spoken it, I will also bring it to pass; I have purposed it, I will also do it.}

12 ^I Hearken unto me, ye ^{stout-hearted,} that are far from righteousness:

13 ^I bring near my righteousness; it shall not be far off, and my salvation ^{shall not tarry, and I will place "salvation in Zion for Israel my glory.}

CHAPTER 47.

^{1 God's judgment upon Babylon and Chaldæa: 2 for their unmercifulness: 3 pride: 4 an idol: 5 rebuked: 6 shall be irresistible.}

COME down, and sit in the dust, O virgin daughter of Babylon, sit on the ground: ^{there is no throne, O daughter of the Chaldeans, for thou shalt no more be called tender and delicate.}

2 ^{Take the millstones, and grind meal; uncover thy locks, make bare the leg, uncover the thigh, pass over the rivers.}

3 ^{Thy nakedness shall be uncovered, yea, thy shame shall be seen: "I will take vengeance, and I will not meet thee as a man.}

4 As for ^aour redeemer, the LORD of hosts, ^{is} his name, the Holy One of Israel.

5 Sit thou ^bsilent, and get thee into darkness, O daughter of the Chaldeans: for thou shalt no more be called, The lady of kingdoms.

6 ¶ ^cI was wroth with my people, ^dI have polluted mine inheritance, and given them into thine hand: thou didst shew them no mercy; ^eupon the ancient hast thou very heavily laid thy yoke.

7 ¶ And thou saidst, I shall be ^fa lady forever: so that thou didst not ^glay these things to thy heart, ^hneither didst remember the latter end of it.

8 Therefore hear now this, *thou that art* given to pleasures, that dwellest carelessly, that sayest in thine heart, ⁱI am, and none else beside me; ^jI shall not sit as a widow, neither shall I know the loss of children:

9 But ^kthese two things shall come to thee ^lin a moment in one day, the loss of children, and widowhood: they shall come upon thee in their perfection ^mfor the multitude of thy sorceries, and for the great abundance of thine enchantments.

10 ¶ For thou ⁿhast trusted in thy wickedness; ^othou hast said, None seeth me. Thy wisdom and thy knowledge, it hath ^pperverted thee; and thou hast said in thine heart, I am, and none else beside me.

11 ¶ Therefore shall evil come upon thee; ^qthou shalt not know ^rfrom whence it riseth: and mischief shall fall upon thee; ^sthou shalt not be able to ^tput it off: and ^udesolation shall come upon thee suddenly, ^vwhich thou shalt not know.

12 Stand now with thine enchantments, and with the multitude of thy sorceries, wherein thou hast laboured from thy youth; if so be thou shalt be able to profit, if so be thou mayest prevail.

13 ^wThou art wearied in the multitude of thy counsels. Let now ^xthe ^yastrologers, the stargazers, the monthly prognosticators, stand up, and save thee from *these things* that shall come upon thee.

14 Behold, they shall be ^zas stubble; the fire shall burn them; they shall not deliver ^{aa}themselves from the power of the flame: ^{ab}there shall not be a coal to warm at, ^{ac}nor fire to sit before it.

15 Thus shall they be unto thee with whom thou hast laboured, ^{ad}even ^{ae}thy merchants, ^{af}from thy youth: they shall wander every one to his quarter; none shall save thee.

BC 712.

a Jer 50 34.

b Sam 2 9.

c Dan 2 37.

d Eze 2 Sam 24 14.

e Chr 28 9.

f Zech 1 15.

g ch 48 28.

h Ps 68 36.

i Deut 1 13.

j Zeph 1 5.

k Deut 28 30.

l Jer 4 2.

m Rev 18 7.

n ch 52 1.

o Mic 3 11.

p Rom 2 17.

q ch 48 8.

r Deut 32 29.

s ch 44 7, 8.

t Zeph 2 15.

u Rev 18 7.

v Job 21 45.

w ch 51 19.

x Heb. heard.

y Eze 32 9.

z Dan 31 27.

aa 1 The 8 3.

ab ver 2.

ac Nah 3 4.

ad Rev 18 7.

ae ch 29 15.

af Eze 6 12.

ag or, caused thee to turn away.

ah ver 8.

ai Heb. the morning thereof.

aj Heb. exultate.

ak 1 The 5 8.

al Ps 85 2.

am Ps 78 2.

an & 106 8.

ao Eze 20 9.

ap Ps 78 38.

aq ch 67 10.

ar Dan 2 2.

as Ps 66 10.

at Heb. viewers of the heavens.

au Heb. that give knowledge concerning the month.

av or, for silver.

aw See Eze 22 20-22.

ax ver 9.

ay Deu 32 25.

az Eze 20 9.

ba Nah 1 10.

bb Mal 4 1.

bc ch 42 8.

bd Heb. their route.

be Deu 32 39.

bf ch 44 6.

bg Rev 22 13.

bh Ps 102 25.

bi Rev 18 11.

bj or, the pains of my right hand hath spread out.

bk ch 40 28.

CHAPTER 48.

1 God, to convince the people of their foreknowledge of sin, revealed his prophecies. 9 He saveth them for his own sake. 12 He exhorteth them to obedience, because of his power and providence. 16 He lamenteth their backsliding. 20 He powerfully delivereth his out of Babylon.

HEAR ye this, O house of Jacob, which are called by the name of Israel, and ^aare come forth out of the waters of Judah, ^bwhich swear by the name of the LORD, and make mention of the God of Israel, ^cbut not in truth, nor in righteousness.

2 For they call themselves ^dof the holy city, and ^estay themselves upon the God of Israel; The LORD of hosts ^fis his name.

3 ^gI have declared the former things from the beginning; and they went forth out of my mouth, and I shewed them; ^hI did them suddenly, and they came to pass.

4 Because I knew that thou art ⁱobstinate, and ^jthy neck is an iron sinew, and thy brow brass;

5 ^kI have even from thio beginning declared ^lit to thee; before it came to pass I shewed ^mit thee: lest thou shouldst say, Mine idol hath done them, and my graven image, and my molten image, hath commanded them.

6 Thou hast heard, see all this; and will not ⁿye declare ^oit? I have shewed thee new things from this time, even hidden things, and thou didst not know them.

7 They are created now, and not from the beginning; even before the day when thou heardest them not; lest thou shouldst say, Behold, I knew them.

8 Yea, thou heardest not; yea, thou knewest not; yea, from that time *that* thine ear was not opened: for I knew that thou wouldst deal very treacherously, and wast called ^pa transgressor from the womb.

9 ¶ For my name's sake ^qwill I defer mine anger, and for my praise will I refrain from thee, that I cut thee not off.

10 Behold, ^rI have refined thee, but not ^swith silver; I have chosen thee in the furnace of affliction.

11 For mine own sake, *even* for mine own sake, will I do it: for ^thow should my name be polluted? and ^uI will not give my glory unto another.

12 ¶ Harken unto me, O Jacob and Israel, my called; ^vI am he; ^wI am the first, I also am the last.

13 Mine hand also hath laid the foundation of the earth, and ^xmy right hand hath spanned the heavens: *when* ^yI call unto them, they stand up together.

14 "All ye shall be able yourselves, and hear; why among them hath declared ^{the sayings}? "The LORD hath loved Zion, and his arm shall be on the Chaldeans.

15 "I, even I, have spoken; yea, I have called him: I have brought him, and he shall make his way prosperous.

16 "Come ye near unto me, hear ye this; "I have not spoken in secret from the beginning; from the time that it was, there am I; and now "the LORD GOD, and his Spirit, hath sent me.

17 Thus saith "the LORD, thy Redeemer, the Holy One of Israel; I am the LORD thy God which teacheth thee to profit, "which leadeth thee by the way that thou shouldest go.

18 "O that thou hadst hearkened to my commandments! "then had thy peace been as a river, and thy righteousness as the waves of the sea:

19 "Thy seed also had been as the sand, and the offspring of thy bowels like the gravel thereof; his name should not have been cut off nor destroyed from before me.

20 "Go ye forth of Babylon, flee ye from the Chaldeans, with a voice of singing declare ye, tell this, utter it even to the end of the earth; say ye, The LORD hath "redeemed his servant Jacob.

21 And they "trusted not when he led them through the deserts, he "caused the waters to flow out of the rock for them: he clave the rock also, and the waters gushed out.

22 "There is no peace, saith the LORD, unto the wicked.

CHAPTER 49.

"Christ, being sent to the Jews, complaineth of them. 5 He to send to the Gentiles with gracious promises. 13 God's love is perpetual to his church. 15 The ample restoration of the church. 24 The powerful deliverance out of captivity.

LISTEN, "O isles, unto me; and I hearken, ye people, from far; "The LORD hath called me from the womb; from the bowels of my mother hath he made mention of my name.

2 And he hath made "my mouth like a sharp sword; "in the shadow of his hand hath he hid me, and made me "a polished shaft; in his quiver hath he hid me;

3 And said unto me, "Thou art my servant, O Israel, "in whom I will be glorified.

4 "Then I said, I have laboured in vain, I have spent my strength for nought, and in vain: yet surely my

B C 712

"ch. 41. 22.

"1st. my

"rewards.

"ch. 40. 10

"beh. 45. 1

"ver. 1

"ch. 44. 28

"or, That

"Israel

"may be

"gathered

"to him,

"and I

"may, &c

"Mat. 23. 37

"ch. 45. 1, 2

"or, Art

"thou light-

"er than

"that thou

"shouldest,

"as,

"ch. 45. 19

"or, deso-

"lutions

"Mat. 2. 32.

"Zech. 2. 8

"ch. 43. 14

"Mat. 28. 67.

"or, do

"him that

"is dejected

"in soul.

"Pa. 32. 8.

"Pa. 72. 10.

"Dan. 35. 28.

"Pa. 81. 13.

"Pa. 119. 185.

"Gen. 22. 17.

"Eccl. 1. 10.

"Pa. 69. 13

"2 Cor. 6. 2.

"ch. 42. 6.

"Jer. 50. 6.

"or,

"raise up.

"Zech. 2. 12.

"Ex. 19. 4-5.

"ch. 41. 17.

"18

"Rev. 7. 16.

"Ex. 17. 6

"Pa. 108. 41.

"Ps. 121. 6.

"Pa. 32. 2.

"ch. 67. 21.

"ch. 40. 4.

"ch. 43. 6, 6.

"ch. 41. 1.

"ch. 44. 23.

"Jer. 1. 6.

"Mat. 1. 20.

"John 10.

"38

"ch. 11. 4.

"Isa. 6. 8.

"Rev. 1. 16.

"1ch. 40. 37

"ch. 51. 18.

"Pa. 45. 6.

"Pa. 103. 13.

"Mat. 5. 17.

"Mat. 7. 11

"Hab.

"from hav-

"ing com-

"pensation.

"Ps. 42. 3.

"Zech. 3. 6.

"John 15. 5.

"Eph. 1. 6.

"Rom. 11.

"20.

"Ezek. 8. 19

"Ex. 13. 9.

"Cant. 8. 5.

judgment is with the LORD, and "my work with my God.

5 "And now, saith the LORD "that formed me from the womb to be his servant, to bring Jacob again to him, "Though Israel "be not gathered, yet shall I be glorious in the eyes of the LORD, and my God shall be my strength.

6 And he said, "It is a light thing that thou shouldest be my servant to raise up the tribes of Jacob, and to restore the "preserved of Israel: I will also give thee for a "light to the Gentiles, that thou mayest be my salvation unto the end of the earth.

7 Thus saith the LORD, the Redeemer of Israel, and his Holy One, "to "him whom man despiseth, to him whom the nation abhorreth, to a servant of rulers, "Kings shall see and arise, princes also shall worship, because of the LORD that is faithful, and the Holy One of Israel, and he shall choose thee.

8 Thus saith the LORD, "In an acceptable time have I heard thee, and in a day of salvation have I helped thee: and I will preserve thee, "and give thee for a covenant of the people, to "establish the earth, to cause to in- herent the desolate heritages;

9 That thou mayest say, "to the prisoners, Go forth; to them that are in darkness, Shew yourselves. They shall feed in the ways, and their pastures shall be in all high places.

10 They shall not "hunger nor thirst; "neither shall the heat nor sun smite them: for he that hath mercy on them "shall lead them, even by the springs of water shall he guide them.

11 "And I will make all my moun- tains a way, and my highways shall be exalted.

12 Behold, "these shall come from far: and, lo, these from the north and from the west; and these from the land of Sinim.

13 "Sing, O heavens; and be joyful, O earth; and break forth into singing, O mountains: for the LORD hath comforted his people, and will have mercy upon his afflicted.

14 "But Zion said, The LORD hath forsaken me, and my Lord hath for- gotten me.

15 "Can a woman forget her sucking child, "that she should not have com- passion on the son of her womb? yea, they may forget, "yet will I not forget thee.

16 Behold, "I have graven thee upon the palms of my hands; thy walls are continually before me.

17 Thy children shall make haste; thy destroyers and they that made thee waste shall go forth of thee.

18 ¶ "Lift up thine eyes round about, and behold: all these gather themselves together, and come to thee. As I live, saith the LORD, thou shalt surely clothe thee with them all, as with an ornament, and bind them on thee, as a bride doeth.

19 For thy waste and thy desolate places, and the land of thy destruction, shall even now be too narrow by reason of the inhabitants, and they that swallowed thee up shall be far away.

20 "The children which thou shalt have, after thou hast lost the other, shall say again in thine ears, The place is too strait for me: give place to me that I may dwell.

21 Then shalt thou say in thine heart, Who hath begotten me these, seeing I have lost my children, and am desolate, a captive, and removing to and fro? and who hath brought up these? Behold, I was left alone; these, where had they been?

22 "Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I will lift up mine hand to the Gentiles, and set up my standard to the people: and they shall bring thy sons in their arms, and thy daughters shall be carried upon their shoulders.

23 "And kings shall be thy nursing fathers, and their queens thy nursing mothers: they shall bow down to thee with their face toward the earth, and lick up the dust of thy feet; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD: for they shall not be ashamed that wait for me.

24 ¶ "Shall the prey be taken from the mighty, or the lawful captive delivered?

25 But thus saith the LORD, Even the captives of the mighty shall be taken away, and the prey of the terrible shall be delivered: for I will contend with him that contendeth with thee, and I will save thy children.

26 And I will feed them that oppress thee with their own flesh; and they shall be drunken with their own blood, as with sweet wine; and all flesh shall know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

CHAPTER 50.

1 Christ sheweth that the dereliction of the Jews is not to be imputed to him, by his ability to save, 6 by his obedience in that work, 7 and by his presence in that assistance 10 An exhortation to trust in God, and not in ourselves

THUS saith the LORD, Where is the bill of your mother's di-

B.C. 712.

ver 10

Jer 4 1

Mat 18 25

ch 60 4

ch 52 3

Prov 17 4

Prov 1 24

ch 55 12

Jer 35 15

Num 11

23

ch 55 1

Ps 106 9

Nab 1 4

Ex 14 21

ch 54 1, 2

Zech 10

10

Josh 3 16

Ex 7 18

A 60 4

Ex 10 21

Mat 3 8

Ro 11 1

Ex 6 12

Ex 4 11

Mat 11 28

Ps 10 6-8

Mat 23 38

John 14

31

Heb 10 5

ch 50 4

2 Cor 5 27

John 15

22

Laus. 2 30

Heb

16

Rom 7 12

ch 52 15

A 60 16

Heb now

Esa 5 8, 9

Heb prin

cesses

Rom 8 32

Ps 72 9

Mic 7 17

Heb the

master of

my cause

Ps 34 22

Rom 5 5

A 9 33

1 Cor 12 23

Luk 11

21, 22

Joh 13 28

Ps 105 28

ch 51 6

Heb the

captivity

of the just

ch 51 8

Heb

captivity

Ps 23 4

2 Cor 20

20

Ps 29 7

ch 5 20

Rev 14 20

A 16 6

or, none

wine

Ps 9 16

ch 60 16

John 9 39

Ps 11 4

Rom 9 30-32

Sent 24 1

Jer 5 6

Hos 2 2

vorcement, whom I have put away? or which of my creditors is it to whom I have sold you? Behold, for your iniquities have ye sold yourselves, and for your transgressions is your mother put away.

2 Wherefore, when I came, was there none to man? when I called, was there none to answer? Is my hand shortened at all, that it cannot redeem? or have I no power to deliver? behold, at my rebuke I dry up the sea, I make the rivers a wilderness: their fish stinketh, because there is no water, and dieth for thirst.

3 I clothe the heavens with blackness, and I make sackcloth their covering.

4 The Lord God hath given me the tongue of the learned, that I should know how to speak a word in season to him that is weary: he wakeneth morning by morning, he wakeneth mine ear to hear as the learned.

5 ¶ The Lord God hath opened mine ear, and I was not rebellious, neither turned away back.

6 I gave my back to the smiters, and my cheeks to them that plucked off the hair: I hid not my face from shame and spitting.

7 ¶ For the Lord God will help me; therefore shall I not be confounded: therefore have I set my face like a flint, and I know that I shall not be ashamed.

8 He is near that justifieth me; who will contend with me? let us stand together: who is my mine adversary? let him come near to me.

9 Behold, the Lord God will help me; who is he that shall condemn me? lo, they all shall wax old as a garment; the moth shall eat them up.

10 ¶ Who is among you that feareth the LORD, that obeyeth the voice of his servant, that walketh in darkness, and hath no light? let him trust in the name of the LORD, and stay upon his God.

11 Behold, all ye that kindle a fire, that compass yourselves about with sparks: walk in the light of your fire, and in the sparks that ye have kindled.

This shall ye have of mine hand; ye shall lie down in sorrow.

CHAPTER 51.

1 An exhortation to trust in Christ, 4 by reason of his righteous salvation, 7 and man's mortality 9 Christ by his sanctified arm defendeth his people from the fear of man. 17 He bewilleth the afflictions of Jerusalem, 21 and promiseth deliverance.

HEarken to me, ye that follow after righteousness, ye that seek the LORD: look unto the rock whence

ye are hewn, and to the hole of the pit *whence* ye are digged.

2 ^aLook unto Abraham your father, and unto Sarah *that* bare you; ^bfor I called him alone, and ^cblessed him, and increased him.

3 For the LORD ^ashall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert ^blike the garden of the LORD; joy and gladness shall be found therein, thanksgiving, and the voice of melody.

4 ^aHearken unto me, my people; and give ear unto me, O my nation: ^bfor a law shall proceed from me, and I will make my judgment to rest ^cfor a light of the people.

5 My righteousness is near; my salvation is gone forth, ^aand mine arms shall judge the people; ^bthe isles shall wait upon me, and ^con mine arm shall they trust.

6 ^aLift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for ^bthe heavens shall vanish away like smoke, ^cand the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner: but my salvation shall be for ever, and my righteousness shall not be abolished.

7 ^aHearken unto me, ye that know righteousness, the people ^bin whose heart is my law; ^cfear ye not the reproach of men, neither be ye afraid of their revilings.

8 For ^athe moth shall eat them up like a garment, and the worm shall eat them like wool: but my righteousness shall be for ever, and my salvation from generation to generation.

9 ^aAwake, awake, ^bput on strength, O arm of the LORD; awake, ^cas in the ancient days, in the generations of old. ^dArt thou not it that hath cut ^eRahab, and wounded the ^fdragon?

10 Art thou not it which hath ^adried the sea, the waters of the great deep; that hath made the depths of the sea a way for the ransomed to pass over?

11 Therefore ^athe redeemed of the LORD shall return, and come with singing unto Zion; and everlasting joy shall be upon their head: they shall obtain gladness and joy; and sorrow and mourning shall flee away.

12 I, even I, am he ^athat comforteth you; who art thou, that thou shouldst be afraid ^bof a man which shall die, and of the son of man which shall be made ^cas grass;

13 And forgettest the LORD thy maker, ^athat hath stretched forth the heavens, and laid the foundations of

B C 712

^aRom 4 1

^bHeb 11 11

^cGen 12 1

^dGen 22 7

^eGen 24 35

^fGen 12 1

^gGen 12 1

^hGen 12 1

ⁱGen 12 1

^jGen 12 1

^kGen 12 1

^lGen 12 1

^mGen 12 1

ⁿGen 12 1

^oGen 12 1

^pGen 12 1

^qGen 12 1

^rGen 12 1

^sGen 12 1

^tGen 12 1

^uGen 12 1

^vGen 12 1

^wGen 12 1

^xGen 12 1

^yGen 12 1

^zGen 12 1

^{aa}Gen 12 1

^{ab}Gen 12 1

^{ac}Gen 12 1

^{ad}Gen 12 1

^{ae}Gen 12 1

^{af}Gen 12 1

^{ag}Gen 12 1

^{ah}Gen 12 1

^{ai}Gen 12 1

^{aj}Gen 12 1

^{ak}Gen 12 1

^{al}Gen 12 1

^{am}Gen 12 1

^{an}Gen 12 1

^{ao}Gen 12 1

^{ap}Gen 12 1

^{aq}Gen 12 1

^{ar}Gen 12 1

^{as}Gen 12 1

^{at}Gen 12 1

^{au}Gen 12 1

^{av}Gen 12 1

^{aw}Gen 12 1

^{ax}Gen 12 1

^{ay}Gen 12 1

^{az}Gen 12 1

^{ba}Gen 12 1

^{bb}Gen 12 1

^{bc}Gen 12 1

^{bd}Gen 12 1

^{be}Gen 12 1

^{bf}Gen 12 1

^{bg}Gen 12 1

^{bh}Gen 12 1

^{bi}Gen 12 1

^{bj}Gen 12 1

^{bk}Gen 12 1

^{bl}Gen 12 1

^{bm}Gen 12 1

^{bn}Gen 12 1

^{bo}Gen 12 1

^{bp}Gen 12 1

^{bq}Gen 12 1

^{br}Gen 12 1

^{bs}Gen 12 1

^{bt}Gen 12 1

^{bu}Gen 12 1

^{bv}Gen 12 1

^{bw}Gen 12 1

^{bx}Gen 12 1

^{by}Gen 12 1

^{bz}Gen 12 1

the earth; and hast feared continually every day because of the fury of the oppressor, as if he ^awere ready to destroy? ^band where is the fury of the oppressor?

14 The captive exile hasteneth that he may be loosed, ^aand that he should not die in the pit, nor that his head should fail.

15 But I am the LORD thy God, that ^adivided the sea, whose waves roared: The LORD of hosts is his name.

16 And ^aI have put my words in thy mouth, and ^bI have covered thee in the shadow of mine hand, ^cthat I may plant the heavens, and lay the foundations of the earth, and say unto Zion, Thou art my people.

17 ^aAwake, awake, stand up, O Jerusalem, which ^bhast drunk at the hand of the LORD the cup of his fury; ^cthou hast drunken the dregs of the cup of trembling, and wrung them out.

18 There is none to guide her among all the sons *whom* she hath brought forth; neither is there *any* that taketh her by the hand of all the sons *that* she hath brought up.

19 ^aThese two things ^bare come unto thee; who shall be sorry for thee? desolation, and ^cdestruction, and the famine, and the sword: ^dby whom shall I comfort thee?

20 Thy sons have fainted, they lie at the head of all the streets, as a wild bull in a net: they are full of the fury of the LORD, the rebuke of thy God.

21 ^aTherefore hear now this, thou afflicted, and drunken, ^bbut not with wine:

22 Thus saith thy Lord the LORD, and thy God ^athat pleadeth the cause of his people, Behold, I have taken out of thine hand the cup of trembling, even the dregs of the cup of my fury; thou shalt no more drink it again:

23 But ^aI will put it into the hand of them that afflict thee; ^bwhich have said to thy soul, Bow down, that we may go over; and thou hast laid thy body as the ground, and as the street, to them that went over.

CHAPTER 52.

1 Christ persuadeth the church to believe his free redemption, 7 to receive the millitars thereof, 9 to joy in the power thereof, 11 and to free themselves from bondage, 13 Christ's kingdom shall be exalted

AWAKE, ^aawake; put on thy strength, O Zion; put on thy beautiful garments, O Jerusalem, ^bthe holy city: for ^chenceforth there shall no more come into thee the uncircumcised ^dand the unclean.

2 Shake thyself from the dust; arise, and sit down, O Jerusalem:

"loose thyself from the bands of thy neck. O captive daughter of Zion.

3 For thus saith the LORD, "Ye have sold yourselves for nought; and ye shall be redeemed without money.

4 For thus saith the Lord God, My people went down aforetime into "Egypt to sojourn there; and the Assyrian oppressed them without cause.

5 Now therefore, what have I here, saith the LORD, that my people is taken away for nought? they that rule over them make them to howl, saith the LORD; and my name continually every day is "blasphemed.

6 Therefore my people shall know my name: therefore *they shall know* in that day that *I am* he that doth speak: behold, it is I.

7 "How beautiful upon the mountains are the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace; that bringeth good tidings of good, that publisheth salvation; that saith unto Zion, "Thy God reigneth!

8 Thy watchmen shall lift up the voice; with the voice together shall they sing: for they shall see eye to eye, when the LORD shall bring again Zion.

9 "Break forth into joy, sing together, ye waste places of Jerusalem: for the LORD hath comforted his people, he hath redeemed Jerusalem.

10 "The LORD hath made bare his holy arm in the eyes of all the nations; and "all the ends of the earth shall see the salvation of our God.

11 "Depart ye, depart ye, go ye out from thence, touch no unclean thing; go ye out of the midst of her; "be ye clean, that bear the vessels of the LORD.

12 For "ye shall not go out with haste, nor go by flight: "for the LORD will go before you; "and the God of Israel "will be your rereward.

13 "Behold, "my servant shall deal prudently, "he shall be exalted and extolled, and be very high.

14 As many were astonished at thee; his "visage was so marred more than any man, and his form more than the sons of men:

15 "So shall he sprinkle many nations: the kings shall shut their mouths at him: for *that* "which had not been told them shall they see; and *that* which they had not heard shall they consider.

CHAPTER 53.

1 The prophet, complaining of incredulity, excuseth the scandal of the cross, 4 by the benefit of his passion, 10 and the good success thereof.

BC 712

"Zech. 2 7
John 12 32

Ro 10 16

1 or, doctrinal

2 Heb. Learning

3 Ps 44 12
Gen 46 6

4 Ps 22 6

5 Heb 4 15

6 or, he hid as it were his face from us

7 Heb. as an hiding of faces from him, or, from us

8 John 1 10

9 Eze 36 20

10 Eze 36 17

11 Heb. 9 23

12 Rom. 4 28

13 or, tormented

14 Ro 10 15

15 1 Pet. 2 24

16 Heb. brute

17 Ps 83 1

18 Heb. hath made the iniquity of us all to meet on him

19 Mat. 26 43

20 Acta 3 22

21 or, He was taken away by distress and judgment

22 but, &c.

23 Ps 58 2 3

24 Dan 9 23

25 Luke 3 6

26 ch 48 20

27 Heb. was the stroke upon him

28 Mat. 27 57

29 Lev 22 2

30 Heb. death

31 1 John 3 5

32 Ex 12 33

33 Mic. 2 13

34 Ex 14 19

35 Heb. gather you up

36 or, when his soul shall make an offering

37 2 Cor 5 21

38 ch 42 1

39 or, prosper

40 Jer 23 5

41 Phil. 2 9

42 Ps 22 9

43 1 John 2 1

44 ch 42 1

45 Eze 36 26

46 Rom 5 19

47 Eph 3 3 5

48 Ps 2 5

49 Col. 2 15

50 Lu 23 37

51 Lu 23 34

WHO "hath believed our "report? and to whom is the arm of the LORD revealed?

2 For he shall grow up before him as a tender plant, and as a root out of a dry ground: he hath no form nor comeliness; and when we shall see him, *there* is no beauty that we should desire him.

3 "He is despised and rejected of men; a man of sorrows, and "acquainted with grief: and "we hid as it were *our* faces from him; he was despised, and "we esteemed him not.

4 "Surely "he hath borne our griefs, and carried our sorrows: yet we did esteem him stricken, smitten of God, and afflicted.

5 But he *was* "wounded^s for our transgressions, *he* was bruised for our iniquities: the chastisement of our peace *was* upon him; and with his "stripes^s we are healed.

6 All we like sheep have gone astray; we have turned every one to his own way; and the LORD "hath laid on him the iniquity of us all.

7 He was oppressed, and he was afflicted, yet "he opened not his mouth: "he is brought as a lamb to the slaughter, and as a sheep before her shearers is dumb, so he openeth not his mouth.

8 "He was taken from prison and from judgment: and who shall declare his generation? for "he was cut off out of the land of the living: for the transgression of my people "was he stricken.

9 "And he made his grave with the wicked, and with the rich in his "death; because he had done no violence, neither *was any* "deceit in his mouth.

10 "Yet it pleased the LORD to bruise him; he hath put *him* to grief: "when thou shalt make his soul "an offering for sin, he shall see *his* seed, he shall prolong *his* days, and the pleasure of the LORD shall prosper in his hand.

11 He shall see of the travail of his soul, and shall be satisfied: by his knowledge shall "my righteous "servant "justify many; for he shall bear their iniquities.

12 "Therefore will I divide him a portion with the great, "and he shall divide the spoil with the strong; because he hath poured out his soul unto death: and he was "numbered with the transgressors; and he bare the sin of many, and "made intercession for the transgressors.

CHAPTER 54.

1 *The prophet propheseth the amplitude of their church, & their safety, &c.*

SING, O barren, thou *that* didst not bear; break forth into singing, and cry aloud, thou *that* didst not travail with child: for *more are* the children of the desolate than the children of the married wife, saith the LORD.

2 *Enlarge* the place of thy tent, and let them stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations: spare not, lengthen thy cords, and strengthen thy stakes;

3 For thou shalt break forth on the right hand and on the left; *and* thy seed shall inherit the Gentiles, and maketh desolate cities to be inhabited.

4 Fear not; for thou shalt not be ashamed: neither be thou confounded; for thou shalt not be put to shame: for thou shalt forget the shame of thy youth, and shalt not remember the reproach of thy widowhood any more.

5 *For* thy Maker is thine husband; the *LORD* of hosts is his name; and thy Redeemer the Holy One of Israel; *The* God of the whole earth shall he be called.

6 For the LORD *hath* called thee as a woman forsaken and grieved in spirit, and a wife of youth, when thou wast refused, saith thy God

7 *For* a small moment have I forsaken thee; but with great mercies will I gather thee.

8 In a little wrath I hid my face from thee for a moment; *but* with everlasting kindness will I have mercy on thee, saith the LORD thy Redeemer.

9 For this *is as* the waters of *Noah* unto me: for *as* I have sworn that the waters of Noah should no more go over the earth; so have I sworn that I would not be wroth with thee, nor rebuke thee.

10 For *the* mountains shall depart, and the hills be removed; *but* my kindness shall not depart from thee, neither shall the covenant of my peace be removed, saith the LORD that hath mercy on thee.

11 *O* thou afflicted, tossed with tempest, and not comforted, behold, I will lay thy stones with *fair* colours, and lay thy foundations with sapphires.

12 And I will make thy windows of agates, and thy gates of carbuncles, and all thy borders of pleasant stones.

13 And all thy children shall be taught of the LORD; and *great shall be* the peace of thy children.

14 In righteousness shalt thou be established: thou shalt be far from oppression; for thou shalt not fear: and from terror: for it shall not come near thee.

BC 712

Gal 4 27

b1 Sam 2 5

c1b 40 19,

26

d ch 55 5,

ch 45 24,

20

f John 4 14

g T 37

h Rev 21 6,

4 22 17

i Mat. 13 44

Rev 3 18,

Jer 3 14

j Luke 1 32

k Heb.

l weigh

m Zech 14 9

n Rom 3 29

o ch 62 4,

m Nat. 11 23,

Pa 30 5

ch 26 20

d 60 10

2 Cor 4 17,

ch 54 8,

d 61 8

Jer 22 40,

f 2 Sam. 7 8,

d 62

Pa 69 28,

Acta 13 54

John 18 57,

f ch 51 5,

Jer 61 3,

Jer 80 9

Eze 34 23,

Deut. 9 25,

Hos. 2 5,

ch 52 15

Eph 2 11

Gen 8 21

d 6 11

ch 53 1

See Jer 31

35, 36,

ch 60 5

ch 67 9,

Acta 3 13,

1 Pt 32 8,

Mat. 8 26,

d 26 11

John 7 34

d 8 21

2 Cor. 6 1

Heb. 3 13,

Pa 46 2,

ch 51 5,

Nat. 5 18,

d Pa 89 33,

ch 1 15,

Heb. the

man of

iniquity

Zech 8 17,

Pa 130 7

Jer 13 23,

Heb. he

will multi-

ply to

pardon,

f 2 Sam. 7,

19

1 Chr 29 2,

Rev 21 18,

Pa 153 11

ch 11 9,

Jer 31 34,

John 6 45

1 Cor 2 10,

1 Tim 4 9,

1 John 9

30

d Pa 119 165,

d Dent 32 2

15 Behold, they shall surely gather together, *but* not by me: whosoever shall gather together against thee shall fall for thy sake.

16 Behold, I have created the smith that bloweth the coals in the fire, and that bringeth forth an instrument for his work; and I have created the waster to destroy.

17 *No* weapon that is formed against thee shall prosper; and every tongue *that* shall rise against thee in judgment thou shalt condemn. This *is* the heritage of the servants of the LORD, *and* their righteousness *is* of me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 55.

1 *The prophet, with the promises of Christ, calleth to* *Joah, & unto repentance* 2 *The happy success* *of them that believe.*

HO, every one that thirsteth, come ye to the waters, and he that hath no money; *come* ye, buy, and eat; yea, come, buy wine and milk without money and without price

2 Wherefore do ye spend money for *that which is* not bread? and your labour for *that which* satisfieth not? hearken diligently unto me, and eat ye *that which is* good, and let your soul delight itself in fatness

3 Incline your ear, and *come* unto me: hear, and your soul shall live; *and* I will make an everlasting covenant with you, *even the* sure mercies of David.

4 Behold, I have given him for *a* witness to the people, *a* leader and commander to the people

5 Behold, thou shalt call a nation *that* thou knowest not, *and* nations *that* knew not thee shall run unto thee because of the LORD thy God, and for the Holy One of Israel; *for* he hath glorified thee.

6 *Seek* ye the LORD while he may be found, call ye upon him while he is near:

7 Let the wicked forsake his way, and the unrighteous man *his* thoughts; and let him return unto the LORD, *and* how will he have mercy upon him; and to our God, *for* he will abundantly pardon.

8 *For* my thoughts *are* not your thoughts, neither *are* your ways my ways, saith the LORD.

9 *For* as the heavens are higher than the earth, so are my ways higher than your ways, and my thoughts than your thoughts.

10 *For* as the rain cometh down, and the snow from heaven, and returneth not thither, but watereth the earth, and maketh it bring forth and bud, that it may give seed to the sower, and bread to the eater:

11 "So shall my word be that goeth forth out of my mouth: it shall not return unto me void, but it shall accomplish that which I please, and it shall prosper in the thing whereto I sent it.

12 "For ye shall go out with joy, and be led forth with peace: the mountains and the hills shall break forth before you into singing, and all the trees of the field shall clap their hands.

13 "Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the brier shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the LORD for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off.

CHAPTER 56.

1 The prophet exhorteth to sanctification 3 He promiseth it shall be general without respect of persons 5 He rebuketh against blind watchmen.

THEUS saith the LORD, Keep ye judgment, and do justice: for my salvation is near to come, and my righteousness to be revealed.

2 Blessed is the man that doeth this, and the son of man that layeth hold on it; that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and keepeth his hand from doing any evil.

3 ¶ Neither let the son of the stranger, that hath joined himself to the LORD, speak, saying, The LORD hath utterly separated me from his people: neither let the eunuch say, Behold, I am a dry tree.

4 For thus saith the LORD unto the eunuchs that keep my sabbaths, and choose the things that please me, and take hold of my covenant;

5 Even unto them will I give in mine house and within my walls a place, and a name better than of sons and of daughters: I will give them an everlasting name, that shall not be cut off.

6 Also the sons of the stranger, that join themselves to the LORD, to serve him, and to love the name of the LORD, to be his servants, every one that keepeth the sabbath from polluting it, and taketh hold of my covenant;

7 Even them will I bring to my holy mountain, and make them joyful in my house of prayer: their burnt offerings and their sacrifices shall be accepted upon mine altar; for mine house shall be called an house of prayer for all people.

8 The Lord GOD which gathereth the outcasts of Israel saith, Yet will I gather others to him, beside those that are gathered unto him.

9 ¶ All ye beasts of the field, come to devour, yea, all ye beasts in the forest.

10 His watchmen are blind: they are all ignorant, they are all dumb

BC 712.

ch. 54 6

1or, dream-

ing, or,

talking in

their sleep

Mic. 3. 11.

2 Heb.

strong of

appetite

Ezek. 34. 2.

3 Heb. know

not to be

satisfied

Job. 35. 10

4 Ps. 68. 8.

5 1Chr. 16. 33

6 ch. 41. 10

7 Mic. 7. 4

8 Ps. 10. 6.

9 Prov. 23. 35.

10 Luke 12. 10.

11 Jer. 12. 11.

12 Ps. 12. 1.

13 Heb. men

of kind

ness, or,

godliness

14 Ki. 14. 13.

15 or, from

that which

is evil.

16 or, equity

17 Mat. 4. 17

18 or, go in

peace.

19 Luke 2. 29

20 2 Chr. 16. 14.

21 or, before

him.

22 Mat. 16. 4.

23 ch. 55. 13.

24 Acts 8. 27

25 or, among

the oak,

ch. 1. 29

26 2 Ki. 16. 4.

27 Lev. 18. 21.

28 2 Ki. 16. 3.

29 Jer. 7. 31

30 Eze. 16. 20

31 Titus 3. 15

32 1 John 9. 1

33 Eze. 16. 16

34 Eze. 23. 41.

35 ch. 2. 2.

36 1or, heard

37 for thy-

self larger

than

thine.

38 Isa. 18. 28.

39 Rom. 12. 1.

40 Heb. 13. 15.

41 1 Pet. 2. 5

42 or, thou

providest

room

43 Hos. 7. 11.

44 or, thou

respectest

the king

45 Mat. 21. 13.

46 Mal. 1. 11.

47 ch. 11. 12

48 Jer. 18. 15.

49 Heb. to his

gathered,

50 Jer. 2. 25.

51 Jer. 12. 3.

52 or, living.

53 Mat. 15. 14.

54 ch. 61. 12.

55 Phil. 3. 2.

dogs, they cannot bark; sleeping, lying down, loving to slumber.

11 Yea, they are greedy dogs which can never have enough, and they are shepherds that cannot understand; they all look to their own way, every one for his gain, from his quarter.

12 Come ye, say they, I will fetch wine, and we will fill ourselves with strong drink; and to morrow shall he as this day, and much more abundant.

CHAPTER 57.

1 The blessed death of the righteous 3 God reproveth the Jews for their worship idolatry 13 He giveth evangelical promises to the penitent

THE righteous perisheth, and no man layeth it to heart: and merciful men are taken away, none considering that the righteous is taken away from the evil to come.

2 He shall enter into peace: they shall rest in their beds, each one walking in his uprightness.

3 ¶ But draw near hither, ye sons of the sorceress, the seed of the adulterer and the whore.

4 Against whom do ye sport yourselves? against whom make ye a wide mouth, and draw out the tongue? are ye not children of transgression, a seed of falsehood,

5 Enflaming yourselves with idols under every green tree, slaying the children in the valleys under the cliffs of the rocks?

6 Among the smooth stones of the stream is thy portion; they, they are thy lot: even to them hast thou poured a drink offering, thou hast offered a meat offering. Should I receive comfort in these?

7 Upon a lofty and high mountain hast thou set thy bed: even thither wentest thou up to offer sacrifice.

8 Behind the doors also and the posts hast thou set up thy remembrance, for thou hast discovered thyself to another than me, and art gone up; thou hast enlarged thy bed, and made thee a covenant with them; thou lovedst their bed where thou sawest it.

9 And thou wentest to the king with ointment, and didst increase thy perfumes, and didst send thy messengers far off, and didst debase thyself even unto hell.

10 Thou art wearied in the greatness of thy way; yet saidst thou not, There is no hope: thou hast found the life of thine hand; therefore thou wast not grieved.

11 And of whom hast thou been afraid or feared, that thou hast lied,

and hast not remembered me, nor laid it to thy heart? ¹have not I held my peace even of old, and thou fearest me not?

¹² I will declare thy righteousness, and thy works; for they shall not profit thee.

¹³ ¶ When thou criest, let thy companies deliver thee; but the wind shall carry them all away; vanity shall take them: but he that putteth his trust in me shall possess the land, and shall inherit my holy mountain;

¹⁴ And shall say, 'Cast ye up, cast ye up, prepare the way, take up the stumblingblock out of the way of my people.

¹⁵ For thus saith the high and lofty One that inhabiteth eternity, ²whose name is Holy; 'I dwell in the high and holy place, ³with him also that is of a contrite and humble spirit, ⁴to revive the spirit of the humble, and to revive the heart of the contrite ones.

¹⁶ ¶ For I will not contend for ever, neither will I be always wroth: for the spirit should fail before me, and the souls ⁵which I have made.

¹⁷ For the iniquity of ⁶his covetousness was I wroth, and smote him: ⁷'I hid me, and was wroth, ⁸and he went on ⁹'frowardly in the way of his heart.

¹⁸ I have seen his ways, and ¹⁰'will heal him: I will lead him also, and restore comforts unto him and to ¹¹his mourners.

¹⁹ I create ¹²the fruit of the lips; Peace, peace ¹³to him that is far off, and to him that is near, saith the Lord; and I will heal him.

²⁰ ¶ But the wicked are like the troubled sea, when it cannot rest, whose waters cast up mire and dirt.

²¹ ¶ There is no peace, saith my God, to the wicked.

CHAPTER 58.

¹ The prophet, being sent to reprove hypocrisy, 1. ex-presseth a counterfeit fast and a true. ² He declares what promises are due unto godliness, &c.

CRY aloud, spare not, lift up thy voice like a trumpet, and shew my people their transgression, and the house of Jacob their sins.

² Yet they seek me daily, and delight to know my ways, as a nation that did righteousness, and forsook not the ordinances of their God: they ask of me the ordinances of justice; they take delight in approaching to God.

³ ¶ Wherefore have we fasted, say they, and thou seest not? ⁴wherefore have we ⁵'afflicted our soul, and thou takest no knowledge? Behold, in the day of your fast ye find pleasure, and exact all your ⁶labours.

B.C. 663.

¹ Ki 21. 9² Ps 60. 21³ or, ye fast

not as this

day

⁴ Zech 7. 5⁵ Lev. 18. 28.⁶ or, c.

afflict his

soul for a

day

⁷ Esth. 4. 3.⁸ Job 2. 8.⁹ Dan. 3. 3.¹⁰ ch 40. 2.¹¹ Neh. 5. 10.¹² Heb. the

bundles of

the yoke.

¹³ Jer 34. 9.¹⁴ Heb.

broken.

¹⁵ Zech 13. 7.¹⁶ Mat 23. 35.¹⁷ Job 6. 10.¹⁸ Luke 1. 49.¹⁹ Zech 2. 13.²⁰ or,

afflicted.

²¹ Ps 34. 18.²² & 51. 17.²³ Jer 32. 12.²⁴ Ps 137. 3.²⁵ ch. 61. 1.²⁶ Gen 29. 14.²⁷ Neh. 8. 5.²⁸ Ps. 85. 5.²⁹ & 103. 9.³⁰ Mic 7. 18.³¹ Job 11. 17.³² Num 16. 22.³³ Job 34. 14.³⁴ Heb 12. 2.³⁵ Ex 14. 10.³⁶ ch 62. 12.³⁷ Jer 6. 17.³⁸ Heb shall

gather

thee up

³⁹ ch 9. 17.⁴⁰ & 45. 15.⁴¹ yeh 9. 13.⁴² Heb turn-

ing away

⁴³ Jer 3. 22.⁴⁴ ch 61. 2.⁴⁵ Ps 12. 2.⁴⁶ Heb 13. 15.⁴⁷ Acts 2. 39.⁴⁸ Eph 2. 17.⁴⁹ Job 15. 20.⁵⁰ Prov 4. 18.⁵¹ Heb

droughts

⁵² Heb. lie,

or, deceive

thine

ch 61. 4.

⁵³ Heb. with

the throat

⁵⁴ ch 56. 2.⁵⁵ Mal 3. 14.⁵⁶ Lev 18. 28.⁵⁷ & 23. 27.⁵⁸ Job 22. 26.⁵⁹ Deut. 32.⁶⁰ & 32. 29.⁶¹ or, things

whereunto

ye grow

ch 14.

grace.

⁴ ¶ Behold, ye fast for strife and debate, and to smite with the fist of wickedness: ¹ye shall not fast as ye do this day, to make your voice to be heard on high.

⁵ Is it ²such a fast that I have chosen? ³a ⁴day for a man to afflict his soul? ⁵is it to bow down his head as a hulrush, and ⁶to spread sackcloth and ashes ⁷under him? wilt thou call this a fast, and an acceptable day to the Lord?

⁸ Is not this the fast that I have chosen? ⁹to loose the bands of wickedness, ¹⁰to undo ¹¹the heavy burdens, and ¹²to let the ¹³'oppressed go free, and that ye break every yoke?

⁷ Is it not ¹⁴to deal thy bread to the hungry, and that thou bring the poor that are ¹⁵cast out to thy house? ¹⁶'when thou seest the naked, that thou cover him; and that thou hide not thyself from ¹⁷thine own flesh?

⁸ ¶ Then shall thy light break forth as the morning, and thine health shall spring forth speedily: and thy righteousness shall go before thee, ⁹'the glory of the Lord ¹⁰shall be thy reward.

⁹ Then shalt thou call, and the Lord shall answer; thou shalt cry, and he shall say, Here I am. If thou take away from the midst of thee the yoke, the putting forth of the finger, and ¹¹'speaking vanity;

¹⁰ And ¹²'thou draw out thy soul to the hungry, and satisfy the afflicted soul; then shall thy light rise in obscurity, and thy darkness be as the noon day:

¹¹ And the Lord shall guide thee continually, and satisfy thy soul in ¹³'drought, and make fat thy bones: and thou shalt be like a watered garden, and like a spring of water, whose waters ¹⁴fail not.

¹² And they that shall be of thee ¹⁵'shall build the old waste places: thou shalt raise up the foundations of many generations; and thou shalt be called, The repairer of the breach, The restorer of paths to dwell in.

¹³ ¶ If ¹⁶'thou turn away thy foot from the sabbath, ¹⁷from doing thy pleasure on my holy day; and call the sabbath a delight, the holy of the Lord, honourable; and shalt honour him, not doing thine own ways, nor finding thine own pleasure, nor speaking ¹⁸thine own words:

¹⁴ ¶ Then shalt thou delight thyself in the Lord; and I will cause thee to ¹⁹'ride upon the high places of the earth, and feed thee with the heritage

of Jacob thy father: "for the mouth of the LORD hath spoken it.

CHAPTER 59.

1 The damnable nature of sin. 3 The sins of the Jews 9 Calamity is for sin 16 Salvation is only of God. 20 The covenant of the Redeemer

BEHOLD, the LORD's hand is not shortened, that it cannot save; neither his ear heavy, that it cannot hear.

2 But your iniquities have separated between you and your God, and your sins have hid his face from you, that he will not hear.

3 For "your hands are defiled with blood, and your fingers with iniquity, your lips have spoken lies, your tongue hath muttered perverseness.

4 None calleth for justice, nor any pleadeth for truth: they trust in vanity, and speak lies; they conceive mischief, and bring forth iniquity.

5 They hatch "cockatrice" eggs, and weave the spider's web: he that eateth of their eggs dieth, and "that which is crushed breaketh out into a viper.

6 "Their webs shall not become garments, neither shall they cover themselves with their works: their works are works of iniquity, and the act of violence is in their bands.

7 "Their feet run to evil, and they make haste to shed innocent blood: their thoughts are thoughts of iniquity; wasting and "destruction are in their paths.

8 The way of peace they know not; and there is no "judgment in their goings: they have made them crooked paths: whosoever goeth therein shall not know peace.

9 ¶ Therefore is judgment far from us, neither doth justice overtake us: "we wait for light, but behold obscurity; for brightness, but we walk in darkness.

10 "We grope for the wall like the blind, and we grope as if we had no eyes: we stumble at noon day in the night; we are in desolate places as dead men.

11 We roar all like bears, and "mourn sore like doves: we look for judgment, but there is none; for salvation, but it is far off from us.

12 For our transgressions are multiplied before thee, and our sins testify against us: for our transgressions are with us; and as for our iniquities, we know them;

13 In transgressing and lying against the LORD, and departing away from our God, speaking oppression and re-

BO 008

"ch. 1 20.

"ch. 40 5.

Mic. 4 4.

Mat. 12 34

Num. 11

ch. 50 2.

1 or, is

accounted

mad

2 Heb. it

was evil

in his eyes

Ezek. 22

40

3 or, have

made him

hale

4 Mark 6 9.

5 Ps. 98. 1.

ch. 63 5

6 ch. 1. 18.

7 Eph. 6. 14.

8 1 Thea. 5. 2.

9 Job 15. 35

Ps. 7. 14.

ch. 63 6.

10 Heb. re-

compence

11 or,

adders

12 or, that

which is

sprinkled

is as if

there

breaks out

a viper.

13 Ps. 113. 3.

Mal. 1. 11

14 Job 6. 14.

15 Rev. 12. 15.

16 or, put

him to

flight

17 Prov. 1. 16

Rom. 3. 15

18 Rom. 11

20 Heb.

breaking

11 Heb. 8. 10

12 10 15

13 or, right

14 Ps. 125 5

Prov. 2. 15

15 Jer. 8. 15

16 Deut. 28.

33

17 Job 8. 14

18 Amos 8. 9

19 Eph. 5. 14

20 or, be en-

lightened,

for thy

light

cometh

21 Mal. 4. 2.

22 ch. 46 14

Ezek. 7. 18.

23 ch. 46 23

Rev. 21. 24

24 ch. 49. 18.

25 ch. 49. 20-

22

26 12.

633

volt, conceiving and uttering "from the heart words of falsehood.

14 And judgment is turned away backward, and justice standeth afar off: for truth is fallen in the street, and equity cannot enter.

15 Yea, truth faileth; and he that departeth from evil "maketh himself a prey: and the LORD saw it, and "it displeased him that there was no judgment.

16 ¶ And he saw that there was no man, and "wondered that there was no intercessor: "therefore his arm brought salvation unto him; and his righteousness, it sustained him.

17 "For he put on righteousness as a breastplate, and an helmet of salvation upon his head; and he put on the garments of vengeance for clothing, and was clad with zeal as a cloke.

18 "According to their "deeds, accordingly he will repay, fury to his adversaries, recompence to his enemies; to the islands he will repay recompence

19 "So shall they fear the name of the LORD from the west, and his glory from the rising of the sun. When the enemy shall come in "like a flood, the Spirit of the LORD shall "lift up a standard against him.

20 ¶ And "the Redeemer shall come to Zion, and unto them that turn from transgression in Jacob, saith the LORD.

21 "As for me, this is my covenant with them, saith the LORD; My spirit that is upon thee, and my words which I have put in thy mouth, shall not depart out of thy mouth, nor out of the mouth of thy seed, nor out of the mouth of thy seed's seed, saith the LORD, from henceforth and for ever.

CHAPTER 60.

1 The glory of the church in the abundant access of the Gentiles, 15 and the great blessings after a short affliction

ARISE, "shine; "for thy light is come, and "the glory of the LORD is risen upon thee.

2 For, behold, the darkness shall cover the earth, and gross darkness the people: but the LORD shall arise upon thee, and his glory shall be seen upon thee.

3 And the "Gentiles shall come to thy light, and kings to the brightness of thy rising.

4 "Lift up thine eyes round about, and see: all they gather themselves together, "they come to thee thy sons shall come from far, and thy daughters shall be nursed at thy side.

5 Then thou shalt see, and flow together, and thine heart shall fear, and be enlarged; because "the abundance of the sea shall be converted unto thee, the forces of the Gentiles shall come unto thee.

6 The multitude of camels shall cover thee, the dromedaries of Midian and Ephah, all they from Sheba shall come: they shall bring gold and incense; and they shall shew forth the praises of the LORD.

7 All the flocks of Kedar shall be gathered together unto thee, the rams of Nebaioth shall minister unto thee: they shall come up with acceptance on mine altar, and I will glorify the house of my glory.

8 Who are these that fly as a cloud, and as the doves to their windows?

9 Surely the isles shall wait for me, and the ships of Tarshish first, to bring thy sons from far, their silver and their gold with them, unto the name of the LORD thy God, and to the Holy One of Israel, because he hath glorified thee.

10 And the sons of strangers shall build up thy walls, and their kings shall minister unto thee; for in my wrath I smote thee, but in my favour have I had mercy on thee.

11 Therefore thy gates shall be open continually: they shall not be shut day nor night; that men may bring unto thee the forces of the Gentiles, and that their kings may be brought.

12 For the nation and kingdom that will not serve thee shall perish; yea, those nations shall be utterly wasted.

13 The glory of Lebanon shall come unto thee, the fir tree, the pine tree, and the box together, to beautify the place of my sanctuary; and I will make the place of my feet glorious.

14 The sons also of them that afflicted thee shall come bending unto thee; and all they that despised thee shall bow themselves down at the soles of thy feet; and they shall call thee, The city of the LORD, The Zion of the Holy One of Israel.

15 Whereas thou hast been forsaken and hated, so that no man went through thee, I will make thee an eternal excellency, a joy of many generations.

16 Thou shalt also suck the milk of the Gentiles, and shalt suck the breast of kings: and thou shalt know that I the LORD am thy Saviour and thy Redeemer, the mighty One of Jacob.

17 For brass I will bring gold, and

BC 093

Rom 11 25

or, states of the sea shall be

turned toward thee

or, wealth, ver 11

ch 61 5 b ch 26, 1

Gen 23 4 d 14 72, 10

ch 61 6 Mat. 2, 11

Rev. 21 23 Gen 26 13

Zech 2 5 Amos 8 9

Isa 2 7, 9 Ps. 72, 10

ch 51 5 ch 52 1

Rev 21 27 Gal 4 26

Ps 37 11 Mat. 8 5

Ps. 88, 80 Zech. 14 14

ch 51 8 Mat. 15 13

John 15 2 ch 20 21

Eph 2 10 Jer 3 17

ch 58 5 Mat. 13 51

Zech 1 15 ch 49 23

Rev 21 24 ch 57 17

ch 54 7, 9 Luke 18 John 1 32

4 3 34 Rev 21 25

d 14 45 7 or, wealth, ver 5

Ps 147 3 ch 57 15

Jer 42 7 Jer 34 8

Zech 14 Mat. 21 44

Lev 25 9 ch 31 9

Mal 4 1, 2 2 Thes 1 7

ch 38 2 ch 57 18

Mal. 5 4 Ps. 30 11

1 Chr 22 2 Ps 132 7

ch 60 21 Jer 49 23

Rev 5 9 John 15 5

Heb 12 22 Rev 14 1

ch 49 8 Jer. 38 30

Eph 2 12 ch 49 23

Ex 18 6 ch 60 37

1 Pet. 2 5 Rev 1 6

4 5 10 ch 42 3

ch 60 5

for iron I will bring silver, and for wood brass, and for stones iron: I will also make thy officers peace, and thine exactors righteousness.

18 Violence shall no more be heard in thy land, wasting nor destruction within thy borders; but thou shalt call thy walls Salvation, and thy gates Praise.

19 The sun shall be no more thy light by day; neither for brightness shall the moon give light unto thee: but the LORD shall be unto thee an everlasting light, and thy God thy glory.

20 Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself: for the LORD shall be thine everlasting light, and the days of thy mourning shall be ended.

21 Thy people also shall be all righteous: they shall inherit the land for ever, the branch of my planting, the work of my hands, that I may be glorified.

22 A little one shall become a thousand, and a small one a strong nation: I the LORD will hasten it in his time.

CHAPTER 61.

1 The office of Christ 4 The former dress, 7 and blessings of the faithful

THE Spirit of the Lord God is upon me; because the LORD hath anointed me to preach good tidings unto the meek; he hath sent me to bind up the brokenhearted, to proclaim liberty to the captives, and the opening of the prison to them that are bound;

2 To proclaim the acceptable year of the LORD, and the day of vengeance of our God; to comfort all that mourn;

3 To appoint unto them that mourn in Zion, to give unto them beauty for ashes, the oil of joy for mourning, the garment of praise for the spirit of heaviness; that they might be called trees of righteousness, the planting of the LORD, that he might be glorified.

4 ¶ And they shall build the old wastes, they shall raise up the former desolations, and they shall repair the waste cities, the desolations of many generations.

5 And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks, and the sons of the alien shall be your plowmen and your vinedressers.

6 But ye shall be named the Priests of the LORD: men shall call you the Ministers of our God: ye shall eat the riches of the Gentiles, and in their glory shall ye boast yourselves.

7 ¶ ^aFor your shame *ye shall have double*; and *for confusion they shall rejoice in their portion*: therefore in their land they shall possess the double: everlasting joy shall be unto them.

8 For ^cI the LORD love judgment, ^aI hate robbery for burnt offering; and I will direct their work in truth, and I will make an everlasting covenant with them.

9 And their seed shall be known among the Gentiles, and their offspring among the people: all that see them shall acknowledge them, ^athat they are the seed *which* the LORD hath blessed.

10 ^cI will greatly rejoice in the LORD, my soul shall be joyful in my God; for ^bhe hath clothed me with the garments of salvation, he hath covered me with the robe of righteousness, ^aas a bridegroom decketh *himself* with ornaments, and as a bride adorneth *herself* with her jewels.

11 For as the earth bringeth forth her bud, and as the garden causeth the things that are sown in it to spring forth; so the LORD God will cause ^arighteousness and ^apraise to spring forth before all the nations.

CHAPTER 62.

1 *The fervent desire of the prophet to confirm the church in God's promises. 5 The office of the ministers (unto which they are incited) in preaching the gospel, 10 and preparing the people thereto*

FOR Zion's sake will I not hold my peace, and for Jerusalem's sake I will not rest, until the righteousness thereof go forth as brightness, and the salvation thereof as a lamp that burneth.

2 ^aAnd the Gentiles shall see thy righteousness, and all kings thy glory: ^aand thou shalt be called by a new name, which the mouth of the LORD shall name.

3 Thou shalt also be ^aa crown of glory in the hand of the LORD, and a royal diadem in the hand of thy God.

4 ^aThou shalt no more be termed ^aForsaken; neither shall thy land any more be termed ^aDesolate: but thou shalt be called ^aHephzibah, and thy land ^aBeulah: for the LORD delighteth in thee, and thy land shall be married.

5 ¶ For as a young man marryeth a virgin, so shall thy sons marry thee: and ^aas the bridegroom rejoiceth over the bride, so ^ashall thy God rejoice over thee.

6 I have set watchmen upon thy walls, O Jerusalem, *which* shall never

BO 693.

ch 40 2.

Zech 9 12.

or, ye that

are the

LORD's

remem-

brance.

Heb

silence

ch 61 11

Zeph 3 20

Pa 11 7

ch 11 13

Heb 11

I give, &c

Deut. 28

31

Jer 5 17

ch 55 3

ch 65 23

See

Deut. 12

12

ch 12 22, 28

ch 11 14

11ab 3 12

Pa 182 9

16

ch 40 3

ch 57 14

ch 11 12

ch 49 18

Rev. 21 2

Heb

decketh as

a priest.

Zech 6 9

Mat. 21 5

John 12

15

ch 40 10

Rev 22 12

for, re-

surrender

Pa 72 3

ch 85 11

ch 60 18

ch 62 7

er 4

Heb

decketh

ch 60 3

See

ver 4 12

ch 65 15

Rev 19 13

Zech 9 16

Lam 1 19

Rev 14 15

20

ch 19 15

Rev 3 10

1 Pet. 2 10

ch 49 14

ch 54 6, 7

ch 54 1

7 i. My

delight is

in her

1 i.

Married.

ch 34 8

ch 61 2

ch 41 28

ch 89 18

John 18

32

Heb with

the joy of the bride-

groom

ch. 65 19

Pa. 88 1

ch. 89 16

Ezek 3 17

Rev 18 6

hold their peace day nor night: ^aye that make mention of the LORD, keep not silence,

7 And give him no ^arest, till he establish, and till he make Jerusalem ^aa praise in the earth

8 The LORD hath sworn by his right hand, and by the arm of his strength, ^aSurely I will no more ^agive thy corn to be meat for thine enemies; and the sons of the stranger shall not drink thy wine, for the which thou hast laboured:

9 But they that have gathered it shall eat it, and praise the LORD; and they that have brought it together shall drink it ^ain the courts of my holiness.

10 ¶ Go through, go through the gates; ^aprepare ye the way of the people; cast up, cast up the highway; gather out the stones; ^alift up a standard for the people.

11 Behold, the LORD hath proclaimed unto the end of the world, ^aSay ye to the daughter of Zion, Behold, thy salvation cometh; behold, his ^areward is with him, and his ^awork before him.

12 And they shall call them, The holy people, The redeemed of the LORD: and thou shalt be called, Sought out, A city ^anot forsaken.

CHAPTER 63.

1 *Christ sheweth who he is, 2 what his victory over his enemies, 7 and what his mercy toward his church. 10 In his just wrath he remembereth his free mercy. 12 The church in their prayers, 17 and complaint, joyeth therein*

WHO is this that cometh from Edom, with dyed garments from Bozrah? ^athis that is ^aglorious in his apparel, travelling in the greatness of his strength? I that speak in righteousness, mighty to save.

2 Wherefore ^aart thou red in thine apparel, and thy garments like him that treadeth in the winefat?

3 I have ^atrodde[n] the winepress alone; and of the people *there was* none with me: for I will tread them in mine anger, and trample them in my fury; and their blood shall be sprinkled upon my garments, and I will stain all my raiment

4 For the ^aday of vengeance is in mine heart, and the year of my redeemed is come.

5 ^aAnd I looked, and ^athere was none to help; and I wondered that *there was* none to uphold: therefore mine own ^aarm brought salvation unto me; and my fury, it upheld me.

6 And I will tread down the people in mine anger, and ^amake them drunk

in my fury, and I will bring down their strength to the earth

7 ¶ I will mention the lovingkindnesses of the LORD, and the pi uses of the LORD, according to all that the LORD hath bestowed on us, and the great goodness toward the house of Israel, which he hath bestowed on them according to his mercies, and according to the multitude of his lovingkindnesses

8 For he said, Surely they are my people, children that will not lie so, he was their Saviour

9 ¶ In all their affliction he was afflicted, and the angel of his presence saved them: in his love and in his pity he redeemed them; and he bare them, and carried them all the days of old

10 ¶ But they rebelled, and provoked his holy Spirit: therefore he was turned to be their enemy, and he fought against them

11 Then he remembered the days of old, Moses, and his people, saying, Where is he that brought them up out of the sea with the shepherd of his flock? where is he that put his holy Spirit within him?

12 That led them by the right hand of Moses, with his glorious arm, dividing the water before them, to make himself an everlasting name?

13 That led them through the deep, as an horse in the wilderness, that they should not stumble?

14 As a beast goeth down into the valley, the Spirit of the LORD caused him to rest: so didst thou lead thy people, to make thyself a glorious name

15 ¶ Look down from heaven, and behold from the habitation of thy holiness and of thy glory where is thy zeal and thy strength, the sound of thy bowels and of thy mercies toward me? are they restrained?

16 Doubtless thou art our father, though Abraham be ignorant of us, and Israel acknowledge us not thou, O LORD, art our father, our redeemer, thy name is from everlasting

17 ¶ O LORD, why hast thou made us to err from thy ways, and hardened our heart from thy fear? Return for thy servants' sake, the tribes of thine inheritance

18 The people of thy holiness have possessed it but a little while: our adversaries have trodden down thy sanctuary

19 We are thine thou never barest rule over them, they were not called by thy name.

B C 638

P^a 144 5

Mic 1 4.

1 Hb

the fire of

melting

Judg 10

18

Acta 9 4

Ex 34 10

Ps 68 5

Ex 14 18

Acta 12 11

Deut 7 7

Ex 19 4

Ps 51 19

1 Cor 2 9

Ex 15 24

Ps 95 9

Ps 78 40

Acta 7 31

Ex 23 21

or seem

a God do

which do

th so for

him ec

Acta 10 35

Acta 28 5

Ex 14 20

or chap-

berda as

Ps 77 20

Psalm 11

17

Mal 3 6

Ex 15 6

Phil 3 9

Job 31 8

Ps 90 5 6

P 108 J

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

Isaiah

Hos 7 7

CHAPTER 64

1 The church prayeth for the illustration of God's power 5 Celebrating God's mercy at mankind's conversion of their natural corruptions 9 It complains of their affliction.

OH that thou wouldest rend the heavens, that thou wouldest come down, that the mountains might flow down at thy presence,

2 As when the melting fire burneth, the fire causeth the waters to boil, to make thy name known to thine adversaries, that the nations may tremble at thy presence!

3 When thou didst terrible things which we looked not for, thou camest down, the mountains flowed down at thy presence.

4 For since the beginning of the world men have not heard, nor perceived by the ear, neither hath the eye seen, O God, beside thee, what he hath prepared for him that waiteth for him

5 Thou meetest him that rejoiceth and worketh righteousness, those that remember thee in thy ways be hold, thou art wroth: for we have sinned in those is continuance, and we shall be saved

6 But we are all as an unclean thing, and all our righteousnesses are as filthy rags, and we all do fade as a leaf, and our iniquities, like the wind, have taken us away.

7 And there is none that calleth upon thy name, that stretcheth up himself to take hold of thee: for thou hast hid thy face from us, and hast consumed us, because of our iniquities.

8 But now, O LORD, thou art our father; we are the clay, and thou our potter; and we all are the work of thy hand

9 ¶ Be not wroth very sore, O LORD, neither remember iniquity for ever: behold, see, we beseech thee, we are all thy people.

10 Thy holy cities are a wilderness, Zion is a wilderness, Jerusalem a desolation

11 ¶ Our holy and our beautiful house, where our fathers praised thee, is burned up with fire, and all our pleasant things are laid waste

12 Wilt thou refrain thyself for these things, O LORD? wilt thou hold thy peace, and afflict us very sore?

CHAPTER 65.

1 The calling of the Gentiles. 2 The Jews for their incredulity re-jected; and hypocrites are re-jected. 8 A remnant shall be saved. 11 Judgments on the wicked and blessings on the godly. 17 The blessed state of the new Jerusalem.

I ^aAM sought of *them that asked not for me*, I am found of *them that sought me not*: I said, Behold me, behold me, unto a nation *that* ^cwas not called by my name

2 ^dI have spread out my hands all the day unto a rebellious people, which walketh in a way *that was* not good, after their own thoughts;

3 A people ^ethat provoketh me to anger continually to my face; ^fthat sacrificeth ^gin gardens, and burneth incense ^hupon altars of brick;

4 ⁱWhich remain among the graves, and lodge in the monuments, ^jwhich eat swine's flesh, and ^kbroth of abominable things ^lis in their vessels;

5 ^mWhich say, Stand by thyself, come not near to me; for I am holier than thou. These ⁿare a smoke in my ^onose, a fire that burneth all the day.

6 Behold, ^pit is written before me: ^qI will not keep silence, ^rbut will recompense, even recompense into their bosom,

7 Your iniquities, and ^sthe iniquities of your fathers together, saith the LORD, ^twhich have burned incense upon the mountains, ^uand blasphemed me upon the hills: therefore will I measure their former work into their bosom

8 ^v¶ Thus saith the LORD, As the new wine is found in the cluster, and ^wone saith, Destroy it not; for ^xa blessing is in it: so will I do for my servants' sakes, that I may not destroy them all.

9 And I will bring forth a seed out of Jacob, and out of Judah an inheritor of my mountains: and mine ^yelect shall inherit it, and my servants shall dwell there.

10 And ^zSharon shall be a fold of flocks, and ^{aa}the valley of Achor a place for the herds to lie down in, for my people that have sought me.

11 ^{ab}¶ But ye are they that forsake the LORD, that forget ^{ac}my holy mountain, that prepare ^{ad}a table for that ^{ae}troop, and that furnish the drunk offering unto that ^{af}number.

12 Therefore will I number you to the sword, and ye shall all bow down to the slaughter: ^{ag}because when I called, ye did not answer; when I spake, ye did not hear; but did evil before mine eyes, and did choose ^{ah}that wherein I delighted not.

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD, Behold, my servants shall eat, but ye shall be hungry: behold, my servants shall drink, but ye shall be thirsty: behold, my servants shall rejoice, but ye shall be ashamed:

BC 008

^a Rom 9 24

^b Eph 2 12

^c Mat 8 12

^d Lu 11 28

^e ch 63 19

^f Heb

^g breaking

^h Ro 10 21

ⁱ Jer 28 22

^j Zech 8 13

^k ver 9, 22

^l Acta 11 28

^m 1 Th 72 17

ⁿ Jer 4 2

^o Dou 32 31

^p ch 1 28

^q Lev 17 5

^r Deut 6 13

^s Zeph 1 5

^t Heb upon

^u Jer 18

^v Deut 18

^w ch 66 17

^x or, pieces

^y 2 Pet 3 13

^z Rev 21 1

^{aa} Mat 9 11

^{ab} Lu 18 11

^{ac} Jude 19

^{ad} Heb

^{ae} come upon

^{af} the heart

^{ag} or, anger

^{ah} Deut 32

^{ai} 34

^{aj} Mal 3 16

^{ak} Pa 65 2

^{al} Pa 70 12

^{am} Jer 18 18

^{an} Ezek 11

^{ao} 21

^{ap} ch 62 5

^{aq} ch 33 10

^{ar} Rev 7 17

^{as} Ec 20 5

^{at} Ezek 18 6

^{au} Ezek 20

^{av} 37

^{aw} Eccl 8 12

^{ax} Lev 26 16

^{ay} Amos 9 14

^{az} Joel 2 14

^{ba} Pa 62 12

^{bb} ver 9, 15

^{bc} Heb

^{bd} shall make

^{be} them continue long,

^{bf} or, shall

^{bg} wear out

^{bh} Mat 24 22

^{bi} Rom 11 5

^{bj} ch 33 9

^{bk} Hos 8 12

^{bl} Josh 7 24

^{bm} Hos 2 15

^{bn} ch 61 9

^{bo} ch 66 7

^{bp} Dan 9 21

^{bq} Ezek 23

^{br} 41

^{bs} 1 Cor 10

^{bt} 21

^{bu} or, God

^{bv} or, Mem

^{bw} ch 11 6

^{bx} Gen 3 14

^{by} 2 Chr 38

^{bz} 15, 16

^{ca} For 1 24

^{cb} Jer 7 13

^{cc} 1 Ki 8 27

^{cd} 2 Chr 8 18

^{ce} Mat 5 34

^{cf} Acta 17 24

14 Behold, my servants shall sing for joy of heart, but ye shall cry for sorrow of heart, and ^gshall howl for vexation of spirit.

15 And ye shall leave your name ^hfor a curse unto ⁱmy chosen: for the Lord GOD shall slay thee, and ^jcall his servants by another name.

16 ^kThat he who blesseth himself in the earth shall bless himself in the God of truth; and ^lhe that sweareth in the earth shall swear by the God of truth; because the former troubles are forgotten, and because they are bid from mine eyes.

17 ^m¶ For, behold, I create ⁿnew heavens and a new earth: and the former shall not be remembered, nor ^ocome into mind.

18 But be ye glad and rejoice for ever ^pin that which I create: for, behold, I create Jerusalem a rejoicing, and her people a joy.

19 And ^qI will rejoice in Jerusalem, and joy in my people: and the ^rvoice of weeping shall be no more heard in her, nor the voice of crying.

20 There shall be no more thence an infant of days, nor an old man that hath not filled his days: for the child shall die an hundred years old; ^sbut the sinner being an hundred years old shall be accursed.

21 And ^tthey shall build houses, and inhabit ^uthem, and they shall plant vineyards, and eat the fruit of them.

22 They shall not build, and another inhabit; they shall not plant, and another eat: for ^vas the days of a tree ^ware the days of my people, and ^xmine elect ^yshall long enjoy the work of their hands.

23 They shall not labour in vain, ^znor bring forth for trouble; for ^{aa}they are the seed of the blessed of the LORD, and their offspring with them.

24 And it shall come to pass, that ^{ab}before they call, I will answer; and while they are yet speaking, I will hear.

25 The ^{ac}wolf and the lamb shall feed together, and the lion shall eat straw like the bullock: ^{ad}and dust ^{ae}shall be the serpent's meat. They shall not hurt nor destroy in all my holy mountain, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 66.

1 The glorious God will be served in humble simplicity: 5 He comforteth the humble with the marvellous generation, 10 and with the gracious benefits of the church 15 God's severe judgments. 18 The Gentiles shall have an holy church

¶ Thus saith the LORD, ^aThe heaven is my throne, and the earth

is my footstool: where is the bouse that ye build unto me? and where is the place of my rest?

2 For all those things hath mine hand made, and all those things have been, saith the LORD: but to this man will I look, *even to him that is poor and of a contrite spirit, and trembleth at my word.*

3 He that killeth an ox is as if he slew a man; he that sacrificeth a lamb, as if he cut off a dog's neck, he that offereth an oblation, as if he offered swine's blood; he that burneth incense, as if he blessed an idol. Yea, they have chosen their own ways, and their soul delighteth in their abominations.

4 I also will choose their delusions, and will bring their fears upon them; because when I called, none did answer; when I spake, they did not hear: but they did evil before mine eyes, and chose that in which I delighted not.

5 Hear the word of the LORD, ye that tremble at his word; Your brethren that hated you, that cast you out for my name's sake, said, "Let the LORD be glorified, but he shall appear to your joy, and they shall be ashamed."

6 A voice of noise from the city, a voice from the temple, a voice of the LORD that rendereth recompence to his enemies.

7 Before she travailed, she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child.

8 Who hath heard such a thing? who hath seen such things? Shall the earth be made to bring forth in one day? or shall a nation be born at once? for as soon as Zion travailed, she brought forth her children.

9 Shall I bring to the birth, and not cause to bring forth? saith the LORD: shall I cause to bring forth, and shut the womb? saith thy God.

10 Rejoice ye with Jerusalem, and be glad with her, all ye that love her: rejoice for joy with her, all ye that mourn for her:

11 That ye may suck, and be satisfied with the breasts of her consolations; that ye may milk out, and be delighted with the abundance of her glory.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will extend peace to her like a river, and the glory of the Gentiles like a flowing stream: then shall ye suck, ye shall be borne upon her sudes, and be dandled upon her knees.

B C 608

See Ezek. 37 1, 4c

ch 57 15

4 01 1

1 34 18

4 51 17.

ver 5

Ezra 9 4.

4 10 3

Prov. 22.

14.

ch. 1. 11.

ch. 4 5

2 Thea 1. 8.

or, hid.

Deut. 22.

18.

Heb

melath

a memo-

riat of,

Lev. 2. 2.

ch. 27. 1.

ch. 65 3, 4.

or, device.

or,

one after

another

Prov. 1 24

ch 65 12

Jer 7 13

ver 2

ch 5 19

Luke 2 34

2 Thea. 1

10

Tit 2 13

Mal 1 11

Rom 15

18.

or, couches

or, beget

Ex. 19 9

ch 61 6.

1 Pet. 2. 9

Rev 1 6.

ch 65 17

2 Pet. 3 13.

Rev 21 1.

Zech 14

18.

Heb.

from new

moon to

his new

moon, and

from

sabbath

to his

sabbath.

or, bright-

ness

Pa. 65 2

ch 48. 18

4 60 6

ver 16.

ch 60 18.

ch 49 22.

4 60 4

Mark 9 44,

44, 48.

13 As one whom his mother comforteth, so will I comfort you; and ye shall be comforted in Jerusalem.

14 And when ye see this, your heart shall rejoice, and your bones shall flourish like an herb: and the band of the LORD shall be known toward his servants, and his indignation toward his enemies.

15 For, behold, the LORD will come with fire, and with his chariots like a whirlwind, to render his anger with fury, and his rebuke with flames of fire.

16 For by fire and by his sword will the LORD plead with all flesh: and the slain of the LORD shall be many.

17 They that sanctify themselves, and purify themselves in the gardens behind one tree in the midst, eating swine's flesh, and the abomination, and the mouse, shall be consumed together, saith the LORD.

18 For I know their works and their thoughts: it shall come, that I will gather all nations and tongues; and they shall come, and see my glory.

19 And I will set a sign among them, and I will send those that escape of them unto the nations, to Tarshish, Pul, and Lud, that draw the bow, to Tubal, and Javan, to the isles afar off, that have not heard my fame, neither have seen my glory; and they shall declare my glory among the Gentiles.

20 And they shall bring all your brethren for an offering unto the LORD out of all nations upon horses, and in chariots, and in litters, and upon mules, and upon swift beasts, to my holy mountain Jerusalem, saith the LORD, as the children of Israel bring an offering in a clean vessel into the house of the LORD.

21 And I will also take of them for priests and for Levites, saith the LORD.

22 For as the new heavens and the new earth, which I will make, shall remain before me, saith the LORD, so shall your seed and your name remain.

23 And it shall come to pass, that from one new moon to another, and from one sabbath to another, shall all flesh come to worship before me, saith the LORD.

24 And they shall go forth, and look upon the carcasses of the men that have transgressed against me: for their worm shall not die, neither shall their fire be quenched; and they shall be an abhorring unto all flesh.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The time, 3 and the calling of Jeremiah. 11 His prophetic visions. 15 His heavy message against Judah. 17 God encourageth him with his promise of assistance

THE words of Jeremiah the son of Hilkiah, of the priests that were in Anathoth in the land of Benjamin.

2 To whom the word of the LORD came in the days of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, in the thirteenth year of his reign.

3 It came also in the days of Jehoiahim the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the end of the eleventh year of Zedekiah the son of Josiah king of Judah, unto the carrying away of Jerusalem captive in the fifth month.

4 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Before I formed thee in the belly I knew thee; and before thou camest forth out of the womb I sanctified thee, and I ordained thee a prophet unto the nations.

6 Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, I am a child.

7 ¶ But the LORD said unto me, Say not, I am a child: for thou shalt go to all that I shall send thee, and whatsoever I command thee thou shalt speak.

8 Be not afraid of their faces: for I am with thee to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

9 Then the LORD put forth his hand, and touched my mouth. And the LORD said unto me, Behold, I have put my words in thy mouth.

10 See, I have this day set thee over the nations and over the kingdoms, to root out, and to pull down, and to destroy, and to throw down, to build, and to plant.

11 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, Jeremiah, what seest thou? And I said, I see a rod of an almond tree.

12 Then said the LORD unto me, Thou hast well seen: for I will hasten my word to perform it.

13 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying, What seest thou? And I said, I see a seething pot; and the face thereof is toward the north.

14 Then the LORD said unto me, Out of the north an evil shall break

BC 629

ch 6, 22.

ch 3, 2.

Josh 21, 18.

1 Chr 6, 90.

ch 22, 7, 24.

ch 25, 3.

1 Thut. 28.

20.

ch 17, 13.

ch 30, 2.

ch 22, 12.

2 Ki 4, 22.

Job 38, 3.

Luke 12, 30.

1 Pet 1, 13.

2 Ki 25, 8.

Ex 3, 12.

Ezek 2, 6.

or, break to pieces.

1 Chr 2, 5.

Ex 33, 12.

Luke 1, 15.

Gal 1, 15.

Ja 5, 7.

15, 20.

Hab. 2, 1.

Ex 4, 10.

Ja 4, 5.

Num 22, 20, 28.

Mat 23, 20.

Ver 8.

Ezek 2, 6.

3, 9.

Ex 12, Deut. 31, 6.

Josh 1, 6.

ch 15, 20.

Acts 28, 17.

Hab 1, 6.

Is 8, 7.

Is 31, 16.

ch 5, 14.

1 Ki 19, 17.

ch 18, 7.

2 Cor 10, 4.

or, for thy sake.

Ezek 15, 2.

22, 60.

23, 5.

Hos 2, 15.

Dent 2, 7.

Ex 19, 6, 9.

Isa 1, 18.

Rev 14, 4.

ch 12, 14.

See ch 50, 7.

Isa 5, 4.

Mic. 6, 3.

Ezek 11, 3.

24, 3.

Hab. 2, 1.

from the face of the north.

2 Ki 17, 17.

Jonah 2, 8.

ch 6, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

Hab. 2, 1.

forth upon all the inhabitants of the land.

15 For, lo, I will call all the families of the kingdoms of the north, saith the LORD: and they shall come, and they shall set every one his throne at the entering of the gates of Jerusalem, and against all the walls thereof round about, and against all the cities of Judah.

16 And I will utter my judgments against them touching all their wickedness, who have forsaken me, and have burned incense unto other gods, and worshipped the works of their own hands.

17 ¶ Thou therefore gird up thy loins, and arise, and speak unto them all that I command thee: be not dismayed at their faces, lest I confound thee before them.

18 For, behold, I have made thee this day a fenced city, and an iron pillar, and brasen walls against the whole land, against the kings of Judah, against the princes thereof, against the priests thereof, and against the people of the land.

19 And they shall fight against thee; but they shall not prevail against thee; for I am with thee, saith the LORD, to deliver thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 God expostulateth with the Jews their careless revolt, & beyond any example. 14 They are the cause of their own calamities. 20 The sins of Judah. 31 Her confidence is rejected.

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

2 Go and cry in the ears of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; I remember thee, the kindness of thy youth, the love of thine espousals, when thou wentest after me in the wilderness, in a land that was not sown.

3 Israel was holiness unto the LORD, and the firstfruits of his increase: all that devour him shall offend, evil shall come upon them, saith the LORD.

4 Hear ye the word of the LORD, O house of Jacob, and all the families of the house of Israel:

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, What iniquity have your fathers found in me, that they are gone far from me, and have walked after vanity, and are become vain?

6 Neither said they, Where is the

LORD that ^abrought us up out of the land of Egypt, that led us through ^athe wilderness, through a land of deserts and of pits, through a land of drought, and of the shadow of death, through a land that no man passed through, and where no man dwelt.

7 And I brought you into ^aa plentiful country, to eat the fruit thereof and the goodneſs thereof, but when ye entered, ye ^adeſtroyed my land, and made mine heritage an abomination.

8 The priests said not, Where is the LORD? and they that handle the ^alaw knew me not: the pastors also transgressed against me, and the prophets prophesied by Baal, and walked after things that do not profit.

9 ¶ Wherefore ^aI will yet plead with you, saith the LORD, and with your children's children will I plead.

10 For pass ^aover the isles of Chittim, and see; and send unto Kedar, and consider diligently, and see if there be such a thing.

11 ^aHath a nation changed their gods, which are ^ayet no gods? but my people have changed their glory for that which doth not profit.

12 Be astonished, O ye heavens, at this, and be horribly afraid, be ye very desolate, saith the LORD.

13 For my people have committed two evils, they have forsaken me the fountain of living waters, and hewed them out cisterns, broken cisterns, that can hold no water.

14 ¶ Is Israel ^aa servant? is he a homeborn slave? why is he ^aspoiled?

15 The young lions roared upon him, and ^ayelled, and they made his land waste: his cities are burned without inhabitant.

16 Also the children of Noph and Tahapanes ^ahave broken the crown of thy head.

17 Hast thou not procured this unto thyself, in that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, when ^ahe led thee by the way?

18 And now wast hast thou to do in the way of Egypt, to drink the waters of ^aSihor? or what hast thou to do in the way of Assyria, to drink the waters of the river?

19 Thine own wickedness shall correct thee and thy backslidings shall reprove thee: know therefore and see that it is an evil thing and bitter, that thou hast forsaken the LORD thy God, and that my fear is not in thee, saith the LORD God of hosts.

20 ¶ For of old time I have broken thy yoke, and burst thy bands, and ^athou saidst, I will not ^atransgress,

B C 620

a 7s 63 9

b 1st 12 2

c 1x 14 15

d 1st 8 15

e 1s 16 17

f 1s 16 17

g 1s 13 27

h 1s 17 2

i 1s 17 2

j 1s 17 2

k 1s 17 2

l 1s 17 2

m 1s 17 2

n 1s 17 2

o 1s 17 2

p 1s 17 2

q 1s 17 2

r 1s 17 2

s 1s 17 2

t 1s 17 2

u 1s 17 2

v 1s 17 2

w 1s 17 2

x 1s 17 2

y 1s 17 2

z 1s 17 2

aa 1s 17 2

ab 1s 17 2

ac 1s 17 2

ad 1s 17 2

ae 1s 17 2

af 1s 17 2

ag 1s 17 2

ah 1s 17 2

ai 1s 17 2

aj 1s 17 2

ak 1s 17 2

al 1s 17 2

am 1s 17 2

an 1s 17 2

ao 1s 17 2

ap 1s 17 2

aq 1s 17 2

ar 1s 17 2

as 1s 17 2

at 1s 17 2

au 1s 17 2

av 1s 17 2

aw 1s 17 2

ax 1s 17 2

ay 1s 17 2

az 1s 17 2

ba 1s 17 2

bb 1s 17 2

bc 1s 17 2

bd 1s 17 2

be 1s 17 2

bf 1s 17 2

bg 1s 17 2

bh 1s 17 2

bi 1s 17 2

bj 1s 17 2

bk 1s 17 2

bl 1s 17 2

bm 1s 17 2

bn 1s 17 2

bo 1s 17 2

bp 1s 17 2

bq 1s 17 2

br 1s 17 2

bs 1s 17 2

bt 1s 17 2

bu 1s 17 2

bv 1s 17 2

bw 1s 17 2

bx 1s 17 2

by 1s 17 2

bz 1s 17 2

when ^aupon every high hill and under every green tree thou wanderest, playing the harlot.

21 Yet I had ^aplanted thee a noble vine, wholly a right seed: how then art thou turned into the degenerate plant of a strange vine unto me?

22 For though thou wash thee with nitre, and take thee much sope, yet thine iniquity is marked before me, saith the LORD God.

23 How canst thou say, I am not polluted, I have not gone after Baalim? see thy way in the valley, know what thou hast done: ^athou art a swift dromedary traversing her ways;

24 A wild ass ^aused to the wilderness, that snuffeth up the wind at ^aher pleasure; in her occasion who can turn her away? all they that seek her will not weary themselves, in her month they shall find her.

25 Withhold thy foot from being unshod, and thy throat from thirst: but thou saidst, There is no hope no; for I have loved ^astrangers and after them will I go.

26 As the thief is ashamed when he is found, so is the house of Israel ashamed; they, their kings, their princes, and their priests, and their prophets,

27 Saying to a stock, Thou art my father; and to a stone, Thou hast brought me forth: for they have turned ^atheir back unto me, and not ^atheir face: but in the time of their trouble they will say, Arise, and save us.

28 But ^awhere are thy gods that thou hast made thee? let them arise, if they can save thee in the time of thy trouble: for ^aaccording to the number of thy cities are thy gods, O Judah.

29 Wherefore will ye plead with me? ye all have transgressed against me, saith the LORD.

30 In vain have I ^asmitten your children; they received no correction: your own word hath ^adevoured your prophets, like a destroying lion.

31 ¶ O generation see ye the word of the LORD. Have I been a wilderness unto Israel? and of darkness? have I fore said my people, We are lords, we will come no more unto thee?

32 Can a maid forget her ornaments or a bride her attire? yet my people have forgotten me, without number.

33 Why trimmest thou thy way to seek love? therefore hast thou also taught the wicked ones thy ways.

34 Also in thy skirts is found the blood of the souls of the poor innocents. I have not found it by ^asecret search, but upon all these.

35 "Yet thou sayest, Because I am innocent, surely his anger shall turn from me. Behold, ^aI will plead with thee, ^bbecause thou sayest, I have not sinned.

36 "Why gaddest thou about so much to change thy way? ^athou also shalt be ashamed of Egypt, ^bas thou wast ashamed of Assyria.

37 Yea, thou shalt go forth from him, and ^athine hands upon thine head: for the LORD hath rejected thy confidences, and thou shalt not prosper in them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 God's great mercy in Judah's vile whoredom. 6 Judah is worse than Israel 13 The promise of the gospel to the penitent 20 Israel re-proved, maketh a solemn confession of their sins.

THEY ^asay, If a man put away his wife, and she go from him, and become another man's, ^bshall he return unto her again? shall not that ^cland be greatly polluted? but thou hast ^dplayed the harlot with many lovers; ^eyet return again to me, saith the LORD.

2 Lift up thine eyes unto ^athe high places, and see where thou hast not been lien with. ^bIn the ways hast thou sat for them, as the Arabian in the wilderness; ^cand thou hast polluted the land with thy whoredoms and with thy wickedness.

3 Therefore the ^ashowers have been withholden, and there hath been no latter rain; and thou hadst a ^bwhore's forehead, thou refusedst to be ashamed.

4 Wilt thou not from this time cry unto me, My father, thou art ^athe guide of ^bmy youth?

5 ^aWill he reserve his anger for ever? will he keep it to the end? Behold, thou hast spoken and done evil things as thou couldest.

6 ^a¶ The LORD said also unto me in the days of Josiah the king, Hast thou seen ^bthat which ^cbacksliding Israel hath done? she is ^dgone up upon every high mountain and under every green tree, and there hath played the harlot.

7 ^aAnd I said after she had done all these things, Turn thou unto me. But she returned not. And her treacherous ^bsister Judah saw it.

8 And I saw, when ^afor all the causes whereby backsliding Israel committed adultery I had ^bput her away, and given her a bill of divorce; ^cyet her treacherous sister Judah feared not, but went and played the harlot also.

9 And it came to pass through the ^alightness of her whoredom, that she

B C 023.

^a ver 23, 29^b ch 2 7^c ch 2 27^d ver 8^e ver 23 13^f Hos 7 14^g Heb in^h falsehood.ⁱ Hos 12 1^j Isa 30 8^k Ezek 10 61^l 2 Ch 28 16^m 2 Sam 13 19ⁿ 2 Ki 17 6^o 1 Sa 30 15^p Deut. 30 1^q Heb^r saying^s Ezek. 18^t 15^u ch 2 25^v Deut. 12 2^w Deut. 24 4^x ch 2 7^y Hos 2 19^z ch 2 20^{aa} Ezek. 16^{ab} Rom 11 5^{ac} Zech 1 3^{ad} Deut. 12 2^{ae} Ezek. 34^{af} Eph 4 11^{ag} Pro 23 23^{ah} Acts 20 28^{ai} ch 2 7^{aj} Lev 26 19^{ak} Isa. 65 17^{al} Zeph. 3 5^{am} Heb^{an} comes upon^{ao} the heart.^{ap} or, it be^{aq} magnified.^{ar} 1 Prov 2 17^{as} Hos 2 15^{at} Isa 105 9^{au} Isa 57 16^{av} Isa 60 9^{aw} ch 11 8^{ax} or, stub-^{ay} bornness.^{az} Isa 11 13^{ba} Hose 1 11^{bb} ch 7 24^{bc} ch 2 20^{bd} or, to^{be} ch 11 8^{bf} Amos 9 15^{bg} or, caused^{bh} your^{bi} fathers to^{bj} possess^{bk} 2 Ki 17 19^{bl} Ps. 108 24^{bm} Ezek. 16^{bn} 46^{bo} Heb land^{bp} of deserv^{bq} Heb on^{br} heritage^{bs} of glory,^{bt} or, beauty^{bu} 1 Sa 63 16^{bv} Ezek 23 9^{bw} 1 Heb. from^{bx} after me^{by} 2 Ki 17 6^{bz} Heb^{ca} friend^{cb} 1 Sa 48 8^{cc} Ezek. 23^{cd} 11^{ce} 1 Sa 15 2^{cf} or, form.

^adefiled the land, and committed adultery with ^bstones and with stocks.

10 And yet for all this her treacherous sister Judah hath not turned unto me ^awith her whole heart, but ^bfeignedly, saith the LORD.

11 And the LORD said unto me, ^aThe backsliding Israel hath justified herself more than treacherous Judah.

12 ^a¶ Go and proclaim these words toward ^bthe north, and say, Return, thou backsliding Israel, saith the LORD; ^cand I will not cause mine anger to fall upon you: for I am ^dmerciful, saith the LORD, and I will not keep anger for ever.

13 ^aOnly acknowledge thine iniquity, that thou hast transgressed against the LORD thy God, and hast ^bscattered thy ways to the ^cstrangers ^dunder every green tree, and ye have not obeyed my voice, saith the LORD.

14 Turn, O backsliding children, saith the LORD; ^afor I am married unto you: and I will take you ^bone of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion:

15 And I will give you ^apastors according to mine heart, which shall ^bfeed you with knowledge and understanding.

16 And it shall come to pass, when ye be multiplied and increased in the land, in those days, saith the LORD, they shall say no more, The ark of the covenant of the LORD: ^aneither shall it ^bcome to mind: neither shall they remember it; neither shall they visit it; neither shall ^cthat be done any more.

17 At that time they shall call Jerusalem the throne of the LORD; and all the nations shall be gathered unto it, ^ato the name of the LORD, to Jerusalem: neither shall they ^bwalk any more after the ^cimagination of their evil heart.

18 In those days ^athe house of Judah shall walk ^bwith the house of Israel, and they shall come together out of the land of ^cthe north to ^dthe land that I have ^egiven for an inheritance unto your fathers.

19 But I said, How shall I put thee among the children, and give thee ^aa pleasant land, ^ba goodly heritage of the hosts of nations? and I said, Thou shalt call me, ^cMy father; and shalt not turn away ^dfrom me.

20 ^a¶ Surely as a wife treacherously departeth from her ^bhusband, so ^chave ye dealt treacherously with me, O house of Israel, saith the LORD.

21 A voice was heard upon ^athe high places, weeping and supplications of the children of Israel: for they have

perverted their way, and they have forgotten the LORD their God.

22 "Return, ye backsliding children, and "I will heal your backslidings. Behold, we come unto thee; for thou art the LORD our God.

23 "Truly in vain is salvation hoped for from the hills, and from the multitude of mountains: truly in the LORD our God is the salvation of Israel.

24 "For shame hath devoured the labour of our fathers from our youth; their flocks and their herds, their sons and their daughters.

25 We be down in our shame, and our confusion covereth us: for we have sinned against the LORD our God, we and our fathers, from our youth even unto this day, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD our God.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God calleth Israel: 3 He exhorteth Judah to repentance: 10 The misery of Judah.

IF thou wilt return, O Israel, saith the LORD, return unto me: and if thou wilt put away thine abominations out of my sight, then shalt thou not remove

2 "And thou shalt swear, The LORD liveth, in truth, in judgment, and in righteousness; and the nations shall hless themselves in him, and in him shall they glory.

3 "If for thus saith the LORD to the men of Judah and Jerusalem, "Break up your fallow ground, and "sow not among thorns

4 "Circumcise yourselves to the LORD, and take away the foreskins of your heart, ye men of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem: lest my fury come forth like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

5 Declare ye in Judah, and publish in Jerusalem; and say, Blow ye the trumpet in the land: cry, gather together, and say, "Assemble yourselves, and let us go into the defended cities.

6 Set up the standard toward Zion: retire, stay not: for I will bring evil from the north, and a great destruction.

7 "The lion is come up from his thicket, and the destroyer of the Gentiles is on his way; he is gone forth from his place to make thy land desolate, and thy cities shall be laid waste, without an inhabitant.

8 For thus saith the LORD, I will bring sackcloth, lament and howl for the fierce anger of the LORD is not turned back from us.

9 And it shall come to pass at that

BC 012.

ver 14

Hos 14 1

Hos 6 1

Is 14 4

Ps 121 1, 2

Is 14 9

2 Ths 2

11

Ech 14 13

Ps 1 8

Ech 13 13

Hos 9 10

Ach 61 1

Ezek 17

10

Hos 13 15

Ezra 9 7

1 Cor, a fuller

saith than

thou.

Hab 1 18

Hab utter

judgments.

Ech 22 21

Is 6 22

Deut. 28

49

Lam 4 19

Hos 8 1

Hab 1 8

Is 1 18

Jas. 4 8

Feb 3 1, 22

Jos 2 12

Ech 5 16

Deut. 10

20

1 45, 23

Is 63 16

Ezech 5 2

Is 48 1

Zech 8 4

Gen 22 18

Ps 12 17

Gal 3 8

ch 5 15

1 Cor 1 31

1 Pet 10 12

2 Ki 23 1

Mat. 13 7

Lent 10 16

ch 0 26

Rom 2 28

Ps 107 17

Is 9 1

ch 2 17 19

Is 15 5

Is 13 11

Is 21 3

Soo Luke

15 42

11th the

soul of

my heart.

ch 8 14

Ps 42 7

Ezek. 7 26

1 Cor,

strengthen

Ech 118 16

Is 6 1, 32

Ech 10 20

Ezek.

breasting

2 Ki 24 1

ch 5 5

Dan 7 4

ch. 25 9

Is 1 7

Is 16 19

Is 22 22

Is 34 19

1 Pet 1 2

Is 5 25

Ezek. 33

27

day, saith the LORD, that the heart of the king shall perish, and the heart of the princes; and the priests shall be astonished, and the prophets shall wonder.

10 Then said I, Ah, Lord God! surely thou hast greatly deceived this people and Jerusalem, saying, Ye shall have peace; whereas the sword reacheth unto the soul.

11 At that time shall it be said to this people and to Jerusalem, "A dry wind of the high places in the wilderness toward the daughter of my people, not to fan, nor to cleanse,

12 Even "a full wind from those places shall come unto me: now also will I "give sentence against them.

13 Behold, he shall come up as clouds, and "his chariots shall be as a whirlwind: "his horses are swifter than eagles. Woe unto us! for we are spoiled.

14 O Jerusalem, "wash thine heart from wickedness, that thou mayest be saved. How long shall thy vain thoughts lodge within thee?

15 For a voice declareth "from Dan, and publisheth affliction from mount Ephraim.

16 Make ye mention to the nations; behold, publish against Jerusalem, that watchers come "from a far country, and give out their voice against the cities of Judah.

17 "As keepers of a field, are they against her round about; because she hath been rebellious against me, saith the LORD.

18 "Thy way and thy doings have procured these things unto thee; thus is thy wickedness, because it is bitter, because it reacheth unto thine heart.

19 "My bowels, my bowels! I am pained at "my very heart; my heart maketh a noise in me; I cannot hold my peace, because thou hast heard, O my soul, the sound of the trumpet, the alarm of war.

20 "Destruction upon destruction is cried; for the whole land is spoiled: suddenly are "my tents spoiled, and my curtains in a moment.

21 How long shall I see the standard, and hear the sound of the trumpet?

22 For my people is foolish, they have not known me; they are sottish children, and they have none understanding: "they are wise to do evil, but to do good they have no knowledge.

23 "I beheld the earth, and, lo, it was without form, and void; and the heavens, and they had no light.

24 "I beheld the mountains, and, lo,

they trembled, and all the hills moved lightly.

25 I beheld, and, lo, *there was* no man, and ^aall the birds of the heavens were fled.

26 I beheld, and, lo, the fruitful place *was* a wilderness, and all the cities thereof were broken down at the presence of the LORD, *and* by his fierce anger.

27 For thus hath the LORD said, The whole land shall be desolate; ^ayet will I not make a full end.

28 For this ^ashall the earth mourn, and ^athe heavens above be black; because I have spoken ^ait, I have purposed ^ait, and ^awill not repent, neither will I turn back from it.

29 The whole city shall flee for the noise of the horsemen and bowmen; they shall go into thickets, and climb up upon the rocks: every city *shall* be forsaken, and not a man dwell therein.

30 And *when* thou art spoiled, what wilt thou do? Though thou clovest thyself with crimson, though thou deckest thee with ornaments of gold, ^athough thou rentest thy ^aface with painting, in vain shalt thou make thyself fair; ^athy lovers will despise thee, they will seek thy life.

31 For I have heard a voice as of a woman in travail, and the anguish as of her that bringeth forth her first child, the voice of the daughter of Zion, *that* bewaileth herself, *that* ^aspreadeth her hands, *saying*, Woe is me now! for my soul is wearied because of murderers.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The judgments of God upon the Jews, for perverseness, 7 for adultery, 10 for impiety, 19 for contempt of God, 25 and for their great corruption.

RUN ye to and fro through the streets of Jerusalem, and see now, and know, and seek in the broad places thereof, ^aif ye can find a man, ^aif there be *any* that executeth judgment, that seeketh the truth; ^aand I will pardon it.

2 And ^athough they say, ^aThe LORD liveth; surely they ^aswear falsely.

3 O LORD, are not ^athine eyes upon the truth? thou hast ^astricken them, but they have not grieved; thou hast consumed them, but ^athey have refused to receive correction: they have made their faces harder than a rock; they have refused to return.

4 Therefore I said, Surely these are poor; they are foolish: for ^athey know not the way of the LORD, nor the judgment of their God.

5 I will get me unto the great men, and will speak unto them; for ^athey

BC 612.

Pe 2 3

Zeph 1 3

ch 4 7

Pe 104. 20.

Hab 1 8

Zeph 3 5.

1 or,

deserts

Hos 13 7.

Feb 5 10, 15.

30 10.

46. 28.

Hab are

strong

Plos 4 3.

Is 5 30.

4 50 2.

Joah 23 7

Zeph 1 5

Deut. 32.

21

Oal 4 8

Deut. 32.

15

Num. 23.

19

ch. 7 10

Psalm. 22

11

ch 13 27

1 or 26.

ch. 9 9

ch 44. 22.

ch 39 6

1 or 19

ch 4 27.

2 Ki. 2 30

Deut 23 40

1 or 21

ch. 22 20.

22.

Lam. 1 2.

15.

ch. 3 30

2 Chr 36.

16

ch 4 10

Is 53 15

ch 14 14.

Is 1 15

Lam 1 17

ch 1 9

Deut. 28.

40

Is 5 20.

ch 1 16.

4 32.

Is 39 3.

ch 4 16.

Ezek. 22.

30

Gen 18 23.

30.

Pe 12 1

Oen 18 20.

Tit 1 16.

ch 4 2

ch 7 9

2 Chr 18

9

Lev 28 16

Deut. 28

31, 33

Is 1 5

4 9 13

ch 2 30

ch 7 28

Zeph 3 2

ch. 6 7

ch 4 27

Deut. 3 1

Deut. 28

24, 4c.

1 Ki 9 8 9

ch 11 32

Is 10 10

have known the way of the LORD, and the judgment of their God: but these have altogether ^abroken the yoke, and burst the bonds.

6 Wherefore ^aa lion out of the forest shall slay them, ^aand a wolf of the ^aevenings shall spoil them, ^aa leopard shall watch over their cities: every one that goeth out thence shall be torn in pieces: because their transgressions are many, and their backslidings ^aare increased.

7 How shall I pardon thee for this? thy children have forsaken me, and ^asworn by *them* ^athat are no gods: ^awhen I had fed them to the full, they then committed adultery, and assembled themselves by troops in the harlots' houses.

8 They were *as* fed horses in the morning: every one ^aneighed after his neighbour's wife.

9 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: ^aand shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 Go ye up upon her walls, and destroy; ^abut make not a full end: take away her battlements; for they are not the LORD'S.

11 For ^athe house of Israel and the house of Judah have dealt very treacherously against me, saith the LORD.

12 They have belied the LORD, and said, ^aIt is not he; neither shall evil come upon us; ^aneither shall we see sword nor famine:

13 And the prophets shall become wind, and the word is not in them: thus shall it be done unto them.

14 Wherefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, Because ye speak this word, ^abehold, I will make my words in thy mouth fire, and this people wood, and it shall devour them.

15 Lo, I will bring a ^anation upon you ^afrom far, O house of Israel, saith the LORD: it is a mighty nation, it is an ancient nation, a nation whose language thou knowest not, neither understandest what they say.

16 Their quiver is as an open sepulchre, they are all mighty men.

17 And they shall eat up thine ^aharvest, and thy broad, *which* thy sons and thy daughters should eat. they shall eat up thy flocks and thine herds: they shall eat up thy vines and thy fig trees: they shall impoverish thy fenced cities, wherem thou trustedst, with the sword.

18 Nevertheless in those days, saith the LORD, I ^awill not make a full end with you.

19 And it shall come to pass, *when* ye shall say, ^aWherefore doeth the

LORD our God all these things unto ¹you; then shalt thou answer them, Like as ye have forsaken me, and served strange gods in your land, so shall ye serve strangers in a land that is not your's.

20 Declare this in the house of Jacob, and publish it in Judah, saying,

21 Hear now this, O foolish people, and without understanding, which have eyes, and see not; which have ears, and hear not

22 Fear ye not me? saith the LORD: will ye not tremble at my presence, which have placed the sand for the bound of thesea by a perpetual decree, that it cannot pass it: and though the waves thereof toss themselves, yet can they not prevail; though they roar, yet can they not pass over it?

23 But this people hath a revolting and a rebellious heart; they are revolted and gone.

24 Neither say they in their heart, Let us now fear the LORD our God, that he giveth rain, both the former and the latter, in his season: he reserveth unto us the appointed weeks of the harvest.

25 ¶ Your iniquities have turned away these things, and your sins have withholden good things from you.

26 For among my people are found wicked men: they lay wait, as he that setteth snares; they set a trap, they catch men.

27 As a cage is full of birds, so are their houses full of deceit: therefore they are become great, and waxen rich.

28 They are waxen fat, they shine; yea, they overpass the deeds of the wicked: they judge not the cause, the cause of the fatherless, yet they prosper; and the right of the needy do they not judge.

29 Shall I not visit for these things? saith the LORD: shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

30 ¶ A wonderful and horrible thing is committed in the land;

31 The prophets prophesy falsely, and the priests bear rule by their means; and my people love to have it so: and what will ye do in the end thereof?

CHAPTER 6.

1 The enemies sent against Judah 4 encourage themselves 8 God setteth thrm on work 9 The prophet lamenteth the judgments of God 10 He proclaimeth God's wrath 20 He calleth the people to mourn.

¶ YE children of Benjamin, gather yourselves to flee out of the midst

BC 612

Deh 3 14

ch 2 14

ch 4 6

Deut 28

44

or,

dwelling

at home

2 Ki 25 1

14 6 8

Ezr 2 2

Mat 13 14

John 12

40

Acts 28 23

Rom 11 8

Heb.

hears,

Hos. 7 11

Joel 3 8

Lev 15 4

Job 28 10

Prov 8 23

3 or, pour

out the

anguish

of shot

1 Sa. 57 26

Pa. 56 2

ch. 20 8

Ezek 7 11

Pa 147 8

Ezr 14 17

Joel 2 23

Gen. 8 22

Hos. 9 12

Heb

be loud, or

dissonant

ch 3 3

or, they cry

as fowls

before me

Prov 1 11

Hab 1 15

or, coop

Acts 7 51

See

Ex 6 12

ch 20 8

Deu 32 15

Le 1 23

Zech 7 10

Joh 12 6

Pa. 73 12

ch 20 9

ch 9 21

Mal 3 5

Deu 28 30

ch 8 10

or,

disturbance and

fithness

Hos 6 10

Job 14 14

Ezr 25 28

Ezek 12 6

or, take

into their

hands

Vie. 2 11

1 Sa 56 11

ch 8 10

Mic 8 5

11

ch 8 11

Ezek 13

10

Heb.

braver, or,

braver,

ch 4 10

ch 23 17

ch 8 5

of Jerusalem, and blow the trumpet in Tekoa, and set up a sign of fire in Beth-haccerem. For evil appeareth out of the north, and great destruction

2 I have likened the daughter of Zion to a comely and delicate woman.

3 The shepherds with their flocks shall come unto her; they shall pitch their tents against her round about; they shall feed every one in his place.

4 Prepare ye war against her; arise, and let us go up at noon. Woe unto us! for the day goeth away, for the shadows of the evening are stretched out.

5 Arise, and let us go by night, and let us destroy her palaces.

6 ¶ For thus hath the LORD of hosts said, Hew ye down trees, and cast a mount against Jerusalem: this is the city to be visited; she is wholly oppression in the midst of her.

7 As a fountain casteth out her waters, so she casteth out her wickedness: violence and spoil is hired in her; before me continually is grief and wounds.

8 Be thou instructed, O Jerusalem, lest my soul depart from thee; lest I make thee desolate, a land not inhabited.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall thoroughly glean the remnant of Israel as a vine: turn back thine hand as a grapegatherer into the baskets.

10 To whom shall I speak, and give warning, that they may hear? behold, their ear is uncircumcised, and they cannot hearken; behold, the word of the LORD is unto them a reproach; they have no delight in it.

11 Therefore I am full of the fury of the LORD: I am weary with holding in: I will pour it out upon the children abroad, and upon the assembly of young men together: for even the husband with the wife shall be taken, the aged with him that is full of days.

12 And their houses shall be turned unto others, with their fields and wives together: for I will stretch out my hand upon the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD.

13 For from the least of them even unto the greatest of them every one is given to covetousness; and from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

14 They have healed also the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

15 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay,

they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore they shall fall among them that fall, at the time that I visit them they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

16 Thus saith the LORD, Stand ye in the ways, and see, and ask for the old paths, where is the good way, and walk therein, and ye shall find rest for your souls. But they said, We will not walk therein.

17 Also I set watchmen over you, saying, Harken to the sound of the trumpet. But they said, We will not hearken.

18 ¶ Therefore hear, ye nations, and know, O congregation, what is among them.

19 Hear, O earth: behold, I will bring evil upon this people, even the fruit of their thoughts, because they have not hearkened unto my words, nor to my law, but rejected it.

20 To what purpose cometh there to me incense from Sheba, and the sweet cane from a far country? your burnt offerings are not acceptable, nor your sacrifices sweet unto me.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will lay stumblingblocks before this people, and the fathers and the sons together shall fall upon them; the neighbour and his friend shall perish.

22 Thus saith the LORD, Behold, a people cometh from the north country, and a great nation shall be raised from the sides of the earth.

23 They shall lay hold on bow and spear; they are cruel, and have no mercy; their voice roareth like the sea; and they ride upon horses, set in array as men for war against thee, O daughter of Zion.

24 We have heard the fame thereof: our hands wax feeble; anguish hath taken hold of us, and pain, as of a woman in travail.

25 Go not forth into the field, nor walk by the way; for the sword of the enemy and fear is on every side.

26 ¶ O daughter of my people, gird thee with sackcloth, and wallow thyself in ashes; make thee mourning, as for an only son, most bitter lamentation: for the spoiler shall suddenly come upon us.

27 I have set thee for a tower and a fortress among my people, that thou mayest know and try their way.

28 They are all grievous revolters, walking with slanders: they are brass and iron; they are all corrupters.

29 The bellows are burned, the lead is consumed of the fire; the founder

BC 612

Is 1 22

or, Refuse

1 cor.

Is 8 20

ch 18 15

Mal 4 4

Luke 16

Mat 11 28

Is 21 11

Is 58 1

ch 25 4

Ezek 2 17

Hab 2 1

ch 25 2

Is 1 2

ch 18 11

ch 25 13

Prov 1 31

Mic 3 11

Ps 40 6

Is 20 7-9

Is 1 11

Amos 6 21

Mic 6 8

Is 60 6

ch 7 21

ch 22 2

Deut 6 14

Is 15

Is 19

ch 13 10

Deut 4 40

ch 1 10

Is 10 22

ch 3 18

ver 4

ch 5 31

ch 14 13, 14

1 Ki 18 21

Hos 4 1, 2

Zeph 1 5

Is 6 30

Is 30 8

Ezek 22

38

ver 11, 14

ch 32 34

Is 34 18

Is 60

whereupon

my name

is called

ch 4 31

Is 31 21

Is 48 34

Is 50 42

Is 66 7

Mat 21 13

Mar 11 17

Lut 19 46

Is 4 6

Josh 16 1

Judg 18

Is 31

ch 25 31

Mic 1 10

Deu 12 11

Zech 12

Is 10

Is 40 30

Ps 78 70

ch 26 6

ch 18

Is 20

2 Chr 35

ch 11 7

ch 5 23

Prov 1 24

Is 55 12

Is 56 4

ch 9 4

Eze 22 18

melteth in vain: for the wicked are not plucked away.

30 Reprobate¹ silver shall men call them, because the LORD hath rejected them.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Jeremiah is sent to call for true repentance, to prevent the Jews' captivity. 8 He rejecteth their vain confidence, 12 by the example of Shiloh. 17 He threatneth them for their idolatry. 29 He exhorteth to mourn for their abominations in Tophet.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Stand in the gate of the LORD's house, and proclaim there this word, and say, Hear the word of the LORD, all ye of Judah, that enter in at these gates to worship the LORD.

3 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Amend your ways and your doings, and I will cause you to dwell in this place.

4 Trust ye not in lying words, saying, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, The temple of the LORD, are these.

5 For if ye thoroughly amend your ways and your doings; if ye thoroughly execute judgment between a man and his neighbour;

6 If ye oppress not the stranger, the fatherless, and the widow, and shed not innocent blood in this place, neither walk after other gods to your hurt;

7 Then will I cause you to dwell in this place, in the land that I gave to your fathers, for ever and ever.

8 Behold, ye trust in lying words, that cannot profit.

9 Will ye steal, murder, and commit adultery, and swear falsely, and burn incense unto Baal, and walk after other gods whom ye know not;

10 And come and stand before me in this house, which is called by my name, and say, We are delivered to do all these abominations?

11 Is this house, which is called by my name, become a den of robbers in your eyes? Behold, even I have seen it, saith the LORD.

12 But go ye now unto my place which was in Shiloh, where I set my name at the first, and see what I did to it for the wickedness of my people Israel.

13 And now, because ye have done all these works, saith the LORD, and I spake unto you, rising up early and speaking, but ye heard not; and I called you, but ye answered not;

14 Therefore will I do unto this house, which is called by my name, wherein ye trust, and unto the place

which I gave to you and to your fathers, as I have done to ¹Shiloh.

¹⁵ And I will cast you out of my sight, ¹⁶ as I have cast out all your brethren, ¹⁷ even the whole seed of Ephraim.

¹⁶ Therefore ¹ pray not thou for this people, neither lift up cry nor prayer for them, neither make intercession to me: ² for I will not hear thee.

¹⁷ ¶ Seest thou not what they do in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem?

¹⁸ ¹ The children gather wood, and the fathers kindle the fire, and the women knead ² their dough, to make cakes to the ³ queen of heaven, and to ⁴ pour out drink offerings unto other gods, that they may provoke me to anger.

¹⁹ ¹ Do they provoke me to anger? saith the LORD: ² do they not ³ provoke themselves to the confusion of their own faces?

²⁰ Therefore thus saith the LORD God: Behold, mine anger and my fury shall be poured out upon this place, upon man, and upon beast, and upon the trees of the field, and upon the fruit of the ground; and it shall burn, and shall not be quenched.

²¹ ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: ¹ Put your burnt offerings unto your sacrifices, and eat flesh.

²² ¹ For I spake not unto your fathers, nor commanded them in the day that I brought them out of the land of Egypt, ² concerning burnt offerings or sacrifices:

²³ But this thing commanded I them, saying, ¹ Obey my voice, and ² I will be your God, and ye shall be my people: and walk ye in all the ways that I have commanded you, that it may be well unto you.

²⁴ ¹ But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear, but ² walked in the counsels and in the ³ imagination of their evil heart, and ⁴ went ⁵ backward, and not forward.

²⁵ Since the day that your fathers came forth out of the land of Egypt unto this day I have even ¹ sent unto you all my servants the prophets, ² daily rising up early and sending them.

²⁶ ¹ Yet they hearkened not unto me, nor inclined their ear, but ² hardened their neck: ³ they did worse than their fathers.

²⁷ Therefore ¹ thou shalt speak all these words unto them; but they will not hearken to thee: thou shalt also call unto them; but they will not answer thee.

²⁸ But thou shalt say unto them, This is a nation that obeyeth not the

BC 600

ch 5 3.

1 Sam 4.

16

Pa. 78. 69

or, in-

struction.

ch 9 3.

42 Ki. 17.

23

Job 1 20.

12. 15. 2.

Mic. 1 18.

Pa. 78. 67.

Ec. 32. 10

ch. 15. 1.

12 Ki. 21. 4.

2 Chr. 32. 4.

Ezek. 7. 20.

Dan. 9. 27.

Ec. 44. 17.

12 Ki. 23. 10

or, frame,

or, work-

manship

of heaven.

ch. 18. 13.

Pa. 103. 38.

Deut. 17. 3.

Deut. 32.

15. 21.

Ezek.

came it

upon my

heart.

ch. 18. 6.

2 Ki. 23. 10

ch. 15. 11

Deut. 28.

28.

Pa. 78. 2.

Ec. 14. 4.

1a. 5. 7, 8

Ezek. 26.

13

Hos. 2. 11

Hos. 13. 22.

1a. 1. 11

Amos 5. 21

Hos. 8. 13

2 Sam. 15.

22.

Ps. 51. 16.

Hos. 6. 6

Lev. 23. 33.

Ezek.

concern-

ing the

matter of

Ec. 15. 28.

Deut. 5. 3

Ec. 18. 5

Lev. 23. 12

Pa. 81. 11

Pa. 81. 12.

or,

stubborn-

ness.

ch. 32. 33

Hos. 4. 18.

Ezek. 33. 10

2 Chr. 32.

15.

29 Ki. 29. 5

Ezek. 5. 18.

Jer. 15.

ch. 22. 19.

ch. 11. 8

2 Ki. 9. 36.

Pa. 85. 10

Job. 3. 17

Job 3. 21

7. 15. 18.

Jer. 8. 4.

ch. 18. 12.

Ezek. 2. 7.

voice of the LORD their God, ¹ nor receiveth ² correction: ³ truth is perished, and is cut off from their mouth.

²⁹ ¶ Cut off thine hair, ¹ O Jerusalem, and cast it away, and take up a lamentation on high places; for the LORD hath rejected and forsaken the generation of his wrath.

³⁰ For the children of Judah have done evil in my sight, saith the LORD: ¹ they have set their abominations in the house which is called by my name, to pollute it.

³¹ And they have built the ¹ high places of Tophet, which is in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to ² burn their sons and their daughters in the fire; ³ which I commanded them not, neither ⁴ came it into my heart.

³² ¶ Therefore, behold, ¹ the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be called Tophet, nor the valley of the son of Hinnom, but the valley of slaughter: ² for they shall bury in Tophet, till there be no place.

³³ And the ¹ carcases of this people shall be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth; and none shall fray them away.

³⁴ Then will I cause to ¹ cease from the cities of Judah, and from the streets of Jerusalem, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride: for ² the land shall be desolate.

CHAPTER 8

¹ The calamity of the Jews. ⁴ He upbraideth their foolish and shameless impiety. ¹³ Their grievous judgment, 18 and desperate estate.

¹ At that time, saith the LORD, they shall bring out the bones of the kings of Judah, and the bones of his princes, and the bones of the priests, and the bones of the prophets, and the bones of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, out of their graves:

² And they shall spread them before the sun, and the moon, and all the host of heaven, whom they have loved, and whom they have served, and after whom they have walked, and whom they have sought, and ¹ whom they have worshipped: they shall not be gathered, ² nor be buried; they shall be for ³ dung upon the face of the earth.

³ And ¹ death shall be chosen rather than life by all the residue of them that remain of this evil family, which remain in all the places whither I have driven them, saith the LORD of hosts.

⁴ ¶ Moreover thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD: Shall they fall, and not arise? shall he turn away, and not return?

5 Why then is this people of Jerusalem shidden back by a perpetual backsliding? they hold fast deceit, they refuse to return.

6 I hearkened and heard, but they spake not aright: no man repented him of his wickedness, saying, What have I done? every one turned to his course, as the horse rusheth into the battle.

7 Yea, the stork in the heaven knoweth her appointed times; and the turtle and the crane and the swallow observe the time of their coming; but my people know not the judgment of the LORD.

8 How do ye say, We are wise, and the law of the LORD is with us? Lo, certainly in vain made he it; the pen of the scribes is in vain.

9 The wise men are ashamed, they are dismayed and taken: lo, they have rejected the word of the LORD; and what wisdom is in them?

10 Therefore will I give their wives unto others, and their fields to them that shall inherit them: for every one from the least even unto the greatest is given to covetousness, from the prophet even unto the priest every one dealeth falsely.

11 For they have healed the hurt of the daughter of my people slightly, saying, Peace, peace; when there is no peace.

12 Were they ashamed when they had committed abomination? nay, they were not at all ashamed, neither could they blush: therefore shall they fall among them that fall: in the time of their visitation they shall be cast down, saith the LORD.

13 I will surely consume them, saith the LORD: there shall be no grapes on the vine, nor figs on the fig tree, and the leaf shall fade; and the things that I have given them shall pass away from them.

14 Why do we sit still? assemble yourselves, and let us enter into the defence cities, and let us be silent there: for the LORD our God hath put us to silence, and given us water of gall to drink, because we have sinned against the LORD.

15 We looked for peace, but no good came; and for a time of health, and behold trouble!

16 The snorting of his horses was heard from Dan: the whole land trembled at the sound of the neighing of his strong ones; for they are come, and have devoured the land, and all that is in it; the city, and those that dwell therein.

17 For, behold, I will send serpents,

BC 600.

* ch 7 24.

* ps 134 5.

* ch 9 8.

* ch 5 3.

* ps 3 9.

* Hab 2 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

* Job 40 1.

cockatrices, among you, which will not be charmed, and they shall hite you, saith the LORD.

18 ¶ When I would comfort myself against sorrow, my heart is faint in me.

19 Behold the voice of the cry of the daughter of my people because of them that dwell in a far country: Is not the LORD in Zion? is not her king in her? Why have they provoked me to anger with their graven images, and with strange vanities?

20 The harvest is past, the summer is ended, and we are not saved.

21 For the hurt of the daughter of my people am I hurt; I am black; astonishment hath taken hold on me.

22 Is there no balm in Gilead? is there no physician there? why then is not the health of the daughter of my people recovered?

CHAPTER 9.

1 Jeremiah lamenteth the Jews for their manifold sins, 9 and for their judgment. 12 Disobedience is the cause of their bitter calamity. 17 He exhorteth to mourn for their destruction, 23 and to trust not in themselves, but in God. 25 He threatneth both Jews and Gentiles.

OH that my head were waters, and mine eyes a fountain of tears, that I might weep day and night for the slain of the daughter of my people!

2 Oh that I had in the wilderness a lodging place of wayfaring men; that I might leave my people, and go from them: for they be all adulterers, an assembly of treacherous men.

3 And they bend their tongues like their bow for lies: but they are not valiant for the truth upon the earth; for they proceed from evil to evil, and they know not me, saith the LORD.

4 Take ye heed every one of his neighbour, and trust ye not in any brother: for every brother will utterly supplant, and every neighbour will walk with slanders.

5 And they will deceive every one his neighbour, and will not speak the truth: they have taught their tongue to speak lies, and weary themselves to commit iniquity.

6 Thine habitation is in the midst of deceit; through deceit they refuse to know me, saith the LORD.

7 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will melt them, and try them; for how shall I do for the daughter of my people?

8 Their tongue is as an arrow shot out; it speaketh deceit: one speaketh peaceably to his neighbour with his mouth, but in heart he layeth his wait.

9 ¶ "Shall I not visit them for these things? saith the LORD; shall not my soul be avenged on such a nation as this?

10 For the mountains will I take up a weeping and wailing, and for the habitations of the wilderness a lamentation, because they are burned up, so that none can pass through them, neither can men hear the voice of the cattle; both the fowl of the heavens and the beast are fled; they are gone.

11 And I will make Jerusalem heaps, and a den of dragons; and I will make the cities of Judah desolate, without an inhabitant.

12 ¶ "Who is the wise man, that may understand this? and who is he to whom the mouth of the LORD hath spoken, that he may declare it, for what the land perisheth and is burned up like a wilderness, that none passeth through?

13 And the LORD saith, Because they have forsaken my law which I set before them, and have not obeyed my voice, neither walked therein;

14 But have walked after the imagination of their own heart, and after Baalim, which their fathers taught them;

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will feed them, even this people, with wormwood, and give them water of gall to drink.

16 I will scatter them also among the heathen, whom neither they nor their fathers have known: and I will send a sword after them, till I have consumed them.

17 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Consider ye, and call for the mourning women, that they may come; and send for cunning women, that they may come:

18 And let them make haste, and take up a wailing for us, that our eyes may run down with tears, and our eyelids gush out with waters.

19 For a voice of wailing is heard out of Zion, How are we spoiled! we are greatly confounded, because we have forsaken the land, because our dwellings have cast us out.

20 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O ye women, and let your ear receive the word of his mouth, and teach your daughters wailing, and every one her neighbour lamentation.

21 For death is come up into our windows, and is entered into our palaces, to cut off the children from without, and the young men from the streets.

B C 600

ch 5, 29

ch 8, 2

Lev 1, 3

Deut 4, 11

1 or,

pastures

or,

desolate

ch 4, 25

Heb

from the

foul eyes

to, &c

1 Cor 1, 31

2 Cor 10,

17,

11a, 25, 2

11a, 13, 22

34, 13

Heb

desolation

Hos 7, 15

Hos 1, 9

1 Rem 2, 8, 9

Heb

sits upon

then cut

off into

corners,

or, having

the cor-

ners of

their hair

polled,

ch 26, 23

Lev 26, 41

Kzek 44, 7

Rom 2, 28

ch 7, 24

or, stub-

borness

Ps 11, 14

Ez 80, 5

ch 8, 14

Lam 3, 19

Lev 18, 8

Lev 26, 33

Deut 28,

61

Lev 26, 38

ch 44, 27

Ezek 8, 2

Heb

scattered,

or, writ-

teness are

unity

1a 40, 19

8, 47, 20

2 Cor 33,

25

Joh 3, 5

Ps 12, 5

Amos 10,

Mat 9, 23

1a 41, 7

ch 14, 17

Ps 115, 5

Heb 2, 19

1 Cor 12, 2

Ps 113, 7

1a 45, 1, 7

1a 41, 25

Ps 15, 11

Ps 88, 10

Lev 18, 23

Rev 10, 4

or, it

Heb 1, 2

Ps 83, 9

Heb, in

one, or,

as one

Ps 115, 5

Hab 2, 18

ch 6, 11

22 Speak. Thus saith the LORD, Even the carcases of men shall fall as dung upon the open field, and as the handful after the harvestman, and none shall gather them.

23 ¶ Thus saith the LORD, Let not the wise man glory in his wisdom, neither let the mighty man glory in his might, let not the rich man glory in his riches:

24 But let him that glorieth glory in this, that he understandeth and knoweth me, that I am the LORD which exercise lovingkindness, judgment, and righteousness, in the earth: for in these things I delight, saith the LORD.

25 ¶ Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will punish all them which are circumcised with the uncircumcised;

26 Egypt, and Judah, and Edom, and the children of Ammon, and Moab, and all that are in the utmost corners, that dwell in the wilderness, for all these nations are uncircumcised, and all the house of Israel are uncircumcised in the heart.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The unequal comparison of God and idols 17 The prophet exhorteth to flee from the calamity to come 19 He lamenteth the spoil of the tabernacle by foolish waters 23 He maketh an humble supplication

Hear ye the word which the LORD speaketh unto you, O house of Israel.

2 Thus saith the LORD, Learn not the way of the heathen, and be not dismayed at the signs of heaven; for the heathen are dismayed at them.

3 For the customs of the people are vain: for one cutteth a tree out of the forest, the work of the hands of the workman, with the axe.

4 They deck it with silver and with gold; they fasten it with nails and with hammers, that it move not.

5 They are upright as the palm tree, but speak not; they must needs be born, because they cannot go. Be not afraid of them; for they cannot do evil, neither also is it in them to do good.

6 Forasmuch as there is none like unto thee, O LORD; thou art great, and thy name is great in might.

7 Who would not fear thee, O King of nations? for to thee doth it appertain: forasmuch as among all the wise men of the nations, and in all their kingdoms, there is none like unto thee.

8 But they are altogether brutish and foolish: the stock is a doctrine of vanities.

9 Silver spread into plates is brought from Tarshish, and "gold from Uphaz, the work of the workman, and of the hands of the founder: blue and purple is their clothing: they are all "the work of cunning men.

10 But the LORD is the "true God, he is "the living God, and an "everlasting "king: at his wrath the earth shall tremble, and the nations shall not be able to abide his indignation.

11 "Thus shall ye say unto them, 'The gods that have not made the heavens and the earth, even "they shall perish from the earth, and from under these heavens.

12 He "hath made the earth by his power, he hath "established the world by his wisdom, and "hath stretched out the heavens by his discretion.

13 "When he uttereth his voice, there is a "multitude of waters in the heavens, and "he causeth "the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh lightnings "with rain, and bringeth forth the wind out of his treasures.

14 "Every man "is 'brutish in his knowledge: "every founder is confounded by the graven image: "for his molten image is falsehood, and there is no breath in them.

15 They are vanity, and the work of errors: in the time of their visitation "they shall perish.

16 "The portion of Jacob is not like them: for he is the former of all things; and "Israel is the rod of his inheritance: "The LORD of hosts is his name.

17 ¶ "Gather up thy wares out of the land, O "inhabitant of the fortress.

18 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will "sling out the inhabitants of the land at this once, and will distress them, "that they may find it so.

19 ¶ "Woe is me for my hurt! my wound is grievous; but I said, "Truly this is a grief, and "I must bear it.

20 "My tabernacle is spoiled, and all my cords are broken: my children are gone forth of me, and they are not: there is none to stretch forth my tent any more, and to set up my curtains.

21 For the pastors are become brutish, and have not sought the LORD: therefore they shall not prosper, and all their flocks shall be scattered.

22 Behold, the noise of the bruit is come, and a great commotion out of the north country, to make the cities of Judah desolate, and a "den of dragons.

23 ¶ O LORD, I know that the "way

BC 600

* Dan 10 5

* Job 20 11

* Ps 110 4

* Heb

* diminish

* me

* Ps 79 8

* Heb. God

* of truth,

* Ps 31 5

* Job 18 21

* 1 Tim 6 17

* Ps 10 18

* 1 Heb

* King of

* eternitv.

* Ach 3 16

* In the

* Chaldean

* language.

* 1 Ps 96 8

* Zech 13 2

* Gen 1 1, 6

* Ps 136 8

* Ps 94 1

* Job 9 8

* Ps 104 2

* 15 40 22

* Job 38 44

* or, noise

* Deut. 27.

* 28.

* Ps 135 7

* or, for

* rain.

* Deut 4 20

* ch 31 17

* or, is more

* brutish

* than to

* know.

* Prov 10 2

* Lev 26 12

* ch 7 23.

* 1s. 42 17

* 44 11

* Psa 2 19

* Deut. 7 13

* Ps 105 9

* ver. 11

* Lam 3 24

* Heb.

* Amen

* Deut 32 9

* Ps 74 2

* 1s. 47 4.

* ch 54 5.

* ch 5 1

* Ezek 12 3

* Heb 4s.

* distress

* Rom 2 17

* Jas 1 22.

* 1 Sam 25

* 29

* Ezek 6 10

* ch 35 15

* 1s. 8 27

* Ps 77 10

* Mich 7 20

* ch 9 11

* ch 4 20

* or, strid-

* veness.

* Ezek. 22.

* 23.

* Hos. 6 9

* Ezek 20

* 18.

* ch 5 15

* ch 9 11

* Prov 16.1

of man is not in himself: it is not in man that walketh to direct his steps.

24 O LORD, "correct me, but with judgment; not in thine anger, lest thou "bring me to nothing.

25 "Pour out thy fury upon the heathen "that know thee not, and upon the families that call not on thy name: for they have eaten up Jacob, and "devoured him, and consumed him, and have made his habitation desolate.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Jeremiah proclaimeth God's covenant, 8 rebuketh the Jews disobeying thereof, 11 prophesieth evils to come upon them, 18 and upon the men of Anathoth.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Hear ye the words of this covenant, and speak unto the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem;

3 And say thou unto them, Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; "Cursed be the man that obeyeth not the words of this covenant,

4 Which I commanded your fathers in the day that I brought them forth out of the land of Egypt, "from the iron furnace, saying, "Obey my voice, and do them, according to all which I command you: so shall ye be my people, and I will be your God:

5 That I may perform the "oath which I have sworn unto your fathers, to give them a land flowing with milk and honey, as it is this day. Then answered I, and said, "So be it, O LORD.

6 Then the LORD said unto me, Proclaim all these words in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, saying, Hear ye the words of this covenant, "and do them.

7 For I earnestly protested unto your fathers in the day that I brought them up out of the land of Egypt, even unto this day, "rising early and protesting, saying, Obey my voice.

8 "Yet they obeyed not, nor inclined their ear, but "walked every one in the "imagination of their evil heart: therefore I will bring upon them all the words of this covenant, which I commanded them to do; but they did them not.

9 And the LORD said unto me, "A conspiracy is found among the men of Judah, and among the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

10 They are turned back to "the iniquities of their forefathers, which refused to hear my words; and they went after other gods to serve them: the house of Israel and the house of Judah have broken my covenant which I made with their fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will bring evil upon them, which they shall not be able ¹ to escape; and ² though they shall cry unto me, I will not hearken unto them.

12 Then shall the cities of Judah and inhabitants of Jerusalem go, and ³ cry unto the gods unto whom they offer incense: but they shall not save them at all in the time of their ⁴ trouble.

13 For according to the number of thy ⁵ cities were thy gods, O Judah; and according to the number of the streets of Jerusalem have ye set up altars to that ⁶ shameful thing, even altars to burn incense unto Baal.

14 Therefore ⁷ pray not thou for this people, neither lift up a cry or prayer for them: for I will not hear ⁸ them in the time that they cry unto me for their ⁹ trouble.

15 What ¹⁰ hath my beloved to do in mine house, seeing she hath ¹¹ wrought lewdness with many, and ¹² the holy flesh is passed from thee? ¹³ When thou dost evil, then thou ¹⁴ rejoicest.

16 The LORD called thy name, ¹⁵ A green olive tree, fair, and of goodly fruit: with the noise of a great tumult be hath kindled fire upon it, and the branches of it are broken.

17 For the LORD of hosts, ¹⁶ that planted thee, hath pronounced evil against thee, for the evil of the house of Israel and of the house of Judah, which they have done against themselves to provoke me to anger in offering incense unto Baal.

18 ¶ And the LORD hath given me knowledge of it, and I know it: then thou shewest me their doings.

19 But I was like a lamb or an ox that is brought to the slaughter; and I knew not that they had devised devices against me, saying, Let us destroy ¹⁷ the tree with the fruit thereof, ¹⁸ and let us cut him off from ¹⁹ the land of the living, that his name may be no more remembered.

20 But, O LORD of hosts, that judgest righteously, that ²⁰ triest the reins and the heart, let me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I revealed my cause.

21 Therefore thus saith the LORD of the men of Anathoth, ²¹ that seek thy life, saying, ²² Prophecy not in the name of the LORD, that thou die not by our hand:

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will ²³ punish them: the young men shall die by the sword; their sons and their daughters shall die by famine:

23 And there shall be no remnant of

BC 698.

ch 23 12

Heb to go

forth of

Pa 13 41

Deut 32

Jr

Ps 51 4

Heb ent

3or, let me

reason the

case with

thee

ch 2 28

Mal 3 15

shame,

ch 3 24

Heb they

go on

Ps 22 10

Mat 15 8

Pa 17 3

ch 11 20

Heb ent

Heb

with thee

Pa 50 16

Heb, What

is to my

beloved in

my house

Ezek 16

26

Isa 5 5

Tit 1 15

Hos 4 3

3or, when

thy evil is

Prov 2 14

Pa 107 34

Pa 52 8

ch 9 10

Is 5 2

Jer 8 15

1 Chr 12

15

ch 9 4

3or, they

cried after

thee fully

Prov 26

22

Heb good

things

Heb

the love

Heb the

craft with

his bread

Pa 83 4

Pa 27 13

3or, goliath

Heb

groweth out

his voice

1 Chr 28 9

Pa 7 9

3or, beloved

Is 58 9

3or, cause

them to

come

ch 6 3

ch 12 5, 6

Is 5 1, 5

Is 63 18

Is 2 6

Heb por-
tion of
dwelt

Heb visit
upon

ver 4

Is 42 25

them: for I will bring evil upon the men of Anathoth, even ¹ the year of their visitation.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jeremiah complaineth of the wicked prosperity of God's adversaries, and of his brethren's treachery against him, 7 and lamenteth his heritage. 11 He promitteth to the penitent return from captivity

RIGHTEOUS ¹ art thou, O LORD, when I plead with thee: yet ² let me talk with thee of ³ thy judgments: ⁴ Wherefore doth the way of the wicked prosper? ⁵ wherefore are all they happy that deal very treacherously?

2 Thou hast planted them, yea, they have taken root: ⁶ they grow, yea, they bring forth fruit: ⁷ thou art near in their mouth, and far from their reins.

3 But thou, O LORD, knowest me: thou hast seen me, and ⁸ tried mine heart: ⁹ toward thee: pull them out like sheep for the slaughter, and prepare them for ¹⁰ the day of slaughter.

4 How long shall ¹¹ the land mourn, and the herbs of every field wither, for the wickedness of them that dwell therein? ¹² the beasts are consumed, and the birds; because they said, He shall not see our last end.

5 ¶ If thou hast run with the footmen, and they have wearied thee, then how canst thou contend with horses? and ¹³ if in the land of peace, wherein thou trustedst, they wearied thee, then how wilt thou do in ¹⁴ the swelling of Jordan?

6 For even ¹⁵ thy brethren, and the house of thy father, even they have dealt treacherously with thee; yea, ¹⁶ they have called a multitude after thee: ¹⁷ believe them not, though they speak ¹⁸ fair words unto thee.

7 ¶ I have forsaken mine house, I have left mine heritage; I have given ¹⁹ the dearly beloved of my soul into the hand of her enemies.

8 Mine heritage is unto me as a lion in the forest; it ²⁰ crieth out against me: therefore have I hated it.

9 Mine heritage is unto me as a ²¹ speckled bird, the birds round about are against her; come ye, assemble all the beasts of the field, ²² come to devour.

10 Many ²³ pastors have destroyed my vineyard, they have trodden my portion under foot, they have made my ²⁴ pleasant portion a desolate wilderness.

11 They have made it desolate, and being desolate ²⁵ it mourneth unto me; the whole land is made desolate, because ²⁶ no man layeth it to heart.

12 The spoilers are come upon all high places through the wilderness: for

the sword of the LORD shall devour from the one end of the land even to the other end of the land: no flesh shall have peace.

13 They have sown wheat, but shall reap thorns: they have put themselves to pain, but shall not profit: and they shall be ashamed of your revenues because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

14 Thus saith the LORD against all mine evil neighbours, that touch the inheritance which I have caused my people Israel to inherit; Behold, I will pluck them out of their land, and pluck out the house of Judah from among them.

15 And it shall come to pass, after that I have plucked them out I will return, and have compassion on them, and will bring them again, every man to his heritage, and every man to his land.

16 And it shall come to pass, if they will diligently learn the ways of my people, to swear by my name, The LORD liveth; as they taught my people to swear by Baal; then shall they be built in the midst of my people.

17 But if they will not obey, I will utterly pluck up and destroy that nation, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 In the type of a linen girdle, hidden at Euphrates, God prophesied the destruction of his people. 13 Under the parable of the bottles filled with wine he foretelleth their drunkenness in misery 15 He exhorteth to prevent their future judgments 23 He sheweth their abominations are the cause thereof

THEUS saith the LORD unto me, Go and get thee a linen girdle, and put it upon thy loins, and put it not in water.

2 So I got a girdle according to the word of the LORD, and put it on my loins.

3 And the word of the LORD came unto me the second time, saying,

4 Take the girdle that thou hast got, which is upon thy loins, and arise, go to Euphrates, and hide it there in a hole of the rock.

5 So I went, and hid it by Euphrates, as the LORD commanded me.

6 And it came to pass after many days, that the LORD said unto me, Arise, go to Euphrates, and take the girdle from thence, which I commanded thee to hide there.

7 Then I went to Euphrates, and digged, and took the girdle from the place where I had hid it: and, behold, the girdle was marred, it was profitable for nothing.

8 Then the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

B C. 608.

* Lev. 22. 19

* Lev. 22. 14.

Deut. 28.

Mic. 6. 15

Hag. 1. 6.

* ch. 9. 14.

* 11. 8.

* 16. 12.

* 1 cr. stub-

bornness.

* or, ye

* Zech. 2. 8.

* Deut. 30. 3

* ch. 37. 37

* Ex. 19. 6.

* ch. 33. 9.

* Ezek. 28. 25.

* Amos 9. 14.

* ch. 4. 2.

* Eph. 2. 20.

* 1 Fr. 2. 5

* Is. 60. 12.

* Is. 51. 27.

* 21.

* 63. 6.

* ch. 25. 37

* 61. 7

* Ps. 2. 9.

* Heb.

* a man

* against his

* brother.

* Heb.

* from de-

* stroying

* them

* Josh. 7. 19

* Is. 8. 30.

* 5. 22.

* Amos 6. 9

* Is. 60. 9.

* Fe. 44. 19

* ch. 9. 1

* 14. 17.

* Lam. 1. 2.

* 16

* 2. 18

* * Kl. 24. 12.

* ch. 22. 23.

* or, head

* tires.

* ch. 6. 22.

* Heb.

* vielt upon.

9 Thus saith the LORD, After this manner will I mar the pride of Judah, and the great pride of Jerusalem.

10 This evil people, which refuse to hear my words, which walk in the imagination of their heart, and walk after other gods, to serve them, and to worship them, shall even be as this girdle, which is good for nothing.

11 For as the girdle cleaveth to the loins of a man, so have I caused to cleave unto me the whole house of Israel and the whole house of Judah, saith the LORD; that they might be unto me for a people, and for a name, and for a praise, and for a glory: but they would not hear.

12 Therefore thou shalt speak unto them this word: Thus saith the LORD God of Israel, Every bottle shall be filled with wine: and they shall say unto thee, Do we not certainly know that every bottle shall be filled with wine?

13 Then shalt thou say unto them, Thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will fill all the inhabitants of this land, even the kings that sit upon David's throne, and the priests, and the prophets, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, with drunkenness.

14 And I will dash them one against another, even the fathers and the sons together, saith the LORD: I will not pity, nor spare, nor have mercy, but destroy them.

15 Hear ye, and give ear; be not proud: for the LORD hath spoken.

16 Give glory to the LORD your God, before he cause darkness, and before your feet stumble upon the dark mountains, and, while ye look for light, he turn it into the shadow of death, and make it gross darkness.

17 But if ye will not hear it, my soul shall weep in secret places for your pride; and mine eye shall weep sore, and run down with tears, because the LORD's flock is carried away captive.

18 Say unto the king and to the queen, Humble yourselves, sit down: for your principalities shall come down, even the crown of your glory.

19 The cities of the south shall be shut up, and none shall open them: Judah shall be carried away captive all of it, it shall be wholly carried away captive.

20 Lift up your eyes, and behold them that come from the north: where is the flock that was given thee, thy beautiful flock?

21 What wilt thou say when he shall punish thee? for thou hast taught them to be captains, and as chief over

thee: shall not "sorrows take thee, as a woman in travail?"

22 ¶ And if thou say in thine heart, "Wherefore come these things upon me?" For the greatness of thine iniquity are "thy skirts discovered, and thy heels made bare."

23 Can the Ethiopian change his skin, or the leopard his spots? then may ye also do good, that are "accustomed to do evil."

24 Therefore will I scatter them "as the stubble that passeth away by the wind of the wilderness."

25 "This is thy lot, the portion of thy measures from me, saith the LORD; because thou hast forgotten me, and trusted in "falsehood."

26 Therefore "will I discover thy skirts upon thy face, that thy shame may appear."

27 I have seen thine adulteries, and thy "neighings, the lewdness of thy whoredom, and thine abominations on the hills in the fields. Woe unto thee, O Jerusalem! wilt thou not be made clean? "when shall it once be!"

CHAPTER 14.

1 The grievous famine "causeth Jeremiah to pray. 10 The LORD will not be interested. 13 Lying prophets are no avengers. 17 Jeremiah is moved to complain."

THE word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah concerning "the dearth. 2 Judah mourneth, and "the gates thereof languish: they are "black unto the ground; and "the cry of Jerusalem is gone up."

3 And their nobles have sent their little ones to the waters: they came to the pits, and found no water; they returned with their vessels empty; they were "ashamed and confounded, and covered their heads."

4 Because the ground is chapt, for there was no rain in the earth, the plowmen were ashamed, they covered their heads."

5 Yea, the hind also calved in the field, and forsook it, because there was no grass."

6 And "the wild asses did stand in the high places, they snuffed up the wind like dragons; their eyes did fail, because there was no grass."

7 ¶ O LORD, though our iniquities testify against us, do thou it "for thy name's sake: for our backslidings are many; we have sinned against thee."

8 "O the hope of Israel, the saviour thereof in time of trouble, why shouldst thou be as a stranger in the land, and as a wayfaring man that turneth aside to tarry for a night?"

9 Why shouldst thou be as a man astonished, as a mighty man "that can-

B.C. 602.

"ch 6 24.

"Lx 29 45

Lav 23 11

"Heb

thy name

is called

upon us,

Dau 9 19

"ch 16 10

"Sd ch 2

24-25

"Is 3 17

& 47 2 3

Ezek 16

37-38

Nah. 3 5

2 or, shall be

violently

taken

away

"Hos 9 13

"Heb.

taught

"Ex. 32 10

"Ps 1 4

Hos 13 3

"Prov. 1 28

Is 1 15

Ezek 8 13

Zech 7 13

"ch 6 20

"Job 20 28

"Ps 11 6

"ch 9 16

"ch 10 14

"Lam. 1 8

Ezek. 16

17

"Hos 2 10

"ch 4 10

"ch 5 8

"Heb peace

of truth

"ch 27 10

"Is 65 7

"ch 2 20

"ch 28 9

"Heb after

when yet?

"Heb

the words

of the

dearths,

or, re-

straints

"ch 5 12

"Is 3 26

"ch 8 21

"ch 2 24

"Ezek 7 15

"Ps 25 11

7 or,

make mer-

chandise

against a

land, and

man ac-

knowledge

it not,

"ch 5 31

"Lam 3 22

"ch 17 13

"ch 15 18

"ch 8 15

"Is 59 1.

not save? yet thou, O LORD, "art in the midst of us, and "we are called by thy name; leave us not."

10 ¶ Thus saith the LORD unto this people, "Thus have they loved to wander, they have not refrained their feet, therefore the LORD doth not accept them; "he will now remember their iniquity, and visit their sins."

11 Then said the LORD unto me, "Pray not for this people for their good."

12 "When they fast, I will not hear their cry; and "when they offer burnt offering and an oblation, I will not accept them: but "I will consume them by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence."

13 ¶ Then said I, Ah, Lord GOD! behold, the prophets say unto them, Ye shall not see the sword, neither shall ye have famine; but I will give you "assured peace in this place."

14 Then the LORD said unto me, "The prophets prophesy lies in my name: "I sent them not, neither have I commanded them, neither spake unto them; they prophesy unto you a false vision and divination, and a thing of nought, and the deceit of their heart."

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that prophesy in my name, and I sent them not, "yet they say, Sword and famine shall not be in this land; By sword and famine shall those prophets be consumed."

16 And the people to whom they prophesy shall be cast out in the streets of Jerusalem because of the famine and the sword; "and they shall have none to bury them, them, their wives, nor their sons, nor their daughters: for I will pour their wickedness upon them."

17 ¶ Therefore thou shalt say this word unto them: "Let mine eyes run down with tears night and day, and let them not cease: "for the virgin daughter of my people is broken with a great breach, with a very grievous blow."

18 If I go forth into "the field, then behold the slain with the sword! and if I enter into the city, then behold them that are sick with famine! yea, both the prophet and the priest "go about into a land that they know not."

19 "Hast thou utterly rejected Judah? hath thy soul lothed Zion? why hast thou smitten us, and "there is no healing for us? "we looked for peace, and there is no good; and for the time of healing, and behold trouble!"

20 We acknowledge, O LORD, our wickedness, and the iniquity of our

fathers: for ^a we have sinned against thee.

21 Do not abhor ^{us}, for thy name's sake, do not disgrace the throne of thy glory: ^b remember, break not thy covenant with us.

22 ^a Are there *any* among ^a the vanities of the Gentiles that can cause rain? or can the heavens give showers? ^a art not thou he, O LORD our God? therefore we will wait upon thee: for thou hast made all these *things*.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The utter rejection and manifold judgments of the Jews, 10 Jeremiah receiveth a promise for himself, 12 and a threatening for them. 15 He prayeth, 16 and receiveth a gracious promise.

THEN said the LORD unto me, ^a Though ^a Moses and ^a Samuel stood before me, yet my mind *could* not be toward this people: cast them out of my sight, and let them go forth.

2 And it shall come to pass, if they say unto thee, Whither shall we go forth? then thou shalt tell them, Thus saith the LORD; ^a Such as *are* for death, to death; and such as *are* for the sword, to the sword; and such as *are* for the famine, to the famine; and such as *are* for the captivity, to the captivity.

3 And I will ^a appoint over them four ^a kinds, saith the LORD: the sword to slay, and the dogs to tear, and ^a the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the earth, to devour and destroy.

4 And ^a I will cause them to be ^a removed into all kingdoms of the earth, because of ^a Manasseh the son of Hezekiah king of Judah, for *that* which he did in Jerusalem.

5 For ^a who shall have pity upon thee, O Jerusalem? or who shall bemoan thee? or who shall go aside ^a to ask how thou doest?

6 ^a Thou hast forsaken me, saith the LORD, thou art ^a gone backward: therefore will I stretch out my hand against thee, and destroy thee; ^a I am weary with repenting.

7 And I will fan them with a fan in the gates of the land; I will bereave them of ^a children, I will destroy my people, *since* ^a they return not from their ways.

8 Their widows are increased to me above the sand of the seas: I have brought upon them ^a against the mother of the young man a spoiler at noonday: I have caused *him* to fall upon it suddenly, and terrors upon the city.

9 ^a She that hath borne seven languisheth: she hath given up the ghost; ^a her sun is gone down while it

BC 601

* Ps. 102. 6

Dan. 9. 8

* Ps. 106. 46

* Job. 1. 1

* Jer. 10. 1

* Deut. 32. 21.

* Ps. 135. 7

Le. 30. 23

* or, I will

the enemy

for thee

* Jer. 40. 4, 5

* Ezek. 14. 14

* Ex. 32. 11

* Ps. 99. 6

* 1 Sam. 7. 9

* Ps. 14. 12

* ch. 15. 13

* Deut. 32. 22

* ch. 12. 8

* Ezek. 1. 2

* Zech. 11. 2

* ch. 20. 12

* Ps. 69. 7

* Lev. 26. 16

* Ezek. 3. 1.

* Rav. 10. 9

* Job. 33. 12

* Ps. 119. 72

* Heb. families

* Deut. 28. 26

* Heb. thy name

is called

upon me

* Ps. 135. 4, 5

* Heb. I will give

them for a

removing

* Deut. 28. 25

* 2 Ki. 24. 3.

* ch. 30. 15

* Le. 51. 19

* ch. 118. 19

* Heb. to ask of thy

peace

* Heb. be not sure

* ch. 2. 13

* Zech. 3. 7

* ch. 7. 24

* A ver. 1.

* Psa. 22. 26

* Hos. 13. 14

* or, what-

soever

is dear

* ch. 1. 13

* 1s. 9. 15

* Amos. 10

* ch. 20. 11

* or, against

the mother

city a

young

man

spoiling,

do or

against

the mother

and the young

men

* 1 Sam. 2. 5

* Amos. 8. 9

was yet day: she hath been ashamed and confounded: and the residue of them will I deliver to the sword before their enemies, saith the LORD.

10 ^a Woe is me, my mother, that thou hast borne me a man of strife and a man of contention to the whole earth! I have neither lent on usury, nor men have lent to me on usury; yet every one of them doth curse me.

11 The LORD said, Verily it shall be well with thy remnant; verily ^a I will cause ^a the enemy to entreat thee well in the time of evil and in the time of affliction.

12 Shall iron break the northern iron and the steel?

13 Thy substance and thy treasures will I give to the ^a spoil without price, and *that* for all thy sins, even in all thy borders.

14 And I will make *thee* to pass with thine enemies ^a into a land which thou knowest not; for a ^a fire is kindled in mine anger, which shall burn upon you.

15 ^a O LORD, ^a thou knowest remember me, and visit me, and ^a revenge me of my persecutors; take me not away in thy longsuffering: know that ^a for thy sake I have suffered rebuke.

16 Thy words were found, and I did ^a eat them; and ^a thy word was unto me the joy and rejoicing of mine heart: for ^a I am called by thy name, O LORD God of hosts.

17 ^a I sat not in the assembly of the mockers, nor rejoiced; I sat alone because of thy hand: for thou hast filled me with indignation.

18 Why is my ^a pain perpetual, and my wound incurable, which refuseth to be healed? wilt thou be altogether unto me ^a as a liar, and as waters that ^a fail?

19 ^a Therefore thus saith the LORD, ^a If thou return, then will I bring thee again, and thou shalt ^a stand before me: and if thou ^a take forth the precious from the vile, thou shalt be as my mouth: let them return unto thee; but return not thou unto them.

20 And I will make *thee* unto this people a fenced brasen wall; and they shall fight against thee, but ^a they shall not prevail against thee: for ^a I am with thee to save thee and to deliver thee, saith the LORD.

21 And I will deliver thee out of the hand of the wicked, and I will redeem thee out of the hand of the terrible.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The prophet, under the types of abbatating from marriage, from house of mourning and feasting, foretelleth the utter ruin of the Jews. 16 Their return from captivity. 18 God will doubly re-compense their idolatry.

THE word of the LORD came also unto me, saying,

2 Thou shalt not take thee a wife, neither shalt thou have sons or daughters in this place.

3 For thus saith the LORD concerning the sons and concerning the daughters that are born in this place, and concerning their mothers that bare them, and concerning their fathers that begat them in this land;

4 They shall die of grievous deaths; they shall not be lamented; neither shall they be buried; but they shall be as dung upon the face of the earth: and they shall be consumed by the sword, and by famine; and their carcasses shall be meat for the fowls of heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

5 For thus saith the LORD, Enter not into the house of mourning, neither go to lament nor bemoan them: for I have taken away my peace from this people, saith the LORD, even lovingkindness and mercies.

6 Both the great and the small shall die in this land: they shall not be buried, neither shall men lament for them, nor cut themselves, nor make themselves bald for them:

7 Neither shall men tear themselves for them in mourning, to comfort them for the dead; neither shall men give them the cup of consolation to drink for their father or for their mother.

8 Thou shalt not also go into the house of feasting, to sit with them to eat and to drink.

9 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will cause to cease out of this place in your eyes, and in your days, the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride.

10 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when thou shalt shew this people all these words, and they shall say unto thee, Wherefore hath the LORD pronounced all this great evil against us? or what is our iniquity? or what is our sin that we have committed against the LORD our God?

11 Then shalt thou say unto them, Because your fathers have forsaken me, saith the LORD, and have walked after other gods, and have served them, and have forsaken me, and have not kept my law;

12 And ye have done worse than your fathers; for, behold, ye walk every one after the imagination of his

B C 501.

Deut. 4 21.

23, 28, 32.

ch. 15 14.

1a. 43 18.

ch. 21 7, 8.

ch. 18 9.

ch. 22 18.

4 25 33.

Pa. 81 10.

ch. 8 2.

2 9 22.

ch. 24 6.

30 3.

32 37.

Pa. 79 2.

ch. 7 33.

34 20.

Ezek. 24 17, 22, 23.

Amos 4 2.

Hab. 1 15.

1a, mourning feast.

Job 24 21.

Prov. 5 21.

ch. 15 3.

ch. 32 19.

ch. 22 18.

Lev. 19 28.

Deut. 14 1.

ch. 41 8.

47 5.

1a 22 13.

ch. 7 28.

on, bread.

bread for them, as

Ezek. 24 17.

17.

Hos. 9 4.

See.

Deut. 28 14.

1a 40 2.

ch. 17 18.

Ezek. 43 7.

Prov. 31 6.

Pa. 15 2.

ch. 17 17.

1a 24 7, 3.

Ezek. 28 13.

Hos. 2 11.

Rev. 18 23.

1a 41 10.

ch. 10 5.

1a 37 19.

ch. 2 11.

1a 4 2.

Ex. 15 2.

ch. 33 2.

Amos 5 2.

1a, 11.

107 117.

Pa. 83 13.

Deut. 28 24.

ch. 5 18.

Deut. 28 25.

ch. 22 5.

Job 19 24.

Hab. math.

Prov. 3 3.

2 Cor. 3 3.

Judg. 3 7.

2 Chr. 24 18.

33 3, 19.

ch. 2 20.

ch. 7 28.

ch. 15 19.

ch. 15 18.

or, stubbornness.

evil heart, that they may not bearken unto me:

13 ¶ Therefore will I cast you out of this land into a land that ye know not, neither ye nor your fathers; and there shall ye serve other gods day and night; where I will not shew you favour.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that it shall no more be said, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

15 But, The LORD liveth, that brought up the children of Israel from the land of the north, and from all the lands whither he had driven them: and I will bring them again unto their land that I gave unto their fathers.

16 ¶ Behold, I will send for many fishers, saith the LORD, and they shall fish them; and after will I send for many hunters, and they shall hunt them from every mountain, and from every hill, and out of the holes of the rocks.

17 For mine eyes are upon all their ways: they are not hid from my face, neither is their iniquity hid from mine eyes.

18 And first I will recompense their iniquity and their sin double; because they have defiled my land, they have filled mine inheritances with the carcasses of their detestable and abominable things.

19 O LORD, my strength, and my fortress, and my refuge in the day of affliction, the Gentiles shall come unto thee from the ends of the earth, and shall say, Surely our fathers have inherited lies, vanity, and things where in there is no profit.

20 Shall a man make gods unto himself, and they are no gods?

21 Therefore, behold, I will this once cause them to know, I will cause them to know mine hand and my might; and they shall know that my name is The LORD.

CHAPTER 17.

1 The captivity of Judah. 5 Trust in man is vain, 7 in God is blessed. 9 The deceitful heart cannot deceive God. 12 The salvation of God. 19 The sabbath to be kept holy.

THE sin of Judah is written with a pen of iron, and with the point of a diamond: it is graven upon the table of their heart, and upon the horns of their altars;

2 Whilst their children remember their altars and their groves by the green trees upon the high hills.

3 O my mountain in the field, I will give thy substance and all thy

treasures to the spoil, *and* thy high places for sin, throughout all thy borders.

4 And thou, even ²thyself, shalt discontinue from thine heritage that I gave thee; and I will cause thee to serve thine enemies in ⁶the land which thou knowest not: for ⁷ye have kindled a fire in mine anger, *which* shall burn for ever.

5 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; ⁴Cursed be the man that trusteth in man, and maketh ⁷flesh his arm, and whose heart departeth from the LORD.

6 For he shall be ¹like the heath in the desert, and ⁴shall not see when good cometh; but shall inhabit the parched places in the wilderness, ⁴in a salt land and not inhabited.

7 ¹Blessed is the man that trusteth in the LORD, and whose hope the LORD is.

8 For he shall be ²as a tree planted by the waters, and *that* spreadeth out her roots by the river, and shall not see when heat cometh, but her leaf shall be green; and shall not be careful in the year of ³drought, neither shall cease from yielding fruit.

9 ¶ The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it?

10 I the LORD ²search the heart, I try the reins, ⁴even to give every man according to his ways, *and* according to the fruit of his doings.

11 As the partridge ⁶sitteth on eggs, and hatcheth *them* not; so he that getteth riches, and not by right, shall leave them in the midst of his days, and at his end shall he ¹a fool.

12 ¶ A glorious high throne from the beginning is the place of our sanctuary.

13 O LORD, ²the hope of Israel, ³all that forsake thee shall be ashamed, *and* they that depart from me shall be ⁶written in the earth, because they have forsaken the LORD, tho' fountain of living waters.

14 Heal me, O LORD, and I shall be healed; save me, and I shall be saved: for ⁴thou art my praise.

15 ¶ Behold, they say unto me, ¹Where is the word of the LORD? let it come now.

16 As for me, ¹I have not hastened from being a pastor ²to follow thee. neither have I desired tho' woeful day; thou knowest: that which came out of my lips was *right* before thee.

17 Be not a terror unto me: ⁴thou art my hope in the day of evil.

18 ¹Let them be confounded that persecute me, but ²lot not me be con-

BC 601

ch 11 20

11 *thou break*

a double

breach

2 *Heu in*

ch 15 13

ch 15 14

15 *30 1, 2*

ch 15 1

ch 19 5

See

15 31, 3

ch 48 8

Job 20 17

Kum 15

32

Neh 13 10

Deut. 23

Pa. 2 12

34 8

Pro 10 20

Is 30 19

Job 8 18

Pa. 1 3

Ex 20 8

31 13

Eze 20 12

ch 7 24, 25

or,

restraint

1 Sam 16

1 Chr 28 9

Pa 7 9

139 23,

24,

Rev 17 3

ch 20 12

Rom 8 27

Rev. 2 23,

Pa. 62 12

ch 32 19

Rom 2 8

ch 22 4

or, gather-

eth young

which she

hath now

brought

forth

Pa. 63 23

Lam 12 20

ch 33 13

ch 14 8

Pa 73 27

Is 1 25

Zech 7 7

Zech. 7 7

See

Lam 10 20

ch 2 14

Pa. 107 22

118 17

Deu 10 21

Pa 160 1

148 14

Pa 1 19

Eze 12 22

Amos 5 18

2 Pet 3 4

ch 21 14

Lam 4 11

Amos 1 4

7, 10, 12

2 Ki 25 9

ch 52 13

ch 1 4, 4c

Hob

after thee

ch 16 19

1 Pa 35 4

4 70 2

Pa 25 2

founded: let them be dismayed, but let not me be dismayed: bring upon them the day of evil, and ²destroy¹ them with double destruction.

19 ¶ Thus said the LORD unto me; Go and stand in the gate of the children of the people, wherely the kings of Judah come in, and by the which they go out, and in all the gates of Jerusalem;

20 And say unto them, ¹Hear ye the word of the LORD, ye kings of Judah, and all Judah, and all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, that enter in by these gates:

21 Thus saith the LORD; ¹Take heed to yourselves, and bear no burden on the sabbath day, nor bring ¹it in by the gates of Jerusalem;

22 Neither carry forth a burden out of your houses on the sabbath day, neither do ye any work, but hallow ye the sabbath day, as I ¹commanded your fathers.

23 ¹But they obeyed not, neither inclined their ear, but made their neck stiff, that they might not hear, nor receive instruction.

24 And it shall come to pass, if ye diligently hearken unto me, saith the LORD, to bring in no burden through the gates of this city on the sabbath day, but hallow the sabbath day, to do no work therein;

25 ¹Then shall there enter into the gates of this city kings and princes sitting upon the throne of David, riding in chariots and on horses, they, and their princes, the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem: and this city shall remain for ever.

26 And they shall come from the cities of Judah, and from ²the places about Jerusalem, and from tho land of Benjamin, and from ²the plain, and from the mountains, and from ²the south, bringing burnt offerings, and sacrifices, and meat offerings, and incense, and bringing ²sacrifices of praise, unto the house of the LORD.

27 But if ye will not hearken unto me to hallow the sabbath day, and not to bear a burden, even entering in at the gates of Jerusalem on the sabbath day; then ¹will I kindle a fire in the gates thereof, ²and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem, and it shall not be quenched.

CHAPTER 18.

1 Under the type of a potter is showed God's absolute power. 11 Judgments threatened to Judah.

18 Jeremiah prayeth against his conspirators.

THE word which came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Arise, and go down to the potter's

house, and there I will cause thee to hear my words.

3 Then I went down to the potter's house, and behold, he wrought a work on the wheels.

4 And the vessel ²that he made of clay was marred in the hand of the potter so he ⁴made it again another vessel, as seemed good to the potter to make it.

5 Then the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

6 O house of Israel, 'cannot I do with you as this potter' saith the LORD. Behold, 'as the clay is in the potter's hand, so are ye in mine hand, O house of Israel.

7 At what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to ^bpluck up, and to pull down, and to destroy it,

8 If that nation, against whom I have pronounced, turn from their evil, ^aI will repent of the evil that I thought to do unto them.

9 And at what instant I shall speak concerning a nation, and concerning a kingdom, to build and to plant it,

10 If it do evil in my sight, that it obey not my voice, then I will repent of the good, wherewith I said I would benefit them.

11 ¶ Now therefore go to, speak to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I frame evil against you: ^areturn ye now every one from his evil way, and make your ways and your doings good.

12 And they said, ^aThere is no hope: but we will walk after our own devices, and we will every one do the imagination of his evil heart.

13 Therefore thus saith the LORD; ^aAsk ye now among the heathen, who hath heard such things. The virgin of Israel hath done ^avery horrible thing.

14 Will a man leave ^athe snow of Lebanon which cometh from the rock of the field? or shall the cold flowing waters that come from another place be forsaken?

15 Because my people hath forgotten ^ame, they have burned incense to ^avanity, and they have caused them to stumble in their ways from the ^aancient paths, to walk in paths, in a way not cast up;

16 To make their land ^adesolate, and a perpetual hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished, and wag his head.

17 I will scatter them ^aas with an east wind before the enemy; ^aI will

BC 005

^ach 11 19
¹or, *from me,*
^{or, near}

¹Lev 10 11
^{Mal} 2 7
^{John} 7 48

²oi, *that he made was marred,*
^{us (lay in the hand of the potter}

³Hab returned and made

⁴or, *for the tongue.*

⁵Is 45 6
^{Rom} 9 20
²Pa 109 4

⁶ver 22
^{Ps} 35 7
^{Is} 64 8

⁷Ps 109 9
¹Mal pour them out

⁸ch 1 10
¹Isa 28 12

⁹21
¹⁰33 11
¹¹ch 26 3

¹²Jonah 3 10
¹³ver 20
¹⁴Hab for death

¹⁵Ps 35 4
¹⁶109 14
¹⁷ch 11 20

¹⁸2 Ki 17 13
¹⁹ch 7 3
²⁰ch 2 25

²¹Job 15 8
²²2 Ki 21 10
²³Hab the sun gate

²⁴ch 2 10
²⁵1 Cor 6 1
²⁶ch 17 20

²⁷ch 5 30
²⁸or, my fields for a rock

²⁹or for the snow of Lebanon

³⁰shall the running waters be forsaken for the strange cold waters?

³¹Isa 41 11
³²2 Ki 21 12
³³Deut. 28 29

³⁴Is 65 11
³⁵ch 2 13, 32

³⁶ch 10 15
³⁷ch 9 18
³⁸ch 19 8

³⁹2 Ki 21 16
⁴⁰ch 2 34
⁴¹1 Ki 9 8

⁴²Lam 2 15
⁴³Mic 6 16
⁴⁴ch 7 31

⁴⁵Is 32 36
⁴⁶ch 17 24
⁴⁷Is 48 7

⁴⁸Lev 18 21
⁴⁹Isa 48 7

⁵⁰ch 2 27

shew them the back, and not the face, in the day of their calamity.

18 ¶ Then said they, 'Come, and let us devise devices against Jeremiah; ^afor the law shall not perish from the priest, nor counsel from the wise, nor the word from the prophet. Come, and let us smite him ^awith the tongue, and let us not give heed to any of his words.

19 Give heed to me, O LORD, and hearken to the voice of them that contend with me.

20 ^a'Shall evil be recompensed for good? ^afor they have digged a pit for my soul. Remember that I stood before thee to speak good for them, and to turn away thy wrath from them.

21 Therefore ^a'deliver up their children to the famine, and ^a'pour out their blood by the force of the sword; and let their wives be bereaved of their children, and be widows; and let their men be put to death; ^alet their young men be slain by the sword in battle.

22 Let a cry be heard from their houses, when thou shalt bring a troop suddenly upon them: for they have digged a pit to take me, and hid snares for my feet.

23 Yet, LORD, thou knowest all their counsel against me ^ato slay me: ^a'forgive not their iniquity, neither blot out their sin from thy sight, but let them be overthrown before thee; ^adeal thus with them in the time of thine anger.

CHAPTER 19.

Under the type of breaking a potter's vessel is fore-shewed the desolation of the Jews for their sins

THUS saith the LORD, Go and get a potter's earthen bottle, and take of the ancients of the people, and of the ancients of the priests;

2 And go forth unto ^athe valley of the son of Hinnom, which is by the entry of ^athe east gate, and proclaim there the words that I shall tell thee,

3 ^aAnd say, Hear ye the word of the LORD, O kings of Judah, and inhabitants of Jerusalem; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring evil upon this place, the which whosoever heareth, his ears shall tingle.

4 Because they ^a'have forsaken me, and have estranged this place, and have burned incense in it unto other gods, whom neither they nor their fathers have known, nor the kings of Judah, and have filled this place with ^athe blood of innocents;

5 ^a'They have built also the high places of Baal, to burn their sons with fire for burnt offerings unto Baal, ^awhich I commanded not, nor spoke it, neither came it into my mind:

6 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that this place shall no more be called Tophet, nor ²The valley of the son of Hinnom, but The valley of slaughter.

7 And I will make void the counsel of Judah and Jerusalem in this place; ⁸and I will cause them to fall by the sword before their enemies, and by the hands of them that seek their lives, and their carcases will I give to be meat for the fowls of the heaven, and for the beasts of the earth.

8 And I will make this city ⁴desolate, and an hissing; every one that passeth thereby shall be astonished and hiss because of all the plagues thereof.

9 And I will cause them to eat the ⁵flesh of their sons and the flesh of their daughters, and they shall eat every one the flesh of his friend in the siege and straitness, wherewith their enemies, and they that seek their lives, shall straiten them.

10 ⁶Then shalt thou break the bottle in the sight of the men that go with thee,

11 And shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁷Even so will I break this people and this city, as one breaketh a potter's vessel, that cannot ²be made whole again: and they shall ⁸bury them in Tophet, till there be no place to bury.

12 Thus will I do unto this place, saith the LORD, and to the inhabitants thereof, and ⁹even make this city as Tophet:

13 And the houses of Jerusalem, and the houses of the kings of Judah, shall be defiled ¹⁰as the place of Tophet, because of all the houses upon whose ¹¹roofs they have burned incense unto all the host of heaven, and ¹²have poured out drink offerings unto other gods.

14 Then came Jeremiah from Tophet, whither the LORD had sent him to prophesy; and he stood in ¹³the court of the LORD's house; and said to all the people,

15 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon this city and upon all her towns all the evil that I have pronounced against it, because ¹⁴they have hardened their necks, that they might not hear my words.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Pashur, smiting Jeremiah, receiveth a new name, and a fearful doom. 7 Jeremiah complaineth of contempt, 10 of treachery, 14 and of his birth.

NOW Pashur the son of ¹Immer the priest, who was also chief governor in the house of the LORD,

B.C. 605

¹Josh 15 8²Lev 26 17
³Deut 28 25⁴Ps 70 2
⁵Ch 7 33
⁶Lev 18 4
⁷Lev 24 16⁸Ps 119 132⁹Lev 26 28
¹⁰Deut 28 63¹¹Is 9 20
¹²Lam 4 10¹³Jer 20 17
¹⁴Jer 20 18
¹⁵Jer 20 19¹⁶Jer 20 20
¹⁷Jer 20 21¹⁸Jer 20 22
¹⁹Jer 20 23²⁰Jer 20 24
²¹Jer 20 25²²Jer 20 26
²³Jer 20 27²⁴Jer 20 28
²⁵Jer 20 29²⁶Jer 20 30
²⁷Jer 20 31²⁸Jer 20 32
²⁹Jer 20 33³⁰Jer 20 34
³¹Jer 20 35³²Jer 20 36
³³Jer 20 37³⁴Jer 20 38
³⁵Jer 20 39³⁶Jer 20 40
³⁷Jer 20 41³⁸Jer 20 42
³⁹Jer 20 43⁴⁰Jer 20 44
⁴¹Jer 20 45⁴²Jer 20 46
⁴³Jer 20 47⁴⁴Jer 20 48
⁴⁵Jer 20 49⁴⁶Jer 20 50
⁴⁷Jer 20 51⁴⁸Jer 20 52
⁴⁹Jer 20 53⁵⁰Jer 20 54
⁵¹Jer 20 55⁵²Jer 20 56
⁵³Jer 20 57⁵⁴Jer 20 58
⁵⁵Jer 20 59⁵⁶Jer 20 60
⁵⁷Jer 20 61⁵⁸Jer 20 62
⁵⁹Jer 20 63⁶⁰Jer 20 64
⁶¹Jer 20 65⁶²Jer 20 66
⁶³Jer 20 67⁶⁴Jer 20 68
⁶⁵Jer 20 69⁶⁶Jer 20 70
⁶⁷Jer 20 71⁶⁸Jer 20 72
⁶⁹Jer 20 73⁷⁰Jer 20 74
⁷¹Jer 20 75⁷²Jer 20 76
⁷³Jer 20 77⁷⁴Jer 20 78
⁷⁵Jer 20 79⁷⁶Jer 20 80
⁷⁷Jer 20 81⁷⁸Jer 20 82
⁷⁹Jer 20 83⁸⁰Jer 20 84
⁸¹Jer 20 85⁸²Jer 20 86
⁸³Jer 20 87⁸⁴Jer 20 88
⁸⁵Jer 20 89⁸⁶Jer 20 90
⁸⁷Jer 20 91

heard that Jeremiah prophesied these things.

2 Then Pashur smote Jeremiah the prophet, and put him in the stocks that were in the high gate of Benjamin, which was by the house of the LORD.

3 And it came to pass on the morrow, that Pashur brought forth Jeremiah out of the stocks. Then said Jeremiah unto him, The LORD hath not called thy name Pashur, but ¹Magor-misabib.

4 For thus saith the LORD, Behold, I will make thee a terror to thyself, and to all thy friends: and they shall fall by the sword of their enemies, and thine eyes shall behold it, and I will give all Judah into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall carry them captive into Babylon, and shall slay them with the sword.

5 Moreover I ²will deliver all the strength of this city, and all the labours thereof, and all the precious things thereof, and all the treasures of the kings of Judah will I give into the hand of their enemies, which shall spoil them, and take them, and carry them to Babylon.

6 And thou, Pashur, and all that dwell in thine house shall go into captivity: and thou shalt come to Babylon, and there thou shalt die, and shalt be buried there, thou, and all thy friends, to whom thou hast ³prophesied lies.

7 ⁴O LORD, thou hast deceived me, and I was ⁵deceived: 'thou art stronger than I, and hast prevailed: ⁶I am in derision daily, every one mocketh me.

8 For since I spake, I cried out, ⁷I cried violence and spoil; because the word of the LORD was made a reproach unto me, and a derision, daily.

9 Then I said, I will not make mention of him, nor speak any more in his name. But ⁸his word was in mine heart as a ⁹burning fire shut up in my bones, and I was weary with forbearing, and I could not stay.

10 ¹⁰For I heard the defaming of many, fear on every side. Report, say they, and we will report it. ¹¹All my familiars watched for my halting, saying, Peradventure he will be enticed, and we shall prevail against him, and we shall take our revenge on him.

11 But ¹²the LORD is with me as a mighty terrible one: therefore my persecutors shall stumble, and they shall not ¹³prevail: they shall be greatly ashamed; for they shall not prosper: ¹⁴their everlasting confusion shall never be forgotten.

12 But, O LORD of hosts, that ^atriest the righteous, and seest the reins and the heart, ^blet me see thy vengeance on them: for unto thee have I opened my cause.

13 Sing unto the LORD, praise ye the LORD: for ^che hath delivered the soul of the poor from the hand of evildoers.

14 ^d"Cursed be the day wherein I was born: let not the day wherein my mother bare me be blessed.

15 Cursed be the man who brought tidings to my father, saying, A man child is born unto thee; making him very glad.

16 And let that man be as the cities which the LORD ^eoverthrew, and repented not: and let him ^fhear the cry in the morning, and the shouting at noontide;

17 ^g"Because he slew me not from the womb; or that my mother might have been my grave, and her womb to be always great with me.

18 ^h"Wherefore came I forth out of the womb to ⁱsee labour and sorrow, that my days should be consumed with shame?

CHAPTER 21.

1 ^aZedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to enquire of Nebuchadnezzar's war. 2 Jeremiah foretelleth a miserable captivity. 3 He counselleth the people to fall to the Chaldeans, 11 and upbraideth the king's house.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, when king Zedekiah sent unto him ^b"Pashur the son of Melchiah, and ^c"Zephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest, saying,

2 ^d"Enquire, I pray thee, of the LORD for us; for Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon maketh war against us; if so be that the LORD will deal with us according to all his wondrous works, that he may go up from us.

3 ^e"Then said Jeremiah unto them, Thus shall ye say to Zedekiah:

4 Thus saith the LORD God of Israel; Behold, I will turn back the weapons of war that are in your hands, wherewith ye fight against the king of Babylon, and against the Chaldeans, which besiege you without the walls, and ^f"I will assemble them into the midst of this city.

5 And I myself will fight against you with an ^goutstretched hand and with a strong arm, even in anger, and in fury, and in great wrath.

6 And I will smite the inhabitants of this city, both man and beast: they shall die of a great pestilence.

7 And afterward, saith the LORD, ^h"I will deliver Zedekiah king of Judah, and his servants, and the people, and such as are left in this city from the

BC 605

^a ch. 11. 20^b ch. 17. 10^c Ps. 64. 7^d & 59. 10^e Ps. 35. 9.^f 10^g & 109. 50.^h 51ⁱ Deut. 28.^j 50^k 2 Chr. 36.^l 17^m Job 3. 3.ⁿ ch. 15. 10.^o Deut. 30.^p 19^q ch. 38. 2.^r 17, 18^s Gen. 19. 25^t ch. 39. 13.^u & 45. 5.^v ch. 18. 22.^w Lev. 17. 10^x ch. 44. 11.^y Amos 9. 4.^z Job 2. 10.^{aa} 11^{ab} ch. 38. 3.^{ac} ch. 34. 22.^{ad} & 37. 10.^{ae} & 38. 13.^{af} & 82. 13.^{ag} Job 3. 20^{ah} Lam. 3. 1^{ai} ch. 22. 3.^{aj} Zech. 7. 9^{ak} Heb.^{al} Judge.^{am} Ps. 101. 8^{an} Ezek. 13. 8^{ao} Heb. inhabitress^{ap} ch. 38. 1^{aq} 2 Ki. 25. 18^{ar} ch. 29. 25^{as} & 37. 3.^{at} ch. 49. 4.^{au} ch. 37. 3. 7.^{av} Heb. vile^{aw} upon.^{ax} Prov. 1. 31^{ay} Is. 3. 10, 11.^{az} 2 Chr. 36.^{ba} 10^{bb} ch. 62. 13.^{bc} ch. 17. 20^{bd} Is. 13. 4.^{be} ch. 51. 12.^{bf} Ex. 6. 6.^{bg} See^{bh} ch. 17.^{bi} ch. 47. 17^{bj} & 30. 5.^{bk} & 72. 9.^{bl} ch. 17. 25.^{bm} Heb.^{bn} for David^{bo} upon his^{bp} throne

pestilence, from the sword, and from the famine, into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of those that seek their life: and he shall smite them with the edge of the sword; ^c"he shall not spare them, neither have pity, nor have mercy.

8 ^d"And unto this people thou shalt say, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ^e"I set before you the way of life, and the way of death.

9 He that ^f"abideth in this city shall die by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth out, and falleth to the Chaldeans that besiege you, he shall live, and ^g"his life shall be unto him for a prey.

10 For I have ^h"set my face against this city for evil, and not for good, saith the LORD: ⁱ"it shall be given into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall ^j"burn it with fire.

11 ^k"And touching the house of the king of Judah, say, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

12 O house of David, thus saith the LORD; ^l"Execute ^m"judgment ⁿ"in the morning, and deliver ^o"him that is spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor, lest my fury go out like fire, and burn that none can quench it, because of the evil of your doings.

13 Behold, ^p"I am against thee, O inhabitant of the valley, and rock of the plain, saith the LORD; which say, ^q"Who shall come down against us? or who shall enter into our habitations?

14 But I will ^r"punish you according to the ^s"fruit of your doings, saith the LORD: and I will kindle a fire in the forest thereof, and ^t"it shall devour all things round about it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 ^aAn exhortation to repentance. 10 The judgment of Shaltum, 13 of Jehoiakim, 20 and of Contah.

THUS saith the LORD; Go down to the house of the king of Judah, and speak there this word,

2 And say, ^b"Hear the word of the LORD, O king of Judah, that starest upon the throne of David, thou, and thy servants, and thy people that enter in by these gates:

3 Thus saith the LORD; ^c"Execute ye judgment and righteousness, and deliver the spoiled out of the hand of the oppressor: and ^d"do no wrong, do no violence to the stranger, the fatherless, nor the widow, neither shed innocent blood in this place.

4 For if ye do this thing indeed, ^e"then shall there enter in by the gates of this house kings sitting ^f"upon the throne of David, riding in

chariots and on horses, he, and his servants, and his people.

5 But if ye will not hear these words, ¹I swear by myself, saith the LORD, that this house shall become a desolation.

6 For thus saith the LORD unto the king's house of Judah; *Thou art* Gilead unto me, and the head of Lebanon; yet surely I will make thee a wilderness, and cities which are not inhabited.

7 And I will prepare destroyers against thee, every one with his weapons; and they shall cut down ⁴thy choice cedars, and cast them unto the fire.

8 And many nations shall pass by this city, and they shall say every man to his neighbour, ¹Wherefore hath the LORD done thus unto this great city?

9 Then they shall answer, ¹Because they have forsaken the covenant of the LORD their God, and worshipped other gods, and served them.

10 ¹Weep ye not for ¹the dead, neither bemoan him; but weep sore for him ¹that goeth away: for he shall return no more, nor see his native country.

11 For thus saith the LORD touching ¹Shallum the son of Josiah king of Judah, who reigned instead of Josiah his father, ¹which went forth out of this place; He shall not return thither any more:

12 But he shall die in the place whither they have led him captive, and shall see this land no more.

13 ¹Woe unto him that buildeth his house by unrighteousness, and his chambers by wrong; ¹that useth his neighbour's service without wages, and giveth him not for his work;

14 That saith, I will build me a wide house and ¹large chambers, and cutteth him out ¹windows; and ¹it is cieled with cedar, and painted with vermilion

15 Shalt thou reign, because thou closest ¹thyself in cedar? ¹did not thy father eat and drink, and do judgment and justice, and then ¹it was well with him?

16 He judged the cause of the poor and needy; ¹thou ¹it was well with him was not this to know me? saith the LORD.

17 ¹But thine eyes and thine heart are not but for thy covetousness, and for to shed innocent blood, and for oppression, and for ¹violence, to do it.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD concerning Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah; ¹They shall not lament for him, saying, ¹Ah my brother! or, Ah sister! they shall not

BC 630

²Chr 36 6

ch 36 30

¹Heb 6 13,

17.

¹Heb

prosper-

ity

²ch 3 25.

⁴7 22, 4, n.

¹Isa. 37, 34.

²ch 21 14.

¹Isa 23 1

¹ver 20

¹Deut 29

24, 25

¹Ki 19 8, 9

¹Heb in-

habitation

²Ki 22 17.

²Chr 34

25

²ch 6 24

²Ki 22

¹ver 11

¹Cant 8 6

¹Isa 2 20

¹Isa 34 20

¹See 1 Chr

3 15, with

²Ki 23 30

²Ki 23 34

²Ki 24 15

²Chr 36

10

¹ver 18.

²Ki 23 35

¹Heb. lift

up their

mind,

ch 44 14

¹Lev 19 13

¹Deut 23

14, 15

¹Mic 3 10

¹Isa 2 9

¹Jos 5 4

²Ps 31 12.

ch 43, 35.

¹Isa 6 8.

¹Heb.

through-

atred

¹or, my

windings

¹Deut. 32 1

1s 1 2

²Isa 1

¹Mic 1 2.

²Ki 23 25

¹See 1 Chr

3 18, 17

¹Isa 1 12

¹Ps 128 2

1s 3 10

²ch 38 30

¹Isa 19 6.

²ch 10 21

²Isa 22

¹Isa 34, 2.

¹or,

incursion

¹ch 16 4, 6

¹See 1 Ki

13, 30

¹Ps 119

659

lament for him, saying, Ah lord! or, Ah his glory!

19 ¹He shall be buried with the burial of an ass, drawn and cast forth beyond the gates of Jerusalem.

20 ¹Go up to Lebanon, and cry; and lift up thy voice in Bashan, and cry from the passages: for all thy lovers are destroyed.

21 I spake unto thee in thy ¹prosperity; but thou saidst, I will not hear. ¹This hath been thy manner from thy youth, that thou obeyedst not my voice.

22 The wind shall eat up all ¹thy pastors, and ¹thy lovers shall go into captivity: surely then shalt thou be ashamed and confounded for all thy wickedness.

23 O ¹inhabitant of Lebanon, that makest thy nest in the cedars, how gracious shalt thou be when pangs come upon thee, ¹the pain as of a woman in travail!

24 As I live, saith the LORD, ¹though Coniah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah ¹were the signet upon my right hand, yet would I pluck thee thence;

25 ¹And I will give thee into the hand of them that seek thy life, and into the hand of ¹them whose face thou fearest, even into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¹And I will cast thee out, and thy mother that bare thee, into another country, where ye were not born; and there shall ye die.

27 But to the land whereunto they desire to return, thither shall they not return.

28 Is thus man Coniah a despised broken idol? ¹is he ¹a vessel wherein is no pleasure? ¹wherefore are they cast out, he and his seed, and are cast into a land which they know not?

29 ¹O earth, earth, earth, hear the word of the LORD.

30 Thus saith the LORD, Write ye this man ¹childless, a man that shall not prosper in his days: for no man of his seed shall prosper, ¹sitting upon the throne of David, and ruling any more in Judah.

CHAPTER 23.

¹He prophesieth a restoration of the scattered flock. ²Christ shall rule and save them. ³Against false prophets, 33 and ministers of the true prophets.

WOE ¹be unto the pastors that destroy and scatter the sheep of my pasture! saith the LORD.

2 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of Israel against the pastors that feed my people; Ye have scattered my flock, and driven them away, and

have not visited them: "behold, I will visit upon you the evil of your doings, saith the LORD.

3 And "I will gather the remnant of my flock out of all countries whither I have driven them, and will bring them again to their folds; and they shall be fruitful and increase.

4 And I will set up "shepherds over them which shall feed them; and they shall fear no more nor be dismayed, neither shall they be lacking, saith the LORD.

5 ¶ Behold "the days come, saith the LORD, that I will raise unto David a righteous Branch, and a King shall reign, and prosper, and shall execute judgment and justice in the earth.

6 "In his days Judah shall be saved, and Israel "shall dwell safely: and "this is his name whereby he shall be called, "THE LORD OUR RIGHT-
EOUSNESS.

7 Therefore, behold, "the days come, saith the LORD, that they shall no more say, The LORD liveth, which brought up the children of Israel out of the land of Egypt;

8 But, The LORD liveth, which brought up and which led the seed of the house of Israel out of the north country, and from all countries whither I had driven them; and they shall dwell in their own land.

9 ¶ Mine heart within me is broken because of the prophets; "all my bones shake; I am like a drunken man, and like a man whom wine hath overcome, because of the LORD, and because of the words of his holiness.

10 For "the land is full of adulterers; for "because of "swearing the land mourneth; "the pleasant places of the wilderness are dried up: and their "course is evil, and their force is not right.

11 For "both prophet and priest are profane; yea, "in my house have I found their wickedness, saith the LORD.

12 "Wherefore their way shall be unto them as slippery ways, in the darkness they shall be driven on, and fall therein: for I will bring evil upon them, even the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

13 And I have seen "folly in the prophets of Samaria, "a new prophecy in Baal, and "caused my people Israel to err.

14 I have seen also in the prophets of Jerusalem "an horrible thing "they commit adultery, and "walk in lies, they "strengthen also the hands of evildoers, that none doth return from his wickedness: they are all of them

BC 1099

Ex 32 34

Isa 1 9 10

Ch 32 37

Isa 44 1

Isa 9 15

Isa 10 1

Isa 11 1

Isa 34 23

Isa 11 14

Isa 11 1

Isa 40 10, 11

Isa 43 14

Isa 40 24

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

Isa 40 12

unto me as "Sodom, and the inhabitants thereof as Gomorrah.

15 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the prophets; Behold, I will feed them with "worm-wood, and make them drink the water of gall: for from the prophets of Jerusalem is "profaneness gone forth into all the land.

16 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Harken not unto the words of the prophets that prophesy unto you: they make you vain: "they speak a vision of their own heart, and not out of the mouth of the LORD.

17 They say still unto them that despise me, The LORD hath said, "Ye shall have peace; and they say unto every one that walketh after the "imagination of his own heart, "No evil shall come upon you.

18 For "who hath stood in the "counsel of the LORD, and hath perceived and heard his word? who hath marked his word, and heard it?

19 Behold, a "whirlwind of the LORD is gone forth in fury, even a grievous whirlwind: it shall fall grievously upon the head of the wicked.

20 The "anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have executed, and till he have performed the thoughts of his heart: "in the latter days ye shall consider it perfectly.

21 "I have not sent these prophets, yet they say, I have not spoken to them, yet they prophesied.

22 But if they had "stood in my counsel, and had caused my people to hear my words, then they should have "turned them from their evil way, and from the evil of their doings.

23 Am I a God at hand, saith the LORD, and not a God afar off?

24 Can any "hide himself in secret places that I shall not see him? saith the LORD. "Do not I fill heaven and earth? saith the LORD.

25 I have heard what the prophets said, that prophecy lies in my name, saying, I have dreamed, I have dreamed.

26 How long shall this be in the heart of the prophets that prophecy lies? yea, they are prophets of the deceit of their own heart;

27 Which think to cause my people to forget my name by their dreams which they tell every man to his neighbour, "as their fathers have forgotten my name for Baal.

28 The prophet "that hath a dream, let him tell a dream; and he that hath my word, let him speak my word faithfully. What is the chaff to the wheat? saith the LORD.

29 Is not my word like as a fire? saith the LORD; and like a hammer that breaketh the rock in pieces?

30 Therefore, behold, ¹I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that steal my words every one from his neighbour.

31 Behold, I am against the prophets, saith the LORD, that use their tongues, and say, He saith.

32 Behold, I am against them that prophesy false dreams, saith the LORD, and do tell them, and cause my people to err by their lies, and by ²their lightness; yet I sent them not, nor commanded them: therefore they shall not profit this people at all, saith the LORD.

33 ¶ And when this people, or the prophet, or a priest, shall ask thee, saying, What is ³the burden of the LORD? thou shalt then say unto them, What burden? ⁴I will even forsake you, saith the LORD.

34 And as for the prophet, and the priest, and the people, that shall say, The burden of the LORD, I will even ⁵punish that man and his house.

35 Thus shall ye say every one to his neighbour, and every one to his brother, What hath the LORD answered? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

36 And the burden of the LORD shall ye mention no more: for every man's word shall be his burden; for ye have perverted the words of the living God, of the LORD of hosts our God.

37 Thus shalt thou say to the prophet, What hath the LORD answered thee? and, What hath the LORD spoken?

38 But since ye say, The burden of the LORD; therefore thus saith the LORD; Because ye say this word, The burden of the LORD, and I have sent unto you, saying, Ye shall not say, The burden of the LORD;

39 Therefore, behold, I, even I, ⁶will utterly forget you, and ⁷I will forsake you, and the city that I gave you and your fathers, and cast you out of my presence;

40 And I will bring ⁸an everlasting reproach upon you, and a perpetual shame, which shall not be forgotten.

CHAPTER 24.

¹ Under the type of good and bad figs, 4 he foretold the restoration of them that were in captivity, 8 and the desolation of Zedekiah and the rest

THE LORD shewed me, and, behold, two baskets of figs were set before the temple of the LORD, after that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon had carried away captive ²Jehoiachin the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, and the princes of Judah, with the car-

BC 590

⁴Deut. 18. 20
ch 14. 14, 15

¹Heb for badness
²or, that smoothen their tongues

³Heb the captivity.

⁴Mal. 1. 1.
ch 12. 15.
20. 10
ver 30

⁵Job 32. 41
23. 7
42. 10

⁶Deut. 30. 6
ch 32. 39
Ezek. 11. 19
43. 26, 27

⁷Heb cast upon.

⁸Heb. 30. 22.
21. 33.
32. 22.

⁹ch. 29. 13.
ch. 29. 17

¹⁰See ch 43. 44.

¹¹Heb for remembrance, or exaltation

¹²Deut. 28. 25, 37
1 Ki 9. 7.
2 Chr 7. 20

¹³ch 18. 4.
29. 18.
34. 17.

¹⁴Pa 44. 13, 14

¹⁵ch 29. 18, 22.

¹⁶Hos 4. 6

¹⁷ver 33

¹⁸ch 20. 11

¹⁹ch 36. 1

²⁰Amos 7. 1, 4
8. 1

²¹2 Ki 24. 12, &c
2 Chr 35. 10

²²See ch 22. 24, &c
29. 2.

²³ch. 1. 2.

penters and smiths, from Jerusalem, and had brought them to Babylon.

2 One basket had very good figs, even like the figs that are first ripe; and the other basket had very naughty figs, which could not be eaten, they were so bad.

3 Then said the LORD unto me, What seest thou, Jeremiah? And I said, Figs; the good figs, very good; and the evil, very evil, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

4 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

5 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Like these good figs, so will I acknowledge ¹them that are carried away captive of Judah, whom I have sent out of this place into the land of the Chaldeans for ²their good.

6 For I will set mine eyes upon them for good, and ³I will bring them again to this land: and ⁴I will build them, and not pull them down; and I will plant them, and not pluck them up.

7 And I will give them ⁵an heart to know me, that I am the LORD; and they shall be ⁶my people, and I will be their God; for they shall return unto me ⁷with their whole heart.

8 ¶ And as the evil ⁸figs, which cannot be eaten, they are so evil: surely thus saith the LORD, So will I give Zedekiah the king of Judah, and his princes, and the residue of Jerusalem, that remain in this land, and ⁹them that dwell in the land of Egypt.

9 And I will deliver them ¹⁰to be removed into all the kingdoms of the earth for ¹¹their hurt, ¹²to be a reproach and a proverb, a taunt ¹³and a curse, in all places whither I shall drive them.

10 And I will send the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, among them, till they be consumed from off the land that I gave unto them and to their fathers.

CHAPTER 25.

¹ Jeremiah reproving the Jews' disobedience, 9 foretelling the captivity, 12 and the destruction of Babylon, 15 He foretold the destruction of all nations, 34 The howling of the shepherds

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the people of Judah, ¹in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that was the first year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon;

2 The which Jeremiah the prophet spake unto all the people of Judah, and to all the inhabitants of Jerusalem, saying,

3 From the thirteenth year of Josiah the son of Amon king of Judah, even unto this day, that is the three and

twentieth year the word of the LORD hath come unto me, and I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking, but ye have not hearkened.

4 And the LORD hath sent unto you all his servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, but ye have not hearkened, nor inclined your ear to hear.

5 They said, "Turn ye again now every one from his evil way, and from the evil of your doings, and dwell in the land that the LORD hath given unto you, and to your fathers for ever and ever."

6 And so not after other gods to serve them, and to worship them, and provoke me not to anger with the works of your hands, and I will do you no hurt.

7 Yet ye have not hearkened unto me, saith the LORD, that ye might provoke me to anger with the works of your hands to your own hurt.

8 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, Because ye have not heard my words,

9 Behold, I will send and take all the families of the north, saith the LORD, and Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon my servant, and will bring them against this land, and against the inhabitants thereof, and against all these nations round about, and will utterly destroy them, and make them an astonishment, and an hissing, and perpetual desolations.

10 Moreover I will take from them the voice of mirth, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the sound of the millstones, and the light of the candle.

11 And this whole land shall be a desolation, and an astonishment, and these nations shall serve the king of Babylon seventy years.

12 ¶ And it shall come to pass, when seventy years are accomplished, that I will punish the king of Babylon, and that nation, saith the LORD, for their iniquity, and the land of the Chaldeans, and will make it perpetual desolations.

13 And I will bring upon that land all my words which I have pronounced against it, even all that is written in this book which Jeremiah hath prophesied against all the nations.

14 ¶ For many nations, and great kings shall serve themselves of them also, and I will recompense them according to their deeds, and according to the works of their own hands.

15 ¶ For thus saith the LORD God

of Israel unto me; Take the

cup of this fury at my hand, and

cruse

all the nations, to whom I send thee,

to drink it.

16 And they shall drink, and be

moved, and be mad, because of the

sword that I will send among them.

17 Then took I the cup at the LORD's

hand, and made all the nations to drink

unto whom the LORD had sent me.

18 To wit, Jerusalem, and the cities

of Judah, and the kings thereof, and

the princes thereof, to make them a

desolation, an astonishment, an hissing,

and a curse, as is this day.

19 Pharaoh king of Egypt, and his

servants, and his princes, and all his

people,

20 And all the mingled people, and

all the kings of the land of Uz, and

all the kings of the land of the Phi-

listines, and Ashkelon, and Azrah, and

Ekron, and the remnant of Ashdod,

21 Edom, and Moab, and the chil-

dren of Ammon,

22 And all the kings of Tyrus, and

all the kings of Zidon, and the kings

of the isles which are beyond the

sea.

23 Dedan, and Tema, and Buz, and

all that are in the utmost corner.

24 And all the kings of Arabia, and

all the kings of the mingled people

that dwell in the desert.

25 And all the kings of Zimri, and all

the kings of Ham, and all the kings

of the Medes,

26 And all the kings of the north,

far and near, one with another, and

all the kingdoms of the world, which

are upon the face of the earth, and

the king of Sheshbazzar shall drink after

them.

27 Therefore thou shalt say unto

them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts,

the God of Israel, Drink ye, and

be drunken, and spue, and fall, and

rise no more, because of the sword

which I will send among you.

28 And it shall be, if they refuse to

take the cup at thine hand to drink,

then shalt thou say unto them, Thus

saith the LORD of hosts, Ye shall cer-

tainly drink.

29 For, lo, I begin to bring evil on

the city, which is called by my

name, and should ye be utterly un-

punished? Ye shall not be unpun-

ished, for I will call for a sword upon

all the inhabitants of the earth, saith

the LORD of hosts.

30 Therefore prophesy thou against

them all these words, and say unto

them, The LORD shall roar from on

high, and utter his voice from his

662

holy habitation; he shall mightily roar upon ^ahis habitation; he shall give ^aa shout, as they that tread the grapes, against all the inhabitants of the earth.

31 A noise shall come *even* to the ends of the earth; for the LORD hath ^aa controversy with the nations, ^hhe will plead with all flesh; he will give them *that are* wicked to the sword, saith the LORD.

32 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, evil shall go forth from nation to nation, and ^aa great whirlwind shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

33 ^aAnd the slain of the LORD shall be at that day from *one* end of the earth even unto the *other* end of the earth: they shall not be ^alamented, ^hneither gathered, nor buried; they shall be dung upon the ground.

34 ¶ Howl, ye shepherds, and cry; and wallow yourselves in the ashes, ye principal of the flock: for ¹the days of your slaughter and of your dispersions are accomplished; and ye shall fall like ²a pleasant vessel.

35 And ^athe shepherds shall have no way to flee, nor the principal of the flock to escape.

36 A voice of the cry of the shepherds, and an howling of the principal of the flock, *shall be heard*: for the LORD hath spoiled their pasture.

37 And the peaceable habitations are out down because of the fierce anger of the LORD.

38 He hath forsaken ^ahis covert, as the lion: for their land is ^adesolate because of the fierceness of the oppressor, and because of his fierce anger.

CHAPTER 26.

¹ Jeremiah exhorteth to repentance. ⁸ He is apprehended, 10 and arraigned. ¹² His apology. ¹⁶ He is quit in judgment, by the example of Micah, 20 and of Uriah.

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD; Stand in ^athe court of the LORD's house, and speak unto all the cities of Judah, which come to worship in the LORD's house, ^aall the words that I command thee to speak unto them; ^adiminish not a word:

3 ^aIf so be they will hearken, and turn every man from his evil way, that I may ^arepent me of the evil, which I purpose to do unto them because of the evil of their doings.

4 And thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the LORD; ^aIf ye will not

BC 603

^a 1 Ki. 9. 3
Ps. 1. 2. 14.

¹ 1a. 18. 2.
ch. 48. 33.

^a ch. 7. 13,
23.

^a 11. 7.
a. 25. 3, 4.

¹ Hos. 4. 1.
Mic. 8. 2.

^a 1a. 68. 16.
Joel 3. 2.

¹ 1 Sam. 4.
10. 11.

^a Ps. 79. 60.
ch. 7. 12,
14.

¹ 1a. 65. 15.
ch. 24. 1.

^a ch. 23. 18.
a. 30. 22.

¹ 1a. 68. 16.
ch. 16. 4, 6.

^a Ps. 79. 2.
ch. 6. 2.

^a Rev. 11. 0.
ch. 4. 8.

^a 1a. 68. 16.
ch. 16. 4, 6.

^a Heb. 4. 26.

¹ Heb. your
days for
slaughter

² Heb. a
seal of
death

³ Heb. Alight shall
perish
from the
shepherd,
and so
captivity
from the
Amos 2. 14.

⁴ or, at the
door

^a Heb. The
judgment
of death
is for this
man.

^a ch. 38. 4.

^a Ps. 76. 2.

^a Heb. a
denatation.

^a ch. 7. 3.

^a ver. 3. 19.
ch. 38. 4.

¹ Heb. as
it is good
and right
in your
eyes

^a ch. 19. 14.

^a Ezek. 3. 10.
Mat. 23. 20.

^a Acts 20. 27.
ch. 36. 3.

^a ch. 18. 8.
Jenah 3.
8, 9.

^a Lev. 22. 14.
Deut. 28.
15.

^a See Acts 5.
34, &c.

hearken to me, to walk in my law, which I have set before you,

5 To hearken to the words of my servants the prophets, ^awhom I sent unto you, both rising up early, and sending *them*, but ye have not hearkened;

6 Then will I make this house like ^aShiloh, and will make this city ^aa curse to all the nations of the earth.

7 So the priests and the prophets and all the people heard Jeremiah speaking these words in the house of the LORD.

8 ¶ Now it came to pass, when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking all that the LORD had commanded *him* to speak unto all the people, that the priests and the prophets and all the people took him, saying, Thou shalt surely die.

9 Why hast thou prophesied in the name of the LORD, saying, This house shall be like Shiloh, and this city shall be desolate without an inhabitant? And all the people were gathered against Jeremiah in the house of the LORD.

10 ¶ When the princes of Judah heard these things, then they came up from the king's house unto the house of the LORD, and sat down ^ain the entry of the new gate of the LORD's house.

11 Then spake the priests and the prophets unto the princes and to all the people, saying, ^aThis man is worthy to die; ^afor he hath prophesied against this city, as ye have heard with your ears.

12 ¶ Then spake Jeremiah unto all the princes and to all the people, saying, The LORD sent me to prophesy against this house and against this city all the words that ye have heard.

13 Therefore now ^aamend your ways and your doings, and obey the voice of the LORD your God; and the LORD will ^arepent him of the evil that he hath pronounced against you.

14 As for me, behold, ^aI am in your hand; do with me ^aas seemeth good and meet unto you.

15 But know ye for certain, that if ye put me to death, ye shall surely bring innocent blood upon yourselves, and upon this city, and upon the inhabitants thereof: for of a truth the LORD hath sent me unto you to speak all these words in your ears.

16 ¶ Then said the princes and all the people unto the priests and to the prophets; This man is not worthy to die for he hath spoken to us in the name of the LORD our God.

17 ^aThen rose up certain of the

elders of the land, and spake to all the assembly of the people, saying, 18^a Micah the Morasthite prophesied in the days of Hezekiah king of Judah, and spake to all the people of Judah, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Zion shall be plowed like a field, and Jerusalem shall become heaps, and the mountain of the house as the high places of a forest.

19 And Hezekiah king of Judah and all Judah put him at all to death; did he not fear the LORD, and brought 1 the LORD, and the LORD repented him of the evil which he had pronounced against them? 2 Thus might we procure great evil against our souls.

20 And there was also a man that prophesied in the name of the LORD, Urijah the son of Shemaiah of Kirjath-jearim, who prophesied against this city and against this land according to all the words of Jeremiah.

21 And when Jehoiakim the king, with all his mighty men, and all the princes, heard his words, the king sought to put him to death: but when Urijah heard it, he was afraid, and fled, and went into Egypt;

22 And Jehoiakim the king sent men into Egypt, namely, Elnathan the son of Achbor, and certain men with him into Egypt.

23 And they fetched forth Urijah out of Egypt, and brought him unto Jehoiakim the king; who slew him with the sword, and cast his dead body into the graves of the 3 common people.

24 Nevertheless 2 the hand of Ahikam the son of Shaphan was with Jeremiah, that they should not give him into the hand of the people to put him to death.

CHAPTER 27.

1 No prophesieth the subduing of the neighbour kings unto Nebuchadnezzar 8 He exhorteth them to yield 12 The like he doth to Zedekiah 19 He foretelleth, the remnant of the vessels shall be carried to Babylon

IN the beginning of the reign of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah came this word unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD to me; Make thee bonds and yokes, and put them upon thy neck,

3 And send them to the king of Edom, and to the king of Moab, and to the king of the Ammonites, and to the king of Tyrrus, and to the king of Zidon, by the hand of the messengers which come to Jerusalem unto Zedekiah king of Judah;

4 And command them to say unto their masters, Thus saith the LORD of

BC 600

Mic. 1 1

Ps. 115 15

Is. 45 12

Dan. 4 17

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

Is. 45 12

hosts, the God of Israel; Thus shall ye say unto your masters;

5 I have made the earth, the man and the beast that are upon the ground, by my great power and by my outstretched arm, and have given it unto whom it seemed meet unto me.

6 And now have I given all these lands into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, my servant; and the beasts of the field have I given him also to serve him.

7 And all nations shall serve him, and his son, and his son's son, until the very time of his land come; and then many nations and great kings shall serve themselves of him.

8 And it shall come to pass, that the nation and kingdom which will not serve the same Nebuchadnezzar the king of Babylon, and that will not put their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, that nation will I punish, saith the LORD, with the sword, and with the famine, and with the pestilence, until I have consumed them by his hand.

9 Therefore hearken not ye to your prophets, nor to your diviners, nor to your dreamers, nor to your enchanters, nor to your soothsayers, which speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon.

10 For they prophesy a lie unto you, to remove you far from your land, and that I should drive you out, and ye should perish.

11 But the nations that bring their neck under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him, those will I let remain still in their own land, saith the LORD; and they shall till it, and dwell therein.

12 I spake also to Zedekiah king of Judah according to all these words, saying, Bring your necks under the yoke of the king of Babylon, and serve him and his people, and live.

13 Why will ye die, thou and thy people, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence, as the LORD hath spoken against the nation that will not serve the king of Babylon?

14 Therefore hearken not unto his words of the prophets that speak unto you, saying, Ye shall not serve the king of Babylon for they prophesy a lie unto you.

15 For I have not sent them, saith the LORD, yet they prophesy a lie in my name; that I might drive you out, and that ye might perish, ye, and the prophets that prophesy unto you.

16 Also I spake to the priests and to all this people, saying, Thus saith the

LORD; Harken not to the words of your prophets that prophesy unto you, saying, Behold, the vessels of the LORD's house shall now shortly be brought again from Babylon: for they prophesy a lie unto you.

17 Harken not unto them; serve the king of Babylon, and live: wherefore should this city be laid waste?

18 But if they be prophets, and if the word of the LORD be with them, let them now make intercession to the LORD of hosts, that the vessels which are left in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah, and at Jerusalem, go not to Babylon.

19 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts concerning the pillars, and concerning the bases, and concerning the residue of the vessels that remain in this city,

20 Which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took not, when he carried away captive Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah from Jerusalem to Babylon, and all the nobles of Judah and Jerusalem;

21 Yea, thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, concerning the vessels that remain in the house of the LORD, and in the house of the king of Judah and of Jerusalem;

22 They shall be carried to Babylon, and there shall they be until the day that I visit them, saith the LORD; then will I bring them up, and restore them to this place,

CHAPTER 28.

1 Hananiah prophesieth falsely the return of the vessels. 5 Jeremiah sheweth that the event will declare who are true prophets. 10 Hananiah breaketh Jeremiah's yoke. 15 Jeremiah telleth of an iron yoke, 16 and foretelleth Hananiah's death.

AND it came to pass the same year, in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the fourth year, and in the fifth month, that Hananiah the son of Azur the prophet, which was of Gibeon, spake unto me in the house of the LORD, in the presence of the priests and of all the people, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, I have broken the yoke of the king of Babylon.

3 Within two full years will I bring again into this place all the vessels of the LORD's house, that Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon took away from this place, and carried them to Babylon:

4 And I will bring again to this place Jeconiah the son of Jehoiakim king of Judah, with all the captives of Judah, that went into Babylon, saith

BC 688.

* 2 Chr 36.
7, 10
ch 28, 2
Dan 1 2

* 1 Ki 1 36

* 2 Ki 25 13,
26
ch 52 17,
20, 21

* Deut. 18
22

* 2 Ki 24.
14, 15
ch 24 1

Jer 27 2.

* 2 Ki 25.
13.
2 Chr 36.
18.

* 2 Chr 36
21
ch 29 10
& 32 5

ch 27 7

* Jer 1 7
& 7 19

ch 27 1

* Dent 28
14
ch 27 7

ch 27 6

ch 27 12

ch 27 16

11 Job
two weeks
of days

ch 28 31
Ezek 13
22

* Dent 18 5.
ch 29 32.

* Heb.
revolt

* Heb
captivity.

the LORD: for I will break the yoke of the king of Babylon

5 ¶ Then the prophet Jeremiah said unto the prophet Hananiah in the presence of all the priests, and in the presence of all the people that stood in the house of the LORD,

6 Even the prophet Jeremiah said, Amen: the LORD do so: the LORD perform thy words which thou hast prophesied, to bring again the vessels of the LORD's house, and all that is carried away captive, from Babylon into this place.

7 Nevertheless hear thou now this word that I speak in thine ears, and in the ears of all the people;

8 The prophets that have been before me and before thee of old prophesied both against many countries, and against great kingdoms, of war, and of evil, and of pestilence.

9 ¶ The prophet which prophesieth of peace, when the word of the prophet shall come to pass, then shall the prophet be known, that the LORD hath truly sent him.

10 ¶ Then Hananiah the prophet took the yoke from off the prophet Jeremiah's neck, and brake it.

11 And Hananiah spake in the presence of all the people, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Even so will I break the yoke of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon from the neck of all nations within the space of two full years. And the prophet Jeremiah went his way.

12 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the prophet, after that Hananiah the prophet had broken the yoke from off the neck of the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

13 Go and tell Hananiah, saying, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast broken the yokes of wood; but thou shalt make for thine yokes of iron.

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; I have put a yoke of iron upon the neck of all these nations, that they may serve Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and they shall serve him: and I have given him the beasts of the field also.

15 ¶ Then said the prophet Jeremiah unto Hananiah the prophet, Hear now, Hananiah; The LORD hath not sent thee; but thou makest this people to trust in a lie.

16 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will cast thee from off the face of the earth: this year thou shalt die, because thou hast taught rebellion against the LORD.

17 So Hananiah the prophet died the same year in the seventh month.

CHAPTER 29.

1 *Jeremiah sendeth a letter to the captives in Babylon, to be quiet there, 5 and not to believe the dreams of their prophets, 10 and that they shall return with grace after seventy years 15 He foretelleth the destruction of the rest for their disobedience. 20 He sheweth the fearful end of Ahab and Zedekiah, two lying prophets 25 Shemaiah's doom foretold*

NOW these are the words of the letter that Jeremiah the prophet sent from Jerusalem unto the residue of the elders which were carried away captives, and to the priests, and to the prophets, and to all the people whom Nebuchadnezzar had carried away captive from Jerusalem to Babylon;

2 [After that Jeconiah the king, and the queen, and the eunuchs, the princes of Judah and Jerusalem, and the carpenters, and the smiths, were departed from Jerusalem;]

3 By the hand of Elasah the son of Shaphan, and Gemariah the son of Hilkiah, (whom Zedekiah king of Judah sent unto Babylon to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon) saying,

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, unto all that are carried away captives, whom I have caused to be carried away from Jerusalem unto Babylon;

5 'Build ye houses, and dwell in them, and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them;

6 Take ye wives, and beget sons and daughters; and take wives for your sons, and give your daughters to husbands, that they may bear sons and daughters; that ye may be increased there, and not diminished.

7 And seek the peace of the city whither I have caused you to be carried away captives, and pray unto the LORD for it: for in the peace thereof shall ye have peace.

8 ¶ For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Let not your prophets and your diviners, that be in the midst of you, deceive you, neither hearken to your dreams which ye cause to be dreamed.

9 ¶ For they prophesy falsely unto you in my name: I have not sent them, saith the LORD.

10 ¶ For thus saith the LORD, That after seventy years be accomplished at Babylon I will visit you, and perform my good word toward you, in causing you to return to this place.

11 For I know the thoughts that I think toward you, saith the LORD, thoughts of peace, and not of evil, to give you an expected end.

12 Then shall ye call upon me, and ye shall go and pray unto me, and I will hearken unto you.

B C 600.

^a Lev 26 39,
40, &c
^b Deut 30 1,
&c

^c ch 24 7
^d Deut 4 7
^e 1a, 31, 6,
4 43, 1
^f Is 55 6

^g ch 23 3, 8
^h & 30 1,
& 32 27.

ⁱ 2 Ki 24 12,
&c
^j ch 22 28
& 23 1

^k or, chamberlains

^l ch 24 10
^m ch. 24. 8

ⁿ Deut. 28.
23
^o 2 Chr 29 8.
ch 15 4
& 24 9
& 34 17

^p ver 28
^q Heb for
a curse

^r ch 23. 6,
& 42 18
^s ch 25 4,
& 32 33.

^t Extra 6 10
^u 1 Tim 2 2.

^v ch 14 14,
& 23 21,
& 27 14,
15
^w Eph 5 6.
^x ver 31.

^y Heb
in a lie.

^z Gen
^{aa} Gen 48 20
Is 65 15

^{ab} 2 Chr 36
21, 22
^{ac} Ezra 1 1
ch 25 12
& 27 22.

^{ad} Dan 9 2

^{ae} Dan 3 6.

^{af} ch 23 14

^{ag} Heb end
and ex-
hortation.

^{ah} Dan. 9 3,
&c

13 And 'ye shall seek me, and find me, when ye shall search for me with all your heart.

14 And 'I will be found of you, saith the LORD: and I will turn away your captivity, and 'I will gather you from all the nations, and from all the places whither I have driven you, saith the LORD: and I will bring you again unto the place whence I caused you to be carried away captive.

15 ¶ Because ye have said, The LORD hath raised us up prophets in Babylon;

16 Know that thus saith the LORD of the king that sitteth upon the throne of David, and of all the people that dwelleth in this city, and of your brethren that are not gone forth with you into captivity;

17 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will send upon them the sword, the famine, and the pestilence, and will make them like vile figs, that cannot be eaten, they are so evil.

18 And I will persecute them with the sword, with the famine, and with the pestilence, and 'will deliver them to be removed to all the kingdoms of the earth, to be a curse, and an astonishment, and an hissing, and a reproach, among all the nations whither I have driven them:

19 Because they have not hearkened to my words, saith the LORD, which 'I sent unto them by my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, but ye would not hear, saith the LORD.

20 ¶ Hear ye therefore the word of the LORD, all ye of the captivity, whom I have sent from Jerusalem to Babylon:

21 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, of Ahab the son of Kolaiah, and of Zedekiah the son of Maaseiah, which prophesy a lie unto you in my name; Behold, I will deliver them into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon; and he shall slay them before your eyes;

22 ¶ And of them shall be taken up a curse by all the captivity of Judah which are in Babylon, saying, The LORD make thee like Zedekiah and like Ahab, whom the king of Babylon roasted in the fire;

23 Because 'they have committed villany in Israel, and have committed adultery with their neighbours' wives, and have spoken lying words in my name, which I have not commanded them; oven I know, and am a witness, saith the LORD.

24 ¶ Thus shalt thou also speak to Shemaiah the Nehelamite, saying,

25 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying, Because thou hast sent letters in thy name unto all the people that are at Jerusalem, and to Zephaniah the son of Maseiah the priest, and to all the priests, saying,

26 The LORD hath made thee priest in the stead of Jehoiada the priest, that ye should be officers in the house of the LORD, for every man that is mad, and maketh himself a prophet, that thou shouldest put him in prison, and in the stocks.

27 Now therefore why hast thou not reproved Jeremiah of Anathoth, which maketh himself a prophet to you?

28 For therefore he sent unto us in Babylon, saying, This captivity is long: build ye houses, and dwell in them; and plant gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

29 And Zephaniah the priest read this letter in the ears of Jeremiah the prophet.

30 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

31 Send to all them of the captivity, saying, Thus saith the LORD concerning Shemaiah the Nehelamite; Because that Shemaiah hath prophesied unto you, and I sent him not, and he caused you to trust in a lie:

32 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will punish Shemaiah the Nehelamite, and his seed: he shall not have a man to dwell among this people; neither shall he behold the good that I will do for my people, saith the LORD; because he hath taught rebellion against the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 God sheweth Jeremiah the return of the Jews 4 After their trouble they shall have deliverance 10 He comforteth Jacob 18 Their return shall be gracious 20 Wrath shall fall on the wicked

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD God of Israel, saying, Write thee all the words that I have spoken unto thee in a book.

3 For, lo, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will bring again the captivity of my people Israel and Judah, saith the LORD: and I will cause them to return to the land that I gave to their fathers, and they shall possess it.

4 ¶ And these are the words that the LORD spake concerning Israel and concerning Judah.

5 For thus saith the LORD; We have heard a voice of trembling, of fear, and not of peace.

BC 598

1 Heb a male.

2 or, dreamer

3 ch 4 31

4 6 24

5 2 K 25 18

6 ch 21 1

7 Joel 2 11,

31

8 Amos 5

18

9 Zeph 1 14,

10

11 Dan. 12 1

12 ch 20 1

13 Jer Ki 9 11

14 Acta 25 24

15 ch 20 2

16 1a 55 2, 4

17 Ezek 34

22

18 37 24

19 Hoe 8 5

20 Luke 1 69

21 Acta 25 30

22 1a 23

23 1a 41 13

24 4 43 5

25 4 44 2

26 ch 48 27,

28

29 1a 5

30 ch 3 18,

31 Amos 9 8

32 ch 4 27

33 Ps 6 1,

1a 27, 8

34 ch 10 24

35 4 46 28

36 ch 28 16

37 ch 36

38 16

39 ch 15 18

40 1a 7

41 1a 12

42 ch 28 16

43 Job 13 24

44 1a 9

45 1a 11

46 1a 11

47 Job 30 21

48 ch 5 6

49 ch 15 18

50 Ex 43 22

51 1a 33 1

52 4 41 11

53 ch 10 25

54 ver 15

55 ch 32 44

56 Ezek 30,

25

57 Amos 8

14, 15

58 ch 18 15

59 ch 33 8

60 ver 8

61 ch 33 7, 11

62 or, there

63 is four,

and not

peace.

64 Ps 102 13

6 Ask ye now, and see whether a man doth travail with child? wherefore do I see every man with his hands on his loins, as a woman in travail, and all faces are turned into paleness?

7 Alas! for that day is great, so that none is like it: it is even the time of Jacob's trouble; but he shall be saved out of it.

8 For it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will break his yoke from off thy neck, and will burst thy bonds, and strangers shall no more serve themselves of him:

9 But they shall serve the LORD their God, and David their king, whom I will raise up unto them.

10 ¶ Therefore fear thou not, O my servant Jacob, saith the LORD; neither be dismayed, O Israel: for, lo, I will save thee from afar, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and shall be in rest, and be quiet, and none shall make him afraid.

11 For I am with thee, saith the LORD, to save thee: though I make a full end of all nations whither I have scattered thee, yet will I not make a full end of thee: but I will correct thee in measure, and will not leave thee altogether unpunished.

12 For thus saith the LORD, Thy bruise is incurable, and thy wound is grievous.

13 There is none to plead thy cause, that thou mayest be bound up: thou hast no healing medicines.

14 All thy lovers have forgotten thee; they seek thee not; for I have wounded thee with the wound of an enemy, with the chastisement of a cruel one, for the multitude of thine iniquity; because thy sins were increased.

15 Why criest thou for thine affliction? thy sorrow is incurable for the multitude of thine iniquity: because thy sins were increased, I have done these things unto thee.

16 Therefore all they that devour thee shall be devoured; and all thine adversaries, every one of them, shall go into captivity; and they that spoil thee shall be a spoil, and all that prey upon thee will I give for a prey.

17 For I will restore health unto thee, and I will heal thee of thy wounds, saith the LORD; because they called thee an Outcast, saying, This is Zion, whom no man seeketh after.

18 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; Behold, I will bring again the captivity of Jacob's tents, and have mercy on his dwellingplaces; and the city shall

be builded upon her own ¹heap, and the palace shall remain after the manner thereof.

19 And ²out of them shall proceed thanksgiving and the voice of them that make merry: ³and I will multiply them, and they shall not be few; I will also glorify them, and they shall not be small.

20 Their children also shall be ⁴as aforetime, and their congregation shall be established before me, and I will punish all that oppress them.

21 And their nobles shall be of themselves, ⁵and their governor shall proceed from the midst of them; and I will ⁶cause him to draw near, and he shall approach unto me: for who is this that engaged his heart to approach unto me? saith the LORD.

22 And ye shall be ⁷my people, and I will be your God.

23 Behold, the ⁸whirlwind of the LORD goeth forth with fury, a ⁹continuing whirlwind: it shall ¹⁰fall with pain upon the head of the wicked.

24 The fierce anger of the LORD shall not return, until he have done it, and until he have performed the intents of his heart: ¹¹in the latter days ye shall consider it.

CHAPTER 31.

1 The restoration of Israel. 10 The publication thereof of 15 Rahel mourning is comforted. 18 Ephraim repenting is brought home again. 22 Christ is promised. 27 His care over the church. 31 His new covenant. 35 The stability of the church.

AT ¹the same time, saith the LORD, ²will I be the God of all the families of Israel, and they shall be ³my people.

2 Thus saith the LORD, The people ⁴which were left of the sword found grace in the wilderness; ⁵even Israel, when ⁶I went to cause him to rest.

3 The LORD hath appeared ⁷of old unto me, ⁸saying, Yea, ⁹I have loved thee with ¹⁰an everlasting love: therefore ¹¹with lovingkindness have I ¹²drawn thee.

4 Again ¹³I will build thee, and thou shalt be built, O virgin of Israel: thou shalt again be adorned with thy ¹⁴tabrets, ¹⁵and shalt go forth in the dances of them that make merry.

5 ¹⁶Thou shalt yet plant vines upon the mountains of Samaria: the planters shall plant, and shall ¹⁷eat them as common things.

6 For there shall be a day, ¹⁸that the watchmen upon the mount Ephraim shall cry, ¹⁹Arise ye, and let us go up to Zion unto the LORD our God.

7 For thus saith the LORD; ²⁰Sing with gladness for Jacob, and shout

BC 808

¹or, little

hill

²Isa 51 11³Ch 3 12, 18⁴Isa 24 8⁵Isa 20⁶Isa 41⁷Isa 44 13⁸Zech 10 8⁹Isa 1 26¹⁰Isa 60 4¹¹or,

sacours,

Zech. 12.

¹²Isa 35 8¹³Isa 43 19¹⁴Isa 40 10, 11¹⁵Gen 49 10¹⁶Num 15 5¹⁷Isa 42 22¹⁸Isa 11 1¹⁹Isa 23 38²⁰Ezek 11 20²¹Isa 36 28²²Isa 40 11²³Ezek 34 12-14²⁴Isa 23 19²⁵Isa 25 22²⁶Isa 44 23²⁷Isa 45 20²⁸Isa 46 24²⁹or,

remain,

Ezek. 17

³⁰Isa 3 5³¹Isa 38 11³²Isa 45 10³³Isa 40 19³⁴Rev 21 4³⁵Isa 30 24³⁶Isa 30 22³⁷Isa 2 17³⁸Isa 18 25³⁹Isa 10 33⁴⁰Deut 1 33⁴¹Isa 25 11⁴²Isa 44 14⁴³Isa 44 14⁴⁴Isa 44 14⁴⁵Isa 44 14⁴⁶Isa 44 14⁴⁷Isa 44 14⁴⁸Isa 44 14⁴⁹Isa 44 14⁵⁰Isa 44 14⁵¹Isa 44 14⁵²Isa 44 14⁵³Isa 44 14⁵⁴Isa 44 14⁵⁵Isa 44 14⁵⁶Isa 44 14⁵⁷Isa 44 14⁵⁸Isa 44 14⁵⁹Isa 44 14⁶⁰Isa 44 14⁶¹Isa 44 14⁶²Isa 44 14⁶³Isa 44 14⁶⁴Isa 44 14⁶⁵Isa 44 14⁶⁶Isa 44 14⁶⁷Isa 44 14

among the chief of the nations publish ye, praise ye, and say, O LORD, save thy people, the remnant of Israel.

8 Behold, I will bring them ⁹from the north country, and ¹⁰gather them from the coasts of the earth, ¹¹and with them the blind and the lame, ¹²and the woman with child and her that travaileth with child together: ¹³a great company shall return thither.

9 ¹⁴They shall come with weeping, and with ¹⁵supplications will I lead them: ¹⁶I will cause them to walk ¹⁷by the rivers of waters in a straight way, wherein they shall not stumble: ¹⁸for I am a father to Israel, and Ephraim is my ¹⁹firstborn.

10 ²⁰Hear the word of the LORD, O ye nations, and declare it in the isles afar off, and say, He that scattered Israel ²¹will gather him, and keep him, as a shepherd ²²doth his flock.

11 For ²³the LORD hath redeemed Jacob, and ransomed him ²⁴from the hand of him that was stronger than he.

12 Therefore they shall come and sing in ²⁵the height of Zion, and shall flow together to ²⁶the goodness of the LORD, for wheat, and for wine, and for oil, and for the young of the flock and of the herd: and their soul shall be as a ²⁷watered garden; ²⁸and they shall not sorrow any more at all.

13 Then shall the virgin rejoice in the dance, both young men and old together: for I will turn their mourning into joy, and will comfort them, and make them rejoice from their sorrow.

14 And I will satiate the soul of the priests with fatness, and my people shall be satisfied with my goodness, saith the LORD.

15 ²⁹Thus saith the LORD; ³⁰A voice was heard in ³¹Ramah, lamentation, and bitter weeping; ³²Rahel weeping for her children refused to be comforted for her children, because ³³they were not.

16 Thus saith the LORD; Refrain thy voice from weeping, and thine eyes from tears: for thy work shall be rewarded, saith the LORD; and ³⁴they shall come again from the land of the enemy.

17 And there is hope in thine end, saith the LORD, that thy children shall come again to their own border.

18 ³⁵I have surely heard Ephraim bemoaning himself ³⁶thus; Thou hast chastised me, and I was chastised, ³⁷as a bullock unaccustomed to the yoke: ³⁸turn thou me, and I shall be turned; for thou art the LORD my God.

19 Surely ³⁹after that I was turned, I repented; and after that I was instructed, I smote upon ⁴⁰my thigh: I

was ashamed, yea, even confounded, because I did bear the reproach of my youth.

20 ¹Is Ephraim my dear son? ²Is he a pleasant child? for since I spake against him, I do earnestly remember him still: ³therefore my bowels ¹are troubled for him; ⁴I will surely have mercy upon him, saith the LORD.

21 Set thee up waymarks, make thee high heaps: ¹set thine heart toward the highway, ²even the way which thou wentest: turn again, O virgin of Israel, turn again to these thy cities.

22 ¹How long wilt thou ¹go about, O thou ²backsliding daughter? for the LORD hath created a new thing in the earth, A woman shall compass a man.

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: As yet they shall use this speech in the land of Judah and in the cities thereof, when I shall bring again their captivity; ²The LORD bless thee, O habitation of justice, and ³mountain of holiness.

24 And there shall dwell in Judah itself, and ²in all the cities thereof together, husbandmen, and they ³that go forth with flocks.

25 For I have satiated the weary soul, and I have replenished every sorrowful soul.

26 Upon this I awaked, and beheld; and my sleep was sweet unto me.

27 ¹Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that ²I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast.

28 And it shall come to pass, ¹that like as I have ²watched over them, ³to pluck up, and to break down, and to throw down, and to destroy, and to afflict; so will I watch over them, ⁴to build, and to plant, saith the LORD.

29 ¹In those days they shall say no more, The fathers have eaten a sour grape, and the children's teeth are set on edge.

30 ¹But every one shall die for his own iniquity: every man that eateth the sour grape, his teeth shall be set on edge.

31 ¹Behold, the ²days come, saith the LORD, that I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel, and with the house of Judah.

32 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day that ¹I took them by the hand to bring them out of the land of Egypt; which my covenant they brake, ²although I was an husband unto them, saith the LORD:

BC 603.

ch 22 40

Eccl 40 8

Eccl 11 19

26 26, 27

2 Cor 3 3

ch 24 7

ch 20 22

ch 22 28

Deut 32 20

Is 63 15

Is 11 8

1 Heb sound

Is 57 18

Hos 14 4

Jch 10 5

Is 64 14

John 6 45

1 Cor 2 10

1 John 2 20

ch 23 8

ch 50 20

Mic 7 18

Act 10 43

ch 13 39

Ro 11 27

ch 2 18

ch 23 20

ch 26 8, 11

12 14, 22

1 Gen 1 16

Ps 72 6, 17

ch 65 26

ch 119 91

ch 51 13

ch 10 10

Ps 148 6

Is 64 2, 10

ch 31 20

Ps 122 5-8

Is 1 26

Zeck 8 3

ch 33 22

ch 33 12

Neh 3 1

Zeck 14 10

Zeck 38 9-11

Is 2 23

Zeck 10 9

Zeck 40 8

7ech 2 1

ch 41 27

ch 1 10

ch 15 7

ch 23 15

Neh 3 28

ch 24 6

Is 63 17

Is 63 18, 2

Gal 6 5, 7

2 Ki 21 1

ch 11 1

ch 12 10

ch 11 14

Eccl 37 26

1 Cor 8 9

ch 10 16, 17

Neh 4 25

ch 37 1

ch 37 21

ch 39 14

Deut 1 31

or, should have continued on husband unto them

ch 34 2

33 ¹But this ²shall be the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel: After those days, saith the LORD, ³I will put my law in their inward parts, and write it in their hearts; ⁴and will be their God, and they shall be my people.

34 And they shall teach no more every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the LORD: for ²they shall all know me, from the least of them unto the greatest of them, saith the LORD: for ³I will forgive their iniquity, and I will remember their sin no more.

35 ¹Thus saith the LORD, ²which giveth the sun for a light by day, and the ordinances of the moon and of the stars for a light by night, which divideth ³the sea when the waves thereof roar; ⁴The LORD of hosts is his name:

36 ¹If those ordinances depart from before me, saith the LORD, ²then the seed of Israel also shall cease from being a nation before me for ever.

37 Thus saith the LORD; ¹If heaven above can be measured, and the foundations of the earth searched out beneath, I will also cast off all the seed of Israel for all that they have done, saith the LORD.

38 ¹Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the city shall be built to the LORD ²from the tower of Hana-neel unto the gate of the corner.

39 And ²the measuring line shall yet go forth over against it upon the hill Gareb, and shall compass about to Goath.

40 And the whole valley of the dead bodies, and of the ashes, and all the fields unto the brook of Kidron, ²unto the corner of the horse gate toward the east, ³shall be holy unto the LORD; it shall not be plucked up, nor thrown down any more for ever.

CHAPTER 32.

1 Jeremiah, being imprisoned by Zedekiah for his prophecy, 6 month Hananeel a field 13 Haruch must preserve the crutimes 20 God confirmeth the captivity, 38 and promise a gracious return.

¹THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD ²in the tenth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, which was the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar.

2 For then the king of Babylon's army besieged Jerusalem: and Jeremiah the prophet was shut up ²in the court of the prison, which was in the king of Judah's house.

3 For Zedekiah king of Judah had shut him up, saying, Wherefore dost thou prophesy, and say, Thus saith the LORD, ²Behold, I will give this

city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall take it;

4 And Zedekiah king of Judah shall not come up out of the hand of the Chaldeans, but shall surely be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon, and shall speak with him mouth to mouth, and his eyes shall behold his eyes;

5 And he shall lead Zedekiah to Babylon, and there shall he be 'until I visit him, saith the LORD, though ye fight with the Chaldeans, ye shall not prosper.

6 ¶ And Jeremiah said, The word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

7 Behold, Hanameel the son of Shalum thine uncle shall come unto thee, saying, Buy thee my field that is in Anathoth: for the 'right of redemption is thine to buy it.

8 So Hanameel mine uncle's son came to me in the court of the prison according to the word of the LORD, and said unto me, Buy my field, I pray thee, that is in Anathoth, which is in the country of Benjamin, for the right of inheritance is thine, and the redemption is thine; buy it for thyself. Then I knew that this was the word of the LORD.

9 And I bought the field of Hanameel my uncle's son, that was in Anathoth, and weighed him the money, even seventeen shekels of silver.

10 And I subscribed the evidence, and sealed it, and took witnesses, and weighed him the money in the balances.

11 So I took the evidence of the purchase, both that which was sealed according to the law and custom, and that which was open.

12 And I gave the evidence of the purchase unto 'Baruch the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, in the sight of Hanameel mine uncle's son, and in the presence of the 'witnesses that subscribed the book of the purchase, before all the Jews that sat in the court of the prison.

13 ¶ And I charged Baruch before them, saying,

14 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Take these evidences, this evidence of the purchase, both which is sealed, and this evidence which is open; and put them in an earthen vessel, that they may continue many days.

15 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Houses and fields, and vineyards shall be possessed again in this land.

16 ¶ Now when I had delivered the evidence of the purchase unto Baruch

BC 569

2Ki 19 15

2Ch 34 3

2Ch 35 3

2Ch 35 5

2Ch 35 6

2Ch 35 7

2Ch 35 8

2Ch 35 9

2Ch 35 10

2Ch 35 11

2Ch 35 12

2Ch 35 13

2Ch 35 14

2Ch 35 15

2Ch 35 16

2Ch 35 17

2Ch 35 18

2Ch 35 19

2Ch 35 20

2Ch 35 21

2Ch 35 22

2Ch 35 23

2Ch 35 24

2Ch 35 25

2Ch 35 26

2Ch 35 27

2Ch 35 28

2Ch 35 29

2Ch 35 30

2Ch 35 31

2Ch 35 32

2Ch 35 33

2Ch 35 34

2Ch 35 35

2Ch 35 36

2Ch 35 37

2Ch 35 38

2Ch 35 39

2Ch 35 40

2Ch 35 41

2Ch 35 42

2Ch 35 43

2Ch 35 44

2Ch 35 45

2Ch 35 46

2Ch 35 47

2Ch 35 48

2Ch 35 49

2Ch 35 50

2Ch 35 51

2Ch 35 52

2Ch 35 53

2Ch 35 54

2Ch 35 55

2Ch 35 56

2Ch 35 57

2Ch 35 58

2Ch 35 59

2Ch 35 60

2Ch 35 61

2Ch 35 62

2Ch 35 63

2Ch 35 64

2Ch 35 65

2Ch 35 66

2Ch 35 67

2Ch 35 68

2Ch 35 69

2Ch 35 70

2Ch 35 71

2Ch 35 72

2Ch 35 73

2Ch 35 74

2Ch 35 75

2Ch 35 76

2Ch 35 77

2Ch 35 78

2Ch 35 79

2Ch 35 80

2Ch 35 81

2Ch 35 82

2Ch 35 83

2Ch 35 84

2Ch 35 85

2Ch 35 86

2Ch 35 87

2Ch 35 88

2Ch 35 89

2Ch 35 90

2Ch 35 91

2Ch 35 92

2Ch 35 93

2Ch 35 94

2Ch 35 95

2Ch 35 96

2Ch 35 97

2Ch 35 98

2Ch 35 99

2Ch 35 100

the son of Neriah, I prayed unto the LORD, saying,

17 Ah Lord God! behold, 'thou hast made the heaven and the earth by thy great power and stretched out arm, and 'there is nothing 'too hard for thee.

18 Thou shewest 'lovingkindness unto thousands, and recompensest the iniquity of the fathers into the bosom of their children after them: the Great, 'the Mighty God, 'the LORD of hosts, is his name,

19 'Great in counsel, and mighty in 'work: for thine 'eyes are open upon all the ways of the sons of men: 'to give every one according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings.

20 Which hast set signs and wonders in the land of Egypt, even unto this day, and in Israel, and among other men; and hast made thee 'a name, as at this day:

21 And 'hast brought forth thy people Israel out of the land of Egypt with signs, and with wonders, and with a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with great terror;

22 And hast given them this land, which thou didst swear to their fathers to give them, 'a land flowing with milk and honey;

23 And they came in, and possessed it, but they obeyed not thy voice, neither walked in thy law; they have done nothing of all that thou commandedst them to do: therefore thou hast caused all this evil to come upon them.

24 Behold the 'mounts, they are come unto the city to take it; and the city 'is given into the hand of the Chaldeans, that fight against it, because of 'the sword, and of the famine, and of the pestilence: and what thou hast spoken is come to pass; and, behold, thou seest it.

25 And thou hast said unto me, O Lord God, Buy thee the field for money, and take witnesses; 'for 'the city is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

26 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

27 Behold, I am the LORD, tho' God of all flesh: 'is there any thing too hard for me?

28 Therefore thus saith the LORD, Behold, 'I will give this city into the hand of the Chaldeans, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take it.

29 And the Chaldeans, that fight against this city, shall come and 'set fire on this city, and burn it with the houses, upon whose roofs they have

offered incense unto Baal, and poured out drink offerings unto other gods, to provoke me to anger.

30 For the children of Israel and the children of Judah have only done evil before me from their youth: for the children of Israel have only provoked me to anger with the work of their hands, saith the LORD

31 For this city hath been to me as a provocation of mine anger and of my fury from the day that they built it even unto this day; that I should remove it from before my face.

32 Because of all the evil of the children of Israel and of the children of Judah, which they have done to provoke me to anger, they, their kings, their princes, their priests, and their prophets, and the men of Judah, and the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

33 And they have turned unto me the back, and not the face, though I taught them, rising up early and teaching them, yet they have not hearkened to receive instruction

34 But they set their abominations in the house, which is called by my name, to defile it.

35 And they built the high places of Baal, which are in the valley of the son of Hinnom, to cause their sons and their daughters to pass through the fire unto Molech: which I commanded them not, neither came it into my mind, that they should do this abomination, to cause Judah to sin.

36 ¶ And now therefore thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning this city, whereof ye say, It shall be delivered into the hand of the king of Babylon by the sword, and by the famine, and by the pestilence;

37 Behold, I will gather them out of all countries, whither I have driven them in mine anger, and in my fury, and in great wrath; and I will bring them again unto this place, and I will cause them to dwell safely:

38 And they shall be my people, and I will be their God

39 And I will give them one heart, and one way, that they may fear me for ever, for the good of them, and of their children after them.

40 And I will make an everlasting covenant with them, that I will not turn away from them, to do them good; but I will put my fear in their hearts, that they shall not depart from me.

41 Yea, I will rejoice over them to do them good, and I will plant them in this land assuredly with my whole heart and with my whole soul.

B.C. 600.

ch 31 28

ch 2 7,

& 3 25

& 7 28-36

Ezek 20 28

ver 15

ch 34 10

I Heb. for

my anger.

ch 17 23.

2 Ki 24 3

ch 23 7, 11

Isa 1 4, 6.

Dani 9 8.

ch 2 27

1 7 24

I Heb. seek

ch 7 13

ch 32 2, 3

ch 23 11

Ezek 5 5,

6

Isa 37 26.

Ex 15 3.

Amos 6 8.

Isa 6 9

or, J.E.

HOS 1 11

Ps 91 15

ch 25 12.

ch 7 31

Isa 19 5

or

hidden,

Isa 48 6.

Isa 19 21

1 Ki 11 43

ch 7 31

ch 32 24

ch 32 5

ver 24

Deut 30 3

ch 21 3

& 29 14

Ezek 37 21

ch 30 17

ch 33 18

ch 30 3

& 32 44

ch 24 7

& 30 22

& 31 33

Isa 1 28

ch 24 6

& 30 20

& 41 4, 28

& 42 16

ch 24 7

Ezek 11 10

Eze 38 25

Ezek 17 1

Isa 6 13,

14

I Heb.

all days

ch 31 24

Isa 55 3

ch 31 31

I Heb. from

after them

ch 31 23.

Isa 65 7

ch 15 21

Deut 30 9

Zeph 3 17

ch 24 6.

& 31 28

Amos 9 15

Isa 60 5

I Heb. in

truth, or,

stability

42 For thus saith the LORD: "Like as I have brought all this great evil upon this people, so will I bring upon them all the good that I have promised them.

43 And fields shall be bought in this land, whereof ye say, It is desolate without man or beast; it is given into the hand of the Chaldeans.

44 Men shall buy fields for money, and subscribe evidences, and seal them, and take witnesses in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, and in the cities of the mountains, and in the cities of the valley, and in the cities of the south for I will cause their captivity to return, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 33.

1 God promiseth a gracious return, 9 a joyful state, 12 a settled government, 15 Christ the branch, 17 a continuance of kingdom, 20 and a blessed seed

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah the second time, while he was yet shut up in the court of the prison, saying, 2 Thus saith the LORD the maker thereof, the LORD that formed it, to establish it: the LORD is his name; 3 Call unto me, and I will answer thee, and shew thee great and mighty things, which thou knowest not.

4 For thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, concerning the houses of this city, and concerning the houses of the kings of Judah, which are thrown down by the mounts, and by the sword;

5 "They come to fight with the Chaldeans, but it is to kill them with the dead bodies of men, whom I have slain in mine anger and in my fury, and for all whose wickedness I have hid my face from this city.

6 Behold, I will bring it health, and cure, and I will cure them, and will reveal unto them the abundance of peace and truth.

7 And I will cause the captivity of Judah and the captivity of Israel to return, and will build them, as at the first.

8 And I will cleanse them from all their iniquity, whereby they have sinned against me; and I will pardon all their iniquities, whereby they have sinned, and whereby they have transgressed against me.

9 ¶ And it shall be to me a name of joy, a praise and an honour before all the nations of the earth, which shall hear all the good that I do unto them: and they shall fear and tremble for all the goodness and for all the prosperity that I procure unto it.

10 Thus saith the LORD; Again there shall be heard in this place, ^a which ye say *shall be* desolate without man and without beast, *even* in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, that are desolate, without man, and without inhabitant, and without beast.

11 The voice of joy, and the voice of gladness, the voice of the bridegroom, and the voice of the bride, the voice of them that shall say, ^a "Praise the LORD of hosts for the LORD is good; for his mercy endureth for ever. and of them that shall bring the sacrifice of praise unto the house of the LORD. For ^b I will cause to return the captivity of the land, as at the first, saith the LORD.

12 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^a Again in this place, which is desolate without man and without beast, and in all the cities thereof, shall be an habitation of shepherds causing their flocks to lie down.

13 ^a In the cities of the mountains, in the cities of the vale, and in the cities of the south, and in the land of Benjamin, and in the places about Jerusalem, and in the cities of Judah, shall the flocks pass again under the hands of him that telleth them, saith the LORD.

14 ^b Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will perform that good thing which I have promised unto the house of Israel and to the house of Judah.

15 ^a In those days, and at that time will I cause the Branch of righteousness to grow up unto David; and he shall execute judgment and righteousness in the land.

16 In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely: and this is the name where with she shall be called, ^b The LORD our righteousness.

17 ^a For thus saith the LORD; ^b David shall never want a man to sit upon the throne of the house of Israel;

18 Neither shall the priests the Levites want a man before me to offer burnt offerings, and to kindle meat offerings, and to do sacrifice continually.

19 And the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, saying,

20 Thus saith the LORD; ^a If ye can break my covenant of the day, and my covenant of the night, and that there should not be day and night in their season;

21 Then may also ^a my covenant be broken with David my servant, that

BC 500

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

ch 32 43

he should not have a son to reign upon his throne; and with the Levites the priests, my ministers.

22 As ^a the host of heaven cannot be numbered, neither the sand of the sea measured, so will I multiply the seed of David my servant, and the Levites that minister unto me.

23 Moreover the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, saying,

24 Considerest thou not what this people have spoken, saying, ^a "The two families which the LORD hath chosen, he hath even cast them off? thus they have despised my people, that they should be no more a nation before them.

25 Thus saith the LORD; If ^a my covenant be not with day and night, and if I have not appointed the ordinances of heaven and earth;

26 Then will I cast away the seed of Jacob, and David my servant, so that I will not take any of his seed to be rulers over the seed of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob for ^a I will cause their captivity to return, and have mercy on them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 Jeremiah; rejoiceth the captivity of Zedekiah and the city; 8 the princes and the people have said their bonds are loosed; 13 Jeremiah; the LORD and Zedekiah into the hands of their enemies.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, ^a when Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, and all his army, and all the kingdoms of the earth ^b of his dominion, and all the people, fought against Jerusalem, and against all the cities thereof, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel; Go and speak to Zedekiah king of Judah, and tell him, Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ^a I will give this city into the hand of the king of Babylon, and ^b he shall burn it with fire:

3 And ^a thou shalt not escape out of his hand, but shalt surely be taken, and delivered into his hand; and thine eyes shall behold the eyes of the king of Babylon, and ^b he shall speak with thee mouth to mouth, and thou shalt go to Babylon.

4 Yet hear the word of the LORD, O Zedekiah king of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of thee, Thou shalt not die by the sword.

5 But thou shalt die in peace; and with ^a the burnings of thy fathers, the former kings which were before thee, so shall they burn odours for thee; and ^b they will lament thee, saying,

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Ye have not hearkened unto me, in proclaiming liberty, every one to his brother, and every man to his neighbour: "behold, I proclaim a liberty for you, saith the LORD, "to the sword, to the pestilence, and to the famine; and I will make you ¹to be "removed into all the kingdoms of the earth.

18 And I will give the men that have transgressed my covenant, which have not performed the words of the covenant which they had made before me, when "they cut the calf in twain, and passed between the parts thereof,

19 The princes of Judah, and the princes of Jerusalem, the eunuchs, and the priests, and all the people of the land, which passed between the parts of the calf;

20 I will even give them into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life: and their "dead bodies shall be for meat unto the fowls of the heaven, and to the beasts of the earth.

21 And Zedekiah king of Judah and his princes will I give into the hand of their enemies, and into the hand of them that seek their life, and into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, "which are gone up from you.

22 "Behold, I will command, saith the LORD, and cause them to return to this city; and they shall fight against it, "and take it, and burn it with fire: and "I will make the cities of Judah a desolation without an inhabitant.

CHAPTER 35.

1 By the obedience of the Rechabites, 12 Jeremiah condemneth the disobedience of the Jews. 18 God blameth the Rechabites for their obedience.

THE word which came unto Jeremiah from the LORD in the days of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Go unto the house of the "Rechabites, and speak unto them, and bring them unto the house of the LORD, into one of "the chambers, and give them wine to drink.

3 Then I took Jazaniah the son of Jeremiah, the son of Habaziniah, and his brethren, and all his sons, and the whole house of the Rechabites;

4 And I brought them into the house of the LORD, into the chamber of the sons of Hanan, the son of Igdahah, a man of God, which was by the chamber of the princes, which was above the chamber of Maaseiah the son of Shalum, "the keeper of the "door:

5 And I set before the sons of the house of the Rechabites pots full of

BC 69L

^a Mat. 7. 2.
^b Gal. 3. 7.
^c Jas. 2. 13.

^d ch. 32. 24.
^e 36.

^f Hab. for a removing.

^g Dent. 28. 26. 64.
^h ch. 29. 18.

ⁱ 2 Ki. 18. 13.
^j 29. 18.
^k 2 Chr. 11. 6, 9.

^l See Gen. 18. 10, 17.
^m Jer. 14. Ex. 21. 2.
ⁿ Lev. 25. 10.

^o Neh. 5. 11.
^p Lev. 25. 39-40.

^q ch. 7. 33.
^r 15. 4.
^s 19. 7.

^t See ver. 21.
^u ch. 37. 5.

^v See ch. 37. 5, 11.
^w ch. 37. 6, 10.

^x ch. 38. 3.
^y 39. 1, 2.
^z 42. 7, 13.

^{aa} ch. 9. 11.
^{ab} 44. 2, 6.

^{ac} Ex. 21. 2.
^{ad} 23. 10.
^{ae} Deut. 15. 12.

^{af} or, hath sold himself.

^{ag} 2 Ki. 10. 15.
^{ah} 1 Chr. 2. 55.

^{ai} 1 Ki. 6. 6.

^{aj} Hab. to day.

^{ak} So.

^{al} 2 Ki. 23. 1.
^{am} Neh. 10. 29.

^{an} ch. 7. 10.

^{ao} Hab. whereupon my name is called.

^{ap} Ex. 20. 7.
^{aq} Lev. 19. 12.

^{ar} 2 Ki. 12. 3.
^{as} 25. 18.
^{at} 1 Chr. 9. 18, 19.

^{au} Hab. Chaldeans, or, Chaldeans.

wine, and cups, and I said unto them, Drink ye wine

6 But they said, We will drink no wine: for ¹Jonadab the son of Rechab our father commanded us, saying, Ye shall drink no wine, neither ye, nor your sons for ever

7 Neither shall ye build house, nor sow seed, nor plant vineyard, nor have any but all your days ye shall dwell in tents; that ye may live many days in the land where ye be strangers.

8 Thus have we obeyed the voice of Jonadab the son of Rechab our father in all that he hath charged us, to drink no wine all our days, we, our wives, our sons, nor our daughters;

9 Nor to build houses for us to dwell in: neither have we vineyard, nor field, nor seed:

10 But we have dwelt in tents, and have obeyed, and done according to all that Jonadab our father commanded us.

11 But it came to pass, when Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came up into the land, that we said, Come, and let us go to Jerusalem for fear of the army of the Chaldeans, and for fear of the army of the Syrians: so we dwell at Jerusalem.

12 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah, saying,

13 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Go and tell the men of Judah and the inhabitants of Jerusalem, Will ye not receive instruction to hearken to my words? saith the LORD.

14 The words of Jonadab the son of Rechab, that he commanded his sons not to drink wine, are performed; for unto this day they drink none, but obey their father's commandment: notwithstanding I have spoken unto you, rising early and speaking; but ye hearkened not unto me.

15 ¶ I have sent also unto you all my servants the prophets, rising up early and sending them, saying, Return ye now every man from his evil way, and amend your doings, and go not after other gods to serve them, and ye shall dwell in the land which I have given to you and to your fathers: but ye have not inclined your ear, nor hearkened unto me.

16 Because the sons of Jonadab the son of Rechab have performed the commandment of their father, which he commanded them; but this people hath not hearkened unto me:

17 Therefore thus saith the LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will bring upon Judah and upon all

BC 607

¹ Prov. 1 24
14 63 12
4 68 4
ch 7 13
32 Ki 10 15

² Ex. 20, 12
Eph 6, 2, 3

³ Heb
There shall not
a man be cut off
from
Jonadab
the son of
Rechab to
stand, &c.
4 ch 15 19

⁴ Is. 8 1
1 Jer 2 9
Jer 6 1
ch 40 2
ch 25 15
46
ch 23 3
ch 32 33
ver 7
ch 26 3
ch 15 5
Jonah 3 5
ch 32 12
2 Chr 36 15

⁵ See
ch 45 1
ch 7 13
4 25 4
ch 7 25
4 23 4
ch 18 11
4 25 5, 6

⁶ Lev 18 29
4 23 37-39
Acts 27 9

⁷ ver 3.
2 Heb
their sup-
plication shall fail

the inhabitants of Jerusalem all the evil that I have pronounced against them: "because I have spoken unto them, but they have not heard; and I have called unto them, but they have not answered.

18 ¶ And Jeremiah said unto the house of the Rechabites, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Because ye have obeyed the commandment of Jonadab your father, and kept all his precepts, and done according unto all that he hath commanded you:

19 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Jonadab the son of Rechab shall not want a man to stand before me for ever.

CHAPTER 36.

1 Jeremiah causeth Baruch to write his prophecy, 5 and publicly to read it. 11 The prince and Jehoiakim to fetch the roll, and read it. 19 They instruct Baruch to hide himself and Jeremiah. 20 Jehoiakim, being certified thereof, burneth the roll. 27 Jeremiah denounceth his judgment on Baruch writeth a new copy.

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, that this word came unto Jeremiah from the LORD, saying,

2 Take thee a roll of a book, and write therein all the words that I have spoken unto thee against Israel, and against Judah, and against all the nations, from the day I spake unto thee, from the days of Josiah, even unto this day.

3 ¶ It may be that the house of Judah will hear all the evil which I purpose to do unto them; that they may return every man from his evil way; that I may forgive their iniquity and their sin.

4 Then Jeremiah called Baruch the son of Neriah; and Baruch wrote from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the LORD, which he had spoken unto him, upon a roll of a book.

5 And Jeremiah commanded Baruch, saying, I am shut up; I cannot go into the house of the LORD:

6 Therefore go thou, and read in the roll, which thou hast written from my mouth, the words of the LORD in the ears of the people in the LORD's house upon the fasting day: and also thou shalt read them in the ears of all Judah that come out of their cities.

7 ¶ It may be they will present their supplication before the LORD, and will return every one from his evil way; for great is the anger and the fury that the LORD hath pronounced against this people.

8 And Baruch the son of Neriah did according to all that Jeremiah the prophet commanded him, reading in the book the words of the LORD in the LORD's house.

9 And it came to pass in the fifth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, in the ninth month, that they proclaimed a fast before the LORD to all the people in Jerusalem, and to all the people that came from the cities of Judah unto Jerusalem.

10 Then read Baruch in the book the words of Jeremiah in the house of the LORD, in the chamber of Gemariah the son of Shaphan the scribe, in the higher court, at the ^{entry} of the new gate of the LORD's house, in the ears of all the people.

11 ¶ When Michaiah the son of Gemariah, the son of Shaphan, had heard out of the book all the words of the LORD,

12 Then he went down into the king's house, into the scribe's chamber: and, lo, all the princes sat there, even Elishama the scribe, and Delaiah the son of Shemaiah, and Elnathan the son of Achbor, and Gemariah the son of Shaphan, and Zedekiah the son of Hananiah, and all the princes.

13 Then Michaiah declared unto them all the words that he had heard, when Baruch read the book in the ears of the people.

14 Therefore all the princes sent Jehudi the son of Nethaniah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Cushi, unto Baruch, saying, Take in thine hand the roll wherein thou hast read in the ears of the people, and come. So Baruch the son of Neriah took the roll in his hand, and came unto them.

15 And they said unto him, Sit down now, and read it in our ears. So Baruch read it in their ears.

16 Now it came to pass, when they had heard all the words, they were afraid both one and other, and said unto Baruch, We will surely tell the king of all these words.

17 And they asked Baruch, saying, Tell us now, How didst thou write all these words at his mouth?

18 Then Baruch answered them, He pronounced all these words unto me with his mouth, and I wrote them with ink in the book.

19 Then said the princes unto Baruch, Go, hide thee, thou and Jeremiah; and let no man know where ye be.

20 ¶ And they went in to the king

B.C. 607

* See Amos 2. 15

* ch 26. 10.
1 or, door

* a Ki 22. 11
Is 36. 22.
& 37. 1.

* or, of the king.

* ch 22. 30.

* ch 22. 19.

* Heb. rest upon.
ch. 23. 34

into the court, but they laid up the roll in the chamber of Elishama the scribe, and told all the words in the ears of the king.

21 So the king sent Jehudi to fetch the roll: and he took it out of Elishama the scribe's chamber. And Jehudi read it in the ears of the king, and in the ears of all the princes which stood beside the king.

22 Now the king sat in ^{the} winter-house in the ninth month; and there was a fire on the hearth burning before him.

23 And it came to pass, that when Jehudi had read three or four leaves, he cut it with the penknife, and cast it into the fire that was on the hearth, until all the roll was consumed in the fire that was on the hearth.

24 Yet they were not afraid, nor rent their garments, neither the king, nor any of his servants that heard all these words.

25 Nevertheless Elnathan and Delaiah and Gemariah had made intercession to the king that he would not burn the roll: but he would not hear them.

26 But the king commanded Jerahmeel the son ^{of} Hammelech, and Seraiah the son of Azriel, and Sheldamiah the son of Abdeel, to take Baruch the scribe and Jeremiah the prophet: but the LORD hid them.

27 ¶ Then the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah, after that the king had burned the roll, and the words which Baruch wrote at the mouth of Jeremiah, saying,

28 Take thee again another roll, and write in it all the former words that were in the first roll, which Jehoiakim the king of Judah hath burned.

29 And thou shalt say to Jehoiakim king of Judah, Thus saith the LORD; Thou hast burned this roll, saying, Why hast thou written therein, saying, The king of Babylon shall certainly come and destroy this land, and shall cause to cease from thence man and beast?

30 Therefore thus saith the LORD of Jehoiakim king of Judah; He shall have none to sit upon the throne of David: and his dead body shall be cast out in the day to the heat, and in the night to the frost.

31 And I will punish him and his seed and his servants for their iniquity; and I will bring upon them, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and upon the men of Judah, all the evil that I have pronounced against them; but they hearkened not.

32 ¶ Then took Jeremiah another roll, and gave it to Baruch the scribe, the son of Neriah; who wrote therein from the mouth of Jeremiah all the words of the book which Jehoiakim king of Judah had burned in the fire. and there were added besides unto them many ²like words.

CHAPTER 37.

¹ The Egyptians having raised the siege of the Chaldeans, king Zedekiah sendeth to Jeremiah to pray for the people. ⁶ Jeremiah prophesieth the Chaldeans' certain return and victory. ¹¹ He is taken for a fugitive, beaten, and put in prison. ¹⁸ He assureth Zedekiah of the captivity. ¹⁸ Intreating for his liberty, he obtaineth some favour.

AND king ^aZedekiah the son of Josiah reigned instead of Coniah the son of Jehoiakim, whom Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon made king in the land of Judah.

² But neither he, nor his servants, nor the people of the land, did hearken unto the words of the LORD, which he spake ^bby the prophet Jeremiah.

³ And Zedekiah the king sent Jehucal the son of Shelemiah and ^cZephaniah the son of Maaseiah the priest to the prophet Jeremiah, saying, Pray now unto the LORD our God for us.

⁴ Now Jeremiah came in and went out among the people: for they had not put him into prison.

⁵ Then ^dPharaoh's army was come forth out of Egypt: ^eand when the Chaldeans that besegged Jerusalem heard tidings of them, they departed from Jerusalem.

⁶ ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto the prophet Jeremiah, saying,

⁷ Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel: Thus shall ye say to the king of Judah, ^fthat sent you unto me to enquire of me; Behold, Pharaoh's army, which is come forth to help you, shall return to Egypt into their own land.

⁸ And the Chaldeans shall come again, and fight against this city, and take it, and burn it with fire.

⁹ Thus saith the LORD; Deceive not yourselves, saying, The Chaldeans shall surely depart from us: for they shall not depart.

¹⁰ For those ye had smitten the whole army of the Chaldeans that fight against you, and there remained ^gbut ^hwounded men among them, yet should they rise up every man in his tent, and burn this city with fire.

¹¹ ¶ And it came to pass, that when the army of the Chaldeans was ⁱbroken up from Jerusalem for fear of Pharaoh's army,

BC 606

¹ or, to slip away from thence in the midst of the people

² Heb as they,

³ Heb falsehood, or, a lie.

⁴ 2 KI 24 17
⁵ 2 Chr 36

⁶ ch 22 24

⁷ ch 38 26

⁸ 2 Chr 36 12, 14

⁹ ch 38 6

¹⁰ or, calls

¹¹ Heb by the hand of the prophet

¹² ch 31 1, 2

¹³ & 29 25

¹⁴ & 52 24

¹⁵ See
¹⁶ 2 KI 24 17
¹⁷ Ezek 17 15

¹⁸ ver 11

¹⁹ ch 34 21

²⁰ Heb let my supplication fall

²¹ ch 21 2

²² ch 34 22

²³ ch 32 2

²⁴ & 38 13, 28

²⁵ Heb souls

²⁶ ch 38 9

²⁷ & 62 6

²⁸ ch 21 4, 5

²⁹ Heb thrust through,

³⁰ ver 5

³¹ Heb made to ascend

³² ch 37 8

³³ ch 21 1

¹² Then Jeremiah went forth out of Jerusalem to go into the land of Benjamin, ¹ to separate himself thence in the midst of the people.

¹³ And when he was in the gate of Benjamin, a captain of the ward ²was there, whose name ³was Irjiah, the son of Shelemiah, the son of Hananiah; and he took Jeremiah the prophet, saying, Thou fallest away to the Chaldeans.

¹⁴ Then said Jeremiah, ⁴It is ⁵false; I fall not away to the Chaldeans. But he hearkened not to him: so Irjiah took Jeremiah, and brought him to the princes.

¹⁵ Wherefore the princes were wroth with Jeremiah, and smote him, ⁶and put him in prison in the house of Jonathan the scribe: for they had made that the prison.

¹⁶ ¶ When Jeremiah was entered into ⁷the dungeon, and into the ⁸cubicles, and Jeremiah had remained there many days;

¹⁷ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took him out: and the king asked him secretly in his house, and said, Is there ⁹any word from the LORD? And Jeremiah said, There is: for, said he, thou shalt be delivered unto the hand of the king of Babylon.

¹⁸ Moreover Jeremiah said unto king Zedekiah, What have I offended against thee, or against thy servants, or against this people, that ye have put me in prison?

¹⁹ Where ¹⁰are now your prophets which prophesied unto you, saying, The king of Babylon shall not come against you, nor against this land?

²⁰ Therefore hear now, I pray thee, O my lord the king: ¹¹let my supplication, I pray thee, be accepted before thee; that thou cause me not to return to the house of Jonathan the scribe, lest I die there.

²¹ Then Zedekiah the king commanded that they should commit Jeremiah ¹²into the court of the prison, and that they should give him daily a piece of bread out of the bakers' street, ¹³until all the bread in the city were spent. Thus Jeremiah remained in the court of the prison.

CHAPTER 38.

¹ Jeremiah is put into the dungeon of Malchiah. ⁷ Ebed-melech getteth him some enlargement. ¹⁴ He counselleth the king by yielding to save his life. ²⁴ By the king's instructions he concealeth the conference from the princes.

THEN Shephatiah the son of Matthan, and Gedaliah the son of Pashur, and ¹Jucal the son of Shelemiah, and ²Pashur the son of Malchiah,

^a heard the words that Jeremiah had spoken unto all the people, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, ^c He that remaineth in this city shall die by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence: but he that goeth forth to the Chaldeans shall live; for he shall have his life for a prey, and shall live.

3 Thus saith the LORD, ^d This city shall surely be given into the hand of the king of Babylon's army, which shall take it.

4 Therefore the princes said unto the king, We beseech thee, ^e let this man be put to death: for thus he weakeneth the hands of the men of war that remain in this city, and the hands of all the people, in speaking such words unto them: for this man seeketh not the ^f welfare of this people, but the hurt.

5 Then Zedekiah the king said, Behold, he ^g is in your hand: for the king is not he that can do any thing against you.

6 ^h Then took they Jeremiah, and cast him into the dungeon of Malchiah the son ⁱ of Hammelech, that was in the court of the prison: and they let down Jeremiah with cords. And in the dungeon there was no water, but mire: so Jeremiah sunk in the mire.

7 ^j ¶ Now when Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, one of the eunuchs which was in the king's house, heard that they had put Jeremiah in the dungeon: the king then sitting in the gate of Benjamin;

8 Ebed-melech went forth out of the king's house, and spake to the king, saying,

9 My lord the king, these men have done evil in all that they have done to Jeremiah the prophet, whom they have cast into the dungeon; and ^k he is like to die for hunger in the place where he is: for there is no more bread in the city.

10 Then the king commanded Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Take from hence thirty men ^l with thee, and take up Jeremiah the prophet out of the dungeon, before he die.

11 So Ebed-melech took the men with him, and went into the house of the king under the treasury, and took thence old cast clouts and old rotten rags, and let them down by cords into the dungeon to Jeremiah.

12 And Ebed-melech the Ethiopian said unto Jeremiah, Put now ^m these old cast clouts and rotten rags under thine armholes under the cords. And Jeremiah did so.

13 ⁿ So they drew up Jeremiah with cords, and took him up out of the

BC 583

^a ch 21. 8

^b ch 37. 21

^c ch 21. 9

^d or, yrinetpal

^e ch 21. 10

^f & 32. 3.

^g See

^h ch 28. 11

ⁱ Is 67. 16

^j Heb. peace.

^k 2 Ki 24. 12

^l ch 39. 2

^m ch 37. 21

ⁿ or, of the king

^o ch 39. 16

^p ver 23.

^q ch 32. 4.

^r & 34. 3.

^s 1 Sam 31. 4

^t Heb. he will die

^u Heb. in thine hand

^v Heb. Men of thy peace

^w ch 39. 6.

^x & 41. 10

^y ver 18

^z Heb. thou shalt burn, &c

^{aa} ver. 6

dungeon; and Jeremiah remained ^b in the court of the prison.

14 ¶ Then Zedekiah the king sent, and took Jeremiah the prophet unto him into the ^c third entry that is in the house of the LORD. and the king said unto Jeremiah, I will ask thee a thing; hide nothing from me.

15 Then Jeremiah said unto Zedekiah, If I declare ^d it unto thee, wilt thou not surely put me to death? and if I give thee counsel, wilt thou not hearken unto me?

16 So Zedekiah the king sware secretly unto Jeremiah, saying, As the LORD liveth, ^e that made us this soul, I will not put thee to death, neither will I give thee into the hand of these men that seek thy life.

17 Then said Jeremiah unto Zedekiah, Thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel: If thou wilt assuredly ^f go forth ^g unto the king of Babylon's princes, then thy soul shall live, and this city shall not be burned with fire; and thou shalt live, and thine house:

18 But if thou wilt not go forth to the king of Babylon's princes, then shall this city be given into the hand of the Chaldeans, and they shall burn it with fire, and ^h thou shalt not escape out of their hand.

19 And Zedekiah the king said unto Jeremiah, I am afraid of the Jews that are fallen to the Chaldeans, lest they deliver me into their hand, and they ⁱ mock me.

20 But Jeremiah said, They shall not deliver thee. Obey, I beseech thee, the voice of the LORD, which I speak unto thee: so it shall be well unto thee, and thy soul shall live.

21 But if thou refuse to go forth, this is the word that the LORD hath shewed me:

22 And, behold, all the women that are left in the king of Judah's house shall be brought forth to the king of Babylon's princes, and those women shall say, ^j Thy friends have set thee on, and have prevailed against thee: thy feet are sunk in the mire, and they are turned away back.

23 So they shall bring out all thy wives and ^k thy children to the Chaldeans: and ^l thou shalt not escape out of their hand, but shalt be taken by the hand of the king of Babylon: and ^m thou shalt cause this city to be burned with fire.

24 ¶ Then said Zedekiah unto Jeremiah, Let no man know of these words, and thou shalt not die.

25 But if the princes hear that I have

talked with thee, and they come unto thee, and say unto thee, Declare unto us now what thou hast said unto the king, hide it not from us, and we will not put thee to death; also what the king said unto thee:

²⁶ Then thou shalt say unto them, ¹ I presented my supplication before the king, that he would not cause me to return ² to Jonathan's house, to die there.

²⁷ Then came all the princes unto Jeremiah, and asked him, and he told them according to all these words that the king had commanded. So ⁴ they left off speaking with him; for the matter was not perceived.

²⁸ So ² Jeremiah abode in the court of the prison until the day that Jerusalem was taken: and he was there when Jerusalem was taken.

CHAPTER 39.

¹ Jerusalem is taken. ⁴ Zedekiah is made blind. ⁵ The city ravaged, ⁹ the people captivated. ¹¹ Nebuchadnezzar's charge for the good usage of Jeremiah. ¹⁸ God's promise to Ebed-melech.

IN the ninth year of Zedekiah king of Judah, in the tenth month, came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon and all his army against Jerusalem, and they besieged it.

² And in the eleventh year of Zedekiah, in the fourth month, the ninth day of the month, the city was broken up.

³ And all the princes of the king of Babylon came in, and sat in the middle gate, even Nergal-sharezer, Samgar-nebo, Sarsechim, Rab-saris, Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, with all the residue of the princes of the king of Babylon.

⁴ ¶ And it came to pass, that when Zedekiah the king of Judah saw them, and all the men of war, then they fled, and went forth out of the city by night, by the way of the king's garden, by the gate betwixt the two walls: and he went out the way of the plain.

⁵ But the Chaldeans' army pursued after them, and ⁷ overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho: and when they had taken him, they brought him up to Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath, where he ⁹ gave judgment upon him.

⁶ Then the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah in Riblah before his eyes: also the king of Babylon slew all the nobles of Judah.

⁷ Moreover ⁸ he put out Zedekiah's eyes, and bound him ⁹ with chains, to carry him to Babylon.

⁸ ¶ And the Chaldeans burned the king's house, and the houses of the

B C 689

²² Ki 25 11, &c.
²³ ch 52 15, &c.

¹ or, chief marshal

² Heb chief of the executioners, or, slaughter-men and so ver 10, 11, &c.
³ Gen 37 36
⁴ ch 37 20
⁵ ch 37 15

³ Heb on that day.

⁴ Heb they were silent from him

⁵ Heb, by the hand of

⁶ ch 37 21 & 39 14

⁷ Heb set thine eyes upon him

⁸ ch 38 28

⁹ Ki 25 1-4

¹⁰ ch 52 4-7

¹¹ ch 40 5

¹² ch 20 24

¹³ ch 38 7, 12

¹⁴ ch 38 17

¹⁵ Dan 9 12

¹⁶ Ki 25 4, &c.

¹⁷ ch 52 7, &c.

¹⁸ ch 21 9 & 43 5

¹⁹ 1 Chr 5 20 Ps 57 40

²⁰ ch 32 4 & 39 18, 23

²¹ Ki 23 23

²² Heb spake with him judgment

²³ ch 4 12

²⁴ ch 39 14

²⁵ or, manacles.

²⁶ Ezek 12 1, compared with ch 12 4

²⁷ Heb with him between chains, or, fetters

²⁸ Ki 25 9 ch 52 13 & 52 13

²⁹ ch 50 7.

people, with fire, and brake down the walls of Jerusalem.

⁹ ¶ Then Nebuzar-adan the ¹² captain of the guard carried away captive into Babylon the remnant of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to him, with the rest of the people that remained.

¹⁰ But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left of the poor of the people, which had nothing, in the land of Judah, and gave them vineyards and fields ² at the same time.

¹¹ ¶ Now Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon gave charge concerning Jeremiah ⁶ to Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard, saying,

¹² Take him, and ⁴ look well to him, and do him no harm; but do unto him even as he shall say unto thee.

¹³ So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard sent, and Nebushasban, Rab-saris, and Nergal-sharezer, Rab-mag, and all the king of Babylon's princes;

¹⁴ Even they sent, and took Jeremiah out of the court of the prison, and committed him ⁹ unto Gedaliah the son of ⁴ Ahikam the son of Shaphan, that he should carry him home: so he dwelt among the people.

¹⁵ ¶ Now the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah, while he was shut up in the court of the prison, saying,

¹⁶ Go and speak to ¹ Ebed-melech the Ethiopian, saying, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, ⁴ I will bring my words upon this city for evil, and not for good; and they shall be accomplished in that day before thee.

¹⁷ But I will deliver thee in that day, saith the LORD: and thou shalt not be given into the hand of the men of whom thou art afraid.

¹⁸ For I will surely deliver thee, and thou shalt not fall by the sword, but ² thy life shall be for a prey unto thee: because thou hast put thy trust in me, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 40.

¹ Jeremiah goeth to Gedaliah. ⁷ The dispersed Jews repair unto him. ¹³ Johanan revealing Ishmael's conspiracy is not believed.

THE word that came to Jeremiah from the LORD, after that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had let him go from Ramah, when he had taken him being bound in ⁸ chains among all that were carried away captive of Jerusalem and Judah, which were carried away captives unto Babylon.

² And the captain of the guard took Jeremiah, and ⁴ said unto him, The

LORD thy God hath pronounced this evil upon this place.

3 Now the LORD hath brought it, and done according as he hath said: ^abecause ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed his voice, therefore this thing is come upon you.

4 And now, behold, I loose thee this day from the chains which ¹were upon thine hand. ²If it seem good unto thee to come with me into Babylon, come; and ³I will look well unto thee: but if it seem ill unto thee to come with me into Babylon, forbear: behold, ⁴all the land is before thee: whither it seemeth good and convenient for thee to go, thither go.

5 Now while he was not yet gone back, *he said*, Go back also to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, ^awhom the king of Babylon had made governor over the cities of Judah, and dwell with him among the people, or go wheresoever it seemeth convenient unto thee to go. So the captain of the guard gave him victuals and a reward, and let him go.

6 Then went Jeremiah unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and dwelt with him among the people that were left in the land.

7 ^aNow when all the captains of the forces which *were* in the fields, *even* they and their men, heard that the king of Babylon had made Gedaliah the son of Ahikam governor in the land, and had committed unto him men, and women, and children, and of ^bthe poor of the land, of them that were not carried away captive to Babylon; 8 Then they came to Gedaliah to Mizpah, ^ceven Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and Johanan and Jonathan the sons of Kareah, and Seraiah the son of Tanhumeth, and the sons of Ephai the Netophathite, and Jezaniah the son of a Maachathite, they and their men.

9 And Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan swore unto them and to their men, saying, Fear not ^dto serve the Chaldeans: dwell in the land, and serve the king of Babylon, and it shall be well with you.

10 As for me, behold, I will dwell at Mizpah, to serve the Chaldeans, which will come unto us: but ye, gather ye wine, and summer fruits, and oil, and put them in your vessels, and dwell in your cities that ye have taken.

11 Likewise when all the Jews that were in Moab, and among the Ammonites, and in Edom, and that were in all the countries, heard that the king of Babylon had left a remnant

B C. 688.

^a Dent. 28
24, 25
Dan. 9 11.

¹ or, are upon thine hand

² Eccl. 1

³ will set mine eye upon thee

⁴ See

ch. 41 10

^a Gen. 20 15

¹ Heb. to strike thee in soul

² 2 Ki. 23 22, &c.

¹ ch. 38 14

² Judg. 20 1

² 2 Ki. 23 22,

&c.

² 2 Ki. 23 25

ch. 40 6, 8

¹ ch. 29 10

¹ ch. 41 1

² 2 Ki. 23 25

¹ Heb. to stand before and serve

Deut. 10 13

^a Lev. 19 27, 28
Deut. 14 1
Is. 15 2

^a See
1 Sam. 1 7
2 Ki. 25 9

of Judah, and that he had set over them Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan;

12 Even all the Jews returned out of all places whither they were driven, and came to the land of Judah, to Gedaliah, unto Mizpah, and gathered wine and summer fruits very much.

13 ^aMoreover Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were in the fields, came to Gedaliah to Mizpah,

14 And said unto him, Dost thou certainly know that ^bBaalsh the king of the Ammonites hath sent Ishmael the son of Nethaniah ^cto slay thee? But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam believed them not.

15 Then Johanan the son of Kareah spake to Gedaliah in Mizpah secretly, saying, Let me go, I pray thee, and I will slay Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and no man shall know it: wherefore should he slay thee that all the Jews which are gathered unto thee should be scattered, and the remnant in Judah perish?

16 But Gedaliah the son of Ahikam said unto Johanan the son of Kareah, Thou shalt not do this thing: for thou speakest falsely of Ishmael.

CHAPTER 41.

¹ Ishmael, from secretly killing Gedaliah and others, purporth with the residue to see unto the Ammonites. 11 Johanan recovereth the captives

NOW it came to pass in the seventh month, ^athat Ishmael the son of Nethaniah the son of Elishama, of the seed royal, and the princes of the king, even ten men with him, came unto Gedaliah the son of Ahikam to Mizpah; and there they did eat bread together in Mizpah.

2 Then arose Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and the ten men that were with him, and ^bsmote Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan with the sword, and ^cJew him, whom the king of Babylon had made governor over the land.

3 Ishmael also slew all the Jews that were with him, *even* with Gedaliah, at Mizpah, and the Chaldeans that were found there, and the men of war.

4 And it came to pass the second day after he had slain Gedaliah, and no man knew it,

5 That there came certain from Shechem, from Shiloh, and from Samaria, *even* fourscore men, ^ahaving their beards shaven, and their clothes rent, and having cut themselves, with offerings and incense in their hand, to bring them to ^bthe house of the LORD.

6 And Ishmael the son of Netha-

niah went forth from Mizpah to meet them, ¹weeping all along as he went: and it came to pass, as he met them, he said unto them, Come to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam.

7 And it was so, when they came into the midst of the city, that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah slew them, and cast them into the midst of the pit, he, and the men that were with him.

8 But ten men were found among them that said unto Ishmael, Slay us not: for we have treasures in the field, of wheat, and of barley, and of oil, and of honey. So he forbore, and slew them not among their brethren.

9 Now the pit wherein Ishmael had cast all the dead bodies of the men, whom he had slain ¹⁰because of Gedaliah, was it ¹¹which Aza the king had made for fear of Baasha king of Israel: and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah filled it with them that were slain.

10 Then Ishmael carried away captive all the residuo of the people that were in Mizpah, ¹even the king's daughters, and all the people that remained in Mizpah, ²whom Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had committed to Gedaliah the son of Ahikam and Ishmael the son of Nethaniah carried them away captive, and departed to go over to ³the Ammonites.

11 ¶ But when Johanan the son of Kareah, and all ¹the captains of the forces that were with him, heard of all the evil that Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had done,

12 Then they took all the men, and went to fight with Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, and found him by ²the great waters that are in Gibeon.

13 Now it came to pass, that when all the people which were with Ishmael saw Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, then they were glad.

14 So all the people that Ishmael had carried away captive from Mizpah cast about and returned, and went unto Johanan the son of Kareah.

15 But Ishmael the son of Nethaniah escaped from Johanan with eight men, and went to the Ammonites.

16 Then took Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces that were with him, all the remnant of the people whom he had recovered from Ishmael the son of Nethaniah, from Mizpah, after that he had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, even mighty men of war, and the women, and the children, and the

B C 588.

¹ Heb. in going and weeping² 2 Sam 19 37, 49³ ch. 40. 5.⁴ ch 40. 8, 13⁵ 41. 11.⁶ or, near Gedaliah.⁷ Heb. by the hand, or, by the side of Gedaliah.⁸ 41. 15. 22.⁹ 2 Chr 10. 6.¹⁰ or, Let our supplication fall before thee¹¹ 1 Sam 7. 8. 12. 10. 14. 17. 4. Jas 5. 16.¹² ch 43. 6.¹³ Lev 26. 22.¹⁴ ch 40. 7.¹⁵ Ezra 8. 21.¹⁶ ch 40. 14.¹⁷ ch 40. 7, 8, 13.¹⁸ 1 Ki 22. 14.¹⁹ 1 Sam 3. 15.²⁰ Acts 20. 20.²¹ Ors 31. 50.²² 2 Sam 2. 13.²³ Deut. 6. 5.²⁴ ch. 7. 33

eunuchs, whom he had brought again from Gibeon:

17 And they departed, and dwelt in the habitation of ¹Chumham, which is by Beth-lehem, to go to enter into Egypt,

18 Because of the Chaldeans: for they were afraid of them, because Ishmael the son of Nethaniah had slain Gedaliah the son of Ahikam, ²whom the king of Babylon made governor in the land.

CHAPTER 42.

1 Johanan destroyeth Jeremiah to enquire of God, promising obedience to his will. 7 Jeremiah assureth him of safety in Judea, 13 and distinction in Egypt. 19 He reproverth their hypocrisy.

1 ¹THEN all the captains of the forces, ²and Johanan the son of Kareah, and Jezaniah the son of Hoshaiah, and all the people from the least even unto the greatest, came near,

2 And said unto Jeremiah the prophet, ³Let, we beseech thee, our supplication be accepted before thee, and pray for us unto the LORD thy God, even for all this remnant; (for we are left but ⁴a few of many, as thine eyes do behold us.)

3 That the LORD thy God may shew us ⁵the way wherein we may walk, and the thing that we may do.

4 Then Jeremiah the prophet said unto them, I have heard you, behold, I will pray unto the LORD your God according to your words; and it shall come to pass, that ⁶whatsoever thing the LORD shall answer you, I will declare it unto you; I will ⁷keep nothing back from you.

5 Then they said to Jeremiah, ⁸The LORD be a true and faithful witness between us, if we do not even according to all things for the which the LORD thy God shall send thee to us.

6 Whether it be good, or whether it be evil, we will obey the voice of the LORD our God, to whom we send thee.

⁹That it may be well with us, when we obey the voice of the LORD our God.

7 ¶ And it came to pass after ten days, that the word of the LORD came unto Jeremiah.

8 Then called he Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces which were with him, and all the people from the least even to the greatest,

9 And said unto them, Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto whom ye sent me to present your supplication before him;

10 If ye will still abide in this land, then ¹I will build you, and not pull you down, and I will plant you, and

¹ ch 34. 6. 31. 28. 33. 7

not pluck you up: for I ¹repent me of the evil that I have done unto you.

11 Be not afraid of the king of Babylon, of whom ye are afraid; be not afraid of him, saith the LORD: ²for I am with you to save you, and to deliver you from his hand.

12 And ³I will shew mercies unto you, that he may have mercy upon you, and cause you to return to your own land.

13 ¶ But if ⁴ye say, We will not dwell in this land, neither obey the voice of the LORD your God,

14 Saying, No; but we will go into the land of Egypt, where we shall see no war, nor hear the sound of the trumpet, nor have hunger of bread, and there will we dwell:

15 And now therefore hear the word of the LORD, ye remnant of Judah; Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; If ye ⁵wholly set ⁶your faces to enter into Egypt, and go to sojourn there;

16 Then it shall come to pass, that the sword, ⁷which ye feared, shall overtake you there in the land of Egypt, and the famine, whereof ye were afraid, ⁸shall follow close after you there in Egypt; and there ye shall die.

17 ⁹So shall it be with all the men that set their faces to go into Egypt to sojourn there; they shall die ¹⁰by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence; and ¹¹none of them shall remain or escape from the evil that I will bring upon them.

18 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; As mine anger and my fury hath been ¹²poured forth upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem; so shall my fury be poured forth upon you, when ye shall enter into Egypt and ¹³ye shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach; and ye shall see thus place no more.

19 ¶ The LORD hath said concerning you, O ye remnant of Judah; ¹⁴Go ye not into Egypt: know certainly that I have ¹⁵admonished you thus day.

20 For ¹⁶ye dissembled in your hearts, when ye sent me unto the LORD your God, saying, ¹⁷Pray for us unto the LORD our God; and according unto all that the LORD our God shall say, so declare unto us, and we will do it.

21 And now I have this day declared it to you; but ye have not obeyed the voice of the LORD your God, nor any thing for the which he hath sent me unto you.

22 Now therefore know certainly that ¹⁸ye shall die by the sword, by

BC 538.

Deut 32

26

ch 18 8.

1 or,

to go to

Egypt

Is 43 5

Rom 8 31

Pe 106 45,

48.

d ch 44. 18

ch. 42. 1.

f Deut. 17.

16

ch 44. 12-

14.

Lukes 9. 51

Ezek 11 8.

2 Eke shall

cleanse

after you

3 Heb. So

shall all

the men be

ch 40 11,

12.

A ver 22

ch 24. 10.

See ch 44

14, 28.

ch. 41 10

ch 39 10

40 7

ch 7 20

ch 18 15

24 9

28 6

20 18, 22

4 44 12

Zech 8 13.

ch 2. 16

4 44 1

called

flour,

Is. 30 4

Deut. 17

16

Hob

testified

against

you

1 or, ye

have used

deceit

against

your mouths

ver 2.

ch 23 9

27 8

See Ezek

20 18, 20

ch 44 13

46 13.

ver 17

Ezek 6 11

ch 15 2.

Zech 11 9

the famine, and by the pestilence, in the place whither ye desire ¹to go and to sojourn.

CHAPTER 43.

1 *Johanan, discarding Jeremiah's prophecy, carried Jeremiah and others into Egypt. 3 Jeremiah prophesied by a type the conquest of Egypt.*

AND it came to pass, that when Jeremiah had made an end of speaking unto all the people all the words of the LORD their God, for which the LORD their God had sent him to them, *even* all these words,

2 ¹Then spake Azariah the son of Hoshaiah, and Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the proud men, saying unto Jeremiah, Thou speakest falsely: the LORD our God hath not sent thee to say, Go not into Egypt to sojourn there:

3 But Baruch the son of Neriah setteth thee on against us, for to deliver us into the hand of the Chaldeans, that they might put us to death, and carry us away captives into Babylon.

4 So Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, and all the people, obeyed not the voice of the LORD, to dwell in the land of Judah.

5 But Johanan the son of Kareah, and all the captains of the forces, took ²all the remnant of Judah, that were returned from all nations, whither they had been driven, to dwell in the land of Judah;

6 *Even* men, and women, and children, ³and the king's daughters, and every person that Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard had left with Gedaliah the son of Ahikam the son of Shaphan, and Jeremiah the prophet, and Baruch the son of Neriah.

7 So they came into the land of Egypt: for they obeyed not the voice of the LORD: thus came they *even* to Tahpanhes.

8 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD unto Jeremiah in Tahpanhes, saying,

9 Take great stones in thine hand, and hide them in the clay in the brick-kiln, which ⁴is at the entry of Pharaoh's house in Tahpanhes, in the sight of the men of Judah;

10 And say unto them, Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will send and take Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon, my servant, and will set his throne upon these stones that I have hid; and he shall spread his royal pavilion over them.

11 ⁵And when he cometh, he shall smite the land of Egypt, and deliver ⁶such as are for death to death; and

such as are for captivity to captivity; and such as are for the sword to the sword.

12 And I will kindle a fire in the houses of the gods of Egypt; and he shall burn them, and carry them away captives: and he shall array himself with the land of Egypt, as a shepherd putteth on his garment; and he shall go forth from thence in peace.

13 He shall break also the images of Beth-shemes, that is in the land of Egypt, and the houses of the gods of the Egyptians shall be burn with fire.

CHAPTER 44.

1 Jeremiah expresseth the desolation of Judah. 11 He prophesieth their destruction, who count idolatry in Egypt. 15 The obstinacy of the Jews. 20 Jeremiah threateneth them for the same

THE word that came to Jeremiah concerning all the Jews which dwell in the land of Egypt, which dwell at Migdol, and at Tahpanhes, and at Noph, and in the country of Pathros, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Ye have seen all the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, and upon all the cities of Judah; and, behold, this day they are a desolation, and no man dwelleth therein,

3 Because of their wickedness which they have committed to provoke me to anger, in that they went to burn incense, and to serve other gods, whom they knew not, neither they, ye, nor your fathers.

4 Howbeit "I sent unto you all my servants the prophets, rising early and sending them, saying, Oh, do not this abominable thing that I hate.

5 But they hearkened not, nor inclined their ear to turn from their wickedness, to burn no incense unto other gods

6 Wherefore my fury and mine anger was poured forth, and was kindled in the cities of Judah and in the streets of Jerusalem; and they are wasted and desolate, as at this day

7 Therefore now thus saith the LORD, the God of hosts, the God of Israel; Wherefore commit ye this great evil against your souls, to cut off from you man and woman, child and suckling, out of Judah, to leave you none to remain;

8 In that ye "provoke me unto wrath with the works of your hands, burning incense unto other gods in the land of Egypt, whither ye go to dwell, that ye might cut yourselves off, and that ye might be a curse and a reproach among all the nations of the earth?

BC 388.

1 Heb wickednesses, or, punishments, &c
ch 43 25

2 Heb contrite, Ps 51 17
b Prov 23 14

3 Heb statues, or, standing images

4 or, The house of the sun

5 Lev 17 10 & 20 5, 6
ch 21 10 Amos 9 4

6 ch 42 15-17, 22

7 Ex 14 2, ch 48 14

8 ch 43 7, 1a 19 13, ch 42 18

9 ch 43 11, ch 9 11 & 34 22

10 ch 19 4

11 Dent 1 16 & 32 17

12 Ch 30 17, ch 7 25

13 ch 25 4 & 29 5 & 30 19

14 Heb lift up their suit

15 ver 28, ch 42 18

16 So ch 6 18

17 See ver 25 Num 30 16 Dent 28 23 Judg 11 38

18 Num 16 38 ch 7 19

19 ch 7 18

20 or, fruits of heaven

21 Heb out of the midst of Judah

22 ch 25 6, 7

23 Heb bread, ver 12, ch 42 18

9 Have ye forgotten the wickedness of your fathers, and the wickedness of the kings of Judah, and the wickedness of their wives, and your own wickedness, and the wickedness of your wives, which they have committed in the land of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem?

10 They are not humbled even unto this day, neither have they feared, nor walked in my law, nor in my statutes, that I set before you and before your fathers.

11 ¶ Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Behold, I will set my face against you for evil, and to cut off all Judah.

12 And I will take the remnant of Judah, that have set their faces to go into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, and they shall all be consumed, and fall in the land of Egypt; they shall even be consumed by the sword and by the famine: they shall die, from the least even unto the greatest, by the sword and by the famine: and they shall be an execration, and an astonishment, and a curse, and a reproach.

13 For I will punish them that dwell in the land of Egypt, as I have punished Jerusalem, by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence:

14 So that none of the remnant of Judah, which are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall escape or remain, that they should return into the land of Judah, to the which they have a desire to return to dwell there: for none shall return but such as shall escape.

15 ¶ Then all the men which knew that their wives had burned incense unto other gods, and all the women that stood by, a great multitude, even all the people that dwell in the land of Egypt, in Pathros, answered Jeremiah, saying,

16 As for the word that thou hast spoken unto us in the name of the LORD, we will not hearken unto thee:

17 But we will certainly do whatsoever thing goeth forth out of our own mouth, to burn incense unto the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, as we have done, we, and our fathers, our kings, and our princes, in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem: for then had we plenty of victuals, and were well, and saw no evil.

18 But since we left off to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her, we

have wanted all *things*, and have been consumed by the sword and by the famine

19 ⁶ And when we burned incense to the queen of heaven, and poured out drink offerings unto her, did we make her cakes to worship her, and pour out drink offerings unto her, without our ² men?

20 ¶ Then Jeremiah said unto all the people, to the men, and to the women, and to all the people which had given him that answer, saying,

21 The incense that ye burned in the cities of Judah, and in the streets of Jerusalem, ye, and your fathers, your kings, and your princes, and the people of the land, did not the LORD remember them, and came it *not* into his mind?

22 So that the LORD could no longer bear, because of the evil of your doings, and because of the abominations which ye have committed; therefore is your land ² a desolation, and an astonishment, and a curse, without an inhabitant, ⁶ as at this day.

23 Because ye have burned incense, and because ye have sinned against the LORD, and have not obeyed the voice of the LORD, nor walked in his law, nor in his statutes, nor in his testimonies; ⁶ therefore this evil is happened unto you, as at this day.

24 Moreover Jeremiah said unto all the people, and to all the women, Hear the word of the LORD, all Judah ¹ that are in the land of Egypt:

25 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, saying; ¹ Ye and your wives have both spoken with your mouths, and fulfilled with your hand, saying, We will surely perform our vows that we have vowed, to burn incense to the queen of heaven, and to pour out drink offerings unto her: ye will surely accomplish your vows, and surely perform your vows.

26 Therefore hear ye the word of the LORD, all Judah that dwell in the land of Egypt; Behold, ¹ I have sworn by my great name, saith the LORD, that ¹ my name shall no more be named in the mouth of any man of Judah in all the land of Egypt, saying, The Lord GOD liveth.

27 Behold, I will watch over them for evil, and not for good: and all the men of Judah that are in the land of Egypt ² shall be consumed by the sword and by the famine, until there be an end of them.

28 Yet ² a small number that escape the sword shall return out of the land of Egypt into the land of Judah, and

BC 587.

⁶ ver 17, 25,

²⁰

¹ ch 7 18.

¹ Heb.

¹ from me,

¹ or them

⁶ Pa. 33, 11

² or,

¹ husband

¹ ch 46 25,

²⁸

¹ Ezek 29 3,

¹ &c

¹ ch 20 21,

¹ &c

¹ ch 39 8

¹ ch 36 1, 4,

³²

¹ ch 25 11,

^{18, 38}

¹ ver 6

¹ Dan 9 11,

¹²

¹ Isa. 5 5

¹ ver 15

¹ ch 44 7

¹ ver 15, &c

¹ ch 23 20

¹ ch 21 9

¹ & 38 2,

¹ & 39 18.

¹ Gen 22 18.

¹ ch 23 18,

¹ &c

¹ 2 Ki 17 29

¹ 2 Ki 17 31

¹ 20

¹ fulfilled

¹ presently

¹ Ezek 20

¹ 49

¹ ch 1 10

¹ & 31 23.

¹ Ezek 7 6.

¹ So ch 51

¹ 11, 12

¹ Nah 2 1

¹ & 3 14.

¹ ver 12

¹ ver 14

¹ Isa. 27 13

683

all the remnant of Judah, that are gone into the land of Egypt to sojourn there, shall know whose ¹ words shall stand, ¹ mine, or theirs.

29 ¶ And this *shall be* a sign unto you, saith the LORD, that I will punish you in this place, that ye may know that my words shall surely stand against you for evil:

30 Thus saith the LORD; Behold, ¹ I will give Pharaoh-hophra king of Egypt into the hand of his enemies, and into the hand of them that seek his life; as I gave ¹ Zedekiah king of Judah into the hand of Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon, his enemy, and that sought his life.

CHAPTER 45.

¹ Baruch being dismayed, ¹ Jeremiah instructed and comforteth him.

THE ¹ word that Jeremiah the prophet spake unto Baruch the son of Neriah, when he had written these words in a book at the mouth of Jeremiah, in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD, the God of Israel, unto thee, O Baruch;

3 Thou didst say, Woe is me now! for the LORD hath added grief to my sorrow; I fainted in my sighing, and I find no rest.

4 ¶ Thus shalt thou say unto him, The LORD saith thus: Behold, ¹ that which I have built will I break down, and that which I have planted I will pluck up, even this whole land.

5 And seekest thou great things for thyself? ¹ see: *them not*: for, behold, ¹ I will bring evil upon all flesh, saith the LORD: but thy life will I give unto thee ¹ for a prey in all places whither thou goest.

CHAPTER 46.

¹ Jeremiah prophesieth the overthrow of Pharaoh's army, 13 and the conquest of Egypt by Nebuchadnezzar. ²⁷ He comforteth Jacob.

THE word of the LORD which came ¹ to Jeremiah the prophet against ¹ the Gentiles;

2 Against Egypt, ¹ against the army of Pharaoh-necho king of Egypt, which was by the river Euphrates in Carchemish, which Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon smote in the fourth year of Jehoiakim the son of Josiah king of Judah.

3 ¹ Order ye the buckler and shield, and draw near to battle.

4 Harness the horses; and get up, ye horsemen, and stand forth with your helmets; furbish the spears, and put on the brigandines.

5 Wherefore have I seen them dis-

mayed and turned away back? and their mighty ones are ¹beaten down, and are ²fled apace, and look not back: for ³fear was round about, saith the Lord.

6 Let not the swift flee away, nor the mighty man escape; they shall ¹stumble, and fall toward the north by the river Euphrates.

7 Who is this that cometh up ¹as a flood, whose waters are moved as the rivers?

8 Egypt riseth up like a flood, and ¹his waters are moved like the rivers; and he saith, I will go up, and will cover the earth; I will destroy the city and the inhabitants thereof.

9 Como up, ye horses; and rage, ye chariots; and let the mighty men come forth; ¹the Ethiopians and ²the Libyans, that handle the shield; and the Lydians, ³that handle and bend the bow.

10 For this is ¹the day of the Lord God of hosts, a day of vengeance, that he may ²avenge him of his adversaries; and ³the sword shall devour, and it shall be satiate and made drunk with their blood: for the Lord God of hosts ⁴hath a sacrifice in the north country by the river Euphrates.

11 Go up into Gilead, and take balm, ¹O virgin, the daughter of Egypt: in vain shalt thou use many medicines, for ²thou shalt not be cured.

12 The nations have heard of thy shame, and thy cry hath filled the land: for the mighty man hath stumbled against the mighty, and they are fallen both together.

13 ¶ The word that the Lord spake to Jeremiah the prophet, how Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon should come and ¹smite the land of Egypt.

14 Declare ye in Egypt, and publish in Migdol, and publish in Noph and in Tahpanhes: say ye, ¹Stand fast, and prepare thee; for ²the sword shall devour round about thee.

15 Why are thy valiant men swept away? they stood not, because the Lord did drive them.

16 He ¹made many to fall, yea, ²one fell upon another: and they said, Arise, and let us go again to our own people, and to the land of our nativity, from the oppressing sword.

17 They did cry there, Pharaoh king of Egypt is but a noise; he hath passed the time appointed.

18 As I live, saith the King, ¹whose name is the Lord of hosts, Surely as Tabor is among the mountains, and as Carmel by the sea, so shall he come.

BC 607.

ch 43 19

1 Heb

broken

in pieces

2 Heb

make thee

instru-

ments of

captivity

3 Is 20 4

4 Heb fled

a flight

5 ch 49 29

6 Hos 10 11

7 ch 1 14

8 Dan 11 19

9 Heb bul-

locks of

the stall.

10 Is 8 7, 8

11 ch 47 2

12 Ps 37 12

13 ch 50 27

14 Is 50 4

15 Is 10 34

16 Heb crush

17 Heb put

18 Is 65 19

19 Judg 6 5

20 Is 13 8

21 Joel 1 15

22 ch 1 15

23 Deut 32 42

24 Is 34 6

25 or, sourther

26 Heb

27 Amos

28 Ezek 30

29 Is 14

30 Is 24 6

31 Zeph 1 7

32 See Ezek

33 Is 17

34 ch 43 12

35 ch 8 22

36 Is 47 1

37 Ezek 32

38 Is 11

39 Ezek 30

40 Heb

41 no cure

42 shall be

43 unto thee

44 Ezek 29

45 Is 13 14

46 Is 41 13

47 Is 19 1

48 Ezek 28,

49 & 30, & 32

50 ver 3, 4

51 ver 10

52 ch 10 24

53 or, not

54 utterly

55 drive thee

56 Heb multi-

57 typted

58 the fatter

59 Lev 26 37

60 Zeph 2 4

61 Amos 1 6

62 Heb

63 Azrah

64 Is 37 4

65 Is 48, 15

66 Is 8 7

67 ch 1 14

68 Heb the

69 fulness

70 thereof

19 O ¹thou daughter dwelling in Egypt, ²furnish thyself ³to go into captivity: for Noph shall be waste and desolate without an inhabitant.

20 Egypt is like a very fair ¹heifer, but destruction cometh; it cometh ²out of the north.

21 Also her hired men ¹are in the midst of her like ²fatted bullocks; for they also are turned back, and are fled away together; they did not stand, because ³the day of their calamity was come upon them, and the time of their visitation.

22 ¹The voice thereof shall go like a serpent; for they shall march with an army, and come against her with axes, as hewers of wood.

23 They shall ¹cut down her forest, saith the Lord, though it cannot be searched; because they are more than ²the grasshoppers, and ³are innumerable.

24 The daughter of Egypt shall be confounded; she shall be delivered into the hand of ¹the people of the north!

25 The Lord of hosts, the God of Israel, saith; Behold, I will punish the ¹multitude of ²No, and Pharaoh, and Egypt, ³with their gods, and their kings; even Pharaoh, and ⁴all them that trust in him.

26 ¹And I will deliver them into the hand of those that seek their lives, and into the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and into the hand of his servants; and ²afterward it shall be inhabited, as in the days of old, saith the Lord.

27 ¶ ¹But fear not thou, O my servant Jacob, and be not dismayed, O Israel: for, behold, I will save thee from afar off, and thy seed from the land of their captivity; and Jacob shall return, and be in rest and at ease, and none shall make him afraid.

28 Fear thou not, O Jacob my servant, saith the Lord: for I am with thee; for I will make a full end of all the nations whither I have driven thee: but I will not make ¹a full end of thee, but correct thee in measure; yet will I ²not leave thee wholly unpunished.

CHAPTER 47.

The destruction of the Philistines.

THE word of the Lord that came to Jeremiah the prophet ¹against the Philistines, ²before that Pharaoh smote ³Gaza.

2 Thus saith the Lord; Behold, ¹waters rise up ²out of the north, and shall be an overflowing flood, and shall overflow the land, and ³all that is therein; the city, and them that dwell

therein: then the men shall cry, and all the inhabitants of the land shall howl.

3 At the ¹noise of the stamping of the hoofs of his strong horses, at the rushing of his chariots, and at the rumbling of his wheels, the fathers shall not look back to their children for feebleness of hands;

4 Because of the day that cometh to spoil all the Philistines, and to cut off from ²Tyrus and Zidon every helper that remaineth: for the LORD will spoil the Philistines, the remnant of ³the country of Caphtor.

5 ⁴Baldness is come upon Gaza; ⁵Ashkelon is cut off with the remnant of their valley: how long wilt thou cut thyself thou?

6 O thou sword of the LORD, how long wilt it be ere thou be quiet? ⁶put up thyself into thy scabbard, rest, and be still.

7 How can it be quiet, seeing the LORD hath given it a charge against Ashkelon, and against the sea shore? there hath he appointed it.

CHAPTER 48.

1 The judgment of Moab, 7 for their pride, 11 security, 14 carnal confidence, 26 and contempt of God and his people 47 The restoration of Moab

AGAINST ¹Moab thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; Woe unto ²Nebo! for it is spoiled: ³Kirathaim is confounded and taken: ⁴Misgab is confounded and dismayed.

2 ⁵There shall be no more praise of Moab: in ⁶Hesbbon they have devised evil against it; come, and let us cut it off from being a nation. Also thou shalt ⁷be cut down, O Madmen; the sword shall pursue thee.

3 A voice of crying shall be from Horonaim, spoiling and great destruction. 4 Moab is destroyed; her little ones have caused a cry to be heard.

5 ¹For in the going up of Luhith ²continual weeping shall go up; for in the going down of Horonaim the enemies have heard a cry of destruction. 6 Flee, save your lives, and be like ³the ⁴heath in the wilderness.

7 ¹For because thou hast trusted in thy works and in thy treasures, thou shalt also be taken: and ²Chemosh shall go forth into captivity with his ³priests and his princes together.

8 And ⁴the spoiler shall come upon every city, and no city shall escape. the valley also shall perish, and the plain shall be destroyed, as the LORD hath spoken.

9 ¹Give wings unto Moab, that it may flee and get away: for the cities thereof shall be desolate, without any to dwell therein.

B C. 600.

¹Judg 5 23¹Sam. 15 3.¹Ki 20 42.¹or, negligently¹ch 8 16¹Zeph 1 12¹Heb stood¹ch 25 22¹Ezek 25 18¹Heb¹of the wife¹Gen 10 14¹Mic. 1 16¹ch 25 20¹Ki 16 6¹Heb 10 6¹Ki 12 29¹Ezek 21 3¹Is. 10 8.¹Heb¹gather thyself¹Prov 8, 9, 18.¹Heb the choice of¹Heb How canst thou.¹ch 50 27¹Ezek 14 17¹ch 46 13.¹Mic. 0 9¹Is. 9 4¹Is. 14 4, 5¹Is. 15, 4, 16¹Is. 47 1¹Is. 15 2.¹Nu. 21 30.¹Is. 15 2¹Nu. 22 37¹ver. 8.¹or, The high place¹Is. 15 14¹Is. 15 4

10 ¹Cursed be he that doeth the work of the LORD ²deceitfully, and cursed be he that keepeth back his sword from blood.

11 ¹Moab hath been at ease from his youth, and he ²hath settled on his lees, and hath not been emptied from vessel to vessel, neither hath he gone into captivity: therefore his taste ³remained in him, and his scent is not changed.

12 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will send unto him wanderers, that shall cause him to wander, and shall empty his vessels, and break their bottles.

13 And Moab shall be ashamed of ⁴Chemosh, as the house of Israel ⁵was ashamed of ⁶Beth-el their confidence.

14 ¹How say ye, ²We are mighty and strong men for the war?

15 ³Moab is spoiled, and gone up out of her cities, and ⁴has chosen young men ⁵are ⁶gone down to the slaughter, saith ⁷the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

16 The calamity of Moab is near to come, and his affliction hasteth fast.

17 All ye that are about him, bemoan him; and all ye that know his name, say, ¹How is the strong staff broken, and the beautiful rod!

18 ²Thou daughter that dost inhabit ³Dibon, come down from thy glory, and sit in thirst; for ⁴the spoiler of Moab shall come upon thee, and he shall destroy thy strong holds.

19 O ¹inhabitant of ²Aroer, stand by the way, and espy; ask him that fleeth, and her that escapeth, and say, What is done?

20 Moab is confounded; for it is broken down: ¹howl and cry; tell ye it in ²Arnon, that Moab is spoiled.

21 And judgment is come upon ³the plain country; upon Holon, and upon Jahazah, and upon Mephath.

22 And upon Dibon, and upon Nebo, and upon Beth-diblatthaim,

23 And upon Kirathaim, and upon Beth-gamul, and upon Beth-meon,

24 And upon ¹Kerioth, and upon Bozrah, and upon all the cities of the land of Moab, far or near.

25 ²The horn of Moab is cut off, and his ³arm is broken, saith the LORD.

26 ¹Make ye him drunken. for he magnified himself against the LORD: Moab also shall wallow in his vomit, and he also shall be in derision.

27 For ²was not Israel a derision unto thee? ³was he found among thieves? for since thou spakest of him, thou ⁴skippedst for joy.

28 O ye that dwell in Moab, leave the cities, and dwell in the rock, and be

like "the dove that maketh her nest in the sides of the hole's mouth.

29 We have heard the "pride of Moab, (he is exceeding proud) his loftiness, and his arrogance, and his pride, and the haughtiness of his heart.

30 I know his wrath, saith the LORD, but it shall not be so; "his" lies shall not so effect it.

31 Therefore "will I howl for Moab, and I will cry out for all Moab; mine heart shall mourn for the men of Kir-heres.

32 "O vine of Sibmah, I will weep for thee with the weeping of Jazer: thy plants are gone over the sea, they reach even to the sea of Jazer: the spoiler is fallen upon thy summer fruits and upon thy vintage.

33 And "joy and gladness is taken from the plentiful field, and from the land of Moab; and I have caused wine to fail from the winepresses: none shall tread with shouting; their shouting shall be no shouting.

34 "From the cry of Heshbon even unto Elealeh, and even unto Jahaz, have they uttered their voice, "from Zoar even unto Horonaim, as an heifer of three years old: for the waters also of Nimrim shall be "desolate.

35 Moreover I will cause to cease in Moab, saith the LORD, "hum that offereth in the high places, and him that burneth incense to his gods.

36 Therefore "mine heart shall sound for Moab like pipes, and mine heart shall sound like pipes for the men of Kir-heres, because "the riches that he hath gotten are perished.

37 For "every head shall be bald, and every beard "clipped: upon all the hands shall be cuttings, and "upon the loins sackcloth.

38 There shall be lamentation generally upon all the house-tops of Moab, and in the streets thereof: for I have broken Moab like "a vessel wherein is no pleasure, saith the LORD.

39 They shall howl, saying, How is it broken down! how hath Moab turned the "back with shame! so shall Moab be a derision and a dismaying to all them about him.

40 For thus saith the LORD; Behold "he shall fly as an eagle, and shall "spread his wings over Moab.

41 "Kerioth² is taken, and the strong holds are surprised, and "the mighty men's hearts in Moab at that day shall be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

42 And Moab shall be destroyed "from being a people, because he hath magnified himself against the LORD.

43 "Fear, and the pit, and the snare,

BC 600

Cast 2:14

Is 16:4, c

ch 11:23

Is 16:6

ch 20:36

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

Is 17:1

shall be upon thee, O inhabitant of Moab, saith the LORD.

44 He that flieth from the fear shall fall into the pit; and he that getteth up out of the pit shall be taken in the snare: for "I will bring upon it, even upon Moab, the year of their visitation, saith the LORD.

45 They that fled stood under the shadow of Heshbon because of the force: hut "a fire shall come forth out of Heshbon, and a flame from the midst of Sihon, and "shall devour the corner of Moab, and the crown of the head of the "tumultuous ones.

46 "Woe be unto thee, O Moab! the people of Chemosh perisheth: for thy sons are taken "captives, and thy daughters captives.

47 "Yet will I bring again the captivity of Moab "in the latter day, saith the LORD. Thus far is the judgment of Moab.

CHAPTER 49.

1 The judgment of the Ammonites. 7 The judgment of Edom, 23 of Idumea, 28 of Kedar, 30 of Hazor, 34 of Elam. 38 The restoration of Elam.

CONCERNING⁴ the Ammonites, thus saith the LORD; Hath Israel no sons? hath he no heir? why then doth "their king inherit "Gad, and his people dwell in his cities?

2 Therefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that I will cause an alarm of war to be heard in "Rabbah of the Ammonites, and it shall be a desolate heap, and her daughters shall be burned with fire: then shall Israel be heir unto them that were his heirs, saith the LORD.

3 Howl, O Heshbon, for A¹ is spoiled, cry, ye daughters of Rabbah. "gird you with sackcloth; lament, and run to and fro by the hedges; for "their king shall go into captivity, and his "priests and his princes together.

4 Wherefore gloriest thou in the valleys, "thy flowing valley, O "backsliding daughter! that trusted in her treasures, "saying, Who shall come unto me?

5 Behold, I will bring a fear upon thee, saith the Lord God of hosts, from all those that be about thee, and ye shall be driven out every man right forth; and none shall gather up him that wandereth.

6 And "afterward I will bring again the captivity of the children of Ammon, saith the LORD.

7 "Concerning Edom, thus saith the LORD of hosts; "Is wisdom no more in Teman? "Is counsel perished from the prudent? is their wisdom vanished?

8 "Flee ye, "turn back, dwell deep,

O inhabitants of "Dedan; for I will bring the calamity of Esau upon him, the time that I will visit him.

9 If grapegatherers come to thee, would they not leave some gleanings of grapes? if thieves by night, they will destroy till they have enough.

10 "But I have made Esau bare, I have uncovered his secret places, and he shall not be able to hide himself: his seed is spoiled, and his brethren, and his neighbours, and he is not.

11 Leave thy fatherless children, I will preserve them alive; and let thy widows trust in me.

12 For thus saith the LORD; Behold, they whose judgment was not to drink of the cup have assuredly drunken; and art thou he that shalt altogether go unpunished? thou shalt not go unpunished, but thou shalt surely drink of it.

13 For "I have sworn by myself, saith the LORD, that "Bozrah shall become a desolation, a reproach, a waste, and a curse; and all the cities thereof shall be perpetual wastes.

14 I have heard a "rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent unto the heathen, saying, Gather ye together, and come against her, and rise up to the battle.

15 For, lo, I will make thee small among the heathen, and despised among men.

16 Thy terriblest hath deceived thee, and the pride of thine heart, O thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, that holdest the height of the hill: "though thou shouldst make thy nest as high as the eagle, "I will bring thee down from thence, saith the LORD.

17 Also Edom shall be a desolation: every one that goeth by it shall be astonished, and shall hiss at all the plagues thereof.

18 "As in the overthrow of Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour cities thereof, saith the LORD, no man shall abide there, neither shall a son of man dwell in it.

19 "Behold, he shall come up like a lion from "the swelling of Jordan against the habitation of the strong: but I will suddenly make him run away from her: and who is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for "who is like me? and "who will appoint me the time? and "who is that shepherd that will stand before me?

20 "Therefore hear the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Edom; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the inhabitants of

BC 000

ch 25 23

Obad 5

ch 50 40

Heb their

sufficiency,

Heb

Weedy sea,

Mal 1 3

ch 48 40,

41

Isa 17 14

Isa 17 1

Amos 1 3

Zech 9 1,

5 2,

Heb

meted

Isa 57 20

or, as on

the sea

Isa 25 22,

Obad 16

Isa 13 8,

ch 4 31,

ch 4 24,

ch 45 41

Isa 33 9

Gen 22 16

Isa 45 23

Amos 6 8

Isa 24 6

Isa 63 1

Obad 1-3

Amos 1 4

Isa 21 13

Judg 6 3

Job 1 3

Isa 120 5

Obad 4

Job 30 27

ch 46 5

Amos 8 2

ver 8

Heb all

greatly,

ch 18 16

ch 50 13

Gen 19 23

Deut 29

23

ch 50 40

Ezek 33

11

or, that is

at ease

Num 23 2

Mic 7 14

ch 50 44,

ch 12 5

ver 16

Ezek 5 10

ch 9 26

Heb cut

off into

corners,

or, that

have the

corners

of their

hair

piled

ch 9 11,

ch 10 22

Mal 1 3

Ex 15 11

or, con-

sent me in

Judgment

Mal 41 10

ver 18

ch 50 45

ch 26 25

Teman: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make their habitations desolate with them.

21 "The earth is moved at the noise of their fall, at the cry the noise thereof was heard in the "Red sea.

22 Behold, "he shall come up and fly as the eagle, and spread his wings over Bozrah: and at that day shall the heart of the mighty men of Edom be as the heart of a woman in her pangs.

23 "Concerning Damascus. Hamath is confounded, and Arpad: for they have heard evil tidings: they are "fainthearted; "there is sorrow "on the sea; it cannot be quiet.

24 Damascus is waved feeble, and turneth herself to flee, and fear hath seized on her. "Anguish and sorrows have taken her, as a woman in travail.

25 How is "the city of praise not left, the city of my joy!

26 "Therefore her young men shall fall in her streets, and all the men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD of hosts.

27 And I will kindle a "fire in the wall of Damascus, and it shall consume the palaces of Ben-hadad.

28 "Concerning Kedar, and concerning the kingdoms of Hazor, which Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon shall smite, thus saith the LORD; Arise ye, go up to Kedar, and spoil "the men of the east.

29 Their "tents and their flocks shall they take away. they shall take to themselves their curtains, and all their vessels, and their camels; and they shall cry unto them, "Fear is on every side.

30 "Flee, "get you far off, dwell deep, O ye inhabitants of Hazor, saith the LORD; for Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath taken counsel against you, and hath conceived a purpose against you.

31 Arise, get you up unto "the "wealthy nation, that dwelleth without care, saith the LORD, which have neither gates nor bars, which dwell alone.

32 And their camels shall be a booty, and the multitude of their cattle a spoil: and I will "scatter into all winds "them that are "in the utmost corners; and I will bring their calamity from all sides thereof, saith the LORD.

33 And Hazor "shall be a dwelling for dragons, and a desolation for ever: "there shall no man abide there, nor any son of man dwell in it.

34 "The word of the LORD that came to Jeremiah the prophet against "Elam in the beginning of the reign of Zedekiah king of Judah, saying,

35 Thus, saith the LORD of hosts; Behold, I will break "the bow of Elam, the chief of their might.

36 And upon Elam will I bring the four winds from the four quarters of the heaven, and "will scatter them toward all those winds; and there shall be no nation whither the outcasts of Elam shall not come.

37 For I will cause Elam to be dismayed before their enemies, and before them that seek their life; and I will bring evil upon them, even my fierce anger, saith the LORD; "and I will send the sword after them, till I have consumed them;

38 And I will "set my throne in Elam, and will destroy from thence the king and the princes, saith the LORD.

39 ¶ But it shall come to pass "in the latter days, that I will bring again the captivity of Elam, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 50

Judgment of Babylon and redemption of Israel

THE word that the LORD spake "against Babylon and against the land of the Chaldeans "by Jeremiah the prophet.

2 Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and "set up a standard; publish, and conceal not "any, Babylon is taken, "Babel is confounded, Merodach is broken in pieces, "her idols are confounded, her images are broken in pieces.

3 "For out of the north there cometh up "a nation against her, which shall make her land desolate, and none shall dwell therein: they shall remove, they shall depart, both man and beast.

4 ¶ In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, the children of Israel shall come, "they and the children of Judah together, "going and weeping they shall go, "and seek the LORD their God.

5 They shall ask the way to Zion with their faces thitherward, saying, Come, and let us join ourselves to the LORD in "a perpetual covenant that shall not be forgotten.

6 My people hath been "lost sheep: their shepherds have caused them to go astray, they have turned them away on "the mountains: they have gone from mountain to hill, they have forgotten their "restingplace.

7 All that found them have "devoured them, and "their adversaries said, "We offend not, because they have sinned against the LORD, "the habitation of justice: even the LORD, "the hope of their father.

8 "Remove out of the midst of Babylon, and go forth out of the land of

BC 508

*Is 22 9

*ch 15 14

*Is 27

*ver 32

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

*Is 14 29

the Chaldeans, and be as the he goats before the flocks.

9 ¶ For, lo, I will raise and cause to come up against Babylon an assembly of great nations from the north country, and they shall "set themselves in array against her; from thence she shall be taken, their arrows shall be as of a mighty "expert man; "none shall return in vain.

10 And Chaldaea shall be a spoil, "all that spoil her shall be satisfied, saith the LORD.

11 "Because ye were glad, because ye rejoiced, O ye destroyers of mine heritage, because ye are grown "fat "as the heifer at grass, and "bellow as bulls.

12 Your mother shall be sore "founded; she that have you shall be ashamed: behold, the hindermost of the nations shall be a wilderness, a dry land, and a desert.

13 Because of the wrath of the LORD, it shall not be inhabited, "but it shall be wholly desolate: "every one that goeth by Babylon shall be astonished, and hiss at all her plagues.

14 "Put yourselves in array against Babylon round about: all ye "that bend the bow, shoot at her, spare no arrows for she hath sinned against the LORD.

15 Shout against her round about: she hath "given her hand, her foundations are fallen, "her walls are thrown down: for "it is the vengeance of the LORD: take vengeance upon her, as she hath done, do unto her.

16 Cut off the sower from Babylon, and him that handleth the sickle in the time of harvest (for fear of the oppressing sword "they shall turn every one to his people, and they shall flee every one to his own land).

17 ¶ Israel is "a scattered sheep, "the lions have driven him away: first the king of Assyria hath devoured him, and last this "Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon hath broken his bones.

18 Therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel: Behold, I will punish the king of Babylon and his land, as I have punished the king of Assyria.

19 "And I will bring Israel again to his habitation, and he shall feed on Carmel and Bashan, and his soul shall be satisfied upon mount Ephraim and Gilead.

20 In those days, and in that time, saith the LORD, "the iniquity of Israel shall be sought for, and there shall be none; and the sins of Judah, and they shall not be found: for I will pardon them "whom I reserve.

21 ¶ Go up against the land ¹of Merathaim, *even* against it, and against the inhabitants of "Pekod:² waste and utterly destroy after them, saith the LORD, and do ³according to all that I have commanded thee.

22 ⁴A sound of battle ⁵is in the land, and of great destruction.

23 How is ⁶the hammer of the whole earth cut asunder and broken! how is Babylon become a desolation among the nations!

24 I have laid a snare for thee, and thou art also taken, O Babylon, ⁷and thou wast not aware: thou art found, and also caught, because thou hast striven against the LORD.

25 The LORD hath opened his armoury, and hath brought forth ⁸the weapons of his indignation: for this ⁹is the work of the Lord GOD of hosts in the land of the Chaldeans.

26 Come against her ¹⁰from the utmost border, open ¹¹her storehouses: ¹²cast her up as heaps, and destroy her utterly: let nothing of her be left.

27 Slay all her ¹³hullocks; let them go down to the slaughter: woe unto them! for their day is come, the time of ¹⁴their visitation.

28 The voice of them that flee and escape out of the land of Babylon, ¹⁵to declare in Zion the vengeance of the LORD our God, the vengeance of his temple.

29 Call together the archers against Babylon: ¹⁶all ye that bend the bow, camp against it round about; let none thereof escape: ¹⁷recompense her according to her work; according to all that she hath done, do unto her: ¹⁸for she hath been proud against the LORD, against the Holy One of Israel.

30 "Therefore shall her young men fall in the streets, and all her men of war shall be cut off in that day, saith the LORD.

31 Behold, I ¹⁹am against thee, O thou ²⁰most proud, saith the Lord GOD of hosts: for ²¹thy day is come, the time ²²that I will visit thee

32 And ²³the most proud shall stumble and fall, and none shall raise him up: and ²⁴I will kindle a fire in his cities, and it shall devour all round about him.

33 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The children of Israel and the children of Judah ²⁵were oppressed together: and all that took them captives held them fast; they refused to let them go.

34 ²⁶Their Redeemer is strong; ²⁷the LORD of hosts is his name: he shall thoroughly plead their cause, that he

B C 508

¹ or, of the rebels
² Ezek 23.
23

³ or, visitation
⁴ See 2 Sam 18. 11
⁵ 1 Ki 18. 25
⁶ Chr 35.
23

⁷ Is 10. 6
⁸ & 44. 28.
⁹ Dan. 4. 30

¹⁰ Is 47. 13
¹¹ ch 53. 54
¹² Is 44. 25
¹³ ch 48. 30

¹⁴ or, chief days
¹⁵ Heb bara

¹⁶ Is 14. 6
¹⁷ ch 51. 20
¹⁸ ch 28. 20
¹⁹ Ezek 30. 6

²⁰ ch 51. 8, 31
²¹ Dan. 6. 20
²² ch 51. 30
²³ Hab. 2. 15

²⁴ Is 41. 27
²⁵ ch 51. 30
²⁶ Rev. 16. 12
²⁷ ver 2

²⁸ Is 13. 21, 22
²⁹ & 34. 14
³⁰ ch 51. 37
³¹ Jer 19. 3

³² High from the end.
³³ Is 13. 20
³⁴ ch 25. 12.

³⁵ or, tread her
³⁶ Pa 22. 12.
³⁷ Is 54. 7

³⁸ ch 40. 21
³⁹ Gen 19. 23
⁴⁰ Is 1. 19
⁴¹ ch 51. 20

⁴² ch 48. 44
⁴³ or, 9
⁴⁴ ch 6. 22.

⁴⁵ & 25. 14
⁴⁶ & 51. 27.
⁴⁷ Rev 17. 16.

⁴⁸ ch 51. 10.
⁴⁹ ch 6. 23.
⁵⁰ ver 14.

⁵¹ Is 13. 18.
⁵² Is 6. 30
⁵³ ver 15

⁵⁴ ch 51. 56
⁵⁵ Rev 18. 6
⁵⁶ Is 47. 10
⁵⁷ ch 49. 23

⁵⁸ & 51. 4
⁵⁹ ch 49. 21
⁶⁰ ch 49. 19
⁶¹ Heb pride

⁶² ver 27
⁶³ Heb pride
⁶⁴ ch 21. 14

⁶⁵ or, con
⁶⁶ sent me
⁶⁷ to plead
⁶⁸ Job 41. 10
⁶⁹ ch 49. 19

⁷⁰ Is 14. 24
⁷¹ ch 51. 21
⁷² Rev 18. 8

⁷³ Is 47. 4
⁷⁴ Rev 18. 8

may give rest to the land, and disquiet the inhabitants of Babylon.

35 ¶ A sword ¹is upon the Chaldeans, saith the LORD, and upon the inhabitants of Babylon, and upon her princes, and upon ²her wise men.

36 A sword ³is upon the ⁴hairs; and they shall date: a sword ⁵is upon her mighty men; and they shall be dismayed.

37 A sword ⁶is upon their horses, and upon their chariots, and upon all ⁷the mingled people that ⁸are in the midst of her; and ⁹they shall become as women: a sword ¹⁰is upon her treasures; and they shall be robbed.

38 ¹¹A drought ¹²is upon her waters; and they shall be dried up: for it ¹³is the land of ¹⁴graven images, and they are mad upon ¹⁵their idols

39 "Therefore the wild beasts of the desert with the wild beasts of the islands shall dwell ¹⁶there, and the owls shall dwell therein. ¹⁷And it shall be no more inhabited for ever; neither shall it be dwelt in from generation to generation.

40 ¹⁸As God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah and the neighbour ¹⁹cities thereof, saith the LORD: so shall no man abide there, neither shall any son of man dwell therein.

41 ²⁰Behold, a people shall come from the north, and a great nation, and many kings shall be raised up from the coasts of the earth.

42 ²¹They shall hold the bow and the lance: ²²they ²³are cruel, and will not shew mercy: ²⁴their voice shall roar like the sea, and they shall ride upon horses, ²⁵every one put in array, like a man to the battle, against thee, O daughter of Babylon.

43 The king of Babylon hath heard the report of them, and his hands waxed feeble. ²⁶Anguish took hold of him, and pangs as of a woman in travail.

44 ²⁷Behold, he shall come up like a lion from the swelling of Jordan unto the habitation of the strong: but I will make them suddenly run away from her: and who ²⁸is a chosen man, that I may appoint over her? for who ²⁹is like me? and who will ³⁰appoint me the time? and ³¹who ³²is that shepherd that will stand before me?

45 Therefore hear ye ³³the counsel of the LORD, that he hath taken against Babylon; and his purposes, that he hath purposed against the land of the Chaldeans: Surely the least of the flock shall draw them out: surely he shall make ³⁴their habitation desolate with them.

46 ³⁵At the noise of the taking of

Babylon the earth is moved, and the
ery is heard among the nations

CHAPTER 51

*(1st against Babylon 50
is the book of this prophecy
is into 51 verses)*

THIS saith the LORD, Behold, I
will rise up against Babylon, and
smite them that dwell in the midst
of them that rise up against me, a
destroying wind.

2 And will send unto Babylon fan-
ners that shall fan her, and shall empty
her land: for in the day of trouble
they shall be against her round about.

3 Against him that bendeth let the
archer bend his bow, and against him
that lifteth himself up in his brigand-
ine: and spare ye another young men;
destroy ye utterly all her host.

4 Thus, the slain shall fall in the land
of the Chaldeans: and they that are
thrust through in her streets.

5 For Israel hath not been forsaken,
nor Judah of his God, of the LORD
of hosts; though their land was filled
with sin against the Holy One of
Israel.

6 Flee out of the midst of Babylon,
and deliver every man his soul: be not
cut off in her iniquity; for this is the
time of the LORD's vengeance; he
will render unto her a recompence.

7 Babylon hath been a golden cup
in the LORD's hand, that made all
the earth drunken: the nations have
drunken of her wine; therefore the
nations are mad.

8 Babylon is suddenly fallen and
destroyed: howl for her, take
balm for her pain, if so be she may
be healed.

9 We would have healed Babylon,
but she is not healed: forsake her,
and let us go every one into his
own country: for her judgment
reacheth unto heaven, and is lifted
up even to the skies.

10 The LORD hath brought forth
our righteousness: come, and let us
declare in Zion the work of the
LORD our God.

11 Make bright the arrows; gat-
her the shields: the LORD hath
raised up the spirit of the kings of
the Medes: for his device is against
Babylon, to destroy it; because it is
the vengeance of the LORD, the ven-
geance of his temple.

12 Set up the standard upon the
walls of Babylon, make the watch
strong: set up the watchmen, prepare
the ambushes: for the LORD hath both
devised and done that which he spake
against the inhabitants of Babylon.

BC 51

Rev 17 1
15
ch 49 13
Amos 6 6
1 Hel by
his soul
Nah 3 15
2 Heb utter
ch 50 15
3 Heb
heart
2 Ki 19 7
ch 4 11
1 Gen 1 16
ch 10 12,
26
ch 16 7
1 Job 4 8
Ps 104 2
Is 40 22
ch 50 14
ch 10 13
4 or none
ch 50 14
Ps 135 7
ch 50 21
ch 10 14
5 or is more
brutish
than to
know
ch 49 28
ch 50 37
ch 50 2
ch 10 15
ch 50 8
Rev 18 4
ch 10 18
ch 50 15
ch 50 14
Is 10 5 16
ch 50 23
Rev 17 4
6 or in thee
or by thee
Rev 14 8
ch 25 10
Is 21 9
Rev 14 8
ch 18 2
ch 48 20
Rev 18 9
11 19
ch 48 11
12 2 Chr
36 17
Is 13 14
ch 50 16
1 Pet 38 5
Is 37 8
ch 50 28
ch 50 15
ch 46 4
7 Heb pure
11 28
Is 13 17
ch 50 45
12 13 2
Zech 4 7
ch 50 23
Nah 2 1
Is 14
11 28
Heb
liars in
wit
ch 50 40
8 Heb ever
lasting do-
minations

13 O thou that dwellest upon many
waters, abundant in treasures, thine
end is come, and the measure of thy
covetousness.

14 The LORD of hosts hath sworn
by himself, saying, Surely I will fill
thee with men, as with caterpillers,
and they shall lift up a shout a-
gainst thee.

15 He hath made the earth by his
power, he hath established the world
by his wisdom, and hath stretched
out the heaven by his understanding.

16 When he uttereth his voice,
there is a multitude of waters in
the heavens; and he causeth the
vapours to ascend from the ends of
the earth: he maketh lightnings with
rain, and bringeth forth the wind out
of his treasures.

17 Every man is brutish by his
knowledge; every founder is con-
founded by the graven image: for
his molten image is falsehood, and
there is no breath in them.

18 They are vanity, the work of
errors; in the time of their visitation
they shall perish.

19 The portion of Jacob is not like
them; for he is the former of all things,
and Israel is the rod of his inheritance:
the LORD of hosts is his name.

20 Thou art my battleaxe and wea-
pon of war: for with thee will I
break in pieces the nations, and with
thee will I destroy kingdoms;

21 And with thee will I break in
pieces the horse and his rider; and
with thee will I break in pieces the
chariot and his rider;

22 With thee also will I break in
pieces man and woman; and with
thee will I break in pieces old and
young; and with thee will I break in
pieces the young man and the maid.

23 I will also break in pieces with
thee the shepherd and his flock, and
with thee will I break in pieces the
husbandman and his yoke of oven,
and with thee will I break in pieces
captains and rulers.

24 And I will render unto Babylon
and to all the inhabitants of Chaldea
all their evil that they have done in
Zion in your sight, saith the LORD.

25 Behold, I am against thee, O
destroying mountain, saith the LORD,
which destroyest all the earth: and I
will stretch out mine hand upon thee
and roll thee down from the rocks: and
will make thee a burnt mountain.

26 And they shall not take of thee a
stone for a corner, nor a stone for
foundations; but thou shalt be
desolate for ever, saith the LORD.

27 ^aSet ye up a standard in the land, blow the trumpet among the nations, ^bprepare the nations against her, call together against her ^cthe kingdoms of Ararat, Minni, and Ashchenaz; appoint a captain against her; cause the horses to come up as the rough caterpillers.

28 Prepare against her the nations with ^athe kings of the Medes, the captains thereof, and all the rulers thereof, and all the land of his dominion.

29 And the land shall tremble and sorrow, for every purpose of the LORD shall be performed against Babylon, ^ato make the land of Babylon a desolation without an inhabitant.

30 The mighty men of Babylon have forborn to fight, they have remained in ^atheir bolds; their might hath failed; ^bthey became as women: they have burned her dwellingplaces; ^cher bars are broken.

31 ^aOne post shall run to meet another, and one messenger to meet another, to shew the king of Babylon that his city is taken at one end.

32 And that ^athe passages are stopped, and the reeds they have burned with fire, and the men of war are affrighted.

33 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel; The daughter of Babylon is ^alike a threshingfloor, ^bit is time to thresh her; yet a little while, ^cand the time of her harvest shall come.

34 Nebuchadrezzar the king of Babylon hath ^adevoured me, he hath crushed me, he hath made me an empty vessel, he hath swallowed me up like a dragon, he hath filled his belly with my delicates, he hath cast me out.

35 ^aThe violence done to me and to my ^bflesh be upon Babylon, shall be the inhabitant of Zion say; and my blood upon the inhabitants of Chaldea, shall Jerusalem say.

36 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, ^aI will plead thy cause, and take vengeance for thee; and ^bI will dry up her sea, and make her springs dry.

37 ^aAnd Babylon shall become heaps, a dwellingplace for dragons, ^ban astonishment, and an hissing, without an inhabitant.

38 They shall roar together like lions: they shall ^awell as lions' whelps.

39 In their heat I will make their feasts, and ^aI will make them drunken, that they may rejoice, and sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith the LORD.

40 I will bring them down like lambs to the slaughter, like rams with he goats.

B C 595

^aIs 13 2.^bch 25 26.^cIs 13 19^dch 46 26^ech 25 14^fch 50 41^gIsa. 2. 7^hver 29ⁱch 50 30^jver 11^kIs 46 1^lch 50 2^mver 43ⁿch 50 13^over 58^pver 6^qRev 18 4^rIsa. 19 16^sch 48 41^tIs 20 2^uAmos 1 5^vNab 2 13^w1 ar, 1st vol^x2 Ki 19 7^ych 50 24^zch 50 28^{aa}ver 52^{ab}Hab 2:11^{ac}upon^{ad}Is 21 10^{ae}Amos 1 3^{af}Is 41 15^{ag}Hab 3 12^{ah}or, in the time that he thresheth her^{ai}Isa. 17 5, &c^{aj}Hos. 6 11^{ak}Jos 4 13^{al}Rev 14 15^{am}Isa. 44 23^{an}Is 49 1^{ao}Rev 18 20^{ap}ch 50 1, 41^{aq}ch 50 17^{ar}or, Babel^{as}Babylon^{at}in to fall,^{au}O ye slain^{av}of Israel,^{aw}and now^{ax}Babylon,^{ay}&c^{az}or, the country^{ba}ch 44 28^{bb}Hab. 2/3^{bc}reference^{bd}7or, re-^{be}mainder^{bf}Heb in-^{bg}habitus^{bh}Ps 44 15^{bi}Is 49 1^{bj}ch 50 34^{bk}ch 50 38^{bl}Is 17 22^{bm}ch 50 39^{bn}Rev 18 2^{bo}ver 47^{bp}ch 25 9, 18^{bq}ch 40 16^{br}Amos 9 2^{bs}Isa. 4^{bt}or, shake themselves^{bu}ver 57^{bv}ch 50 22

41 How is ^aSheshach taken! and how is ^bthe praise of the whole earth surprised! how is Babylon become an astonishment among the nations!

42 ^aThe sea is come up upon Babylon: she is covered with the multitude of the waves thereof.

43 ^aHer cities are a desolation, a dry land, and a wilderness, a land wherein no man dwelleth, neither doth ^bany son of man pass thereby.

44 ^aAnd I will punish Bel in Babylon, and I will bring forth out of his mouth that which he hath swallowed up: and the nations shall not flow together any more unto him; yea, ^bthe wall of Babylon shall fall.

45 ^aMy people, go ye out of the midst of her, and deliver ye every man his soul from the fierce anger of the LORD.

46 And ^alest your heart faint, and ye fear ^bfor the rumour that shall be heard in the land; a rumour shall both come one year, and after that in ^canother year shall come a rumour, and violence in the land, ruler against ruler.

47 Therefore, behold, the days come, that ^aI will ^bdo judgment upon the graven images of Babylon: and her whole land shall be confounded, and all her slain shall fall in the midst of her.

48 Then ^athe heaven and the earth, and all that is therein, shall sing for Babylon: ^bfor the spoilers shall come unto her from the north, saith the LORD.

49 ^aAs Babylon hath caused the slain of Israel to fall, so at Babylon shall fall the slain of all ^bthe earth.

50 ^aYe that have escaped the sword, go away, stand not still: remember the LORD afar off, and let Jerusalem come into your mind.

51 ^aWe are confounded, because we have heard reproach: shame hath covered our faces: for strangers are come into the sanctuaries of the LORD's house.

52 Wherefore, behold, the days come, saith the LORD, ^athat I will do judgment upon her graven images, and through all her land the wounded shall groan.

53 ^aThough Babylon should mount up to heaven, and though she should fortify the height of her strength, yet from me shall spoilers come unto her, saith the LORD.

54 ^aA sound of a cry cometh from Babylon, and great destruction from the land of the Chaldeans:

55 Because the LORD hath spoiled

Babylon, and destroyed out of her the great voice; when her waves do roar like great waters, a noise of their voice is uttered:

56 Because the spoiler is come upon her, *even* upon Babylon, and her mighty men are taken, every one of their bows is broken: ¹for the LORD God of recompences shall surely requite.

57 ²And I will make drunk her princes, and her wise men, her captains and her rulers, and her mighty men: and they shall sleep a perpetual sleep, and not wake, saith ³the King, whose name is the LORD of hosts.

58 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ⁴The broad walls of Babylon shall be utterly broken, and her high gates shall be burned with fire; and ⁵the people shall labour in vain, and the folk in the fire, and they shall be weary.

59 ¶ The word which Jeremiah the prophet commanded Seraiah the son of Neriah, the son of Maaseiah, when he went ⁶with Zedekiah the king of Judah into Babylon in the fourth year of his reign. And *this* Seraiah was a ⁷quiet prince.

60 So Jeremiah wrote in a book all the evil that should come upon Babylon, *even* all these words that are written against Babylon.

61 And Jeremiah said to Seraiah, When thou comest to Babylon, and shalt see, and shalt read all these words;

62 Then shalt thou say, O LORD, thou hast spoken against this place, to cut it off, that none shall remain in it, neither man nor beast, but that it shall be ³desolate for ever.

63 And it shall be, when thou hast made an end of reading this book, ⁴that thou shalt bind a stone to it, and cast it into the midst of Euphrates:

64 And thou shalt say, Thus shall Babylon sink, and shall not rise from the evil that I will bring upon her: ⁵and they shall be weary. Thus far are the words of Jeremiah.

CHAPTER 52.

¹ Zedekiah rebelled. ² Jerusalem is besieged. ³ Zedekiah's sons killed. ⁴ Nebuzar-adan burneth the city. ⁵ He carrieth away the captives. ⁶ Eli-merodach advanceth Jehoiachin.

ZEDEKIAH was ¹one and twenty years old when he ²began to reign, and he reigned eleven years in Jerusalem. And his mother's name was Hamutal the daughter of Jeremiah of Libnah.

2 And he did *that which was evil* in the eyes of the LORD, according to all that Jehoiakim had done.

3 For through the anger of the LORD

BC 393

⁴ 2 Ki 25 1-27
⁵ ch 39 1
⁶ Jer 24
⁷ Ps 94 1
⁸ ch 50 28
⁹ ver 28.

⁴ ch 46 18.
⁵ & 48 15.

⁶ ver 44.
¹ or, The walls of broad Babylon
² or, made naked.
³ Hab. 2 13.

³ or, on the behalf of.

⁴ or, prince of Menuchin, or, chief chamberlain
⁵ ch 32 4.

¹ Eze 12 13
² ver 22
³ ch 50 3, 39

⁴ Heb blinded
⁵ Heb desolations.
⁶ or, fetters

⁷ Heb house of the wards
⁸ Rev 18 21

⁹ Zech 7 8
¹⁰ & 8 19.

¹¹ Mes ver 29
¹² ch 39 9

¹³ or, chief marshal

¹⁴ Heb chief of the executioners, or, slayers
¹⁵ men And so ver 14, &c

¹⁶ ver 58.

¹⁷ Heb stood before.

¹⁸ 2 Ki 24 18
¹⁹ Heb, reigned.
²⁰ ch 39 9

it came to pass in Jerusalem and Judah, till he had cast them out from his presence, that Zedekiah rebelled against the king of Babylon.

4 ¶ And it came to pass in the ninth year of his reign, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, that Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon came, he and all his army, against Jerusalem, and pitched against it, and built forts against it round about

5 So the city was besieged unto the eleventh year of king Zedekiah.

6 And in the fourth month, in the ninth day of the month, the famine was sore in the city, so that there was no bread for the people of the land.

7 Then the city was broken up, and all the men of war fled, and went forth out of the city by night by the way of the gate between the two walls, which was by the king's garden; (now the Chaldeans were by the city round about:) and they went by the way of the plain.

8 ¶ But the army of the Chaldeans pursued after the king, and overtook Zedekiah in the plains of Jericho, and all his army was scattered from him.

9 ¶ Then they took the king, and carried him up unto the king of Babylon to Riblah in the land of Hamath; where he gave judgment upon him.

10 ¶ And the king of Babylon slew the sons of Zedekiah before his eyes: he slew also all the princes of Judah in Riblah.

11 Then he put out the eyes of Zedekiah; and the king of Babylon bound him in chains, and carried him to Babylon, and put him in prison till the day of his death.

12 ¶ Now in the fifth month, in the tenth day of the month, which was the nineteenth year of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, came Nebuzar-adan, captain of the guard, which served the king of Babylon, into Jerusalem.

13 And burned the house of the LORD, and the king's house; and all the houses of Jerusalem, and all the houses of the great men, burned he with fire:

14 And all the army of the Chaldeans, that were with the captain of the guard, brake down all the walls of Jerusalem round about.

15 ¶ Then Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive certain of the poor of the people, and the residue of the people that remained in the city, and those that fell away, that fell to the king of Babylon, and the rest of the multitude.

16 But Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard left *certain* of the poor of the land for vinedressers and for husbandmen.

17 ^aAlso the ^bpillars of brass that *were* in the house of the LORD, and the bases, and the brassen sea that *was* in the house of the LORD, the Chaldeans brake, and carried all the brass of them to Babylon.

18 ^cThe caldrons also, and the ^dshovels, and the snuffers and the ^ebowls, and the spoons, and all the vessels of brass wherewith they ministered, took they away.

19 And the basons, and the ^ffire-pans, and the bowls, and the caldrons, and the candlesticks, and the spoons, and the cups; *that* which *was* of gold *in* gold, and *that* which *was* of silver *in* silver, took the captain of the guard away.

20 The two pillars, one sea, and twelve brassen bulls that *were* under the bases, which king Solomon had made in the house of the LORD: ^gthe ^hbrass of all these vessels was without weight.

21 And concerning the ⁱpillars, the height of one pillar *was* eighteen cubits; and a ^jfillet of twelve cubits did compass it; and the thickness thereof *was* four fingers: *it was* hollow.

22 And a chapter of brass *was* upon it; and the height of one chapter *was* five cubits, with network and pomegranates upon the chapters round about, all of brass. The second pillar also and the pomegranates *were* like unto these.

23 And there were ninety and six pomegranates on a side; and ^kall the pomegranates upon the network *were* an hundred round about.

24 ^l¶ And ^mthe captain of the guard took Seraiah the chief priest, ⁿand Zephaniah the second priest, and the three keepers of the ^odoor:

25 He took also out of the city an eunuch, which had the charge of the

B C. 588.

¹ Heb saw the face of the king.² or, scribe of the captain of the host³ ch 27 19⁴ See 1 Ki 7 15, 23, 27, 50⁵ Ex 27 3, 2 Ki 25 14-15⁶ or, instruments to remove the ashes⁷ or, basons⁸ or, censers⁹ 2 Ki 24 2¹⁰ See 2 Ki 24 12¹¹ See 2 Ki 24 14¹² See ver 12, ch 39 9¹³ Heb bowls¹⁴ 1 Ki 7 47¹⁵ Heb their brass¹⁶ 1 Ki 7 15, 2 Ki 25 17¹⁷ 2 Chr 3 15¹⁸ Heb threshold¹⁹ 2 Ki 25²⁰ Gen 40 13, 20²¹ Heb good things with him²² See 1 Ki 7 20²³ 2 Sa. 9 13²⁴ 2 Ki 25 18²⁵ ch 21 1²⁶ & 29 5²⁷ Heb threshold²⁸ Heb the matter of the day in his day

men of war; and seven men of them that ^awere near the king's person, which were found in the city; and the ^bprincipal scribe of the host, who mustered the people of the land; and threescore men of the people of the land, that were found in the midst of the city.

26 So Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard took them, and brought them to the king of Babylon to Riblah.

27 And the king of Babylon smote them, and put them to death in Riblah in the land of Hamath. Thus Judah was carried away captive out of his own land.

28 ^cThis is the people whom Nebuchadnezzar carried away captive: in the ^dseventh year ^ethree thousand Jews and three and twenty:

29 ^fIn the eighteenth year of Nebuchadnezzar he carried away captive from Jerusalem eight hundred thirty and two ^gpersons:

30 In the three and twentieth year of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuzar-adan the captain of the guard carried away captive of the Jews seven hundred forty and five persons: all the persons *were* four thousand and six hundred.

31 ^h¶ And it came to pass in the seven and thirtieth year of the captivity of ⁱJehoiachin king of Judah, in the twelfth month, in the five and twentieth day of the month, *that* Evil-merodach king of Babylon in the ^jfirst year of his reign ^klifted up the head of Jehoiachin king of Judah, and brought him forth out of prison.

32 And spake ^lkindly unto him, and set his throne above the throne of the kings that *were* with him in Babylon.

33 And changed his prison garments: ^mand he did continually eat bread before him all the days of his life.

34 And for his diet, there was a continual diet given him of the king of Babylon, ⁿevery day a portion until the day of his death, all the days of his life.

THE

LAMENTATIONS OF JEREMIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

^aMiserable estate of Jerusalem by reason of her sin
HOW doth the city sit solitary, *that* ^bwas full of people! ^chow is she become as a widow! ^dshe *that* ^ewas great among the nations, and princess among the provinces, *how* is she become tributary!

B C. 588.

¹ Jer 13 17² Job 7 3³ Is 47. 7, 8⁴ Heb for the greatness of the day in his day

2 She ^aweepeth sore in the ^bnight, and her tears *are* on her cheeks: among all her lovers she hath none to comfort *her* all her friends have dealt treacherously with her, they are become her enemies.

3 Judah is gone into captivity because of affliction, and ^cbecause of

great servitude: ^ashe dwelleth among the heathen, she findeth no rest: all her persecutors overtook her between the straits.

4 The ways of Zion do mourn, because none come to the solemn feasts: all her gates are desolate, her priests sigh, her virgins are afflicted, and she is in bitterness.

5 Her adversaries ^aare the chief, her enemies prosper; for the LORD hath afflicted her ^afor the multitude of her transgressions: her ^achildren are gone into captivity before the enemy.

6 And from the daughter of Zion all her beauty is departed: her princes are become like harts that find no pasture, and they are gone without strength before the pursuer.

7 Jerusalem remembered in the days of her affliction and of her miseries all her ^apleasant things that she had in the days of old, when her people fell into the hand of the enemy, and none did help her: the adversaries saw her, and did mock at her sabbaths.

8 ^mJerusalem hath grievously sinned; therefore she ^ais removed: all that honoured her despise her, because ^athey have seen her nakedness: yea, she sigheth, and turneth backward.

9 Her filthiness is in her skirts; she ^aremembereth not her last end; therefore she came down wofully: ^ashe had no comforter. O LORD, behold my affliction: for the enemy hath magnified *himself*.

10 The adversary hath spread out his hand upon ^aall her ^apleasant things: for she hath seen that ^athe heathen entered into her sanctuary, whom thou didst command that ^athey should not enter into thy congregation.

11 All her people sigh, ^bthey seek bread; they have given their pleasant things for meat ^bto relieve the soul: see, O LORD, and consider; for I am become vile.

12 ^aThou ^ahast nothing to you, all ye that ^apass by ^abehold, and see ^aif there be any sorrow like unto my sorrow, which is done unto me, wherewith the LORD hath afflicted me in the day of his fierce anger.

13 From above hath he sent fire into my bones, and it prevaileth against them: he hath ^aspread a net for my feet, he hath turned me back: he hath made me desolate and fruitful all the day.

14 ^aThe yoke of my transgressions is bound by his hand: they are wreathed, and come up upon my neck: he hath made my strength to fall, the LORD

BC 558.

^ach 2 9^b1, 13 3

Rev 14 19

or, the

vinepress

of the

virgin

^aJer 14 17

ch 2 18.

^aLeu 28 33^aJer 9 9^aJer 30 14

Dan 9 7

^a11eb, bring

back.

^aJer 52 28.^aJer 4 31.^aJer 2 9.^aNeh 8 33.

Dan 9 14.

^aor, the

desirable

^a1 Sam 12 14.^a11eb,

mouth.

^a1 Ki 6 48.^aJer 2^aJer 30 14.^a11eb is

become a

remains,

or, un-

dering.

^aJer 13 22.

Ezek 16

37

^aHos 2 10^aJer 11 37^aJoh 30 27^aIs 18 11^aJer 4 19^aHos 11 8^aDeu 32 28^aIs 47 7^aJer 21 1, 31^aJer 12 23^aEzek 7 15.^aJer 2^aJer 7^aor,

desirable

^aJer 51 51^aIs 13, 4c^aJer 48, 8c^aDeut. 21. 3^aNeh 13 1^aor, pro-

claimed.

^aJer 38 9^aIs 52, 8^aPs 109 15^aor to make

the soil to come

again

^ach 5 17^aor, it is

nothing

^a11eb^apass by

the way

^a11an 9 12^aMat 11 23^a2 Sam 1

19

^a1 Chr 28 2^aPs 59 5^aEzek 12

13

^aJer 17, 21.^aDeut 28

48

^a11eb made

to touch

^aPs 89, 39

hath delivered me into *their* hands, from *whom* I am not able to rise up.

15 The LORD hath trodden under foot all my mighty men in the midst of me: he hath called an assembly against me to crush my young men: ^athe LORD hath trodden ^athe virgin, the daughter of Judah, as in a winepress.

16 For these *things* I weep; ^amine eye, mine eye runneth down with water, because ^athe comforter that should ^arelieve my soul is far from me: my children are desolate, because the enemy prevailed.

17 ^aZion spreadeth forth her hands, and ^athere is none to comfort her. the LORD hath commanded concerning Jacob, that his adversaries should be round about him: Jerusalem is as a menstruous woman among them.

18 ^aThe LORD is ^arighteous; for I have ^arebelled against his ^acommandment: hear, I pray you, all people, and behold my sorrow: my virgins and my young men are gone into captivity.

19 I called for my lovers, but ^athey deceived me: my priests and mine elders gave up the ghost in the city, ^awhile they sought their meat to relieve their souls.

20 Behold, O LORD; for I *am* in distress, my ^abowels are troubled; mine heart is turned within me; for I have grievously rebelled ^aabroad the sword bereaveth, at home *there* is as death.

21 They have heard that I sigh: ^athere is none to comfort me: all mine enemies have heard of my trouble; they are glad that thou hast done ^ait: thou wilt bring ^athe day that thou hast ^acalled, and they shall be like unto me.

22 ^aLet all their wickedness come before thee; and do unto them, as thou hast done unto me for all my transgressions: for my sighs are many, and ^amy heart is faint.

CHAPTER 2.

Jeremiah lamenteth the misery of Jerusalem.

HOW hath the LORD covered the daughter of Zion with a cloud in his anger, ^aand cast down from heaven unto the earth ^athe beauty of Israel, and remembered not ^ahis footstool in the day of his anger!

2 The LORD hath swallowed up all the habitations of Jacob, ^aand hath not pitied: he hath thrown down in his wrath the strong holds of the daughter of Judah; he hath ^abrought them down to the ground: ^ahe hath polluted the kingdom and the princes thereof.

3 He hath cut off in his fierce anger all the horn of Israel. ^ahe hath drawn back his right hand from before the enemy, ^band he burned against Jacob like a flaming fire, which devoureth round about.

4 "He hath bent his bow like an enemy: he stood with his right hand as an adversary, and slew ^call that were pleasant to the eye in the tabernacle of the daughter of Zion: he poured out his fury like fire.

5 "The Lord was as an enemy: he hath swallowed up Israel, ^dhe hath swallowed up all her palaces: he hath destroyed his strong holds, and hath increased in the daughter of Judah mourning and lamentation.

6 And he hath violently ^etaken away his ^ftabernacle, ^gas if it were of a garden: he hath destroyed his places of the assembly. ^hThe Lord hath caused the solemn feasts and sabbaths to be forgotten in Zion, and hath despised in the indignation of his anger the king and the priest.

7 The Lord hath cast off his altar, he hath abhorred his sanctuary, he hath ⁱgiven up into the hand of the enemy the walls of her palaces; ^jthey have made a noise in the house of the Lord, as in the day of a solemn feast.

8 The Lord hath purposed to destroy the wall of the daughter of Zion; ^khe hath stretched out a line, he hath not withdrawn his hand from ^ldestroying: therefore he made the rampart and the wall to lament; they languished together.

9 Her gates are sunk into the ground; he hath destroyed and ^mbroken her bars: ⁿher king and her princes are among the Gentiles: ^othe law is no more; her ^pprophets also find no vision from the Lord.

10 The elders of the daughter of Zion ^qsit upon the ground, and keep silence: they have ^rcast up dust upon their heads; they have ^sgirded themselves with sackcloth: the virgins of Jerusalem hang down their heads to the ground.

11 "Mine eyes do fail with tears, ^tmy bowels are troubled, ^umy liver is poured upon the earth, for the destruction of the daughter of my people; because ^vthe children and the sucklings ^wswoon in the streets of the city.

12 They say to their mothers, Where is corn and wine? when they swooned as the wounded in the streets of the city, when their soul was poured out into their mothers' bosom.

13 What thing shall I take to witness for thee? ^xwhat thing shall I liken to

B C 558.

^a Ps 71 11^b Ps 80 46^c Jer 2 2^d Ezek 13 2^e Is 63 10^f Is 66 1^g Jer 24 25^h Heb all the desire of the eyeⁱ Ki 2 9^j Jer 18 16^k Heb by the way^l Ezek 25 6^m Jer 30 14ⁿ Jer 19 21^o Ps 44 14^p Jer 22 5^q Jer 22 13^r Jer 48 2^s Job 16 9^t ch 3 46^u Ps 80 12^v Is 6 6^w Ps 118 2^x Ps 56 2^y ch 1 4^z Ps 35 21^a Jer 20 18^b Deut. 28 15^c Heb. about up^d Ps 38 16^e Ps 74 4^f Jer 14 17^g Jer 31 13^h Is 34 11ⁱ Heb. about^j Ps 118 147^k Ps 62 6^l Jer 51 30^m Deut 28 36ⁿ Jer 24 15^o Is 61 20^p Jer 20 10^q Jer 10 9^r ch 4 10^s Job 2 13^t Is 2 26^u or, swaddled with their hands^v ch 4 13, 18^w Job 2 12^x Is 11 3^y Jer 7 18^z Jer 36 30^a ch 3 45^b ch 1 20^c Job 16 13^d Ps 23 14^e ch 3 45^f ch 4 4^g Ps 31 13^h Jer 6 25ⁱ Jer 5 5^j or, faint^k Hos 9 12^l ch 1 12^m Dan 8 12

thee, O daughter of Jerusalem? what shall I equal to thee, that I may comfort thee, O virgin daughter of Zion? for thy breach is great like the sea: who can heal thee?

14 Thy ⁿprophets have seen vain and foolish things for thee: and they have not ^odiscovered thine iniquity, to turn away thy captivity; but have seen for thee false burdens and causes of banishment.

15 "All that pass ^pby ^qclap their hands at thee; they hiss ^rand wag their head at the daughter of Jerusalem, saying, Is this the city that men call ^s"The perfection of beauty, The joy of the whole earth?"

16 "All thine enemies have opened their mouth against thee; they hiss and gnash the teeth; they say, ^t"We have swallowed her up: certainly this is the day that we looked for; we have found, ^uwe have seen it."

17 The Lord hath done that which he had ^vdevised; he hath fulfilled his word that he had commanded in the days of old: he hath thrown down, and hath not pitied; and he hath caused ^wthine enemy to ^xrejoice over thee, he hath set up the horn of thine adversaries.

18 Their heart cried unto the Lord, O wall of the daughter of Zion, ^ylet tears run down like a river day and night: give thyself no rest; let not the apple of thine eye cease.

19 Arise, ^z"cry out in the night: in the beginning of the watches ^apour out thine heart like water before the face of the Lord: lift up thy hands toward him for the life of thy young children, that faint for hunger ^bin the top of every street.

20 ¶ Behold, O Lord, and consider to whom thou hast done this. ^cShall the women eat their fruit, and children ^dof a span long? ^eshall the priest and the prophet be slain in the sanctuary of the Lord?

21 "The young and the old lie on the ground in the streets; my virgins and my young men are fallen by the sword; thou hast slain them in the day of thine anger; ^fthou hast killed, and not pitied.

22 Thou hast called as in a solemn day ^gmy terrors round about, so that in the day of the Lord's anger none escaped nor remained ^h"those that I have swaddled and brought up hath mine enemy consumed

CHAPTER 3.

1 The faithful bewail their calamities. 22 By the mercy of God they nourish their hope. 37 They acknowledge God's justice. 66 They pray for deliverance.

I AM the man that hath seen affliction by the rod of his wrath.

2 He hath led me, and brought me into darkness, but not into light.

3 Surely against me is he turned; he turneth his hand against me all the day.

4 My flesh and my skin hath he made old; he hath broken my bones.

5 He hath builded against me, and compassed me with gall and travel.

6 He hath set me in dark places, as they that be dead of old.

7 He hath liedged me about, that I cannot get out: he hath made my chain heavy.

8 Also when I cry and shout, he shutteth out my prayer.

9 He hath enclosed my ways with hewn stone, he hath made my paths crooked.

10 He was unto me as a bear lying in wait, and as a lion in secret places.

11 He hath turned aside my ways, and pulled me in pieces: he hath made me desolate.

12 He hath bent his bow, and set me as a mark for the arrow.

13 He hath caused the arrows of his quiver to enter into my reins.

14 I was a derision to all my people; and their song all the day.

15 He hath filled me with bitterness, he hath made me drunken with wormwood.

16 He hath also broken my teeth with gravel stones, he hath covered me with ashes.

17 And thou hast removed my soul far off from peace: I forgot prosperity.

18 And I said, My strength and my hope is perished from the LORD.

19 Remembering mine affliction and my misery, the wormwood and the gall.

20 My soul hath them still in remembrance, and is humbled in me.

21 This I recall to my mind, therefore have I hope.

22 It is of the LORD's mercies that we are not consumed, because his compassions fail not.

23 They are new every morning: great is thy faithfulness.

24 The LORD is my portion, saith my soul, therefore will I hope in him.

25 The LORD is good unto them that wait for him, to the soul that seeketh him.

26 It is good that a man should both hope and quietly wait for the salvation of the LORD.

27 It is good for a man that he bear the yoke in his youth.

28 He sitteth alone and keepeth silence, because he hath borne upon him.

29 He putteth his mouth in the dust; if so be there may be hope.

BC 5:5

1a 26 6

1b 26 6

1c 26 6

1d 26 6

1e 26 6

1f 26 6

1g 26 6

1h 26 6

1i 26 6

1j 26 6

1k 26 6

1l 26 6

1m 26 6

1n 26 6

1o 26 6

1p 26 6

1q 26 6

1r 26 6

1s 26 6

1t 26 6

1u 26 6

1v 26 6

1w 26 6

1x 26 6

1y 26 6

1z 26 6

1aa 26 6

1ab 26 6

1ac 26 6

1ad 26 6

1ae 26 6

1af 26 6

1ag 26 6

1ah 26 6

1ai 26 6

1aj 26 6

1ak 26 6

1al 26 6

1am 26 6

1an 26 6

1ao 26 6

1ap 26 6

1aq 26 6

1ar 26 6

1as 26 6

1at 26 6

1au 26 6

1av 26 6

1aw 26 6

1ax 26 6

1ay 26 6

1az 26 6

1ba 26 6

1bb 26 6

1bc 26 6

1bd 26 6

1be 26 6

1bf 26 6

1bg 26 6

1bh 26 6

1bi 26 6

1bj 26 6

1bk 26 6

1bl 26 6

1bm 26 6

1bn 26 6

1bo 26 6

1bp 26 6

1bq 26 6

1br 26 6

1bs 26 6

1bt 26 6

1bu 26 6

1bv 26 6

1bw 26 6

1bx 26 6

1by 26 6

1bz 26 6

30 He giveth his cheek to him that smiteth him: he is filled full with reproach.

31 For the LORD will not cast off for ever.

32 But though he cause grief, yet will he have compassion according to the multitude of his mercies.

33 For he doth not afflict willingly nor grieve the children of men.

34 To crush under his feet all the prisoners of the earth.

35 To turn aside the right of a man before the face of the most High.

36 To subvert a man in his cause, the LORD approveth not.

37 Who is he that saith, and it cometh to pass, when the LORD commandeth it not?

38 Out of the mouth of the most High proceedeth not evil and good?

39 Wherefore doth a living man complain, a man for the punishment of his sins?

40 Let us search and try our ways, and turn again to the LORD.

41 Let us lift up our heart with our hands unto God in the heavens.

42 We have transgressed and have rebelled: thou hast not pardoned.

43 Thou hast covered with anger, and persecuted us: thou hast slain, thou hast not pitied.

44 Thou hast covered thyself with a cloud, that our prayer should not pass through.

45 Thou hast made us as the off-scouring and refuse in the midst of the people.

46 All our enemies have opened their mouths against us.

47 Fear and a snare is come upon us, desolation and destruction.

48 Mine eye runneth down rivers of water for the destruction of the daughter of my people.

49 Mine eye tricketh down, and ceaseth not, without any intermission.

50 Till the LORD look down, and behold from heaven.

51 Mine eye affecteth mine heart, because of all the daughters of my city.

52 Mine enemies chased me sore, like a bird, without cause.

53 They have cut off my life in the dungeon, and cast a stone upon me.

54 Waters flowed over mine head; then I said, I am cut off.

55 I called upon thy name, O LORD, out of the low dungeon.

56 Thou hast heard my voice: hide not thine ear at my breathing, at my cry.

57 Thou drewest near in the day that I called upon thee: thou saidst, Fear not.

58 O Lord, thou hast ^apleaded the causes of my soul; ^athou hast redeemed my life.

59 O LORD, thou hast seen my wrong: ^ajudge thou my cause.

60 Thou hast seen all their vengeance and all their ^aimaginings against me.

61 Thou hast heard their reproach, O LORD, and all their imaginings against me;

62 The lips of those that rose up against me, and their device against me all the day.

63 Behold their ^asitting down, and their rising up; I ^aam their musick.

64 ¶ ^aRender unto them a recompence, O LORD, according to the work of their hands.

65 Give them ^asorrow of heart, thy curse unto them.

66 Persecute and destroy them in anger ^afrom under the ^aheavens of the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Zion bewaileth her pitiful estate 13 She comforteth her sins. 21 Elom is threatened. 22 Zion is comforted.

HOW is the gold become dim! ^ahow is the most fine gold changed! the stones of the sanctuary are poured out ^ain the top of every street.

2 The precious sons of Zion, comparable to fine gold, how are they esteemed ^aas earthen pitchers, the work of the hands of the potter!

3 Even the ^asea monsters draw out the breast, they give suck to their young ones; the daughter of my people is become cruel, ^alike the ostriches in the wilderness.

4 ^aThe tongue of the sucking child cleaveth to the roof of his mouth for thirst: ^athe young children ask bread, and no man breaketh ^ait unto them.

5 They that did feed delicately are desolate in the streets; they that were brought up in scarlet ^aembrace dung-hills.

6 For the ^apunishment of the iniquity of the daughter of my people is greater than the punishment of the sin of Sodom, that was ^aoverthrown as in a moment, and no hands stayed on her.

7 Her Nazarites were purer than snow, they were whiter than milk, they were more ruddy in body than rubies, their polishing was of sapphires:

8 Their visage is ^ablackcr^a than a coal; they are not known in the streets: ^atheir skin cleaveth to their bones; it is withered, it is become like a stick.

9 ^aThey that be slain with the sword are better than ^athey that be slain with hunger: for these ^apine away, stricken through for want of the fruits of the field.

B.C. 589.

^aPa. 35 1.^aJer. 51 36.^aLk. 2 20.^aIs. 49 15.^aPs. 71 22.^aPs. 23.^aPs. 67.^aPa. 9 4.^aJer. 7 20.^aJer. 11 19.^aDeu. 28 22.^aPa. 130 2.^aJer. 6 12.^aIsk. 23.^aZeph. 3 4.^aPa. 28 4.^aJer. 11 20.^aMat. 23 31.^a1 or, obstinacy of heart.^aJer. 2 34.^aNum. 19 18.^a1 or, in that they could not but touch^aDeu. 25 19.^aJer. 10 11.^aPa. 6 3.^a1 or, ye polluted^aLev. 13 45.^a1 or, face^ach. 3 19.^ach. 5 12.^aIs. 30 14.^aJer. 19 11.^a2 Ki. 24 7.^aIs. 20 5.^aJer. 37 7.^a1 or, sea^aIsk. 23 4.^aJob 39 14.^aEzek. 7 2.^aAmos 5 2.^aPa. 22 15.^aDeu. 28 49.^aJer. 13 13.^aIsk. 23 2.^aGen. 2 7.^aJob 21 6.^aJer. 53 9.^aEzek. 12 13.^a1 or, iniquity^aGen. 28 25.^aJer. 23 15.^aObad. 10.^aIs. 40 2.^a1 or, Thine iniquity^ach. 5 10.^aJoel 2 6.^aNah. 2 10.^a1 or, He that drinker than blackness.^aPa. 137 7.^aPa. 102 6.^a1 or, carry thee captive for thy sins.^a1 or, How out.^aPa. 88 50.^aPa. 78 4.^ach. 2 15.

10 ^aThe hands of the ^apitiful women have sdden their own children: they were their ^ameat in the destruction of the daughter of my people.

11 The LORD hath accomplished his fury; ^ahe hath poured out his fierce anger, and ^ahath kindled a fire in Zion, and it hath devoured the foundations thereof.

12 The kings of the earth, and all the inhabitants of the world, would not have believed that the adversary and the enemy should have entered into the gates of Jerusalem.

13 ¶ ^aFor the sins of her prophets, and the iniquities of her priests, ^athat have shed the blood of the just in the midst of her,

14 They have wandered as blind men in the streets, ^athey have polluted themselves with blood, ^aso^a that men could not touch their garments.

15 They cried unto them, Depart ye; ^ait is ^aunclean; depart, depart, touch not: when they fled away and wandered, they said among the heathen, They shall no more sojourn ^athere.

16 The ^aanger of the LORD hath divided them; he will no more regard them; ^athey respected not the persons of the priests, they favoured not the elders.

17 As for us, ^aour eyes as yet failed for our vain help: in our watching we have watched for a nation ^athat could not save ^aus.

18 ^aThey hunt our steps, that we cannot go in our streets: our end is near, our days are fulfilled; for ^aour end is come.

19 Our persecutors are ^aswifter than the eagles of the heaven: they pursued us upon the mountains, they laid wait for us in the wilderness.

20 The ^abreath of our nostrils, the anointed of the LORD, ^awas taken in their pits, of whom we said, Under his shadow we shall live among the heathen.

21 ¶ Rejoice and be glad, O daughter of Edom, that dwellest in the land of Uz; ^athe cup also shall pass through unto thee: thou shalt be drunken, and shalt make thyself naked.

22 ¶ ^aThe ^apunishment of thine iniquity is accomplished, O daughter of Zion; he will no more carry thee away into captivity: ^ahe will visit thine iniquity, O daughter of Edom; he will ^adiscover thy sins.

CHAPTER 5.

^aA pitiful complaint of Zion in prayer unto God.
REMEMBER, ^aO LORD, what is come upon us: consider, and behold ^aour reproach.

2 ^aOur inheritance is turned to strangers, our houses to aliens.

3 We are orphans and fatherless, our mothers are as widows.

4 We have drunken our water for money; our wood is sold unto us.

5 ^bOur necks are under persecution: we labour, and have no rest.

6 ^cWe have given the hand ^dto the Egyptians, and to the Assyrians, to be satisfied with bread.

7 ^eOur fathers have sinned, and are not; and we have borne their iniquities.

8 Servants have ruled over us: there is none that doth deliver us out of their hand.

9 We eat our bread with the peril of our lives because of the sword of the wilderness.

10 Our skin was black like an oven because of the terrible famine.

11 They ravished the women in Zion, and the maids in the cities of Judah.

12 Princes are hanged up by their

B C. 588

^a Ps. 79. 1^b Heb. cometh^c for price^d Jer. 28. 14.^e Heb. On^f our necks^g arose; per-^h secuted.ⁱ Gen. 24. 2.^j Hos. 12. 1^k Ps. 88. 39^l Heb. The^m crown ofⁿ our head^o is fallen.^p Jer. 6. 7^q Jer. 31. 29.^r Ps. 7. 7^s Ps. 45. 8^t Ps. 13. 1^u Heb. for^v length of^w days^x or, terrors,^y or, storms^z or, For^{aa} wilt thou^{ab} utterly re-^{ac} ject us?

hand: the faces of elders were not honoured.

13 They took the young men to grind, and the children fell under the wood.

14 The elders have ceased from the gate, the young men from their music.

15 The joy of our heart is ceased; our dance is turned into mourning.

16 ^aThe crown is fallen from our head: woe unto us, that we have sinned!

17 For this our heart is faint; for these things our eyes are dim.

18 Because of the mountain of Zion, which is desolate, the foxes walk upon it.

19 Thou, O LORD, ^bremainest for ever; thy throne from generation to generation.

20 ^cWherefore dost thou forget us for ever, and forsake us so long time?

21 Turn thou us unto thee, O LORD, and we shall be turned; renew our days as of old.

22 ^dBut thou hast utterly rejected us; thou art very wroth against us.

THE BOOK OF THE PROPHET EZEKIEL

CHAPTER 1.

1 Time of Ezekiel's prophecy. 4 Vision of four cherubims, 15 of the four wheels, 26 of God's glory

NOW it came to pass in the thirtieth year, in the fourth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I was among the captives by the river of Chebar, that the heavens were opened, and I saw visions of God.

2 In the fifth day of the month, which was the fifth year of king Jehoiachin's captivity,

3 The word of the LORD came expressly unto Ezekiel the priest, the son of Buzi, in the land of the Chaldeans by the river Chebar; and the hand of the LORD was there upon him.

4 ¶ And I looked, and, behold, a whirlwind came out of the north, a great cloud, and a fire unfolding itself, and a brightness was about it, and out of the midst thereof as the colour of amber, out of the midst of the fire.

5 Also out of the midst thereof came the likeness of four living creatures. And this was their appearance; they had the likeness of a man.

6 And every one had four faces, and every one had four wings.

7 And their feet were straight feet; and the sole of their feet was like the sole of a calf's foot: and they sparkled like the colour of burnished brass.

B C. 505

^a ch. 10. 8.^b ver. 11.^c ver. 12.^d Heb. cap-^e tivity^f ch. 3. 15, 23^g Mat. 3. 16.^h Acts 7. 56.ⁱ ch. 8. 3.^j Rev. 4. 7.^k Num. 2. 10.^l 2 Ki. 24. 12.^m Num. 2. 3.ⁿ Num. 2. 18.^o Num. 2. 25.^p Heb.^q Heb. 1 Ki. 18. 48.^r ch. 3. 14.^s or, divided^t above^u Jer. 28. 19.^v ch. 25. 32.^w Ps. 8. 2.^x Jer. 1. 14.^y Heb.^z catching^{aa} itself^{ab} ch. 10. 22.^{ac} ver. 20.^{ad} ver. 9. 17.^{ae} Rev. 4. 6.^{af} ch. 10. 8.^{ag} sc.^{ah} Rev. 4. 6.^{ai} ch. 10. 14.^{aj} Heb.^{ak} a straight^{al} foot.^{am} Mat. 24. 27.^{an} Dan. 10. 6.^{ao} Rev. 1. 15.

8 ^aAnd they had the hands of a man under their wings on their four sides, and they four had their faces and their wings.

9 ^bTheir wings were joined one to another; they turned not when they went; they went every one straight forward.

10 As for the likeness of their faces, they four had the face of a man, and the face of a lion, on the right side; and they four had the face of an ox on the left side; they four also had the face of an eagle.

11 Thus were their faces: and their wings were stretched upward; two wings of every one were joined one to another, and two covered their bodies.

12 And they went every one straight forward: whither the spirit was to go, they went; and they turned not when they went.

13 As for the likeness of the living creatures, their appearance was like burning coals of fire, and like the appearance of lamps: it went up and down among the living creatures; and the fire was bright, and out of the fire went forth lightning.

14 And the living creatures ran and returned as the appearance of a flash of lightning.

15 ¶ Now as I beheld the living creatures, behold ^aone wheel upon the earth by the living creatures, with his four faces.

16 ^aThe appearance of the wheels and their work ^alike unto the colour of a beryl: and they four had one likeness: and their appearance and their work ^awas as it were a wheel in the middle of a wheel.

17 When they went, they went upon their four sides: ^aand they turned not when they went.

18 As for their rings, they were so high that they were dreadful; and their ^arings were full of eyes round about them four.

19 And ^awhen the living creatures went, the wheels went by them: and when the living creatures were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up.

20 ^aWhithersoever the spirit was to go, they went, thither ^awas their spirit to go; and the wheels were lifted up over against them: ^afor the spirit ^aof the living creature ^awas in the wheels.

21 ^aWhen those went, these went; and when those stood, these stood; and when those were lifted up from the earth, the wheels were lifted up over against them: for the spirit ^aof the living creature ^awas in the wheels.

22 ^aAnd the likeness of the firmament upon the heads of the living creature ^awas as the colour of the terrible crystal, stretched forth over their heads above.

23 And under the firmament were their wings straight, the one toward the other: every one had two, which covered on this side, and every one had two, which covered on that side, their bodies.

24 ^aAnd when they went, I heard the noise of their wings, ^alike the noise of great waters, as ^athe voice of the Almighty, the voice of speech, as the noise of an host: when they stood, they let down their wings.

25 And there was a voice from the firmament that ^awas over their heads, when they stood, and had let down their wings.

26 ¶ ^aAnd above the firmament that ^awas over their heads ^awas the likeness of a throne, ^aas the appearance of a sapphire stone: and upon the likeness of the throne ^awas the likeness as the appearance of a man above upon it.

27 ^aAnd I saw as the colour of amber, as the appearance of fire round about within it, from the appearance of his loins even upward, and from the appearance of his loins even downward,

BO 686

^a ch. 10, p

^b Rev. 4, 2

^c 10, 1

^d ch. 10, 2

^e 10

^f Dan. 10, 6

^g ch. 3, 23

^h 4, 4

ⁱ ch. 3, 23

^j Dan. 8, 17

^k Acts 9, 4

^l Rev. 1, 17

^m ver. 12

ⁿ Dan. 10, 11

^o or,

^p scales

^q ch. 10, 12

^r Zech. 4, 10

^s ch. 3, 24

^t ch. 10, 16

^u 17

^v ver. 12

^w Heb.

^x nations

^y Jer. 3, 25

^z ch. 20, 13

^{aa} 21, 30

^{ab} ch. 10, 17

^{ac} or, of life

^{ad} ch. 3, 7

^{ae} Heb. hard

^{af} of face

^{ag} ver. 18, 20

^{ah} ch. 10, 17

^{ai} ch. 3, 11

^{aj} 26, 27

^{ak} or, of life

^{al} ch. 38, 33

^{am} ch. 10, 1

^{an} Jer. 1, 8

^{ao} 17

^{ap} Luke 12, 4

^{aq} Is. 9, 18

^{ar} Jer. 5, 28

^{as} Mic. 7, 4

^{at} or, rebels

^{au} ch. 3, 9

^{av} 1 Pet. 3, 14

^{aw} ch. 3, 9, 26

^{ax} 27

^{ay} Jer. 1, 7

^{az} 17

^{ba} ver. 5

^{bb} ch. 10, 8

^{bc} ch. 45, 2

^{bd} Dan. 10, 4

^{be} Rev. 1, 15

^{bf} Heb.

^{bg} rebellion

^{bh} Job 37, 4

^{bi} 5

^{bj} Ps. 29, 3, 4

^{bk} 4, 63, 35

^{bl} Rev. 10, 9

^{bm} ch. 8, 3

^{bn} Jer. 1, 6

^{bo} ch. 3, 1

^{bp} ch. 10, 1

^{bq} Ec. 2, 10

^{br} ch. 6, 2

^{bs} ch. 2, 6, 2

I saw as it were the appearance of fire, and it had brightness round about.

23 ^aAs the appearance of the bow that is in the cloud in the day of rain, so ^awas the appearance of the brightness round about. ^aThis ^awas the appearance of the likeness of the glory of the LORD. And when I saw it, I fell upon my face, and I heard a voice of one that spake.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Ezekiel's commission 6 His instruction. 9 The roll of his heavy prophecy

AND he said unto me, Son of man, ^astand upon thy feet, and I will speak unto thee.

2 And ^athe spirit entered into me when he spake unto me, and set me upon my feet, that I heard him that spake unto me.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, I send thee to the children of Israel, to a rebellious ^anation that hath rebelled against me: ^athey and their fathers have transgressed against me, even unto this very day.

4 ^aFor they are ^aimpudent children and stiffhearted. I do send thee unto them; and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD.

5 ^aAnd they, whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear, (for they ^aare a rebellious house,) yet ^ashall know that there hath been a prophet among them.

6 ¶ And thou, son of man, ^abe not afraid of them, neither be afraid of their words, though ^abriers ^aand thorns be with thee, and thou dost dwell among scorpions: ^abe not afraid of their words, nor be dismayed at their looks, ^athough they ^abe a rebellious house.

7 ^aAnd thou shalt speak my words unto them, ^awhether they will hear, or whether they will forbear: for they ^aare ^amost rebellious.

8 But thou, son of man, hear what I say unto thee: Be not thou rebellious like that rebellious house: open thy mouth, and eat that I give thee.

9 ¶ And when I looked, behold, ^aan hand ^awas sent unto me; and, lo, ^aa roll of a book was therein:

10 And he spread it before me; and it was written within and without: and there was written therein lamentations, and mourning, and woe.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Ezekiel eateth the roll 4 God encourageth him. 15 God sheweth him the rule of prophecy 22 God shutteth and openeth the prophet's mouth.

MOREOVER he said unto me, Son of man, eat that thou findest; ^aeat this roll, and go speak unto the house of Israel.

2 So I opened my mouth, and he caused me to eat that roll.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, cause thy belly to eat, and fill thy bowels with this roll that I give thee. Then did I eat it, and it was in my mouth as honey for sweetness.

4 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, go, get thee unto the house of Israel, and speak with my words unto them.

5 For thou art not sent to a people of a strange speech and of an hard language, but to the house of Israel;

6 Not to many people of a strange speech and of an hard language, whose words thou canst not understand. Surely, had I sent thee to them, they would have hearkened unto thee.

7 But the house of Israel will not hearken unto thee; for they will not hearken unto me: for all the house of Israel are impudent and hard-hearted.

8 Behold, I have made thy face strong against their faces, and thy forehead strong against their foreheads.

9 As an adamant harder than flint have I made thy forehead: fear them not, neither be dismayed at their looks, though they be a rebellious house.

10 Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, all my words that I shall speak unto thee receive in thine heart, and hear with thine ears.

11 And go, get thee to them of the captivity, unto the children of thy people, and speak unto them, and tell them. Thus saith the Lord God; whether they will hear, or whether they will forbear.

12 Then the spirit took me up, and I heard behind me a voice of a great rushing, saying, Blessed be the glory of the Lord from his place.

13 I heard also the noise of the wings of the living creatures that touched one another, and the noise of the wheels over against them, and a noise of a great rushing.

14 So the spirit lifted me up, and took me away, and I went in bitterness, in the heat of my spirit; but the hand of the Lord was strong upon me.

15 ¶ Then I came to them of the captivity at Tel-abib, that dwelt by the river of Chebar, and I sat where they sat, and remained there astonished among them seven days.

16 And it came to pass at the end of seven days, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, I have made thee a watchman unto the house of Israel;

B.C. 595

* Rev. 19. 9

Isa. 15. 16

Isa. 15. 17

Isa. 15. 18

Isa. 15. 19

Isa. 15. 20

Isa. 15. 21

Isa. 15. 22

Isa. 15. 23

Isa. 15. 24

Isa. 15. 25

Isa. 15. 26

Isa. 15. 27

Isa. 15. 28

Isa. 15. 29

Isa. 15. 30

Isa. 15. 31

Isa. 15. 32

Isa. 15. 33

Isa. 15. 34

Isa. 15. 35

Isa. 15. 36

Isa. 15. 37

Isa. 15. 38

Isa. 15. 39

Isa. 15. 40

Isa. 15. 41

Isa. 15. 42

Isa. 15. 43

Isa. 15. 44

Isa. 15. 45

Isa. 15. 46

Isa. 15. 47

Isa. 15. 48

Isa. 15. 49

Isa. 15. 50

Isa. 15. 51

Isa. 15. 52

Isa. 15. 53

Isa. 15. 54

Isa. 15. 55

Isa. 15. 56

Isa. 15. 57

Isa. 15. 58

Isa. 15. 59

Isa. 15. 60

Isa. 15. 61

Isa. 15. 62

Isa. 15. 63

Isa. 15. 64

Isa. 15. 65

Isa. 15. 66

Isa. 15. 67

Isa. 15. 68

Isa. 15. 69

Isa. 15. 70

Isa. 15. 71

Isa. 15. 72

Isa. 15. 73

Isa. 15. 74

Isa. 15. 75

Isa. 15. 76

Isa. 15. 77

Isa. 15. 78

Isa. 15. 79

Isa. 15. 80

therefore hear the word at my mouth, and give them warning from me.

18 When I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; and thou givest him not warning, nor speakest to warn the wicked from his wicked way, to save his life; the same wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

19 Yet if thou warn the wicked, and he turn not from his wickedness, nor from his wicked way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou hast delivered thy soul.

20 Again, When a righteous man doth turn from his righteousness, and commit iniquity, and I lay a stumblingblock before him, he shall die: because thou hast not given him warning, he shall die in his sin, and his righteousness which he hath done shall not be remembered; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

21 Nevertheless if thou warn the righteous man, that the righteous sin not, and he doth not sin, he shall surely live, because he is warned; also thou hast delivered thy soul.

22 ¶ And the hand of the Lord was there upon me; and he said unto me, Arise, go forth into the plain, and I will there talk with thee.

23 Then I arose, and went forth into the plain: and, behold, the glory of the Lord stood there, as the glory which I saw by the river of Chebar: and I fell on my face.

24 Then the spirit entered into me, and set me upon my feet, and spake with me, and said unto me, Go, shut thyself within thine house.

25 But thou, O son of man, behold, they shall put bands upon thee, and shall bind thee with them, and thou shalt not go out among them:

26 And I will make thy tongue cleave to the roof of thy mouth, that thou shalt be dumb, and shalt not be to them a reprover: for they are a rebellious house.

27 But when I speak with thee, I will open thy mouth, and thou shalt say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; He that heareth, let him hear; and he that forbeareth, let him forbear: for they are a rebellious house.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Under the type of a sieve, showed the time from the destruction of Jerusalem to the captivity, and the hardness of the famine.

THOU also, son of man, take thee a tile, and lay it before thee, and pour tray upon it the city, even Jerusalem.

2 And lay siege against it, and build a fort against it, and cast a mount

it; set the camp also against it ¹ battering rams against it about.

Moreover take thou unto thee ² an an, and set it for a wall of iron on thee and the city: and set ³ it against it, and it shall be ⁴ ed, and thou shalt lay siege ⁵ it. *This shall be a sign to the of Israel.*

⁶ And thou shalt upon thy left side, ⁷ ay the iniquity of the house of upon it: *according to the num-* the days that thou shalt lie up- ⁸ on it thou shalt bear their iniquity.

⁹ For I have laid upon thee the years of their iniquity, according to the number of the days, three hundred and ninety days: ¹⁰ so shalt thou bear the iniquity of the house of Israel.

¹¹ And when thou hast accomplished them, lie again on thy right side, and thou shalt bear the iniquity of the house of Judah forty days: I have appointed thee ¹² each day for a year.

¹³ Therefore thou shalt set thy face toward the siege of Jerusalem, and thine arm *shall be uncovered*, and thou shalt prophesy against it.

¹⁴ And, behold, I will lay bands upon thee, and thou shalt not turn thee ¹⁵ from one side to another, till thou hast ended the days of thy siege.

¹⁶ ¶ Take thou also unto thee wheat, and barley, and beans, and lentiles, and millet, and ¹⁷ fitches, and put them in one vessel, and make thee bread thereof, *according to the number of the days that thou shalt lie upon thy side*, three hundred and ninety days shalt thou eat thereof.

¹⁸ And thy meat which thou shalt eat *shall be by weight*, twenty shekels a day: from time to time shalt thou eat it.

¹⁹ Thou shalt drink also water by measure, the sixth part of an hin: from time to time shalt thou drink.

²⁰ And thou shalt eat it as barley cakes, and thou shalt bake it with dung that cometh out of man, in their sight.

²¹ And the LORD said, Even thus ²² shall the children of Israel eat their defiled bread among the Gentiles, whither I will drive them.

²³ Then said I, ²⁴ Ah Lord God! behold, my soul hath not been polluted; for from my youth up even till now have I not eaten of ²⁵ that which dieth of itself, or is torn in pieces; neither came there ²⁶ abominable flesh into my mouth.

²⁷ Then he said unto me, Lo, I have given thee cow's dung for man's dung,

B.C. 605.

¹ or, chief

leaders,

ch 21, 22.

² or, a flat

plate, or,

disc,

Lev 26 26.

Pa 105 16.

Is 2 1.

ch 6 15.

ch 14 13.

ver 10

ch 12 19.

ver 11.

ch 12 6, 11.

ch 24 24, 27.

Lev 26 59.

ch 24 23.

f see

Lev 21 5.

Is 7 20.

ch 44 20.

Num. 14.

24

ver 12.

ch 4 1.

ch 4 6, 9.

Heb

a day for

a year, a

day for a

year

ch 3 25

Jer 1 40 6.

ch 22 16.

Heb

from thy

side to thy

side.

Heb.

wings.

Jer 41 1.

2, etc.

ch 44 14.

or, spell

and thou shalt prepare thy bread therewith.

¹⁶ Moreover he said unto me, Son of man, behold, I will break the ¹⁷ staff of bread in Jerusalem: and they shall ¹⁸ eat bread by weight, and with care; and they shall ¹⁹ drink water by measure, and with astonishment:

²⁰ That they may want bread and water, and be astounded one with another, and ²¹ consume away for their iniquity.

CHAPTER 5.

¹ Under the type of hair, 5 is shewed the judgment of Jerusalem, 12 by famine, sword, and dispersion.

AND thou, son of man, take thee ² a sharp knife, take thou a barber's razor, ³ and cause it to pass upon thine head and upon thy beard: then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair.

⁴ Thou shalt burn with fire a third part in the midst of the city, when ⁵ the days of the siege are fulfilled: and thou shalt take a third part, and smite about it with a knife: and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind; and I will draw out a sword after them.

⁶ Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy ⁷ skirts.

⁸ Then take of them again, and ⁹ cast them into the midst of the fire, and burn them in the fire; for thereof shall a fire come forth into all the house of Israel.

¹⁰ ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This ¹¹ is Jerusalem: I have set it in the midst of the nations and countries that are round about her.

¹² And she hath changed my judgments into wickedness more than the nations, and my statutes more than the countries that are round about her: for they have refused my judgments and my statutes, they have not walked in them.

¹³ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye multiplied more than the nations that are round about you, and have not walked in my statutes, neither have kept my judgments, neither have done according to the judgments of the nations that are round about you,

¹⁴ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I, even I, am against thee, and will execute judgments in the midst of thee in the sight of the nations.

¹⁵ And I will do in thee that which I have not done, and whereunto I will not do any more the like, because of all thine abominations.

¹⁶ Therefore the fathers ¹⁷ shall eat the sons in the midst of thee, and the

sons shall eat their fathers; and I will execute judgments in thee, and the whole remnant of thee will I scatter into all the winds.

11 Wherefore, as I live, saith the Lord God; Surely, because thou hast defiled my sanctuary with all thy detestable things, and with all thine abominations, therefore will I also diminish thee, neither shall mine eye spare, neither will I have any pity.

12 ¶ A third part of thee shall die with the pestilence, and with famine shall they be consumed in the midst of thee. and a third part shall fall by the sword round about thee; and I will scatter a third part into all the winds, and I will draw out a sword after them.

13 Thus shall mine anger be accomplished, and I will cause my fury to rest upon them, and I will be comforted, and they shall know that I the Lord have spoken it in my zeal, when I have accomplished my fury in them.

14 Moreover I will make thee waste, and a reproach among the nations that are round about thee, in the sight of all that pass by.

15 So it shall be a reproach and a taunt, an instruction and an astonishment unto the nations that are round about thee, when I shall execute judgments in thee in anger and in fury and in furious rebukes. I the Lord have spoken it.

16 When I shall send upon them the evil arrows of famine, which shall be for their destruction, and which I will send to destroy you: and I will increase the famine upon you, and will break your staff of bread:

17 So will I send upon you famine and evil beasts, and they shall bereave thee; and pestilence and blood shall pass through thee; and I will bring the sword upon thee. I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER 6

1 The judgment of Israel for their idolatry 8 A remnant shall be saved

And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face toward the mountains of Israel, and prophesy against them,

3 And say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the rivers, and to the valleys; Behold, I, even I, will bring a sword upon you, and I will destroy your high places.

4 And your altars shall be desolate,

BO 504

1 or sun
images
and so

11 6
12 Lev 26 10
13 Lev 26 11
Deut 28 64

14 ch 12 14
15 16 17
16 18 19

17 20 21
18 22 23
19 24 25

20 26 27
21 28 29
22 30 31

23 32 33
24 34 35
25 36 37

26 38 39
27 40 41
28 42 43

29 44 45
30 46 47
31 48 49

32 50 51
33 52 53
34 54 55

35 56 57
36 58 59
37 60 61

38 62 63
39 64 65
40 66 67

41 68 69
42 70 71
43 72 73

44 74 75
45 76 77
46 78 79

47 80 81
48 82 83
49 84 85

50 86 87
51 88 89
52 90 91

53 92 93
54 94 95
55 96 97

56 98 99
57 100 101
58 102 103

59 104 105
60 106 107
61 108 109

62 110 111
63 112 113
64 114 115

65 116 117
66 118 119
67 120 121

68 122 123
69 124 125
70 126 127

71 128 129
72 130 131
73 132 133

74 134 135
75 136 137
76 138 139

77 140 141
78 142 143
79 144 145

80 146 147
81 148 149
82 150 151

83 152 153
84 154 155
85 156 157

86 158 159
87 160 161
88 162 163

89 164 165
90 166 167
91 168 169

92 170 171
93 172 173
94 174 175

95 176 177
96 178 179
97 180 181

98 182 183
99 184 185
100 186 187

101 188 189
102 190 191
103 192 193

104 194 195
105 196 197
106 198 199

107 200 201
108 202 203
109 204 205

110 206 207
111 208 209
112 210 211

113 212 213
114 214 215
115 216 217

116 218 219
117 220 221
118 222 223

119 224 225
120 226 227
121 228 229

and your images shall be broken: and I will cast down your slain men before your idols.

5 And I will lay the dead carcasses of the children of Israel before their idols; and I will scatter your bones round about your altars.

6 In all your dwelling places the cities shall be laid waste, and the high places shall be desolate; that your altars may be laid waste and made desolate, and your idols may be broken and cease, and your images may be cut down, and your works may be abolished.

7 And the slain shall fall in the midst of you, and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

8 ¶ Yet will I leave a remnant, that ye may have some that shall escape the sword among the nations, when ye shall be scattered through the countries.

9 And they that escape of you shall remember me among the nations whither they shall be carried captives, because I am broken with their whorish heart, which hath departed from me, and with their eyes, which go a whoring after their idols; and they shall loathe themselves for the evils which they have committed in all their abominations.

10 And they shall know that I am the Lord, and that I have not said in vain that I would do this evil unto them.

11 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; Smite with thine hand, and stamp with thy foot, and say, Alas for all the evil abominations of the house of Israel! for they shall fall by the sword, by the famine, and by the pestilence.

12 He that is far off shall die of the pestilence; and he that is near shall fall by the sword; and he that remaineth and is besieged shall die by the famine: thus will I accomplish my fury upon them.

13 Then shall ye know that I am the Lord, when their slain men shall be among their idols round about the altars, upon every high hill, in all the tops of the mountains, and under every green tree, and under every thick oak, the place where they did offer sweet savour to all their idols.

14 So will I stretch out my hand upon them, and make the land desolate, yea, more desolate than the wilderness toward Diblath, in all their habitations, and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The final desolation of Israel 16 The mournful repentance of them that escape 20 The enemies despoil the sanctuary 23 Their miserable captivity

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Also, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God unto the land of Israel;
3 "An end, the end is come upon the four corners of the land.

3 Now is the end come upon thee, and I will send mine anger upon thee, and will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense upon thee all thine abominations.
4 And mine eye shall not spare thee, neither will I have pity: but I will recompense thy ways upon thee, and thine abominations shall be in the midst of thee: and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

5 Thus saith the Lord God: An evil, an only evil, behold, is come.

6 An end is come, the end is come: it watcheth for thee; behold, it is come.

7 "The morning is come unto thee, O thou that dwellest in the land: the time is come, the day of trouble is near, and not the sounding again of the mountains.

8 Now will I shortly pour out my fury upon thee, and accomplish mine anger upon thee: and I will judge thee according to thy ways, and will recompense thee for all thine abominations.

9 And mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity: I will recompense thee according to thy ways and thine abominations that are in the midst of thee; and ye shall know that I am the Lord that smiteth.

10 Behold the day, behold, it is come: the morning is gone forth; the rod hath blossomed, pride hath budded.

11 "Violence is risen up into a rod of wickedness: none of them shall remain, nor of their multitude, nor of any of their's: neither shall there be waiting for them.

12 The time is come, the day draweth near: let not the buyer rejoice, nor the seller mourn: for wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

13 For the seller shall not return to that which is sold, although they were yet alive: for the vision is touching the whole multitude thereof, which shall not return; neither shall any strengthen himself in the iniquity of his life.

14 They have blown the trumpet, even to make all ready; but none goeth to the battle: for my wrath is upon all the multitude thereof.

15 The sword is without, and the pestilence and the famine within: he that is in the field shall die with the

B.C. 601.

Amos 5, 2

Mat. 24, 4

13, 14

Is. 12, 7

Is. 6, 24

1 Heb.

go into

water.

1 Heb. glee

Is. 2, 24

Amos 8, 10

ch. 5, 11

ch. 12, 20

1 Heb. for

a separation,

or,

unclean-

ness.

1 Prov. 11, 4

Zeph. 1, 12

1 Heb.

awaketh

against

thee.

or, because

their

iniquity

is their

stumbling-

block.

1 ver. 10.

1 Zeph. 1, 14

15.

1 Jer. 7, 20

or, echo

1 or, made

it into

them an

unclean

thing.

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

or,

1 Jer. 20, 21

sword; and he that is in the city, famine and pestilence shall devour him.
16 ¶ But they that escape of them shall escape, and shall be on the mountains like doves of the valleys, all of them mourning, every one for his iniquity.

17 All hands shall be feeble, and all knees shall be weak as water.

18 They shall also gird themselves with sackcloth, and horror shall cover them; and shame shall be upon all faces, and baldness upon all their heads.

19 They shall cast their silver in the streets, and their gold shall be removed: their silver and their gold shall not be able to deliver them in the day of the wrath of the Lord: they shall not satisfy their souls, neither fill their bowels; because it is the stumblingblock of their iniquity.

20 ¶ As for the beauty of his ornament, he set it in majesty: but they made the images of their abominations and of their detestable things therein: therefore have I set it far from them.

21 And I will give it into the hands of the strangers for a prey, and to the wicked of the earth for a spoil; and they shall pollute it.

22 My face will I turn also from them, and they shall pollute my secret place: for the robbers shall enter into it, and defile it.

23 ¶ Make a chain: for the land is full of bloody crimes, and the city is full of violence.

24 Wherefore I will bring the worst of the heathen, and they shall possess their houses: I will also make the pomp of the strong to cease; and their holy places shall be defiled.

25 Destruction cometh; and they shall seek peace, and there shall be none.

26 Mischief shall come upon mischief, and rumour shall be upon rumour; then shall they seek a vision of the prophet; but the law shall perish from the priest, and counsel from the ancients.

27 The king shall mourn, and the prince shall be clothed with desolation, and the hands of the people of the land shall be troubled: I will do unto them after their way, and according to their deserts will I judge them; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Ezekiel, in a vision of God at Jerusalem, is showed the image of jealousy, 7 the chambers of imagery, 18 the mourners for Sennacherib, 19 the worshippers towards the sun. 19 God's wrath for their idolatry.

AND it came to pass in the sixth year, in the sixth month, in the fifth day of the month, as I sat in mine house, and the elders of Judah sat before me, that the hand of the Lord God fell there upon me.

2 Then I beheld, and lo a likeness as the appearance of fire: from the appearance of his loins even downward, fire; and from his loins even upward, as the appearance of brightness, as the colour of amber.

3 And he put forth the form of an hand, and took me by a lock of mine head; and the spirit lifted me up between the earth and the heaven, and brought me in the visions of God to Jerusalem, to the door of the inner gate that looketh toward the north; where was the seat of the image of jealousy, which provoketh to jealousy.

4 And, behold, the glory of the God of Israel was there, according to the vision that I saw in the plain.

5 Then said he unto me, Son of man, lift up thine eyes now the way toward the north. So I lifted up mine eyes the way toward the north, and behold northward at the gate of the altar this image of jealousy in the entry.

6 He said furthermore unto me, Son of man, seest thou what they do? even the great abominations that the house of Israel committeth here, that I should go far off from my sanctuary? but turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations.

7 And he brought me to the door of the court; and when I looked, behold a hole in the wall.

8 Then said he unto me, Son of man, dig now in the wall; and when I had digged in the wall, behold a door.

9 And he said unto me, Go in, and behold the wicked abominations that they do here.

10 So I went in and saw; and behold every form of creeping things, and abominable beasts, and all the idols of the house of Israel, poured upon the wall round about.

11 And there stood before them seventy men of the ancients of the house of Israel, and in the midst of them stood Jaazaniah the son of Shaphan, with every man his censor in his hand; and a thick cloud of incense went up.

12 Then said he unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen what the ancients of the house of Israel do in the dark, every man in the chambers of his imagery? for they say, The Lord seeth us not; the Lord hath forsaken the earth.

B C. 604

ch 14. 1.

22 1.

23. 31.

ch 1. 2.

3. 22.

ch 1. 28.

27.

ch 1. 4.

Dan. 8. 8.

ch 3. 13.

Joel 2. 17.

ch 11. 1.

ch 11. 1.

24.

40. 2.

Jer 2. 27.

23. 32.

Deut. 4. 19.

2 Ki. 23. 5.

Job 31. 26.

Jer 44. 17.

Jer 7. 30.

22. 34.

ch 5. 11.

Deut. 32.

16. 21.

or, is there any thing lighter than to commit.

ch 1. 28.

23. 22.

ch 5. 9.

ch 5. 13.

16. 42.

24. 13.

ch 5. 11.

7. 4.

ch 5. 10.

Prov 1. 28.

Isa. 1. 13.

Jer 11. 11.

14. 12.

Mic 3. 4.

Zech 7. 13.

Heb. which is turned.

Heb. a weapon of his breaking in pieces.

Lev 16. 4.

ch 10. 2.

6. 7.

Rev 15. 6.

Heb. upon his loins.

Saw.

ch 3. 28.

4. 4.

2. 10. 4. 13.

11. 22. 24.

Heb. mark a mark.

Ez 12. 7.

Rev 7. 3.

4. 4.

15. 18. 17.

20. 4.

Ps. 118. 53.

136.

Jer 13. 17.

2 Cor 12.

21.

2 Pet. 2. 8.

ch 5. 9.

Heb. mine ears

13 He said also unto me, Turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

14 Then he brought me to the door of the gate of the Lord's house which was toward the north; and, behold, there sat women weeping for Tammuz.

15 Then said he unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? turn thee yet again, and thou shalt see greater abominations than these.

16 And he brought me into the inner court of the Lord's house, and, behold, at the door of the temple of the Lord, between the porch and the altar, were about five and twenty men, with their backs toward the temple of the Lord, and their faces toward the east; and they worshipped the sun toward the east.

17 Then he said unto me, Hast thou seen this, O son of man? Is it a light thing to the house of Judah that they commit the abominations which they commit here? for they have filled the land with violence, and have returned to provoke me to anger: and, lo, they put the branch to their nose.

18 Therefore will I also deal in fury: mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity; and though they cry in mine ears with a loud voice, yet will I not hear them.

CHAPTER 9.

1 A vision, whereby is showed the preservation of some, and the destruction of the rest. 8 God cannot be intreated for them.

HE cried also in mine ears with a loud voice, saying, Cause them that have charge over the city to draw near, even every man with his destroying weapon in his hand.

2 And, behold, six men came from the way of the higher gate, which lieth toward the north, and every man a slaughter weapon in his hand; and one man among them was clothed with linen, with a writer's inkhorn by his side: and they went in, and stood beside the brazen altar.

3 And the glory of the God of Israel was gone up from the cherub, wherupon he was, to the threshold of the house. And he called to the man clothed with linen, which had the writer's inkhorn by his side;

4 And the Lord said unto him, Go through the midst of the city, through the midst of Jerusalem, and set a mark upon the foreheads of the men that sigh and that cry for all the abominations that be done in the midst thereof.

5 And to the others he said in mine hearing, Go ye after him

through the city, and smite: "let not your eye spare, neither have ye pity:

6 "Slay utterly old and young, both maids, and little children, and women: but come not near any man upon whom is the mark; and "begin at my sanctuary. "Then they began at the ancient men which were before the house.

7 And he said unto them, Defile the house, and fill the courts with the slain: go ye forth. And they went forth, and slew in the city.

8 ¶ And it came to pass, while they were slaying them, and I was left, that I fell upon my face, and cried, and said, 'Ah Lord God! wilt thou destroy all the residue of Israel in thy pouring out of thy fury upon Jerusalem?

9 Then said he unto me, The iniquity of the house of Israel and Judah is exceeding great, and the land is full of blood, and the city full of perverseness: for they say, "The Lord hath forsaken the earth, and the Lord seeth not.

10 And as for me also, mine eye shall not spare, neither will I have pity, but "I will recompense their way upon their head.

11 And, behold, the man clothed with linen, which had the inkhorn by his side, reported the matter, saying, I have done as thou hast commanded me.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Vision of the coals of fire, and of the cherubims.

THEN I looked, and, behold, in the firmament that was above the head of the cherubims there appeared over them as it were a sapphire stone, as the appearance of the likeness of a throne.

2 "And he spake unto the man clothed with linen, and said, Go in between the wheels, even under the ocherub, and fill thine hand with coals of fire from between the cherubims, and "scatter them over the city. And he went in in my sight.

3 Now the cherubims stood on the right side of the house, when the man went in; and the cloud filled the inner court.

4 "Then the glory of the Lord went up from the cherub, and stood over the threshold of the house; and the house was filled with the cloud, and the court was full of the brightness of the Lord's glory.

5 And the sound of the cherubims' wings was heard even to the outer court, as the voice of the Almighty God when he speaketh.

6 And it came to pass, that when he had commanded the man clothed with

B.C. 604.

ver. 10

ch 5 11

2 Chr. 36

17.

1 Heb to destruction

2 Lev 9 4.

3 Heb

sent forth.

Jer 25 29.

1 Pet. 4 17.

ch 5 11.

12, 16.

1 ver. 21.

ch. 1 8.

ch. 1 15

2 Num 14 5.

21 Ps. 4, 29,

45

Joah 7 d.

ch 11 13.

ch 1 16.

2 Ki 21 18.

ch 3 17.

3 Heb filled with.

4 or,

greeting of judgment.

ch. 1 17.

ch. 8 12.

5 Ps 10 11.

ch 12 15.

Ps 5 11.

4, 7, 4.

4 8 18

ch 11 21

3 Heb, flesh.

ch 1 18.

Heb.

returned

the word

7 or,

they were called

in my hearing,

wheel, or,

palais

ch 1 6, 10.

ch 1 22.

36

ch 1 5

2 ch 9 2, 3.

ch 1 18.

8 Heb

the hollow of thine hand.

ch 1 13.

8 See

Rev. 8 5

ch 1 12.

20, 21, of the.

ver. 4

4 Hos 9 12

8 See ver 13.

ch 1 23

6 9

1 Heb was lifted up.

1 Ki 8 10

ch 43 5

ch 11 22.

ch 1 24

14, 29 3,

8

ver 15

ch 1 22.

ch 1 1

linen, saying, Take fire from between the wheels, from between the cherubims; then he went in, and stood beside the wheels.

7 And one cherub stretched forth his hand from between the cherubims unto the fire that was between the cherubims, and took thereof, and put it into the hands of him that was clothed with linen: who took it, and went out.

8 ¶ And there appeared in the cherubims the form of a man's hand under their wings.

9 And when I looked, behold the four wheels by the cherubims, one wheel by one cherub, and another wheel by another cherub: and the appearance of the wheels was as the colour of a beryl stone.

10 And as for their appearances, they four had one likeness, as if a wheel had been in the midst of a wheel.

11 When they went, they went upon their four sides; they turned not as they went, but to the place whither the head looked they followed it; they turned not as they went.

12 And their whole body, and their backs, and their hands, and their wings, and the wheels, were full of eyes round about, even the wheels that they four had.

13 As for the wheels, 'it was cried unto them in my hearing, O wheel.

14 And every one had four faces: the first face was the face of a cherub, and the second face was the face of a man, and the third the face of a lion, and the fourth the face of an eagle.

15 And the cherubims were lifted up. This is the living creature that I saw by the river of Chebar.

16 And when the cherubims went, the wheels went by them: and when the cherubims lifted up their wings to mount up from the earth, the same wheels also turned not from beside them.

17 When they stood, these stood; and when they were lifted up, these lifted up themselves also. for the spirit of the living creature was in them.

18 Then the glory of the Lord departed from off the threshold of the house, and stood over the cherubims.

19 And the cherubims lifted up their wings, and mounted up from the earth in my sight: when they went out, the wheels also were beside them, and every one stood at the door of the east gate of the Lord's house; and the glory of the God of Israel was over them above.

20 This is the living creature that I saw under the God of Israel by

CHAPTER 12.

1 *The type of Ezekiel's removing, 8 sheweth the captivity of Zedekiah. 17 Ezekiel's trembling sheweth the Jews' desolation. 21 Their presumptuous proverb*

THE word of the LORD also came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, thou dwellest in the midst of "a rebellious house, which "have eyes to see, and see not; they have ears to hear, and hear not: "for they are a rebellious house.

3 Therefore, thou son of man, prepare thee "stuff for removing, and remove by day in their sight; and thou shalt remove from thy place to another place in their sight: it may be they will consider, though they be a rebellious house.

4 Then shalt thou bring forth thy stuff by day in their sight, as stuff for removing; and thou shalt go forth at even in their sight, "as they that go forth into captivity.

5 "Dig thou through the wall in their sight, and carry out thereby.

6 In their sight shalt thou bear "st upon thy shoulders, and carry it forth in the twilight: thou shalt cover thy face, that thou see not the ground: "for I have set thee, "for a sign unto the house of Israel.

7 And I did so as I was commanded: I brought forth my stuff by day, as stuff for captivity, and in the even I "dugged through the wall with mine hand; I brought it forth in the twilight, and I bare it upon my shoulder in their sight.

8 ¶ And in the morning came the word of the LORD unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, hath not the house of Israel, "the rebellious house, said unto thee, "What doest thou?

10 Say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; This "burden concerneth the prince in Jerusalem, and all the house of Israel that are among them.

11 Say, "I am your sign: like as I have done, so shall it be done unto them: "they "shall remove and go into captivity.

12 And "the prince that is among them shall bear upon his shoulder in the twilight, and shall go forth: they shall dig through the wall to carry out thereby: he shall cover his face, that he see not the ground with his eyes.

13 My "net also will I spread upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare: and "I will bring him to Babylon to the land of the Chaldeans; yet shall he not see it, though he shall die there.

14 And "I will scatter toward every wind all that are about him to help him, and all his bands; and "I will draw out the sword after them.

BU 694

^a ver 16, 20

^{Pa} 9 16.

^{eb} 6 7, 14.

^h 11 10

^{ch} 6 8-10

¹ Heb.

^{men of}

^{number.}

^{ch} 2 3,

^{6-8.}

^{2 25, 27}

^{Is} 6 9

⁴² 20.

^{Jer} 5 21

^{Mich} 13, 13,

^{14.}

^{ch} 2 5

^{107.} instru-

^{ments}

^{fch} 4. 18

¹ Heb. as

^{the going}

^{forth of}

^{captivity}

¹ Zach 7 14.

¹ Heb. the

^{subtlety}

^{thereof}

¹ Heb. Dig

^{for thee}

^{Pa} 107 34

¹ ver 11

^{Is} 8 18.

^{ch} 4 3.

^{4 24 24}

¹ Heb.

^{digged}

^{for me.}

¹ ver 27.

^{ch} 11 8.

^{Amos} 6 3.

² Feb 3 4.

^{ch} 2 5

¹ Joel 2 1

^{Zeph} 1 14

^{ch} 17 12.

^{4 24 19}

^{ch} 13 23

^{Mal} 1 1

¹ Lam 2 14

¹ ver 6.

¹ ver 28.

^{Is} 55 11

^{Luke} 9 12.

³³

² Ki 25.

^{4 6, 7}

¹ Heb. by

^{removing}

^{go into}

^{captivity.}

^{Jer} 39 4

² ver. 22.

² Feb. 3 4.

^{Job} 13 6

^{Jer} 52 9

^{Lam} 1 13

^{ch} 17 20

² Ki 25 7

^{Jer} 52 11

^{ch} 17 16.

² ver 25, 27

² Ki 25 4

^{ch} 5 10

^{ch} 5 2, 12.

15 "And they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall scatter them among the nations, and disperse them in the countries.

16 "But I will leave "a few men of them from the sword, from the famine, and from the pestilence; that they may declare all their abominations among the heathen whither they come; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

17 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

18 Son of man, "eat thy bread with quaking, and drink thy water with trembling and with carefulness;

19 And say unto the people of the land, Thus saith the Lord GOD of the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and of the land of Israel; They shall eat their bread with carefulness, and drink their water with astonishment, that her land may "be desolate from "all that is therein. "because of the violence of all them that dwell therein.

20 And the cities that are inhabited shall be laid waste, and the land shall be desolate; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

21 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

22 Son of man, what is that proverb that ye have in the land of Israel, saying, "The days are prolonged, and every vision faileth?

23 Tell them therefore, Thus saith the Lord GOD; I will make this proverb to cease, and they shall no more use it as a proverb in Israel; but say unto them, "The days are at hand, and the effect of every vision.

24 For "there shall be no more any "vain vision nor flattering divination within the house of Israel.

25 For I am the LORD: I will speak, and "the word that I shall speak shall come to pass; it shall be no more prolonged: for in your days, O rebellious house, will I say the word, and will perform it, saith the Lord GOD.

26 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came to me, saying,

27 "Son of man, behold, they of the house of Israel say, The vision that he seeth is "for many days to come, and he prophesieth of the times that are far off

28 ¶ Therefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; There shall none of my words be prolonged any more, but the word which I have spoken shall be done, saith the Lord GOD.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Reproof of lying prophets, 10 and their undigested mortar 17 Of prophesies and their pitious.*

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,
2 Son of man, prophesy against the prophets of Israel that prophesy, and say thou unto them¹ that prophesy out of their own hearts, Hear ye the word of the LORD;

3 Thus saith the Lord God; Woe unto the foolish prophets, that follow their own spirit,² and have seen nothing!

4 O Israel, thy prophets are like the foxes in the deserts.

5 Ye³ have not gone up into the gaps, neither⁴ made up the hedge for the house of Israel to stand in the battle in the day of the LORD.

6 They have seen vanity and lying divination, saying, The LORD saith and the LORD hath not sent them: and they have made others to hope that they would confirm the word.

7 Have ye not seen a vain vision, and have ye not spoken a lying divination, whereas ye say, The LORD saith it, albeit I have not spoken?

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have spoken vanity, and seen lies, therefore, behold, I am against you, saith the Lord God.

9 And mine hand shall be upon the prophets that see vanity, and that divine lies: they shall not be in the assembly of my people, neither shall they be written in the writing of the house of Israel, neither shall they enter into the land of Israel; and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

10 ¶ Because, even because they have seduced my people, saying, Peace; and there was no peace; and one built up⁵ a wall, and lo, others daubed it with untempered mortar.

11 Say unto them which daub it with untempered mortar, that it shall fall: there shall be an overflowing shower; and ye, O great hallowers, shall fall; and a stormy wind shall rend it.

12 Lo, when the wall is fallen, shall it not be said unto you, Where is the daubing wherewith ye have daubed it?

13 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I will even rend it with a stormy wind in my fury; and there shall be an overflowing shower in mine anger, and great hailstones in my fury to consume it.

14 So will I break down the wall that ye have daubed with untempered mortar, and bring it down to the ground, so that the foundation thereof shall be discovered, and it shall fall, and ye shall be consumed in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

15 Thus will I accomplish my wrath

BC 504.

ver 17
1 Heb them that are prophets out of their own hearts

Jer 14 14
A 23 16,
29

Jer 6 14
A 28 9

2 Heb walk after

3 or, and things which they have not seen.

Jer 20 48
A 21 2

4 Cant 2 15
Jer 2

Ps 108 23,
30

Jer 22 30
Jer 22 30

5 Heb, breaches

6 Heb, hedged the hedge

7 or, of others

8 ver 23
Jer 12 24

A 22 28.
2 Pet. 2

11

12 See Prov. 26 21

13 Mic 3 5

14 or, into gardens

15 or, accret, or, counsel

16 Lam 2 59,
60

17 Jer 7 5

18 Ps 60 24,
25

19 Jer 20 18,
19

20 Jer 11 10,
12

21 Jer 9 14,
A 8 11.

22 or,

23 a slight wall

24 Jer 22 29,
Jer 23 14

25 or, that I should save his life

26 Heb by quickening him

27 Jer 38 22

28 Jer 6 1, A 12 24

29 Jer 9 9

30 Jer 14 8,
A 16 7

31 Jer 8 1

32 Jer 31 23

33 Jer 9 21,
22

34 Jer 14 5

35 Jer 4 7,
7

36 Jer 31 3

37 Jer 13

upon the wall, and upon them that have daubed it with untempered mortar, and will say unto you, The wall is no more, neither they that daubed it;

16 To wit, the prophets of Israel which prophesy concerning Jerusalem, and which see visions of peace for her, and there is no peace, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ Likewise, thou son of man, set thy face against the daughters of thy people, which prophesy out of their own heart; and prophesy thou against them,

18 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the women that sew pillows to all armholes, and make kerchiefs upon the head of every stature to hunt souls! Will ye hunt the souls of my people, and will ye save the souls alive that come unto you?

19 And will ye pollute me among my people for bandfuls of barley and for pieces of bread, to slay the souls that should not die, and to save the souls alive that should not live, by your lying to my people that hear your lies?

20 Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against your pillows, wherewith ye there hunt the souls to make them fly, and I will tear them from your arms, and will let the souls go, even the souls that ye hunt to make them fly.

21 Your kerchiefs also will I tear, and deliver my people out of your hand, and they shall be no more in your hand to be hunted; and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

22 Because with lies ye have made the heart of the righteous sad, whom I have not made sad; and strengthened the hands of the wicked, that he should not return from his wicked way, by promising him life:

23 Therefore ye shall see no more vanity, nor divine divinations: for I will deliver my people out of your hand: and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 14.

1 God answereth volunteers according to their own heart 6 They are exhorted to repent, by means of reduced prophets. 12 God's irrevocable sentence of famine, 15 of noxious beasts, 17 of the sword, 19 and of pestilence 22 A remnant shall be reserved

THEN came certain of the elders of Israel unto me, and sat before me.

2 And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

3 Son of man, these men have set up their idols in their heart, and put the stumblingblock of their iniquity before their face: should I be enquired of at all by them?

4 Therefore speak unto them, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Every man of the house of Israel that setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to the prophet, I the Lord will answer him that cometh according to the multitude of his idols;

5 That I may take the house of Israel in their own heart, because they are all estranged from me through their idols.

6 ¶ Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Repent, and turn ^{yourself} from your idols; and turn away your faces from all your abominations

7 For every one of the house of Israel, or of the stranger that sojourneth in Israel, which separateth himself from me, and setteth up his idols in his heart, and putteth the stumblingblock of his iniquity before his face, and cometh to a prophet to enquire of him concerning me; I the Lord will answer him by myself:

8 And I will set my face against that man, and will make him a sign and a proverb, and I will cut him off from the midst of my people; and ye shall know that I am the Lord.

9 And if the prophet be deceived when he hath spoken a thing, I the Lord have deceived that prophet, and I will stretch out my hand upon him, and will destroy him from the midst of my people Israel.

10 And they shall bear the punishment of their iniquity: the punishment of the prophet shall be even as the punishment of him that seeketh unto him;

11 That the house of Israel may go no more astray from me, neither be polluted any more with all their transgressions; but that they may be my people, and I may be their God, saith the Lord God.

12 ¶ The word of the Lord came again to me, saying,

13 Son of man, when the land sinneth against me by trespassing grievously, then will I stretch out mine hand upon it, and will break the staff of the bread thereof, and will send famine upon it, and will cut off man and beast from it:

14 ¶ Though these three men, Noah, Daniel, and Job, were in it, they should deliver but their own souls by their righteousness, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ If I cause noisome beasts to pass through the land, and they spoil it, so that it be desolate, that

B C 664

ver 14, 15,

20.

1 Heb in

the mid

1 Lev 26 25

15 5 12

21 3, 4

22 3.

23 21

ch 23 13

24. 13.

ver 14.

2 or,

others.

2 Sam 24.

16

ch 38 22.

f ch 7 3

ver 14.

2 or, Also

when

ch 5 17

4 23, 27

1 Lev 17, 19

20 3, 5,

6.

Jer 44 11

ch 15 7.

1 Num 26

10

Deut. 28

37

ch 6 15.

ch 6 7.

ch 6 8.

1 Ki 22.

23

Job 32 18.

Jer 4 10

2 Thes 2

11

ch 20 43

2 Pet. 2 15

Jer 22 8, 9

ch 11 20

37, 27.

1 Lev 26 25.

25. 3. 1

ch 4 18.

4 16

1 John 15.

6

ver 16, 18,

20

Jer 15 1

Eze

Jer 7 18

4, 11 14

4 14 11.

1 Heb

Will it

prosper?

2 Heb

made fit.

Prov 11. 4

1 Lev 26

21

ch 5 17.

2 or,

because.

no man may pass through because of the beasts:

16 ¶ Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters; they only shall be delivered, but the land shall be desolate.

17 ¶ Or if I bring a sword upon that land, and say, Sword, go through the land; so that I cut off man and beast from it:

18 ¶ Though these three men were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither sons nor daughters, but they only shall be delivered themselves.

19 ¶ Or if I send a pestilence into that land, and pour out my fury upon it in blood, to cut off from it man and beast:

20 ¶ Though Noah, Daniel, and Job were in it, as I live, saith the Lord God, they shall deliver neither son nor daughter; they shall but deliver their own souls by their righteousness.

21 For thus saith the Lord God; How much more when I send my four sore judgments upon Jerusalem, the sword, and the famine, and the noisome beast, and the pestilence, to cut off from it man and beast?

22 ¶ Yet, behold, therein shall be left a remnant that shall be brought forth, both sons and daughters: behold, they shall come forth unto you, and ye shall see their way and their doings: and ye shall be comforted concerning the evil that I have brought upon Jerusalem, even concerning all that I have brought upon it.

23 And they shall comfort you, when ye see their ways and their doings: and ye shall know that I have not done without cause all that I have done in it, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 15.

The rejection of Jerusalem foreseen

AND the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, What is the vine tree more than any tree, or than a branch which is among the trees of the forest? 3 Shall wood be taken thereof to do any work? or will men take a pin of it to hang any vessel thereon?

4 Behold, it is cast into the fire for fuel; the fire devoureth both the ends of it, and the midst of it is burned.

Is it meet for any work?

5 Behold, when it was whole, it was meet for no work: how much less shall it be meet yet for any work, when the fire hath devoured it, and it is burned?

6 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As the vine tree among the

trees of the forest, which I have given to the fire for fuel, so will I give the inhabitants of Jerusalem.

7 And 'I will set my face against them; they shall go out from one fire, and another fire shall devour them; and ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I set my face against them.

8 And I will make the land desolate, because they have committed a trespass, saith the LORD God.

CHAPTER 16

1 Under the similitude of a wretched infant is shown the natural state of Jerusalem. 6 God's extraordinary love towards her. 44 Her sin, exceeding that of Judah and Samaria, collect for judgments. 60 Mercy is promised her in the end.

AGAIN the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, 'cause Jerusalem to know her abominations,

3 And say, Thus saith the LORD God unto Jerusalem; Thy birth and thy nativity as of the land of Canaan; thy father was an Amorite, and thy mother an Hittite.

4 And as for thy nativity, in the day thou wast born thy navel was not cut, neither wast thou washed in water to supple thee; thou wast not salted at all, nor swaddled at all.

5 None eye pitied thee, to do any of these unto thee, to have compassion upon thee; but thou wast cast out in the open field, to the loting of thy person, in the day that thou wast born.

6 ¶ And when I passed by thee, and saw thee polluted in thine own blood, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live; yea, I said unto thee when thou wast in thy blood, Live.

7 I have caused thee to multiply as the bud of the field, and thou hast increased and waxen great, and thou art come to excellent ornaments: thy breasts are fashioned, and thine hair is grown, whereas thou wast naked and bare.

8 Now when I passed by thee, and looked upon thee, behold, thy time was the time of love; and I spread my skirt over thee, and covered thy nakedness: yea, I sware unto thee, and entered into a covenant with thee, saith the LORD God, and thou becamest mine.

9 Then washed I thee with water; yea, I thoroughly washed away thy blood from thee, and I anointed thee with oil.

10 I clothed thee also with brodered work, and shod thee with badgers' skin, and I girded thee about with fine linen, and I covered thee with silk.

11 I decked thee also with orna-

ment, and I put bracelets upon thy

hands, and a chain on thy neck.

12 And I put a jewel on thy fore-

head, and earrings in thine ears, and

a beautiful crown upon thine head.

13 Thus wast thou decked with gold

and silver; and thy raiment was of

fine linen, and silk, and brodered

work; thou didst eat fine flour, and

honey, and oil; and thou wast ex-

ceeding beautiful, and thou didst

prosper into a kingdom.

14 And thy renown went forth

among the heathen for thy beauty:

for it was perfect through my con-

science, which I had put upon thee,

saith the LORD God.

15 ¶ But thou didst trust in thine

own beauty, and playedst the harlot

because of thy renown, and pouredst

out thy fornications on every one

that passed by; his it was.

16 And of thy garments thou didst

take, and deckedst thy high places

with divers colours, and playedst the

harlot thereupon: the like things shall

not come, neither shall it be so.

17 Thou hast also taken thy fair

jewels of my gold and of my silver,

which I had given thee, and madest

to thyself images of men, and didst

commit whoredom with them,

18 And tookest thy brodered gar-

ments, and coveredst them: and thou

hast set mine oil and mine incense

before them.

19 My meat also which I gave thee,

fine flour, and oil, and honey, where-

with I fed thee, thou hast even set it

before them for a sweet savour: and

thus it was, saith the LORD God.

20 Moreover thou hast taken thy sons

and thy daughters, whom thou hast

borne unto me, and these hast thou sa-

crificed unto them to be devoured. Is

this of thy whoredoms a small matter,

21 That thou hast slain my children,

and delivered them to cause them to

pass through the fire for them?

22 And in all thine abominations

and thy whoredoms thou hast not

remembered the days of thy youth,

when thou wast naked and bare,

and wast polluted in thy blood.

23 And it came to pass after all thy

wickedness, (woe, woe unto thee, saith

the LORD God):

24 That thou hast also built unto

thee an eminent place, and hast made

thee an high place in every street.

25 Thou hast built thy high place at

every head of the way, and hast made

thy beauty to be abhorred, and hast

opened thy feet to every one that pass-

ed by, and multiplied thy whoredoms.

710

26 Thou hast also committed fornication with "the Egyptians thy neighbours, great of flesh; and hast increased thy whoredoms, to provoke me to anger.

27 Behold, therefore I have stretched out my hand over thee, and have diminished thine ordinary food, and delivered thee unto the will of them that hate thee, "the daughters of the Philistines, which are ashamed of thy lewd way.

28 "Thou hast played the whore also with the Assyrians, because thou wast unsatiable; yea, thou hast played the harlot with them, and yet couldst not be satisfied.

29 Thou hast moreover multiplied thy fornication in the land of Canaan "unto Chaldea; and yet thou wast not satisfied herewith.

30 How weak is thine heart, saith the Lord God, seeing thou doest all these things, the work of an imperious whorish woman;

31 "In that "thou buildest thine eminent place in the head of every way, and makest thine high place in every street; and hast not been as an harlot, in that thou scornest hire;

32 But as a wife that committeth adultery, which taketh strangers instead of her husband!

33 They give gifts to all whores: but "thou givest thy gifts to all thy lovers, and "hirest them, that they may come unto thee on every side for thy whoredom.

34 And the contrary is in thee from other women in thy whoredoms, whereas none followeth thee to commit whoredoms: and in that thou givest a reward, and no reward is given unto thee, therefore thou art contrary.

35 ¶ Wherefore, O harlot, hear the word of the Lord:

36 Thus saith the Lord God; Because thy filthiness was poured out, and thy nakedness discovered through thy whoredoms with thy lovers, and with all the idols of thy abominations, and by "the blood of thy children, which thou didst give unto them;

37 Behold, therefore "I will gather all thy lovers, with whom thou hast taken pleasure, and all them that thou hast loved, with all them that thou hast hated; I will even gather them round about against thee, and will discover thy nakedness unto them, that they may see all thy nakedness.

38 And I will judge thee, "as "women that break wedlock and "shed blood are judged; and I will give thee blood in fury and jealousy.

BC 504.

"ch 8, 10, 14.

"ch 20, 17, 8.

"ch 23, 19-21

"ver 24, 31.

"ch 23, 22.

Hos. 2, 2.

"ch 23, 23.

"ch 23, 24.

"ch 23, 25.

"ch 23, 26.

"ch 23, 27.

"ch 23, 28.

"ch 23, 29.

"ch 23, 30.

"ch 23, 31.

"ch 23, 32.

"ch 23, 33.

"ch 23, 34.

"ch 23, 35.

"ch 23, 36.

"ch 23, 37.

"ch 23, 38.

"ch 23, 39.

"ch 23, 40.

"ch 23, 41.

"ch 23, 42.

"ch 23, 43.

"ch 23, 44.

"ch 23, 45.

"ch 23, 46.

"ch 23, 47.

"ch 23, 48.

"ch 23, 49.

"ch 23, 50.

"ch 23, 51.

"ch 23, 52.

"ch 23, 53.

"ch 23, 54.

"ch 23, 55.

"ch 23, 56.

"ch 23, 57.

"ch 23, 58.

"ch 23, 59.

"ch 23, 60.

"ch 23, 61.

"ch 23, 62.

"ch 23, 63.

"ch 23, 64.

"ch 23, 65.

"ch 23, 66.

"ch 23, 67.

"ch 23, 68.

"ch 23, 69.

"ch 23, 70.

"ch 23, 71.

"ch 23, 72.

"ch 23, 73.

"ch 23, 74.

"ch 23, 75.

"ch 23, 76.

"ch 23, 77.

"ch 23, 78.

"ch 23, 79.

"ch 23, 80.

"ch 23, 81.

"ch 23, 82.

"ch 23, 83.

"ch 23, 84.

"ch 23, 85.

"ch 23, 86.

"ch 23, 87.

"ch 23, 88.

"ch 23, 89.

"ch 23, 90.

"ch 23, 91.

"ch 23, 92.

"ch 23, 93.

"ch 23, 94.

"ch 23, 95.

"ch 23, 96.

"ch 23, 97.

"ch 23, 98.

"ch 23, 99.

"ch 23, 100.

"ch 23, 101.

"ch 23, 102.

"ch 23, 103.

"ch 23, 104.

"ch 23, 105.

"ch 23, 106.

"ch 23, 107.

"ch 23, 108.

"ch 23, 109.

"ch 23, 110.

"ch 23, 111.

"ch 23, 112.

"ch 23, 113.

"ch 23, 114.

"ch 23, 115.

"ch 23, 116.

"ch 23, 117.

"ch 23, 118.

"ch 23, 119.

"ch 23, 120.

"ch 23, 121.

"ch 23, 122.

"ch 23, 123.

"ch 23, 124.

"ch 23, 125.

"ch 23, 126.

"ch 23, 127.

"ch 23, 128.

"ch 23, 129.

"ch 23, 130.

"ch 23, 131.

"ch 23, 132.

"ch 23, 133.

"ch 23, 134.

"ch 23, 135.

"ch 23, 136.

"ch 23, 137.

"ch 23, 138.

"ch 23, 139.

"ch 23, 140.

"ch 23, 141.

"ch 23, 142.

"ch 23, 143.

"ch 23, 144.

"ch 23, 145.

"ch 23, 146.

"ch 23, 147.

"ch 23, 148.

"ch 23, 149.

"ch 23, 150.

"ch 23, 151.

"ch 23, 152.

"ch 23, 153.

"ch 23, 154.

"ch 23, 155.

"ch 23, 156.

"ch 23, 157.

"ch 23, 158.

"ch 23, 159.

"ch 23, 160.

"ch 23, 161.

"ch 23, 162.

"ch 23, 163.

"ch 23, 164.

"ch 23, 165.

"ch 23, 166.

"ch 23, 167.

"ch 23, 168.

"ch 23, 169.

"ch 23, 170.

"ch 23, 171.

"ch 23, 172.

"ch 23, 173.

"ch 23, 174.

"ch 23, 175.

"ch 23, 176.

"ch 23, 177.

"ch 23, 178.

"ch 23, 179.

"ch 23, 180.

"ch 23, 181.

"ch 23, 182.

"ch 23, 183.

"ch 23, 184.

"ch 23, 185.

"ch 23, 186.

"ch 23, 187.

"ch 23, 188.

"ch 23, 189.

"ch 23, 190.

"ch 23, 191.

"ch 23, 192.

"ch 23, 193.

"ch 23, 194.

"ch 23, 195.

"ch 23, 196.

"ch 23, 197.

"ch 23, 198.

"ch 23, 199.

"ch 23, 200.

"ch 23, 201.

"ch 23, 202.

"ch 23, 203.

"ch 23, 204.

"ch 23, 205.

"ch 23, 206.

"ch 23, 207.

"ch 23, 208.

"ch 23, 209.

"ch 23, 210.

"ch 23, 211.

"ch 23, 212.

"ch 23, 213.

"ch 23, 214.

"ch 23, 215.

"ch 23, 216.

"ch 23, 217.

"ch 23, 218.

"ch 23, 219.

"ch 23, 220.

"ch 23, 221.

"ch 23, 222.

"ch 23, 223.

"ch 23, 224.

"ch 23, 225.

"ch 23, 226.

"ch 23, 227.

"ch 23, 228.

"ch 23, 229.

"ch 23, 230.

"ch 23, 231.

"ch 23, 232.

"ch 23, 233.

"ch 23, 234.

"ch 23, 235.

"ch 23, 236.

"ch 23, 237.

"ch 23, 238.

"ch 23, 239.

"ch 23, 240.

"ch 23, 241.

"ch 23, 242.

"ch 23, 243.

"ch 23, 244.

"ch 23, 245.

"ch 23, 246.

"ch 23, 247.

"ch 23, 248.

"ch 23, 249.

"ch 23, 250.

"ch 23, 251.

"ch 23, 252.

"ch 23, 253.

"ch 23, 254.

"ch 23, 255.

"ch 23, 256.

"ch 23, 257.

"ch 23, 258.

multiplied thine abominations more than thou, and "hast justified thy sisters in all thine abominations which thou hast done

52 Thou also, which hast judged thy sisters, hear thine own shame for thy sins that thou hast committed more abominable than they: they are more righteous than thou: yea, be thou confounded also, and bear thy shame, in that thou hast justified thy sisters.

53 "When I shall bring again their captivity, "tho captivity of Sodom and her daughters, and the captivity of Samaria and her daughters, then will I bring again the captivity of thy captives in the midst of them:

54 That thou mayest bear thine own shame, and mayest be confounded in all that thou hast done, in that thou art "a comfort unto them.

55 When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.

56 For thy sister Sodom was not "mentioned by thy mouth in the day of thy "pride,

57 Before thy wickedness was discovered, as at the time of thy "reproach of the daughters of "Syria, and all that are round about her, "the daughters of the Philistines, which "despise thee round about.

58 "Thou hast "borne thine lewdness and thine abominations, saith the LORD.

59 For thus saith the Lord God; I will even deal with thee as thou hast done, which hast "despised "the oath in breaking the covenant.

60 "I Nevertheless I will "remember my covenant with thee in the days of thy youth, and I will establish unto thee "an everlasting covenant.

61 Then "thou shalt remember thy ways, and be ashamed, when thou shalt receive thy sisters, thine elder and thy younger: and I will give them unto thee for "daughters, "but not by thy covenant.

62 "And I will establish my covenant with thee; and thou shalt know that I am the LORD:

63 That thou mayest "remember, and be confounded, "and never open thy mouth any more because of thy shame, when I am pacified toward thee for all that thou hast done, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Under the parable of two eagles and a vine, 11 is showed God's judgment upon Jerusalem 22 God promiseth to plant the cedar of the gospel

BC 693

"Jer 3 11
"Mat 12 41
"Lu 11 29, 30
At

"Ileb
"unbrought-
"ing
"2 Ki 21
"22
"Isa 38 1, 9
"2 ver 19
"Jer 20 18.

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

"Ileb
"put it in
"a field of
"reed
"Psalm 8 7
"17, 44 4
"A ver 14
"1 ch. 14 22
"A ver 15

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying, 2 Son of man, put forth a riddle, and speak a parable unto the house of Israel;

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; 4 A great eagle with great wings, long-winged, full of feathers, which had divers colours, came unto Lebanon, and took the highest branch of the cedar:

5 He cropped off the top of his young twigs, and carried it into a land of traffick; he set it in a city of merchants:

6 He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree

7 And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs.

8 There was also another great eagle with great wings and many feathers, and, behold, this vine did bend her roots toward him, and shot forth her branches toward him, that he might water it by the furrows of her plantation.

9 It was planted in a good soil by great waters, that it might bring forth branches, and that it might bear fruit, that it might be a goodly vine.

10 Say thou, Thus saith the Lord God; Shall it prosper? shall he not pull up the roots thereof, and cut off the fruit thereof, that it wither? it shall wither in all the leaves of her spring, even without great power or many people to pluck it up by the roots thereof.

11 Yea, behold, being planted, shall it prosper? shall it not utterly wither, when the east wind toucheth it? it shall wither in the furrows where it grew.

12 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

13 Say now to the rebellious house, Know ye not what these things mean? tell them, Behold, the king of Babylon is come to Jerusalem, and hath taken the king thereof, and the princes thereof, and led them with him to Babylon:

14 And hath taken of the king's seed, and made a covenant with him, and hath taken an oath of him: he hath also taken the mighty of the land:

15 That the kingdom might be "hath, that it might not lift itself up, but that by keeping of his covenant it might stand.

16 But he rebelled against him in sending his ambassadors into Egypt,

"that they might give him horses and much people. "Shall he prosper? shall he escape that doeth such things? or shall he break the covenant, and be delivered?

16 As I live, saith the Lord God, surely "in the place where the king dwelleth that made him king, whose oath he despised, and whose covenant he brake, even with him in the midst of Babylon he shall die.

17 Neither shall Pharaoh with his mighty army and great company make for him in the war, "hy casting up mounts, and building forts, to cut off many persons:

18 Seeing he despised the oath by breaking the covenant, when, lo, he had 'given his hand, and hath done all these things, he shall not escape.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely mine oath that he hath despised, and my covenant that he hath broken, even it will I recompense upon his own head.

20 And I will "spread my net upon him, and he shall be taken in my snare, and I will bring him to Babylon, and "will plead with him there for his trespass that he hath trespassed against me.

21 And "all his fugitives with all his bands shall fall by the sword, and they that remain shall be scattered toward all winds; and ye shall know that I the LORD have spoken it.

22 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; I will also take of the highest "branch of the high cedar, and will set it. I will crop off from the top of his young twigs "a tender one, and will "plant it upon an high mountain and eminent:

23 "In the mountain of the height of Israel will I plant it: and it shall bring forth boughs, and bear fruit, and be a goodly cedar: and "under it shall dwell all fowl of every wing; in the shadow of the branches thereof shall they dwell.

24 And all the trees of the field shall know that I the LORD "have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: "I the LORD have spoken and have done it.

CHAPTER 18.

1 God reproveth the unjust parable of our grapes
2 He sheweth how he dealeth with a just father, 10 with a wicked son of a just father, 16 with a wicked man repenting, &c. 25 He defendeth his justice

THE word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

2 What mean ye, that ye use this proverb concerning the land of Israel,

BC 601

*Deut. 17

16

Is 31 1, 3

& 48 8

*Jer 31 22

Lam 5 7.

*ver 9

*Jer 32 8

& 44 3

ch 12 13

*Rom 6 23

*Jer 37 7

*Heb

judgment

and jus-

tice

*ch 22 9

*Jer 32 1

*Lev 18 20

& 20 10

*Lev 18 18

& 20 18

*1 Chr 29

21

Lam 5 6

*Ex 22 21

*Lev 19 16

& 22 14

*Ex 22 25

Don 24 12

*Deut 15 7

Lev 25 35

*ch 12 13

*Ex 22 23

Lev 23 36

Deut 21 17

Nah 5 7

Ps 15 6

*Deut 1 18

Zech 4 15

ch 20 38

ch 13 14

*ch 20 11

Amos 5 4

*or,

breaker

up of an

house

*Gen 9 6

Ex 21 12

Num 35

31

*or, that

doth to

his brother

bander

any of

these

*Is 31 2

*Jer 22 3

Zech 3 8

*Is 62 2

*Ps 2 6

Is 2 2, 3

ch 30 30

*See

ch 31 8

Dan 4 12

ch 8 6, 17

*Luk 1 52

*Lev 20 9

11-13, 16,

27

ch 8 18

Acta 13 8

*Hab.

bloods.

*ch 22 14

*ver 6, &c.

*Heb

hath not

pledged

the pledge,

or, taken

to pledge.

saying, The "fathers have eaten sour grapes, and the children's teeth are set on edge?

3 As I live, saith the Lord God, ye shall not have occasion any more to use this proverb in Israel

4 Behold, all souls are mine; as the soul of the father, so also the soul of the son is mine: "the soul that sinneth, it shall die.

5 ¶ But if a man be just, and do "that which is lawful and right,

6 "And hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, neither hath "defiled his neighbour's wife, neither hath come near to "a monstrous woman,

7 And hath not "oppressed any, but hath restored to the debtor his "pledge, hath spoiled none by violence, hath "given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment;

8 He that hath not given forth upon "usury, neither hath taken any increase, that hath withdrawn his hand from iniquity, "hath executed true judgment between man and man,

9 Hath walked in my statutes, and hath kept my judgments, to deal truly; he is just, he shall surely "live, saith the Lord God.

10 ¶ If he beget a son that is a "robber, "a shedder of blood, and "that doeth the like to any one of these things,

11 And that doeth not any of those duties, but even hath eaten upon the mountains, and defiled his neighbour's wife,

12 Hath oppressed the poor and needy, hath spoiled by violence, hath not restored the pledge, and hath lifted up his eyes to the idols, hath "committed abomination,

13 Hath given forth upon usury, and hath taken increase: shall he then live? he shall not live: he hath done all these abominations; he shall surely die; "his "blood shall be upon him

14 ¶ Now, lo, "he beget a son, that seeth all his father's sins which he hath done, and considereth, and doeth not such like,

15 "That hath not eaten upon the mountains, neither hath lifted up his eyes to the idols of the house of Israel, hath not defiled his neighbour's wife,

16 Neither hath oppressed any, "hath not withhelden the pledge, neither hath spoiled by violence, but hath given his bread to the hungry, and hath covered the naked with a garment,

17 That hath taken off his hand from the poor, that hath not received usury nor increase, hath executed my judgments, hath walked in my statutes, he shall not die for the iniquity of his father, he shall surely live.

18 As for his father, because he cruelly oppressed, spoiled his brother by violence, and did that which is not good among his people, lo, even he shall die in his iniquity.

19 ¶ Yet say ye, Why? doth not the son bear the iniquity of the father? When the son hath done that which is lawful and right, and hath kept all my statutes, and hath done them, he shall surely live.

20 ¶ The soul that sinneth, it shall die. The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son. The righteousness of the righteous shall be upon him, and the wickedness of the wicked shall be upon him.

21 But if the wicked will turn from all his sins that he hath committed, and keep all my statutes, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

22 All his transgressions that he hath committed, they shall not be mentioned unto him in his righteousness that he hath done, he shall live.

23 Have I any pleasure at all that the wicked should die? saith the Lord God, and not that he should return from his ways, and live?

24 ¶ But when the righteous turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and doeth according to all the abominations that the wicked man doeth, shall he live? All his righteousness that he hath done shall not be mentioned in his trespass that he hath transgressed, and in his sin that he hath sinned, in them shall he die.

25 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. Hear now, O house of Israel, is not my way equal? are not your ways unequal?

26 ¶ When a righteous man turneth away from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, and dieth in them, for his iniquity that he hath done, shall he die.

27 Again, when the wicked man turneth away from his wickedness, that he hath committed, and doeth that which is lawful and right, he shall save his soul alive.

28 Because he considereth, and turneth away from all his transgressions that he hath committed, he shall surely live, he shall not die.

BC 591

ever 21

ch 7 3

E 33 20

Mat 5 2

Rev 2 5

1 or others

ch 3 18

E 7 4 22

20

1 Pet 20 5

Dut 5 9

2 Ki 23 24

E 24 4 4

Jer 22 29

ch 11 19

E 46 26

Aver 20

Lam 3 23

ch 31 11

2 Pet 3 9

ever 4

3 or others

Dut 24

16

2 Ki 14 6

2 Chr 24 4

Jer 31 28

20

1 Is 3 10, 11

Rom 2 9

ch 26 17

E 27 2

ever 27

ch 33 12

13 15

ch 33 16

ever 6

2 Ki 23 21

2

ever 22

ch 3 11

1 Tim 2 4

1 Pet 3 9

ch 3 20

E 4 12

13 15

2 Ki 23 28

2 Chr 36 4

Jer 22 11

12

2 Ki 23 24

2 Pet 2 20

Jer 22 13

17

ever 3

3 or others

said 20

ever 29

ch 33 17

2)

ever 24

2 Ki 24 2

ever 4

2 Chr 36 6

Jer 22 18

3 or others

looks

ever 21

ch 6 2

ch 17 6

3 or others

in thy

guiltiness

or in thy

iniquity

ever 14

Dut 8 7

9

29 ¶ Yet saith the house of Israel, The way of the Lord is not equal. O house of Israel, are not my ways equal? are not your ways unequal?

30 ¶ Therefore I will judge you O house of Israel, every one according to his ways, saith the Lord God. Repent, and turn yourselves from all your transgressions; so iniquity shall not be your ruin.

31 ¶ Cast away from you all your transgressions, whereby ye have transgressed; and make you a new heart and a new spirit for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

32 For I have no pleasure in the death of him that dieth, saith the Lord God: wherefore turn yourselves, and live ye.

CHAPTER 19.

1 A lamentation for the princes of Israel under the parable of lions whelp taken in a pit 10 and for Jerusalem, under the parable of a wasted vine

MOREOVER take thou up a lamentation for the princes of Israel.

2 And say, What is thy mother? A lioness: she lay down among lions, she nourished her whelps among young lions.

3 And she brought up one of her whelps: it became a young lion and it learned to catch the prey: it devoured men.

4 The nations also heard of him; he was taken in their pit, and they brought him with chains unto the land of Egypt.

5 Now when she saw that she had waited, and her hope was lost, then she took another of her whelps, and made him a young lion.

6 And he went up and down among the lions, he became a young lion, and learned to catch the prey, and devoured men.

7 And he knew their desolate palaces, and he laid waste their cities, and the land was desolate and the fulness thereof, by the noise of his roaring.

8 Then the nations set against him on every side from the provinces, and spread their net over him: he was taken in their pit.

9 And they put him in ward in chains, and brought him to the king of Babylon: they brought him into holds, that his voice should no more be heard upon the mountains of Israel.

10 ¶ Thy mother is like a vine in thy blood, planted by the waters: she was fruitful and full of branches by reason of many waters.

11 And she had strong rods for the

polluted my sabbaths: then I said, "I would pour out my fury upon them, to accomplish my anger against them in the wilderness."

22 "Nevertheless I withdrew mine hand, and "wrought for my name's sake, that it should not be polluted in the sight of the heathen, in whose sight I brought them forth.

23 I lifted up mine hand unto them also in the wilderness, that "I would scatter them among the heathen, and disperse them through the countries;

24 "Because they had not executed my judgments, but had despised my statutes, and had polluted my sabbaths, and their eyes were after their fathers' idols.

25 Wherefore "I gave them also statutes that were not good, and judgments whereby they should not live;

26 And I polluted them in their own gifts, in that they caused to pass through *the fire* all that openeth the womb, that I might make them desolate, to the end that they "might know that I am the LORD.

27 ¶ Therefore, son of man, speak unto the house of Israel, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God: Yet in this your fathers have "blasphemed me, in that they have "committed a trespass against me.

28 For when I had brought them into the land, for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to them, then "they saw every high hill, and all the thick trees, and they offered there their sacrifices, and there they presented the provocation of their offerings: there also they made their "sweet savour, and poured out there their drink offerings.

29 Then "I said unto them, What is the high place whereunto ye go? And the name thereof is called Bammah unto this day.

30 Wherefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God: Are ye polluted after the manner of your fathers? and commit ye whoredom after their abominations?

31 For when ye offer "your gifts, when ye make your sons to pass through the fire, ye pollute yourselves with all your idols, even unto this day: and shall I be enquired of by you, O house of Israel? As I live, saith the Lord God, I will not be enquired of by you.

32 And that "which cometh into your mind shall not be at all, that ye say. We will be as the heathen, as the families of the countries, to serve wood and stone.

RC 593

1st 3, 13.

1st 11, 5.

1st 17.

1st 14.

1st 23, 31.

Deut. 23.

1st 16, 27.

Jer 15, 4.

Jer 2, 9.

35.

ch 17, 20.

Jer 13, 23.

Num 11.

21-23, 23.

See.

ch 6, 9.

Lev 27, 32.

Jer 23, 14.

Lev 16.

Ps 81, 12.

Rom. 1, 24.

2 Thea. 2.

11.

1st, a.

delivering.

ch 31, 17.

Mat. 23, 32.

2 Ki. 17, 17.

2 Ki. 21, 8.

2 Chr. 28, 2.

2 Ki. 23, 6.

Jer 32, 26.

ch 16, 20.

Jer 44, 14.

Ps 6, 7.

ch 6, 7.

Judg. 10.

14.

Ps 81, 12.

Amos 4, 4.

Rom. 2, 24.

1st 1, 13.

1st 13, 28.

1st 2, 2, 8.

ch 17, 23.

1st 4, 1.

1st 37, 8, &c.

ch 6, 13.

1st 53, 7.

2 Ki. 2, 7.

Zech. 3, 20.

1st 3, 4.

1st 12, 1.

or, chief.

ch 16, 19.

1st 5, 2.

1st 14, 13.

1st 15, 2.

or, I.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

1st 15, 2.

33 ¶ As I live, saith the Lord God, surely with a mighty hand, and "with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out, will I rule over you:

34 And I will bring you out from the people, and will gather you out of the countries wherein ye are scattered, with a mighty hand, and with a stretched out arm, and with fury poured out.

35 And I will bring you into the wilderness of the people, and there "I will plead with you face to face.

36 "Like as I pleaded with your fathers in the wilderness of the land of Egypt, so will I plead with you, saith the Lord God.

37 And I will cause you to "pass under the rod, and I will bring you into the bond of the covenant.

38 And "I will purge out from among you the rebels, and them that transgress against me: I will bring them forth out of the country where they sojourn, and "they shall not enter into the land of Israel: "and ye shall know that I am the LORD.

39 As for you, O house of Israel, thus saith the Lord God: "Grieve ye ye every one his idols, and hereafter also, if ye will not hearken unto me: "but pollute ye my holy name no more with your gifts, and with your idols.

40 For "in mine holy mountain, in the mountain of the height of Israel, saith the Lord God, there shall all the house of Israel, all of them in the land, serve me: there "will I accept them, and there will I require your offerings, and the "firstfruits of your oblations, with all your holy things.

41 I will accept you with your "sweet savour, when I bring you out from the people, and gather you out of the countries wherein ye have been scattered; and I will be sanctified in you before the heathen.

42 "And ye shall know that I am the LORD, "when I shall bring you into the land of Israel, into the country for the which I lifted up mine hand to give it to your fathers.

43 And "there shall ye remember your ways, and all your doings, wherein ye have been defiled; and "ye shall loathe yourselves in your own sight for all your evils that ye have committed.

44 "And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have wrought with you "for my name's sake, notwithstanding to your wicked ways, nor according to your corrupt doings, O ye house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

45 ¶ Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

46 "Sou of man, set thy face toward the south, and drop thy sword toward the south, and prophesy against the forest of the south field;

47 And say to the forest of the south, Hear the word of the Lord: Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will kindle a fire in thee, and it shall devour every green tree in thee, and every dry tree: the flaming flame shall not be quenched, and all faces from the south to the north shall be burned therein.

48 And all flesh shall see that I the Lord have kindled it: it shall not be quenched.

49 Then said I, Ah Lord God! they say of me, Doth he not speak parables?

CHAPTER 21.

1 Ezekiel prophesied against Jerusalem with a sign of a sword. 2 The sharp and bright sword, 12 against Jerusalem, 25 the kingdom, 28 the sword's point.

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 "Son of man, set thy face toward Jerusalem, and drop thy sword toward the holy places, and prophesy against the land of Israel,

3 And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked.

4 Seeing then that I will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked, therefore shall my sword go forth out of his sheath against all flesh from the south to the north:

5 That all flesh may know that I the Lord have drawn forth my sword out of his sheath: it shall not return any more.

6 "Sigh therefore, thou son of man, with the breaking of thy loins, and with bitterness sigh before their eyes.

7 And it shall be, when they say unto thee, Wherefore sighest thou? that thou shalt answer, For the tidings; because it cometh, and every heart shall melt, and all hands shall be feeble, and every spirit shall faint, and all knees shall be weak as water: behold, it cometh, and shall be brought to pass, saith the Lord God.

8 ¶ Again the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 Son of man, prophesy, and say, Thus saith the Lord; Say, A sword is sharpened, and also furnished;

10 It is sharpened to make a sore slaughter; it is furnished that it may glitter: should we then make merry? it internereth the rod of my son, as every tree.

11 C 23

12 C 22

13 C 19

14 C 21

15 C 21

16 C 21

17 C 21

18 C 21

19 C 21

20 C 21

21 C 21

22 C 21

23 C 21

24 C 21

25 C 21

26 C 21

27 C 21

28 C 21

29 C 21

30 C 21

31 C 21

32 C 21

33 C 21

34 C 21

35 C 21

36 C 21

37 C 21

38 C 21

39 C 21

40 C 21

41 C 21

42 C 21

43 C 21

44 C 21

45 C 21

46 C 21

47 C 21

48 C 21

49 C 21

50 C 21

51 C 21

52 C 21

53 C 21

54 C 21

55 C 21

56 C 21

57 C 21

58 C 21

59 C 21

60 C 21

61 C 21

62 C 21

63 C 21

64 C 21

65 C 21

66 C 21

67 C 21

68 C 21

69 C 21

70 C 21

71 C 21

72 C 21

73 C 21

74 C 21

75 C 21

76 C 21

77 C 21

11 And he hath given it to be furnished, that it may be handled: thus sword is sharpened, and it is furnished, to give it into the hand of the slayer.

12 Cry and howl, son of man, for it shall be upon my people, it shall be upon all the princes of Israel: terror by reason of the sword shall be upon my people: smite therefore upon thy thigh.

13 "Because it is a trial, and what if the sword condemn even the rod: it shall be no more, saith the Lord God.

14 Thou therefore, son of man, prophesy, and smite thine hands together, and let the sword be doubled the third time, the sword of the slay: it is the sword of the great men that are slain, which entereth into their privy chambers.

15 I have set the point of the sword against all their gates, that their heart may faint, and their runs be multiplied: ah! it is made bright, it is wrapped up for the slaughter.

16 "Go thee one way or other, either on the right hand, or on the left, whithersoever thy face is set.

17 I will also smite mine hands together, and I will cause my fury to rest: I the Lord have said it.

18 ¶ The word of the LORD came unto me again, saying,

19 Also, thou son of man, appoint thee two ways, that the sword of the king of Babylon may come: both ways shall come forth out of one land, and choose thou a place, chase it at the head of the way to the city.

20 Appoint a way, that the sword may come to "Rabbath of the Ammonites, and to Judah in Jerusalem the defended.

21 For the king of Babylon stood at the parting of the way, at the head of the two ways, to use divination: he made his arrows bright, he consulted with images, he looked in the liver.

22 At his right hand was the divination for Jerusalem, to appoint captains, to open the mouth in the slaughter, to lift up the voice with shouting, to appoint battering rams against the gates, to cast a mount, and to build a fort.

23 And it shall be unto them as a false divination in their sight, to them that have sworn oaths: but he will call to remembrance the iniquity, that they may be taken.

24 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye have made your iniquity to be remembered, in that your transgressions are discovered, so that in all your doings your sins do

appear; because, *I say*, that ye are come to re-embury me, ye shall be taken with the hand.

25 ¶ And thou, ^o profane naked prince of Israel, whose day is come, when iniquity shall have an end.

26 Thus saith the Lord God; Remove the diadem, and take off the crown: this shall not be the same. ^o Exalt him that is low, and abase him that is high.

27 ¶ I will overturn, overturn, overturn, it: and it shall be no more, until he come whose right it is; and I will give it him.

28 ¶ And thou, son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God concerning the Ammonites, and concerning their reproach; even say thou, The sword, the sword is drawn: for the slaughter it is furnished, to consume because of the glittering.

29 Whiles they see vanity unto thee, whiles they divine a lie unto thee, to bring thee upon the necks of them that are slain, of the wicked, whose day is come, when their iniquity shall have an end.

30 Shall I cause it to return into his sheath? I will judge thee in the place where thou wast created, in the land of thy nativity.

31 And I will pour out mine indignation upon thee, I will blow against thee in the fire of my wrath, and deliver thee into the hand of brutish men, and skilful to destroy.

32 Thou shalt be for fuel to the fire; thy blood shall be in the midst of the land; thou shalt be no more remembered: for I the Lord have spoken it.

CHAPTER 22.

1 A catalogue of sins in Jerusalem. 13 God will burn them as dross in his furnace. 23 General corruption of proph in private princes, and people.

MOREOVER the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, wilt thou judge, wilt thou judge the bloody city? yea, thou shalt shew her all her abominations.

3 Then say thou, Thus saith the Lord God, The city sheddeth blood in the midst of it, that her time may come, and maketh idols against herself to defile herself.

4 Thou art become guilty in thy blood that thou hast shed; and hast defiled thyself in thine idols which thou hast made; and thou hast caused thy days to draw near, and art come even unto thy years: therefore have I made thee a reproach unto the heathen, and a mocking to all countries.

5 Those that be near, and those that

b C 603

1 H 6

2 H 6

3 H 6

4 H 6

5 H 6

6 H 6

7 H 6

8 H 6

9 H 6

10 H 6

11 H 6

12 H 6

13 H 6

14 H 6

15 H 6

16 H 6

17 H 6

18 H 6

19 H 6

20 H 6

21 H 6

22 H 6

23 H 6

24 H 6

25 H 6

26 H 6

27 H 6

28 H 6

29 H 6

30 H 6

31 H 6

32 H 6

33 H 6

34 H 6

35 H 6

36 H 6

37 H 6

38 H 6

39 H 6

40 H 6

41 H 6

42 H 6

43 H 6

44 H 6

45 H 6

46 H 6

47 H 6

48 H 6

49 H 6

50 H 6

51 H 6

52 H 6

53 H 6

54 H 6

55 H 6

56 H 6

57 H 6

58 H 6

59 H 6

60 H 6

be far from thee, shall mock thee, which art infamous and much vexed.

6 Behold, the princes of Israel, every one were in thee to their power to shed blood.

7 In thee have they set light by father and mother; in the midst of thee have they dealt by oppression with the stranger: in thee have they vexed the fatherless and the widow.

8 Thou hast despised mine holy things, and hast profaned my sabbaths.

9 In thee are men that carry tales to shed blood: and in thee they eat upon the mountains: in the midst of thee they commit lewdness.

10 In thee have they discovered their fathers' nakedness: in thee have they humbled her that was set apart for pollution.

11 And one hath committed abomination with his neighbour's wife; and another hath lewdly defiled his daughter in law; and another in the hath humbled his sister, his fathers daughter.

12 In thee have they taken gifts to shed blood; thou hast taken usury and increase, and thou hast greedily gained of thy neighbours by extortion, and hast forgotten me, saith the Lord God.

13 Behold, therefore I have smitten mine hand at thy dishonest gain which thou hast made, and at thy blood which hath been in the midst of thee.

14 Can thine heart endure, or can thine hands be strong, in the day that I shall deal with thee? I the Lord have spoken it, and will do it.

15 And I will scatter thee among the heathen, and disperse thee in the countries, and will consume thy filthiness out of thee.

16 And thou shalt take thine inheritance in thyself in the sight of the heathen, and thou shalt know that I am the Lord.

17 And the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, the house of Israel is to me become dross: all they are brass, and tin, and iron, and lead in the midst of the furnace; they are the dross of silver.

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because ye are all become dross, behold, therefore I will gather you into the midst of Jerusalem.

20 As they gather silver, and brass, and iron, and lead, and tin, into the midst of the furnace, to blow the fire upon it, to melt it, so will I gather you in mine anger and in my fury, and I will leave you there, and melt you.

21 Yea, I will gather you, and "blow upon you in the fire of my wrath, and yeshall be melted in the midst thereof.

22 As silver is melted in the midst of the furnace, so shall ye be melted in the midst thereof; and ye shall know that I the LORD have "poured out my fury upon you.

23 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, say unto her, Thou art the land that is not cleansed, nor rained upon in the day of indignation.

25 "There is a conspiracy of her prophets in the midst thereof, like a roaring lion ravening the prey; they have devoured souls; "they have taken the treasure and precious things; they have made her many widows in the midst thereof.

26 "Her priests have "violated my law, and have "profaned mine holy things: they have put no "difference between the holy and profane, neither have they shewed "difference between the unclean and the clean, and have hid their eyes from my sabbaths, and I am profaned among them.

27 Her "princes in the midst thereof are like wolves ravening the prey, to shed blood, and to destroy souls, to get dishonest gain.

28 And "her prophets have daubed thom with untempered mortar, "seeing vanity, and divining lies unto them, saying, Thussaith the Lord God, when the LORD hath not spoken.

29 "The people of the land have used "oppression, and exercised robbery, and have vexed the poor and needy: yea, they have "oppressed the stranger "wrongfully.

30 "And I sought for a man among them, that should "make up the hedge, and "stand in the gap before me for the land, that I should not destroy it; but I found none.

31 Therefore have I "poured out mine indignation upon them; I have consumed them with the fire of my wrath: "their own way have I recompensed upon their heads, saith the Lord God

CHAPTER 23.

1 The whoredoms of Aholah and Aholibah. 23 Aholibah is to be plagued by her lovers. 26 The prophet reproach the adulteries of them both.

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, there were "two women, the daughters of one mother:

3 And "they committed whoredoms in Egypt; they committed whoredoms in "their youth: there were their breasts pressed, and there they bruised the teats of their virginity.

B C. 603.

"ch 22 20
"ch 16, 6,
20

"11e Hu
tent, or,
taber-
nacle

"11a My
tabernacle
in her.

"1 K1 6 20
"ch 20 8,
31.

"11os 8, 9
"11os 6, 9
"11eb

bestowed
her whore-
doms upon
them.

"Mat 23 14
"Mic 3 11
"11eb the
choice of
the chil-
dren of
Israhel.

"11eb
afforded
violence to
her 3.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.
"11eb 2.

4 And the names of them were Aholah the elder, and Aholibah her sister: and "they were mine, and they bare sons and daughters. Thus were their names, Samaria is "Aholah, and Jerusalem "Aholibah.

5 And Aholah played the harlot when she was mine; and she doted on her lovers, on "the Assyrians her neighbours,

6 Which were clothed with blue, captains and rulers, all of them desirable young men, horsemen riding upon horses.

7 Thus she "committed her whoredoms with them, with all them that were "the chosen men of Assyria, and with all on whom she doted: with all their idols she defiled herself.

8 Neither left she her whoredoms brought "from Egypt: for in her youth they lay with her, and they bruised the breasts of her virginity, and poured their whoredom upon her.

9 Wherefore I have delivered her into the hand of her lovers, into the hand of the "Assyrians, upon whom she doted.

10 These "discovered her nakedness: they took her sons and her daughters, and slew her with the sword: and she became "famous among women; for they had executed judgment upon her.

11 And "when her sister Aholibah saw this, "she" was more corrupt in her inordinate love than she, and in her whoredoms "more than her sister in her whoredoms.

12 She doted upon the "Assyrians her neighbours, "captains and rulers clothed most gorgeously, horsemen riding upon horses, all of them desirable young men.

13 Then I saw that she was defiled, that they took both one way,

14 Am "that she increased her whoredoms: for when she saw men poured upon the wall, the images of the Chaldeans poured away with vermilion,

15 Girded with girdles upon their loins, exceeding in dyed attire upon their heads, all of them princes to look to, after the manner of the Babylonians of Chaldea, the land of their nativity:

16 "And "as soon as she saw them with her eyes, she doted upon them, and sent messengers unto them into Chaldea.

17 And the "Babylonians came to her into the bed of love, and they defiled her with their whoredom, and she was polluted with them, and "her mind was "alienated from them.

18 So she discovered her whoredoms, and discovered her nakedness: then

"my mind was alienated from her, like as my mind was alienated from her sister.

19 Yet she multiplied her whoredoms, in calling to remembrance the days of her youth, "wherein she had played the harlot in the land of Egypt.

20 For she doted upon their paramours, "whose flesh is as the flesh of asses, and whose issue is like the issue of horses.

21 Thus thou calledst to remembrance the lewdness of thy youth, in biusing thy teats by the Egyptians for the paps of thy youth.

22 ¶ Therefore, O Aholibah, thus saith the Lord God: "Behold, I will raise up thy lovers against thee, from whom thy mind is alienated, and I will bring them against thee on every side;

23 The Babylonians, and all the Chaldeans, "Pekod, and Shoa, and Koa, and all the Assyrians with them: "all of them desirable young men, captains and rulers, great lords and renowned, all of them riding upon horses.

24 And they shall come against thee with chariots, wagons, and wheels, and with an assembly of people, which shall set against thee buckler and shield and helmet round about; and I will set judgment before them, and they shall judge thee according to their judgments.

25 And I will set my jealousy against thee, and they shall deal furiously with thee; they shall take away thy nose and thine ears; and thy remnant shall fall by the sword: they shall take thy sons and thy daughters; and thy residue shall be devoured by the fire.

26 They shall also strip thee out of thy clothes, and take away thy fair jewels.

27 Thus "will I make thy lewdness to cease from thee, and thy "whoredom brought from the land of Egypt so that thou shalt not lift up thine eyes unto them, nor remember Egypt any more.

28 For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will deliver thee into the hand of them "whom thou hatest, into the hand of them "from whom thy mind is alienated:

29 And they shall deal with thee hatefully, and shall take away all thy labour, and shall leave thee naked and bare; and the nakedness of thy whoredoms shall be discovered, both thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

30 I will do these things unto thee, because thou hast gone a whoring after the heathen, and because thou art polluted with their idols.

31 Thou hast walked in the way of

B C. 602.

a Jer 6 8.

b Jer 25 15.

c ch 22 4, 5.

d Jer 2.

e ch 16 26.

f Ps 78 2.

g Is 41 17.

h Jer 28.

i ch 16 37.

j Jer 2 22.

k Jer 21 21.

l Jer 21 22.

m Jer 21 23.

n Jer 21 24.

o Jer 21 25.

p Jer 21 26.

q Jer 21 27.

r Jer 21 28.

s Jer 21 29.

t Jer 21 30.

u Jer 21 31.

v Jer 21 32.

w Jer 21 33.

x Jer 21 34.

y Jer 21 35.

z Jer 21 36.

aa Jer 21 37.

ab Jer 21 38.

ac Jer 21 39.

ad Jer 21 40.

ae Jer 21 41.

af Jer 21 42.

ag Jer 21 43.

ah Jer 21 44.

ai Jer 21 45.

aj Jer 21 46.

ak Jer 21 47.

al Jer 21 48.

am Jer 21 49.

an Jer 21 50.

ao Jer 21 51.

ap Jer 21 52.

aq Jer 21 53.

ar Jer 21 54.

as Jer 21 55.

at Jer 21 56.

au Jer 21 57.

av Jer 21 58.

aw Jer 21 59.

ax Jer 21 60.

ay Jer 21 61.

az Jer 21 62.

ba Jer 21 63.

bb Jer 21 64.

bc Jer 21 65.

bd Jer 21 66.

be Jer 21 67.

bf Jer 21 68.

bg Jer 21 69.

bh Jer 21 70.

bi Jer 21 71.

bj Jer 21 72.

bk Jer 21 73.

bl Jer 21 74.

bm Jer 21 75.

bn Jer 21 76.

bo Jer 21 77.

bp Jer 21 78.

bq Jer 21 79.

br Jer 21 80.

bs Jer 21 81.

bt Jer 21 82.

bu Jer 21 83.

bv Jer 21 84.

bw Jer 21 85.

bx Jer 21 86.

by Jer 21 87.

bz Jer 21 88.

thy sister; therefore will I give her "cup into thine hand.

32 Thus saith the Lord God; Thou shalt drink of thy sister's cup deep and large: "thou shalt be laughed to scorn and had in derision; it containeth much.

33 Thou shalt be filled with drunkenness and sorrow, with the cup of astonishment and desolation, with the cup of thy sister Samaria.

34 Thou shalt "even drink it and suck it out, and thou shalt break the sherds thereof, and pluck off thine own breasts: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

35 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou "hast forgotten me, and "east me behind thy back, therefore bear thou also thy lewdness and thy whoredoms.

36 ¶ The Lord said moreover unto me; Son of man, wilt thou "judge¹ Aholah and Aholibah? yea, "declare unto them their abominations;

37 That they have committed adultery, and "blood is in their hands, and with their idols have they committed adultery, and have also caused their sons, "whom they bare unto me, to pass for them through the fire, to devour them.

38 Moreover thus they have done unto me; they have defiled my sanctuary in the same day, and "have profaned my sabbaths.

39 For when they had slain their children to their idols, then they came the same day into my sanctuary to profane it; and, lo, "thus have they done in the midst of mine house.

40 And furthermore, that ye have sent for men "to come from far, unto whom a messenger was sent; and, lo, they came: for whom thou didst "wash thyself, "paintedst thy eyes, and deckedst thyself with ornaments.

41 And satest upon a "stately² bed, and a table prepared before it, "when upon thou hast set mine incense and mine oil.

42 And a voice of a multitude being at ease was with her: and with the men "of the common sort were brought "Sabeans from the wilderness, which put bracelets upon their hands, and beautiful crowns upon their heads.

43 Then said I unto her that was old in adulteries, Will they now commit "whoredoms with her, and she with them?

44 Yet they went in unto her, as they go in unto a woman that playeth the harlot: so went they in unto Aholah and unto Aholibah, the lewd women.

45 ¶ And the righteous men, they shall judge them after the manner of adulteresses, and after the manner of women that shed blood; because they are adulteresses, and blood is in their hands.

46 For thus saith the Lord God; I will bring up a company upon them, and will give them to be removed and spoiled.

47 And the company shall stone them with stones, and dispatch them with their swords; they shall slay their sons and their daughters, and burn up their houses with fire.

48 Thus will I cause lewdness to cease out of the land, that all women may be taught not to do after your lewdness.

49 And they shall recompense your lewdness upon you, and yeshall bear the sins of your idols: and ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

CHAPTER 24.

1 By the parable of a boiling pot, &c. 11 shewn the destruction of Jerusalem. 15 By the sign of Ezekiel not mourning the death of his wife, 19 the calamity of the Jews is shewn to be beyond all sorrow.

AGAIN in the ninth year, in the tenth month, in the tenth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, write thee the name of the day, even of this same day: the king of Babylon set himself against Jerusalem this same day.

3 And utter a parable unto the rebellious house, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; Set on a pot, set it on, and also pour water into it:

4 Gather the pieces thereof into it, even every good piece, the thigh, and the shoulder; fill it with the choice bones.

5 Take the choice of the flock, and burn also the bones under it, and make it boil well, and let them seethe the bones of it therein.

6 ¶ Wherefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city, to the pot whose scum is therein, and whose scum is not gone out of it! bring it out piece by piece; let no lot fall upon it.

7 For her blood is in the midst of her; she set it upon the top of a rock; she poured it not upon the ground, to cover it with dust;

8 That it might cause fury to come up to take vengeance; I have set her blood upon the top of a rock, that it should not be covered.

9 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Woe to the bloody city! I will even make the pile for fire great.

10 Heap on wood, kindle the fire, con-

B C 603

ch 16 38.

ver 37

ch 22 15

ch 16 40

1 Heb for

a remon-

ing and

spoil

ch 16 40

10r, single

them out

9 Chr 32.

17, 13

ch 21 21.

ch 8 18.

ch 22 15.

1 Coult. 13.

11

2 Pet. 2 6.

2 Sam. 15

ch 5, 11

ver. 35

ch 20. 38.

42, 44.

4 25 5

11 Job 30.

1 Heb do

silent

Jer 16 5.

Psee

Lev 10 6

4 21 19

72 Sam 15

1

11 Job 3 7

11 Job

upper tip

And so

ver 22.

10r 13 45.

2 Rg. 25 1

Jer 40 1

4 52, 4

4 17 12.

11 Job

Jer 1 13

ch 11 3

ch 11 9

ch 12 18

10r, h. p.

10r 7 14

ch 7 21

ch 22 4

10r 27 4

11 Job

the pity

of your

soul

ch 23 47

10r 25

25 am 8 2.

Jual 1 1

Obad 11

Nab 1 10

ver 17

10r 16, 7.

10r 17 13

10r 12

10r 16

10r 17 2

10r 27 13

10r 75 64

10r 26 79

10r 20 1

ch 4 7

4 12 6, 11

10r 6

10r 2 12

10r 17 13

10r 13

19

4 14 29

10r 6 7

10r 5

sume the flesh, and spice it well, and let the bones be burned.

11 Then set it empty upon the coals thereof, that the brass of it may be hot, and may burn, and that the filthiness of it may be molten in it, that the scum of it may be consumed.

12 She hath wearied herself with hes, and her great scum went not forth, out of her: her scum shall be in the fire.

13 In thy filthiness is lewdness, because I have purged thee, and thou wast not purged, thou shalt not be purged from thy filthiness any more, till I have caused my fury to rest upon thee.

14 I the Lord have spoken it, it shall come to pass, and I will do it, I will not go back, neither will I spare, neither will I repent, according to thy ways, and according to thy doings, shall they judge thee, saith the Lord God.

15 Also the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

16 Son of man, behold, I take away from thee the desire of thine eyes with a stroke: yet neither shalt thou mourn nor weep, neither shall thy tears run down.

17 Forbear to cry, make no mourning for the dead, bind the tire of thine head upon thee, and put on thy shoes upon thy feet, and cover not thy lips, and eat not the bread of men.

18 So I spake unto the people in the morning; and at even my wife died; and I did in the morning as I was commanded.

19 And the people said unto me, Wilt thou not tell us what these things are to us, that thou dost so?

20 Then I answered them, The word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Speak unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will profane my sanctuary, the excellency of your strength, the desire of your eyes, and that which your soul pitieth; and your sons and your daughters whom ye have left shall fall by the sword.

22 And ye shall do as I have done: ye shall not cover your lips, nor eat the bread of men.

23 And your tires shall be upon your heads, and your shoes upon your feet: ye shall not mourn nor weep; but ye shall pine away for your iniquities, and mourn one toward another.

24 Thus Ezekiel is unto you a sign: according to all that he hath done shall ye do: and when this cometh, ye shall know that I am the Lord God.

6 And her daughters which are in the field shall be slain by the sword; and they shall know that I am the Lord.

7 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring upon Tyrus Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, a king of kings, from the north, with horses, and with chariots, and with horsemen, and companies, and much people.

8 He shall slay with the sword thy daughters in the field: and he shall make a fort against thee, and cast a mount against thee, and lift up the buckler against thee.

9 And he shall set engines of war against thy walls, and with his axes he shall break down thy towers.

10 By reason of the abundance of his horses their dust shall cover thee: thy walls shall shake at the noise of the horsemen, and of the wheels, and of the chariots, when he shall enter into thy gates, as men enter into a city wherein is made a breach.

11 With the hoofs of his horses shall he tread down all thy streets, he shall slay thy people by the sword, and thy strong garrisons shall go down to the ground.

12 And they shall make a spoil of thy riches, and make a prey of thy merchandise: and they shall break down thy walls, and destroy thy pleasant houses: and they shall lay thy stones, and thy timber and thy dust in the midst of the water.

13 And I will cause the noise of thy songs to cease; and the sound of thy harps shall be no more heard.

14 And I will make thee like the top of a rock: thou shalt be a place to spread nets upon; thou shalt be built no more: for I the Lord have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God to Tyrus; Shall not the isles shake at the sound of thy fall, when the wounded cry, when the slaughter is made in the midst of thee?

16 Then all the princes of the sea shall come down from their thrones, and lay away their robes, and put off their brodered garments: they shall clothe themselves with trembling; they shall sit upon the ground, and shall tremble at every moment, and be astonished at thee.

17 And they shall take up a lamentation for thee, and say to thee, How art thou destroyed, that wast inhabited of seafaring man, the renowned city, which wast strong in the sea, she and her inhabitants, which cause their terror to be on all that haunt it!

BC 588

ver 15

ch 25 5

Ezra 7 12

Dan 2 37

ch 32 18

ch 21 22

or, pour

out the

engines of

shot

f ch 32 23

ch 28 19

Heb.

terrors

Pa. 37 38

Heb.

accord-

ing to the

enterings

of a city

broken up

ch 28 17

ch 28 2

Is 23 2

ch 28 12

Heb.

houses of

thy dens

Heb.

perfect

of beauty

Heb.

heart

Is 14 11

24 9

Jer 7 34

25 10

Heb.

built

Is 23 10

ch 28 13

Rev 18 22

Deut 3 9

ver 4 5

or,

they have

made thy

batches of

ivory well

trodden

Heb. the

daughter

Jer 2 10

ver 18

Jer 49 31

ch 27 23

or, purple

and scar-

let

Is 23 5

Jonah 3 6

Heb.

trem-

bling

Job 2 13

Ps 89 7

ch 32 19

ch 27 23

or, stop-

pers of

chains

Heb.

strength-

eners

ch 27 32

Rev 18 9

Heb. of

the sea

Jer 48 9

ch 30 5

ch 38 5

Is 23 4

18 Now shall the isles tremble in the day of thy fall; yea, the isles that are in the sea shall be troubled at thy departure.

19 For thus saith the Lord God; When I shall make thee a desolate city, like the cities that are not inhabited; when I shall bring up the deep upon thee, and great waters shall cover thee;

20 When I shall bring thee down with them that descend into the pit, with the people of old time, and shall set thee in the low parts of the earth, in places desolate of old, with them that go down to the pit, that thou be not inhabited; and I shall set glory in the land of the living;

21 I will make thee a terror, and thou shalt be no more: though thou be sought for, yet shalt thou never be found again, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 27.

1 The riches of Tyrus. 2 Her irrecoverable fall. THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Now, thou son of man, take up a lamentation for Tyrus;

3 And say unto Tyrus, O thou that art situate at the entry of the sea, which art a merchant of the people for many isles, Thus saith the Lord God; O Tyrus, thou hast said, I am of perfect beauty.

4 Thy borders are in the midst of the sea, thy builders have perfected thy beauty.

5 They have made all thy ship boards of fir trees of Senir: they have taken cedars from Lebanon to make masts for thee.

6 Of the oaks of Bashan have they made thine oars; the company of the Ashurites have made thy benches of ivory, brought out of the isles of Chittim.

7 Fine linen with brodered work from Egypt was that which thou spreadest forth to be thy sail; blue and purple from the isles of Elishah was that which covered thee.

8 The inhabitants of Zidon and Arvad were thy mariners: thy wise men, O Tyrus, that were in thee, were thy pilots.

9 The ancients of Gubal and the wise men thereof were in thee thy calkers: all the ships of the sea with their mariners were in thee to occupy thy merchandise.

10 They of Persia and of Lud and of Phut were in thine army, thy men of war, they hanged the shield and helmet in thee; they set forth thy comeliness.

11 The men of Arvad with thine army were upon thy walls round about, and the Gammadims were in thy towers they hanged their shields upon thy walls round about: they have made thy beauty perfect.

12 Tarshish was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of all kinds of riches, with silver, iron, tin, and lead, they traded in thy fairs.

13 Javan, Tubal and Meshech, they were thy merchants: they traded the persons of men and vessels of brass in thy market.

14 They of the house of Togarmah traded in thy fairs with horses and horsemen and mules.

15 The men of Dedan were thy merchants; many isles were the merchandise of thine hand: they brought thee for a present horns of ivory and ebony.

16 Syria was thy merchant by reason of the multitude of the wares of thy making they occupied in thy fairs with emeralds, purple, and brodered work, and fine linen, and coral, and agate.

17 Judah, and the land of Israel, they were thy merchants they traded in thy market wheat of Minnith and Pannag, and honey, and oil, and balm.

18 Damaseus was thy merchant in the multitude of the wares of thy making, for the multitude of all riches, in the wine of Helbon, and white wool.

19 Dan also and Javan going to and fro occupied in thy fairs: bright iron, cassia, and calamus, were in thy market.

20 Dedan was thy merchant in precious clothes for chariot.

21 Arabia, and all the princes of Kedar, they occupied with thee in lambs, and rams, and goats: in these were they thy merchants.

22 The merchants of Sheba and Raamah, they were thy merchants, they occupied in thy fairs with chief of all spices, and with all precious stones, and gold.

23 Harun, and Canneh, and Eden, the merchants of Sheba, Arabian, and Chilmad, were thy merchant.

24 These were thy merchants in all sorts of things, in blue clothes, and brodered work, and in chests of rich apparel, bound with cords, and made of cedar, a strong thy merchandise.

25 The ships of Tarshish did sing of thee in thy market: and thou wast replenished, and made very glorious in the midst of the seas.

26 Thy rowers have brought thee

BC 688

Ps 48 7

Heb

he 177

Prov 11 4

Rev 18 9

Jer 1

Eccl 10 4

2 Ch 1 20

3

Eccl 10 2

Heb

heart

Gen 10 2

or waves

Job 26 15

Rev 18 13

Rev 18 17

or mer-

chandise

Job 28 6

Gen 10 7

Job 2 12

Rev 18 19

Lam 4 1

1

Jer 6 28

Jer 16 6

Heb thy

words

Eccl chry

supra

Job 26 17

Rev 18 13

1 Ki 6 9

Acta 12 20

Judg 11

3

Rev 18 19

Jer 8 22

or town

Job 19 17

Vol 11 u at

Acta 27

Eccl 2 3

Job 15 15

Heb

clothes of

1 Ki 10 13

Gen 25 13

Is 49 7

Heb

they were

the mer-

chants of

thy land

Jer 19 16

Job 21 22

Heb

terrors

Eccl 10 7

1 Ki 10 1

Ps 72 10

Is 60 6

Heb

shall not

be for

ever

Gen 11 31

2 Ki 19 12

Gen 25 3

or

or

into great waters: the east wind hath broken thee in the midst of the seas.

27 Thy riches, and thy fairs, thy merchandise, thy mariners, and thy pilots, thy callers, and the occupiers of thy merchandise, and all thy men of war, that are in thee, and in all thy company which is in the midst of thee, shall fall into the midst of the seas in the day of thy ruin.

28 The suburbs shall shake at the sound of the cry of thy pilots.

29 And all that handle the oar, the mariners, and all the pilots of the sea, shall come down from their ships, they shall stand upon the land.

30 And shall cause their voice to be heard against thee, and shall cry bitterly, and shall cast up dust upon their heads, they shall wallow themselves in the ashes:

31 And they shall make themselves utterly bald for thee, and gird them with sackcloth, and they shall weep for thee with bitterness of heart and bitter wailing.

32 And in their wailing they shall take up a lamentation for thee and lament over thee, saying, What city is like Tyrrus like the destroyed in the midst of the sea?

33 When thy wares went forth out of the seas, thou fillest many people, thou didst enrich the kings of the earth with the multitude of thy riches and of thy merchandise.

34 In the time when thou shalt be broken by the seas in the depths of the waters thy merchandise and all thy company in the midst of thee shall fall.

35 All the inhabitants of the isles shall be astonished at thee, and their kings shall be sore afraid, they shall be troubled in their countenance.

36 The merchants among the people shall hiss at thee; thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt be any more.

CHAPTER 28

1 God's judgment upon the prince of Tyrrus for his sacrilegious pride. 11 A lamentation of his pride at glory corrupted by sin. 24 Restoration of Tyrrus.

THE word of the Lord came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, say unto the prince of Tyrrus, Thus saith the Lord God: Because thine heart is lifted up, and thou hast said, I am a God, I sit in the seat of God, in the midst of the seas, yet thou art a man, and not God, though thou set thine heart as the heart of God.

3 Behold, thou art wiser than Daniel; there is no secret that they can hide from thee:

4 With thy wisdom and with thine understanding thou hast gotten thee riches, and hast gotten gold and silver into thy treasures:

5 By¹ thy great wisdom and by thy traffick hast thou increased thy riches, and thine heart is lifted up because of thy riches:

6 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast set thine heart as the heart of God;

7 Behold, therefore I will bring strangers upon thee, the terrible of the nations: and they shall draw their swords against the beauty of thy wisdom, and they shall defile thy brightness.

8 They shall bring thee down to the pit, and thou shalt die the deaths of them that are slain in the midst of the seas.

9 Wilt thou yet² say before him that slayeth thee, I am God? but thou shalt be a man, and no God, in the hand of him that slayeth thee.

10 Thou shalt die the deaths of the uncircumcised by the hand of strangers: for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

11 Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

12 Son of man, take up a lamentation upon the king of Tyrus, and say unto him, Thus saith the Lord God, Thou sealest up the sum, full of wisdom, and perfect in beauty.

13 Thou hast been in Eden the garden of God; every precious stone was thy covering, the sardius, topaz, and the diamond, the beryl, the onyx, and the jasper, the sapphire, the emerald, and the carbuncle, and gold: the workmanship of thy tabrets and of thy pipes was prepared in thee in the day that thou wast created.

14 Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire.

15 Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee.

16 By the multitude of thy merchandise they have filled the midst of thee with violence, and thou hast sinned: therefore I will cast thee as profane out of the mountain of God, and I will destroy thee, O covering cherub, from the midst of the stones of fire.

17 Thine heart was lifted up because of thy beauty, thou hast corrupted thy wisdom by reason of thy brightness: I will cast thee to the ground, I will lay thee before kings, that they may behold thee.

BC 588

¹ Pa. 62. 10

Zeck 9. 3

² Job. By

the great-

ness of thy

wisdom.

³ ch. 28. 21⁴ 27. 35.⁵ Heb.

terrors.

⁶ ch. 30. 11⁷ 31. 12.⁸ 32. 12.⁹ ch. 6. 2.¹⁰ 25. 2.¹¹ 29. 2.¹² Jer. 23. 12.¹³ 27. 4.¹⁴ ch. 32. 30.¹⁵ Jer. 14. 4.¹⁶ 17.¹⁷ ch. 39. 12.¹⁸ Pa. 9. 18.¹⁹ ver. 25.²⁰ ch. 20. 41.²¹ 30. 23.²² or,

roundness.

²³ ch. 38. 22.²⁴ ch. 31. 16.²⁵ 10. 21.²⁶ 27.²⁷ ch. 37. 2.²⁸ Num. 34.²⁹ Job. 28.³⁰ 13.³¹ ver. 8.³² ch. 27. 2.³³ ch. 31. 6. 9.³⁴ Is. 11. 12.³⁵ ch. 11. 17.³⁶ 20. 41.³⁷ 14. 13.³⁸ 37. 21.³⁹ or, ruby.⁴⁰ or,

chrysolite.

⁴¹ ver. 27.⁴² or, chryso-

prase.

⁴³ ch. 26. 13.⁴⁴ Jer. 23. 6.⁴⁵ ch. 38. 28.⁴⁶ or, with

confidence.

⁴⁷ ver. 16.⁴⁸ See

Ex. 25. 20.

⁴⁹ 1. 9. 21.⁵⁰ Amos 9. 11.⁵¹ Jer. 11. 5.⁵² ch. 29. 40.⁵³ or, upon

ver. 14.

⁵⁴ ch. 28. 21.⁵⁵ ver. 2. 5.⁵⁶ Is. 10. 1.⁵⁷ Jer. 25. 19.⁵⁸ 40. 25.⁵⁹ ver. 10.⁶⁰ Jer. 44. 30.⁶¹ ch. 28. 22.⁶² Jer. 24. 13.⁶³ 14.⁶⁴ 27. 1.⁶⁵ 51. 9.⁶⁶ ch. 32. 2.

18 Thou hast defiled thy sanctuaries by the multitude of thine iniquities, by the iniquity of thy traffick; therefore will I bring forth a fire from the midst of thee, it shall devour thee, and I will bring thee to ashes upon the earth in the sight of all them that behold thee.

19 All they that know thee among the people shall be astonished at thee: thou shalt be a terror, and never shalt thou be any more.

20 ¶ Again the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, set thy face against Zidon, and prophesy against it,

22 And say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, O Zidon; and I will be glorified in the midst of thee: and they shall know that I am the Lord, when I shall have executed judgments in her, and shall be sanctified in her.

23 For I will send into her pestilence, and blood into her streets; and the wounded shall be judged in the midst of her by the sword upon her on every side: and they shall know that I am the Lord.

24 ¶ And there shall be no more a pricking brier unto the house of Israel, nor any grieving thorn of all that are round about them, that despised them; and they shall know that I am the Lord God.

25 Thus saith the Lord God; When I shall have gathered the house of Israel from the people among whom they are scattered, and shall be sanctified in them in the sight of the heathen, then shall they dwell in their land that I have given to my servant Jacob.

26 And they shall dwell safely therein, and shall build houses, and plant vineyards; yea, they shall dwell with confidence, when I have executed judgments upon all those that despise them round about them; and they shall know that I am the Lord their God.

CHAPTER 29.

1 The judgment of Pharaoh for his treachery. 2 The desolation of Egypt. 3 The restoration thereof.

IN the tenth year, in the tenth month, in the twelfth day of the month, the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and prophesy against him, and against all Egypt:

3 Speak, and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I am against thee, Pharaoh king of Egypt, the great dragon that lieth in the midst of his rivers.

"which hath said, My river is mine own, and I have made it for myself.

4 But I will put hooks in thy jaws, and I will cause the fish of thy rivers to stick unto thy scales, and I will bring thee up out of the midst of thy rivers, and all the fish of thy rivers shall stick unto thy scales.

5 And I will leave thee *thrown* into the wilderness, thee and all the fish of thy rivers: thou shalt fall upon the open fields; thou shalt not be brought together, nor gathered. I have given thee for meat to the beasts of the field and to the fowls of the heaven.

6 And all the inhabitants of Egypt shall know that I am the LORD, because they have been a staff of reed to the house of Israel.

7 When they took hold of thee by thy hand, thou didst break, and rend all their shoulder: and when they leaned upon thee, thou brakest, and madest all their loins to be at a stand.

8 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will bring a sword upon thee, and cut off man and beast out of thee.

9 And the land of Egypt shall be desolate and waste; and they shall know that I am the LORD; because he hath said, The river is mine, and I have made it.

10 Behold, therefore I am against thee, and against thy rivers, and I will make the land of Egypt utterly waste and desolate, from the tower of Syene even unto the border of Ethiopia.

11 No foot of man shall pass through it, nor foot of beast shall pass through it, neither shall it be inhabited forty years.

12 And I will make the land of Egypt desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities among the cities that are laid waste shall be desolate forty years; and I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

13 Yet thus saith the Lord God; At the end of forty years will I gather the Egyptians from the people whither they were scattered:

14 And I will bring again the captivity of Egypt, and will cause them to return into the land of Pathros, into the land of their habitation; and they shall be there a base kingdom.

15 It shall be the basest of the kingdoms; neither shall it exalt itself any more above the nations: for I will diminish them, that they shall no more rule over the nations.

BC 650

bee ch 28 2.

Is. 30 2, 7

Is. 36 4, 6

Is. 37 29

ch 33 4

Jer 27 8

ch 26 7, 8

Heb

face of the field.

Jer 8 2

Is. 10 4

Is. 23 33.

Jer 7 33.

Is. 24 29

Is. 31 18

Is. 36 6.

Jer 37 5,

7, 11

ch 17 17

Heb

spoil her spoil, and

prey her prey

or, for

his hire.

Jer 25 9

ch 14 17

Is. 32 11-13

Is. 132 17

ch 24 27

ch 30 12.

Heb

waste of waste

ch 30 8

or, from

Vigdal to

Syene.

Is. 14 2

Jer 44 1.

Heb

Sweeney.

Is. 13 6

ch. 32 13.

ch 7 7, 12

Is. 1 7

ch 30 7,

26

or, fear

ch 29 19

Jer 50 16

Heb

Phut,

ch 27 10

Jer 26 20,

24.

Heb

children

Is. 19 23.

Jer 45 26

ch. 29 10

or, from

Vigdal to

Syene.

or, birth.

ch 17 8,

14

Heb low

ch 29 12

16 And it shall be no more the confidence of the house of Israel, which bringeth their iniquity to remembrance, when they shall look after them: but they shall know that I am the Lord God.

17 And it came to pass in the seven and twentieth year, in the first month, in the first day of the month, the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon caused his army to serve a great service against Tyrus: every head was made bald, and every shoulder was peeled: yet had he no wages, nor his army, for Tyrus, for the service that he had served against it:

19 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I will give the land of Egypt unto Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon, and he shall take her multitude, and take her spoil, and take her prey; and it shall be the wages for his army.

20 I have given him the land of Egypt for his labour wherewith he served against it, because they wrought for me, saith the Lord God.

21 In that day will I cause the horn of the house of Israel to bud forth, and I will give thee the opening of the mouth in the midst of them; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 30.

1 The desolation of Egypt. 20 The arm of Babylon shall be strengthened to break the arm of Egypt

THE word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; Howl ye, Woe worth the day!

3 For the day is near, even the day of the LORD is near, a cloudy day; it shall be the time of the heathen.

4 And the sword shall come upon Egypt, and great pain shall be in Ethiopia, when the slain shall fall in Egypt, and they shall take away her multitude, and her foundations shall be broken down.

5 Ethiopia, and Libya, and Lydia, and all the mingled people, and Chub, and the men of the land that is in league, shall fall with them by the sword.

6 Thus saith the LORD; They also that uphold Egypt shall fall; and the pride of her power shall come down from the tower of Syene shall they fall in it by the sword, saith the Lord God.

7 And they shall be desolate in the midst of the countries that are desolate, and her cities shall be in the midst of the cities that are wasted.

8 And they shall know that I am the

LORD, when I have set a fire in Egypt, and when all her helpers shall be destroyed.

9 In that day shall messengers go forth from me in ships to make the careless Ethiopians afraid, and great pain shall come upon them, as in the day of Egypt. for, lo, it cometh.

10 Thus saith the LORD God; 'I will also make the multitude of Egypt to cease by the hand of Nebuchadrezzar king of Babylon.

11 He and his people with him, the terrible of the nations, shall be brought to destroy the land: and they shall draw their swords against Egypt, and fill the land with the slain.

12 And I will make the rivers dry, and sell the land into the hand of the wicked: and I will make the land waste, and all that is therein, by the hand of strangers: I the LORD have spoken it.

13 Thus saith the LORD God; I will also destroy the idols, and I will cause their images to cease out of Noph; and there shall be no more a prince of the land of Egypt: and I will put a fear in the land of Egypt.

14 And I will make Pathros desolate, and will set fire in Zoan, and will execute judgments in No.

15 And I will pour my fury upon Sin, the strength of Egypt; and I will cut off the multitude of No.

16 And I will set fire in Egypt: Sin shall have great pain, and No shall be rent asunder, and Noph shall have distresses daily.

17 The young men of Aven and of Pri-beseth shall fall by the sword: and these cities shall go into captivity.

18 At Tehaphnehes also the day shall be darkened, when I shall break there the yokes of Egypt: and the pomp of her strength shall cease in her: as for her, a cloud shall cover her, and her daughters shall go into captivity.

19 Thus will I execute judgments in Egypt: and they shall know that I am the LORD.

20 ¶ And it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the first month, in the seventh day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

21 Son of man, I have broken the arm of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and, lo, it shall not be bound up to be healed, to put a roller to bind it, to make it strong to hold the sword.

22 Therefore thus saith the LORD God; Behold, I am against Pharaoh king of Egypt, and will break his

BC 572.

1 Heb

broken

1a 18. 7, 2

2 ver 20

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

ch. 29 12

arms, the strong, and that which was broken; and I will cause the sword to fall out of his hand.

23 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and will disperse them through the countries.

24 And I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and put my sword in his hand: but I will break Pharaoh's arms, and he shall groan before him with the groanings of a deadly wounded man.

25 But I will strengthen the arms of the king of Babylon, and the arms of Pharaoh shall fall down; and they shall know that I am the LORD, when I shall put my sword into the hand of the king of Babylon, and he shall stretch it out upon the land of Egypt.

26 And I will scatter the Egyptians among the nations, and disperse them among the countries; and they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 31.

3 The glory of Assyria 10 Its great fall

AND it came to pass in the eleventh year, in the third month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak unto Pharaoh king of Egypt, and to his multitude; Whom art thou like in thy greatness?

3 Behold, the Assyrian was a cedar in Lebanon with fair branches, and with a shadowing shroud, and of an high stature; and his top was among the thick boughs.

4 The waters made him great, the deep set him up on high with her rivers running round about his plants, and sent out her little rivers unto all the trees of the field.

5 Therefore his height was exalted above all the trees of the field, and his boughs were multiplied, and his branches became long because of the multitude of waters, when he shot forth.

6 All the fowl of heaven made her nests in his boughs, and under his branches dwelt all the beasts of the field bring forth their young, and under his shadow dwelt all great nations.

7 Thus was he fair in his greatness, in the length of his branches: for his root was by great waters.

8 The cedars in the garden of God could not hide him: the fir trees were not like his boughs, and the chesnut trees were not like his branches; nor any tree in the garden of God was like unto him in his beauty.

9 I have made him fair by the multitude of his branches: so that all the

trees of Eden, that were in the garden of God, envied him.

10 ¶ Therefore thus saith the Lord God; Because thou hast lifted up thyself in height, and he hath shot up his top among the thick boughs, and his heart is lifted up in his height,

11 I have therefore delivered him into the hand of the mighty one of the heathen; he shall surely deal with him; I have driven him out for his wickedness.

12 And strangers, the terrible of the nations, have cut him off, and have left him: upon the mountains and in all the valleys his branches are fallen, and his boughs are broken by all the rivers of the land; and all the people of the earth are gone down from his shadow, and have left him.

13 Upon his ruin shall all the fowls of the heaven remain, and all the beasts of the field shall be upon his branches.

14 To the end that none of all the trees by the waters exalt themselves for their height, neither shoot up their top among the thick boughs, neither their trees stand up in their height, all that drink water; for they are all delivered unto death, to the nether parts of the earth, in the midst of the children of men, with them that go down to the pit.

15 Thus saith the Lord God; In the day when he went down to the grave I caused a mourning. I covered the deep for him, and I restrained the floods thereof, and the great waters were stayed, and I caused Lebanon to mourn for him, and all the trees of the field fainted for him.

16 I made the nations to shake at the sound of his fall, when I cast him down to hell with them that descend into the pit: and all the trees of Eden, the choice and best of Lebanon, all that drink water, shall be comforted in the nether parts of the earth.

17 They also went down into hell with him unto them that be slain with the sword, and they that were his arm, that dwelt under his shadow in the midst of the heathen.

18 ¶ To whom art thou thus like in glory and in greatness among the trees of Eden? yet shalt thou be brought down with the trees of Eden unto the nether parts of the earth: thou shalt lie in the midst of the unremembered with them that be slain by the sword. This is Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

BC 688

Dan 5 20

1 Kev 18

ch 27 2

ch 19 6

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

1 Kev 18

CHAPTER 32.

A lamentation for the fearful fall of Egypt

AND it came to pass in the twelfth year, in the twelfth month, in the first day of the month, that the word of the Lord came unto me, saying

2 Son of man, take up a lamentation for Pharaoh king of Egypt, and say unto him, Thou art like a young lion of the nations, and thou art as a whale in the seas. and thou camest forth with thy rivers, and troubledst the waters with thy feet, and fouledst their rivers.

3 Thus saith the Lord God; I will therefore spread out mynet over thee with a company of many people, and they shall bring thee up in my net.

4 Then will I leave thee upon the land, I will cast thee forth upon the open field, and will cause all the fowls of the heaven to remain upon thee, and I will fill the beasts of the whole earth with thee.

5 And I will lay thy flesh upon the mountains, and fill the valleys with thy height.

6 I will also water with thy blood the land wherein thou swinnest, even to the mountains; and the rivers shall be full of thee.

7 And when I shall put thee out, I will cover the heaven, and make the stars thereof dark; I will cover the sun with a cloud, and the moon shall not give her light.

8 All the bright lights of heaven will I make dark over thee, and darkness upon thy land, saith the Lord God.

9 I will also vex the hearts of many people, when I shall bring thy destruction among the nations, into the countries which thou hast not known.

10 Yea, I will make many people amazed at thee, and their kings shall be horribly afraid for thee, when I shall brandish my sword before them; and they shall tremble at every moment, every man for his own life, in the day of thy fall.

11 ¶ For thus saith the Lord God; The sword of the King of Babylon shall come upon thee.

12 By the swords of the mighty will I cause thy multitude to fall, the terrible of the nations, all of them, and they shall spoil the pomp of Egypt, and all the multitude thereof shall be destroyed.

13 I will destroy also all the beasts thereof from beside the great waters, neither shall the foot of man trouble them any more, nor the hoofs of beasts trouble them.

14 Then will I make their waters deep, and cause their rivers to run like oil, saith the Lord God.

15 When I shall make the land of Egypt desolate, and the country shall be ¹desolate of that wherof it was full, when I shall smite all them that dwell therein, ²then shall they know that I *am* the Lord.

16 This is the ¹lamentation wherewith they shall lament her, the daughters of the nations shall lament her: they shall lament for her, *even* for Egypt, and for all her multitude, saith the Lord God.

17 ¶ It came to pass also in the twelfth year, in the fifteenth *day* of the month, *that* the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

18 Son of man, wail for the multitude of Egypt, and ¹cast them down, *even* her, and the daughters of the famous nations, unto the nether parts of the earth, with them that go down into the pit.

19 ¶ Whom dost thou pass in beauty? ²go down, and be thou laid with the uncircumcised.

20 They shall fall in the midst of *them* that are slain by the sword: ⁴she is delivered to the sword: draw her and all her multitudes.

21 ¶ The strong among the mighty shall speak to him out of the midst of hell with them that help him: they are ¹gone down, they lie uncircumcised, slain by the sword.

22 ¶ Asshur is there and all her company: his graves are about him: all of them slain, fallen by the sword:

23 ¶ Whose graves are set in the sides of the pit, and her company is round about her grave: all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which ²caused ³terror in the land of the living.

24 There is ¹Elam and all her multitude round about her grave, all of them slain, fallen by the sword, which are ²gone down uncircumcised into the nether parts of the earth, ³which caused their terror in the land of the living; yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit.

25 They have set her a bed in the midst of the slain with all her multitude: her graves are round about him: all of them uncircumcised, slain by the sword: though their terror was caused in the land of the living, yet have they borne their shame with them that go down to the pit: he is put in the midst of *them that be slain*.

26 There is ¹Meshech, Tubal, and all her multitude: her graves are round

BU 687

¹ ver 18, 20, &c.

² ver 21

Is 14, 18, 19

³ Heb. *desolate from the fulness thereof*

⁴ Ex 7 5

& 14 4, 18

Ps 2 10

ch 0 7

² Heb. *with weapons of their war*

³ ver 2

⁴ Sam 1 17

2 Chr 25 23

ch 20, 17

ch 25 12, &c.

³ Heb. *given, or, put*

f ch 26 20

& 31 14

ch 38 4, 15

& 10 2

ch 28 21

ch 31 2, 19

⁴ ver 21, 24, &c.

ch 28 10

⁴ or, *the sword is laid*

¹ ver 27

Is 1 31

& 14 8, 10

ch 31 10

² ver 19, 25, &c.

³ ver 24, 26, 29, 30

⁴ Is 14 15

⁵ ver. 24-27, 32

ch 26 17

⁶ or, *dis-maying*

⁷ Jer 40 34, &c.

⁸ ver 21

ch 3 11

⁹ ver 23

ch 14 17

¹⁰ Heb. *I land when I bring a word upon her*

¹¹ ver 7

2 Sam 18 24, 25

2 Ki 9 17

How 9 8.

¹² Heb. *he that hearing heareth*

¹³ ch 18 13

¹⁴ Gen 10 2

¹⁵ ch 27 19

about him: all of them ¹uncircumcised, slain by the sword, though they caused their terror in the land of the living.

27 ¶ And they shall not lie with the mighty that are fallen of the uncircumcised, which are gone down to hell ²with their weapons of war: and they have laid their swords under their heads; but their iniquities shall be upon their bones, though *they were* the terror of the mighty in the land of the living.

28 Yea, thou shalt be broken in the midst of the uncircumcised, and shalt lie with *them that are slain* with the sword.

29 There is ¹Edom, her kins, and all her princes, which with their might are ²slain by *them that were slain* by the sword: they shall lie with the uncircumcised, and with them that go down to the pit.

30 ¶ There be the princes of the north, all of them, and all the ¹Zidonians, which are gone down with the slain; with their terror they are ashamed of their might; and they lie uncircumcised with *them that be slain* by the sword, and bear their shame with them that go down to the pit.

31 Pharaoh shall see them, and shall be ³comforted over all his multitude, *even* Pharaoh and all his army slain by the sword, saith the Lord God.

32 For I have caused my terror in the land of the living; and he shall be laid in the midst of the uncircumcised with *them that are slain* with the sword, *even* Pharaoh and all his multitude, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 33.

¹ According to the duty of a watchman, in warning the people, ² Ezekiel is admonished of his duty ³ God sheweth the justities of his ways towards the penitent: ⁴ Upon the news of the taking of Jerusalem Ezekiel prophesieth the destruction of the land. ⁵ God's judgment on the mockers of the prophets.

AGAIN the word of the Lord came

unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, speak to ¹the children of thy people, and say unto them,

²When ³I bring the sword upon a land, if the people of the land take a man of their coasts, and set him for their ⁴watchman:

3 If when he seeth the sword come upon the land, he blow the trumpet, and warn the people,

4 Then ⁵whosoever heareth the sound of the trumpet, and taketh not warning; if the sword come, and take him away, ⁶his blood shall be upon his own head.

5 He heard the sound of the trumpet, and took not warning; his blood

shall be upon him. But he that taketh warning shall deliver his soul.

6 But if the watchman see the sword come, and blow not the trumpet, and the people be not warned, if the sword come, and take any person from among them, he is taken away in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at the watchman's hand.

7 ¶ So thou, O son of man, I have set thee a watchman unto the house of Israel; therefore thou shalt hear the word at my mouth, and warn them from me.

8 When I say unto the wicked, O wicked man, thou shalt surely die, if thou dost not speak to warn the wicked from his way, that wicked man shall die in his iniquity; but his blood will I require at thine hand.

9 Nevertheless, if thou warn the wicked of his way to turn from it; if he do not turn from his way, he shall die in his iniquity; but thou shalt deliver thy soul.

10 Therefore, O thou son of man, speak unto the house of Israel; Thus ye speak, saying, If our transgressions and our sins be upon us, and we pine away in them, how should we then live?

11 Say unto them, As I live, saith the Lord God, I have no pleasure in the death of the wicked; but that the wicked turn from his way and live turn ye, turn ye from your evil ways, for why will ye die, O house of Israel?

12 Therefore, thou son of man say unto the children of thy people, The righteousness of the righteous shall not deliver him in the day of his transgression, as for the wickedness of the wicked, he shall not fall thereby in the day that he turneth from his wickedness; neither shall the righteous be able to live for his righteousness in the day that he sinneth.

13 When I shall say to the righteous, that he shall surely live; if he trust to his own righteousness, and commit iniquity, all his righteousnesses shall not be remembered, but for his iniquity that he hath committed, he shall die for it.

14 Again, when I say unto the wicked, Thou shalt surely die; if he turn from his sin, and do that which is lawful and right.

15 If the wicked restore the pledge, give again that he had robbed, walk in the statutes of life, without committing iniquity; he shall surely live, he shall not die.

16 None of his sins that he hath committed shall be mentioned unto

B C 687

ver 20
ch 13 20

20
ver 8
ch 18 20

ch 3 17,
ver 17

ch 18 25
ch 1 2

ch 24 28
ch 1 3

ch 24 27
ch 24 23

ch 49 14
ch 37 11

ch 3 2,
ver 27

ch 36 4
Is 51 2

Acts 7 5
2 Sam 14 14

2 Pet 3 9
Mat 3 9

John 3 20
Gen 9 4

Lev 3 17
ch 28

ch 17 10
ch 19 26

Deut 12 16
ch 18 21

ch 18 6
ch 22 6 9

ch 18 23
ch 18 6

ch 22 11
2 Chr 7 14

ch 24 2
ch 39 4

Heb
to devour
Aim

ch 3 20
ch 18 24

Judg 8 3
1 Sam 13 6

Jer 44 2
ch 36 34

15
Heb desolation
and desolation

ch 7 24
ch 24 21

ch 18 7
ch 42 15

ch 18 19
ch 18 27

Heb judgment
and justice

ch 18 7
Ex 22 14

Lev 6 24,
5

Nun 5 6,
Luke 19 5

ch 20 11,
11 21

or
of thee
ch 18 20

him: he hath done that which is lawful and right, he shall surely live.

17 ¶ Yet the children of thy people say, The way of the Lord is not equal: but as for them, their way is not equal.

18 When the righteous turneth from his righteousness, and committeth iniquity, he shall even die thereby.

19 But if the wicked turn from his wickedness, and do that which is lawful and right, he shall live thereby.

20 ¶ Yet ye say, The way of the Lord is not equal. O ye house of Israel, I will judge you every one after his ways.

21 And it came to pass in the twelfth year of our captivity, in the tenth month, in the fifth day of the month, that one that had escaped out of Jerusalem came unto me, saying, The city is smitten.

22 Now the hand of the Lord was upon me in the evening, afore he that was escaped came; and had opened my mouth, until he came to me in the morning, and my mouth was opened, and I was no more dumb.

23 Then the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

24 Son of man, they that inhabit those wastes of the land of Israel speak, saying, Abraham was one, and he inherited the land: but we are many; the land is given us for inheritance.

25 Wherefore say unto them, Thus saith the Lord God, Ye eat with the blood, and lift up your eyes toward your idols, and shed blood, and shall ye possess the land?

26 Ye stand upon your sword, ye work abomination, and ye defile every one his neighbour's wife: and shall ye possess the land?

27 Say thou thus unto them, Thus saith the Lord God; As I live, surely they that are in the wastes shall fall by the sword, and him that is in the open field will I give to the beasts to be devoured, and they that be in the forts and in the caves shall die of the pestilence.

28 For I will lay the land most desolate, and the pomp of her strength shall cease; and the mountain of Israel shall be desolate, that none shall pass through.

29 Then shall they know that I am the Lord, when I have laid the land most desolate because of all their abominations which they have committed.

30 ¶ Also, thou son of man, the children of thy people shall be talking against thee by the walls and in the doors of the houses, and speak one to another, every one to his brother,

saying, Come, I pray you, and hear what is the word that cometh forth from the LORD.

31 And ¹they come unto thee ¹as the people cometh, and ²they ²'at before thee as my people, and they hear thy words, but they will not do them: ³'for with their mouth ³they shew much love, but ⁴'their heart goeth after their covetousness.

32 And, lo, thou art unto them as ^aa very lovely song of one that hath a pleasant voice, and can play well on an instrument: for they hear thy words, but they do them not.

33 ^aAnd when this cometh to pass, (lo, it will come,) then ^a'shall they know that a prophet hath been among them.

CHAPTER 34.

1 ^aA reproof of the shepherds. 7 God's judgment against them. 11 His providence. 20 Kingdom of Christ

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, prophesy against the shepherds of Israel, prophesy, and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD unto the shepherds; ^a'Woe be to the shepherds of Israel that do feed themselves! should not the shepherds feed the flocks?

3 ^a'Ye eat the fat, and ye clothe you with the wool, ^a'ye kill them that are fed: but ye feed not the flock.

4 ^a'The diseased have ye not strengthened, neither have ye healed that which was sick, neither have ye bound up that which was broken, neither have ye brought again that which was driven away, neither have ye sought that which was lost; but with force and with cruelty have ye ruled them.

5 ^a'And they were scattered, ^a'because there is no shepherd: ^a'and they became meat to all the beasts of the field, when they were scattered.

6 My sheep wandered through all the mountains, and upon every high hill: yea, my flock was scattered upon all the face of the earth, and none did search or seek after them.

7 ^a'Therefore, ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

8 ^a'As I live, saith the Lord GOD, surely because my flock became a prey, and my flock became meat to every beast of the field, because there was no shepherd, neither did my shepherds search for my flock, ^a'but the shepherds fed themselves, and fed not my flock;

9 Therefore, O ye shepherds, hear the word of the LORD;

10 Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I am against the shepherds; and ^a'I will require my flock at their hand, and cause them to cease from feeding

BO 557.

ver 2, 8
ch 14 1,
& 20 1, &c.

1 Heb according to the coming of the people

or, my people are before thee

ch 5 1,
Ps 73 36,
37

1c 29 13
2 Heb they make love, or, seek

1 Heb according to the seeking

Mat 14 22

1 Heb a song of forces

ch 90 3,
1c 65 9, 10,
Jer 23 2,
1 Sam 3 20

1c 2 5
2 Ps 33 2,
1 Jer 33 12,
3 Jer 23 1,
Zech 11 17

1c 40 11
2 Mik 4 6
3 Mt 18 11
4 Luke 5 32

1c 38 11
2 Zech 11 15

1c 33 25
2 Mic 3 1-3
3 Zech 11 5

1c 11
2 Zech 11 15

1c 10 16
2 Amos 4 1

1c 10 24
2 Jer 23 27

1c 23 32
2 Luke 15 4

1 Heb small cattle of lambs and kids

1c 1 Pet 5 3

1 Heb great he goats

1c 33 21
2 1 Ki 22 17

1c Mat 9 36

or, without a shepherd, and so

1c ver 8
2 1c 58 9

1c Jer 12 9

1c ver 17
2 ver 5, 6

1c ver 2, 10
2 ver 17

1c 1c 40 11

1c John 10 11

1c Heb 13 20

1c 1 Pet 2 25

1c ch 3 15

1c Heb 13 17

1c Jer 30 8

1c Hos 3 5

the flock; neither shall the shepherds feed themselves any more; for I will deliver my flock from their mouth, that they may not be meat for them.

11 ^a'For thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I, even I, will both search my sheep, and seek them out.

12 ^a'As a shepherd seeketh out his flock in the day that he is among his sheep that are scattered: so will I seek out my sheep, and will deliver them out of all places where they have been scattered in ^a'the cloudy and dark day.

13 And ^a'I will bring them out from the people, and gather them from the countries, and will bring them to their own land, and feed them upon the mountains of Israel by the rivers, and in all the inhabited places of the country.

14 ^a'I will feed them in a good pasture, and upon the high mountains of Israel shall their fold be: there shall they lie in a good fold, and in a fat pasture shall they feed upon the mountains of Israel.

15 I will feed my flock, and I will cause them to lie down, saith the Lord GOD.

16 ^a'I will seek that which was lost, and bring again that which was driven away, and will bind up that which was broken, and will strengthen that which was sick: but I will destroy the fat and the strong; I will feed them with judgment.

17 And as for you, O my flock, thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the goats.

18 ^a'Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures, and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?

19 And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet.

20 ^a'Therefore thus saith the Lord GOD unto them; Behold, I, even I, will judge between the fat cattle and between the lean cattle.

21 Because ye have thrust with side and with shoulder, and pushed all the diseased with your horns, till ye have scattered them abroad;

22 Therefore will I save my flock, and they shall no more be a prey; and ^a'I will judge between cattle and cattle.

23 And I will set up one shepherd over them, and he shall feed them, even my servant David; he shall feed them, and he shall be their shepherd.

24 And ¹I the LORD will be their God, and my servant David ²a prince among them, I the LORD have spoken ³it.

25 And ⁴I will make with them ⁵a covenant of peace, and ⁶will cause the evil beasts to cease out of the land, and they ⁷shall dwell safely in the wilderness, and sleep in the woods.

26 And I will make them and the places round about ¹my hill ²a blessing, and I will ³cause the shower to come down in his season, there shall be ⁴showers of blessing.

27 And ¹the tree of the field shall yield her fruit, and the earth shall yield her increase, and they shall be safe in their land, and shall know that ²I am the LORD, when I have ³broken the bands of their yoke, and delivered them out of the hand of those that ⁴served themselves of them.

28 And they shall no more be a prey to the heathen, neither shall the beast of the land devour them; but ²they shall dwell safely, and none shall make them afraid.

29 And I will raise up for them ¹a plant ²of renown, and they shall be no more ³consumed with hunger in the land, neither bear the shame of the heathen any more.

30 Thus shall they know that ¹I the LORD their God ²am with them, and that they, ³even the house of Israel, ⁴are my people, saith the Lord God.

31 And ye ¹my flock, the flock of my pasture, ²are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 35

The judgment of mount Seir

MOREOVER the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 Son of man, set thy face against ¹mount Seir, and ²prophecy against it,

3 And say unto it, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, O mount Seir, I am against thee, and ²I will stretch out mine hand against thee, and I will make thee ³most desolate.

4 I will lay thy cities waste, and thou shalt be desolate, and thou shalt know that ²I am the LORD.

5 ¹Because thou hast had ²a perpetual hatred, and hast ³shed the blood of the children of Israel by the ⁴force of the sword in the time of their calamity, ⁵in the time that their iniquity had an end.

6 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will prepare thee unto blood, and blood shall pursue thee ²with thou hast not hated blood, even blood shall pursue thee.

7 Thus will I make mount Seir ¹most

B C 087

¹Ex 23 15

²Judg 5 6

³ch 37 2

⁴ch 37 26

⁵Lev 26 6

⁶Is 11 6-9

⁷Is 2 18

⁸Jer 42 17

⁹Jer 23 6

¹⁰ch 30 11

¹¹Is 56 7

¹²Gen 10 2

¹³Is 19 24

¹⁴Zech 6 13

¹⁵Lev 26 4

¹⁶Ps 83 4-12

¹⁷or though the LORD

¹⁸was there

¹⁹Ps 48 1-3

²⁰ch 48 36

²¹Ps 138 9

²²Lev 26 4

²³Is 85 12

²⁴Is 4 2

²⁵Nat 7 2

²⁶Is 2 13

²⁷Jer 2 30

²⁸Ps 9 18

²⁹Jer 22 14

³⁰Jer 30 10

³¹Heb to devour

³²1 Sam 2 3

³³Heb magnified

³⁴Is 11 1

³⁵or for renown

³⁶Heb taken away

³⁷ch 48 9-11

³⁸Is 65 13

³⁹ver 24

⁴⁰Obad 12

⁴¹Is 16

⁴²Ps 100 9

⁴³John 10 11

⁴⁴Deut 2 8

⁴⁵Amos 1 11

⁴⁶ch 6 2-3

⁴⁷ch 6 14

⁴⁸ch 25 3

⁴⁹Heb

⁵⁰disolation and desolation

⁵¹Is 35 10

⁵²Heb the cause for because

⁵³ch 25 19

⁵⁴or hatred of old

⁵⁵Heb

⁵⁶pour out the children

⁵⁷Heb

⁵⁸1 ind

⁵⁹Deut 28 37

⁶⁰or ye are made to come upon the lip of the tongue

⁶¹Ps 137 7

⁶²Dan 9 24

⁶³Ps 109 17

⁶⁴or bottoms or darts

⁶⁵or

⁶⁶or

⁶⁷or

⁶⁸or

⁶⁹or

⁷⁰or

⁷¹or

⁷²or

⁷³or

⁷⁴or

⁷⁵or

⁷⁶or

⁷⁷or

⁷⁸or

⁷⁹or

⁸⁰or

desolate, and cut off from it ¹him that passeth out and him that returneth.

8 And I will fill his mountains with his slain men in thy hills, and in thy valleys, and in all thy rivers, shall they fall that are slain with the sword.

9 I will make thee perpetual desolations, and thy cities shall not return: ²and ye shall know that ³I am the LORD.

10 Because thou hast said, These two nations and these two countries shall be mine, and ye will ²possess it, whereas ³the LORD was there.

11 Therefore, as I live, saith the Lord God, I will even do ²according to thine anger, and according to thine envy which thou hast used out of thy hatred against them, and I will make myself known among them, when I have judged thee.

12 And thou shalt know that ¹I am the LORD, and that I have heard all thy blasphemies which thou hast spoken against the mountains of Israel, saying, They are laid desolate, they are given us ²to consume.

13 Thus ²with your mouth ye have boasted against me, and have multiplied your words against me: I have heard them.

14 Thus saith the Lord God; ²When the whole earth rejoiceth, I will make thee desolate.

15 As thou didst rejoice at the heritance of the house of Israel, because it was desolate, so will I do unto thee: thou shalt be desolate, O mount Seir, and all Idumea, ²even all of it: and they shall know that ³I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 36

¹The land of Israel is comforted ²The blessings of God promised unto it ³Israel was rejected for their sin ⁴The blessings of Christ a Kingdom.

ALSO, thou son of man, prophesy unto the ¹mountains of Israel, and say, Ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the LORD.

2 Thus saith the Lord God; Because ¹the enemy hath said against you, Aha, ²even the ancient high places ³are ours in possession.

3 Therefore prophesy and say, Thus saith the Lord God; ²Because they have made you desolate, and swallowed you up on every side, that ye might be a possession unto the residue of the heathen, ³and ye are taken up in the lips of talkers, and are an iniquity of the people.

4 Therefore, ye mountains of Israel, hear the word of the Lord God; Thus saith the Lord God to the mountains, and to the hills, to the ²rivers, and to the valleys, to the desolate wastes and to the cities that are forsaken, which

"became a prey and ^dderision to the residue of the heathen that are round about;

5 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; ^eSurely in the fire of my jealousy have I spoken against the residue of the heathen, and against all Idumea, ^fwhich have appointed my land into their possession with the joy of all their heart, with despiteful minds, to cast it out for a prey.

6 Prophecy therefore concerning the land of Israel, and say unto the mountains, and to the hills, to the riv-
ers, and to the valleys, Thus saith the Lord God; Behold, I have spoken in my jealousy and in my fury, because ye have ^gborne the shame of the heathen:

7 Therefore thus saith the Lord God; I have ^hlifted up mine hand, Surely the heathen that are about you, they shall bear their shame

8 ¶ But ye, O mountains of Israel, ye shall shoot forth your branches, and yield your fruit to my people of Israel, for they are at hand to come.

9 For, behold, I am for you, and I will turn unto you, and ye shall be tilled and sown:

10 And I will multiply men upon you, all the house of Israel, ⁱeven all of it: and the cities shall be inhabited, and ^jthe wastes shall be builded:

11 And ¶ I will multiply upon you man and beast; and they shall increase and bring fruit; and I will settle you after your old estates, and will do better unto you than at your beginnings: ^kand ye shall know that I am the Lord.

12 Yea, I will cause men to walk upon you, ^leven my people Israel; ^mand they shall possess thee, and thou shalt be their inheritance, and thou shalt no more henceforth ⁿbereave them of men.

13 Thus saith the Lord God; Because they say unto you, ¶Thou land devourest up men, and hast bereaved thy nations;

14 Therefore thou shalt devour men no more, neither ^obereave thy nations any more, saith the Lord God.

15 ¶Neither will I cause men to hear in thee the shame of the heathen any more, neither shalt thou bear the reproach of the people any more, neither shalt thou cause thy nations to fall any more, saith the Lord God.

16 ¶Moreover the word of the Lord came unto me, saying,

17 Son of man, when the house of Israel dwelt in their own land, ^pthey defiled it by their own way and by

BC 587

^ach 34 28.

^bPs. 79 4.

^cLev. 15 19.

^dsec

^eDent. 4 24.

^fch 38 19.

^gch 18 36.

^hIs 23 37.

ⁱch 35 10.

^jch 22 15.

^kch 7 3.

^lch 18 30.

^mch 49 24.

ⁿIs 52 5.

^oRom. 2 24.

^pver 15.

^qPs 123 3.

^rch 34 29.

^sch 20 9.

^tch 14.

^uch 20 5.

^vPs. 106 8.

^wch 20 41.

^xch 28 23.

^yver 33.

^zIs 53 12.

^{aa}ch 4.

^{ab}Amos 9 14.

^{ac}or, your

^{ad}Jer 31 27.

^{ae}ch 33 12.

^{af}ch 34 13.

^{ag}ch 37 21.

^{ah}Is 52 15.

^{ai}Is 60 22.

^{aj}ch 35 9.

^{ak}ch 37 6, 13.

^{al}Jer 33 8.

^{am}Obad. 17.

^{an}ec.

^{ao}Jer 32 39.

^{ap}ch 11 19.

^{aq}sec

^{ar}Jer 15 7.

^{as}ch 11 19.

^{at}ch 37 14.

^{au}Num. 13.

^{av}32.

^{aw}ch 28 25.

^{ax}ch 37 25.

^{ay}or, cause

^{az}to fall

^{ba}Jer 39 22.

^{bb}ch 11 20.

^{bc}ch 37 27.

^{bd}ch 34 29.

^{be}Mat. 11 21.

^{bf}Rom. 11 26.

^{bg}sec

^{bh}Ps. 105 18.

^{bi}ch 34 29.

^{bj}ch 34 27.

^{bk}Lev. 18 25.

^{bl}27, 28.

^{bm}Jer 3 7.

^{bn}ch 15 67.

^{bo}68.

their doings: their way was before me as ^cthe uncleanness of a removed woman.

18 Wherefore I poured my fury upon them ^dfor the blood that they had shed upon the land, and for their idols ^ewherewith they had polluted it:

19 And I ^fscattered them among the heathen, and they were dispersed through the countries: ^gaccording to their way and according to their doings I judged them.

20 And when they entered unto the heathen, whither they went, they ^hprofaned my holy name, when they said to them, These are the people of the Lord, and are gone forth out of his land.

21 ¶ But I had pity ⁱfor mine holy name, which the house of Israel had profaned among the heathen, whither they went

22 Therefore say unto the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord God; I do not ^jthis for your sakes, O house of Israel, ^kbut for mine holy name's sake, which ye have profaned among the heathen, whither ye went.

23 And I will sanctify my great name, which was profaned among the heathen, which ye have profaned in the midst of them; and the heathen shall know that I am the Lord, saith the Lord God, when I shall be sanctified in you before ^ltheir eyes

24 For ¶ I will take you from among the heathen, and gather you out of all countries, and will bring you into your own land.

25 ¶ Then will I sprinkle clean water upon you, and ye shall be clean: ^mfrom all your filthiness, and from all your idols, will I cleanse you.

26 A ⁿnew heart also will I give you, and a new spirit will I put within you: and I will take away the stony heart out of your flesh, and I will give you an heart of flesh.

27 And I will put my ^ospirit within you, and cause you to walk in my statutes, and ye shall keep my judgments, and do them.

28 ¶And ye shall dwell in the land that I gave to your fathers; ^pand ye shall be my people, and I will be your God.

29 I will also ^qsave you from all your uncleannesses, and ¶ I will call for the corn, and will increase it, and ^rlay no famine upon you.

30 ¶And I will multiply the fruit of the tree, and the increase of the field, that ye shall receive no more reproach of famine among the heathen.

31 Then ^sshall ye remember your own evil ways, and your doings that were

not good, and ^ashall lothe yourselves in your own sight for your iniquities and for your abominations.

32 ^aNot for thy sakes do I *this*, saith the Lord GOD, be it known unto you. be ashamed and confounded for your own ways, O house of Israel.

33 Thus saith the Lord GOD; In the day that I shall have cleansed you from all your iniquities I will also cause *you* to dwell in the cities, ^dand the wastes shall be builded.

34 And the desolate land shall be tilled, whereas it lay desolate in the sight of all that passed by.

35 And they shall say, This land that was desolate is become like the garden of ^eEden; and the waste and desolate and ruined cities are become fenced, and are inhabited.

36 Then the heathen that are left round about you shall know that I the LORD build the ruined places, and plant that that was desolate: ^fI the LORD have spoken *it*, and I will do *it*.

37 Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^gI will yet for *this* be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do *it* for them; I will ^hincrease them with men like a flock.

38 As the ⁱholy flock, as the flock of Jerusalem in her solemn feasts; so shall the waste cities be filled with flocks of men ^jand they shall know that I am the LORD.

CHAPTER 37.

1 *By the resurrection of dry bones, 11 the dead hope of Israel is revived. 20 Of Christ's kingdom.*

THE ^khand of the LORD was upon me, and carried me out ^lin the spirit of the LORD, and set me down in the midst of the valley which was full of bones.

2 And caused me to pass by them round about; and, behold, *there were* very many in the open ^mvalley; and, lo, *they were* very dry.

3 And he said unto me, Son of man, can these bones live? And I answered, O Lord GOD, ⁿthou knowest.

4 Again he said unto me, Prophecy upon these bones, and say unto them, O ye dry bones, hear the word of the LORD.

5 Thus saith the Lord GOD unto these bones; Behold, I will ^ocause breath to enter into you, and ye shall live.

6 And I will lay sinews upon you, and will bring up flesh upon you, and cover you with skin, and put breath in you, and ye shall live; ^pand ye shall know that I am the LORD.

7 So I prophesied as I was commanded; and as I prophesied, there was a noise, and behold a shaking, and the bones came together, bone to his bone.

BC 587

^a Lev 26 39
ch 3 9

^b Jer 22
Deut. 9 5

^c or,
breath.

^d ver 5
Ps 104 30.

^e ver 10
Rev 11 11.

^f Ps 141 7
Is 40 14.

^g Is 51 3.
ch 28 13.

^h Joel 2 3.

ⁱ Is 26 19.
Hos 13 14.

^j ch 17 24.
Is 22 14.

^k ver 25.
ch 30 24.

^l See
ch 14 5.

^m Is 30 3, 21.

ⁿ ver 10.

^o Heb.
flock of
holy
things

^p ch 36 27

^q ch 1 3.

^r See
Num 17 2.

^s ch 3 14.

^t Is 3 3.

^u Is 41 24.

^v Luke 4 1.

^w 2 Chr 11
12, 13, 16

^x Is 15 9.

^y Is 30 11.

^z Is 18.

^{aa} or, cham-
paign.

^{ab} See
ver 22, 24.

^{ac} Deut. 32.
30

^{ad} 1 Sam 2 6
John 5 21.

^{ae} Rom 4 17

^{af} 2 Cor 1 9

^{ag} ch 12 9

^{ah} Is 24 19

^{ai} Zech 10 6.

^{aj} ver 16, 17

^{ak} ver 9

^{al} Ps 104 30

^{am} ch 6 7

^{an} Is 25 12

^{ao} Joel 2 37.

^{ap} Is 3 17

^{aq} ch 12 3.

^{ar} ch 36 24.

8 And when I beheld, lo, the sinews and the flesh came up upon them, and the skin covered them above; but *there was* no breath in them.

9 Then said he unto me, Prophecy unto the ^awind, prophesy, son of man, and say to the wind, Thus saith the Lord GOD; ^bCome from the four winds, O breath, and breathe upon these slain, that they may live.

10 So I prophesied as he commanded me, ^cand the breath came into them, and they lived, and stood up upon their feet, an exceeding great army.

11 ^dThen he said unto me, Son of man, these bones are the whole house of Israel; behold, they say, ^eOur bones are dried, and our hope is lost: we are cut off for our parts.

12 Therefore prophecy and say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, ^fO my people, I will open your graves, and cause you to come up out of your graves, and ^gbring you into the land of Israel.

13 And ye shall know that I am the LORD, when I have opened your graves, O my people, and brought you up out of your graves.

14 And ^hI shall put my spirit in you, and ye shall live, and I shall place you in your own land: then shall ye know that I the LORD have spoken *it*, and performed *it*, saith the LORD.

15 ⁱThen the word of the LORD came again unto me, saying,

16 Moreover, thou son of man, ^jtake thee one stick, and write upon it, For Judah, and for ^kthe children of Israel his companions: then take another stick, and write upon it, For Joseph, the stick of Ephraim, and for all the house of Israel his companions:

17 And ^ljoin them one to another into one stick; and they shall become one in thine hand.

18 ^mThen when the children of thy people shall speak unto thee, saying, ⁿWilt thou not shew us what thou meanest by these?

19 ^oSay unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, I will take ^pthe stick of Joseph, which is in the hand of Ephraim, and the tribes of Israel his fellows, and will put them with him, ^qeven with the stick of Judah, and make them one stick, and they shall be one in mine hand.

20 ^rThen And the sticks whereon thou writest shall be in thine hand ^sbefore their eyes.

21 And say unto them, Thus saith the Lord GOD; Behold, ^tI will take the children of Israel from among the

heathen, whither they be gone, and will gather them on every side, and bring them into their own land:

22 And ¹I will make them one nation in the land upon the mountains of Israel; and ²one king shall be king to them all: and they shall be no more two nations, neither shall they be divided into two kingdoms any more at all:

23 Neither shall they defile themselves any more with their idols, nor with their detestable things, nor with any of their transgressions: but ¹I will save them out of all their dwelling-places, wherein they have sinned, and will cleanse them: so shall they be my people, and I will be their God.

24 And ¹David my servant shall be king over them; and ²they all shall have one shepherd: ³they shall also walk in my judgments, and observe my statutes, and do them.

25 And they shall dwell in the land that I have given unto Jacob my servant, wherein your fathers have dwelt; and they shall dwell therein, even they, and their children, and their children's children ¹for ever: and ²my servant David shall be their prince for ever.

26 Moreover I will make a ¹covenant of peace with them; it shall be an everlasting covenant with them: and I will place them, and ²multiply them, and will set my ³sanctuary in the midst of them for evermore.

27 My tabernacle also shall be with them: yea, I will be ¹their God, and they shall be my people.

28 And the heathen shall know that I the LORD do ¹sanctify Israel, when my sanctuary shall be in the midst of them for evermore.

CHAPTER 38.

1 The army, and malice of Gog. 14 God's judgment

AND the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

2 ¹Son of man, ²set thy face against Gog, the land of Magog, ³the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal, and prophesy against him,

3 And say, Thus saith the Lord God: Behold, I am against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

4 And ¹I will turn thee back, and put hooks into thy jaws, and I will bring thee forth, and all thine army, horses and horsemen, ²all of them clothed with all sorts of ³armour, even a great company with bucklers and shields, all of them handling swords:

5 Persia, Ethiopia, and ¹Luhya with them; all of them with shield and helmet:

6 ¹Gomer, and all his bands; the

BC 587.

¹ch 27 14.

²Is 11 19.

³Jer 4 18.

⁴Heb 1 11.

⁵Is 6 8, 10.

⁶Jer 46 3, 4.

⁷ch 34 23.

⁸John 10

⁹Is 28 2.

¹⁰Jer 16 30.

¹¹ch 34 23.

¹²ch 34 13.

¹³ch 34 1, 4.

¹⁴ch 46 28.

¹⁵Jer 28 8.

¹⁶Is 49 11.

¹⁷Jer 23 5.

¹⁸Luke 1 32.

¹⁹Jer 4 18.

²⁰John 10

²¹ch 36 27.

²²ch 36 28.

²³or, concitamentous

²⁴ch 36 27.

²⁵ch 36 28.

²⁶or, concitamentous

²⁷ch 36 27.

²⁸ch 36 28.

²⁹or, concitamentous

³⁰ch 36 27.

³¹ch 36 28.

³²or, concitamentous

³³ch 36 27.

³⁴ch 36 28.

³⁵or, concitamentous

³⁶ch 36 27.

³⁷ch 36 28.

³⁸or, concitamentous

³⁹ch 36 27.

⁴⁰ch 36 28.

⁴¹or, concitamentous

⁴²ch 36 27.

⁴³ch 36 28.

⁴⁴or, concitamentous

⁴⁵ch 36 27.

⁴⁶ch 36 28.

⁴⁷or, concitamentous

⁴⁸ch 36 27.

⁴⁹ch 36 28.

⁵⁰or, concitamentous

⁵¹ch 36 27.

⁵²ch 36 28.

⁵³or, concitamentous

⁵⁴ch 36 27.

⁵⁵ch 36 28.

⁵⁶or, concitamentous

⁵⁷ch 36 27.

⁵⁸ch 36 28.

⁵⁹or, concitamentous

⁶⁰ch 36 27.

⁶¹ch 36 28.

⁶²or, concitamentous

⁶³ch 36 27.

⁶⁴ch 36 28.

⁶⁵or, concitamentous

⁶⁶ch 36 27.

⁶⁷ch 36 28.

⁶⁸or, concitamentous

⁶⁹ch 36 27.

⁷⁰ch 36 28.

⁷¹or, concitamentous

⁷²ch 36 27.

⁷³ch 36 28.

⁷⁴or, concitamentous

⁷⁵ch 36 27.

⁷⁶ch 36 28.

⁷⁷or, concitamentous

⁷⁸ch 36 27.

⁷⁹ch 36 28.

house of ¹Togarmah of the north quarters, and all his bands: and many people with thee.

7 Be thou prepared, and prepare for thyself, thou, and all thy company that are assembled unto thee, and be thou a guard unto them.

8 ¶ After many days ¹thou shalt be visited: in the latter years thou shalt come into the land ²that is brought back from the sword, ³and is gathered out of many people, against ⁴the mountains of Israel, which have been always waste: but it is brought forth out of the nations, and they shall ⁵dwell safely all of them.

9 Thou shalt ascend and come ¹like a storm, thou shalt be ²like a cloud to cover the land, thou, and all thy bands, and many people with thee.

10 Thus saith the Lord God: It shall also come to pass, ¹that at the same time shall things come into thy mind, and thou shalt ²think an evil thought:

11 And thou shalt say, I will go up to the land of unwallled villages; I will ¹go to them that are at rest, ²that dwell ³safely, all of them dwelling without walls, and having neither bars nor gates.

12 To take a spoil, and to take a prey: to turn thine hand upon ¹the desolate places that are now inhabited, ²and upon the people that are gathered out of the nations, which have gotten cattle and goods, that dwell in the ³midst of the land.

13 Sheba, and ¹Derlau, and the merchants ²of Tarshish, with all ³the young lions thereof, shall say unto thee, Art thou come to take a spoil? hast thou gathered thy company to take a prey? to carry away silver and gold, to take away cattle and goods, to take a great spoil?

14 ¶ Therefore, son of man, prophesy and say unto Gog, Thus saith the Lord God: ¹In that day when my people of Israel ²dwell safely, shalt thou not know it?

15 And thou shalt come from thy place out of the north parts, thou, and many people with thee, all of them riding upon horses, a great company, and a mighty army.

16 And thou shalt come up against my people of Israel, as a cloud to cover the land: ¹it shall be in the latter days, and I will bring thee against my land, ²that the heathen may know me, when I shall be sanctified in thee, O Gog, before their eyes.

17 Thus saith the Lord God: Art thou he of whom I have spoken in

old time ¹by my servants the prophets of Israel, which prophesied in those days *many* years that I would bring these *against* them.

18 And it shall come to pass at the same time when Gog shall come against the land of Israel, with the Lord God, that my fury shall come up in my face.

19 For ¹in my jealousy, ²and in the fire of my wrath have I spoken, ³Surely in that day there shall be a great shaking in the land of Israel;

20 So that ¹the fishes of the sea, and the fowls of the heaven, and the beasts of the field, and all creeping things that creep upon the earth, and all the men that *are* upon the face of the earth, shall shake at my presence, ²and the mountains shall be thrown down, and the ³steep places shall fall, and every wall shall fall to the ground.

21 And I will ¹call for ²a sword against him throughout all my mountains, saith the Lord God: ³every man's sword shall be against his brother.

22 And I will ¹plead against him with ²pestilence and with blood; and ³I will rain upon him, and upon his bands, and upon the many people that *are* with him, an overflowing rain, and ⁴great hailstones, fire, and brimstone.

23 Thus will I magnify myself, and ¹sanctify myself, ²and I will be known in the eyes of many nations, and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

CHAPTER 39

1 *God's judgment upon Gog* 8 *Israel's victory* 17 *The feast of the fowls* 23 *Israel gathered again*

THEREFORE, ¹thou son of man, ²prophesy against Gog, and say, Thus saith the Lord God, Behold, I *am* against thee, O Gog, the chief prince of Meshech and Tubal:

2 And I will turn thee back, and ¹leave but the sixth part of thee, ²and will cause thee to come up from ³the north parts, and will bring thee upon the mountains of Israel:

3 And I will smite thy bow out of thy left hand, and will cause thine arrows to fall out of thy right hand.

4 ¹Thou shalt fall upon the mountains of Israel, thou, and all thy bands, and the people that *is* with thee. ²I will give thee unto the ravenous birds of every ³sort, and ⁴to the beasts of the field ⁵to be devoured.

5 Thou shalt fall upon ¹the open field for I have spoken it, saith the Lord God.

6 ¹And I will send a fire on Magog, and among them that dwell ²carelessly in ³the isles: and they shall know that I *am* the Lord.

BC 087

1 Heb by
th kings

1 ver 2

2 Lev 18 21

3 ch 38 16

4 Rev 18 17

5 21 6

6 ch 38 17

7 ch 38 5 6

8 Ps 51 10

9 114 2 67

10 Rev 10 13

11 110 4 3

12 or incline

13 or make a

14 fire of

15 them

16 114 2 24

17 114 2 2

18 or towers

19 or stairs

20 Ps 104 16

21 ch 38 17

22 Judg 7 22

23 1 Sam 14

24 90

25 Ps 68 16

26 Jer 25 11

27 21 5 17

28 or months

29 Ps 11 8

30 11 40 50

31 11 40 50

32 11 40 50

33 11 40 50

34 11 40 50

35 11 40 50

36 11 40 50

37 11 40 50

38 11 40 50

39 11 40 50

40 11 40 50

41 11 40 50

42 11 40 50

43 11 40 50

44 11 40 50

45 11 40 50

46 11 40 50

47 11 40 50

48 11 40 50

49 11 40 50

50 11 40 50

51 11 40 50

52 11 40 50

53 11 40 50

54 11 40 50

55 11 40 50

56 11 40 50

57 11 40 50

58 11 40 50

59 11 40 50

60 11 40 50

61 11 40 50

62 11 40 50

63 11 40 50

64 11 40 50

65 11 40 50

66 11 40 50

67 11 40 50

68 11 40 50

69 11 40 50

70 11 40 50

7 ¹So will I make my holy name known in the midst of my people Israel; and I will not let them ²pollute my holy name any more: ³and the heathen shall know that I *am* the Lord, the Holy One in Israel.

8 ¹Behold, it *is* come, and it *is* done, saith the Lord God; this *is* the day ²whereof I have spoken.

9 And they that dwell in the cities of Israel shall go forth, and shall ¹not on fire and burn the weapons, both the shields and the bucklers, the bows and the arrows, and the ²handstaves and the spears, and they shall ³burn them with fire seven years.

10 So that they shall take no wood out of the field, neither cut down *any* out of the forests; for they shall burn the weapons with fire: ²and they shall spoil those that spoiled them, and rob those that robbed them, saith the Lord God.

11 ¹And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will give unto Gog a place there of graves in Israel, the valley of the passengers on the east of the sea: and it shall stop the ²mouths of the passengers and there shall they bury Gog and all his multitude, and they shall call it The valley of ³Hamon-gog.

12 And seven months shall the house of Israel be hurrying of them, ²that they may cleanse the land.

13 Yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that ¹I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God.

14 And they shall sever out ¹men of continual employment, passing through the land to bury with the passengers those that remain upon the face of the earth, ²to cleanse it: after the end of seven months shall they search.

15 And the passengers that pass through the land, when *any* seeth a man's bone, then shall he ¹set up a sign by it, till the buriers have buried it in the valley of Hamon-gog.

16 And also the name of the city shall be ¹Hamonah. Thus shall they cleanse the land.

17 ¹And, thou son of man, thus saith the Lord God; ²Speak ³unto every feathered fowl, and to every beast of the field, ⁴Assemble yourselves, and come; gather yourselves on every side to my ⁵sacrifice that I do sacrifice for you, *even* a great sacrifice ⁶upon the mountains of Israel, that ye may eat flesh, and drink blood.

18 ¹Ye shall eat the flesh of the mighty, and drink the blood of the princes of the earth, of rams, of lambs,

and of ¹goats, of bullocks, all of them ²fattings of Bashan.

19 And ye shall eat fat till ye be full, and drink blood till ye be drunken, of my sacrifice which I have sacrificed for you.

20 ³Thus ye shall be filled at my table with horses and chariots, ⁴with mighty men, and with all men of war, saith the Lord God.

21 ⁵And I will set my glory among the heathen, and all the heathen shall see my judgment that I have executed, and ⁶my hand that I have laid upon them.

22 ⁷So the house of Israel shall know that I *am* the LORD their God from that day and forward.

23 ¶ ⁸And the heathen shall know that the house of Israel went into captivity for their iniquity: because they trespassed against me, therefore ⁹I hid my face from them, and ¹⁰I gave them into the hand of their enemies: so fell they all by the sword.

24 ¹¹According to their uncleanness and according to their transgressions have I done unto them, and hid my face from them.

25 Therefore thus saith the Lord God: ¹²Now will I bring again the captivity of Jacob, and have mercy upon the ¹³whole house of Israel, and will be jealous for my holy name;

26 ¹⁴After that they have borne their shame, and all their trespasses whereby they have trespassed against me, when they ¹⁵dwelt safely in their land, and none made them afraid.

27 ¹⁶When I have brought them again from the people, and gathered them out of their enemies' lands, and ¹⁷am sanctified in them in the sight of many nations:

28 ¹⁸Then shall they know that I *am* the LORD their God, ¹⁹which caused them to be led into captivity among the heathen: but I have gathered them unto their own land, and have left none of them any more there.

29 ²⁰Neither will I hide my face any more from them: for I have ²¹poured out my spirit upon the house of Israel, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 40.

1 The time, manner, and end of the vision 6 The description of the east gate, 20 of the north gate, 24 of the south gate, 32 of the east gate, 35 and of the north gate, 38 Light tables, 44 The chambers 48 The porch of the house

IN the five and twentieth year of our captivity, in the beginning of the year, in the tenth day of the month, in the fourteenth year after that ¹the city was smitten, in the selfsame day

BC 587.

¹ Heb great

gates

² ch 1 3.³ Deut. 22.

14

⁴ Pa. 22. 12.⁵ ch 8. 3⁶ Rev 21 10⁷ ci, upon

which

⁸ Pa. 76. 6

ch. 38. 4

⁹ Rev 19 18.¹⁰ ch 1 7

Dan 10 6

¹¹ ch 38. 16,

23

¹² ch. 47 3¹³ Rev 11 1¹⁴ & 21 15¹⁵ Ex. 7 4¹⁶ ch. 44 5.¹⁷ ver 7, 23¹⁸ ch 38. 18-

20, 23

¹⁹ ch. 43. 10²⁰ ch 42 20²¹ Deut. 31.

17

²² Jer 59 2.²³ Lev 26 23²⁴ ch 30 19²⁵ Heb. whose

face was

the way

towards

the east.

²⁶ Jer 30 3,

18

²⁷ ch 34 13.²⁸ & 38 24.²⁹ ch 20 40³⁰ Hos. 1 11³¹ Dan 9 18.³² Lev 23 5,

6.

³³ ch 28. 25,

26.

³⁴ ch 30 23,

24.

³⁵ & 38. 18.³⁶ ver 22.³⁷ ch. 34. 30.³⁸ Heb. by

my caus-

ing of

them, &c.

³⁹ Is. 54. 8.⁴⁰ Joel 2. 28.

Zech 12.

⁴¹ Acts 2 17.⁴² Heb.

limit, or,

bound.

⁴³ ch. 33. 21.

⁴⁴ the hand of the LORD was upon me, and brought me thither.

2 ⁴⁵In the visions of God brought he me into the land of Israel, and ⁴⁶set me upon a very high mountain, ⁴⁷by which was as the frame of a city on the south.

3 And he brought me thither, and, behold, ⁴⁸there was a man, whose appearance was ⁴⁹like the appearance of brass, ⁵⁰with a line of flax in his hand, ⁵¹and a measuring reed; and he stood in the gate.

4 And the man said unto me, ⁵²Son of man, behold with thine eyes, and hear with thine ears, and set thine heart upon all that I shall shew thee; for to the intent that I might shew ⁵³them unto thee *art* thou brought hither: ⁵⁴declare all that thou seest to the house of Israel.

5 And behold ⁵⁵a wall on the outside of the house round about, and in the man's hand a measuring reed of six cubits *long* by the cubit and an hand breadth: so he measured the breadth of the building, one reed; and the height, one reed.

6 ¶ ⁵⁶Then came he unto the gate ⁵⁷which looketh toward the east, and went up the stairs thereof, and measured the threshold of the gate, ⁵⁸which was one reed broad; and the other threshold of the gate, ⁵⁹which was one reed broad.

7 And ⁶⁰every little chamber was one reed long, and one reed broad; and between the little chambers ⁶¹were five cubits; and the threshold of the gate by the porch of the gate within was one reed.

8 He measured also the porch of the gate within, one reed.

9 Then measured he the porch of the gate, eight cubits; and the posts thereof, two cubits; and the porch of the gate was inward.

10 And the little chambers of the gate eastward ⁶²were three on this side, and three on that side; they three ⁶³were of one measure: and the posts had one measure on this side and on that side.

11 And he measured the breadth of the entry of the gate, ten cubits; ⁶⁴and the length of the gate, thirteen cubits.

12 The ⁶⁵space also before the little chambers was one cubit on *this side*, and the space was one cubit on that side; and the little chambers ⁶⁶were six cubits on this side, and six cubits on that side.

13 He measured then the gate from the roof of ⁶⁷one little chamber to the roof of another: the breadth was five and twenty cubits, door against door.

14 He made also posts of threescore cubits, even unto the post of the court round about the gate.

15 And from the face of the gate of the entrance unto the face of the porch of the inner gate were fifty cubits.

16 And there were "narrow" windows to the little chambers, and to their posts within the gate round about, and likewise to the arches: and windows were round about inward: and upon each post were palm trees.

17 Then brought he me into the outward court, and, lo, there were chambers, and a pavement made for the court round about: thirty chambers were upon the pavement.

18 And the pavement by the side of the gates over against the length of the gates was the lower pavement.

19 Then he measured the breadth from the forefront of the lower gate unto the forefront of the inner court without, an hundred cubits eastward and northward.

20 ¶ And the gate of the outward court that looked toward the north, he measured the length thereof, and the breadth thereof.

21 And the little chambers thereof were three on this side and three on that side; and the posts thereof and the arches thereof were after the measure of the first gate: the length thereof was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

22 And their windows, and their arches, and their palm trees, were after the measure of the gate that looketh toward the east; and they went up unto it by seven steps; and the arches thereof were before them.

23 And the gate of the inner court was over against the gate toward the north, and toward the east; and he measured from gate to gate an hundred cubits.

24 ¶ After that he brought me toward the south, and behold a gate toward the south: and he measured the posts thereof and the arches thereof according to these measures.

25 And there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about, like those windows: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

26 And there were seven steps to go up to it, and the arches thereof were before them; and it had palm trees, one on this side, and another on that side, upon the posts thereof.

27 And there was a gate in the inner court toward the south: and he measured from gate to gate toward the south an hundred cubits

BC 574.

* 1 Ki 6. 4

* 1 Kib

closed.

* or, galleries, or,

porches

* or, within.

* Ray 11. 2

* See

ver 21, 25,

33, 38.

* 1 Kib

breadth.

* 1 Ki 6. 5.

* ch 43. 5.

* or, from without.

* Heb. whose face was.

* or, galleries, or, porches.

* Lev 4. 2, 3.

* Lev 5. 6.

* 6. 6

* 7. 1.

* or, at the step.

28 And he brought me to the inner court by the south gate: and he measured the south gate according to these measures;

29 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, according to these measures: and there were windows in it and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

30 And the arches round about were five and twenty cubits long, and five cubits broad.

31 And the arches thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof: and the going up to it had eight steps.

32 ¶ And he brought me into the inner court toward the east; and he measured the gate according to these measures.

33 And the little chambers thereof, and the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, were according to these measures: and there were windows therein and in the arches thereof round about: it was fifty cubits long, and five and twenty cubits broad.

34 And the arches thereof were toward the outward court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side; and the going up to it had eight steps.

35 ¶ And he brought me to the north gate, and measured it according to these measures;

36 The little chambers thereof, the posts thereof, and the arches thereof, and the windows to it round about: the length was fifty cubits, and the breadth five and twenty cubits.

37 And the posts thereof were toward the utter court; and palm trees were upon the posts thereof, on this side, and on that side: and the going up to it had eight steps.

38 And the chambers and the entries thereof were by the posts of the gates, where they washed the burnt offering.

39 ¶ And in the porch of the gate were two tables on this side, and two tables on that side, to slay thereon the burnt offering and the sin offering and the trespass offering.

40 And at the side without, as one goeth up to the entry of the north gate, were two tables; and on the other side, which was at the porch of the gate, were two tables.

41 Four tables were on this side, and four tables on that side, by the side of the gate; eight tables, whereupon they slew their sacrifices.

42 And the four tables were of hewn

stone for the burnt offering, of a cubit and an half long, and a cubit and an half broad, and one cubit high: whereupon also they laid the instruments wherewith they slew the burnt offering and the sacrifice.

43 And within were ¹hooks, an hand broad, fastened round about: and upon the tables was the flesh of the offering.

44 ¶ And without the inner gate were the chambers of ²the singers in the inner court, which was at the side of the north gate; and their prospect was toward the south: one at the side of the east gate having the prospect toward the north.

45 And he said unto me, This chamber, whose prospect is toward the south, is for the priests, ³the keepers of the charge of the house.

46 And the chamber whose prospect is toward the north is for the priests, ⁴the keepers of the charge of the altar: these are the sons of ⁵Zadok among the sons of Levi, which come near to the LORD to minister unto him.

47 So he measured the court, an hundred cubits long, and an hundred cubits broad, foursquare; and the altar that was before the house.

48 ¶ And he brought me to the porch of the house, and measured each post of the porch, five cubits on this side, and five cubits on that side: and the breadth of the gate was three cubits on this side, and three cubits on that side.

49 ⁶The length of the porch was twenty cubits, and the breadth eleven cubits; and he brought me by the steps whereby they went up to it: and there were ⁷pillars by the posts, one on this side, and another on that side.

CHAPTER 41.

Measures, parts, and ornaments of the temple.

AFTERWARD he brought me to the temple, and measured the posts, six cubits broad on the one side, and six cubits broad on the other side, which was the breadth of the tabernacle.

2 And the breadth of the ¹door was ten cubits; and the sides of the door were five cubits on the one side, and five cubits on the other side: and he measured the length thereof, forty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits.

3 Then went he inward, and measured the post of the door, two cubits; and the door, six cubits; and the breadth of the door, seven cubits.

4 So he measured the length thereof, twenty cubits; and the breadth, twenty cubits, before the temple:

BO 674.

¹ or, end-iron, or, the two heart-stones

² 1 Ki 6. 5, 6.

³ Heb side chamber over side chamber.

⁴ or, three and thirty times, or, foot

⁵ 1 Chr 6. 21.

⁶ Heb be hollow.

⁷ 1 Ki 6. 8.

⁸ Heb it was made broader, and went round

⁹ Lev 8. 35 Num 3. 27, 28, 12. 35

¹⁰ 18. 7

¹¹ 1 Chr 9. 23

¹² 2 Chr. 13.

¹³ Ps. 134. 1

¹⁴ or, ward, or, ordinance: And so ver 44.

¹⁵ Num 16. 5

¹⁶ ch 44. 15

¹⁷ ch 40. 5

¹⁸ 1 Ki 2. 35

¹⁹ ch 43. 19

²⁰ & 44. 15, 16.

²¹ 1 Ki 6. 5.

²² 1 Ki 7. 21.

and he said unto me, This is the most holy place.

5 After he measured the wall of the house, six cubits; and the breadth of every side chamber, four cubits, round about the house on every side.

6 ² And the side chambers were three, ³one over another, and ⁴thirty in order; and they entered into the wall which was of the house for the side chambers round about, that they might ⁵have hold, but they had not hold in the wall of the house.

7 And ⁶there was an enlarging, and a winding about still upward, to the side chambers: for the winding about of the house went still upward round about the house: therefore the breadth of the house was still upward, and so increased from the lowest chamber to the highest by the midst.

8 I saw also the height of the house round about: the foundations of the side chambers were ⁷a full reed of six great cubits.

9 The thickness of the wall, which was for the side chamber without, was five cubits: and that which was left was the place of the side chambers that were within.

10 And between the chambers was the wideness of twenty cubits round about the house on every side.

11 And the doors of the side chambers were toward the place that was left, one door toward the north, and another door toward the south: and the breadth of the place that was left was five cubits round about.

12 Now the building that was before the separate place at the end toward the west was seventy cubits broad; and the wall of the building was five cubits thick round about, and the length thereof ninety cubits.

13 So he measured the house, an hundred cubits long; and the separate place, and the building, with the walls thereof, an hundred cubits long;

14 Also the breadth of the face of the house, and of the separate place toward the east, an hundred cubits.

15 And he measured the length of the building over against the separate place which was behind it, and the ⁸galleries thereof on the one side and on the other side, an hundred cubits, with the inner temple, and the porches of the court;

16 The door posts, and ⁹the narrow windows, and the galleries round about on their three stories, over against the door, ¹⁰ciled with wood round about, ¹¹and from the ground up to the windows, and the windows were covered;

¹ or, entrance

² or, several walls, or, walls with pillars.

³ ver. 28.

⁴ ch 40. 16.

⁵ 1 Ki 6. 30

⁶ 2 Chr 2. 5.

⁷ Heb. ceiling of wood.

⁸ or, and the ground unto the windows.

17 To that above the door, even unto the inner house, and without, and by all the wall round about within and without, by ²measure.

18 And ³it was made ⁴with cherubims and palm trees, so that a palm tree ⁵was between a cherub and a cherub; and ⁶every cherub had two faces;

19 ⁷So that the face of a man ⁸was toward the palm tree on the one side, and the face of a young lion toward the palm tree on the otherside: ⁹it was made through all the house round about.

20 From the ground unto above the door ¹⁰were cherubims and palm trees made, and on the wall of the temple.

21 The ¹¹posts of the temple ¹²were squared, and the face of the sanctuary; the appearance of the one as the appearance of the other.

22 ¹³The altar of wood was three cubits high, and the length thereof two cubits; and the corners thereof, and the length thereof, and the walls thereof, ¹⁴were of wood; and he said unto me, This ¹⁵is the table that ¹⁶is before the LORD.

23 ¹⁷And the temple and the sanctuary had two doors.

24 And the doors had two leaves ¹⁸apiece, two turning leaves; two leaves for the one door, and two leaves for the other door.

25 And ¹⁹there were made on them, on the doors of the temple, cherubims and palm trees, like as ²⁰were made upon the walls; and ²¹there were thick planks upon the face of the porch without.

26 And ²²there were ²³narrow windows and palm trees on the one side and on the other side, on the sides of the porch, and ²⁴upon the side chambers of the house, and thick planks.

CHAPTER 42.

¹Chambers for the priests. 19 The outward court. **T**HEN he brought me forth into the ²utter court, the way toward the north; and he brought me into ³the chamber that ⁴was over against the separate place, and which ⁵was before the building toward the north.

2 Before the length of an hundred cubits ⁶was the north door, and the breadth ⁷was fifty cubits.

3 Over against the twenty cubits which ⁸were for the inner court, and over against the pavement which ⁹was for the utter court, ¹⁰was ¹¹gallery against gallery in three stories.

4 And before the chambers ¹²was a walk of ten cubits breadth inward, ¹³a way of one cubit; and their doors ¹⁴toward the north.

5 Now the upper chambers ¹⁵were shorter; for the galleries ¹⁶were higher

BC 574

¹ or, and the build- ing con- sisted of the lower and the middle- most

² Heb. mensura

³ 1 Ki 6 29

⁴ See ch. 1. 10

⁵ or, from the place

⁶ Heb. post

⁷ or, as that brought me

⁸ or, as he came

⁹ Ex 30. 1

¹⁰ ver. 4

¹¹ ch. 44. 16

¹² Mal. 1. 7.

¹³ Ex 30. 8.

¹⁴ 1 Ki 6. 31-35.

¹⁵ ver. 16.

¹⁶ ch. 40. 16.

¹⁷ Lev 6. 16.

¹⁸ & 24. 9

¹⁹ Lev 2. 3.

²⁰ 10

²¹ & 6. 14, 17.

²² 25, 29.

²³ & 7. 1

²⁴ & 10. 13, 14

²⁵ Num 18. 9.

²⁶ 10

²⁷ ch. 44. 18.

²⁸ ch. 41. 12.

²⁹ 15.

³⁰ ch. 41. 16.

³¹ Heb. and.

³² or, did eat of these.

³³ than these, ³⁴than the lower, and than the middlemost of the building.

³⁵ 6 For they ³⁶were in three stories, but had not pillars as the pillars of the courts; therefore ³⁷the building was straitened more than the lowest and the middlemost from the ground.

³⁸ 7 And the wall that ³⁹was without over against the chambers, toward the utter court on the forepart of the chambers, the length thereof ⁴⁰was fifty cubits.

⁴¹ 8 For the length of the chambers that ⁴²were in the utter court ⁴³was fifty cubits; and, lo, before the temple ⁴⁴were an hundred cubits.

⁴⁵ 9 And ⁴⁶from under these chambers ⁴⁷was ⁴⁸the entry on the east side, ⁴⁹as one goeth into them from the utter court.

⁵⁰ 10 The chambers ⁵¹were in the thick- ness of the wall of the court toward the east, over against the separate place, and over against the building.

⁵² 11 And ⁵³the way before them ⁵⁴was like the appearance of the chambers which ⁵⁵were toward the north, as long as they, and as broad as they; and all their goings out ⁵⁶were both according to their fashions, and according to their doors.

⁵⁷ 12 And according to the doors of the chambers that ⁵⁸were toward the south ⁵⁹was a door in the head of the way, even the way directly before the wall toward the east, as one entereth into them.

⁶⁰ 13 ¶ Then said he unto me, The north chambers and the south chambers, which ⁶¹are before the separate place, they ⁶²be holy chambers, where the priests that approach unto the LORD ⁶³shall eat the most holy things: there shall they lay the most holy things, and ⁶⁴the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; for the place ⁶⁵is holy.

⁶⁶ 14 ¶ When the priests enter thereon, then shall they not go out of the holy place into the utter court, but there they shall lay their garments wherein they minister; for they ⁶⁷are holy; and shall put on other garments, and shall approach to ⁶⁸those things which ⁶⁹are for the people.

⁷⁰ 15 Now when he had made an end of measuring the inner house, he brought me forth toward the gate whose prospect ⁷¹is toward the east, and measured it round about.

⁷² 16 He measured the east ⁷³side with the measuring reed, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

⁷⁴ 17 He measured the north side, five hundred reeds, with the measuring reed round about.

cleanse the altar, as they did cleanse it with the bullock

23 When thou hast made an end of cleansing it, thou shalt offer a young bullock without blemish, and a ram out of the flock without blemish

24 And thou shalt offer them before the LORD, and the priests shall cast salt upon them, and they shall offer them up for a burnt offering unto the LORD

25 Seven days shalt thou prepare every day a goat for a sin offering; they shall also prepare a young bullock, and a ram out of the flock, without blemish

26 Seven days shall they purge the altar and purify it; and they shall consecrate themselves.

27 And when these days are expired, it shall be, that upon the eighth day, and so forward, the priests shall make your burnt offerings upon the altar, and your peace offerings, and I will accept you, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 44.

1 The east gate assigned only to the prince 4 The prince reserved 9 Soldiers incapable of the priest's office 17 Ordinances for the priests

THEN he brought me back the way of the gate of the outward sanctuary which looketh toward the east, and it was shut

2 Then said the LORD unto me; This gate shall be shut, it shall not be opened, and no man shall enter in by it, because the LORD, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut

3 It is for the prince; the prince, he shall sit in it to eat bread before the LORD, he shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate, and shall go out by the way of the same

4 ¶ Then brought he me the way of the north gate before the house, and I looked, and, behold, the glory of the LORD filled the house of the LORD, and I fell upon my face

5 And the LORD said unto me, Son of man, mark well, and behold with thine eyes and hear with thine ears all that I say unto thee concerning all the ordinances of the house of the LORD and all the laws thereof; and mark well the entering in of the house, with every going forth of the sanctuary

6 And thou shalt say to the rebel house, even to the house of Israel, Thus saith the Lord GOD; O ye house of Israel, let it suffice you of all your abominations,

7 In that ye have brought into my sanctuary strangers, uncircumcised in heart, and uncircumcised in flesh, to be in my sanctuary, to pollute it, even my house, when ye offer my

B C of 4

Lev 3 16
Lev 22 2

or ward
or ordi
ance

And so
ver 14

Lev 2 13
Lev 7

Ex 29 35
Lev 8 33

2 Ki 23 8
ch 48 11

Fill their
hands

Ex 29 24
Lev 9 1

1 Chr 28 11
2 Chr 29 34

or thank
offerings

Lev 20 40
41

Rom 12 1
1 Pet 2 5

Num 15 9
16 9

Mal 2 8
Hab

were for a
stumbling
block of

iniquity
unto the

ch 14 3 4
Ex 16 28

ch 43 1
Num 16 3

2 Ki 23 9
1 Chr 23 28

1 Chr 31 54
1 Cor 10 18

ch 48 2 5
ch 40 48

1 Sam 2 35
ver 10

ch 1 23
ch 1 28

Ex 10 8
ch 40 4

ver 7
Hab

all things
heart

1 Chr 41 22
ch 2 5

Ex 28 39
1 Chr 4 3

1 Pet 4 3
ver 9

ch 43 8
Acts 21 28

Ex 28 40
1 Chr 28 25

1 Chr 28 25
Hab

children
of a
stranger

Lev 25 41
Acts 7 51

7 in
existing
places

Hab in
or with
wood

Lev 21 17

bread, the fat and the blood, and they have broken my covenant because of all your abominations.

8 And ye have not kept the charge of mine holy things, but ye have set keepers of my charge in my sanctuary for yourselves

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord GOD; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel

10 And the Levites that are gone away far from me, when Israel went astray, which went astray away from me after their idols, they shall even bear their iniquity

11 Yet they shall be ministers in my sanctuary, having charge at the gates of the house, and ministering to the house, they shall slay the burnt offering and the sacrifice for the people, and they shall stand before them to minister unto them

12 Because they ministered unto them before their idols, and caused the house of Israel to fall into iniquity, therefore have I lifted up mine hand against them, saith the Lord GOD, and they shall bear their iniquity

13 And they shall not come near unto me, to do the office of a priest unto me, nor to come near to any of my holy things, in the most holy place, but they shall bear their shame and their abominations which they have committed

14 But I will make them keepers of the charge of the house, for all the service thereof, and for all that shall be done therein

15 ¶ But the priests the Levites, the sons of Zadok, that kept the charge of my sanctuary, when the children of Israel went astray from me, they shall come near to me to minister unto me, and they shall stand before me to offer unto me the fat and the blood, saith the Lord GOD

16 They shall enter into my sanctuary, and they shall come near to my table, to minister unto me, and they shall keep my charge

17 ¶ And it shall come to pass that when they enter in at the gates of the inner court, they shall be clothed with linen garments, and no wool shall come upon them, whilst they minister in the gates of the inner court and within

18 They shall have linen bonnets upon their heads, and shall have linen breeches upon their loins; they shall not gird themselves with any thing that causeth sweat

19 And when they go forth into the utter court, *even into the utter court to the people*, "they shall put off their garments wherein they ministered, and lay them in the holy chambers, and they shall put on other garments; and they shall not sanctify the people with their garments.

20 "Neither shall they shave their heads, nor suffer their locks to grow long; they shall only poll their heads.

21 "Neither shall any priest drink wine, when they enter into the inner court.

22 Neither shall they take for their wives a "widow, nor her that is "put away; but they shall take maidens of the seed of the house of Israel, or a widow "that had a priest before.

23 And "they shall teach my people the difference between the holy and profane, and cause them to discern between the unclean and the clean.

24 And "in controversy they shall stand in judgment; and they shall judge it according to my judgments: and they shall keep my laws and my statutes in all mine assemblies; "and they shall hallow my sabbaths.

25 And they shall come at no "dead person to defile themselves: but for father, or for mother, or for son, or for daughter, for brother, or for sister that hath had no husband, they may defile themselves.

26 And "after he is cleansed, they shall reckon unto him seven days.

27 And in the day that he goeth into the sanctuary, "unto the inner court, to minister in the sanctuary, "he shall offer his sin offering, saith the Lord God.

28 And it shall be unto them for an inheritance: I "am their inheritance; and ye shall give them no possession in Israel: I am their possession.

29 "They shall eat the meat offering, and the sin offering, and the trespass offering; and "every "dedicated thing in Israel shall be theirs.

30 And the "first of all the firstfruits of all things, and every oblation of all, of every sort of your oblations, shall be the priests': ye "shall also give unto the priest the first of your dough, "that he may cause the blessing to rest in thine house.

31 The priests shall not eat of any thing that is "dead of itself, or torn, whether it be fowl or beast.

CHAPTER 45.

The portion of land for the sanctuary, &c.
MOREOVER, "when ye shall "divide by lot the land for inheritance, ye shall "offer an oblation unto

B.C. 574.

"Heb.

holiness.

ch 22. 14.

ch 44. 20.

Ex. 30. 29.

Lev. 4. 7.

Mat. 23. 17.

ch. 42. 20.

Lev. 21. 6.

or, sold.

ch. 10. 6.

Lev. 10. 6.

ch. 48. 10.

Lev. 21. 7.

Heb.

thrust.

forth.

var. 1.

ch. 48. 10.

Heb.

from a priest.

ch. 22. 26.

Mat. 2. 7.

ch. 48. 13.

Deut. 17. 2.

3 Chr. 15. 8.

Sca.

ch. 40. 17.

Sca.

ch. 22. 26.

ch. 48. 15.

Lev. 21. 1.

ch. 48. 21.

Num. 6. 10.

19. 11.

Ac.

ver. 17.

Lev. 4. 3.

Num. 18. 26.

Deut. 10. 9.

18. 1. 2.

Josh. 13. 14.

Lev. 7. 6.

Sca.

Jer. 22. 17.

ch. 22. 27.

46. 18.

Lev. 27. 21.

28. compared with

Num. 18. 14.

or, devoted.

Ex. 13. 2.

22. 29.

22. 19.

Num. 3. 13.

18. 12.

or, chief.

ch. 44. 6.

Jer. 22. 3.

Num. 18. 20.

Neh. 10. 37.

Heb. ex-pulsioms.

Prov. 3. 9.

Mal. 3. 10.

Lev. 19. 35.

36.

Prov. 11. 1.

Ex. 22. 31.

Lev. 22. 8.

Sca.

when ye cause the land to fall.

ch. 47. 29.

ch. 48. 6.

Ex. 30. 18.

Lev. 27. 35.

Num. 3. 47.

the Lord, "an holy portion of the land: the length shall be the length of five and twenty thousand reeds, and the breadth shall be ten thousand. This shall be holy in all the borders thereof round about.

2 Of this there shall be for the sanctuary "five hundred in length, with five hundred in breadth, square round about; and fifty cubits round about for the "suburbs thereof.

3 And of this measure shalt thou measure the length of five and twenty thousand, and the breadth of ten thousand: "and in it shall be the sanctuary and the most holy place.

4 "The holy portion of the land shall be for the priests the ministers of the sanctuary, which shall come near to minister unto the Lord: and it shall be a place for their houses, and an holy place for the sanctuary.

5 "And the five and twenty thousand of length, and the ten thousand of breadth, shall also the Levites, the ministers of the house, have for themselves, for a possession for "twenty chambers.

6 ¶ And ye shall appoint the possession of the city five thousand broad, and five and twenty thousand long, over against the oblation of the holy portion: it shall be for the whole house of Israel.

7 ¶ And a portion shall be for the prince on the one side and on the other side of the oblation of the holy portion, and of the possession of the city, before the oblation of the holy portion, and before the possession of the city, from the west side westward, and from the east side eastward: and the length shall be over against one of the portions, from the west border unto the east border.

8 In the land shall be his possession in Israel: and "my princes shall no more oppress my people; and the rest of the land shall they give to the house of Israel according to their tribes.

9 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God: "Let it suffice you, O princes of Israel: "Remove violence and spoil, and execute judgment and justice, take away your "exactions from my people, saith the Lord God.

10 Ye shall have just "balances, and a just ephah, and a just bath.

11 The ephah and the bath shall be of one measure, that the bath may contain the tenth part of an homer, and the ephah the tenth part of an homer: the measure thereof shall be after the homer.

12 And the "shekel shall be twenty

gerahs: twenty shekels, five and twenty shekels, fifteen shekels, shall be your maneh.

13 This is the oblation that ye shall offer; the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of wheat, and ye shall give the sixth part of an ephah of an homer of barley.

14 Concerning the ordinance of oil, the bath of oil, *ye shall offer* the tenth part of a bath out of the cor, *which is* an homer of ten baths, for ten baths *are* an homer.

15 And one lamb out of the flock, out of two hundred, out of the fat pastures of Israel; for a meat offering, and for a burnt offering, and for peace offerings, to make reconciliation for them, saith the Lord God.

16 All the people of the land shall give this oblation for the prince in Israel.

17 And it shall be the prince's part to give burnt offerings, and meat offerings, and drink offerings, in the feasts, and in the new moons, and in the sabbaths, in all solemnities of the house of Israel: he shall prepare the sin offering, and the meat offering, and the burnt offering, and the peace offerings, to make reconciliation for the house of Israel.

18 Thus saith the Lord God: In the first month, in the first day of the month, thou shalt take a young bullock without blemish, and cleanse the sanctuary;

19 And the priest shall take of the blood of the sin offering, and put it upon the posts of the house, and upon the four corners of the settle of the altar, and upon the posts of the gate of the inner court.

20 And so thou shalt do the seventh day of the month for every one that erreth, and for him that is simple: so shall ye reconcile the house.

21 In the first month, in the fourteenth day of the month, ye shall have the passover, a feast of seven days; unleavened bread shall be eaten.

22 And upon that day shall the prince prepare for himself and for all the people of the land a bullock for a sin offering.

23 And seven days of the feast he shall prepare a burnt offering to the Lord, seven bullocks and seven rams without blemish daily the seven days; and a kid of the goats daily for a sin offering.

24 And he shall prepare a meat offering of an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and an hin of oil for an ephah.

25 In the seventh month, in the fif-

BC 674

1 ver. 24, 24
Num 29
12
Deut. 16.
13

1 or, kid.

2 ver. 8
ch 44. 8

3 or, thank
offerings

4 Lev 2. 4.

5 Heb
shall be
for

6 or, with.

7 ch 45. 17

8 or, thank
offerings.

9 ver. 7, 11
ch 45. 24

10 Heb the
gift of
his hand.
Deut. 16.
17

11 Lev 16. 18.

12 ch 45. 20

13 Lev 4. 27

14 ver. 2.

15 Ex 12. 18.
Lev 23. 5.

16 Num. 9. 2.
3

17 28. 16, 17
Deut. 16. 1,
2

18 Ex. 23. 16-
17
Deut. 16.
18

19 Lev 4. 14.

20 Lev 23. 5

21 See
Num 23
15, 22, 30

22 29. 5, 11.
16, 19, &c.

23 ch 45. 5, 7.

24 ver. 5.

teenth day of the month, shall he do the like in the feast of the seven days, according to the sin offering, according to the burnt offering, and according to the meat offering, and according to the oil.

CHAPTER 46.

Ordinances for the prince in his worship

THUS saith the Lord God: The gate of the inner court that looketh toward the east shall be shut the six working days; but on the sabbath it shall be opened, and in the day of the new moon it shall be opened.

2 And the prince shall enter by the way of the porch of that gate without, and shall stand by the post of the gate, and the priests shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, and he shall worship at the threshold of the gate; then he shall go forth; but the gate shall not be shut until the evening.

3 Likewise the people of the land shall worship at the door of this gate before the Lord in the sabbaths and in the new moons.

4 And the burnt offering that the prince shall offer unto the Lord in the sabbath day shall be six lambs without blemish, and a ram without blemish.

5 And the meat offering shall be an ephah for a ram, and the meat offering for the lambs as he shall be able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

6 And in the day of the new moon it shall be a young bullock without blemish, and six lambs, and a ram: they shall be without blemish.

7 And he shall prepare a meat offering, an ephah for a bullock, and an ephah for a ram, and for the lambs according as his hand shall attain unto, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

8 And when the prince shall enter, he shall go in by the way of the porch of that gate, and be shall go forth by the way thereof.

9 ¶ But when the people of the land shall come before the Lord in the solemn feasts, be that entereth in by the way of the north gate to worship shall go out by the way of the south gate; and be that entereth by the way of the south gate shall go forth by the way of the north gate: he shall not return by the way of the gate whereby he came in, but shall go forth over against it.

10 And the prince in the midst of them, when they go in, shall go in; and when they go forth, shall go forth.

11 And in the feasts and in the solemnities the meat offering shall be an ephah to a bullock, and an ephah to a

ram, and to the lambs as he is able to give, and an hin of oil to an ephah.

12 Now when the prince shall prepare a voluntary burnt offering or peace offerings voluntarily unto the LORD, ^aone shall then open him the gate that looketh toward the east, and he shall prepare his burnt offering and his peace offerings, as he did on the sabbath day; then he shall go forth; and after his going forth ^aone shall shut the gate.

13 ^cThou shalt daily prepare a burnt offering unto the LORD ^aof a lamb ¹of the first year without blemish. thou shalt prepare it ²every morning.

14 And thou shalt prepare a meat offering for it every morning, the sixth part of an ephah, and the third part of an hin of oil, to temper with the fine flour; a meat offering continually by a perpetual ordinance unto the LORD.

15 Thus shall they prepare the lamb, and the meat offering, and the oil, every morning for a continual burnt offering.

16 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; If the prince give a gift unto any of his sons, the inheritance thereof shall be his sons'; it shall be their possession by inheritance.

17 But if he give a gift of his inheritance to one of his servants, then it shall be his to ^athe year of liberty; after it shall return to the prince: but his inheritance shall be his sons' for them.

18 Moreover ^athe prince shall not take of the people's inheritance by oppression, to thrust them out of their possession; but he shall give his sons inheritance out of his own possession: that my people be not scattered every man from his possession.

19 ¶ After he brought me through the entry, which was at the side of the gate, into the holy chambers of the priests, which looked toward the north: and, behold, there was a place on the two sides westward.

20 Then said he unto me, This ^ais the place where the priests shall ^aboil the trespass offering and the sin offering, where they shall ^abake the meat offering; that they bear them not out into the utter court, ^ato sanctify the people.

21 Then he brought me forth into the inner court, and caused me to pass by the four corners of the court; and, behold, ^ain every corner of the court there was a court.

22 In the four corners of the court there were courts ^ajoined of forty cubits long and thirty broad: these four ^acorners were of one measure.

BC 574

^a ver. 2
ch. 44. 2.
^b see
ver. 20.

^c Ex. 29. 38.
Num. 28. 2.

¹ Heb.
a son of
his year.

² Joel 2. 18
Zech. 13. 1
Ez. 14. 8.
Rev. 22. 1.

³ Heb.
morning by
morning.

^a ch. 40. 2.

³ Heb.
waters of
the ancles

¹ Lev. 25. 10.

² ch. 45. 2.

⁴ Heb.
waters of
swimming

⁵ Heb. 21p.
ver. 12
Rev. 22. 2.

⁶ Chr. 35.
13.

^a or, plain
Ben.
Deut. 37.
E. 4. 49.

⁷ Josh. 3. 16
Lev. 2. 4, 5.

¹ ch. 43. 19
² Heb. two
rivers.

³ Heb. a
court in a
corner of
a court
and a
court in a
corner of
a court.

^a or,
made with
chibugya.

¹ Heb.
cornered.

23 And there was a row of building round about in them, round about them four, and it was made with boiling places under the rows round about.

24 Then said he unto me, These are the places of them that boil, where the ministers of the house shall ^aboil the sacrifice of the people.

CHAPTER 47.

1 Vision of the holy waters. 2 The virtue of them. 3 Borders of the land. 4 Division of it by lot.

AFTERWARD he brought me again unto the door of the house; and, behold, ^awaters issued out from under the threshold of the house eastward; for the forefront of the house stood toward the east, and the waters came down from under from the right side of the house, at the south side of the altar.

2 Then brought he me out of the way of the gate northward, and led me about the way without unto the utter gate by the way that looketh eastward; and, behold, there ran out waters on the right side.

3 And when ^athe man that had the line in his hand went forth eastward, he measured a thousand cubits, and he brought me through the waters; the ^awaters were to the ancles.

4 Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through the waters; the waters were to the knees. Again he measured a thousand, and brought me through; the waters were to the loins.

5 Afterward he measured a thousand; and it was a river that I could not pass over: for the waters were risen, ^awaters to swim in, a river that could not be passed over.

6 ¶ And he said unto me, Son of man, hast thou seen this? Then he brought me, and caused me to return to the brink of the river.

7 Now when I had returned, behold, at the ^abank of the river were very many ^atrees on the one side and on the other.

8 Then said he unto me, These waters issue out toward the east country, and go down into the ^adesert, and go into the sea: ^awhich being brought forth into the sea, the waters shall be healed.

9 And it shall come to pass, that every thing that liveth, which moveth, whithersoever the ^arivers shall come, shall live: and there shall be a very great multitude of fish, because these waters shall come thither: for they shall be healed; and every thing shall live whither the river cometh.

10 And it shall come to pass, that the fishers shall stand upon it from En-gedi even unto En-eglain; they

shall be a *place* to spread forth nets; their fish shall be according to their kinds, as the fish ^{of} the great sea, exceeding many.

11 But the miry places thereof and the marshes thereof ^{shall} not be healed; they shall be given to salt.

12 And ^{by} the river upon the bank thereof, on this side and on that side, ^{shall} grow all trees for meat, ^{whose} leaf shall not fade, neither shall the fruit thereof be consumed: it shall bring forth ^{new} fruit according to his months, because their waters they issued out of the sanctuary: and the fruit thereof shall be for meat, and the leaf thereof ^{for} ^{medicine}.

13 ¶ Thus saith the Lord God; This shall be the border, whereby ye shall inherit the land according to the twelve tribes of Israel: ^{Joseph shall have two portions}.

14 And ye shall inherit it, one as well as another: *concerning* the which I ^{lifted} up mine hand to give it unto your fathers: and this land shall ^{fall} unto you for inheritance.

15 And this shall be the border of the land toward the north side, from the great sea, ^{the way of} Hethlon, as men go to ^{Zedad};

16 ^{Hamath}, ^{Berothab}, Sibraim, which *is* between the border of Damascus and the border of Hamath; ^{Hazar-hatticon}, which *is* by the coast of Hauran.

17 And the border from the sea shall be ^{Hazar-enan}, the border of Damascus, and the north northward, and the border of Hamath. And *this is* the north side.

18 And the east side ye shall measure ^{from} Hauran, and from Damascus, and from Gilead, and from the land of Israel by Jordan, from the border unto the east sea. And *this is* the east side.

19 And the south side southward, from Tamar *even* to ^{the} waters of ^{strife} in Kadesh, the ^{river} to the great sea. And *this is* ^{the} south side southward.

20 The west side also shall be the great sea from the border, till a man come over against Hamath. This *is* the west side.

21 So shall ye divide this land unto you according to the tribes of Israel.

22 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that ye shall divide it by lot for an inheritance unto you, ^{and} to the strangers that sojourn among you, which shall beget children among you: ^{and} they shall be unto you as born in the country among the children of Israel: they shall have inheritance with you among the tribes of Israel.

B.O. 674

* Num. 34.3

Josh. 21.4

ch. 43.28

1 or,

and that

which

shall not

be haled

b ver. 7.

c ch. 47.15,

4.c.

2 Heb. shall

come up.

d Joh. 8.18.

Ps. 1.8.

Jer. 17.8.

3 or,

principal.

4 Heb. one

portion.

5 or,

for drivels

and sores.

6 Rev. 22.2.

7 Gen. 48.5.

1 Chr. 6.1

ch. 43.4, 5.

8 Gen. 12.7

13.15.

14.7.

15.2.

16.3.

17.18.

ch. 20.4, 6,

28, 42.

9 or, sworn.

10 ch. 48.28

11 ch. 48.1

12 Num. 34.8

13 Num. 34.8

14 2 Sam. 8.8

15 or, the

middle

village.

16 ch. 45.1-2

17 Num. 34.9

ch. 43.1

18 Heb. from

between.

19 Num. 20.

13.

20 Dent. 22.

27.

21 Ps. 81.7.

ch. 43.28

22 or,

Mothab.

23 or, toward

Teman.

24 ch. 44.18.

25 or, the

sanctified

portion

shall be

for the

priests.

26 or, ward,

or, ordi-

nance.

27 ch. 44.10.

28 See

Eph. 3.6.

Rev. 7.9,

10.

29 Rom. 10.

12.

30 Oal. 3.28.

Col. 3.11.

23 And it shall come to pass, that in what tribe the stranger sojourneth, there shall ye give *him* his inheritance, saith the Lord God.

CHAPTER 48.

1, 23 The portions of the twelve tribes, 8 of the sanctuary, 15 of the city. 30 Dimensions of the city

NOW these are the names of the tribes. ^{From} the north end to the coast of the way of Hethlon, as one goeth to Hamath, Hazar-enan, the border of Damascus northward, to the coast of Hamath; for these are his sides east and west; ^{a portion for} Dan.

2 And by the border of Dan, from the east side unto the west side, ^{a portion for} Asher.

3 And by the border of Asher, from the east side even unto the west side, ^{a portion for} Naphtali.

4 And by the border of Naphtali, from the east side unto the west side, ^{a portion for} Manasseh.

5 And by the border of Manasseh, from the east side unto the west side, ^{a portion for} Ephraim.

6 And by the border of Ephraim, from the east side even unto the west side, ^{a portion for} Reuben.

7 And by the border of Reuben, from the east side unto the west side, ^{a portion for} Judah.

8 ¶ And by the border of Judah, from the east side unto the west side, shall be ^{the offering} which ye shall offer of five and twenty thousand *reeds* in breadth, and *in* length as one of the other parts, from the east side unto the west side: and the sanctuary shall be in the midst of it.

9 The oblation that ye shall offer unto the LORD shall be of five and twenty thousand in length, and of ten thousand in breadth.

10 And for them, *even* for the priests, shall be *this* holy oblation; toward the north five and twenty thousand *in* length, and toward the west ten thousand in breadth, and toward the east ten thousand in breadth, and toward the south five and twenty thousand in length: and the sanctuary of the LORD shall be in the midst thereof.

11 ^{It} shall be for the priests that are sanctified of the sons of Zadok; which have kept my ^{charge}, which went not astray when the children of Israel went astray, ^{as} the Levites went astray.

12 And *this* oblation of the land that is offered shall be unto them a thing most holy by the border of the Levites.

13 And over against the border of the priests the Levites shall have five

and twenty thousand in length, and ten thousand in breadth: all the length *shall be* five and twenty thousand, and the breadth ten thousand.

14 ^a And they shall not sell of it, neither exchange, nor alienate the firstfruits of the land: for it is holy unto the Lord.

15 ^b And the five thousand, that are left in the breadth over against the five and twenty thousand, shall be ^c a profane place for the city, for dwelling, and for suburbs: and the city shall be in the midst thereof.

16 And these *shall be* the measures thereof; the north side four thousand and five hundred, and the south side four thousand and five hundred, and on the east side four thousand and five hundred, and the west side four thousand and five hundred.

17 And the suburbs of the city shall be toward the north two hundred and fifty, and toward the south two hundred and fifty, and toward the east two hundred and fifty, and toward the west two hundred and fifty.

18 And the residue in length over against the oblation of the holy portion *shall be* ten thousand eastward, and ten thousand westward: and it shall be over against the oblation of the holy portion; and the increase thereof shall be for food unto them that serve the city.

19 ^a And they that serve the city shall serve it out of all the tribes of Israel.

20 All the oblation *shall be* five and twenty thousand by five and twenty thousand: ye shall offer the holy oblation foursquare, with the possession of the city.

21 ^b And the residue *shall be* for the prince, on the one side and on the other of the holy oblation, and of the possession of the city, over against the five and twenty thousand of the oblation toward the east border, and westward over against the five and twenty thousand toward the west border, over against the portions for the prince: and it shall be the holy oblation; and the sanctuary of the house *shall be* in the midst thereof.

B C 674.

^a Ex. 22. 29
Lev. 27. 10,
28, 33.

^b ch. 45. 6.

^c Heb. one
portion.
^d ch. 42. 20.

^d ch. 47. 18.

^e Heb.
Meribah-
Kadesh.

^f ch. 47. 14,
21, 22.

^f Rev. 21. 12,
16.

^g ch. 45. 6.

^h ch. 45. 7.

ⁱ ver. 5, 10.

^j Jer. 33. 18.

^k Jer. 31. 17.

^l Joel 3. 17.

^m Zech. 2. 10.

ⁿ Rev. 21. 3.

^o & 22. 3.

^p Heb.

Jehovah-
shammah.

See

Ex. 17. 15

Judg. 6. 24

22 Moreover from the possession of the Levites, and from the possession of the city, *being* in the midst of that which is the prince's, between the border of Judah and the border of Benjamin, shall be for the prince.

23 As for the rest of the tribes, from the east side unto the west side, Benjamin *shall have* a portion.

24 And by the border of Benjamin, from the east side unto the west side, Simeon *shall have* a portion.

25 And by the border of Simeon, from the east side unto the west side, Issachar a portion.

26 And by the border of Issachar, from the east side unto the west side, Zebulun a portion.

27 And by the border of Zebulun, from the east side unto the west side, Gad a portion.

28 And by the border of Gad, at the south side southward, the border shall be even from Tamar unto ^a the waters of ^b strife in Kadesh, and to the river toward the great sea.

29 ^c This is the land which ye shall divide by lot unto the tribes of Israel for inheritance, and these are their portions, saith the Lord God.

30 ^d And these are the goings out of the city on the north side, four thousand and five hundred measures.

31 ^e And the gates of the city *shall be* after the names of the tribes of Israel: three gates northward; one gate of Reuben, one gate of Judah, one gate of Levi.

32 And at the east side four thousand and five hundred: and three gates; and one gate of Joseph, one gate of Benjamin, one gate of Dan.

33 And at the south side four thousand and five hundred measures: and three gates; one gate of Simeon, one gate of Issachar, one gate of Zebulun.

34 At the west side four thousand and five hundred, *with* their three gates; one gate of Gad, one gate of Asher, one gate of Naphtali.

35 ^f It was round about eighteen thousand measures: ^g and the name of the city from that day *shall be*, ^h The Lord is there.

THE BOOK OF DANIEL.

CHAPTER 1.

1 ^a Jehoiakim's captivity. 3 Of Daniel, Hananiah, Michael, and Azariah. 17 Their wisdom.

IN the third year of the reign of Jehoiakim king of Judah came Nebuchadnezzar king of Babylon unto Jerusalem, and besieged it.

B C. 607.

^a Jer. 27. 19.

^b Gen. 10. 10.

^c Zech. 5. 11.

^d 2 Ki. 24. 1.

^e 2 Chr. 36. 6.

^f 2 Chr. 36. 7.

3 ¶ And the king spake unto Ashpenaz the master of his eunuchs, that he should bring ^{certain} of the children of Israel, and of the king's seed, and of the princes;

4 Children ⁱⁿ whom *was* no blemish, but well favoured, and skilful in all wisdom, and cunning in knowledge, and understanding science, and such as *had* ability in them to stand in the king's palace, and ^{whom} they might teach the learning and the tongue of the Chaldeans.

5 And the king appointed them a daily provision of the king's meat, and of ^{the} wine which he drank, so nourishing them three years, that at the end thereof they might stand before the king.

6 Now among these were of the children of Judah, Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah:

7 ¶ Unto whom the prince of the eunuchs gave names: ^{for} he gave unto Daniel the name of Belteshazzar; and to Hananiah, of Shadrach; and to Mishael, of Meshach; and to Azariah, of Abednego.

8 ¶ But Daniel purposed in his heart that he would not defile himself with the portion of the king's meat, nor with the wine which he drank: therefore he requested of the prince of the eunuchs that he might not defile himself.

9 Now ^{God} had brought Daniel into favour and tender love with the prince of the eunuchs.

10 And the prince of the eunuchs said unto Daniel, I fear my lord the king, who hath appointed your meat and your drink for why should he see your faces ^{worse} looking than the children which *are* of your sort? then shall ye make me endanger my head to the king.

11 Then said Daniel to Melzar, whom the prince of the eunuchs had set over Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah,

12 Prove thy servants, I beseech thee, ten days; and let them give us ^{pulse} to eat, and water to drink

13 Then let our countenances be looked upon before thee, and the countenance of the children that eat of the portion of the king's meat: and as thou seest, deal with thy servants.

14 So he consented to them in this matter, and proved them ten days.

15 And at the end of ten days their countenances appeared fairer and fatter in flesh than all the children which did eat the portion of the king's meat.

BC 690

* For 11
2 Ki 1
17 18
Isa 30 7

* 1 Ki 1 12
Jas 1 5,
17

* See Lev 24
19 20

* Acts 7 22
1 or,
he made
Daniel
understand

* Num 12 6
2 Chr 26 5
ch 5 11, 12

* 10 1
* Acts 7 22

* Heb the
wine of
his drink

* For 19
Gen 41 46

* 1 Ki 10 6
* ver 5
Gen 41 46

* 1 Ki 10 1
* Heb
wisdom of
understanding

* Gen 31 45
2 Ki 24 17

* ch 4 8
* 5 12

* ch 6 28
* 10 1
* Deut. 32
30

* Ezek 4 13
Hos 9 3

* Gen 41 8
ch 4 5

* Geo
Gen 39 21
Ps 105 46

* Prov 15 7
* Luth 6 1
ch 6 18

* Gen 41 8
Ex 7 11
ch 5 7

* Heb
saddler

* or, term,
or, con-
tinuance

* or the
steward

* 1 Ki 1 31
ch 3 9

* 5 10
* 5 6, 21

* Heb
of pulse

* Heb that
we may
eat &c

* 2 Ki 10 27
Eze 9 11
ch 1 29

* Chald
made
pieces

* ch 5 16
* or, for,
ver 48,
ch 6 17.

16 Thus Melzar took away the portion of their meat, and the wine that they should drink; and gave them pulse.

17 ¶ As for these four children, ^{God} gave them knowledge and skill in all learning and wisdom: and Daniel had understanding in all visions and dreams.

18 Now at the end of the days that the king had said he should bring them in, then the prince of the eunuchs brought them in before Nebuchadnezzar.

19 And the king communed with them; and among them all was found none like Daniel, Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah: therefore stood they before the king.

20 ¶ And in all matters of wisdom and understanding, that the king enquired of them, he found them ten times better than all the magicians and astrologers that were in all his realm.

21 ¶ And Daniel continued even unto the first year of king Cyrus.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Nebuchadnezzar, forgetting his dream, requireth it of the Chaldeans. 10 They are judged to die. 14 Daniel findeth the dream. 21 The dream. 33 The interpretation. 46 Daniel's advancement.

AND in the second year of the reign of Nebuchadnezzar Nebuchadnezzar dreamed dreams, ^{where}with his spirit was troubled, and ^{his} sleep brake from him.

2 ¶ Then the king commanded to call the magicians, and the astrologers, and the sorcerers, and the Chaldeans, for to shew the king his dreams. So they came and stood before the king.

3 And the king said unto them, I have dreamed a dream, and my spirit was troubled to know the dream.

4 Then saith the Chaldeans to the king in Syriack, O king, live for ever. tell thy servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation.

5 The king answered and said to the Chaldeans, The thing is gone from me: if ye will not make known unto me the dream, with the interpretation thereof, ye shall be cut ⁱⁿ pieces, and your houses shall be made a dunghill.

6 ¶ But if ye shew the dream, and the interpretation thereof, ye shall receive of me gifts and rewards and great honour: therefore shew me the dream, and the interpretation thereof.

7 They answered again and said, Let the king tell his servants the dream, and we will shew the interpretation of it.

8 The king answered and said, I

know of certainty that ye would gain the time, because ye see the thing is gone from me.

9 But if ye will not make known unto me the dream, ¹there is but one decree for you: for ye have prepared lying and corrupt words to speak before me, till the time be changed: therefore tell me the dream, and I shall know that ye can shew me the interpretation thereof.

10 ¶ The Chaldeans answered before the king, and said, There is not a man upon the earth that can shew the king's matter: therefore ²there is no king, lord, nor ruler, that asked such things at any magician, or astrologer, or Chaldean.

11 And ³it is a rare thing that the king requireth, and there is none other that can shew it before the king, except the gods, whose dwelling is not with flesh.

12 For this cause the king was angry and very furious, and commanded to destroy all the wise men of Babylon.

13 And the decree went forth that the wise men should be slain; and they sought Daniel and his fellows to be slain.

14 ¶ Then Daniel answered with counsel and wisdom to Arioch the captain of the king's guard, which was gone forth to slay the wise men of Babylon:

15 He answered and said to Arioch the king's captain, Why is the decree so hasty from the king? Then Arioch made the thing known to Daniel.

16 Then Daniel went in, and desired of the king that he would give him time, and that he would shew the king the interpretation.

17 Then Daniel went to his house, and made the thing known to Hananiah, Mishael, and Azariah, his companions:

18 That they would desire mercies of the God of heaven concerning this secret; that Daniel and his fellows should not perish with the rest of the wise men of Babylon.

19 ¶ Then was the secret revealed unto Daniel in a night vision. Then Daniel blessed the God of heaven.

20 Daniel answered and said, Blessed be the name of God for ever and ever, for wisdom and might are his:

21 And he changeth the times and the seasons: he removeth kings, and setteth up kings: he giveth wisdom unto the wise, and knowledge to them that know understanding:

22 He revealeth the deep and secret things: he knoweth what is in the darkness, and the light dwelleth with him.

BC 403

1 Chald.

buy.

Eph 5 18

Eph 4 11

Eph 18

1 Chald

That f

hast

found

1 Chald

children

of the

captivity

of Judah

Ch 5 11

1 Chald

returned

Gen 40 8

Amos 4

13

or, chief

marthal

1 Chald

chief

of the

accu-

sation,

or, slaugh-

termen

Gen 37 36

1 Chald

hath made

a lion

Gen 49 1

1 Chald

came up

Eph 22, 23

Acts 3 12

or, but

for the

intent that

the inter-

pretation

may be

made

known to

the king

Eph 18 19

Eph 47

1 Chald

from be-

fore God.

or,

that they

should not

destroy

Daniel, &c.

1 Chald.

want see-

ing

Num 12 8

Job 33 15

Pa. 118. 2

or, see

Eph 38, 39

Eph 32 19

or, &c.

Eph 1 13

Eph 12 18

Pa. 75 6, 7

Eph 27 5

Eph 1 6

Eph 4 6

2 Cor 5 1

Eph 9 24

or, which

was not

in hands

as ver 45

Eph 12 22

Pa. 25 14

Pa. 139 11

Eph 4 23

Eph 6 11,

14

Eph 13. 2

23 I thank thee, and praise thee, O thou God of my fathers, who hast given me wisdom and might, and hast made known unto me now what we ⁴desued of thee: for thou hast now made known unto us the king's matter.

24 ¶ Therefore Daniel went in unto Arioch, whom the king had ordained to destroy the wise men of Babylon: he went and said thus unto him; Destroy not the wise men of Babylon: bring me in before the king, and I will shew unto the king the interpretation.

25 Then Arioch brought in Daniel before the king in haste, and said thus unto him, I have found a man of the ⁵captives of Judah, that will make known unto the king the interpretation.

26 The king answered and said to Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, Art thou able to make known unto me the dream which I have seen, and the interpretation thereof?

27 Daniel answered in the presence of the king, and said, The secret which the king hath demanded cannot the wise men, the astrologers, the magicians, the soothsayers, shew unto the king;

28 But there is a God in heaven that revealeth secrets, and maketh known to the king Nebuchadnezzar what shall be in the latter days. Thy dream, and the visions of thy head upon thy bed, are these;

29 As for thee, O king, thy thoughts came into thy mind upon thy bed, what should come to pass hereafter: and he that revealeth secrets maketh known to thee what shall come to pass.

30 But as for me, this secret is not revealed to me for any wisdom that I have more than any living, but for their sakes that shall make known the interpretation to the king, and that thou mightest know the thoughts of thy heart.

31 ¶ Thou, O king, sawest, and behold a great image. This great image, whose brightness was excellent, stood before thee; and the form thereof was terrible.

32 This image's head was of fine gold, his breast and his arms of silver, his belly and his thighs of brass,

33 His legs of iron, his feet part of iron and part of clay.

34 Thou sawest till that a stone was cut out without hands, which smote the image upon his feet that were of iron and clay, and brake them to pieces.

35 Then was the iron, the clay, the brass, the silver, and the gold, broken to pieces together, and became like

the chaff of the summer threshing-floors; and the wind carried them away, that "no place was found for them: and the stone that smote the image" became a great mountain, and filled the whole earth.

36 ¶ This is the dream; and we will tell the interpretation thereof before the king.

37 "Thou, O king, art a king of kings: for the God of heaven hath given thee a kingdom, power, and strength, and glory.

38 And whosoever the children of men dwell, the beasts of the field and the fowls of the heaven hath he given into thine hand, and hath made thee ruler over them all. "Thou art this head of gold.

39 And after thee shall arise another kingdom inferior to thee, and another third kingdom of brass, which shall bear rule over all the earth.

40 And the fourth kingdom shall be strong as iron: forasmuch as iron breaketh in pieces and subdueth all things: and as iron that breaketh all these, shall it break in pieces and bruise.

41 And whereas thou sawest the feet and toes, part of potters' clay, and part of iron, the kingdom shall be divided; but there shall be in it of the strength of the iron, forasmuch as thou sawest the iron mixed with miry clay.

42 And as the toes of the feet were part of iron, and part of clay, so the kingdom shall be partly strong, and partly broken.

43 And whereas thou sawest iron mixed with miry clay, they shall mingle themselves with the seed of men: but they shall not cleave one to another, even as iron is not mixed with clay.

44 And in the days of these kings shall the God of heaven set up a kingdom, which shall never be destroyed: and the kingdom shall not be left to other people, but it shall break in pieces and consume all these kingdoms, and it shall stand for ever.

45 Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure.

46 ¶ Then the king Nebuchadnezzar fell upon his face, and worshipped Daniel, and commanded that they should offer an oblation and sweet odours unto him.

47 The king answered unto Daniel,

BU 603.

Pa. 37 10, 36.

ver. 28.

Is 2 2, 3.

Pa. 80 6.

ver. 6.

ch. 4 9.

Is 11.

Ezra 7, 12.

Is 47 5.

Jer 27 6.

Ezek 28 7.

Isa. 8 10.

Ezra 1 2.

ch. 3 12.

Ezra 2 19, 21.

Is 3 2.

ch. 4 21, 22.

Jer 27 6.

ver. 52.

ch. 5 28, 31.

ver. 32.

ch. 7 7, 23.

ver. 33.

Chald. brittle.

Chald. this with this.

Chald. with might.

Chald. they command.

ch. 4 1, 6 26.

Chald. their days.

ver. 28.

ch. 4 3, 34.

Is 28.

Is 7 14, 27.

Mic 4 7.

Luke 1 32, 33.

Chald. kingdom thereof.

For singing.

Chald. symphony.

Pa. 2 9.

Is 60 12.

1 Cor 15 24.

ver. 35.

Is 28 16.

Jer 29 22.

Rev 13 15.

or, which was not in hand.

Chald. after this.

See

Acts 10 25.

Is 14 13.

Is 28 6.

Ezra 6 10.

ch. 6 12.

750

and said, Of a truth it is, that your God is a God of gods, and a Lord of kings, and a revealer of secrets, seeing thou couldest reveal this secret.

43 Then the king made Daniel a great man, and gave him many great gifts, and made him ruler over the whole province of Babylon, and chief of the governors over all the wise men of Babylon.

49 Then Daniel requested of the king, and he set Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, over the affairs of the province of Babylon: but Daniel sat in the gate of the king.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The golden image 21 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego cast into a furnace 26 God saveth them

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king made an image of gold, whose height was threescore cubits, and the breadth thereof six cubits: he set it up in the plain of Dura, in the province of Babylon.

2 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king sent to gather together the princes, the governors, and the captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, to come to the dedication of the image which Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

3 Then the princes, the governors, and captains, the judges, the treasurers, the counsellors, the sheriffs, and all the rulers of the provinces, were gathered together unto the dedication of the image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up; and they stood before the image that Nebuchadnezzar had set up.

4 Then an herald cried aloud, To you it is commanded, "O people, nations, and languages,

5 That at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, dulcimer, and all kinds of music, ye fall down and worship the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king hath set up:

6 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth shall the same hour be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

7 Therefore at that time, when all the people heard the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and all kinds of music, all the people, the nations, and the languages, fell down and worshipped the golden image that Nebuchadnezzar the king had set up.

8 ¶ Wherefore at that time certain Chaldeans came near, and accused the Jews.

9 They spake and said to the king Nebuchadnezzar, "O king, live for ever.

10 Thou, O king, hast made a decree, that every man that shall hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, shall fall down and worship the golden image:

11 And whoso falleth not down and worshippeth, that he should be cast into the midst of a burning fiery furnace.

12 ^bThere are certain Jews whom thou hast set over the affairs of the province of Babylon, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego; these men, O king, have not regarded thee: they serve not thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

13 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar in his rage and fury commanded to bring Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego. Then they brought these men before the king.

14 Nebuchadnezzar spake and said unto them, *Is it true*, O Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, do not ye serve my gods, nor worship the golden image which I have set up?

15 Now if ye be ready that at what time ye hear the sound of the cornet, flute, harp, sackbut, psaltery, and dulcimer, and all kinds of musick, ye fall down and worship the image which I have made; *well*: but if ye worship not, ye shall be cast the same hour into the midst of a burning fiery furnace; and who is that God that shall deliver you out of my hands?

16 Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, answered and said to the king, O Nebuchadnezzar, *we are not careful to answer thee in this matter.*

17 If it be so, our God whom we serve is able to deliver us from the burning fiery furnace, and he will deliver us out of thine hand, O king.

18 But if not, be it known unto thee, O king, that we will not serve thy gods, nor worship the golden image which thou hast set up.

19 ¶ Then was Nebuchadnezzar ¹full of fury, and the form of his visage was changed against Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego: *therefore* he spake, and commanded that they should heat the furnace one seven times more than it was wont to be heated.

20 And he commanded the ²most mighty men that *were* in his army to bind Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, and to cast them into the burning fiery furnace.

21 Then these men were bound in their coats, their hosen, and their

BC 580.

¹ or, *turbans*.

² ch. 2. 4.

& 5. 10.

& 6. 6, 21.

³ Chald.

⁴ or, *spark*.

^b ch. 2. 49.

^c or,

governors.

^d Chald.

have set

no regard

upon thee.

^e Is 43. 2.

^f Chald.

there is

no hurt

in them.

^g ver. 23.

Joh 1. 6.

L. 38. 7.

Fr 34. 7.

^h or, *of pur-*

pose, as

Ex. 21. 13.

ⁱ Chald.

door.

^j As

Ex. 32. 37.

Luke 13. 9.

^k Heb. 11. 34.

^l Ex. 5. 2.

2 Ki 15.

35.

^m Mat. 10. 19.

ⁿ Ps 34. 7, 8.

Jer. 17. 7.

& 22.

23.

^o ch. 6. 28.

^p Chald.

a decree

is made

by me.

^q Chald.

Allied

^r Chald.

error

^s ch. 2. 5.

^t Chald.

made

pieces.

^u ch. 6. 27.

^v Chald.

made to prosper

^w Chald.

mighty of strength

^x or,

manacles.

¹ hats, and their *other* garments, and were cast into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

22 Therefore because the king's ²commandment was urgent, and the furnace exceeding hot, the ³flame of the fire slew those men that took up Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego.

23 And these three men, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, fell down bound into the midst of the burning fiery furnace.

24 Then Nebuchadnezzar the king was astonished, and rose up in haste, and spake, and said unto his ⁴counsellors, Did not we cast three men bound into the midst of the fire? They answered and said unto the king, True, O king.

25 He answered and said, Lo, I see four men loose, ⁵walking in the midst of the fire, and ⁶they have no hurt; and the form of the fourth is like ⁷the Son of God.

26 ¶ Then Nebuchadnezzar came near to the ⁸mouth of the burning fiery furnace, and spake, and said, Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, ye servants of the most high God, come forth, and come *hither*. Then Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, came forth of the midst of the fire.

27 And the princes, governors, and captains, and the king's counsellors, being gathered together, saw these men, ⁹upon whose bodies the fire had no power, nor was an hair of their head singed, neither were their coats changed, nor the smell of fire had passed on them.

28 Then Nebuchadnezzar spake, and said, Blessed be the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, who hath sent his angel, and delivered his servants that ¹⁰trusted in him, and have changed the king's word, and yielded their bodies, that they might not serve nor worship any god, except their own God.

29 Therefore ¹¹I make a decree, That every people, nation, and language, which speak ¹²any thing amiss against the God of Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, shall be ¹³cut^s in pieces, and their houses shall be made a dunghill: ¹⁴because there is no other God that can deliver as this sort.

30 Then the king ¹⁵promoted Shadrach, Meshach, and Abed-nego, in the province of Babylon.

CHAPTER 4.

¹ Nebuchadnezzar confesseth God's Kingdom, & maketh relation of his dream, which the magicians could not interpret. ⁸ Daniel heareth the dream. ¹⁹ He interpreteth it. ²⁸ The story of the comet.

NEBUCHADNEZZAR the king, "unto all people, nations, and languages, that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you."

2 "I thought it good to shew the signs and wonders that the high God hath wrought toward me."

3 "How great are his signs; and how mighty are his wonders! his kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and his dominion is from generation to generation."

4 "I Nebuchadnezzar was at rest in mine house, and flourishing in my palace."

5 "I saw a dream which made me afraid, and the thoughts upon my bed and the visions of my head troubled me."

6 Therefore made I a decree to bring in all the wise men of Babylon before me, that they might make known unto me the interpretation of the dream."

7 "Then came in the magicians, the astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers; and I told the dream before them; but they did not make known unto me the interpretation thereof."

8 "But at the last Daniel came in before me, whose name was Belteshazzar, according to the name of my god, and in whom is the spirit of the holy gods: and before him I told the dream, saying,

9 "O Belteshazzar, master of the magicians, because I know that the spirit of the holy gods is in thee, and no secret troubleth thee, tell me the visions of my dream that I have seen, and the interpretation thereof."

10 Thus were the visions of mine head in my bed; I saw, and behold a tree in the midst of the earth, and the height thereof was great."

11 The tree grew, and was strong, and the height thereof reached unto heaven, and the sight thereof to the end of all the earth:

12 The leaves thereof were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all: the beasts of the field had shadow under it, and the fowls of the heaven dwelt in the boughs thereof, and all flesh was fed of it."

13 I saw in the visions of my head upon my bed, and, behold, a watcher and an holy one came down from heaven;

14 He cried aloud, and said thus, Hew down the tree, and cut off his branches, shake off his leaves, and scatter his fruit: let the beasts get away from under it, and the fowls from his branches;

15 Nevertheless leave the stump of

BU 670

ch. 2. 1.

to 23.

Chald.

It was

in my

before me

ch. 2. 20.

en 6. 27.

ch. 11. 12.

to 12. 7.

ver 34.

ch. 2. 41.

to 28.

Pa 9. 16.

ver 25, 32.

ch. 2. 21.

to 21.

ch. 2. 22.

to 21.

ch. 2. 1.

to 21.

Oen 41. 8.

to 8.

ch. 2. 2.

ver 8.

ver 8.

ch. 1. 7.

ver 11.

to 11.

ch. 2. 11.

to 11, 14.

ver 28, 32.

to 32.

Jer 23. 7.

ch. 2. 48.

to 11.

ver 10, 11.

to 12.

Chald.

I was

very

ver 20.

Ezek. 31.

to 32.

ch. 2. 38.

Jer 27. 6-8.

Frobk. 17.

to 21.

to 6.

to 6.

Lam. 4. 20.

ver 13.

ver 17, 23.

Deut. 33.

to 12.

Zech. 14. 5.

Jude 14.

ch. 5. 21.

Chald.

with

might.

dt. 3. 10.

Ezek. 31.

to 12.

ver 32.

ch. 5. 21.

to 32.

his roots in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts in the grass of the earth."

16 Let his heart be changed from man's, and let a beast's heart be given unto him; and let seven times pass over him."

17 This matter is by the decree of the watchers, and the demand by the word of the holy ones: to the intent that the living may know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will, and setteth up over it the basest of men."

18 Thus dream I king Nebuchadnezzar have seen. Now thou, O Belteshazzar, declare the interpretation thereof, forasmuch as all the wise men of my kingdom are not able to make known unto me the interpretation: but thou art able; for the spirit of the holy gods is in thee."

19 "Then Daniel, whose name was Belteshazzar, was astonished for one hour, and his thoughts troubled him. The king spake, and said, Belteshazzar, let not the dream, or the interpretation thereof, trouble thee. Belteshazzar answered and said, My lord, the dream be to them that hate thee, and the interpretation thereof to thine enemies."

20 "The tree that thou sawest, which grew, and was strong, whose height reached unto the heaven, and the sight thereof to all the earth;

21 Whose leaves were fair, and the fruit thereof much, and in it was meat for all; under which the beasts of the field dwelt, and upon whose branches the fowls of the heaven had their habitation:

22 "It is thou, O king, that art grown and become strong: for thy greatness is grown, and reacheth unto heaven, and thy dominion to the end of the earth."

23 "And whereas the king saw a watcher and an holy one coming down from heaven, and saying, Hew the tree down, and destroy it; yet leave the stump of the roots thereof in the earth, even with a band of iron and brass, in the tender grass of the field; and let it be wet with the dew of heaven, and let his portion be with the beasts of the field, till seven times pass over him;

24 This is the interpretation, O king, and this is the decree of the most High, which is come upon my lord the king:

25 That they shall drive thee from

men, and thy dwelling shall be with the beasts of the field, and they shall make thee ^bto eat grass as oxen, and they shall wet thee with the dew of heaven, and seven times shall pass over thee, till thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and ^cgiveth it to whomsoever he will.

26 And whereas they commanded to leave the stump of the tree roots; thy kingdom shall be sure unto thee, after that thou shalt have known that the heavens do rule.

27 Wherefore, O king, let my counsel be acceptable unto thee, and break off thy sins by righteousness, and thine iniquities by shewing mercy to the poor: ^dif it may be ^ea lengthening of thy tranquillity.

28 ¶ All this came upon the king Nebuchadnezzar.

29 At the end of twelve months he walked ^fin the palace of the kingdom of Babylon.

30 The king ^gspake, and said, Is not this great Babylon, that I have built for the house of the kingdom by the might of my power, and for the honour of my majesty?

31 ^hWhile the word ⁱwas in the king's mouth, there fell ^ja voice from heaven, saying, O king Nebuchadnezzar, to thee it is spoken; The kingdom is departed from thee.

32 And they shall drive thee from men, and thy dwelling ^kshall be with the beasts of the field: they shall make thee to eat grass as oxen, and seven times shall pass over thee, until thou know that the most High ruleth in the kingdom of men, and giveth it to whomsoever he will.

33 The same hour was the thing fulfilled upon Nebuchadnezzar: and he was driven from men, and did eat grass as oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven, till his hairs were grown like eagles' feathers, and his nails like birds' claws.

34 And ^lat the end of the days I Nebuchadnezzar lifted up mine eyes unto heaven, and mine understanding returned unto me, and I blessed the most High, and I praised and honoured him ^mthat liveth for ever, whose dominion ⁿis an everlasting dominion, and his kingdom ^ois from generation to generation:

35 And ^pall the inhabitants of the earth ^qare reputed as nothing; and ^rhe doeth according to his will in the army of heaven, and ^samong the inhabitants of the earth: and ^tnone can stay his hand, or say unto him, ^uWhat doest thou?

BC 570.

^a ver 28.

^b Ps. 160. 20

^c Gen. 17. 22

^d Ps. 81. 18.

^e Jer. 27. 5.

^f Job 42. 12.

^g Prov. 22. 4.

^h Mat. 6. 33.

ⁱ Ps. 33. 4.

^j Rev. 15. 2.

^k Ec. 13. 11

^l ch. 5. 20.

^m Mat. 21. 23

ⁿ Luc. 13. 18.

^o 1 Pet. 4. 8.

^p Ps. 41. 1

^q 1 Ki. 21. 29

^r or, an

^s calling

^t of these

^u error.

^v Eccl. 1. 3.

^w or, upon

^x Prov. 16.

^y 13.

^z ch. 5. 20.

^{aa} ch. 1. 2.

^{ab} Jer. 62. 19

^{ac} or, grand-

^{ad} father

^{ae} ver. 11. 13

^{af} 2 Sam. 9. 7.

^{ag} Jer. 27. 7.

^{ah} Child.

^{ai} brought

^{aj} forth

^{ak} Ps. 5. 5

^{al} Luke 12.

^{am} 20.

^{an} ver. 24.

^{ao} ver. 25.

^{ap} Rev. 9. 20

^{aq} ch. 4. 31.

^{ar} Child

^{as} bright-

^{at} ness,

^{au} ver. 5.

^{av} Child.

^{aw} changed

^{ax} at

^{ay} or

^{az} garden,

^{ba} Is. 5. 27.

^{bb} Child

^{bc} bindings,

^{bd} or, knots

^{be} Nah. 2. 10

^{bf} ver. 28

^{bg} ch. 4. 6.

^{bh} Child

^{bi} with

^{bj} might

^{bk} Is. 47. 13

^{bl} ch. 12. 7

^{bm} Rev. 4. 10

^{bn} Ps. 10. 18.

^{bo} ch. 2. 44

^{bp} Mic. 4. 7

^{bq} Luke 33.

^{br} or,

^{bs} purple.

^{bt} Is. 40. 15.

^{bu} ch. 6. 2.

^{bv} Ps. 115. 8.

^{bw} Is. 116. 6

^{bx} Jer. 2. 27

^{by} Job 44. 29

^{bz} Job 9. 12.

^{ca} Rom. 9. 20

36 At the same time my reason returned unto me; ^aand for the glory of my kingdom, mine honour and brightness returned unto me; and my counsellors and my lords sought unto me; and I was established in my kingdom, and excellent majesty was ^badded unto me.

37 Now I Nebuchadnezzar praise and extol and honour the King of heaven, ^call whose works ^dare truth, and his ways judgment: ^eand those that walk in pride he is able to abase.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Belshazzar's impious feast. 5 A handwriting troubleth the King. 10 At the commendation of the queen Daniel is brought. 17 He, representing the King of pride, 28 reddeneth and interpreteth the writing. 30 The monarchy is translated to the Medes.*

BELSHAZZAR the king ^mmade a great feast to a thousand of his lords, and drank wine before the thousand.

2 Belshazzar, whiles he tasted the wine, commanded to bring the golden and silver vessels ⁿwhich his ^ofather Nebuchadnezzar had ^ptaken out of the temple which ^qwas in Jerusalem; that the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, might drink therein.

3 Then they brought the golden vessels that were taken out of the temple of the house of God which ^rwas at Jerusalem; and the king, and his princes, his wives, and his concubines, drank in them.

4 They drank wine, ^sand praised the gods of gold, and of silver, of brass, of iron, of wood, and of stone.

5 ¶ In the same hour came forth fingers of a man's hand, and wrote over against the candlestick upon the plaster of the wall of the king's palace: and the king saw the part of the hand that wrote.

6 Then the king's ^tcountenance ^uwas changed, and his thoughts troubled him, so that the ^v7th joints of his loins were loosed, and his ^wknees smote one against another.

7 ^xThe king cried ^yaloud to bring in ^zthe astrologers, the Chaldeans, and the soothsayers. ^{aa}And the king spake, and said to the wise men of Babylon, Whosoever shall read this writing, and shew me the interpretation thereof, shall be clothed with ^{ab}scarlet, and have a chain of gold about his neck, ^{ac}and shall be the third ruler in the kingdom.

8 Then came in all the king's wise men ^{ad}but they could not read the writing, nor make known to the king the interpretation thereof.

9 Then was king Belshazzar ^{ae}greatly

^atroubled, and his ¹countenance was changed in him, and his lords were astounded.

10 ¶ Now the queen by reason of the words of the king and his lords came into the banquet house: and the queen spake and said, "O king, live for ever: let not thy thoughts trouble thee, nor let thy countenance be changed:

11 "There is a man in thy kingdom, in whom is the spirit of the holy gods; and in the days of thy ²father light and understanding and wisdom, like the wisdom of the gods, was found in him; whom the king Nebuchadnezzar thy ³father, the king, I say, thy father, made ⁴master of the magicians, astrologers, Chaldeans, and soothsayers;

12 "Forasmuch as an excellent spirit, and knowledge, and understanding, ⁵interpreting of dreams, and shewing of hard sentences, and ⁶dissolving of ⁷doubts, were found in the same Daniel, whom the king named Belshazzar: now let Daniel be called, and he will shew the interpretation.

13 Then was Daniel brought in before the king. And the king spake and said unto Daniel, Art thou that Daniel, which art of the children of the captivity of Judah, whom the king my ¹father brought out of Jewry?

14 I have even heard of thee, that ^athe spirit of the gods is in thee, and that light and understanding and excellent wisdom is found in thee.

15 And now ^bthe wise men, the astrologers, have been brought in before me, that they should read this writing, and make known unto me the interpretation thereof: but they could not shew the interpretation of the thing:

16 And I have heard of thee, that thou canst ^cmake interpretations, and dissolve doubts: now if thou canst read the writing, and make known to me the interpretation thereof, thou shalt be clothed with scarlet, and have a chain of gold about thy neck, and shalt be the third ruler in the kingdom.

17 ¶ Then Daniel answered and said before the king, Let thy gifts be to thyself, and give thy ³rewards to another; yet I will read the writing unto the king, and make known to him the interpretation.

18 O thou king, the most high God gave Nebuchadnezzar thy father a kingdom, and majesty, and glory, and honour:

19 And for the majesty that he gave him, ^aall people, nations, and languages, trembled and feared before him: whom he would he slew; and

B C. 538.

^a ch 2. 1.^b Chald.

bright-

ness,

ver. 4.

^c ch 4. 30.

37.

^d or, to deal

privately,

Ex. 18. 11.

^e Chald.

made to

come

down.

^f ch 2. 4.^g & 3. 4.^h ch 4. 32.ⁱ &c.^j ch 2. 48.^k & 4. 9.

18.

^l or, he

made his

heart

equal, &c.

^m or, grand-

father,

ver. 2.

ⁿ ch 4. 17.

28.

^o or, grand-

father,

ver. 2.

^p ch 9.^q 12 Chr. 33.

23.

^r & 36. 12.^s ch 6. 3.^t ver. 4.^u or, of

an inter-

preter, &c.

^v or, of a

dreamer,

^w Chald.

knots

^x ch 1. 7.^y Ps. 115. 5.

8.

^z Jer 10. 23.^{aa} or, grand

father,

^{ab} ver 11. 13.^{ac} ver 7. 8.^{ad} Job 31. 8.^{ae} Ps. 9.^{af} Jer 6. 30.^{ag} Foretold,

Is. 21. 2.

^{ah} ver 31.^{ai} ch 9. 1.^{aj} Chald.

interpret.

^{ak} ch 5. 28.^{al} ver. 7.^{am} ver. 7.^{an} Jer. 51. 31.

38, 37.

^{ao} or, see

at ch 2. 8.

^{ap} ch 9. 1.^{aq} Chald.

he as the

son of, &c.

^{ar} or, now.^{as} ch. 2. 37.

28.

^{at} & 417, 22.

25.

^{au} Eccl. 1. 1.^{av} Jer. 27. 7.^{aw} ch. 3. 4.

754

whom he would he kept alive; and whom he would he set up; and whom he would he put down.

20 ^aBut when his heart was lifted up, and his mind hardened ^bin pride, he was ^cdeposed from his kingly throne, and they took his glory from him:

21 And he was ^ddriven from the sons of men; and ^ehis heart was made like the beasts, and his dwelling was with the wild asses: they fed him with grass like oxen, and his body was wet with the dew of heaven; ^ftill he knew that the most high God ruled in the kingdom of men, and that he appointeth over it whomsoever he will.

22 And thou his son, O Belshazzar, hast not humbled thine heart, though thou knewest all this;

23 ^aBut hast lifted up thyself against the Lord of heaven; and they have brought the vessels of his house before thee, and thou, and thy lords, thy wives, and thy concubines, have drunk wine in them; and thou hast praised the gods of silver, and gold, of brass, iron, wood, and stone, ^bwhich see not, nor hear, nor know: and the God in whose hand thy breath is, ^cand whose ears all thy ways, hast thou not glorified:

24 Then was the part of the hand sent from him; and this writing was written.

25 ¶ And this is the writing that was written, MENE, MENE, TEKEL, UPHARSIN.

26 This is the interpretation of the thing; MENE; God hath numbered thy kingdom, and finished it.

27 TEKEL; ^aThou art weighed in the balances, and art found wanting.

28 PERES; Thy kingdom is divided, and given to the ^bMedes and ^cPersians.

29 Then commanded Belshazzar, and they clothed Daniel with scarlet, and put a chain of gold about his neck, and made a proclamation concerning him, ^dthat he should be the third ruler in the kingdom.

30 ¶ In that night was Belshazzar the king of the Chaldeans slain.

31 ^aAnd Darius the Median took the kingdom, ^bbeing ^cabout threescore and two years old.

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Daniel is made chief of the presidents. ⁴ They obtain an edict from Darius. ¹⁰ Daniel is cast into the lions' den. ¹⁸ He is saved, ²⁸ and God is magnified.

¶ It pleased Darius to set ^aover the kingdom an hundred and twenty princes, which should be over the whole kingdom;

2 And over these three presidents; of

whom Daniel ^{ver 1}first: that the princes might give account unto them, and the king should have no damage.

3 Then thus Daniel was preferred above the presidents and princes, ^bbecause an excellent spirit was in him; and the king thought to set him over the whole realm.

4 ¶ Then the presidents and princes sought to find occasion against Daniel concerning the kingdom; but they could find none occasion nor fault; forasmuch as he was faithful, neither was there any error or fault found in him.

5 Then said these men, We shall not find any occasion against this Daniel, except we find it against him concerning the law of his God.

6 Then these presidents and princes ¹assembled together to the king, and said thus unto him, King Darius, live for ever.

7 All the presidents of the kingdom, the governors, and the princes, the counsellors, and the captains, have consulted together to establish a royal statute, and to make a firm ²decree, that whosoever shall ask a petition of any God or man for thirty days, save of thee, O king, he shall be cast into the den of lions.

8 Now, O king, establish the decree, and sign the writing, that it be not changed, according to the ⁴law of the Medes and Persians, which ^aaltereth not.

9 Wherefore king Darius signed the writing and the decree.

10 ¶ Now when Daniel knew that the writing was signed, he went into his house; and his windows being open in his chamber ^mtoward Jerusalem, he kneeled upon his knees ²three times a day, and prayed, and gave thanks before his God, as he did aforetime.

11 Then these men assembled, and found Daniel praying and making supplication before his God.

12 ¶ Then they came near, and spake before the king concerning the king's decree; ³Hast thou not signed a decree, that every man that shall ask a petition of any God or man within thirty days, save of thee, O king, shall be cast into the den of lions? The king answered and said, The thing is true, according to the law of the Medes and Persians, which altereth not.

13 Then answered they and said before the king, That Daniel, ²which is of the children of the captivity of Judah, regardeth not thee, O king, nor

BC 638.

^a So Mark 6.28.
^b ch. 5 12.

^c Eccl. 4. 4.
^d ver 6.

^e Lam 3 53.
^f or, come tumultuously
^g ver 21
Neh 2. 3
ch 2. 4

^h So
Mat. 27 66.

ⁱ or, interdict
^j or, table
ch. 2. 1

^k ver 12, 15.
Esth 1 19
& 8. 8.

^l Chald
pagan
not
ch 3 15.

^m ch 2. 4.
ⁿ 1 Ki 8 44.
33

^o Ps 5 7
Jonah 2. 4.
ch 3 28.

^p Heb. 11 33
Ps 65 17
Acts 2 1.

^q 2. 12.
& 3. 1.
& 10 9
ch 3 8.

^r Heb 11 33.

^s Deut. 19 10
ver 8

^t Eccl 9 10
See Deut. 21 16
2 Ki 14 6.

^u ch 1 6.
& 5 13.

^v ch 4. 1.
ch. 3 12.

the decree that thou hast signed, but maketh his petition three times a day.

14 Then the king, when he heard ^{these} words, ^awas sore displeased with himself, and set his heart on Daniel to deliver him: and he laboured till the going down of the sun to deliver him.

15 Then these men assembled unto the king, and said unto the king, Know, O king, that ^athe law of the Medes and Persians is, That no decree nor statute which the king establisheth may be changed.

16 Then the king commanded, and they brought Daniel, and cast him into the den of lions. Now the king spake and said unto Daniel, Thy God whom thou servest continually, he will deliver thee.

17 And a stoue was brought, and laid upon the mouth of the den; and the king sealed it with his own signet, and with the signet of his lords; that the purpose might not be changed concerning Daniel.

18 ¶ Then the king went to his palace, and passed the night fasting: neither were ¹instruments of music brought before him: ²and his sleep went from him.

19 Then the king arose very early in the morning, and went in haste unto the den of lions.

20 And when he came to the den, he cried with a lamentable voice unto Daniel: and the king spake and said to Daniel, O Daniel, servant of the living God, ³is thy God, whom thou servest continually, able to deliver thee from the lions?

21 Then said Daniel unto the king, O king, live for ever.

22 My God hath sent his angel, and hath ⁴shut the lions' mouths, that they have not hurt me: forasmuch as before him my innocency was found in me; and also before thee, O king, have I done no hurt.

23 Then was the king exceeding glad for him, and commanded that they should take Daniel up out of the den. So Daniel was taken up out of the den, and no manner of hurt was found upon him, ⁵because he believed in his God.

24 ¶ And the king commanded, and they brought those men which had accused Daniel, and they cast them into the den of lions, them, ⁶their children, and their wives; and the lions had the mastery of them, and brake all their bones in pieces or ever they came at the bottom of the den.

25 ¶ Then king Darius wrote unto all people, nations, and languages,

that dwell in all the earth; Peace be multiplied unto you.

26 ¹Make a decree, That in every dominion of my kingdom men ²tremble and fear before the God of Daniel: ³for he is the living God, and stedfast for ever, and his kingdom that which shall not be ⁴destroyed, and his dominion shall be even unto the end.

27 He delivereth and rescueth, ²and he worketh signs and wonders in heaven and in earth, who hath delivered Daniel from the ¹power of the lions.

28 So this Daniel prospered in the reign of Darius, ²and in the reign of ³Cyrus the Persian.

CHAPTER 7.

Daniel's vision of four beasts, &c.

IN the first year of Belshazzar king of Babylon ²Daniel ³had a dream and ⁴visions of his head upon his bed: then he wrote the dream, ⁵and told the sum of the ⁶matters.

2 Daniel spake and said, I saw in my vision by night, and behold, the four winds of the heaven strove upon the great sea.

3 And four great beasts ⁴came up from the sea, diverse one from another.

4 The first was ¹like a lion, and had eagle's wings: I beheld till the wings thereof were plucked, ²and it was lifted up from the earth, and made stand upon the feet as a man, and a man's heart was given to it.

5 ¹And behold another beast, a second, like to a bear, and ²it raised up itself on one side, and ³it had three ribs in the mouth of it between the teeth of it and they said thus unto it, Arise, devour much flesh.

6 After this I beheld, and lo another, like a leopard, which had upon the back of it four wings of a fowl; the beast had also ²four heads; and dominion was given to it.

7 After this I saw in the night visions, and behold ²a fourth beast, dreadful and terrible, and strong exceedingly; and it had great iron teeth it devoured and brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with the feet of it: and it was diverse from all the beasts that were before it; ³and it had ten horns.

8 I considered the horns, and behold, ²there came up among them another little horn, before whom there were three of the first horns plucked up by the roots: and, behold, in this horn were eyes like the eyes ³of man, ⁴and a mouth speaking great things.

9 ¹I beheld till the thrones were

BC 637

a Pa. 80 2.
b Pa. 104 2.
c Rev. 1 14.
d ch. 3 20.
e Pa. 90 1.
f Ezek. 1 15.
g ch. 4 34.
h Pa. 50 3.
i Is. 23 21.
j ch. 6 15.
k ch. 2 44.
l ch. 3 34.
m Luke 1 33.
n Ki. 22 19.
o Ps. 68 17.
p Rev. 5 11.
q ch. 4 3.
r Rev. 20 4.
s 11th Annot.
t Rev. 19 20.
u ch. 1 21.
v Ezra 1 1, 2.
w Chald. a. *prolonging in life was given them.*
x Num. 12 6.
y Amos 3 7.
z Chald. a. *new*
aa ch. 2 28.
ab Ezek. 1 28.
ac Mat. 24 30.
ad Rev. 1 7.
ae or, *words*
af Pa. 2 6-8.
ag Mat. 28 18.
ah John 3 35.
ai 1 Cor. 13 27.
aj Eph. 1 22.
ak Rev. 19 1.
al ch. 3 4.
am Pa. 145 13.
an Mic. 4 7.
ao Luke 1 33.
ap John 12 34.
aq Heb. 12 28.
ar Deut. 28 49.
as Sam. 1 25.
at Jer. 49 40.
au Ezek. 17 3.
av Hab. 1 8.
aw or, *schew on*
ax Chald. *strength*
ay ch. 2 39.
az 7 or, *it raised up one dominion.*
ba ch. 60 12.
bb 2 Tim. 3 11.
bc Rev. 2 26.
bd Chald. *high one, i.e. things, or, places*
be ch. 3 2, 22.
bf ch. 2 40.
bg Chald. *from all these*
bh ch. 2 41.
bi Rev. 13 1.
bj ch. 5 9.
bk Rev. 9 7.
bl Pa. 12 3.
bm Rev. 13 8.
bn Rev. 17 14.
bo Rev. 20 4.

cast down, and ²the Ancient of days did sit, ³whose garment was white as snow, and the hair of his head like the pure wool: his throne was like the fiery flame, ⁴and his wheels as burning fire.

10 ¹A fiery stream issued and came forth from before him. ²Thousand thousands ministered unto him, and ten thousand times ten thousand stood before him: ³the judgment was set, and the books were opened.

11 I beheld then because of the voice of the great words which the horn spake: ²"I beheld even till the beast was slain, and his body destroyed, and given to the burning flame.

12 As concerning the rest of the beasts, they had their dominion taken away: yet ²their lives were prolonged for a season and time.

13 I saw in the night visions, and, behold, ²one like the Son of man came with the clouds of heaven, and came to the Ancient of days, and they brought him near before him.

14 ¹And there was given him dominion and glory, and a kingdom, that all ²people, nations, and languages, should serve him: his dominion is ³an everlasting dominion, which shall not pass away, and his kingdom that which shall not be destroyed.

15 ¹I Daniel was grieved in my spirit in the midst of ²my ³body, and the visions of my head troubled me.

16 I came near unto one of them that stood by, and asked him the truth of all this. So he told me, and made me know the interpretation of the things.

17 These great beasts, which are four, are four kings, which shall arise out of the earth.

18 But ²the saints of the ³most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

19 Then I would know the truth of the fourth beast, which was diverse ²from all the others, exceeding dreadful, whose teeth were of iron, and his nails of brass; which devoured, brake in pieces, and stamped the residue with his feet;

20 And of the ten horns that were in his head, and of the other which came up, and before whom three fell; even of that horn that had eyes, and a mouth that spake very great things, whose look was more stout than his fellows.

21 I beheld, ²and the same horn made war with the saints, and prevailed against them;

22 Until the Ancient of days came,¹ and judgment was given to the saints of the most High; and the time came that the saints possessed the kingdom

23 Thus he said, The fourth beast shall be the fourth kingdom upon earth, which shall be diverse from all kingdoms, and shall devour the whole earth, and shall tread it down, and break it in pieces.

24 And the ten horns out of this kingdom are ten kings that shall arise; and another shall rise after them; and he shall be diverse from the first, and he shall subdue three kings.

25 And he shall speak great words against the most High, and shall wear out the saints of the most High, and think to change times and laws; and they shall be given into his hand until a time and times and the dividing of time.

26 But the judgment shall sit, and they shall take away his dominion, to consume and to destroy it unto the end.

27 And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him.

28 Hitherto is the end of the matter. As for me Daniel, my cogitations much troubled me, and my countenance changed in me; but I kept the matter in my heart.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Daniel's vision of the ram and he goat 15 Gabriel comforteth Daniel, and interpreteth the vision

IN the third year of the reign of king Belshazzar a vision appeared unto me, even unto me Daniel, after that which appeared unto me at the first.

2 And I saw in a vision; and it came to pass, when I saw, that I was at Shushan in the palace, which is in the province of Elam; and I saw in a vision, and I was by the river of Ulai.

3 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and saw, and, behold, there stood before the river a ram which had two horns; and the two horns were high; but one was higher than the other, and the higher came up last.

4 I saw the ram pushing westward, and northward, and southward; so that no beasts might stand before him, neither was there any that could deliver out of his hand; but he did according to his will, and became great.

BC 555

Rev 1 6

1 or, were

touched

him in

the earth.

7 Heb

a horn

of horn

ch 2 40

Rev 17 12

1 La 37 23

1 Rev 17 6

1 Rev 11 7

1 Rev 12 14

1 Rev 22

1 Rev 18 22

1 La 11 21

1 La 11 23

1 Ps 43 2

1 ver 14 15

1 La 11 23

1 or, against

the host

1 La 14

1 La 11

1 Rev 19 4

1 Luke 13

1 John 12

1 La 11 23

1 La 11 25

1 La 11 26

1 La 11 27

1 or, rulers

1 or,

against

1 La 11 23

1 La 11 25

1 or, from

him

1 Ex 28 38

1 ch 8 27

1 ch 11 31

1 or, the

host

was

given

over

for

the

transgression

against

the

daily

sacrifice.

1 Luke 2 19

1 Ps 119 44

1 La 89 14

1 ver 4

1 ch 13

1 Pet 1 12

1 or, the

number

of

secrets,

or, the

wonderful

number.

1 Heb.

1 Potmoni

1 ch 7 1

1 or, making

desolate,

ch 11 31

1 La 1 2

1 Heb.

evening

morning.

1 Heb.

justified

1 Pet 1 10

1 Ezek 1 25

1 Heb

second.

1 ch 12 37

1 Luke 1 19

1 ch 5 19

1 Ezek 1 25

1 Rev 1 17

5 And as I was considering, behold, an he goat came from the west on the face of the whole earth, and touched not the ground; and the goat had a notable horn between his eyes

6 And he came to the ram that had two horns, which I had seen standing before the river, and ran unto him in the fury of his power.

7 And I saw him come close unto the ram, and he was moved with choler against him, and smote the ram, and brake his two horns: and there was no power in the ram to stand before him, but he cast him down to the ground, and stamped upon him: and there was none that could deliver the ram out of his hand

8 Therefore the he goat waxed very great: and when he was strong, the great horn was broken; and for it came up four notable ones toward the four winds of heaven.

9 And out of one of them came forth a little horn, which waxed exceeding great, toward the south, and toward the east, and toward the pleasant land.

10 And it waxed great even to the host of heaven; and it cast down some of the host and of the stars to the ground, and stamped upon them.

11 Yea, he magnified himself even to the prince of the host, and by him the daily sacrifice was taken away, and the place of his sanctuary was cast down.

12 And an host was given him against the daily sacrifice by reason of transgression, and it cast down the truth to the ground; and it practised, and prospered.

13 Then I heard one saint speaking, and another saint said unto that certain saint which spake, How long shall be the vision concerning the daily sacrifice, and the transgression of desolation, to give both the sanctuary and the host to be trodden under foot?

14 And he said unto me, Unto two thousand and three hundred days; then shall the sanctuary be cleansed.

15 And it came to pass, when I, even I Daniel, had seen the vision, and sought for the meaning, then, behold, there stood before me as the appearance of a man.

16 And I heard a man's voice between the banks of Ulai, which called, and said, Gabriel, make this man to understand the vision.

17 So he came near where I stood; and when he came, I was afraid, and fell upon my face: but he said unto me, Understand, O son of man: for at the time of the end shall be the vision.

18 "Now as he was speaking with me, I was in a deep sleep on my face toward the ground: ^abut he touched me, and ^bset me upright.

19 And he said, Behold, I will make thee know what shall be in the last end of the indignation. ^afor at the time appointed the end *shall be*

20 The ram which thou sawest having *two horns* are the kings of Media and Persia.

21 And the rough goat is the king of Grecia: and the great horn that is between his eyes ^ais the first king.

22 "Now that being broken, whereas four stood up for it, four kingdoms shall stand up out of the nation, but not in his power.

23 And in the latter time of their kingdom, when the transgressors ^aare come to the full, a king of fierce countenance, and understanding dark sentences, shall stand up.

24 And his power shall be mighty, ^abut not by his own power: and he shall destroy wonderfully, ^aand shall prosper, and practise, ^aand shall destroy the mighty and the ^aholy people.

25 And ^athrough his policy also he shall cause craft to prosper in his hand; ^aand he shall magnify himself in his heart, and by ^apeace shall destroy many: ^ahe shall also stand up against the Prince of princes; but he shall be ^abroken without hand.

26 And the vision of the evening and the morning which was told ^ais true: ^awherefore shut thou up the vision, for it *shall be* for many days.

27 "And I Daniel fainted, and was sick *certain* days; afterward I rose up, and did the king's business; and I was astonished at the vision, but none understood it.

CHAPTER 9

1 Daniel maketh confession of sins 18 and prayeth for Jerusalem 20 Of the seventy weeks

IN the first year ^aof Darius the son of Ahasuerus, of the seed of the Medes, ^awhich was made king over the realm of the Chaldeans;

2 In the first year of his reign I Daniel understood by books the number of the years, whereof the word of the LORD came to Jeremiah the prophet that he would accomplish seventy years in the desolations of Jerusalem.

3 "And I set my face unto the LORD God, to seek by prayer and supplications, with fasting, and sackcloth, and ashes:

4 And I prayed unto the LORD my God, and made my confession, and said, O LORD, the great and dreadful

BC 5:3

^a Jer 22
^b Jer 22

^c Jer 22
^d Jer 22

^e Jer 22
^f Jer 22

^g Jer 22
^h Jer 22

ⁱ Jer 22
^j Jer 22

^k Jer 22
^l Jer 22

^m Jer 22
ⁿ Jer 22

^o Jer 22
^p Jer 22

^q Jer 22
^r Jer 22

^s Jer 22
^t Jer 22

^u Jer 22
^v Jer 22

^w Jer 22
^x Jer 22

^y Jer 22
^z Jer 22

^{aa} Jer 22
^{ab} Jer 22

^{ac} Jer 22
^{ad} Jer 22

^{ae} Jer 22
^{af} Jer 22

^{ag} Jer 22
^{ah} Jer 22

^{ai} Jer 22
^{aj} Jer 22

^{ak} Jer 22
^{al} Jer 22

^{am} Jer 22
^{an} Jer 22

^{ao} Jer 22
^{ap} Jer 22

^{aq} Jer 22
^{ar} Jer 22

^{as} Jer 22
^{at} Jer 22

^{au} Jer 22
^{av} Jer 22

^{aw} Jer 22
^{ax} Jer 22

^{ay} Jer 22
^{az} Jer 22

^{ba} Jer 22
^{bb} Jer 22

^{bc} Jer 22
^{bd} Jer 22

^{be} Jer 22
^{bf} Jer 22

^{bg} Jer 22
^{bh} Jer 22

^{bi} Jer 22
^{bj} Jer 22

God, keeping the covenant and mercy to them that love him, and to them that keep his commandments;

5 "We have sinned, and have committed iniquity, and have done wickedly, and have rebelled, even by departing from thy precepts and from thy judgments.

6 "Neither have we hearkened unto thy servants the prophets, which spake in thy name to our kings, our princes, and our fathers, and to all the people of the land.

7 O Lord, ^arighteousness ^bbelongeth unto thee, but unto us confusion of faces, as at this day; to the men of Judah, and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and unto all Israel, *that are near, and that are far off*, through all the countries whither thou hast driven them, because of their trespass that they have trespassed against thee.

8 O Lord, to us ^abelongeth confusion of face, to our kings, to our princes, and to our fathers, because we have sinned against thee.

9 "To the Lord our God ^abelong mercies and forgivenesses, though we have rebelled against him;

10 Neither have we obeyed the voice of the LORD our God, to walk in his laws, which he set before us by his servants the prophets.

11 Yea, ^aall Israel have transgressed thy law, even by departing, that they might not obey thy voice; therefore the curse is poured upon us, and the oath that is written in the ^alaw of Moses the servant of God, because we have sinned against him.

12 And he hath ^aconfirmed his words, which he spake against us, and against our judges that judged us, by bringing upon us a great evil: ^afor under the whole heaven hath not been done as hath been done upon Jerusalem.

13 "As it is written in the law of Moses, ^aall this evil is come upon us: yet ^amade we not our prayer before the LORD our God, that we might turn from our iniquities, and understand thy truth.

14 Therefore hath the LORD ^awatched upon the evil, and brought it upon us: ^afor the LORD our God is righteous in all his works which he doeth: ^afor we obeyed not his voice.

15 And now, O Lord our God, ^athat hast brought thy people forth out of the land of Egypt with a mighty hand, and hast ^agotten thee renown, as at this day; we have sinned, we have done wickedly.

16 "O Lord, ^aaccording to all thy

righteousness, I beseech thee, let thine anger and thy fury be turned away from thy city Jerusalem, ^bthy holy mountain: because for our sins, ^cand for the iniquities of our fathers, ^dJerusalem and thy people ^eare become a reproach to all ^fthat are about us.

17 Now therefore, O our God, hear the prayer of thy servant, and his supplications, ^aand cause thy face to shine upon thy sanctuary ^bthat is desolate, ^cfor the Lord's sake.

18 ^aO my God, incline thine ear, and hear; open thine eyes, ^band behold our desolations, and the city ^cwhich is called by thy name: for we do not ^dpresent our supplications before thee for our righteousnesses, but for thy great mercies.

19 O Lord, hear; O Lord, forgive; O Lord, hearken and do; defer not, for thine own sake, O my God: for thy city and thy people are called by thy name.

20 ¶ And whiles I ^awas speaking, and praying, and confessing my sin and the sin of my people Israel, and presenting my supplication before the LORD my God for the holy mountain of my God;

21 Yea, whiles I ^awas speaking in prayer, even the man ^bGabriel, whom I had seen in the vision ^cat the beginning, being caused to fly ^dswiftly, touched me about the time of the evening oblation.

22 And he informed ^ame, and talked with me, and said, O Daniel, I am now come forth ^bto give thee skill and understanding.

23 At the beginning of thy supplications the ^acommandment came forth, and I am come to shew ^bthee, for thou art ^cgreatly beloved: therefore ^dunderstand the matter, and consider the vision.

24 Seventy weeks are determined upon thy people and upon thy holy city, ^ato finish the transgression, and ^bto make an end of sins, ^cand to make reconciliation for iniquity, ^dand to bring in everlasting righteousness, and to seal up the vision and ^eprophecy, ^fand to anoint the most Holy.

25 Know therefore and understand, ^athat from the going forth of the commandment to restore and to build Jerusalem unto ^bthe Messiah ^cthe Prince ^dshall be seven weeks, and threescore and two weeks: the street shall be built again, and the wall, even in troublous times.

26 And after threescore and two weeks ^ashall Messiah be cut off, ^bbut not for himself: ^cand ^dthe people of

B C. 533.

^aLuke 19 44.^bZech 8 3.^cEx 28 5.^dLam 2 16.^ePs 78 4.^fIs 42 8.^gor, &^hMat 26 28.ⁱA Num 6 25.^jLam 5 18.^kJohn 18^lIs 11 26.^mIs 37 17.ⁿEx 4 7.^oJer 25 29^pHeb^qwhere^rupon thy^sname is^tcalled.^uHeb cause^vto fall.^wHab great.^xHeb weeks^yof days^zHab bread^{aa}of desires.^{ab}Ps 6 18.^{ac}Heb, with^{ad}wooliness.^{ae}flight^{af}Heb,^{ag}one man.^{ah}Rev 1 13^{ai}Heb, to^{aj}make thee^{ak}skilful of^{al}under-^{am}standing^{an}Rev. 1 15.^{ao}Heb, word.^{ap}Heb a^{aq}man of^{ar}desires.^{as}Mat 24 18.^{at}or, to^{au}restrain.^{av}or, to^{aw}seal up^{ax}Is 43 10^{ay}or, upon^{az}Rev 14 6^{ba}Heb^{bb}prophet^{bc}Ps 45 7^{bd}Is 9 21.^{be}John 1 41^{bf}Is 55 4.^{bg}Heb,^{bh}moved.^{bi}ch. 9 23.^{bj}Heb, a^{bk}man of^{bl}desires.^{bm}Heb, stand^{bn}upon thy^{bo}standing^{bp}Is 54 8.^{bq}Is 22 23^{br}or, and^{bs}shall have^{bt}nothing.^{bu}or, and^{bv}the Jews^{bw}they shall^{bx}be no more^{by}his people,^{bz}ch 11 17.^{ca}or, and the^{cb}prince's^{cc}Ministry,^{cd}ver. 25 1^{ce}future^{cf}people^{cg}Mat. 23 7.

the prince that shall come ^ashall destroy the city and the sanctuary: and the end thereof ^bshall be with a flood, and unto the end of the war desolations are determined.

27 And he shall confirm ^athe covenant with ^bmany for one week: and in the midst of the week he shall cause the sacrifice and the oblation to cease, and for the overspreading of abominations he shall make ^cit desolate, ^deven until the consummation, and that determined shall be poured upon the desolate.

CHAPTER 10.

Daniel having humbled himself seeth a vision.

IN the third year of Cyrus king of Persia a thing was revealed unto Daniel, whose name was called Belteshazzar; and the thing ^awas true, but the time appointed ^bwas long; and he understood the thing, and had understanding of the vision.

2 In those days I Daniel was mourning three ^afull weeks

3 I ate no ^apleasant bread, neither came flesh nor wine in my mouth, neither did I anoint myself at all, till three whole weeks were fulfilled.

4 And in the four and twentieth day of the first month, as I was by the side of the great river, which is Hiddekel;

5 Then I lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold ^aa certain man clothed in linen, whose loins ^bwere girded with fine gold of Uphaz:

6 His body also ^awas like the beryl, and his face as the appearance of lightning, and his eyes as lamps of fire, and his arms and his feet like in colour to polished brass, ^band the voice of his words like the voice of a multitude.

7 And I Daniel alone saw the vision: for the men that were with me saw not the vision; but a great quaking fell upon them, so that they fled to hide themselves.

8 Therefore I was left alone, and saw this great vision, and there remained no strength in me: for my ^auncleanliness was turned in me into corruption, and I retained no strength.

9 Yet heard I the voice of his words: and when I heard the voice of his words, then was I in a deep sleep on my face, and my face toward the ground.

10 ¶ And, behold, an hand touched me, which ^aset me upon my knees and upon the palms of my hands.

11 And he said unto me, O Daniel, ^aa man greatly beloved, understand the words that I speak unto thee, and ^bstand upright: for unto thee am I now sent. And when he had spoken this word unto me, I stood trembling.

12 Then said he unto me, "Fear not, Daniel, for from the first day that thou didst set thine heart to understand, and to chasten thyself before thy God, thy words were heard, and I am come for thy words.

13 "But the prince of the kingdom of Persia withstood me one and twenty days: but, lo, Michael, one of the chief princes, came to help me; and I remained there with the kings of Persia.

14 Now I am come to make thee understand what shall befall thy people in the latter days: for yet the vision is for many days.

15 And when he had spoken such words unto me, I set my face toward the ground, and I became dumb.

16 And, behold, one like the similitude of the sons of men touched my lips: then I opened my mouth, and spake, and said unto him that stood before me, O my lord, by the vision my sorrows are turned upon me, and I have retained no strength.

17 For how can the servant of this my lord talk with this my lord for as for me, straightway there remained no strength in me, neither is there breath left in me.

18 Then there came again and touched me one like the appearance of a man, and he strengthened me.

19 "And said, O man greatly beloved, fear not: peace be unto thee, be strong, yea, be strong. And when he had spoken unto me, I was strengthened, and said, Let my lord speak; for thou hast strengthened me.

20 Then said he, Knowest thou wherefore I come unto thee? and now will I return to fight with the prince of Persia: and when I am gone forth, lo, the prince of Grecia shall come.

21 But I will shew thee that which is noted in the scripture of truth: and there is none that holdeth with me in these things, but Michael your prince.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The overthrow of Persia. 5 Leagues and conflicts of the kings. 30 The tyranny of the Romans

ALSO I in the first year of Darius the Mede, even I, stood to confirm and to strengthen him.

2 And now will I shew thee the truth. Behold, there shall stand up yet three kings in Persia; and the fourth shall be far richer than they all: and by his strength through his riches he shall stir up all against the realm of Grecia.

3 And a mighty king shall stand up, that shall rule with great dominion, and do according to his will.

4 And when he shall stand up, his

BC 534

Rev. 1 17

ch. 9 22

ch. 9 23, 24

22, 23.

Acts 10 4

d ver 20

ver. 21

ch. 12 1

Jude 9

Rev. 12 7.

1 or, the first

2 Heb shall

associate

themselves.

J Gen 49 1

ch. 2 22.

ver 1

ch. 8 29

Hab 2 3.

2 Heb right.

ver 9.

ch. 8 13.

ch. 8 15

ver 10

Jer 1 9.

or, whom she

brought

forth.

ver 8.

or, in his

place, or,

after.

ver 20

or, this

servant of

my lord.

2 Heb

renewal of

their

denre

ver 11

Judg 6 23.

or, shall

war.

Is 8 8.

ch. 9 28.

ver 13.

or, then

shall he

be stirred

up again.

ver 7.

2 Heb

strengthen

himself.

ver 13.

Jude 8.

Rev. 12 7.

ch. 9 1

ch. 5 31.

2 Heb. at

the end of

times, even

years,

ch. 4 16.

& 12 7.

ch. 7 6.

& 8 5.

2 Heb the

children

of robbers.

ver 18, 38.

ch. 8 4

ch. 8 8.

kingdom shall be broken, and shall be divided toward the four winds of heaven; and not to his posterity, nor according to his dominion which he ruled: for his kingdom shall be plucked up, even for others beside those.

5 ¶ And the king of the south shall be strong, and one of his princes; and he shall be strong above him, and have dominion; his dominion shall be a great dominion.

6 And in the end of years they shall join themselves together; for the king's daughter of the south shall come to the king of the north to make an agreement: but she shall not retain the power of the arm; neither shall he stand, nor his arm: but she shall be given up, and they that brought her, and he that begat her, and he that strengthened her in these times.

7 But out of a branch of her roots shall one stand up in his estate, which shall come with an army, and shall enter into the fortress of the king of the north, and shall deal against them, and shall prevail:

8 And shall also carry captives into Egypt their gods, with their princes, and with their precious vessels of silver and of gold; and he shall continue more years than the king of the north.

9 So the king of the south shall come into his kingdom, and shall return into his own land.

10 But his sons shall be stirred up, and shall assemble a multitude of great forces: and one shall certainly come, and overflow, and pass through: then shall he return, and be stirred up, even to his fortress.

11 And the king of the south shall be moved with choler, and shall come forth and fight with him, even with the king of the north: and he shall set forth a great multitude; but the multitude shall be given into his hand.

12 And when he hath taken away the multitude, his heart shall be lifted up; and he shall cast down many ten thousands: but he shall not be strengthened by it.

13 For the king of the north shall return, and shall set forth a multitude greater than the former, and shall certainly come after certain years with a great army and with much riches.

14 And in those times there shall many stand up against the king of the south: also the robbers of thy people shall exalt themselves to establish the vision; but they shall fall.

15 So the king of the north shall come, and cast up a mount, and take ² the most fenced cities: and the arms of the south shall not withstand, neither ³ his chosen people, neither shall there be any strength to withstand.

16 But he that cometh against him ⁴ shall do according to his own will, and ⁵ none shall stand before him: and he shall stand in ⁶ the glorious land, which by his hand shall be consumed.

17 He shall also ⁷ set his face to enter with the strength of his whole kingdom, and ⁸ upright ones with him; thus shall he do; and he shall give him the daughter of women, ⁹ corrupting her; but she shall not stand on ¹⁰ his side, neither be for him.

18 After this shall he turn his face unto the isles, and shall take many: but a prince ¹¹ for his own behalf shall cause ¹² the reproach offered by him to cease; without his own reproach he shall cause ¹³ it to turn upon him.

19 Then he shall turn his face toward the fort of his own land; but he shall stumble and fall, ¹⁴ and not be found.

20 Then shall stand up ¹⁵ in his estate ¹⁶ a raiser of taxes ¹⁷ in the glory of the kingdom: but within few days he shall be destroyed, neither in ¹⁸ anger, nor in battle.

21 And ¹⁹ in his estate ²⁰ shall stand up a vile person, to whom they shall not give the honour of the kingdom: but he shall come in peaceably, and obtain the kingdom by flatteries.

22 And with the arms of a flood shall they be overflowed from before him, and shall be broken; ²¹ yea, also the prince of the covenant.

23 And after the league ²² made with him ²³ he shall work deceitfully: for he shall come up, and shall become strong with a small people.

24 He shall enter ²⁴ peaceably even upon the fattest places of the province; and he shall do ²⁵ that which his fathers have not done, nor his fathers' fathers; he shall scatter among them the prey, and spoil, and riches: ²⁶ yea, and he shall ²⁷ forecast his devices against the strong holds, even for a time.

25 And he shall stir up his power and his courage against the king of the south with a great army; and the king of the south shall be stirred up to battle with a very great and mighty army; but he shall not stand: for they shall forecast devices against him.

26 Yea, they that feed of the portion of his meat shall destroy him, and his army shall overflow: and many shall fall down slain.

BC 584

¹ Heb. their hearts² Heb. the city of musicians³ Heb. the people of his choices⁴ ch. 8. 4, 7⁵ Job. 1. 5⁶ Heb. the land of ornament⁷ or, gloriously⁸ 2 Chr. 20. 4⁹ or, much upright¹⁰ or, equal conditions¹¹ Jer. 2. 10¹² Heb. to corrupt¹³ ch. 9. 26.¹⁴ Heb. for him.¹⁵ Heb. his¹⁶ ch. 8. 11.¹⁷ or, astonisheth¹⁸ Ps. 37. 36¹⁹ or, cause to dissemble²⁰ or, in his place²¹ Heb. one that causeth an exactor to pass over.²² Heb. angers²³ ch. 7. 8.²⁴ ch. 8. 10, 11.²⁵ ch. 12. 10²⁶ or, by them.²⁷ ch. 8. 25²⁸ or, into the peaceable and fat, &c.²⁹ ch. 7. 8, 25³⁰ Heb. think his thoughts³¹ Is. 14. 13.³² Heb. as for the almighty God, in his seat he shall honour our, yea, he shall honour a god, &c.³³ or, accord.³⁴ or, missions.³⁵ Heb. Maazim, or, Gods protectors³⁶ Heb. things desired.³⁷ Heb. fortresses of musicians.

27 And both these kings' ¹ hearts shall be to do mischief, and they shall speak lies at one table; but it shall not prosper: for yet the end shall be at the time appointed.

28 Then shall he return into his land with great riches; and his heart shall be against the holy covenant; and he shall do ² exploits, and return to his own land.

29 At the time appointed he shall return, and come toward the south; but it shall not be as the former, or as the latter.

30 ¶ ³ For the ships of Chittim shall come against him: therefore he shall be grieved, and return, and have indignation against the holy covenant: so shall he do; he shall even return, and have intelligence with them that forsake the holy covenant.

31 And arms shall stand on his part, and they shall pollute the sanctuary of strength, and shall take away the daily sacrifice, and they shall place the abomination that maketh desolate.

32 And such as do wickedly against the covenant shall he ⁴ corrupt by flatteries: but the people that do know their God shall be strong, and do ⁵ exploits.

33 And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, ⁶ many days.

34 Now when they shall fall, they shall be holpen with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries.

35 And ⁷ some of them of understanding shall fall, ⁸ to try ⁹ them, and to purge, and to make ¹⁰ them white, even to the time of the end: because ¹¹ it is yet for a time appointed.

36 And the king shall do according to his will; and he shall ¹² exalt himself, and magnify himself above every god, and shall speak marvellous things against the God of gods, and shall prosper till the indignation be accomplished: for that that is determined shall be done.

37 Neither shall he regard the God of his fathers, nor the desire of women, ¹³ nor regard any god: for he shall magnify himself above all.

38 But ¹⁴ in his ¹⁵ estate shall he honour the God of ¹⁶ forces: and a god whom his fathers knew not shall he honour with gold, and silver, and with precious stones, and ¹⁷ pleasant things.

39 Thus shall he do in the ¹⁸ most strong holds with a strange god, whom he shall acknowledge ¹⁹ and increase

with glory: and he shall cause them to rule over many, and shall divide the land for ²gaul.

40 And at the time of the end shall the king of the south push at him: and the king of the north shall come against him ¹like a whirlwind, with chariots, ²and with horsemen, and with many ships; and he shall enter into the countries, and shall overflow and pass over.

41 He shall enter also into the ³glorious land, and many ⁴countries shall be overthrown: but these shall escape out of his hand, ⁵even Edom, and Moab, and the chief of the children of Ammon.

42 He shall ⁶stretch forth his hand also upon the countries: and the land of Egypt shall not escape.

43 But he shall have power over the treasures of gold and of silver, and over all the precious things of Egypt: and the Libyans and the Ethiopians shall be ⁷at his steps.

44 But tidings out of the east and out of the north shall trouble him: therefore he shall go forth with great fury to destroy, and utterly to make away many.

45 And he shall plant the tabernacles of his palace between the seas, in ⁸the glorious holy mountain; ⁹yet he shall come to his end, and none shall help him.

CHAPTER 12.

1 Michael shall deliver Israel from their troubles
2 Daniel is informed of the times

AND at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: ³and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation ⁴even to that same time; and at that time thy people ⁵shall be delivered, every one that shall be found ⁶written in the book.

2 And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, ⁷some to everlasting life, and some to shame ⁸and everlasting contempt.

B C 534.

1 or, teachers.

2 Mat 13 43.

3 Heb.

4 price.

5 Jas. 5. 20

6 1 Cor 16. 41

7 Rev. 22 10

8 Is. 21 1

9 Back 28. 4

10 Rev 9 16

11 or, goodly land.

12 Heb. land of delight, or, ornament.

13 Heb. tip.

14 Job 10 4

15 Is 11 14.

16 or, from above.

17 Heb. send forth.

18 ch 6 13.

19 Dan 34 40

20 Job 4 34.

21 Ex. 11. 8.

22 ch. 7. 26

23 or, part.

24 Lu 21 24.

25 ch 6 24.

26 Ps. 48. 2.

27 or, goodly

28 Heb.

29 mountain

30 of delight

31 of holiness

32 Rev 19 20

33 Zeek 13 9

34 Rev 14 9

35 Job 8 47

36 Is 26 30

37 Jer 30 7

38 Rev 16 18.

39 Heb. to set up the abomination, &c.

40 or, astonish.

41 Ro. 11. 26.

42 Ex 32 32.

43 Ps 60. 8.

44 Mat. 25 46.

45 John 5 22

46 Acts 24 15

47 Rev. 14 13.

48 or, and

49 Gen. 66.

50 Ps. 1. 5

51 Is 66 24.

52 Rom. 8. 21.

3 And they that be ¹wise shall ²shine as the brightness of the firmament; ³and they that turn many to righteousness ⁴as the stars for ever and ever.

4 But thou, O Daniel, ⁵shut up the words, and seal the book, ⁶even to the time of the end: many shall run to and fro, and knowledge shall be increased.

5 ¶ Then I Daniel looked, and, behold, there stood other two, the one on this side of the ⁷bank of the river, and the other on that side of the bank ⁸of the river.

6 And one said to the man clothed in linen, which was ⁹upon the waters of the river, ¹⁰How long shall it be to the end of these wonders?

7 And I heard the man clothed in linen, which was upon the waters of the river, when he ¹¹held up his right hand and his left hand unto heaven, and sware by him ¹²that liveth for ever ¹³that it shall be for a time, times, and ¹⁴an half; ¹⁵and when he shall have accomplished to scatter the power of ¹⁶the holy people, all these things shall be finished.

8 And I heard, but I understood not: then said I, O my Lord, what shall be the end of these things?

9 And he said, Go thy way, Daniel: for the words are closed up and sealed till the time of the end.

10 Many shall be purified, and made white, and tried; ¹⁷but the wicked shall do wickedly: and none of the wicked shall understand; but ¹⁸the wise shall understand.

11 And from the time that the daily sacrifice shall be taken away, and ¹⁹the abomination that ²⁰maketh desolate set up, ²¹there shall be a thousand two hundred and ninety days.

12 Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand three hundred and five and thirty days.

13 But go thou thy way till the end be: ²²for ²³thou shalt rest, ²⁴and stand in thy lot at the end of the days.

HOSEA.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Hosea sheweth God's judgment for spiritual whoredom. 10 The restoration of Judah and Israel.

THE word of the LORD that came unto Hosea, the son of Beeri, in the days of Uzziah, Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, and in the days of Jeroboam the son of Joash, king of Israel.

2 The beginning of the word of the

B C 785

3 So ch 3 1

4 Deut. 31

5 16

6 Ps 73 27

7 Jer 2 13

8 Ezek. 23 5.

9 &c.

LORD by Hosea. And the LORD said to Hosea, ¹Go, take unto thee a wife of whoredoms and children of whoredoms: for ²the land hath committed great whoredom, ³departing from the LORD.

3 So he went and took Gomer the daughter of Diblaim; which conceived, and bare him a son.

4 And the LORD said unto him, Call

his name Jezreel; for yet a little while, "and I will ¹avenge the blood of Jezreel upon the house of Jehu, ²and will cause to cease the kingdom of the house of Israel.

5 "And it shall come to pass at that day, that I will break the bow of Israel in the valley of Jezreel.

6 ¶ And she conceived again, and bare a daughter. And God said unto him, Call her name ⁴Lo-ruhamah: ⁵for ⁵I will no more have mercy upon the house of Israel; ⁶but I will utterly take them away.

7 ⁷But I will have mercy upon the house of Judah, and will save them by the LORD their God, and ⁸I will not save them by bow, nor by sword, nor by battle, by horses, nor by horsemen.

8 ¶ Now when she had weaned Lo-ruhamah, she conceived, and bare a son.

9 Then said God, Call his name ³Lo-ammi: for ye are not my people, and I will not be your God.

10 ¶ Yet ¹⁰the number of the children of Israel shall be as the sand of the sea, which cannot be measured nor numbered; and it shall come to pass, that ¹¹in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people, there it shall be said unto them, Ye are ¹²the sons of the living God.

11 ¶ Then shall the children of Judah and the children of Israel be gathered together, and appoint themselves one head, and they shall come up out of the land: for great shall be the day of Jezreel.

CHAPTER 2

1 The idolatry of the people 6 God's judgments against them 14 His promises of reconciliation

SAY ye unto your brethren, ⁵Ammi; and to your sisters, ⁶Ruhamah

2 Plead with your mother, plead: for ³she is not my wife, neither am I her husband: let her therefore put away her ⁴whoredoms out of her sight, and her adulteries from between her breasts;

3 Lest ¹I strip her naked, and set her as in the day that she was ²born, and make her as a wilderness, and set her like a dry land, and slay her with thirst.

4 And I will not have mercy upon her children; for they be the ⁵children of whoredoms.

5 ¶ For their mother hath played the harlot: she that conceived them hath done shamefully: for she said, I will go after my lovers, ⁶that give me my bread and my water, my wool and my flax, mine oil and my ⁷drink.

6 ¶ Therefore, behold, ¹I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and ²make a wall, that she shall not find her paths.

BC 785.

¹2 Ki 10 11

²1 Heb viii 12

³2 Ki 15 16

⁴Lu 15 18

⁵2 Ki 15 20

⁶2 Ki 15 20

⁷Isa 1 3.

⁸2 Heb

⁹new some

¹⁰or, where-

¹¹with they

¹²made

¹³Baal,

¹⁴ch 8 4

¹⁵1 e And

¹⁶having

¹⁷obtained

¹⁸mercy

¹⁹2 Ki 17 4

²⁰2 Heb

²¹I will not

²²add any

²³more to

²⁴or, that

²⁵I should

²⁶altogether

²⁷juden

²⁸them

²⁹2 Ki 19 35

³⁰or, take

³¹away

³²Zeeb 4 4

³³Eze 10 37

³⁴2 Heb,

³⁵folly, or,

³⁶enlany

³⁷Amos 8 10

³⁸1 e Not

³⁹my people,

⁴⁰1 Heb

⁴¹make

⁴²devotee.

⁴³Gen. 32.

⁴⁴1 Pet. 2 10

⁴⁵or, instead

⁴⁶of that

⁴⁷2 Jhn 1 12

⁴⁸Isa 11 12

⁴⁹or,

⁵⁰friendly

⁵¹2 Heb to

⁵²her heart

⁵³2 Jhn 7 20

⁵⁴1 e My

⁵⁵people

⁵⁶Jer 2 2

⁵⁷Ezek 16 8

⁵⁸1 e

⁵⁹having

⁶⁰obtained

⁶¹mercy

⁶²Eze 15 1

⁶³Isa 50 1

⁶⁴Eze. 10 25

⁶⁵1 e My

⁶⁶husband.

⁶⁷1 e

⁶⁸My lord

⁶⁹Ex 23 13.

⁷⁰Ps 16 4

⁷¹Jer 33 22

⁷²Ezek 16 4

⁷³Amos 8 11

⁷⁴2 Job 6 23.

⁷⁵John 8 41

⁷⁶Isa. 1 21.

⁷⁷Isa 2 4.

⁷⁸Isa 6 12.

⁷⁹Lev 20 5

⁸⁰2 Heb 23 6

⁸¹2 Heb

⁸²drinks

⁸³Lam 3 7, 8

⁸⁴2 Heb. wall

⁸⁵a wall.

7 And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them: then shall she say, ¹I will go and return to my ²first husband; for then was it better with me than now.

8 For she did not ¹know that I gave her corn, and ²wine, and oil, and multiplied her silver and gold, ³which they prepared for Baal.

9 Therefore will I return, and take away my corn in the time thereof, and my wine in the season thereof, and will ⁷recover my wool and my flax given to cover her nakedness.

10 And now ⁴I will discover her ⁵lewdness in the sight of her lovers, and none shall deliver her out of mine hand.

11 ¹I will also cause all her mirth to cease, her feast days, her new moons, and her sabbaths, and all her solemn feasts.

12 And I will ¹destroy her vines and her fig trees, whereof she hath said, These are my rewards that my lovers have given me: and I will make them a forest, and the beasts of the field shall eat them.

13 And I will visit upon her the days of Baalim, wherein she burned incense to them, and she decked herself with her earrings and her jewels, and she went after her lovers, and forgat me, saith the LORD.

14 ¶ Therefore, behold, I will allure her, and bring her into the wilderness, and speak ³comfortably unto her.

15 And I will give her her vineyards from thence, and ¹the valley of Achor for a door of hope: and she shall sing there, as in ²the days of her youth, and ³as in the day when she came up out of the land of Egypt.

16 And it shall be at that day, saith the LORD, that thou shalt call me ¹Ishi; and shalt call me no more ²Baal.

17 For ¹I will take away the names of Baalim out of her mouth, and they shall no more be remembered by their name.

18 And in that day will I make a ¹covenant for them with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven, and with the creeping things of the ground: and ²I will break the bow and the sword and the battle out of the earth, and will make them to ³lie down safely.

19 And I will betroth thee unto me for ever; yea, I will betroth thee unto me in righteousness, and in judgment, and in lovingkindness, and in mercies.

20 I will even betroth thee unto me

in faithfulness: and "thou shalt know the LORD.

21 And it shall come to pass in that day, "I will hear, saith the LORD, I will hear the heavens, and they shall hear the earth;

22 And the earth shall hear the corn, and the wine, and the oil; and they shall hear Jezreel.

23 And "I will sow her unto me in the earth; and I will have mercy upon her that had not obtained mercy; and I will say to them which were not my people, *Thou art my people*; and they shall say, *Thou art my God*.

CHAPTER 3.

1 By the expiation of an adulteress, it is showed the desolation of Israel before their restoration.

THE LORD said the LORD unto me, "Go yet, love a woman beloved of her friend, yet an adulteress, according to the love of the LORD toward the children of Israel, who look to other gods, and love flagons of wine.

2 So I bought her to me for fifteen pieces of silver, and for an homer of barley, and an half homer of barley;

3 And I said unto her, Thou shalt abide for me many days; thou shalt not play the harlot, and thou shalt not be for another man: so will I also be for thee.

4 For the children of Israel shall abide many days without a king, and without a prince, and without a sacrifice, and without an image, and without an ephod, and without teraphim:

5 Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the LORD their God, and David their king; and shall fear the LORD and his goodness in the latter days.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgments against the people 6 and the priests. 10 Judah is exhorted to take warning.

HEAR the word of the LORD, ye children of Israel: for the LORD hath a controversy with the inhabitants of the land, because there is no truth, nor mercy, nor knowledge of God in the land.

2 By swearing, and lying, and killing, and stealing, and committing adultery, they break out, and blood toucheth blood.

3 Therefore shall the land mourn, and every one that dwelleth therein shall languish, with the beasts of the field, and with the fowls of heaven; yea, the fishes of the sea also shall be taken away.

4 Yet let no man strive, nor reprove another: for they people are as they that strive with the priest.

B C 78a.

Jer 21 33

John 17 3

Jer 18 8

Lev 24 12

1 Heb

cut off

Is 2 13

1 Heb

cut off

Jer 11 27

Lev 10 9

Lev 1 6

Lev 1 10

1 Sam 2 30

Val 2 9

1 Heb

left up

their soul

to their

iniquity.

1 Is 24 2

Jer 5 31

Lev 1 2

1 Heb

went upon

1 Heb

cause to

return

Jer 3 20

Lev 26 25

1 Heb 6 14

1 Heb

grapes

1 Heb

lathach

Is 28 7

Deut 21 13

Jer 2 27

Is 44 20

Lev 10 3

Lev 1 20

Lev 6 13

1 Heb

standing

or, statue,

or, pillar.

Is 19 19

Ex 28 3

Judg 17 5

Amos 1 7

Rom 1 28

Lev 1 6

Jer 30 9

Ezek 34 21

Jer 24 1

or Shall I

not, &c

Is 2 3

Jer 31 24

Lev 38 6

or be

punished

Is 1 18

Lev 9 15

Jer 4 22

1 Is 12 29

Amos 8 14

Jer 3 6

1 Heb

blood

1 Amos 7 18

1 Mat 16 14

1 Zeph 1 3

1 Heb

is gone

Ps 3 11

1 Heb

shalt,

Ps 47 9

Jer 51 1

Is 1 29

Deut 17 12

5 Therefore shalt thou fall in the day, and the prophet also shall fall with thee in the night, and I will destroy thy mother.

6 ¶ "My people are destroyed for lack of knowledge: because thou hast rejected knowledge, I will also reject thee, that thou shalt be no priest to me. seeing thou hast forgotten the law of thy God, I will also forget thy children.

7 As they were increased, so they sinned against me: therefore will I change their glory unto shame.

8 They eat up the sin of my people, and they set their heart on their iniquity.

9 And there shall be, like people, like priest: and I will punish them for their ways, and reward them their doings.

10 For they shall eat, and not have enough: they shall commit whoredom, and shall not increase: because they have left off to take heed to the LORD.

11 Whoredom and wine and new wine take away the heart.

12 ¶ My people ask counsel at their stocks, and their staff declaieth unto them: for the spirit of whoredoms hath caused them to err, and they have gone a whoring from under their God.

13 They sacrifice upon the tops of the mountains, and burn incense upon the hills, under oaks and poplars and elms, because the shadow thereof is good: therefore your daughters shall commit whoredom, and your spouses shall commit adultery.

14 ¶ I will not punish your daughters when they commit whoredom, nor your spouses when they commit adultery: for themselves are separated with whores, and they sacrifice with harlots: therefore the people that doth not understand shall fall.

15 ¶ Though thou, Israel, play the harlot, yet let not Judah offend; and come not ye unto Gilgal, neither ye up to Beth-aven, nor swear, The LORD liveth.

16 For Israel slideth back as a backsliding heifer: now the LORD will feed them as a lamb in a large place.

17 Ephraim is joined to idols: let him alone.

18 Their drink is sour: they have committed whoredom continually: her rulers with shame do love, Give ye.

19 ¶ The wind hath bound her up in her wings, and they shall be ashamed because of their sacrifices.

CHAPTER 5.

God's judgments against the priests, the people, and the princes of Israel, for their manifold sins.

HEAR ye this, O priests; and hearken, ye house of Israel; and give ye ear, O house of the king; for judgment is toward you, because ye have been a snare on Mizpah, and a net spread upon Tabor.

2 And the revolvers are "profound to make slaughter, though I have been a rebuker of them all.

3 I know Ephraim, and Israel is not hid from me: for now, O Ephraim, thou committest whoredom, and Israel is defiled.

4 They will not frame their doings to turn unto their God: for "the spirit of whoredoms is in the midst of them, and they have not known the LORD

5 And the pride of Israel doth testify to his face: therefore shall Israel and Ephraim fall in their iniquity; Judah also shall fall with them.

6 They shall go with their flocks and with their herds to seek the LORD, but they shall not find him; he hath withdrawn himself from them.

7 They have dealt treacherously against the LORD: for they have begotten strange children: now shall a month devour them with their portions.

8 Blow ye the cornet in Gibeah, and the trumpet in Ramah: "cry aloud at Beth-aven, after thee, O Benjamin.

9 Ephraim shall be desolate in the day of rebuke: among the tribes of Israel have I made known that which shall surely be.

10 The princes of Judah were like them that remove the bound: therefore I will pour out my wrath upon them like water.

11 Ephraim is "oppressed and broken in judgment, because he willingly walked after "the commandment.

12 Therefore will I be unto Ephraim as a moth, and to the house of Judah "as rottenness.

13 When Ephraim saw his sickness, and Judah saw his wound, then went Ephraim "to the Assyrian, and sent to king Jareb: yet could he not heal you, nor cure you of your wound.

14 For "I will be unto Ephraim as a lion, and as a young lion to the house of Judah: "I, even I, will tear and go away; I will take away, and none shall rescue him.

15 ¶ I will go and return to my place, till they acknowledge their offence, and seek my face: in their affliction they will seek me early.

B C 780.

Deut. 32.

Jer 30 17

ch 6 9

1 Cor 13 4

Is 29 15

or, and, &c.

Is 54 13

Hab 1

correction

Amos 2 2

2 Sa 21 4

Ps 72 6

Job 29 22

ch 4 17

1 Heb.

They will

not give

4 7. Their

doings will

not suffer

them

Ps 4 12

or, mercy,

or, kind-

ness

Jer 23 29

or, that thy

judgments

might be,

&c.

Prov 1 28

Ps 11 11

Jer 17 3

Jer 3 20

or, like

Adam,

Job 31 33

or,

cunning

for blood,

Eccl 2 1

Is 10 30

Joel 7 2

1 Heb. with

one shoul-

der, or, to

shepherd.

or,

stormy

Deut 19

14

Deut. 28

31

Mic 6 10

2 Heb. evil

eb 5 1,

Prov 12 4

or, a worm

2 Heb.

or, a serpent

Jer 30 12

2 Heb. say

not to

Eccl 1 19

Jer 17 1

or to the

king of

or,

to the

king that

should

plead

Lev 1 10

Ps 50 22

Rom 1 32

Jer 9 2

or, the

renewer will

cease

2 Heb.

till they be

grieved

or, from

waiting

CHAPTER 6.

1 An exhortation to repentance 4 A complaint of their unrepentance and iniquity

COME, and let us return unto the LORD: for "he hath torn, and he will heal us; he hath smitten, and he will bind us up.

2 After two days will he revive us: in the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight.

3 Then shall we know, if we follow on to know the LORD: his going forth is prepared "as the morning; and he shall come unto us "as the rain, as the latter and former rain unto the earth.

4 ¶ O Ephraim, what shall I do unto thee? O Judah, what shall I do unto thee? for your "goodness is as a morning cloud, and as the early dew it goeth away.

5 Therefore have I hewed them by the prophets; I have slain them by "the words of my mouth: "and thy judgments are as the light that goeth forth.

6 For I desired "mercy, and "not sacrifice; and the "knowledge of God more than burnt offerings.

7 But they "like men have transgressed the covenant: there have they dealt treacherously against me.

8 Gilead is a city of them that work iniquity, and is "polluted with blood.

9 And as troops of robbers wait for a man, so the company of priests murder in the way "by consent, for they commit "lewdness.

10 I have seen an horrible thing in the house of Israel: there is the whoredom of Ephraim, Israel is defiled.

11 Also, O Judah, he hath set an harvest for thee, when I returned the captivity of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 A reproof of manifold sins 11 God's wrath against them for their hypocrisy

WHEN I would have healed Israel, then the iniquity of Ephraim was discovered, and the "wickedness of Samaria: for "they commit falsehood; and the thief cometh in, and the troop of robbers "spoleth without

2 And they "consider not in their hearts that I "remember all their wickedness: now their own doings have beset them about; they are before my face.

3 They make the king glad with their wickedness, and the princes "with their lies.

4 They are all adulterers, as an oven heated by the baker, "who ceaseth from raising after he hath kneaded the dough, until it be leavened.

5 In the day of our king the princes

have made him sick with bottles of wine; he stretched out his hand with soorners.

6 For they have made ready their heart like an oven, whilst they lie in wait: their baker seepeth all the night; in the morning it burneth as a flaming fire.

7 They are all hot as an oven, and have devoured their judges: all their kings are fallen: there is none among them that calleth unto me.

8 Ephraim, he hath loved himself among the people, Ephraim is a cake not turned.

9 Strangers have devoured his strength, and he knoweth it not: yea, gray hairs are here and there upon him, yet he knoweth not.

10 And the pride of Israel testifieth to his face: and they do not return to the Lord their God, nor seek him for all this.

11 ¶ Ephraim also is like a silly dove without heart: they call to Egypt, they go to Assyria.

12 When they shall go, I will spread my net upon them; I will bring them down as the fowls of the heaven; I will chastise them, as their congregation hath loved.

13 Woe unto them! for they have fled from me: destruction unto them! because they have transgressed against me: though I have redeemed them, yet they have spoken lies against me.

14 And they have not cried unto me with their heart, when they howled upon their beds: they assemble themselves for corn and wine, and they rebel against me.

15 Though I have bound and strengthened their arms, yet do they imagine mischief against me.

16 They return, but not to the most High: they are like a deceitful bow: their princes shall fall by the sword for the rage of their tongue: this shall be their derision in the land of Egypt.

CHAPTER 8

Destruction is threatened for iniquity and idolatry
SET the trumpet to thy mouth. He shall come as an eagle against the house of the Lord, because they have transgressed my covenant, and trespassed against my law.

2 Israel shall cry unto me, My God, we know thee.

3 Israel hath cast off the thing that is good: the enemy shall pursue him.

4 They have set up kings, but not by me: they have made princes, and I knew it not: of their silver and their gold have they made idols, that they may be cut off.

BC 780

1 or

with heart

through

vans

Jer 13 27

cor

applied

Prov 22 6

Is 64 7

or stand

step

Ps 106 36

2 Ki 17 6

Jer 22 23

Ech 8 7

hab

applied

Jer 2 94

Leak 16

1

Heb loose

Ch 3 5

Is 9 13

Leak 16

7

or begin

Jer 1

a little

while, as

Is 2 6

Is 10 8

Leak 26

2 sin

Jer 2 37

Ch 11 11

Ch 5 13

Leak 4 8

Is 13 19

Leak 23 14

Leak 23

1

2 Ki 17 13

Zech 7 6

or in the

offerings

or mine

offerings

they, &c

Jer 14 10

Heb spirit

Is 6 4

Deut 32

18

Is 30 23

Jer 45 9

Is 78 46

Jer 7 10

Zech 7 5

Jer 27 27

or

chastened

Is 78 47

Jer 44 17

or in, &c

or

unafat

Is 78 9

Ch 9 8

Is 23 23

Jer 2 7

Ch 8 17

Heb the

mouth

Leak 4 13

Leak 28

49

Jer 4 19

Jer 6 20

Is 78 34

Is 7 16

Is 15 13

17 25

Isaiah

Isaiah

Isaiah

5 ¶ Thy calf, O Samaria, hath cast thee off; mine anger is kindled against them: how long will it be ere they attain to innocency?

6 For from Israel was it also: the workman made it; therefore it is not God: but the calf of Samaria shall be broken in pieces.

7 For they have sown the wind, and they shall reap the whirlwind: it hath no stalk: the bud shall yield no meal: if so be it yield, the strangers shall swallow it up.

8 Israel is swallowed up: now shall they be among the Gentiles as a vessel wherein is no pleasure.

9 For they are gone up to Assyria, a wild ass alone by himself, Ephraim hath hired lovers.

10 Yea, though they have lurked among the nations, now will I gather them, and they shall sorrow a little for the burden of the king of princes.

11 Because Ephraim hath made many altars to sin, altars shall be unto him to sin.

12 I have written to him the great things of my law, but they were counted as a strange thing.

13 They sacrifice flesh for the sacrifices of mine offerings, and eat it, but the Lord accepteth them not: now will he remember their iniquity, and visit their sins: they shall return to Egypt.

14 For Israel hath forgotten his Maker, and buildeth temples; and Judah hath multiplied fenced cities: but I will send a fire upon his cities, and it shall devour the palaces thereof.

CHAPTER 9.

The distress and captivity of Israel for their sins
REJOICE not, O Israel, for joy, as other people: for thou hast gone a whoring from thy God, thou hast loved a reward upon every corner.

2 The floor and the winepress shall not feed them, and the new wine shall fail in her.

3 They shall not dwell in the Lord's land; but Ephraim shall return to Egypt, and they shall eat unclean things in Assyria.

4 They shall not offer wine offerings to the Lord, neither shall they be pleasing unto him: their sacrifices shall be unto them as the bread of mourners: all that eat thereof shall be polluted for then bread for their soul shall not come into the house of the Lord.

5 What will ye do in the solemn day, and in the day of the feast of the Lord?

6 For, lo, they are gone because of

¹destruction. Egypt shall gather them up, Memphis shall bury them: ²the pleasant places for their silver, nettles shall possess them: thorns shall be in their tabernacles.

⁷The days of visitation are come, tho days of recompence are come; Israel shall know it: the prophet is a fool, ⁸the spiritual man is mad, for the multitude of thine iniquity, and the great hatred.

⁸The watchman of Ephraim was with my God: but the prophet is a snare of a fowler in all his ways, and hatred ⁹in the house of his God.

⁹They have deeply corrupted themselves, as in the days of Gibeah: therefore he will remember their iniquity, he will visit their sins.

¹⁰I found Israel like grapes in the wilderness; I saw your fathers as the firstripe in the fig tree at her first time: but they went to Baal-peor, and separated themselves unto that shamo; and their abominations were according as they loved.

¹¹As for Ephraim, their glory shall fly away like a bird, from the birth, and from the womb, and from the conception.

¹²Though they bring up their children, yet will I bereave them, that there shall not be a man left. yea, woe also to them when I depart from them!

¹³Ephraim, as I saw Tyrus, is planted in a pleasant place: but Ephraim shall bring forth his children to the murderer.

¹⁴Give them, O Lord: what wilt thou give? give them a muscarraying womb and dry breasts.

¹⁵All their wickedness is in Gilgal: for there I hated them: for the wickedness of their doings I will drive them out of mine house, I will love them no more: ¹⁶all their princes are revolvers.

¹⁶Ephraim is smitten, their root is dried up, they shall bear no fruit: yea, though they bring forth, yet will I slay even ¹⁷the beloved fruit of their womb.

¹⁷My God will cast them away, because they did not hearken unto him: and they shall be wanderers among the nations.

CHAPTER 10.

Israel is reproved and threatened for their impiety and idolatry

ISRAEL is an empty vine, he bringeth forth fruit unto himself: according to the multitude of his fruit ²he hath increased the altare; according to the goodness of his land they have made goodly images.

²⁷Their heart is divided; now shall

BC 700.

¹ Heb spoil

² Heb.

³ or, their

⁴ silver

⁵ shall be

⁶ desired,

⁷ the nettle,

⁸ Ac

⁹ Heb the

¹⁰ silver

¹¹ Mt. 2. 11

¹² Heb

¹³ man of

¹⁴ the spirit

¹⁵ Amos 5. 7

¹⁶ or,

¹⁷ against

¹⁸ or,

¹⁹ cherubim,

²⁰ Eccl 23. 5

²¹ ch 10. 9.

²² Judg 19

²³ 22.

²⁴ Num 25. 3

²⁵ Ps. 108. 28

²⁶ Heb the

²⁷ face of the

²⁸ water.

²⁹ ch 4. 14

³⁰ Jer 31. 13

³¹ Deut. 9. 21

³² Ps. 81. 12

³³ Is. 2. 19

³⁴ Luke 23. 30

³⁵ Deut. 31.

³⁶ 17

³⁷ Ezek 30.

³⁸ Is. 27. 3. 23

³⁹ Jer. 48. 10

⁴⁰ or, when

⁴¹ I shall

⁴² bind them

⁴³ for their

⁴⁴ two trans

⁴⁵ gressions,

⁴⁶ or, in their

⁴⁷ two hall

⁴⁸ tallies

⁴⁹ Luke 23

⁵⁰ 29

⁵¹ Heb that

⁵² catch

⁵³ the fruit

⁵⁴ Mic 4. 13

⁵⁵ Heb the

⁵⁶ beauty of

⁵⁷ her work.

⁵⁸ Is. 1. 23

⁵⁹ Jer. 4. 3.

⁶⁰ Heb the

⁶¹ dove,

⁶² Ezek 21. 27

⁶³ Prov 22. 3.

⁶⁴ Gal 6. 7. 3

⁶⁵ Nah 2. 2.

⁶⁶ or, as one

⁶⁷ employing

⁶⁸ the fruit

⁶⁹ which it

⁷⁰ oretch

⁷¹ ch 3. 11

⁷² Heb the

⁷³ evil of

⁷⁴ your evil

⁷⁵ Heb

⁷⁶ statues,

⁷⁷ or, stand-

⁷⁸ ing im-

⁷⁹ ages.

⁸⁰ or He hath

⁸¹ divided

⁸² their

⁸³ heart

⁸⁴ Is. 11. 18. 21

⁸⁵ Mat. 6. 24

they be found faulty: he shall break down their altars, he shall spoil their images.

³For now they shall say, We have no king, because we feared not the Lord; what then should a king do to us?

⁴They have spoken words, swearing falsely in making a covenant: thus judgment springeth up ⁵as hemlock in the furrows of the field.

⁵The inhabitants of Samaria shall fear because of the calves of Beth-aven: for the people thereof shall mourn over it, and ⁶the priests thereof that rejoiced on it, for the glory thereof, because it is departed from it.

⁶It shall be also carried unto Assyria for a present to king Jareb: Ephraim shall receive shame, and Israel shall be ashamed of his own counsel.

⁷As for Samaria, her king is cut off as the foam upon ⁸the water.

⁸The high places also of Aven, ⁹the sin of Israel, shall be destroyed: the thorn and the thistle shall come up on their altars; ¹⁰and they shall say to the mountains, Cover us; and to the hills, Fall on us.

⁹O Israel, thou hast sinned from the days of Gibeah: there they stood: the battle in Gibeah against the children of iniquity did not overtake them.

¹⁰It is in my desire that I should chastise them; and ¹¹the people shall be gathered against thou, ¹²when they shall bind themselves in their two furrows.

¹¹And Ephraim is as ¹²an heifer that is taught, and loveth to tread out the corn; but I passed over upon ¹³her fair neck: I will make Ephraim to ride; Judah shall plow, and Jacob shall break his clods.

¹²Sow to yourselves in righteousness, reap in mercy; ¹³break up your fallow ground: for it is time to seek the Lord, till he come and rain righteousness upon you.

¹³Ye have plowed wickedness, ye have reaped iniquity; ye have eaten the fruit of lies: because thou didst trust in thy way, in the multitude of thy mighty men.

¹⁴Therefore shall a tumult arise among thy people, and all thy fortresses shall be spoiled, as Shalman spoiled Beth-arbel in the day of battle: the mother was dashed in pieces upon her children.

¹⁵So shall Beth-el do unto you because of ¹⁶your great wickedness: in a morning shall the king of Israel utterly be cut off.

CHAPTER 11.

The ingratitude of Israel unto God for his benefits.

WHEN Israel was a child, then I loved him, and ^acalled my ^bson out of Egypt.

² As they called them, so they went from them: they sacrificed unto Baalim, and burned incense to graven images.

³ I taught Ephraim also to go, taking them by their arms; but they knew not that ^cI healed them.

⁴ I drew them with cords of a man, with bands of love, and ^dI was to them as they that ^etake off the yoke on their jaws, and ^fI had meat unto them.

⁵ ¶ He shall not return into the land of Egypt, but the Assyrian shall be his king, because they refused to return.

⁶ And the sword shall abide on his cities, and shall consume his branches, and devour them, because of their own counsels.

⁷ And my people are bent to ^gbacksliding from me: though they called them to the most High, ^hnone at all would exalt him.

⁸ How shall I give thee up, Ephraim? how shall I deliver thee, Israel? how shall I make thee as ⁱAdmah? how shall I set thee as Zeboim? ^jmine heart is turned within me, my repentings are kindled together.

⁹ I will not execute the fierceness of mine anger, I will not return to destroy Ephraim: ^kfor I am God, and not man; the Holy One in the midst of thee: and I will not enter into the city.

¹⁰ They shall walk after the LORD: ^lhe shall roar like a lion: when he shall roar, then the children shall tremble from the west.

¹¹ They shall tremble as a bird out of Egypt, ^mand as a dove out of the land of Assyria: ⁿand I will place them in their houses, saith the LORD.

¹² Ephraim compasseth me about with lies, and the house of Israel with deceit: but Judah yet saith with God, and is faithful with the saints.

CHAPTER 12.

A reproof of Ephraim, Judah, and Jacob.

EPHRAIM feedeth on wind, and followeth after the east wind: he daily increaseth lies and desolation; ^aand they do make a covenant with the Assyrians, and ^boil is carried into Egypt.

² The LORD hath also a controversy with Judah, and will ^cpunish Jacob according to his ways; according to his doings will he recompense him.

³ ¶ He took his brother ^dby the heel in the womb, and by his strength he ^ehad ^fpower with God:

BC 740

a Ver. 2, 15

b Gen. 22, 12

c Gen. 22, 12

d Gen. 22, 12

e Gen. 22, 12

f Gen. 22, 12

g Gen. 22, 12

h Gen. 22, 12

i Gen. 22, 12

j Gen. 22, 12

k Gen. 22, 12

l Gen. 22, 12

m Gen. 22, 12

n Gen. 22, 12

o Gen. 22, 12

p Gen. 22, 12

q Gen. 22, 12

r Gen. 22, 12

s Gen. 22, 12

t Gen. 22, 12

u Gen. 22, 12

v Gen. 22, 12

w Gen. 22, 12

x Gen. 22, 12

y Gen. 22, 12

z Gen. 22, 12

aa Gen. 22, 12

ab Gen. 22, 12

ac Gen. 22, 12

ad Gen. 22, 12

ae Gen. 22, 12

af Gen. 22, 12

ag Gen. 22, 12

ah Gen. 22, 12

ai Gen. 22, 12

aj Gen. 22, 12

ak Gen. 22, 12

al Gen. 22, 12

am Gen. 22, 12

an Gen. 22, 12

ao Gen. 22, 12

ap Gen. 22, 12

aq Gen. 22, 12

ar Gen. 22, 12

as Gen. 22, 12

at Gen. 22, 12

au Gen. 22, 12

av Gen. 22, 12

aw Gen. 22, 12

ax Gen. 22, 12

ay Gen. 22, 12

az Gen. 22, 12

ba Gen. 22, 12

bb Gen. 22, 12

bc Gen. 22, 12

bd Gen. 22, 12

be Gen. 22, 12

bf Gen. 22, 12

bg Gen. 22, 12

bh Gen. 22, 12

bi Gen. 22, 12

bj Gen. 22, 12

bk Gen. 22, 12

bl Gen. 22, 12

bm Gen. 22, 12

bn Gen. 22, 12

bo Gen. 22, 12

bp Gen. 22, 12

bq Gen. 22, 12

br Gen. 22, 12

bs Gen. 22, 12

bt Gen. 22, 12

bu Gen. 22, 12

bv Gen. 22, 12

bw Gen. 22, 12

bx Gen. 22, 12

by Gen. 22, 12

bz Gen. 22, 12

⁴ Yea, he had power over the angel, and prevailed: he wept, and made supplication unto him: he found him in Beth-el, and there he spake with us;

⁵ Even the LORD God of hosts, the LORD is his memorial.

⁶ Therefore turn thou to thy God: keep mercy and judgment, and wait on thy God continually.

⁷ ¶ He is ^aa merchant, ^bthe balances of deceit are in his hand: he loveth to oppress.

⁸ And Ephraim said, ^cYet I am become rich, I have found me out substance: ^din all my labours they shall find none iniquity in me: ^ethat were sin.

⁹ And I ^fthat am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt ^gwill yet make thee to dwell in tabernacles, as in the days of the solemn feast.

¹⁰ I have also spoken by the prophets, and I have multiplied visions, and used similitudes, ^hby the ministry of the prophets.

¹¹ Is there iniquity in Gilgal? surely they are vanity: they sacrifice bullocks in Gilgal; yea, their altars are as heaps in the furrows of the fields.

¹² And Jacob fled into the country of Syria, and Israel served for a wife, and for a wife he kept sheep.

¹³ And by a prophet the LORD brought Israel out of Egypt; and by a prophet was he preserved.

¹⁴ Ephraim provoked him to anger ⁱmost bitterly: therefore shall he leave his ^jblood upon him, ^kand his reproach shall his Lord return unto him.

CHAPTER 13.

¹ Ephraim's glory vaniseth: ² God's anger for their unkindness. ³ A promise of God's mercy.

WHEN Ephraim spake trembling, he exalted himself in Israel; but when he offended in Baal, he died.

² And now ^athey sin more and more, and have made them molten images of their silver, and idols according to their own understanding, all of it the work of the craftsmen: they say of them, Let ^bthe men that sacrifice kiss the calves.

³ Therefore they shall be as the morning cloud, and as the early dew that passeth away, ^cas the chaff that is driven with the whirlwind out of the floor, and as the smoke out of the chimney.

⁴ Yet ^dI am the LORD thy God from the land of Egypt, and thou shalt know no god but me: ^efor ^fthere is no saviour beside me.

⁵ ¶ I did know thee in the wilderness, ^gin the land of ^hgreat drought.

⁶ According to their pasture, so

were they filled; they were filled, and their heart was exalted; therefore have they forgotten me.

7 Therefore ^aI will be unto them as a lion: as ^aa leopard by the way will I observe them.

8 I will meet them ^aas a bear that is bereaved of ^aher whelps, and will rend the caul of their heart, and there will I devour them like a lion: ¹the wild beast shall tear them.

9 ¶ O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself; but in me ^aas thine help.

10 ^aI will be thy king; ¹where is any other that may save thee in all thy cities? and thy judges of whom ^athou saidst, Give me a king and princes?

11 ^aI gave thee a king in mine anger, and took him away in my wrath.

12 ^aThe iniquity of Ephraim is bound up; his sin is hid.

13 ^aThe sorrows of a travelling woman shall come upon him: he is an unwise son; for he should not stay ^along in the place of the breaking forth of children.

14 I will ransom them from ^athe power of the grave; I will redeem them from death: ^aO death, I will be thy plagues; ^aO grave, I will be thy destruction: ^arepentance shall be hid from mine eyes.

15 ¶ Though he be fruitful among his brethren, ^aan east wind shall come, the wind of the LORD shall come up from the wilderness, and his spring shall become dry, and his fountain shall be dried up: he shall spoil the treasure of all ^apleasant vessels.

16 ^aSamaria shall become desolate; for she hath rebelled against her God: ^athey shall fall by the sword: their

BO 725

1 Sam. 1. 10

1 Kings 5. 6

2 Sa. 17. 8

Joel 2. 13

1 Heb the

heart of the

field

2 or, give

good

2 Heb in

thy help.

3 Heb 13. 15

4 Rather,

where is

thy king?

King Ho-

abai being

then in

pitt-on.

2 Ex 17. 4

3 Deu 32. 35

4 Ps 35. 17

5 1 Sam. 9. 5

6 Ps 10. 14

7 1 Sam. 8. 7

8 Deu 32. 34

9 Is. 13. 6

10 Ps 10. 12

11 Gen. 1. 26

12 Heb strike

2 Heb a

time

3 Heb shall

go

4 Ps 53. 2

5 Heb

the hand

Gen 37. 27

6 Ps 91. 7

7 1 Co 15. 54

10 Gen. 1. 26

2 or,

memorial

3 Jer 16. 4

4 Jer 4. 11

5 Heb

revive of

desire,

Nah 2. 9

6 Ps 10. 29

7 fulfilled,

c. 721

8 Ps 17. 6

9 Ps 13. 12

infants shall be dashed in pieces, and their women with child shall be ripped up.

CHAPTER 14.

1 *An exhortation to repentance* 4 *A promise of God's blessing*

O ISRAEL, ^areturn unto the LORD thy God; for thou hast fallen by thine iniquity.

2 Take with you words, and turn to the LORD: say unto him, Take away all iniquity, and ^areceive us graciously: so will we render the calves of our lips.

3 Asshur shall not save us; we will not ride upon horses: neither will we say any more to the work of our hands, Ye are our gods: for in thee the fatherless findeth mercy.

4 ¶ I will heal their backsliding, I will love them freely: for mine anger is turned away from him.

5 I will be as ^atho dow unto Israel: he shall ^agrow as the lily, and ^acast forth his roots as Lebanon.

6 His branches ^ashall spread, and ^ahis beauty shall be as the olive tree, and ^ahis smell as Lebanon.

7 ^aThey that dwell under his shadow shall return; they shall revive as the corn, and ^agrow as the vine: the scent thereof ^ashall be as the wine of Lebanon.

8 Ephraim shall say, What have I to do any more with idols? I have heard him, and observed him: I am like a green fir tree. From me is thy fruit found.

9 Who is wise, and he shall understand these things; prudent, and he shall know them: for ^athe ways of the LORD are right, and the just shall walk in them: but the transgressors shall fall therein.

JOEL.

CHAPTER 1.

Joel declares sundry judgments of God

THE word of the LORD that came to Joel the son of Pethuel.

2 Hear this, ye old men, and give ear, all ye inhabitants of the land: ^aHath this been in your days, or even in the days of your fathers?

3 Tell ye your children of it, and let your children tell their children, and their children another generation.

4 ^aThat which the palmer worm hath left hath the locust eaten; and that which the locust hath left hath the cankerworm eaten; and that which the cankerworm hath left hath the caterpillar eaten.

BO 800

1 Jer 32. 10

2 Ps 136. 25

3 Job 2. 8

4 Rev. 9. 8

5 Ps 73. 4

6 Job 1. 6

1 Heb

and my

fig tree for

2 Gen 1. 26

3 Deu 28. 38

4 Heb The

revenue

of the

palmer-

worm

5 Jer 22. 12

6 Ps 136. 27

7 Jer 3. 4

8 Job 2. 14

5 Awake, ye drunkards, and weep; and howl, all ye drinkers of wine, because of the new wine; for it is cut off from your mouth.

6 For ^aa nation is come up upon my land, strong, and without number, ^awhose teeth are the teeth of a lion, and he hath the cheek teeth of a great lion.

7 He hath ^alaid my vine waste, and ^abarked my fig tree: he hath made it clean bare, and cast it away; the branches thereof are made white.

8 ¶ ^aLament like a virgin girded with sackcloth for ^athe husband of her youth.

9 ^aThe meat offering and the drink offering is cut off from the house of

the LORD, the priests, the LORD's ministers, mourn

10 The field is wasted, the land mourneth, for the corn is wasted the new wine is dried up, the oil languisheth

11 Be ye assumed O ye husbandmen, howl, O ye vine-dressers, for the wheat and for the barley, because the harvest of the field is perished

12 The vine is dried up and the fig tree languisheth, the pomegranate tree, the palm tree also and the apple tree even all the trees of the field are withered because joy is withered away from the sons of men

13 And ye yourselves, and lament, ye priests howl, ye ministers of the altar, come, he all night in sackcloth, ye ministers of my God for the incense offering and the drink offering is withheld from the house of your God

14 Sanctify ye a fast call a solemn assembly, gather the elders and all the inhabitants of the land into the house of the LORD your God, and cry unto the LORD

15 Alas for the day for the day of the LORD is at hand and as a destruction from the Almighty shall it come

16 Is not the meat cut off before our eyes ye joy and gladness from the house of our God?

17 The seed is rotten under their clods, the granaries lie laid desolate the barns are broken down, for the corn is withered

18 How do the beasts groan the herds of cattle are perplexed because they have no pasture, yet the flocks of sheep are made desolate

19 O LORD to thee will I cry for the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness and the flame hath burned all the trees of the field

20 The beasts of the field also unto thee for the rivers of waters are dried up and the fire hath devoured the pastures of the wilderness

CHAPTER 2

1 He doth this to the rulers of the earth 12 He exhorteth to the people 13-18 Joel 2

BLOW to the trumpet in Zion and sound an alarm in my holy mountain let all the inhabitants of the land tremble for the day of the LORD cometh for it is nigh at hand 2 A day of darkness and of gloominess, a day of clouds and of thick darkness as the morning spread upon the mountains a great people and a strong, there hath not been ever the like, neither shall be any more after it, even to the years of many generations

BC 800

ch 1 12

Jer 12 11

ch 1 8

15

12ch 14

12a 4

1or

ad d

7R 9

11 14

1 10

12a 11

12a 33

12a 5

12a 8

12a 10

12a 11

12a 12

12a 13

12a 14

12a 15

12a 16

12a 17

12a 18

12a 19

12a 20

12a 21

12a 22

12a 23

12a 24

12a 25

12a 26

12a 27

12a 28

12a 29

12a 30

12a 31

12a 32

12a 33

12a 34

12a 35

12a 36

12a 37

12a 38

12a 39

12a 40

12a 41

12a 42

12a 43

12a 44

12a 45

12a 46

12a 47

12a 48

12a 49

12a 50

12a 51

12a 52

12a 53

12a 54

12a 55

12a 56

12a 57

12a 58

12a 59

12a 60

12a 61

12a 62

12a 63

12a 64

12a 65

3 A fire devoureth before them and behind them a flame burneth the land

as the garden of Eden before them and behind them made solitary wilderness

ye and nothing shall escape them

4 The appearance of them is as the appearance of horses, and as horsemen so shall they run

5 Like the noise of chariots on the tops of mountains shall they like the noise of a flame of fire that devoureth the stubble as a storm,

people set in battle array

6 Before their face the people shall be much pruned all faces shall be their blackness

7 They shall run like mighty men they shall climb the wall like men of war, and they shall march every one on his ways and they shall not break their ranks

8 Neither shall one thrust another they shall walk every one in his path and when they fall upon the sword, they shall not be wounded

9 They shall run to and fro in the city, they shall run upon the wall they shall climb up upon the house, they shall enter in at the windows like a thief

10 The earth shall quake before them, the heavens shall tremble the sun and the moon shall be dark and the stars shall withdraw their shining

11 And the LORD shall utter his voice before his army for his camp is very great for he is strong that executeth his word for the day of the LORD is great and very terrible, and who can abide it?

12 Therefore also now, saith the LORD, turn ye even to me with all your heart and with fasting and with weeping, and with mourning

13 And rend your heart, and not your garments and turn unto the LORD your God for he is gracious and merciful, slow to anger and of great kindness, and repenteth him of the evil

14 Who knoweth if he will return and repent and leave a blessing behind him even a meat offering and a drink offering unto the LORD your God?

15 Blow the trumpet in Zion sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly

16 Gather the people sanctify the congregation assemble the elders, gather the children and those that suck the breasts let the bride go forth of her chamber, and the bride out of her closet

17 Let the priests the ministers of the LORD, weep between the porch and the altar, and let them say, Spare thy people O LORD, and give

not thine heritage to reproach, that the heathen should rule over them wherefore should they say among the people, Where is their God?

18 ¶ Then will the LORD be jealous for his land, and pity his people

19 Yea, the LORD will answer and say unto his people, Behold, I will send you corn, and wine, and oil, and ye shall be satisfied therewith: and I will no more make you a reproach among the heathen:

20 But I will remove far off from you the northern army, and will drive him into a land barren and desolate, with his face toward the east sea, and his hinder part toward the utmost sea, and his stink shall come up, and his ill savour shall come up, because he hath done great things.

21 ¶ Fear not, O land: be glad and rejoice: for the LORD will do great things.

22 Be not afraid, ye beasts of the field: for the pastures of the wilderness do spring, for the tree beareth her fruit, the fig tree and the vine do yield their strength.

23 Be glad then, ye children of Zion, and rejoice in the LORD your God: for he hath given you the former rain moderately, and he will cause to come down for you the rain, the former rain, and the latter rain in the first month.

24 And the floors shall be full of wheat, and the fats shall overflow with wine and oil.

25 And I will restore to you the years that the locust hath eaten, the cankerworm, and the caterpillar, and the palmworm, my great army which I sent among you

26 And ye shall eat in plenty, and be satisfied, and praise the name of the LORD your God, that hath dealt wondrously with you: and my people shall never be ashamed.

27 And ye shall know that I am in the midst of Israel, and that I am the LORD your God, and none else: and my people shall never be ashamed.

28 ¶ And it shall come to pass afterward, that I will pour out my spirit upon all flesh; and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, your old men shall dream dreams, your young men shall see visions:

29 And also upon the servants and upon the handmaids in those days will I pour out my spirit.

30 And I will shew wonders in the heavens and in the earth, blood, and fire, and pillars of smoke.

31 ¶ The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood,

BC 800

Mal 4 5

or, use a

byword

against

them

Ps 42 10

Rom 10.

Zech 1 14

Is 46 11

Ro 11 2a

Is 60 10

Is 11 11

Jer 31 7

Mic. 4 7

Rom 9 27

Job 1 10

Mal 3 10

Ex 10 19

Jer 30 3

Eze 38 14

Jer 1 14

Deu 12 34

Zech 14 2

Is 60 10

Eze 38 22

Heb

he hath

magnified

to do.

Obad 11

Job 3 10

Job 1 19

Amos 1 9

Is 41 16

Job 3 18

Zech 10 7

or, a

teacher of

righteous-

ness

Heb

according to

right-

eousness

Lev 20 4

Deu 11 14

Heb

denrable

Deu 11 19

Job 1 4

Heb the

sons of the

Grecians

Ps 22 26

Is 43 5, 6

Jer 23 8

Lev 26 11

Is 45 5

Eze 23 42

Jer 6 20

Eze 39 29

Ezek 38 7

Heb

Sanctify

f Zech 12

Is 54 13

Is 21 9

Is 2 4

Mic 4 3

or, scythes

Job 3 25

Zech 12 9

Mat 24 29

Mark 13

Is 21 11

or,

the Lord

shall bring

down

Ps 103 20

Is 17 8

Is 14 9, 10

"before the great and the terrible day of the LORD come.

32 And it shall come to pass, that whosoever shall call on the name of the LORD shall be delivered: for in mount Zion and in Jerusalem shall be deliverance, as the LORD hath said, and in the remnant whom the LORD shall call.

CHAPTER 3.

1 God's judgments against the enemies of his people.
18 His blessing upon the church.

FOR, behold, in those days, and in that time, when I shall bring again the captivity of Judah and Jerusalem,

2 I will also gather all nations, and will bring them down into the valley of Jehoshaphat, and will plead with them there for my people and for my heritage Israel, whom they have scattered among the nations, and parted my land.

3 And they have cast lots for my people; and have given a boy for an harlot, and sold a girl for wine, that they might drink.

4 Yea, and what have ye to do with me, O Tyre, and Zidon, and all the coasts of Palestine? will ye render me a recompence? and if ye recompense me, swiftly and speedily will I return your recompence upon your own head:

5 Because ye have taken my silver and my gold, and have carried into your temples my goodly pleasant things.

6 The children also of Judah and the children of Jerusalem have ye sold unto the Grecians, that ye might remove them far from their border.

7 Behold, I will raise them out of the place whither ye have sold them, and will return your recompence upon your own head:

8 And I will sell your sons and your daughters into the hand of the children of Judah, and they shall sell them to the Sabeans, to a people far off: for the LORD hath spoken it.

9 ¶ Proclaim ye this among the Gentiles; Prepare war, wake up the mighty men, let all the men of war draw near; let them come up:

10 Beat your plowshares into swords, and your pruninghooks into spears: let the weak say, I am strong.

11 Assemble yourselves, and come, all ye heathen, and gather yourselves together round about: thither cause thy mighty ones to come down, O LORD.

12 Let the heathen be wakened, and come up to the valley of Jehoshaphat:

for there will I sit to "judge all the heathen round about.

13 "Put ye in the sickle, for "the harvest is ripe: come, get ye down, for the "press is full, the fats overflow; for their wickedness is great.

14 Multitudes, multitudes in the valley of "decision: for "the day of the LORD is near in the valley of decision.

15 The sun and the moon shall be darkened, and the stars shall withdraw their shining.

16 The LORD also shall roar out of Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the heavens and the earth shall shake. "But the LORD will be the "hope of his people, and the strength of the children of Israel.

17 So shall ye know that I am the LORD your God dwelling in Zion, my holy mountain: then shall Jerusalem

BC 500

"Pa 96 13
"Is 2 4

"Mich.
holiness

"Mt 1. 39
"Ps 111 5

"Jer 31 34
"Isa 44 3

"Rev 14 19
"Heb go

"os, con-
cussion, or,

"threshing
ch 7 1

"Isa 61 3, 6
"or, abide.

"Heb
place of

"repair, or,
"dwelling.

"Isa 4 4
"or, even I

"the LORD
that dwell
eth in Zion.

be "holy, and there shall no strangers pass through her any more.

18 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, that the mountains shall drop down new wine, and the hills shall flow with milk, and all the rivers of Judah shall "flow with waters, and a fountain shall come forth of the house of the LORD, and shall water the valley of Shittim.

19 Egypt shall be a desolation, and Edom shall be a desolate wilderness, for the violence against the children of Judah, because they have shed innocent blood in their land.

20 But Judah shall "dwell for ever, and Jerusalem from generation to generation.

21 For I will "cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed; "for the LORD dwelleth in Zion.

AMOS.

CHAPTER 1.

God's judgment upon Syria, the Philistines, &c.

THE words of Amos, who was among the herdmen of "Tekoa, which he saw concerning Israel in the days of Uzziah king of Judah, and in the days of "Jeroboam the son of Joash king of Israel, two years before the "earthquake.

2 And he said, The LORD will "roar from Zion, and utter his voice from Jerusalem; and the habitations of the shepherds shall mourn, and the top of "Carmel shall wither.

3 Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of "Damascus, "and for four, I will not "turn away the punishment thereof; because they have threshed Gilead with threshing instruments of iron:

4 "But I will send a fire into the house of Hazael, which shall devour the palaces of Ben-hadad.

5 I will break also the "bar of Damascus, and cut off the inhabitant from "the plain of Aven, and him that holdeth the sceptre from "the house of Eden: and the people of Syria shall go into captivity unto Kir, saith the LORD.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of "Gaza, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they "carried away captive the whole captivity, to deliver them up to Edom:

7 "But I will send a fire on the wall of Gaza, which shall devour the palaces thereof;

BC 757.

"Zeph. 2 4
"Isa 14 1

"Pa 61 14
"Lzek. 25 16

"ch 7 10.
"Is 23 1

"Zech 14 5
"Juel 3 16

"Heb the
covenant of

"brethren,
"Ri 5 1

"Isa 23 2
"Is 33 9

"Is 6. 4.
"or, yes,

"for four
"or, convert

"it, or, let it
be quiet

"Is 21 11
"Jer. 49 3

"Jer 17 27
"Heb

"corrupted
his com-

"parisons
"Jer 51 30

"Obad 9, 10
"or, Bith-

"scaen
"or, Beth-

"Eden
"Jer 49 1

"Ezek 25 2.
"or, dimmed

"the moun-
tains

"Jer 47 4, 5
"or, car-

"ried them
away with

"an entire
captivity

"Psalm 3 11
"ch 2 2.

"Jer 47 1
"Jer 49. 3.

8 And I will cut off the inhabitant "from Ashdod, and him that holdeth the sceptre from Ashkelon, and I will "turn mine hand against Ekron: and "the remnant of the Philistines shall perish, saith the LORD God.

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of "Tyros, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they delivered up the whole captivity to Edom, and remembered not "the brotherly covenant.

10 But I will send a fire on the wall of Tyros, which shall devour the palaces thereof.

11 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of "Edom, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he did pursue his brother with the sword, and "did cast off all pity, and his anger did tear perpetually, and he kept his wrath for ever.

12 But "I will send a fire upon Teman, which shall devour the palaces of Bozrah.

13 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of "the children of Ammon, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have "ripped up the women with child of Gilead, that they might enlarge their border:

14 But I will kindle a fire in the wall of "Rabbah, and it shall devour the palaces thereof, "with shouting in the day of battle, with a tempest in the day of the whirlwind:

15 And "their king shall go into

captivity, he and his princes together, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *God's wrath against Moab 4 Judah, 8 and Israel 9 God's punishment of their transgressions*

THUS saith the LORD; For three transgressions of ¹Moab, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because he ²burned the bones of the king of Edom into lime.

2 But I will send a fire upon Moab, and it shall devour the palaces of ³Kirioth; and Moab shall die with tumult, with shouting, and with the sound of the trumpet;

3 And I will cut off ⁴the judge from the midst thereof, and will slay all the princes thereof with him, saith the LORD.

4 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Judah, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because they have despised the law of the LORD, and have not kept his commandments, and their lies caused them to err, ⁵after the which their fathers have walked:

5 ⁶But I will send a fire upon Judah, and it shall devour the palaces of Jerusalem.

6 ¶ Thus saith the LORD; For three transgressions of Israel, and for four, I will not turn away the punishment thereof; because ⁷they sold the righteous for silver, and the poor for a pair of shoes;

7 That pant after the dust of the earth on the head of the poor, and ⁸turn aside the way of the meek: and a man and his father will go in unto the same

⁹maid, ¹⁰to profane my holy name:

8 And they lay themselves down upon clothes laid to pledge ¹¹by every altar, and they drink the wine of ¹²the condemned in the house of their god.

9 ¶ Yet destroyed I the ¹³Amorite before them, whose height was like the height of the cedars, and he was strong as the oaks; yet I ¹⁴destroyed his fruit from above, and his roots from beneath.

10 Also ¹⁵I brought you up from the land of Egypt, and ¹⁶led you forty years through the wilderness, to possess the land of the Amorite.

11 And I raised up of your sons for prophets, and of your young men for Nazarites. ¹⁷Is it not even thus, O ye children of Israel? saith the LORD.

12 But ye gave the Nazarites wine to drink; and commanded the prophets, ¹⁸saying, Prophecy not.

13 Behold, ¹⁹I am pressed under you, as a cart is pressed that is full of sheaves,

14 Therefore the flight shall perish

B C 787

Ps 33 16

1 Heb has

rest, or,

lift

Isa 15, 8, 16

Jer 48

Ezek 23 9

2 Ki 3 27

2 Heb,

strong of

his heart

Jer 48 41

Num 24

17

Jer 48 7

f Deut 7 16

Ps 147 19

Mat 11 22

Rom 2 9

1 Heb

rest upon

Lev 26 14

1 Is 23 15

Jer 16 19

Ezek 20

1 Is 16 13

1 Heb glow

forth his

wile

Jer 17 27

Rom 8 14

5 or,

not run

together

1 Is 23 21

1 Is 43 7

6 or, and

shall not

the LORD

be some-

what?

ch 5 12

Gen 6 13

John 15

15

Ezek 22

11

7 or, getting

woman

1 Jer 29 9

Acts 4 29

1 Ex 22 30

1 Cor 8 10

8 or, such

as have

sinned, or,

mutilated

Num 21

Dent 2 31

9 or, oppres-

sions

Isa 5 24

Isa 4 1

Jer 4 22

Ex 12 51

1 or, spoil

Deut 2 7

Num 6 5

Lev 10 5

1 Heb

1 Heb

from the swift, and the strong shall not strengthen his force, ¹neither shall the mighty deliver himself.

15 Neither shall he stand that handleth the bow; and he that is swift of foot shall not deliver himself: neither shall he that rideth the horse deliver himself.

16 And he that is ²courageous among the mighty shall flee away naked in that day, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 3.

The necessity of God's judgment against Israel

HEAR this word that the LORD hath spoken against you, O children of Israel, against the whole family which I brought up from the land of Egypt saying,

2 You only have I known of all the families of the earth: ³therefore I will punish you for all your iniquities.

3 Can two walk together, except they be agreed?

4 Will a lion roar in the forest, when he hath no prey? will a young lion cry out of his den, if he have taken nothing?

5 Can a bird fall in a snare upon the earth, where no gin is for him? shall one take up a snare from the earth, and have taken nothing at all?

6 Shall a trumpet be blown in the city, and the people ⁷not be afraid? shall there be evil in a city, ⁸and the LORD hath not done it?

7 Surely the LORD God will do nothing, but ⁹he revealeth his secret unto his servants the prophets.

8 The lion hath roared, who will not fear? the LORD God hath spoken, who can but prophesy?

9 ¶ Publish in the palaces at Ashdod, and in the palaces in the land of Egypt, and say, Assemble yourselves upon the mountains of Samaria, and behold the great tumults in the midst thereof, and the ¹⁰oppressed in the midst thereof.

10 For they ¹¹know not to do right, saith the LORD, who store up violence and robbery in their palaces.

11 Therefore thus saith the LORD God: An adversary ¹²there shall be even round about the land; and he shall bring down thy strength from thee, and thy palaces shall be spoiled.

12 Thus saith the LORD; As the shepherd ¹³taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear; so shall the children of Israel be taken out that dwell in Samaria in the corner of a bed, and ¹⁴in Damascus in a couch.

13 Hear ye, and testify in the house of Jacob, saith the LORD God, the God of hosts.

14 That in the day that I shall visit the transgressions of Israel upon him I will also visit the altars of Beth-el: and the horns of the altar shall be cut off, and fall to the ground.

15 And I will smite the winter house with the summer house, and the houses of ivory shall perish, and the great houses shall have an end, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He reproverth Israel for oppression 4 for idolatry, 6 and for their incorrigibleness

HEAR this word, ye ¹Kings of Basshan, that are in the mountain of Samaria, which oppress the poor, which crush the needy, which say to their masters, Bring, and let us drink.

2 The Lord God hath sworn by his holiness, that, lo, the days shall come upon you, that he will take you away with hooks, and your posterity with fishhooks.

3 And ye shall go out at the breaches, every cow at that which is before her; and ye shall cast them into the palace, saith the LORD.

4 Come to Beth-el, and transgress; at Gilgal multiply transgression; and bring your sacrifices every morning, and your tithes after three years:

5 And offer a sacrifice of thanksgiving with leaven, and proclaim and publish the free offerings: for this liketh you, O ye children of Israel, saith the Lord God.

6 And I also have given you cleanness of teeth in all your cities, and want of bread in all your places: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

7 And also I have withholden the rain from you, when there were yet three months to the harvest: and I caused it not to rain upon another city: one piece was rained upon, and the piece whereupon it rained not withered.

8 So two or three cities wandered unto one city, to drink water; but they were not satisfied: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

9 I have smitten you with blasting and mildew: when your gardens and your vineyards and your fig trees and your olive trees increased, the palmerworm devoured them: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

10 I have sent among you the pestilence after the manner of Egypt: your young men have I slain with the sword, and have taken away your horses; and I have made the stink of your camps to come up unto your

B.C 787.

1 or, punish Israel for

Gen 19 24

Le 14 19

Jer 36 22

Judg 1 20

1 Ki 22 39

Ezek 14 5

or, yield

Ps 148 2

Dan 2 28

Ps 22 12

Ezek 39

Mic 1 2

Is 47 4

Jer 10 10

Ps 69 35

Jer 7 20

Jer 10 16

Hab 1 15

Ezek 12 5

or, ye

shall cast away the things of the palace.

Ezek 20 39

Hos 4 15

Num 28 3

Deut 14 28

Ezek 3 13

Heb 13 13

offer by burning

Jer 29 17

Is 55 3

Lev 22 19

Deut 12 0

Ileb so ye love

Jer 4 4

Ezek 8 14

Hos 4 15

Is 26 11

Jer 5 9

Hag 2 17

Ezek 6 12

Job 9 9

Ps 104 39

Job 38 34

Ezek 4 13

Heb 10 17

Hag 2 22

Ezek 17 17

or, the multitude of your gardens, &c. and the palmerworm, &c.

Is 29 21

Joel 1 4

1 Ki 22 3

Ps 9 3, 5

Deut 28 27

Ps 78 50

or, in the way

Mic 6 15

Ileb

saith the multitude of your horses,

2 Ki 13 7

Hos

vineyards of desire

nostrils: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

11 I have overthrown some of you, as God overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah, and ye were as a firebrand plucked out of the burning: yet have ye not returned unto me, saith the LORD.

12 Therefore thus will I do unto thee, O Israel, and because I will do this unto thee, prepare to meet thy God, O Israel.

13 For, lo, he that formeth the mountains, and createth the wind, and declareth unto man what is his thought, that maketh the morning darkness, and treadeth upon the high places of the earth, The LORD, The God of hosts, is his name.

CHAPTER 5.

1 A lamentation 4 An exhortation to repentance

HEAR ye this word which I take up against you, even a lamentation, O house of Israel.

2 The virgin of Israel is fallen; she shall no more rise: she is forsaken upon her land; there is none to raise her up.

3 For thus saith the Lord God: The city that went out by a thousand shall leave an hundred, and that which went forth by an hundred shall leave ten, to the house of Israel.

4 For thus saith the Lord unto the house of Israel, Seek ye me, and ye shall live.

5 But seek not Beth-el, nor enter into Gilgal, and pass not to Beer-sheba: for Gilgal shall surely go into captivity, and Beth-el shall come to nought.

6 Seek the Lord, and ye shall live; lest he break out like fire in the house of Joseph, and devour it, and there be none to quench it in Beth-el.

7 Ye who turn judgment to wormwood, and leave off righteousness in the earth,

8 Seek him that maketh the seven stars and Orion, and turneth the shadow of death into the morning, and maketh the day dark with night: that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth: The LORD is his name.

9 That strengtheneth the spoiled against the strong, so that the spoiled shall come against the fortress.

10 They hate him that rebuketh in the gate, and they abhor him that speaketh uprightly.

11 Forasmuch therefore as your treading is upon the pool, and ye take from him burdens of wheat, ye have built houses of heavn stone, but ye shall not dwell in them; ye have planted pleasant vineyards, but ye shall not drink wine of them.

12 For I know your manifold transgressions and your mighty sins, ^athey afflict the just, they take ^aa bribe, and they ^aturn aside the poor in the gate from their right.

13 Therefore ^athe prudent shall keep silence in that time; for it is an evil time.

14 Seek good, and not evil, that ye may live: and so the LORD, the God of hosts, shall be with you, ^aas ye have spoken.

15 ^aHate the evil, and love the good, and establish judgment in the gate: ^ait may be that the LORD God of hosts will be gracious unto the remnant of Joseph.

16 Therefore the LORD, the God of hosts, the LORD, saith thus: Wailing ^ashall be in all streets; and they shall say in all the highways, Alas! alas! and they shall call the husbandman to mourning, and ^asuch as are skilful of lamentation to wailing.

17 And in all vineyards ^ashall be wailing: for ^aI will pass through thee, saith the LORD.

18 ^aWoe unto you that desire the day of the LORD! to what end is it for you? ^athe day of the LORD is darkness, and not light.

19 ^aAs if a man did flee from a lion, and a bear met him; or went into the house, and leaned his hand on the wall, and a serpent bit him.

20 ^aShall not the day of the LORD be darkness, and not light? even very dark, and no brightness in it?

21 ^aI hate, I despise your feast days, and ^aI will not ^asmell in your solemn assemblies.

22 ^aThough ye offer me burnt offerings, and your meat offerings, I will not accept them: neither will I regard the ^apeace offerings of your fat beasts.

23 Take thou away from me the noise of thy songs; for I will not hear the melody of thy viols.

24 ^aBut let judgment ^arun down as waters, and righteousness as a mighty stream.

25 ^aHave ye offered unto me sacrifices and offerings in the wilderness forty years, O house of Israel?

26 But ye have borne ^athe tabernacle ^aof your Moloch and Chim, your images, the star of your god, which ye made to yourselves.

27 Therefore will I cause you to go into captivity ^abeyond Damascus, saith the LORD, ^awhose name is The God of hosts.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The wantonness of Israel, ^athey shall be plagued with desolation, 12 and their incorrigibility.

BC 787.

^a Luke 6 24

1 or, are

sacred

b ch 2 8.

c or, a

ransom.

e Is 28 21

f Ex 10 5

g or, first-

fruit

h ch 6 10

i Jer 2 10.

j Is 10 9

k Ki 18 34

l 2 Chr 26 6

m Nah 2 8.

n Mic 3 11

o Ezek 12.

p 27

q Is 5 18.

r Rom 12 9.

s ch 5 12.

t Ps 34 20.

u or,

habita-

tion

v Joel 2 14

w or abound

with

vipers.

x justice

y Is 5 12.

z or, quaver

a ch 21 5

b or, in bowls

c of wine

d Jer 9 17.

e Gen 37 26.

f Heb

brooch.

g Ex 12 12.

h Is 5 18.

i Jer 17 18.

j Joel 2 2.

k Jer 21 14.

l Jer 43 44.

m Is 47 4.

n Ezek 24.

o Heb the

fulness

thereof

p Is 11-18

q Lev 25 51

r or, swirl

your holy

days

s Is 66 2.

t Mic 6 7.

u or, thank

offerings

v ch 5 13

w ch 8 3.

x or, they

will not,

or have

not

y Is 65 11

z Mic 6 6

a Mic 6 8

b Heb toil.

c ch 3 15

d or, droy-

ning

e Deu 32 17

f Josh 24 14.

g Is 43 23.

h Jer 18 4

i or, Strengthen

your king,

j 1 Ki 11 34

k 2 Ki 17 4.

l Jer 3 15

m ch 4 13.

n 1 Ki 8 65

o or, valley.

WOE ^ato them that ^aare at ease in Zion, and trust in the mountain of Samaria, ^awhich are named ^achief^s of the nations, to whom the house of Israel came!

2 ^aPass ye unto ^aCalneh, and see; and from thence go ye to ^aHamath the great. then go down to ^aGath of the Philistines: ^abe they better than these kingdoms? or their border greater than your border?

3 Ye that ^aput far away the ^aevil day, ^aand cause ^athe ^aseat of violence to come near;

4 That lie upon beds of ivory, and ^astretch themselves upon their couches, and eat the lambs out of the flock, and the calves out of the midst of the stall;

5 ^aThat ^achant to the sound of the viol, and invent to themselves instruments of musick, ^alike David;

6 That drink ^awine in bowls, and anoint themselves with the chief ointments: ^abut they are not grieved for the affliction of Joseph

7 ^aTherefore now shall they go captive with the first that go captive, and the banquet of them that stretched themselves shall be removed.

8 ^aThe Lord God hath sworn by himself, saith the LORD the God of hosts, I abhor ^athe excellency of Jacob, and hate his palaces; therefore will I deliver up the city with all ^athat is therein.

9 And it shall come to pass, if there remain ten men in one house, that they shall die.

10 And a man's uncle shall take him up, and he that burneth him, to bring out the bones out of the house, and shall say unto him that is by the sides of the house, ^aIs there yet any with thee? and he shall say, No. Then shall he say, ^aHold thy tongue. ^afor ^awe may not make mention of the name of the LORD.

11 For, behold, ^athe LORD commandeth, ^aand he will smite the great house with ^abranches, and the little house with clefts.

12 ^aI Shall horses run upon the rock? will one plow ^athere with oven? for ^aye have turned judgment into gall, and the fruit of righteousness into hemlock:

13 Ye which rejoice in a thing of nought, which say, Have we not taken to us horns by our own strength?

14 But, behold, ^aI will raise up against you a nation, O house of Israel, saith the LORD the God of hosts; and they shall afflict you from the ^aentering in of Hamath unto the ^ariver of the wilderness.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The judgments of the reapers, 4 and of the fire are shewed by the sign of Amos. 7 By the wall of a plumbline. 10 Amos the rejection of Israel. 10 Amos the complaint of Amos. 14 Amos the sign of Amos, 16 and Amos the judgment.

THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me, and, behold, he formed grasshoppers in the beginning of the shooting up of the latter growth, and, lo, it was the latter growth after the king's mowing.

2 And it came to pass, that when they had made an end of eating the grass of the land, then I said, O Lord God, forgive, I beseech thee, by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

3 The Lord repented for this. It shall not be, saith the Lord.

4 Thus hath the Lord God shewed unto me; and, behold, the Lord God called to contend by fire, and it devoured the great deep, and did eat up a part.

5 Then said I, O Lord God, cease, I beseech thee: by whom shall Jacob arise? for he is small.

6 The Lord repented for this: This also shall not be, saith the Lord God.

7 Thus he shewed me, and, behold, the Lord stood upon a wall made by a plumbline, with a plumbline in his hand.

8 And the Lord said unto me, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A plumbline. Then said the Lord, Behold, I will set a plumbline in the midst of my people Israel: I will not again pass by them any more.

9 And the high places of Isaac shall be desolate, and the sanctuaries of Israel shall be laid waste; and I will rise against the house of Jeroboam with the sword.

10 Then Amaziah the priest of Bethel sent to Jeroboam king of Israel, saying, Amos hath conspired against thee in the midst of the house of Israel: the land is not able to bear all his words.

11 For thus Amos saith, Jeroboam shall die by the sword, and Israel shall surely be led away captive out of their own land.

12 Also Amaziah said unto Amos, O thou seer, go, flee thee away into the land of Judah, and there eat bread, and prophesy there:

13 But prophesy not again any more at Bethel: for it is the king's chapel, and it is the king's court.

14 Then answered Amos, and said to Amaziah, I was no prophet, neither was I a prophet's son; but I was an herdsman, and a gatherer of sycamore fruit:

BC 757

1 Heb. from

1 h ml

1 eek 21 2

1 or 1111

1 or 1111

1 Jer 23 12

1 e 29 11 23

1 e 10 11

1 e 5 11

1 e 4 13

1 e 14 2

1 e 51 19

1 or, who of

1 or, for 1

1 Jacob shall

1 stand 1

1 Deut 32

1 e

1 e 3

1 e 5 16

1 e 7 2

1 e 2 3

1 e 7 8

1 e 5 23

1 e 1

1 e 10 11

1 e 10 11

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

1 e 14 4

15 And the Lord took me as I followed the flock, and the Lord said unto me, Go, prophesy unto my people Israel.

16 Now therefore hear thou the word of the Lord. Thou sayest, Prophesy not against Israel, and "drop not thy word against the house of Isaac.

17 Therefore thus saith the Lord; Thy wife shall be an harlot in the city, and thy sons and thy daughters shall fall by the sword, and thy land shall be divided by line; and thou shalt die in a polluted land: and Israel shall surely go into captivity for the sake of his land.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Israel's end. 11 A famine of the word. THUS hath the Lord God shewed unto me: and behold a basket of summer fruit.

2 And he said, Amos, what seest thou? And I said, A basket of summer fruit. Then said the Lord unto me, The end is come upon my people of Israel; I will not again pass by them any more.

3 And the songs of the temple shall be howlings in that day, saith the Lord God. there shall be many dead bodies in every place; they shall cast them forth with silence. 4 Hear this, O ye that swallow up the needy, even to make the poor of the land to fail.

5 Saying, When will the new moon be gone, that we may sell corn? and the sabbath, that we may set forth wheat, making the ephah small, and the shekel great, and falsifying the balances by deceit?

6 That we may buy the poor for silver, and the needy for a pair of shoes; yea, and sell the refuse of the wheat?

7 The Lord hath sworn by the excellency of Jacob, Surely I will never forget any of their works.

8 Shall not the land tremble for this, and every one mourn that dwelleth therein? and it shall rise up wholly as a flood; and it shall be cast out and drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the Lord God, that I will cause the sun to go down at noon, and I will darken the earth in the clear day:

10 And I will turn your feasts into mourning, and all your songs into lamentation; and I will bring up sackcloth upon all loins, and baldness upon every head; and I will make it as the mourning of an only son, and the end thereof as a bitter day.

11 Behold, the days come, saith the Lord God, that I will send a famine

in the land, not a famine of bread, nor a thirst for water, but of hearing the words of the LORD.

12 And they shall wander from sea to sea, and from the north even to the east, they shall run to and fro to seek the word of the LORD, and shall not find it.

13 In that day shall the fair virgins and young men faint for thirst.

14 They that swear by the sin of Samaria, and say, Thy god, O Dan, liveth; and, The manner of Beersheba liveth; even they shall fall, and never rise up again.

CHAPTER 9.

1 The certainty of the desolation. 11 The restoring of the tabernacle of David.

I SAW the Lord standing upon the altar: and he said, Smite the lintel of the door, that the posts may shake: and cut them in the head, all of them; and I will slay the last of them with the sword: he that fleeth of them shall not flee away, and he that escapeth of them shall not be delivered.

2 Though they dig into hell, thence shall mine hand take them; though they climb up to heaven, thence will I bring them down:

3 And though they hide themselves in the top of Carmel, I will search and take them out thence; and though they be hid from my sight in the bottom of the sea, thence will I command the serpent, and he shall bite them.

4 And though they go into captivity before their enemies, thence will I command the sword, and it shall slay them: and I will set mine eyes upon them for evil, and not for good.

5 And the Lord God of hosts is he that toucheth the land, and it shall melt, and all that dwell therein shall mourn: and it shall rise up wholly like a flood; and shall be drowned, as by the flood of Egypt.

6 It is he that buildeth his stories in the heaven, and hath founded his

BC 791

or, bundles

ch 5 8

Isaiah 11

Ps 74 9

Ezek 1 26

ch 4 13

Jer 47 4

Deut 2 23

Jer 47 4

ch 1 5

Hos 4 15

Deut 9 21

vet 4

Hos 10 15

ch 10 23

ch 24 14

ch 5 6

Jer 30 11

Obad 13, 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

Hos 13 17

1 troop in the earth; he that calleth for the waters of the sea, and poureth them out upon the face of the earth:

The LORD is his name

7 Are ye not as children of the Ethiopians unto me, O children of Israel? saith the LORD. Have not I brought up Israel out of the land of Egypt? and the Philistines from Caphtor, and the Syrians from Kir?

8 Behold, the eyes of the Lord God are upon the sinful kingdom, and I will destroy it from off the face of the earth; saving that I will not utterly destroy the house of Jacob, saith the LORD

9 For, lo, I will command, and I will sift the house of Israel among all nations, like as corn is sifted in a sieve, yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth.

10 All the sinners of my people shall die by the sword, which say, The evil shall not overtake nor prevent us.

11 In that day will I raise up the tabernacle of David that is fallen, and close up the breaches thereof; and I will raise up his ruins, and I will build it as in the days of old.

12 That they may possess the remnant of Edom, and of all the heathen, which are called by my name, saith the LORD that doeth this.

13 Behold, the days come, saith the LORD, that the plowman shall overtake the reaper, and the treader of grapes him that soweth seed, and the mountains shall drop sweet wine, and all the hills shall melt.

14 And I will bring again the captivity of my people of Israel, and they shall build the waste cities, and inhabit them; and they shall plant vineyards, and drink the wine thereof; they shall also make gardens, and eat the fruit of them.

15 And I will plant them upon their land, and they shall no more be pulled up out of their land which I have given them, saith the LORD thy God.

OBADIAH.

1 Destruction of Edom, 3 for their pride, 10 and for their wrong 17 The salvation of Jacob

THE vision of Obadiah. Thus saith the Lord God concerning Edom: We have heard a rumour from the LORD, and an ambassador is sent among the heathen, Arise ye, and let us rise up against her in battle.

BC 687

Is 22 11

Eze 25 12

Jer 1 19

Hos 1 3

Jer 46 14

2 Ki 14 7

Is 14 12-15

Eze 18 7

Jer 18 7

2 Behold, I have made thee small among the heathen: thou art greatly despised.

3 The pride of thine heart hath deceived thee, thou that dwellest in the clefts of the rock, whose habitation is high: that saith in his heart, Who shall bring me down to the ground?

them. But Jonah was gone down ¹into the sides of the ship; and he lay, and was fast asleep.

6 So the shipmaster came to him, and said unto him, What meanest thou, O sleeper? arise, ²call upon thy God, ³if so be that God will think upon us, that we perish not.

7 And they said every one to his fellow, Come, and let us ⁴cast lots, that we may know for whose cause this evil ⁵is upon us. So they cast lots, and the lot fell upon Jonah.

8 Then said they unto him, ⁶Tell us, we pray thee for whose cause this evil ⁷is upon us; What ⁸is thine occupation? and whence comest thou? what ⁹is thy country? and of what people ¹⁰art thou?

9 And he said unto them, I ¹¹am an Hebrew; and I fear ¹²the LORD, the God of heaven, ¹³which hath made the sea and the dry land.

10 Then were the men ¹⁴exceedingly afraid, and said unto him, Why hast thou done this? For the men knew that he fled from the presence of the LORD, because he had told them.

11 ¶ Then said they unto him, What shall we do unto thee, that the sea ¹⁵may be calm unto us? for the sea ¹⁶was wrought, and was tempestuous.

12 And he said unto them, ¹⁷Take me up, and cast me forth into the sea; so shall the sea be calm unto you: for I know that for my sake this great tempest ¹⁸is upon you.

13 Nevertheless the men ¹⁹rowed hard to bring ²⁰it to the land; but they could not: for the sea wrought, and was tempestuous against them.

14 Wherefore they cried unto the LORD, and said, We beseech thee, O LORD, we beseech thee, let us not perish, for this man's life, and ²¹lay not upon us innocent blood: for thou, O LORD, ²²hast done as it pleased thee.

15 So they took up Jonah, and cast him forth into the sea: ²³and the sea ²⁴ceased from her raging.

16 Then the men ²⁵feared the LORD exceedingly, and ²⁶offered a sacrifice unto the LORD, and made vows.

17 ¶ Now the LORD had prepared a great fish to swallow up Jonah. And Jonah was in the ²⁷belly of the fish three days and three nights.

CHAPTER 2.

1 ¹Prayer of Jonah. 10 ²He is delivered from the fish. **T**HEN Jonah prayed unto the LORD his God out of the fish's belly, 2 And said, I ³cried ⁴by reason of mine affliction unto the LORD, and he heard me; out of the belly of ⁵hell cried I, and thou heardest my voice.

BC 802.

* Ps 88 6
* Isa 24 2

* Job heart
* Ps 42 7

* Ps 137 28

* Ps 31 22

* Joel 2 11

* 1 Ki 8 38

* Ps 69 1

* Lam 3 54

* Job 7 14

* 1 Sam 14 41

* Hab cuttings off

* Job 7 19

* Ps 106 10

* or, the put

* Ps 18 5

* or, Je-

* Hos 11

* Ps 148 6

* Act 17 24

* 2 Ki 17 35

* Jer 10 8

* Heb, with great fear

* Ps 50 14

* Hos 14 2

* Ps 3 8

* Heb, may be silent

* from us

* or, grew more and more tempestuous.

* Heb went

* Job 11 20

* Hab

* digged

* Prot. 21

* Heb,

* of God 80

* Gen. 30 8

* Ps 36 8

* Deut 21 8

* Deut 19 22

* Ps 115 3

* Mat 12 41

* Luke 11 32

* Ps 89 9

* Luke 8 24

* Heb stood

* Mark 4 41

* Act 5 11

* Heb

* sacrificed

* a sacrifice unto the

* Lord, and vowed

* vows

* Job 2 8

* Mat 12 40

* Lu 11 30

* Heb

* dove

* 2 Chr 20 3

* Joel 2 15

* Heb said

* Heb

* great men

* Ps 120 1

* Lam 1 58

* or, out of mine affliction

* Ps 65 2

* or,

* the grave,

* 14 14 9

* La 68 6.

3 ¹For thou hadst cast me into the deep, in the ²midst of the seas; and the floods compassed me about: ³all thy billows and thy waves passed over me.

4 ⁴Then I said, I am cast out of thy sight; yet I will look again ⁵toward thy holy temple.

5 The ⁶waters compassed me about, even to the soul: the depth closed me round about, the weeds were wrapped about my head.

6 I went down to the ⁷bottoms of the mountains; the earth with her bars ⁸was about me for ever: yet hast thou brought up my life ⁹from ¹⁰corruption, O LORD my God.

7 When my soul fainted within me I remembered the LORD: ¹¹and my prayer came in unto thee, into thine holy temple.

8 They that observe ¹²lying vanities forsake their own mercy.

9 But I will ¹³sacrifice unto thee with the voice of thanksgiving; I will pay ¹⁴that that I have vowed. ¹⁵Salvation ¹⁶is of the LORD.

10 ¶ And the LORD spake unto the fish, and it vomited out Jonah upon the dry land.

CHAPTER 3.

1 ¹Jonah, sent again, preacheth to the Ninevites.

8 ²Upon their repentance, 10 ³God repenteth

AND the word of the LORD came unto Jonah the second time, saying, 2 Arise, go unto Nineveh, that great city, and preach unto it the preaching that I bid thee.

3 So Jonah arose, and went unto Nineveh, according to the word of the LORD. Now Nineveh was an ⁴exceeding great city of three days' journey.

4 And Jonah began to enter into the city a day's journey, and ⁵he cried, and said, Yet forty days, and Nineveh shall be overthrown.

5 ¶ So the people of Nineveh ⁶believed God, and proclaimed a fast, and put on sackcloth, from the greatest of them even to the least of them.

6 For word came unto the king of Nineveh, and he arose from his throne, and he laid his robe from him, and covered ⁷him with sackcloth, ⁸and sat in ashes.

7 ⁹And he caused ¹⁰it to be proclaimed and ¹¹published through Nineveh by the decree of the king and his ¹²nobles, saying, Let neither man nor beast, herd nor flock, taste any thing: let them not feed, nor drink water:

8 But let man and beast be covered with sackcloth, and cry mightily unto God: yea, ¹³let them turn every one

from his evil way, and from ^athe violence that is in their hands.

9 ^aWho can tell ^y God will turn and repent, and turn away from his fierce anger, that we perish not?

10 ¶ ^aAnd God saw their works, that they turned from their evil way; and God repented of the evil, that he had said that he would do unto them; and he did it not.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Jonah, repining at God's mercy, is reproved by the type of a gourd*

BUT it displeased Jonah exceedingly, and he was very angry.

2 And he prayed unto the LORD, and said, I pray thee, O LORD, ^awas not this my saying, when I was yet in my country? Therefore I ^afled before unto Tarshish: for I knew that thou art a ^agracious God, and merciful, slow to anger, and of great kindness, and repentest thee of the evil.

3 ^aTherefore now, O LORD, take, I beseech thee, my life from me; for ^ait is better for me to die than to live.

4 ¶ Then said the LORD, ^aDoest thou well to be angry?

5 So Jonah went out of the city, and sat on the east side of the city, and there made him a booth, and sat under

BC 902

11 70 6

12 12 11

13 12 11

14 12 11

15 12 11

16 12 11

17 12 11

18 12 11

19 12 11

20 12 11

21 12 11

22 12 11

23 12 11

24 12 11

25 12 11

26 12 11

27 12 11

28 12 11

29 12 11

30 12 11

31 12 11

32 12 11

33 12 11

34 12 11

35 12 11

36 12 11

37 12 11

38 12 11

39 12 11

40 12 11

41 12 11

42 12 11

43 12 11

44 12 11

45 12 11

46 12 11

47 12 11

48 12 11

49 12 11

50 12 11

51 12 11

52 12 11

53 12 11

54 12 11

55 12 11

56 12 11

57 12 11

58 12 11

59 12 11

60 12 11

61 12 11

62 12 11

63 12 11

64 12 11

65 12 11

66 12 11

67 12 11

68 12 11

69 12 11

70 12 11

71 12 11

72 12 11

73 12 11

74 12 11

75 12 11

76 12 11

77 12 11

78 12 11

79 12 11

80 12 11

it in the shadow, till he might see what would become of the city.

6 And the LORD God prepared a ^agourd, and made it to come up over Jonah, that it might be a shadow over his head, to deliver him from his grief. So Jonah ^awas exceeding glad of the gourd.

7 But God prepared a worm when the morning rose the next day, and it smote the gourd that it withered.

8 And it came to pass, when the sun did arise, that God prepared a ^avehement east wind; and the sun beat upon the head of Jonah, that he fainted, and wished in himself to die, and said, ^aIt is better for me to die than to live.

9 And God said to Jonah, ^aDoest thou well to be angry for the gourd? And he said, ^aI do well to be angry, even unto death.

10 Then said the LORD, Thou hast ^ahad pity on the gourd, for the which thou hast not laboured, neither madest it grow; which ^acame up in a night, and perished in a night.

11 And should not I spare Nineveh, ^athat great city, wherein are more than sixscore thousand persons ^athat cannot discern between their right hand and their left hand; and also much ^acattle?

MICAII.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Micah sheweth the wrath of God against Jacob for idolatry. 10 He sheweth in mourning*

THE word of the LORD that came to ^aMicah the Morasthite in the days of Jotham, Ahaz, and Hezekiah, kings of Judah, which he saw concerning Samaria and Jerusalem.

2 ^aHear, all ye people; hearken, O earth, and all that therein is: and let the LORD God be witness against you, tho Lord from ^ahis holy temple.

3 For, behold, the LORD cometh forth out of his place, and will come down, and tread upon the high places of the earth.

4 And ^athe mountains shall be molten under him, and the valleys shall be cleft, as wax before the fire, and as the waters ^athat are poured down ^aa steep place.

5 For the transgression of Jacob is all this, and for the sins of the house of Israel. What is the transgression of Jacob? is it not Samaria? and what are the high places of Judah? are they not Jerusalem?

6 Therefore I will make Samaria ^aas

BC 760

11 70 6

12 12 11

13 12 11

14 12 11

15 12 11

16 12 11

17 12 11

18 12 11

19 12 11

20 12 11

21 12 11

22 12 11

23 12 11

24 12 11

25 12 11

26 12 11

27 12 11

28 12 11

29 12 11

30 12 11

31 12 11

32 12 11

33 12 11

34 12 11

35 12 11

36 12 11

37 12 11

38 12 11

39 12 11

40 12 11

41 12 11

42 12 11

43 12 11

44 12 11

45 12 11

46 12 11

an heap of the field, and as plantings of a vineyard and I will pour down the stones thereof into the valley, and I will ^adiscover the foundations thereof.

7 And all the graven images thereof shall be beaten to pieces, and all the ^ahires thereof shall be burned with the fire, and all the idols thereof will I lay desolate: for she gathered it of the hire of an harlot, and they shall return to the hire of an harlot.

8 Therefore I will wail and howl, I will go stripped and naked: ^aI will make a wailing like the dragons, and mourning as the ^aowls.

9 For ^aher wound is incurable; for ^ait is come unto Judah; he is come unto the gate of my people, even to Jerusalem.

10 ¶ ^aDeclare ye it not at Gath, weep ye not at all: in the house of ^aAphrah roll thyself in the dust.

11 Pass ye away, ^athou ^ainhabitant of Saphir, having thy shame naked: tho inhabitant of ^aZaanan came not forth in the mourning of ^aBeth-ezel; he shall receive of you his standing.

12 For the inhabitant of Maroth waited carefully for good: but evil came down from the LORD unto the gate of Jerusalem.

13 O thou inhabitant of Lachish, bind the chariot to the swift beast: she is the beginning of the sin to the daughter of Zion: for the transgressions of Israel were found in thee.

14 Therefore shalt thou give presents to Morcsheth-gath the houses of Achzib shall be a lie to the kings of Israel.

15 Yet will I bring an heir unto thee, O inhabitant of Mareshah. he shall come unto Adullam the glory of Israel.

16 Make thee bald, and poll thee for thy delicate children; enlarge thy baldness as the eagle; for they are gone into captivity from thee.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Against oppression. 12 A promise of restoration. WOE to them that devise iniquity, and work evil upon their beds: when the morning is light, they practise it, because it is in the power of their hand.

2 And they covet fields, and take them by violence; and houses, and take them away: so they oppress a man and his house, even a man and his heritage.

3 Therefore thus saith the LORD; Behold, against this family do I devise an evil, from which ye shall not remove your necks; neither shall ye go haughtily: for this time is evil.

4 In that day shall one take up a parable against you, and lament with a doleful lamentation, and say, We be utterly spoiled: he hath changed the portion of my people; how hath he removed it from me! turning away he hath divided our fields.

5 Therefore thou shalt have none that shall cast a cord by lot in the congregation of the LORD.

6 Prophesy ye not, say they to them that prophesy. they shall not prophesy to them, that they shall not take shame.

7 O thou that art named the house of Jacob, is the spirit of the LORD straitened? are these his doings? do not my words do good to him that walketh uprightly?

8 Even of late my people is risen up as an enemy: ye pull off the robe with the garment from them that pass by securely as men averse from war.

9 The women of my people have ye east out from their pleasant houses; from their children have ye taken away my glory for ever.

10 Arise ye, and depart; for this is

BC 150.

Deut. 19. 9

Lev. 15. 20

Jer. 3. 2

1 or, was

graved

Amos 3. 6

1 or, with

the wand,

and

is falsely

2 Ki. 18.

14

2 ch. 4. 6, 7

2 Sam. 3. 2

2 Ki. 18.

14

3 or, for

2 or, for

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

1 or, a lie

not your rest: because it is polluted, it shall destroy you, even with a sore destruction.

11 If a man walking in the spirit and falsehood do lie, saying, I will prophesy unto thee of wine and of strong drink; he shall even be the prophet of this people.

12 I will surely assemble, O Jacob, all of thee; I will surely gather the remnant of Israel; I will put them together as the sheep of Bozrah, as the flock in the midst of their fold: they shall make great noise by reason of the multitude of men.

13 The breaker is come up before them: they have broken up, and have passed through the gate, and are gone out by it: and their king shall pass before them, and the LORD on the head of them.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Cruelty of the princes. 5 Of the false prophets. AND I said, Hear, I pray you, O heads of Jacob, and ye princes of the house of Israel; Is it not for you to know judgment?

2 Who hate the good, and love the evil; who pluck off their skin from off them, and their flesh from off their bones;

3 Who also eat the flesh of my people, and flay their skin from off them; and they break their bones, and chop them in pieces, as for the pot, and as flesh within the caldron.

4 Then shall they cry unto the LORD, but he will not hear them: he will even hide his face from them at that time, as they have behaved themselves ill in their doings.

5 Thus saith the LORD concerning the prophets that make my people err, that bite with their teeth, and cry, Peace; and he that putteth not into their mouths, they even prepare war against him.

6 Therefore night shall be unto you, that ye shall not have a vision; and it shall be dark unto you, that ye shall not divine; and the sun shall go down over the prophets, and the day shall be dark over them.

7 Then shall the seers be ashamed, and the diviners confounded: yea, they shall all cover their lips; for there is no answer of God.

8 But truly I am full of power by the spirit of the LORD, and of judgment, and of might, to declare unto Jacob his transgression, and to Israel his sin.

9 Hear this, I pray you, ye heads of the house of Jacob, and princes of the house of Israel, that abhor judgment, and pervert all equity.

10 ^aThey build up Zion with ^ablood,¹ and Jerusalem with might.

11 ^aThe heads thereof judge for reward and ^athe priests thereof teach for hire and the prophets thereof divine for money ^ayet will they lean upon the LORD, ^aand say, Is not the LORD among us? none evil can come upon us.

12 Therefore shall Zion for your sake be ^aplowed as a field ^aand Jerusalem shall become heaps and ^athe mountain of the house as the high places of the forest.

CHAPTER 4

The glory, peace, and victory of the church.

BUT ^ain the last days it shall come to pass, ^athat the mountain of the house of the LORD shall be established in the top of the mountains, and it shall be exalted above the hills, and people shall flow unto it.

2 And many nations shall come, and say, Come, and let us go up to the mountain of the LORD, and to the house of the God of Jacob, and he will teach us of his ways, and we will walk in his paths: for the law shall go forth of Zion, and the word of the LORD from Jerusalem.

3 ^aAnd he shall judge among many people, and he rebuke strong nations afar off: and they shall beat their swords into ^aplowshares and their spears into ^apruninghooks: nation shall not lift up sword against nation, neither shall they learn war anymore.

4 But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree, and none shall make them afraid: for the mouth of the LORD of hosts hath spoken it.

5 For ^aall people will walk every one in the name of his god, and ^awe will walk in the name of the LORD our God for ever and ever.

6 In that day, saith the LORD, ^aI will assemble her that hatheth, ^aand I will gather her that is driven out, and her that I have afflicted,

7 And I will make her that halted ^aa remnant, and her that was cast far off ^aa strong nation, and the LORD ^ashall reign over them in mount Zion from henceforth even for ever.

8 ^aAnd thou O tower of ^athe flock, the strong hold of the daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come even the first dominion, the kingdom shall come to the daughter of Jerusalem.

9 No ^awhy dost thou cry out aloud? ^ais there no king in thee? is thy counsellor perished? for ^aprinces have taken thee as a woman in travail.

10 Be in pain, and labour to bring

B C 710

^a Jer 31 13^a Ezek 2

Zeph 3 3

Hc.

Is 60

Is 1 23

Eze 1 12

Jer 6 14

Jer 14 3

Jer 1 4

Heb

Asing

Lam 2 16

Gla 1 12

Jer 26 13

Pa 79 1

Eh 4 2

Is 50 3

Is 21 10

Jer 51 33

Ezek 17

Dan 2 44

Is 13 7

Zech 4 14

Lam 3 30

Mat 2 8

John 7 42

1 Sam 22 23

Is 2 4

Joel 3 10

Ez 18 25

Jer 49 10

Is 9 6

Pa 90 2

John 1 1

Pa 72 7

1 Ki 4 20

Zech 3 10

Is 60 1

Ezek 4 10

Jer 4 7

Zec 10 12

Is 40 11

Ez 34 23

Jer 31 10

Ezek 34 16

Pa 147 2

Ezek 34 13

Pa 72 8

Is 22 13

Zech 9 10

Pa 7 7

Is 9 6

Ez 12 12

Is 9 6

Dan 11 33

Rev 11 15

Heb

priests

of m n

of labor

Gen 32 21

Heb

eat up

Gen 10 8

Jer 13 19

Jer 30 5

Deut 32 2

Pa 72 8

forth, O daughter of Zion, like a woman in travail: for now shalt thou go forth out of the city, and thou shalt dwell in the field, and thou shalt go even to Babylon, there shalt thou be delivered, there the LORD shall redeem thee from the hand of thine enemies.

11 ^aNow also many nations are gathered against thee, that say: Let her be defiled, and let our eye look upon Zion.

12 But they know not ^athe thoughts of the LORD: neither understand they his counsel: for he shall gather them ^aas the sheaves into the floor.

13 ^aArise and thresh O daughter of Zion: for I will make thee horn of iron, and I will make thy hoofs brass, and thou shalt beat in pieces many people: ^aand I will consecrate their gain unto the LORD, and their substance unto ^athe Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5

1 The birth of Christ. 4 The kingdom. 8 His conquest.

NOW gather thyself in troops, O daughter of troops: he hath laid siege against us, they shall smite the judge of Israel with a rod upon the cheek.

2 But thou, Beth lehem Ephratah, though thou be little among the thousands of Judah, yet out of thee shall he come forth unto us, that is to be ruler in Israel, ^awhose goings forth have been from of old, from everlasting.

3 Therefore will he give them up until the time that ^ashe which travaileth hath brought forth: then the remnant of his brethren shall return unto the children of Israel.

4 ^aAnd he shall stand and ^afeed ^ain the strength of the LORD, in the majesty of the name of the LORD his God, and they shall abide for now: ^ashall he be great unto the ends of the earth.

5 And this man ^ashall be the peace when the Assyrian shall come into our land, and when he shall tread in our palaces, then shall we rise against him seven shepherds, and eight ^aprincipal men.

6 And they shall waste the land of Assyria with the sword, and the land of Nimrod ^ain the entrances thereof: thus shall he deliver us from the Assyrian, when he cometh into our land, and when he treadeth within our borders.

7 And ^athe remnant of Jacob shall be in the midst of many people, as a dew from the LORD, as the showers

upon the grass, that tarmeth not for man, nor waiteth for the sons of men.

8 ¶ And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of ³sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and tear-eth in pieces, and none can deliver.

9 Thine hand shall be lifted up upon thine adversaries, and all thine enemies shall be cut off.

10 And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD, that I will cut off thy horses out of the midst of thee, and I will destroy thy chariots;

11 And I will cut off the cities of thy land, and throw down all thy strong holds:

12 And I will cut off witchcrafts out of thine hand; and thou shalt have no more ³soothsayers.

13 Thy graven images also will I cut off, and thy ³standing images out of the midst of thee; and thou shalt ³no more worship the work of thine hands.

14 And I will pluck up thy groves out of the midst of thee: so will I destroy thy ³cities.

15 And I will ³execute vengeance in anger and fury upon the heathen, such as they have not heard.

CHAPTER 6.

1 God's controversy for unkindness, 6 for ignorance, 10 for injustice, 16 and for idolatry

HEAR ye now what the LORD saith; Arise, contend thou ¹before the mountains, and let the hills hear thy voice.

2 ¶ Hear ye, O mountains, ⁴the LORD's controversy, and ye strong foundations of the earth: for ⁴the LORD hath a controversy with his people, and he will plead with Israel.

3 O my people, ⁴what have I done unto thee? and wherein have I wearied thee? testify against me.

4 ¶ For I brought thee up out of the land of Egypt, and redeemed thee out of the house of servants; and I sent before thee Moses, Aaron, and Miriam.

5 O my people, remember now what ²Balak king of Moab consulted, and what Balaam the son of Beor answered him from ²Sittim unto Gilgal; that ye may know ⁴the righteousness of the LORD.

6 ¶ Wherewith shall I come before the LORD, and bow myself before the high God? shall I come before him with burnt offerings, with calves ⁴of a year old?

7 Will the LORD be pleased with thousands of rams, or with ten thousands of ⁴ivers of oil? ⁴shall I give my first-

BC 710

1 Heb belly

2 Gen 16 12

3 Gen 16 12

4 Gen 18 19

5 Is 1 37

6 Heb hum-

7 ble thysuit

8 to walk

9 or, goats

10 or, thy

11 nameshall

12 see that

13 which is

14 or, is there

15 yet unto

16 every man

17 an house

18 of the

19 selected, &c

20 Zech 9 10

21 Heb

22 meansref

23 leanness,

24 Amos 8 5

25 or, shall

26 I be pure

27 with, &c

28 Hos 12 7

29 Jer 6 3, 5

30 Is 2 6.

31 Zech 13 2.

32 Lev 26 16.

33 Ps 107 17

34 or, statues

35 Is 2 8.

36 Is 26 26.

37 or,

38 enemies

39 2 Thee 1

40 Amos 5

41 11

42 or, with

43 or, he doth

44 much keep

45 thy, &c

46 1 Ki 16

47 25

48 1 Jos 5 11

49 Ps 50 1, 4

50 Hos 12 2

51 or, aston

52 ishment

53 Is 1 38

54 Is 25 8

55 Jer 2 53

56 Gen 4 20

57 11th the

58 gathering

59 of sinners

60 Is 37 6

61 Is 29 3

62 Num 22 5

63 Josh 24 9

64 Ps 12 1

65 Is 57 1

66 or,

67 equity, or,

68 merciful

69 Num 25 1

70 Jude 5 11

71 11th 1 15

72 Heb sons

73 of a year 1

74 Heb the

75 mischief

76 of his soul

77 Ps 50 9

78 Is 1 11

79 Ezek 2 6

80 Is 25 13

81 Job 29 6

82 2 Ki 18 3

83 Ezek 23

84 37

born for my transgression, the fruit of my ¹body for the sin of my soul?

8 He hath ³shewed thee, O man, what is good; and what doth the LORD require of thee, but ⁴to do justly, and to love mercy, and to ²walk humbly with thy God?

9 The LORD's voice crieth unto the city, and ⁴the man of wisdom shall see thy name: hear ye the rod, and who hath appointed it.

10 ¶ Are there yet the treasures of wickedness in the house of the wicked, and the ³scant measure that is abominable?

11 Shall I count them pure with ⁴the wicked balances, and with the bag of deceitful weights?

12 For the rich men thereof are full of violence, and the inhabitants thereof have spoken lies, and ⁴their tongue is deceitful in their mouth.

13 Therefore also will I ²make thee sick in smiting thee, in making thee desolate because of thy sins.

14 ¶ Thou shalt eat, but not be satisfied; and thy casting down shall be in the midst of thee; and thou shalt take hold, but shalt not deliver; and that which thou deliverest will I give up to the sword.

15 Thou shalt ³sow, but thou shalt not reap; thou shalt tread the olives, but thou shalt not anoint thee with oil; and sweet wine, but thou shalt not drink wine.

16 ¶ For ²the statutes of "Omri are kept, and all the works of the house of Ahab, and ye walk in their counsels; that I should make thee a ²desolation, and the inhabitants thereof an hissing: therefore ye shall bear the ³reproach of my people.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The church, complaining of her small number, 2 and the general corruption, 5 putteth her confidence in God 8 She triumpheth over her enemies.

WOE is me! for I am as ⁴when they have gathered the summer fruits, as ⁴the grape gleanings of the vintage: ⁴there is no cluster to eat:

2 The ³good ³man is perished out of the earth; and ⁴there is none upright among men: they all lie in wait for blood; ⁴they hunt every man his brother with a net.

3 ¶ That they may do evil with both hands earnestly, the prince asketh, and the judge asketh for a reward; and the great man, he uttereth ⁴this mischievous desire: so they wrap it up.

4 The best of them ⁴is as a brier: the most upright ⁴is sharper than a thorn hedge: the day of thy watch-

and thy visitation cometh; now shall be their perplexity.

¶ Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that hath in thy bosom.

6 For ^{the} son dishonoureth the father, the daughter riseth up against her mother, the daughter in law against her mother in law; a man's enemies are the men of his own house.

7 Therefore I will look unto the LORD; I will wait for the God of my salvation: my God will hear me.

8 ¶ Rejoice not against me, O mine enemy: when I fall, I shall arise; when I sit in darkness, the LORD shall be a light unto me.

9 I will bear the indignation of the LORD, because I have sinned against him, until he plead my cause, and execute judgement for me: he will bring me forth to the light, and I shall behold his righteousness.

10 ¶ Then she that is mine enemy shall see it, and shame shall cover her which said unto me, "Where is the LORD thy God? mine eyes shall behold her: now shall she be trodden down as the mire of the streets."

11 In the day that thy walls are to be built, in that day shall the decree be far removed.

12 In that day also he shall come even to thee from Assyria, and from the fortified cities, and from the for-

BC 710

1 or, After that it hath been

2 Jer. 21 14

3 or, Rule, Ps. 28 9

4 Mat. 10 21

5 Is. 57 21

6 Ps. 69 22

7 Is. 26 11

8 Job 21 17

9 Job 21 5

10 Ps. 57 24

11 Ps. 34 16

12 Ps. 72 6

13 Is. 40 23

14 Lam. 3 30

15 Is. 18 43

16 or, creeping things

17 Is. 11 11

18 Ex. 4 6

19 Jer. 50 20

20 or, And thou wilt see her that is mine enemy, and cover her with shame

21 ch. 4 7

22 Ps. 35 26

23 Ps. 103 9

24 Is. 57 18

25 Ps. 42 9

26 Hab. 2 4

27 or, she shall be for a trembling down

28 Luke 17 16

29 or, even to

30 Is. 103 9

trass even to the river, and from sea to sea, and from mountain to mountain.

13 Notwithstanding the land shall be desolate because of them that dwell therein, for the fruit of their doings.

14 ¶ Feed thy people with thy rod, the flock of thine heritage, which dwell solitarily in the wood, in the midst of Carmel: let them feed in Bashan and Gilead, as in the days of old.

15 According to the days of thy coming out of the land of Egypt will I shew unto him marvellous things.

16 ¶ The Nations "shall see and be confounded at all their might: they shall lay their hand upon their mouth, their ears shall be deaf."

17 They shall be like the "dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the LORD our God, and shall fear because of thee."

18 ¶ Who is a God like unto thee, that "pardoneth iniquity, and passeth by the transgression of the remnant of his heritage? he retaineth not his anger for ever, because he delighteth in mercy."

19 He will turn again, he will have compassion upon us; he will subdue our iniquities; and thou wilt cast all their sins into the depths of the sea.

20 ¶ Thou wilt perform the truth to Jacob, and the mercy to Abraham, which thou hast sworn unto our fathers from the days of old.

NAHUM.

CHAPTER I.

The majesty of God in goodness to his people, and severity against his enemies.

THE burden of Nineveh. The book of the vision of Nahum the Elkoshite

2 God is jealous, and the LORD revengeth; the LORD revengeth, and is furious; the LORD will take vengeance on his adversaries, and he reserveth wrath for his enemies.

3 The LORD is slow to anger, and great in power, and will not at all acquit the wicked: the LORD hath his way in the whirlwind and in the storm, and the clouds are the dust of his feet.

4 He rebuketh the sea, and maketh it dry, and drieth up all the rivers: Bashan languisheth, and Carmel, and the flower of Lebanon languisheth.

5 The mountains quake at him, and the hills melt, and the earth is burned

BC 713.

6 Zeph. 2 13

7 Mal. 3 2

8 Heb. stand up

9 or, The LORD is a jealous God, and a revenger

10 Ex. 20 3

11 Deut. 32 34

12 Zeph. 2 19

13 Jer. 41 11

14 or strength

15 Heb. that hath fury

16 Is. 64 6

17 Neh. 9 27

18 Job 9 4

19 Ps. 18 7

20 Is. 2 12

21 Mat. 8 26

22 Is. 33 9

23 2 Sam. 23 4

24 ch. 3 11

25 Mal. 4 1

at his presence, yea, the world, and all that dwell therein.

6 Who can stand before his indignation? and who can abide in the fierceness of his anger? his fury is poured out like fire, and the rocks are thrown down by him.

7 The LORD is good, a strong hold in the day of trouble; and he knoweth them that trust in him.

8 But with an overrunning flood he will make an utter end of the place thereof, and darkness shall pursue his enemies.

9 What do ye imagine against the LORD? he will make an utter end: affliction shall not rise up the second time.

10 For while they be folded together "as thorns," and while they are drunken as drunkards, they shall be devoured as stubble fully dry.

11 There is one come out of thee,

that imagineth evil against the LORD,
a wicked counsellor.

12 Thus saith the LORD; ³Though they be quiet, and likewise many, yet thus shall they be cut down, when he shall pass through. Though I have afflicted thee, I will afflict thee no more.

13 For now will I break his yoke from off thee, and will burst thy bonds in sunder.

14 And the LORD hath given a commandment concerning thee, that no more of thy name be sown: out of the house of thy rulers will I cut off the graven image and the molten image I will make thy grave; for thou art vile.

15 Behold upon the mountains the feet of him that bringeth good tidings, that publisheth peace! O Judah, keep thy solemn feasts, perform thy vows, for the wicked shall no more pass through thee; he is utterly cut off.

CHAPTER 2

The fearful and victorious armies of God against
Nineveh

HE ¹that dasheth in pieces is come up before thy face: keep the munition, watch the way, make thy lions strong, fortify thy power mightily.

2 For the LORD hath turned away ¹the excellency of Jacob, as the excellency of Israel: for the emptiers have emptied them out, and marred their vine branches.

3 The shield of his mighty men is made red, the valiant men are ⁴in scarlet: the chariots shall be with ⁴flaming torches in the day of his preparation, and the fir trees shall be terribly shaken.

4 The chariots shall rage in the streets, they shall jostle one against another in the broad ways, ⁵they shall seem like torches, they shall run like the lightnings.

5 He shall recount his ⁶worthies: they shall stumble in their walk; they shall make haste to the wall thereof, and the ⁷defence shall be prepared.

6 The gates of the rivers shall be opened, and the palace shall be ⁸dissolved.

7 And ⁹Huzzah shall be led away captive, she shall be brought up, and her maids shall lead her as with the voice of doves, taberning upon their breasts.

8 But Nineveh is ⁴of old like a pool of water: yet they shall flee away. Stand, stand, shall they cry, but none shall look back.

9 Take ye the spoil of silver, take the

BC 713

1 or, and

that left

his store

2 Heb a

counsellor

of Israel

3 or, if they

would

have been

at peace,

so should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

many,

and so

should

they have

been

spoil of gold: ¹for there is none end of the store and glory out of all the ⁴pleasant furniture.

10 She is empty, and void, and waste: and the heart melteth, and the knees smite together, and much pain is in all loins, and the faces of them all gather blackness.

11 Where is the dwelling of the lions, and the feedingplace of the young lions, where the lion, even the old lion, walked, and the lion's whelp, and none made them afraid?

12 The lion did tear in pieces enough for his whelps, and strangled for his lionesses, and filled his holes with prey, and his dens with ravin.

13 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts, and I will burn her chariots in the smoke, and the sword shall devour thy young lions: and I will cut off thy prey from the earth, and the voice of thy messengers shall no more be heard.

CHAPTER 3.

The miserable ruin of Nineveh

WOE to the bloody city! it is all full of lies and robbery; the prey departeth not;

2 The noise of a whip, and the noise of the rattling of the wheels, and of the prancing horses, and of the jumping chariots.

3 The horseman lifteth up both ²the bright sword and the glittering spear; and there is a multitude of slain, and a great number of carcases; and there is none end of their corpses; they stumble upon their corpses.

4 Because of the multitude of the whoredoms of the wellfavoured harlot, the mistress of witchcrafts, that selleth nations through her whoredoms, and families through her witchcrafts.

5 Behold, I am against thee, saith the LORD of hosts; and I will discover thy skirts upon thy face, and I will shew the nations thy nakedness, and the kingdoms thy shame.

6 And I will cast abominable filth upon thee, and make thee vile, and will set thee as ⁷a gazingstock.

7 And it shall come to pass, that all they that look upon thee shall flee from thee, and say, Nineveh is laid waste: who will bemoan her? whence shall I seek comforters for thee?

8 Art thou better than ²³populous? No, that was situate among the rivers, that had the waters round about it, whose rampart was the sea, and her wall was from the sea?

9 Ethiopia and Egypt were her strength, and it was infinite; but and Lubim were ⁶thy helpers.

10 Yet *was* she carried away, she went into captivity: ¹her young children also were dashed in pieces ²at the top of all the streets, and they ³cast lots for her honourable men, and all her great men were bound in chains.

11 Thou also shalt be ¹drunken, thou shalt be hid, thou also shalt seek strength because of the enemy.

12 All thy strong holds *shall be like* ¹fig trees with the ²figs: if they be shaken, they shall even fall into the mouth of the eater.

13 Behold, ¹thy people in the midst of thee *are* women: the gates of thy land ²shall be set wide open unto thine enemies: the fire shall devour thy ³mans.

14 Draw thee waters for the siege, ¹fortify thy strong holds: go into clay, and tread the mortar, make strong the brickkiln.

15 There shall the fire devour thee; the sword shall cut thee off, it shall

BC 713

^a Joel 1 4
^b Ps 137 9

Is 11 16
Is 12 16

^c Lam 2 19
^d Joel 3 1

^e Obad 11
^f Jer 25 17

^g Ch 1 10
^h or

ⁱ spreadeth
^j himself

^k Rev 9 7
^l Rev 8 13

^m Jer 50 37
ⁿ Lx 15 16

^o Ps 76 6
^p Jer 50 18

^q Ezek 31 3
^r or vallant

^s ones
^t 1 Ki 22 17

^u Ps 147 13
^v Jer 51 30

^w Heb
^x scrunkling

^y ch 2 1
^z Mic 1 9

^{aa} Lam 2 15
^{ab} Zeph 2 15

eat thee up like ¹the cankerworm: make thyself many as the cankerworm, make thyself many as the locusts.

16 Thou hast multiplied thy merchants above the stars of heaven: the cankerworm ¹spoileth, and fleeth away.

17 Thy crowned *are* as the locusts, and thy captains as the great grasshoppers, which camp in the hedges in the cold day, *but* when the sun ariseth they flee away, and their place is not known where they *are*.

18 Thy shepherds slumber, O ¹king of Assyria: thy nobles shall dwell *in the dust*: thy people is ²scattered upon the mountains, and no man gathereth them.

19 There is no ¹healing of thy bruise; ²thy wound is grievous: ³all that hear the bruit of thee shall clap the hands over thee: for upon whom hath not thy wickedness passed continually?

HABAKKUK.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Unto Habakkuk, complainant of the iniquity of the land: 5 He sheweth the fearful vengeance by the Chaldeans. 12 His complaint to God.

THE burden which Habakkuk the prophet did see.

2 O LORD, how long shall I cry, and thou wilt not hear? even cry out unto thee of violence, and thou wilt not save!

3 Why dost thou shew me iniquity, and cause me to behold grievance? for spoiling and violence *are* before me, and there *are* that raise up strife and contention.

4 Therefore the law is slack, and judgment doth never go forth for the wicked: doth compass about the righteous; therefore ¹wrong judgment proceedeth.

5 ¶ Behold ye among the heathen, and regard, and wonder marvellously: for I will work a work in your days, which ye will not believe, though it be told you.

6 For, lo, I raise up the Chaldeans, that bitter and crafty nation, which shall march through the ¹breadth of the land, to possess the dwelling-places that *are* not their's.

7 They *are* terrible and dreadful: their judgment and their dignity shall proceed of themselves.

8 Their horses also *are* swifter than the leopards, and *are* more ¹fierce

BC 620

^a Lim 3 8
^b or the

^c of my
^d of their

^e fa c c
^f of their

^g fa c c
^h of all

ⁱ foot f
^j fear t the

^k or
^l of t on

^m of their
ⁿ f c to

^o and the
^p last

^q Dan 5 4
^r Jer 13 1

^s or
^t sweetest

^u Is 10 5
^v Is 29 14

^w Heb
^x rock

^y Heb
^z founded

^{aa} or grievance
^{ab} I will fill

^{ac} 24 br 36 6
^{ad} Heb

^{ae} breadth
^{af} is from

^{ag} them shall
^{ah} proceed

^{ai} the s d
^{aj} out of

^{ak} the s and
^{al} the cap

^{am} tivity of
^{an} these

^{ao} is moving
^{ap} Heb

^{aq} sharp

than the evening wolves, and their horsemen shall spread themselves, and their horsemen shall come from far, they shall fly as the eagle that hatheth to eat.

9 They shall come all for violence: their faces shall sup up as the east wind, and they shall gather the captivity as the sand.

10 And they shall scoff at the kings, and the princes shall be a scorn unto them: they shall deride every strong hold, for they shall heap dust, and take it.

11 Then shall his mind change, and he shall pass over, and offend, ¹imputing this his power unto his god.

12 ¶ Art thou not from everlasting, O LORD my God, mine Holy One? we shall not die. O LORD, thou hast ordained them for judgment, and, O ¹mighty God, thou hast ²established them for correction.

13 Thou art of purer eyes than to behold evil, and canst not look on ¹iniquity: wherefore lookest thou upon them that deal treacherously, and holdest thy tongue when the wicked devoureth the man that is more righteous than he?

14 And makest men as the fishes of the sea, as the ¹creeping things, that have no ruler over them?

15 They take up all of them with the angle, they catch them in their

net, and gather them in their ¹drag: therefore they rejoice and are glad.

16 Therefore ²they sacrifice unto their net, and burn incense unto their drag; because by meat ³their portion is fat, and their meat ⁴plenteous.

17 Shall they therefore empty their net, and not spare continually to slay the nations?

CHAPTER 2.

1 Unto Habakkuk is shewed that he must wait by faith. 5 The judgment upon the Chaldean for uncharitableness, 9 for covetousness, 12 for cruelty, 13 for drunkenness, 13 and for idolatry

I WILL ¹stand upon my watch, and I set me upon the ²tower, and will watch to see what he will say ³unto me, and what I shall answer ⁴when I am reproved.

2 And the LORD answered me, and said, ⁵Write the vision, and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it.

3 For ⁶the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will ⁷surely come, it will not tarry.

4 Behold, his soul ⁸which is lifted up is not upright in him: but the ⁹just shall live by his faith.

5 ¹⁰Yea also, because he transgresseth by wine, ¹¹he is a proud man, neither keepeth at home, who enlargeth his desire as hell, and is as death, and cannot be satisfied, but gathereth unto him all nations, and heapeth unto him all people:

6 Shall not all these take up a parable against him, and a taunting proverb against him, and say, ¹²Woe to him that increaseth that which is not his! how long? and to him that ladeth himself with thick clay!

7 Shall they not rise up suddenly that shall bite thee, and awake that shall vex thee, and thou shalt be for booties unto them?

8 ¹³Because thou hast spoiled many nations, all the remnant of the people shall spoil thee; because of men's ¹⁴blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

9 ¹⁵Woe to him that ¹⁶coveteth an evil covetousness to his house, that he may ¹⁷set his nest on high, that he may be delivered from the ¹⁸power of evil!

10 Thou hast consulted shame to thy house by cutting off many people, and hast sinned against thy soul.

11 For the stone shall cry out of the wall, and the ¹⁹beam out of the timber shall ²⁰answer it.

12 ²¹Woe to him that buildeth a

BC 520

1 or, kneel

2 or, kneel

3 or, kneel

4 or, kneel

5 or, kneel

6 or, kneel

7 or, kneel

8 or, kneel

9 or, kneel

10 or, kneel

11 or, kneel

12 or, kneel

13 or, kneel

14 or, kneel

15 or, kneel

16 or, kneel

17 or, kneel

18 or, kneel

19 or, kneel

20 or, kneel

21 or, kneel

22 or, kneel

23 or, kneel

24 or, kneel

25 or, kneel

26 or, kneel

27 or, kneel

28 or, kneel

29 or, kneel

30 or, kneel

31 or, kneel

32 or, kneel

33 or, kneel

34 or, kneel

35 or, kneel

36 or, kneel

37 or, kneel

38 or, kneel

39 or, kneel

40 or, kneel

41 or, kneel

42 or, kneel

43 or, kneel

44 or, kneel

45 or, kneel

46 or, kneel

47 or, kneel

48 or, kneel

49 or, kneel

50 or, kneel

51 or, kneel

52 or, kneel

53 or, kneel

54 or, kneel

55 or, kneel

56 or, kneel

57 or, kneel

58 or, kneel

59 or, kneel

60 or, kneel

61 or, kneel

62 or, kneel

63 or, kneel

64 or, kneel

65 or, kneel

66 or, kneel

67 or, kneel

68 or, kneel

69 or, kneel

70 or, kneel

71 or, kneel

72 or, kneel

73 or, kneel

74 or, kneel

75 or, kneel

76 or, kneel

77 or, kneel

78 or, kneel

79 or, kneel

80 or, kneel

81 or, kneel

82 or, kneel

83 or, kneel

84 or, kneel

85 or, kneel

town with ²blood, and stablisheth a city by iniquity!

13 Behold, is it not of the LORD of hosts that the people shall labour in the very fire, and the people shall weary themselves ⁴for very vanity?

14 For the earth shall be filled ⁵with the knowledge of the glory of the LORD, as the waters cover the sea.

15 ⁶Woe unto him that giveth his neighbour drink, that putteth thy ⁷bottle to him, and makest him drunken also, that thou mayest look on their nakedness!

18 Thou art filled ⁸with shame for glory: drink thou also, and let thy forehead be uncovered: the cup of the LORD's right hand shall be turned unto thee, and shameful spewing shall be on thy glory.

17 For the violence of Lebanon shall cover thee, and the spoil of beasts, which made them afraid, because of men's blood, and for the violence of the land, of the city, and of all that dwell therein.

18 ⁹What profiteth the graven image that the maker thereof hath graven it; the molten image, and a teacher of lies, that ¹⁰the maker of his work trusteth therein, to make dumb idols?

19 Woe unto him that saith to the wood, Awake; to the dumb stone, Arise, it shall teach! Behold, it is laid over with gold and silver, and there is no breath at all in the midst of it.

20 But the LORD is in his holy temple: let all the earth keep silence before him.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Habakkuk in his prayer from birth at God's majesty.

17 The confidence of his faith

PRAYER of Habakkuk the prophet upon Shigionoth

2 O LORD, I have heard ²thy speech, and was afraid: O LORD, revive thy work in the midst of the years, in the midst of the years make known; in wrath remember mercy.

3 God came from Teman, and the Holy One from mount Paran. Selah. His glory covered the heavens, and the earth was full of his praise.

4 And his brightness was as the light; he had ³horns coming out of his land; and there was the hiding of his power.

5 Before him went the pestilence, and burning coals went forth at his feet.

6 He stood, and measured the earth; he beheld, and drove asunder the nations; ⁴and the everlasting mountains were scattered, the perpetual hills did bow: his ways are everlasting

7 I saw the tents of ¹Oushan ²in affliction: *and* the curtains of the land of Midian did tremble

8 Was the LORD displeased against the rivers? *was* thine anger against the rivers? *was* thy wrath against the sea, that thou didst ride upon thine horses *and* ³thy chariots of salvation?

9 Thy bow was made quite naked, according to the oaths of the tribes *even* thy word. Selah. ⁴Thou didst cleave the earth with rivers.

10 The mountains saw thee, *and* they trembled: the overflowing of the water passed by: the deep uttered his voice, *and* ⁵lifted up his hands on high.

11 The sun *and* moon stood still in their habitation: ⁶at the light of thine arrows they went, *and* at the shining of thy glittering spear.

12 Thou didst march through the land in indignation, thou didst thresh the heathen in anger.

13 Thou ventest forth for the salvation of thy people, *even* for salvation with thine anointed; thou woundedst the head out of the house of the wicked, ⁷by discovering the foundation unto the neck. Selah.

BC 620

¹ or, Ethiopia.² or, under affliction or, vanity³ Heb were tempestuous⁴ Ps 77 10 or, mud⁵ or, thy chariots were salvation⁶ Ps 119 120 or, Thou didst⁷ Heb cleave the rivers of the earth⁸ or, cut them in pieces⁹ Ex 14 22 or, thine arrows¹⁰ Heb arrows whirled in the light, &c¹¹ Heb He will¹² Heb 28 22 24¹³ Heb 32 22¹⁴ Heb making naked¹⁵ Heb 19 17¹⁶ Heb 19 17¹⁷ Heb 19 17¹⁸ Heb 19 17¹⁹ Heb 19 17²⁰ Heb 19 17²¹ Heb 19 17²² Heb 19 17²³ Heb 19 17²⁴ Heb 19 17²⁵ Heb 19 17²⁶ Heb 19 17²⁷ Heb 19 17²⁸ Heb 19 17²⁹ Heb 19 17³⁰ Heb 19 17³¹ Heb 19 17³² Heb 19 17³³ Heb 19 17³⁴ Heb 19 17

14 Thou didst strike through with his staves the head of his villages: they ⁸came out as a whirlwind to scatter me: their rejoicing *was* as to devour the poor secretly.

15 ⁹Thou didst walk through the sea with thine horses, *through* the ¹⁰heap of great waters.

16 When I heard, ¹¹my belly trembled; my lips quivered at the voice: rottenness entered into my bones, *and* I trembled in myself, that I might rest in the day of trouble: when he cometh up unto the people, he will ¹²invade them with his troops.

17 ¹³Although the fig tree shall not blossom, neither *shall* fruit be in the vines; the labour of the olive shall ¹⁴fail, *and* the fields shall yield no meat; the flock shall be cut off from the fold, *and* *there shall be* no herd in the stalls.

18 Yet I will rejoice in the LORD, I will joy in the God of my salvation.

19 The LORD God *is* my strength, *and* he will make my feet like ¹⁵lunds' feet, *and* he will make me to ¹⁶walk upon mine high places. To the chief singer on my ¹⁷stringed instruments.

ZEPHANIAH.

CHAPTER 1.

God's judgment against Judah for divers sins

THE word of the LORD which came unto Zephaniah the son of Cushi, the son of Gedaliah, the son of Amariah, the son of Hizkiah, in the days of Josiah the son of Amon, king of Judah.

2 ¹I will utterly consume all things from off ²the land, saith the LORD.

3 ³I will consume man and beast; I will consume the fowls of the heaven, *and* the fishes of the sea, *and* the ⁴stumblingblocks with the wicked; *and* I will cut off man from off the land, saith the LORD.

4 I will also stretch out mine hand upon Judah, *and* upon all the inhabitants of Jerusalem; *and* I will cut off the remnant of Baal from this place, *and* the name of ⁵the Chemarims with the priests;

5 *And* them ⁶that worship the host of heaven upon the housetops; *and* them that worship *and* that swear ⁷by the LORD, *and* that swear ⁸by Malcham;

6 *And* ⁹them that are turned back from the LORD; *and* those that ¹⁰have not sought the LORD, nor enquired for him.

BC 630

¹ Hab 2 20² Zech 2 13³ Is 13 6⁴ Is 14 6⁵ Jer 40 10⁶ Heb sanctified, or, prepared⁷ Heb visit upon.⁸ Jer 38 6⁹ Heb By taking away I will make an end.¹⁰ Heb the face of the land¹¹ Hos 4 2.¹² or, idols¹³ 2 Chr 33 14¹⁴ Jos 5 1.¹⁵ Hos 10 5.¹⁶ Is 23 12¹⁷ or, to the LORD¹⁸ Jos 23 7.¹⁹ Is 1 4²⁰ Jer 2 13²¹ Jer 48 11²² Heb²³ Heb²⁴ Heb²⁵ Heb²⁶ Heb²⁷ Heb²⁸ Heb²⁹ Heb³⁰ Heb³¹ Heb³² Heb³³ Heb³⁴ Heb³⁵ Heb³⁶ Heb³⁷ Heb³⁸ Heb³⁹ Heb⁴⁰ Heb⁴¹ Heb⁴² Heb⁴³ Heb⁴⁴ Heb⁴⁵ Heb⁴⁶ Heb⁴⁷ Heb⁴⁸ Heb⁴⁹ Heb⁵⁰ Heb⁵¹ Heb⁵² Heb⁵³ Heb⁵⁴ Heb⁵⁵ Heb⁵⁶ Heb⁵⁷ Heb⁵⁸ Heb⁵⁹ Heb⁶⁰ Heb⁶¹ Heb⁶² Heb⁶³ Heb⁶⁴ Heb⁶⁵ Heb⁶⁶ Heb⁶⁷ Heb⁶⁸ Heb⁶⁹ Heb⁷⁰ Heb⁷¹ Heb⁷² Heb⁷³ Heb⁷⁴ Heb⁷⁵ Heb⁷⁶ Heb⁷⁷ Heb⁷⁸ Heb⁷⁹ Heb⁸⁰ Heb⁸¹ Heb⁸² Heb⁸³ Heb⁸⁴ Heb⁸⁵ Heb⁸⁶ Heb⁸⁷ Heb⁸⁸ Heb⁸⁹ Heb⁹⁰ Heb⁹¹ Heb⁹² Heb⁹³ Heb⁹⁴ Heb⁹⁵ Heb⁹⁶ Heb⁹⁷ Heb⁹⁸ Heb⁹⁹ Heb¹⁰⁰ Heb

a booty, and their houses a desolation: they shall also build houses, but ²not inhabit *them*; and they shall plant vineyards, but ³not drink the wine thereof.

14 The great day of the LORD is near, ¹it is near, and hasteth greatly, *even* the voice of the day of the LORD the mighty man shall cry there bitterly.

15 That day is a day of wrath, a day of trouble and distress, a day of wasteness and desolation, a day of darkness and gloominess, a day of clouds and thick darkness.

16 A day of ^mthe trumpet and alarm against the fenced cities, and against the high towers.

17 And I will bring distress upon men, that they shall walk like blind men, because they have sinned against the LORD; and ²their blood shall be poured out as dust, and their flesh as the dung.

18 Neither their silver nor their gold shall be able to deliver them in the day of the LORD's wrath; but the whole land shall be ²devoured by the fire of his jealousy: for ³he shall make even a speedy riddance of all them that dwell in the land.

CHAPTER 2.

An exhortation to repentance, &c

GATHER ¹yourself together, *yea*, gather together, O nation ²not desired;

2 Before the decree bring forth, *before* the day pass ^{as} the chaff, *before* the fierce anger of the LORD come upon you, *before* the day of the LORD's anger come upon you.

3 Seek ye the LORD, ^mall ye mock of the earth, which have wrought his judgment; seek righteousness, seek meekness: ²it may be ye shall be hid in the day of the LORD's anger.

4 ¶ For Gaza shall be forsaken, and Ashkelon a desolation: they shall drive out Ashdod ¹at the noon day, and Ekron shall be rooted up.

5 Woe unto the inhabitants of ¹the sea coast, the nation of the Chereethites ²the word of the LORD is against you; O Canaan, the land of the Philistines, I will even destroy thee, that there shall be no inhabitant.

6 And the sea coast shall be dwellings and cottages for shepherds, ²and folds for flocks.

7 And the coast shall be for ²the remnant of the house of Judah; they shall feed thereupon: in the houses of Ashkelon shall they lie down in the evening: ³for the LORD their God shall ⁴visit them, and ⁵turn away their captivity.

BC 630

Jer 48 27

Amos 3 11

Leviticus 25 3

Mic 6 15

Jer 49 1

Joel 2 1, 11

Is 15 1

Amos 1 13

Is 22 5

Jer 30 7

Deut. 29

Jer 7

Jer 4 19

Is 16 6

Jer 48 29

Deut. 28

Is 11

Is 11

Is 11

Jer 22 22

Gen 10 5

Is 10 5

Is 10 5

Jer 40 1

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

Is 17 13

8 ¶ I have heard the reproach of Moab, and the revilings of the children of Ammon, whereby they have reproached my people, and ²magnified themselves against their border.

9 Therefore as I live, saith the LORD of hosts, the God of Israel, Surely ²Moab shall be as Sodom, and ³the children of Ammon as Gomorrah, ⁴even the breeding of nettles, and salt pits, and a perpetual desolation: ⁵the residue of my people shall spoil them, and the remnant of my people shall possess them.

10 This shall they have ²for their pride, because they have reproached and magnified themselves against the people of the LORD of hosts.

11 The LORD will be terrible unto them: for he will ²famish all the gods of the earth; ³and men shall worship him, every one from his place, *even* all the isles of the heathen.

12 ¶ Ye Ethiopians also, ye shall be slain by ²my sword.

13 And he will stretch out his hand against the north, and ²destroy Assyria; and will make Nineveh a desolation, and dry like a wilderness.

14 And ²flocks shall be down in the midst of her, all the beasts of the nations: both the ³cormorant and the bittern shall lodge in the ⁴upper lintels of it; *their* voice shall sing in the windows; desolation shall be in the thresholds: ⁵for he shall uncover the ⁶cedar work.

15 This is the rejoicing city ¹that dwelt carelessly, ²that said in her heart, I am, and ³there is none beside me: how is she become a desolation, a place for beasts to lie down in ⁴every one that passeth by her ⁵shall hiss, and ⁶wag his hand.

CHAPTER 3.

1 A sharp reproof of Jerusalem for sins ²an exhortation to wait for the restoration of Israel, 14 and to rejoice for their salvation

WOE to ²her that is filthy and polluted, to the oppressing city ³

2 She ²obeyed not the voice; she ³received not ⁴correction; she trusted not in the LORD; she drew not near to her God.

3 Her princes within her are roaring lions; her judges are evening wolves; they gnaw not the bones till the morrow.

4 Her prophets are light and treacherous persons: her priests have polluted the sanctuary, they have done violence to the law.

5 The just LORD is in the midst thereof: he will not do iniquity: ²every morning doth he bring his

judgment to light, he faileth not; but the unjust knoweth no shame

8 I have cut off the nations, their towers are desolate; I made their streets waste, that none passeth by their cities are destroyed, so that there is no man, that there is none inhabitant

9 I said, Surely thou wilt fear me, thou wilt receive instruction, so then dwelling should not be cut off, howsoever I punished them but they rose early, and corrupted all their doings

10 Therefore wait ye upon me, saith the LORD, until the day that I rise up to the prey for my determination is to gather the nations, that I may assemble the kingdoms, to pour upon them mine indignation, even all my fierce anger for all the earth shall be devoted with the fire of my jealousy

11 For then will I turn to the people a pure language, that they may all call upon the name of the LORD, to serve him with one consent

12 From beyond the rivers of Ethiopia, my supplicants, even the daughter of my despondency, shall bring mine offering

13 In that day shalt thou not be ashamed for all thy doings, wherein thou hast transgressed against me for then I will take away out of the midst of thee them that rejoice in thy pride, and thou shalt no more be haughty because of my holy mountain

14 I will also leave in the midst of thee an afflicted and poor people,

BC 680

Jer 3 7

Ec 4 7

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

Is 40 21

and they shall trust in the name of the LORD

15 The remnant of Israel shall not do iniquity, nor speak lies; neither shall a deceitful tongue be found in their mouth for they shall feed and lie down, and none shall make them afraid

16 Sing, O daughter of Zion; shout, O Israel, be glad and rejoice with all the heart, O daughter of Jerusalem

17 The LORD hath taken away thy judgments, he hath cast out thine enemy the king of Israel, even the LORD, in the midst of thee thou shalt not see evil any more

18 In that day it shall be said to Jerusalem, Fear thou not and to Zion, Let not thine hands be slack

19 The LORD thy God in the midst of thee is mighty; he will save, he will rejoice over thee with joy, he will rest in his love, he will joy over thee with singing

20 I will gather them that are sorrowful for the solemn assembly, who are of thee, to whom the reproach of it was a burden

21 Behold, at that time I will undo all that afflict thee and I will save her that halteth, and gather her that was driven out, and I will get them praise and fame in every land where they have been put to shame

22 At that time will I bring you again even in the time that I gather you for I will make you a name and a praise among all people of the earth, when I turn back your captivity be fore your eyes, saith the LORD

HAGGAI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Haggai reproverth the people for neglecting the building of the house 7 He inviteth them to the building 13 He promitteth God's assistance

IN the second year of Darius the king, in the sixth month, in the first day of the month, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet unto Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, saying,

2 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts saying, This people say, The time is not come, the time that the LORD's house should be built

3 Then came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet saying,

4 Is it time for you, O ye, to dwell

BC 680

Lam 3 40

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

Hab 2 7

in your cieled houses, and this house lie waste?

5 Now therefore thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways

6 Ye have sown much, and bring in little; ye eat, but ye have not enough; ye drink, but ye are not filled with drink; ye clothe you, but there is none warm; and ye that earneth wages earneth wages to put it into a bag with holes

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; Consider your ways

8 Go up to the mountain, and hie wood, and build the house; and I will take pleasure in it, and I will be glorified saith the LORD

9 Ye looked for much, and lo, it

came to little; and when ye brought it home, "I did blow upon it. Why? saith the LORD of hosts Because of mine house that is waste, and ye run every man unto his own house

10 Therefore "the heaven over you is stayed from dew, and the earth is stayed from her fruit.

11 And I called for a drought upon the land, and upon the mountains, and upon the corn, and upon the new wine, and upon the oil, and upon that which the ground bringeth forth, and upon men, and upon cattle, and upon all the labour of the hands.

12 ¶ Then Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, and Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, with all the remnant of the people, obeyed the voice of the LORD their God, and the words of Haggai the prophet, as the LORD their God had sent him, and the people did fear before the LORD.

13 Then spake Haggai the LORD's messenger in the LORD's message unto the people, saying, "I am with you, saith the LORD.

14 And "the LORD stirred up the spirit of Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, "governor of Judah, and the spirit of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and the spirit of all the remnant of the people; "and they came and did work in the house of the LORD of hosts, their God.

15 In the four and twentieth day of the sixth month, in the second year of Darius the king.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Of greater glory to the second temple 20 God's promise to Zerubbabel

IN the seventh month, in the one and twentieth day of the month, came the word of the LORD "by the prophet Haggai, saying,

2 Speak now to Zerubbabel the son of Shealtiel, governor of Judah, and to Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest, and to the residue of the people, saying,

3 "Who is left among you that saw this house in her first glory? and how do ye see it now? "is it not in your eyes in comparison of it as nothing?"

4 Yet now "be strong, O Zerubbabel, saith the LORD; and be strong, O Joshua, son of Josedech, the high priest; and be strong, all ye people of the land, saith the LORD, and work for I am with you, saith the LORD of hosts:

5 "According to the word that I covenanted with you when ye came out of Egypt, so "my spirit remaineth among you: fear ye not.

BU 620

ch. 2. 17

or, blow it away

ver 21

Heb 12 26

Joel 3. 16

Gen 49 10

Mal 3 1

Lev 26 19

Deut 28 23

1 Ki 8 35

1 Ki 17 1

2 Ki 5 1

J. Jhn 1 24

A. h. 2. 17

Ps 55 8, 9

Luke 2 14

Eph 2 14

Ezra 5 2

1 Lat. 10 10

11

Deut. 33

10

Mal 2. 7.

Mat 26 20

Rom 8 21

2 Chr 36

22

Ezra 1 1

Num 19

11

Eccl 2 21

Ezra 5 2

Tit. 1 15

ch 1 5.

ch 1 5.

ch 1 5.

Zech 8 10

11th

by the hand of

Deut 28

1 Ki 8 37

Amos 4 9

ch 1 0

ch 1 11

Jer 5 3

Amos 4 6,

8-11

Ezra 3 12

Zech 4 10.

Zech 8 9.

Zech 8 9

Zech 8 12

Ex 23 45,

46.

Neh 9 20

16 ad 11

ch 1 14

791

6 For thus saith the LORD of hosts;

7 Yet once, it is a little while, and "I will shake the heavens, and the earth, and the sea, and the dry land,

7 And I will shake all nations, "and the desire of all nations shall come: and I will fill this house with glory, saith the LORD of hosts.

8 The silver is mine, and the gold is mine, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 "The glory of this latter house shall be greater than of the former, saith the LORD of hosts: and in this place will I give "peace, saith the LORD of hosts

10 ¶ In the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the LORD by Haggai the prophet, saying,

11 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; "Ask now the priests concerning the law, saying,

12 If one bear holy flesh in the skirt of his garment, and with his skirt do touch bread, or pottage, or wine, or oil, or any meat, shall it be holy? And the priests answered and said, No.

13 Then said Haggai, if one that is "unclean by a dead body touch any of these, shall it be unclean? And the priests answered and said, It shall be unclean.

14 Then answered Haggai, and said, "So is this people, and so is this nation before me, saith the LORD; and so is every work of their hands; and that which they offer there is unclean.

15 And now, I pray you, "consider from this day and upward, from before a stone was laid upon a stone in the temple of the LORD:

16 Since those days were, "when one came to an heap of twenty measures, there were but ten "when one came to the press for to draw out fifty vessels out of the press, there were but twenty.

17 "I smote you with blasting and with mildew and with hail "in all the labours of your hands; "yet ye turned not to me, saith the LORD

18 Consider now from this day and upward, from the four and twentieth day of the ninth month, even from "the day that the foundation of the LORD's temple was laid, consider it.

19 "Is the seed yet in the barn? yea, as yet the vine, and the fig tree, and the pomegranate, and the olive tree, hath not brought forth: from this day will I bless you

20 ¶ And again the word of the LORD came unto Haggai in the four and twentieth day of the month, saying,

21 Speak to Zerubbabel, "governor of

Judah, saying, "I will shake the heavens and the earth;

22 And I will overthrow the throne of kingdoms, and I will destroy the strength of the kingdoms of the heathen; and I will overthrow the chariots, and those that ride in them, and the horses and their riders shall

BC 200

ver 6 7
Dm 2 44
y c 5 10
Zech 9 10
Cant 8 6
Is 22-1
1 1
A 4 10

come down, every one by the sword of his brother.

23 In that day, saith the Lord of hosts, will I take thee, O Zerubbabel my servant, the son of Shealtiel, saith the Lord, and will make thee as a signet for I have chosen thee, saith the Lord of hosts.

ZECHARIAH

CHAPTER 1

1 Zechariah rebuketh to repentance 7 Vision of the horses 12 Comfortable promises to Jerusalem 18 Vision of the four horns and the four carpenters

IN the eighth month, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

2 The Lord hath been sore displeased with your fathers.

3 Therefore say thou unto them, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; Turn ye unto me, saith the Lord of hosts, and I will turn unto you, saith the Lord of hosts.

4 Be ye not as your fathers, unto whom the former prophets have cried, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts,

Turn ye now from your evil ways, and from your evil doings, but they did not hear, nor hearken unto me, saith the Lord.

5 Your fathers, where are they? and the prophets, do they live for ever?

6 But my words and my statutes, which I commanded my servants the prophets, did they not take hold of your fathers? and they returned and said, Like as the Lord of hosts thought to do unto us, according to our ways, and according to our doings, so hath he dealt with us.

7 Upon the four and twentieth day of the eleventh month, which is the month Sebat, in the second year of Darius, came the word of the Lord unto Zechariah, the son of Berechiah, the son of Iddo the prophet, saying,

8 I saw by night, and behold, a man riding upon a red horse, and he stood among the myrtle trees that were in the bottom, and behind him were there red horses, speckled, and white.

9 Then said I, O my lord, what are these? And the angel that talked with me said unto me, I will shew thee what these be.

10 And the man that stood among the myrtle trees answered and said,

BC 200

Heb 1 14
Pa 103 20
21

Lm 4 9
Is 4 1

Isa 6 1
Mt 23 35

Isa 6 1
with dis-
pleasure

Pa 102 13
Rev 6 10

Jer 25 6
Is 40 15

Isa 7 19
Is 5 7

Like 15
0

Isa 4 8
Jer 23 11

Dan 9 2
Is 7 3

2 Chr 36
1 10

Jer 29 10
Is 31 6

Jer 3 12
Is 18 11

Ezek 18
11

Isa 14 1
Joel 2 18

Is 8 2
Is 55 1

Is 47 6
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

Is 48 1
Is 48 1

These are they whom the Lord hath sent to walk to and fro through the earth.

11 And they answered the angel of the Lord that stood among the myrtle trees, and said, We have walked to and fro through the earth, and behold, all the earth sitteth still, and is at rest.

12 Then the angel of the Lord answered and said, O Lord of hosts, how long wilt thou not have mercy on Jerusalem and on the cities of Judah, against which thou hast had indignation these threescore and ten years?

13 And the Lord answered the angel that talked with me with good words, and comfortable words.

14 So the angel that communed with me said unto me, Cry thou, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; I am jealous for Jerusalem and for Zion with a great jealousy.

15 And I am very sore displeased with the heathen that are at ease for I was but a little displeased, and they helped forward the affliction.

16 Therefore thus saith the Lord; I am returned to Jerusalem with mercies, my house shall be built in it, saith the Lord of hosts, and a line shall be stretched forth upon Jerusalem.

17 Cry yet, saying, Thus saith the Lord of hosts; My cities through prosperity shall yet be spread abroad, and the Lord shall yet comfort Zion, and shall yet choose Jerusalem.

18 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and saw, and behold four horns.

19 And I said unto the angel that talked with me, What be these? And he answered me, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, Israel, and Jerusalem.

20 And the Lord shewed me four carpenters.

21 Then said I, What come these to do? And he spake, saying, These are the horns which have scattered Judah, so that no man did lift up his head:

but these are come to fray them, to cast out the horns of the Gentiles, which ¹lifted up their horn over the land of Judah to scatter it.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ God, in the core of Jerusalem, ² sendeth to measure it. ³ The redemption of Zion. ⁴ The promise of God's presence.

I LIFTED up mine eyes again, and looked, and behold ¹a man with a measuring line in his hand.

² Then said I, Whither goest thou? And he said unto me, ³To measure Jerusalem, to see what ⁴is the breadth thereof, and what ⁵is the length thereof.

³ And, behold, the angel that talked with me went forth, and another angel went out to meet him,

⁴ And said unto him, Run, speak to this young man, saying, ⁵Jerusalem shall be inhabited as towns without walls for the multitude of men and cattle therein:

⁶ For I, saith the LORD, will be unto her ⁷as a wall of fire round about, ⁸and will be the glory in the midst of her.

⁹ Ho, ho, come forth, and flee ¹⁰from the land of the north, saith the LORD, for I have ¹¹spread you abroad as the four winds of the heaven, saith the LORD.

¹² Deliver thyself, O Zion, that dwellest with the daughter of Babylon.

¹³ For thus saith the LORD of hosts; After the glory hath he sent me unto the nations which spoiled you: for he that ¹⁴toucheth you toucheth the apple of his eye.

¹⁵ For, behold, I will ¹⁶shake mine hand upon them, and they shall be a spoil to their servants: and ¹⁷ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me.

¹⁸ ¹⁹Sing and rejoice, O daughter of Zion: for, lo, I come, and I ²⁰will dwell in the midst of thee, saith the LORD.

²¹ And many nations shall be joined to the LORD ²²in that day, and shall be ²³my people: and I will dwell in the midst of thee, and ²⁴thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto thee.

²⁵ And the LORD shall ²⁶inherit Judah his portion in the holy land, and ²⁷shall choose Jerusalem again.

²⁸ Be silent, O all flesh, before the LORD: for he is raised up ²⁹out of his holy habitation.

CHAPTER 3.

¹ Under the type of Joshua, the restoration of the church, ² Christ the Branch is promised.

AND he shewed me ¹Joshua the high priest standing before the angel of the LORD, and ²Satan ³standing at his right hand ⁴to resist him.

BC 510

¹ Jude 9² Ps 73 4, 5³ Rom 8 34⁴ Amos 4 11⁵ Rom 11 5⁶ Is 64 8⁷ Ezek 40 2⁸ Rev 11 1⁹ Is 11 10¹⁰ Luke 15¹¹ 22¹² Ex 29 8¹³ Jer 31 27¹⁴ Ezek 36¹⁵ 10¹⁶ Lev 6 35¹⁷ Ezek 44¹⁸ 18¹⁹ or, ordi-²⁰ na 26 1²¹ Is 60 19²² Deut 17 9²³ Is 48 20²⁴ Heb 11 1²⁵ ch 4 14²⁶ Deu 28 64²⁷ Ezek 17²⁸ Ps 71 7²⁹ Is 8 18³⁰ Heb men³¹ of wonder,³² or, sign,³³ as Ezek.³⁴ 12 11³⁵ Rev 18 4³⁶ Is 42 1³⁷ Ez 34 23³⁸ Is 11 1³⁹ ch 6 12⁴⁰ Ps 118 22⁴¹ Is 28 16⁴² Rev 5 6⁴³ Deu 32 10⁴⁴ Jer 31 34⁴⁵ Mic 7 18⁴⁶ Is 19 15⁴⁷ ch 2 11⁴⁸ ch 4 9⁴⁹ Is 30 18⁵⁰ Mic 4 4⁵¹ Is 12 6⁵² Lev 25 12⁵³ Is 2 2 3⁵⁴ ch 3 10⁵⁵ Ez 12 40⁵⁶ ch 2 2⁵⁷ Ez 33 33⁵⁸ Dan 8 18⁵⁹ Deut 32 9⁶⁰ Is 1 17⁶¹ Rev 1 12⁶² Hab 2 20⁶³ Heb with⁶⁴ her bow⁶⁵ Rev 4 5⁶⁶ Ps 68 5⁶⁷ Is 57 15⁶⁸ or, seven⁶⁹ several⁷⁰ pipes to⁷¹ the lamps,⁷² &c⁷³ Heb the⁷⁴ habitation⁷⁵ of his⁷⁶ holiness⁷⁷ Rev 11 4⁷⁸ Hag 1 1⁷⁹ Ps 109 8⁸⁰ Is an ul-⁸¹ terryary⁸² Heb to be⁸³ his au-⁸⁴ thorsary.

² And the LORD said unto Satan, ³The LORD rebuke thee, O Satan; even the LORD that ⁴hath chosen Jerusalem rebuke thee: ⁵is not this a brand plucked out of the fire?

³ Now Joshua was clothed with ⁴filthy garments, and stood before the angel.

⁴ And he answered and spake unto those that stood before him, saying, Take away the filthy garments from him. And unto him he said, Behold, I have caused thine iniquity to pass from thee, ⁵and I will clothe thee with change of raiment.

⁵ And I said, Let them set a fair ⁶mitre upon his head. So they set a fair mitre upon his head, and clothed him with garments. And the angel of the LORD stood by.

⁶ And the angel of the LORD protested unto Joshua, saying,

⁷ Thus saith the LORD of hosts; If thou wilt walk in my ways, and if thou wilt ⁸keep my ⁹charge, then thou shalt also ¹⁰judge my house, and shalt also keep my courts, and I will give thee ¹¹places to walk among these that ¹²stand by.

⁸ Hear now, O Joshua the high priest, thou, and thy fellows that sit before thee: for they ⁹are ¹⁰men's ¹¹wondered at: for, behold, I will bring forth ¹²my servant the ¹³BRANCH.

⁹ For behold the stone that I have laid before Joshua; ¹⁰upon one stone ¹¹shall be ¹²seven eyes. behold, I will engrave the graving thereof, saith the LORD of hosts, and ¹³I will remove the iniquity of that land in one day.

¹⁰ In that day, saith the LORD of hosts, shall ye call every man his neighbour ¹¹under the vine and under the fig tree.

CHAPTER 4

¹ By the golden candlestick is foretold the good success of Zerubbabel's foundation. ² By the two olive trees the two anointed ones.

AND ¹the angel that talked with me came again, and walked me, ²as a man that is wakened out of his sleep,

² And said unto me, What seest thou? And I said, I have looked, and behold ³a candlestick all of gold, ⁴with a bowl upon the top of it; and ⁵his seven lamps thereon, and ⁶seven pipes to the seven lamps, which ⁷are upon the top thereof.

³ And two olive trees by it, one upon the right ⁴side of the bowl, and the other upon the left ⁵side thereof.

⁴ So I answered and spake to the angel that talked with me, saying, What ⁵are these, my lord?

5 Then the angel that talked with me answered and said unto me, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

6 Then he answered and spake unto me, saying, This is the word of the LORD unto Zerubbabel, saying, Not by might, nor by power, but by my spirit, saith the LORD of hosts.

7 Who art thou, O great mountain? before Zerubbabel thou shalt become a plain: and he shall bring forth the headstone thereof with shoutings, saying, Grace, grace unto it.

8 Moreover the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

9 The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this house; his hands shall also finish it; and thou shalt know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you.

10 For who hath despised the day of small things? for they shall rejoice, and shall see the plummet in the hand of Zerubbabel with those seven; they are the eyes of the LORD, which run to and fro through the whole earth.

11 ¶ Then answered I, and said unto him, What are these? two olive trees upon the right side of the candlestick and upon the left side thereof?

12 And I answered again, and said unto him, What be these two olive branches which through the two golden pipes empty the golden oil out of themselves?

13 And he answered me and said, Knowest thou not what these be? And I said, No, my lord.

14 Then said he, These are the two anointed ones, that stand by the Lord of the whole earth.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Vision of the flying roll, and of a woman pressed in an ephah.

THEN I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll.

2 And he said unto me, What seest thou? And I answered, I see a flying roll; the length thereof is twenty eubits, and the breadth thereof ten eubits.

3 Then said he unto me, This is the curse that goeth forth over the face of the whole earth: for every one that stealeth shall be cut off as on this side according to it; and every one that sweareth shall be cut off as on that side according to it.

4 I will bring it forth, saith the LORD of hosts, and it shall enter into the house of the thief, and into the house

BC 519

Lev 19 13
ch 8 17

Mal 3 5.

See

Lev 14 45

Hos 1 7

or, army.

Jer 51 25

Mat 21 21

Ps 118 22

Ezra 3 11,

15.

or, weighty

piece

Ezra 3 10

Ezra 6 15

ch 2 9, 11

d. 13

1a. 48 16

ch 2 8

Mag 2 2.

or, since

the seven

eyes of

the Lord

shall

rejoice

11th stone

of tin

2Chr 16 9

Prov 15 3.

ch 3 9.

1a. 3

Jer 20 5,

28

Gen 10 10

Heb. by

the hand

or, empty

out of

them

advers all

into the

gold

7 Heb

the gold

Rev 11 4.

Heb sons

of oil

ch 3 7

Luke 1 19

See Job

11, 13.

ch 6 5

ch 1 8

Rev 0 4

Rev 8 5

Rev 6 2.

or, strong

Ezek 2 0

ch 5 10.

Ps 104 4

Heb 1 7,

14

or, winds.

Kl 22.

19

Dan 7 10

ch 4 14

Luke 1 19

Mal 4 0

or, every

one of

this people

that

stealeth

holdeth

himself

guiltless.

as of doth

Jer 1 14

Oen 17 17

ch 1 10

of him that sweareth falsely by my name: and it shall remain in the midst of his house, and shall consume it with the timber thereof and the stones thereof.

5 ¶ Then the angel that talked with me went forth, and said unto me, Lift up now thine eyes, and see what is this that goeth forth.

6 And I said, What is it? And he said, This is an ephah that goeth forth. He said moreover, This is their resemblance through all the earth.

7 And, behold, there was lifted up a talent of lead: and this is a woman that sitteth in the midst of the ephah.

8 And he said, This is wickedness. And he cast it into the midst of the ephah; and he cast the weight of lead upon the mouth thereof.

9 Then lifted I up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came out two women, and the wind was in their wings; for they had wings like the wings of a stork: and they lifted up the ephah between the earth and the heaven.

10 Then said I to the angel that talked with me, Whither do these bear the ephah?

11 And he said unto me, To build it an house in the land of Shinar: and it shall be established, and set there upon her own base.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The vision of the four chariots. 2 The temple and kingdom of Christ the Branch.

AND I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and, behold, there came four chariots out from between two mountains; and the mountains were mountains of brass.

2 In the first chariot were red horses; and in the second chariot black horses;

3 And in the third chariot white horses; and in the fourth chariot grised and bay horses.

4 Then I answered and said unto the angel that talked with me, What are these, my lord?

5 And the angel answered and said unto me, These are the four spirits of the heavens, which go forth from standing before the Lord of all the earth.

6 The black horses which are therein go forth into the north country; and the white go forth after them; and the grised go forth toward the south country.

7 And the bay went forth, and sought to go that they might walk to and fro through the earth: and he said, Get

you hence, walk to and fro through the earth. So they walked to and fro through the earth.

8 Then cried he upon me, and spake unto me, saying, Behold, these that go toward the north country have quieted my ^{spirit} in the north country.

9 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto me, saying,

10 Take of ^{them} of the captivity, even of Heldai, of Tobijah, and of Jedaiah, which are come from Babylon, and come thou the same day, and go into the house of Josiah the son of Zephaniah;

11 Then take silver and gold, and make ^{crowns}, and set ^{them} upon the head of Joshua the son of Josedech, the high priest;

12 And speak unto him, saying, Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, Behold ^{the} man whose name is The ^{BRANCH}; and he shall ^{grow} up out of his place, ^{and} he shall build the temple of the LORD:

13 Even he shall build the temple of the LORD; and he ^{shall} bear the glory, and shall sit and rule upon his throne; and ^{he} shall be a priest upon his throne; and the counsel of peace shall be between them both.

14 And the crowns shall be to Helem, and to Tobijah, and to Jedaiah, and to Hen the son of Zephaniah, "for a memorial in the temple of the LORD.

15 And ^{they} that are far off shall come and build in the temple of the LORD, and ye shall know that the LORD of hosts hath sent me unto you. And ^{this} shall come to pass, if ye will diligently obey the voice of the LORD your God.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Captives enquire of fasting 4 Zechariah reproveth their fasting 6 Sin the cause of captivity

AND it came to pass in the fourth year of king Darius, ^{that} the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah in the fourth day of the ninth month, even in Chisleu;

2 When they had sent unto the house of God Sherezer and Regem-melech, and their men, ^{to} pray before the LORD.

3 And ^{to} speak unto the priests which were in the house of the LORD of hosts, and to the prophets, saying, Should I weep in ^{the} fifth month, separating myself, as I have done these so many years?

4 ¶ Then came the word of the LORD of hosts unto me, saying,

5 Speak unto all the people of the land, and to the priests, saying, When ye ^{fasted} and mourned in the fifth

BC 619

Jer 41 1

ch 1 12

Rom 14 6

1 or, he not

ye they

that, &c

Eccl 10 4

2 or, Are

you these

the words

3 Heb by

the hand

of, &c

Jer 17 26

f Ex 20 8

7 Is 58 6 7

Jer 7 23

4 Heb

Judge

Judgment

of truth,

5 Ex 22 21

Is 1 17

Jer 5 28

Luka 1 73

John 1 45

6 Ps 26 4

Mic 2 1

7 ch 3 8

8 or, branch

up from

under

him

9 Mat 18 18

Eph 2 20

Heb 3 3

10 Neh 9 29

11 Heb

they gave

a back-

sliding

shoulder

12 Acts 7 57

13 Heb made

heavy

14 Is 22 24

15 Ezek 11

16

17 Ps 110 4

18 Heb 1 1

19 Neh 9 29

20 Heb by the

hand of

21 Chr 36

10

Dan 9 11

11 Ex 12 14

Mark 14 9

12 Is 57 19

Eph 2 13

13 1 Cor 1 24

14 Is 1 1

15 Mic 3 4

16 Deut 28

61

17 Heb land

of desire

18 Nah 1 2

19 Heb to

treat

the face of

the Lord

10 baw 13

12

13 Deut 17 9

14 Mal 2 7

15 ch 5 19

16 Is 1 21

17 Is 2 2 3

18 Jer 31 24

19 Sam 2 41

20 Is 45 20

21 Is 48 5

22 Heb for

multitude

of days

"and seventh month, ^{even} those seventy years, did ye at all fast ^{unto} me, ^{even} to me?

6 And when ye did eat, and when ye did drink, ^{did} not ye eat ^{for} yourselves, and drink ^{for} yourselves?

7 ^{Should} ye not hear the words which the LORD hath cried ^{by} the former prophets, when Jerusalem was inhabited and in prosperity, and the cities thereof round about her, when men inhabited ^{the} south and the plain?

8 ¶ And the word of the LORD came unto Zechariah, saying,

9 Thus speaketh the LORD of hosts, saying, ^I Execute ^{true} judgment, and shew mercy and compassions every man to his brother:

10 And ^{oppress} not the widow, nor the fatherless, the stranger, nor the poor; ^{and} let none of you imagine evil against his brother in your heart.

11 But they refused to hearken, and ^{pulled} away the shoulder, and ^{stopped} their ears, that they should not hear.

12 Yea, they made their ^{hearts} as an adamant stone, ^{lest} they should hear the law, and the words which the LORD of hosts hath sent in his spirit ^{by} the former prophets: ^{therefore} came a great wrath from the LORD of hosts.

13 Therefore it is come to pass, that as he cried, and they would not hear; so ^{they} cried, and I would not hear, saith the LORD of hosts:

14 But ^I scattered them with a whirlwind among all the nations whom they knew not. Thus the land was desolate after them, that no man passed through nor returned: for they laid ^{the} pleasant land desolate.

CHAPTER 8.

1 The restoration of Jerusalem. 9 They are encouraged to build by God's favour 16 Good works enjoined 18 Joy and enlargement are promised.

AGAIN the word of the LORD of hosts came to me, saying,

2 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^I was jealous for Zion with great jealousy, and I was jealous for her with great fury.

3 Thus saith the LORD; I am returned unto Zion, and will dwell in the midst of Jerusalem: ^{and} Jerusalem shall be called a city of truth; and ^{the} mountain of the LORD of hosts ^{the} holy mountain.

4 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; ^{There} shall yet old men and old women dwell in the streets of Jerusalem, and every man with his staff in his hand ^{for} very age.

5 And the streets of the city shall be full of boys and girls playing in the streets thereof

6 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, If it be marvellous in the eyes of the remnant of this people in these days, should it also be marvellous in mine eyes? saith the LORD of hosts

7 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Behold, I will save my people from the east country, and from the west country

8 And I will bring them, and they shall dwell in the midst of Jerusalem, and they shall be my people, and I will be their God, in truth and in righteousness

9 ¶ Thus saith the LORD of hosts, Let your hands be strong, ye that hear in these days these words, by the mouth of the prophets, which were in the day that the foundation of the house of the LORD of hosts was laid, that the temple might be built

10 For before these days there was no hire for man, nor any hire for beast, neither was there any peace to him that went out or came in because of the affliction for I set all men every one against his neighbour

11 But now I will not be unto the residue of this people as in the former days, saith the LORD of hosts

12 ¶ For the seed shall be prosperous, the vine shall give her fruit, and the ground shall give her increase, and the heavens shall give their dew, and I will cause the remnant of this people to possess all these things

13 And it shall come to pass that as ye were a curse among the heathen O house of Judah, and house of Israel, so will I save you, and ye shall be a blessing fear not, but let your hands be strong

14 For thus saith the LORD of hosts, As I thought to punish you, when your fathers provoked me to wrath, saith the LORD of hosts, and I repented not

15 So again have I thought in these days to do well unto Jerusalem and to the house of Judah fear ye not

16 ¶ These are the things that we shall do; Speak ye every man the truth to his neighbour, execute the judgment of truth and peace in your gates

17 And let none of you imagine evil in your hearts against his neighbour, and love no false oath for all these are things that I hate, saith the LORD

18 ¶ And the word of the LORD of hosts came unto me, saying,

BC 518

1 Jer 9 6

2 Jer 12

3 Jer 41 1 2

4 Jer 32 4

5 Jer 41 1 2

6 Jer 41 1 2

7 Jer 41 1 2

8 Jer 41 1 2

9 Jer 41 1 2

10 Jer 41 1 2

11 Jer 41 1 2

12 Jer 41 1 2

13 Jer 41 1 2

14 Jer 41 1 2

15 Jer 41 1 2

16 Jer 41 1 2

17 Jer 41 1 2

18 Jer 41 1 2

19 Jer 41 1 2

20 Jer 41 1 2

21 Jer 41 1 2

22 Jer 41 1 2

23 Jer 41 1 2

24 Jer 41 1 2

25 Jer 41 1 2

26 Jer 41 1 2

27 Jer 41 1 2

28 Jer 41 1 2

29 Jer 41 1 2

30 Jer 41 1 2

31 Jer 41 1 2

32 Jer 41 1 2

33 Jer 41 1 2

34 Jer 41 1 2

35 Jer 41 1 2

36 Jer 41 1 2

37 Jer 41 1 2

38 Jer 41 1 2

39 Jer 41 1 2

40 Jer 41 1 2

41 Jer 41 1 2

42 Jer 41 1 2

43 Jer 41 1 2

44 Jer 41 1 2

45 Jer 41 1 2

46 Jer 41 1 2

47 Jer 41 1 2

48 Jer 41 1 2

49 Jer 41 1 2

50 Jer 41 1 2

51 Jer 41 1 2

52 Jer 41 1 2

53 Jer 41 1 2

54 Jer 41 1 2

55 Jer 41 1 2

56 Jer 41 1 2

57 Jer 41 1 2

58 Jer 41 1 2

59 Jer 41 1 2

60 Jer 41 1 2

61 Jer 41 1 2

62 Jer 41 1 2

63 Jer 41 1 2

64 Jer 41 1 2

65 Jer 41 1 2

66 Jer 41 1 2

67 Jer 41 1 2

68 Jer 41 1 2

69 Jer 41 1 2

70 Jer 41 1 2

19 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; The fast of the fourth month, and the fast of the fifth, and the fast of the seventh, and the fast of the tenth, shall be to the house of Judah joy and gladness, and cheerful feasts; therefore love the truth and peace

20 Thus saith the LORD of hosts; It shall yet come to pass, that there shall come people, and the inhabitants of many cities

21 And the inhabitants of one city shall go to another, saying, Let us go speedily to pray before the LORD, and to seek the LORD of hosts; I will go also

22 Yea, many people and strong nations shall come to seek the LORD of hosts in Jerusalem, and to pray before the LORD

23 Thus saith the LORD of hosts, In those days it shall come to pass, that ten men shall take hold out of all languages of the nations, even shall take hold of the skirt of him that is a Jew, saying, We will go with you for we have heard that God is with you

CHAPTER 9

1 God asunder his church 2 Zion is exalted to rejoice for the coming of Christ and his peaceable kingdom 12 God's promises of victory and defence

THE burden of the word of the LORD in the land of Hadrach, and Damascus shall be the rest thereof when the eyes of man, as of all the tribes of Israel, shall be toward the LORD

2 And Hamath also shall border thereby, Tyrus, and Sidon, though it be very wise

3 And Tyrus did build herself a strong hold, and heaped up silver as the dust, and fine gold as the mire of the streets

4 Behold, the LORD will cast her out, and he will smite her power in the sea, and she shall be devoured with fire

5 Ashkelon shall see it, and fear; Gaza also shall see it, and be very sorrowful, and Ekron; for her expectation shall be ashamed; and the king shall perish from Gaza, and Ashkelon shall not be inhabited

6 And a bastard shall dwell in the Ashdod, and I will cut off the pride of the Philistines

7 And I will take away his blood out of his mouth, and his rhommations from between his teeth, but he that remaineth, even he, shall be for our God, and he shall be as a governor in Judah, and Ekron as a Jebusite

8 And I will encamp about mine house because of the army, because of him that passeth by, and because of

him that returneth: and no oppressor shall pass through them any more: for now have I seen with mine eyes.

9 ¶ Rejoice greatly, O daughter of Zion; shout, O daughter of Jerusalem. behold, thy King cometh unto thee: he is just, and having salvation, lowly, and riding upon an ass, and upon a colt the foal of an ass.

10 And I will cut off the chariot from Ephraim, and the horse from Jerusalem, and the battle bow shall be cut off. and he shall speak peace unto the heathen: and his dominion shall be from sea even to sea, and from the river even to the ends of the earth.

11 As for thee also, ^{hy} the blood of thy covenant I have sent forth thy prisoners out of the pit wherein is no water.

12 ¶ Turn you to the strong hold, ye prisoners of hope: even day do I declare that I will render double unto thee;

13 When I have bent Judah for me, filled the bow with Ephraim, and raised up thy sons, O Zion, against thy sons, O Greece, and made thee as the sword of a mighty man.

14 And the LORD shall be seen over them, and his arrow shall go forth as the lightning: and the LORD GOD shall blow the trumpet, and shall go with whirlwinds of the south.

15 The LORD of hosts shall defend them; and they shall devour, and subdue with sling stones; and they shall drink, and make a noise as through wine; and they shall be filled like bowls, and as the corners of the altar.

16 And the LORD their God shall save them in that day as the flock of his people: for they shall be as the stones of a crown, lifted up as an ensign upon his land.

17 For how great is his goodness, and how great is his beauty! corn shall make the young men cheerful, and new wine the maids.

CHAPTER 10.

1 God is to be sought unto. 5 As he visited his flock for sin, so he will save and restore them.

ASK ye of the LORD rain in the time of the latter rain; so the LORD shall make bright clouds, and give them showers of rain, to every one grass in the field.

2 For the idols have spoken vanity, and the diviners have seen a lie, and have told false dreams; they comfort in vain: therefore they went their way as a flock, they were troubled, because there was no shepherd.

3 Mine anger was kindled against

BC 457

Ezek 44

17

18

19

20

21

22

23

24

25

26

27

28

29

30

31

32

33

34

35

36

37

38

39

40

41

42

43

44

45

46

47

48

49

50

51

52

53

54

55

56

57

58

59

60

61

62

63

64

65

66

67

68

69

70

71

72

73

74

75

76

77

78

79

80

81

82

83

84

85

86

87

88

89

90

91

92

93

94

the shepherds, and I punished the goats: for the LORD of hosts hath visited his flock the house of Judah, and hath made them as his goodly horse in the battle.

4 Out of him came forth the corner, out of him the nail, out of him the battle bow, out of him every oppressor together.

5 ¶ And they shall be as mighty men, which tread down their enemies in the mire of the streets in the battle: and they shall fight, because the LORD is with them, and the riders on horses shall be confounded.

6 And I will strengthen the house of Judah, and I will save the house of Joseph, and I will bring them again to place them; for I have mercy upon them: and they shall be as though I had not cast them off: for I am the LORD their God, and will hear them.

7 And they of Ephraim shall be like a mighty man, and their heart shall rejoice as through wine; yea, their children shall see it, and be glad; their heart shall rejoice in the LORD.

8 I will hush for them, and gather them; for I have redeemed them: and they shall increase as they have increased.

9 And I will sow them among the people; and they shall remember me in far countries; and they shall live with their children, and turn again.

10 I will bring them again also out of the land of Egypt, and gather them out of Assyria; and I will bring them into the land of Gilead and Lebanon; and place shall not be found for them.

11 And he shall pass through the sea with affliction, and shall smite the waves in the sea, and all the deeps of the river shall dry up: and the pride of Assyria shall be brought down, and the sceptre of Egypt shall depart away.

12 And I will strengthen them in the LORD; and they shall walk up and down in his name, saith the LORD.

CHAPTER 11.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem. 10 The slaves of Beauty and David broken by the rejection of Christ. 15 The type and curse of a foolish shepherd.

OPEN thy doors, O Lebanon, that the fire may devour thy cedars.

2 Howl, fir tree; for the cedar is fallen; because the mighty are spoiled: howl, O ye oaks of Bashan; for the forest of the vintage is come down.

3 ¶ There is a voice of the howling of the shepherds; for their glory is spoiled: a voice of the roaring of

young lions; for the pride of Jordan is spoiled.

4 Thus saith the LORD my God, Feed the flock unto the slaughter;

5 Whose possessors slay them, and hold themselves not guilty; and they that sell them say, Blessed be the LORD; for I am rich: and then own shepherds pity them not.

6 For I will no more pity the inhabitants of the land, saith the LORD: but, lo, I will deliver the men every one into his neighbour's hand, and into the hand of his king: and they shall smite the land, and out of their hand I will not deliver them.

7 And I will feed the flock of slaughter, even you, O pour out the flock. And I took unto me two staves; the one I called Beauty and the other I called Bands; and I fed the flock.

8 Three shepherds also I cut off in one month, and my soul loathed them, and their soul also abhorred me.

9 Then said I, I will not feed you that that dieth, let it die; and that that is to be cut off, let it be cut off; and let the rest eat every one the flesh of another.

10 And I took my staff, even Beauty, and cut it asunder, that I might break my covenant which I had made with all the people.

11 And it was broken in that day, and so the poor of the flock that waited upon me knew that it was the word of the LORD.

12 And I said unto them, If ye think good, give me my price; and if not, forbear. So they weighed for my price thirty pieces of silver.

13 And the LORD said unto me, Cast it unto the potter, a goodly price that I was priced at of them. And I took the thirty pieces of silver, and cast them to the potter in the house of the LORD.

14 Then I cut asunder mine other staff, even Bands, that I might break the brotherhood between Judah and Israel.

15 And the LORD said unto me, Take unto thee yet the instruments of a foolish shepherd.

16 For, lo, I will raise up a shepherd in the land, which shall not visit those that be cut off, neither shall seek the young one nor heal that that is broken, nor feed that that standeth still: but he shall eat the flesh of the fat, and tear their claws in pieces.

17 Woe to the idol shepherd that leaveth the flock! the sword shall be upon his arm, and upon his right eye.

BC 487

Jer 23

40 2

29 19

Uos 12 8

Is 42 5

Is 44 24

Num 16

22

Ecc 12 7

Is 67 16

1 Ueb make

to be found

Is 61 17

2 or

slumber

or poison

3 or

and also

a javant

Judah

shall be

be which

shall be

in siege

a javant

Jerusalem

4 or

warily

the poor

5 Luch 132

Mit 11 5

6 Act 4 8

7 Lch 19 1

8 Mat 21 44

9 or

And

ers

10 Hm 5 7

11 Hm 5 7

12 Hm 5 7

13 Hm 5 7

14 Hm 5 7

15 Hm 5 7

16 Hm 5 7

17 Hm 5 7

18 Hm 5 7

19 Hm 5 7

20 Hm 5 7

21 Hm 5 7

22 Hm 5 7

23 Hm 5 7

24 Hm 5 7

25 Hm 5 7

26 Hm 5 7

27 Hm 5 7

28 Hm 5 7

29 Hm 5 7

30 Hm 5 7

31 Hm 5 7

32 Hm 5 7

33 Hm 5 7

34 Hm 5 7

35 Hm 5 7

36 Hm 5 7

37 Hm 5 7

38 Hm 5 7

39 Hm 5 7

40 Hm 5 7

41 Hm 5 7

42 Hm 5 7

43 Hm 5 7

44 Hm 5 7

45 Hm 5 7

46 Hm 5 7

47 Hm 5 7

48 Hm 5 7

49 Hm 5 7

50 Hm 5 7

his arm shall be clean dried up, and his right eye shall be utterly darkened

CHAPTER 12.

1 Jerusalem a cup of trembling to herself 3 and a burdensome stone to her adversaries 6 Victorious restoring of Judah 8 Repentance of Jerusalem

THE burden of the word of the LORD for Israel, saith the LORD, which stretcheth forth the heavens, and layeth the foundation of the earth, and formeth the spirit of man within him.

2 Behold, I will make Jerusalem a cup of trembling unto all the people round about, when they shall be in the siege both against Judah and against Jerusalem.

3 And in that day will I make Jerusalem a burdensome stone for all people: all that burden themselves with it shall be cut in pieces, though all the people of the earth be gathered together against it.

4 In that day, saith the LORD, I will smite every horse with astonishment, and his rider with madness: and I will open mine eyes upon the house of Judah, and will smite every horse of the people with blindness.

5 And the governors of Judah shall say in their heart, The inhabitants of Jerusalem shall be my strength in the LORD of hosts their God.

6 In that day will I make the governors of Judah like an hearth of fire among the wood, and like a torch of fire in a sheaf; and they shall devour all the people round about, on the right hand and on the left: and Jerusalem shall be inhabited again in her own place, even in Jerusalem.

7 The LORD also shall save the tents of Judah first, that the glory of the house of David and the glory of the inhabitants of Jerusalem do not magnify themselves against Judah.

8 In that day shall the LORD defend the inhabitants of Jerusalem, and he that is feeble among them at that day shall be as David; and the house of David shall be as God, as the angel of the LORD before them.

9 And it shall come to pass in that day, that I will seek to destroy all the nations that come against Jerusalem.

10 And I will pour upon the house of David, and upon the inhabitants of Jerusalem, the spirit of grace and of supplications: and they shall look up on me whom they have pierced, and they shall mourn for him, as one mourneth for his only son, and shall be in bitterness for him, as one that is in bitterness for his firstborn.

11 In that day shall there be a great mourning in Jerusalem, as the mourning of Hadadrimmon in the valley of Megiddon.

12 And the land shall mourn, every family apart; and the family of the house of David apart, and their wives apart; the family of the house of Nathan apart, and their wives apart;

13 The family of the house of Levi apart, and their wives apart; the family of Shimei apart, and their wives apart;

14 All the families that remain, every family apart, and their wives apart.

CHAPTER 13.

1 The fountain of purgation for Jerusalem, 2 from idolatry, and false prophecy 7 The death of Christ, and the trial of a third part

IN that day there shall be a fountain opened to the house of David and to the inhabitants of Jerusalem for sin and for uncleanness.

2 ¶ And it shall come to pass in that day, saith the LORD of hosts, that I will cut off the names of the idols out of the land, and they shall no more be remembered: and also I will cause the prophets and the unclean spirit to pass out of the land.

3 And it shall come to pass, that when any shall yet prophesy, then his father and his mother that begat him shall say unto him, Thou shalt not live; for thou speakest lies in the name of the LORD: and his father and his mother that begat him shall thrust him through when he prophesieth.

4 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the prophets shall be ashamed every one of his vision, when he hath prophesied: neither shall they wear a rough garment to deceive: 5 But he shall say, I am no prophet, I am an husbandman; for man taught me to keep cattle from my youth.

6 And one shall say unto him, What are these wounds in thine hands? Then he shall answer, Those with which I was wounded in the house of my friends.

7 ¶ Awake, O sword, against my shepherd, and against the man that is my fellow, saith the LORD of hosts: smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered: and I will turn mine hand upon the little ones.

8 And it shall come to pass, that in all the land, saith the LORD, two parts therein shall be cut off and die; but the third shall be left therein.

9 And I will bring the third part through the fire, and will refine them as silver is refined, and will try them as gold is tried: they shall call

BC 487.

Jer 30 22

Acts 2 37

2 Ki 23 29

Rev 1 7

Hcb.

families,

families,

Luke 5 31

1 s 1 9

or, of

Simeon,

as LXX.

Joel 1 2

Hcb 9 14

Hcb

separation

for un-

cleanness.

Ezek. 11

23.

Ec 23 13

Joel 1 12

or, Pet 2 1

or, my

mount-

tains

or, when

he shall

touch the

sully of

the mount

adieu to

the place

he sepa-

rated

Amos 1 1

Deut 15

20

Mat 21 30

Joel 3 11

Mic 3 6, 7

or, it

shall not

be clear

in some

places,

and dark

in other

places of

the world

Hcb

precious

Hcb

thickness

2 Ki 1 8

Hcb a

garment

of hair-

Hcb to the

or, on the

day shall

be one

Mat. 24 28

Amos 7 14

1 s 30 25

Ezek 47 1

Rev 22 3

or, eastern,

Joel 2 29

1 s 40 11

John 10 30

Rev 11 15

Mat. 26 31

Eph 4 8, 9

or, con-

passed.

Lu. 12 32

ch 12 6

or, shall

ride

Rom 11 5

Neh 3 1

1 s. 48 10

1 s. 1 6

Jer 50 15

Jer 41 40

on my name, and I will hear them. I will say, It is my people, and they shall say, The LORD is my God.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The destruction of Jerusalem destroyed, 4 The coming of Christ, and the plague of his kingdom, 12 The plague of Jerusalem's enemies 16 The remnant shall turn to the Lord, 20 and their spoils shall be holy

BEHOLD, the day of the LORD cometh, and thy spoil shall be divided in the midst of thee.

2 For I will gather all nations against Jerusalem to battle; and the city shall be taken, and the houses rifled, and the women ravished; and half of the city shall go forth into captivity, and the residue of the people shall not be cut off from the city.

3 Then shall the LORD go forth, and fight against those nations, as when he fought in the day of battle.

4 ¶ And his feet shall stand in that day upon the mount of Olives, which is before Jerusalem on the east, and the mount of Olives shall cleave in the midst thereof toward the east and toward the west, and there shall be a very great valley; and half of the mountain shall remove toward the north, and half of it toward the south.

5 And ye shall flee to the valley of the mountains; for the valley of the mountains shall reach unto Azai: yea, ye shall flee, like as ye fled from before the earthquake in the days of Uzziah king of Judah. And the LORD my God shall come, and all the saints with thee.

6 And it shall come to pass in that day, that the light shall not be clear, nor dark:

7 But it shall be one day which shall be known to the LORD, not day, nor night: but it shall come to pass, that at evening time it shall be light.

8 And it shall be in that day, that living waters shall go out from Jerusalem; half of them toward the former sea, and half of them toward the hinder sea: in summer and in winter shall it be.

9 And the LORD shall be king over all the earth: in that day shall there be one LORD, and his name one.

10 All the land shall be turned as a plain from Geba to Rimmon south of Jerusalem: and it shall be lifted up, and inhabited in her place, from Benjamin's gate unto the place of the first gate, unto the corner gate, and from the tower of Hananeel unto the king's winepresses.

11 And men shall dwell in it, and there shall be no more utter de-

struction; "but Jerusalem shall be safely inhabited.

12 ¶ And this shall be the plague wherewith the LORD will smite all the people that have fought against Jerusalem; Their flesh shall consume away while they stand upon their feet, and their eyes shall consume away in their holes, and their tongue shall consume away in their mouth.

13 And it shall come to pass in that day, that a great tumult from the LORD shall be among them; and they shall lay hold every one on the hand of his neighbour, and his hand shall rise up against the hand of his neighbour.

14 And Judah also shall fight with Jerusalem; and the wealth of all the heathen round about shall be gathered together, gold, and silver, and apparel, in great abundance.

15 And as shall be the plague of the horse, of the mule, of the camel, and of the ass, and of all the beasts that shall be in these tents, as this plague.

16 ¶ And it shall come to pass, that every one that is left of all the nations which came against Jerusalem shall

B C 437

Jer 23 6

or shall

abide

Isa 60 8

Lev 26 23

Lev 26 34

Lev 26 14

Hos 12 9

John 7 2

Isa 60 12

Deut 11

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

Isa 60 12

even go up from year to year to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, and to keep the feast of tabernacles.

17 And it shall be, that whoso will not come up of all the families of the earth unto Jerusalem to worship the King, the LORD of hosts, even upon them shall be no rain.

18 And if the family of Egypt go not up, and come not, that hath no rain there shall be the plague, wherewith the LORD will smite the heathen that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

19 This shall be the punishment of Egypt, and the punishment of all nations that come not up to keep the feast of tabernacles.

20 ¶ In that day shall there be upon the bells of the horses, HOLINESS UNTO THE LORD; and the pots in the LORD's house shall be like the bowls before the altar.

21 Yea, every pot in Jerusalem and in Judah shall be holiness unto the LORD of hosts; and all they that sacrifice shall come and take of them, and see the therein: and in that day there shall be no more the Canaanite in the house of the LORD of hosts.

MALACHI.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Malachi complaineth of Israel's unkindness 6 Of their irreverence 12 and of their sins

THE burden of the word of the LORD to Israel by Malachi.

2 ¶ I have loved you, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, Wherein hast thou loved us? Was not Esau Jacob's brother? saith the LORD: yet I loved Jacob.

3 And I hated Esau, and laid his mountains, and his heritage waste for the dragons of the wilderness.

4 Whereas Edom saith, We are unpoverished, but we will return and build the desolate places; thus saith the LORD of hosts, They shall build, but I will throw down; and they shall call them, The border of wickedness, and, The people against whom the LORD hath indignation for ever.

5 And your eyes shall see, and ye shall say, The LORD will be magnified from the border of Israel.

6 ¶ A son honoureth his father, and a servant his master: if then I be a father, where is mine honour? and if I be a master, where is my fear? saith the LORD of hosts unto you, O priests,

B C 777

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

Lev 2 14

that despise my name. And ye say, Wherein have we despised thy name?

7 Ye offer polluted bread upon mine altar; and ye say, Wherein have we polluted thee? In that ye say, The table of the LORD is contemptible.

8 And if ye offer the blind for sacrifice, is it not evil? and if ye offer the lame and sick, is it not evil? offer it now unto thy governor; will he be pleased with thee, or accept thy person? saith the LORD of hosts.

9 And now, I pray you, beseech God that he be gracious unto us: this hath been by your means: will he regard your persons? saith the LORD of hosts.

10 Who is there even among you that would shut the doors for night? neither do ye kindle fire on mine altar for nought. I have no pleasure in you, saith the LORD of hosts, neither will I accept an offering at your hand.

11 For from the rising of the sun even unto the going down of the same my name shall be great among the Gentiles; and in every place incense shall be offered unto my name, and a pure offering: for my name

shall be great among the heathen, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 ¶ But ye have profaned it, in that ye say, "The table of the LORD is polluted; and the fruit thereof, even his meat, is contemptible.

13 Ye said also, Behold, what a weariness is it! and ye have snuffed at it, saith the LORD of hosts; and ye brought that which was torn, and the lame, and the sick; thus ye brought an offering: should I accept thus of your hand? saith the LORD.

14 But cursed be the deceiver, which hath in his flock a male, and voweth, and sacrificeth unto the Lord a corrupt thing: for I am a great King, saith the LORD of hosts, and my name is dreadful among the heathen.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He sharply reproacheth the priests for neglecting their covenant, 11 and the people for idolatry, 14 for adultery, 17 and for infidelity.

AND now, O ye priests, this commandment is for you.

2 If ye will not hear, and if ye will not lay it to heart, to give glory unto my name, saith the LORD of hosts, I will even send a curse upon you, and I will curse your blessings: yea, I have cursed them already, because ye do not lay it to heart.

3 Behold, I will corrupt your seed, and spread upon your faces, even the dung of your solemn feasts; and one shall take you away with it.

4 And ye shall know that I have sent this commandment unto you, that my covenant might be with Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

5 My covenant was with him of life and peace; and I gave them to him for the fear wherewith he feared me, and was afraid before my name.

6 The law of truth was in his mouth, and iniquity was not found in his lips: he walked with me in peace and equity, and did turn many away from iniquity.

7 For the priest's lips should keep knowledge, and they should seek the law at his mouth: for he is the messenger of the LORD of hosts.

8 But ye are departed out of the way; ye have caused many to stumble at the law; ye have corrupted the covenant of Levi, saith the LORD of hosts.

9 Therefore have I also made you contemptible and base before all the people, according as ye have not kept my laws, but have been partial in the law.

10 Have we not all one father? hath not one God created us? why do we deal treacherously every man

BC 337

ver 7
or, ought to love

Ezek 9 1
Neh 13 23

or, whereas ye might have blown it away

or, him that worketh, and him that

Lev 22 30
Neh 13 29

ver 8
or, in whose

f Ps 47 2
Titus 6 16

Prov 5 18
Prov 2 17

Deu 28 15
Mal 18 4

or, ex-colligency

Ezek 9 2
1 Cor 7 14

Heb a seed of God

or, unwillingly

or, reprove

Deut 24 1
Mal 3 32

Heb scatter

or, if he hate her, put her away

Heb to put away

or, to shall take you away to it

1 Ki 14 10
1 Cor 13 24

Num 25 12
Ezek 31 25

Deut 33 9
Deut 33 10

Jer 22 22
Jer 6 30

Deut 17 9
Mat 17 10

Luke 1 76
Gal 4 14

1 Cor 13 15
Jas 1 15

or, fall in the law

1s 63 9
Neh 13 29

Mal 2 7
1s 2 20

ch 4 1
Rev 8 17

or, lifted up the face against

Heb accepted favor

1s 4 3
Mat 3 10

1 Cor 9 6
1s 1 25

Job 72 15

against his brother, by profaning the covenant of our fathers?

11 ¶ Judah hath dealt treacherously, and an abomination is committed in Israel and in Jerusalem; for Judah hath profaned the holiness of the LORD which he loved, and hath married the daughter of a strange god.

12 The LORD will cut off the man that doeth this, the master and the scholar, out of the tabernacles of Jacob, and him that offereth an offering unto the LORD of hosts.

13 And this have ye done again, covering the altar of the LORD with tears, with weeping, and with crying out, insomuch that he regardeth not the offering any more, or receiveth it with good will at your hand.

14 ¶ Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the LORD hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant.

15 And did not he make one? Yet had he the residue of the spirit, And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth.

16 For the LORD, the God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the LORD of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously.

17 ¶ Ye have wearied the LORD with your words. Yet ye say, Wherein have we wearied him? When ye say, Every one that doeth evil is good in the sight of the LORD, and he delighteth in them; or, Where is the God of judgment?

CHAPTER 3

1 Of the messenger, majesty, and grace of Christ, 7 Of the rebellion, 8 scripture, 13 and infidelity of the people 16 The promise of blessing to them that fear God

BEHOLD, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the LORD, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith the LORD of hosts.

2 But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth? for he is like a refiner's fire, and like fullers' sope:

3 And he shall sit as a refiner and purifier of silver: and he shall purify the sons of Levi, and purge them as

gold and silver, that they may ^{offer} unto the LORD an offering in righteousness.

4 Then ^{shall} the offering of Judah and Jerusalem be pleasant unto the LORD, as in the days of old, and as in ^{former} years.

5 And I will come near to you to judgment; and I will be a swift witness against the sorcerers, and against the adulterers, and against false swearers, and against those that oppress the hireling in his wages, the widow, and the fatherless, and that turn aside the stranger from his right, and fear not me, saith the LORD of hosts.

6 For I am the LORD, I change not; therefore ye sons of Jacob are not consumed.

7 ¶ Even from the days of ^{your} fathers ye are gone away from mine ordinances, and have not kept them. Return unto me, and I will return unto you, saith the LORD of hosts. But ye said, Wherein shall we return?

8 ¶ Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. But ye say, Wherein have we robbed thee? In tithes and offerings.

9 Ye are cursed with a curse: for ye have robbed me, even this whole nation.

10 Bring ye all the tithes into ^{the} storehouse, that there may be meat in mine house, and prove me now herewith, saith the LORD of hosts, if I will not open ^{you} the windows of heaven, and ^{pour} you out a blessing, that there shall not be room enough to receive it.

11 And I will rebuke ^{the} devourer for your sakes, and he shall not destroy the fruits of your ground; neither shall your vine cast her fruit before the time in the field, saith the LORD of hosts.

12 And all nations shall call you blessed: for ye shall be ^a delight unto some land, saith the LORD of hosts.

13 ¶ ^{Your} words have been stout against me, saith the LORD. Yet ye say, What have we spoken so much against thee?

14 Ye have said, It is vain to serve God: and what profit is it that we have kept ^{his} ordinance, and that

we have walked

the LORD of hosts?

15 And now we call the proud happy;

yea, they that work wickedness are

set up; yea, they that tempt God are

even delivered.

16 Then they that feared the LORD

spake often one to another: and the

LORD hearkened, and heard it, and

a book of remembrance was written

before him for them that feared the

LORD, and that thought upon his

name.

17 And they shall be mine, saith

the LORD of hosts, in that day when

I make up my jewels; and I will

spare them, as a man spareth his own

son that serveth him.

18 Then shall ye return, and discern

between the righteous and the

wicked, between him that serveth

God and him that serveth him not.

CHAPTER 4.

1 God's judgment on the wicked 2 and his blessing on the good 4 He exhorteth to the study of the law, 5 and testify of Elijah's coming and office.

FOR, behold, ^{the} day cometh, that shall burn as an oven; and all ^{the} proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be ^{stubble}. and the day that cometh shall burn them up, saith the LORD of hosts, that it shall leave them neither root nor branch.

2 ¶ But unto you that fear my name shall the Sun of righteousness arise with healing in his wings; and ye shall go forth, and grow up as calves of the stall.

3 And ye shall tread down the wicked; for they shall be ashes under the soles of your feet in the day that I shall do this, saith the LORD of hosts.

4 ¶ Remember ye the law of Moses my servant, which I commanded unto him in Horeb for all Israel, with ^{the} statutes and judgments.

5 ¶ Behold, I will send you ^{Elijah} the prophet before the coming of the great and dreadful day of the LORD:

6 And he shall turn the heart of the fathers to the children, and the heart of the children to their fathers, lest I come and smite the earth with a curse.

THE
NEW TESTAMENT
OF
OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR
JESUS CHRIST

TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK: AND WITH THE
FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY
COMPARED AND REVISED
BY HIS MAJESTY'S SPECIAL COMMAND



LONDON
BRITISH AND FOREIGN BIBLE SOCIETY
146, QUEEN VICTORIA STREET
PRINTED BY EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE LIMITED
Printers to the King's most Excellent Majesty

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ *Genealogy of Christ* 18 *He was conceived by the Holy Ghost and born of the Virgin Mary*

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham

2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob, and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;

3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;

4 And Aram begat Aminadab, and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;

5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab, and Booz begat Obed of Ruth, and Obed begat Jesse;

6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;

7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;

8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram, and Joram begat Ozzias;

9 And Ozzias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezekias;

10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon, and Amon begat Josias;

11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon.

12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel,

13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim begat Azor;

14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim, and Achim begat Eliud,

15 And Eliud begat Eleazar, and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan begat Jacob;

16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.

17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.

18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother

BC 5

¹ Luke 1:25

² Luke 1:22

³ Ps 1:2, 11

⁴ Is 11:1

⁵ Jer 23:5

⁶ ch 22:42

⁷ John 7:42

⁸ Acts 2:30

⁹ Rom 1:1

¹⁰ Dent 21:1

¹¹ Gen 12:1

¹² Gen 22:18

¹³ Gen 25:26

¹⁴ Gen 28:25

¹⁵ Gen 38:27

¹⁶ Ruth 4:18

¹⁷ 1 Chr 2:5

¹⁸ Luke 1:35

¹⁹ Gen 1:1

²⁰ Gen 1:1

²¹ Gen 1:1

²² Gen 1:1

²³ Gen 1:1

²⁴ Gen 1:1

²⁵ Gen 1:1

²⁶ Gen 1:1

²⁷ Gen 1:1

²⁸ Gen 1:1

²⁹ Gen 1:1

³⁰ Gen 1:1

³¹ Gen 1:1

³² Gen 1:1

³³ Gen 1:1

³⁴ Gen 1:1

³⁵ Gen 1:1

³⁶ Gen 1:1

³⁷ Gen 1:1

³⁸ Gen 1:1

³⁹ Gen 1:1

⁴⁰ Gen 1:1

⁴¹ Gen 1:1

⁴² Gen 1:1

⁴³ Gen 1:1

⁴⁴ Gen 1:1

⁴⁵ Gen 1:1

⁴⁶ Gen 1:1

⁴⁷ Gen 1:1

⁴⁸ Gen 1:1

⁴⁹ Gen 1:1

⁵⁰ Gen 1:1

⁵¹ Gen 1:1

⁵² Gen 1:1

⁵³ Gen 1:1

⁵⁴ Gen 1:1

⁵⁵ Gen 1:1

⁵⁶ Gen 1:1

⁵⁷ Gen 1:1

⁵⁸ Gen 1:1

⁵⁹ Gen 1:1

⁶⁰ Gen 1:1

⁶¹ Gen 1:1

⁶² Gen 1:1

⁶³ Gen 1:1

⁶⁴ Gen 1:1

⁶⁵ Gen 1:1

⁶⁶ Gen 1:1

⁶⁷ Gen 1:1

⁶⁸ Gen 1:1

⁶⁹ Gen 1:1

⁷⁰ Gen 1:1

⁷¹ Gen 1:1

⁷² Gen 1:1

⁷³ Gen 1:1

⁷⁴ Gen 1:1

⁷⁵ Gen 1:1

⁷⁶ Gen 1:1

⁷⁷ Gen 1:1

⁷⁸ Gen 1:1

Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.

19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.

20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.

21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,

23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.

24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife.

25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son, and he called his name JESUS.

CHAPTER 2.

¹ *The wise men are directed to Christ by a star* 14 *Joseph fleeth* 16 *Herod slayeth the children*

NOW when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,

2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen his star in the east, and are come to worship him.

3 When Herod the king had heard these things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda, art not the least among the princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privily

called the wise men, enquired of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed unto their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt:

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, 'Out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by ¶ Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel, for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young

BC 4.

ch 3 13
Luke 2 39

John 1 45
Judg 13 5
1 Sam 1
11

Mark 1 4,
15
Luke 3 2,
3

John 1 28,
3
Josh 14,
10

Ps 72 10
Is 60 6

Dan 2 44,
ch 4 17,
& 10 7

1 Cor, offered
ch 1 20

Is 40 3,
Mark 1 3,
Luke 1 4,
John 1 23

Luke 1 76,
Mark 1 6,
2 Ki 1 8,
Zech 13 4

Lev 11 22,
1 Sam 14
23, 24

Mark 1 5,
Luke 3 7

Acts 19 4,
18

ch 12 34
& 21 43
Lukc 3 7-
9

Rom 5 9
1 Thes 1
10

Hos 11 1
2 Cor, con-
vertible to
amend-
ment of
life

John 8 33,
39
Act 13 28
Rom 4 1,
11, 16

ch 7 19
Lukc 13 7,
9
John 15 6

Ier 31 15
Mark 1 8,
Lukc 1 16,
26, 71

Acts 1 5
& 11 18,
& 19 4

Is 4 4,
& 44 1,
52 2

Acts 2 14,
1 Cor 12
13

Mal 2 3
Mal 4 1
ch 11 30

Mark 1 9
Lukc 3 21,
ch 2 22

child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER 3.

1 John preacheth his office, life, and baptism. 13 He baptizeth Christ in Jordan

IN those days came ¶ John the Baptist, preaching "in the wilderness of Judaea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for "the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For thus is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, "The voice of one crying in the wilderness, "Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And "the same John "had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was "locusts and "wild honey.

5 "Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 "And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, "O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from "the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits "meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, "We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: "therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 ¶ I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: "he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 "Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will "burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 ¶ "Then cometh Jesus "from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I

have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness. Then he suffered him.

16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER 4.

1 *Christ fasteth, and is tempted. 17 He beginneth to preach, 18 calleth Peter and Andrew, 21 James and John, 23 and healeth all the diseased*

THEN was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward an hungred.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

7 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

10 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written,

Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

11 Then the devil leaveth him, and behold, angels came and ministered unto him.

12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is

A D. 27

Is 9 1, 2,

Mark 1 10

Is 42 7

Luke 2 32

Is 11 2,

Is 42 1,

Luke 4 22

John 1 32

John 12

Mark 1 14,

Pa. 2 7

Is 42 1

Is 47 5

Mark 1 11

Luke 9 35

Eph 1 6

Col 1 13

2 Pet. 1 17

Is 42 7

Mark 1 15,

Is 15

Luke 5 2

John 1 42

Mark 1 12

Luke 4 1

Is 1 1

Is 12

Is 42 14,

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

Is 42 1

upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthaim.

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthaim, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea; for they were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.

24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.

25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judæa, and from beyond Jordan.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Christ denounceth his sermon in the mount. 3 declaring who are blessed, 12 who are the salt of the earth, 14 the light of the world, the city on an hill 15 the candle 17 that he came to fulfil the law. 21 What it is to kill, 27 to commit adultery, 33 to swear 38 exhorteth to suffer wrong, 44 to love even our enemies, 48 and to labour after perfection.*

AND seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,

3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.

5 "Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.

6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.

7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.

8 "Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God.

9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.

10 "Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for their's is the kingdom of heaven.

11 "Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.

12 "Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.

13 ¶ Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.

14 "Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick, and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.

16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.

17 ¶ "Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.

19 "Whoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.

20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven.

21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, "Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment:

22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say

A D 31

a Ps 37 11

b Rom. 4 13

c Jas 2 20

i 1 e Vain

jellous

k Sa. 6 20

l Is. 55 1

m Ps 15 1

n ch 8 4

o Ps 41 1

p Mark 11 25

q Ps 15 2

r Heb 12 14

s Job 22 8

t Tim 2 8

u 1 Pet 3 7

v 1 Cor 13 12

w John 3 2

x 2 Cor 4 17

y 1 Pet 3 14

z Prov 25 8

a Lu 12 58

b Ps 92 6

c Is. 55 8

d Luke 8 22

e 1 Pet 4 14

f 2 Cor 12 22

g Luke 6 41

h Act 5 41

i 1 Pet 4 13

j Neh 9 20

k Act 7 52

l Ex 20 14

m Deut 5 18

n Mark 9 50

o Lu 14 34

p Job 31 1

q Prov 6 25

r Mark 9 44

s or, do

t cause thee

u to offend

v Prov 4 13

w Phil 2 15

x Col 3 5

y Mark 4 21

z Luke 8 18

a The word

b in the

c original

d signifieth

e a measure

f containing

g about a

h pint less

i than a

j peck.

k 1 Pet 2 12

l John 15 8

m 1 Cor 14 27

n Rom 10 4

o Deut 24 1

p Jer 1 1

q Mark 10 2

r Lu 16 17

s Lu 10 18

t Rom 7 3

u Jan 2 10

v Heb 23 16

w Ex 20 7

x Lu 19 12

y Deu 32 23

z Rom 10 3

a ch 23 15

b Jas 5 12

c Is. 68 1

d re, to them

e Ex 20 13

f Ps 48 2

g 1 John 3 15

h Col 4 6

i Jas 5 12

to his brother, "Raca,¹ shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.

23 Therefore "if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath ought against thee;

24 "Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.

25 "Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison.

26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence, till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.

27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, "Thou shalt not commit adultery:

28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.

29 "And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee, for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell.

31 It hath been said, "Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement:

32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth adultery.

33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, "Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the Lord thine oaths.

34 But I say unto you, "Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God's throne:

35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King.

36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea, Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil.

38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, "An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth."

39 But I say unto you, "That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also."

40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloke also.

41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him twain.

42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away.

43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy."

44 But I say unto you, "Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you;

45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven. for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.

46 ¶ For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans the same?

47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more than others? do not even the publicans so?

48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ continueth his sermon in the mount, speaking of alms, 5 prayer, 14 forgiving our brethren, 18 fasting, 19 where our treasure is to be laid up 24 of serving God, and manna 25 exhorteth not to be careful for worldly things.

TAKE heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of them. otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in heaven. 2 Therefore when thou doest thine alms, do not sound a trumpet before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth:

4 That thine alms may be in secret and thy Father which seeth in secret himself shall reward thee openly.

5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites are, for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.

A D 31.

2 Xl. 4. 39

Ex. 21. 24

Lev. 24. 20

Deu. 19. 21

Pro. 20. 22

Luke 6. 29

Rom. 12. 17

1 Cor. 4. 7

1 Pet. 3. 9

1 Is. 50. 6

Lam. 3. 30

1 Ecl. 2. 2

1 Ki. 18. 26

ch. 27. 32

Deut. 15. 8

Luke 10. 3

Luke 11. 2

Lev. 19. 18

Deut. 23. 6

Ps. 41. 10

1 Is. 26. 20

Acts 21. 14

Luke 6. 27

Rom. 12. 14

1 Ps. 103. 20

1 Prov.

Job 23. 12

1 Prov. 30. 8

1 Lu. 22. 34

Acts 7. 60

1 Cor. 4. 12

1 Pet. 2. 23

ch. 18. 21

ch. 20. 41

1 Cor. 10. 13

2 Pet. 2. 9

Rev. 3. 10

1 John 17. 15

1 Chr. 29. 11

Job 22. 3

1 Mark 11. 23

Eph. 4. 32

Col. 3. 13

Luke 6. 32

ch. 18. 33

1 Jas. 2. 13

1 Is. 58. 5

1 Gen. 17. 1

Lev. 11. 34

4 Jo. 2.

Luke 6. 35

Col. 1. 26

4 1. 12

1 Jan. 1. 4

1 Pet. 1. 15

2 Eph. 5. 1

Ruth 3. 3

Dan. 10. 3

1 or, righte-

nesses,

Deu. 24. 11

Ps. 142. 9

1 Dan. 4. 57

2 Cor. 9. 9

2 or, with

1 Prov. 27. 4

1 Tim. 4. 17

Heb. 13. 3

1 Jan. 5. 1

1 Rom. 12. 8

1 or, cause

1 not a trumpet

to be sounded.

1 Ach. 19. 31

1 Lu. 12. 43

4 13. 22

1 Tim. 6. 18

1 Pet. 1. 4

4 Lu. 11. 34

4 Lu. 14. 13

4 Lu. 18. 18

6 But thou, when thou prayest, "enter into thy closet, and when thou hast shut thy doo, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly."

7 But when ye pray, "use not vain repetitions, as the heathen do: for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking."

8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 After this manner therefore pray ye "Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name."

10 Thy kingdom come. "Thy will be done in earth, as it is in heaven."

11 Give us this day our "daily bread."

12 And "forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors."

13 "And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil." For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.

14 ¶ For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:

15 But "if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses."

16 ¶ Moreover "when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward."

17 But thou, when thou fastest, "anoint thine head, and wash thy face;

18 That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly."

19 ¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:

20 ¶ Put lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:

21 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

22 ¶ The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.

23 But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great is that darkness!

24 ¶ "No man can serve two mas-

and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other.

25 ¶ Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
26 Therefore I say unto you, 'I like no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink, nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?'

27 Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?

28 And why take ye thought for meat? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:

29 And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

30 Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, shall he not much more clothe you, O ye of little faith?

31 Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?

32 (For after all these things do the Gentiles seek.) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.

33 But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.

34 Take therefore no thought for the morrow, for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself: sufficient unto the day is the evil thereof.

CHAPTER 7

1 Christ ending his sermon in the mount, reproveth rash judgment, & forbiddeth to set holy things to days, 7 sheweth us how to enter in at the strait gate, 15 to beware of false prophets, 21 to be doers of the word, 24 his houses divided on a rock, 26 and not on the sand.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.
2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?

4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye?

5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye, and then

A D 31

6 d 1 d 10

1 Tim 6 17

Jas 4 4

1 John 2 1

10 9 7 8

Act 10 40

10 22

10 22

10 22

1 Pet 5 7

1 Pet 5 7

Mar 11 24

Luke 11 9

18 1

John 14 13

15 7

18 24 24

Jas 1 5 6

1 John 3 22

5 14, 15

J 13 31

P 17 8

14 14

Prov 5 17

Jer 29 12

Luk 11 11

Gen 4 8

21

1 Luke 5 1

14 19 13

ch 22 40

Rom 10 8

Gal 3 14

1 Tim 1 5

Luk 13 24

or How

Rec

1 Ki 3 13

Ps 37 26

Mar 10 30

Luk 12 31

1 Tim 4 8

Deut 13 3

Jer 23 16

ch 24 4 5

Mar 13 22

Ro 16 17

Eph 6 6

Col 2 8

2 Pet 2 1

1 John 4 1

1 John 3 6

1 Tim 3 6

1 Act 10 29

2 ver 20

Luke 9 43

10 11 19

ch 12 33

ch 3 10

Luke 9 9

John 15 2

Luke 9 47

Rom 14 3

1 Cor 4 3

1 Tim 4 11

1 Tim 4 11

1 Luke 6 28

1 Luke 6 41

1 Hos 8 2

ch 25 11

Luke 9 46

1 25

Act 10 13

Rev 2 10

1 22

1 Tim 2 4

J 12 31

51

1 Cor 13 2

ch 25 15

1 19 25

1 Tim 2 19

shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye

6 ¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you

7 ¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?

10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?

11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?

12 I therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 ¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereto:

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it

15 ¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit, but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 ¶ Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven

22 Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have we cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto

them, I never knew you: "depart from me, ye that work iniquity."

24 ¶ Therefore "whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock: 25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand: 27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 ¶ For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.

CHAPTER 8.

2 Christ cleanseth the leper, 5 healeth the centurion's servant, 14 Peter's mother-in-law, 16 and many other diseased. 18 sheweth how he is to be followed. 23 stilleth the tempest on the sea, 28 driveth the devils out of two men possessed, 31 and suffereth them to go into the Galilee

WHEN he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.

2^m And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

3 And Jesus put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will; be thou clean. And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.

4 And Jesus saith unto him, "See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,

6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.

7 And Jesus saith unto him, I will come and heal him.

8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, "I am not worthy that thou shouldst come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this man, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.

10 When Jesus heard it, he marvelled, and said to them that fol-

A D 31

* Pa. 5 5

J 6 5

ch 25. 41

* Luke 6. 47,

4c.

* Gen 12. 3

Ja. 2. 2, 3

* 11 10

Mal 1. 11

Luke 13.

29

Act 10. 46

* 11 18

* 14 27

Rom. 15. 9,

4c.

Eph. 3. 6.

* ch. 21. 43.

* ch. 13. 42.

59

* 22. 13.

* 23. 51.

* 23. 52.

Luke 13.

24.

2 Pet. 2. 17

Jude 13.

* Mark 1. 29-

41

* Luke 4. 38,

39

* 1 Cor. 9. 5.

* ch. 13. 51.

* Mark 1. 22.

* 6. 2.

* Luke 4. 32.

* John 7. 46.

* Mark 1. 32,

4c.

* Luke 4. 40,

41.

* 7. 33. 4.

* 1 Pet. 2. 24.

* Mark 1. 40,

4c.

* Luke 6. 12,

4c.

* Luke 9. 57,

58.

* ch. 9. 30

* Mark 3. 43.

* 14. 3.

* 10.

* Luke 5. 14.

* Luke 9. 59,

60

* Luke 7. 1,

4c.

* see

1 Ki 19. 20

* Mark 1. 37,

4c.

* Luke 8. 23,

4c.

* Luke 15.

19, 21

* Pa. 107. 29

* Ps. 65. 7

* 89. 9

* 107. 29

lowed, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.

11 And I say unto you, That "many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.

12 But "the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, so be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.

14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw "his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.

15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.

16 ¶ "When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils and he cast out the spirits with his word, and healed all that were sick:

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, "Himself took our infirmities, and bare our sicknesses.

18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.

19 "And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

20 And Jesus saith unto him, The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

21 "And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

22 But Jesus said unto him, Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.

23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.

24 "And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, inasmuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.

25 And his disciples came to him, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.

26 And he saith unto them, Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith? Then "he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm

27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!

28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.

29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?

30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.

31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.

32 And he said unto them, Go. And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine. and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.

33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.

34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought him that he would depart out of their coasts.

CHAPTER 9

2 Christ cureth him of the palsy, 9 calleth him the 10 cureth with publicans at dinner, 14 defendeth his disciples for not fasting, 20 cureth the bloody issue, 23 receiveth Jairus daughter, 27 giveth sight to two blind men.

AND he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

2 ¶ And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This man blasphemeth.

4 And Jesus, knowing their thoughts said, Wherefore think ye evil in your hearts?

5 For whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee, or to say, Arise, and walk?

6 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) Arise, take up thy bed, and go unto thine house.

7 And he arose, and departed to his house.

8 But when the multitudes saw it, they marvelled and glorified God, which had given such power unto men.

A D 31

Mark 1

Luke 9:26

Mt

Mt 21:14

Luke 2:2

Mt 21:15

Mt

1st Cor 5:29

Mt

Mt 11:19

Luke 5:40

A 15:2

Gal 2:15

Mt

Mt 6:8

Mt 6:8

Mt 12:7

1st Tim 1:15

Mt

Mark 2:18

Mt

Luke 5:33

A 18:12

John 2:29

Mt

Deut 5:25

1st Cor 17:18

Luke 5:8

Acts 16:32

A 13:2

A 14:2

1st Cor 7:5

1st Cor 7:5

1st Cor 7:5

Mt 4:13

Mt 21:1

Luke 5:18

Mt 5:10

Mt 22:22

Mt

Luke 8:41

Mt

Mt 19:2

Mt 12:25

Mt 12:15

Mt 5:22

Mt 5:22

Mt 5:22

Mt 11:17

Mt 25:25

Luke 8:4

Mt 7:50

Mt 4:45

Mt 1:19

Mt 16:12

Mt 25:35

Luke 8:51

9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, Follow me. And he arose, and followed him.

10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.

11 And when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto his disciples, Why catcheth your Master with publicans and sinners?

12 But when Jesus heard that, he said unto them, They that be whole need not a physician, but they that are sick.

13 But go ye and learn what that meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?

15 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then shall they fast.

16 No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the rent is made worse.

17 Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.

18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now dead, but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.

19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and so did his disciples.

20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood twelve years, came behind him, and touched the hem of his garment.

21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about and when he saw her, he said, Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole. And the woman was made whole from that hour.

23 And when Jesus came into the

ruler's house, and saw "the minstrels and the people making a noise,
24 He said unto them, 'Give place. for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth. And they laughed him to scorn.

25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.

26 And ¹the fame hereof went abroad unto all that land.

27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, 'Thou son of David, have mercy on us.

28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, Believe ye that I am able to do this? They said unto him, Yea, Lord.

29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, According to your faith be it unto you.

30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, 'See that no man know it.

31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.

32 ¶ 'As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.

33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.

34 But the Pharisees said, 'He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.

35 "And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.

36 ¶ 'But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they ⁴fainted, and were scattered abroad, ⁵as sheep having no shepherd.

37 Then saith he unto his disciples, 'The harvest truly is plentiful, but the labourers are few;

38 'Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.

CHAPTER 10

¹ Christ sendeth out his twelve apostles with power to work miracles: he comforteth them, and giveth them a blessing to those that receive them.

AND when he had called unto him his twelve disciples, he gave them power ⁶against unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.

2 Now the names of the twelve

A D 31.

^a qoe

^b chr 35

25

^c John 1 42

^d Acts 20 10

^e for this

^f name

^g Luke 6 15

^h Acts 1 13

ⁱ John 13

^j ch 4 15

^k ch 15 22

^l Mark 10

47

^m Lu 18 38

ⁿ 2 Ki 17 34

^o John 4 9

^p ch 15 24

^q Acts 13 46

^r 1a 32 5

^s Jer 50 6

^t Ezek 14 5

^u 1 Pet 2 25

^v Luke 9 2

^w ch 9 2

^x Luke 10 9

^y Acts 18 18

^z 1 Sam 9 7

^{aa} Mark 6 3

^{ab} Luke 9 5

^{ac} 20 4

^{ad} 2 or Get

^{ae} Mark 6 3

^{af} ch 8 4

^{ag} Luke 5 14

^{ah} Mark 7 36

^{ai} Or a strong

^{aj} Luke 10 7

^{ak} Gen 9 7

^{al} 1 Tim 5 18

^{am} ch 12 22

^{an} Lu 11 14

^{ao} Luke 10 8

^{ap} Luke 10 9

^{aq} ch 9 24

^{ar} Lu 11 15

^{as} 1a 35 13

^{at} Mark 6 6

^{au} Lu 13 22

^{av} Mark 6 11

^{aw} Luke 9 5

^{ax} 4 10 11

^{ay} ch 1 23

^{az} Acts 1 51

^{ba} ch 11 22

^{bb} Mark 6 4

^{bc} or, were

^{bd} tired and

^{be} lay down

^{bf} Luke 10 3

^{bg} Nu 27 17

^{bh} 1a 22 17

^{bi} Ro 16 19

^{bj} Eph 5 15

^{bk} Phil 3 19

^{bl} or smg

^{bm} Luke 10 2

^{bn} J hn 4 35

^{bo} Nu 13 9

^{bp} Lu 12 11

^{bq} J hn 5 11

^{br} Acts 5 40

^{bs} Acts 13 1

^{bt} 2a 7 7

^{bu} 2 Tim 4 16

^{bv} 1a 1 14

^{bw} Mark 1 11

^{bx} 1a 16 13

^{by} Ex 4 12

^{bz} Jer 1 7

^{ca} or over

^{cb} 2a 21 2

^{cc} 2 Tim 4

^{cd} 17

apostles are these; The first, Simon, ¹who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother;

3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James, the son of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus,

4 "Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.

5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, 'Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into any city of ^athe Samaritans enter ye not:

6 'But go rather to the ^blost sheep of the house of Israel.

7 'And as ye go, preach, saying, ^c'The kingdom of heaven is at hand.

8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: ^d'freely ye have received, freely give.

9 'Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor ^ebrass in your purses,

10 Nor scrip for ^fyour journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor ^gstaves: ^h'for the workman is worthy of his meat.

11 "And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.

12 And when ye come into an house, salute it.

13 "And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it. ⁱ'but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.

14 "And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, ^j'shake off the dust of your feet.

15 Verily I say unto you, ^k'It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves. ^l'be ye therefore wise as serpents, and ^m'harmless as doves.

17 But beware of men: for ⁿ'they will deliver you up to the council, and ^o'they will scourge you in their synagogues;

18 And ^p'ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.

19 "But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for ^q'it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.

20 'For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.

21 "And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child, and the children shall rise up against their parents, and cause them to be put to death.

22 "And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake. But he that endureth to the end shall be saved.

23 But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.

24 "The disciple is not above his master, nor the servant above his lord.

25 It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house *Beezebub*, how much more shall they call them of his household?

26 Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered that shall not be revealed, and hid, that shall not be known.

27 What I tell you in darkness, that speak ye in light, and what ye hear in the ear, that preach ye upon the housetops.

28 "And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.

29 Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father's will.

30 "But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.

31 Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.

32 "Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, I will confess him before my Father which is in heaven.

33 "But whosoever shall deny me before men, I will also deny before my Father which is in heaven.

34 "Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.

35 For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

36 "And a man's foes shall be they of his own household.

37 "He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me, and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.

38 "And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.

A D 31

Mic 7 6

Lu 21 16

Lk 17 33

J 2 21

Lk 9 48

John 1

Gal 4 1

Lk 1 17

Da 12 12

Mt 13 13

Lk 17 10

2 Ki 4 8

Ch 12

Act 8 1

1 Cor 12 2

Ac 16 23

Ch 25 40

Mark 9 41

Heb 6 10

Lk 8 40

John 15

Mark 3 22

John 8 48

1 Cor 12 2

Lk 12 17

Lk 12 18

Ch 14 3

Lk 12 13

Lk 12 14

1 Pet 4 14

Lk 12 15

Lk 12 16

Lk 12 17

Lk 12 18

Lk 12 19

Lk 12 20

Lk 12 21

Lk 12 22

Lk 12 23

Lk 12 24

Lk 12 25

Lk 12 26

Lk 12 27

Lk 12 28

Lk 12 29

Lk 12 30

Lk 12 31

Lk 12 32

Lk 12 33

Lk 12 34

Lk 12 35

Lk 12 36

Lk 12 37

Lk 12 38

Lk 12 39

Lk 12 40

Lk 12 41

Lk 12 42

Lk 12 43

Lk 12 44

Lk 12 45

Lk 12 46

Lk 12 47

Lk 12 48

Lk 12 49

Lk 12 50

Lk 12 51

Lk 12 52

Lk 12 53

Lk 12 54

Lk 12 55

39 "He that findeth his life shall lose it, and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.

40 "He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

41 "He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward, and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.

42 "And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold water only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.

CHAPTER 11

A John sendeth his disciples to Christ: 7 Christ's testimony concerning John: 18 His opinion of the Jews: 20 Christ's rebuke of the unthankfulness and impotence of Chorazin, Bethsaida, and Capernaum: 22 and praising his Father's wisdom in revealing the gospel to the simple: 23 His call to him all such as feel the burden of sin: 24

AND it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.

2 "Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,

3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?

4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see.

5 "The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.

6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

7 "And as they departed Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

8 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? I hold, they that wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.

9 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.

10 For this is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.

11 Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist, notwithstanding he that

is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

12 ^a And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.

13 ^a For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.

14 And if ye will receive it, this is ^a Elias, which was for to come

15 ^a He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

16 ¶ But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,

17 And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.

18 For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.

19 The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, ^a a friend of publicans and sinners. ^b But wisdom is justified of her children.

20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:

21 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago ^a in sackcloth and ashes.

22 But I say unto you, "It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you."

23 And thou, Capernaum, ^a which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.

24 But I say unto you, "That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee."

25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because ^a thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 ^a All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; ^a neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and ^a he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 ¶ Come unto me, all ye that la-

A.D 31

^a Luke 12.

^b John 19.

15.

Phil 2.5

1 Pet 2.21

1 John 2.6

1 or, is

gotten by

force, and

they that

trust

men

^c Zech 9.9

Phil 2.7,8

Jer 6.16

^d Mal 4.6.

f 1 John 6.3.

^g Mal. 4.5

^h ch 12.9

Luke 8.8

Rov 2.7.

11, 17, 20.

ⁱ 2.3, 12.

^j Luke 7.31

^k Dent. 23.

25

Mark 2.23.

Luke 8.1

^l Matt 21.6.

Mat 9.16

^m Luke 7.35

ⁿ Ex 25.20

Rev 21.8.

^o Luke 10

13

^p Ex 29.32.

Luke 8.31

^q 24.9

^r Num 22.9.

John 7.22.

^s Jonah 3.7

^t 2 Chr 6.18.

Mal 2.1

^u Jer 24.

ch 10.15

^v Hos. 6.6

Mic 6.8-8

ch 9.13

^w See

Is 14.19.

Lam 4.1

^x Mal 3.1

Luke 6.6

^y ch 15.15

^z Lu 13.14

4.14.3

^{aa} John 9.15.

^{ab} Lev. 10.21

^{ac} Ps 8.2.

^{ad} 1 Cor 1.19

^{ae} 2.8.

^{af} 2 Cor 3.14

^{ag} See

Ex 25.4,5

Deut 22.4

^{ah} ch 16.17

^{ai} ch 23.18

^{aj} Lu 10.22

^{ak} John 3.35

^{al} 17.4

^{am} 27.2

^{an} 1 Cor 15

27

^{ao} John 18.

^{ap} 4.40.

^{aq} ch 16.18

^{ar} ch 27.1

^{as} Mark 3.6

^{at} Luke 8.11

^{au} John 5.19

^{av} 16.39

^{aw} 11.83

^{ax} 1 or, took

^{ay} counsel.

bour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, ^a and learn of me; for I am meek and ^a lowly in heart: ^a and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 ^a For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER 12.

1 *Christ reproveth the blindness of the Pharisees concerning the sabbath. 22 He healeth the man possessed that was blind and dumb. 31 Of blasphemy against the Holy Ghost, 36 and of idle words. 38 He rebuketh the unfaithful, &c.*

AT that time ^a Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.

2 But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, Have ye not read ^a what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;

4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat ^a the shewbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, ^a but only for the priests?

5 Or have ye not read in the ^a law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

6 But I say unto you, That in this place is ^a one greater than the temple.

7 But if ye had known what ^a this meaneth, ^a I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

8 For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

9 ^a And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had ^a his band withered. And they asked him, saying, ^a Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and ^a if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift it out?

12 How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.

13 Then saith he to the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.

14 ¶ Then ^a the Pharisees went out, and ^a held a council against him, how they might destroy him.

15 But when Jesus knew it, ^ahe withdrew himself from thence ^band great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all,

16 And ^ccharged them that they should not make him known

17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen, my beloved ^din whom my soul is well pleased I will put my spirit upon him and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles

19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets

20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.

21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust

22 ¶ ^eThen was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb, and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw

23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?

24 ¶ But when the Pharisees heard it, they said, This fellow doth not cast out devils, but by ^fBeelzebub the prince of the devils

25 And Jesus ^gknew their thoughts, and said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand

26 And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself, how shall then his kingdom stand?

27 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? therefore they shall be your judges

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then ^hthe kingdom of God is come unto you

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will spoil his house

30 He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad

31 ¶ Wherefore I say unto you, ⁱAll manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven ^junto men ^kbut the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men

32 And whosoever ^lspeaketh a word against the Son of man, ^mit shall be forgiven him, but whosoever speaketh against the Holy Ghost, it shall

A D 31

4 e

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

10 23

not be forgiven him, neither in this world neither in the world to come

33 Either make the tree good, and ⁿhis fruit good, or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt, for the tree is known by ^ohis fruit

34 O ^pgeneration of vipers, how can ye, being evil, ^qspeaking good things, ^rfor out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh

35 A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth good things; and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things

36 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment

37 For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou shalt be condemned

38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying, Master, we would see a sign from thee

39 But he answered and said unto them, An evil and ^sadulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas

40 For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's belly, so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the heart of the earth

41 ¶ The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it ^tbecause they repented at the preaching of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here

42 ¶ The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here

43 ¶ When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, ^uhe walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none

44 Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I came out; and when he is come, he findeth it empty, swept, and garnished

45 Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: ^vand the last state of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, ^wbehold, ^xhis mother and ^yhis

20 But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.

30 Let both grow together until the harvest. and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.

31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field.

32 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them.

35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables, I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house, and his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the tares of the field.

37 He answered and said unto them, He that soweth the good seed is the Son of man.

38 The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom, but the tares are the children of the wicked one.

39 The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end of the world; and the reapers are the angels.

40 As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so shall it be in the end of this world.

41 The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity.

42 And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

43 Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.

44 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field, the which when a man hath found,

A D J1

Ph 1 7 5

Isa 50 1

Rev 1 18

1 Cor 1 4

1 14 1

1 10 13

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.

45 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls:

46 Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it.

47 ¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast into the sea, and gathered of every kind.

48 Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.

49 So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come forth, and sever the wicked from among the just.

50 And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be wailing and gnashing of teeth.

51 Jesus saith unto them, Have ye understood all these things? They say unto him, Yea, Lord.

52 Then said he unto them, Therefore every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old.

53 ¶ And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these parables, he departed thence.

54 ¶ And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath this man this wisdom, and these mighty works?

55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?

56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this man all these things?

57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own house.

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

CHAPTER 14

1 Herod's opinion of Christ. 3 H. 1. 1. Baptist was beheaded. 15 Christ feedeth the 12. 22 He walketh on the sea. 34 He healeth the sick by the touch of the hem of his garment.

AT that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,

2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do show forth themselves in him.

3 ¶ "For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.

4 For John said unto him, "It is not lawful for thee to have her.

5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.

8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.

9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.

10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.

11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought it to her mother.

12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.

13 ¶ "When Jesus heard of it, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard thereof, they followed him on foot out of the cities.

14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.

15 ¶ "And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.

16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat.

17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.

18 He said, Bring them hither to me.

19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, "he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.

21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.

A D 30

• Mark 9 17
Luke 4 18, 20

• Lev 18 16 & 20 21

• Mark 6 46.

• John 5 16

• ch 21 26
Luke 20 8.

1 Or in the midst

• Job 4 8

• or, strong

• ch 10 23 & 12 15

• Mark 6 32
Luke 9 31, 2

• ch 9 36
Mark 6 34

• Mark 6 35
Luke 9 12, John 6 5

• Ps. 2 7
ch 16 16 & 26, 63.

• Mark 1 1
Luke 4 41, John 1 46 & 3 69

• ch 11 27
Acts 2 37, Rom 1 4

• Mark 6 53.

• ch 9 20
Mark 3 10
Luke 9 19
Acts 19 12

• ch 10 26.

• Mark 7 1

• Mark 7 8

• Col 2 8.

22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.

23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone

24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea.

26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I; be not afraid.

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water.

29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.

30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.

31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt?

32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.

33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God.

34 ¶ "And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Genesaret.

35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased;

36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his garment: and many as touched were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER 15.

8 Christ reproveth the scribes and Pharisees 11 teacheth how that which goeth into the mouth doth not defile a man 21 He healeth the daughter of the woman of Canaan, 30 and other great multitudes: 32 feedeth four thousand men, besides women and children

¶ WHEN came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem, saying,

2 ¶ Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they

wash not their hands when they eat bread

3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the commandment of God by your tradition?

4 For God commanded, saying, "Honour thy father and mother and," He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death

5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, "It is a gift by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me,

6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition

7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,

8 "This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men

10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, Hear, and understand

11 "Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man, but that which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man

12 Then came his disciples and said unto him, Knowest thou that the Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, "Every plant which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up

14 Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch

15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable

16 And Jesus said, "Are ye also yet without understanding?

17 Do not ye yet understand that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?"

18 But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart, and they defile the man

19 For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies

20 These are the things which defile a man, but to eat with unwashed hands defileth not a man

21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon

A D 32

Ex 20 1

Lev 19

Deut 16

Prov 23

22

Kil 6 2

Ex 21 17

Lev 20 9

Deut 27

16

Prov 20

26

Eccl 10 1

Mark 7 11

12

ch 10 6 & 1

1 & 2 & 3

Eccl 11 46

Rom 10 5

Mark 7 6

Jeh 8 6

Phi 1 3 2

Isa 29 13

Luk 33 31

Isa 29 13

1 & 2 15-2

11 1 14

Mark 7 14

Mark 7 31

ch 4 12

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

Isa 60 1

22 And behold a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, thou son of David, my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil

23 But he answered her not a word And his disciples came and besought him saying, Send her away, for she crieth after us

24 But he answered and said, "I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel

25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord help me

26 But he answered and said, "It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it to dogs

27 And she said, Truth, Lord yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table

28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, O woman, great is thy faith be it unto thee even as thou wilt And her daughter was made whole from that very hour

29 And Jesus departed from thence and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee, and went up into a mountain, and sat down there

30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them those that were lame blind, dumb, maimed, and many others and cast them down at Jesus' feet, and he healed them

31 Inasmuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk and the blind to see and they glorified the God of Israel

32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples unto him, and said, I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days and have nothing to eat and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way

33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?

34 And Jesus saith unto them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes

35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground

36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks and brake them and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude

37 And they did all eat, and were filled and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets full

38 And they that did eat were four

thousand men, beside women and children

39 "And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the coasts of Magdala.

CHAPTER 16

1 The Pharisees require a sign. 6 Jesus warneth his disciples of the leaven of the Pharisees and Sadducees. 13 The people's opinion of Christ. 18 and Peter's confession of him. 21 Jesus foretelleth his death. 23 reproverth Peter. 24 and admonisheth those that will follow him.

THE "Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.

2 He answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, *It will be fair weather: for the sky is red.*

3 And in the morning, *It will be foul weather to day for the sky is red and lowing.* O ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky; but can ye not discern the signs of the times?

4 "A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas. And he left them, and departed.

5 And "when his disciples were come to the other side, they had forgotten to take bread.

6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, "Take heed and beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is because we have taken no bread.*

8 Which when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, O ye of little faith, why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no bread?

9 "Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

10 "Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?

11 How is it that ye do not understand that I spake it ye do not to you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees?

12 Then understood they how that he bade them not beware of the leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.

13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his disciples, saying, "Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?

14 And they said, "Some say that thou art John the Baptist some, Elias; and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.

A B C

* Marks 10

* Lk 14 35

* Lk 24 29

* Lk 24 29

* John 6 69

* 11 27

* Act 8 37

* 1 J 2 25

* Heb 12 5

* 1 John 4

* 15

* Eph 2 8

* 41 Cor 2 18

* Gal 1 18

* ch 12 38

* Mark 8 31

* Lk 11 16

* 12 14-16

* 1 Cor 1 22

* 1 John 1 42

* Eph 2 20

* Rom 2 14

* 1 John 3 17

* Ps 8 13

* 107 18

* 14 38 10

* 18 18

* John 20

* 23

* ch 17 8

* Luke 9 21

* 12 39

* ch 20 17

* Mark 8 31

* 9 31

* 10 43

* Luke 8 22

* 18 31

* 24 6 7

* Mark 8 14

* 1 Gr 17

* Phys 1

* Luke 12 1

* 1 Cor 2 22

* 19 22

* Rom 8 7

* 12 39

* Luke 8 23

* 14 27

* Act 14 22

* 1 Tim 3 3

* 1 Tim 3

* 1

* ch 14 17

* John 6 9

* Lk 12 33

* John 12

* 25

* ch 15 34

* Ps 49 7 8

* Ps 56 6 4

* Mark 8 38

* Luke 8 26

* Dan 7 10

* Zech 14 5

* ch 25 9 1

* Jude 14

* Job 34 11

* Ps 62 12

* 1 ro 24 12

* Jer 17 10

* 22 18

* Rom 2 6

* 1 Cor 3 8

* 2 Cor 7 10

* 1 Pet 1 17

* Rev 4 23

* 22 12

* Mark 9 1

* Lk 24 27

* Mark 9 77

* Luke 9 18

* Mark 9 28

* Luke 9 28

* ch 14 2

* Lk 9 7-8

15 He saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am?

16 And Simon Peter answered and said, "Thou art the Christ, the Son of the living God

17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjona "for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but "my Father which is in heaven

18 And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and "upon this rock I will build my church, and "the gates of hell shall not prevail against it

19 "And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

20 "Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ

21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus "to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day

22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, "Be it far from thee, Lord. this shall not be unto thee

23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, Get thee behind me, "Satan "thou art an offence unto me for thou sauest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.

24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross and follow me

25 For "whosoever will save his life shall lose it and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it

26 For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or "what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

27 For "the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father "with his angels; "and then he shall reward every man according to his works

28 Verily I say unto you, "There he some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.

CHAPTER 17

1 Transfiguration of Christ. 14 He healeth the lunatic. 22 foretelleth his passion. 24 payeth tribute

AND "after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,

2 And was transfigured before them :

and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.

3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him

4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles, one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias

5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them, and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased, hear ye him

6 And when the disciples heard it, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid

7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, Arise, and be not afraid

8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only

9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead

10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?

11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things

12 But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them

13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist

14 And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a certain man, kneeling down to him, and saying,

15 Lord, have mercy on my son for he is lunatick, and sore vexed for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water

16 And I brought him to thy disciples and they could not cure him

17 Then Jesus answered and said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me

18 And Jesus rebuked the devil, and he departed out of him and the child was cured from that very hour

19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?

20 And Jesus said unto them, Be-

A D 32

ch 21 21

Mark 11

Luke 17 8

1 Cor 12 9

& 13 2

ch 21 21

& 30 17

Mark 8 31

& 9 30 31

& 10 33

Luke 9 22,

44

& 13 31

& 24 5 7

2 Pet 1 17

ch 2 17

Mark 1 11

Luke 8 22

1a 42 1

1 Luke 18

15 19

Act 3 22,

23

2 Pet 1 18

Mark 9 33

1 Called

in the

air glass,

drack

ma being

in value

five

peues See

Ex 30 33

& 18 26

1 Dan 8 19

& 9 21

& 10 19

ch 16 20

Mark 8 30

& 9 9

1 Mal 4 6

ch 11 14

Mark 9 11

2 or

a stater

It is half

an ounce

of silver

in value

2a 6d

after 5s

the ounce

Mal 1 8

Luke 1 16

17

Act 3 21

ch 11 14

Mark 9 12

11

ch 13 30

Feb 18 21

ch 11 14

Mark 9 33

Luke 9 46

& 22 24

Mark 9 14

Luke 9 37

Pe 131 2

ch 19 14

Mark 10

14

Luke 18

16

1 Cor 14

70

1 Pet 2 2

ch 20 27

& 23 11

ch 10 42

Luke 9 48

Mark 9 42

Luke 17 1

2

cause of your unbelief for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place, and it shall remove, and nothing shall be impossible unto you

21 Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting

22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men

23 And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again And they were exceeding sorry

24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute money came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?

25 He saith, Yes And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, What thinkest thou Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?

26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers Jesus saith unto him, Thou art the children free

27 Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth thou shalt find a piece of money that take, and give unto them for me and thee

CHAPTER 18

1 Christ warneth his disciples to be humble and harmless 7 to avoid offences and not to despise the little ones 16 teacheth how we are to deal with our brethren 21 and how oft to forgive them 23 Parable of the unmerciful servant

AT the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?

2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,

3 And said, Verily I say unto you Except ye be converted and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven

4 Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven

5 And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me

6 But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me it were better for him that a mill stone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depth of the sea

7 ¶ Woe unto the world because of

offences! for ^ait must needs be that offences come; but ^bwoe to that man by whom the offence cometh!

8^a Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.

9 And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.

10 Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven ^atheir angels do always ^bbehold the face of my Father which is in heaven.

11 ^aFor the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.

12 ^aHow think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that ^asheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 ¶ Moreover ^aif thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, ^bthou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear thee, then take with thee one or two more, that in ^athe mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a ^aheathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, ^aWhosoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 ^aAgain I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, ^bit shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? ^atill seven times?

A D 32.

^a Luke 1:1

^b Cor 11

10

^c ch 28 24

^d ch 6 14

Mark 11

23

^e Col 3 19

^f ch 5 28,

30

Mark 9 43,

45

^g A talent

is 750

ounces of

silver,

which

after five

shillings

the ounce

is 133 1/3

10s

^h 2 Ki 4 1

Neh 5 8

ⁱ or,

brought

hmn.

^j Ps 34 7

Zech 13 7

Heb 1 14

^k Eccl 1 14

Luke 1 19

^l Luke 9 50

& 19 10

John 3 17

& 12 47.

^m Luke 15 4.

ⁿ The

roman

penny is

the eighth

part of an

ounce,

which

after five

shillings

the ounce

is seven

pence

half

penny,

ch 20 2.

^o Lev 19 17

Luke 17 3

^p Jas 5 20

^q 1 Pet. 3 1

^r Deut 17 6.

& 19 15

John 8 17

^s 2 Cor 13 1

Heb 10 23.

^t Rom 10

17

^u 1 Cor 5 9

^v 2 The 3 6,

14

^w 3 John 10

^x Prov 21

17

ch 6 12.

Mark 11

38

Jas 2 13

^y ch 16 19

John 20.

23.

^z 1 Cor 5 4

^{aa} ch 5 24

^{ab} 1 John 3

22

^{ac} 5 14.

^{ad} Mark 10 1

John 10.

40

^{ae} ch 12 15

^{af} Luke 17 4

22 Jesus saith unto him, I say not unto thee, Until seven times: ^abut, Until seventy times seven.

23 ¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand ^atalents.

25 But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him ^ato be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and ^aworshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him an hundred ^apence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me.

33 Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 ^aSo likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses

CHAPTER 19.

^a Christ healeth the sick ^b3 answereth the Pharisees ^c10 sheweth when marriage is necessary ^d13 receiveth little children ^e10 instructeth how to attain eternal life, 20 and how to be perfect, &c.

AND it came to pass, ^athat when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came unto the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;

2 ^aAnd great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.

3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto

him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, "that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, "For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife and they twain shall be one flesh"

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, "Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?"

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 "And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, "If the case of the man be so with his wife, it is not good to marry."

11 But he said unto them, "All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given."

12 For there are some eunuchs which were so born from their mother's womb and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men; and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive it, let him receive it.

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put his hands on them, and pray: and the disciples refused them.

14 But Jesus said, Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.

15 And he laid his hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, "Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?"

17 And he said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, "Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

A D 33

ch 15 4

Lev 19 33

ch 23 30

Rom 13 9

Gal 5 14

1as 2 8

Gen 2 27

1as 2 8

Mat 2 15

1as 2 24

Mark 10 5

9

1ph 5 31

ch 6 30

Lu 12 33

1as 8 9

Acta 2 45

1as 14 30

1 Tim 6 18 19

1 Cor 6 18

1 Cor 7 2

Deut 24 1

ch 5 31

1as 13 23

Mar 10 21

1 Cor 1 20

1 Tim 6 9

ch 5 32

Mar 10 11

Lu 16 18

1 Cor 7 10

1 Tim 2 10

1 Gen 16 14

Job 42 2

Jer 42 17

Acta 5 6

Lu 1 7

1as 1 7

Mark 10 25

1as 18 29

1 Cor 7 9

Deut 5 9

ch 4 20

Lu 5 11

1as 1 1

1as 21

Lu 22 20-30

1 Cor 6 2

Rev 2 26

Mark 10 29 30

1as 16 30

Mar 10 13

Lu 13 15

ch 20 18

21 31 32

Mar 10 1

Lu 13 30

1as 18 9

Mark 10 17

Lu 15 18

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

1as 10 25

19 "Honour thy father and thy mother and, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus said unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, "go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee, what shall we have therefore?

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last; and the last shall be first.

CHAPTER 20

1 Christ sheweth that God is a father unto a man: 17 Forgetteth his passions: 25 he hath his disciples to be lowly: 30 and giveth two blind men to be his eyes.

FOR the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into his vineyard.

2 And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day, he sent them into his vineyard.

3 And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing idle in the marketplace.

4 And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is

right I will give you And they went thau way

5 Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did likewise

6 And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

7 They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us He saith unto them, Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive

8 So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the labourers, and give them their hire, beginning from the last unto the first.

9 And when they came that were hired about the eleventh hour, they received every man a penny.

10 But when the first came, they supposed that they should have received more, and they likewise received every man a penny

11 And when they had received it, they murmured against the Goodman of the house,

12 Saying, These last have wrought but one hour, and thou hast made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat of the day

13 But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no wrong didst not thou agree with me for a penny?

14 Take that thine is, and go thy way. I will give unto this last, even as unto thee

15 Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine eye evil, because I am good?

16 So the last shall be first and the first last for many be called, but few chosen

17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in the way, and said unto them,

18 Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and the Son of man shall be betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall condemn him to death,

19 And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge and to crucify him, and the third day he shall rise again

20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons, worshipping him, and desiring a certain thing of him

21 And he said unto her, What wilt thou? She saith unto him, Grant that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other on the left, in thy kingdom.

A D 43

ch 26 31

Nik 14

35

Luke 22

42

lu 18

11

Luke 12

50

Acta 12 2

Nom 8 17

2 Cor 1 7

Rev 1 9

ch 25 34

Mark 10

41

Luke 22

24 25

1 Pet 5 3

ch 23 11

Mark 9 25

A 10 43

ch 18 4

John 14 4

Phil 2 7

or have

continued

o u four

only

1 Pet 22

J hu 13

14

1 Pet 53 10

11

Dia 9 24

26

John 11

51 52

1 Tim 9 6

Tit 2 14

1 Pet 1 10

ch 26 28

Rom 5 15

19

Hel 9 23

Nik 10

41

Luke 18

40

ch 9 27

1 Rom 9 1

Deut 15 9

Prov 16

cl 6 23

ch 18 30

ch 22 14

Mark 10

2

Luke 18

11

John 12

1

ch 16 21

ch 27 2

Nik 15

1 16 4c

Luke 23 1

John 18

28 4c

Acta 3 13

Mark 11 1

Luke 18

39

Mark 10

1

ch 4 21

Lech 14 4

ch 19 28

22 But Jesus answered and said, Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with? They say unto him, We are able

23 And he saith unto them, Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with, but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared of my Father

24 And when the ten heard it, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren

25 But Jesus called them unto him, and said, Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them

26 But it shall not be so among you, but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister,

27 And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant

28 Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many

29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him

30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David

31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, thou son of David

32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, What wilt thou that I shall do unto you?

33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened

34 So Jesus had compassion on them, and touched their eyes, and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him

CHAPTER 21

1 Christ rideth into Jerusalem 12 He driveth the buyers and sellers out of the temple

AND when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,

2 Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her, loose them, and bring them unto me

3 And if any man say ought unto

you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them, and straightway he will send them.

4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,

5 "Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Be hold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass."

6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,

7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set him thereon.

8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way, others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the son of David.

10 Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, Hosanna in the highest.

11 And when he was come into Jerusalem all the city was moved, saying, Who is this?

12 And the multitude said, This is Jesus of Nazareth of Galilee.

13 And Jesus went into the temple of God and cast out all them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves.

14 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer, but ye have made it a den of thieves.

15 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple, and he healed them.

16 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying Hosanna to the son of David, they were sore displeased.

17 And said unto him, Hearrest thou what these say? And Jesus saith unto them, Yea, have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings thou hast perfected praise?

18 And he left them and went out of the city unto Bethany, and he lodged there.

19 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.

20 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee hereforward for ever. And presently the fig tree withered away.

AD 5

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

Yer 11

20 And when the disciples saw it, they marvelled, saying, How soon is the fig tree withered away?

21 Jesus answered and said unto them, Verily I say unto you, If ye have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this which is done to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea, it shall be done.

22 And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I also will ask you one thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

25 The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven, he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

26 But if we shall say, Of men, we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

28 ¶ But what think ye? A certain man had two sons, and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.

29 He answered and said, I will not.

30 And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of his father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That the publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him, and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable. There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out

to husbandmen, and "went into a far country:

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 "And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, "This is the heir: 'come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance

39 "And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he do unto those husbandmen?

41 "They say unto him, "He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, "Did ye never read in the scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, "The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables, they perceived that he spake of them.

46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude, because they took him for a prophet.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The parable of the marriage of the king's son 11 The wedding garment 15 Tribute to be paid to Caesar 23 Christ confute the Sadducees 41 The Pharisees are silenced

AND Jesus answered "and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

2 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

3 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the wedding: and they would not come.

4 Again, he sent forth other servants,

A D 33

*ch 28. 14

*Prov 9. 2

*Cont 8. 11,

12

42 Chr 24.

21

*ch 30. 16

Neh 8. 28.

ch 5. 12

*23. 34, 37

Acts 7. 52

1 Thes 2.

15

Heb 11. 36,

37

*Dan 9. 21

Luke 19

27

*Pa 2. 5

Heb 1. 2

*Pa 2. 2

ch 26. 3

*27. 1

John 11.

53

Acts 4. 27

ch 10. 11

Acts 13. 46

ch 26. 50

Mark 14

46

Lu 22. 54

John 18

12

Acts 2. 23

ch 13. 38

*Lu 20. 16

*Lu 21. 34

Heb 2. 3

Acts 13. 46.

*15. 7

*18. 6.

*28. 28.

Rom 9. 4

10. 6. 11

*2 Cor 5. 21

Eph 4. 24

Col 3. 10,

12

Rev 9. 4

*16. 15

*19. 8

*Pa 118. 22

19. 24. 16

Mar 12. 10

Lu 20. 17

Acts 4. 11

Eph 3. 20

1 Pet 2. 7

*ch 8. 12

*ch 8. 12

*ch 20. 16

*18. 14, 15

Joel 12. 1

Lu 20. 18

Rom 9. 11

1 Pet 2. 8

*Lu 12. 1

*Lu 20. 29

*1. 40. 12

Dan 2. 44

*ver 11

Luke 18

John 7. 40

*Lu 14. 16

Rev 19. 7

1. 1. value

seven

pence

half-

penny

ch 20. 2

*or in

scription,

*ch 17. 21

Rom 13. 7

saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my failings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

5 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

6 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them

7 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

8 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy

9 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

10 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

11 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

14 For many are called, but few are chosen

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in his talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any man: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, Why tempt ye me, ye hypocrites?

19 Shew me the tribute money. And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription?

21 They say unto him, Caesar's. Then saith he unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which are Caesar's; and unto God the things that are God's.

22 When they had heard these words, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren and the first, when he had married a wife deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother.

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall he be of the seven? for they all had her.

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, Ye do err, not knowing the scriptures, nor the power of God.

30 For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.

31 But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,

32 I am the God of Abraham and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.

33 And when the multitude heard this, they were astonished at his doctrine.

34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees to silence, they were gathered together.

35 Then one of them, which was a lawyer, asked him a question, tempting him, and saying,

36 Master, which is the great commandment in the law?

37 Jesus said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.

38 This is the first and great commandment.

39 And the second is like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

40 On these two commandments hang all the law and the prophets.

41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,

42 Saying, What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David.

A D 1

Mark 12

Luke 20

7

Ps 110 1

Acts 2 34

1 Cor 15

25

Heb 1 13

A 10 12 13

Acts 21 8

Deut. 25

5

Luke 14 6

Math 12

14

Luke 20 40

1 Cor 6 11

1 Cor 8 4 8

Mal 2 7

5 12 12

Is

1 20 45

Math 2 19

41

1 11 20 9

Luke 11 46

Acts 15 10

Gal 6 13

1 1 John 3 2

5 10

1 10

Num 15 38

Deut 6 8

22 12

Prov 2 5

Ps 2 10

Mark 12

28

Luke 20 37

Acts 7 32

Heb 11 16

Mark 12

30

1 11 43

4 29 46

John 9

Ch 7 28

John 3 1

See

2 Cor 1 24

1 Pet 5 3

Mark 12

28

1 10 25

ch 20 28,

27

John 22 29

Pro 15 33

4 29 23

Luke 14 11

18 14

John 4 6

1 10 5

Deut 6 5

10 12

6 30 8

Luke 11 27

Lev 19 18

ch 19 19

Mar 12 31

1 10 27

Rom 13 9

Gal 5 14

John 2 6

ch 7 12

1 11 1 5

1 11 20 47

2 Tim 3 6

1 1 11

Mark 12

35

Luke 20 41

43 He saith unto them, How then doth David in spirit call him Lord, saying,

44 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?

45 If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?

46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any man from that day forth ask him any more questions.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Christ admonisheth the priests and his disciples
13 He denounceth the hypocrites and blindness of
forfeith the destruction of Jerusalem

THEN spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,

2 Saying, The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat

3 All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, that observe and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.

4 For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay them on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them with one of their fingers.

5 But all their works they do for to be seen of men. they make broad then phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their garments,

6 And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in the synagogues,

7 And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, even Christ; and all ye are brethren.

9 And call no man your father upon the earth: for one is your Father, which is in heaven.

10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, even Christ.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.

14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye shall receive the greater damnation.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and

when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.

16 Woe unto you, ^cye blind guides, which say, ^a'Whosoever shall swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by the gold of the temple, he is a debtor.'

17 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, ^aor the temple that sanctifieth the gold?

18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is ^aguilty.

19 Ye fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gift, ^aor ^bthe altar that sanctifieth the gift?

20 Who therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and by all things thereon.

21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by ^ahim that dwelleth therein.

22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by ^athe throne of God, and by him that sitteth thereon.

23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^afor ye pay tithes of mint and ^banise and cummin, and ^chave omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

24 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^afor ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

26 Thou blind Pharisee, cleanse first that ^awhich is within the cup and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.

27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! ^afor ye are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful outward, but are within full of dead men's bones, and of all uncleanness.

28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.

29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

30 And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.

31 Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the children of them which killed the prophets,

A. D. 33.

^a Oan 15 16.
^b 1 Thes 2.

^c ch 2 7.
^d 12 34.

^e ver 21.
^f ch 15 14.

^g ch 5 33.
^h 34.

ⁱ ch 21 34.
^j 35.

^k Lu 11 49.
^l f Acts 6 40.

^m 7 53, 59.
ⁿ 22 15.

^o ch 10 17.
^p 2 Cor 11

^q 24 25.
^r Ex 20 20.

^s Rev 18 24.
^t Gen 4 8.

^u 1 John 3.
^v 12.

^w 1 or, debtor,
or, bound.

^x 2 Chr 24.
^y 20, 21.

^z Ex 29 37.
^{aa} 13 34.

^{ab} 2 Chr 24.
^{ac} 21.

^{ad} 1 Ki 8 13.
^{ae} 2 Chr 6 2.

^{af} Ps 26 6.
^{ag} 132 14.

^{ah} Deut. 32.
^{ai} 11, 12.

^{aj} Ps 11 4.
^{ak} ch 5 34.

^{al} Acts 7 49.
^{am} Ps 17 8.

^{an} 8 31 4.
^{ao} Lu 11 42.

^{ap} 13 9.
^{aq} 29 29.

^{ar} Mark 13 1.
^{as} Luke 21 5.

^{at} 1 Ki 9 7.
^{au} Jer 28 18.

^{av} Mic. 3 12.
^{aw} Lu 19 44.

^{ax} Lu 11 44.
^{ay} Acts 25 3.

^{az} Mark 13 3.
^{ba} 1 Thes 5 1.

^{bb} Lu 11 47.
^{bc} Eph 5 6.

^{bd} Col. 2 8.
^{be} 2 Thes 2 3.

^{bf} 1 John 4 1.
^{bg} ver 24.

^{bh} Jer 14 14.
^{bi} 23 21, 25.

^{bj} John 5 43.
^{bk} A ver 11.

^{bl} Acts 7 51.
^{bm} 52.

^{bn} 1 Thes. 2.
^{bo} 16.

^{bp} 2 Chr 15 6.
^{bq} 15 19 2.

^{br} Hag 2 22.
^{bs} Zech 14.

32 ^a'Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.

33 Ye serpents, ye ^bgeneration of vipers, how can ye escape the damnation of hell?

34 ¶ Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes: and ^csome of them ye shall kill and crucify; and ^dsome of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city.

35 That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, ^efrom the blood of righteous Abel unto ^fthe blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

37 O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, thou that killest the prophets, ^aand stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would ^bI have gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chickens ^cunder her wings, and ye would not!

38 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.

39 For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall say, ^a'Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord.'

CHAPTER 24.

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple
3 what and how great calamities shall be before it.
29 the signs of his coming to judgment.
42 We ought to watch like good servants.

AND ^a'Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples came to him for to shew him the buildings of the temple.

2 And Jesus said unto them, See ye not all these things? verily I say unto you, ^a'There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.'

3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, ^athe disciples came unto him privately, saying, ^b'Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?'

4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, ^a'Take heed that no man deceive you.

5 For ^a'many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; ^band shall deceive many.

6 And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be not troubled: for all ^athese things must come to pass, but the end is not yet.

7 For ^a'nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against king-

dom: and there shall be famine, and pestilences, and earthquakes, in divers places

8 All these are the beginning of sorrows.

9 "Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you: and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.

10 And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another, and shall hate one another.

11 And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.

12 And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.

13 "But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.

14 And this "gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations, and then shall the end come.

15 "When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place (whoso readeth, let him understand)

16 Then let them which be in Judæa flee into the mountains.

17 Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house.

18 Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.

19 And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

20 But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day.

21 For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.

22 And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.

23 "Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo here is Christ, or there; believe it not.

24 For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders, insomuch that, if it were possible, they shall deceive the very elect.

25 Behold, I have told you before.

26 Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert, go not forth: behold, he is in the secret chambers, believe it not.

27 "For as the lightning cometh out of the east and shineth even unto the west, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

A D 33

"Joh 30 30

Lu 17 37

Mat 7 11

1 Act 3 7

Joh 2 10

Mat 13 4

Mat 13 24

Act 9 20

Ch 16 17

Lu 1 12

Joh 10 2

Act 4 24

2 Tim 1 15

2 4 10 15

Joh 7 13

Zech 12 12

Act 20 20

2 Pet 2 1

Mat 13 20

Rev 1 7

1 Tim 4 1

1 Cor 15 52

1 Thes 4 15

16

Ch 10 22

Mat 14 11

Rev 2 10

1 Cor, with a trumpet,

and a great voice

Ch 4 23

2 Tim 10 18

Col 1 6 23

Lu 21 29

Mat 13 14

Lu 21 29

Mat 9 27

2 12 11

Mat 9 23

Jos 5 9

Ch 1 9

Ch 1 28

Mat 14 6

Lu 21 31

Ps 102 26

Is 3 6

Jer 41 9

Mat 13 31

Lu 21 33

Mat 13 32

Act 1 7

1 Thes 5 2

2 Pet 3 10

Lu 23 29

Zech 14 7

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

1 1 17 28

28 "For wheresoever the carcass is, there will the eagles be gathered together.

29 "¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken.

30 "And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the cloud, of heaven with power and great glory.

31 "And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

32 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is nigh.

33 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors.

34 Verily I say unto you, "This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.

35 "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

36 "¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.

37 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

38 "For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark.

39 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.

40 "Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

41 Two women shall be grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

42 "¶ Watch therefore, for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.

43 "But know this, that if the good man of the house had known in what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.

44 "Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.

45 "Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?

46 "Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing

47 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.

48 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;

49 And shall begin to smite his fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;

50 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in an hour that he is not aware of.

51 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The parable of the ten virgins, 13 and of the talents
21 Also the description of the last judgment.

THEN shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom

2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish.

3 They that were foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them;

4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.

5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.

6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh: go ye out to meet him

7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.

8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil: for our lamps are gone out.

9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so, lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves.

10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut.

11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.

12 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh.

13 ¶ For the kingdom of heaven is as a man traveling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods.

15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his

A D 33

Rev 16 15

ch 23 21,

23.

Luke 22.

20

1 or, cut

2 or, cut

ch 8 12.

& 25 30

1 or, cut

ch 24 47

Luke 12.

44

& 22, 29, 30.

2 Tim 2.

12

1 or, cut

1 Pet 1 8

Eph 5 29,

40

Rev 19 7

& 21 2, 9

ch 19 47,

& 22 10

1 or, cut

1 Thos 5 6

ch 24 31.

1 Thes 4.

16.

Luke 12.

33

or, going

out

Luke 13.

25

ch 7 21-23.

Pa 5 5.

Hab 1 13.

John 9 31.

ch 24 42,

44

Mark 13.

33, 35

Luke 21

46

1 Cor 10.

13.

1 Thos 5 6

1 Pet 5 8

Rev 16 15

ch 13 12

Mark 3 25

Luke 8 18.

& 19 26

John 15 2.

Luke 19

12.

ch 21 33.

ch 8 12.

& 24 61

A talents

1874 10

ch 18 34.

Zech 14 6

ch 18 27.

& 19 25

Mark 5 38.

Acts 1 11.

1 Thos. 4.

16

2 Thos 1 7

Jude 1 7.

Rev 1 7.

Rom 12 6.

1 Cor 12 7.

11, 23.

Eph. 4 12.

coveral ability; and straightway took his journey.

16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made them other five talents.

17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two.

18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and hid his lord's money.

19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and reckoneth with them

20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.

21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents beside them.

23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.

24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:

25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine.

26 His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strawed:

27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury.

28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents.

29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath.

30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.

31 ¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy

22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

23 And he answered and said, ^bHe that dippereth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

24 The Son of man goeth ^aas it is written of him; but ^cwoe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

26 ^d¶ And as they were eating, ^eJesus took bread, and ^fblessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat; ^gthis is my body.

27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, ^hDrink ye all of it;

28 For ⁱthis is my blood ^jof the new testament, which is shed ^kfor many for the remission of sins.

29 But ^lI say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, ^muntil that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

30 ⁿAnd when they had sung an ^ohymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

31 Then saith Jesus unto them, ^pAll ye shall ^qbe offended because of me this night: for it is written, ^rI will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

32 But after I am risen again, ^sI will go before you into Galilee.

33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all ^tmen shall be offended because of thee, ^uyet will I never be offended.

34 Jesus said unto him, ^vVerily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, ^wyet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

36 ^x¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto the disciples, Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.

37 And he took with him Peter and ^ythe two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

38 Then saith he unto them, ^zMy soul is exceeding sorrowful, even unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.

39 And he went a little farther, and fell on his face, and ^{aa}prayed, saying, ^{ab}O my Father, if it be possible, ^{ac}let

A D 33

^a John 6 30^b Phil 2 8^c Ps 41 9^d Luke 22 21^e Ps 22^f Is 53^g Dan 9 26^h Mark 9 12ⁱ Luke 24^j 26, 28, 46^k Act 17 2, 3^l 2 Cor 10 17^m 1 Cor 15 3ⁿ Mar 13 21^o 14 38^p Luke 22^q 40, 40^r Eph 6 18^s John 17 13^t Mar 14 22^u Lu 22 19^v 1 Cor 11 23^w Many^x Greek^y cuples^z have, gave^{aa} thanks^{ab} See^{ac} Mark 6 41^{ad} 1 Cor 10^{ae} 16^{af} Mar 14 23^{ag} See^{ah} Ex 24 8^{ai} Lev 17 11^{aj} Jer 31 31^{ak} ch 20 28^{al} Rom 6 15^{am} Heb 9 22^{an} Mar 14 26^{ao} Lu 22 18^{ap} Acts 10 41^{aq} Mar 14 43^{ar} John 18 3^{as} Acts 1 16^{at} Mar 14 26^{au} 2 Cor, psalm^{av} Mar 14 27^{aw} John 14 22^{ax} ch 11 6^{ay} Zech 11 7^{az} 2 Sa 20 9^{ba} ch 28 7, 10^{bb} Mar 14 28^{bc} 16 7^{bd} Ps 41 9^{be} 55 17^{bf} John 18^{bg} 10^{bh} Mar 14 30^{bi} Lu 22 34^{bj} John 13^{bk} Gen 9 6^{bl} Rev 13 10^{bm} Mark 14^{bn} 12-15^{bo} Lu 22 39^{bp} John 18 1^{bq} 2 Ki 6 17^{br} Dan 7 10^{bs} ch 4 21^{bt} Jer 24^{bu} Is 53 7, 8^{bv} Luke 24^{bw} 26, 44, 46^{bx} John 12 27^{by} Mar 14 36^{bz} Lu 22 42^{ca} Heb 5 7^{cb} John 12 27^{cc} ch 22 22

this cup pass from me: nevertheless ^{cd}not as I will, but as thou *will*.

40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith unto Peter, What, could ye not watch with me one hour?

41 Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit indeed ^{ce}is willing, but the flesh ^{cf}is weak.

42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, O my Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it, thy will be done.

43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were heavy.

44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time, saying the same words.

45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

46 Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.

47 ^{cg}¶ And ^{ch}while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.

49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; ^{ci}and kissed him.

50 And Jesus said unto him, ^{cj}Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

51 And, behold, ^{ck}one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his* hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

52 Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: ^{cl}for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

53 Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me ^{cm}more than twelve legions of angels?

54 But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, ^{cn}that thus it must be?

55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

56 But all this was done, that the

Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led him away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought falsehood against Jesus, to put him to death;

60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

61 And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou no thing? what is it which these witnesses against thee?

63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.

64 Jesus said unto him, Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.

66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.

67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,

68 Saying, Prophecy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.

70 But he denied before them all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.

71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another maid saw him, and said unto them that were there, This fellow was also with Jesus of Nazareth.

72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.

73 And after a while came unto him they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art one of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.

74 Then began he to curse and to

A D 35

Lam 4 20

John 18

Mark 14 51

Luk 22 51

Jhn 14

17 13 24

Mark 14

11 22 41

John 13

2 2

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

Mark 14 1

Luk 22 68

John 18

28

swear, saying, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.

75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crew, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

CHAPTER 27.

1 Christ is delivered to Pilate 3 Judas hangeth him self 10 Pilate admonished of his wife 23 seareth his hands 26 and looseth Barabbas 29 Christ is crowned with thorns 34 crucified 40 veiled 60 deth 66 his sepulchre is sealed and watched

WHEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

2 And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou, to that.

5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

11 And Jesus stood before the governor. And the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest.

12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

13 Then said Pilate unto him, Heardest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

14 And he answered him to never a word, inasmuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

15 Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Havo thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ? They all say unto him, Let him be crucified.

23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that rather a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye to it.

25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged Jesus, he delivered him to be crucified.

27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand, and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by

A.D. 33.

Mar 15 22.
Lu 23 33.
John 19

17
See ver 48
Pa. 49 21

Mar 15 24.
Lu. 23 34.
John 19

24.
Pa. 22 18.
ver 54.

Mar 15 11.
Lu. 23 18.
John 18.

40
Acts 3 14.
Mar 15 25.

Lu. 23 28.
John 19.

19
Isa 63 12.
Mar 15 27.

Lu. 23 23.
23 33.
John 19

18.
Pa. 22 7.
2 107 23.

Mar 15 29.
Lu. 23 35.
ch. 26 61.

John 2 19.
ch. 26 61.
Deut 21 6.

Pa. 22 8.
Dan 10 19.
Josh 2 10.

2 Sa. 1 16.
1 Ki 2 22.
Acts 5 28.

Mar 15 32.
Lu. 23 39.
1 Ki 2 22.

Mar 15 15.
Lu. 23 40.
John 19 1.

16.
Amos 9 9.
Mar 15 33.

Lu. 23 11.
Mar 15 36.
John 19 2.

Heb. 5 7.
1 or,
governor's

house
Pa. 22 1.
Lu. 23 11.

Pa. 40 19.
1e 53 3.
Pa. 68 27.

Mar 15 38.
Lu. 23 46.
John 19.

25.
Pa. 59 6.
ch. 26 67.

Mar 15 37.
Lu. 23 40.
Ex 20 11.

21 he 3 14.
Mar 15 38.
Lu. 23

45.
1e 53 7.
Kum 15

32.
1 Ki 21 17.
Acts 7 58.

Heb 11 12.
Mark 15
21

Lu. 23.
28.

name: him they compelled to bear his cross.

33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, "They parted my garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.

36 And sitting down they watched him there;

37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS

38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right hand, and another on the left

39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buiddest it in three days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.

41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking him, with the scribes and elders, said,

42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel, let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.

43 He trusted in God: let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for he said, I am the Son of God.

44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his teeth

45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour

46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eli, Eli, lama sabachthani, that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard that, said, This man calleth for Elias.

48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a sponge, and filled it with vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink.

49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the ghost.

51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and unusual things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God

55 And many women were there be holding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him.

56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and Joseph, and the mother of Zebedee's children

57 When the even was come there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus's disciple

58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered

59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock, and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed

61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre

62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came to gether unto Pilate,

63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, 'After three days I will rise again'

64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.

65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can

66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER 28

1 Christ's resurrection declared. 9 He appears to the women. 16 said to his disciples 18 and sent them to baptize and teach all nations

IN the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre

2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord

A.D. 3.

Dan 10. 6.

ver 4

Mar 15. 39

Lu 23. 47

ch. 12. 40

a 16. 21

a 17. 13.

a 20. 19

41 Luke 23

a Mat 15. 40

J ch 26. 52

Mark 16. 7

a Mtr 16. 42

Lu 23. 50

John 4. 38

a See Mark 16. 9

John 20. 14

a See John 20. 17

Rom 8. 29

Hel 2. 11

a Le 23. 9

ch 16. 21

a 17. 21.

a 20. 19

a 26. 61

Mark 8. 31

a 10. 35

Luke 9. 22.

a 18. 41

a 24. 6. 7

John 2. 19

a ver 7

ch 26. 32

a Dan 6. 17

a Dan 7. 13

14

ch 11. 27

a 16. 26

1 Luke 1. 32

a 1. 22.

John 4. 35

a 2.

e 17. 1

a 17. 2

a 12. 26

Lu 14. 9

1 Luke 10

1 pa. 1. 10

23

1 Lu 1. 2. 9

10

a -

1 Luke 22

Ret 17. 14

a Mar 16. 15

a 16. 5. 10

Lu 24. 47

Acta 2. 38

38

Pum 12.

12

Col 1. 23

a or make

a 1 Luke 24. 1

John 20. 1

a ch 27. 56

a Acta 2. 42

a 1 not been

a See

a 1 Luke 10. 1

a 1 Luke 24. 4

John 20. 12

descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.

3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow: 4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.

5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, I fear not ye for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.

6 He is not here for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead, and, behold, I goeth before you into Galilee, there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you

8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy, and did run to bring his disciples word

9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him

10 Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me

11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done

12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,

13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept

14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you

15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.

16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee unto a mountain where Jesus had appointed them.

17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.

18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.

19 ¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost

20 Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you always, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ The office of John the baptist. ⁹ Jesus is baptized, ¹² tempted, ¹⁴ he preacheth. ¹⁶ he calleth Peter, Andrew, James and John. ²² healeth many persons.

THE beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;

2 As it is written in the prophets,

Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee

3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins.

5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judaea, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.

6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins, and he did eat locusts and wild honey,

7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.

8 I indeed have baptized you with water; but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.

9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.

10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him

11 And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.

13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan, and was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.

14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,

15 And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.

16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.

A.D. 28.
ending.

Mat 10 27
Luke 5 11

Mat 14 28
Luke 1 35

John 1 34

Mat 4 21

Mat 3 1
Mat 11 10

Isa 40 3.
Mat 3 3

Luke 3 4
John 1 15, 23

Mat 3 1
Luke 4 3

John 3 22

Mat 4 12
Luke 4 31

or, unto

Mat 3 5

Mat 7 28

Mat 3 4

Luke 4 33

Lev 11 22

Mat 3 11
John 1 27

Acts 13 25

Mat 4 29

Acts 1 5
11 16

10 4

Isa 41 3.
Joel 2 28

Acts 2 4

10 45

11 13, 18

1 Cor 12 10

ver 41

Mat 1 17
Luke 3 21

ch 9 20

Mat 3 16
John 1 33

or, cloven, or, rent

Pa. 2 7

Mat 3 17

ch 9 7

Mat 4 1
Luke 4 1

Mat 8 14
Luke 4 38

Mat 4 11

Mat 4 12

Mat 4 23

Dan 9 25
Gal. 4 4

Eph 1 10

Mat 9 2

4 17

Mat 4 18

Luke 5 4

Mat 8 18

Luke 4 40

17 And Jesus said unto them, Come ye after me, and I will make you to become fishers of men.

18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.

19 And when he had gone a little farther thence, he saw James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their nets.

20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.

21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.

22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.

23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,

24 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.

25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.

26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.

27 And they were all amazed, inasmuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.

28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.

29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.

30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him of her.

31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.

32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.

33 And all the city was gathered together at the door

34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and "buffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.

35 And "in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed

36 And Simon and they that wore with him followed after him

37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee

38 And he said unto them, "Let us go into the next towns, that I may preach there also. for "therefore came I forth

39 "And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and cast out devils

40 "And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean

41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand and touched him, and saith unto him, I will; be thou clean

42 And as soon as he had spoken immediately the leprosy departed from him, and he was cleansed

43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;

44 And saith unto him, See thou say nothing to any man but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them

45 "But he went out, and began to publish it much, and to blaze abroad the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the city, but was without in desert places "and they came to him from every quarter

CHAPTER 2

1 Christ healeth one sick of the palsy 14 calleth Matt 11 15 " & th with publicans and sinners 18 eat with his disciples for not fasting &c

AND again "he entered into Capernaum after some days, and it was noted that he was in the house

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there was no room to receive them, no, not so much as about the door and he preached the word unto them

3 And they come unto him bringing one sick of the palsy, which was borne of four

4 And when they could not come

A D 31

"ch 1 10
L like 4 1
See Acts
16 17 18
or is any
thist (tr)
know him
L Luke 4 42

"Job 14 4
Is 44 26
Mat 9 4

"Luke 4 43

J 12 61 1
John 16
28
4 17 4
Mat 9 5

L Mat 4 23
Luke 4 44
Mat 6 2
Luke 8 12

L Mat 9 9

Mat 9 9
Luke 9 37
J 11 3
4 10

Luke 5 14
"in at
the place
where the
customs
were
100 1

"Lu 1 15 15
Mat 9 10
Ch 2 13

"Mat 9 1
11 15 18
Mat 9 12
14

L 18 11
L Luke 6 31
22

L 19 10
L 11 15
J 11 11
L Luke 6 33

nigh unto him for the press, they uncovered the roof where he was and when they had broken it up, they let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.

5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, thy sins be forgiven thee.

6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in their hearts,

7 Why doth this man thus speak blasphemies? "who can forgive sins but God only?

8 And immediately "when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, Why reason ye these things in your hearts?

9 "Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?

10 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth to forgive sins, (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)

11 I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house

12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all, inasmuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion

13 "And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them

14 "And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alphaeus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him

15 "And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples for there were many, and they followed him

16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh with publicans and sinners?

17 When Jesus heard it he saith unto them, "They that are whole have no need of the physician, but they that are sick I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not?

19 And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.

20 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

21 No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment: else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and the rent is made worse.

22 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.

23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.

24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?

25 And he said unto them, Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungry, he, and they that were with him?

26 How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?

27 And he said unto them, The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:

28 Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ healeth the withered hand, 10 and many other infirmities 11 rebuketh the unclean spirits 13 chooseth his twelve apostles 22 commeth the blasphemy of casting out devils by Beelzebub 31 and sheweth who are his brother, sister, and mother

AND he entered again into the synagogue, and there was a man there which had a withered hand. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.

3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, Stand forth.

4 And he saith unto them, Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill? But they held their peace.

5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their

A D 31

Mat 12.14.

Mat. 22.10.

1 or, raw, or, unwrought

Luka 6 17

Mat. 12. 1 Luke 6 1

Dent. 23. 25

1 or, rushed.

ch 1 23, 24

Luka 4 41

Mat 14 33.

ch. 1 1.

1 Sam. 21 6

Mat. 12.16

ch 1 23, 24

Mat. 10 1

Luka 6. 12

9 1

Ex. 29. 32.

33.

Lev. 24. 9

John 1 42.

Mat. 12 8.

Mat. 12. 9

Luka 6. 6.

1 or, home.

ch 6 31

1 Or Amen, stand forth in the midst

1 or, answer.

John 7 5

10 20

Mnt. 6 34

10 25

Luka 11 15

John 7 20

1 R. 48, 52

10 20

1 or, bitterness

Mat. 12. 25.

hearts, he saith unto the man, Stretch forth thine hand. And he stretched it out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.

7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judaea,

8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and from beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.

9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.

10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.

11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.

12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.

13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth unto him whom he would: and they came unto him.

14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,

15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils.

16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;

17 And James the son of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and Thomas, and James the son of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the Canaanite,

19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an house.

20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so much as eat bread.

21 And when his friends heard of it, they went out to lay hold on him. For they said, He is beside himself.

22 And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.

23 And he called them unto him.

and said unto them in parables, How can Satan cast out Satan?

24 And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom cannot stand.

25 And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot stand.

26 And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot stand, but hath an end.

27 No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he will first bind the strong man, and then he will spoil his house.

28 Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of men, and blasphemies wherewithsoever they shall blaspheme.

29 But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation.

30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.

31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing without, sent unto him, calling him.

32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.

33 And he answered them, saying, Who is my mother, or my brethren?

34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said, Behold my mother and my brethren!

35 For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother, and my sister, and mother.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The parable of the sower, 14 and the meaning thereof. 21 We must communicate the light of our knowledge to others. 26 The parable of the seed growing secretly. 30 and of the mustard seed. 35 Christ stilleth the tempest on the sea.

AND he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the ⁴sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.

2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in his doctrine,

3 Hearken: Behold, there went out a sower to sow.

4 And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.

5 And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth: and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth.

6 But when the sun was up, it was

A D 31

* John 15 5
Col 1 6

* Is 48 24
Mat 12 29

* Mat 13 10
Luke 8 9,
4 c.

* Mat 12 31
Luke 12 10
1 John 5 16

* 1 Cor 5 12
Col 4 6
1 Thes. 4. 12.

1 Tim 3 7

1 Is 6 9

* Mat 13 14
Luke 8 10
John 12. 40

* Acts 28 26
Rom. 11 5.

* Mat 12 46
Luke 8 10

* Mat 13 10

scorched; and because it had no root, it withered away.

7 And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.

8 And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.

9 And he said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.

11 And he said unto them, Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables:

12 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them.

13 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?

14 ¶ The sower soweth the word.

15 And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.

16 And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;

17 And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.

18 And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,

19 And the cares of this world, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.

20 And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive it, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

21 ¶ And he said unto them, Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?

22 For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.

23 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

24 And he said unto them, Take

heed what ye hear "with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.

25 "For he that hath, to him shall be given, and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.

26 ¶ And he said, "So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;

27 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.

28 For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.

29 But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in the sickle, because the harvest is come.

30 ¶ And he said, "Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it?

31 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:

32 But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the air may lodge under the shadow of it.

33 "And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they were able to hear it.

34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.

35 "And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us pass over unto the other side.

36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.

37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the ship, so that it was now full.

38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we perish?

39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, Peace, be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.

40 And he said unto them, Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye have no faith?

41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

A.D. 31

* Mat. 7. 2.

* Luke 12. 32.

* Mat. 8. 28.

* Luke 8. 26.

* Mat. 13. 12.

* A. 25. 29.

* Luke 8. 18.

* A. 19. 26.

* Mat. 13. 24.

1 or, ripe

* Rev. 14. 15.

* Mat. 13. 21.

* Luke 13. 18.

* Acts 2. 41.

* A. 4.

* A. 5. 14.

* A. 19. 20.

* Mat. 13. 34.

* John 16. 12.

* John 12. 12.

* Mat. 8. 18.

* Luke 8. 22.

* Mat. 8. 34.

* Acts 16. 38.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Christ casteth out the legion of devils. 25 He healeth the bloody issue, 35 and raiseth Jairus' daughter.

AND he came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.

2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,

3 Who had his dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him, no, not with chains:

4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in pieces: neither could any man tame him.

5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs, crying, and cutting himself with stones.

6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,

7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou torment me not.

8 For he said unto him, Come out of the man, thou unclean spirit.

9 And he asked him, What is thy name? And he answered, saying, My name is Legion: for we are many.

10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out of the country.

11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that we may enter into them.

13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in the sea.

14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told it in the city, and in the country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.

15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

16 And they that saw it told them how it befell to him that was possessed with the devil, and also concerning the swine.

17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.

18 And when he was come into the ship, "he that had been possessed with the devil prayed him that he might be with him

19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, Go home to thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for thee, and how much compassion on thee

20 And he departed and began to publish in Decapolis how great things Jesus had done for him: and all men did marvel

21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side, much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea

22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus by name, and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,

23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter hath at the point of death: I pray thee, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may be healed; and she shall live

24 And Jesus went with him, and much people followed him, and thronged him

25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,

26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,

27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind and touched his garment

28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole

29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up, and she felt in her body that she was healed of that plague

30 And Jesus immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, Who touched my clothes?

31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing

33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth

34 And he said unto her, Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole: go in peace, and be whole of thy plague

35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's house, which said, Thy daughter

A D 31

Luke 8 18

Mat 9 1

Luke 9 40

John 11 11

Mat 9 18

Luke 41

Acts 9 40

Lev 15 25

Lev 15 20

Nitz 3 4

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

Lev 15 20

ter is dead: why troublest thou the Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the ruler of the synagogue, Be not afraid, only believe

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and John the brother of James

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, Why make ye thus ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out, he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, Talitha cumi; which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked, for she was of the age of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it, and commanded that something should be given him to eat

CHAPTER 6

1 Christ is exalted in the midst of his resurrection. 7 He overthrew the temple, I say, over unclean spirits. 14 Disciples of Jesus of Christ. 27 John Baptist is beheaded. 38 The apostles return from preaching. 54 The miracle of the loaves and the fishes. 48 Christ walketh on the sea. 56 and health all that touch him

And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue, and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joseph, and of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them

6 And he marvelled because of their

unbeliever. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two, and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse. 9 But ^{to be} shod with sandals, and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into an house, there abide till ye depart from that place.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him, (for his name was spread abroad) and he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.

15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or as one of the prophets.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, 'It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife.'

19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have killed him: but she could not.

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy, and observed him, and when he heard him, he did many things, and heard him gladly.

21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estate, of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the

A.D. 31

Mat 9:45

Luke 13:22

Mat 10:1

ch 13:14

Luke 9:1

Luth 5:3

4

4 7 2

1 The word

signifieth

a piece

of brass

money

in value

more than a

farthing

Mat 10:9

but here

it is taken

in general

for money,

Luke 9:3

Acts 12:8

Mat 10:11

Luke 9:4

4 10 7, 8

Mat 14:9

Luke 10:14

10

Acts 13:61

4 18 b.

or one

of his

guard

Or: or

1 Jan 5:14

Luke 9:10

Mat 14:1

Luke 9:7

Mat 14:1

13

ch 3:20

Mat 16:14

ch 8:28

Mat 13:13

Mat 14:14

Luke 9:14

Mat 9:36

14:14

Mat 9:11

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

14:16

damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he swore unto her, 'Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.'

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, 'What shall I ask?' And she said, 'The head of John the Baptist.'

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, 'I will that thou give me by and by in a charge: the head of John the Baptist.'

26 And the king was exceeding sorry; yet for his oath's sake, and for their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.

27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his head to be brought, and he went and beheaded him in the prison.

28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel, and the damsel gave it to her mother.

29 And when his disciples heard of it, they came and took up his corpse, and laid it in a tomb.

30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.

31 And he said unto them, 'Come ye yourselves apart into a desert place, and rest a while: for there were many coming and going, and they had no leisure so much as to eat.'

32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.

33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran on foot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto him.

34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.

35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him, and said, 'This is a desert place, and now the time is far passed.'

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.'

37 He answered and said unto them, 'Give ye them to eat.' And they say unto him, 'Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread, and give them to eat?'

38 He saith unto them, 'How many loaves have ye?' and see. And when they knew, they say, 'Five, and two fishes.'

39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon the green grass.

40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.

41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave them to his disciples to set before them: and the two fishes, divided he among them all.

42 And they did all eat, and were filled.

43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the fishes.

44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.

45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the people.

46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to pray.

47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and he alone on the land.

48 And he saw them toiling in rowing: for the wind was contrary unto them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them, walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.

49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had been a spirit, and cried out:

50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked with them, and saith unto them, Be of good cheer. It is I; be not afraid.

51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased. and they were more amazed in themselves beyond measure and wondered.

52 For they considered not the miracle of the loaves. for their heart was hardened.

53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gennesaret, and drew to the shore.

54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew him,

55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.

56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country, they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him were made whole.

A.D. 32

Mat 15 1

1 Pet 9 9

Mat 26 26

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

1 Cor. common.

CHAPTER 7.

1 The Pharisees and fault of the disciples for eating with unwashed hands. 16 And defileth not the man. 24 Christ healeth the Syrophenician woman's daughter. 31 and one that was deaf, and answered in his speech.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with ¹defiled, that is to say, with unwashed, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands, ²oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and ³pots, brasen vessels, and of ⁴tables.

5 And then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashed hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with *their* lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like things ye do.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye ⁶reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, ⁷Honour thy father and thy mother; and, ⁸Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death:

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is* ⁹Curban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; *he shall be free.*

12 And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them, Harken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out

Canaanite's daughter healed. Sr. MARK, 8. Christ feedeth four thousand.

of him, these are they that defile the man.

16 "If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 "And when he was entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye so without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the man.

21 "For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 ¶ "And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrian-Phoenician by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 ¶ "And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and "he spit, and touched his tongue;

34 And "looking up to heaven, "he

A.D. 32

* Mat. 11:15

* Lk. 10:5, 6

* Mat. 11:5

* Mat. 13:13

* Ch. 6:43

sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphatha, that is, Be opened.

35 "And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And "he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it.

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Christ feedeth the people miraculously. 10 refuseth a sign. 14 admonisheth his disciples to beware of the leaven of the Pharisees. 22 cureth a blind man. 31 acknowledgeth that he is the Christ, who should suffer and rise again. 34 and exhorteth to patience in persecution.

IN those days / the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 "And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them, and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes, and "he blessed, and commanded to set them also before them.

8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meat that was left seven baskets.

9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.

10 ¶ And "straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.

11 "And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.

* Gen. 6:5

* R. 21

* Mat. 13:19

* Mat. 15:32

* Gr.

* caritatus

* miseric.

* sollicitudo

* Mat. 15:32

* or.

* Gentile.

* Mat. 15:34

* R.

* Ch. 6:38.

* Mat. 14.

* Ch. 6:41.

* Mat. 15:29

* Mat. 1:29

* Mat. 9:12

* Lk. 11:14

* Mat. 12:38

* Lk. 11:14

* John 6:30

* Ch. 6:23

* John 9:6

* Ch. 6:41.

* John 11:41

* Lk. 17:1

* John 11:33, 35

13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.

14 ¶ Now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.

15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of Herod.

16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.

17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?

18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?

19 ¶ When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They say unto him, Twelve.

20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.

21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand?

22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.

23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.

24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.

25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up, and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.

26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.

27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi; and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?

28 And they answered, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.

29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.

30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.

31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many

▲ D ▲

Mat. 16. 5

Mat. 15. 6.
Luk. 12. 1.

Mat. 16. 7

Mat. 16. 38.
Luk. 9. 23.
14. 27

Ch. 6. 52.

John 12. 25

Mat. 14. 20.
Ch. 6. 43.
Luk. 9. 17.
John 6. 14.

Aver 8.
Mat. 15. 37

Mat. 16. 38.
Luk. 9. 23.
14. 27

Ch. 6. 52.

2 Tim. 1. 8

Ch. 6. 52.

Ch. 7. 33

Mat. 16. 38
Luk. 9. 27

Mat. 24. 30

Ch. 25. 31
Luk. 22. 18

Mat. 17. 1
Luk. 9. 53.

Mat. 8. 4.
Ch. 5. 43

Mat. 16. 13
Luk. 9. 18

Mat. 7. 9
Mat. 28. 1

Mat. 14. 2

Mat. 16. 18
John 6. 69

Ch. 11. 27

Mat. 16. 30

Mat. 16. 31
Luk. 9. 22

Mat. 16. 32

Mat. 16. 33

Mat. 16. 34

Mat. 16. 35

Mat. 16. 36

Mat. 16. 37

Mat. 16. 38

Mat. 16. 39

Mat. 16. 40

things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.

32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.

33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.

34 ¶ And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.

35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.

36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?

37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?

38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER 9.

2 Jesus is transfigured 11 Concerning the coming of Elias 14 He catcheth forth a dumb and deaf spirit 19 foretelleth his death and resurrection 25 exhorteth his disciples to humility 38 bidding them not to prohibit such as be not against them

AND he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.

2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.

3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.

4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.

5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.

6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.

7 And there was a cloud that over-

shadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.

9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.

10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.

11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?

12 And he answered and told them, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.

13 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.

14 ¶ And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.

15 And straightway all the people, whom they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.

16 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?

17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

18 And whosoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.

20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.

21 And he asked his father, How long is it ago since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.

22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.

23 Jesus said unto him, If thou

A D 32.

* Mat. 17 9

b Mat. 4 5

Mat. 17 10.

* Mat. 17 19

d Pa. 22. 6.

Is 63 2, 4.

Dan 9 28.

* Luke 23

31

Phil 2 7

* Mat. 11 14

& 17 12

Luke 9 47

* Mat. 17 22

Luke 9 44

* Mat. 19 1

Luke 9 46

& 22 24

1 or, among

your-

selves 1

* Mat 17 14

Luke 9 38

2 or,

dasheth

him.

* Mat. 20 26,

27

ch 10 43

* Mat 18 2

ch 10 18

* Mat 10 40

Luke 0 48.

* ch 1 29

Luke 0 42.

* Num 11

28

Luke 0 49

* 1 Cor 12 3.

* See

Mat 12 30

* Mat. 17 20

ch 11 23

Luke 17 6

John 11.

40.

canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.

24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.

25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him

26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead, insomuch that many said, He is dead.

27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose

28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?

29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting

30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.

31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.

32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him

33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?

34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest.

35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to be first, the same shall be last of all, and servant of all.

36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,

37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.

38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbid him, because he followeth not us.

39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me

40 For he that is not against us is on our part.

41 ^a For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.

42 ^b And whosoever shall offend one of these little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.

43 ^c And if thy hand ¹ offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

44 ^d Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

45 And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:

46 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

47 And if thine eye ² offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:

48 Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.

49 For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.

50 ^e Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his saltiness, wherewith will ye season it? ^f Have salt in yourselves, and ^g have peace one with another.

CHAPTER 10.

³ Christ disputeth with the Pharisees touching divorce. ¹³ He bleareth the child. ¹¹ He otheth a rich man how he may inherit life everlasting. ²³ The dispute of riches. ³⁵ James and John requested. ⁴⁵ Blind Bartimaeus restored to sight.

AND ^h he arose from thence, and cometh unto the coasts of Judaea by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.

2 ¶ ⁱ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife? tempting him.

3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you?

4 And they said, "Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away."

5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.

6 But from the beginning of the creation "God made them male and female."

7 ^j For this cause shall a man leave

A.D. 32.

^k Mat 19 42

^l Mat 18 5
Luke 17 1

^m Mat 5 32
6 19 9
Luke 16 18
14
Eph 7 1
1 Cor 7 10, 11

ⁿ Dent. 13 6
Vit 5 29
4 13 2

^o or, *cause thee to offend*: and so ver 43, 47

^p 1a. 8d. 24
^q Mat. 19 13
Luke 18 15

^r 1 Cor 14 20
1 Pet. 2 2

^s or, *cause thee to offend*.

^t Mat. 19 3
Lev 2 13
1. ch 43 24

^u Vit 19 16
Luke 13 18

^v Mat 5 13
Luke 14 34

^w Eph. 4 29
Col 4 6

^x Rom 12 18
10 14 10

^y 2 Cor 13 11
Heb 12 14

^z Ex 20
Rom 13 9

^{aa} Mat 12 1
John 10 9

^{ab} 1 Tim 7
Mat 19 3

^{ac} Mat. 6 19, 20, 21
Luke 12 33

^{ad} 78. 9.
Deut. 24 1

^{ae} Mat 5 31
4 19 7

^{af} Mat 19 23
1 ut 13 21.

^{ag} Gen. 1 27.
4 2 2.
Gen 2 24
1 Cor 6 16
Eph 5 31

his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;

8 And they twain shall be one flesh; so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.

9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same matter.

11 And he saith unto them, "Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her."

12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.

13 ¶ ^{ba} And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and his disciples rebuked those that brought them.

14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^{bc} of such is the kingdom of God.

15 Verily I say unto you, ^{bd} Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.

16 And he took them up in his arms, put his hands upon them, and blessed them.

17 ¶ ^{be} And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?

18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? ^{bf} there is none good but one, that is, God.

19 Thou knowest the commandments. ^{bg} Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.

20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up thy cross, and follow me.

22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ ^{bh} And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!

24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answered again, and saith unto them, Children,

how hard is it for them ^a that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!

25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?

27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men ^{it} is impossible, but not with God: for ^c with God all things are possible.

28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.

29 And Jesus answered and said, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,

30 ^b But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.

31 ^b But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.

32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,

33 Saying, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him unto the Gentiles:

34 And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying, Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall desire.

36 And he said unto them, What would ye that I should do for you?

37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.

38 But Jesus said unto them, Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?

39 And they said unto him, We

A D. 33.

^a Joh. 31. 24.

Pa. 52. 7.

^c Eccl. 62. 10.

1 Tim. 6. 17.

^b Mat. 20. 24.

^c Jer. 12. 17.

Mat. 19. 29.

Luke. 1. 37.

^d Luke. 22.

28.

^e Mat. 19. 27.

Luke. 18.

28.

^f or think good

^g Mat. 20. 26.

29.

ch. 9. 35.

Luke. 9. 48.

^h 2 Chr. 23. 9.

Luke. 18.

31.

ⁱ John. 12.

14.

Phil. 2. 7.

^j Mat. 20. 29.

1 Tim. 2. 14.

^k Mat. 20. 29.

Luke. 18.

35.

^l Mat. 19. 30.

Luke. 12.

50.

^m Mat. 20. 17.

Luke. 18.

31.

ⁿ ch. 9. 31.

9. 9. 11.

Luke. 4. 22.

^o 1b. 1.

^p Mat. 20. 20.

^q Mat. 9. 22.

ch. 5. 31.

^r or, saved thee

^s Mat. 21. 1.

Luke. 19.

28.

John. 12.

14.

can. And Jesus said unto them, Ye shall indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:

40 But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to give; but it shall be given to them for whom it is prepared.

41 ^b And when the ten heard it, they began to be much displeased with James and John.

42 But Jesus called them to him, and saith unto them, ^c Ye know that they which ^d are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon them.

43 ^e But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great among you, shall be your minister:

44 And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of all.

45 For even ^f the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and ^g to give his life a ransom for many.

46 ¶ ^h And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of Timæus, sat by the highway side begging.

47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me.

48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace, but he cried the more a great deal, *Thou* son of David, have mercy on me.

49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.

50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.

51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, What wilt thou that I should do unto thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might receive my sight.

52 And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way: ⁱ thy faith hath ^j made thee whole. And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER 11.

¹ Christ rideth with triumph into Jerusalem. 12 curseth the fruitless fig tree. 15 purgeth the temple.

23 rebuketh his disciples to abstain from sin, and to forgoe their enemies. 27 and defendeth the lawfulness of his actions, by the witness of John, who was a man sent of God.

AND ^k when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and

Bethany, at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,

2 And saith unto them, Go your way into the village over against you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring him.

3 And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him thither.

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.

5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye, loosing the colt?

6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let them go.

7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him; and he sat upon him.

8 And many spread their garments in the way, and others cut down branches off the trees, and strawed them in the way.

9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna; Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord

10 Blessed be the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name of the Lord. Hosanna in the highest.

11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was come, he went out unto Bethany, with the twelve.

12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was hungry:

13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing but leaves; for the time of figs was not yet.

14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ever. And his disciples heard it.

15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold and brought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the money-changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

16 And would not suffer that any man should carry any vessel through the temple.

A D 33

* Is 56 7.

* or an house of prayer for all nations!

b Jer 7 11

* Mat 21 45,

46

Luke 19

47

* Mat 7 28

b 1 22,

Luke 4 32

* Mat 21 19

* or Have the faith of God

J Mat 17 20

4 21 21

Luke 17 6

* Mat 21 8

* Mat 7 7

Luk 11 9

John 14

11

4 15 7

C 16 21

Jas 1 5 6

* Ps 115 26

* Mat 6 11

C 1 11

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

1 1 1 1

17 And he taught, saying unto them, Is it not written, My house shall be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a den of thieves.

18 And the scribes and chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was astonished at his doctrine.

19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.

20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the roots.

21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree which thou cursest is withered away.

22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, Have faith in God.

23 For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he saith.

24 Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when ye pray, believe that ye receive them, and ye shall have them.

25 And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your trespasses.

26 But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.

30 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men? answer me.

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people for all men counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus

answering saith unto them, Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.

CHAPTER 12

1 The parable of the vineyard let out to unthankful husbandmen. 13 Of paying tribute to Caesar. 18 Peter of the Sadducees. 28 The first commandment. 31. 33 37 people are hidden to heaven of the scribes. 41 The poor widow is commended.

AND he began to speak unto them by parables. A certain man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about it, and digged a place for the vinefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.

2 And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.

3 And they caught him, and beat him, and sent him away empty.

4 And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded him in the head, and sent him away shamefully handled.

5 And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.

6 Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.

7 But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.

8 And they took him, and killed him, and cast him out of the vineyard.

9 What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.

10 And have ye not read this scripture, The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner.

11 This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes.

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them, and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they sent unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in his words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that thou art true, and carest for no man, for thou regardest not the person of men, but teachest the way of God in truth. Is it lawful to give tribute to Caesar, or not?

15 Shall we give, or shall we not

A D 33

1 valuing

of our

money

evangel

ionos

hulf

penny as

Mat 18 28

Mat 21 1

Luke 20 9

Mat 22 23

I use 20

Mat

Acta 23 8

Deut 25 5

give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see it.

16 And they brought it. And he saith unto them, Whose is this image and superscription? And they said unto him, Caesar's.

17 And Jesus answering said unto them, Render to Caesar the things that are Caesar's, and to God the things that are God's. And they marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resurrection; and they asked him, saying,

19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave his wife behind him, and leave no children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying left no seed.

21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the third likewise.

22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also.

23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.

24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?

25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.

26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?

27 He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye therefore do greatly err.

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him Which is the first commandment of all?

29 And Jesus answered him, The first of all the commandments is, Hear, O Israel: The Lord our God is one Lord.

30 And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment.

31 And the second is like, *namely* this, "Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these."

32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; "and there is none other but he."

33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, "is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices."

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, "Thou art not far from the kingdom of God." And no man after that durst ask him *any question*.

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David?

36 For David himself said "by the Holy Ghost," "The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool."

37 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he then his son? And the common people heard him gladly.

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, "Beware of the scribes which love to go in long clothing, and love salutations in the marketplaces."

39 And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts.

40 "Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers; these shall receive greater damnation."

41 ¶ And Jesus said over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast "money" into the treasury; and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two "mites," which make a farthing.

43 And he called unto him his disciples, and saith unto them, Verily I say unto you, That "this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury."

44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want did cast in all that she had, "even all her living."

CHAPTER 13

1 Christ foretelleth the destruction of the temple. 9 the persons that are to go. 10 the gospel must be preached in all nations. 14 the great calamities shall be sent to the Jews. 32 the hour of judgment known to none.

AND "as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith un-

A D 33

1. 13 19

Mat. 23 23

Rom. 1. 2

Gal. 5 14

Jam. 2 8

1 Luke 19

41

Deut. 4 29

1. 4 6 14

1. 4b 9

Mat. 24 3

1. 21 21

1 Sam. 15

22

Hos. 6 6

Mic. 6 6-8

1 Jer. 29 8

1. 6 6

1. 1. 23

Mat. 23 23

Mat. 23 21

1 Luke 20

41

1. 23 23

1. 11 11

1. 1. 24 8

1. The word in the original importeth the pains of a man in travail.

Mat. 10 17

18

1. 24 9

1. 11 11

1. 1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

1. 23 23

to him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here*!

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, "See thou these great buildings?" "these shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down."

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 "Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?"

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, "Take heed lest any man deceive you."

6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ, and shall deceive many."

7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled; for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet."

8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom; and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: "these are the beginnings of sorrows."

9 ¶ But "take heed to yourselves, for they shall deliver you up to councils, and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten, and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them."

10 And "the gospel must first be published among all nations."

11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate; but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost."

12 Now "the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death."

13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake; but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved."

14 ¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation spoken of by Daniel the prophet standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand) then let them that be in Judaea flee to the mountains."

15 And let him that is on the house top not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house."

16 And let him that is in the field

not turn back again for to take up his garment.

17 "But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!

18 And pray ye that your fight be not in the winter.

19 "For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be

20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.

21 "And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not:

22 For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect.

23 But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.

24 ¶ "But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,

25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.

26 "And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.

27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven

28 "Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:

29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors.

30 Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.

31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.

32 ¶ But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.

33 "Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.

34 "For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.

35 "Watch ye therefore: for ye know

A D 33

"Luke 21
23.
& 28. 28

"Dan 9. 26.
& 12. 1
Joel 2. 2.
Mat. 24. 21.

"Mat. 26. 2.
Luke 22. 1
John 11

25 & 13. 1

"Mat. 24. 23
Luke 17

23.

& 21. 8.

"Mat. 23. 6
John 12. 1.

5

See

Luke 7. 37

/ 2 Pet. 3. 17

"Dan 7. 10

Zeph. 1. 15

Mat. 24. 29.

26.

Luke 21.

25

1 or, pure

nard, or,

liquid

nard.

A Dan. 7. 13.

14

Mat. 16. 27

& 24. 30

ch. 14. 62.

Acts 1. 11

1 Thes. 4

16

2 Thes. 1

7. 10

Eze. 1. 7

"See

Mat. 18. 35

"Deut. 16.

11.

"Mat. 24. 32

Luke 21.

28, &c.

1 Is. 40. 8.

"Mat. Ch. 14

Luke 22. 4.

4

"Mat. 24. 42

& 25. 13.

Luke 12.

40

& 21. 34.

Rom. 13.

11

1 Thes. 5

"Mat. 26. 17

Luke 22. 7

"Mat. 24. 45

& 25. 14.

3 or,

incense

"Mat. 24. 42.

44.

not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning

36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.

37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER 14.

1 A conspiracy against Christ 3 Precious ointment is poured on his head. 10 Judas selleth his Master 12 Christ himself foretelleth how he shall be betrayed 22 Instructeth his supper 53 He is falsely accused, 65 and shamefully abused 68 He is thrice denied of Peter

AFTER two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death. 2 But they said, Not on the feast day, lest there be an uproar of the people.

3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured it on his head

4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?

5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.

6 And Jesus said, Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.

7 For ye have the poor with you always, and whosoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.

8 She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.

9 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her

10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.

11 And when they heard it, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.

12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?

13 And he sendeth forth two of his

disciples, and saith unto them, Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitehel of water follow him.

14 And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guest chamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

15 And he will shew you a large upper room furnished and prepared there make ready for us.

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.

17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.

18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, Verily I say unto you, One of you which eateth with me shall betray me.

19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, Is it I?

20 And he answered and said unto them, It is one of the twelve, that dippech with me in the dish.

21 The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed: good were it for that man if he had never been born.

22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake it, and gave to them, and said, Take, eat this is my body.

23 And he took the cup and when he had given thanks he gave it to them and they all drank of it.

24 And he said unto them This is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many.

25 Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.

26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

27 ¶ And Jesus saith unto them All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep shall be scattered.

28 But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.

29 ¶ But Peter said unto him, Al though all shall be offended, yet will not I.

30 And Jesus saith unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this day, even in this night, before the cock crow twice thou shalt deny me thrice.

31 But he spake the more vehem-

A D 33

¶ Mat 26 26
1 Luke 22
13 John 13 1

¶ John 12
27

¶ Mat 26 20,
22
¶ Rom 8 15
Gal 4 8
¶ Heb 5 7
¶ John 8 30
4 6 35

¶ Rom 7 23
Gal 5 17
¶ Mat 26 24
Luke 22
22

¶ Mat 26 26
1 Luke 22
1 Cor 11
23
¶ John 13 1

¶ Mat 26 46
1 John 13 1
2

¶ Mat 26 47
Luke 22
47
John 13 3

¶ Mat 26 39
1 or psalm

¶ Mat 26 31

¶ Pech 13 7
¶ Ch 13 7

¶ Mat 26 33
14

¶ Luke 22
37 34
John 13
37 38

¶ Mat 26 55
1 Luke 22
52

¶ Ps 22 8
1 17 20
1 Luke 22
37

¶ 21 44

mently, If I should die with thee, I will not deny thee in any wise. Luke also said they all.

32 ¶ And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he saith to his disciples, Sit ye here, while I shall pray.

33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be sore amazed, and to be very heavy;

34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death tarry ye here, and watch.

35 And he went forward a little and fell on the ground, and prayed thus, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.

36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou wilt.

37 And he cometh, and findeth the twelve sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?

38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.

39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.

40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.

42 Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.

43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.

44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead him away safely.

45 And as soon as he was come he goeth straightway to him, and saith, Master, master; and kissed him.

46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.

47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of the high priest, and cut off his ear.

48 ¶ And Jesus answered and said unto them, Are ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and with staves to take me?

49 I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not: but the scriptures must be fulfilled.

50 ^a And they all forsook him, and fled.

51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth cast about *his naked body*; and the young men laid hold on him:

52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.

53 ¶ ^a And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.

54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.

55 ^a And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against Jesus to put him to death; and found none.

56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed not together.

57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,

58 We heard him say, ^a I will destroy this temple that is made with hands, and within three days I will build another made without hands

59 But neither so did their witness agree together.

60 ^a And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

61 But ^a he held his peace, and answered nothing. ^a Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?

62 And Jesus said, I am ^a and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.

63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any further witnesses?

64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all condemned him to be guilty of death.

65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with the palms of their hands.

66 ¶ ^a And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the maids of the high priest

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him, and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.

68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.

A D 33.

^a ver 27

Ps 68 8.

^a Mat 26 71

Luke 22.

58

John 18

25

^a Mat. 26. 73.

Luke 22.

69

John 18.

26.

^a Acta 2. 7

^a Mat 26 57

Luke 22.

54

John 18

13.

^a Mat. 26 75

^a or, he wept abundantly, or, he began to weep

^a Mat 26 59

^a Ps. 2. 2.

^a Mat 27 1

Luke 22.

59

^a 23. 1

John 18

28

^a Acts 3 13

^a 4 26.

^a ch 15 29

John 2. 19

^a Mat 27 11

^a Mat. 26. 62

^a Mat 27 13.

^a Ia. 53. 7

^a Mat 28 63.

^a J. 1. 51. 7

John 19 9

^a Mat 24 30

^a 20 64

^a Luke 22

69

^a Mat 27 15

Luke 24.

17

John 18.

39

✠

^a Mat 26 58.

67

Luke 22

53

John 18

16.

^a Mat 27 27

Acta 2. 14

69 ^a And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by, This is one of them.

70 And he denied it again. ^a And a little after, they that stood by said again to Peter, Surely thou art one of them: ^a for thou art a Galilean, and thy speech agreeth *thereto*.

71 But he began to curse and to swear, saying, I know not this man of whom ye speak.

72 ^a And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the word that Jesus said unto him, Before the cock crew twice, thou shalt deny me thrice. And ^a when he thought thereon, he wept.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Jesus is brought bound, and accused before Pilate 15 Pilate giveth up Jesus to be crucified 17 He is crowned with thorns, 27 crucified between two thieves, 43 and honourably buried by Joseph.

AND ^a straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and carried him away, and delivered him to Pilate.

2 ^a And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answering said unto him, Thou sayest it.

3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered nothing.

4 ^a And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold how many things they witness against thee.

5 ^a But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.

6 Now ^a at that feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever they desired.

7 And there was one named Barabbas, which lay bound with them that had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the insurrection.

8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire him to do as he had ever done unto them.

9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.

11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release Barabbas unto them.

12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then that I shall do unto him whom ye call the King of the Jews?

13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.

14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.

15 ¶ And so Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged him, to be crucified.

16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium, and they call together the whole band.

17 And they clothed him with purple, and put it about his head,

18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him, and bowing their knees worshipped him.

20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him, and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.

21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.

22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being interpreted, The place of a skull.

23 And they give him to drink wine mingled with myrrh, but he received it not.

24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting lots upon them, what every man should take.

25 And 'twas the third hour, and they crucified him.

26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING OF THE JEWS.

27 And with him they crucify two thieves, the one on his right hand, and the other on his left.

28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered with the transgressors.

29 And they that passed by railled on him, wagging their heads, and saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest it in three days.

30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.

31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.

32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.

33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the whole land until the ninth hour.

A.D. 33.

Pa. 23. 1

Mt. 27. 1

Mt. 27. 26

John 19. 1

10

Mat. 27. 27

Mat. 27. 45

John 19. 30

Pa. 66. 21

Mat. 27. 50

Luke 23. 46

John 19. 30

Mat. 27. 51

Mat. 27. 51

Luke 23. 46

Mat. 27. 54

Luke 23. 46

Mat. 27. 52

Luke 23. 46

Mat. 27. 55

Luke 23. 46

Pa. 72. 11

Mat. 27. 33

Luke 23. 46

John 19. 17

Luke 8. 2

Mt. 27. 34

Mat. 27. 7

Luke 23. 50

John 19. 31

Pa. 22. 16

Luke 23. 34

John 19. 31

See

Mt. 27. 45

Luke 23. 44

John 19. 14

Luke 23. 25

83

Mat. 27. 37

John 19. 13

Mat. 27. 38

John 19. 12

Luke 23. 44

Mat. 27. 50

John 19. 13

John 19. 40

Pa. 22. 7

ch. 14. 28

John 19. 19

Mat. 27. 44

Luke 23. 44

Mat. 28. 1

Luke 24. 1

John 20. 1

Mat. 27. 45

Luke 23. 44

Luke 23. 56

52

34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? which is, being interpreted, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me?

35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, Behold, he calleth Elias.

36 And one ran and filled a sponge full of vinegar, and put it on a reed, and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will come to take him down.

37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.

38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the bottom.

39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the Son of God.

40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joseph, and Salome;

41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered unto him,) and many other women which came up with him unto Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation, that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved the body of Jesus.

44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling unto him the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.

45 And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.

46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.

47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary the mother of Joseph beheld where he was laid.

CHAPTER 16

1 An angel declared that the resurrection of Christ appeared to Mary Magdalene, and to two disciples.

2 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might come and anoint him.

2 "And very early in the morning the first day of the week, they came unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun

3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone from the door of the sepulchre?

4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away, for it was very great

5 "And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the right side, clothed in a long white garment, and they were affrighted

6 "And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted. Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth, which was crucified: he is risen, he is not here: behold the place where they laid him

7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.

8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre: for they trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any man, for they were afraid

9 ¶ Now when Jesus was risen early the first day of the week, he appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils

10 "And she went and told them that had been with him, as they mourned and wept

11 "And they, when they had heard

A D 33

* Luke 24 1

John 20 1

* 1 n 24 13

* 1 n 24 38

* 1 n 24 19

* 1 Cor 15 5

* 1 r

* 1 gather

* Luke 24 9

John 20 11

* Mat. 28 5

* Mat. 28 13

* Jol n 16

* Col 1 24

* John 3 15

* Acts 2 33

* 16 0 52

* Rom 10 9

* 1 Pet 4 21

* John 12 48

* Lu 10 17

* Acts 5 16

* Mat. 28 32

* 14 32

* Acts 2 4

* 1 Cor 12 10

* Lu 10 19

* Acts 28 9

* 21 28 2

* Luke 24 9

* Acts 5 16

* 1 n 11 1

* Acts 7 55

* 1 n 24 10

* John 20 13

* Lu 24 61

* Luke 8 2

* Ps 110 1

* Acts 7 55

* 1 n 24 10

* John 20 13

* Acts 5 12

* 1 Cor 2 4

* Heb 2 4

* Lu 24 11

that he was alive, and had been seen of her, believed not

12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them as they walked, and went into the country

13 And they went and told unto the residue: neither believed they them

14 ¶ "Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they believed not them which had seen him after he was risen

15 "And he said unto them, Go ye into all the world, and preach the gospel to every creature

16 "He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved, but he that believeth not shall be damned

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe, "In my name shall they cast out devils, "they shall speak with new tongues,

18 "They shall take up serpents, and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them, "they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover

19 ¶ So then "after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was "received up into heaven, and "sat on the right hand of God

20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

CHAPTER 1.

1 The preface of Luke to his whole gospel. 9 The conception of John the Baptist 26 an t of Christ 39 The prophecy of Elizabeth and of Mary concerning Christ 51 The nativity of John 67 The prophecy of Zacharias

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 "Even as they delivered them un to us, which "from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 "It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee "in order, "most excellent Theophilus,

4 "That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed

B O 6

* Mat. 2 1

* 1 Chr 24 10

* Neh 12 4

* Gen 7 1

* 1 Ki 9 4

* 2 Ki 20 3

* Heb 2 1

* 1 Pet 5 1

* 2 Pet 1 16

* Mark 1 1

* John 1 97

* Acts 15 19

* 1 Cor 7 22

* 1 Chr 24 19

* 2 Chr 24 14

* Acts 11 4

* Acts 1 1

* Ex 30 7 8

* 1 Chr 23 13

* 2 Chr 29 11

* John 20 71

* Lev 16 17

5 ¶ THERE was "in the days of a certain priest named Zacharias, a of the course of Abia, and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth

6 And they were both "righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they both were now well stricken in years

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before God "in the order of his course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was "to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord

10 "And the whole multitude of the

people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of ¹the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, ²he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and ³thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and ⁴many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and ⁵shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, ⁶even from his mother's womb.

16 ⁷And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 ⁸And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient ⁹to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, ¹⁰Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, ¹¹thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them; and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as ¹²the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to ¹³take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel

BC 6

* Mat. 1 19
ch. 2 4, 6

* Ex. 30 1

* Judg. 6 22
& 13 22.

* Dan. 10 8
ch. 2 9

* Act. 1 17

* Rev. 1 17

* Dan. 9 23
& 10 19.

* or, graciously
accepted,
or, much
glad.

* See ver. 20

* Judg. 6 12.

* ver. 12.

* ver. 60, 63

* ver. 58.

* Num. 6 3

* Judg. 13 4
ch. 7 23.

* Is. 7 14.

* Mat. 1 21

* Jer. 1 5.

* Osl. 1 15.

* ch. 2 21

* Mark 5 7

* Mal. 4 5, 6.

* 2 Sam. 7 11

* Ps. 132 12

* Is. 40 7

* Is. 6 7

* Jer. 23 3.

* Der. 3 7

* Mal. 4 5

* Mat. 11 14

* Mark 9 12.

* Dan. 2 44

* Is. 41 27

* Obad. 21

* Mic. 4 7

* John 12 34

* Heb. 1 8.

* or, by.

* Gen. 17 17

* Mat. 1 29

* Dan. 8 16

* Is. 6 21-23.

* Mat. 18 10

* Heb. 1 14.

* Mat. 14 23.

* Is. 30 6, 64.

* Mark 1 1

* John 1 34.

* Is. 40 31.

* Act. 8 37

* Rom. 1 4

* Ezek. 4 26

& 24 27

* Gen. 18 14.

* Jer. 32 17

* Zach. 3 6.

* Mat. 18 28.

* Mark 10.

* ch. 18 27

* Rom. 4 21

* Josh. 23 9.

* Is. 41 15

* 1 Chr. 9 25

* Judg. 6 24

* Gen. 30 23.

* Is. 4 1

& 54 1, 4.

Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin ¹espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, ²Hail, thou that art ³highly favoured, ⁴the Lord is with thee, blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, ⁵she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 ⁶And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and ⁷shalt call his name JESUS:

32 He shall be great, ⁸and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and ⁹the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David.

33 ¹⁰And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, ¹¹The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee; therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called ¹²the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

37 For ¹³with God nothing shall be impossible.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, ¹⁴into a city of Judah:

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost.

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, ¹⁵Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she¹ that believed: for these shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, "My soul doth magnify the Lord,

47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth² all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty³ hath done to me great things; and 'holy is his name.

50 And⁴ his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 "He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 "He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 "He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, "in remembrance of his mercy;

55 "As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.

58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.

59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.

60 And his mother answered and said, "Not so; but he shall be called John.

61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.

62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.

63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John.

64 And they marvelled all.

65 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue loosed, and he spake, and praised God.

66 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judaea.

67 And all they that heard them⁵ laid them up in their hearts, say-

BC 6

¹ or, which believed
that there
Gen 28 2
Ps 80 17
Acts 11 21
Joel 2 28
1 Sam 2 1
Ps 14 2, 3
Hab 5 18
1 Ki 1 49
Ps 41 13
Ex 3 16
Ps 111 9
ch 7 18
1 Sam 1 11
Ps 138 8
Ps 143 17
ch 11 27
1 Ps 71 19
1 Ps 126 2, 3
Jer 23 5
Dan 8 24
1 Ps 111 9
Gen 17 7
Ex 20 6
Ps 103 17
Ps 88 1
1 Ps 118 15
Is 40 10
Lay 29 44
Ezek 18 60
1 Ps 33 10
1 Ps 5 5
1 Sam 2 6
Job 5 11
Ps 111 6
Gen 12 3
Heb 6 13
1 Sam 2 3
Ps 34 10
Rom 6 18
Heb 6 14
Jer 32 39
Job 4 24
2 Thee 2 13
2 Efk 1 9
Tit 2 12
2 Pet 1 4
1 Ps 93 3
Jer 31 3
Gen 17 10
Ps 132 11
Dan 3 16
1 Ps 40 3
Mal 3 1
Mat 11 10
Mark 1 4
1 or, for
2 or, words
of the
mercy
3 or, and
4 or, and
5 or, things
6 or, things
7 or, things
8 or, things
9 or, things
10 or, things
11 or, things
12 or, things
13 or, things
14 or, things
15 or, things
16 or, things
17 or, things
18 or, things
19 or, things
20 or, things
21 or, things
22 or, things
23 or, things
24 or, things
25 or, things
26 or, things
27 or, things
28 or, things
29 or, things
30 or, things
31 or, things
32 or, things
33 or, things
34 or, things
35 or, things
36 or, things
37 or, things
38 or, things
39 or, things
40 or, things
41 or, things
42 or, things
43 or, things
44 or, things
45 or, things
46 or, things
47 or, things
48 or, things
49 or, things
50 or, things
51 or, things
52 or, things
53 or, things
54 or, things
55 or, things
56 or, things
57 or, things
58 or, things
59 or, things
60 or, things
61 or, things
62 or, things
63 or, things
64 or, things
65 or, things
66 or, things
67 or, things
68 or, things
69 or, things
70 or, things
71 or, things
72 or, things
73 or, things
74 or, things
75 or, things
76 or, things
77 or, things
78 or, things
79 or, things
80 or, things
81 or, things
82 or, things
83 or, things
84 or, things
85 or, things
86 or, things
87 or, things
88 or, things
89 or, things
90 or, things
91 or, things
92 or, things
93 or, things
94 or, things
95 or, things
96 or, things
97 or, things
98 or, things
99 or, things
100 or, things

ing, What manner of child shall this be! And "the hand of the Lord was with him.

67 And his father Zacharias⁶ was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,

68 "Blessed be the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,

69 "And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;

70 "As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began.

71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;

72 "To perform the mercy promised to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 "The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,

74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand of our enemies might serve him without fear,

75 "In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.

76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest; for thou shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;

77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people⁷ by the remission of their sins,

78 Through the⁸ tender mercy of our God; whereby the⁹ dayspring from on high hath visited us,

79 "To give light to them that sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, to guide our feet into the way of peace.

80 And¹⁰ the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and¹¹ was in the deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Augustus taxeth all the Roman empire. 6 The nativity of Christ. 8 One angel visiteth him to the shepherds. 11 Many pray to God for it. 21 Christ is circumcised. 25 Simeon and Anna prophesy of Christ. 34 who increaseth in wisdom, 46 questioneth with the doctors. 51 and is obedient to his parents.

AND it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Caesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenus was governor of Syria.)

3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, unto Judaea, unto the city of David.

which is called Bethlehem; ^(a) because he was of the house and lineage of David)

5 To be taxed with Mary ^c his espoused wife, being great with child 6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered

7 And ^a she brought forth her first born son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger, because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping ^a watch over their flock by night

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them ^a and they were sore afraid

10 And the angel said unto them Fear not, for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, ^a which shall be to all people

11 ^m For unto you is born this day in the city of David ^a a Saviour, ^a which is Christ the Lord

12 And this ^a shall be a sign unto you, Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger

13 ^a And suddenly, there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 ^a Glory to God in the highest, and on earth ^a peace, ^a good will to ward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, ^a the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds

19 ^a But Mary kept all these things, and pondered ^a them in her heart

20 And the shepherds returned glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them

21 ^a And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of the child, his name was called ^a JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb

B C O

^a Mat. 1 18^a Lev. 12. 2^a Mat. 1 18^a Ps. 139^a Gen. 1 13^a Mat. 1 2^a Lev. 12. 2^a or the^a n. p.^a Mat. 1 2^a ver. 38^a Is. 41 1^a Mark 15^a 45^a Mat. 1 12^a Ps. 89 48^a Heb. 11 5^a Gen. 12. 3^a Mat. 28 10^a Mark 1 1^a Col. 1 25^a Mat. 4 1^a Is. 9 6^a Mat. 1 23^a Mat. 1 18^a 4 16 11^a Acts 2 3^a Phil. 2 11^a Gen. 48 1^a 1 11 23^a Gen. 22. 1^a Ps. 104 20^a 4 148 2^a Dan. 7 10^a Heb. 1 14^a Rev. 5 11^a Is. 63 10^a ch. 19 38^a Eph. 1 6^a 1 67 19^a Rom. 6 1^a Eph. 4 1^a Col. 1 28^a John 3. 16^a Eph. 2. 4^a 2 Thes. 2. 16^a 1 John 4. 9^a 1 9 2^a 4 22 6^a 4 29 6^a 4 60 1 3^a Mat. 4 16^a Act. 1. 3^a 28. 28^a Gr. the^a men the^a shepherds^a Is. 9 14^a Hos. 14 9^a Mat. 21 43^a Rom. 9 28^a 1 Cor. 12 3^a 2 Cor. 1 16^a 1 Pet. 2 7^a Acts 28 22^a Ps. 42 10^a John 19 28^a Gen. 37 11^a ch. 1 66^a Acts 26 7^a 1 Tim. 5 5^a Gen. 17 12^a Lev. 12. 3^a 1 59^a Mat. 1 21^a 25^a ch. 1 31^a ver. 25^a Mark 15^a 41^a 11 24 21^a or Israel

22 And when ^a the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present ^a him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, ^a Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord.)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to ^a that which is said in the law of the Lord, A pair of turtledove, or two young pigeons

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon, and the same man ^a was just and devout, ^a waiting for the consolation of Israel, and the Holy Ghost ^a was upon him

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen ^a the Lord's Christ

27 And he came ^a by the Spirit into the temple; and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law

28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, ^a now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word

30 For mine eyes ^a have seen thy salvation

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people.

32 ^a A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold this ^a child is set for ^a fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for ^a sign which shall be spoken against,

35 (Yea, ^a a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel of the tribe of Aser: ^a she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband seven years from her virginity,

37 And she ^a was a widow of about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fastings and prayers ^a night and day,

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in ^a Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom, and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the passover.

42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after the custom of the feast.

43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not of it.

44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's journey; and they sought him among their kinsfolk and acquaintance.

45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem, seeking him.

46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking them questions.

47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and answers.

48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and I have sought thee sorrowing.

49 And he said unto them, How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not that I must be about my Father's business?

50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.

51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.

52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God and man.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The preaching and baptism of John. 15 His testimony of Christ. 20 Herod's imprisonment of John. 23 The age and genealogy of Christ from Joseph.

NOW in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Philip tetrarch of Ituræa, and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abulene,

2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.

BC 4

Mat 3 1
Mark 1 1

Luk 3 1
ch 1 77

Act 1 80
ch 1 40

Mat 3 1
Luk 1 23

Act 21 10
Luk 1 77

Act 21 23
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

Act 21 2
Luk 1 77

3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;

4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways shall be made smooth;

6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.

7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?

11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.

12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master, what shall we do?

13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed you.

14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse any falsely, and be content with your wages.

15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not,

16 John answered, saying unto them all, I indeed baptize you with water, but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire.

17 Whoso fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and will gather the wheat into his gar-

ner, but the chaff he will burn with fire unquenchable.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized and praying, the heaven was opened.

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son, in thee I am well pleased.

23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age being (as was supposed) the son of Joseph which was the son of Heli.

24 Which was the son of Matthat which was the son of Levi, which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Janna, which was the son of Joseph.

25 Which was the son of Mattathias, which was the son of Amos, which was the son of Naum, which was the son of Esi, which was the son of Nagee.

26 Which was the son of Mathathias, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Semei, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Juda.

27 Which was the son of Joannan, which was the son of Rhoza, which was the son of Zorobabel, which was the son of Salithiel, which was the son of Neri.

28 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Addi, which was the son of Cosam, which was the son of Elmodan, which was the son of Er.

29 Which was the son of Jose, which was the son of Eleazer, which was the son of Jorim, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Levi.

30 Which was the son of Simeon, which was the son of Juda, which was the son of Joseph, which was the son of Jonan, which was the son of Eliakim.

31 Which was the son of Melchi, which was the son of Menin, which was the son of Matthat, which was the son of Nathan, which was the son of David.

32 Which was the son of Jesse, which was the son of Oud, which

A D 20

Mat 14 3
Mat 1 1

Gen 11 24
Mat 3 13
John 1 34

Gen 11 12
Gen 5 8
Gen 11 10
Gen 11 10

Gen 11 10
Gen 11 10
Gen 11 10

Gen 5 12

Mat 4 1
Mark 1 12

Ex 34 28
1 Ki 19 8

Dent 8 3

John 12 81
2 Ki 19 30
Rev 1 1

2 Ki 19 30
1 Ki 19 30

1 Ki 19 30
1 Ki 19 30

was the son of Booz, which was the son of Salmon, which was the son of Naasson.

33 Which was the son of Ammadab, which was the son of Aiam, which was the son of Lsion, which was the son of Phares, which was the son of Juda.

34 Which was the son of Jacob, which was the son of Isaac, which was the son of Abraham, which was the son of Thara, which was the son of Nachor.

35 Which was the son of Sauch, which was the son of Ragau, which was the son of Phalek, which was the son of Heber, which was the son of Sala.

36 Which was the son of Caman, which was the son of Alphaxid, which was the son of Sem, which was the son of Noe, which was the son of Lamech.

37 Which was the son of Mathusal, which was the son of Enoch, which was the son of Jared, which was the son of Maleleel, which was the son of Cainan.

38 Which was the son of Enos, which was the son of Seth, which was the son of Adam, which was the son of God.

CHAPTER 4

1 Temptation and fasting of Christ. 11 He overcometh the devil. 12 He beginneth to preach. 13 He is of the seed of David. 14 He is of the seed of David. 15 He is of the seed of David. 16 He is of the seed of David. 17 He is of the seed of David. 18 He is of the seed of David. 19 He is of the seed of David. 20 He is of the seed of David. 21 He is of the seed of David. 22 He is of the seed of David. 23 He is of the seed of David. 24 He is of the seed of David. 25 He is of the seed of David. 26 He is of the seed of David. 27 He is of the seed of David. 28 He is of the seed of David. 29 He is of the seed of David. 30 He is of the seed of David. 31 He is of the seed of David. 32 He is of the seed of David. 33 He is of the seed of David. 34 He is of the seed of David. 35 He is of the seed of David. 36 He is of the seed of David. 37 He is of the seed of David. 38 He is of the seed of David. 39 He is of the seed of David. 40 He is of the seed of David. 41 He is of the seed of David. 42 He is of the seed of David. 43 He is of the seed of David. 44 He is of the seed of David. 45 He is of the seed of David. 46 He is of the seed of David. 47 He is of the seed of David. 48 He is of the seed of David. 49 He is of the seed of David. 50 He is of the seed of David. 51 He is of the seed of David. 52 He is of the seed of David. 53 He is of the seed of David. 54 He is of the seed of David. 55 He is of the seed of David. 56 He is of the seed of David. 57 He is of the seed of David. 58 He is of the seed of David. 59 He is of the seed of David. 60 He is of the seed of David. 61 He is of the seed of David. 62 He is of the seed of David. 63 He is of the seed of David. 64 He is of the seed of David. 65 He is of the seed of David. 66 He is of the seed of David. 67 He is of the seed of David. 68 He is of the seed of David. 69 He is of the seed of David. 70 He is of the seed of David. 71 He is of the seed of David. 72 He is of the seed of David. 73 He is of the seed of David. 74 He is of the seed of David. 75 He is of the seed of David. 76 He is of the seed of David. 77 He is of the seed of David. 78 He is of the seed of David. 79 He is of the seed of David. 80 He is of the seed of David. 81 He is of the seed of David. 82 He is of the seed of David. 83 He is of the seed of David. 84 He is of the seed of David. 85 He is of the seed of David. 86 He is of the seed of David. 87 He is of the seed of David. 88 He is of the seed of David. 89 He is of the seed of David. 90 He is of the seed of David. 91 He is of the seed of David. 92 He is of the seed of David. 93 He is of the seed of David. 94 He is of the seed of David. 95 He is of the seed of David. 96 He is of the seed of David. 97 He is of the seed of David. 98 He is of the seed of David. 99 He is of the seed of David. 100 He is of the seed of David.

AND Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was led by the Spirit into the wilderness,

2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.

3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this stone that it be made bread.

4 And Jesus answered him, saying, "It is written, That man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word of God."

5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.

6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I give it.

7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.

8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, Get thee behind me, Satan: for

"it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down from hence.

10 For 'it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee.

11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

12 And Jesus answering said unto him, 'It is said, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned ^a in the power of the Spirit into Galilee, and there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up; and, as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up for to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 'The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the broken-hearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, 'Is not this Joseph's son?

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely say unto me this proverb, Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Capernaum, do also here in thy country.

24 And he said, Verily I say unto

A D 27

^a Deut 6 13

& 10 20

^b Mat 13 27

Mark 4 4

John 4 44

^c 1 Ki 17 9

& 18 1

Mat 6 17

^d Mat 4 5

^e Ps 91 11

^f 2 Ki 6 14

^g Deut 6 13

^h John 14

ⁱ Heb 4 15

^j Mt 4 22

John 4 43

^k ver 1

^l or edge

^m Acta 10 37

ⁿ John 8 20

& 10 30

^o Mat 4 13

Mark 1 21

^p Mat 2 23

& 11 54

^q Acta 13 24

& 17 2

^r Mat 7 28

29

^s Tit 2 15

^t Mark 1 21

^u or Away

^v 1: 61 1

^w ver 41

^x Ps 10 10

^y Dan 9 24

ch 1 35

^z Mat 8 11

Mark 1 29

^{aa} Ps 43 2

^{ab} Mat 13

54

^{ac} Mark 6 2

ch 2 47

^{ad} John 6 47

^{ae} Mat 4 1

& 11 23

^{af} Mat 6 18

Mark 1 32

^{ag} Mat 13 54

Mark 4 1

yon, No prophet is accepted in his own country.

25 But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months, when great famine was throughout all the land;

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elishus the prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath,

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her, and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto

him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking them suffered them not to speak for they knew that he was Christ.

42 And when it was day he departed and went into a desert place, and the people sought him, and came unto him and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.

43 And he said unto them, I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER 5

1 Christ teacheth the people. 4 The marvellous doings of Jesus. 12 Christ cleanseth the leper. 16 Jesus taketh the multitude. 18 He rebuketh the scribes. 27 He rebuketh the Pharisees. 30 He rebuketh the Jews. 34 He rebuketh the Pharisees.

AND it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,

2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

5 And Simon answering said unto him Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

6 And when they had thus done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes, and their net brake.

7 And they beckoned unto their partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

8 When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

10 And so was also James, and John the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

A.D. 31

Mat. 4:20 & 21:27

Mark 1:18 ch. 10:28

Mark 1:4 & 3:11

Mat. 9:2 Mark 1:40

Mat. 23:35 Mark 1:35

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

Mat. 1:23

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

13 And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

14 And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.

15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their infirmities.

16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.

17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of every town of Galilee, and Judaea, and Jerusalem: and the power of the Lord was present to heal them.

18 ¶ And, behold, man brought in a bed a man which was taken with a palsy: and they sought means to bring him in, and to lay him before him.

19 And when they could not find by what way they might bring him in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him down through the tiling with his couch into the midst before Jesus.

20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, Man, thy sins are forgiven thee.

21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is this, which speaketh blasphemy? For who can forgive sins, but God alone?

22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto them, What reason ye in your hearts?

23 Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say, Rise up and walk?

24 But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.

25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.

26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.

27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom and he said unto him, Follow me

28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him

29 ¶ And Levi made him a great feast in his own house, and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them

30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples, say ing, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick 32 ¶ I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.

33 ¶ And they said unto him, ¶ Why do the disciples of John fast often, and make prayers, and likewise the disciples of the Pharisees; but thine eat and drink?

34 And he said unto them, Can ye make the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?

35 But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.

36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; No man putteth a piece of a new garment upon an old, if otherwise, then both the new maketh a rent, and the piece that was taken out of the new agreeth not with the old

37 And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall perish.

38 But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are preserved

39 No man also having drunk old wine straightway desireth new: for he saith, The old is better.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ reproveth the Pharisees for observing the observation of the sabbath. 13 Cometh twelve of twelve health the disciples 20 Of blessings and curses 27 how we must love our enemies 40 and to join the down I good words to the hearing of the word

AND ¶ it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and did eat, rubbing them in their hands

2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is not lawful to do on the sabbath days?

A D 31

¶ 1 Sam 21

¶ Mat 9 9 Mark 2 13 14

¶ Lev 24 9

¶ Mat 9 10 Mark 2 15 ¶ ch 15 1

¶ Mat 19 9 Mark 4 1 See ch 13 14. ¶ 14 1 John 9 18

¶ Mat 9 13 1 Tim 1 15

¶ Mat 9 14 Mark 2 15

¶ Mat 9 16, 17 Mark 2 21 22

¶ Mat 14 23

¶ Mat. 10 1

¶ John 1 42

¶ Jude 1

¶ Mat 12 1 ¶ Mark 2 23

¶ Mat 4 25 Mark 3 7

¶ Ex 20 10

3 And Jesus answering them said, Have ye not read so much as this, what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which were with him,

4 How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him, which it is not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?

5 And he said unto them, That the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.

6 ¶ And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered

7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day, that they might find an accusation against him.

8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth

9 Then said Jesus unto them, I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy it?

10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

12 ¶ And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called unto him his disciples: and of them he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;

14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James and John, Philip and Bartholomew,

15 Matthew and Thomas, James the son of Alphaeus, and Simon called Zelotes

16 And Judas the brother of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was the traitor.

17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judaea and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;

18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were healed.

19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue out of him, and healed them all.

20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, *Blessed be ye poor: for your's is the kingdom of God.*

21 *Blessed are ye that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.*

22 *Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall separate you from their company, and shall reproach you, and cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.*

23 *Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your reward is great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers unto the prophets.*

24 *But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your consolation.*

25 *Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.*

26 *Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did their fathers to the false prophets.*

27 ¶ *But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to them which hate you,*

28 *Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despitefully use you.*

29 *And unto him that smiteth thee on the one cheek offer also the other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not to take thy coat also.*

30 *Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh away thy goods ask them not again.*

31 *And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them likewise.*

32 *For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for sinners also love those that love them.*

33 *And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank have ye? for sinners also do even the same.*

34 *And as ye lend to them of whom ye hope to receive, what thank have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.*

35 *But ye love your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and to the evil.*

A.D. 31.

Mat. 5. 48.

Mat. 14. 36.

Mat. 7. 1.

Mark 5. 30.

ch. 8. 46.

Mat. 6. 3.

ch. 11. 5.

Jas. 2. 5.

f Prov. 18.

17.

Is. 65. 1.

ch. 65. 13.

Mat. 5. 6.

h Ps. 78. 12.

ch. 61. 2.

Mat. 5. 4.

Mark 7. 2.

Mark 14. 24.

Jas. 2. 14.

Mat. 5. 11.

1 Pet. 2. 19.

ch. 3. 14.

ch. 4. 14.

John 16. 2.

Mat. 15. 14.

Mat. 10. 24.

John 15. 16.

ch. 18. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

1 Cor. 13. 22.

36 *Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.*

37 *Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:*

38 *Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.*

39 And he spake a parable unto them, *Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?*

40 *The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.*

41 *And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?*

42 *Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.*

43 *For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.*

44 *For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.*

45 *A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.*

46 ¶ *And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?*

47 *Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will show you to whom he is like:*

48 *He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.*

49 *But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.*

CHAPTER 7.

1 Christ findeth a greater faith in the centurion a Gentile than in any of the Jews 10 healeth his servant 11 rescueth the widow's son at Nain 18 in praise of John's messengers 24 testimony of John 36 sheweth himself a friend to sinners

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, "he entered unto Capernaum 2 And a certain centurion's servant who was dead unto him, was sick, and ready to die

3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.

4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying 'I hat he was worthy for whom he should do this

5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue

6 Then Jesus went with them And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble not thyself for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof

7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee, but say in a word, and my servant shall be healed

8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say unto 'one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it

9 When Jesus heard these things he marvelled at him, and turned him about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel

10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.

11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called Nain, and many of his disciples went with him, and much people

12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow and much people of the city was with her

13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Weep not.

14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare him stood still And he said, Young man, I say unto thee, Arise

15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak And he delivered him to his mother.

28*

A D 31

ch 1 65

ch 23 19

1 m 4 13

ch 14

ch 17

ch 1 83

Mat 8 5

Mat 11 2

Mat 11 4

Is 35 5

ch 4 18

Mat 11 7

Gr this man

Mat 3 1

Mat 9 3

ch 3 12

or frustrated

Mat 20 27

or within the streets

or coffin

ch 8 54

John 11

41

A 1 m 9 40

R 10 4 17

Mat 11 18

16 " And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, 'I hat a great prophet is risen up among us; and, 'I hat God hath visited his people.

17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judaea, and throughout all the region round about

18 " And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things

19 ¶ And John calling unto him two of his disciples sent them to Jesus, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?

21 And in that same hour he cured many of their infirmities and plagues, and of evil spirits, and unto many that were blind he gave sight

22 ¶ Then Jesus answering said unto them, Go your way, and tell John what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are raised, to the poor the gospel is preached

23 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not be offended in me.

24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to speak unto the people concerning John, What went ye out into the wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?

25 But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? Behold they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately, are in kings' courts

26 But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you, and much more than a prophet.

27 This is he, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee

28 For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist but he that is least in the kingdom of God is greater than he

29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John

30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him

31 ¶ And the Lord said, "Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like?

32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.

33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine, and ye say, He hath a devil.

34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking, and ye say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners.

35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.

36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.

37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment.

38 And stood at his feet behind him weeping, and began to wash his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and smainted them with the ointment.

39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw it, he spake within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have known who and what manner of woman this is that toucheth him: for she is a sinner.

40 And Jesus answering said unto him, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.

41 There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.

42 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?

43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that he, to whom he forgave most. And he said unto him, Thou hast rightly judged.

44 And he turned to the woman and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.

45 Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.

46 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.

A D 31

a Tim 1 14

b Mat 9 2 Mark 2 5

c Mat 3 4 Mark 1 6 ch 1 15

d Mat 9 2 Mark 2 7

e Mat 6 22 Mark 5 34 ch 10 62 ch 8 48 ch 15 42

f Mat 11 19

g Mat 26 6 Mark 14 3 John 11 2

h Mat 27 55 b

i Mark 16 9

k Mat 13 2 Mark 4 1

l ch 15 2

m See Mat 18 28

n Mat 17 10 Mark 4 10

o Is 6 9 Mark 4 12

p Mat 13 18 Mark 4 14

q Ps 23 5

47 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same loveth little.

48 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?

50 And he said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER 8

3 Women minister unto Christ 4 Parable of the sower 16 and of the candle 21 Christ declarer of the who are his mother and brethren 23 rebuketh the scribes 26 casteth out the legion of devils 27 a rejected of the Gadarenes 33 heathen daughter 34 and saith Jarius daughter

AND it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him.

2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,

3 And Joanna the wife of Chuzas Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.

4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to him out of every city, he spake by a parable.

5 A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.

6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.

7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.

8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit an hundred fold. And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

9 ¶ And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?

10 And he said, Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

11 ¶ Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

12 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

13 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with

joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

14 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

15 But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and good heart, having heard the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

16 ¶ "No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, or putteth it under a bed; but setteth it on a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

17 ¶ For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.

18 Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

19 ¶ "Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

20 And it was told him by certain, which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

21 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

22 ¶ "Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and he said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of wind on the lake; and they were filled with water, and were in jeopardy.

24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water: and they ceased, and there was a calm.

25 And he said unto them, Where is your faith? And they being afraid wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ "And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over against Galilee.

27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a certain man, which had devils long time, and

A.D. 31.

* Mat. 5:15
Mark 4:21
ch. 11:33.

* Mat. 10:26
ch. 12:2.

* Rev. 20:3.

* Mat. 13:12.
A. 23:29
ch. 19:28.

or,
thinketh
that he
hath.

* Mat. 12:48.
Mark 3:31.

* Mat. 8:23.
Mark 4:35.

* Mat. 8:74.

* Acts 12:59.

* Mark 5:18.

* Mat. 8:28.
Mark 5:1.

* Mat. 9:18.
Mark 5:22.

wore no clothes, neither abode in any house, but in the tombs.

28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God most high? I beseech thee, torment me not.

29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man. For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into the wilderness.)

30 And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him.

31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out into the deep.

32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the mountain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into them. And he suffered them.

33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.

34 When they that fed them saw what was done, they fled, and went and told it in the city and in the country.

35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.

36 They also which saw it told them by what means he that was possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ "Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.

38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee. And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.

40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people gladly received him: for they were all waiting for him.

41 ¶ "And, behold, there came a

man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue. and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:

42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.

43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,

44 Came behind him, and touched the border of his garment. and immediately her issue of blood stancheth.

45 And Jesus said, Who touched me? When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?

46 And Jesus said, Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.

47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.

48 And he said unto her, Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.

49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's house, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.

50 But when Jesus heard it, he answered him, saying, Fear not. believe only, and she shall be made whole.

51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.

52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.

53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.

54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, Maid, arise.

55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.

56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Christ sendeth out his apostles. 7 Herod desireth to see Christ. 17 Christ feedeth five thousand. 22 foretelleth his passion. 28 The transfiguration. 37 He healeth the lunatic. 46 commendeth humility. 57 Disciples would follow him, but upon conditions.

A D 31

* Mat. 10 1
Mark 3 13
Lk 9 1

* Mat. 10 7,
8
Mark 6 12
ch 10 1, 9

* Mat. 10 9
Mark 6 8
ch 10 4,
5, 22, 35

* Mat. 9 20
Mark 6 10
Lk 9 10

* Mat. 10 11
Mark 6 10
Lk 9 10

* Mat. 10 14
Lk 9 10

* Act. 13 51
Lk 9 12

* Mat. 14 1
Mark 6 14

* Mark 5 20,
ch 6 19

* Lk 9 23, 8

* Mark 6 30

* Mark 5

* Mat 14 13

* Mat 14 13
Mark 6 36
John 6 1,
5

* John 11,
11, 13

* Lk 9 14
John 11,
43

* Mat 6 4,
5, 9, 30
Mark 5 43

¶ THEN he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.

2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.

3 And he said unto them, Take nothing for your journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.

4 And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.

5 And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.

6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.

7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;

8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.

9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.

10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.

11 And the people, when they knew it, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals for we are here in a desert place.

13 But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes: except we should go and buy meat for all this people.

14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.

16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

20 He said unto them, But whom say ye that I am? Peter answering said, The Christ of God.

21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded them to tell no man that thing;

22 Saying, The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.

23 ¶ And he said to them all, If any man will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.

24 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.

25 For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?

26 ¶ For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and in his Father's, and of the holy angels.

27 But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.

28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.

29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment was white and glistening.

30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias.

31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.

32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.

33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three taber-

A D 32

Mat 16 13
Mark 8 27Peter 7 8
Mat 14 2Mat 3 17
Acts 3 22Mat 1 9
Mat 16 18John 6 61
Mat 16 20Mat 17 14
Mark 9 14Mat 16 21
17 22Mat 10 38
Mark 8 34

ch 14 27

Mat 16 28
Mark 8 36Mat 10 33
Mark 8 38

2 Tim 2 12

Mat 16 23
Mark 9 1

Mat 17 22

Mat 17 1
Mark 9 21 Cor 13 13
Mark 9 32ch 2 50
2 15 34Mat 18 1
Mark 9 34Mat 10 40
13 3Mark 8 27
John 12 441 Cor 13 13
Dan 3 182 10 9
Mat 23 11Mat 9 38
See

Num 11 28

nacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias not knowing what he said.

34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them, and they feared as they entered into the eloud.

35 And there came a voice out of the eloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.

36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.

37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.

38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son. For he is mine only child.

39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out, and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.

40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.

41 And Jesus answering said, O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.

42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare him. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.

43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,

44 Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.

45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.

46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.

47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,

48 And said unto them, Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me, and whosoever shall receive me receiveth him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbade him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, Forbid him not for he that is not against us is for us.

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw this, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.

56 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain man said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

59 And he said unto another, Follow me. But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, Let the dead bury their dead, but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee, but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, No man having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER 10

1 Christ sendeth out his seventy disciples. 17 A testimony of the Holy Spirit, which is the power of the Holy Spirit, which is the power of the Holy Spirit, which is the power of the Holy Spirit.

AFTER these things, the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, The harvest truly is great, but the labourers are few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.

3 Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.

A D 32

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

Mark 11 9

4 Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes, and salute no man by the way.

5 And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace be to this house.

6 And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.

7 And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things, as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.

8 And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you.

9 And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

10 But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,

11 Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.

12 But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day for Sodom, than for that city.

13 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in sackcloth and ashes.

14 But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judgment, than for you.

15 And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be thrust down to hell.

16 He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent me.

17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the devils are subject unto us through thy name.

18 And he said unto them, I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven.

19 Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpions, and over all the power of the enemy, and nothing shall by any means hurt you.

20 Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in heaven.

21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes, even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

22 "All¹ things are delivered to me of my Father: and ²no man knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but the Son, and he to whom the Son will reveal him.

23 ¶ And he turned him unto his disciples, and said privately, ³Blessed are the eyes which see the things that ye see:

24 For I tell you, ⁴that many prophets and kings have desired to see those things which ye see, and have not seen them; and to hear those things which ye hear, and have not heard them.

25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying, ⁵Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

26 He said unto him, What is written in the law? how readest thou?

27 And he answering said, ⁶Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all thy mind; and ⁷thy neighbour as thyself.

28 And he said unto him, Thou hast answered right: this do, and ⁸thou shalt live.

29 But he, willing to ⁹justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead.

31 And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, ¹⁰he passed by on the other side.

32 And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.

33 But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him.

34 And went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.

35 And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.

36 Which now of these three, think-est thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?

37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, Go, and do thou likewise.

A D 33.

¹ Mat. 23: 18
John 3: 43
& 5: 27
& 17: 2

² Many ancient copies add these words, And turning to his disciples, he said,

³ John 1: 18
& 6: 44, 46

⁴ John 11: 1
& 12: 2, 4

⁵ 1 Cor. 7: 32

⁶ ch. 8: 35
Acts 22: 3

⁷ Mat. 13: 10

⁸ 1 Pet. 1: 10

⁹ Ps. 27: 4

¹⁰ Mat. 19: 16
& 22: 45

¹¹ Deut. 6: 5

¹² Lev. 19: 18

¹³ Lev. 18: 5

¹⁴ ch. 18: 15

¹⁵ Mat. 6: 9

¹⁶ Mat. 6: 9

¹⁷ ch. 18: 15

¹⁸ or, for the day

¹⁹ Ps. 33: 11

²⁰ John 4: 9

²¹ or, out of his way

²² ch. 18: 1

²³ See Mat. 20: 2

²⁴ Mat. 7: 7
& 21: 22
Mark 11: 24

²⁵ John 17: 7
Jas. 1: 6
1 John 3: 22

38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.

39 And she had a sister called Mary, ¹which also ²sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.

40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.

41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:

42 But ³one thing is needful, and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ teacheth to pray. 14 He, casting out a dumb devil, rebuketh the blasphemous Pharisees. 28 and sheweth who are blessed. 29 preacheth to the people, 35 and reprehendeth the outward show of holiness in the Pharisees, scribes, and lawyers.

AND it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, ¹Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

3 Give us ²day by day our daily bread.

4 And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

5 And he said unto them, Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;

6 For a friend of mine ³in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?

7 And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.

8 I say unto you, ⁴Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.

9 And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

10 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

11 "If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if he ask a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?"

12 Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?"

13 If ye then being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?"

14 "And he was casting out a devil and he was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake, and the people wondered.

15 But some of them said, "He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils."

16 And other, tempting him, "sought of him a sign from heaven."

17 "But he knowing their thoughts, said unto them, Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation, and a house divided against a house shall fall."

18 If Satan also be divided against him (if how shall his kingdom stand), because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.

19 And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges."

20 But if I "with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you."

21 "When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods lie in peace."

22 But "when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils."

23 "He that is not with me is against me, and he that gathereth not with me scattereth."

24 "When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places seeking rest, and finding none, he saith, 'I will return unto my house whence I came out.'"

25 And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished."

26 Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first."

27 "And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice and said unto him, "Blessed is the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked."

A D 31

"Mat 7 1

ch 8 21

Mat 12 28

Mat 12 28

Gr give

Jonah 1

A 2 10

Mat 9 32

A 12 22

Mat 10 1

Mat 2 24

A 1 24

Gr seek

and so

Mat 12 28

A 16 1

Mat 12 28

Mark 3 24

A 16 1

Mat 2 28

Jonah 3 5

Mat 5 15

Mark 4 21

ch 8 15

Gr

Mat 5 15

Mat 6 22

Ex 8 19

Mat 12 28

Mark 3 27

Isa 55 12

Col 2 15

Gr

Mat 12 28

Mat 12 28

Tit 1 15

Isa 58 7

Dm 4 97

ch 12 43

or

as you

are able

1 Tim 5 14

Heb 6 4

A 10 28

2 Pet 2 20

Mat 21 23

ch 1 28

28 But he said, Yea "rather, blessed are they that hear the word of God, and keep it."

29 "And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to say, "This is an evil generation, they seek a sign, and there shall no sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet."

30 For as "Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son of man be to this generation."

31 "The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon, and, behold, a greater than Solomon is here."

32 The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this generation, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching of Jonas, and, behold, a greater than Jonas is here."

33 "No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth it in a secret place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they which come in may see the light."

34 "The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is single, thy whole body also is full of light, but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of darkness."

35 Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not darkness."

36 If thy whole body therefore be full of light, having no part dark, the whole shall be full of light as when the bright shining of a candle doth give thee light."

37 "And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him, and he went in, and sat down to meat."

38 And "when the Pharisee saw it, he marvelled that he had not first washed before dinner."

39 "And the Lord said unto him, "Now do ye Pharisees make clean the outside of the cup and the platter, but your inward part is full of covetousness and wickedness."

40 Ye fools, did not he that made that which is without make that which is within also?"

41 "But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all things are clean unto you."

42 "But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God, these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone."

43 "Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.

44 "Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as graves which appear not, and the men that walk over them are not aware of them.

45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus saying thou reproachest us also.

46 And he said, Woe unto you also, ye lawyers! for ye lade men with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the burdens with one of your fingers.

47 "Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and your fathers killed them.

48 Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers: for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.

49 Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and some of them they shall slay and persecute.

50 That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;

51 ¶ From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.

52 "Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.

53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge him vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:

54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

CHAPTER 12

1 Christ preacheth to his disciples to avoid hypocrisy: 11 to beware of covetousness. 22 Of worldly carefulness. 48 Of divisions, on account of the gospel.

IN the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, inasmuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, "Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.

2 "For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.

A D. 33.

* Mat. 23 6
Mark 12.
38, 39

* Mat. 23 27.
* Ps. 5 9
* Is. 51 7, 8
Jer. 1 8
Mat. 10 25.

* John 15.
14, 15.

* Mat. 27 4.
* Luc. 12 10 20

* Mat. 23 29

* Mat. 10 12.
Mark 8 33
2 Tim. 2.
12

1 John 2.
23

* Mat. 23 34.
* Mat. 12 31
32

Mark 3 28
John 5 16.

* Gen. 4 8.
* Mat. 10 19.
Mark 13.
11

ch 21 14.
* 2 Chr. 24
20, 21

* Mat. 23 13

* or, forbade

* John 18
36.

* Mark 12.
13.

* 1 Tim. 6 7.
4c

* Mat. 16 8
Mark 8 15

* Mat. 16 12.
* Mat. 10 25
Mark 4 23
ch 8 17

* Eccl. 11 8
1 Cor. 15
32.

1 Jas. 5 5

3 Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.

4 "And I say unto you, my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.

5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.

6 Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?

7 But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.

8 "Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:

9 But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.

10 And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.

11 "And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and unto magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:

12 For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.

13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, "Man, who made me a judge or a divider over you?

15 And he said unto them, "Take heed, and beware of covetousness: for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which he possesseth.

16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, The ground of a certain rich man brought forth plentifully:

17 And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, because I have no room where to bestow my fruits?

18 And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.

19 And I will say to my soul, 'Soul, thou hast much goods laid up

for many years, take thine ease, eat, drink, and be merry.

20 But God said unto him, *Thou fool this night* thy soul shall be required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast provided?

21 So is he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich toward God.

22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, Therefore I say unto you, take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, neither for the body, what ye shall put on.

23 The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment.

24 Consider the ravens for they neither sow nor reap; which neither have storehouse nor barn, and God feedeth them: how much more are ye better than the fowls?

25 And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature one cubit?

26 If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take ye thought for the rest?

27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not, and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.

28 If then God so clothe the grass which is to day in the field, and to morrow is cast into the oven, how much more will he clothe you, O ye of little faith!

29 And seek not ye what ye shall eat or what ye shall drink, neither be ye of doubtful mind.

30 For all these things do the nations of the world seek after, and you Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.

31 ¶ But rather seek ye the kingdom of God, and all these things shall be added unto you.

32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to give you the kingdom.

33 ¶ Sell that ye have, and give alms, provide yourselves bags which wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.

34 For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.

35 Let your loins be girded about, and your lights burning,

36 And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord, when he will return from the wedding, that when he cometh and knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 ¶ Blessed are those servants whom

A D 33

101 0 2

12 7

13 7

14 14

1 or

do they

15 11

16 11

17 11

18 33

19 20

20 11

21 19

22 5

23 43

24 10

25 15

26 20

27 11

28 11

29 11

30 11

31 34

32 11

33 56

34 12

35 41

36 17

37 45

38 21

39 42

40 42

41 42

42 42

43 42

44 42

45 42

46 42

47 42

48 42

49 42

50 42

51 42

52 42

53 42

54 42

55 42

56 42

57 42

58 42

59 42

60 42

61 42

62 42

63 42

64 42

65 42

66 42

67 42

68 42

69 42

70 42

71 42

72 42

the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you that he shall find himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.

38 And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find them so, blessed are those servants.

39 ¶ And thus know, that if the good man of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.

40 ¶ Be ye therefore ready also, for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.

41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us or even to all?

42 And the Lord said, Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom his lord shall make ruler over his household, to give them their portion of meat in due season?

43 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.

44 ¶ Of a truth I say unto you that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.

45 ¶ But and if that servant say, I have feared, My lord delayeth his coming, and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken,

46 The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for him, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.

47 And that servant which knew his lord's will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes.

48 ¶ But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required, and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.

49 ¶ I am come to send fire on the earth, and what will I, if it be already kindled?

50 But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!

51 ¶ Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you Nay, but rather division.

52 ¶ For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two and two against three.

53 The father shall be divided against

the son, and the son against the father, the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.

54 ¶ And he said also to the people, "When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower, and so it is.

55 And when ye see the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.

56 Ye hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth: but how is it that ye do not discern this time?

57 Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?

58 ¶ "When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him, lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.

59 I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.

CHAPTER 13

1 Christ preached repentance to the fruitless fig tree. 11 Christ healed the crooked woman. 16 Parable of the fig tree of mustard seed and of leaven. 24 He exhorteth to enter in at the strait gate. 1 and reproveheth Herod and Jerusalem.

THERE were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you Nay, but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwell in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay, but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it.

9 And if it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

A D 33

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 ¶ And he laid his hands on her, and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, "There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and "not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or his ass from the stall, and lead him away to watering?

16 And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?

19 It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden, and it grew, and waxed a great tree, and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.

20 And again he said, Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?

21 It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.

22 ¶ And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.

23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,

24 ¶ "Strive to enter in at the strait gate for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.

25 ¶ When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us, and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:

26 Then shall ye begin to say, We

* Mat 16 2

* Mark 16 13
Acts 9 17

* Ex 20 9

* Mat 12 10
Mark 2 2

ch 4 7

* 14 3.

* Prov 25 8

Mat 5 25

* See

Ps 92 6

Is 55 6.

* ch 14 5

* ch 19 9

1 See

Mark 12

44

* Mat 13 31

Mark 4 30

* See

Mat 12 33

* on defec

Mat 18 24

ch 11 4

* Mat 9 35

Mark 6 6

* Lc 5 2

* Mat 21 19

* Mat 7 13

* See

John 3 34

* 8 21

* 13 33

Rom 9 31

* Ps 32 6

Is 55 6

* Mat 23 10

* ch 6 45

* Mat 7 23

* 26 12

have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets

27 ^a But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; ^b depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity.

28 ^c There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, ^d when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out.

29 And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.

30 ^e And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.

31 ^f The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.

32 And he said unto them, Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day ^g I shall be perfected.

33 Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the day following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.

34 ^h O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen doth gather her brood under her wings, and ye would not!

35 Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until the time come when ye shall say, "Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord."

CHAPTER 14.

ⁱ Christ healeth the dropsy on the sabbath. ^j teacheth humility. 12 to feast the poor. 15 The parable of the great supper. 25 In what is required of those who would be Christ's disciples.

AND it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him. 2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, "Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?"

4 And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go;

5 And answered them, saying, "Which of you shall have an ass or an ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the sabbath day?"

A D 33

^a ver 27
^b Mat 7 23
^c 23 41
^d p. 6 8
^e Mat 23 41
^f Mat 5 12
^g 11 32
^h 24 61
ⁱ Mat 23 31

^j Prov. 25 3
^k 7
^l Mat. 12 50
^m 20 16
ⁿ Mark 10 31

^o Job 22 29
^p Ps 18 27
^q Prov 29 23
^r Mat 23 12
^s ch 13 14
^t 22 4 8
^u 1 Pet. 5 5
^v Heb 2 10

^w Mat 23 37
^x Neh 8 10, 12

^y Lev 28 31
^z 32
^{aa} Ps 68 25
^{ab} 1 7
^{ac} Dan 9 7
^{ad} Mic 3 72
^{ae} Rev. 19 1

^{af} p. 114 25
^{ag} Mat 21 9
^{ah} Mark 11 10
^{ai} ch 13 38
^{aj} John 12 13
^{ak} Mat 22 2
^{al} Prov. 9 2, 5

^{am} Mat. 12 10

^{an} Ex 21 5
^{ao} Deut 22 4
^{ap} ch. 13 15

6 And they could not answer him again to these things.

7 ^a ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,

8 When thou art bidden of any man to a wedding, sit not down in the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden of him.

9 And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.

10 ^b But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room; that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend, go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them that sit at meat with thee.

11 ^c For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

12 ^d ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, When thou makest a dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither thy kinsmen, nor thy rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again, and a recompence be made thee.

13 But when thou makest a feast, call ^e the poor, the maimed, the lame, the blind:

14 And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee: for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.

15 ^f ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, "Blessed is he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God."

16 ^g Then said he unto him, A certain man made a great supper, and bade many:

17 And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.

18 And they all with one consent began to make excuse. The first said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.

19 And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to prove them: I pray thee have me excused.

20 And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I cannot come.

21 So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.

22 And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded, and yet there is room.

23 And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highway, and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be filled.

24 For I say unto you ⁶That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.

25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

26 "If any *man* come to me, ⁶and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, ⁷yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple

27 And ⁸whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

28 For ⁹which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish it?

29 Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish it, all that behold it begin to mock him, 30 Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.

31 Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

32 Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

33 So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

34 ¶ ¹⁰Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?

35 It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER 15.

1 *The parable of the lost sheep. 2 of the piece of silver. 11 of the prodigal son.*

THEN ¹drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, ²and eateth with them.

3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

4 "What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?

A D 33

*1 Pet 2 10

20

*Mat 27 42

*Lk 22 6

Acta 13 46

*ch 5 22

*Deut 23 6

*Lk 11 9

Mat 10 37

*Rom 9 13

1 *Dracama,*

here

translated

a piece of

silver, is

the eighth

part of

an ounce,

which

cometh

to seven

penne

half

penny

and is

equal to

the

Roman

penny

Mat 19 28

*Rev 12 11

*Mat 26 24

*Mark 8 44

ch 8 23

2 Tim 3

12

*Prov 24

27

*Mark 12

44

*Mat 5 13

Mark 9 50

*Mat 9 10

*Acts 2 39

*Ph 2 13

*Acts 11 3

Gal 2 12

*Mat 18 12

*Ps 51 4

5 And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.

6 And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep ⁶which was lost.

7 I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, ⁷more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

8 ¶ Either what woman having ten ¹pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?

9 And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me, for I have found the piece which I had lost.

10 Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.

11 ¶ And he said, A certain man had two sons.

12 And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to *me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.

13 And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.

14 And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.

15 And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country, and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.

16 And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.

17 And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!

18 I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee.

19 And am no more worthy to be called thy son. make me as one of thy hired servants.

20 And he arose, and came to his father. But ²⁰when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.

21 And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.

22 But the father said to his ser-

vants, Bring forth the best robe, and put it on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet.

23 And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat, and be merry:

24 For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.

25 Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing.

26 And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.

27 And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.

28 And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.

29 And he answering said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment, and yet thou never gavest me a kid that I might make merry with my friends.

30 But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.

31 And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.

32 It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.

CHAPTER 16.

1 The parable of the unjust steward. 14 Christ reproveth the hypocrisy of the covetous Pharisees. 19 The rich sutton and Lazarus the beggar.

AND he said also unto his disciples, There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he had wasted his goods.

2 And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward.

3 Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my lord taketh away from me the stewardship. I cannot dig; to beg I am ashamed.

4 I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.

5 So he called every one of his lord's debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?

6 And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him,

A D 33

1 The word here is interpreted a measure in the original containeth about fourteen bushels and a pottle

2 ver 32
3 ph 2 1
4 5 14
5 Rev 3 1

6 John 12 34

7 ph 5 8
8 1 thes 5 3

9 Dan 4 27
10 Mat 6 19
11 19 21
12 1 Tim 8 17 19

13 or riches

14 Mat 23 21
15 ch 19 17

16 or riches

17 Mat 6 24

18 Mat 23 24

19 ver 24

20 ch 16 29

21 Ps 7 9

22 1 Sam 16 7

23 Mat 4 17
24 11 12 13
25 ch 7 29

26 Ps 102 28

27 Ps 49 8

28 ch 16 29

29 Mat 5 32
30 19 9

31 Mark 10 11

32 1 Cor 7 10

33 The word riches in the original containeth unto three quarters

34 bsa Frek 48 10, 11, 14

Take thy bill, and sit down quietly, and write fifty.

7 Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and write fourscore.

8 And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation wiser than the children of light.

9 And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into everlasting habitations.

10 He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much; and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.

11 If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous mammon, who will commit to your trust the true riches?

12 And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?

13 ¶ No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.

14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things, and they derided him.

15 And he said unto them, Ye are they which justify yourselves before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.

16 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.

17 And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of the law to fail.

18 Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marryeth another, committeth adultery: and whosoever marryeth her that is put away from her husband committeth adultery.

19 ¶ There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:

20 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores,

21 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.

22 And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels unto Abraham's bosom. the rich man also died, and was buried;
23 And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.

24 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.

25 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivest thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.

26 And besides all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence

27 Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house

28 For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.

29 Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them

30 And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.

31 And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Christ teacheth to avoid occasions of offence 3 One to forgive another 6 The power of faith 11 He healeth ten lepers 22 Of the kingdom of God, and the coming of the Son of man

THEN said he unto the disciples, 'It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe unto him, through whom they come'

2 It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones

3 ¶ Take heed to yourselves: 'If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him

4 And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him

5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith

6 'And the Lord said, If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be

A D 33

thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you

7 But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?

8 And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken: and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?

9 Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.

10 So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off.

13 And they lifted up their voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw them, he said unto them, Go shew yourselves unto the priests. And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on his face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan

17 And Jesus answering said, Were there not ten cleansed? but where are the nine?

18 There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.

19 ¶ And he said unto him, Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, The kingdom of God cometh not with observation

21 ¶ Neither shall they say, Lo here! or lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you

22 And he said unto the disciples, The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see it.

23 And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after them, nor follow them

24 ¶ For as the lightning, that light-

eneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineh unto the other *part* under heaven, so shall also the Son of man be in his day.

25 ^aBut first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.

26 ^aAnd as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.

27 They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.

28 Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;

29 But ^athe same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.

30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man ^ais revealed.

31 In that day, he ^awhich shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away. and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.

32 ^aRemember Lot's wife.

33 ^aWhosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it, and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.

34 ^aI tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.

35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

36 ^aTwo men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.

37 And they answered and said unto him, "Where, Lord?" And he said unto them, Whosoever the body is thither will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER 18.

3 The importunate widow 6 The Pharisee and the publican 10 Child born brought to Christ 18 The rich ruler 28 All to be left for Christ's sake 30 He restoreth a blind man to his sight

And he spake a parable unto them ^ato this end, that men ought ^aalways to pray and not to faint;

2 Saying, There was ^ain a city a judge which feared not God, neither regarded man.

3 And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, "Avenge me of mine adversary."

4 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;

A D 33

^ach 11 8

^aMat 8 21

^ach 31

^ach 10 43

^ach 3 22

^aRev 6 10

^aGen 7

^aMat 24 47

^aMat 10 47

^a1st 3 4

^ach 10 29

^ach 16 15

^aor

^aas being

^ach 19

^aGen 10 16

^a21

^a1st 1 5 2

^a1st 1 15

^ach 2

^aRev 17

^a1st 1 24

^aMat 13

^a16

^aGen 18 26

^aMat 10 39

^ach 16 25

^aMark 8 46

^ach 0 24

^aJohn 12

^a1st 22 28

^aMat 2 12

^ach 14 11

^aJan 4 6

^a1st 5

^aMat 24 40

^a1st 1

^a1st 4

^aMat 19 13

^aMark 10

^a1st

^a1st 36th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

^a1st 16th

5 ^aYet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.

6 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith.

7 And ^ashall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?

8 I tell you ^athat he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?

9 And he spake this parable unto certain ^awhich trusted in themselves ^athat they were righteous, and despised others.

10 Two men went up into the temple to pray, the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.

11 The Pharisee ^astood and prayed thus with himself, ^aGod, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.

12 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.

13 And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

14 I tell you, this man went down to his house justified ^arather than the other ^afor every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.

15 ^aAnd they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when his disciples saw it, they rebuked them.

16 But Jesus called them ^aunto him, and said, Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for ^aof such is the kingdom of God.

17 ^aVenly I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.

18 ^aAnd a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? none is good save one, that is, God.

20 Thou knowest the commandments ^aDo not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not ^asteal, Do not bear false witness, ^aHonour thy father and thy mother.

21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.

22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, Yet lackest thou one thing ^asell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor,

and thou shalt have treasure in heaven. and come, follow me.

23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful. for he was very rich.

24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, "How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!"

25 For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

26 And they that heard it said, Who then can be saved?

27 And he said, "The things which are impossible with men are possible with God."

28 "Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee."

29 And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, "There is no man that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children, for the kingdom of God's sake,

30 "Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and in the world to come life everlasting."

31 ¶ "Then he took unto him the twelve, and said unto them, Behold, we go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished."

32 For "he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on;

33 And they shall scourge him, and put him to death: and the third day he shall rise again."

34 "And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken."

35 ¶ "And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a certain blind man sat by the way side begging:

36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant."

37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.

38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, thou son of David, have mercy on me."

39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his peace: but he cried so much the more, "Thou son of David, have mercy on me."

40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and when he was come near, he asked him,

41 Saying, What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee? And he said, Lord, that I may receive my sight."

A D 43

"ch. 17 19

"ch. 5 26

Acts 4 21

4 11 18

"Prov 11

28.

Mat 19 23

Mark 10.

24.

"fer 22 17

24. 8 6

Mat 19 26

ch 1 27

"Mat 19 27

"Deut 33 9

"Job 42 10

"Mat 10 21

4 17 22

4 20 17

Mark 10

42.

"Ps 22

Is 53

"Mat 9 11

ch 5 30

"Mat 27 2

ch 24 1

John 18

28

Acts 3 13

"ch 3 14

"Ex 22 1

1 Sam 12

2 Sam 12.

6

"Mark 9 22.

ch 2 50

4 9 45

John 10 6

4 12 16

"Rom 4 11.

12, 18

Out 4 7

"ch 13 16

"Mat 20 29

Mark 10

46

"Mat 19 11

See

Mat. 10 6

& 15 24

"Acts 1 6

"Mat 20 14

Mark 13

34

1 Vms here

translated

a pound.

is twelve

ounces

and an

half -

which ac-

cording to five

shillings the ounce

is three

pounds

two shil-

lings and

den Pence

"John 1 11.

42 And Jesus said unto him, Receive thy sight. "thy faith hath saved thee."

43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, "glorifying God: and all the people, when they saw it, gave praise unto God."

CHAPTER 19.

1 Of Zaccheus a publican 11 The ten pieces of money 28 Christ rideth into Jerusalem 41 sweepeth over it 43 dratheth the buyers and sellers out of the temple 47 teaching daily in it The rulers would destroy him, but fear the people

AND Jesus entered and passed A through Jericho.

2 And, behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.

3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.

4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him: for he was to pass that way.

5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.

6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.

7 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, "That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner."

8 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord: Behold, Lord, the half of my goods, I give to the poor, and if I have taken any thing from any man by "false accusation, "I restore him fourfold.

9 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as "he also is "a son of Abraham.

10 "For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost."

11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because "they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear."

12 "He said therefore, A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return."

13 And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten "pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come."

14 "But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this man to reign over us."

15 And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the

kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.

16 Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds

17 And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant. because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.

18 And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds

19 And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.

20 And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin

21 For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.

22 And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow

23 Wherefore then gavest not thou my money unto the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?

24 And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give it to him that hath ten pounds.

25 (And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds)

26 For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.

27 But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay them before me.

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.

29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called the mount of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,

30 Saying, Go ye into the village over against you, in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat loose him, and bring him hither

31 And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose him? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.

32 And they that were sent went

A D 33

1 Gr. either, and so ver. 23

2 Ki 9 13
Mat 21 7
John 12 14

3 Mat 25 21
ch 16 10
Mat 21 8

4 Ps 118 28
ch 13 25
Mat. 25 24

5 ch. 2 14
Eph 2 14

6 2 Sam 16
Joh 15 6
Mat 12 37

7 Mat 25 26
8 Hab 2 11

9 J hn 11 30

10 Is 23 3 4
Jct 6 3 6
ch 21 20

11 Mat 13 12
25 29
Mark 4 23
ch 3 18

12 1 Ki 9 8
Mic 1 12
Mat 24 2

13 Mark 13 2
ch 21 8
Dan 9 24
ch 4 68 78

14 1 Pet 2 12
Mat 21 12
Mark 11 17

15 15
John 2 14
17

16 Mark 10 2
17 50 7

18 Mat 21 1
Mark 11 1
Jer 7 11

19 Mark 11 18
John 7 19
8 37

20 or hanged on him
Acts 10 14

their way, and found even as he had said unto them.

33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?

34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.

35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.

36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way

37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude or the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen,

38 Saying, Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.

39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples

40 And he answered and said unto them, I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,

42 Saying, If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things which belong unto thy peace: but now they are hid from thine eyes

43 For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,

44 And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.

45 ¶ And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought,

46 Saying unto them, It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,

48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very attentive to hear him.

CHAPTER 20.

1 Christ avoucheth his authority by a question of John's baptism. 9 The parable of the oliveyard 18 Of giving tribute to Caesar. 27 He confuteth the Sadducees. 31 How Christ is the son of David. 45 He warneth his disciples to beware of the scribes.

AND "it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon *him* with the elders,

2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, 'by what authority doest thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

3 And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence it was.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable: "A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and entreated him shamefully, and sent him away empty.

12 And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be our's.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, 'The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

A D 33

* Mat 21 23

* Dan 2 34

33.

Mat 21 44

* Acts 4 7

* 7 27

* Mat 22 15

* Mat 22 16

Mark 12 14

* Mat 14 5

* 21. 20.

ch 7 29

or, of

a truth

* See

Mat 18 28

* Mat 21 33

Mark 12 1

* Mat 22 23

Mark 12 18

19

* Acts 23 6

8

* Deut. 25 5

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had spoken this parable against them.

20 ¶ And they watched him, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, "Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person of any, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Caesar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, Why tempt ye me?

24 Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it? They answered and said, Caesar's.

25 And he said unto them, Render therefore unto Caesar the things which be Caesar's, and unto God the things which be God's.

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to him certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection: and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:

35 But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:

36 Neither can they die any more:

1 p. 114 23

21. 4 11

for "they are equal unto the angels,
and are the children of God," being
the children of the resurrection

37 Now that the dead are raised,
even Moses shewed at the bush,
when he calleth the Lord the God
of Abraham, and the God of Isaac,
and the God of Jacob

38 For he is not a God of the dead,
but of the living: for "all live unto
him.

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes
answering said, Master, thou hast
well said

40 And after that they durst not
ask him any question at all.

41 And he said unto them, "How say
they that Christ is David's son?"

42 And David himself saith in the
book of Psalms, "The Lord said unto
my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,

43 Till I make thine enemies thy
footstool.

44 David therefore calleth him Lord,
how is he then his son?"

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the
people he said unto his disciples,

46 "Beware of the scribes, which de-
sire to walk in long robes, and love
greetings in the markets, and the
highest seats in the synagogues, and
the chief rooms at feasts;

47 "Which devour widows' houses
and for a shew make long prayers:
the same shall receive greater dam-
nation.

CHAPTER 21

1 Christ commendeth the poor widow & foretelleth
the destruction of the temple and of Jerusalem
in the night which shall be before the last day

AND he looked up, "and saw the
rich men casting their gifts into
the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor
widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto
you, "that this poor widow hath cast
in more than they all:

4 For all these have of their abun-
dance cast in unto the offerings of
God: but she of her penury hath cast
in all the living that she had.

5 ¶ And as some spake of the tem-
ple, how it was adorned with goodly
stones, and gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye be-
hold, the days will come, in the which
there shall not be left one stone up-
on another, that shall not be thrown
down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Mas-
ter, but when shall these things be?
and what sign will there be when these
things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, "Take heed that ye
be not deceived: for many shall come

A D 33

1 Cor 10

22 43 52

1 John 2

1 Rom 8 2

1 or and

The time,

Mat 2 2

4 4 17

Ex 3 6

Mat 24 7

Rom 6 10,

11

Mark 13 9

Rov 2 10

Mat 22 42

Mark 12,

40

Acta 4 9

4 13

4 14

4 16 24

Acta 20 23

1 Pet 2 13

Ps 110 1

Acta 2 34

Phil 1 28

2 Thea 1 6

Mat 10 10

Mark 13

11

ch 12 11

Mat 23 1

Mark 12

38

Acta 6 10

Mat 2 2

h 11 43

Mat 7 6

Mark 13

12

Acta 7 59

4 13 2

Mat 23 14

Mat 18 22

Mat 10 30

Mat 21 10

Mat 13

14

Mark 12

41

Mat 12

42

2 Cor 8 12

Mat 9 28

Mat 11 1

Mat 24 19

Mat 24 1

Mat 13 1

John 19 44

Mat 9 27

4 12 7

Rom 11

28

Mat 24 29

Mat 13

24

2 Pet 3 10

12

Mat 24 4

Mark 13 5

John 5 6

2 Thea 2 3

in my name, saying, I am Christ,
and the time draweth near: go ye
not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars
and commotions, be not terrified for
these things must first come to pass;
but the end is not by and by.

10 Then said he unto them, Nation
shall rise against nation, and king-
dom against kingdom:

11 And great earthquakes shall be in
divers places, and famines, and pesti-
lences; and fearful sights and great
signs shall there be from heaven

12 But before all these, they shall
lay their hands on you, and perse-
cute you, delivering you up to the
synagogues, and into prisons, being
brought before kings and rulers for
my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a
testimony.

14 "Settle it therefore in your hearts,
not to meditate before what ye shall
answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and
wisdom, which all your adversaries
shall not be able to gainsay nor resist

16 And ye shall be betrayed both
by parents, and brethren, and kins-
folks, and friends; and some of you
shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men
for my name's sake

18 But these shall not an hair of
your head perish

19 In your patience possess ye your
souls

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem
compassed with armies, then know
that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea
flee to the mountains; and let them
which are in the midst of it depart
out; and let not them that are in
the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of ven-
geance, that all things which are
written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are
with child, and to them that give
suck, in those days! for there shall
be great distress in the land, and
wrath upon this people

24 And they shall fall by the edge of
the sword, and shall be led away cap-
tive into all nations: and Jerusalem
shall be trodden down of the Gen-
tiles, until the times of the Gentiles
be fulfilled

25 ¶ And there shall be signs in
the sun, and in the moon, and in the
stars; and upon the earth distress of
nations, with perplexity; the sea and
the waves roaring;

26 Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those things which are coming on the earth, "for the powers of heaven shall be shaken.

27 And then shall they see the Son of man "coming in a cloud with power and great glory.

28 And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and lift up your heads, for "your redemption draweth nigh.

29 "And he spake to them a parable, Behold the fig tree, and all the trees,

30 When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves that summer is now nigh at hand.

31 So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.

32 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till all be fulfilled.

33 "Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.

34 ¶ And "take heed to yourselves, lest at any time ye hearts be overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this life, and so that day come upon you unawares.

35 For "as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face of the whole earth.

36 "Watch ye therefore, and "pray always, that ye may be accounted worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and "to stand before the Son of man.

37 "And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and "at night he went out, and abode in the mount that is called the mount of Olives.

38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple, for to hear him.

CHAPTER 22.

1 The Jews conspire against Christ. 2 The apostles pray for the passover. 3 Christ instituted his holy supper. 4 His agony in the garden. 4 He betrays it. 5 He is thrice denied of Peter, 66 and condemneth himself to be the son of God.

NOW "the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the Passover.

2 And "the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for they feared the people.

3 ¶ "Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and captains, how he might betray him unto them.

5 And they were glad, and "covenanted to give him money.

A D 33

1 on without tumult

Mat 24 23

Mat 26 17

Mark 14

12

Mat 24 30

Rev 1 7

A 14 14

d Rom 8 19

A 24

Mat 24 32

Mark 13

28

Mat 21 33

J 10 13

14

1 Thes 5 8

1 Pet 4 7

A Mat 26 20

Mark 14

17

2 or I have

I ardly denied

1 Thes 5 2

2 Pet 3 10

Rev 3 3

A 16 16

1 Pet 4 2

A 25 25

Mark 13

33

ch 18 1

A 11 15

Acts 10 41

Rev 19 9

Pe 1 5

Lph 6 13

John 8 12

A Mat 26 20

Mark 14

25

ch 22 30

A Mat 26 20

Mark 14

22

1 Cor 11

24

1 Cor 10

16

A 26 26

Mark 14 1

Pe 41 9

Mat 26 21

23

Mark 14

18

John 13

21

A 26 26

John 11

47

Acts 4 27

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

A 26 26

6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them in the absence of the multitude.

7 ¶ "Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must be killed.

8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, Go and prepare us the passover, that we may eat.

9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?

10 And he said unto them, Behold, when ye are entered into the city, there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him into the house where he entereth in.

11 And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?

12 And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there make ready.

13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them. and they made ready the passover.

14 "And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles with him.

15 And he said unto them, "With desire I have desired to eat this passover with you before I suffer.

16 For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, "until it be fulfilled in the kingdom of God.

17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, Take this, and divide it among yourselves.

18 For "I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until the kingdom of God shall come.

19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake it, and gave unto them, saying, This is my body which is given for you: "thus do in remembrance of me.

20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, "This cup is the new testament in my blood, which is shed for you.

21 ¶ "But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me is with me on the table.

22 "And truly the Son of man goeth, "as it was determined: but woe unto that man by whom he is betrayed!

23 "And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was that should do this thing.

24 ¶ "And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be accounted the greatest.

25 "And he said unto them, The kings of the Gentiles exercise lordship over them; and they that exer-

case authority upon them are called benefactors.

26 ^aBut ^{yo} shall not be so: ^abut he that is greatest among you, let him be as the younger, and he that is chief, as he that doth serve

27 ^aFor whether is greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that serveth: is not he that sitteth at meat? but ^II am among you as he that serveth.

28 Ye are they which have continued with me in ^{my} temptations.

29 And ^II appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;

30 That ^{ye} may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

31 ^aAnd the Lord said, Simon, Simon, behold, ^{Satan}Satan hath desired to ^{ruin}ruin you, that he may ^{sift}sift you as wheat.

32 But ^II have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.

33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.

34 And he said, I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me

35 And he said unto them, When I sent you without purse and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing? And they said, Nothing

36 Then said he unto them, But now, he that hath a purse, let him take it, and likewise ^{his}scrip. and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.

37 For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, ^aAnd he was reckoned among the transgressors for the things concerning me have an end

38 And they said, Lord, behold, here are two swords. And he said unto them, It is enough

39 ^aAnd he came out, and ^{went}went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him

40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, Pray that ye enter not into temptation

41 ^aAnd he was withdrawn from them, about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,

42 Saying, Father, if thou be ^{willing}willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless ^anot my will, but thine, be done

43 And there appeared ^aan angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.

A D 33

^aJohn 12 27

Heb. 7

^aMat. 20 28

^a1 Pet. 3

ch. 9 48

ch. 12 37

^aver 40

^aMat 20 28

John 13

Phil 2 7

^aMat 28 47

Mark 14

41

^aJohn 18 3

^aHeb 4 15

^aMat 24 47

ch 12 32

2 Cor 1 7

1 Tim 4

12

^aMat 8 11

ch 14 26

Lev 19 9

^a1 Pe 4 14

Mat 19 26

1 Cor 6 2

1 Th 3 21

^a1 Pet 5 8

^aAmos 9 9

^aMat 26 51

Mark 14

47

^aJohn 13 10

^aJohn 17 9

11 15

^a1 Pe 5 13

John 21

12-17

^aMat 26 55

Mark 14

48

^aMat 36 34

Mark 14

30

^aJohn 13 38

^aMat 10 9

ch 9 3

^a10 41

^aJohn 12 27

^aMat 26 57

^aMat 26 58

^aJohn 13 15

^aMat 26 69

Mark 14

88

John 18

17 18

^a1 Pet 5 12

^aMat 1 23

^aMat 26 4

Mar 14 32

^aJohn 18 1

ch 21 17

^aMat 26 71

Mar 14 69

John 14 28

^aver 40

^aMat 6 13

^a26 41

^aMat 14 29

^aMat 26 73

Mar 14 70

John 18 26

^aMat 26 79

Mar 14 35

^a1 Pet 5 12

^aJohn 5 40

^aG 38

^aMat 26 75

Mar 14 73

^aMat 4 11

^aMat 26 34

75

John 13 38

44 ^aAnd being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.

45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow.

46 And said unto them, Why sleep ye? rise and ^apray, lest ye enter into temptation.

47 ^aAnd while he yet spake, ^abehold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.

48 But Jesus said unto him, Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?

49 When they which were about him saw what he would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ^aAnd ^aone of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.

51 And Jesus answered and said, Suffer ye thus far. And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 ^aThen Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple, and the elders, which were come to him, Be ye come out, as against a thief, with swords and staves?

53 When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.

54 ^aThen took they him, and led him, and brought him into the high priest's house. ^aAnd Peter followed afar off.

55 ^aAnd when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were set down together, Peter sat down among them.

56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.

57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.

58 ^aAnd after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.

59 ^aAnd about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed, saying, Of a truth this ^{yellow}yellow also was with him: for he is a Galileean.

60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately, while he yet spake, the cock crew

61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. ^aAnd Peter remembered the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, ^aBefore the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.

63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote him.

64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face, and asked him, saying, Prophecy, who is it that smote thee?

65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.

66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council, saying,

67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, If I tell you, ye will not believe:

68 And if I also ask you, ye will not answer me, nor let me go.

69 Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the power of God. 70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto them, Ye say that I am.

71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves have heard of his own mouth.

CHAPTER 23.

1 Jesus is accused before Pilate, and sent to Herod. 8 Herod mocketh him. 13 Barabbas desired of the people is loosed by Pilate, and Jesus given to be crucified. 33 Two soldiers are crucified with him. 46 His death. 50 His burial.

AND the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.

2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying

that he himself is Christ a King.

3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it.

4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man.

5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilaean.

7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.

8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long season, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.

9 Then he questioned with him in

A.D. 33

Mat. 26 67
68

Mk. 14. 66.

Lk. 53 J.

Acts 4. 27

Mat. 27. 1

Acts 4. 26

See

Acts 22. 5

Mt. 27. 23

Mk. 15. 14

J. 18. 33

Lk. 4.

Mat. 26. 63

Mk. 14. 61

Ver. 1, 2

Ver. 4.

Mat. 26. 64

Mk. 14. 62

Heb. 1. 3

4 & 1

Mat. 26. 64

Mk. 14. 64

Mt. 27. 26

John 19. 1

Mat. 28. 35

Mk. 14. 61

Mat. 27. 15

Mk. 15. 6

John 18. 36

Acts 3. 14

Mat. 27. 2

Mk. 15. 1

John 18. 28

Acts 17. 7

See

Mt. 17. 27

Lk. 22

Mk. 12. 17

John 18. 12

Mt. 27. 11

1 Tim. 6. 13

1 Pet. 2. 22

Mt. 27. 26

Mk. 15. 15

John 19. 18

See

Ex. 23. 9

Mat. 27. 32

Mk. 15. 21

See

John 19. 17

Ch. 3. 1

John 9. 9

Mt. 14. 1

Mk. 6. 14

many words; but he answered him nothing.

10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.

11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.

12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together: for before they were at enmity between themselves.

13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people,

14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him:

15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him.

16 I will therefore chastise him, and release him.

17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)

18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas:

19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)

20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.

21 But they cried, saying, Crucify him, crucify him.

22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done? I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.

23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.

24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.

25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.

26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.

27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.

28 But Jesus, turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.

29 "For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed are the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the paps which never gave suck.

30 "Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us, and to the hills, Cover us.

31 "For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?

32 "And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.

33 And "when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.

34 ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, 'for give them; for they know not what they do. And "they parted his raiment, and cast lots.

35 And "the people stood beholding. And the "rulers also with them derided him, saying, He saved others, let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.

36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar.

37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.

38 "And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

39 ¶ "And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.

40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?

41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.

42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.

43 And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.

44 "And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the "earth until the ninth hour.

45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.

46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said "Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.

A D 33

"Mt 1:18

ch 1:23

"Mat 2:7

Mar 1:26

Is 2:19

Isa 10:8

Rev 6:16

2:9

"Prov 11

21

Jer 25:30

Lev 20

47

2:21

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

1:24

47 "Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.

48 And all the people that came to gether to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.

49 "And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.

50 ¶ "And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a counsellor; and he was a good man, and a just.

51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them,) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews, who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.

52 This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.

53 "And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.

54 And that day was "the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.

55 And the women also, "which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and "prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day "according to the commandment.

CHAPTER 24

1 Christ's resurrection is declared by two angels

2 Christ himself appeareth to two disciples do after wards he appeareth to the apostles reproving their unbelief

3 He showeth them a charge

4 He saith to the Holy Ghost

5 And so ascendeth into heaven

NOW "upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, "brui-

ing the spices which they had pre-
pared, and certain "other with them.

2 "And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.

3 "And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.

4 And it came to pass as they were much perplexed thereabout, "behold, two men stood by them in shining garments.

5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye

"the living among the dead?

6 He is not here, but is risen. "re member how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,

7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.

8 And ^athey remembered his words,
9 ^aAnd returned from the sepulchre,
and told all these things unto the
eleven, and to all the rest.

10 It was Mary Magdalene, and
Joanna, and Mary the mother of
James, and other women that were
with them, which told these things
unto the apostles.

11 ^aAnd their words seemed to them
as idle tales, and they believed them
not.

12 ^aThen arose Peter, and ran unto
the sepulchre; and stooping down, he
beheld the linen clothes laid by them-
selves, and departed, wondering in him-
self at that which was come to pass.

13 ¶ ^aAnd, behold, two of them went
that same day to a village called
Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem
about threescore furlongs.

14 And they talked together of all
these things which had happened.

15 And it came to pass, that, while
they communed together and reasoned,
^aJesus himself drew near, and went
with them.

16 But ^atheir eyes were holden that
they should not know him.

17 And he said unto them, What
manner of communications ^aare these
that ye have one to another, as ye
walk, and are sad?

18 And the one of them, ^awhose
name was Cleopas, answering said
unto him, Art thou only a stranger
in Jerusalem, and hast not known
the things which are come to pass
there in these days?

19 And he said unto them, What
things? And they said unto him, Con-
cerning Jesus of Nazareth, ^awhich was
a prophet ^amighty in deed and word
before God and all the people:

20 ^aAnd how the chief priests and our
rulers delivered him to be condemned
to death, and have crucified him.

21 But we trusted ^athat it had been
hewich should have redeemed Israel,
and beside all this, to day is the third
day since these things were done.

22 Yea, and ^acertain women also of
our company made us astonished,
which were early at the sepulchre;

23 And when they found not his body,
they came, saying, that they had also
seen ^aa vision of angels, which said
that he was alive.

24 And ^acertain of them which were
with us went to the sepulchre, and
found it even so as the women had
said: but him they saw not.

25 Then he said unto them, O fools,
and slow of heart to believe all that
the prophets have spoken:

A D 33

* John 2 22

* Acta 17 11

1 Pet 1 11

* Mat 28 8

Mark 16

10

* ver 45

* Gen 3 15

* 22 18

* 26 1

* 49 10

Num 21 9

Deut 18

15

* Ps 16 9 10

* 22 3

* 132 11

Is 7 14

* 9 6

* 40 10 11

* 50 6

Jer 21 5

* 44 14 15

Ezek 44

23

* 37 25

Dan 9 24

Mic 7 20

Mal 3 1

* 4 2

* See ch

John 1 45

* ch 8 3

* Gen 42 26

* 42 7

Mark 6 48

* ver 25

* Gen 10 3

Acta 16 15

John 20 3

* Mat 14 19

* Mar 16 12

* or, seemed

to be seen

of them.

See

ch 4 30

John 8 58

* Mat 18 20

* John 20 14

* 21 4

* 1 Cor 15 5

* John 19 23

* Mark 16

11

John 20 19

1 Cor 15 5

* Mat 21 11

ch 7 16

John 3 2

* 4 19

* 6 14

* Acta 8 22

* Mark 6 49

* Acta 7 22

* ch 21 1

* Acta 13 27

* John 20 20

* ch 1 63

* 2 38

Acta 1 6

* ver 9 10

* Mat 28 8

* Mar 16 10

John 20 14

* Gen 45 26

* John 21 7

* Acta 10 41

* ver 12

* ver 6

* Mat 16 21

* 17 22

* 20 18

* Mark 8 31

* ch 4 22

* 15 31

26 ^aOught not Christ to have suf-
fered these things, and to enter
into his glory?

27 ^aAnd beginning at ^aMoses and
all the prophets, he expounded unto
them in all the scriptures the things
concerning himself.

28 And they drew nigh unto the
village, whither they went: and ^ahe
made as though he would have gone
further.

29 But ^athey constrained him, say-
ing, Abide with us: for it is toward
evening, and the day is far spent.
And he went in to tarry with them.

30 And it came to pass, as he sat
at meat with them, ^ahe took bread,
and blessed it, and brake, and gave to
them.

31 And their eyes were opened, and
they knew him; and he ^avanished out
of their sight.

32 And they said one to another, Did
not our heart burn within us, while he
talked with us by the way, and while
he opened to us the scripture?

33 And they rose up the same hour,
and returned to Jerusalem, and found
the eleven gathered together, and
them that were with them.

34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed,
and ^ahath appeared to Simon.

35 And they told what things ^awere
done in the way, and how he was
known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ ^aAnd as they thus spake, Jesus
himself stood in the midst of them,
and saith unto them, Peace ^aunto
you.

37 But they were terrified and af-
frighted, and supposed that they had
seen ^aa spirit.

38 And he said unto them, Why are
ye troubled? and why do thoughts
arise in your hearts?

39 Behold my hands and my feet,
that it is I myself: ^ahandle me, and
see: for a spirit hath not flesh and
bones, as ye see me have.

40 And when he had thus spoken, he
shewed them ^ahis hands and ^ahis feet.

41 And while they yet believed not
for joy, and wondered, he said unto
them, ^aHave ye here any meat?

42 And they gave him a piece of a
boiled fish, and of an honeycomb.

43 ^aAnd he took it, and did eat be-
fore them.

44 And he said unto them, ^aThese
are the words which I spake unto
you, while I was yet with you, that
all things, must be fulfilled, which
were written in the law of Moses, and
in the prophets, and in the psalms,
concerning me.

45 Then ^aopened he their understanding, that they might understand the scriptures,

46 And said unto them, ^bThus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:

47 And that repentance and ^cremission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

48 And ^dye are witnesses of these things.

49 ^eAnd, behold, I send the pro-

A.D. 33.

^a Acts 16. 14.

^b Ps. 22.

^c Acts 17. 3.

^d Acts 1. 12.

^e Mark 16.

^f Ps. 9. 24.

^g Acts 1. 23.

^h Ps. 22. 27.

ⁱ Jer. 41. 24.

^j Mic. 2. 2.

^k Mat. 26. 9.

^l Acts 1. 8.

^m Acts 2. 46.

ⁿ Is. 44. 2.

^o Joel 2. 28.

mise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

50 ¶ And he led them out ^aas far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.

51 ^bAnd it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 ^cAnd they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy.

53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO

ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER 1.

The divinity, humanity, and office of Christ.

IN the beginning ^awas the Word, and the Word ^bwas with God, and the Word ^cwas God.

2 ^dThe same was in the beginning with God.

3 ^eAll things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 ^fIn him was life; and ^gthe life was the light of men.

5 ^hAnd ⁱthe light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 ¶ ^jThere was a man sent from God, whose name was John.

7 ^kThe same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all men through him might believe.

8 He was not that Light, but ^lwas sent to bear witness of that Light.

9 ^mThat was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

10 He was in the world, and ⁿthe world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

11 ^oHe came unto his own, and his own received him not.

12 But ^pas many as received him, to them gave he ^qpower to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name:

13 ^rWhich were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

14 ^sAnd the Word ^twas made ^uflesh, and dwelt among us, (and ^vwe beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) ^wfull of grace and truth.

15 ¶ ^xJohn bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I

^a Mat. 3. 11.

^b Mark 1. 7.

^c Luke 3. 16.

^d Col. 1. 17.

^e Prov. 8. 22.

^f John 1. 1.

^g Prov. 8. 30.

^h Job. 17. 5.

ⁱ Col. 1. 19.

^j John 1. 7.

^k Gen. 1. 1.

^l Ex. 20. 1.

^m Rom. 5. 21.

ⁿ Job. 3. 32.

^o Ps. 41. 6.

^p Job. 3. 9.

^q Col. 1. 16.

^r Ex. 43. 20.

^s Mat. 11. 27.

^t John 6. 16.

^u John 1. 2.

^v John 1. 11.

^w Job. 8. 12.

^x Job. 3. 19.

^y Job. 5. 33.

^z Mal. 3. 1.

^a Mat. 3. 1.

^b Luke 3. 2.

^c Acts 19. 4.

^d Luke 3. 15.

^e Acts 13. 25.

^f Mal. 4. 5.

^g Deut. 18. 15.

^h Is. 40. 2.

ⁱ or, the

^j prophet.

^k Is. 40. 6.

^l Mat. 3. 2.

^m Lu. 19. 14.

ⁿ Gal. 3. 26.

^o Is. 40. 3.

^p or, the

^q right, or,

^r privilege.

^s 1 Pet. 1. 23.

^t Mat. 1. 18.

^u Luke 1. 31.

^v Gal. 4. 4.

^w Heb. 2. 11.

^x Is. 40. 6.

^y Mat. 3. 11.

^z Mat. 3. 1.

^a Col. 1. 19.

^b Acts 19. 4.

^c Job. 3. 32.

spake, ^aHe that cometh after me is preferred before me: ^bfor he was before me.

16 And of his ^cfulness have all we received, and grace for grace.

17 For ^dthe law was given by Moses, but ^egrace and ^ftruth came by Jesus Christ.

18 ^gNo man hath seen God at any time: ^hthe only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

19 ¶ And this is ⁱthe record of John, when the Jews sent priests and Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?

20 And ^jhe confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.

21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou ^kElias? And he saith, I am not. Art thou ^lthat prophet? And he answered, No.

22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?

23 ^mHe said, I am the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight the way of the Lord, as ⁿsaid the prophet Esaias.

24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.

25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?

26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: ^obut there standeth one among you, whom ye know not;

27 ^pHe it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done "in Bethsara beyond Jordan, where John was baptizing

29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold "the Lamb of God, "which taketh away the sin of the world.

30 "This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred before me, for he was before me,

31 And I knew him not but that he should be made manifest to Israel, "therefore am I come baptizing with water

32 "And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him

33 And I knew him not. but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the spirit descending, and remaining on him, "the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost

34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples,

36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, "Behold the Lamb of God!

37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.

38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them, What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being interpreted, Master,) where "dwestest thou?

39 He saith unto them, Come and see They came and saw where he dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was "about the tenth hour.

40 One of the two which heard John speak, and followed him, was "Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.

41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have found the Messiah, which is, being interpreted, "the Christ.

42 And he brought him to Jesus And when Jesus beheld him, he said, Thou art Simon the son of Jona "thou shalt be called Cephas, which is by interpretation, "A stone.

43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth Philip, and saith unto him, Follow me.

44 Now "Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.

45 Philip findeth "Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of whom "Moses in the law, and the "prophets, did write, Jesus "of Nazareth, the son of Joseph

46 And Nathanael said unto him, "Can there any good thing come out

A D 30

*Judg 7 24,
ch 10 40.

*Pa. 32 2.
*73 1

ch 8 39
Rom 1 28

*9 6
*Ex 12 3

Is 63 7
Acta 2 32

1 Pet 1 19
Rev 5 6,

to
Is 53 11
1 Cor 13 3

Gal 1 4
Heb 1 3.

*2 17
*2 28

1 Pet 2 24
*3 12.

1 John 2 2.
*3 5

Rev 1 5
or bearer

*ver 15 27
Mat 14 33

*Mat. 3 1
Mat. 3 6

Luke 1 17,
76 77

*3 3 4
*Mat. 21 5

ch 18 37
*Mat. 3 10

Mark 1 10
ch 5 32.

*Oen 28 12.
Mat 4 11

Luke 2 9,
13

*22 43
Acta 1 10

*Mat. 3 11
Acta 2 4.

*10 44.
*ver 29

*See Josh.
18 28

*ch 10 26
2 or abiding

*bo 2 nam
16 10

*ch 7 6
*That were

two hours
before

*Mark 7 3
*Mat 4 18

*4 or the
Anointed.

*Mat 10 15
*ch 4 46

*5 or Peter
*ch 12 21

*ch 21 2
*Oen 3 15

*49 10
Deut 18

See on
Le 24 27

*Is 4 2.
*7 14

*9 6
Mic 5 2.

Zach 6 12.
See more
on Luke

24 27
*Mat 2 23
Luke 2 4.

*ch 1 14
*ch. 7 41.

of Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.

47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, Behold "an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.

49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, "thou art the Son of God; thou art "the King of Israel.

50 Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these

51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto you, "Hereafter ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and descending upon the Son of man.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Christ turneth water into wine. 2, dips vetch into Copernicum and to Jerusalem 14 where he; 1 regeth the temple 19 His fortitude his death and resurrection. 23 Many believe because of his miracles

AND the third day there was a marriage in "Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus was there:

2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.

3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him, They have no wine.

4 Jesus saith unto her, "Woman, "what have I to do with thee? "mine hour is not yet come

5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

6 And there were set there six waterpots of "stone, "after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

7 Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled them up to the brim

8 And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted "the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water knew;) the governor of the feast called the bidegroom,

10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse but thou hast kept the good wine until now.

11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, "and manifested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.

12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his brethren, and his disciples, and they continued there not many days.

13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves, and the changers of money sitting.

15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen, and poured out the changers' money, and overthrew the tables;

16 And said unto them that sold doves, Take these things hence, make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.

17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, *"The zeal of thine house hath eaten me up."*

18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, *"What sign shewest thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?"*

19 Jesus answered and said unto them, *"Destroy this temple, and in three days I will raise it up."*

20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building, and wilt thou rebuild it in three days?

21 But he spake of the temple of his body.

22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remembered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture, and the word which Jesus had said.

23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast day, many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.

24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all men.

25 And needed not that any should testify of man, for he knew what was in man.

CHAPTER 3

1 Christ teacheth the necessity of regeneration. 18 The great love of God. 18 Condemnation for unbelief. 23 The baptism of water and of the Holy Spirit.

THERE was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews.

2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God, for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.

A D 30

Mat 12 46

Mat 11 14

Deut 16 1

ch 5 1

Mat 16 16

16

Acta 2 33

Mat 21 12

Mark 11 15

15

Lu 19 45

1 or from

above

Mat 11 5

1 Cor 2 11

1 Luke 2 49

ch 6 52

Ps 46 9

Mat 12 33

ch 6 50

Mat 11 27

ch 1 18

1 16

1 28

1 ver 32

Mat 23 61

27 40

Mat 24 23

1 15 29

Prov 30 4

ch 6 33, 39

Acta 2 34

1 Cor 15

1

Eph 4 9

Col 2 8

Hel 8 2

so

1 Cor 3 16

4 6 19

2 Cor 6 16

1 Num 21 9

1 Luke 21 8

ch 6 23

12 32

1 36

ch 6 47

Rom 6 5

1 Jn 4 9

1 Luke 9

ch 5 4

1 8 12

12 47

1 John 4

14

1 Sa. 16 7

1 Chr 28 9

Mat 9 4

Mark 2 8

ch 6 64

1 16 30

Acta 1 24

Rev 2 23

ch 8 34

6 40 47

20 31

ch 1 4 9

11

ch 7 50

19 16

Job 24 13

Ps 5 11

ch 9 16 33

Acta 3 22

Acta 10 38

21

1 scooped

ch 1 12

Gal 6 15

lit 1 5

1 Jn 1 18

1 Pet 1 23

1 Jn 3 3

1 or from

above

90

4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old? can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?

5 Jesus answered, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

6 That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit.

7 Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.

8 The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth: so is every one that is born of the Spirit.

9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?

10 Jesus answered and said unto him, Art thou a master of Israel, and knowest not these things?

11 Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and testify that we have seen, and yet receive not our witness.

12 If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall ye believe, if I tell you of heavenly things?

13 And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came down from heaven, even the Son of man which is in heaven.

14 ¶ And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so must the Son of man be lifted up.

15 That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life.

16 ¶ For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have everlasting life.

17 For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world, but that the world through him might be saved.

18 ¶ He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed in the name of the only begotten Son of God.

19 And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world, and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds were evil.

20 For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.

21 But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 ¶ After these things came Jesus

and his disciples into the land of Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison

25 ¶ Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom, but the friend of the bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.

30 He must increase, but I must decrease

31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above all.

32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man receiveth his testimony.

33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is true

34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God for God giveth not the Spirit by measure unto him.

35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.

36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on him.

CHAPTER 4

1 Christ talketh with a woman of Samaria. 2 He saith to her, I have found that which thy father hideth. 3 He saith to her, I have found that which thy father hideth.

WHEN therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

3 He left Judæa and departed again into Galilee.

A D 30

ch 4 2

1 Sam 14

1 Cor 1 19

1 Cor 22

1 Cor 24

1 Cor 25

1 Cor 26

1 Cor 27

1 Cor 28

1 Cor 29

1 Cor 30

1 Cor 31

1 Cor 32

1 Cor 33

1 Cor 34

1 Cor 35

1 Cor 36

1 Cor 37

1 Cor 38

1 Cor 39

1 Cor 40

1 Cor 41

1 Cor 42

1 Cor 43

1 Cor 44

1 Cor 45

1 Cor 46

1 Cor 47

1 Cor 48

1 Cor 49

1 Cor 50

1 Cor 51

1 Cor 52

1 Cor 53

1 Cor 54

1 Cor 55

1 Cor 56

1 Cor 57

1 Cor 58

1 Cor 59

1 Cor 60

1 Cor 61

1 Cor 62

1 Cor 63

1 Cor 64

1 Cor 65

1 Cor 66

1 Cor 67

1 Cor 68

1 Cor 69

1 Cor 70

1 Cor 71

1 Cor 72

1 Cor 73

1 Cor 74

1 Cor 75

1 Cor 76

1 Cor 77

1 Cor 78

1 Cor 79

1 Cor 80

1 Cor 81

1 Cor 82

1 Cor 83

1 Cor 84

1 Cor 85

1 Cor 86

1 Cor 87

1 Cor 88

1 Cor 89

1 Cor 90

1 Cor 91

1 Cor 92

1 Cor 93

1 Cor 94

1 Cor 95

1 Cor 96

1 Cor 97

1 Cor 98

1 Cor 99

1 Cor 100

1 And he must needs go through Samaria

2 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph

3 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour

4 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water. Jesus saith unto her. Give me to drink.

5 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat)

6 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

7 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.

8 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

9 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, Whosoever drinketh of this water shall thirst again

11 But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst, but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life

12 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw

13 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither

14 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband

15 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband. In that saidst thou truly.

16 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

17 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain, and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship

18 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem worship the Father.

22 Ye worship "ye know not what: we know what we worship: for "salvation is of the Jews.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in "spirit "and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 "God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, "he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, "I that speak unto thee am he.

27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest thou with her?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, "which told me all things that ever I did: is not this the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him *ought* to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, "My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: "for they are white already to harvest.

36 "And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him "for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

A D 30

* 2 K 17 29

* Is 2 2

* Luke 24

47

* Rom 9 4

5

* ch 17 8

* 1 John 4

14

* Phil 2 8

* ch 1 17

* Mat 13 57

* Mark 6 4

* Luke 4 24

* 2 Cor 3 17

* ch 2 23

* 1 Cor 2 2

* ver 20, 39

* Deut 16

16

* Mat 28 63

64

* Mark 14

61, 62

* ch 9 37

* ch 2 2, 11

* or,

courrier,

or, ruler

* ver 25

* 1 Cor 1 22

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for "we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, "having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast. "for they also went unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again unto Cana of Galilee, "where he made the water wine. And there was a certain "nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judaea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, "Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way: thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judaea into Galilee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Jesus on the sabbath day healeth an impotent man.
10 The Jews therefore persecute him for it. 1. He answereth for himself, and reproacheth them, shewing by the testimony of his Father, 22 of John, 36 of his works, 39 and of the scriptures, who he is.

AFTER "this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem "by the sheep "market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath day: 'tis not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed himself away, a multitude being in that place.

14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him, Behold thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come unto thee.

15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had made him whole.

16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him, because he had done these things on the sabbath day.

17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto, and I work.

18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making himself equal with God.

19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the Son likewise.

20 For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that

A D 41

Luke 7 14

4 8 34

ch 11 25

Mat 11 27

4 23 18

ch 1 35

4 17 2

Act 13 31

1 Pet 4 6

1 John 2 21

ch 11 16 18

4 8 47

4 8 61

Mat 9 6

Mark 2 11

Luke 5 24

1 John 3 14

Eph 9 14

Eph 2 15

Col 2 18

Ex 20 10

Deh 11 19

Jer 17 21

Mat 12 2

Mark 2 24

Luke 9 2

Act 10 42

1 17 31

1 Tim 2 13

1 Cor 15 52

1 The 4 16

Dan 12 2

Dan 32 82

38 46

1 or from the smills tude last was

ver 10

1 Mat 17 3

ch 8 11

Mat 21 40

ch 4 34

4 6 38

ch 8 14

Rom 3 14

1 Mat 17

4 17 8

ch 8 18

1 John 5 6

ch 9 4

4 14 10

ch 11 18

ch 12 2

ch 7 19

ch 10 40

Phi 1 1

1 Pet 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

1 John 1 1

himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that ye may marvel.

21 For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth them: even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.

22 For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judgment unto the Son.

23 That all men should honour the Son, even as they honour the Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father which hath sent him.

24 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.

25 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is, when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that hear shall live.

26 For as the Father hath life in himself, so hath he given to the Son to have life in himself.

27 And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, because he is the Son of man.

28 Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that are in the graves shall hear his voice.

29 And shall come forth: they that have done good, unto the resurrection of life, and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection of damnation.

30 ¶ I can of mine own self do nothing, as I hear, I judge: and my judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of the Father which hath sent me.

31 If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.

32 ¶ There is another that beareth witness of me, and I know that the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.

33 Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.

34 But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say, that ye might be saved.

35 He was a burning and a shining light: and we were willing for a season to rejoice in his light.

36 ¶ But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do, bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.

37 And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne witness of

me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor seen his shape.

38 And ye have not his word abiding in you for whom he hath sent, him ye believe not.

39 ¶ Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal life: and they are they which testify of me.

40 And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.

41 ¶ I receive not honour from men.

42 But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.

43 I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.

44 How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and seek not the honour that cometh from God only?

45 Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is one that accuseth you, even Moses, in whom ye trust.

46 For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he wrote of me.

47 But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my words?

CHAPTER 6.

1 Christ feedeth five thousand with few loaves and two fishes. 10 He walketh on the sea to his disciples. 12 He declareth himself to be the bread of life to believers. 68 Man's desires decay from him. 69 Peter confesseth him. 70 Judas is a devil.

AFTER these things Jesus went *A* over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up his eyes and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread, that these may eat?

6 And thus he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, ¶ Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

A D 1

Deut 11-13
ch 1 15
1 Tim 1 17

John 4 12

ver 36
14 8 20
14 16

Luke 16 29

Act 17 11

Deut 18 15 18
Luke 24 27

ch 1 45
4 3 10

ver 34
1 Thes 2 5

ch 12 43
Rom 2 20

Gen 49 10
Deut 18 15 18

Mat 11 3
ch 1 21

4 19 23
6 7 40

Rom 2 12
Gen 2 10

ch 1 18
18 45

Act 26 22
Mat 14 27

Mark 6 41

Mat 14 15
Mark 6 15
Luke 9 10, 12

Le 23 5

Deut 16 1
ch 2 13

1 14 14

Mark 6 15
Luke 9 12

See 11 22

2 41 4 43

10 And Jesus said, Make the men sit down. Now there was much grass in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.

11 And Jesus took the loaves, and when he had given thanks, he distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down; and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.

12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, Gather up the fragments, that remain, that nothing be lost.

13 Therefore they gathered them together, and filled twelve baskets with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and above unto them that had eaten.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.

15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain himself alone.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down unto the sea,

17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum. And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.

18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.

19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs, they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and they were afraid.

20 But he saith unto them, It is I; be not afraid.

21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the ship was at the land whither they went.

22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one which was with his disciples, and that Jesus was not with his disciples into the boat, but that his disciples were gone away alone,

23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place where they did eat bread after that the Lord had given thanks.)

24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for Jesus.

25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they

said unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?

26 Jesus answered them and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat of the loaves, and were filled

27 Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed

28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent

30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?

31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert, as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat

32 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven

33 For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world

34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread

35 And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst

36 But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not

37 All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and of him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out

38 For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me

39 And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day

40 And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day

41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven

42 And they said, Is not this Jesus the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43 Jesus therefore answered and said

A D 32

ver 65

Cont 1 4

1 Jo 1 13

Jer 31 34

1 Jo 4 2

Heb 1 10

1 Jo 1 10

not

ch 4 14

1 Jo 4 17

Mat 17 5

Mark 11 11

1 Jo 4 2

Luke 22 4 9 35

ch 6 37

Acta 2 22

1 Jo 1 17

Mat 11 2

Luk 10 72

ch 4 16

1 Jo 8 9

21

ver 35, 36

1 Jo 31

Mat 12 38

1 Jo 1

Mark 8 11

1 Cor 1 22

1 Jo 6 63

1 Jo 16 15

Num 11 7

Neh 4 15

1 Cor 10 3

1 Jo 7 28

1 Jo 3 13

Heb 10 5

ch 7 44

1 Jo 18

ch 10

1 Jo 3 9

8 Jo

ch 4 15

Mat 26 20

1 Jo 48 38

ch 4 14

1 Jo 7

ver 27 40

ch 4 14

1 Jo 20 64

ver 45

Mat 21 24

ch 10 28

2 Tim 2 12

1 John 2 19

1 John 3 1

1 Jo 16 16

Mat 28 20

ch 5 40

ch 4 4

ch 10 25

1 Jo 1

1 Jo 9

ver 11 51

1 Jo 27 47

ch 1 18

ch 14

1 Jo 68

Mat 11 6

Mat 17 5

Mark 9 3

1 Jo 1 2

Mat 16 11

ch 3 13

Acta 1 9

1 Jo 4 8

1 Jo 4 6

unto them, Murmur not among yourselves

44 No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day

45 It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me

46 Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father

47 Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life

48 I am that bread of life

49 Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead

50 This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die

51 I am the living bread, which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world

52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53 Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you

54 Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life, and I will raise him up at the last day

55 For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed

56 He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him

57 As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father, so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me

58 This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever

59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum

60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is an hard saying; who can hear it?

61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62 What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63 It is the spirit that quickeneth;

him, "Thou bearest record of thyself; thy record is not true.

14 Jesus answered and said unto them, Though I bear record of myself, yet my record is true: for I know whence I came, and whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.

15 Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.

16 And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but I and the Father that sent me.

17 It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is true.

18 I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent me beareth witness of me.

19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, Ye neither know me, nor my Father, if ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also.

20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple; and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.

21 Then said Jesus again unto them, I go my way, and ye shall seek me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.

22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I go, ye cannot come.

23 And he said unto them, Ye are from beneath; I am from above; ye are of this world; I am not of this world.

24 I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if ye believe not that I am he, ye shall die in your sins.

25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them, Even the same that I said unto you from the beginning.

26 I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard of him.

27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.

28 Then said Jesus unto them, When ye have lifted up the Son of man, then shall ye know that I am he, and that I do nothing of myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.

30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.

31 Then said Jesus to those Jews

A D 42

ch 5 31

Rom 6.14,

18 22.

Jas 1 25

2 12

1 23 42

Mat. J 9

ch 7 23

9 29

ch 7 24

ch 4 17

12 47

13 35

Rom. 6.16

2 Pet. 2.19

Ach. 16. 32.

Gal 4 30

Deut. 17 6

19 16

Mat. 12.16

24 13

11eb 10 23

1 Rom 8 2

Gal 5 1

ch 6 37

ch 7 19

ch 16 3

ch 3 22

5 19, 30

14.10, 21

ch 14 7

Mark 12

Mat. 3 9

ch 7 30

Rom. 2.29

9 7

Gal 3.7, 29

ch 7 8

ch 7 24

13 33

ver. 37

ver 23

ver 26

ch 3 31

ch 63 16

64 8

Mat 1 8

ch 15 19

17 16

1 John 4.5

1 John 5 1

ver 21

ch 16 27

17 8, 25

Mark 16

ch 6 43

7 28, 29

ch 7 17

Mat. 13 33

1 John 3.8

ch 7 28

Jude 6

ch 3 32

15 15

ch 3 14

15 32

Rom 1 4

ch 3 19, 30

ch 3 11

ch 10 26

1 John 4.6

ch 10 1

ver 14

ch 4 34

5 40

6 38

ver 32

ch 7 20

10 20

ch 7 31

10 42

11 45

which believed on him, If ye continue in my word, then are ye my disciples indeed;

32 And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.

33 They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?

34 Jesus answered them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.

35 And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the Son abideth ever.

36 If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.

37 I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.

38 I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.

39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.

40 But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: thus did not Abraham.

41 Ye do the deeds of your father. Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, even God.

42 Jesus said unto them, If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.

43 Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word.

44 Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.

45 And because I tell you the truth, ye believe me not.

46 Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?

47 He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear them not, because ye are not of God.

48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?

49 Jesus answered, I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.

50 And "I seek not mine own glory
there is one that seeketh and judgeth
51 Verily, verily, I say unto you, 'If
a man keep my saying, he shall never
see death

52 Then said the Jews unto him,
Now we know that thou hast a devil
'Abraham is dead, and the prophets;
and thou sayest, If a man keep my
saying, he shall never taste of death
53 Art thou greater than our father
Abraham, which is dead?' and the
prophets are dead: whom makest
thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, "If I honour my
self, my honour is nothing: 'it is my
Father that honoureth me, of whom
I say, that he is your God:

55 Yet ye have not known him;
but I know him: and if I should say,
I know him not, I shall be a liar like
unto you. but I know him, and keep
his saying

56 Your father Abraham ^a rejoiced
to see my day: and he saw it, and
was glad

57 Then said the Jews unto him,
Thou art not yet fifty years old, and
hast thou seen Abraham?

58 Jesus said unto them, Verily, ve-
rily, I say unto you, Before Abraham
was, ^m I am

59 Then took they up stones to cast
at him: but Jesus hid himself, and
went out of the temple, going through
the midst of them, and so passed by.

CHAPTER 9.

1 A blind man, stored in sight. 13 He is brought
to the Pharisees: who are offended at it, and he
communion with him. 25 He confesseth Christ

AND as Jesus passed by, he saw a
man which was blind from his
birth

2 And his disciples asked him, saying,
Master, who did sin, this man, or his
parents, that he was born blind?

3 Jesus answered, Neither hath this
man sinned, nor his parents: but
that the works of God should be
made manifest in him

4 I must work the works of him that
sent me, while it is day: the night
cometh, when no man can work

5 As long as I am in the world, "I
am the light of the world.

6 When he had thus spoken, ^v he
spat on the ground, and made clay of
the spittle, and he anointed the eyes
of the blind man with the clay,

7 And said unto him, Go, wash ⁱⁿ the
pool of Siloam, (which is by
interpretation, Sent) He went his
way therefore, and washed, and came
seeing

8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and

1 D 32

"ch 5 51

Δ 7 18

ch 5 24

Δ 11 28

7 eech 1 5

Heb 11 13

4 ver 6 7

"ch 5 31

/ch 5 41

Δ 16 14

Δ 17 1

Acta 1 13

ch 7 28 29

1 Luke 10

24

1 Heb 11 13

"16 7

ch 3 2

ch 7 12 43

Δ 10 16

"16 14

Jo 4 11

ch 17 5 24

Gal 1 17

Rev 1 8

ch 10 37

20

Δ 11 6

1 Luke 4 30

ch 4 10

Δ 6 14

1 ver 14

ch 11 4

ch 4 24

Δ 5 19 38

Δ 11 9

Δ 12 35

Δ 17 4

ch 7 13

Δ 12 42

Δ 19 38

Acta 5 13

"ch 1 5 9

Δ 7 19

Δ 8 12

Δ 19 35 46

2 ver 71

ch 10 2

1 Mark 7 33

Δ 8 21

1 or spread

the clay

upon the

eyes of

the blind

man

Δ 16 5 15

Δ 7, h 7 19

1 Sam 5 5

1 ver 16

Δ 15 14

99

they which before had seen him that
he was blind, said, Is not this he that
sat and begged?

9 Some said, This is he: others said,
He is like him: but he said, I am he.

10 Therefore said they unto him,
How were thine eyes opened?

11 He answered and said, A man
that is called Jesus made clay, and
anointed mine eyes, and said unto
me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and
wash: and I went and washed, and
I received sight

12 Then said they unto him, Where
is he? He said, I know not.

13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees
him that aforetime was blind.

14 And it was the sabbath day when
Jesus made the clay, and opened his
eyes

15 Then again the Pharisees also
asked him how he had received his
sight: He said unto them, He put
clay upon mine eyes, and I washed,
and do see

16 Therefore said some of the Phari-
sees, This man is not of God, because
he keepeth not the sabbath day.
Others said, How can a man that
is a sinner do such miracles? And
there was a division among them.

17 They say unto the blind man
again, What sayest thou of him, that
he hath opened thine eyes? He said,
He is a prophet.

18 But the Jews did not believe con-
cerning him that he had been blind,
and received his sight, until they
called the parents of him that had
received his sight

19 And they asked them, saying, Is
this your son, who ye say was born
blind? how then doth he now see?

20 His parents answered them and
said, We know that this is our son,
and that he was born blind.

21 But by what means he now seeth,
we know not; or who hath opened his
eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask
him, he shall speak for himself.

22 Therefore spake his parents, be-
cause they feared the Jews: for the
Jews had agreed already, that if any
man did confess that he was Christ, he
should be put out of the synagogue.

23 Therefore said his parents, He
is of age; ask him

24 Then again called they the man
that was blind, and said unto him,
Give God the praise: we know
that this man is a sinner.

25 He answered and said, Whether
he be a sinner or no, I know not: one
thing I know, that, whereas I was
blind, now I see.

26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?

27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not believe; wherefore would ye hear it again, will ye also be his disciples?

28 Then they reviled him and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are Moses' disciples.

29 We know that God spake unto Moses: as for this fellow, we know not from whence he is.

30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and yet he hath opened mine eyes.

31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners; but if any man be a worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.

32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes of one that was born blind.

33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.

34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.

35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him, he said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son of God?

36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?

37 And Jesus said unto him, Thou hast both seen him, and art he that talketh with thee.

38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.

39 And Jesus said, For judgment I am come into this world, that they which see not might see, and that they which see might be made blind.

40 And some of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words, and said unto him, Are we blind also?

41 Jesus said unto them, If ye were blind ye should have sin; but now ye say, We see, therefore your sin remaineth.

CHAPTER 10

1 Christ is the door, and the good shepherd. 2. He proveeth by his works that he is the Son of God.

VERILY, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door into the sheepfold but climbeth up some other way, the same is a thief and a robber.

2 But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.

3 To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice; and he calleth

A D 32

ch 8 14.

ch 3 10.

ch 27 9.

ch 12 41.

ch 14 15.

ch 16 18.

ch 17 28.

ch 18 29.

ch 19 9.

ch 11 15.

ch 12 12.

ch 13 8.

ch 14 4.

ch 15 7.

ch 16 14.

ch 17 18.

ch 18 18.

ch 19 11.

ch 20 34.

ch 21 1.

ch 22 34.

ch 23 25.

ch 24 4.

ch 25 2.

ch 26 1.

ch 27 22.

ch 28 11.

ch 29 17.

ch 30 14.

ch 31 1.

ch 32 1.

ch 33 1.

ch 34 1.

ch 35 1.

ch 36 1.

ch 37 1.

ch 38 1.

ch 39 1.

ch 40 1.

ch 41 1.

ch 42 1.

ch 43 1.

ch 44 1.

ch 45 1.

ch 46 1.

ch 47 1.

ch 48 1.

ch 49 1.

ch 50 1.

ch 51 1.

ch 52 1.

ch 53 1.

ch 54 1.

ch 55 1.

ch 56 1.

ch 57 1.

ch 58 1.

ch 59 1.

ch 60 1.

ch 61 1.

ch 62 1.

ch 63 1.

ch 64 1.

ch 65 1.

ch 66 1.

ch 67 1.

ch 68 1.

ch 69 1.

ch 70 1.

ch 71 1.

ch 72 1.

his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.

4 And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them, and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.

5 And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for they know not the voice of strangers.

6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what things they were which he spake unto them.

7 Then said Jesus unto them again, Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am the door of the sheep.

8 All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers, but the sheep did not hear them.

9 I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and shall go in and out, and find pasture.

10 The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might have it more abundantly.

11 I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for the sheep.

12 But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and fleeth, and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.

13 The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not for the sheep.

14 I am the good shepherd, and know my sheep, and am known of mine.

15 As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay down my life for the sheep.

16 And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one fold, and one shepherd.

17 Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life, that I might take it again.

18 No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This commandment have I received of my Father.

19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these sayings.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad, why hear ye him?

21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind?

22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.

23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.

24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.

25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.

26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.

27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me.

28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.

29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all; and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.

30 I and my Father are one.

31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.

32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?

33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not, but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.

34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?

35 If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;

36 Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?

37 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.

38 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works, that ye may know, and believe, that the Father is in me, and I in him.

39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand.

40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place, where John at first baptized; and there he abode.

41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.

42 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Christ raiseth Lazarus. 45 Many Jews believe. 47 The high priests and Pharisees take counsel against Christ. 48 Caiaphas prophesieth. 54 Jesus hideth himself. 55 The Jews lay wait for him.

A D 33

Luke 10

38 39

Acts 11

4 1 2

Mat 26 7

Mark 14 3

ch 12 3

1 or hold us in our sense

ver 38

ch 3 2

ver 40

ch 9 3

John 8 47

1 John 4 6

ver 4 14

ch 6 7

ch 17 12

ch 18 9

ch 10 40

ch 14 28

ch 17 2, 6

ch 10 31

ch 17 11

ch 8 59

ch 9 4

ch 12 35

So

Deut 31

Dea 12 2

Mat 9 24

Acts 7 60

1 Cor 15

18 51

ch 5 18

ch 82 6

Pom 13 1

ch 6 27

ch 3 17

ch 35 37

ch 42

ver 30

ch 5 17

Luke 1 35

ch 9 3, 37

ch 18 24

ch 5 16

ch 14 10

ch 17 21

ch 7 10 44

ch 6 9

ch 1 28

about two miles

ch 9 30

ch 3 30

ch 11 45

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of

Mary and her sister Martha.

2 (It was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)

3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.

4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.

5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.

6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.

7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judea again.

8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?

9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.

10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.

11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.

13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking sleep.

14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.

15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.

16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.

18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off.

19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.

20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him: but Mary sat still in the house.

21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

22 But I know, that even now, "whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will give it thee

23 Jesus saith unto her, Thy brother shall rise again

24 Martha saith unto him, 'I know that he shall rise again in the resurrection at the last day.

25 Jesus said unto her, I am "the resurrection, and the life. She that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live

26 And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?

27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: "I believe that thou art the Christ, the Son of God, which should come into the world.

28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her sister secretly, saying, The Master is come and calleth for thee.

29 As soon as she heard that, she arose quickly, and came unto him.

30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place where Martha met him

31 "The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her, when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her, saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there

32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell down at his feet, saying unto him, "Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.

33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and "was troubled,

34 And said, Where have ye laid him? They said unto him, Lord, come and see

35 "Jesus wept

36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!

37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?

38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was a cave, and a stone lay upon it.

39 Jesus said, Take ye away the stone Martha, the sister of him that was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been dead four days.

40 Jesus saith unto her, Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest believe, thou shouldst "see the glory of God?

A D 33

ch 9 31

John 14

14

ch 5 20

ch 12 40

John 5 21

ch 30, 40

44

ch 1 4

ch 6 5

ch 14 6

Col 1 4

1 John 1

1 2

ch 11

John 1 38

1 John 5

10 40

ch 20 7

Mat 16 16

ch 4 42

ch 6 14 69

ch 2 23

ch 10 42

ch 13 13

ch 2 2

Mat 26 3

Mark 14 1

Luke 22 2

ch 12 19

Acts 4 16

ver 19

Luke 1 2

ch 18 11

Acts 4 16

ch 18 14

ver 21.

Gr 16

from Med

him 4

John 9 6

1 John 2 2

ch 10 16

John 12 14

17

Luke 10

41

ch 9 6

ch 4 1, 3

ch 7 1

see

2 Chr 13

19

ch 2 13

ch 1

ch 6 1

ch 7 11

ver 4 23

41 Then they took away the stone from the place where the dead was laid. And Jesus lifted up his eyes, and said, Father, I thank thee that thou hast heard me.

42 And I knew that thou hearest me always: but "because of the people which stand by I said it, that they may believe that thou hast sent me.

43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, Lazarus, come forth.

44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with grave-clothes: and "his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith unto them, Loose him, and let him go

45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things which Jesus did, believed on him

46 But some of them went their way to the Pharisees, and told them what things Jesus had done.

47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and said, "What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.

48 If we let him thus alone, all men will believe on him: and the Romans shall come and take away both our place and nation

49 And one of them, named "Caiaphas, being the high priest that same year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,

50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for the people and that the whole nation perish not

51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;

52 And "not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together in one the children of God that were scattered abroad

53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him to death.

54 Jesus "therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim, and there continued with his disciples.

55 ¶ And the Jew's passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves

56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?

57 Now both the chief priests, and

the Pharisees had given a commandment, that if any man knew where he were, he should shew it, that they might take him

CHAPTER 12

CHAPTER 12
 1 Jesus exclaimt Mary anointing his feet 9 The
 3 oyl stuck in his hair 12 Christ ridet into
 Jeru salem 20 Nicods d wnt to see Jesus 23 He
 3 setteth his teeth 37 The Jews are blinded
 44 Jesus callth carnall 1 for confession of faith

THEN Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, "where Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.

2 "There they made him a supper; and Martha served, but Lazarus was one of them that sat at the table with him.

3 Then took ^a Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples
Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, which
should betray him,

5 Why was not this ointment sold
for three hundred pence, and given
to the poor?

6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief, and ^{he} had the bag, and bare what was put therein.

7 Then said Jesus, Let her alone
against the day of my burying hat
she kept this.

8 For^u the poor always ye have with
you : but me ye have not always .

9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there and the cause came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom he had raised from the dead.

10 ¶ But the chief priests consult that they might put Lazarus also to death:

11 "Because that by reason of him
many of the Jews went away, and
believed on Jesus

12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, which they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem.

Jerusalem,
13 Took branches of palm trees, and
went forth to meet him, and cried
Hosanna. Blessed is the King
Israel that cometh in the name
of the Lord

14 "And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is written.

15 ^a Fear not, daughter of Sion:
hold, thy King cometh, sitting on
ass's colt

16 These things *understood not

AD 83

AD 83

8-2-73

Feb 7 20

3 ch 14 2

sch 11 2
s. on 11

ever 11

4ch 111 :

4ch 111 :
 6 Mat. 28

* Mat. 28
Mark 16

Mark 14

Feb 11 4

Feb 11 4
48

48
 4 4 4 37

SA - 17

KL 1020

441010
A 13

33 11

41 11 2

thou, The Son of man must be lifted up? who is this Son of man?

35 Then Jesus said unto them, Yet a little while ¹ is the light with you. ² Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for ³ he that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.

36 While ye have light, believe in the light that ye may be ¹ the children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and ² did hide himself from them.

37 ¹ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they believed not on him.

38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he spake, ¹ Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm of the Lord been revealed?

39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,

40 ¹ He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they should not see with their eyes, nor understand with their heart, and be converted, and I should heal them.

41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him. 42 ¹ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him; but ² because of the Pharisees they did not confess him, lest they should be put out of the synagogue:

43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.

44 ¹ Jesus cried and said, ² He that believeth on me, believeth not on me, but on him that sent me.

45 And ¹ he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.

46 ¹ I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on me should not abide in darkness.

47 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, ¹ I judge him not: for ² I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.

48 ¹ He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one that judgeth him: ² the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge him in the last day.

49 For ¹ I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me, he gave me a commandment, ² what I should say, and what I should speak.

50 And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatsoever I speak therefore, even ¹ as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

CHAPTER 13.

1 Jesus washeth his disciples feet: exhorteth to humility. 24 commandeth them to love one another.

A D 33

* Mat 26 2.

* ch 1. 23

* 17 1 11

* ch 1 9

* 8 12

* 9 7

* Jer 13 18

* Lph 3 8

* ch 11 10

* 1 John 2

* 11

* Luke 22 3

* Luke 16 8

* Eph 5 8

* 1 thes 5 6

* 1 John 2

* 8 11

* ch 8 59

* 8 11 54

* Mat 11 27

* A 28 18

* ch 3 46

* A 17 2

* Acts 2 30

* 1 Cor 15

* 27

* Heb 2 8

* ch 8 42

* A 18 26

* Luke 22

* 27

* Phil 2 7 8

* 1s 64 1

* Ro 10 18

* 1s 8 9 10

* Mat 13 14

* Or he

* Mat 3 14

* For 12

* 1s 6 1

* ch 1 5

* 1 Cor 6 11

* Eph 6 25

* 1s 1 5

* Heb 10 2

* ch 7 13

* 1s 22

* ch 5 41

* 1 Pet 1 1

* ch 15 3

* ch 6 64

* ch 14 9

* 1 Cor 35 36

* ch 9 19

* 1s 5 39

* ch 5 47

* 1s 15 26

* Mat 23 8

* Luke 46

* 1 Cor 8 6

* A 19 4

* Phil 2 11

* ch 3 17

* Lu 22 27

* Lu 10 16

* Ro 12 10

* Gal 6 12

* 1 Pet 5 5

* Deu 18 9

* Mark 16

* 16

* Mat 11 29

* Phil 2 5

* 1 Pet 2 21

* 1 John 5 6

* ch 8 38

* A 14 10

* Mat 10 24

* Luke 40

* ch 15 20

* Deu 18 16

* Jas 1 25

* 1 Cor 21

* Ps 41 9

* Mat 28 28

NOW ¹ before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that ² his hour was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.

2 And supper being ended, ¹ the devil having now put into the heart of Judas Iscariot, Simon's son, that he should betray him;

3 Jesus knowing ¹ that the Father had given all things into his hands, and ² that he was come from God, and ³ went to God;

4 ¹ He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel, and girded himself.

5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the disciples' feet, and to wipe them with the towel wherewith he was girded.

6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and ¹ Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost thou wash my feet?

7 Jesus answered and said unto him, What I do thou knowest not now; but thou shalt know hereafter.

8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered him, ¹ If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.

9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also my hands and my head.

10 Jesus saith to him, He that is washed needeth not save to wash his feet, but is clean every whit: and ² ye are clean, but not all.

11 For ¹ he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean.

12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you?

13 ¹ Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.

14 ¹ If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ² ye also ought to wash one another's feet.

15 For ¹ I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you.

16 ¹ Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.

17 ¹ If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.

18 ¹ I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that the scripture may be fulfilled, ² He that eateth bread with me hath lifted up his heel against me.

19 "Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe that I am he.

20 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.

21 "When Jesus had thus said, "he was troubled in spirit, and testified, and said, Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he spake.

23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it should be of whom he spake.

25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?

26 Jesus answered, He it is, to whom I shall give a "sop, when I have dipped it. And when he had dipped the sop, he gave it to Judas Iscariot, the son of Simon.

27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him, That thou doest, do quickly.

28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto him.

29 For some of them thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had said unto him, Buy those things that we have need of against the feast; or, that he should give something to the poor.

30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was night.

31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, "Now is the Son of man glorified, and God is glorified in him.

32 If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself, and shall straightway glorify him.

33 Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so now I say to you.

34 "A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another; as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.

35 By this shall all men know that ye are my disciples, if ye have love one to another.

36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but "thou shalt follow me afterwards.

37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay down my life for thy sake.

A D 33

ch 14, 28

E 16, 1

1 cor 1 from

henceforth

b Mat 10 40

e 25 40

c Mat 28 21

Mark 14

18

Lu 22 21

ch 12 27

e ver 27

f Acts 1 17

1 John 2

g ch 19 26

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

ch 14 13

Acts 11

ch 12 26

e 17 24

1 The 4

e 20 2

e 21 7, 20

38 Jesus answered him, Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake? Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast denied me thrice.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Christ comforteth his disciples: 8 professeth himself the way, the truth, and the life, 16 promises the Comforter, 27 and teacheth his peace with them.

LET "not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also in me.

2 In my Father's house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you. "I go to prepare a place for you.

3 And if I go and prepare a place for you, "I will come again, and receive you unto myself, that "where I am, there ye may be also.

4 And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.

5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and how can we know the way?

6 Jesus saith unto him, I am "the way, "the truth, and "the life: "no man cometh unto the Father, but by me.

7 "If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.

8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me, Philip? "he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father?

10 Believest thou not that "I am in the Father, and the Father in me? the words that I speak unto you "I speak not of myself: but the Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.

11 Believe me that I am in the Father, and the Father in me: "or else believe me for the very works' sake.

12 "Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father.

13 "And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the Father may be glorified in the Son.

14 If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do it.

15 ¶ "If ye love me, keep my commandments.

16 And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;

17 Even "the Spirit of truth; "whom the world cannot receive, because it

seeth him not, neither knoweth him but ye know him; for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.

18^a I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.

19 Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see me because I live, ye shall live also.

20 At that day ye shall know that I am in my Father, and ye in me, and I in you.

21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.

22^a Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?

23 Jesus answered and said unto him, If a man love me, he will keep my words; and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him.

24 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings; and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.

25 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you.

26 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.

27 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid.

28 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father, for my Father is greater than I.

29 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye might believe.

30 Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The convulsion and mutual love between Christ and his members. 15 A comfort in the hour of his death, and of the apostles.

I AM the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.

2 Every branch in me that bear-

AD 43

1 John 2

2

Mat 28 20

1 Cor.

11 1 Cor 23

1 John 13 10

1 John 13 20

1 John 13 21

1 John 13 22

1 John 13 23

1 John 13 24

1 John 13 25

1 John 13 26

1 John 13 27

1 John 13 28

1 John 13 29

1 John 13 30

1 John 13 31

1 John 13 32

1 John 13 33

1 John 13 34

1 John 13 35

1 John 13 36

1 John 13 37

1 John 13 38

1 John 13 39

1 John 13 40

1 John 13 41

1 John 13 42

1 John 13 43

1 John 13 44

1 John 13 45

1 John 13 46

1 John 13 47

1 John 13 48

1 John 13 49

1 John 13 50

1 John 13 51

1 John 13 52

1 John 13 53

1 John 13 54

1 John 13 55

1 John 13 56

1 John 13 57

1 John 13 58

1 John 13 59

1 John 13 60

1 John 13 61

1 John 13 62

1 John 13 63

1 John 13 64

1 John 13 65

1 John 13 66

1 John 13 67

1 John 13 68

1 John 13 69

1 John 13 70

1 John 13 71

1 John 13 72

1 John 13 73

1 John 13 74

1 John 13 75

1 John 13 76

1 John 13 77

1 John 13 78

1 John 13 79

eth not fruit he taketh away: and every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit.

3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto you.

4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide in me.

5 I am the vine, ye are the branches. He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit, for without me ye can do nothing.

6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered, and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned.

7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you.

8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit, so shall ye be my disciples.

9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in my love.

10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; and I will have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.

11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have loved you.

13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his life for his friends.

14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.

15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.

16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.

17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.

18 If thou worldst love me, thou wouldst have hated me before I hated you.

19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the world, therefore the world hateth you.

20 Remember the word that I said

unto you, "The servant is not greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep your's also.

21 But "all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake, because they know not him that sent me.

22 "If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin: "but now they have no 'cloke for their sin.

23 "He that hateth me hateth my Father also.

24 If I had not done among them "the works which none other man did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated both me and my Father.

25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, "They hated me without a cause.

26 "But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, "he shall testify of me:

27 And "ye also shall bear witness, because "ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER 16.

1 *Christ comforteth his disciples against tribulation by the promise of the Holy Ghost &c. 23. and teacheth them to be acceptable to his Father. 25. Peace in Christ, and in the world affliction*

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye "should not be offended.

2 "They shall put you out of the synagogues: yet, the time cometh, "that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.

3 And "these things will they do unto you, because they have not known the Father, nor me.

4 But "these things have I told you, that when the time shall come, ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.

5 But now "I go my way to him that sent me: and none of you asketh me, Whither goest thou?

6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath filled your heart.

7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth: It is expedient for you that I go away: for if I go not away, "the Comforter will not come unto you; but "if I depart, I will send him unto you.

8 And when he is come, he will "reprove the world of sin, and of righteousness, and of judgment:

A D 33

*Mat 10 4

*Luke 6 49

*ch 13 16

*Acts 2 22

*1 John 3 7

*1 John 3 12

*ch 4 32

*1 John 3 18

*1 John 3 19

*1 John 3 20

*1 John 3 21

*1 John 3 22

*1 John 3 23

*1 John 3 24

*1 John 3 25

*1 John 3 26

*1 John 3 27

*1 John 3 28

*1 John 3 29

*1 John 3 30

*1 John 3 31

*1 John 3 32

*1 John 3 33

*1 John 3 34

*1 John 3 35

*1 John 3 36

*1 John 3 37

*1 John 3 38

*1 John 3 39

*1 John 3 40

*1 John 3 41

*1 John 3 42

*1 John 3 43

*1 John 3 44

*1 John 3 45

*1 John 3 46

*1 John 3 47

*1 John 3 48

*1 John 3 49

*1 John 3 50

*1 John 3 51

*1 John 3 52

*1 John 3 53

*1 John 3 54

*1 John 3 55

*1 John 3 56

*1 John 3 57

*1 John 3 58

*1 John 3 59

*1 John 3 60

*1 John 3 61

*1 John 3 62

*1 John 3 63

*1 John 3 64

*1 John 3 65

*1 John 3 66

*1 John 3 67

*1 John 3 68

*1 John 3 69

*1 John 3 70

*1 John 3 71

*1 John 3 72

*1 John 3 73

*1 John 3 74

*1 John 3 75

*1 John 3 76

9 "Of sin, because they believe not on me;

10 "Of righteousness, "because I go to my Father, and ye see me no more;

11 "Of judgment, because "the prince of this world is judged.

12 I have yet many things to say unto you, "but ye cannot bear them now.

13 However: when he, "the Spirit of truth, is come, "he will guide you into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he shall hear, "that shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.

14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

15 "All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that he shall take of mine, and shall shew it unto you.

16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me, "because I go to the Father.

17 Then said some of his disciples among themselves, What is this that he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?

18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we cannot tell what he saith.

19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto them, Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see me?

20 Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow shall be turned into joy.

21 "A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into the world.

22 And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.

23 And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. "Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will give it you.

24 Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive: that your joy may be full.

25 These things have I spoken unto you in "proverbs: but the time cometh, when I shall no more speak unto

you in ¹proverbs, but I shall shew you plainly of the Father.

20 As that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that I will pray the Father for you:

27 For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me, and have believed that I came out from God.

28 I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world. again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.

29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speaketh thou plainly, and speakest no proverb.

30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from God.

31 Jesus answered them, Do ye now believe?

32 Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be scattered. every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet I am not alone, because the Father is with me.

33 These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer; I have overcome the world.

CHAPTER 17.

¹ Christ prayeth to his Father to glorify him, & to preserve his apostles, & all other believers.

THESE words spake Jesus, and I lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said, Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may glorify thee:

2 As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.

4 I have glorified thee on the earth: thou hast finished the work which thou gavest me to do.

5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the glory which I had with thee before the world was.

6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and they have kept thy word.

7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast given me are of thee.

8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and

A.D. 33.

¹ or, year.

² ch. 10 27

³ 1 John 5

⁴ 19

⁵ ch. 14 21

⁶ ch. 11

⁷ ch. 16 15

⁸ ch. 11 3

⁹ ch. 17 8

¹⁰ 1 Pet. 1 5

¹¹ Jude 1

¹² or, parable.

¹³ ch. 10 40

¹⁴ 1 John 2 13

¹⁵ ch. 17 8

¹⁶ 1 John 2

¹⁷ ch. 6 70

¹⁸ Ps. 108 3

¹⁹ Acts 1 20

²⁰ Mat. 24 31

²¹ Mar. 14 27

²² ch. 20 10

²³ or, his own home.

²⁴ ch. 2 20

²⁵ 1 John 3 13

²⁶ 1 John 3 13

²⁷ 1 John 3 13

²⁸ 1 John 3 13

²⁹ 1 John 3 13

³⁰ 1 John 3 13

³¹ 1 John 3 13

³² 1 John 3 13

³³ 1 John 3 13

³⁴ 1 John 3 13

³⁵ 1 John 3 13

³⁶ 1 John 3 13

³⁷ 1 John 3 13

³⁸ 1 John 3 13

³⁹ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁰ 1 John 3 13

⁴¹ 1 John 3 13

⁴² 1 John 3 13

⁴³ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁴ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁵ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁶ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁷ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁸ 1 John 3 13

⁴⁹ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁰ 1 John 3 13

⁵¹ 1 John 3 13

⁵² 1 John 3 13

⁵³ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁴ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁵ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁶ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁷ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁸ 1 John 3 13

⁵⁹ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁰ 1 John 3 13

⁶¹ 1 John 3 13

⁶² 1 John 3 13

⁶³ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁴ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁵ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁶ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁷ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁸ 1 John 3 13

⁶⁹ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁰ 1 John 3 13

⁷¹ 1 John 3 13

⁷² 1 John 3 13

⁷³ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁴ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁵ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁶ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁷ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁸ 1 John 3 13

⁷⁹ 1 John 3 13

⁸⁰ 1 John 3 13

⁸¹ 1 John 3 13

⁸² 1 John 3 13

⁸³ 1 John 3 13

⁸⁴ 1 John 3 13

⁸⁵ 1 John 3 13

they have received them, and have known surely that I came out from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.

9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which thou hast given me; for they are thine.

10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified in them.

11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world, and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we are.

12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name, those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition: that the scripture might be fulfilled.

13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.

14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

15 I pray not that thou shouldst take them out of the world, but that thou shouldst keep them from the evil.

16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through thy word;

21 That they all may be one, as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe that thou hast sent me.

22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

25 O righteous Father, "the world hath not known thee, but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me

26 "And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them

CHAPTER 18

1 Judas betra yeth Ies us 10 Peter smiteth off Malchus ear 12 J es us taken 15 Peters denieth 13 J es us asketh of Ioh n Caia phas 28 I es us arraigned b y Ioh n

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples

2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place for Jesus oftentimes reported thither with his disciples

3 Judas then, having received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons

4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye

5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth Jesus saith unto them, I am he And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them

6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground

7 Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye And they said, Jesus of Nazareth

8 Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way

9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me I have lost none

10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was Malchus

11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, Put up thy sword into the sheath the cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it

12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus, and bound him,

13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year

14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was expedient that one man should die for the people

15 And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple. that

A D 3

ch 15 21

ch 16 3

ch 7 29

ch 8 5

ch 10 1

ch 11 2

ch 12 6

ch 13 14

ch 14 6

ch 15 22

ch 16 3

ch 17 15

ch 18 6

ch 19 14

ch 20 15

ch 21 15

ch 22 15

ch 23 15

ch 24 15

ch 25 15

ch 26 15

ch 27 14

ch 28 28

ch 29 2

ch 30 47

ch 31 14

ch 32 47

ch 33 18

ch 34 20

ch 35 2

ch 36 2

ch 37 2

ch 38 2

ch 39 2

ch 40 2

ch 41 2

ch 42 2

ch 43 2

ch 44 2

ch 45 2

ch 46 2

ch 47 2

ch 48 2

ch 49 2

ch 50 2

ch 51 2

ch 52 2

ch 53 2

ch 54 2

ch 55 2

ch 56 2

ch 57 2

ch 58 2

ch 59 2

ch 60 2

ch 61 2

ch 62 2

ch 63 2

ch 64 2

ch 65 2

ch 66 2

ch 67 2

ch 68 2

ch 69 2

ch 70 2

ch 71 2

ch 72 2

ch 73 2

ch 74 2

ch 75 2

ch 76 2

ch 77 2

ch 78 2

ch 79 2

ch 80 2

ch 81 2

ch 82 2

ch 83 2

ch 84 2

disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest

16 But Peter stood at the door without Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and brought in Peter

17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples He saith, I am not

18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals; for it was cold and they warmed themselves and Peter stood with them and warmed himself

19 The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine

20 Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world, I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort, and in secret have I said nothing

21 Why askest thou me and then which heard me what I have said unto them behold, they know what I said

22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so

23 Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil, but if well, why smitest thou me

24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest

25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself They said therefore unto him, Art not thou also one of his disciples He denied it, and said I am not

26 One of the servants of the high priest, being his kinsman whose ear Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him

27 Peter then denied again and immediately the cock crew

28 Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment and it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall lest they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover

29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye against this man

30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we would not have delivered him up unto thee

31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him and judge him according to your law The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death

had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, ¹woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which saith, ²"They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.

25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, ³and Mary Magdalene.

26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and ⁴the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, ⁵"Woman, behold thy son!

27 Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her ⁶unto his own home.

28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, I thirst.

29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and ⁷they filled a sponge with vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, ⁸"It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

31 The Jews therefore, ⁹because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and ¹⁰that they might be taken away.

32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith ¹¹came there out blood and water.

35 And he that saw it bare record, and his record is true: and he knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

36 For these things were done, ¹²that the scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

37 And again another scripture saith, ¹³"They shall look on him whom they pierced.

38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathea, being a disciple of Jesus, but

A D 33

ch 8 22

a 12 43

1 or

wrought

ch 3 1, 2

a 7 50

e Pa 22 18

d Acts 5 6

e Mat 27 55

M ch 10

Luka 23

f Luke 24

g or Cleopas

ch 18 23

a 20 2

a 21 7, 20,

24

a Ia 33 9

e ver 31

e ch 2 4

e ch 1 11

a 10 32

e Mat 23 1

Mark 16 1

Luka 24 1

e Pa 66 21

e Mat 27 43

e ch 12 23

a 19 23

a 22 7, 20,

24

e ch 17 4

e ver 42

Mark 15

42

e Luke 24

12

e Deut 21

21

e ch 19 40

e ch 11 44

e John 5

6 8

e Lu 24 40

e ver 9 12

e Pa 11 21

e Pa 16 10

e Lu 24 40

e Pa 13 34 35

e Pa 22 16

17

e ch 12

10

e Lu 1 7

e Mark 16 5

e Lu 24 40

e Mark 16

10

e Lu 24 40

e Mark 16

10

e Lu 24 40

e Mark 16

10

secretly ¹⁴for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the body of Jesus: and Pilate gave ¹⁵him leave. He came therefore, and took the body of Jesus.

39 And there came also ¹⁶Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred pound ¹⁷weight.

40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and ¹⁸wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.

42 ¹⁹There laid they Jesus therefore ²⁰because of the Jews' preparation day; for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

CHAPTER 20.

¹Mary cometh to the sepulchre ²also Peter and John ³Jesus appears to Mary Magdalene, ⁴and to his disciples ⁵The incredulity, and confusion of Thomas

THE ¹first day of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the ²other disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid him.

3 ³Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the sepulchre.

4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter, and came first to the sepulchre.

5 And he stooping down, and ⁴looking in, saw ⁵the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,

7 And ⁶the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

9 For as yet they knew not the ⁷scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.

11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept, she stooped down, and ⁸looked into the sepulchre,

12 And seeth two angels in white sitting the one at the head, and the other at the feet, where the body of Jesus layd lain

13 And they say unto her, Woman why wepest thou? She saith unto them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where they have laid him

14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus

15 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why wepest thou? whom seekest thou? She supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away

16 Jesus saith unto her Mary She turned herself and saith unto him, Rabboni, which is to say, Master

17 Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father, and to my God, and your God

18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples, that she had seen the Lord and that he had spoken these things unto her

19 Then the same day at evening being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst and saith unto them Peace be unto you

20 And when he had so said he shewed unto them his hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad when they saw the Lord

21 Then said Jesus to them again Peace be unto you As my Father hath sent me even so send I you

22 And when he had said this, he breathed on them and saith unto them, Receive ye the Holy Ghost

23 Who so ever sins ye remit they are remitted unto them, and whose so ever sins ye retain, they are retained

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve called Didymus, was not with them when Jesus came

25 The other disciples therefore said unto him We have seen the Lord But he said unto them Except I shall see in his hands the print of the nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand into his side, I will not believe

26 And after eight days again his disciples were within and Thomas

A.D. 33

* 1 John 1 1

* Mat 28 9
Mark 16 9
Luke 24 36
cl 21 4

* 2 Cor 5 7
1 Pet 1 8
* ch 1 25

* Luke 1 4

* ch 3 15 16
* 5 21
1 Pet 1 8
9

* Pa 22 22
Mat 28 10
Rom 8 29
Heb 2 11
* ch 16 28
* 17 1 17

* Mat 28 10
Luke 24 10

* cl 1 45
* Mat 16 14
1 Luke 24 36
* 1 Cor 15 5
* Mat 4 21

* ch 16 22
* cl 20 14

* Mat 28 18
ch 17 18
11

* Tim 2 2
Heb 3 1
* Luke 24 41

* 1 Cor 5 4
6

* Mat 16 19
4 18 18

* cl 13 23
* 20 2

* ch 11 16

with them then came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst, and said, Peace be unto you

27 Then saith he to Thomas, Reach hither thy finger, and behold my hands, and reach hither thy hand, and thrust it into my side and be not faithless, but believing

28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God

29 Jesus saith unto him, Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou hast believed. Blessed are they that have not seen, and yet have believed

30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his disciples, which are not written in this book

31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ the Son of God, and that believing ye might have life through his name

CHAPTER 21

1 Christ appeareth again to his disciples 19 He dwelleth with them 25 he cometh to them 26 he cometh to them 27 he cometh to them 28 he cometh to them 29 he cometh to them 30 he cometh to them 31 he cometh to them

AFTER these things Jesus showed himself again to the disciples at the sea of Tiberias, and on this wise shewed he himself

2 There were together Simon Peter and Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the sons of Zebedee, and two other of his disciples

3 Simon Peter saith unto them I go a fishing They say unto him We also go with thee They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately; and that night they caught nothing

4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore but the disciples knew not that it was Jesus

5 Then Jesus saith unto them Children, have ye any meat? They answered him, No

6 And he said unto them Cast the net on the right side of the ship and ye shall find They cast therefore, and now they were not able to draw it for the multitude of fishes

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter It is the Lord Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord he girt his fisher's coat unto him, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the sea

8 And the other disciples came in a little ship, (for they were not far from land but as it were two hundred cubits) dragging the net with fishes

9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an hundred and fifty and three. and for all there were so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, ^aCome and dine. And none of the disciples durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now ^athe third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples, after that he was risen from the dead.

15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me more than these? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed my lambs.

16 He saith to him again the second time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee. ^aHe saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, ^athou knowest all things; thou knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, Feed my sheep.

A D 33

^a ch 13 26
Acts 12 4,
4

^a Acts 10 41
^a 2 Pet. 1 14

^a ch 13 23
26

^a 2 Pet. 2
11

^a 2 Pet. 2
11

^a Mat 16 27.

^a 25 31

^a 1 Cor 4 5

^a 1 Pet 2 26

^a Rev 2 26

^a 11 11

^a 22 7, 20

^a Acts 20 23

^a Heb 1 20

^a 1 Pet 2 26

^a 6 2, 4

^a ch 19 35

^a John 12

^a ch 20 30

^a Amos 7 14

^a ch 2 24,

25

^a 16 30

18 ^aVerily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest; but when thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another shall gird thee, and carry thee whither thou wouldest not.

19 This spake he, signifying ^aby what death he should glorify God. And when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple ^awhom Jesus loved following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord, which is he that betrayeth thee?

21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what ^ashall this man do?

22 Jesus saith unto him, If I will that he tarry 'till I come, what is that to thee? follow thou me.

23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will that he tarry 'till I come, what is that to thee?

24 This is the disciple which testified of these things, and wrote these things: and ^awe know that his testimony is true.

25 ^aAnd there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if they should be written every one, ^aI suppose that even the world itself could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Christ ^apreparing his apostles to the beholding of his ascension, gathereth them together into mount Olivet, building them to expect in Jerusalem the an-^aning down of the Holy Ghost. 2 He ascension 12th y return, and giving themselves to prayer, choose Matthias apostle in the place of Judas.

THE former treatise have I made, ^aTo ^aTheophilus, of all that Jesus began both to do and teach,

2 ^aUntil the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy Ghost ^ahad given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen.

3 ^aTo whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the things pertaining to the kingdom of God.

4 ^aAnd, ^abeing assembled together with them, commanded them that they should not depart from Jerusalem, but

A D 33

^a Lu 24 49

^a John 14 17

^a Mat 3 11

^a Joel 3 18

^a Luke 1 1

^a Mat 24 3

^a Lu 1 36

^a Mat 16 17

^a 1 Tim 3 11

^a 1 Th 5 19

^a Mat 28 20

^a 1 Tim 3 14

^a ch 2 4

^a or the power of the Holy Ghost

^a come upon you

^a Lu 24 49

^a Lu 24 49

^a 1 Tim 24 41

^a or coming together with them

^a 1 Tim 24 51

^a ver 2

wait for the promise of the Father, ^awhich, ^asaith he, ye have heard of me.

5 ^aFor John truly baptized with water; ^abut ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, ^aIt is not for you to know the times or the seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 ^aBut ye shall receive ^apower, ^aafter that the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and ^aye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem and in all Judaea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

9 ^aAnd when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, ^ahe was

taken up; and a cloud received him
out of their sight

10 And while they looked stedfastly
toward heaven as he went up behold
two men stood by them "in white
apparel".

11 Which also said "Ye men of Galilee why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus which is taken up from you into heaven shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven"

12th Then returned they unto Teru
salem from the mount called Olivet,
which is from Jerusalem a sabbath
day's journey.

13 And when they were come in they went up ^ainto an upper room, where abode both ^aPeter, and James and John and Andrew Phulp and Thomas Burtholmeu and Mattheu James the son of Alphaime and Simon /clothes and Judas the brother of James

14^a These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication with the women and Mary the mother of Jesus and with his brethren

15 And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples and said (the number of names together were about an hundred and thirtie)

the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judea, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem be this known unto you, and hearken to my words

15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, ¹seeing it is but the third hour of the day

16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, ²I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams.

18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those days of my Spirit, ³and they shall prophesy

19 And I will show wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath, blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke.

20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come

21 And it shall come to pass, that ⁴whoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved

22 Ye men of Israel hear these words, Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know

23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain

24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it

25 For David speaketh concerning him, ⁵I foresaw the Lord always before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved

26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover also my flesh shall rest in hope

27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer thine Holy One to see corruption

28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life, thou shalt make me full of joy with thy countenance

29 Men and brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto this day

30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with an

AD 33

ap 18 10

1Ti ca 5 7

vea 61

cl 1 8

cl 1 2 9

Hal 10 12

fla 44 3

Eve 11 19

Joel 2 28

Zeck 12

John 7 38

Johal 4 2

ca 16 7 14

ch 10 45

ch 10 46

Lph 4 8

ch 91 J

1a 110

Nat 22 44

1 Cor 10

2

Dh 1 90

Rel 1 11

ch 4 4 5

1 Cor 12

ca 14 1 ec

Joel 2 30

ca 5 21

Nat 24 23

Mar 1 21

Lut 3 25

Lut 12

10

Lut 6 10

ch 3 8

Lu 24 47

ch 19

Jo 10 14

John 3 2

ca 14 10 11

ch 10 38

Heb 2 4

Joel 2 28

ch 3 28

ch 11 15

18

Phb 2 13

Mat 26 24

Lut 22 22

ch 3 18

ch 5 30

Rom 8 11

1 Cor 14

2 Cor 4 14

Eph 1 20

Col 1 12

1 Thsa 1

10

Heb 13 30

ch 1 14

Re 12 12

Eph 8 18

Col 4 2

Heb 10 2

Pe 11 8

Mat 1 1

cl 12

ch 4 30 34

fla 33 7

ch 1 14

1a 24 3

ch 20 7

1 or I may

2 or

at home

ch 13 36

ch 4 30

ch 14 18

ch 5 14

2a 7 12

Pe 122 11

Luke 1 30

R 11 3

1 Tim 2 8

oath to him, that of the fruit or his loins, according to the flesh, he would raise up Christ to sit on his throne.

31 Hereby seeing this before ⁶people of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption

32 Inasmuch as hath God raised up, ⁷whereof we all are witnesses

33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth this, which ye now see and hear

34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, ⁸The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand

35 Until I make thy footstool

36 I therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ

37 Now when they heard this, they were pricked in their heart, and said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men and brethren, what shall we do?

38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive the gift of the Holy Ghost

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are afar off, even as many as the Lord our God shall call

40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying Save yourselves from this untoward generation.

41 Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the same day there were added unto them about three thousand souls

42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellowship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers

43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were done by the apostles

44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;

45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all men, as every man had need

46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness and singleness of heart,

47 Praising God and having favour with all the people. And the Lord added to the church daily such as should be saved.

CHAPTER 3.

1 A lame man healed. 12 Peter preacheth to the people. 19 He sheweth them by repentance and faith to seek remission of their sins.

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, ^{being} the ninth hour. 2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple;

3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.

4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.

5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.

6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none, but such as I have give I thee. In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.

7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted him up; and immediately his feet and ancle bones received strength.

8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.

9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God.

10 And they know that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

12 And when Peter saw it, he answered unto the people, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?

13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses.

16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him

A D 33

Lu 21 34

John 16 3

ch 13 27

1 Cor 2 5

1 Tim 1 16

ch 13 44

Lu 24 44

ch 26 22

ch 55 17

ch 55 8

ch 55 8

Dan 9 26

1 Pet 1 10

ch 14 6

ch 2 36

John 9 8

ch 1 11

Mark 11 70

ch 10 10

Deut 18 15

ch 7 27

ch 35 8

ch 416 21

Luke 9 8

ch 2 36

ch 2 44

ch 15 8

Oal 3 26

Oen 12 3

ch 19 18

ch 22 15

ch 26 4

Gal 3 8

Mark 10 8

ch 15 24

Lu 24 47

ch 13 32

ch 33 46

ver 22

John 10 21

ch 6 13

Mat 1 31

ch 5 30

or ruler,

Luke 22 4

ch 5 24

John 7 39

ch 12 16

ch 17 1

Mat 27 2

Mat 27 30

Mat 16 11

Lu 22 18

ch 18 40

ch 19 16

ch 13 28

Mark 22 23

ch 23 8

ch 16 10

Mark 1 24

Luke 1 35

ch 2 37

ch 7 52

ch 22 14

or Author,

Hob 2 10

ch 5 9

John 5 1

ch 2 24

ch 2 32

Mat 9 22

ch 4 10

ch 5 9

Luke 1 2

John 11 49

ch 18 13

this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as did also your rulers.

18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence of the Lord,

20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you;

21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets since the world began.

22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.

23 And it shall come to pass, that every soul, which will not hear that prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.

24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.

25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all the kindreds of the earth be blessed.

26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

CHAPTER 4.

1 Peter and John imprisoned. 5 After Peter bold, he avoucheth the lame man to be healed by the name of Jesus, 12 the rulers command them to give him no more in that name. 23 The church saith to him, etc.

AND as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,

2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through Jesus the resurrection from the dead.

3 And they laid hands on them, and put them in hold unto the next day: for it was now eventide.

4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed, and the number of the men was about five thousand.

5 And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders, and scribes,

6 And Annas the high priest, and

Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander, and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered together at Jerusalem.

7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, ⁶By what power, or by what name, have ye done this?

8 ⁷Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the people, and elders of Israel,

9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised from the dead, even by him doth this man stand here before you whole.

11 ¹⁰This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is become the head of the corner.

12 ¹¹Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.

13 ¹²Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.

14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they could say nothing against it.

15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they conferred among themselves,

16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable miracle hath been done by them, is manifest to all them that dwell in Jerusalem; and we cannot deny it.

17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.

18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor teach in the name of Jesus.

19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge ye.

20 ¹⁹For we cannot but speak the things which we have seen and heard.

21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all men glorified God for that which was done.

22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of healing was shewed.

A.D. 33.

^a ch. 12, 12.

^b Ex. 2, 14.

^c Mat. 21, 23.

^d ch. 7, 37.

^e 2 Ks. 19, 15.

^f Luke 12, 11, 12.

^g Pa. 2, 1.

^h ch. 3, 6, 16.

ⁱ ch. 2, 24.

^j Mat. 26, 3.

^k Luke 22, 2.

^l 23, 1, 2.

^m Luke 1, 85.

ⁿ Luke 4, 18.

^o John 10, 36.

^p Pa. 119, 22.

^q 23, 16.

^r Mat. 21, 42.

^s Mat. 1, 21.

^t ch. 10, 43.

^u 1 Tim. 2, 6.

^v 6, 1.

^w ch. 2, 23.

^x 3, 18.

^y Mat. 11, 25.

^z 1 Cor. 1, 27.

^{aa} Jer. 13, 41.

^{ab} ch. 9, 27.

^{ac} 13, 46.

^{ad} 14, 3.

^{ae} 19, 8.

^{af} 26, 26.

^{ag} Eph. 3, 19.

^{ah} ch. 3, 13.

^{ai} ch. 3, 6, 16.

^{aj} ver. 27.

^{ak} ch. 3, 11.

^{al} ch. 2, 2, 4.

^{am} 16, 26.

^{an} ver. 29.

^{ao} John 11, 47.

^{ap} ch. 5, 12.

^{aq} Rom. 15, 5.

^{ar} 6.

^{as} 2 Cor. 13, 11.

^{at} Phil. 1, 27.

^{au} 2, 2.

^{av} 1 Pet. 3, 8.

^{aw} ch. 3, 9, 10.

^{ax} ch. 2, 44.

^{ay} ch. 1, 6.

^{az} ch. 1, 22.

^{ba} Agn.

^{bb} ch. 5, 42.

^{bc} ch. 2, 45.

^{bd} ch. 2, 45.

^{be} ch. 5, 29.

^{bf} ch. 1, 8.

^{bg} 2, 32.

^{bh} ver. 47.

^{bi} ch. 5, 2.

^{bj} ch. 22, 15.

^{bk} 1 John 1, 3.

^{bl} ch. 2, 45.

^{bm} 6, 1.

^{bn} Mat. 21, 23.

^{bo} 19, 20, 6.

^{bp} 22, 2.

^{bq} ch. 5, 28.

^{br} ch. 3, 7, 8.

^{bs} ver. 34, 35.

^{bt} ch. 5, 1, 2.

23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.

24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one accord, and said, Lord, thou art God, which hast made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all that in them is:

25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?

26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered together against the Lord, and against his Christ.

27 For a of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed, both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of Israel, were gathered together,

28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before to be done.

29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings, and grant unto thy servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,

30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.

31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any of them that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid them down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, and of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold it, and brought the money, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

CHAPTER 5.

1 *Stm of Ananias and Sapphira* 17 *The apostles again imprisoned* 19 *delivered by an angel* &c.

BUT a certain man named Ananias with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back part of the price, his wife also being privy to it, and brought a certain part, and laid it at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back part of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried him out, and buried him.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? be hold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband are at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost, and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying her forth, buried her by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Inasmuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing by might overshadow some of them.

16 There came also a multitude out

A D 33

Mark 16

17 14

John 14

12

ch 4 1 2 6

ch 4 4 47

1st Tim

1 Thim 21

12

Num 30 2

Deut 23

1st 1 5 4

Luke 22 3

1st 10

1st 10

ver 9

ch 12 7

1st 16 26

John 6 68

ch 4 1

John 5

11

ch 4 5 6

ver 10 11

John 19

40

Luke 22 4

ch 4 1

ver 3

Mat 4 7

ver 5

Mat 21 26

ver 5

ch 4 43

ch 19 17

ch 2 43

ch 14 1

ch 13 11

Rm 15

19

1st Cor 12

12

Heb 2 4

ch 4 18

ch 3 11

ch 4 36

ch 2 23 36

ch 3 15

ch 7 52

John 9 22

ch 12 42

ch 19 48

Mat 23 35

ch 27 26

ch 2 47

ch 4 21

ch 4 19

ch 3 13 15

ch 22 14

ch 10 39

ch 13 39

Col 3 14

1st Pet 2 24

1st 11

every

street

Mat 9 21

ch 14 46

ch 19 12

ch 21 26

Phil 2 4

Heb 2 10

ch 12 2

ch 3 15

Mat 1 21

Luke 24

47

ch 3 26

ch 17 38

1st 1 7

Col 1 14

of the cities round about unto Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean spirits, and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him, (which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,

18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common prison.

19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and brought them forth, and said,

20 Go stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this life.

21 And when they heard that, they entered into the temple early in the morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.

22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they returned, and told,

23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the keepers standing without before the doors, but when we had opened, we found no man within.

24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would grow.

25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.

26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.

27 And when they had brought them, they set them before the council, and the high priest asked them,

28 Saying, Did not we expressly command you that ye should not teach in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine, and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the other apostles answered and said, We ought to obey God rather than men.

30 ¶ The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged on a tree.

31 ¶ Him hath God exalted with his right hand to be a Prince and a Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.

32 And "we are his witnesses of these things; and so is also the Holy Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ "When they heard that, they were cut to the heart, and took counsel to slay them.

34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel, a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and commanded to put the apostles forth a little space;

35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to nought.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him; he also perished; and all, even as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded that they should not speak in the name of Jesus, and let them go.

41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach and preach Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 6.

1 The apostles, desirous to have the poor regarded, 8 appoint the office of deaconship to seven chosen men. 5 Of whom Stephen is one. 12 Who is taken, and fairly accused of blasphemy.

AND in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied, there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministrations.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and

A.D. 33.

* John 15

26, 27

* ch. 2. 4

* 10. 44

* ch. 2. 42

* ch. 2. 37

* 7. 64

* ch. 11. 24

* ch. 22. 3

* ch. 6. 5, 28

* 21

* Rev. 2. 6

15.

* ch. 1. 24

* ch. 8. 17

* 9. 17

* 13. 3

* Tim. 4. 14

* 2. 22

* 2 Tim. 1. 6

* ch. 12. 24

* 19. 20

* Col. 1. 6

* John 12. 42

1 or, believed.

* Luke 21. 15

* ch. 5. 30

* Eccl. 4. 12

* Ja. 54. 17

* Prov. 21. 30

* 8. 10

* Mat. 13. 12

* Luke 21. 15

* 1 Cor. 1. 28

* 1 Ki. 21. 10

* 13

* Mat. 26. 56

60

* ch. 7. 51

* 8. 5

* 23. 9

* ch. 4. 18

* Mat. 10. 17

* 23. 34

* Mark. 13. 9

* Mat. 5. 12

* Rom. 5. 3

* 2 Cor. 12. 10

* Phil. 1. 28

* Heb. 10. 34

* Jas. 1. 2

* 1 Pet. 4. 13

15

* ch. 2. 48

* ch. 25. 6

* ch. 4. 20, 29

* Dan. 9. 26

2 or, raise

* ch. 2. 41

* 4. 4

* 5. 14

* ver. 7

* ch. 9. 29

* 11. 30

* ch. 4. 36

* ch. 22. 1

* Ex. 18. 17

* Deut. 1. 13

* ch. 1. 2

* 1 Tim. 3. 7

* Gen. 12. 1

119

wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch:

6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they laid their hands on them.

7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertine, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER 7.

1 Stephen, permitted to answer to the accusation of blasphemy, 2 sheweth that Abraham worshipped God rightly. 51 reprehendeth their rebellion, and murdering of Christ. 54 They stone him to death.

THEN said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred,

and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then ^b came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on. Yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, ^a That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil ^b four hundred years.

7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God, and after that shall they come forth, and I serve me in this place.

8 ^a And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: ^a and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; ^a and Isaac begat Jacob; and ^a Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs.

9 ^a And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt. ^a but God was with him,

10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, ^a and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt, ^a and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house.

11 ^a Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan, and great affliction, and our fathers found no sustenance.

12 ^a But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first.

13 ^a And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren, and Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.

14 ^a Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.

15 ^a So Jacob went down into Egypt, ^a and died, he, and our fathers.

16 And ^a were carried over into Sychem, and laid in ^a the sepulchre that Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor the father of Sychem.

17 But when ^a the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, ^a the people grew and multiplied in Egypt.

18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.

19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fa-

A.D. 33

^a Ex. 1. 22

^b Gen. 11. 1

^c Lc. 4. 5

^d Ex. 1. 10

^e Heb. 11. 23

^f or four

^g to God

^h Lc. 2. 3-10

ⁱ Gen. 12. 7

^j Lc. 13. 15

^k Lc. 15. 2

^l Lc. 17. 8

^m Lc. 26. 3

ⁿ Lc. 24. 19

^o Gen. 15. 13, 16.

^p Ex. 2. 11, 12.

^q Lc. 12. 40

^r Gen. 4. 17

^s or Ase

^t Ex. 3. 12

^u Gen. 17. 9-11

^v Gen. 21. 2-4

^w Ex. 2. 13

^x Gen. 25. 26

^y Gen. 29. 31.

^z Lc. 30. 5 &c.

^{aa} Lc. 35. 19, 23

^{ab} Gen. 37. 4, 11, 26

^{ac} Ps. 105. 17

^{ad} Gen. 39. 2

^{ae} 21. 23

^{af} Gen. 41. 37

^{ag} Lc. 42. 6

^{ah} see Luke 12. 13

^{ai} Lc. 4. 7

^{aj} Gen. 41. 54

^{ak} Ex. 2. 15

^{al} Lc. 4. 20

^{am} Lc. 13. 4

^{an} Lc. 3. 2

^{ao} Gen. 42. 1

^{ap} Gen. 43. 4, 16

^{aq} Gen. 45. 9

^{ar} 27

^{as} Mat. 22. 32

^{at} Heb. 11. 15

^{au} Gen. 48. 27

^{av} Deut. 10. 22

^{aw} Gen. 46. 5

^{ax} Gen. 49. 33

^{ay} Ex. 1. 6

^{az} Lc. 3. 5

^{ba} Josh. 5. 17

^{bb} Ex. 13. 19

^{bc} Josh. 24. 32

^{bd} Gen. 23. 16

^{be} Lc. 33. 19

^{bf} Ex. 3. 7

^{bg} yet 6

^{bh} Gen. 14. 13

^{bi} Ex. 1. 7-9

^{bj} Ps. 105. 24

^{bk} 25

^{bl} Ex. 14. 19

^{bm} Num. 20. 10

thers, ^a so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live.

20 ^a In which time Moses was born, and ^a was ^a exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months.

21 And ^a when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.

22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was ^a mighty in words and in deeds.

23 ^a And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.

24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:

25 ^a For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them. but they understood not.

26 ^a And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?

27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, ^a Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?

28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?

29 ^a Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.

30 ^a And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.

31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight. and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him,

32 ^a Saying, ^a I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.

33 ^a Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.

34 ^a I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.

35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer ^a by the hand

of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.

36 "He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.

37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me, him shall ye hear.

38 "This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and with our fathers, who received the lively oracles to give unto us:

39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt.

40 "Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.

41 "And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven, as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness?

43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them, and I will carry you away beyond Babylon.

44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according to the fashion that he had seen.

45 "Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of our fathers, unto the days of David;

46 "Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for the God of Jacob.

47 "But Solomon built him an house: Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as saith the prophet,

48 "Heaven is my throne, and earth is my footstool: what house will ye build me? saith the Lord: or what is the place of my rest?

49 Hath not my hand made all these things?

A D 33

Ex 32 9

Lev 26 41

Deut 10 16

Jer 4 4

Ex 12 41

Ex 33 1

Ex 7 4 8

Ex 9 10

Ex 105 7

Ex 14 21

2 Chr 35 16

Mat 21 35

1 The 1

16 1

ut 19

1

3 14

or

myself

Mat 17 5

Ex 20 1

Gal 1 19

19 3

Is 63 9

Gal 3 19

Heb 2 2

Ex 5 35

Ex 21 19

Deut 5 27

John 1 17

Rom 3 2

16 8

Ex 32 1

Mat 3 15

Dm 7 13

Deut 9 16

Ps 106 19

Luke 4 28

Heb 13 12

Lev 24 16

Deut 32 9

Ps 81 12

2 The 2

11

Deut 4 19

2 Ki 21 3

Lev 9 14

16 25

16 31

16 22

Ex 9 40

Mat 5 44

Luke 6 28

ch 7 38

or who

Ex 25 40

Heb 8 5

John 3 14

3 or heaven

Heb 11 19

Neh 9 24

Ex 4 2

Gen 22 2

Ex 50 10

28 3 41

28 7 1

28 19

1 Chr 28 7

ch 7 28

1 Cor 15 9

Gal 1 13

Phil 3 6

1 Tim 1 13

1 Ki 8 20

1 Ki 8 27

2 Chr 2 6

1 Ki 10 1

16 1

16 5

16 5

51 ¶ Ye "stiffnecked and "unmerciful in heart and ears, ye do always resist the Holy Ghost as your fathers did, so do ye.

52 "Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:

53 "Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have not kept it.

54 ¶ "When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they gnashed on him with their teeth.

55 But he, "being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven, and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God.

56 And said, Behold, "I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man standing on the right hand of God.

57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and ran upon him with one accord,

58 And "cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.

59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit.

60 And he "kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, "Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

CHAPTER 8.

1 By occasion of the persecution in Jerusalem, the church being planted in Samaria 14 Peter and John come to confirm and enlarge the church. 28 Philip baptizeth the Ethiopian eunuch

AND "Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there

was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem, and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judaea and Samaria, except the apostles.

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison.

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word.

5 Then "Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them.

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which

Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did

7 For "unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were possessed with them and many taken with palsies, and that were lame, were healed

8 And there was great joy in that city

9 But there was a certain man called Simon, which before time in the same city used sorcery and bewitched the people of Samaria giving out that himself was some great one

10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God

11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries

12 But when they perceived Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women

13 Then Simon himself believed also and when he was baptized he continued with Philip and wondered beholding the miracles and signs which were done

14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God they sent unto them Peter and John

15 Who when they were come down prayed for them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost

16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus)

17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost

18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles hands the Holy Ghost was given he offered them money,

19 Saying, Give me also this power that on whomsoever I lay hands he may receive the Holy Ghost

20 But Peter said unto him Thy money perish with thee because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money

21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter for thy heart is not right in the sight of God

22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness and pray God, if perhaps the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee

23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity

24 Then answered Simon and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none

A D 34

* Mark 16 17

* ch 13 8

* ch 5 32

* Zeph 3 10

* John 12 20

* ch 1 8

* 1st sign

* at first

* miracles

* Is 53 8

* ch 2 43

* ch 19 2

* Mt 28 19

* c 2 38

* cl 10 43

* cl 1 10

* ch 6 6

* cl 10 8

* Heb 6 2

* Luke 24 5

* ch 18 28

* Mt 10 6

* c 10

* 2 Ki 5 18

* ch 10 47

* ch 2 39

* cl 10 4

* cl 11 17

* Mt 28 18

* Mark 16 16

* Mt 16 18

* John 6 69

* c 9 35

* cl 11 37

* cl 9 20

* 1 John 4 15

* c 5 13

* Dan 4 2

* 2 Tim 2 2

* 1 Ki 18 12

* 2 Ki 2 1

* Ezek 31 14

* Heb 12 15

* Gen 20 7

* 1

* Fr 8 8

* Num 21 7

* 1 Ki 18 6

* Job 42 6

* Jas 5 16

129

of these things which ye have spoken come upon me

20 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go to ward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert

27 And he arose and went and he hold, "a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship

28 Was returning and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet

29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip Go near, and join thyself to this chariot

30 And Philip ran thither to him and heard him read the prophet Esaias and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?

31 And he said How can I except some man should guide me? And he desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him

32 The place of the scripture which he read was this "He was led as a sheep to the slaughter and like a lamb dumb before his shearer so opened he not his mouth

33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth

34 And the eunuch answered Philip and said, I pray thee of whom speakest thou the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?

35 Then Philip opened his mouth and began at the same scripture and preached unto him Jesus

36 And as they went on their way they came unto a certain water and the eunuch said, See, here is water, what doth hinder me to be baptized?

37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God

38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch, and he baptized him

39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught away Philip that the eunuch saw him no more and he went on his way rejoicing

40 But Philip was found at Azotus:

and passing through he preached in all the cities, till he came to Caesarea.

CHAPTER 9.

1 *Saul going towards Damascus is called to the apostleship by Christ 18 and is baptized by Ananias 20 He preaches Christ boldly 31 Peter healeth Ananias 36 and restoreth Tabitha to life*

AND ¹Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,

2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he found any ¹of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring them bound unto Jerusalem.

3 And ¹as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there shined round about him a light from heaven.

4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, Saul, Saul, ¹why persecutest thou me?

5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest. ¹It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, ¹what wilt thou have me to do? And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the city, and it shall be told thee what thou must do.

7 And ¹the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a voice, but seeing no man.

8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened, he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought him unto Damascus.

9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.

10 ¹And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, ¹named Ananias, and to him said the Lord in a vision, Ananias. And he said, Behold, I am here, Lord.

11 And the Lord said unto him, Arise, and go into the street which is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for one called Saul, ²of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,

12 And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and putting his hand on him, that he might receive his sight.

13 Then Ananias answered Lord, I have heard by many of this man ²how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem.

14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all ¹that call on thy name.

15 But the Lord said unto him, Go thy way for ¹he is a chosen vessel unto me, to bear my name before ¹the Gentiles, and ¹kings, and the children of Israel:

A D 34

ch 20 23
21 11

Cor 11 23

ch 22 12

ch 8 17

ch 8 3

Gal 1 13

ch 2 4

Gal 2 21

ch 8 17

Gal 2 21

Gr of the way

So

ch 10 9 23

Gal 2 8

ch 26 12

1 Cor 15 8

ch 26 30

ch 8 37

Gal 2 20

Gal 2 20

ch 18 28

Dan 10 7

See

ch 22 9

Gal 2 13

ch 23 12

9 Cor 11 26

2 Cor 11 22

So

Josh 2 15

1 Sam 19 12

ch 22 12

ch 22 17

Gal 1 17

18

ch 4 36

ch 18 2

ch 21 26

ch 22 9

Ver 20 20

Gal 1 18

ver 1

ch 6 1

Gal 1 11

ver 23

9 Cor 11 26

ver 21

1 Cor 1 2

2 Tim 3 1

Gal 1 2

ch 2 21

R m 1 1

1 Cor 14 10

Gal 1 15

Eph 5 7

1 Tim 2 7

2 Tim 1 11

ch 8 1

Rom 1 5

Gal 1 13

Gal 2 7 8

ch 25 22

23

ch 26 1

16 For ¹I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my name's sake.

17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house, and ¹putting his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, ¹even Jesus, that appeared unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest receive thy sight, and ¹be filled with the Holy Ghost.

18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.

19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. ¹Then was Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.

20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, ¹that he is the Son of God.

21 But all that heard him were amazed, and said; ¹Is not this he that destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?

22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.

23 ¹And after that many days were fulfilled, ²the Jews took counsel to kill him.

24 But their laying wait was known of Saul. And they watched the gates day and night to kill him.

25 Then the disciples took him by night, and ¹let him down by the wall in a basket.

26 And ¹when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he was a disciple.

27 But Barnabas took him, and brought him to the apostles, and declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he had spoken of him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the name of Jesus.

28 And ¹he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: ¹but they went about to slay him.

30 ¹When the brethren knew, they brought him down to Caesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judaea and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and

walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed "throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

33 And there he found a certain man named Aeneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.

34 And Peter said unto him, Aeneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.

40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

41 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.

42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

CHAPTER 10.

1 Cornelius sendeth for Peter. 11 who by a vision 15, 20 is taught not to despise the Gentiles. 34 As he preacheth, 44 the Holy Ghost descendeth

THERE was a certain man in Caesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.

3 He saw in a vision evidently about

A D 57

ch 8 14.

ch 9 & 16 & 4 10

ch 9 43.

ch 11 14

1 Chr 5 14.

ch 11 22

1 or, Doe,

or, Hoc

1 Tim 2 18.

Tit 3 8

ch 1 18.

ch 11 5,

&c.

or, be

grieved

ch 7 66.

Rev 10 11

1 Mat 9 25

ch 7 60

Mark 5 41.

John 11.

43

Lev 11 4.

& 20 25

Deut 14 8.

7

Ezek 4 14

1 or 25

Mat 15 11.

Rom 14

14 17, 20

1 Cor 10

25

1 Tim 4 4

Tit 1 15

1 John 11

45

& 12 11

ch 10 5.

ch 11 12.

ver 22.

ch 8 2.

& 22 12.

ver 35

ch 15 7.

ver 30

ch 11, 13.

the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter.

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance,

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of four-footed beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter went down to the men

which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek. what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, "Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Caesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, "Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodged in the house of one Simon a tanner by the sea side who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto

A D 41

Is 57 19

Lph 2 14

Col 1 20

Mat 28 13

Rom 10

12

1 Cor 15

27

Eph 1 20

1 Pet 3 22

Rev 17 14

ver 1, 2 Ac

Luke 4 14

ch 22 12

Luke 4 18

Hch 1 9

John 3 2

ch 2 92

ch 11 12

ch 1 30

ch 2 24

John 14

17 22

ch 18 31

Lu 24 30

John 21

12

Mat 28 18

ch 6

Eph 14 14

Rev 22 9

John 5 22

ch 17 51

Rom 14 8

2 Cor 5 10

2 Tim 4 1

1 Pet 4 5

1 Th 5 11

Jer 2 44

Din 9 24

Mik 7 18

Zech 13 1

Mal 4 2

ch 26 16

Ro 10 11

Gal 3 22

John 4 9

ch 19 28

ch 11 1

Gal 2 12

Eph 15 8 5

ch 4 31

ver 23

ch 11 18

Gal 9 14

ch 1 10

Mat 28 5

Mark 16 5

Luke 24 4

Dan 10 12

ch 11 17

Hch 6 10

1 Cor 1 17

ch 3 38

ch 10

Gal 2 12

ch 15 9

Rom 2 13

ch 2 22

10 12 13

1 Cor 12

11

Gal 3 28

Eph 2 13

ch 10 28

Gal 2 13

the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ. (he is Lord of all)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judaea, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree.

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the Judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.

46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then answered Peter,

47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?

48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord. Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

CHAPTER 11

1 Peter accused for going to the Gentiles, & maketh his defence 19 The gospel being spread into Phenice Cyprus and Antioch Barnabas is sent to confirm them 26 The disciples first call Christians 27 They release the brethren in Judaea

AND the apostles and brethren that were in Judaea heard that the Gentiles had also received the word of God.

2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.

4 But Peter rehearsed the matter

from the beginning, and expounded
 4 by order unto them, saying,
 5 I was in the city of Joppa pray-
 ing and in a trance I saw a vision. A
 certain vessel descend, as it had been
 a great sheet let down from heaven by
 four corners, and it came even to me.
 6 Upon the which when I had fast-
 ened mine eyes, I considered, and saw
 fourfooted beasts of the earth, and
 wild beasts, and creeping things, and
 fowls of the air.

7 And I heard a voice saying unto
 me, Arise Peter, slay and eat.

8 But I said, Not so, Lord, for no
 thing common or unclean hath at any
 time entered into my mouth.

9 But the voice answered me again
 from heaven, What God hath cleansed,
 that call not thou common.

10 And this was done threentimes, and
 all were drawn up again into heaven.

11 And, behold, immediately there
 were three men already come unto
 the house where I was, sent from
 Caesarea unto me.

12 And the Spirit bade me go with
 them, nothing doubting. Moreover
 these six brethren accompanied me,
 and we entered into the man's house.

13 And he shewed us how he had
 seen an angel in his house, which
 stood and said unto him, Send men
 to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose
 surname is Peter.

14 Whosoever shall tell these words whereby
 thou and all thy house shall be saved.

15 And as I began to speak, the Holy
 Ghost fell on them, as on us at the
 beginning.

16 Then I remembered the word of the
 Lord, how that he said, John indeed
 baptized with water, but ye shall be
 baptized with the Holy Ghost.

17 Forasmuch then as God gave
 them the like gift as he did unto us,
 who believed on the Lord Jesus
 Christ; what was I, that I could
 withstand God?

18 When they heard these things,
 they held their peace, and glorified
 God, saying, Then hath God also to
 the Gentiles granted repentance unto
 life.

19 ¶ Now they which were cat-
 tered abroad upon the persecution
 that arose about Stephen travelled
 as far as Phenice and Cyprus, and
 Antioch, preaching the word to none
 but unto the Jews only.

20 And some of them were men of
 Cyprus and Cyrene, which when they
 were come to Antioch spake unto the
 Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.

21 And the hand of the Lord was

A D 1

Luke 3

ch 9 35

ch 10 9

Act

ch 9 30

ch 13 45

Act 14 26

ch 6 5

Act 7 1

ch 5 14

ch 9 30

1 or n the church

ch 9 17

Act 11 1

Act 11 32

Act 21 9

1 Cor 12

26

Eph 4 11

John 16

11

ch 10 10

Act 5 7

ch 21 10

ch 10 23

ch 10 30

Rom 15

26

Cor 18 1

24 or 9 1

ch 10 20

ch 2 4

Mat 9 11

John 16

33

ch 1 5

Act 19 4

1a 14 3

Joel 2 28

Act 18

ch 10 8 9

2 or de jure

Act 4 21

Act 20 23

ch 10 47

Ex 12 14

10

Act 25 15

1 Cor 10

10 13

Act 1 9 18

1 John 21

1b

1 a 1

1 r n

st e and earnest prayer

we made

Cor 1 11

Phi 6 18

1 The 6

17

ch 6 1

Act 20

Luke 1 65

1 b 2 47

with them, and a great number be-
 lieved, and turned unto the Lord.

22 ¶ Then tidings of these things
 came unto the ears of the church
 which was in Jerusalem, and they
 sent forth Barnabas, that he should
 go as far as Antioch.

23 Who, when he came, and had
 seen the grace of God, was glad, and
 exhorted them all, that with pur-
 pose of heart they would cleave unto
 the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full
 of the Holy Ghost and of faith, and
 much people was added unto the Lord.

25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus,
 for to seek Saul.

26 And when he had found him,
 he brought him unto Antioch. And
 it came to pass, that a whole year
 they assembled themselves with the
 church, and taught much people. And
 the disciples were called Christians
 first in Antioch.

27 ¶ And in these days came prophets
 from Jerusalem unto Antioch.

28 And there stood up one of them
 named Agabus, and signified by the
 Spirit that there should be great
 dearth throughout all the world,
 which came to pass in the days of
 Claudius Caesar.

29 Then the disciples, every man ac-
 cording to his ability, determined to
 send relief unto the brethren which
 dwelt in Judea.

30 ¶ Which also they did, and sent it
 to the elders by the hands of Barnabas
 and Saul.

CHAPTER 12

1 King Herod killeth James and imprisoneth Peter.
 7 whom an angel delivereth. 10 Herod is stricken
 by an angel and dieth miserably. 24 After his
 death the word of God prospereth.

NOW about that time Herod the
 king stretched forth his hands
 to vex certain of the church.

2 And he killed James the brother
 of John with the sword.

3 And because he saw it pleased the
 Jews, he proceeded further to take
 Peter also. (Then were the days of
 unleavened bread.)

4 And when he had apprehended
 him, he put him in prison, and deliv-
 ered him to four quarters of soldiers
 to keep him, intending after Easter
 to bring him forth to the people.

5 Peter therefore was laid in prison,
 but prayer was made without cea-
 sing of the church unto God for him.

6 And when Herod would have
 brought him forth the same night, Pe-
 ter was sleeping between two soldiers,
 bound with two chains, and the keep-
 ers before the door kept the prison.

7 And, behold, "the angel of the Lord came upon him, and a light shined in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying, Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from his hands.

8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals. And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and follow me.

9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.

10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him.

11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that "the Lord hath sent his angel, and "hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and from all the expectation of the people of the Jews.

12 And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying.

13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.

15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.

16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished.

17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went unto another place.

18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter.

19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he examined the keepers, and commanded that they should be put to death. And he went down from Judaea to Caesarea, and there abode.

20 ¶ And Herod was highly dis-

A D 44

ch 5 19

Or that

was over

the king's

bedchamber

ber

¶ 1 Ki 5 9

Ezek 27

17

¶ Ps 120 1

¶ Is 22 15

2 Cor 117

¶ Ps 115 1

ch 10 17

ch 11 5

ch 5 7

ch 19 20

Col 1 6

ch 16 28

¶ ch 4 ver

ch 11 20

20

ch 13 5 13

ch 15 37

¶ ver 19

¶ Ps 24 7

Da 1 3 23

ch 22

Ech 1 14

¶ Job 6 19

Ps 43 18

19

ch 22

ch 4 2

ch 97 10

2 Cor 110

2 Pet 2 9

ch 14 26

ch 4 28

ch 11 22

ch 15 37

¶ Rom 18

21

¶ ver 5

¶ or Herod's

father

brother

or to

ask n o

was there

¶ Num 4 14

ch 9 15

ch 22 21

Rom 1 1

Gal 1 15

ch 9

Mat 9 38

Rom 10

18

Eph 3 7 8

1 Th 2 7

2 Th 1 1

37

Neh 5 4

ch 4 6

¶ Geu 4 10

Mat 18 10

ch 4 30

¶ ver 46

ch 13 15

ch 19 33

ch 21 40

ch 13 25

ch 15 37

ch 8 9

Ex 7 11

2 Tim 3 8

sch 4 8

¶ or bare

an hostile

mind an

tending

war

pleased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country.

21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them.

22 And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man.

23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.

24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.

25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had fulfilled their ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was Mark.

CHAPTER 13

1 Paul and Barnabas go to the Gentiles 7 Of Sergius Paulus and Elymas 14 Paul preacheth at Antioch that Jesus is Christ 21 The Gentiles desire

NOW there were "in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch, and Saul.

2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted the Holy Ghost said, Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called them.

3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid their hands on them, they sent them away.

4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia; and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.

5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to their minister.

6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name was Barjesus.

7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus a prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him.

10 And said, ^aOf all of subtilty and all mischief, ^b"thou child of the devil, ^cthou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, ^a"the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on him a mist and a darkness, and he went about seeking some to lead him by, the hand

12 Then the deacons, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem

14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an high arm brought he them out of it.

18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the wilderness.

19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan, he divided their land to them by lot.

20 And after that he gave unto them judges about the space of four hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet

21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king: to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God according to his promise raised unto Israel a Saviour, Jesus:

24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of repentance to all the people of Israel.

A D 4

Mat 13 38

1 John 3

Mark 1 7

1 Tim 5 6

d Mat 11 6

Luke 21

Mat 22 6

d ch 1 3

d 15 31

d Mat 27 45

d ch 15 13

Mat 28 6

d Luke 4 18

d Mat 23 18

d Heb 13 22

d Gen 3 15

d ch 13 35

d Deut 7 6 7

d ch 7 17

d Heb 1 5

d Lx 26 45

Or

εργασα-

σθησεν,

perhps

for

εργασα-

σθησεν,

bare or

fed them

as a nurse

beareth

or, neth

her child

D nt 1 31

according

to the

Lxx and

so Lxx

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

d ch 1

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am? I am not he. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of his feet I am not worthy to loose.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulchre.

30 But God raised him from the dead:

31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, now no more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God, fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:

37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men and brethren, that through this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:

39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.

40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the prophets:

41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish for I work a work in you days, a work which ye shall in

no wise believe, though a man declare it unto you

42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles besought that these words might be preached to them ¹the next sabbath.

43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them, ²persuaded them to continue in ³the grace of God.

44 ¹¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to hear the word of God.

45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy, and ²spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting and blaspheming

46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, ³It was necessary that the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but ⁴seeing ye put it from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, ⁵we turn to the Gentiles.

47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, saying, ⁶I have set thee to be a light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldst be for salvation unto the ends of the earth.

48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the word of the Lord: ⁷and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.

49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.

50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the chief men of the city, and ⁸raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas, and expelled them out of their coasts

51 ⁹¶ But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto Iconium.

52 And the disciples ¹⁰were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 14.

1 Paul and Barnabas are ¹scandalized from Iconium 8 At Lystra Paul healeth a cripple. 19 Paul is stoned. 21 They return to Antioch

AND it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the Jews and also of the Greeks believed.

2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their minds evil affected against the brethren.

3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, ⁴which gave testimony unto the word of his

A D 16

ch 11 2, 3

1 Cr 12

the week

between

or in the

sabbath

between

2 Tim 3 11

ch 11 23

2 14 22

1 12 2 11

Heb 12 15

1 Pet 5 12

1 Mat 10 23

1 ch 3 2

1 ch 19 6

1 Pet 4 4

Jude 10

1 ver 26

Mat 10 8

ch 3 26

Rom 1 16

1 Mat 4 10

2 9 23 29

1 Deu. 32 10

Deut. 32

21

Is 65 5

Mat 21 43

1 1st 10

19

1 Is 33 6

ch 18 6

ch 28 23

1 Is 42 6

2 49 6

1 Luke 2 32

ch 8 10

2 28 6

1 ch 2 47

9 Dan 2 48

2 Tim 3 11

1 Mat 26 65

1 ch 10 36

1 Mat 10 14

1 Mark 6 11

1 Luke 9 6

ch 18 6

1 Jas 5 17

Rev 19 10

1 1st 1 1

1 Ki 16 1

Am 2 4

1 Cor 8 4

1 Mat. 5 13

1 John 16

22

ch 2 46

1 1 Thee 1 9

1 Gen 1 1

1 Ps 35 6

2 146 6

1 Rev 14 7

1 Ps 81 12

ch 17 30

1 1st 4 1

ch 17 27

1 Rom 1 20

1 Lev 26 4

Deut. 11

14

2 23 12

1 Joh 6 10

1 Ps 65 10

2 68 9

2 147 8

Jer 14 22

1 Nit 6 45

1 ch 13 46

2 2 Cor 11

2 2

2 Tim. 4

11

1 Mar 10 20

1 Heb 2 4

grace, and granted signs and wonders to be done by their hands.

4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews, and part with the ¹apostles.

5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also of the Jews with their rulers, ²to use them despitely, and to stone them,

6 They were ware of it, and ³fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:

7 And there they preached the gospel

8 ⁴¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:

9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and ⁵perceiving that he had faith to be healed,

10 Said with a loud voice, ⁶Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked.

11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, ⁷The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men.

12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he was the chief speaker

13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people.

14 ⁸¶ Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, ⁹they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,

15 And saying, Sirs, ¹⁰why do ye these things? ¹¹We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from ¹²these vanities ¹³unto the living God, ¹⁴which made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and all things that are therein:

16 ¹⁵Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.

17 ¹⁶Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and ¹⁷gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness.

18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them.

19 ¹⁸¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, ¹⁹and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead.

20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him he rose up, and came into the city, and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch.

22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that they must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.

23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they be lieved.

24 And after they had passed through out Pisidia, they came to Pamphylia.

25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down into Attalia.

26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recom mended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.

27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together, they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened the door of faith unto the Gentiles.

28 And so they abode long time with the disciples.

CHAPTER 15.

1 Great dissension touching circumcision & 77. apostles consult about it 22. 11. jns. their deci sion 36. Paul and Bar nab is part as under

AND certain men which came down from Judaea taught the brethren, and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye can not be saved.

2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and disputa tion with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and elders about this question.

3 And being brought on their way by the church they passed through Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles, and they caused great joy unto all the brethren.

4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the church, and of the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that God had done with them.

5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed, saying, That it was needful to cir cumcise them, and to command them to keep the law of Moses.

AD 40

ch 10 20

ch 11 12

Act 23 10

Gr had

made

man;

ch 11 23

ch 13 43

ch 13 23 9

ch 1 24

Act 12 38

ch 10 21

Luke 22 28

Rom 8 17

2 Tim 2 12

ch 10 44

Tit 1 5

Rom 10 12

ch 10 15

1 Cor 1 2

1 Pet 1 22

Act 23 4

Gal 5 1

Rom 3 24

Tit 2 11

ch 3 4 5

ch 13 13

ch 15 40

ch 14 27

ch 15 41 2

ch 21 19

ch 12 17

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 2 12

Col 4 3

R 3 8

Tit 2 11

Act 11 1

Gal 2 12

ver 5

John 7 22

Gal 5 2

Phil 3 2

Col 2 5 11

1 Cor 17 10

1 Cor 12 3

See ver 28

1 Thes 1 9

Ro 10 24

1 Cor 16 6

Gen 35 2

Ex 20 3

22

Exo 20 30

1 Cor 8 1

ch 10 20 29

Rev 2 14

ch 14 27

1 Cor 5 9

Gal 5 19

Fph 5 3

Col 3 5

1 Thes 4 5

1 Pet 4 3

Gen 9 4

Lev 3 17

Don 13 16

ch 13 16

27

ver 13

ch 14 27

See ver 28

said they

certain

ver 1

ch 1 23

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this matter.

7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said unto them, Men and brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the word of the gospel, and believe.

8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them the Holy Ghost, even as he did unto us;

9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts by faith.

10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?

11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought among the Gentiles by them.

13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men and brethren, hearken unto me.

14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to take out of them a people for his name.

15 And to this agree the words of the prophets, as it is written,

16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David which is fallen down, and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will set it up.

17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the Gentile, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all these things.

18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.

19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from among the Gentiles are turned to God.

20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of idols, and from fornication, and from things strangled, and from blood.

21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being read in the synagogues every sabbath day.

22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church, to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and Barnabas, namely, Judas surnamed Barsabbas, and Silas, chief men among the brethren.

23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner: The apostles and elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia.

24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that *cert*ain which went out from us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such* commandment:

25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,

26 *Men* that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the same things by *mouth*.

28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no greater burden than these necessary things;

29 *That* you abstain from meats offered to idols, and *from* blood, and from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.

30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:

31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the *con*solation.

32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, *ex*horted the brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.

33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let *go* in peace from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.

35 *Paul* also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.

36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren *in* every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, and *see* how they do.

37 And Barnabas determined to take with them *John*, whose surname was Mark.

38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, *who* departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.

39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so

A D 52

ch 14 26

ch 15 5

ver 1

Gal 2 4

5 5 12

Tit 1 10,

11

ch 14 6

ch 19 22

Rom 15

21

1 Cor 4 17

Phil 2 19

17 the 2 2

1 Tim 1 2

2 Tim 1 2

2 Tim 1 5

ch 13 50

14 19

1 Cor 15

30

2 Cor 11

23 26

ch 6 3

1 Gr word

1 Cor 9 20

Gal 2 3

see

Gal 5 9

ver 20

ch 21 25

Rev 2 14

20

1 Lev 17 14

ch 15 26,

29

ch 15 41

or ex

hortation

ch 14 22

4 18 23

2 Cor 2 12

2 Tim 4

1

1 Cor 16

11

Hib 11 31

ch 10 30

ch 13 1

2 Cor 2 13

ch 13 4 13

14 51

14 1 6

21 29

Phil 1 1

ch 12 12,

26

13 5

Col 4 10

2 Tim 4

11

Philom

24

or

the first

ch 13 13

Gr sob

bath day

Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;

40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, *being* recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.

41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, *confirming* the churches.

CHAPTER 16

1 Paul circumcises Timothy 14 He converteth Lydia, 16 and casteth out a spirit of divination, 19 Paul and Silas imprisoned 36 and delivered

WHEN came he to *Derbe* and *Lys*tra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, *named* Timotheus, *the* son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which *was* well reported of by the brethren that were at *Lys*tra and Iconium.

3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and *took* and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, *that* *were* ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And *so* were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia:

7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And they passing by Mysia *came* down to Troas.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go *into* Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next day to Neapolis;

12 And from thence to *Philippi*, which is *the* chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.

13 And on the *sabbath* we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither*.

14 ¶ And a certain woman named

Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the servants of the most high God, which show unto us the way of salvation.

18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the market-place unto the rulers,

20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:

24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.

25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

26 ¶ And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately "all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

A D 53

1 Luke 24

4

1 Luke 24

ch 2 37

8 9 6

1 John 4 18,

10

1 John 5

19

Gen 19 8,

4 33 11

Judg 19,

21

Luke 24,

20

Heb 13 2,

1 Sam. 28,

7

1 or, of

Python

1 ch 19 24

1 Luke 5 29

A 19 6

1 or, Mark

1 25 34

1 Mark 16

17

1 ch 19 25,

70

12 Cor 6 5

1 ch 22 23

1 Mat 10 18

1 or, court

1 Kl 18 17

ch 17 6

1 Mat 8 34

12 Cor 6 5

A 11 24, 27

1 Phes 2 2

1 ver 11

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, "Sirs, what must I do to be saved?"

31 And they said, "Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house."

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them unto his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.

38 And the sergeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they feared, when they heard that they were Romans.

39 And they came and besought them, and brought them out, and desired them to depart out of the city.

40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia, and when they had seen the brethren they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER 17.

1 Paul preacheth at Thessalonica. 10 He is sent to Berea, and preacheth there. 15 He cometh to Athens, and preacheth the living God to them: unknown. 34 Many are converted unto Christ.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the scriptures.

3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.

5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to bring them out to the people.

6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, ^{These that have turned the world upside down are come hither also;}

7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees of Caesar, saying that there is another king, one Jesus.

8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they heard those things.

9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let them go.

10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night unto Berea: who coming thither went into the synagogue of the Jews.

11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they received the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures daily, whether those things were so.

12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred up the people.

14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.

15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.

17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.

18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks encountered him. And some said, What will this babler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.

19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we

A D 53

* Rom 16

21

ch 16 20

or the

court of

the Areo

pagite.

* Luke 21 2

John 19

12

11 et 2 13

or gods

that ye

saw ship,

2 Thee 2 4

ch 1- 15

* Mat 11 2

ch 7 48

* var 14

ch 9 2

* Ps 50 8

Gen 2 7

Num 16

22

Job 12 10

* 27 3

* 33 4

Is 48 5

* 47 15

Zech 12 1

* Is 34 16

John 19

20

John 5 39

Deut. 32 8

* Rom 1 20

* ch 14 17

* Col 1 17

Eph 1 3

* Tit 1 12

* Mat 10 23

* Is 40 18

* ch 16 6

* ch 14 16

* Rom 8 26

* Luke 24 47

Tit. 2 11

12

1 Pet 1 14

4 4 3

* ch 10 40

* Rom 2 16

* 14 10

* 2 Pet 2 3

* or full

of idols

* or offered

sacr.

* ch 2 24

* or saw

follow

* or Wars

hill It

was the

highest

court in

Athens

know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, is?

20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)

22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, Ye men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.

23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.

24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;

25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;

26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:

31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead.

32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this matter.

33 So Paul departed from among them.

34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER 18.

¹ Paul laboureth with his trade and preacheth at Corinth. ⁹ The Lord encourageth him in a vision. ¹² He is accused before Gallio, but is dismissed. ²⁴ Apollos preacheth Christ with great efficacy.

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

² And found a certain Jew named ^aAquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome.) and came unto them.

³ And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought, for by their occupation they were tentmakers.

⁴ And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

⁵ And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

⁶ And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, "Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

⁷ ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the synagogue.

⁸ And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and were baptized.

⁹ Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, Be not afraid, but speak, and hold not thy peace.

¹⁰ For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee: for I have much people in this city.

¹¹ And he continued there a year and six months, teaching the word of God among them.

¹² ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insurrection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment seat.

¹³ Saying, This fellow persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the law.

¹⁴ And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, "If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O ye Jews, reason would that I should bear with you:

¹⁵ But if it be a question of words, and names, and of your law, look ye to it, for I will be no judge of such matters.

A D of

^a 1 Cor 1 1^b Rom 16 3^c 1 Cor 16 13^d 1 Tim 4 13^e 1 Cor 16 18^f ch 21 24^g Rom 16 1^h ch 20 34ⁱ 1 Cor 4 12^j 1 Thes 2 9^k 2 Thes 3 8^l ch 17 2^m ch 17 14,ⁿ 15^o ch 19 23^p & 20 16^q 1 vet 28 19^r Job 32 19^s ch 17 3^t or, in the Christ^u 1 Cor 4 19^v Heb 6 3^w Jas 1 17^x ch 13 45^y 1 Pet 4 4^z Neh 3 19^{aa} Mat 10 14^{ab} ch 14 51^{ac} LAM 20 8,^{ad} 11 12^{ae} 2 Sam 1 16^{af} Ezek 18 17^{ag} & 13 4^{ah} * Ezek 318, 10^{ai} & 33 9^{aj} ch 20 28^{ak} ch 13 48^{al} & 28 28^{am} Gal 1 2^{an} & 14^{ao} ch 14 22,^{ap} & 15 32,^{aq} 41^{ar} * 1 Cor 1 12^{as} & 3 5 6^{at} Tit 3 19^{au} * 1 Cor 1 14^{av} * Rom 12 11^{aw} 11^{ax} ch 23 11^{ay} ch 10 3^{az} Jer 1 15,^{ba} 11^{bb} ch 28 20^{bc} ch 28^{bd} ch 28^{be} ch 28^{bf} ch 28^{bg} ch 28^{bh} ch 28^{bi} ch 28^{bj} ch 28^{bk} ch 28^{bl} ch 28^{bm} ch 28^{bn} ch 28^{bo} ch 28^{bp} ch 28^{bq} ch 28^{br} ch 28^{bs} ch 28^{bt} ch 28^{bu} ch 28^{bv} ch 28^{bw} ch 28^{bx} ch 28^{by} ch 28^{bz} ch 28^{ca} ch 28^{cb} ch 28^{cc} ch 28^{cd} ch 28^{ce} ch 28^{cf} ch 28^{cg} ch 28^{ch} ch 28^{ci} ch 28^{cj} ch 28^{ck} ch 28^{cl} ch 28^{cm} ch 28^{cn} ch 28^{co} ch 28^{cp} ch 28^{cq} ch 28^{cr} ch 28^{cs} ch 28^{ct} ch 28^{cu} ch 28^{cv} ch 28^{cw} ch 28^{cx} ch 28^{cy} ch 28^{cz} ch 28^{da} ch 28^{db} ch 28^{dc} ch 28^{dd} ch 28^{de} ch 28^{df} ch 28^{dg} ch 28^{dh} ch 28^{di} ch 28^{dj} ch 28^{dk} ch 28^{dl} ch 28^{dm} ch 28^{dn} ch 28^{do} ch 28^{dp} ch 28^{dq} ch 28^{dr} ch 28^{ds} ch 28^{dt} ch 28^{du} ch 28^{dv} ch 28^{dw} ch 28^{dx} ch 28^{dy} ch 28^{dz} ch 28^{ea} ch 28^{eb} ch 28^{ec} ch 28^{ed} ch 28^{ee} ch 28^{ef} ch 28^{eg} ch 28^{eh} ch 28^{ei} ch 28^{ej} ch 28^{ek} ch 28^{el} ch 28^{em} ch 28^{en} ch 28^{eo} ch 28^{ep} ch 28^{eq} ch 28^{er} ch 28^{es} ch 28^{et} ch 28^{eu} ch 28^{ev} ch 28^{ew} ch 28^{ex} ch 28^{ey} ch 28^{ez} ch 28^{fa} ch 28^{fb} ch 28^{fc} ch 28^{fd} ch 28^{fe} ch 28^{ff} ch 28^{fg} ch 28^{fh} ch 28^{fi} ch 28^{fj} ch 28^{fk} ch 28^{fl} ch 28^{fm} ch 28^{fn} ch 28^{fo} ch 28^{fp} ch 28^{fq} ch 28^{fr} ch 28^{fs} ch 28^{ft} ch 28^{fu} ch 28^{fv} ch 28^{fw} ch 28^{fx} ch 28^{fy} ch 28^{fz} ch 28^{ga} ch 28^{gb} ch 28^{gc} ch 28^{gd} ch 28^{ge} ch 28^{gf} ch 28^{gg} ch 28^{gh} ch 28^{gi} ch 28^{gj} ch 28^{gk} ch 28^{gl} ch 28^{gm} ch 28^{gn} ch 28^{go} ch 28^{gp} ch 28^{gq} ch 28^{gr} ch 28^{gs} ch 28^{gt} ch 28^{gu} ch 28^{gv} ch 28^{gw} ch 28^{gx} ch 28^{gy} ch 28^{gz} ch 28^{ha} ch 28^{hb} ch 28^{hc} ch 28^{hd} ch 28^{he} ch 28^{hf} ch 28^{hg} ch 28^{hh} ch 28^{hi} ch 28^{hj} ch 28^{hk} ch 28^{hl} ch 28^{hm} ch 28^{hn} ch 28^{ho} ch 28^{hp} ch 28^{hq} ch 28^{hr} ch 28^{hs} ch 28^{ht} ch 28^{hu} ch 28^{hv} ch 28^{hw} ch 28^{hx} ch 28^{hy} ch 28^{hz} ch 28^{ia} ch 28^{ib} ch 28^{ic} ch 28^{id} ch 28^{ie} ch 28^{if} ch 28^{ig} ch 28^{ih} ch 28ⁱⁱ ch 28^{ij} ch 28^{ik} ch 28^{il} ch 28^{im} ch 28ⁱⁿ ch 28^{io} ch 28^{ip} ch 28^{iq} ch 28^{ir} ch 28^{is} ch 28^{it} ch 28^{iu} ch 28^{iv} ch 28^{iw} ch 28^{ix} ch 28^{iy} ch 28^{iz} ch 28^{ja} ch 28^{jb} ch 28^{jc} ch 28^{jd} ch 28^{je} ch 28^{jf} ch 28^{jj} ch 28

ceived the Holy Ghost since ye be-
lieved? And they said unto him
We have not so much as heard
whether there be any Holy Ghost
3 And he said unto them, Unto what
then were ye baptized? And they said,
Unto John's baptism

4 Then said Paul, John verily bap-
tized with the baptism of repentance,
saying unto the people, that they
should believe on him which should
come after him, that is, on Christ
Jesus.

5 When they heard this they were
baptized in the name of the Lord
Jesus.

6 And when Paul had laid his hands
upon them, the Holy Ghost came on
them; and they spake with tongues,
and prophesied

7 And all the men were about twelve.

8 And he went unto the synagogue,
and spake boldly for the space of
three months, disputing and persuad-
ing the things concerning the king-
dom of God.

9 But when divers were hardened,
and believed not, but spake evil of
that way before the multitude, he de-
parted from them, and separated the
disciples, disputing daily in the school
of one Tyrannus.

10 And this continued by the space
of two years; so that all they which
dwelt in Asia heard the word of the
Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.

11 And God wrought special mira-
cles by the hands of Paul

12 So that from his body were
brought unto the sick handkerchiefs
or aprons, and the diseases departed
from them, and the evil spirits went
out of them

13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond
Jews, exorcists, took upon them to
call over them which had evil spirits
the name of the Lord Jesus, saying,
We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul
preacheth.

14 And there were seven sons of one
Secius, a Jew, and chief of the priests,
which did so.

15 And the evil spirit answered and
said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know,
but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil
spirit was leaped on them, and over-
came them, and prevailed against
them, so that they fled out of that
house naked and wounded.

17 And this was known to all the
Jews and Greeks also dwelling at
Ephesus; and fear fell on them all,
and the name of the Lord Jesus was
magnified.

A D 60

Mat 3 8

ch 8 16

8 16

1 Sam 3 7

ch 18 20

Mat 3 11

John 1 10

27 30

ch 1 5

11 13

13 24

20

ch 9 7

12 24

Rom 15

Gal 2 1

ch 20 22

ch 8 18

ch 19 21

21 11

Rom 15

24-28

ch 6 8

8 17

ch 13 5

ch 2 4

10 48

Rom 15

23

2 Tim 4 20

2 Cor 1 8

ch 17 2

18 4

See

ch 9 2

ch 1 8

28 23

ch 16 16

10

2 Tim 1 18

1 Pet 3 2

Jude 10

1 Pet 23

See

ch 9 2

22 4

24 14

See

ch 20 31

Pr 115 4

Is 44 10

20

Jer 10 3

Mark 16

20

ch 14 3

See

2 13 1 28

ch 5 10

N. 12 27

See

Luke 9 38

Luke 1 43

Rom 15

1 Cor 1 14

ch 20 4

27 2

Col 4 10

1 11

11 11

1 65

7 16

ch 2 44

5 5 11

1 Tim 1 20

2 Tim 4 14

ch 12 17

18 And many that believed came, and
"confessed, and shewed their deeds

19 Many of them also which used
curious arts, brought their books to-
gether, and burned them before all
men, and they counted the price of
them, and found it fifty thousand
pieces of silver

20 So mightily grew the word of
God and prevailed

21 ¶ After these things were ended,
Paul purposed in the spirit, when he
had passed through Macedonia and
Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying,
After I have been there, I must also
see Rome

22 So he sent into Macedonia two
of them that ministered unto him,
Timothy and Erastus; but he him-
self stayed in Asia for a season

23 And the same time there arose
no small stir about that way.

24 For a certain man named Deme-
trius, a silversmith, which made silver
shrines for Diana, brought no small
gain unto the craftsmen.

25 Whom he called together with the
workmen of like occupation, and said,
Sirs, ye know that by this craft we
have our wealth

26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not
alone at Ephesus, but almost through-
out all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded
and turned away much people, saying
that they be no gods, which are made
with hands

27 So that not only this our craft is
in danger to be set at nought, but also
that the temple of the great goddess
Diana should be despised, and her mag-
nificence should be destroyed, whom
all Asia and the world worshippeth.

28 And when they heard these say-
ings, they were full of wrath, and
cried out, saying, Great is Diana of
the Ephesians

29 And the whole city was filled with
confusion and having caught Gaius
and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia,
Paul's companions in travel, they rushed
with one accord into the theatre.

30 And when Paul would have en-
tered in unto the people, the disciples
suffered him not.

31 And certain of the chief of Asia,
which were his friends, sent unto him,
desiring him that he would not adven-
ture himself into the theatre

32 Some therefore cried one thing, and
some another for the assembly was
confused, and the more part knew not
wherein they were come together.

33 And they drew Alexander out of
the multitude, the Jews putting him
forward. And Alexander beckoned

with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.

34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.

35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said Ye men of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the Ephesians is ¹a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the ²image which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things can not be spoken against, ye ought to be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.

37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.

38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him, have a matter against any man, ²the law is open, and there are deputies: let them implead one another.

39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be determined in a ³lawful assembly.

40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar, there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.

41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

CHAPTER 20

1 Paul goeth to Macedonia: 7 he rateth the Jews supper and preacheth 10 Eutychus is his t to wife 11 Paul's charge to the elders of Ephesus

AND after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto him the disciples, and embraced them, and departed for to go into Macedonia.

2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much exhortation, he came into Greece,

3 And there abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through Macedonia.

4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of the Thessalonians, ²Aristarchus and Secundus; and ³Gaius of Derbe, and ⁴Timotheus; and of Asia, ⁵Tychicus and ⁶Trophimus.

5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.

6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread, and came unto them ²to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.

7 And upon the first day of the week, when the disciples came together ⁴to break bread, Paul preached

A D 20

ch 1 13

Or the temple keeper

1 b 1 b 17 21

2 b 1 4 34

3 Mat. 9 24

2 or, the court days are kept

3 or,

ordinary

ch 19 21

4 19 21

5 21 4 13

6 ch 24 17

7 ch 2 1

1 Cor 16 9

8 1 Cor 16 5

9 1 Tim 1 3

ch 18 19

4 19 1, 10

ch 9 23

4 23 12

5 25 3

6 or 11

26

ever 3

1 ver 27

ch 19 29

5 27 2

Col 4 10

ch 19 29

ch 16 1

2 Eph 6 21

Col 4 7

2 Tim 4 12

Tit 3 12

ch 21 29

2 Tim 4 20

ch 16 6

Mark 1 15

Luke 24 47

ch 2 38

Ex 12 14

15

2 21 15

ch 19 21

ch 16 8

2 Cor 1 12

2 Tim 4 13

1 Cor 16 2

Rev 1 10

ch 21 4 11

1 Phes 3 1

ch 2 42 46

1 Cor 10 16

2 11 20, 26

or, waste for me

unto them, ready to depart on the morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.

8 And there were many lights ²in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.

9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.

10 And Paul went down, and ³fell on him, and embracing him said, ⁴"Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.

11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.

12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.

13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.

14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to Mitylene.

15 And we sailed thence, and came the next day over against Chios; and the next day we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllum; and the next day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not spend the time in Asia: for ²he hasted, if it were possible for him, ³to be at Jerusalem ⁴the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the church.

18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, ²from the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with you at all seasons,

19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and temptations, which befell me ²by the lying in wait of the Jews:

20 And how ³I kept back nothing that was profitable unto you, but have shewed you, and have taught you publicly, and from house to house,

21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, ²repentance toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.

22 And now, behold, ²"I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not knowing the things that shall befall me there:

23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds and afflictions ⁴abide me.

24 But "none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto myself, "so that I might finish my course with joy, "and the ministry, "which I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.

25 And now, behold, "I know that ye all, among whom I have gone preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.

26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* "pursue from the blood of all men.

27 For "I have not shunned to declare unto you all "the counsel of God.

28 "I take heed therefore unto myself, and to all the flock, over the which the Holy Ghost "hath made you overseers, to feed the church of God, "which he hath purchased "with his own blood.

29 For I know this, that after my departing "shall grievous wolves enter in among you, not sparing the flock.

30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things, to draw away disciples after them.

31 Therefore watch, and remember, that "by the space of three years, I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and "to the word of his grace, which is able "to build you up, and to give you "an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33 "I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34 Yea, ye yourselves know, "that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36 "And when he had thus spoken, he "kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37 And they all wept sore, and "fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,

38 Sorrowing most of all for the words "which he spake, that they should see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

CHAPTER 21.

1 *Paul will not be divorced from gain; to Jerusalem 27 where he is appointed to live in the great danger 31 but is permitted to speak to the people*

AND it came to pass, that after we *A* were gotten from them, and had launched, we came with a straight

A D W

ch. 21 13

Rom 8 17

2 Cor 1 16

2 Tim 4 7

ch. 1 17

2 Cor 4 1

Gal 1 1

1 Th 1 3

1 Cor 13

Rom 15

2 Cor 7 2

ch. 20 23

1 Th 2 20

Luke 1 20

1 Tim 15

1 Th 1 11

1 Tim 4 16

1 Pet 5 2

1 Cor 12

1 Th 20 28

Eph 1 7

Col 1 14

1 Pet 1 12

Rev 5 6

1 Th 9 14

Mat 7 15

2 Pet 2 1

1 John 11

1 Tim 1 20

1 John 2

ch. 10 11

2 Tim 4 5

ch. 6 5

1 Th 20 40

1 Th 13 9

ch. 9 31

ch. 20 18

Eph 1 18

Col 1 12

1 Th 5 24

1 Pet 1 4

1 Th 2 28

1 Cor 12 3

2 Cor 7 2

1 Th 9

ch. 12 17

ch. 19 7

1 Cor 4 12

1 Th 2 9

2 Th 3 3

1 Th 11

ch. 20 21

Rom 1 1

1 Th 9 1

2 Cor 11 1

1 Th 12 13

Fph 4 28

1 Th 4 1

1 Th 5 14

1 Th 2 24

1 Th 7 60

1 Th 5

Gen 4 14

1 Th 25

1 Th 6 10

1 Th 26 12

Luke 11 2

1 Th 22 42

course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodus, and from thence unto Patara.

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: "who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and "we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned "home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Caesarea, and we entered into the house of Philip "the evangelist, "which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, "which did prophesy.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judaea "a certain prophet named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, "So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, "What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem for the name of the Lord Jesus.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, "The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our carriage, and went up to Jerusalem.

16 There went with us also certain of the disciples of Caesarea, and brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom we should lodge.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James, and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe, and they are all zealous of the law.

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to circumcise their children, neither to walk after the customs.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together for they will hear that thou art come.

23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them;

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that those things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing, but that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written and concluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep themselves from things offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled, and from fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and laid hands on him,

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help. This is the man, that teacheth all men every where against the people, and the law, and this place, and further brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.

29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)

1 D 40

ch 15 4

ch 26 1

ch 1 13

Gal 1 19

4 2 9

ch 5 112

Rom 10

14 19

ch 1 17

A 0 24

ch 23 27

4 24 7

ch 22 3

Rom 10 2

Gal 1 14

aver 11

ch 20 23

1 Luke 22

19

John 19

15

ch 22 22

1 Luke 6 2

11 19

cl 18 19

1 Luke 5 38

ch 15 20

29

ch 9 11

4 22 3

ch 24 18

1 Luke 6 19

ch 12 17

ch 24 18

ch 26 21

ch 7 2

ch 24 5 6

ch 21 19

2 Cor 11

12

Phil 5 5

ch 20 4

Deut 32 3

2 Ki 4 33

1 Luke 10

49

ch 4 34

ch 16 5

30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

CHAPTER 22.

1 Paul declareth how he was converted. 17 and ended in his apostleship. 22 At the very beginning of the Gentiles the people exclaim on him. 25 (I am the privilege of a Roman he exclaimeth.

MEN, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence which I make now unto you.

2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence and he saith)

3 I am verily a man which am a Jew, born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the

law of the fathers, and "was zealous toward God, "as ye all are this day.

4 "And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and "all the estate of the elders "from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And "it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.

9 And "they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid, but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.

10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus, and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.

12 And "one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, "having a good report of all the "Jews which dwell there.

13 Came unto me and stood, and said unto me Brother Saul, receive thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.

14 And he said, "The God of our fathers "hath chosen thee, that thou shouldst know his will, and "see "that Just One, and "shouldst hear the voice of his mouth.

15 "For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of "what thou hast seen and heard.

16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, "and wash away thy sins, "calling on the name of the Lord.

17 And "it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance,

18 And "saw him saying unto me, "Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.

A D 60

"ch 21 23
Gal 1 14

"ver 4
ch 8 3

"Rom 10 2
Mat 10 17

"ch 8 9
2 Co 9 11

Phil 3 6
1 Tim 1 13

2 Cor 7 58
1 Cor 11 48

ch 8 1
Rom 1 32

1 Luke 22 66
ch 4 5

"ch 9 2
2 Cor 10 12

1 Cor 9 15
2 Cor 13 2 48

47
2 Cor 12 6

2 Cor 12 7
Rom 1 5

2 Tim 1 13
1 Cor 15 16

Gal 1 15
1 Cor 1 15

2 Cor 1 15
1 Tim 2 7

2 Tim 1 11
1 Cor 9 3

2 Cor 12 13
ch 21 36

ch 25 24
Dan 10 7

ch 16 37
1 Cor 9 17

ch 10 22
1 Tim 3 7

1 Cor 11 23
Gal 1 12

ch 23 11
ch 3 29

2 Cor 12 16
ch 2 18

1 Cor 10 29
ch 2 14

1 Cor 10 10
1 Cor 9 26

2 Cor 12 2
ch 24 15

1 Cor 4 4
2 Cor 1 12

2 Cor 1 12
1 Tim 1 1

1 Tim 1 11
ver 14

1 Tim 10 14
1 Cor 1 29

1 Cor 2 2
John 18 22

19 And I said, Lord, "they know that I imprisoned and "beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:

20 "And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and "consenting unto his death and kept the raiment of them that slew him.

21 And he said unto me, Depart "for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.

22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and "then lifted up their voices, and said, "Away with such a fellow from the earth: for it is not fit that "he should live.

23 And as they cried out, and cast off their clothes, and threw dust into the air,

24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried "so against him.

25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, "Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?

26 When the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have "examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty, wherefore he was "couched of the Jews, he loosed him from "his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

CHAPTER 23

1 As Paul pleadeth his cause. 2 Ananias commandeth them to smite him. 11 The Jews lie in wait for Paul. 27 He is sent to Felix the governor.

AND Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men and brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.

2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him "to smite him on the mouth.

3 Then said Paul unto him, God

shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall for attest thou to judge me after the law, and 'commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law

4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou Gods high priest?

5 Then said Paul, I was not brethren, that he was the high priest for it is written, 'Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people'

6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council Men at brethren, 'I am a Pharisee the son of a Pharisee' of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question

7 And when he had so said, there arose a division between the Pharisees and the Sadducees, and the multitude was divided

8 I or the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection neither angel nor spirit but the Pharisees confess both

9 And there arose a great cry and the scribes that were of the Pharisees part arose and strove, saying 'We find no evil in this man but if a spirit, or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God'

10 And when there arose a great division, the chief captain fearing lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the soldiers to go down and to take him by force from among them, and to bring him into the castle

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him and said Be of good cheer Paul for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem so must thou bear witness also at Rome

12 And when it was day certain of the Jews banded together and bound themselves under a curse saying that they would neither eat nor drink till they had killed Paul

13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy

14 And they came to the chief priests and elders and said We have bound ourselves under a great curse that we will eat nothing until we have slain Paul

15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that he bring him down unto you to morrow as though ye would enquire some thing more perfectly concerning him and we, or ever he come near, are ready to kill him

16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul

AD 60

Lev 19 35
Deut 20 1

Joh 7 51

Lev 24 17

Ex 22 28
1st 15

21st 2 10
Jude 8

Lev 20 5

1st 4 5

Lev 24 15

2d 2 6

4 28 20

1st 12

1st 1 20 23

Mark 12

13

Luke 20

27

Lev 20 25

1st 11

1st 7 7

1 18

ch 10 18

1st 14 3

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

1st 1 1

17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto him, and said, Bring this young man unto the chief captain for he hath a certain thing to tell him

18 So he took him, and brought him to the chief captain, and said, Paul the prisoner called me unto him and prayed me to bring this young man unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee

19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went with him privately, and asked him, What is that thou hast to tell me?

20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldst bring down Paul to morrow into the council as though they would enquire somewhat of him more perfectly

21 But do not thou yield unto them for there he is in wait for him of them more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath that they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him and now lie they ready, looking for a promise from thee

22 So the chief captain then let the young man depart and charged him, See thou tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me

23 And he called unto him two centurions saying Make ready two hundred soldiers to go to Caesarea and horsemen threescore and ten, and spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night,

24 And provide them beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring him safe unto Felix the governor

25 And he wrote a letter after this manner

26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix sendeth greeting

27 This man was taken of the Jews and should have been killed of them then came I with an army and rescued him, having understood that he was a Roman

28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused him, I brought him forth into their council

29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds

30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man I sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him Farewell

31 Then the soldiers, as it was com-

manded them, took Paul, and brought him by night to Antipatris.

32 On the morrow they left the horse men to go with him, and returned to the castle:

33 Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the governor, presented Paul also before him.

34 And when the governor had read the letter, he asked of what province he was. And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;

35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

CHAPTER 24.

1 Paul being accused by Tertullus 10 answereth for his life and doctrine 24 He preacheth Christ to Felix 27 who teacheth Paul in prison

AND after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence,

3 We accept it always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes:

6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple whom we took, and would have judged according to our law.

7 But the chief captain Lysias came upon us, and with great violence took him away out of our hands,

8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee. By examining of whom thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse him.

9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak, answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself.

11 Because that thou mayest under-

A D 60

*ver 17
ch 21 26
ch 23 8
& 28 17

*See
Amos 8

14
ch 9 2

*2 Tim 1 3

*ch 21 JJ

/ch 24 1 10

& 26 16

*ch 26 22

& 28 26

*ch 23 6

& 28 6 7

& 28 20

*Mat 27 27

*Dan 12 2

*John 5 28

29

/ch 23 1

*ch 21 27

ch 23 2

JO 35

& 25 2

*ch 11 20,

20

& 20 16

Roma 15

25

*2 Cor 9 4

Gal 2 1

*ch 21 26

27

& 26 21

*ch 23 20

& 25 16

*ch 21 6

& 26 20

*Luke 23

2

ch 8 11

& 16 20

& 17 6

& 21 28

1 Pet 2.

12 15

*ver 7

*ch 21 28

*John 18

31

*ch 27 3

& 18 16

*ch 21 3

*ch 23 30

*Ex 23 8

stand, that there are yet but twelve days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.

12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city.

13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But thus I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy, so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written in the law and in the prophets.

15 And I have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.

16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of offence toward God, and toward men.

17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and offerings.

18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple, neither with multitude, nor with tumult.

19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had ought against me.

20 Or else let these same here say, if they have found any evil doing in me, while I stood before the council.

21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them, Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this day.

22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge of that way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.

23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let him have liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister or come unto him.

24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla, which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith in Christ.

25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time, when I have a convenient season, I will call for thee.

26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul, that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and communed with him.

17 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix's room. and Felix, willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

CHAPTER 25.

1 The first accuse Paul before Festus 8 He answereth for himself, 11 and appealeth unto Caesar

NOW when Festus was come into the province, after three days he ascended from Cesarea to Jerusalem. 2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against Paul, and besought him,

3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to Jerusalem, slaying wait in the way to kill him.

4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cesarea, and that he himself would depart shortly thither.

5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.

6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he went down unto Cesarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul, which they could not prove.

8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews, neither against the temple, nor yet against Caesar, have I offended any thing at all.

9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said, Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before me?

10 Then said Paul, I stand at Caesar's judgment seat, where I ought to be judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.

11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death, I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Caesar.

12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Caesar? unto Caesar shalt thou go.

13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

A D 62

* ver 2 3

* Ex 23 2

ch 12 3

* 23 9 14

* ver 4, 5

* ver 15

ch 24 1.

* ver 6.

ch 23 12,

15

* ch 18 15

* 23 29

* ver 12,

ch 18 14.

* or, I was doubtful

how to

enquire

hereof,

* or,

as some

copies

read, no

more than

eight or

ten days

* or,

judgment

* Mark 15 3

Luke 23

2 10

ch 24 5, 13

* See

ch 9 15

ch 6 13

* 24 12

* 28 17

* ch 24 27

* ver 20

* ver 2, 3, 7

* ver 23

ch 18 14

* 23 29,

* 28 31

* ch 22 22

* ch 23 9,

23

* 28 31

* ver 11 12

* ch 26 32

* 23 18

* ch 24 27

15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought forth.

18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed.

19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Caesar.

22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul was brought forth.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal to signify the crimes laid against him.

CHAPTER 28

2 Paul, in the presence of Agrippa, declareth his life, 12 and miraculous conversion. &c.

THEN Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself. Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself. I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews.

Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews, wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews.

Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers.

Unto which promise our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should raise the dead?

I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.

Which thing I also did in Jerusalem, and many of the saints did I shut up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests, and when they were put to death, I gave my voice against them.

And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled them to blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted them even unto strange cities.

Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission from the chief priests,

At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which journeyed with me.

And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me? It is hard for thee to kick against the pricks.

And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, I am Jesus whom thou persecutest.

A D 62

* ch 22 15

* ch 22 21

* 1a 35 8

* 42 7

* Luke 1 7

* John 8 12

* 2 Cor 4 4

* Eph 1 18

* 1 Tim 5 5

* 2 Cor 6 14

* 1 Ph 4 18

* 5 8

* Col 2 13

* 1 Pet 2 9

* Luke 1 7

* Eph 1 11

* Col 1 12

* ch 20 22

* ch 20 22

* 11 26

* 13 14

* 16 17

* 18 19

* 20 21

* ch 22 3

* 23 8

* 24 15 21

* Phil 3 8

* ch 23 8

* Gen 3 15

* 22 18

* 26 4

* 49 16

* Deu 18 15

* 2 Barn 7

* 12 1

* Ps 132 11

* 1a 4 2

* 7 14

* 9 8

* 40 10

* Jer 23 5

* 23 14

* Ezek 34

* 23 37

* 24 24

* Dan 9 24

* ch 13 32

* Rom 15 8

* Tit 3 17

* Mat 1 3

* ch 21 30

* Isa 1 1

* Luke 2 37

* 1 Tim 3

* 1 Tim 3 5

* 1 Gr night

* and day

* Phil 3 11

* 1a 34 27

* ch 24 14

* 28 23

* Rom 3 21

* John 4 48

* 7 ch 10 7

* 1 Tim 1 13

* 1 u 4 20

* 1 a 1 1

* Col 1 13

* Rev 1 1

* ch 6 1

* Gal 1 13

* Luke 2 2

* ch 14 21

* 1a 34 21

* 2 11 11

* 1 Cor 1 23

* 2 11 13

* 4 10

* ch 20 19

* ch 4 4

* 27 8

* 1 Cor 7 7

16 But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which I will appear unto thee.

17 Delivering thee from the people, and from the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

18 To open their eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

19 Whereupon O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision.

20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judaea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

21 For these causes, the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come.

23 That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself, much learning doth make thee mad.

25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him, for this thing is not done in a corner.

27 King Agrippa, behest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them.

31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved.

32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.

33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken nothing.

34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat: for this is for your health: for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.

35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all: and when he had broken it, he began to eat.

36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat.

37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen souls.

38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast out the wheat into the sea.

39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were possible, to thrust in the ship.

40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed themselves unto the sea, and loosed the upper bands, and hoised up the mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.

41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.

42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them should swim out, and escape.

43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land:

44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

CHAPTER 28

¹ Paul after his shipwreck is kindly entertained
⁵ His health mends in due time
¹¹ The voyage is named
³⁰ Paul preaches in Rome two years

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita.

2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one because of the present rain, and because of the cold.

A D 62

3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.

4 And when the barbarians saw the enormous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.

5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.

7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island, whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days courteously.

8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of a bloody flux, to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands on him, and healed him.

9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island, came, and were healed:

10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed, they laded us with such things as were necessary.

11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.

12 And landing at Syracusa, we tarried there three days.

13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium, and after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:

14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them seven days: and so we went toward Rome.

15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet us as far as Appia forum, and The three taverns, whom when Paul saw, he thanked God, and took courage.

16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself with a soldier that kept him.

17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the Jews together, and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet I was

⁴ Mark 16

¹⁸

¹ 10 19

⁴ 1 1 42

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

¹⁸ 18 19 13

^{Mat} 10 40

^{Luke} 12 7

⁴ 21 35

I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans.

18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me.

19 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.

20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you, because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.

21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judea concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee.

22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.

23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening.

24 And some believed the things

A.D. 63.

* ch. 22, 24.
* 24, 10.
* 25, 8.
* ch. 25, 11.
* 1a, 6, 9.
Jer. 2, 21.
Ezek. 12, 2.
Mat. 13, 14.
Mark 4, 12.
Luke 8, 10.
John 12, 40.

Rom. 11, 8.
* ch. 26, 6, 7.
* ch. 26, 29.
Eph. 4, 1.
* 4, 1.
* 6, 20.
2 Tim. 1, 16.
Phila. 10, 18.

* Mat. 21, 41.
ch. 13, 46.
* 18, 8.
* 23, 17, 18.
Ro. 11, 11.
* Luke 2, 34.
ch. 24, 5, 14.
1 Pet. 2, 12.

* 4, 14.
* Lu. 24, 27.
ch. 17, 3.
* 18, 8.

* See an.
ch. 28, 6.
22.

* ch. 4, 81.
Eph. 4, 29.
* ch. 14, 4.
* 18, 9.

which were spoken, and some believed not.

25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:

27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.

28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it.

29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves.

30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him,

31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER 1.

¹ Paul commendeth his calling. ¹⁰ What his gospel is. ³¹ The sins of the Gentiles

PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures),

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh.

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the faith among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.

A.D. 60.

* 1 Cor. 1, 4.
* ch. 18, 18.

* 1 Tim. 1, 11.
* ch. 2, 15.

* Acts 27, 23.
or, in my spirit.

* Acts 28, 6.
* Gal. 3, 8.

1 Thes. 3, 10.
* Gal. 4, 4.

* Jas. 4, 15.
* Acts 13, 33.

Gr. determined.
* Heb. 9, 14.

* ch. 15, 29.
* Eph. 3, 8.

or, to the obedience of faith.

* Acts 9, 7.
or, in you.
* Tit. 1, 4.

* Acts 9, 15.
1 Thes. 2, 18.
* Cor. 1, 2.
* 1 Cor. 1, 5.
* Phil. 4, 17.

or, in you.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith is spoken of throughout the whole world.

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;

10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.

11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift, to the end ye may be established;

12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual faith both of you and me.

13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.

14 I am debtor both to the Greeks,

and to the Barbarians; both to the wise, and to the unwise.

15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that are at Rome also.

16 For ¹ I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ for ² it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; ³ to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

17 For ¹ therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, ² The just shall live by faith.

18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

19 Because ¹ that which may be known of God is manifest ² in them; for ³ God hath shewed it unto them;

20 For ¹ the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, ² *et* in his eternal power and Godhead; ³ so that they are without excuse:

21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God, neither were thankful; but ¹ became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools.

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible ¹ God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and creeping things.

24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts of their own hearts, ² to dishonour their own bodies ³ between themselves:

25 Who changed ¹ the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served the creature ² more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.

26 For this cause God gave them up unto ¹ vile affections. for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, turned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their error which was meet.

28 And even as they did not like ¹ to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to ² a reprobate mind, to do those things ³ which are not convenient;

29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covet-

A D 60

^a Ps 40 10^b Mark 16 38^c 1 Cor 1 18^d 1 or un^e sociable^f Luke 2 20^g Acts 13 26^h ch 2 9ⁱ ch 3 21^j ch 8 21^k Hab 2 4^l John 3 19^m Gal 1 11ⁿ Ps 50 18^o Hos 7 3^p or content^q with the n^r Acts 17 30^s 1 ph 5 6^t Acts 14 17^u 1 ch 1 20^v 3 or for them^w John 1 9^x 2 Sam 12 1^y Mat 7 12^z John 8 9^{aa} Ps 19 1^{ab} Acts 14 17^{ac} or, that^{ad} they may^{ae} be^{af} 2 Th 1 7 15^{ag} Jer 2 4^{ah} Eph 4 17^{ai} Eph 1 7^{aj} Jer 10 24^{ak} ch 3 25^{al} Ex 24 6^{am} 1 s 20 18^{an} 2 Pet 2 9^{ao} Dent 4 16^{ap} Ps 106 20^{aq} Is 40 18^{ar} Dent 32 24^{as} Jan 5 3^{at} Ps 81 12^{au} Acts 7 42^{av} Eph 4 15^{aw} 1 Cor 6 18^{ax} 1 The 4 4^{ay} Job 24 11^{az} Ps 62 18^{ba} Prov 24 12^{bb} Jer 17 10^{bc} 2 Cor 5 10^{bd} Lev 18 22^{be} 1 The 1 9^{bf} 1 John 5 20^{bg} Is 44 20^{bh} Jer 10 14^{bi} or rather^{bj} Job 24 13^{bk} 2 The 1 8^{bl} 1 s 15 22^{bm} Eph 5 12^{bn} 1 Tim 3 2^{bo} 1 u 12 47^{bp} 1 Pet 4 17^{bq} or Greek^{br} 1 Pet 1 7^{bs} Deu 10 17^{bt} Job 24 19^{bu} Acts 10 34^{bv} Eph 6 9^{bw} or to ac^{bx} knowledge^{by} or a mind^{bz} solid of^{ca} judgment^{cb} Eph 5 4^{cc} 1 Jas 1 22^{cd} 1 John 7

ousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers.

30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents,

31 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, ¹ without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

32 Who ¹ knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things ² are worthy of death, not only do the same, but ³ have ⁴ pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *The* that an cannot excuse themselves: 6 nor escape

the judgment of God: 9 whether Jew or Gentile

14 *The* Gentile cannot escape: 17 nor yet the Jew

THEREFORE thou art ¹ inexcusable. O man, whoever thou art that judgest: ² for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou that judgest doest the same things

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things.

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 O despisest thou ¹ the riches of his goodness and ² forbearance and ³ long-suffering; ⁴ not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart ¹ treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 ¹ Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life:

8 But unto them that are contentious, and ¹ do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of the Jew ¹ first, and also of the ² Gentile;

10 ¹ But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the Jew first, and also to the ² Gentile:

11 For ¹ there is no respect of persons with God

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 For ¹ not the hearers of the law are just before God, but the doers of the law shall be justified.

22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ un-
to all and upon all them that believe
for *there is no difference*

23 For *all have sinned and come short of the glory of God,*

24 Being justified freely *by his grace* through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus

25 Whom God hath *set forth* to be a propitiation through faith in his blood to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past through the forbearance of God,

26 To declare *I say* at this time his righteousness that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus

27 *Where is boasting then?* It is excluded By what law? of works? Nay but by the law of faith

28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law

29 *Is he the God of the Jews only?* *Is he not also of the Gentiles?* Yes of the Gentiles also

30 Seeing *it is one God* which shall justify the circumcision by faith and uncircumcision through faith

31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid yea we establish the law

CHAPTER 4

1 *Abraham's faith was used to him for righteousness*

2 *By faith he and his seed received the promise*

3 *Abraham is the father of all that believe*

WHAT shall we say then that Abraham our father is per-
taining to the flesh hath found?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works he hath *whereof* to glory, but not before God

3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God and it was counted unto him for righteousness

4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of debt

5 But to him that worketh not but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly his faith is counted for righteousness

6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom God imputeth righteousness without works

7 *Saying, 'Blessed are they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose sins are covered*

8 Blessed is the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin

9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision only or upon the uncircumcision also? for we say that

A.D. 60

ch 4

ch 10 12

Gal 3 28

Col 3 11

el 11 22

Gal 3 28

ch 4 16

Eph 2 8

Tit 3 5 7

Oen. 17 10

Mat 20 28

Eph 1 7

Col 1 14

1 Tim 2 6

Heb 9 19

1 Pet 1 18

1 or for

or lat. ad

Le 16 15

1 Sol n. 2

ch 4 10

1 Pet 12 18

Luke 19 9

Gal 3

Col 1 20

Acta 17 30

1 Tim 1 15

1 or pass

ing over

1 Sol 17 30

Heb 9 15

ch 2 17

11

1 Cor 1 26

Eph 2 9

Gen 17 4

Gal 3 29

ver 20-22

Gal 2 16

Gal 3 28

ch 10 12

Gal 3 20

ch 3 20

ch 7 8

11

1 Cor 15

ad

2 Cor 3 7

9

Oal 3 10

1 Sol n. 4

ch 3 24

Gal 3 22

1 Sol 51 2

ch 9 8

Oen 17 5

1 Sol 51 2

Mat 3 9

John 8 33

2 Cor 11

22

1 or like

1 Sol 51 2

ch 3 11

Eph 1 5

ch 3 20 27

ch 3 6

1 Cor 1 23

1 Pet 2 10

Gen 10 6

Col 3 6

Jas 2 23

1 11 6

Oen 15 5

Oen 17 17

2 18 11

Heb 11 11

John 24 2

Ps 110 1

Luke 11 18

Heb 11 18

Ps 27 1 2

ch 15 4

1 Cor 10 6

Acta 2 24

ch 1 20

faith was reckoned to Abraham for righteousness

10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision or in uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision

11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness of the faith which he had yet being uncircumcised that he might be the father of all them that believe though they be not circumcised, that righteousness might be imputed unto them also

12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circumcision only but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father Abraham, which he had being yet uncircumcised

13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world was not to Abraham or to his seed through the law but through the righteousness of faith

14 For if they which are of the law be heirs faith is made void and the promise made of none effect

15 Because the law worketh wrath for where no law is, there is no transgression

16 Therefore it is of faith that it might be by grace, to the end the promise might be sure to all the seed, not to that only which is of the law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham, who is the father of us all

17 (As it is written *I have made thee a father of many nations*) before him whom he believed even God who quickeneth the dead and calleth those things which be not as though they were

18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father of many nations according to that which was spoken *So shall thy seed be*

19 And being not weak in faith he considered not his own body now dead, when he was about an hundred years old neither yet the deadness of Sarah's womb

20 He staggered not at the promise of God though unbeliever, but was strong in faith giving glory to God

21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised he was able also to perform

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness

23 Now it was not written for him sake alone that it was imputed to him;

24 But for us also to whom it shall be imputed if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead

25 *Who was delivered for our offences, and ^bwas raised again for our justification

CHAPTER 5

1 *Being justified by his blood we have peace wth God*

17 *and by his blood we have life by his blood*

18 **T**HEREFORE ^abeing justified by faith, we have ^bpeace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ

2 ^aBy whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and ^brejoice in hope of the glory of God

3 And not only ^aso, but ^bwe glory in tribulations also ^cknowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 ^aAnd patience, experience; and experience, hope.

5 ^aAnd hope maketh not ashamed; ^bbecause the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us

6 For when we were yet without strength, ^ain due time ^bChrist died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die

8 But ^aGod commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us

9 Much more then, being now justified ^aby his blood, we shall be saved ^bfrom wrath through him

10 For ^aif, when we were enemies, ^bwe were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved ^cby his life

11 And not only ^aso, but we also ^bjoy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the ^catonement

12 Wherefore as ^aby one man sin entered into the world, and ^bdeath by sin, and so death passed upon all men, ^cfor that all have sinned

13 (For until the law sin was in the world but ^asin is not imputed when there is no law

14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression ^awho is the figure of him that was to come

15 But not as the offence, ^aso also is the free gift For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace ^bwhich is by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded ^cunto many

16 And not as it was by one that sinned, so is the gift for the judgment was by one to condemnation, but the free gift is of many offences unto justification.

A D 60

* Ja 63 6

ch 4 2

Gal 1 4

Hil 3 28

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

17

11 ut 121

12 28 17

John 14 22

* Eph 2 14

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

* 1 Cor 15

17 For if ^aby one man's offence death reigned by one, much more they receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)

18 Therefore as ^aby the offence of one judgment came upon all men to condemnation; even so ^bby the righteousness of one the free gift came upon all men unto justification of life.

19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover ^athe law entered, that the offence might abound. But where sin abounded, grace did much ^bmore abound.

21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 6

1 *As many not live in sin 12 nor let sin reign any more*

2 *Death is the wages of sin*

3 *Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?*

4 Therefore we are ^abaptized with him by baptism into death that ^blike as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, ^ceven so we also should walk in newness of life

5 ^aFor if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also ^bin the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing this, that ^aour old man is crucified with him, that ^bthe body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin

7 For ^ahe that is dead is ^bfreed from sin

8 Now ^aif we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him

9 Knowing that ^aChrist being raised from the dead dieth no more, death hath no more dominion over him

10 For in that he died, ^ahe died unto sin once but in that he liveth, ^bhe liveth unto God

11 Likewise reckon ye also your selves to be ^adead indeed unto sin, but ^balive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord

12 ^aLet not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lusts thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your ^amembers as ^binstruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but ^cyield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For ^asin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then ^ashall we sin, ^b'because we are not under the law, but under grace? God forbid.

16 Know ye not, that ^a'to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart ^a'that form of doctrine ^b'which was delivered you.

18 Being then ^a'made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were ^a'the servants of sin, ye were free ^b'from righteousness.

21 ^a'What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed? for the end of those things ^b'is death.

22 But now ^a'being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For ^a'the wages of sin ^b'is death; but ^c'the gift of God ^d'is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER 7.

1 ^aNo law hath power over a man longer than he liveth. 4 ^bBut we are dead to the law. 7 ^cFor it is not the law sin, 12 but holy, just, good.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For ^a'the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 So then ^a'if, while her husband liveth, she be married to another man, she shall be called an adulteress; but if her husband be dead, she is free from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to another man.

4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become ^a'dead to the law by the

A D 80

^ach 7 5
Col 3 5
Jas. 4 1

^bGr arma, or, weapons.

^cch 12 1
1 Pet. 2 24
4 4 2

^dGal 5 22.
^eGr passiona.

^fch 7 4, 6
2 8 2
Gal 5 18

^gch 6 13
Gal 5 19
1 1 15
1 Cor 9 21.

^hor, being dead to that, var. 4.

ⁱch 6 2.
A ch. 2, 29
2 Cor 3 6.

^jMat. 6 24.
John 8 34
2 Pet. 2 19
4 ch. 3 20

^kor, concupiscence
1 Ex. 20 17
Deut. 5 21
Acts 20 33.

^lch 4 15
*2 Tim. 1
13.

^mOr where- to ye were delivered.

ⁿ1 Cor. 15
36.
*John 8, 32.
1 Cor 7 22

^oGal 5 1
1 Pet. 2 16
1 Lev 18 5
Ezek. 30
11, 13, 21

^p2 Cor 3, 7
John 8 34.
*Pa. 19 8.
4 119 38.

^q1 Tim 1 8.
^rOr to righteousness.

^sch 7 5.
*eb. 1 32.
*John 8 32.

^tGen 2 17
ch 5 12
Jas 1 15

^uch 2 7
1 Pet. 1 4
*2 Ki 17 17
*Or know.

^vPa. 1. 6.
Gal 4 17
*Gen 6 5
4 8 21

^w1 Cor 7 39.
*Mat. 5 32.
*Pe. 1 2.

^x2 Cor 4 18
Eph 3 18.
Col 3 9, 10
Gal. 3 19
4 5 18.

^yCol. 2 14.
Gal 5 17
*ch. 6, 13, 14.

body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, even to him who is raised from the dead, that we should ^a'bring forth fruit unto God.

5 For when we were in the flesh, the ^a'motions of sins, which were by the law, ^b'did work in our members ^c'to bring forth fruit unto death.

6 But now we are delivered from the law, ^a'that being dead wherein we were held; that we should serve ^b'in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

7 What shall we say then? ^a'Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, ^b'I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known ^c'just, except the law had said, ^d'Thou shalt not covet.

8 But ^a'sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all manner of concupiscence. For ^b'without the law sin ^c'was dead.

9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment came, sin revived, and I died.

10 And the commandment, ^a'which was ^b'ordained to life, I found to be unto death.

11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by it slew me.

12 Wherefore ^a'the law ^b'is holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and good.

13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good; that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.

14 For we know that the law is spiritual but I am carnal, ^a'sold under sin.

15 For that which I do I ^a'allow not: for ^b'what I would, that do I now, but what I hate, that do I.

16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it ^a'is good. I find then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

18 For I know that ^a'in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing: for to will is present with me; but ^b'how to perform that which is good I find not.

19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not, that I do.

20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.

22 For I ^a'delight in the law of God after ^b'the inward man:

23 But ^a'I see another law in ^b'my

members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members

24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from 'the body of this death?

25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God, but with the flesh the law of sin.

CHAPTER 8

1 They that are in Christ are free from condemnation (ro 1) 3 13 What harm cometh of the flesh 6 14 is it that god of the Spirit 17 Of bring God's ch. I draw 28 What can sever us from his love?

THERE is therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit

2 For "the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from 'the law of sin and death

3 For 'what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and 'for sin, condemned sin in the flesh

4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, 'who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit

5 For 'they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh, but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit

6 For 'to be carnally minded is death, but 'to be spiritually minded is life and peace

7 Because 'the carnal mind is enmity against God, for it is not subject to the law of God, 'neither in deed can be

8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God

9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that 'the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not 'the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his

10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness

11 But if the Spirit of 'him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, 'he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies 'by his Spirit that dwelleth in you

12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors not to the flesh, to live after the flesh

13 For 'if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die, but if ye through the Spirit do 'mortify the deeds of the body ye shall live

14 For 'as many as are led by the

A D 60

*1 Cor 2:10

Hw 2 1

*2 Th 1:7

1 John 4

*Is 56 5

*or this

body of

death

*Act 22:18

*Phil 1:29

*1 Cor 4:17

*1 Let 1 6

*2 Pet 3:13

*Rom 5:26

*1 John 1:5

*ch 8:18,29

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

*1 Cor 15:45

Spirit of God, they are the sons of God

15 For 'ye have not received the spirit of bondage again 'to fear, but ye have received the 'Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, 'Abba, Father.

16 'The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God

17 And if children, then heirs, 'heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ, 'if so be that we suffer with him, that we may be also glorified together

18 For I reckon that 'the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us

19 For 'the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the 'manifestation of the sons of God

20 For 'the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God

22 For we know that 'the whole creation 'groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now

23 And not only they, but ourselves also which have 'the firstfruits of the Spirit 'even we ourselves groan within ourselves, 'waiting for the adoption, to wit, the 'redemption of our body

24 For we are saved by hope, but 'hope that is seen is not hope, for what a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?

25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it

26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for 'we know not what we should pray for as we ought, but 'the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered

27 And 'he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, 'because he maketh intercession for the saints 'according to the will of God

28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to them 'who are the called according to his purpose

29 For whom 'he did foreknow, 'he also did predestinate 'to be conformed to the image of his Son, 'that he might be the first-born among many brethren

30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also 'called and whom he called, them he also 'justified and

whom he justified, them he also "glorified."

31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?

32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?

33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is God that justifieth*

34 Who is he that condemneth? *It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.*

35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?*

36 As it is written, *"For thy sake we are killed all the day long, we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter."*

37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.

38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,

39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Paul is sorry for the Jews. 7 He sees the seed of Abraham were not the children of the promise. 18 God hath mercy upon whom he will. 25 The calling of the Gentiles and rejecting of the Jews.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,

2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.

3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh.

4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertained the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;

5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.

6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel

7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, in Isaac shall thy seed be called.

8 That is, They which are the chil-

A D 90

John 17:22

Eph 4:6

1 Pet 4:23

Roma 14:9

Ps 118:6

Gen 18:10

ch 5:10

1 Cor 15:25

1 Cor 15:21

1 John 5:9

Rev 12:10

1 John 4:29

1 Th 4:17

Mark 16:19

Col 3:1

Heb 1:3

1 Cor 2:23

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 7:2a

1 Cor 9:24

1 John 2:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

1 Cor 13:1

dren of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.

9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.

10 And not only this, but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,

11 For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth.

12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.

14 What shall we say then? Is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.

15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.

16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that sheweth mercy.

17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.

18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.

19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?

20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the thing formed say to him that formed it, Why hast thou made me thus?

21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?

22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to destruction:

23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,

24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles?

25 As he saith also in Hosea, I will call them my people, which were not my people, and her beloved, which was not beloved.

26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto

them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called the children of the living God

27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, 'Though the number of the children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, 'a remnant shall be saved
28 For he will finish ¹the work, and out ²it short in righteousness 'be cause a short work will the Lord make upon the earth

29 And as Esaias said before, 'Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, 'we had been as Sodom, and been made like unto Gomorrah

30 What shall we say then? 'That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, ³even the righteousness which is of faith

31 But Israel, 'which followed after the law of righteousness, 'hath not attained to the law of righteousness

32 Wherefore? Because they sought ⁴it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For 'they stumbled at that stumblingstone;

33 As it is written, 'Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence and 'whosoever believeth on him shall not be ⁵ashamed

CHAPTER 10

5 The difference betwixt the righteousness of the law and of faith 11 and that all both Jew and Gentile shall not be confound ed

PRETHEN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved

2 For I bear them record 'that they have a zeal of God, but not according to knowledge

3 For they being ignorant of 'God's righteousness and going about to establish their own' righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto the righteousness of God

4 For 'Christ is the end of the law for righteousness to every one that believeth

5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, 'That the man which doeth those things shall live by them

6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise 'Say not in thine heart Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ down from above)

7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again from the dead)

8 But what saith it? 'The word is nigh thee, even in thy mouth, and in thy heart, that is, the word of faith, which we preach,

A D 60

* Mt 10 32

1 Luke 12 6

* Acts 8 37

* Is 10 23

* ch 11 5

* for the account

* Is 28 22

* Is 28 16

* Is 40 32

* Jer 17 7

* Is 1 9

* Lam 3 22

* Acts 18 9

* ch 5 22

* Is 13 19

* Jer 50 40

* Acts 10 36

* Eph 2 8

* 2 Tim 1 7

* 2 4 7

* ch 4 11

* Joel 2 22

* Acts 2 71

* Acts 9 14

* ch 1 17

* ch 10 5

* Gal 5 4

* Tit 1 2

* Is 22 7

* Nah 1 15

* Lu 2 34

* 1 Cor 1 23

* Ps 119 22

* Is 8 14

* Is 28 16

* Mat 21 42

* 1 Pet 2 8

* ch 3 3

* ch 10 11

* Is 53 1

* John 12 33

* Or can

* foinded

* Or the hearing of us

* Or preach

* Ps 19 4

* Mat 24 14

* Mark 16 17

* Col 1 6 23

* 1 Ki 18 10

* Mat 4 8

* Acts 21 20

* 4 22 5

* ch 9 31

* Gal 1 14

* ch 11 11

* Tit 3 7

* ch 1 17

* Phil 1 9

* 1 Cor 1 1

* Mat 5 17

* Gal 3 24

* Is 65 2

* Lev 18 5

* Neh 9 29

* Luke 20 11

* Gal 3 12

* 1 Sam 13 22

* Jer 31 37

* Deu 30 12

* 2 Cor 11 22

* Phil 3 8

* Ps 5 23

* Or in

* I find

* Deu 30 14

* 1 Ki 19 10

9 That 'if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt be saved

10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the mouth confession is made unto salvation

11 For the scripture saith, 'Who soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed

12 For 'there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek for 'the same Lord over all ¹³is rich unto all that call upon him

13 'For whosoever shall call 'upon the name of the Lord shall be saved

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and how shall they hear 'without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, 'How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But 'they have not all obeyed the gospel For Esaias saith, 'Lord, who hath believed 'our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, 'their sound went into all the earth, 'and their words unto the ends of the world

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, 'I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a 'foolish nation I will anger you

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith 'I was found of them that sought me not, I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me

21 But to Israel he saith, 'All day long I have stretched forth my hand unto a disobedient and gainsaying people

CHAPTER 11

1 God hath not cast off all Israel! 7 Some were cleft off though the rest were hardened 18 7 Gentiles may not be boastful 33 God's judgments are unsearchable

ISAY then, 'Hath God cast away his people? God forbid For 'I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin

2 God hath not cast away his people which 'he foreknew Wot ye not what the scripture saith 'of Elias how he maketh intercession to God against Israel saying,

3 'Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life

4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? ^aI have reserved to myself seven thousand men who have not bowed the knee to the image of Baal ^bEven so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to the election of grace

6 And ^aif by grace then is it no more of works otherwise grace is no more grace But if it be of works, then is it no more grace otherwise work is no more work

7 What then? ^aIsrael hath not obtained that which he seeketh for, but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were ^bblinded

8 (According as it is written ^aGod hath given them the spirit of ^bstumber, ^ceyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear,) unto this day

9 And David saith ^aLet their table be made a snare and a trap and a stumblingblock and a recompense unto them

10 ^aLet their eyes be darkened, that they may not see and bow down their back always

11 I say then Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid but rather ^athrough their fall salvation is come unto the Gentiles, for to provoke them to jealousy

12 Now if the fall of them be the riches of the world, and the ^adiminishing of them the riches of the Gentiles, how much more their fulness?

13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as ^aI am the apostle of the Gentiles I magnify mine office

14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation ^athem which are my flesh, and ^bmight give some of them

15 For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world what shall the receiving of them be, but life from the dead?

16 For if ^athe firstfruit be holy, the lump is also ^bholy and if the root be holy so are the branches

17 And if ^asome of the branches be broken off and thou, being a wild olive tree wert grafted in among them and with them partakest of the root and fatness of the olive tree

18 Boast not against the branches But if thou boast, thou bearest not the root but the root thee

19 Thou wilt say then The branches were broken off that I might be grafted in

20 Well, because of unbelief they were broken off and thou standest by faith ^aBe not highminded, but ^bfear:

A D 60

1 Ki 19 18

1 ch 3 7

1 Cor 15 2

Heb 3 6

1 ch 4 4 5

Deut 3 4

1 Oal 5 4

1 Job 16 2

1 2 Cor 3 16

1 ch 9 21

1 or

1 Asenad

1 Is 29 10

1 or

1 Ps 118 22

1 Is 6 3

1 Jer 3 21

1 Ezk 12 1

1 Nu 13 14

1 3 Jn 12

1 40

1 Act 28 26

1 ch 12 16

1 Ps 68 22

1 2 Cor 3 14

1 or

1 hardness

1 Lu 21 24

1 Rev 7 8

1 Ps 60 23

1 Ps 14 7

1 Is 59 20

1 Is 27 9

1 Jer 31 31

1 Heb 8 8

1 Act 13 46

1 18 6

1 ch 10 19

1 Dent 7 5

1 or deadly

1 or loss

1 Nu 23 19

1 Eph 3 2

1 Col 3 7

1 Act 9 15

1 Oal 1 16

1 Eph 3 6

1 1 Tim 2 7

1 or obeyed

1 1 Cor 6 10

1 Titu 1 16

1 Jas 5 20

1 ch 3 9

1 or

1 shut them

1 all up

1 together

1 Lev 23 10

1 Jas 1 18

1 Ps 36 8

1 Job 11 7

1 Ps 92 5

1 Jer 11 19

1 Job 16 8

1 Is 49 13

1 Jer 23 18

1 Act 2 79

1 Fpb 2 12

1 J 1 9 22

1 or for

1 them

1 Job 35 7

1 1 Cor 10 17

1 Col 1 16

1 Heb 13 21

1 Rev 1 3

1 Or him

1 2 Cor 10 1

1 ch 12 16

1 1 16 2 6

1 Pto 23 14

1 Is 56 2

1 ch 4

1 Heb 10 20

21 For if God spared not the natural branches, take heed lest he also spare not thee

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God on them which fell severely, but toward thee, goodness, ^aif thou continue in his goodness otherwise ^bthou also shalt be cut off

23 And they also ^aif they abide not still in unbelief shall be grafted in for God is able to graft them in again

24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree how much more shall these which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not prethean that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be ^awise in your own conceits, that ^bblindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in

26 And so all Israel shall be saved as it is written, ^aThero shall come out of Zion the Deliverer and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob

27 ^aFor this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes but as touching the election, they are ^abeloved for the fathers sakes

29 For the gifts and calling of God are ^awithout repentance

30 For as ye ^ain time past have not ^bbelieved God yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief

31 Even so have these also now not ^bbelieved, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy

32 For ^aGod hath ^bconcluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and ^ahis ways past finding out!

34 ^aFor who hath known the mind of the Lord? or ^bwho hath been his counsellor?

35 Or ^awho hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him again?

36 For ^aof him and through him and to him, are all things. ^bTo whom be glory for ever Amen

CHAPTER 12

1 God's mercies to us, and some to please God, 2 Love, and man other duties are required of us

I ^aBESEECH you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye ^bpresent your bodies ^ca living

sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which is your reasonable service.*

2 And ^{be} ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may ^{prove} what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

3 I or I say, ^{through} the grace given unto me, to every man that is among you, ^{not} to think of himself more highly than he ought to think, but to think soberly, according as God hath dealt ^{to} every man the measure of faith.

4 For ^{as} we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office.

5 So ^{we}, being many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.

6 ^{Having} then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether ^{prophecy}, let us ^{prophecy} according to the proportion of faith.

7 Or ministry, let us wait on our ministering; or ^{he} that teacheth, on teaching;

8 Or ^{he} that exhorteth, on exhortation; ^{he} that giveth, let him do it with simplicity; ^{he} that ruleth with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, ^{with} cheerfulness.

9 ^{Let} love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.

10 ^{Be} kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;

11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit, serving the Lord;

12 ^{Rejoice} in hope, ^{patient} in tribulation, ^{continuing} instant in prayer;

13 ^{Distributing} to the necessity of saints, ^{given} to hospitality;

14 ^{Bless} them which persecute you, blessing, and curse not.

15 ^{Rejoice} with them that do rejoice and weep with them that weep.

16 ^{Be} of the same mind one toward another. ^{Mind} not high things, but ^{condescend} to men of low estate. ^{Be} not wise in your own conceits.

17 ^{Recompense} to no man evil for evil. ^{Provide} things honest in the sight of all men.

18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, ^{live} peaceably with all men.

19 ^{Dear} beloved, ^{avenge} not yourselves, but ^{rather} give place unto wrath; for it is written, ^{Vengeance} is mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.

20 ^{Therefore} if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink; for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.

A D 60

¹ Rom 15
² Eph 4 24
³ Col 1 10
⁴ 1 Tim 1 5
⁵ 1 Pet 1 13
⁶ Gal 1 3
⁷ Phil 1 1
⁸ 1 Cor 12 25
⁹ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁰ 1 Cor 12 25
¹¹ 1 Cor 12 25
¹² 1 Cor 12 25
¹³ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁴ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁵ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁶ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁷ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁸ 1 Cor 12 25
¹⁹ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁰ 1 Cor 12 25
²¹ 1 Cor 12 25
²² 1 Cor 12 25
²³ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁴ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁵ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁶ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁷ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁸ 1 Cor 12 25
²⁹ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁰ 1 Cor 12 25
³¹ 1 Cor 12 25
³² 1 Cor 12 25
³³ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁴ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁵ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁶ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁷ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁸ 1 Cor 12 25
³⁹ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁰ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴¹ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴² 1 Cor 12 25
⁴³ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁴ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁵ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁶ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁷ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁸ 1 Cor 12 25
⁴⁹ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁰ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵¹ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵² 1 Cor 12 25
⁵³ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁴ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁵ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁶ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁷ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁸ 1 Cor 12 25
⁵⁹ 1 Cor 12 25
⁶⁰ 1 Cor 12 25

21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

CHAPTER 13.

1 *Of subjection to magistrates.* 8 *Love is the fulfilling of the law.* 11 *The works of darkness are out of season in the time of the gospel.*

LET every soul ^{be} subject unto the higher powers. For ^{there} is no power but of God: the powers that be are ^{ordained} of God.

2 Whosoever therefore resisteth ^{the} power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.

3 For rulers are not ^a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? ^{do} that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:

4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to execute wrath upon him that doeth evil.

5 Wherefore ^{ye} must needs be subject, not only for wrath, ^{but} also for conscience sake.

6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.

7 Render therefore to all their dues tribute to whom tribute is *due*, custom to whom custom, fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for ^{he} that loveth an other hath fulfilled the law.

9 For this, ^{Thou} shalt not commit adultery, ^{Thou} shalt not kill, ^{Thou} shalt not steal, ^{Thou} shalt not bear false witness, ^{Thou} shalt not covet; and if ^{there} be any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in this saying, namely, ^{Thou} shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore ^{love} is the fulfilling of the law.

11 And that, knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: ^{let} us therefore cast off the works of darkness, and ^{let} us put on the armour of light.

13 ^{Let} us walk ^{honestly}, as in the day; ^{not} in rioting and drunkenness, ^{not} in chambering and wantonness, ^{not} in strife and envying.

14 But ^{put} ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and ^{make} not provision for the flesh, to fulfil the lusts thereof.

CHAPTER 14.

1 How to treat a weak brother. 3 Men may not condemn one the other for things indifferent

HIM that ^{is} weak in the faith receive ye, but ^{not} to doubtful disputations.

2 For one believeth that he ^{may} eat all things. another, who is weak, eateth herbs.

3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and ^{let} not him which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.

4 ^{Who} art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make him stand.

5 ^{One} man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth every day alike. Let every man be ^{fully} persuaded in his own mind.

6 Ho that ^{regardeth} the day, regardeth it unto the Lord; and he that regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard it. He that eateth, eateth to the Lord, for ^{he} giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.

7 For ^{none} of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.

8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.

9 For ^{to} this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might be ^{Lord} both of the dead and living.

10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought thy brother? for ^{we} shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.

11 For it is written, ^{As} I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me, and every tongue shall confess to God.

12 So then ^{every} one of us shall give account of himself to God.

13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge thus rather, that ^{no} man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in ^{his} brother's way.

14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, ^{that} there is nothing ^{unclean} of itself: but ^{to} him that esteemeth any thing to be ^{unclean}, to him it is unclean.

15 But if thy brother be grieved with ^{thy} meat, now walkest thou not ^{charitably}. ^{Destroy} not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.

16 ^{Let} not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 ^{For} the kingdom of God is not

A D 60.

1 Cor 8 9

5 9 22

or, not to

judge his

doubtful

things.

2 Cor 8 21

ch 12 18

1 Cor 10 25

Tit 1 12

1 Cor 14 12

1 Thes 5 11

1 Cor 15 1

Mat 15 11

1 Cor 5 9

1 Cor 8 11

Gal 4 10

1 John 2 1

or, fully

assured.

or, discern

between

meats

Oal 4 10

or,

oblivion.

Tit 1 15

1 Cor 10 31

1 Tim 4 3

Gal 6 1

ch 14 1

1 Cor 6 19

Gal 2 20

1 Thes 5 10

1 Pet 4 2

1 Cor 10 31

33.

ch 14 19

Mat 26 29

1 Cor 9 9

2 Cor 5 15

1 Cor 10 21

21

Acts 10 35

Mat 23 31

2 Cor 5 10

1 Cor 10 10

14 45 23

or, after

the exam

ple of

Acts 4 24

Mat 12 36

Oal 6 5

1 Pet 4 5

ch 14 1, 3

ch 5 2

1 Cor 8 9

Mat 15 24

John 11

Acts 4 25

2 Cor 1 20

1 Cor 10 25

1 Cor 6 7

or,

common.

John 16

15 18, 49

or,

according

to charity

1 Cor 8 11

1 Pet 2 43

ch 12 17

1 Pet 117 1

1 Cor 8 8

15 11 1

Eph 5 2

meat and drink; but righteousness, and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.

18 For he that in these things serveth Christ ^{is} acceptable to God, and approved of men.

19 ^{Let} us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and things wherewith ^{one} may edify another.

20 ^{For} meat destroy not the work of God. ^{All} things indeed ^{are} pure; ^{but} ^{it} is evil for that man who eateth with offence.

21 ^{It} is good neither to eat ^{flesh}, nor to drink wine, nor ^{any} thing whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.

22 Hast thou faith? have it to thyself before God. ^{Happy} ^{is} he that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.

23 And he that ^{doubteth} is damned if he eat, because ^{he} eateth not of faith: for ^{whatsoever} ^{is} not of faith is sin.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The strong must bear with the weak. 15 Paul exhorteth his writing, 30 and requesteth their prayers

WE then that are strong ought to bear the ^{infirmities} of the weak, and not to please ourselves.

2 ^{Let} every one of us please ^{his} neighbour for ^{his} good ^{to} edification.

3 ^{For} even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The ^{reproaches} of them that reproached thee fell on me.

4 ^{For} ^{whatsoever} things were written aforetime were written for our learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might have hope.

5 ^{Now} the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded one toward another ^{according} to Christ Jesus:

6 That ye may ^{with} one mind and one mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

7 Wherefore ^{receive} ye one another, ^{as} Christ also received us to the glory of God.

8 Now I say that ^{Jesus} Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, ^{to} confirm the promises made unto the fathers:

9 And ^{that} the Gentiles might glorify God for ^{his} mercy; as it is written, ^{For} this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.

10 And again he saith, ^{Rejoice}, ye Gentiles, with his people.

11 And again, ^{Praise} the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.

12 And again, Esaias saith, ^{There}

shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust

13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost

14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another

15 Nevertheless brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,

16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.

18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,

19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ

20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation

21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see, and they that have not heard shall understand

22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you 23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you,

24 Wherefore I take my journey unto Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company

25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints

26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make certain contribution for the poor saints, which are at Jerusalem

27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.

A D 60

1 hnt 4 17

ch 1 11

ch 12 12

2 Pt 1 12

1 John 2 1

2 Cor 1 11

Col 4 12

21 Cor 6 1

2 Thes 2 15

1 Cor 12 1

2 Cor 8 4

ch 1 8

4 12 8

Gal 1 16

Eph 3 7 8

ch 11 14

Gal 2 7 8

1 Tim 2 7

1 Tim 1 12

ch 1 10

1 Pet 1 12

1 Cor 4 19

2 Cor 4 15

1 Cor 16 18

2 Cor 7 13

2 Tim 1 16

Philem 7,

20

1 Tim 6 20

Phil 2 17

2 Cor 12 1

1 Cor 14 33

2 Cor 13 11

1 Thes 4 9

1 Thes 5 25

2 Thes 3 16

1 Thes 5 16

1 Cor 12 8

1 Cor 14 18

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 16 15

2 Cor 12 29

1 John 4 8

1 Cor 19 11

2 Cor 12 12

1 Cor 15 2

1 Tim 4 19

2 Cor 10 10

1 Cor 15 16

1 Cor 16 18

1 Cor 14 16

Philem 2

1 Cor 16 15

1 Cor 15 1

1 Thes 2 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

2 Cor 12 17

28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain.

29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ

30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;

31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;

32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.

33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen

CHAPTER 16

Divers salutations coming with praise and thanks to God

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:

2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also

3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:

4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles

5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my wellbeloved Epaphroditus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ

6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me

8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.

9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.

10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.

11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord

12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord

13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.

14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Her-

mas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.

15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Ne-reus, and his sister, and Olympas, and all the saints which are with them.

16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.

17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them ^a which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and ^aavoid them.

18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but ^atheir own belly; and ^aby good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.

19 For ^ayour obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you ^awise unto that which is good, and ^asimple concerning evil.

20 And ^athe God of peace ^ashall bruise Satan under your feet shortly.

^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

A D 60

^a Acts 16, 1^b Heb 13, 23^c Acts 13, 1^d Acts 17, 5^e Acts 20, 4^f Cor 15, 20^g Cor 15, 12^h 1 Cor 1, 14ⁱ Acts 10, 22^j Acts 15, 1^k 1 Thes 5, 1^l 2 Thes 5, 2^m 1 Cor 6, 9ⁿ 2 Tim 3, 5^o Eph 1, 20^p ch 2, 16^q Phil 3, 16^r 1 Tim 6, 5^s Col 2, 4^t 2 Tim 3, 6^u Eph 1, 9^v Col 1, 28^w ch 1, 8^x Eph 1, 9^y Mat 10, 18^z or,^a harmless^b Acts 8, 7^c ch 15, 53^d Gen 3, 15^e Jude 25^f or, feed^g 1 Cor 15, 23

21 ^aTimotheus my workfellow, and ^bLucius, and ^cJason, and ^dSospater, my kinsmen, salute you.

22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.

23 ^aGaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. ^bErastus the chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.

24 ^aThe grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

25 Now ^ato him that is of power to stablish you ^aaccording to my gospel, and the preaching of Jesus Christ, ^aaccording to the revelation of the mystery ^awhich was kept secret since the world began,

26 But ^anow is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets, according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to all nations for ^athe obedience of faith.

27 ^aTo God only wise, be glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

^a Written to the Romans from Corinth in *and sent* by Phoebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

After his salutation and thanksgiving, he exhorts them to unity, and reproach their dissensions.

PAUL, ^acalled to be an apostle of Jesus Christ ^athrough the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,

2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that ^aare sanctified in Christ Jesus, ^acalled to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ ^aour Lord, ^aboth theirs and ours:

3 ^aGrace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 ^aI thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;

5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, ^ain all utterance, and in all knowledge;

6 Even as ^athe testimony of Christ was confirmed in you;

7 So that ye come behind in no gift: ^awaiting for the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

8 ^aWho shall also confirm you unto the end, ^athat ye may be blameless in the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.

9 ^aGod is faithful, by whom ye were called unto ^athe fellowship of his Son Jesus Christ our Lord.

A D. 60.

^a 2 Cor 13, 11^b 1 Pet 2, 8^c Rom 1, 1^d Or^e schisms^f 2 Cor 1, 1^g Acts 17, 9^h Rom 1, 7ⁱ 1 Th 3, 8^j Rom 1, 22^k ch 4, 4^l Rom 1, 7^m 2 Cor 1, 2ⁿ Acts 18, 24^o 1 John 1, 42^p 2 Cor 13, 4^q Rom 1, 8^r Acts 18, 8^s Ro 10, 23^t ch 12, 8^u Rev 1, 8^v 1 Th 1, 2^w ch 10, 17^x Phil 1, 29^y Tit 2, 11^z 2 Th 1, 12^a 2 Cor 1, 22^b 2 Cor 1, 22^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t 1 Th 3, 2^u 1 Th 3, 2^v 1 Th 3, 2^w 1 Th 3, 2^x 1 Th 3, 2^y 1 Th 3, 2^z 1 Th 3, 2^a 1 Th 3, 2^b 1 Th 3, 2^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t 1 Th 3, 2^u 1 Th 3, 2^v 1 Th 3, 2^w 1 Th 3, 2^x 1 Th 3, 2^y 1 Th 3, 2^z 1 Th 3, 2^a 1 Th 3, 2^b 1 Th 3, 2^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t 1 Th 3, 2^u 1 Th 3, 2^v 1 Th 3, 2^w 1 Th 3, 2^x 1 Th 3, 2^y 1 Th 3, 2^z 1 Th 3, 2^a 1 Th 3, 2^b 1 Th 3, 2^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t 1 Th 3, 2^u 1 Th 3, 2^v 1 Th 3, 2^w 1 Th 3, 2^x 1 Th 3, 2^y 1 Th 3, 2^z 1 Th 3, 2^a 1 Th 3, 2^b 1 Th 3, 2^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t 1 Th 3, 2^u 1 Th 3, 2^v 1 Th 3, 2^w 1 Th 3, 2^x 1 Th 3, 2^y 1 Th 3, 2^z 1 Th 3, 2^a 1 Th 3, 2^b 1 Th 3, 2^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t 1 Th 3, 2^u 1 Th 3, 2^v 1 Th 3, 2^w 1 Th 3, 2^x 1 Th 3, 2^y 1 Th 3, 2^z 1 Th 3, 2^a 1 Th 3, 2^b 1 Th 3, 2^c 1 Th 3, 2^d 1 Th 3, 2^e 1 Th 3, 2^f 1 Th 3, 2^g 1 Th 3, 2^h 1 Th 3, 2ⁱ 1 Th 3, 2^j 1 Th 3, 2^k 1 Th 3, 2^l 1 Th 3, 2^m 1 Th 3, 2ⁿ 1 Th 3, 2^o 1 Th 3, 2^p 1 Th 3, 2^q 1 Th 3, 2^r 1 Th 3, 2^s 1 Th 3, 2^t

19 For it is written, "I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring to nothing the understanding of the prudent."

20 "Where is the wise? where is the scribe? where is the disputer of this world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?"

21 "For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that believe."

22 For the "Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom."

23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ "the power of God, and "the wisdom of God."

25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness of God is stronger than men."

26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that "not many wise men after the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, are called."

27 But "God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the things which are mighty;"

28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath God chosen, yea, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that are:

29 "That no flesh should glory in his presence."

30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us, "wisdom, and "righteousness, and "sanctification, and "redemption:

31 That, according as it is written, "He that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord."

CHAPTER 2:
He declareth that his preaching, 1 though it bring not excellency of speech, far excelleth all the wisdom of this world, and is human sense

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, "came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you "the testimony of God."

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, "save Jesus Christ, and him crucified."

3 And "I was with you "in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling."

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with "enticing words of man's wisdom, "but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power!"

5 That your faith should not "stand

A D 50

1a 28 14

2a Cor 4 7

3a 14 29

4a 14 29

5a 14 12

6a 14 18

7a 14 28

8a 14 27

9a 14 25

10a 14 22

11a 14 25

12a 14 25

13a 14 25

14a 14 25

15a 14 25

16a 14 25

17a 14 25

18a 14 25

19a 14 25

20a 14 25

21a 14 25

22a 14 25

23a 14 25

24a 14 25

25a 14 25

26a 14 25

27a 14 25

28a 14 25

29a 14 25

30a 14 25

31a 14 25

32a 14 25

33a 14 25

34a 14 25

35a 14 25

36a 14 25

37a 14 25

38a 14 25

39a 14 25

40a 14 25

41a 14 25

42a 14 25

43a 14 25

44a 14 25

45a 14 25

46a 14 25

47a 14 25

48a 14 25

49a 14 25

50a 14 25

51a 14 25

52a 14 25

53a 14 25

54a 14 25

55a 14 25

56a 14 25

57a 14 25

58a 14 25

59a 14 25

60a 14 25

61a 14 25

62a 14 25

63a 14 25

64a 14 25

65a 14 25

66a 14 25

67a 14 25

68a 14 25

69a 14 25

70a 14 25

71a 14 25

72a 14 25

73a 14 25

74a 14 25

75a 14 25

76a 14 25

77a 14 25

78a 14 25

in the wisdom of men, but "in the power of God."

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them "that are perfect: yet not "the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, "that come to nought."

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, "which God ordained before the world unto our glory:"

8 "Which none of the princes of this world knew: for "had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory."

9 But as it is written, "Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him."

10 But "God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God."

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, "save the spirit of man which is in him? "even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit of God."

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but "the spirit which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to us of God."

13 "Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things with spiritual."

14 "But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: "for they are foolishness unto him: "neither can he know them, because they are spiritually discerned."

15 "But he that is spiritual "judgeth all things, yet he himself is "judged of no man."

16 "For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he "may instruct him? "But we have the mind of Christ."

CHAPTER 3.

2 Milk is fit for children. 3 Against strife and division. 11 Christ the only foundation. 16 Men the temples of God, which 17 must be kept holy

AND I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto "spiritual, but as unto "carnal, even as unto "babes in Christ."

2 I have fed you with "milk, and not with meat: "for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able."

3 For ye are yet carnal: for "whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and "divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk "as men?"

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos, are ye not carnal?

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers, by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered, but God gives the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one, and every man shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest for the day: it shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 If any man's work shall be burned he shall suffer loss, but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, which temple ye are.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftings.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours:

22 Whether Paul or Apollos, or Cephas or the world or life, or death, or things present, or things to come; all are yours:

AD 00

Rom 14 8

2 Cor 10 7

Gal 1 20

b 2 Lul 3

Rom 12 0

1 Pet 4 11

d Mit 1 43

L 1 1 2

1 Th 1 12

Tit 1 7

f Acts 18 4

2 Cor 10 10

34

g A 1 24

A 1 1 1

h 2 c r 7 5

2 Cor 12 11

Gal 6 2

1 Gr 1 12

e 1 1 1

f 2 c 12

Rom 2 6

Gal 6 4 5

i Acts 10 4

2 Cor 6 1

j 2 or fillom

m Mat 7 1

Rom 2 1

Rev 20 12

d Eph 2 20

h 2 2

h 2 3 4

e Rms 1 5

g 12 1

f 4 1 1

g Rm 12 23

2 Cor 5 10

ch 1 12

Rom 1 3

e 1 2 10

Mat 16 19

2 Cor 11 4

e Eph 2 20

ch 7 23

3 Or du

tinguh

eth thee

f John 7 27

1 Pet 1 7

e Luke 3 3

f 1 Cor 11

or as

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

f 1 Cor 11

g 1 Cor 11

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER 4

1 In what we count the ministers ought to be had. 3 The apostles spectacles to the world, angels and men.

LET a man so account of us, as of **L** the ministers of Christ, and stewards of the mysteries of God. 2 Moreover, it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes, that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one against another.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us; and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ, ye are weak, but ye are strong; ye are honourable, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger and thirst, and are naked and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace.

12 And labour, working with our own hands, being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it.

13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world, and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.

14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not

run fathers for 'in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel. Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you 'Timotheus, who is my beloved son and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you 'into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I 'teach every where 'in every church.

18 'Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 'But I will come to you shortly, 'if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For 'the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and in the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER 5

1 The incestuous person is cast as a father of sinners than of rejoicing. 7 The old leaven is to be purged out. 10 Heinous offenders are to be shunned.

IT is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as 'named among the Gentiles 'that one should have his 'father's wife.

2 'And ye are puffed up, and have not rather 'mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 'For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have 'judged already, as though I were present 'concerning him that hath so done this deed.

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together and my spirit 'with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 'To deliver such an one unto 'Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 'Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that 'a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?

7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even 'Christ our 'passover 'is sacrificed for us.

8 Therefore 'let us keep 'the feast, 'not with old leaven, neither 'with the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of 'sincerity and truth.

9 I wrote unto you in an epistle 'not to company with fornicators.

10 'Yet not 'altogether with the fornicators 'of this world, or with the covetous or extortioners, or with idolaters, for thou must ye needs go 'out of this world.

A D 50

Acta 18 11

Gal 4 19

Jas 1 18

Mat 18 17

Ro 16 17

2 Joh 10 10

ch 11 15

Acta 19 5

Phil 2 10

1 Tim 1 2

2 Tim 1 2

Cal 2 12

ch 11 2

Mark 4 11

Col 4 6

1 The 4

12

ch 7 17

ch 14 33

ch 6 1-4

ch 5 2

Deut 13 5

Acta 19 21

2 Cor 1 16

Acta 18 21

Heb 6 1

Jas 4 1

1 The 15

2 Cor 11 2

1s 42 14

Mat 7 29

Mat 19 28

Luk 23 30

1s 24 2-4

Eph 5 2

Lev 18 6

2 Cor 7 12

ch 5 12

ch 4 18

2 Cor 7 7

Col 2 5

1 or detr

1s 1

1s 16 19

2s 20

2 Cor 2 10

1s 20 22

Mat 5 30

Luk 6 29

1s 108 6

1 Tim 1 20

Acta 18 15

1s 11 4-16

Cul 5 9

2 Tim 2 17

1s 51 8

Fih 5 6

Luk 1 9

1s 53 7

1 Pet 1 19

John 19 14

2 Cor 10 10

Ex 12 15

3 or

holysay

Deut 18 9

Mat 10 6

Mark 5 15

Luk 12 1

ch 12 2

Heb 10 22

2 Cor 6 14

Fph 5 11

ch 10 27

ch 19 23

1 or prof

noble

Jeha 17 15

1s 1

John 6 19

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, 'if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one 'no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge 'them also that are without? do not ye judge 'them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore 'put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

CHAPTER 6

1 Of going to law with the brethren. 8 The unwrighteous condemned. 15 Our bodies are the temple of Christ and must not therefore be defiled.

DARE any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?

2 Do ye not know that 'the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?

3 Know ye not that we shall 'judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?

4 'If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.

5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?

6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.

7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. 'Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather suffer yourselves to be defrauded?

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, 'and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived, 'neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were 'some of you 'but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 'All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not 'expedient. All things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any.

13 ^a Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but ^b for the Lord, and the Lord for the body.

14 And ^c God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us ^d by his own power.

15 Know ye not that ^e your bodies are the members of Christ, and make ^f them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body? for ^g two, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 ^h Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body, but he that committeth fornication sinneth ⁱ against his own body.

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost which ^j is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?

20 For ^k ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which are God's.

CHAPTER 7

² He that is of the marriage: 10 The bond thereof ought not to be dissolved: 25 I say unto you, wherefore to be embraced: 18 For what respects we may either marry or abstain from marrying.

NOW concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me ¹ *It is good for a man not to touch a woman*.

2 Nevertheless, ² to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.

5 ³ Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a time, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission ⁴ and not of commandment.

7 For ⁵ I would that all men were even as I myself. But ⁶ every man hath his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.

8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, ⁷ *It is good for them if they abide even as I.*

9 But ⁸ if they cannot contain, let

A D 69

* Nat 1 17

Rom 14

17

Col 2 22

* 1 Th 4 4

* Mat 2 14

Mat 5 22

4 19 6 J

Mark 10

11

Lu 16 18

1 E, h 5 23

* Rom 6 5 8

2 Cor 4 14

* 1 Cor 1 19

* 1 Tim 2 5

Eph 4 12

* 5 20

* Gen 2 24

Mat 19 5

Eph 5 31

* 1 John 1 21

1 Ph 4 4

* 1 Tim 6 12

1 Job 1 14

* Mat 2 15

* Rom 1 24

1 Th 4 4

* 2 Cor 6 18

* Ro 12 18

* 14 10

ch 14 23

Gr 14

1 Rom 14 7

* Act 20 28

Col 3 11

1 Job 6 12

1 Pet 1 18

2 Pet 2 1

* 1 Tim 5 9

* 1 Pet 3 1

* Gr 14

* ch 4 17

* ver 8 26

* Act 15 1

Gal 5 2

* Gal 5 6

* 1 John 10

14

* 1 John 2 3

* 1 21

* 1 Tim 2 10

1 Pet 4 7

* 1 John 8 38

Rom 6 18

1 Pet 10

* 1 Cor 7 26

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

* 1 Tim 2 16

them marry for it is better to marry than to burn.

10 And unto the married I command, yet not I, but the Lord, Let not the wife depart from ^h her husband.

11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to her husband, and let not the husband put away ⁱ his wife.

12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord. If any brother hath a wife that believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her away.

13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else ^j were your children unclean; but now are they holy.

15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is not under bondage in such cases: but God hath called us ^k to peace.

16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt ^l save thy husband? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save ^m thy wife?

17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called every one, so let him walk. And ⁿ so ordain I in all churches.

18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircumcised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.

19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but ^o the keeping of the commandments of God.

20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.

21 Art thou called ^p being a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be made free, use it rather.

22 For he that is called in the Lord, being a servant, is ^q the Lord's freeman. Likewise also he that is called, being free, is Christ's servant.

23 Ye are bought with a price, be not ye the servants of men.

24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.

25 Now concerning virgins, I have no commandment of the Lord, yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord ^r to be faithful.

26 I suppose therefore that this is good for ^s you, but not ^t distressing, I say, that it is good for a man so to be.

27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife.

23 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned, and if a virgin marry she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh but I spare you.

29 But "this I say, brethren, the time is short it remaineth that both they that have wives be as though they had none.

30 And they that weep as though they wept not, and they that rejoice as though they rejoiced not and they that buy, as though they possessed not,

31 And they that use this world, as not abusing it for the fashion of this world passeth away.

32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord.

33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.

34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried woman careth for the things of the Lord that she may be holy both in body and in spirit but she that is married careth for the things of the world how she may please her husband.

35 And thus I speak for your own profit, not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely and that you may attend upon the Lord without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he be haveth himself uneomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will he sinneth not let them marry.

37 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart having no necessity but hath power over his own will, and nath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin doeth well.

38 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well, but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.

39 If the wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth, but if her husband be dead she is at liberty to be married to whom she will, only in the Lord.

40 But she is happier if she so abide after my judgment and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER 8

1 Of meats offered to idols. 2 Item that as our Christ is free from idols.

Now touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all

A D 69

41 14 14

42 R 14

43 1 8 5

44 Gal 6

45 17 1 6 4

46 48 4 11

47 11 et 4

48 21 et 1

49 Lx 1

50 Mat 1

51 Ga 4 3

52 14 41 24

53 12 et 4 39

54 1 6 4

55 14 4 8

56 Mar 12 29

57 14 4 8

58 14 10 25

59 14 10

60 14 10

61 14 10

62 14 10

63 14 10

64 14 10

65 14 10

66 14 10

67 14 10

68 14 10

69 14 10

70 14 10

71 14 10

72 14 10

73 14 10

74 14 10

75 14 10

76 14 10

77 14 10

78 14 10

79 14 10

80 14 10

81 14 10

82 14 10

83 14 10

84 14 10

85 14 10

86 14 10

87 14 10

88 14 10

89 14 10

90 14 10

91 14 10

92 14 10

93 14 10

94 14 10

95 14 10

96 14 10

97 14 10

98 14 10

99 14 10

100 14 10

101 14 10

102 14 10

103 14 10

104 14 10

105 14 10

106 14 10

107 14 10

108 14 10

109 14 10

110 14 10

111 14 10

112 14 10

113 14 10

114 14 10

115 14 10

116 14 10

117 14 10

118 14 10

119 14 10

120 14 10

have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up but charity edifieth.

2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth no thing yet as he ought to know.

3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.

4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol is nothing in the world and that there is none other God but one.

5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in earth (as there be gods many and lords many.)

6 But to us there is but one God the Father, of whom are all things, and we are in him, and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom are all things, and we by him.

7 Howbeit there is not in every man that knowledge, for some are without the knowledge of the idol unto this hour and as a thing offered unto an idol, and their conscience being weak is defiled.

8 But meat commendeth us not to God, for neither, if we eat, are we the better, neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.

9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a stumblingblock to them that are weak.

10 For if any man see thee which hath knowledge sit at meat in the idol's temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to eat those things which are offered to idols?

11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for whom Christ died?

12 But when ye sit so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.

13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

CHAPTER 9

1 He sheweth his liberty and that he is not without the gospel. 15 yet that he is not without the law.

AM I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?

2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you for the seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.

3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 ^a Have we not power to eat and to drink?

6 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and as ^a the brethren of the Lord, and ^a Cephas?

6 Or I only and Barnabas, ^a have not we power to forbear working?

7 Who ^a goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who ^a planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who ^a feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?

8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?

9 For it is written in the law of Moses, ^a Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?

10 Or saith he it altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, ^a this is written: that ^a ho that ploweth should plow in hope; and that ^a he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.

11 ^a If we have sown unto you spiritual things, ^a is it a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?

12 If others be partakers of ^a this power over you, ^a are not we rather? ^a Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, ^a lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.

13 ^a Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things, ^a live of the things of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?

14 Even so ^a hath the Lord ordained ^a that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.

15 But ^a I have used none of these things. neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for ^a it were better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing, to glory of, for ^a necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!

17 For if I do this thing willingly, ^a I have a reward: but if against my will, ^a a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily that, when I preach the gospel I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I ^a abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be ^a free from all men, yet have ^a I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.

20 And ^a unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews

A D 69

21 hee 26

6ed 3 2

21 hee 112

1or woman

ch 7 22

Mit 1 145

ed 1 19

21 hee 18

h 11 1

2 c r 11

29

12 c r 101

12 c r 102

ch 10 32

12 c r 216

12 c r 114

12 c r 21

25

1 Pet 5 2

21 hee 254

12 c r 112

21 hee 2 2

21 hee 4 7

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

12 c r 112

to them that are under the law as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;

21 ^a To ^a them that are without law, as without law, (^a being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.

22 ^a To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak. ^a I am made all things to all men, ^a that I might by all means save some.

23 And thus I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with you.

24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but overtake the prize? ^a So run, that ye may obtain.

25 And every man that ^a striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they do it to obtain a corruptible crown; but we ^a an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, ^a not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that beateth the air.

27 ^a But I keep under my body, and ^a bring it into subjection. lest that by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a castaway.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The sacraments of the Jews ^a are types of us, I said these; ^a unsearchable is ^a covenants for us

MOREOVER, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that all our fathers were under ^a the cloud, and all passed through ^a the sea;

2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea,

3 And did all eat the same ^a spiritual meat;

4 And did all drink the same ^a spiritual drink, for they drank of that spiritual Rock that ^a followed them: and that Rock was Christ.

6 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they ^a were overthrown in the wilderness.

6 Now these things were ^a our examples, to the intent we should not lust after evil things, as ^a they also lusted.

7 ^a Neither be ye idolaters, as were some of them; as it is written, ^a The people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.

8 ^a Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and ^a fell in one day three and twenty thousand.

9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and ^a were destroyed of serpents.

10 Neither murmur ye, as ^a some of them also murmured, and ^a were destroyed of ^a the destroyer.

11 Now all these things happened unto them for ^a ensamples: and ^a they

11th written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.

13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man; but God is faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it.
14 Wherefore my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.

15 I speak as to wise men, judge ye what I say.

16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of the body of Christ?

17 For we being many are one bread, and one body, for we are all partakers of that one bread.

18 Behold Israel after the flesh are not they which eat of the sacrifices partakers of the altar?

19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered in sacrifice to idols is any thing?

20 But I say that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice to devils, and not to God; and I would not that ye should have fellowship with devils.

21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils; ye cannot be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.

22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?

23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient; all things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's wealth.

25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

26 For the earth is the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.

27 If any of them that believe not bid you to a feast, and ye be disposed to go, whatsoever is set before you eat, asking no question for conscience sake.

28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake for the earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof.

29 Conscience, I say, not thine own but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another man's conscience?

A D 28

Phil 4 5

Hab 10 3

1 Th 5 1

Rom 11

Rom 14 6

1 Tim 1 3

1 Cor 10 17

1 Pet 4 11

or moderate

ch 1 9

Ps 123 3

2 Pet 1 9

Rom 14 13

ch 6 13

Act 20 28

1 Tim 3 5

Jer 20 11

Rom 15 2

1 Cor 10 17

ch 8 1

Mat 26 26

Eph 5 1

Phil 2 17

Act 2 42

ch 4 17

ch 12 27

ch 7 17

or traditions

Rom 4 12

Rom 4 1

2 Cor 11 18

Eph 5 23

Lev 3 1

Gen 3 16

1 Tim 2 11

John 14 23

Phil 2 7 9

ch 8 4

ch 19 10

Act 21 9

Lev 17 7

Deu 32 17

Ps 103 37

Deu 21 12

2 Cor 6 15

Num 5 15

Deu 32 38

Deu 30 21

Gen 1 26

Pre 22 14

ch 6 12

Gal 2 21

Gen 2 18

Ro 15 12

ch 13 5

1 Tim 4 4

Gen 24 65

ie a

covering

in sign

that the

is under

of power

of the

stand

Eph 5 6

Ex 19 5

Ps 24 1

Job 4 5 28

1uke 10 7

1 Cor 11 10

Deu 10 14

Ps 24 1

Ro 14 10

1 Th 5 4

30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?

31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.

32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking mine own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Of covering the head in prayer 23 Of the Lord's supper

BE ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head.

5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with her head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.

6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on her head, as the church is the body of Christ, which is his flesh, of which he saved his church by himself with the word.

11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the church, neither the church without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the church is of the man, even so is the church of Christ, which is his body, of which he saved his church by himself with the word.

13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?

14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?

15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for her hair is given her for covering.

16 But if any man seem to be con-

tentious, we have no such custom,
neither the churches of God

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you*
I praise *you* not, that *ye* come together
not for the better but for the worse

18 For first of all, when *ye* come to
gether in the church, ¹I hear that
these be ²divisions among *you*; and
I partly believe it

19 For ¹there must be also ²heresies
among *you*, ³that they which are ap-
proved may be made manifest among
you

20 When *ye* come together therefore
into one place, ¹this is not to eat the
Lord's supper

21 For in eating every one taketh he
fore *other* his own supper and one is
hungry, and ²another is drunken

22 What ¹have *ye* not houses to eat
and to drink in, ²or despise *ye* ³the
church of God, and ⁴shame ⁵them that
have not? What shall I say to *you*? shall
I praise *you* in this? I praise *you* not

23 For ¹I have received of the Lord
that which also I delivered *unto you*,
²That the Lord Jesus the *same* night
in which he was betrayed took bread

24 And when he had given thanks,
he brake it, and said, Take, eat: this
is my body, which is broken for *you*.
this do ¹in remembrance of me

25 After the *same* manner also *he*
took the cup, when he had supped,
saying, This cup is the new testament
in my blood this do *ye*, as oft as *ye*
drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as *ye* eat this bread,
and drink this cup, ²*ye* do shew the
Lord's death ³till *he* come

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat
this bread, and drink *this* cup of the
Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of
the body and blood of the Lord

28 But ¹let a man examine himself
and so let him eat of *that* bread, and
drink of *that* cup

29 For he that eateth and drinketh
unworthily, eateth and drinketh
¹damnation to himself, ²not discern-
ing the Lord's body.

30 For this cause many *are* weak and
sickly among *you*, and many sleep

31 For ¹if we would judge our selves,
we should not be judged

32 But when we are judged, ²we are
chastened of the Lord, that we should
not be condemned with the world

33 Wherefore, my brethren, when
ye come together to eat, tarry one
for another

34 And if any man hunger, let him eat
at home; that *ye* come not together
unto ¹condemnation And the rest
²will I set in order when ³I come.

A D 59

ch 7 17

ch 11 17

ch 13 11

Eph 2 11

1 Th 1 10

1 Th 4 3

1 Cor 14 1

Pe 1 15

Mat 18 7

Luka 17 1

1 Tim 4 1

or 2 Cor 13

Luka 2 1

1 John 3

10

Mark 9 39

1 Cor 14

or in 1 Th 11

Mat 16 17

John 15

20

or ye can

not eat

Mark 12 4

1 Pet 4 10

Eph 4 4

Mark 12 6

Eph 4 11

or minus

tertia

2 Pet 2 13

Jude 12

Eph 1 23

ch 10 22

1 Th 2 6

or them

that are

poor

Rom 12 6

Eph 4 7

ch 15 3

1 Cor 2 6

2 Cor 8 7

Mark 16 16

Luka 22 19

Mat 27 19

2 Cor 4 13

Mark 16

17

Cal 3 5

or for a

remem-

brance

Rom 12 6

1 John 4 1

Acta 2 4

Rom 12 6

2 Cor 10 13

John 3 6

or diverse

Rom 12

4 5

Eph 4 4

John 11 3

Acta 11 11

1 John 6 17

Gal 3 18

Rom 6 11

Gal 3 23

Col 3 11

2 Cor 13 5

Or Greeks

Acta 6 63

1 Cor

in 1 Cor 11

Pe 32 5

1 John 19

1 Th 12 12

1 Cor 21

1 Tim 12 3

1 Th 1 5

ch 4 19

CHAPTER 12

1 Spiritual gifts ⁴are divers ⁷yet all to profit *us* withal.
8 Their great diversity ²¹Q Christ's body

NOW ¹concerning spiritual gifts,
brethren, I would not have *you*
ignorant

2 *Ye* know ⁴that *ye* were Gentiles,
carried away unto these ⁵dumb idols,
even as *ye* were led

3 Wherefore I give *you* to understand,
⁴that no man speaking by the Spirit
of God calleth Jesus ⁵accursed and
⁶that no man can say that Jesus is
the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost

4 Now ⁴there are diversities of gifts,
but ⁵the same Spirit

5 And there are differences of ⁵ad-
ministrations, but the same Lord

6 And there are diversings of opera-
tions, but it is the same God ⁷which
worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit
is given to every man to profit *withal*.
8 For to one is given by the Spirit
⁹the word of wisdom, to another
¹⁰the word of knowledge by the same
Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same
Spirit; to another the gifts of heal-
ing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of mira-
cles; to another ¹¹prophecy; to an-
other discerning of spirits; to another
¹²divers kinds of tongues; to another
the interpretation of tongues

11 But all these worketh that one
and the selfsame Spirit ¹²dividing to
every man severally as he will

12 For ¹³as the body is one, and hath
many members, and all the members
of that one body, being many, are
one body ¹⁴so also is Christ

13 For ¹⁵by one Spirit are we all
baptized into one body, ¹⁶whethen *we*
be Jews or ¹⁷Gentiles, whether *we* *be*
bond or free; and ¹⁸have been all made
to drink into one Spirit

14 For the body is not one member,
but many

15 If the foot shall say, Because I am
not the hand, I am not of the body;
it therefore not of the body?

16 And if the ear shall say, Because
I am not the eye, I am not of the body;
it therefore not of the body?

17 If the whole body were an eye,
where were the hearing? If the whole
were hearing, where were the smelling?

18 But now hath ¹⁹God set the mem-
bers every one of them in the body,
as it hath pleased him

19 And if they were all one member,
where were the body?

20 But now are *they* many members,
yet but one body.

1 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary.

23 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

24 For our comely parts have no need but God hath tempered the body, to gather, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

25 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it, or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

29 Are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

31 But covet earnestly the best gifts, and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER 13

1 All gifts 2 h w excellent never are nothing worth without charity. 4 The praises thereof

THOUGH I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not charity, I am become as sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.

2 And though I have the gift of prophecy, and understand all mysteries, and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.

3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed the poor, and though I give my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.

4 Charity suffereth long, and is kind; charity envieth not; charity vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,

5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily provoked, thinketh no evil;

6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;

A D 50

Rom 15 1
Gal 6 1
2 Tim 1 1
24

1 Cor 8 2
1 Tim 2 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

1 Cor 1 1

7 Bearoeth all things, beleveth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all things.

8 Charity never faileth: but whether there be prophecies, they shall fail, whether there be tongues, they shall cease; whether there be knowledge, it shall vanish away.

9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.

10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away.

11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I thought as a child, but when I became a man, I put away childish things.

12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face, now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.

13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of these is charity.

CHAPTER 14

1 Prophecy is commendable 2 and preferred before speaking with tongues 3

FOLLOW after charity, and desire spiritual gifts, but rather that ye may prophesy.

2 For he that speaketh in an unknown tongue speaketh not unto men, but unto God: for no man understandeth him, howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries.

3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men to edification, and exhortation, and comfort.

4 He that speaketh in an unknown tongue edifieth himself, but he that prophesieth edifieth the church.

5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied: for greater is he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues, except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.

6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?

7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp, except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what is piped or harped?

8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words which are understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak into the air.

10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none of them is without signification.

11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.

12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.

13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.

14 If or if I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unfruitful.

15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.

16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?

17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.

18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:

19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, that by my voice I might teach others also, than ten thousand words in an unknown tongue.

20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.

21 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.

22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not: but prophesying serveth not for them that believe not, but for them which believe.

23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?

24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all.

25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.

A D 60

vcl 6

ch 12 8 10

ch 12 7

2 Cor 12

19

Eph 4 12

1 Gr of

spirits

ch 12 10

1 Thes 5

19 20

Eph 5 19

Col 3 16

1 Ps 47 7

1 John 4 1

Gr

tumult,

Gr an

quiescent

ch 11 16

ch 11 24

1 Tim 2

11 12

ch 11 8

Eph 5 22

Col 3 18

1 Cor 12

1 Pet 5 1

Gen 3 15

Ps 17 2

Matt 11 2

ch 16 3

ch 10 14

R m 16

19

ch 3 1

Phil 4 14

Heb 5 12

12

2 Cor 10 7

1 John 4 8

Mat 18 3

1 Pet 2 2

Gr

perfect,

or of a

type

ch 2 6

John 10

74

1 Th 28 11

12

ch 12 31

1 Thes 5

20

ver 33

Gal 1 11

Acta 2 13

Roum 5 2

Roum 1 15

ch 1 21

or hold

fast

Gr

by what

speech

ch 1 3 4

ch 11 2

Gal 1 12

d 12 25 15

16 33 5 6

16

D 11 9 7

Zech 12 7

Luke 24

28 46

Acta 3 15

1 Cor 2 11

1 Pet 1 11

1 Cor 14 14

Zech 8 23

26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.

27 If any man speak in an unknown tongue, let it be by two, or at the most by three, and that by course, and let one interpret.

28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and let him speak to himself, and to God.

29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.

30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.

31 For ye may all prophecy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.

32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.

33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.

34 Let your women keep silence in the churches, for it is not permitted unto them to speak, but they are commanded to be under obedience, as also saith the law.

35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home: for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.

36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you only?

37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him acknowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments of the Lord.

38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.

39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak with tongues.

40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

CHAPTER 15.

3 By Christ's resurrection, so he prove the necessity of our resurrection, in the manner thereof.

MOREOVER, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel, which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand.

2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.

3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures.

4 And that he was buried, and that

he rose again the third day "according to the scriptures:

5 "And that he was seen of Cephas, then "of the twelve:

6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once: of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.

7 After that, he was seen of James, then "of all the apostles.

8 "And last of all he was seen of me also, as of "one born out of due time.

9 For I am "the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because "I persecuted the church of God.

10 But "by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but "I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.

11 Therefore whether it *were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.

12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?

13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, "then is Christ not risen:

14 And if Christ be not risen, then is our preaching vain, and your faith is also vain.

15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because "we have testified of God that he raised up Christ whom he raised not up, if so be that the dead rise not.

16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:

17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith is vain; "ye are yet in your sins.

18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 "If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most miserable.

20 But now "is Christ risen from the dead, and become "the firstfruits of them that sleep.

21 For "since by man *came* death, "by man *came* also the resurrection of the dead.

22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.

23 But "every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.

24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up "the kingdom to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all authority and power.

25 For he must reign, "till he hath put all enemies under his feet.

A D 69.

* Ps. 16 10

1st Cor. 15 10

1st Cor. 15 2

Lu. 24 26

Acta 2 25

1 Pet. 1 11

1st Tim. 1

1st Cor. 15 14

1st Cor. 15 34

* Ps. 8 4

1st Cor. 15 18

1st Cor. 15 2

Mat. 23 17

Mar. 16 14

Lu. 24 36

John 20 19

Phil. 3 21

* Ch. 3 23

* 1st Cor. 15 20

Acta 1 3 4

Acta 9 4

* 22 14 16

1st Cor. 15 20

* Eph. 2 8

* Acta 3 3

Phil. 3 6

* 2 Cor. 13 4

* 2 Cor. 11 28

1st Cor. 15 11

* 1st Thes. 2 19

* 1st Cor. 11 23

* 12 11

* 1st Cor. 9 26

* 2 Cor. 4 10

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

* 1st Cor. 15 20

26 "The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.

27 For he "hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things are put under *him*, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him.

28 "And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then "shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all.

29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead *rise* not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?

30 And "why stand we in jeopardy every hour?

31 I protest by "your "rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, "I die daily.

32 If "after the manner of men "I have fought with beasts at Ephesus, what advantageth it me, if the dead *rise* not? "let us eat and drink; for to-morrow we die.

33 Be not deceived: "evil communications corrupt good manners.

34 "Awake to righteousness, and sin not: "for some have not the knowledge of God: "I speak *this* to your shame.

35 But some man will say, "How are the dead raised up? and with what body do they come?

36 Thou fool, "that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die

37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be, but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other grain:

38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his own body.

39 All flesh is not the same flesh: but *there* is one kind of flesh of men, another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, and another of birds.

40 *There* are also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory of the celestial is one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial is another.

41 *There* is one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and another glory of the stars: for one *star* differeth from another star in glory.

42 "So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption, it is raised in incorruption:

43 "It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power:

44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. *There* is a natural body, and *there* is a spiritual body

45 And so it is written, The first man

Adam ¹ was made a living soul, ² the last Adam *was made* ³ a quickening spirit

46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual but that which is natural, and afterward that which is spiritual.

47 ¹ The first man is of the earth, ² earthy the second man is the Lord ³ from heaven

48 As is the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy ¹ and ² as is the heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly

49 And ¹ as we have borne the image of the earthy, ² we shall also bear the image of the heavenly

50 Now thus I say, brethren that ¹ flesh and blood cannot inherit the kingdom of God, neither doth corruption inherit incorruption

51 Behold, I shew you a mystery, ¹ We shall not all sleep, ² but we shall all be changed,

52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump for the trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we shall be changed

53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and ¹ this mortal must put on immortality

54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the saying that is written, ¹ Death is swallowed up in victory

55 ¹ O death, where is thy sting? ² O grave, where is thy victory?

56 The sting of death is sin, and ¹ the strength of sin is the law

57 ¹ But thanks be to God, which giveth us ² the victory, through our Lord Jesus Christ

58 ¹ Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye steadfast, unmoveable, always abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know ² that your labour is not in vain in the Lord.

CHAPTER 16

77 a d ty of rel uin; the brethren &c

NOW concerning ¹ the collection for the saints as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye

2 ¹ Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him ² in store, as God hath prospered him that there be no gatherings when I come

3 And when I come, ¹ whomsoever ye shall approve by ² your letters, them will I send to bring your ³ liberality unto Jerusalem

4 And if it be meet that I go also they shall go with me

5 Now I will come unto you, ¹ when

A D 59

¹ Gen 2 7

² Rom 5 14

³ John 3 21

⁴ 1 Th 5 21

⁵ C 1 S 4

⁶ Act 15 3

⁷ 1 Tim 3 15

⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

¹¹ 1 Cor 15 1

¹² 1 Cor 15 1

¹³ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

¹⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

²¹ 1 Cor 15 1

²² 1 Cor 15 1

²³ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

²⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

³¹ 1 Cor 15 1

³² 1 Cor 15 1

³³ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

³⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴¹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴² 1 Cor 15 1

⁴³ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

⁴⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵¹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵² 1 Cor 15 1

⁵³ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

⁵⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶¹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶² 1 Cor 15 1

⁶³ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

⁶⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷¹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷² 1 Cor 15 1

⁷³ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁶ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁷ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁸ 1 Cor 15 1

⁷⁹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁸⁰ 1 Cor 15 1

⁸¹ 1 Cor 15 1

⁸² 1 Cor 15 1

⁸³ 1 Cor 15 1

⁸⁴ 1 Cor 15 1

⁸⁵ 1 Cor 15 1

I shall pass through Macedonia. for I do pass through Macedonia

6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, til at ye may

bring me on my journey whithersoever I go

7 For I will not see you now by the way but I trust to tarry a while with you, ¹ if the Lord permit

8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost

9 For ¹ a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and ² there are many adversaries

10 Now ¹ if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear for ² he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also do

11 ¹ Let no man therefore despise him but conduct him forth ² in peace, that he may come unto me for I look for him with the brethren

12 As touching ¹ our brother ² Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto you with the brethren but his will was not at all to come at this time, but he will come when he shall have convenient time

13 ¹ Watch ye, ² stand fast in the faith quit you like men, ³ be strong

14 ¹ Let all your things be done with charity

15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know ¹ the house of Stephanas, that it is ² the ministers of Achaia, and ³ that they have addicted themselves to ⁴ the ministry of the saints,)

16 ¹ That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth with us, and ² laboureth

17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus ¹ for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied

18 ¹ For they have refreshed my spirit and ² your's therefore ³ acknowledge ye them that are such

19 The churches of Asia salute you Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord ¹ with the church that is in their house

20 All the brethren greet you ¹ Greet ye one another with an holy kiss

21 ¹ The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand

22 ¹ If any man ² love not the Lord Jesus Christ, ³ let him be Anathema ⁴ Maran atha

23 ¹ The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you

24 My love be with you all in Christ Jesus Amen

¹ The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from 1 th 1 pl to Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus and Timotheus.

hath not "grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.
 6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 "So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm your love toward him.
 9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you, whether ye be "obedient in all things.

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: for I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it in the person of Christ;

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.

12 Furthermore, "when I came to Troas to preach Christ's gospel, and "a door was opened unto me of the Lord,
 13 "I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but taking my leave of them, I went from thence unto Macedonia.

14 Now thanks be unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in Christ, and maketh manifest "the savour of his knowledge by us in every place.

15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, "in them that are saved, and "in them that perish:

16 "To the one we are the savour of death unto death; and to the other the savour of life unto life. And "who is sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which "corrupt "the word of God: but as "of sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we "in Christ.

CHAPTER 3

1 He sheweth the faith and grace of the Corinthians to be a sufficient commendation of his ministry
 6 A comparison of the law and the gospel

DO "we begin again to commend ourselves "or need we, as some others, "epistles of commendation to you, or letters of commendation from you?

2 "Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men.

3 Forasmuch as ye are manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living God; not "in tables of stone, but "in fleshy tables of the heart.

4 And such trust have we through Christ to God ward:

5 "Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of ourselves; but "our sufficiency is of God;

A D 60

"Gal 4. 12

"1 Cor 3. 5

"Eph 3. 7

"Col 1. 25

"1 Pet 3. 11

"Mat. 26. 28

"Heb 6. 6

"Rom 2. 27

"Gal 3. 30

"Gal 3. 10

"1 Cor 5. 4

"1 Tim 5. 20

"J. h. 6. 63

"Rom 8. 2

"or quickeneth

"Gal 6. 1

"Rom 7. 10

"J. 3. 1

"Deut 10. 1

"E. 3. 29

"Gal 3. 5

"Eph 10. 6

"Rom 1. 17

"or, in

"the sight

"Act 18. 8

"1 Cor 15. 9

"ch. 7. 5, 6

"ch. 7. 4

"Eph 6. 19

"boldness

"Ex 34. 33

"Rom 10. 4

"Gal 3. 23

"Is 6. 10

"Act 26. 29

"Cant 1. 3

"1 Cor 1. 18

"ch. 4. 3

"Luke 2. 34

"John 9. 39

"1 Pet 2. 7

"Ex 34. 34

"Rom 11. 21

"or

"1 Cor 15. 10

"Is 26. 7

"1 Cor 15. 46

"2 Pet 2. 3

"or decide

"carefully

"with

"ch 1. 12

"or, of

"1 Cor 13. 12

"ch 4. 4

"1 Rom 8. 29

"or, of the

"Lord the

"spirit

"ch 7. 12

"Act 14. 27

"ch 3. 6

"1 Cor 9. 2

"1 Cor 7. 25

"or shame

"1 Cor 3. 5

"ch 2. 17

"ch 6. 4, 7

"Ex 24. 24

"Ps 40. 5

"Ezek 11. 19

"Heb 6. 10

"ch 5. 11

"1 Cor 1. 13

"John 15. 5

"Eph 6. 12

"1 Cor 15. 10

"John 12. 40

6 Who also hath made us able "ministers of "the new testament; not "of the letter, but of the spirit: for "the letter killeth, "but the spirit "giveth life.

7 But if "the ministration of death, "written and engraven in stones, was glorious, "so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which glory was to be done away

8 How shall not "the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?

9 For if the ministration of condemnation be glory, much more doth the ministration "of righteousness exceed in glory.

10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect, by reason of the glory that excelleth.

11 For if that which is done away was glorious, much more that which remaineth is glorious.

12 Seeing then that we have such hope, "we use great "plainness of speech.

13 And not as Moses, "which put a veil over his face, that the children of Israel could not stedfastly look to "the end of that which is abolished:

14 But "their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same veil untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which veil is done away in Christ.

15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the veil is upon their heart.

16 Nevertheless "when it shall turn to the Lord, "the veil shall be taken away.

17 Now "the Lord is that Spirit; and where the Spirit of the Lord is, there is liberty.

18 But we all, with open face beholding "as in a glass "the glory of the Lord, "are changed into the same image from glory to glory, even as "by the Spirit of the Lord.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He declareth how he hath used all sincerity and faith & diligence, in preaching the gospel
 7 The troubles and persecutions which he daily endured

THEREFORE seeing we have "this ministry, "as we have received mercy, we faint not;

2 But have renounced the hidden things of "dishonesty, not walking in craftiness, "nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but "by manifestation of the truth "commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the sight of God

3 But if our gospel be hid, "it is hid to them that are lost:

4 In whom "the god of this world "hath blinded the minds of them

which believe not lest "the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image of God, should shine unto them."

5 "For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord, and ourselves your servants for Jesus' sake."

6 For God, who commended the light to shine out of darkness, hath shined in our hearts, to give the light of the knowledge of the glory of God in the face of Jesus Christ.

7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of the power may be of God, and not of us.

8 We are troubled on every side, yet not distressed; we are perplexed, but not in despair;

9 Persecuted, but not forsaken, cast down, but not destroyed;

10 Always being about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.

11 For we which live are always delivered unto death for Jesus' sake, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.

12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.

13 We having the same spirit of faith according as it is written, "I believed, and therefore have I spoken," we also believe and therefore speak.

14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also by Jesus, and shall present us with you.

15 For all things are for your sakes, that the abundant grace might through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.

16 For which cause we faint not, but though our outward man perish, yet the inward man is renewed day by day.

17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a far more exceeding and eternal weight of glory;

18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things which are not seen: for the things which are seen are temporal, but the things which are not seen are eternal.

CHAPTER 5

1 Paul in his assured hope of immortal glory, 2 laboureth to keep a good conscience, 18 and by his ministry to reconcile the others also in Christ to God.

FOR we know that if our earthly house of this tabernacle were dissolved, we have a building of God, and a house not made with hands, eternal in the heavens.

2 For in this we groan, earnestly

A D 60

ch 3 6 9

John 1 18

Heb 1 3

Rev 3 19

1 Cor 1 13

1 Cor 3 10

1 Cor 9 10

1 Cor 12 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

1 Cor 15 1

desiring to be clothed upon with our house which is from heaven.

3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.

4 For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened, not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life.

5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord.

7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight.)

8 We are confident, I say, and will ing rather to be absent from the body and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men, but we are made manifest unto God, and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 I or we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For whether we be beside ourselves, it is to God, or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us, because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh, yet though we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature, old things are passed away, behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled it to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation.

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself,

not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath¹ committed unto us the word of reconciliation

20 Now then we ^{as} ambassadors for Christ, as ^{though} God did beseech you by us we pray you in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God

21 For ^{he} hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made ^{the} righteousness of God in him

CHAPTER 6.

¹ Paul's sufferings in the ministry. ¹⁴ He exhorteth them to avoid all idols as being themselves temples of the living God

WE then, as ^{workers} together with him, ^{beseech} you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, "I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: be hold, now is the accepted time; be hold, now is the day of salvation")

3 ^{Giving} no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed

4 But in all things ^{approving} our selves ^{as} the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 "In stripes in imprisonments, ⁱⁿ tumults, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 ^{By} the word of truth, by ^{the} power of God, by ^{the} armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live, as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet always rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ^{ye} are straitened in your own bowels

13 Now for a recompence in the same, ("I speak as unto my children,") be ye also enlarged.

14 ^{Be} ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for ^{what} fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

A D 60

1 Gr pul

12 ut us

1 Cor 3.16

8.19

Eph 2.21

12eb 3.6

1 Joh 3.23

Mat 2.7

1 Ph 6.20

Ex 29.45

1 Lev 2.12

Jer 31.33

8.32.38

Ezek 11.20

Zech 13.9

1 ch 6.1

1a 62.11

Rev 18.4

1a 53.6.9

Gal 3.11

1 Pt 2.22

1 John 1.5

1 Rom 1.17

1 Jer 31.19

Rev 21.7

11 Cor 3.9

1 ch 3.20

12eb 12.15

11 John 1.3

1a 49.8

1a 20.33

1 Rom 1.14

19

1 Cor 9.12

10.12

2 Gr com-

manding,

ch 4.2

9 ch 8.11.12

1 Cor 4.1

ch 3.12

1 Cor 3.14

1 ch 11.23

2 or 1a

lossing

to and fro

2 Full 2.17

Col 1.24

1 ch 2.12

1 ch 4.8

Det 22.28

1 ch 7.14

1 Cor 2.4

ch 1.4

Eph 10.4

Eph 6.11

2 Ti 4.7

1 See ch. 2.

13.

ch 4.2

8.11

1 Cor 4.0

ch 1.9

8.4.10.11

1 Pt 118.18

ch 2.4

1 ch 7.3

1 ch 13.15

1 or ac ord

ing 1a 1

1 Cor 4.1

1 2 Sam 12.

13

Mat 28.75

1 Dev 7.2

1 Cor 5.9

1 Pro 17.22

1 2 Sam 6.

2.9

1 Ki 18.21

1 Cor 4.0

21

Eph 5.7

11

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for "ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, "I will dwell in them, and walk in them, and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 ^{Wherefore} come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing, and I will receive you,

18 ^{And} will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

CHAPTER 7.

¹ He exhorteth them to; unity of life. ³ He declareth what comfort he took in his afflictions by reason of their godly sorrow

HAVING ^{therefore} these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness in the fear of God.

2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man, we have defrauded no man.

3 I speak not this to condemn you: for ^I have said before, that ye are in our hearts to die and live with you.

4 ^{Great} is my boldness of speech toward you, ^{great} is my glorying of you: "I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.

5 For, ^{when} we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but ^{we} were troubled on every side; ^{without} were fightings, within ^{were} tears

6 Nevertheless ^{God}, that comforteth those that are cast down, comforted us by ^{the} coming of Titus;

7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning, your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.

8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, ^{though} I did repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though ^{it} were but for a season.

9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to repentance: for ye were made sorry ^{after} a godly manner, that ye might receive damage by us in nothing

10 For ^{godly} sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be repented of: ^{but} the sorrow of the world worketh death

11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort, what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, what clearing of yourselves, yea, what indignation, yea, what fear, yea, what vehement desire, yea, what zeal,

yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves to be clear in this matter

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, *but* that our care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you

13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort yea, and exceedingly the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit *was* refreshed by you all

14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed, but as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made* before Titus, is found a truth.

15 And his *inward* affection *is* more abundant toward you, whilst he remembereth *the* obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye received him

16 I rejoice therefore that *I have* confidence in you in all *things*.

CHAPTER 8.

1 *He stirreth them up to a liberal contribution for the poor saints at Jerusalem by the example of the Macedonians set by the example of Christ*
16 *He commendeth to the Titus and others*

MOREOVER brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed on the churches of Macedonia,

2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and *their* deep poverty *abounded* unto the riches of their *liberality*

3 For to *their* power, I bear record yea, and beyond *their* power *they were* willing of themselves;

4 Praising us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift and *take* upon us *the* fellowship of the ministering to the saints

5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped but first gave their own selves to the Lord, and unto us by the will of God

6 Inasmuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would also finish in you the same *grace* also

7 Therefore *ye* *abound* in every *thing*, in faith and utterance, and knowledge and in all diligence, and in your love to us, *see* that ye *abound* in this grace also

8 *I* speak not by commandment but by occasion of the forwardness of others and to prove the sincerity of your love

9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, *that* though he was rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that *ye* through his poverty might be rich.

A D 60

* 1 Cor 7 25

* Prov 19

17

Mat 10 42

17 m 6.

18 11

Heb 13 16

* ch 9 2

1 Gr

* sailing

* ch 2 4

* Mark 12

43 44

Luke 21

3

* Rom 16

32.

* Gr house

ch 6 12

* Ex. 16 18.

* ch 2 9

* Phil 2 12.

* 2 Thes 3 4

* Philem 9

21

* ver 6.

* ch 12 18

* 1 Cor 16 3

4

* or gift

* ver 4 6 7

* ch 9 6

* ch 4 15.

* Mark 12

44

1 Gr

* si, i, i, i, i

* ch 9 11

* Rom 12

17

* Ph L 4 8

1 Pet 2 12

* Act 11 29

* 24 17

* Rom 15

26 28

1 Cor 16 1

3 4

* ch 9 1

* or

* he hath.

* ver 17

* ch 12 18

* or gift

* ver 4 19

* 1 Cor 1 8

* 12 13

* Phil 2 25

* ch 9 8

* ch 7 14

* 9 2

* 1 Cor 7 6

* Act 11 29

* Rom 15

26

1 Cor 16 1

15 4

Gal 2 10.

* Mat. 8 30

* Luke 9 58.

* Phil 2 6 7

* ch 8 19

* ch 6 24.

10 And herein *I* give *my* advice for *this* is expedient for you, who have begun before, not only to do, but also to be *forward* *a* year ago

11 Now therefore perform the doing of *it*, that as *there was* a readiness to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have

12 For *if* there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a man hath, and not according to that he hath not.

13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened

14 But by an equality, that now at this time your abundance *may be* a supply for their want, that their abundance also may be a supply for your want that there may be equality

15 As it is written, *He that had gathered much had nothing over, and he that had gathered little had no lack*

16 But thanks be to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart of Titus for you

17 For indeed he accepted *the* exhortation; but being more forward, of his own accord he went unto you.

18 And we have sent with him *the* brother whose praise is in the gospel throughout all the churches,

19 And not *that* only, but who was also *chosen* of the churches to travel with us with this *grace* which is administered by us *to* the glory of the same Lord, and *decoration* of your truly mind.

20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which is administered by us

21 *Providing* for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also in the sight of men

22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent upon the great confidence which *I have* in you

23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellow helper concerning you or our brethren *be enquired of they are* the messengers of the churches, and the glory of Christ

24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches the proof of your love, and of our *boasting* on your behalf.

CHAPTER 9

1 *The reason why he sent Titus and his brethren so forwardly* 8 *He stirreth them up to a joyful/ful aim as being but a kind of sowing of seed.*

FOR as touching *the* ministering to the wants it is superfluous for me to write to you

2 For I know *the* forwardness of your mind, *for* which I boast of you

to them of Macedonia, that ^aAchaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked every many.

3 ^cYet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf, that, as I said, ye may be ready:

4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say, not ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting

5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up be beforehand your ^abounty, ^awhereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness

6 But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.

7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, so let him give, ^anot grudgingly, or of necessity. for ^aGod loveth a cheerful giver

8 And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work.

9 (As it is written, "He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.

10 Now he that ^aministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your ^arighteousness.)

11 Being enriched in every thing to all ^abountifulness, ^awhich causeth through us thanksgiving to God

12 For the administration of this service not only ^asupplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they ^aglorify God for your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for your liberal ^adistribution unto them, and unto all men.

14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding ^agrace of God in you.

15 Thanks be unto God ^afor his unspeakable gift

CHAPTER 10

1 He setteth out the spiritual might and authority with which he is armed against all adversaries
2 without taxing them for reaching out themselves beyond their capacity and vaunting themselves into other men's labours

NOW ^aI Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, ^awho ^ain presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:

A D 60

^ach 8 19

^b1 Cor 4 21

^cch 19 10

^dch 8 17

^e1 or refection

^fEph 6 13

^g1 Thes 4 13

^h1 Tim 1 18

ⁱ2 Tim 2 3

^jActa 7 22

^k1 Cor 2 5

^l2 or to God

^mJer 1 10

ⁿ1 Cor 1 19

^oor reason

^pin

^q6

^r6

^s6

^t6

^u6

^v6

^w6

^x6

^y6

^z6

^{aa}6

^{ab}6

^{ac}6

^{ad}6

^{ae}6

^{af}6

^{ag}6

^{ah}6

^{ai}6

^{aj}6

^{ak}6

^{al}6

^{am}6

^{an}6

^{ao}6

^{ap}6

^{aq}6

^{ar}6

^{as}6

^{at}6

^{au}6

^{av}6

^{aw}6

^{ax}6

^{ay}6

^{az}6

^{ba}6

^{bb}6

^{bc}6

^{bd}6

^{be}6

^{bf}6

^{bg}6

^{bh}6

^{bi}6

^{bj}6

^{bk}6

^{bl}6

^{bm}6

^{bn}6

^{bo}6

^{bp}6

^{bq}6

^{br}6

^{bs}6

^{bt}6

^{bu}6

^{bv}6

^{bw}6

^{bx}6

^{by}6

^{bz}6

2 But I beseech you, ^bthat I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which ^cI think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.

3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh

4 (^dFor the weapons ^dof our warfare are not carnal, but ^emighty ^ethrough God ^eto the pulling down of strong holds;)

5 ^fCasting down ^fimaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ,

6 ^gAnd having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when ^gyour obedience is fulfilled.

7 ^hDo ye look on things after the outward appearance? ^h"If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are ⁱwe Christ's

8 For though I should boast somewhat more ⁱof our authority, which the Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should not be ashamed

9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters

10 For his letters, ^jsay they, are weighty and powerful; but ^khis bodily presence is weak, and ^khis speech contemptible.

11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters when we are absent, such ^lwill we be also in deed when we are present.

12 ^mFor we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare ourselves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring themselves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, ⁿare not wise

13 ^oBut we will not boast of things without our measure, but according to the measure of the ^orule which God hath distributed to us, a measure to reach even unto you

14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you: ^pfor we are come as far as to you also in ^ppreaching the gospel of Christ

15 Not boasting of things without our measure, that is, ^qof other men's labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be ^qenlarged by you according to our rule abundantly.

16 To preach the gospel in the regions beyond you, and not to boast in another man's ^rline of things made ready to our hand.

17 "But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.

18 For 'not he that commendeth himself is approved, but 'whom the Lord commendeth.

CHAPTER 11.

1 Paul intereth into a forced commendation of him self, 7 and of his preaching. 21 He recounteth his sufferings for the gospel.

WOULD to God ye could hear with me a little in /my folly: and indeed 'hear with me.

2 For I am 'jealous over you with godly jealousy: for 'I have espoused you to one husband, 'that I may present you 'as a chaste virgin to Christ.

3 But I fear, lest by any means, as 'the serpent beguiled Eve through his subtilty, so your minds 'should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in Christ.

4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not preached, or if ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or another gospel, which ye have not accented, ye might well bear 'with him.

5 For I suppose 'I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.

6 But though 'I be rude in speech, yet not 'in knowledge; but 'we have been thoroughly made manifest among you in all things.

7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?

8 I robbed other churches, taking wages of them, to do you service.

9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, 'I was chargeable to no man: for that which was lacking to me 'the brethren which came from Macedonia supplied: and in all things I have kept myself 'from 'being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.

10 'As the truth of Christ is in me, 'no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.

11 Wherefore? 'because I love you not? God knoweth.

12 But what I do, that I will do, 'that I may put off occasion from them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.

13 For such 'are false apostles, 'deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the apostles of Christ.

14 And no marvel: for Satan himself is transformed into 'an angel of light.

15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed

A D GO

1a 05 16

Jer 8 24

1 Cor 1 31

Phil 3 18

Prov 22 2

Rom 2 20

1 Cor 4 3

1 Cor 7 6

1 Cor 7 6

ch 5 12

Phil 2 3

1 Cor 7 6

bear with me.

1 Cor 4 17

1 Cor 4 10

Rom 2 19

1 Cor 4 15

1 Cor 1 28

Gal 2 4

Lev 21 13

Gen 3 4

John 8 44

Eph 6 24

Col 2 4, 8

1 Tim 1 3

ch 10 10

Phil 2 4

Acta 2 2

Rom 11 1

Phil 3 5

Oal 1 7, 8

or, with me

1 Cor 15 10

1 Cor 15 10

Oal 2 8

Acta 9 19

1 Cor 1 17

1 Cor 15 10

Eph 3 4

ch 12 12

1 Thet 2 5

Acta 18 22

Acta 11 19

Acta 27 41

Acta 9 23

Acta 14 5

Acta 20 33

1 Thet 2 9

Phil 4 10

Acta 20 31

ch 12 14

1 Cor 4 11

Rom 2 1

1 Cor 9 15

Or this boasting shall not be stopped in me

Acta 20 18

Rom 1 14

ch 6 11

1 Cor 9 13

ch 12 5

1 Cor 9 12

Rom 1 9

Gal 1 20

1 Thet 2 5

Rom 9 5

Acta 15 24

Rom 16 18

Gal 1 7

Phil 1 18

2 Pet 2 1

1 Cor 2 2

Phil 3 2

Tit 1 10

Acta 9 24

Oal 1 8

as the ministers of righteousness; 'whose end shall be according to their works.

15 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool 'receive me, that I may boast myself a little.

17 That which I speak, 'I speak it not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.

18 'Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.

19 For ye suffer fools gladly, 'seeing ye yourselves are wise.

20 For ye suffer, 'if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.

21 I speak as concerning reproach, 'as though we had been weak. Howbeit 'whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.

22 Are they Hebrews? 'so am I. Are they Israelites? 'so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? 'so am I.

23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I am more; 'in labours more abundant, 'in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, 'in deaths oft.

24 Of the Jews five times received I 'forty stripes save one.

25 Thrice was I 'beaten with rods, 'once was I stoned, thrice I 'suffered shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;

26 In journeyings often, in perils of waters, in perils of robbers, 'in perils by mine own countrymen, 'in perils by the heathen, in perils in the city, in perils in the wilderness, in perils in the sea, in perils among false brethren;

27 In weariness and painfulness, 'in watchings often, in hunger and thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.

28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me daily, 'the care of all the churches.

29 'Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?

30 If I must needs glory, 'I will glory of the things which concern mine infirmities.

31 'The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, 'which is blessed for evermore, knoweth that I lie not.

32 'In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:

33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and escaped his hands.

CHAPTER 12.

1 For commending of his *exaltation* though he might glory of his wonderful revelations: yet he rather chooseth to glory of his infirmities: 11 blameth them for forcing him to this vain boasting

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. ²I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.

² I knew a man ³in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell; God knoweth,) such an one ⁴caught up to the third heaven.

³ And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell. God knoweth.)

⁴ How that he was caught up into ⁵paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which it is not ⁶lawful for a man to utter.

⁵ Of such an one will I glory: ⁷yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.

⁶ For ⁸though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.

⁷ And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a ⁹thorn in the flesh, ¹⁰the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.

⁸ For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.

⁹ And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore ¹¹will I rather glory in my infirmities, ¹²that the power of Christ may rest upon me.

¹⁰ Therefore ¹³I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: ¹⁴for when I am weak, then am I strong

¹¹ I am become ¹⁵a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for ¹⁶in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though ¹⁷I be nothing.

¹² Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

¹³ For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except ¹⁸it be that ¹⁹I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me ²⁰this wrong.

¹⁴ Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for ²¹I seek

A D 60

*1 Cor 4 14

*Phil 2 17

*1 The 2 8

*Jo 10 11

*ch 1 6

*Col 1 24

*2 Tim 2

*10

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

*1 Cor 12 13

not your's, but you: ²²for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.

¹⁵ And ²¹I will very gladly spend and be spent ²²for you, though ²³the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved

¹⁶ But be it so, ¹⁷I did not burden you, nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.

¹⁷ Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?

¹⁸ I desired Titus, and with him I sent a ¹⁹brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? walked we not in the same steps?

¹⁹ Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? ²⁰we speak before God in Christ: ²¹but we do all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying

²⁰ For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and that ²¹I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest there be debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:

²¹ And lest, when I come again, my God ²²will humble me among you, and that I shall bewail many ²³which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and ²⁴fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

CHAPTER 13.

1 He threatens severely, in answer to sinners, 21 concludes with general exhortations and prayer

THIS is ²the third time I am coming to you. ³In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.

² I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them ³which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, ⁴I will not spare:

³ Since ye seek a proof of Christ ⁴speaking in me, which to youward is not weak, but is mighty ⁵in you.

⁴ For though he was crucified through weakness, yet ⁵he liveth by the power of God. For ⁶we also are weak ⁷in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.

⁵ Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, ⁶how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be ⁷reprobates?

⁶ But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.

⁷ Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that

which is honest, though ^awe be as reprobates.

8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.

9 For we are glad, ^awhen we are weak, and ye are strong; and this also we wish, ^aeven your perfection.

10 ^aTherefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.

11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be

A D 60

^a Ch 6 9

^a Rom 12

16, 18

^a Ro 15 33

^a Ro 16 16

^a Cor 13 20

11 Ihes 3 25

1 Pet 5 14

^a 1 Cor 4 10

ch 11 30

^a 1 Tim 3 10

^a Ro 15 24

^a 1 Cor 4 21

ch 12, 20, 21

^a Phil 2 1.

perfect, be of good comfort, ^abe of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love ^aand peace shall be with you.

12 ^aGreet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.

14 ^aThe grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and ^athe communion of the Holy Ghost, be with you all. Amen.

^a The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucius

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

6 He wondereth that they have so soon left the truth, and accurst those that preach any other gospel.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but ^aby Jesus Christ, and God the Father, ^awho raised him from the dead.)

2 And all the brethren ^awhich are with me, ^aunto the churches of Galatia:

3 ^aGrace be to you and peace from God the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,

4 ^aWho gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us ^afrom this present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:

5 To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed ^afrom him that called you into the grace of Christ unto another gospel:

7 Which is not another; but there be some ^athat trouble you, and would pervert the gospel of Christ.

8 But though ^awe, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be accursed.

9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any man preach any other gospel unto you ^athan that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For ^ado I now ^apersuade men, or God? or ^ado I seek to please men? for if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.

11 ^aBut I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of me is not after man.

12 For ^aI neither received it of man, neither was I taught it, but ^aby the revelation of Jesus Christ.

A D 58.

^a Acta 9 1.

1 Tim. 1.

13

^a Acta 9 8.

Tit. 1 3.

^a Acta 8 3.

^a Acta 2 24.

1 Cor equals

in years

^a Phil 2 22.

^a Acta 28 9.

Phil 4 6.

^a 1 Cor 16 1.

Jer 8 14.

Mat 15 2.

Mark 7 5.

1 Cor 15 1.

1 Ihes 1 1.

2 Cor 4 8.

^a Mat 20 28.

Rom 4 25.

Tit. 2 14.

^a Acta 9 15.

Eph 3 5.

^a Ihes 2 6.

1 John 5.

19

^a Mat 16 17.

Eph 5 12.

1 Ch 5 8.

^a Acta 9 28.

or,

returned

^a 2 Cor 11 4.

1 Cor 8 8.

^a Acta 16 1.

2 Cor 2 17.

^a Mat 13 58.

1 Cor 15

22.

^a Rom 8 1.

^a Acta 9 30

1 Thes 2

14

^a Rom 18 7

^a Deut 4 2

^a Prov 30 6.

^a Rev 22 16

1 Ihes 2 4

1 Ihes 2 4

1 Thes 2 4

1 Thes 2 4

13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews' religion, how that ^abeyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and wasted it:

14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my ^aequals in mine own nation, ^abeing more exceedingly zealous ^aof the traditions of my fathers.

15 But when it pleased God, ^awho separated me from my mother's womb, and called me by his grace,

16 ^aTo reveal his Son in me, that ^aI might preach him among the heathen; immediately I conferred not with ^aflesh and blood:

17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.

18 Then after three years ^aI went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him fifteen days.

19 But ^aother of the apostles saw I none, save ^aJames the Lord's brother.

20 Now the things which I write unto you, ^abehold, before God, I lie not.

21 ^aAfterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;

22 And was unknown by face ^aunto the churches of Judaea which ^awere in Christ:

23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.

24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He sheweth when and for what purpose he went again to Jerusalem. 16 Of justification by faith

THEN fourteen years after ^aI went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with me also.

2 And I went up by revelation, *and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but *privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.

3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:

4 And that because of *false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our *liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, *that they might bring us into bondage:

5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that *the truth of the gospel might continue with you.

6 But of these *who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me; *God accepteth no man's person;) for they who seemed to be somewhat *in conference added nothing to me:

7 But contrariwise, *when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision *was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;

8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, *the same was *mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)

9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be *pillars, perceived *the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should* go unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.

10 Only they *would* that we should remember the poor; *the same which I also was forward to do.

11 *But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.

12 For before that certain came from James, *he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.

13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.

14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to *the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter *before them all, "If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?"

15 *We *who* are Jews by nature, and not *sinners of the Gentiles,

16 *Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but *by the faith of Jesus Christ, even

A.D. 62

* Acts 13 12

* Ps. 144. 2

* Rom. 4. 20

* 1 Cor.

* 1 Thes. 2. 5

* Phil. 2. 16

* 1 John 3. 8

* Acts 15. 1

* 2 Cor. 11. 36

* Gal. 3. 25

* Gal. 4. 3, 9

* Rom. 8. 2

* Rom. 8. 14

* Rom. 8. 11

* 2 Cor. 5. 15

* Heb. 9. 14

* Rom. 6. 6

* Gal. 3. 2

* 2 Cor. 5. 15

* 1 Pet. 4. 2

* Eph. 5. 2

* Tit. 2. 14

* Acts 10. 34

* Rom. 2. 11

* 1 Cor. 12. 11

* Heb. 7. 11

* Rom. 11. 6

* Acts 13. 46

* Ro. 11. 13

* 2 Tim. 1. 11

* 1 Thes. 2. 4

* Gal. 5. 7

* Gal. 2. 14

* Acts 9. 15

* 1 Cor. 15. 10

* Gal. 3. 5

* Acts 2. 28

* Eph. 1. 13

* Heb. 6. 4

* Mat. 15. 16

* Rev. 21. 14

* Ro. 10. 15

* Rom. 1. 5

* 1 Cor. 15. 10

* Eph. 3. 8

* Gal. 4. 9

* Heb. 7. 18

* Heb. 10. 35

* 2 John 8.

* 1 Cor.

* 10. 34

* 2 Cor. 3. 8

* Acts 11. 30

* Ro. 15. 25

* Acts 15. 25

* Gen. 15. 6

* Ro. 4. 3, 9

* Jas. 2. 23

* 1 Cor.

* 10. 34

* 1 John 8. 49

* Rom. 9. 17

* Gal. 12. 4

* Acts 3. 25

* 1 Cor. 5.

* 1 Tim. 5. 20

* Acts 10. 28

* Deu. 27. 26

* Jer. 11. 4

* Acts 10. 10

* Mat. 9. 11

* Eph. 2. 13

* Gal. 3. 2

* Acts 13. 38

* 1 Thes. 2. 4

* Rom. 1. 17

* Heb. 10. 33

* Rom. 1. 17

* Gal. 3. 24

* Ro. 4. 4, 5

we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for *by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.

17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found *sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.

18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.

19 For I *through the law *am dead to the law, that I might *live unto God.

20 I am *crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh, *I live by the faith of the Son of God, *who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for *if righteousness come by the law, then Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER 3.

He saith what moved them to leave the faith, &c.
O FOOLISH Galatians, *who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey *the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth, crucified among you?

2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye *the Spirit by the works of the law, *or by the hearing of faith?

3 Are ye so foolish? *having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect by *the flesh?

4 *Have ye suffered *so many things in vain? if ye be yet in vain.

5 He therefore *that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?

6 Even as *Abraham believed God, and it was *accounted to him for righteousness.

7 Know ye therefore that *they which are of faith, the same are the children of Abraham.

8 And *the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, "In thee shall all nations be blessed."

9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.

10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for it is written, "Cursed is every one that continueth not in all things which are written in the book of the law to do them."

11 But *that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, it is evident: for, *The just shall live by faith.

12 And *the Law is not of faith: but

21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?

22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, ¹the one by a bondmaid, ²the other by a freewoman.

23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman ¹was born after the flesh; ²but he of the freewoman *was* by promise.

24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two ¹covenants; the one from the mount ²Sinai, ³which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.

25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and ¹answereth to Jerusalem which now is, and is in bondage with her children.

26 But ¹Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.

27 For it is written, ¹'Rejoice, thou barren that bearest not; break forth and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more children than she which hath an husband.'

28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are ²the children of promise.

29 But as then ¹he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was* born after the Spirit, ²even so it is now.

30 Nevertheless what saith ¹the scripture? ²'Cast out the bondwoman and her son: for ³the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of the freewoman.'

31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, ²but of the free.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Be swift then to stand in their liberty 19 The works of the flesh, 22 and fruits of the Spirit.

STAND fast therefore in ¹the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us free, and be not entangled again ²with the yoke of bondage.

2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that ¹if ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you *nothing*.

3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, ²that he is a debtor to do the whole law.

4 ¹Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified by the law; ²ye are fallen from grace.

5 For we through the Spirit ¹wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.

6 For ¹in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision; but ²faith which worketh by love.

7 Ye ¹did run well; ²who ³did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?

8 This persuasion cometh not of him ¹that calleth you.

9 ¹A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.

10 ¹I have confidence in you through

A D 68.

¹ch 1 7

²2 Cor 10 2

³Gen. 16 15

⁴Gen 21 2

⁵ch 4 12

⁶1 Cor 15 3

⁷30

⁸Rom 9 7.

⁹5.

¹⁰Heb 11 11.

¹¹1 Cor 1 23

¹²Josh 7 25.

¹³1 or, testament.

¹⁴Act 15 1, 2.

¹⁵Deut 32 2.

¹⁶2 Cor 8 9.

¹⁷1 Cor 8 9.

¹⁸1 Pet 2 18.

¹⁹1 Cor 9 19.

²⁰3 or, as in the same rank with

²¹Mat 7 12.

²²1 or, as in the same rank with

²³1 or, as in the same rank with

²⁴1 or, as in the same rank with

²⁵1 or, as in the same rank with

²⁶1 or, as in the same rank with

²⁷1 or, as in the same rank with

²⁸1 or, as in the same rank with

²⁹1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁰1 or, as in the same rank with

³¹1 or, as in the same rank with

³²1 or, as in the same rank with

³³1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁴1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁵1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁶1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁷1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁸1 or, as in the same rank with

³⁹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁰1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴¹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴²1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴³1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁴1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁵1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁶1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁷1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁸1 or, as in the same rank with

⁴⁹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁰1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵¹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵²1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵³1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁴1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁵1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁶1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁷1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁸1 or, as in the same rank with

⁵⁹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁰1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶¹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶²1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶³1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁴1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁵1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁶1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁷1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁸1 or, as in the same rank with

⁶⁹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷⁰1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷¹1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷²1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷³1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷⁴1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷⁵1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷⁶1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷⁷1 or, as in the same rank with

⁷⁸1 or, as in the same rank with

the Lord, that ye will be none otherwise minded: but ¹he that troubleth you ²shall bear his judgment, whosoever he be.

11 ¹And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, ²why do I yet suffer persecution? then is ³the offence of the cross ceased.

12 ¹I would they were even cut off ²which trouble you.

13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; ¹only ²use not liberty for an occasion to the flesh, but ³by love serve one another.

14 For ¹all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; ²'Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.'

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, ¹take heed that ye be not consumed one of another.

16 ¹Thus I say then, ²'Walk in the Spirit, and ³ye shall not fulfil the lust of the flesh.'

17 For ¹the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the flesh; and these are contrary the one to the other; ²so that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But ¹if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now ¹the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; ²Adultery, fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness.

20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife, seditions, heresies,

21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the which I tell you before, as I have also told you in time past, that ¹they which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.

22 But ¹the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, ²gentleness, goodness, ³faith,

23 Meekness, temperance: ¹against such there is no law.

24 And they that are Christ's ¹have crucified the flesh with the ²affections and lusts.

25 ¹If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.

26 ¹Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying one another.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Be swift then to deny mildly with a brother that hath sinned 2 to bear one another's burden, &c.

BRETHREN, ¹if ²a man be overtaken in a fault, ye ³which are spiritual, restore such an one ⁴in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, ⁵lest thou also be tempted.

2 ¹Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil ²the law of Christ.

3 For "if a man think himself to be something, when ^{he} is nothing, he deceiveth himself.

4 But "let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have rejoicing in himself alone, and ^{not} in another.

5 For "every man shall bear his own burden.

6 "Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that teacheth in all good things.

7 "Be not deceived; "God is not mocked: for "whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.

8 "For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.

9 And "let us not be weary in well doing, for in due season we shall reap, "if we faint not.

10 "As we have therefore opportunity, "let us do good unto all men, especially unto them who are of ^{the} household of faith.

11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own hand.

A D 68

"Rom 12 9

1 Cor 8 2

2 Cor 2 5

1 Th 2 3, 14

Phil 4 12

1 Cor 11 22

1 Th 1 11

1 Cor 2 6

1 Cor 3 8

1 Cor 9 11

Phil 5 2, 7

1 Cor 8 6

Job 13 9

1 Cor 10

1 Cor 10

Rom 2 6

2 Cor 8 6

Rom 8 4

Job 4 8

1 Cor 7 19

2 Cor 5 17

Ps 125 5

Phil 3 18

1 Cor 15 58

Rom 2 29

Gal 2 13

Rev 2 10

John 9 4

2 Cor 1 5

Tit 3 9

Eph 2 19

2 Tim 4 22

12 As many as desire to make a fair show in the flesh, ^{they} constrain you to be circumcised; "only lest they should ^{suffer} persecution for the cross of Christ.

13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 "But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, ^{by} whom the world is ^{crucified} unto me, and I unto the world.

15 For "in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor uncircumcision, but ^a new creature.

16 "And as many as walk ^{according} to this rule, peace ^{be} on them, and mercy, and upon ^{the} Israel of God.

17 From henceforth let no man trouble me; for "I bear in my body the marks of the Lord Jesus.

18 Brethren, "the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ ^{be} with your spirit. Amen.

† Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 He blesseth God for spiritual blessings 4 treateth of our election, 6 and adoption by grace, &c.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ ^{by} the will of God, ^{to} the saints which are at Ephesus, ^{and} to the faithful in Christ Jesus:

2 "Grace ^{be} to you, and peace, from God our Father, and ^{from} the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 "Blessed ^{be} the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly ^{places} in Christ:

4 According as ^{he} hath chosen us in him ^{before} the foundation of the world, ^{that} we should ^{be} holy and without blame before him in love.

5 "Having predestinated us unto ^{the} adoption of children by Jesus Christ to himself, ^{according} to the good pleasure of his will.

6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, ^{wherin} he hath made us accepted in ^{the} beloved.

7 "In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to ^{the} riches of his grace;

8 Wherein he hath abounded to ward us in all wisdom and prudence;

A D 64.

"Gal 26 25

2 Tim 1 9

2 Cor 1 1

Rom 1 7

2 Cor 1 1

Gal 4 4

1 Cor 4 17

1 Cor 3 22

Gal 1 50

Gal 1 3

1 Cor 1 3

Rom 8 17

2 Cor 1 3

1 Cor 5

1 Cor 10

1 Cor 10

Rom 8 28

2 Thes 2 13

1 Pet 1 2

1 Cor 1 15

2 Cor 1 15

1 Cor 1 15

Rom 8 28

John 1 17

John 1 12

1 Cor 1 21

2 Cor 1 22

2 Cor 5 5

Rom 8 24

Rom 8 24

Mat 2 17

Act 20 28

1 Pet 2 9

2 Pet 2 12

Act 1 4

1 Cor 2 24

1 Cor 1 6

9 "Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his good pleasure ^{which} he hath purposed in himself:

10 That in the dispensation of ^{the} fulness of times ^{he} might gather together in one ^{all} things in Christ, both which are in ^{heaven}, and which are on earth; ^{even} in him:

11 "In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, ^{being} predestinated according to ^{the} purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel of his own will:

12 "That we should be to the praise of his glory, ^{who} first ^{trusted} in Christ.

13 In whom ye also ^{trusted}, after that ye heard ^{the} word of truth, the gospel of your salvation, in whom also after that ye believed, ^{ye} were sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,

14 "Which is the earnest of our inheritance, ^{until} the redemption of ^{the} purchased possession, ^{unto} the praise of his glory.

15 Wherefore I also, ^{after} I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and love unto all the saints,

16 "Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my prayers;

17 That "the God of our Lord Jesus Christ the Father of glory, "may give unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation "in the knowledge of him
18 "The eyes of your understanding being enlightened, that ye may know what is "the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory of his inheritance in the saints.

19 And what is the exceeding greatness of his power to us ward who believe, "according to the working of his mighty power,

20 Which he wrought in Christ, when "he raised him from the dead, and "set him at his own right hand in the heavenly places,

21 "Far above all "principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which is to come

22 And "hath put all things under his feet, and gave him "to be the head over all things to the church,

23 "Which is his body, "the fulness of him "that filleth all in all.

CHAPTER 2.

What was there by nature which what we are by grace

And "you hath he quickened, "who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 "Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world, according to "the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now worketh in "the children of disobedience:

3 "Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in "the lusts of our flesh, fulfilling "the desires of the flesh and of the mind, and "were by nature the children of wrath, even as others

4 But God, "who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved us,
5 "Even when we were dead in sins, hath "quickened us together with Christ, "by grace ye are saved;

6 And hath raised us up together, and made us sit together "in heavenly places in Christ Jesus.

7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his grace in "his kindness toward us through Christ Jesus

8 "For by grace are ye saved "through faith; and that not of yourselves "it is the gift of God.

9 Not of works, lest any man should boast

10 For we are "his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good works, which God hath before "ordained that we should walk in them

11 Wherefore remember, that ye being in time past Gentiles in the flesh,

A D 64

"John 20 17

"Col 2 11

"or for the

acknow

"Col 1 21

"Acts 26 18

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

"Eph 2 12

who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called "the Circumcision in the flesh made by hands;

12 "That at that time ye were without Christ, "being aliens from the commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from "the covenants of promise, "having no hope, "and without God in the world

13 "But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were "far off are made nigh by the blood of Christ

14 "For "he is our peace, "who hath made both one, and hath broken down the middle wall of partition between us;
15 "Having abolished "in his flesh the enmity, even the law of commandments contained in ordinances, for to make in himself of twain one "new man, so making peace;

16 And that he might "reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross, "having slain the enmity "thoroughly:
17 And came "and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to "them that were nigh

18 For "through him we both have access "by one Spirit unto the Father.

19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but "fellow-citizens with the saints, and of "the household of God;

20 And are "built "upon the foundation of the "apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being "the chief corner stone,

21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto "an holy temple in the Lord:

22 "In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER 3.

The hidden mystery that the Gentiles should be saved, was made known to Paul by revelation

For this cause I Paul, "the prisoner of Jesus Christ "for you Gentiles,

2 If ye have heard of "the dispensation of the grace of God "which is given me to you ward:

3 "How that by revelation "he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote "before in few words,

4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)

5 "Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;

6 That the Gentiles "should be fellow-heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:

7 *Whereof I was made a minister,
according to the gift of the grace of
God given unto me by ^{the} effectual
working of his power.

8 Unto me, ^{whom} less than the least
of all ^{saints}, is this grace given, that
I should preach among the Gentiles
^{the} unsearchable riches of Christ;

9 And to make ^{all men} see what is
the fellowship of the mystery, ^{which}
from the beginning of the world hath
been hid in God, ^{who} created all
things by Jesus Christ.

10 ^{To the intent that now} ^{unto} the
principalities and powers in heavenly
places ^{might be known by the church}
the manifold wisdom of God,

11 According to the eternal purpose
which he purposed in Christ Jesus our
Lord.

12 In whom we have boldness and
access ^{with confidence by the faith}
of him.

13 *Wherefore I desire that ye faint
not at my tribulations for you, ^{which}
is your glory.

14 For this cause I bow my knees unto
the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,

15 Of whom ^{the} whole family in
heaven and earth is named,

16 That he would grant you, ^{according}
to the riches of his glory, ^{to be}
strengthened with might by his Spirit
in ^{the} inner man;

17 ^{That} Christ may dwell in your
hearts by faith, that ye, ^{being} rooted
and grounded in love,

18 May be able to comprehend with
all saints ^{what is} the breadth, and
length, and depth, and height;

19 And to know the love of Christ,
which passeth knowledge, that ye
might be filled ^{with} all the fulness
of God.

20 Now ^{unto} him that is able to do
exceeding abundantly ^{above} all that
we ask or think, ^{according to} the
power that worketh in us,

21 ^{Unto} him be glory in the church
by Christ Jesus throughout all ages,
world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER 4.

1 ^{He exhorteth to unity 23 to cast off lying &c}
THEREFORE, ^{the} prisoner ^{of}
the Lord, beseech you that ye
walk worthy of the vocation where-
with ye are called,

2 ^{With} all lowliness and meekness,
with longsuffering, forbearing one an-
other in love;

3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of
the Spirit ⁱⁿ the bond of peace.

4 ^{There is} one body, and one Spirit,
even as ye are called in one hope of
your calling;

A D 61

* Ro 15 16

* Cor 1 13

* Job 3 3

* Ilia. 6 6

* Rom 1 5

* Ro 15 18

* Mal 2 10

* Ro 11 36

* 1 Cor 15 9

* 1 Cor 12

* 11

* Gal 1 16

* Gal 1 27

* Pa 62 18

* Ro 16 25

* Judg 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

* 1 Cor 6 12

5 *One Lord, ^{one} faith, ^{one} bap-
tism.

6 ^{One} God and Father of all, who
is above all, and ^{through} all, and in
you all.

7 But ^{unto} every one of us is given
grace according to the measure of the
gift of Christ.

8 Wherefore he saith, ^{When} he as-
cended up on high, ^{he} led ^{captivity}
captive, and gave gifts unto men

9 ^{(Now that he ascended, what is}
it but that he also descended first
into the lower parts of the earth

10 ^{Ho that descended is the same also}
^{that ascended up far above all hea-}
vens, ^{that he might fill all things})

11 ^{And he gave some, apostles, and}
some, prophets; and some, ^{evangel-}
ists; and some, ^{pastors and teachers;}

12 ^{For the perfecting of the saints,}
for the work of the ministry, ^{for the}
edifying of ^{the} body of Christ

13 Till we all come ⁱⁿ the unity
of the faith, ^{and of the knowledge of}
the Son of God, unto ^a perfect man
unto the measure of the ^{stature of}
the fulness of Christ

14 That we henceforth be no more
^{children, tossed to and fro, and}
carried about with every ^{wind of}
doctrine, by the sleight of men, ^{and}
cunning craftiness, ^{whereby they be}
in wait to deceive;

15 But ^{speaking} the truth in love,
^{may grow up into him in all things,}
^{which is the head, even Christ.}

16 ^{From whom the whole body}
fitly joined together and compacted
by that which every joint supplieth,
according to the effectual working
in the measure of every part, maketh
increase of the body unto the edify-
ing of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify
in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk
not as other Gentiles walk, ⁱⁿ the
vanity of their mind,

18 ^{Having the understanding dark-}
ened, ^{being alienated from the life}
of God through the ignorance that is
in them, because of the ^{blindness}
of their heart:

19 ^{Who being past feeling} have
given themselves over unto lascivious-
ness, to work all uncleanness with
greediness

20 But ye have not so learned Christ;
21 If so be that ye have heard him,
and have been taught by him, as the
truth is in Jesus

22 That ye ^{put off} concerning ^{the}
former conversation ^{the} old man,
which is corrupt according to the
deceitful lusts;

23 And ^a be renewed in the spirit of your mind;

24 And that ye ^a put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and ^a true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, ^a speak every man truth with his neighbour for ^a we are members one of another.

26 ^a Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath

27 ^a Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more but rather ^a let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have ^a to give ^a to him that needeth.

29 ^a Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but ^a that which is good ^a to the use of edifying, ^a that it may minister grace unto the hearers.

30 And ^a grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of ^a redemption.

31 ^a Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and ^a evil speaking, be put away from you, ^a with all malice.

32 And ^a be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, ^a forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

CHAPTER 5.

^a General exhortations to love (1 to 33) formation in an all unclean man (15) to walk severely (16 to 18) filled with the Spirit (22) Duties of men in their households

BE ^a ye therefore followers of God, as dear children,

2 And ^a walk in love, ^a as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself for us an offering and a sacrifice to God ^a for a sweet-smelling savour.

3 But ^a fornication, and all uncleanness or covetousness, ^a let it not be named among you, as becometh saints,

4 ^a Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, ^a which are not convenient but rather giving of thanks

5 For this ye know, that ^a no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor covetous man, who is an idolater, ^a hath any inheritance in the kingdom of Christ and of God

6 ^a Let no man deceive you with vain words for because of these things ^a cometh the wrath of God upon the children of ^a disobedience

7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them

8 ^a For ye were sometimes darkness, but now ^a are ye light in the Lord. walk as ^a children of light.

9 (For ^a the fruit of the Spirit is in all goodness and righteousness and truth,)

A D 61

^a Col 3 10

^a Rom 12 2

^a Rom 8 4

^a 1 Cor 5 9

^a Rom 6 21

^a or holiness of

truth

^a 1 Tim 5 20

^a Rom 1 24

^a Eccl 2 18

^a Rom 12 5

^a John 3 20

^a or dis

covered

1 Pe 37 8

^a or st

1 Pe 20 1

^a John 5 20

^a Acts 20 25

^a Col 4 5

^a or to the

circle

^a Luke 8 11

^a Col 4 5

^a Eccl 11 2

^a Col 3 8

^a 1 Thes 5 11

^a Col 4 5

^a or to

edify pro

fitably

Rom 12 2

^a 1 Thes 4 2

^a Col 3 16

^a 1 Cor 20 1

1 Pe 7 11

^a Luke 21 23

^a Acts 16 23

^a Col 3 8 19

^a Jas 4 11

^a Tit 4 3

^a 1 Pe 31 1

^a 12 Cor 2 10

^a 1 Pet 2 6

^a Mark 11 20

^a Phil 2 3

^a 1 Cor 3 16

^a Gal 6 5

^a 1 Cor 11 9

^a Col 1 19

^a Luke 6 35

^a ch 1 21

^a 1 Thes 4 9

^a Gal 1 4

^a 1 Cor 2 15

^a Col 3 19

^a Rom 6 11

^a 1 Cor 1 1

^a 1 Cor 20 25

^a 1 Cor 12 15

^a 1 Cor 1 15

^a R m 4 28

^a 1 Cor 1 15

^a 1 Cor 6 9

^a 1 Cor 4 7

^a Col 3 5

^a Rev 22 15

^a 1 Cor 29 8

^a 1 Cor 1 15

^a or

unbelief

^a Gen 2 23

^a 1 Cor 2 23

^a 1 Cor 11 8

^a 1 Cor 11 8

^a 1 Cor 11 8

^a 1 Cor 11 8

^a 1 Cor 11 8

10 ^a Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.

11 And ^a have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but rather ^a reprove them

12 ^a For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of them in secret.

13 But ^a all things that are ^a reprov'd are made manifest by the light for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.

14 Wherefore ^a he saith, ^a Awake thou that sleepest, and ^a arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.

15 ^a See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,

16 ^a Redeeming the time, ^a because the days are evil

17 ^a Wherefore be ye not unwise, but ^a understanding ^a what the will of the Lord is.

18 And ^a be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit;

19 Speaking to yourselves ^a in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord,

20 ^a Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father ^a in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;

21 ^a Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 ^a Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, ^a as unto the Lord.

23 ^a For the husband is the head of the wife, even as ^a Christ is the head of the church, and he is the saviour of ^a the body

24 Therefore ^a the church is subject unto Christ, so ^a let the wives be to their own husbands ^a in every thing.

25 ^a Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and ^a gave himself for it;

26 ^a That he might sanctify and cleanse it ^a with the washing of water by the word.

27 ^a That he might present it to himself ^a a glorious church, ^a not having spot, or wrinkle or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish

28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself

29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and cherisheth it even as the Lord the church.

30 For ^a we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.

31 ^a For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they ^a two shall be one flesh.

32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.

33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself; and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER 6

1 The duty of children, &c. 10 Our life is a warfare
CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.

2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;

3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.

4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.

5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;

6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;

7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:

8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall he receive of the Lord, whether he be bond or free.

9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them as forbearing threatening: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.

10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.

11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.

12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of

A.D. 64

1 or, wicked spirits

2 or,

heavenly

2 Cor 10 4

1 Col 3 19

ch 6 10

3 or, having overcome all

11 Feb 9 6

Is 11 5

1 Pet 1 13

1 La 29 17

Col 3 20

1 La 29 7

1 Ex 20 12

1 John 5 4

1 Col 8 21

1 Lam 3 6

1 Dan 10 18

1 Heb 4 12

1 Luke 18 1

1 1 Tim 6 1

1 Mat 28 41

1 1 Cor 7 16

1 Phil 2 12

1 1 Chr 29

17

Col 3 22

1 Phil 1 4

1 Acts 4 20

Col 3 22

2 Cor 5 12

2 Cor 5 20

4 or, in a chain

4 or, thereof

1 Phil 1 20

1 Rom 2 8

Col 3 24

1 Gal 1 20

1 Acts 20 4

4 or, 4

4 or, moderating

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

1 1 Cor 13 4

the darkness of this world, against

spiritual wickedness in high places.

13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;

15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace.

16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.

17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:

18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,

20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak boldly, as I ought to speak.

21 But that ye also may know my affairs, and how I do, Tycheus, a beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to you all things.

22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.

23 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

24 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

¶ Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Timothy

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul's thankfulness and prayer to God for the Philippians 21 His readiness to glorify Christ

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:

2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

A.D. 64

1 Cor 1 4

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

1 or

3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,

4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,

5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;

6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:

7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because ¹I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are ²partakers of my grief.

8 For ³God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of Jesus Christ.

9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all ⁴judgment,

10 That ⁵ye may ⁶approve things that ⁷are excellent, ⁸that ye may be sincere and without offence ⁹till the day of Christ,

11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, ¹⁰unto the glory and praise of God.

12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which ¹¹happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel,

13 So that my bonds ¹²in Christ are manifest ¹³in all ¹⁴the palace, and ¹⁵in all other places,

14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.

15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and ¹⁶strife; and some also of good will.

16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds.

17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel.

18 Wist then ¹⁷notwithstanding, every way whether in presence or in truth, Christ is preached, and I there in do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.

19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation ¹⁸through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ.

20 According to my ¹⁹earnest expectation and my hope, that ²⁰in nothing I shall be ashamed, but ²¹that ²²with all boldness, as always, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.

21 For to me to live is Christ, and to die is gain.

22 But if I live in the flesh, this is the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall choose I wot not.

23 For ²³I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to ²⁴depart, and to be with Christ, which is far better.

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you.

25 And ²⁵having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue

A D 64

1^{or} ye
hate me
to 30 1^r2¹ 1^{or} 1 143¹ 1^{or} 1 144¹ 1^{or} 1 145¹ 1^{or} 1 146¹ 1^{or} 1 147¹ 1^{or} 1 148¹ 1^{or} 1 149¹ 1^{or} 1 1410¹ 1^{or} 1 1411¹ 1^{or} 1 1412¹ 1^{or} 1 1413¹ 1^{or} 1 1414¹ 1^{or} 1 1415¹ 1^{or} 1 1416¹ 1^{or} 1 1417¹ 1^{or} 1 1418¹ 1^{or} 1 1419¹ 1^{or} 1 1420¹ 1^{or} 1 1421¹ 1^{or} 1 1422¹ 1^{or} 1 1423¹ 1^{or} 1 1424¹ 1^{or} 1 1425¹ 1^{or} 1 1426¹ 1^{or} 1 1427¹ 1^{or} 1 1428¹ 1^{or} 1 1429¹ 1^{or} 1 1430¹ 1^{or} 1 1431¹ 1^{or} 1 1432¹ 1^{or} 1 1433¹ 1^{or} 1 1434¹ 1^{or} 1 1435¹ 1^{or} 1 1436¹ 1^{or} 1 1437¹ 1^{or} 1 1438¹ 1^{or} 1 14

with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith,

26 That ²⁶your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by my coming to you again.

27 Only ²⁷let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ, that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, ²⁸with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;

28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries, ²⁹which is to them an evident token of perdition, ³⁰but to you of salvation, and that of God.

29 For unto you ³¹it is given in the behalf of Christ, ³²not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;

30 ³³Having the same conflict ³⁴which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me.

CHAPTER 2.

He exhorteth them to unity and humility, by the example of Christ.

If ¹there be therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love, if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,

2 ²Fulfil ye my joy, ³that ye be like-minded, having the same love, ⁴being of one accord, of one mind.

3 ⁵Let nothing be done through strife or vainglory; but ⁶in lowliness of mind let each esteem other better than themselves.

4 ⁷Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the things of others.

5 ⁸Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus.

6 Who ⁹being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with God.

7 ¹⁰But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a servant, and ¹¹was made in the likeness of men.

8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and ¹²became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.

9 Wherefore God also ¹³hath highly exalted him, and ¹⁴given him a name which is above every name.

10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of ¹⁵things in heaven, and ¹⁶things in earth, and ¹⁷things under the earth.

11 And ¹⁸that every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ is Lord, to the glory of God the Father.

12 Wherefore, my beloved, ¹⁹as ye have always obeyed, not as in my presence only, but now much more

my absence work it your own
 13 For if ye shall do which worketh in
 you, ye will and to do of his

gospel to do
 14 But ye must without murmur-

ing, as if ye may be blameless and
 blameless, *the sons of God, without
 rebuke, in the midst of a crooked
 and perverse nation, among whom
 ye shine as lights in the world;

15 Holding forth the word of life;
 that I may rejoice in the day of
 Christ that I have not run in vain,
 neither laboured in vain.

16 Yea, and if I be offered upon
 the sacrifice of service of your faith,
 I joy, and rejoice with you all.

17 For the same cause also do ye
 joy, and rejoice with me.

18 But I trust in the Lord Jesus
 to send Timothy shortly unto you,
 that I also may be of good comfort,
 when I know your state.

19 For I have no man like-minded,
 20 who will naturally care for your
 state.

21 For all seek their own, not the
 things which are Jesus Christ's.

22 But ye know the proof of him,
 that, as a son with the father, he
 hath served with me in the gospel.

23 Him therefore I hope to send
 presently, so soon as I shall see how
 it will go with me.

24 But I trust in the Lord that I
 also myself shall come shortly.

25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send
 to you Epaphroditus, my brother,
 and companion in labour, and fellow-
 soldier, but your messenger, and he
 that ministered to my wants.

26 For he longed after you all, and
 was full of heaviness, because that ye
 had heard that he had been sick.

27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto
 death: but God had mercy on him;
 and not on him only, but on me also,
 lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.

28 I sent him therefore the more
 carefully, that, when ye see him again,
 ye may rejoice, and that I may be the
 less sorrowful.

29 Receive him therefore in the
 Lord with all gladness, and hold
 such in reputation.

30 Because for the work of Christ
 he was nigh unto death, not regard-
 ing his life, to supply your lack of
 service toward me.

CHAPTER 3.

2 Of false teachers 7 He praiseth up all for Christ
 FINALLY, my brethren, rejoice
 in the Lord. To write the same

A D 64

1 Eph 6 5

2 Cor 3 5

Gal 5 1

Rom 2 28

1 Cor 4 4

1 Pet 4 9

Rom 7 6

Rom 14 1

Gal 1 14

1 Cor 11 18

1 Pet 2 12

Deut 25 5

Eph 6 6

1 Cor

1 Tim 2 14

1 The 2

19

Rom 11 1

Gal 2 2

1 Cor 11

22

Acts 23 6

1 Tim 4 6

1 Cor 10 1

Acts 22 3

Rom 15 16

1 Cor 7 4

Col 1 24

Luke 1 6

Mat 13 44

1 Cor

1 Tim 10 21

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

things to you, to me indeed is not
 grievous, but for you it is safe.

2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil
 workers, beware of the concision.

3 For we are the circumcision,
 which worship God in the spirit,
 and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have
 no confidence in the flesh.

4 Though I might also have con-
 fidence in the flesh. If any other
 man thinketh that he hath whereof
 he might trust in the flesh, I more:

5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the
 stock of Israel, of the tribe of Ben-
 jamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews,
 as touching the law, a Pharisee;

6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the
 church; touching the righteousness
 which is in the law, blameless.

7 But what things were gain to me,
 those I counted loss for Christ.

8 Yea doubtless, and I count all
 things but loss for the excellency of
 the knowledge of Christ Jesus my
 Lord: for whom I have suffered the
 loss of all things, and do count them
 but dung, that I may win Christ,

9 And be found in him, not having
 mine own righteousness, which is of
 the law, but that which is through
 the faith of Christ, the righteousness
 which is of God by faith.

10 That I may know him, and the
 power of his resurrection, and the
 fellowship of his sufferings, being
 made conformable unto his death;

11 If by any means I might attain
 unto the resurrection of the dead.

12 Not as though I had already at-
 tained, either were already perfect.
 but I follow after, if that I may ap-
 prehend that for which also I am
 apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to
 have apprehended: but this one thing
 I do, forgetting those things which
 are behind, and reaching forth unto
 those things which are before,

14 I press toward the mark for the
 prize of the high calling of God in
 Christ Jesus.

15 Let us therefore, as many as be
 perfect, be thus minded: and if in
 any thing ye be otherwise minded,
 God shall reveal even this unto you.

16 Nevertheless, whereto we have
 already attained, let us walk by the
 same rule, let us mind the same thing.

17 Brethren, be followers together
 of me, and mark them which walk so
 as ye have us for an ensample.

18 For many walk, of whom I have
 told you often, and now tell you even
 weeping, that they are the enemies of
 the cross of Christ:

10 "Whose end is destruction, ^bwhose God is their belly, and ^awhose glory is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)

20 For our conversation is in heaven: from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:

21 "Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body: according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.

CHAPTER 4.

^a General exhortations. 10 *It is joy in their liberality*
THEREFORE, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and crown, so stand fast in the Lord, my dearly beloved.

2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same mind in the Lord.

3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and with other my fellowlabourers, whose names are in the book of life.

4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: and again I say, Rejoice.

5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord is at hand.

6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.

7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.

A D 64.

2 Cor 11 15

1 Tim 6 5

Tit 1 11.

Hos 4 7

Gal 6 13.

2 Cor 11 9

Rom 6 5

1 Cor 4 4

Eph 2 6

Col 3 1, 3

Acta 1 11

1 Cor 1 7

1 Thea 1 10.

1 Cor 15 43

Col 3 4

1 Tim 6 6

Eph 1 19

1 Cor 4 11

1 Cor 15 25

John 15 5

Eph 1 2.

2 Cor 1 14.

Eph 2 18.

Eph 1 27

Eph 1 7

Eph 2 16

2 Cor 11 2.

Rom 16 1

Ex 22 22.

Ps 69 22.

Dan 12 1.

Ro 12 12.

1 Thea 5 16.

1 Pet 4 11.

Tit 3 14

Heb 10 25

1 Pet 4 7

2 Cor, I have received

all

Ps 25 22.

Prov 15 2.

Mat 6 25

Eph 2 25

Heb 12 10.

2 Cor 10 12

John 1 27

Rom 5 1

Col 3 15.

1 Ps 21 1

Eph 1 7

1 Cor.

venerable

Ro 10 27

1 Thea 5 22

Gal 1 2.

Eph 1 15.

Eph 3 17

Heb 6 10

Gal 1 3.

Ro 15 33

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.

¶ It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

The apostle thanketh God for their faith, &c

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother,

2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace be unto you, and peace, from

A D 64.

Eph 1 1

1 Cor 1 4

Eph 1 10

Phil 1 3

1 Cor 4 17

Eph 1 15

Heb 6 10

Gal 1 3.

God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ

3 We gave thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope ^a "which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
6 Which is come unto you, ^a "as it is in all the world; and ^a "bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew ^a "the grace of God in truth."

7 As ye also learned of ^a "Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you ^a "a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your ^a "love in the Spirit.

9 ^a "For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire ^a "that ye might be filled with ^a "the knowledge of his will ^a "in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 ^a "That ye might walk worthy of the Lord ^a "unto all pleasing, ^a "being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 ^a "Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, ^a "unto all patience and longsuffering ^a "with joyfulness;

12 ^a "Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of ^a "the inheritance of the saints in light.

13 Who hath delivered us from ^a "the power of darkness, ^a "and hath translated us into the kingdom of ^a "his dear Son:

14 ^a "In whom we have redemption through his blood, ^a "even the forgiveness of sins:

15 Who is ^a "the image of the invisible God, ^a "the firstborn of every creature:

16 For ^a "by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or ^a "dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created ^a "by him, and for him.

17 ^a "And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And ^a "he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, ^a "the firstborn from the dead; that ^a "in all things he might have the pre-eminence.

19 For it pleased the Father that ^a "in him should all fulness dwell;

20 And, ^a "having made peace through the blood of his cross, ^a "by him to reconcile ^a "all things unto himself; by him, I say, whether they be things in earth, or things in heaven.

21 And you, ^a "that were sometime alienated and enemies ^a "in your mind ^a "by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled

A.D. 64

a 1 Pet. 1. 4

b Eph. 2. 13

c Eph. 5. 27

d Mat. 24. 11

e John's 16.

f Eph. 3. 17

g John 15. 6

h Eph. 4. 2

i Tit. 2. 11

j Ro. 10. 18

k Phil. 23

l 2 Cor. 11. 23

m 1 Tim. 4. 8

n Acts 1. 17

o 2 Cor. 7. 4

p Ro. 15. 30

q Eph. 3. 1, 14

r Cor. 1. 5

s Eph. 1. 15

t Eph. 1. 23

u 1 Cor. 1. 5

v Rom. 12. 2

w Eph. 1. 8

x Gal. 2. 7

y or, fully to preach, &c.

z Phil. 1. 27

a 1 Tim. 4. 1

b Eph. 15. 21

c 1 Cor. 2. 7

d 2 Tim. 1. 10

e Eph. 3. 18

f Eph. 4. 2

g 2 Cor. 5. 14

h Acts 5. 41

i Rom. 9. 23

j Eph. 5. 20

k or, among

l 1 Tim. 1. 1

m Eph. 1. 11

n Acts 20. 20

o Eph. 4. 12

p Eph. 6. 27

q 2 Pet. 1. 11

r or, the Son of Man

s 1 Cor. 15. 10

t ch. 2. 1

u Eph. 1. 19

v Eph. 1. 7

w or, Cor. 4. 4

x Rev. 3. 14

y Phil. 1. 30

z or, care

a Heb. 1. 2

b Eph. 1. 21

c 2 Cor. 1. 6

d ch. 3. 14

e Heb. 2. 30

f John 17. 3

g Phil. 3. 8

h 1 Cor. 11. 3

i 1 Cor. 1. 24

j or,

k or, wherein

l Rev. 1. 5

m or, among

n Ro. 16. 18

o 1 John 1. 10

p 1 John 2. 17

q Lph. 2. 14

r or,

s making

t 1 Cor. 14. 40

u 2 Cor. 5. 18

v 1 Pet. 3. 9

w 1 Cor. 1. 10

x 1 Tim. 4. 1

y Eph. 2. 1

z Eph. 2. 21

a or, by your mind in

b Tit. 1. 15

22 ^a "In the body of his flesh through death, ^a "to present you holy and unblameable and unprovable in his sight;

23 If ye continue in the faith ^a "grounded and settled, and be ^a "not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, ^a "and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; ^a "whereof I Paul am made a minister;

24 ^a "Who now rejoice in my sufferings ^a "for you, and fill up ^a "that which is behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for ^a "his body's sake, which is the church:

25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to ^a "the dispensation of God which is given to me for you, ^a "to fulfil the word of God;

26 Even ^a "the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, ^a "but now is made manifest to his saints.

27 ^a "To whom God would make known what is ^a "the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ ^a "in you, ^a "the hope of glory.

28 Whom we preach, ^a "warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; ^a "that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:

29 ^a "Whereunto I also labour, ^a "striving ^a "according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He exhorts them to be constant in Christ, & to beware of philosophy, and vain traditions

FOR I would that ye knew what great ^a "conflict ^a "I have for you, and ^a "for them at Laodicea, and ^a "for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;

2 ^a "That their hearts might be comforted, ^a "being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, ^a "to the acknowledgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;

3 ^a "In ^a "whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, ^a "lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.

5 For ^a "though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joyning and beholding ^a "your order, and the ^a "steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 ^a "As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 ^a "Rooted and built up in him, and established in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ.

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power.

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sin of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ.

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the dead.

13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision made of your flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all trespasses;

14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us, which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;

15 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days.

17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind.

19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances, 21 Touch not, taste not; handle not; 22 Which all are to perish with the using,) after the commandments and doctrines of men?

23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and humility, and neglecting of the body, not in any honour to the satisfying of the flesh.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He sheweth where ye should seek Christ 30 exhorteth to put off the old man and ye on Christ the

If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above,

A D 64

a Eph 1 20

b Gal 1 14

c 1 Cor 2 9

d Col 4 3

e or

f elements

g Rom 6 2

h 2 Cor 5 7

i John 1 14

j 1 Jhn 1 2

k John 14 4

l 1 Pet 3 22

m Eph 1 16

n 1 Cor 15 43

o Rom 8 13

p Rom 6 11

q Den 10 16

r Eph 5 3

s 1 Jhn 6 6

t Eph 5 1

u 1 Cor 15 15

v Eph 2 2

w Eph 1 19

x 1 Cor 6 11

y Act 2 24

z Eph 2 22

a Eph 4 20

b Eph 4 20

c Eph 4 22

d Eph 2 15

e Rom 12 2

f Eph 4 22

g Eph 2 10

h 1 Jhn 12 12

i Eph 6 12

j Gal 3 20

k or in

l himself

m Rom 14 3

n Eph 1 23

o Rom 14 2

p or for eating and drinking

q or iniquity

r 1 Pet 1 2

s Rom 14 5

t Gal 6 22

u Tit 2 5

v Mark 11 20

w or judge against you

x or being a voluntary in humility

y or corn

z or plant

a 1 Pet 4 8

b 1 Cor 13

c Eph 4 3

d Eph 4 15

e Eph 4 17

f 1 Cor 7 15

g Eph 4 4

h Ro 3 3

i or

j elements

k Gal 4 3 9

l Eph 5 19

m 1 Jhn 4 3

n Tit 1 14

o 1 Cor 10 11

p 1 Tim 4 8

q Eph 6 20

r or punishment

s or not springing

t 1 Pet 3 1

u Eph 5 3

v Eph 5 3

w Eph 4 11

x Eph 8 1

y Eph 6 24

where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry.

6 For which things sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience.

7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And have put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him.

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free: but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering,

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any, even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in the Lord, for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

6 And "ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, ^bwith joy of the Holy Ghost:

7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.

8 For from you "sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also "in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.

9 For they themselves shew of us 'what manner of entering in we had unto you, 'and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God:

10 And "to wait for his Son "from heaven, "whom he raised from the dead, even Jesus, which delivered us "from the wrath to come.

CHAPTER 2.

In what manner the gospel was preached to the Thessalonians, and in what way received

FOR "yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:

2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at "Philippi, "we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God "with much contention.

3 "For our exhortation was not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:

4 But as "we were allowed of God "to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; "not as pleasing men, but God, "which trieth our hearts.

5 For "neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; "God is witness:

6 "Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor yet of others, when "we might have "been "burdensome, "as the apostles of Christ.

7 But "we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:

8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing "to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also "our own souls, because ye were dear unto us

9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for "labouring night and day, "because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 "Ye are witnesses, and God also, "how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:

11 As ye know how we exhorted and

A D 64

1 Cor 4:15

1 Phil 2:17

1 Acts 2:41

1 Heb 10:34

1 Col 1:10

1 1 Cor 1:9

2 1 Thes 2:14

1 Gal 4:14

1 ch 2:14

1 Gal 1:22

1 1 Cor 12:2

1 Gal 4:8

1 Acts 17:5

1 Rom 2:7

2 Pet 3:12

1 Acts 1:11

1 Acts 2:24

1 Acts 2:29

1 Mat 5:12

1 Rom 5:9

1 or, chased

1 or, out

1 Luth 3:8

1 Lit 11:52

1 Acts 1:10

1 Gen 15:16

1 Gal 2:12

1 ch 1:5, 9

1 Vit 24:6

1 1 Cor 4:4

1 Col 3:5

1 Acts 16:22

1 ch 4:10

1 ch 1:5

1 Phil 1:30

1 1 Cor 9:2

1 Rom 1:13

1 2 Cor 1:14

1 1 Cor 7:26

1 Tit 1:3

1 1 Cor 16:31

1 or, glorifying

1 Gal 1:10

1 1 Cor 15:15

1 Prov 17:3

1 2 Cor 2:17

1 Rom 1:9

1 1 Tim 3:17

1 var 5

1 Acts 17:15

1 1 Cor 9:4

1 or, used

1 authority

1 2 Cor 11:9

1 1 Cor 9:1

1 Ro 16:21

1 1 Cor 18:10

1 1 Cor 2:3

1 Rom 1:11

1 A 17:29

1 1 John 4:13

1 2 Cor 12:15

1 Acts 9:10

1 1 Cor 4:8

1 2 Tim 3:12

1 Acts 20:34

1 Acts 20:41

1 2 Thes 4:8

1 2 Cor 12:12

1 12

1 1 Cor 1:5

1 1 Cor 7:6

1 2 Cor 11:5

1 or, 2 Cor 7:2

1 Gal 2:2

1 Acts 18:1

comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,

12 "That ye would walk worthily of God, "who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.

13 For this cause also thank we God "without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it "not as the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers "of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for "ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:

15 "Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and "their own prophets, and have "persecuted us; and they please not God, "and are contrary to all men:

16 "Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, "to fill up their sins alway "for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.

17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time "in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly "to see your face with great desire.

18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but "Satan hindered us.

19 For "what is our hope, or joy, or "crown of "rejoicing? Are not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ "at his coming?

20 For ye are our glory and joy.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Paul testifieth his great love to the Thessalonians, by sending Timothy unto them to strengthen and comfort them. 10 by praying for them, &c.

WHEREFORE "when we could no longer forbear, "we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;

2 And sent Timothy, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellow-labourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:

3 "That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that "we are appointed thereunto.

4 "For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation: even as it came to pass, and ye know.

5 For this cause, "when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, "lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and "our labour be in vain.

6 "But now when Timothy came from you unto us, and brought us

good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also to see you:

7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith.

8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.

9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;

10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?

11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all men, even as we do toward you:

13 To the end he may establish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

CHAPTER 4.

1 He exhorteth to godliness, 8 to live holily and justly, 9 to love one another, 11 and quietly to follow their own business 15 Of the resurrection, and second coming of Christ

FURTHERMORE then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort you by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, so ye would abound more and more.

2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.

3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication.

4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;

5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God.

6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in any matter because that the Lord is the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.

7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.

8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.

9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.

10 And indeed ye do it toward all

A D 64

ch 1 12

Phil 1 2

2 Cor 1 4

Thes. 3

11

Acts 20 35

Eph 4 25

Phil 4 1

Ro 1 13

Col 4 5

ch 1 2

or, of

no man

Acts 25 7

Ro 1 12

1 Lev 10 28

2 Sam 12 20

Eph 2 12

ch 2 17

1 Cor 15

13

Col 4 12

1 Cor 15

23

Mark 1 8

or, guide

1 Mt 14 17

1 Cor 15

21

ch 4 10

2 Pet. 1 7

Mat. 24 30

Acts 1 11

1 Cor 1 5

Phil 1 10

1 Cor 15

52

11 Cor. 15

23

Zech 14 5

1 Cor 15 51

Acts 1 8

1 John 1 24

or, request

ch 5 11

or, exhort

or, beseech

Phil 1 12

ch 2 12

ch 4 9

Mat. 24 3

ch 4 9

Eph 5 27

Col 3 5

2 Pet. 3 10

Rom 6 19

Is 19 6-9

Rom 13 13

Col 3 5

Eph 4 17

1 Cor 15 34

Ro 18 12

Lev 19 11

or, op-

press, or,

overreach,

or, in the

matter

2 Thes 1 5

Eph 5 5

Mat. 25 5

Lev 11 43

1 Pet. 5 3

Lu 10 15

or,

rejecteth,

Lu 21 34

1 Cor 2 10

Acts 2 15

ch 5 11

Eph 6 14

Jer 31 34

Mat. 22 38

1 Cor 1 7

Rom 8 22

the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;

11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;

12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and that ye may have lack of nothing

13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.

14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so they also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.

15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.

16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:

17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air; and so shall we ever be with the Lord.

18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words

CHAPTER 5

1 Of Christ's coming to judgment 6 Divers exhortations and precepts

BUT of the times and the seasons, brethren, we have no need that I write unto you.

2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.

4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief.

5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness

6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober.

7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that are drunken are drunken in the night

8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.

9 For God hath not appointed us to

wrath, "but to obtain salvation by our Lord Jesus Christ,

10 "Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live together with him.

11 "Wherefore ¹comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even as also ye do

12 And we beseech you, brethren, ²to know them which labour among you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;

13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. "And be at peace among yourselves.

14 Now we ³exhort you, brethren, ⁴warn them that are "unruly, ⁵comfort the feeble-minded, ⁶support the weak, ⁷be patient toward all men,

15 "See that none render evil for evil unto any man, but ever ⁸follow that which is good, both among yourselves, and to all men.

16 "Rejoice evermore,

17 "Pray without ceasing.

AD 54.

"2 Thes 2.

13

"2 Cor 5:13

"Eph 4:26

"1 Cor 14:1

"1 Th 4:13

"1 Pet. exhort

"1 John 4:1

"Phil 4:8

"1 Th 4:12

"1 Cor 16

18

"Phil 4:9

"1 Th 3:14

"1 Cor 1:9

"Mark 9:50

"1 Cor 1:9

"1 Th 5:11

"2 Th 3:11

"disorderly

"Col 4:3

"Hob 12:12

"Rom 14:1

"Ro 15:16

"Gal 9:22

"ex. adjure

"Lev 19:18

"Col 4:18

"Gal 6:10

"Ro 10:10

"2 Cor 6:10

"Eph 6:18.

18 In every thing give thanks, for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

19 "Quench not the Spirit.

20 "Despise not prophecies.

21 "Prove all things; ⁹hold fast that which is good.

22 "Abstain from all appearance of evil.

23 And ¹⁰the very God of peace ¹¹sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your whole spirit and soul and body ¹²be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ.

24 "Faithful is he that calleth you, who also will do it.

25 Brethren, ¹³pray for us

26 "Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.

27 I ¹⁴charge you by the Lord that ¹⁵this epistle be read unto all the holy brethren.

28 "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen

¹⁶ The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER 1.

1 Paul certifieth them of the good opinion which he had of their faith, love, and patience & comforteth them against persecution

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians "in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ

2 "Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 "We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;

4 So that "we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God ¹for your patience and faith ²in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:

5 "Which is ³a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, ⁴for which ye also suffer:

6 "Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;

7 And to you who are troubled ⁵rest with us, when ⁶the Lord Jesus shall

AD 54

1 Or the

angels of

his power

"Heb 12:28

2 Pet 3:7

3 Cor 21:8

4 or

victories

b Ps 79:6

1 Thes 3:5

2 Cor 1:18

3 Rom 2:8

1 Thes 1:1

Phil 3:19

2 Pet 3:7

1 Cor 1:3

Deut 33:2

1 Th 2:19

1 Ps 69:7

1 Thes 1:2

ch 2:13

1 Ps 68:35

1 Thes 3:5

3 or,

courage

2 Cor 7:14

1 Thes 2:14

1 Thes 1:3

1 Thes 2:4

1 Thes 1:3

1 Pet 1:7

Phil 1:28

1 Thes 2:14

Rev 6:19

1 Thes 4:16

Rev 14:13

Mat 24:31

Mat 12:27

1 Thes 4:16

Jude 14.

be revealed from heaven with ¹his mighty angels,

8 "In flaming fire ²taking vengeance on them ³that know not God, and ⁴that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:

9 "Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and ⁵from the glory of his power;

10 "When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, ⁶and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.

11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would ⁷"count" you worthy of ⁸this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of ⁹his goodness, and ¹⁰"the work of faith with power":

12 "That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He willeth them to continue steadfast in the truth, & sheweth that there shall be a departure from the faith, & a discovery of antichrist

NOW we beseech you, brethren, "by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, ¹and by our gathering together unto him,

2 "That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.

3 "Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and *that man of sin* be revealed, *the son of perdition*;

4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself *"above all that is called God, or that is worshipped*, so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.

5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?

6 And now ye know what *"withholdeth* he might be revealed in his time.

7 For *"the mystery of iniquity* doth already work: only he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, *"whom the Lord shall consume* with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy *"with the brightness of his coming*;

9 *Even him, whose coming is* *"after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,*

10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in *"them that perish*, because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.

11 And *"for this cause* God shall send them strong delusion, *"that they should believe a lie*;

12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but *"had pleasure in unrighteousness.*

13 But *"we are bound to give thanks* alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God *"hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation* *"through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth*;

14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to *"the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.*

15 Therefore, brethren, *"stand fast, and hold* *"the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.*

16 *"Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father,* *"whom hath loved us, and hath given us everlasting consolation and *"good hope through grace,**

17 Comfort your hearts, *"and stablish you in every good word and work.*

CHAPTER 3.

1 *He earnestly their prayers & maketh request to God in their behalf, & exhorteth them to diligence.*

A D 64.

Mat. 24 4

Eph 5 6

Eph 6 19

1 Cor

may run.

Mat. 24 4

Eph 5 6

Ro 16 31

Gr abrad

1 Tim 4 1

Act 22 24

Ro 10 16

Dan 7 25

Rev 14 11

1 Cor 1 9

John 17 12

John 17 15

2 Pet. 2 9

1 Is 14 13

Rev 13 6

1 Cor 8 5

2 Cor 7 16

1 Cor 29

12.

or, the

patience

of Christ

or,

holdeth.

Rev 15 17

1 Cor 5 11

1 John 2 13

1 Thea. 4 11

1 Is 2 15

1 Cor 4 13

1 Thea. 2 13

1 Cor 7 1

1 Is 11 4

1 Is 11 27

Act 18 3

2 Cor 11 9

John 8 41

Rev 18 23

Deut. 31 1

Rev 14 20

1 Cor 9 8

2 Cor 2 15

1 Cor 7

1 Rom 1 24

1 Thea. 4 11

1 Tim 4 1

Rom 1 32

1 Cor 6

1 Thea 5 13

1 Cor 1 3

1 Thea 4 1

1 Tim 4 1

Eph 1 4

Eph 4 21

1 Pet. 1 2

Gal 6 9

or, faint

not

1 Pet 5 10

or, signify

that man

by an

epistle

1 Cor 16 1

1 Cor 11 3

1 Cor 11 3

Lev 19 17

1 Tim 3 10

1 Cor 1 2

Ro 15 33

Rev 1 5

1 Cor 1 3

1 Cor 10 1

21

1 Cor 1 8

Ro 16 24

FINALLY, brethren, *"pray for us*, that the word of the Lord *"may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you*;

2 And *"that we may be delivered from* *"unreasonable and wicked men*: for *"all men have not faith.*

3 But *"the Lord is faithful*, who shall stablish you, and *"keep you from evil.*

4 And *"we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.*

5 And *"the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into* *"the patient waiting for Christ.*

6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, *"that ye withdraw yourselves* *"from every brother that walketh* *"disorderly, and not after* *"the tradition which he received of us.*

7 For yourselves know *"how ye ought to follow us*: for *"we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you*;

8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but *"wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you*;

9 *"Not because we have not power, but to make* *"ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us*

10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, *"that if any would not work, neither should he eat.*

11 For we hear that there are some *"which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busy-bodies.*

12 *"Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.*

13 But ye, brethren, *"be* *"not weary in well doing.*

14 And if any man obey not our word *"by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed*

15 *"Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother*

16 Now *"the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all*

17 *"The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle: so I write*

18 *"The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.*

¶ The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *Of Paul's former charge to Timothy* 5 *The right use and end of the law* 11 *buried Paul's calling to be an apostle.* 20 *Of Hymeneus and Alexander*

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ,
by the commandment of God
our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ,
which is our hope;

2 Unto Timothy, my own son in
the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace,
from God our Father and Jesus Christ
our Lord.

3 As I besought thee to abide still at
Ephesus, when I went into Macedo-
nia, that thou mightest charge some
that they teach no other doctrine,
4 "Neither give heed to fables and
endless genealogies, which minister
questions, rather than godly edifying
which is in faith: so do.

5 Now the end of the commandment
is charity "out of a pure heart, and
of a good conscience, and of faith un-
feigned;

6 From which some having swerved
have turned aside unto vain jang-
ling;

7 Desiring to be teachers of the
law; understanding neither what
they say, nor whereof they affirm.

8 But we know that the law is good,
if a man use it lawfully;

9 "Knowing this, that the law is not
made for a righteous man, but for the
lawless and disobedient, for the ungod-
ly and for sinners, for unholy and pro-
fane, for murderers of fathers and
murderers of mothers, for manslayers,

10 For whoremongers, for them that
defile themselves with mankind, for
menstealers, for liars, for perjured per-
sons, and if there be any other thing
that is contrary to sound doctrine;

11 According to the glorious gospel
of the blessed God, which was com-
mitted to my trust.

12 And I thank Christ Jesus our
Lord, who hath enabled me, "for
that he counted me faithful, "putting
me into the ministry;

13 "Who was before a blasphemer,
and a persecutor, and injurious: but
I obtained mercy, because I did it
ignorantly in unbelief.

14 And the grace of our Lord was
exceeding abundant with faith and
love which is in Christ Jesus.

15 "This is a faithful saying, and
worthy of all acceptation, that

AD 65

Mat. 9. 13

2 Cor. 4. 1

Acta 9. 15

Tit. 1. 3.

Acta 13. 26

Col. 1. 27

Acta 16. 1

Tit. 1. 4

Pa. 15. 10.

Gal. 1. 5

Rom. 1. 23

Heb. 11. 27

Ro. 16. 27

1 Chr. 29

2 Tim. 2. 2

Acta 20. 1

ch. 4. 14.

Gal. 1. 6. 7

2 Tim. 2. 4

Tit. 1. 14

ch. 6. 4

Rom. 13. 8

Gal. 5. 14

2 Tim. 2. 17

2 Tim. 2. 22

Acta 13. 13

1 Cor. 5. 5

Acta 13. 45

1 or, not

assuming at

ch. 6. 4, 20

ch. 6. 4

2 or, desire

Rom. 7. 12

Gal. 3. 19

Eccl. 6. 10

Rom. 13. 1

3 or, emi-

nent place

1 Rom. 12. 2

2 Tim. 1. 9

1 Luc. 15. 23

Tit. 2. 11

John 17. 3

2 Tim. 2.

Gal. 3. 20

Heb. 9. 15

2 Tim. 4. 3

Tit. 1. 9

1 Cor. 9. 17

Gal. 2. 7.

Col. 1. 25

Mar. 10. 45

1 Cor. 1. 6

2 Tim. 1. 8

1 or, a false

timony

Rom. 1. 9

1 Eph. 3. 7, 8

2 Cor. 12. 9

1 Cor. 7. 25

Rom. 9. 1

2 Cor. 3. 5

Gal. 1. 15

Acta 8. 3

John 4. 23

1 Lu. 21. 34

1 Ps. 134. 2

Rom. 5. 29

1 Pet. 3. 1

2 Tim. 1. 13

1 Luke 7. 37

2 Tim. 2. 11

11

1 or, plotted.

"Christ Jesus came into the world to
save sinners; of whom I am chief.

16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained
mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ
might shew forth all longsuffering,
for a pattern to them which should
hereafter believe on him to life ever-
lasting

17 Now unto the King eternal,
immortal, "invisible, the only
wise God, be honour and glory for
ever and ever. Amen.

18 This charge I commit unto thee,
son Timothy, according to the pro-
phesies which went before on thee,
that thou by them mightest war a
good warfare;

19 Holding faith, and a good con-
science, which some having put away
concerning faith have made shipwreck:

20 Of whom is Hymeneus and
Alexander; whom I have delivered
unto Satan, that they may learn not
to blaspheme.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *He exhorteth to pray and give thanks for all men.*
8 *How women should be attired.* 12 *They are not*
permitted to teach

I EXHORT therefore, that first of
all, supplications, prayers, interces-
sions, and giving of thanks, be made
for all men,

2 For kings, and for all that are in
authority; that we may lead a quiet
and peaceable life in all godliness and
honesty

3 For this is good and acceptable in
the sight of God our Saviour;

4 Who will have all men to be saved,
and to come unto the knowledge of
the truth.

5 For there is one God, and one
mediator between God and men, the
man Christ Jesus;

6 Who gave himself a ransom for all,
to be testified in due time

7 Whereunto I am ordained a
preacher, and an apostle, (I speak
the truth in Christ, and lie not;) "a
teacher of the Gentiles in faith and
verity.

8 I will therefore that men pray
every where, lifting up holy hands,
without wrath and doubting.

9 In like manner also, that women
adorn themselves in modest apparel,
with shamefacedness and sobriety;
not with broided hair, or gold, or
pearls, or costly array;

10 "But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works

11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection

12 But "I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence

13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve

14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression

15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety

CHAPTER 3.

2 Qualifications of bishops and deacons 16 Of the church, and the blessed truth taught therein.

THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.

2 "A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;

3 "Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre, but patient, not a brawler, not covetous,

4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;

5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)

6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil

7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without, lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil

8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;

9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience

10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless

11 "Even so must their wives be grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well

13 For they that have used the office of a deacon will purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus

14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly

15 But if I tarry long, that thou may-

A D 8

1 Pet 3 4

1 John 2 21

1 Tim 2 20

1 Cor 11

1 Cor 11

1 John 1 14

1 John 1 14

2 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

1 Cor 1 14

est know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth

16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness, "God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

CHAPTER 4

1 He foretelleth a departure from the faith to a great apostasy

NOW the Spirit speaketh expressly, that "in the latter times some shall depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of devils,

2 "Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot iron;

3 "Forbidding to marry, and commanding to abstain from meats, which God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe and know the truth

4 For every creature of God is good, and nothing to be refused, if it be received with thanksgiving

5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer

6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness

8 For bodily exercise profiteth little, but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is and of that which is to come

9 This is a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptance

10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe

11 These things command and teach

12 Let no man despise thy youth, but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity,

13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation to doctrine

14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery

15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.

16 "Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them for in doing this thou shalt both "save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER 5.

1 Rules to be observed in reproving. 3 Of widows.
17 Of elders. 24 A precept for Timothy's health.

REBUKE "not an elder, but treat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;

2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.

4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew "piety at home, and "to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.

5 "Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and "continueth in supplications and prayers "night and day.

6 "But she that liveth "in pleasure is dead while she liveth.

7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.

8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own "house, "he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.

9 Let not a widow be "taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man.

10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have "lodged strangers, if she have "washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.

11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;

12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith

13 And withal they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.

14 "I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, "give none occasion to the adversary "to speak reproachfully.

15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.

16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve "them that are widows indeed.

17 "Let the elders that rule well "be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.

A D G5

a Acto 20 28.

b Deut 25 4

c Cor 9 8

d Leek 33 9.

e Lev 19 13

f Den 24 14.

g Mat 10 10

h Luu 19 15.

i 1 Cor 9 9.

j Lev 19 32.

k Tit 1 13

l Deu 13 11.

m ch 4 13

n Titus 2.

o 14

p or, without

q or, without

r Act 6 6

s Titus 1 6

t 2 John 11

u or,

v kindness

w Gen 45 10.

x Mat 15 4

y Eph 6 1, 2.

z Pe 104 15.

a 1 Cor 7 32.

b Gal 5 19

c Luke 2 27.

d Acta 26 7.

e Jan 5 5.

f or,

g delicately.

h Lu 58 7

i Gal 6 10

j or,

k hundred.

l 2 Tim 3 5

m Tit 1 16

n Mat 19 17

o Eph 6 9

p Col 3 23

q Tit 2 9

r 1 Pet 2 18

s or, chosen.

t Is 62 6.

u Rom 2 24.

v Tit 2 5, 6.

w Acta 16 15

x Heb 13 2.

y 1 Pet 4 9

z Col 4 1

a Gen 19 2

b or,

c believing

d 2 Tim 1

e Tit 1 9

f Tit 1 1

g 2 Thes 3

h or,

i or, a fool.

j 1 Cor 8 2

k or, etc.

l 1 Cor 7 8.

m 1 Cor 11 16.

n or, God

o or, one of

p Tit 2 8

q 1 Pet 2 3

r Gr

s for their

t Rom 16 17

u Pe 3 11

v Heb 13 5

w Job 1 21

x Gen 35 39

y Heb 13 5

z Phil 2 29

a Pro 15 27

b Acta 5 10

c ch 3 7

d ch 1 19

18 For the scripture saith, "Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, "The labourer is worthy of his reward.

19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but "before two or three witnesses.

20 "Them that sin rebuke before all, "that others also may fear.

21 "I charge thee before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things "without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.

22 "Lay hands suddenly on no man, "neither be partaker of other men's sins; keep thyself pure.

23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine "for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.

24 "Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some men they follow after.

25 Likewise also the good works of some are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise cannot be hid.

CHAPTER 6.

1 Of the duty of servants. 16 Godliness is great gain.
11 What Timothy is to fly, and what is to follow, 17 and whereto to admonish the rich.

LET as many "servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, "that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, "because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are "faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.

3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent "not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, "and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;

4 He is "proud, "knowing nothing, but "doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmising.

5 "Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the truth, "supposing that gain is godliness. "from such withdraw thyself.

6 But "godliness with contentment is great gain.

7 For "we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain we can carry nothing out

8 And "having food and raiment let us be therewith content.

9 But "they that will be rich fall into temptation "and a snare, and "into many foolish and hurtful lusts, "which drown men in destruction and perdition.

10 "For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some coveted after, they have ^{erred} from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.

11 "But thou, O man of God, flee these things, and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.

12 "Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.

13 "I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;

14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unrebukeable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ.

15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;

A D 65

* Deu 16 19

* or been

* 1 Jhd 4 21

* Eph 3 21

* 2 Tim 2 22

* Deut 30 1

* 1 Lu 12 21

* 1 Cor 23 5

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

* 2 Cor 13 10

16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded, nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly all things to enjoy;

18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to distribute, willing to communicate,

19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.

20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding profane and vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called.

21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace be with thee. Amen.

¶ The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pontica.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER 1

1 Paul's love to Timothy. 6 He exhortheth him to stir up the gift of God which was in him.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus.

2 "To Timothy, my dearly beloved son, Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 "I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night and day.

4 "Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy.

5 "When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice, and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 "Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 "For God hath not given us the spirit of fear, but of power, and of love and of a sound mind.

A D 66

* Rom 1 16

* 1 Tim 2 6

* Eph 3 1

* Col 1 21

* 2 Cor 1 1

* Eph 3 6

* Heb 9 15

* 1 Tim 1 1

* Heb 3 1

* Rom 3 20

* 1 Tim 1 2

* Rom 9 28

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

* Rom 16 25

8 "Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God.

9 "Who hath saved us, and called us with an holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began.

10 But this is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel.

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 "For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 "Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost^a which dwelleth in us.

15 Thus thou knowest, that^a all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord^a give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of^a my chain:

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord^a in that day; and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER 2.

1 An exhortation to constancy and perseverance.
19 The foundation of the Lord is sure.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboreth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, as an evil doer,^a even unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.

10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.

11 It is a faithful saying. For if we be dead with him, we shall also live with him.

12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with him: if we deny him, he also will deny us;

13 If we believe not, yet he abideth faithful: he cannot deny himself.

14 Of these things put them in remembrance, charging them before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, but to the subverting of the hearers.

A D 66

^a Rom 8.11^a Acts 18.10^a 1 Tim 4.7^a Mat 5.7^a Philem. 7.^a or,^a Agrippine^a Acts 23.29^a 1 Cor. 16.^a 12.^a Mat. 24.24^a 2 Thes. 1.10^a or, steady.^a Nah 1.7.^a John 10.14^a Heb. 6.10^a Rom 9.21.^a 1 Tim 1.2.^a Eph 6.10^a 1 Jo 5.21^a or, by^a ch 3.17^a 1 Tim 1.18^a Acts 9.14.^a 1 Cor 1.2.^a 1 Cor 9.25^a 1 Tim 1.5^a 1 Tim 1.4^a 1 Cor. 3.25^a Tit. 3.2.^a Tit. 1.9.^a or, forbearing.^a or, The husbandman, labouring first, must be partaker of the fruits.^a Gal 6.4.^a 1 Tim. 6.11.^a Acts 5.22.^a 1 Tim. 2.4.^a Rom 13.4.^a or, awake^a 1 Cor 15.1^a 1 Tim 2.7^a Rom 2.15^a or taken alive.^a Acts 9.16.^a Eph 3.1.^a Acts 28.31.^a Eph 6.10^a Eph 3.13.^a 2 Cor 1.5.^a 1 Tim 4.1.^a Phil 2.21.^a Rom 6.5.^a 2 Pet. 2.3.^a Jude 16.^a 1 Tim 6.4.^a 1 Tim 1.20^a Rom 1.30^a Rom 8.17^a 1 Pet 4.13.^a Rom 1.31^a Rom 1.31^a Mat 10.33^a Mark 8.38.^a or, make-overs.^a 2 Pet. 3.3^a Rom 9.3^a Num 23.19^a 2 Pet. 2.10^a Phil 3.19^a 2 Pet. 2.13.^a 1 Tim 5.21^a 1 Tim 5.6.^a 1 Tim 6.5.

15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.

16 But shun profane and vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.

17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymeneus and Philetus;

18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.

19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.

20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth: and some to honour, and some to dishonour

21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, and prepared unto every good work.

22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.

23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.

24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all men, apt to teach, patient.

25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And that they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil, who are taken captive by him at his will.

CHAPTER 3.

1 He adviseth him of the times to come, & also describeth the enemies of the truth

THIS know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce-breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.

8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth, men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.

9 But they shall proceed no further for their folly shall be manifest unto all men, as their's also was.

10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose, faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,

11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Iconium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured; but out of them all the Lord delivered me.

12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecution.

13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving, and being deceived.

14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned them.

15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ Jesus.

16 All scripture is given by inspiration of God, and is profitable for doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER 4

1 His charge to Tim. thy to the nearness of his death. 2 Directions to Timothy.

I CHARGE thee therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;

2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke, exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.

3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine; but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having itching ears;

4 And they shall turn away their ears from the truth, and shall be turned unto fables.

5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of

AD 63

Mat 23 14

Lit 1 1

Acta 21 6

1 or fidei

Rom 10

Phil 2 17

Phil 1 1

2 Pa 1 11

Phil 3 14

Heb 12 1

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

1 Tim 6 9

an evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at hand.

7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished my course, I have kept the faith.

8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.

9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me.

10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and is departed unto Thessalonica, Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.

11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee, for he is profitable to me for the ministry.

12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.

13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring with thee, and the books, but especially the parchments.

14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him according to his works.

15 Of whom be thou ware also, for he hath greatly withstood our words.

16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all men forsook me: I pray God that it may not be laid to their charge.

17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me: that by me the preaching might be fully known, and that all the Gentiles might hear and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.

18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will preserve me unto his heavenly kingdom. To whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.

20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.

21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.

22 The Lord Jesus Christ be with thy spirit. Grace be with you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timotheus ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians was written from Rome when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER 1.

6 Qualifications of ministers 11 Of evil teachers

PAUL, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before the world began;

3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee;

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly.

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers;

10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially they of the circumcision;

11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teaching things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.

12 One of themselves, even a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians are always liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.

13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may be sound in the faith;

14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that turn from the truth.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure;

AD 65

2 Tim 3 6

2 Tim 3 25

Rom 1 28

1 Tim 4 18

1 Cor, words of judgment

2 Tim 1 1

2 Cor, For

2 Tim 2 13

Ro 16 25

1 Tim 1 10

2 Tim 1 10

2 Cor

vigilant

1 Thes 2 4

1 Cor, holy women

2 Cor 2 13

1 Cor, make-bates

1 Eph 1 2

2 Cor, vices

1 Cor 11

34

1 Cor, left undone

1 Cor 13 14

1 Tim 2 21

1 Tim 4 2

1 Tim 3 4

1 Cor, discreet

1 Tim 4 12

1 Mat 24 45

1 Eph 6 24

1 Lev 10 9

1 Tim 6 3

1 Eccl 5 9

1 Tim 3 2

1 Cor, good things

1 Eph 6 8

1 Cor, in teaching

1 Eph 5 21

2 Cor, saying

1 Tim 1 10

1 Mat 6 16

1 Tim 1 6

1 Acts 15 1

1 Rom 2 15

1 Cor, that bringeth salvation to all men

1 Luke 4 6

1 Tim 3 8

1 Tim 6 4

1 Luke 1 75

1 Pet 4 2

1 Acts 17 23

1 Cor 1 7

1 Acts 24 15

1 Cor 3 4

2 Cor 13 10

1 Cor 2 3

1 Od 1 4

1 Tim 1 4

1 Ps 29 17

1 Heb 9 14

1 Ex 1 16

1 Eph 2 10

1 Cor 6 12

2 Tim 4 2

but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

CHAPTER 2.

Directions to Titus for doctrine and life

BUT speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they be in behaviour as becometh holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good things;

4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their husbands, to love their children,

5 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.

6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.

7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,

8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.

9 Exhort servants to be obedient unto their own masters, and to please them well in all things, not answering again;

10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.

11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all men.

12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;

13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;

14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.

15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *Titus is yet further directed by Paul, both concerning the things he should teach, and not teach*
 10 *He is willed also to reject obstinate heretics*

PUT them in mind ^{to} be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, ^{to} be ready to every good work,

2 ^{To} speak evil of no man, ^{to} be no brawlers, but ^{to} gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For ^{we} ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, and hating one another.

4 But after that ^{the} kindness and love of ^{God} our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 ^{Not} by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by ^{the} washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 ^{Which} he shed on us ^{abundantly} through Jesus Christ our Saviour:

7 ^{That} being justified by his grace, ^{we} should be made heirs ^{according} to the hope of eternal life.

8 ^{This} is a faithful saying, and

A.D. 63.

*ch. 2. 14

*1 Pet. 2. 13

*1 Tim. 1. 4

*Col. 1. 10

*Eph. 12. 21

*2 Tim. 2. 14

*Eph. 4. 31

*2 Tim. 2. 24

*Phil. 4. 5

*2 Cor. 13. 2

*Eph. 4. 2

*Col. 2. 12

*Mat. 12. 17

*1 Cor. 6. 11

*1 Pet. 4. 8

*Act. 13. 46

*Act. 20. 4

*Eph. 2. 11

*1 Tim. 2. 3

*Rom. 8. 20

*2 Tim. 1. 5

*Act. 13. 24

*John. 3. 1

*1 Pet. 3. 21

*ver. 8

*ver. profess

*ver. trades

*Eph. 38. 25

*Joel. 2. 25

*Gen. richly

*Eph. 10. 28

*Phil. 1. 11

*Rom. 3. 24

*Rom. 8. 23

*ch. 1. 2

*1 Tim. 1. 15

these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful ^{to} to maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.

9 But ^{avoid} foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and strivings about the law; ^{for} they are unprofitable and vain.

10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition ^{reject};

11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, ^{being} condemned of himself.

12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or ^{Tychicus}, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopolis: ^{for} I have determined there to winter.

13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and ^{Apollos} on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let our's also learn ^{to} to maintain good works for necessary uses, that they be ^{not} unfruitful

15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all. Amen.

* It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO

PHILEMON.

4 *He rejoiceth to hear of the faith and love of Philemon.* 9 *He intreateth for joy in us for Onesimus*

PAUL, ^a a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy ^{our} brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, ^{and} fellowlabourer,

2 And ^{to} our beloved Apphia, and ^{Archippus} our fellowsoldier, and ^{to} the church in thy house:

3 ^{Grace} to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,

5 ^{Hearing} of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus, and toward all saints;

6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual ^{by} the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.

7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of the saints ^{are} refreshed by thee, brother.

A.D. 64

*1 Thes. 2. 6

*Eph. 3. 1

*ch. 1

*2 Tim. 1. 3

*Phil. 2. 25

*ver. 1

*Col. 4. 17

*Phil. 2. 25

*Col. 4. 9

*Rom. 16. 5

*1 Cor. 16.

*1 Cor. 4. 15

*Gal. 4. 19

*Eph. 1. 2

*Eph. 1. 16

*1 Thes. 1. 2

*2 Thes. 1. 3

*Eph. 1. 15

*Col. 1. 4

*Phil. 1. 9

*1 Cor. 18.

*17

*Phil. 2. 30

*2 Cor. 9. 7

*ver. 20

*2 Cor. 7. 13

*2 Tim. 1.

*18.

8 Wherefore, ^{though} I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that which is convenient,

9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech thee, being such an one as Paul the aged, ^{and} now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.

10 I beseech thee for my son ^{Onesimus}, whom I have begotten in my bonds:

11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to thee and to me:

12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine own bowels:

13 Whom I would have retained with me, ^{that} in thy stead he might have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel.

14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; ^{that} thy benefit should not be as it were of necessity, but willingly.

15 "For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldst receive him for ever;

16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, "a brother beloved, specially to me, but how much more unto thee, "both in the flesh, and in the Lord?

17 If thou count me therefore "a partner, receive him as myself.

18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth thee ought, put that on mine account;

19 I Paul have written it with mine own hand, I will repay it, albeit I do not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.

20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of

A D 64.

* Gen. 45. 6, 8

* ver 7

* 2 Cor 7. 15.

* 1 Tim 5. 2

* Col 4. 22

* Phil 1. 25

* 2. 24

* 2 Cor 1. 11

* 2 Cor 8. 23.

* Col. 1. 7

* 4. 12.

* Acts 12. 12, 25

* Acts 19. 28

* 27. 2.

* Col 4. 10

* Col 4. 14

* 2 Tim 4. 11

* 2 Tim 4. 22.

thee in the Lord. "refresh my bowels in the Lord.

21 "Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that thou wilt also do more than I say.

22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for "I trust that "through your prayers I shall be given unto you.

23 There salute thee "Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus,

24 "Marcus, "Aristarchus, "Demas, "Lucas, my fellowlabourers.

25 "The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with your spirit. Amen.

* Written from Rome to Philmon, by Onesimus, a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER 1.

Christ is preferred above the angels, both in person and office

GOD, who at sundry times and "in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,

2 Hath "in these last days "spoken unto us by his Son, "whom he hath appointed heir of all things, "by whom also he made the worlds;

3 "Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and "upholding all things by the word of his power, "when he had by himself purged our sins, "sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;

4 Being made so much better than the angels, as "he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.

5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, "Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee? And again, "I will be to him "a Father, and he shall be to me "a Son?

6 And again, when he bringeth in "the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, "And let all the angels of God worship him.

7 And "of the angels he saith, "Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.

8 But unto the Son he saith, "Thy throne, O God, "is for ever and ever: a sceptre of "righteousness "is the sceptre of thy kingdom.

9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even

A D 64

* Ia 61. 1

* Ps 102. 25.

* Num 12. 6

* Eph 1. 10

* John 1. 17

* Ia 34. 4

* Ps 2. 8

* John 1. 3.

* John 1. 14

* John 1. 4.

* Rev 4. 11.

* Job 7. 27

* Ps 110. 1

* Ps 110. 1.

* Luke 20. 42.

* Ps 103. 20

* Mat 19. 10

* Phil 2. 6, 10

* Rom 8. 17

* Ps 2. 7

* Acts 13. 33

* 2 Sn 7. 14

* 1 or, When he bringeth in.

* Rom 8. 29

* Gr run out as leavening vessels

* Deut 32

* 41 LXX

* Deut 32. 2

* Acts 7. 55

* Nu. 15. 30

* 1 Gr unto

* Ps 104. 4

* ch 10. 28

* Ps 45. 6, 7

* Mat. 4. 17

* Gr righteousness, or, straightness

* Luke 1. 2

* Mark 16. 20

* Acts 2. 22.

thy God, "hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.

10 And, "Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands;

11 "They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;

12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed: but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail

13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, "Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?

14 "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be "heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER 2.

1 We ought to be obedient to Christ Jesus, who took our nature upon him.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should "let them slip.

2 For if the word "spoken by angels was steadfast, and "every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;

3 "How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; "which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was "confirmed unto us by them that heard him,

4 "God also bearing them witness, "both with signs and wonders, and

with divers machinations, and ¹ Christ of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will?

5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?

7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:

8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.

9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace of God should taste death for every man.

10 For it became him, for whom are all things, and by whom are all things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their salvation perfect through sufferings.

11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are all of one, for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren.

12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the church will I sing praise unto thee.

13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the children which God hath given me.

14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;

15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime subject to bondage.

16 For verily he took not on him the nature of angels; but he took on him the seed of Abraham.

17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto his brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

A D 51.

1 Cor 12, 4.

11

1 or, distributions.

Eph 1, 6, 9.

3 Pet 2, 12.

Rom 1, 7.

1 Cor 1, 2.

Phil 3, 14.

2 Pet 1, 10.

Rom 15, 5.

Job 7, 17.

Ps 6, 4, 5.

Or made.

Num 12, 7.

Or, a little while inferior to.

Zech 6, 12.

Mat 18, 15.

Mat 22, 15.

Eph 1, 22.

Eph 2, 10.

ch. 1, 2.

1 Cor 15, 25.

26

ver 2.

Ex 14, 21.

Deut 3, 24.

Num 18, 19.

Ps 2, 7-9.

1 or, by

Acta 2, 23.

ch. 1, 2.

1 Cor 3, 16.

Mat 10, 22.

Rom 5, 2.

Col 1, 25.

John 3, 16.

2 Cor 5, 15.

1 John 2, 2.

Rev 5, 9.

1 Jo 3, 4, 6.

Ro 11, 29.

Acta 1, 16.

Ps 95, 7.

Acta 5, 31.

Le 13, 32.

ch. 10, 10.

Acta 17, 26.

Mat 26, 10.

John 20, 17.

Ps 22, 22.

Ps 15, 2.

Is 12, 2.

Or, if they shall enter.

Is 6, 18.

John 10, 23.

John 1, 14.

Mat 2, 7.

1 Co 15, 54.

Col 2, 15.

Luke 1, 74.

2 Tim 1, 7.

ver 6.

Or, he took not on him the nature of angels, but of the seed of Abraham he taketh hold.

ver 7.

Num 14, 2.

Phil 2, 7.

ch 4, 15.

Nu 14, 22.

Ps 106, 23.

ch 4, 15, 16.

Nu 14, 20.

Deut 1, 34.

CHAPTER 3.

1 Christ is more worthy than Moses, therefore the more to be regarded.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man, but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.

7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, "To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness:

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do always err in their heart; and they have not known my ways.

11 So I swear in my wrath, "They shall not enter into my rest.")

12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence stedfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, "To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke; howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom swore he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER 4.

1 The rest of Christians is attained by faith. 12 The power of God's word. 14 By our high priest Jesus, 16 we must go boldly to the throne of grace

LET us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, "As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works were finished from the foundation of the world."

4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, "And God did rest the seventh day from all his works."

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, "To day, after so long a time; as it is said, 'To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.'"

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discernor of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession,

15 For we have not an high priest

A D 64

a Lu. 22. 28.

b 1 Cor. 5. 21.

c 1 Pet. 2. 22.

d Ep. 2. 13.

e ch. 12. 15.

f Or the word of hearing.

g ch. 3. 2.

h Or, because they were not united by faith to ch. 3. 14.

i Pa. 85. 11.

j Or, can reasonably bear with

k Lev. 4. 2.

l Ex. 20. 11.

m ch. 28. 13.

n John 3. 27.

o Ex. 28. 1.

p John 4. 54.

q ch. 3. 18.

r Pa. 2. 7.

s Or, the gospel was first preached

t Pa. 110. 4.

u Pa. 85. 7.

v Mat. 28. 39.

w Mark. 14. 30.

x John 17. 1.

y Pa. 22. 1.

z Mat. 27. 46.

a 1. Job. 16.

b Mat. 26. 63.

c Mat. 14. 28.

d Mat. 26. 37.

e Lu. 22. 43.

f John 12. 27.

g Or, for his piety

h Or, keeping of a Sabbath.

i ch. 3. 6.

j Phil. 3. 6.

k Or, disobedience

l Pa. 147. 15.

m Jer. 23. 29.

n John 18. 12.

o 2 Pet. 3. 16.

p Is. 49. 2.

q Eph. 6. 17.

r Rev. 1. 16.

s Mat. 13. 15.

t 1 Cor. 14. 23.

u Pa. 90. 8.

v 1 Cor. 3. 1.

w Job. 26. 6.

x Or, hath no excellence

y 1 Cor. 13. 11.

z Eph. 4. 14.

a 1 Pet. 2. 2.

b ch. 7. 26.

c Or, perfect.

d 1 Cor. 2. 8.

e ch. 10. 23.

f Or, of an habit, or, perfection

g 1. 12. 7. 13.

h 1 Cor. 2. 14.

i Is. 53. 2.

which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The authority of our Saviour's priesthood. 11 Negligence in the knowledge thereof is reproved

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he that said unto him, "Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee."

6 As he saith also in another place, "Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec."

7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered;

9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.

11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing ye are dull of hearing.

12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one teach you again which be the first principles of the oracles of God; and are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.

13 For every one that useth milk is unskilful in the word of righteousness: for he is a babe.

14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, even those who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good and evil.

CHAPTER 6.

1 *n exhortation to be steadfast in the faith, 13 seeing God is most sure in his promise*

THEREFORE ^aleaving ¹the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance ^afrom dead works, and of faith toward God,

2 ^aOf the doctrine of baptisms, ^aand of laying on of hands, ^aand of resurrection of the dead, ^aand of eternal judgment.

3 And thus will we do, ^aif God permit.

4 For ^ait is impossible for those ^awho were once enlightened, and have tasted of ^athe heavenly gift, and ^awere made partakers of the Holy Ghost,

5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of ^athe world to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; ^aseeing they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put ^ahim to an open shame.

7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and bringeth forth herbs meet for them ^aby whom it is dressed, ^areceiveth blessing from God;

8 ^aBut that which beareth thorns and briers is rejected, and is unprofitable unto cursing; whose end is to be burned.

9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that accompany salvation, though we thus speak.

10 For ^aGod is not unrighteous to forget ^ayour work and labour of love, which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ^aministered to the saints, and do minister.

11 And we desire that ^aevery one of you do shew the same diligence ^ato the full assurance of hope unto the end.

12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and patience ^ainherit the promises.

13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear by no greater, ^ahe swore by himself,

14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will multiply thee.

15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.

16 For men verily swear by the greater: and ^aan oath for confirmation is to them an end of all strife.

17 Wherein God, willing more abundantly to shew unto ^athe heirs of promise ^athe immutability of his counsel, ^aconfirmed it by an oath:

A D 64

a ph 3 12-

14

ch 5 12

1 or the

word of

the begin

ning of

Christ

ch 12 1

ch 9 14

d Lev 10 13

ch 9 7

e Acts 19 4

5

f Acts 8 14

d 19 6

ch 4 14

d 8 1

d 9 21

a Acts 17 31

ch 1 1

a 7 6 10

a 7 17

a Acts 14 23

1. m 3 16

a Acts 18 21

11 it 12 d 1

2 Pt 2 20

1 John 5

16

a ch 10 72

a John 4

e 6 52

bph 2 2

oal 3 2 3

ch 2 4

a Gen 14 18

ch 3 6

a ch 10 2

Gr

without

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

1 1 1

18 That by two immutable things, in which ^ait is impossible for God to lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay hold upon the hope ^aset before us:

19 Which hope we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and steadfast, ^aand which entereth into that within the veil;

20 ^aWhither the forerunner is for us entered, ^aeven Jesus, ^amade an high priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

CHAPTER 7.

1 *Christ Jesus is a priest after the order of Melchisedec 11 and so, far more excellent than the priests of Aaron's order*

FOR this ^aMelchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, ^awithout descent, having neither beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God; abideth a priest continually.

4 Now consider how great this man was, unto whom even the patriarch Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.

5 And verily ^athey that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose ^adescent is not counted from them received tithes of Abraham, ^aand blessed ^ahim that had the promises.

7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better

8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he ^areceiveth them, of whom it is witnessed that he liveth.

9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in Abraham.

10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.

11 ^aIf therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under it the people received the law,) what further need ^awas there that another priest should arise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after the order of Aaron?

12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a change also of the law.

13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe, of which no man gave attendance at the altar.

14 For it is evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.

15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of Melchisedec there ariseth another priest.

16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after the power of an endless life.

17 For he testifieth, ^aThou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.

19 For the law made nothing perfect, ^bbut the bringing in of ^ca better hope ^ddid; by the which ^ewe draw nigh unto God.

20 And inasmuch as not without an oath he was made priest.

21 [For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath by him that said unto him, ^aThe Lord swears and will not repent, ^bThou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.]

22 By so much ^cwas Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered to continue by reason of death:

24 But this man, because he continueth ever, hath ^aan unchangeable priesthood.

25 Wherefore he is able also to save them ^bto the uttermost that come unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth ^cto make intercession for them.

26 For such an high priest became us, ^awho is holy, harmless, undefiled, separate from sinners, ^band made higher than the heavens;

27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice, ^afirst for his own sins, ^band then for the people's: for ^cthis he did once, when he offered up himself.

28 For the law maketh ^amen high priests which have infirmity; but the word of the oath, which was since the law, ^bmaketh the Son, ^cwho is ^dconsecrated for evermore.

A.D. 64.

^a Eph 1 20
Col 2 1

^b ch 10 12
^c Is 11 1
Mat 1 3
Luke 3 33
Rom 1 3
Heb 5 5

^d or, of holy things
^e ch 9 8, 12
^f ch 9 11
^g Eph 5 2
^h ch 9 14

ⁱ or, they are priests
^j Ps 110 4
ch 8 20
^k Col 2 17
ch 9 23

^l Rom 8, 3
Gal 4 4
^m Ex 28 40
Num 8 4
Act 7 44
Act 13 39
Rom 9 20, 21, 23
Gal 2 15
ch 8 9
ⁿ or, but it was the bringing in, Gal 8 24
^o ch 8 13
^p 2 Cor 3 6, 5
ch 7 22
^q Rom 8 2
Sph 2 18
ch 4 16
^r or, testament
^s ch 7 11 18
^t or, without swearing of an oath
^u Ps 110 4
Jer 31 31
^v ch 8 6
^w or, which passeth not from one to another,
^x ch 10 16
^y or, forevermore
^z Rom 8 34
^{aa} 1 Tim 2 3
1 John 2 1
^{ab} Gr give
^{ac} or, upon
^{ad} Zech 6 8
^{ae} ch 4 15
^{af} Eph 1 20
^{ag} 4 10
^{ah} Is 64 13
John 8 45
1 John 2
27
^{ai} Lev 9 7
Lev 16 15
^{aj} Rom 8 10
^{ak} Rom 11
27
^{al} ch 5 1, 2
^{am} 2 Cor 6 17
^{an} ch 2 10
^{ao} 5 8
^{ap} Gr perfected

CHAPTER 8.

By the eternal priesthood of Christ the Levitical priesthood of Aaron is abolished.

NOW of the things which we have spoken ^athis is the sum: We have such an high priest, ^bwho is set on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister ^cof ^dthe sanctuary, and of ^ethe true tabernacle, which the Lord pitched, and not man.

3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: wherefore ^fit is of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.

4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that ^gthere are priests that offer gifts according to the law:

5 Who serve unto the example and ^hshadow of heavenly things, as Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the tabernacle: ⁱfor, See, saith he, ^jthat thou make all things according to the pattern shewed to thee in the mount.

6 But now ^khath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much also he is the mediator of a better ^lcovenant, which was established upon better promises.

7 ^mFor if that first covenant had been faultless, then should no place have been sought for the second.

8 For finding fault with them, he saith, ⁿBehold, the days come, saith the Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with the house of Judah.

9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt; because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not, saith the Lord.

10 For ^othis is the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after those days, saith the Lord; I will ^pput my laws into their mind, and write them ^qin their hearts: and ^rI will be to them a God, and they shall be to me a people:

11 And ^sthey shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least to the greatest.

12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and their iniquities will I remember no more.

13 ^tIn that he saith, A new covenant, he hath made the first old. Now that which decayeth and waxeth old is ready to vanish away.

CHAPTER 9.

1 Description of the rites and bloody sacrifices of the law 11 for inferior to the dignity and perfection of the blood and sacrifice of Christ

1 **W**HEN verily the first covenant had also ordinances of divine service, and ^aa worldly sanctuary.

2 ^aFor there was a tabernacle made, the first, wherein was ^bthe candlestick, and ^cthe table, and the shewbread; which is called ^dthe sanctuary.

3 ^eAnd after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest of all;

4 Which had the golden censer, and ^fthe ark of the covenant overlaid round about with gold, wherein was ^gthe golden pot that had manna, and ^hAaron's rod that budded, and ⁱthe tables of the covenant;

5 And ^jover it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of which we cannot now speak particularly.

6 Now when these things were thus ordained, ^kthe priests went always into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service of God.

7 But into the second went the high priest alone ^lonce every year, not without blood, ^mwhich he offered for himself, and ⁿfor the errors of the people;

8 ^oThe Holy Ghost thus signifying, that ^pthe way into the holiest of all was not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing.

9 Which was a figure for the time then present, in which were offered both gifts and sacrifices, ^qthat could not make him that did the service perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;

10 Which stood only in ^rmeats and drinks, and ^sdivers washings, ^tand carnal ordinances, imposed on ^uthem until the time of reformation.

11 But Christ being come ^van high priest ^wof good things to come, ^xby ^ya greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say, not of this building;

12 Neither ^zby the blood of goats and calves, but ^{aa}by his own blood he entered in ^{ab}once into the holy place, ^{ac}having obtained eternal redemption for us.

13 For if ^{ad}the blood of bulls and of goats, and ^{ae}the ashes of an heifer sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh.

14 How much more ^{af}shall the blood of Christ, ^{ag}who through the eternal Spirit ^{ah}offered himself without ^{ai}spot to God, ^{aj}purge your conscience from ^{ak}dead works ^{al}to serve the living God?

A D 64

1 Tim 2 5

1 ch 7 23

2 Rom 1 4

1 ch 3 1

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

1 or cere

15 ^aAnd for this cause ^bhe is the mediator of the new testament, that by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions that were under the first testament, ^cthey which are called might receive the promise of eternal inheritance.

16 For where a testament ^dis, there must also of necessity ^ebe the death of the testator.

17 For ^fa testament ^gis of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength at all while the testator liveth.

18 ^hWhereupon neither the first testament was ⁱdedicated without blood.

19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people according to the law, ^jhe took the blood of calves and of goats, ^kwith water, and ^lscalded wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,

20 Saying, ^mThis ⁿis the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined unto you.

21 Moreover ^ohe sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and ^pwithout shedding of blood is no remission.

23 ^qIt was therefore necessary that ^rthe patterns of things in the heaven should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with better sacrifices than these.

24 For ^sChrist is not entered into the holy places made with hands, ^twhich are the figures of ^uthe true; but into heaven itself, now ^vto appear in the presence of God for us;

25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as ^wthe high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others;

26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the world: but now ^xonce ^yin the end of the world hath he appeared to put away sin by the sacrifice of himself.

27 ^zAnd as it is appointed unto men once to die, ^{aa}but after this the judgment:

28 So ^{ab}Christ was once ^{ac}offered to bear the sins ^{ad}of many; and unto them that ^{ae}look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto salvation.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The weakness of the law sacrifices 10 The sacrifice of Christ's body once offered 14 for ever hath taken away sins 10 An exhortation to hold fast the faith, with patience and thanksgiving

FOR the law having ^aa shadow ^bof good things to come, and not

the very image of the things, "can never with those sacrifices which they offered year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.

2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

3 But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

4 For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, "Sacrifice and offering thou wouldest not, out a body hast thou prepared me:

6 In burnt offerings and sacrifices for sin thou hast had no pleasure.

7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,) to do thy will, O God.

8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure therein; which are offered by the law;

9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the first, that he may establish the second.

10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body of Jesus Christ once for all.

11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:

12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sin forever, sat down on the right hand of God:

13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

15 Whereof the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had said before,

16 "This is the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I write them;

17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.

18 Now where remission of these is, there is no more offering for sin.

19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the blood of Jesus,

20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through the veil, that is to say, his flesh;

A.D. 84.

ch 9. 8.

ch 4. 14.

1 Tim 3. 15

ch 4. 14.

ver 14.

Eph 3. 12.

or, they would.

have ceased to be offered, because,

ch 9. 14.

Ezek. 38.

24.

ch 4. 14.

ch 9. 7.

1 Cor 1. 9.

2 Thes 3. 3.

Mic 6. 5. 7.

Acts 3. 42.

Ps 40. 6.

or,

thou hast hated me.

Ps 18. 11.

Ps 114. 4. 6.

2 Pet. 3. 9.

Ru. 15. 30.

2 Pet. 2. 30.

Zeph 1. 13.

2 Thes 1. 8.

ch 2. 2.

Mat 18. 18.

ch 2. 3.

John 1. 29.

John 1. 19.

ch 9. 12.

Mat. 17. 3.

Eph. 4. 30.

Num 26. 3.

Deut. 28. 36.

ver 4.

Deut. 28. 36.

Col 3. 1.

Luke 12. 5.

Gal 3. 4.

Ps 110. 1.

Acts 2. 36.

ch 6. 4.

Phil. 1. 29.

Col 2. 1.

ver 1.

1 Cor 4. 9.

Phil 1. 7.

ch 8. 10. 12.

1 Tim 1. 16.

Mat. 5. 12.

or, that ye have in your souls, or, for yourselves.

Mat. 6. 30.

Some copies have, Then he said,

And therefore,

Mat. 5. 12.

Eph 2. 18.

Luke 21. 19.

or, liberty.

ch 9. 13.

Col 2. 24.

John 10. 9.

Luke 15. 8.

Mat 23. 4.

or, new made,

ch. 9. 3.

21 And having an high priest over the house of God;

22 "Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed with pure water.

23 "Let us hold fast the profession of our faith without wavering; (for he is faithful that promised;)

24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good works:

25 "Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner of some is, but exhorting one another: and so much the more, as ye see the day approaching.

26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,

27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation, which shall devour the adversaries.

28 "He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three witnesses:

29 "Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing, and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?

30 For we know him that hath said, "Vengeance belongeth unto me, I will recompense, saith the Lord. And again, "The Lord shall judge his people.

31 "It is a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.

32 But call to remembrance ye former days, in which, after ye were illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;

33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were so used.

34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven a better and an enduring substance.

35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recompense of reward.

36 "For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God, ye might receive the promise.

37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not tarry.

fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.

31 By faith "the harlot Rahab perished not with them "that believed not, when "she had received the spies with peace.

32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of "Gedeon, and of "Barak, and of "Samson, and of "Jephthae; of "David also, and "Samuel, and of the prophets.

33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness, "obtained promises, "stopped the mouths of lions,

34 "Quenched the violence of fire, "escaped the edge of the sword, "out of weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, "turned to flight the armies of the aliens.

35 "Women received their dead raised to life again, and others were "tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better resurrection:

36 And others had trial of cruel mockings and scourgings, yea, moreover "of bonds and imprisonment:

37 "They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were slain with the sword: "they wandered about "in sheepskins and goatskins; being destitute, afflicted, tormented;

38 (Of whom the world was not worthy) they wandered in deserts, and "in mountains, and "in dens and caves of the earth.

39 And these all, "having obtained a good report through faith, received not the promise:

40 God having "provided some better thing for us, that they without us should not be "made perfect.

CHAPTER 12

1 An exhortation to constant faith, patience, and godliness. 22 A commendation of the new testament above the old.

WHEREFORE seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud of witnesses, "let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so easily beset us, and "let us run "with patience the race that is set before us,

2 Looking unto Jesus the "author and finisher of our faith; "who for the joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and "is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.

3 "For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against himself, "lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds

4 "Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.

A D 61

"Joah 6 23

Jun 2 25

"Joh 5 17

1 or, that

were dis-

obedient

"Josh 2 1

"1 Sa 34 13

1 Jas. 1 12

"Judg 11 1

"J. Jdg 13 24

"Deut 8 5

"Judg 12 7

"1 Sa 16 1

"1 Sa 1 20

"2 Sa 7 11

"Judg 14

1 Sa. 17 34

"1 Pet 5 9

"Dan 3 25

"1 Sa 20 1

"2 Ki 23 7

"Judg 16 8

"Joh 12 10

"1 Ki 17 22

"Acta 27 25

2 or, as

named

good, as

meet to

them

"Lev 11 44

"Gen 19 20

"Jer 20 2

"Jas. 3 18

"1 Ki 21 13

"Acta 7 58

"2 Ki 1 8

"Mat. 3 4

"Zech 13 4

"Job 4 2 4

"Prov. 4 26

3 or, even

"1 Ki 18 4

"Ps. 11 4

2 Thim 2

22

"1 Pet 2 13

"Mat 5 8

"2 Cor 7 1

"Gal 5 4

4 or,

for even

or, full

from

"ch. 12

"ch 5 9

"Eph 5 3

"Gen 25 23

"Gen 27 14

"Col 3 8

5 or, way

to change

his mind

"1 Cor 4 21

"Deut 4 11

"Ro 12 12

7 or,

beginner

"Lu 24 20

"Phil 2 8

"Ex 20 19

"Deut 5 3

"Ps 110 1

1 Pet 1 22

"Mat 10 24

"John 15

20

"Ex 19 13

"Gal 6 9

"1 Cor 10

14

"Ex 19 18

5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as unto children, "My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor faint when thou art rebuked of him.

6 For "whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son whom he receiveth.

7 "If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what son is he whom the father chasteneth not?

8 But if ye be without chastisement, "whereof all are partakers, then are ye bastards, and not sons.

9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected us, and we gave them reverence. shall we not much rather be in subjection unto "the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened us "after their own pleasure; but he for our profit, "that we might be partakers of his holiness

11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth "the peaceable fruit of righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.

12 Wherefore "lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;

13 "And make "straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be turned out of the way; "but let it rather be healed.

14 "Follow peace with all men, and holiness, "without which no man shall see the Lord:

15 Looking diligently "lest any man "fail of the grace of God, "lest any root of bitterness springing up trouble you, and thereby many be defiled;

16 "Lest there be any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, "who for one morsel of meat sold his birthright.

17 For ye know how that afterward, "when he would have inherited the blessing, he was rejected: for he found no "place of repentance, though he sought it carefully with tears.

18 For ye are not come unto "the mount that might be touched and that burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,

19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words. "which voice they that heard "intreated that the word should not be spoken to them any more:

20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, "And if so much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through with a dart

21 "And so terrible was the sight.

that Moses said, I exceedingly fear and quake.)

22 But ye are come ^{unto} mount Zion, ^{and} unto the city of the living God, the heavenly Jerusalem ^{and} to an innumerable company of angels,

to the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just men made perfect,

24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of sprinkling, that speaketh better things ^{than that of} Abel.

25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who refused him that spake on earth, much more shall not we escape, if we turn away from him that speaketh from heaven.

26 Whose voice then shook the earth but now he hath promised saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.

27 And this word, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which cannot be shaken may remain.

28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved let us have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and godly fear.

29 For our God is a consuming fire.

CHAPTER 13

1 Divers admonitions as to charity 4 to love life 6 to avoid covetousness 7 to reject covetous preachers 9 to take heed of strange doctrines 18 to pray for the apostle 20 The conclusion

LET brotherly love continue

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds as bound with them and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honourable in all, and the bed undefiled but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness, and be content with such things as ye have for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor for sake thee.

6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord is my helper, and I will not fear what man shall do unto me.

7 Remember them which have the rule over you who have spoken unto you the word of God whose faith follow considering the end of their conversation.

A D 61

5 J 1 ub 23

6 Gal 4 22

R 1 12

1 Th 4 14

1 Th 4 18

1 Pa 1 20

1 Dut 2 2

1 Is 63 17

1 J 1 14

1 1 Th 4 1

1 1 Th 1 18

1 1 Th 10 28

1 or

1 Pa 94 2

1 1 Cor 9 11

1 Phil 3 12

1 ch 9 16

1 or 29 14

1 or

1 testament

1 1 24 8

1 C 4 10

1 F 2 1

1 A 15 53

1 1 14 14

1 Ex 19 18

1 Mic 2 10

1 1 Th 1 12

1 Hg 2 6

1 Eph 5 20

1 Lev 7 12

1 1 Th 14 2

1 Ga con

1 2 Pet 3 10

1 or may

1 be shaken

1 12 12

1 1 Cor 9 17

1 1 Th 4 13

1 1 Th 1 17

1 or 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

1 1 10

8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.

9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For it is a good thing that the heart be established with grace, not with meats which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.

10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the tabernacle.

11 For the bodies of those beasts whose blood is brought into the sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.

12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own blood, suffered without the gate.

13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his reproach.

14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.

15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continually, that is, the fruit of our lips giving thanks to his name.

16 But to do good and to communicate forget not for with such sacrifices God is well pleased.

17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves for they watch for your souls as they that must give account that they may do it with joy, and not with grief for that is unprofitable for you.

18 Pray for us for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things willing to live honestly.

19 But I beseech you the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you the sooner.

20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the everlasting covenant,

21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will working in you that which is wellpleasing in his sight through Jesus Christ, to whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

22 And I beseech you, brethren suffer the word of exhortation for I have written a letter unto you in few words.

23 Know ye that our brother Timothy is set at liberty with whom, if he come shortly, I will see you.

24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They of Italy salute you.

25 Grace be with you all. Amen.

¶ Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES.

CHAPTER 1.

1 *We are to rejoice under the cross, & to ask patience, 13 and in our trials not to impute our weakness, or sin, unto God, 19 but to hearken to the word, and to do therewith.*

JAMES, ^a a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, ^s to the twelve tribes ^w which are scattered abroad, greeting.

2 My brethren, count it all joy ^m when ye fall into divers temptations;

3 ^k Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.

4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and entire, wanting nothing.

5 ⁱ If any of you lack wisdom, ^t let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men* liberally, and upbraideth not; and ⁱ it shall be given him.

6 ^b But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.

7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.

8 ^a A double minded man is unstable in all his ways.

9 Let the brother of low degree ^r rejoice in that he is exalted:

10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because ^a as the flower of the grass he shall pass away.

11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth the grass, and the flower thereof fallth, and the grace of the fashion of it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.

12 ^b Blessed is the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried, he shall receive ^c the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them that love him.

13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God cannot be tempted with ^e evil, neither tempteth he any man:

14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed.

15 Then ^m when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, ^m bringeth forth death.

16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.

17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh down from the Father of lights, ^w with whom is no variableness, neither shadow of turning.

A.D. 60

^a John 1 13.

¹ Cor 4 15

^b Eph 1 12.

^c Rev 14 4

^d Acts 12 17

^e Gal 1 19

^f Tit 1 1

^g Acts 21 7

^h Eccl 5 1.

ⁱ Pro 10 19

^j Eccl 5 2

^k Heb 2 26

^l John 7 35

^m Acts 2 5.

ⁿ 1 Pet 1 1

^o Pro 14 17

^p Acts 5 41.

^q 1 Pet 1 8

^r Col 3 8.

^s 1 Pet 2 1

^t Rom 5 3

^u Acts 19 26

^v Rom 1 15

^w Eph 1 13.

^x Tit 2 11

^y Mat 7 21

^z Rom 2 13

¹ John 3 7

² 1 Ki 3 9

³ Prov 2 3.

⁴ Mat 7 7.

⁵ Luke 11 6.

⁶ John 14 18.

⁷ Luke 6 47.

⁸ Jer 23 12.

⁹ 1 John 5 14.

¹⁰ Mark 11 24.

¹¹ 1 Tim 2 6.

¹² 2 Cor 3 12.

¹³ ch 4 6.

¹⁴ ch 5 12.

¹⁵ or, glory

¹⁶ John 15 17

¹⁷ or, domy

¹⁸ Job 14 2.

¹⁹ Ps 37 2.

²⁰ 1 Cor 7 31

²¹ Ps 34 13.

²² 1 Pet 2 10.

²³ 1 16.

²⁴ Mat 23 23.

²⁵ Rom 12 2.

²⁶ 1 John 5 12.

²⁷ Job 5 17.

²⁸ Prov. 3 11

²⁹ 1 Cor 9 26

³⁰ 2 Tim 4 3.

³¹ Mat 10 22

³² 1 Cor 2 5.

³³ or, evil.

³⁴ Lev 19 15

³⁵ Deut. 1 17

³⁶ Mat. 23 15.

³⁷ Jude 15.

³⁸ Or

³⁹ synagoga.

⁴⁰ Job 16 35.

⁴¹ Ps 7 14.

⁴² Rom. 6 21.

⁴³ or, well.

⁴⁴ or, seemingly.

⁴⁵ John 3 27.

⁴⁶ No 23 16.

18 ^a Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, ^b that we should be a kind of "firstfruits of his creatures.

19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, ^t let every man be swift to hear, ^s slow to speak, ^a slow to wrath:

20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.

21 Wherefore ^t lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness, and receive with meekness the engrafted word, ^w which is able to save your souls.

22 But ^b be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your own selves

23 For ⁱ if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a man beholding his natural face in a glass:

24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But ^w whose looketh into the perfect ^l law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, ^t this man shall be blessed in his ² deed.

26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and ^b bridleth not his tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion is vain.

27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, ^t To visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, ^a and to keep himself unspotted from the world.

CHAPTER 2.

1 *It is not agreeable to Christian profession to regard the rich, and to despise the poor: but rather to be lowly and merciful: 14 not to boast of faith where no deeds are, 17 which is but a dead faith.*

MY brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, ² the Lord of glory, with respect of persons.

2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;

3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say unto him, Sit thou here ⁶ in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou there, or sit here under my footstool:

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil thoughts?

5 Harken, my beloved brethren,

"Hath not God chosen the poor of this world ^{rich} in faith, and heirs of ^{the} kingdom ^{which} he hath promised to them that love him?

6 But ^{ye} have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, ^{and} draw you before the judgment seats?

7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?

8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, ^{"Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself,} ye do well:

9 But ^{if} ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced of the law as transgressors.

10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one point, ^{he} is guilty of all.

11 For ^{he} that said, ^{"Do not commit adultery,} said also, ^{Do not kill.} Now if thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor of the law.

12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by ^{the} law of liberty.

13 For ^{he} shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no mercy; and ^{mercy} rejoiceth against judgment.

14 What ^{doth} it profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith, and have not works? ^{can} faith save him?

15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,

16 And ^{one} of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be ye warmed and filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful to the body; ^{what} ^{doth} it profit?

17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being ^{alone}.

18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works; shew me thy faith ^{without} thy works, ^{and} I will shew thee my faith by my works.

19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: ^{the} devils also believe, and tremble.

20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, ^{when} he had offered Isaac his son upon the altar?

22 Seest thou ^{how} faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith made perfect?

23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, ^{"Abraham believed God,} and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called ^{the} Friend of God.

24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only.

25 Likewise also ^{was} not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when

A D 60.

^a John 7 43.

^b Luke 12

21

¹ *or, that*

^c Eccl 30 6.

^d Prov 6 17

^e *or, breath*

^f 1 Cor 11

22

^g Acts 13 50.

^h Mat. 23 6.

ⁱ Lev 12 15.

^j Mat. 22 33.

^k Luke 6 37.

^l *or,*

^m judgment

ⁿ ver 1

^o 1 Ki 8 46.

^p 2 Chr 6 30.

^q Prov 20 9

^r Ps 34 12.

^s 1 Pet. 3 10

^t *"Mat. 12 51"*

^u *"22 9"*

^v Deut 27 25

^w Mat. 5 19

^x Gal 3 19

^y *or, that*

^z *or, which*

^{aa} said

^{ab} Ex 20 13.

^{ac} ch 1 25

^{ad} Ps 12 13.

^{ae} Job 22 6.

^{af} Ps 12 3.

^{ag} 1 John 4

17

^{ah} *or, wood.*

^{ai} Prov. 15.

27

^{aj} *or,*

^{ak} *northern*

^{al} ch 7 26

^{am} Mat. 15 11

^{an} *or, wheel*

^{ao} Luke 3 11

^{ap} *or, nature*

^{aq} 1 John 15.

^{ar} *Gr nature*

^{as} of man

^{at} Ps 140 3

^{au} *or, by itself*

^{av} Gen 1 26

^{aw} some

^{ax} copies

^{ay} read, by

^{az} thy works

^{ba} ch 3 19

^{bb} Mat. 2 29

^{bc} Acts 10 17

^{bd} *or, help*

^{be} Gen 22 9

^{bf} Gal 6 4

^{bg} *or, Thou*

^{bh} *or, Thou*

^{bi} *or, Thou*

^{bj} Heb. 11 17

^{bk} ch. 2 15.

^{bl} ch 1 91.

^{bm} Ps 12 13.

^{bn} Gen. 15 9

^{bo} Rom 4 3

^{bp} Gal 3 6

^{bq} Rom 2 17

^{br} 2 Chr 26 7.

^{bs} 1s 41 6.

^{bt} Phil. 3 19

^{bu} *or,*

^{bv} *natural.*

^{bw} 1 Cor. 8 2.

^{bx} Gal 6 20

^{by} Heb. 11 31.

^{bz} *or*

^{ca} *or, tumult, or, unquietness*

she had received the messengers, and had sent them out another way?

26 For as the body without the ^{spirit} is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER 3.

1 *It is not rashly or arrogantly to reprove others*
2 *But rather to bruise the tongue* 13 *They who be truly wise be mild, and peaceable, without envying, and strife*

MY brethren, ^{be} not many masters, ^{knowing} that we shall receive the greater ^{condemnation}.

2 For ⁱⁿ many things we offend all. ^{If} any man offend not in word, ^{the} same is a perfect man, and able also to hidle the whole body.

3 Behold, ^{we} put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and we turn about their whole body.

4 Behold also the ships, which though they be so great, and are driven of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm, whithersoever the governor listeth.

5 Even so ^{the} tongue is a little member, and ^{boasteth} great things. Behold, how great ^a matter a little fire kindleth!

6 And ^{the} tongue is a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among our members, that ^{it} defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the ^{course} of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.

7 For every ^{kind} of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of ^{man}kind:

8 But the tongue can no man tame; ^{it} is an unruly evil, ^{full} of deadly poison.

9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we men, ^{which} are made after the similitude of God.

10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My brethren, these things ought not so to be.

11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same ^{place} sweet water and bitter?

12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs? so can no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.

13 ^{Who} is a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him shew out of a good conversation ^{his} works ^{with} meekness of wisdom.

14 But if ye have ^{bitter} envying and strife in your hearts, ^{glory} not, and lie not against the truth.

15 ^{This} wisdom descendeth not from above, but is earthly, ^{sensual}, devilish.

16 For ^{where} envying and strife is, there is ^{confusion} and every evil work.

17 But ^athe wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable, gentle, and easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, ¹without partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 ^aAnd the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

CHAPTER 4.

1 ^aWe are to strive against covetousness & intemperance 5 pride 11 detraction etc 13 and min / full of the uncertainty of this life to seek out our selves and all our affairs to God's providence

FROM whence come wars and ²fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your ³lusts ⁴that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye ⁴kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, ¹because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume it upon your ²lusts

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that ²the friendship of the world is enmity with God? ¹who soever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, ¹The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth ²to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore hasaith, "God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble."

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. ¹Resist the devil, and he will flee from you

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. ^aCleanse your hands, ye sinners; and ^bpurify your hearts, ye ^cdouble minded

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and your joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, ^aand judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but it thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, ²who is able to save and to destroy: ¹who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain.

14 Whereas ye know not what shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? ²It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

A D 60

1 Cor 2 6

Acts 12 21

1 or without

arranging

Rom 12 9

1 Pet 1 22

1 Cor 5 6

1 Tim 11

18

Luke 12

47

John 9 41

2 or

in swelling

Prov 11

28

Luke 6 24

3 or

pleasures

Rom 7 23

Gal 6 17

4 or envy

Job 13 28

Mat 6 20

Job 27 9

Ps 18 41

Ps 66 18

Rom 2 5

5 or

pleasures

Lev 10 13

Ps 71 27

1 John 2

15

John 15 19

Oal 1 10

Deu 24 15

Job 31 13

Amos 6 5

Oon 6 5

Nu 11 20

6 or

enlarged

Job 22 20

Ps 139 5

Prov 3 5

Mat 23 12

7 or

Bohony

patient

or Suffer

his long

patience

Eph 4 27

1 Let 5 0

2 Chr 15 2

10 1 16

Deu 11 14

How 8 8

1 Pet 1 22

1 John 3 5

Job 1 8

Mat 5 4

Phil 4 5

1 Pet 1 7

Job 4 11

8 or

you

or Grate

not

1 Job 22 29

1 Nat 24 43

1 Pet 2 1

1 Nat 5 12

1 Nat 7 1

1 Nat 9 12

Job 2 0

1 Mat 17 28

Job 42 10

Rom 14 4

Deu 15 15

1 Prov 27 1

1 Nat 5 34

Job 7 7

or For

Job 11

Job 15 19

15 For that ye ought to say, ^bIf the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: ^aall such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore ¹to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER 5.

1 ^aWicked rich men are to fear God's vengeance 7 Of patience under affliction 13 We are to pray in adversity 16 to acknowledge mutually our several faults and to pray one for another

GO to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon you.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and ^ayour garments are moth eaten

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. ^aYe have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, ^athe hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is or you kept back by fraud, crieth, and ^bthe cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.

6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and he doth not resist you.

7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath long patience for it, until he receive ^bthe early and latter rain.

8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts ¹for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh.

9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned: behold, the judge ¹standeth before the door.

10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.

11 Behold, ^awe count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of ^bthe patience of Job, and have seen ^cthe end of the Lord; that ^dthe Lord is very pitiful, and of tender mercy.

12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven, neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea; and your nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation

13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? ¹let him sing psalms.

14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:

15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.

16 Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much.

17 Elias was a man subject to like

A.D. 60

1 KI 17 1

1 or, in his prayer

Mark 6 13

Luke 4 23

1 KI 18 42, 45

1 Is 33 21

Mat 18 13, 15

Num 11 2

John 9 21

1 Ro 11 14

1 Cor 9 22

1 Pro 10 12

1 Pet 4 8

Acts 14 15

passions as we are, and he prayed earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the space of three years and six months.

18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth brought forth her fruit.

19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;

20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

CHAPTER 1.

1 Peter blesseth God for his manifold spiritual graces. 10 shewing that the salvation in Christ was promised of old: 13 and exhorteth them accordingly to a godly conversation.

PETER, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspcakable and full of glory:

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets

A.D. 60.

2 Pet 1 21

John 7 36

Acts 2 39

1 Is 1 1

Ps 22 6

1 Is 53, &c

1 Eph 1 4

1 Rom 8 29

2 Thes 2

1 Is

1 Dan 9 24

1 Heb 11 13

1 Heb 12 24

1 Rom 1 7

1 Acts 2 4

1 1 Th 1 5

1 Tit 2 5

1 Dan 8 13

1 Gr much

1 John 3 3

1 Is

1 Jos 1 15

1 Eph 6 14

1 1 Co 15 50

1 Lu 21 34

1 Ro 13 13

1 Gr

1 perfectly

1 Col 1 7

1 Cor 1 5

1 Cor, for us

1 Rom 12 2

1 John 10 28

1 Acts 17 30

1 2 Cor 7 1

1 Mat 5 12

1 2 Cor 4 17

1 1 Is 1 2

1 1 Is 1 44

1 1 Is 1 44

1 Deu 10 17

1 Job 23 10

1 Prov 17 9

1 Rom 2 7

1 Heb 12 28

1 Heb 11 13

1 1 Cor 8 20

1 1 John 4

1 John 20 28

1 1 Is 53 22

1 Acts 20 28

1 Is 53 12

1 Gen 49 10

have enquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain conversation received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 "Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest "in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, "that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye "have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned "love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently:

23 "Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, "by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 "For "all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass. The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

25 "But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. "And thus is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER 2.

1 He disavoweth them from the breach of charity & shewing that Christ is the foundation whereupon they are built. 11 He beseecheth them also to abstain from fleshly lusts, 13 to be obedient to magistrates, etc. 18 The duty of servants.

WHEREFORE "laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 "As newborn babes, desire the sincere "milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have "tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, "disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious,

5 "Ye also, as lively stones, "are built up "a spiritual house, "an holy priesthood, to offer up "spiritual sacrifices, "acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, "Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is "precious: but unto them which be disobedient, "the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is made the head of the corner,

8 "And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, "even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: "whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are "a chosen generation, "a royal priesthood, "an holy nation, "a peculiar people; that ye should

A D 60

"Rom. 9 25.

1 or, elect

Acta 26. 18.

Gal 4. 4.

Ros 1. 9

Acta 2. 24

Acta 2. 23.

Pa. 39. 12.

Acta 15. 9

Gal 5. 16

Acta 4. 1.

Heb. 13. 1.

Phil 2. 15

or,

voluntari

John 1. 13.

Mat. 5. 13.

Pa. 1. 18.

or, For

Chac

Tit. 40. 6.

Rom 13. 1

Is. 40. 8.

John 1. 1.

Rom 14. 4.

Rom 13. 3.

Tit. 2. 3.

Gal 5. 1.

Or having

Heb. 12. 1.

1 Cor 7. 22.

Rom. 12.

10

or, Elsewhere.

Heb. 13. 1.

Rom 13. 7

Mat. 18. 3.

Eph. 6. 6

1 Cor. 3. 2.

Heb. 6. 5.

Mat. 5. 10.

or, thank

Pa. 118. 22.

Acta 4. 11

Eph. 2. 10

or, be ye

Heb. 8. 8.

Is. 61. 6.

Pa. 14. 2.

Mal 1. 11

Pa. 11. 11

or, thank

Heb. 16. 24

Some read,

for you

Is. 22. 16

1 John 2. 6.

Is. 53. 2.

Is. 53. 7.

or, am

honour.

Pa. 118. 22.

Luke 23.

40

or, com-

municed

his curse

Is. 8. 14

Heb. 9. 28.

1 Cor 1. 23.

or, to

Rom 7. 6

Rom. 9. 22

Is. 53. 5

Deut. 10.

Is. 53. 6.

Rev. 5. 10

Is. 62. 12

Heb. 13. 20

Deut 4. 20.

or, a

purchased

people

show forth the "praises of him who hath called you out of "darkness into his marvellous light:

10 "Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you "as strangers and pilgrims, "abstain from fleshly lusts, "which war against the soul;

12 "Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, "whereas they speak against you as evildoers, "they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 "Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him "for the punishment of evildoers, and "for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that "with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 "As free, and not "using your liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but as "the servants of God.

17 "Honour "all men. "Love the brotherhood. "Fear God. Honour the king.

18 "Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is "thankworthy, "if a man for conscience toward God endure grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is "acceptable with God.

21 For "even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered "for us, "leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 "Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 "Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but "committed "himself to him that judgeth righteously.

24 "Who his own self bare our sins in his own body "on the tree, "that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: "by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 "For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned "unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

1 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises, that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust.

2 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue, and to virtue knowledge;

3 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience, and to patience godliness,

4 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity.

5 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ.

6 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath fallen away from his old sins.

7 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall.

8 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.

9 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth.

10 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance;

11 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.

12 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance.

13 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty.

14 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, "This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased."

15 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount.

16 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye will do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts.

1 D 1

2 Cor 7 1

2 Tim 2 6

2 Tim 3 13

Heb 12 10

1 John 16

1 Pet 1 11

or of only

time

2 Tim 2 2

Acts 1 16

1 John 1 18

1 Pet 1 7

1 Dent 12 1

1 Mat 24 11

1 John 4 1

1 Gal 6 10

1 Titus 1 12

1 Jude 4

1 Cor 9 20

Heb 10 3

Rev 5 9

1 Phil 1 11

2 Gr 16

1 John 15 2

Tit 3 14

3 or 1 text

1 John 2 9

1 Ro 16 18

Tit 3 11

1 Lph 5 25

Heb 9 14

2 Cor 2 17

1 Jude 22

1 Jude 15

1 John 3 19

2 Job 4 18

1 Job 6 4

1 Acts 8 31

Rev 20 3

1 Phil 3 1

1 John 2 21

1 Gen 7 1

Heb 11 7

1 Pet 3 27

1 Pet 3 13

1 John 3 6

1 Pet 5 12

1 Oen 19 24

1 Jude 22

2 Cor 6 1

1 John 5 10

2 Tim 4 6

1 John 21

1 John 19 15

1 John 19

1 John 9 4

1 Cor 1 17

1 Ps 94 17

1 Cor 10 13

1 Mark 9 2

1 John 1 1

1 Jude 4 7

or

1 Daniel

1 Jude 8

1 Mat 3 17

1 1 Cor 9 35

1 Jude 9

1 Mat 17 6

some read,

negatives

1 Jude 10

1 Ps 119 105

1 John 7 30

1 Rev 22 18

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scriptures is of any private interpretation.

21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man, but holy men of God spake as they were moved by this Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER 2.

1 Of false teachers, shewing the punishment both of them and their souls: 18 From which the justly shall be delivered, as Lot was out of Sodom.

BUT there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon themselves swift destruction.

2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of.

3 And they with feigned words make merchandise of you, whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not, and their damnation slumbereth not.

4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment;

5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly.

6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrah into ashes condemned them with an overthrow, making them an ensample unto those that after should live ungodly;

7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the wicked.

8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;)

9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:

10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, selfwilled, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities.

11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord.

12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption;

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots they are and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;

14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices; cursed children.

15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness;

16 But was rebuked for his iniquity the dumb ass speaking with man's voice forbad the madness of the prophet

17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest, to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error

19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants of corruption. for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought in bondage.

20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning

21 For it had been better for them nor to have known the way of righteousness, than, after they have known it, to turn from the holy commandment delivered unto them.

22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, "The dog is turned to his own vomit again," and the sow that was washed to her wallowing in the mire.

CHAPTER 3.

1 The certainty of Christ's coming to judgment
2 His wratheth the justly 10 He describeth how the world shall be destroyed

THIS second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in both which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:

2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour:

A D 68

* Phil 3 19

* 2 Tim 3 1

* Ro 12 13

* 2 Cor 12 10

* Jude 12

* 1 Jo 5 19

* Jer 17 15

* Luke 12 22

* Mat 24 48

* Lu 12 45

* 1 Cor 11 20

* Or an adulteress

* Jude 11

* Gen 1 6 A

* 2 Jo 6

* Job 11 5

* 1 Pe 24 2

* Col 1 17

* 2 Cor 11 1

* 1 Gen 7 11

* 1 Jo 2 25

* Jude 11

* ver 10

* Mat 25 41

* 2 Jo 11

* Jude 12 13

* Jude 16

* 1 Pe 20 2

* Hab 2 3

* Hel 10 27

* 1 Jo 40 18

* 1 Pet 4 20

* Acta 2 40

* Or for a little or a while as some read

* Ezek 33

* Rom 9 4

* 1 Tim 2 4

* Gal 5 13

* John 8 34

* Rom 6 16

* 2 Tim 2 4

* Lu 12 59

* 1 Thee 5 2

* 1 Pe 103 26

* 1 Jo 6 6

* Mat 24 35

* Rom 8 12

* Mat 18 45

* Lu 11 28

* Hab 6 4

* ver 18 4

* Job 1 2

* 1 Pet 1 18

* Lu 18 47

* John 8 41

* 1 Cor 1 7

* Tit 2 11

* Or I int 1

* 1 Jo 10 3

* 1 Jo 1 4

* 1 Jo 1 4

* 1 Jo 26 11

* 1 Jo 17

* 1 Jo 22

* Rev 21 1

* 1 Cor 1 6

* 1 Jo 1 4

* Phil 1 10

* 1 Thee 3 13

* 1 Jo 2 4

* 1 Pet 3 9

* 1 Jo 1 13

* 1 Jo 17

* Rom 8 19

* 1 Jo 15 24

* 1 Thee 4 15

3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,

4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation

5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water

6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished

7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.

8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day is with the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.

9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count slackness, but is longsuffering to us ward, not willing that any should perish, but that all should come to repentance

10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat the earth also and the works that are therein shall be burned up

11 Seeing then that all these things shall be dissolved, what manner of persons ought ye to be in all holy conversation and godliness.

12 Looking for and hastening unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.

14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.

15 And account that the longsuffering of our Lord is salvation; even as our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him hath written unto you;

16 As also in all his epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which are some things hard to be understood, which they that are

unlearned and unstable wrest, as they do also the other scriptures, unto their own destruction.

17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know these things before, beware lest ye also, being led away with the error

A D 63

* Eph 4 13

1 Pet 2 2

* Ma 13 23

* Eph 4 14

* 2 Tim 4 18

Rev 1 6

of the wicked, fall from your own stedfastness

18 But grow in grace, and in the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. To him be glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER 1

The apostle describeth the person of Christ, in whom we have eternal life

THAT which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;

2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us.)

3 That which we have seen and heard declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us, and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ

4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full

5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all

6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not do truth

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship with one another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.

8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us

9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness

10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER 2

1 Of Christ our advocate and propitiation. 3 Rightly to know God is to keep his commandments &c

MY little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if in men sin we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous

After

A D 66

* Rom 3 25

2 Cor 5 18

* John 1 29

* John 1 1

* John 1 14

* 1 Pet 1 16

* ch 1 6

* Lu 24 29

* John 20 27

* ch 1 8

* John 1 4

* 1 Cor 1 6

* 1 Th 3 13

* John 14

21 3

* 1 Th 4 12

* 1 J 1 21

* 24

* 1 Cor 2 9

* ch 2 2

* ch 4 1

* 1 J 1 1

* 1 J 1 5

* 1 J 1 21

* 1 J 1 22

* 1 J 1 23

* John 17

21

* 1 Cor 1 9

* 2 J 1 9

* 2 J 1 10

* 2 J 1 11

* 1 J 1 11

* 1 J 1 12

* 1 J 1 13

* 1 J 1 14

* 1 J 1 15

* 1 J 1 16

* 1 J 1 17

* 1 J 1 18

* 1 J 1 19

* 1 J 1 20

* 1 J 1 21

* 1 J 1 22

* 1 J 1 23

* 1 J 1 24

* 1 J 1 25

* 1 J 1 26

* 1 J 1 27

* 1 J 1 28

* 1 J 1 29

* 1 J 1 30

* 1 J 1 31

* 1 J 1 32

* 1 J 1 33

* 1 J 1 34

* 1 J 1 35

* 1 J 1 36

* 1 J 1 37

* 1 J 1 38

* 1 J 1 39

* 1 J 1 40

* 1 J 1 41

* 1 J 1 42

* 1 J 1 43

* 1 J 1 44

* 1 J 1 45

* 1 J 1 46

* 1 J 1 47

* 1 J 1 48

* 1 J 1 49

* 1 J 1 50

* 1 J 1 51

* 1 J 1 52

* 1 J 1 53

* 1 J 1 54

* 1 J 1 55

* 1 J 1 56

* 1 J 1 57

* 1 J 1 58

* 1 J 1 59

* 1 J 1 60

* 1 J 1 61

* 1 J 1 62

* 1 J 1 63

* 1 J 1 64

* 1 J 1 65

* 1 J 1 66

* 1 J 1 67

* 1 J 1 68

* 1 J 1 69

* 1 J 1 70

* 1 J 1 71

* 1 J 1 72

* 1 J 1 73

* 1 J 1 74

* 1 J 1 75

* 1 J 1 76

* 1 J 1 77

* 1 J 1 78

* 1 J 1 79

* 1 J 1 80

* 1 J 1 81

* 1 J 1 82

* 1 J 1 83

* 1 J 1 84

* 1 J 1 85

* 1 J 1 86

* 1 J 1 87

* 1 J 1 88

* 1 J 1 89

* 1 J 1 90

* 1 J 1 91

* 1 J 1 92

* 1 J 1 93

* 1 J 1 94

* 1 J 1 95

* 1 J 1 96

* 1 J 1 97

* 1 J 1 98

* 1 J 1 99

* 1 J 1 100

* 1 J 1 101

* 1 J 1 102

* 1 J 1 103

* 1 J 1 104

* 1 J 1 105

* 1 J 1 106

* 1 J 1 107

* 1 J 1 108

* 1 J 1 109

* 1 J 1 110

* 1 J 1 111

* 1 J 1 112

* 1 J 1 113

* 1 J 1 114

* 1 J 1 115

* 1 J 1 116

* 1 J 1 117

* 1 J 1 118

* 1 J 1 119

* 1 J 1 120

* 1 J 1 121

* 1 J 1 122

* 1 J 1 123

* 1 J 1 124

* 1 J 1 125

* 1 J 1 126

* 1 J 1 127

* 1 J 1 128

* 1 J 1 129

* 1 J 1 130

* 1 J 1 131

* 1 J 1 132

* 1 J 1 133

* 1 J 1 134

* 1 J 1 135

* 1 J 1 136

* 1 J 1 137

* 1 J 1 138

* 1 J 1 139

* 1 J 1 140

* 1 J 1 141

* 1 J 1 142

* 1 J 1 143

* 1 J 1 144

* 1 J 1 145

* 1 J 1 146

* 1 J 1 147

* 1 J 1 148

* 1 J 1 149

* 1 J 1 150

* 1 J 1 151

* 1 J 1 152

* 1 J 1 153

* 1 J 1 154

* 1 J 1 155

* 1 J 1 156

* 1 J 1 157

* 1 J 1 158

* 1 J 1 159

* 1 J 1 160

* 1 J 1 161

* 1 J 1 162

* 1 J 1 163

* 1 J 1 164

* 1 J 1 165

* 1 J 1 166

* 1 J 1 167

* 1 J 1 168

* 1 J 1 169

* 1 J 1 170

* 1 J 1 171

* 1 J 1 172

* 1 J 1 173

* 1 J 1 174

* 1 J 1 175

* 1 J 1 176

* 1 J 1 177

* 1 J 1 178

* 1 J 1 179

* 1 J 1 180

* 1 J 1 181

* 1 J 1 182

* 1 J 1 183

* 1 J 1 184

* 1 J 1 185

* 1 J 1 186

* 1 J 1 187

* 1 J 1 188

* 1 J 1 189

* 1 J 1 190

* 1 J 1 191

* 1 J 1 192

* 1 J 1 193

* 1 J 1 194

* 1 J 1 195

* 1 J 1 196

* 1 J 1 197

* 1 J 1 198

* 1 J 1 199

* 1 J 1 200

* 1 J 1 201

* 1 J 1 202

* 1 J 1 203

* 1 J 1 204

* 1 J 1 205

* 1 J 1 206

* 1 J 1 207

* 1 J 1 208

* 1 J 1 209

* 1 J 1 210

* 1 J 1 211

* 1 J 1 212

* 1 J 1 213

* 1 J 1 214

* 1 J 1 215

* 1 J 1 216

* 1 J 1 217

* 1 J 1 218

* 1 J 1 219

* 1 J 1 220

* 1 J 1 221

* 1 J 1 222

* 1 J 1 223

* 1 J 1 224

* 1 J 1 225

* 1 J 1 226

* 1 J 1 227

* 1 J 1 228

* 1 J 1 229

* 1 J 1 230

* 1 J 1 231

* 1 J 1 232

* 1 J 1 233

* 1 J 1 234

* 1 J 1 235

* 1 J 1 236

* 1 J 1 237

* 1 J 1 238

* 1 J 1 239

* 1 J 1 240

are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.

15 "Love not the world, neither the things that *are* in the world. ¹If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.

16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, ²and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, *is* not of the Father, but *is* of the world.

17 And ³the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.

18 "Little children, ⁴"it is the last time, and as ye have heard that ⁵"anti-christ shall come, ⁶even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know ⁷that it is the last time.

19 "They went out from us, but they were not of us; for ⁸if they had been of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us; but *they went out*, ⁹that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.

20 But ¹⁰ye have an unction ¹¹from the Holy One, and ¹²ye know all things.

21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.

22 "Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is anti-christ, that denieth the Father and the Son.

23 "Whosoever demeth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *(but)* ¹³he that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also.

24 Let that therefore abide in you, ¹⁴which ye have heard from the beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain in you, ¹⁵ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.

25 "And this is the promise that he hath promised us, ¹⁶even eternal life.

26 These things have I written unto you ¹⁷concerning them that seduce you.

27 But ¹⁸the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and ¹⁹ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing ²⁰teacheth you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in ²¹him.

28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, ²²when he shall appear, we may have confidence, ²³and not be ashamed before him at his coming.

29 "If ye know that he is righteous, ²⁴ye know that ²⁵every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

After
A D 90

¹Rom 12.2

²Mat 6.24

³John 1.12

⁴John 16.2

⁵1st. 50. 5

⁶Rom 6.15

⁷Ecc 1.11

⁸Rom 8.16

⁹2 Cor 1.7

¹⁰Rom 8.29

¹¹2 Pet 1.4

¹²1 Cor 7.31

¹³1 Pet 1.24

¹⁴Ps 10.11

¹⁵Mat 5.8

¹⁶John 4.17

¹⁷John 21.2

¹⁸1 John 2.2

¹⁹1 John 2.3

²⁰Mat 24.5

²¹2 John 7

²²Rom 4.15

²³1 Tim 4.1

²⁴2 Tim 3.1

²⁵ch 1.2

²⁶Deu 12.12

²⁷1st. 1.5, 6

²⁸Heb 1.3

²⁹2 Cor 5.21

³⁰Heb 4.15

³¹1 Pet 2.22

³²Mat 24.21

³³John 6.7

³⁴ch 2.4

³⁵1 Cor 11.1

³⁶1st.

³⁷ch 2.23

³⁸2 Cor 1.21

³⁹Heb 1.9

⁴⁰Acts 3.11

⁴¹Rom 2.13

⁴²John 16.12

⁴³Mat 13.32

⁴⁴John 8.41

⁴⁵Lu 10.18

⁴⁶John 14.11

⁴⁷1st. 1.7

⁴⁸ch 5.18

⁴⁹1 Pet 1.23

⁵⁰John 15.2

⁵¹2nd.

⁵²John 9

⁵³ch 4.15

⁵⁴ch 2.28

⁵⁵ch 4.8

⁵⁶2nd. John 9

⁵⁷ch 1.5

⁵⁸or, commandment.

⁵⁹John 13.34

⁶⁰2nd. John 5

⁶¹John 14.21

⁶²Gen 4.4, 5

⁶³Heb 11.4

⁶⁴John 17.1

⁶⁵2nd. John 7

⁶⁶John 17.14

⁶⁷1st. 20

⁶⁸ch 2.30

⁶⁹Jer 31.32

⁷⁰ch 2.9, 11

⁷¹John 14.23

⁷²John 5.21

⁷³Gal 5.21

⁷⁴or, it

⁷⁵John 3.16

⁷⁶ch 3.2

⁷⁷ch 4.17

⁷⁸Acts 22.14

⁷⁹Deut. 15.7

⁸⁰Luke 3.11

⁸¹or,

⁸²know ye

⁸³ch. 3.7, 10

CHAPTER 3.

The singular love of God in making us his sons.

BEHOLD, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that ¹we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, ²because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, ³now are we the sons of God, and ⁴it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, ⁵we shall be like him; for ⁶we shall see him as he is.

3 ⁷And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.

4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for ⁸sin is the transgression of the law.

5 And ye know ⁹that he was manifested ¹⁰to take away our sins; and ¹¹in him is no sin.

6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: ¹²whosoever sinneth hath not seen him, neither know him.

7 Little children, ¹³let no man deceive you: ¹⁴he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.

8 ¹⁵He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, ¹⁶that he might destroy the works of the devil.

9 ¹⁷Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for ¹⁸his seed remaineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.

10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil: ¹⁹whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, ²⁰neither he that loveth not his brother.

11 For ²¹this is the ²²message that ye heard from the beginning, ²³that we should love one another.

12 Not as ²⁴Cain, ²⁵who was of that wicked one, and slew his brother. And wherefore slew he him? ²⁶Because his own works were evil, and his brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if ²⁷the world hate you.

14 ²⁸We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love the brethren. ²⁹He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.

15 ³⁰Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that ³¹no murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.

16 ³²Hereby perceive we the love of God, because he laid down his life for us: and we ought to lay down our lives for the brethren.

17 But ³³whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need, and shutteth up his bowels of

compassion from him, "how dwelleth the love of God in him?"

18 My little children, "let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in deed and in truth."

19 And hereby we know "that we are of the truth, and shall assure our hearts before him."

20 "For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things."

21 "Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, ^{then} we have confidence toward God."

22 And "whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his commandments," and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.

23 "And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the name of his Son Jesus Christ, "and love one another," as he gave us commandment."

24 And "he that keepeth his commandments "dwelleth in him, and he in him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he hath given us."

CHAPTER 4.

He warneth them not to believe all teachers who boast of the Spirit, but to try them.

BELOVED, "believe not every spirit, but "try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world."

2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: "Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God."

3 And "every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God; and thus is that spirit of antichrist, whereof ye have heard that it should come; and "even now already is it in the world."

4 "Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because greater is he that is in you, than "he that is in the world."

5 "They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and "the world heareth them."

6 We are of God: "he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we "the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error."

7 "Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God."

8 He that loveth not "knoweth not God; for "God is love."

9 "In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, "that we might live through him."

After
A D 60

* ch 4 20

* John 15 16

Rom 2 8

Tit 2 4

* Luke 33

31

Rom 12 9

Eph 4 13

ch 2 2

* Mat 18 33

ch 3 16

* John 15 37

* John 1 12

1 Tim 4 12

1 Gr

persecute

Mat 2 5

* 1 Cor 4 4

* John 14 20

* Joh 22 26

* Heb 10 22

* John 1 14

* John 3 17

* Pa 24 15

Pro 15 23

Jer 23 12

Mat 7 8

* Rom 10 9

* John 8 29

* John 6 29

ver 8

* Mat 22 32

John 13 34

Eph 5 2

ch 3 24

ch 2 8, 10

* John 14 23

2 Gr love

with us

* John 17 21

* Jas 2 13

Rom 8 9

ch 3 3

ver 12

Jer 25 8

Mat 24 4

* 1 Cor 14

20

1 The 5

21

Rev 2 2

* Mat 24 5

Acts 20 30

1 Tim 4 1

2 Pet 2 1

ch 2 4

* ver 12

* 1 Cor 12 3

* Mat 22 37

* John 13 34

* John 7

* 2 The 2 7

* John 1 12

ch 5 4

* ch 2 23

* John 7 15

* John 15 23

* John 12 31

Eph 2 2

* John 3 31

* John 15 18

* John 5 47

* John 4 15

2 John 6

* Mic 6 8

* Ja 2 20

* John 15 23

ch 3 10, 11

ch 2 4

* ver 16

* 1 Cor 15

87

* John 3 18

* John 19 34

ch 6 11

10 Herein is love, "not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son "to be the propitiation for our sins."

11 Beloved, "if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another."

12 "No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God dwelleth in us, and "his love is perfected in us."

13 "Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath given us of his Spirit."

14 And "we have seen and do testify that "the Father sent the Son to be the Saviour of the world."

15 "Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God."

16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. "God is love; and "he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him."

17 Herein is "our love made perfect, that "we may have boldness in the day of judgment: "because as he is, so are we in this world."

18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because fear hath torment. He that feareth "is not made perfect in love."

19 We love him, because he first loved us."

20 "If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar. For he that loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God "whom he hath not seen?"

21 And "this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God love his brother also."

CHAPTER 5.

1 He that loveth God loveth his children, and keepeth his commandments, 3 which are light, and not grievous. 9 Jesus is the Son of God.

WHOSOEVER "believeth that "Jesus is the Christ is "born of God; "and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him."

2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments."

3 "For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: "and "his commandments are not grievous."

4 For "whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith."

5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but "he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?"

6 This is he that came "by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood."

* And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.

7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.

8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.

9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.

10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not the record that God gave of his Son.

11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.

12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.

13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.

After
A.D. 90.

* John 1:17
1 Tim 3:16

1 Cor. concerning him.

1 ch 3. 22.

* John 1. 1

Rev 12. 13

* John 10. 30

* John 8. 17

* Job 42. 6

* Jas 5. 14

* Mat. 3. 16

* Mat. 12. 31

Mark 3. 29

1 ch 4. 6

* Jer 7. 16

* John 17. 9

* ch 8. 4

* Rom 8. 16

Gal 4. 6

* John 3. 33

* 1 Pet. 1. 23

* Jas 1. 27

* ch 2. 26

* ch 4. 9

* Gal 1. 4

* John 3. 36

* Lu 24. 46

* John 17. 3

* John 20. 31

* ch 1. 1. 2

* 1 Jo 9. 6

* Act 20. 28

* Tit 2. 13

* ver 11, 12

* 1 Cor. 10. 14

14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us:

15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

19 And we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in wickedness.

20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him that is true, even in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal life.

21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN.

He exhorteth a certain honourable matron, with her children, to persevere in Christian love and belief.

THE elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;

2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us ever.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we have received a commandment from the Father.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should walk in it,

After
A.D. 90

* 1 John 4. 1

* 1 John 4. 2

* 3 John 1

* 1 John 2. 22

* Mark 13. 9

* Gal. 3. 4

* Col. 1. 6

1 Jo. gained.

Some copies

read, which

ye have

gained, but

that ye re-

ceive, &c

* 1 Tim 1. 2

* Gr shall be

* 1 John 2. 23

* 3 John 3

* Ro 16. 17

* 1 John 3

* John 13. 34

* 3 John 13

* 1 John 2. 6

* Gr mouth

to mouth

* John 13

* or, your

* 1 John 2. 24

* 1 Pet 5. 13

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh.

8 This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

9 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

10 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the Father and the Son.

11 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed:

12 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

13 Having many things to write unto you, I would not write with paper and ink; but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy may be full.

14 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN.

¹ He commendeth Gaius for his piety, & and hospitality ² complaineth of ambitious Diotrophes, &c.

THE elder unto the wellbelov-
ed Gaius, "whom I love ¹ in the
truth.

² Beloved, I ² wish above all things
that thou mayest prosper and be in
health, even as thy soul prospereth.

³ For I rejoiced greatly, when the
brethren came and testified of the
truth that is in thee, even as ⁴ thou
walkest in the truth.

⁴ I have no greater joy than to hear
that "my children walk in truth.

⁵ Beloved, thou doest faithfully what-
soever thou doest to the brethren, and
to strangers;

⁶ Which have borne witness of thy
charity before the church: whom if
thou bring forward on their journey
⁷ after a godly sort, thou shalt do well.

⁷ Because that for his name's sake
they went forth, ⁸ taking nothing of
the Gentiles.

⁸ We therefore ought to receive such,
that we might be fellowhelpers to the
truth.

After
A D 60

² John 1
1 or, truly
1 or, pray.

² John 4.

² Pa. 37 27
1a 1 16.17
1 Pet. 3.11.

⁴ 1 Cor. 4.15.
Phileas 10

⁴ 1 John 2.
20
4 3 6, 9

⁷ 1 Tim 3 7
John 23 24

³ Gr worthy
of love.

² John 12.
41 Cor 9 12,
13

⁴ Gr mouth
to mouth.

⁹ I wrote unto the church: but Dio-
trophes, who loveth to have the pre-
eminence among them, receiveth us
not.

¹⁰ Wherefore, if I come, I will re-
member his deeds which he doeth,
prating against us with malicious
words: and not content therewith,
neither doth he himself receive the
brethren, and forbiddeth them that
would, and casteth them out of the
church.

¹¹ Beloved, "follow not that which is
evil, but that which is good. "He that
doeth good is of God: but he that
doeth evil hath not seen God.

¹² Demetrius hath good report of
all men, and of the truth itself: yea,
and we also bear record; ¹³ and ye know
that our record is true.

¹³ ¹ I had many things to write, but I
will not with ink and pen write unto
thee:

¹⁴ But I trust I shall shortly see thee,
and we shall speak ¹⁵ face to face. Peace
be to thee. *Our friends salute thee.*
Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

¹ He exhorteth them to constancy in the faith, & for
false teachers are crept in to seduce them ²⁰ How
the godly may persevere, and grow in grace

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ,
and ² brother of James, to them
that are sanctified by God the Father,
and ³ preserved in Jesus Christ, and
⁴ called:

⁵ Mercy unto you, and ⁶ peace, and
love, be multiplied;

⁷ Beloved, when I gave all diligence
to write unto you ⁸ of the common
salvation, it was needful for me to
write unto you, and exhort you that
⁹ ye should earnestly contend for the
faith which was once delivered unto
the saints.

⁴ For there are certain men crept in
unawares, ⁵ who were before of old or-
dained to this condemnation, ungodly
men, ⁶ turning ⁷ the grace of our God
into lasciviousness, and ⁸ denying the
only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus
Christ.

⁵ I will therefore put you in re-
membrance, though ye once knew
this, how that ⁶ the Lord, having

A D 66

⁴ Nu 14 29

⁵ Pa 106 26.

⁴ John 6. 44.

⁴ Acts 1 13.

1 c: prin-
cipality

⁴ 1 Pet. 2 4

⁴ John 17 11.

¹ Pet 1 5

⁷ Rev 20 10

⁷ Rom 1 7

⁴ 1 Pet 1 2

² Pet. 1 2.

⁴ Gen 19 24.

⁴ Eccl. 2 6.

⁴ Mt 1 4.

² Gr other

⁴ Phil 1 27

² Tim 1 11.

¹² 2 Pet. 2 10

¹² Ex. 22 28.

⁶ Gal 2 4.

² Pet 2 1

⁷ Dan 10 13

⁷ Prou. 9 22

⁷ 2 Pet 2 11

⁷ 2 Pet 2 10.

⁷ Tit. 2 11.

⁷ Tit. 1 16

⁷ Eccl. 2 2.

⁷ 2 Pet. 2 12

⁷ 1 Cor 10 9

saved the people out of the land of
Egypt, afterward "destroyed them
that believed not

⁶ And ⁷ the angels which kept not
their ⁸ first estate, but left their own
habitation, ⁹ he hath reserved in ever-
lasting chains under darkness ¹⁰ unto
the judgment of the great day.

⁷ Even as ⁸ Sodom and Gomorrah, and
the cities about them in like manner,
giving themselves over to fornication,
and going after ⁹ strange flesh, are set
forth for an example, suffering the
vengeance of eternal fire.

⁸ Likewise also these ⁹ filthy dream-
ers defile the flesh, despise dominion,
and ¹⁰ speak evil of dignities.

⁹ Yet ¹⁰ Michael the archangel, when
contending with the devil he disputed
about the body of Moses, ¹¹ durst not
bring against him a railing accusation,
but said, ¹² The Lord rebuke thee.

¹⁰ ¹ But these speak evil of those
things which they know not: but what
they know naturally, as brute beasts, in
those things they corrupt themselves.

¹¹ Woe unto them! for they have

gone in the way ^aof Cain, and ^aran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished ^ain the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your ^afeasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear, ^aclouds they are without water, ^acarried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, ^aplucked up by the roots;

13 Raging waves of the sea, ^afoaming out their own shame; wandering stars, ^ato whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.

14 And Enoch, also, ^athe seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying, Behold, ^athe Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,

15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly committed, and of all their ^ahard speeches which ungodly sinners have spoken against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts; and ^atheir mouth speaketh great swelling

A D 60.

^a1 John 2

12

^a2 Pet 2 15^aPro 23 21^aNum 16 1^a2 Pet 1 2^a2 Pet 2 13^a1 Cor 4 1^a1 Tim 4 1^a2 Pet 2 1^aPro 23 14^a2 Pet 2 17^aEph 4 14^aProv 18 1^aMat 16 13^aJob 3 15^aIs 58 20^aPhil 3 19^aCok 2 7^a2 Pet 2 17^aRom 9 22^aGen 5 18^aTit 2 13^a2 Pet 3 12^aHeb 12 2^aMat 25 31^aRo 11 14^a1 Tim 4 18^aAmos 4 11^aZech 3 2^aZech 3 4 5^aEph 1 20^a1 Sam 2 3^aPs 41 18^aCol 1 22^aRo 16 27^a2 Pet 2 18

words, ^ahaving men's persons in admiration because of advantage.

17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;

18 How that they told you ^athere should be mockers in the last time, who should walk after their own ungodly lusts.

19 These be they ^awho separate themselves, ^asensual, having not the Spirit.

20 But ye, beloved, ^abuilding up yourselves on your most holy faith, ^apraying in the Holy Ghost,

21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, ^alooking for the mercy of our Lord Jesus Christ unto eternal life.

22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:

23 And others ^asave with fear, ^apulling them out of the fire; hating even ^athe garment spotted by the flesh.

24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and ^ato present you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,

25 To the only wise God our Saviour, be glory and majesty, dominion and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION

OF

ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER 1.

^a4 John writeth his revelation to the seven churches of Asia. 7 The coming of Christ 14 His glorious power and majesty

THE Revelation of Jesus Christ, ^awhich God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which ^amust shortly come to pass; and ^ahe sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John:

2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things ^athat he saw.

3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein; for ^athe time is at hand.

4 JOHN to these seven churches which are in Asia. Grace be unto you, and peace, from him ^awhich is, and ^awhich was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;

5 And from Jesus Christ, ^awho is the faithful witness, and ^athe first begotten of the dead, and ^athe prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him

A D 66.

^aJohn 13 24^aGal 2 20^aHeb 9 14^a1 John 1 7^a1 Pet 2 5^a1 Tim 6 18^aJohn 3 32^aDan 7 13^ach 4 1^ach 22 16^aJob 12^a10^a1 Cor 1 6^aIs 47 4^a1 John 1 1^aIs 11 23^ach 6 8^aPs 1 7^aRom 8 17^a2 Tim 2 12^ach 6 9^aEx 3 14^aJohn 1 1^aActs 10 40^a1 Cor 12 2^aJohn 20 26^aZech 3 9^ach 4 1^aJohn 8 14^a1 Tim 6 13^aever 5 18^aCol 1 18^aver 17^ach 17 14

^athat loved us, ^aand washed us from our sins in his own blood;

6 And hath ^amade us kings and priests unto God and his Father; ^ato him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.

7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and ^athey also which pierced him. and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so. Amen.

8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, ^awhich is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.

9 I John, who also am your brother, and ^acompanion in tribulation, and ^ain the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called Patmos, ^afor the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 I was in the Spirit on ^athe Lord's day, and heard behind me ^aa great voice, as of a trumpet,

11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, ^athe first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are

in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.

12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, "I saw seven golden candlesticks:

13 "And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *"one like unto the Son of man,"* clothed with a garment down to the foot, and *"girt about the paps with a golden girdle."*

14 His head and *"his hairs were white like wool, as a white as snow; and "his eyes were as a flame of fire;*

15 "And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and *"his voice as the sound of many waters."*

16 "And he had in his right hand seven stars: and *"out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: "and his countenance was as the sun shining in his strength."*

17 And *"when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And "he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; "I am the first and the last:*

18 *"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, "I am alive for evermore, Amen; and "have the keys of hell and of death."*

19 Write the things which thou hast seen, *"and the things which are, "and the things which shall be hereafter;*

20 The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are *"the angels of the seven churches: and "the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches."*

CHAPTER 2.

"What is commanded to be written to the angels, that is, the ministers of the churches."

UNTO the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith *"he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, "who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;*

2 *"I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and "thou hast tried them "which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:*

3 And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast *"not fainted."*

4 Nevertheless I have *some what* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love

5 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove

A D 50

Ex 25. 37

Lev 1. 2

Mat 11. 12

11. 8, 13

ch. 1. 13

ch. 2. 1

1. 2

1. 3

1. 4

1. 5

1. 6

1. 7

1. 8

1. 9

1. 10

1. 11

1. 12

1. 13

1. 14

1. 15

1. 16

1. 17

1. 18

1. 19

1. 20

1. 21

1. 22

1. 23

1. 24

1. 25

1. 26

1. 27

1. 28

1. 29

1. 30

1. 31

1. 32

1. 33

1. 34

1. 35

1. 36

1. 37

1. 38

1. 39

1. 40

1. 41

1. 42

1. 43

1. 44

1. 45

1. 46

1. 47

1. 48

1. 49

1. 50

1. 51

1. 52

1. 53

1. 54

1. 55

1. 56

1. 57

1. 58

1. 59

1. 60

1. 61

1. 62

1. 63

1. 64

1. 65

1. 66

1. 67

1. 68

1. 69

1. 70

1. 71

1. 72

1. 73

thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.

6 But thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitanes, which I also hate.

7 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give *"to eat of "the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God."*

8 And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith *"the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;*

9 I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art *"rich") and I know the blasphemy of "them which say they are Jews, and are not, "but are the synagogue of Satan."*

10 *"Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast some of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: "be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee *"a crown of life."**

11 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of *"the second death."*

12 And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith *"he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;*

13 I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even where Satan's seat is: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas was my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth."*

14 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of *"Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumbling-block before the children of Israel, "to eat things sacrificed unto idols, "and to commit fornication."*

15 So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitanes, which thing I hate.

16 Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and *"will fight against them with the sword of my mouth."*

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give *"to eat of the hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone "a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it."*

18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith

the Son of God, "who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet are like fine brass;

19 "I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first.

20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezabel, which calleth herself a prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants "to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols.

21 And I gave her space "to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of their deeds.

23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that "I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and "I will give unto every one of you according to your works.

24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; "I will put upon you none other burden.

25 But "that which ye have already hold fast till I come.

26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth "my works unto the end, "to him will I give power over the nations:

27 "And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my Father.

28 And I will give him "the morning star.

29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 3.

What John was commanded to write to the churches of 1 Sardis, 7 Philadelphia, 14 Laodicea.

AND unto the angel of the church in Sardis write: These things saith he "that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars: "I know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, "and art dead.

2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.

3 "Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and hold fast, and "repent. "If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee.

A D 8C

ch 1 14 15

Acts 1 15

Judo 25

1 Pet 2

ch 4

6 11

ch 19 8

Ex 22 32

Ps 68 28

Phil 4

Luke 12 8

1 Ki 16 31

2 Ki 23

2 Ki 3 7

1 Ch 2 7

Ez 24 15

Acts 15 20

ch 3 23

Acts 1 14

1 John 5

20

1 Cor 10 9

1 Sa 16 7

Jer 13 20

John 2 24

Acts 1 24

Rom 8 27

Ps 62 12

2 Cor 5 10

ch 2 9

1 Ch 48 23

Acts 15 28

2 Pet 2 9

ch 3 11

1 Ch 2 1

1 Ch 24 17

Phil 4 5

ch 2 25

John 8 23

John 8 23

Mat 19 28

Lu 22 29

1 Cor 6 3

ch 2 10

Ps 2 8 9

Dan 2 22

1 Ki 7 21

Gal 2 9

ch 14 1

2 Pet 1 19

Heb 12 22

ver 7

ch 22 4

ch 2 7

or in

Laodicea

Ez 65 16

ch 19 11

ch 1 4 16

Col 1 16

ch 2 2

1 Ch 1

Eph 2 1 5

1 Tim 5 6

2 Tim 6

2 Tim 1

13

Hos 12 3

1 Cor 4 8

ver 19

Mat 24 42

Mark 13

sk

Luke 12

39

1 Thea 5

2 6

2 Pet 2 10

1 Ch 6 1

Mat 13 44

4 Thou hast "a few names even in Sardis which have not "defiled their garments, and they shall walk with me "in white: for they are worthy.

5 He that overcometh, "the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not "blot out his name out of the "book of life, but "I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write: These things saith "he that is holy, "he that is true, he that hath "the key of David, "he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and "shutteth, and no man openeth;

8 "I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee "an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.

9 Behold, I will make "them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, "I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.

10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, "I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon "all the world, to try them that dwell "upon the earth.

11 Behold, "I come quickly "hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take "thy crown.

12 Him that overcometh will I make "a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out; and "I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, which is "new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: "and I will write upon him my new name.

13 "He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write: "These things saith the Amen, "the faithful and true witness, "the beginning of the creation of God;

15 "I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.

17 Because thou sayest, "I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked;

18 I counsel thee "to buy of me gold

tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and ^awhite raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear, and anon thou shalt see with eyes, that thou mayest see.

19 ^aAs many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.

20 Behold, ^aI stand at the door, and knock: ^aif any man hear my voice, and open the door, ^aI will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.

21 To him that overcometh ^awill I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.

22 ^aHe that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

CHAPTER 4

2 John seeth the throne of God in heaven. 4 The four and twenty elders. 6 The four beasts. 10 The elders lay down their crowns before the throne.

AFTER this I looked, and, behold, ^aa door was opened in heaven: and ^athe first voice which I heard ^aas it were of a trumpet talking with me; which said, ^aCome up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be hereafter.

2 And immediately ^aI was in the spirit: and, behold, ^aa throne was set in heaven, and one sat on the throne.

3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone: ^aand ^athere was a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an emerald.

4 ^aAnd round about the throne ^awere four and twenty seats: and upon the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, ^aclothed in white raiment; and they had on their heads crowns of gold.

5 And out of the throne proceeded ^alightnings and thunderings and voices: ^aand ^athere were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are ^athe seven Spirits of God.

6 And before the throne ^awas ^aa sea of glass like unto crystal: ^aand in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, ^awere four beasts full of eyes before and behind.

7 ^aThe first beast ^awas like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast ^awas like a flying eagle.

8 And the four beasts had each of them ^asix wings about ^ahim; and ^athey were full of eyes within: and ^athey rest not day and night, saying, ^aHoly, holy, holy, ^aLord God Almighty, ^awhich was, and is, and is to come.

9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that

A.D. 90

^ach. 1. 18^a2 Cor. 5. 3^ach. 7. 13^ach. 5. 1, 14^aJob. 3. 17^a1 Pet. 3. 11^aHeb. 12. 5.^ach. 5. 12^aGen. 1. 1^aAct. 17. 34^aEph. 4. 9^a1 Cor. 5. 2^aLuke. 12.^a1 John. 14. 23.^aMat. 19. 28.^aLuke. 22.^a1 Thim. 2.^a1 Cor. 2. 6^a1 Cor. 2. 11^a1 Cor. 12. 4^a1 Cor. 2. 7^a1 Cor. 1. 10^a1 Cor. 1. 12^a1 Cor. 1. 19^aGen. 48. 9^aHeb. 7. 11^a1 Cor. 1. 10^a1 Cor. 1. 11, 10^a1 Cor. 2. 18^a1 Cor. 1. 1^a1 Cor. 1. 26^a1 Cor. 7. 9^a1 Cor. 6. 1^a1 Cor. 1. 28^a1 Cor. 1. 29^a1 Cor. 1. 10^a1 Cor. 1. 11^a1 Cor. 1. 12^a1 Cor. 1. 13^a1 Cor. 1. 14^a1 Cor. 1. 15^a1 Cor. 1. 16^a1 Cor. 1. 17^a1 Cor. 1. 18^a1 Cor. 1. 19^a1 Cor. 1. 20^a1 Cor. 1. 21^a1 Cor. 1. 22^a1 Cor. 1. 23^a1 Cor. 1. 24^a1 Cor. 1. 25^a1 Cor. 1. 26^a1 Cor. 1. 27^a1 Cor. 1. 28^a1 Cor. 1. 29^a1 Cor. 1. 30^a1 Cor. 1. 31^a1 Cor. 1. 32^a1 Cor. 1. 33^a1 Cor. 1. 34^a1 Cor. 1. 35^a1 Cor. 1. 36^a1 Cor. 1. 37^a1 Cor. 1. 38^a1 Cor. 1. 39^a1 Cor. 1. 40^a1 Cor. 1. 41^a1 Cor. 1. 42^a1 Cor. 1. 43^a1 Cor. 1. 44^a1 Cor. 1. 45^a1 Cor. 1. 46^a1 Cor. 1. 47^a1 Cor. 1. 48^a1 Cor. 1. 49^a1 Cor. 1. 50^a1 Cor. 1. 51^a1 Cor. 1. 52

sat on the throne, ^awho liveth for ever and ever,

10 ^aThe four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their crowns before the throne, saying,

11 ^aThou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power: ^afor thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were created.

CHAPTER 5.

1 The book sealed with seven seals. 9 which only the Lamb that was slain is worthy to open.

AND I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne ^aa book written within and on the backside, ^asealed with seven seals.

2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?

3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was able to open the book, neither to look thereon.

4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to read the book, neither to look thereon.

5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not; behold, ^athe Lion of the tribe of Juda, ^athe Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, ^aand to loose the seven seals thereof.

6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts, and in the midst of the elders, stood ^aa Lamb as it had been slain, having seven horns and ^aseven eyes, which are ^athe seven Spirits of God sent forth into all the earth.

7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand ^aof him that sat upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, ^athe four beasts and four and twenty elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them ^ahorns, and golden vials full of odours, ^awhich are the prayers of saints.

9 And ^athey sung a new song, saying, ^aThou art worthy to take the book, and to open the seals thereof: ^afor thou wast slain, and ^ahast redeemed us to God by thy blood ^aout of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and nation;

10 ^aAnd hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign on the earth.

11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ^aten thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands:

12 Saying with a loud voice, "Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and glory, and blessing."

13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, "Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever."

14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four and twenty elders fell down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

CHAPTER 6.

The opening of the seals, and what followed thereupon, containing a prophecy to the end of the world.

AND I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.

2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering, and to conquer.

3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast say, Come and see.

4 And there went out another horse that was red: and power was given to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.

5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand.

6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine.

7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see.

8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth.

9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held.

10 And they cried with a loud voice,

A D 60

a h 4 11

b See

c Job 1 12

d ch 3 7

e ch 11 18

f ch 3 4, 5

g Phil 2 10

h Heb 11 40

i 1 Chr 29, 11

j Rom 9 5

k 16 27

l 1Th 0 18

m 1 Pet 4 11

n 5 11

o ch 6 18

p ch 16 18

q ch 19 4

r Joel 2 10

s 3 15

t Mt 24 29

u Acts 2 20

v ch 4 9, 10

w ch 10 10

x 4 1

y 1 Cor, green

z Jos

a ch 5 5-7

b Ps 102 26

c Is 34 4

d Hab 1 12

e ch 4 7

f Jer 24

g 4 21

h ch 10 20

i Job 6 3

j ch 19 11

k Ps 124

l Zeck 11 12

m ch 14 14

n 12 19

o ch 4 7

p Tit 10 8

q Luke 23 30

r Zeck 6 2

s 13 6 ac

t Zeph 1 14

u ch 16 14

v Ps 70 7

w ch 4 7

x Zeck 0 2

y Dan 7 2

z ch 9 4

a The word

b ch 11 1

c ch 9 4

d ch 4 7

e Zeck 6 3

f ch 6 6

g 1 Rev 4 4

h 10

i to Ann

j ch 22 4

k ch 9 16

l 1 Rev 14 21

m 16 22

n ch 14 1

o ch 8 1

p 14 14

q ch 10 1

r ch 1 5

s 2 Tim 1 8

t ch 19 10

saying, "How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow-servants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they were, should be fulfilled.

12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood;

13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.

14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and every mountain and island were moved out of their places.

15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;

16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:

17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER 7.

3 An angel sealeth the servants of God. 4 The number of them that were sealed.

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.

2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,

3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.

4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed, and there were sealed an hundred and forty and four thousand of all the tribes of the children of Israel.

5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Reuben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand.

6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Nephthali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses were sealed twelve thousand.

7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand.

8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand.

9 After this I beheld, and, lo, ^a great multitude, which no man could number, ^o of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and palms in their hands;

10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God ^{wh} which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.

11 ² And all the angels stood round about the throne, and about the elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and worshipped God.

12 Saying, Amen. Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving, and honour, and power, and might, be unto our God forever and ever. Amen.

13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?

14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes, and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.

15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among them.

16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more, neither shall the sun light on them, nor any heat.

17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them, and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes.

CHAPTER 8.

1 Opening of the seventh seal. 2 The seven angels.

AND ³ when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in heaven about the space of half an hour.

2 ² And I saw the seven angels which

A D 96

^a 21 hr 23.
23 28

¹ or, add
it to the
prayers

^o ch 5. 8.
^o Ex 30 1
ch 6 9

^o Ps 141. 2
Lukel 10

^o Rom. 11
25

² or, upon.
Jch. 10. 18.

^o ch 5. 9.
² Sam 22.

⁸ 1 Ki 19 11
Acts 4. 31.

¹ ver 14
ch 3. 5, 12.

^o 4. 4.
5. 11.

¹ Ezek 38.
25.

¹ Ps. 8. 6.
Is. 43. 11.

^o Jer 3. 23.
Rom 13. 4.

^o ch 10. 1.
^o ch 6. 13.

^o ch. 16. 2.
^o Is. 2. 13.

^o ch 9. 4.
^o ch 4. 6.

^o Jer 51. 25.
Amos 7. 4.

^o ch 15. 3.
^o ch 17. 14.

^o 12ek. 14
10

^o ch 10. 3.
^o Is 14. 12.

^o ch 6. 1.
^o var. 8.

^o ch 15. 4.
^o ch 6. 8.

^o 17 6.
^o Ruth 1. 20

^o 1. 15.
See

^o Zech 3.
3-5

^o Hah 2. 11
1 John 17

^o ch 1. 5.
^o Ex 15. 23

^o Jer 9. 15
3. 21. 15

^o Is 13. 10
Amos 8. 9

^o Is 4. 5. 6.
ch 21. 9

^o Is 48. 10
Is 121. 6

^o ch 21. 4.
ch 14. 6.

^o 19 17
Is 23. 1

^o 30 8.
John 10

^o 11. 14
ch 9. 12.

^o 11. 14
Is 25. 8

^o ch 21. 4.
ch 6. 1

^o Luke 10
15

^o ch 8. 10
Mat 19. 10

^o Luke 1. 19

stood before God; and to them were given seven trumpets.

3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before the throne.

4 And the smoke of the incense, which came with the prayers of the saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.

5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar, and cast it into the earth: and there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings, and an earthquake.

6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared themselves to sound.

7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.

8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea became blood:

9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth by reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER 9.

1 The fifth angel soundeth a star falleth from heaven.

12 The first voice of the sixth trumpet soundeth

AND the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven

unto the earth: and to him was given the key of "the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke "locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, "as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them "that they should not hurt "the grass of the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men which have not "the seal of God in their foreheads.

5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, "but that they should be tormented five months: and their torment was as the torment of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.

6 And in those days "shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall desire to die, and death shall flee from them.

7 And "the shapes of the locusts were like unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were as it were crowns like gold, "and their faces were as the faces of men.

8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and "their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was "as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: "and their power was to hurt men five months.

11 "And they had a king over them, which is "the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name "Apollyon.

12 "One woe is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which is before God, 14 saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four angels which are bound "in the great river Euphrates.

15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared "for an hour, and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.

16 And "the number of the army "of the horsemen were two hundred thousand and thousand: "and I heard the number of them.

17 And thus I saw the horses in the

A D 96

"ver 9 11

Luke 8. 31

ch 17 8.

& 29 1.

b 1 Chr 12 8

Is 5 25, 26

"Joel 2, 2, 10

d Ex 10 4

Judg 7 12

"ver 10

f ch 6 6.

& 7 3.

"Is 9 15

h ch 8 7

"See

Ex 12 23

Ezek 9 4.

ch 7 3

"Deut. 31.

28

"ver 10

ch 11 7

"Lev 17 7

Deut. 32.

17

Ps 108 37

1 Cor 10

"Pa 115 4

& 145 16

Dan. 5 23

"Job 9. 21.

Is 2 19

Jer 8. 2.

ch 6 15.

"Pch. 22 15

"Joel 2 4

"Nab. 3. 17

"Dan 7 8

"Ezek 1 28.

"Mat 17 2

ch 1 16

"Joel 1 6.

"ch 1 15

"Mat. 28 18.

"Joel 2 5-7

ch 8 5

"ver 5

d Eph 2. 2

"ver 1.

f Dan 8 23.

& 12 4, 9

1 That is

to say,

I de-

stroyer

ch 9 13.

"Ex 6 8

Dan 12 7

"Nch 9 6.

ch 4 31

& 14 7

ch 10 12

"Dan 12 7

ch 10 17

"or, at

"ch 11 18.

"Ps 68 17

Dan 7 10

"Ezek 38 1

ch 7 4

"ver 4.

vision, and them that sat on them, having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone. "and the heads of the horses were as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued fire and smoke and brimstone.

18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.

19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails. "for their tails were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues, yet repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship "devils, "and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood: which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:

21 Neither repented they of their murders, "nor of their sorceries, nor of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

CHAPTER 10.

1 The angel with the book & He saw aright by him that is, it for ever, that time shall be no more

AND I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud: "and a rainbow was upon his head, and "his face was as it were the sun, and "his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open "and he set his right foot upon the sea, and "his left foot on the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roar-eth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, "Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth "lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, "who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, "that there should be time no longer

7 But "in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And "the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book

which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, "Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey."

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey; and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

CHAPTER 11.

8 The two witnesses prophesy 14 The second woe is past. 15 The seventh trumpet soundeth

AND there was given me a reed like unto a rod; and the angel stood, saying, "Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein."

2 But "the court which is without the temple" leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles; and the holy city shall they tread under foot "forty and two months."

3 And "I will give power unto my two witnesses," and they shall prophesy "a thousand two hundred and threescore days," clothed in sackcloth.

4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth, and devoureth their enemies: "and if any man will hurt them, he must in this manner be killed."

6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophesy; and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, "the beast that ascendeth out of the bottomless pit" shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

8 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of "the great city," which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, "where also our Lord was crucified."

9 "And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and an half," and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

10 "And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and make merry," and shall send gifts one to

A D. 50

ch 18. 10.

ver 9

Ezek. 37. 5

Jer. 15. 18

Ezek. 2. 8

Is 14. 18

Ezek. 8. 3

Is 60. 8

Act 1. 8

2 Ki 2. 1

Ezek 2. 10

Is 6. 12

ch 18. 18

Gr names

of men.

m. Josh 7. 10

ch 8. 18

Ezek. 40. 2

ch 21. 19

ch 10. 7

Is 27. 11

Num 24. 18

ch 12. 10

Dan 2. 44

Ezek 40

17.

Gr

cast out.

ch 1. 4

Pa 70. 1

Luke 23. 24

Dan 8. 19

ch 11. 5

ch 10. 10

ch 10. 5

ch 12. 6

Is 22. 8

Jer 11. 16

Zech 4. 3

ch 19. 8

Ezr 2. 9

Dan 7. 9

2 Ki 1. 10

Jer 1. 10

Ezek 43. 3

Hos 6. 5

Kain 18.

20

ch 10. 8

ch 11. 10

2 Ki 17. 1

Jer 5. 16

cor.

corrupt

ch 10. 8, 9

Ex 7. 19

ch 8. 5

Lu 13. 32

ch 16. 21

ch 19. 1, 11

ch 9. 2

Dan 7. 21

Zech 14. 2

cor. sign.

ch 14. 8

ch 13. 12

ch 17. 15

Is 66. 7

Dan 4. 18

Pa 78. 23

cor. sign.

ch 17. 3

ch 12. 12

ch 17. 10

ch 12. 1

Ezek. 9. 18

another; "because these two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth."

11 "And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them."

12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. "And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them."

13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand; and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.

14 "The second woe is past; and, behold, the third woe cometh quickly."

15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying, "The kingdoms of this world are become the kingdoms of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever."

16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats, fell upon their faces, and worshipped God.

17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, "which art, and wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power, and hast reigned."

18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldst give reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them that fear thy name, "small and great;" and shouldst destroy them which destroy the earth.

19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen in his temple the ark of his testament; and there were lightnings, and voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

CHAPTER 12.

1 A woman clothed with the sun treadeth 8 The great dragon is cast out of heaven

AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of twelve stars.

2 And she being with child cried, "travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered."

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven, and behold a great red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon his heads.

4 And ^ahis tail drew the third part ^aof the stars of heaven, ^aand did cast them to the earth: and the dragon stood ^abefore the woman which was ready to be delivered, ^afor to devour her child as soon as it was born.

5 And she brought forth a man child, ^awho was to rule all nations with a rod of iron. and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne.

6 And ^athe woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place prepared of God, that they should feed her there ^a"a thousand two hundred and threescore days.

7 And there was war in heaven: ^aMichael and his angels fought ^aagainst the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,

8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.

9 And ^athe great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil, and Satan, ^awhich deceiveth the whole world: ^ahe was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him.

10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, ^a"Now is come salvation, and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ: for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, ^awhich accused them before our God day and night.

11 And ^athey overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word of their testimony; ^aand they loved not their lives unto the death.

12 Therefore ^arejoice, ye heavens, and ye that dwell in them. ^aWoe to the inhabitants of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto you, having great wrath, ^abecause he knoweth that he lieth but a short time.

13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he persecuted ^athe woman which brought forth the man child.

14 ^aAnd to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, ^athat she might fly ^ainto the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished ^afor a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.

15 And the serpent ^acast out of his mouth water as a flood after the woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.

16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her month, and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.

17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, ^aand went to make war with the remnant of her seed, ^awhich

A D 06

ch 9 10 10

ch 17 19

Dan 8 10

1 Cor 2 1

1 John 5

ch 1 2, 9

1er 2

Eze 1 26

Dan 7 2, 7

1s 2 2, 9

ch 19 15

ch 12 3

1or, names,

ch 17 4

1er 4

Dan 7 6

Dan 7 5

ch 11 3

Dan 7 4

ch 12 9

Dan 10 17

ch 16 10

ch 12 4

ch 20 2

ver 12, 14

Gr saints,

ch 17 8

Dan 12 13

John 12 31

Gen 3, 1, 4

ch 20 3

ch 6 1

ch 16 18

Dan 7 8

ch 11 15

1or, to

ver 11, 2

Job 1 9

Zech 3 1

Job 2 14

Col 2 9

1o 10 20

Dan 7 21

ch 11 7

Luko 14

ch 11 19

1s, 06 11

1e 40 11

ch 18 20

ch 8 13

Ex 32, 32

Dan 12 1

Phil 4 3

ch 7 5

ch 10 9

ch 17 8

ch 2 7

1s 5

1s 31 1

Gen 9 6

1s 2, 7

1s 17 1

1s 12 12

ch 17 1

ch 11 7

Dan 7 23

1s 19 19

1er 7

Deut 11 1

1s 21 21

2 Thea 2

ch 16 14

1s 19 19

2 Ki 1 10

Gen 11 7

ch 12 9

ch 14 12

2 Thea 2

a

keep the commandments of God, and have ^athe testimony of Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER 13.

1 ^aA beast riseth out of the sea. 11 ^aAnother beast cometh up out of the earth.

AND I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw ^aa beast rise up out of the sea, ^ahaving seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the ^aname of blasphemy.

2 ^aAnd the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, ^aand his feet were as the feet of a bear, ^aand his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and ^athe dragon gave him his power, ^aand his seat, ^aand great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads ^aas it were ^awounded to death; and ^ahis deadly wound was healed; and ^aall the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, ^a"Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?"

5 And there was given unto him ^aa mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him ^ato continue ^aforty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, ^aand his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him ^ato make war with the saints, and to overcome them: ^aand power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, ^awhose names are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain ^afrom the foundation of the world.

9 ^aIf any man have an ear, let him hear.

10 ^aHo that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: ^ahe that killeth with the sword must be killed with the sword. ^aHere is the patience and the faith of the saints.

11 And I beheld another beast ^acoming up out of the earth; and he had two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.

12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first beast, ^awhose deadly wound was healed.

13 And ^aho doeth great wonders, ^aso that he maketh fire come down from heaven on the earth in the sight of men.

14 ^aAnd deceiveth them that dwell on the earth ^aby the means of those

miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is six hundred threescore and six.

CHAPTER 14.

1 The Lamb standing on mount Zion. 8 The fall of Babylon. 13 The harvest of the world.

AND I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Zion, and with him an hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father's name written in their foreheads.

2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of a great thunder; and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and to the Lamb.

5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,

7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgement is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

A D 00.

a 1s. 21. 8

ch 13. 2

a 1s. 21. 7

ch 14. 19

a 17. 2. 5

a 18. 3. 10

a 2. 13. 20. 7

a 10. 13. 14

a 13. 14. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

a 16. 2

8 And there followed another angel, saying, "Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication.

9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, "If any man worship the beast and his image, and receive his mark in his forehead, or in his hand,

10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels, and in the presence of the Lamb.

11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image, and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.

12 Here is the patience of the saints: here are they that keep the commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.

13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, "Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud one sat like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his hand a sharp sickle.

15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice to him that sat on the cloud, "Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.

16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the earth was reaped.

17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he also having a sharp sickle.

18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying, "Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth; for her grapes are fully ripe.

19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the vine of the earth, and cast it into the great winepress of the wrath of God.

20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out of the winepress, even unto the horse

bridles, by the space of a thousand and six hundred furlongs.

CHAPTER 15.

1 The seven last plagues. 3 The song of the victors
1 The seven vials full of the wrath of God.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty; just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER 16.

2 The angels pour out their vials. 6 The plagues that follow. 15 Christ cometh as a thief.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshipped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became as the blood of a dead man: and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his

A D 00

ch 8. 10

Ex. 7. 20

ch. 15. 3

ch. 1. 4, 8

ch. 12. 1, 5

ch. 21. 9

Mat. 23. 34

ch. 13. 15

ch. 11. 18

Le. 49. 26

ch. 14. 10

ch. 4. 6

Mat. 2. 11

ch. 15. 8

ch. 13. 10

ch. 13. 15

ch. 8. 12

ch. 9. 17, 18

ch. 5. 8

or,

burned

Ex. 15. 1

Deut. 31

30

ver. 31, 32

Deut. 32. 4

Ps. 111. 2

Oan. 5. 22

ch. 11. 18

ch. 145. 17

Hos. 14. 9

or,

nations,

or, ages

ch. 13. 2

ch. 9. 2

Ex. 15. 14

Jer. 10. 7

ch. 11. 10

Is. 63. 23

ver. 9, 21

Aver. 2

ver. 9

Num. 1. 50

ch. 9. 14

Jer. 50. 38

Aver. 1

Is. 41. 2, 23

Ex. 23. 6

Book 41

17

1 John 4. 1

ch. 13. 8, 9

ch. 4. 6

ch. 19. 20

1 Thes. 1. 9

1 Tim. 4. 1

Jas. 5. 16

2 Thes. 2. 9

Ex. 40. 34

2 Chr. 5. 14

Luke 2. 1

2 Thes. 1. 9

ch. 17. 14

2 Mat. 24. 34

2 Cor. 5. 3

ch. 10. 19

ch. 15. 1

ch. 14. 10

ch. 21. 6

ch. 4. 5

ch. 8. 7

Ex. 9. 9

ch. 11. 13

Oan. 12. 1

ch. 13. 10

ch. 14. 14

ch. 14. 8

ch. 17. 13

ch. 8. 8

Ex. 7. 17

ch. 15. 5

ch. 8. 9

Is. 51. 17

ch. 14. 10

vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which hath power over those plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.

14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth, and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.

15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed is he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.

16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.

17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.

18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, and so great.

19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.

20 And "every isle fled away, and the mountains were not found.

21 ⁴ And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, every stone about the weight of a talent, and "men blasphemed God because of "the plague of the hail, for the plague thereof was exceeding great

CHAPTER 17.

3 ⁴ A woman arrayed in purple and scarlet, &c.

AND there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; "I will shew unto thee the judgment of "the great whore "that sitteth upon many waters.

2 "With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and "the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication

3 So he carried me away in the spirit "into the wilderness, and I saw a woman sit "upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of "names of blasphemy, "having seven heads and "ten horns.

4 And the woman "was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and "decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, "having a golden cup in her hand "full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication

5 And upon her forehead was a name written, "MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND WHORNS OF THE EARTH

6 And I saw "the woman drunken "with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of "the martyrs of Jesus, and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration

7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? "I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns

8 The beast that thou sawest was and is not, and "shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and "go into perdition "and they that dwell on the earth "shall wonder, "whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is.

9 And "there is the mind which hath wisdom "The seven heads are seven mountains, on which the woman sitteth

10 And there are seven kings five are fallen, and one is, and the other is not yet come, and when he cometh, he must continue a short space

A D 96

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

ch 13 10

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and 19 of the seven, "and goeth into perdition

12 And "the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but "receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give them power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them "for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings "and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful

15 And he saith unto me, "The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, "are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, "these shall hate the whore, and shall make her desolate "and naked, and shall eat her flesh, and "burn her with fire

17 "For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree, and give their kingdom unto the beast, "until the words of God shall be fulfilled

18 And the woman which thou sawest "is that great city, "which reigneth over the kings of the earth

CHAPTER 18

2 Babylon is fallen, &c.

AND "after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven, having great power; "and the earth was lightened with his glory.

2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, "Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and "is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of every foul spirit, and "a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.

3 For all nations "have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication, and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, "and the merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the "abundance of her delicacies

4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, "Come out of her, my people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her plagues.

5 "For her sins have reached unto heaven, and "God hath remembered her iniquities

6 "Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: "in the cup which she hath filled "fill to her double.

7 "How much she hath glorified

herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow gave her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a "queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow. "Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, "Alas, alas that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for no man buyeth their merchandise any more:

12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thine wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,

13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.

14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and thou shalt find them no more at all.

15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,

16 And saying, Alas, alas that great city, that was clothed in fine linen, and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and pearls!

17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as trade by sea, stood afar off,

18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, "What city is like unto this great city!

19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing, saying, Alas, alas that great city, wherein were made rich all that had ships in the sea by reason of her costliness!

20 Rejoice over her, thou heaven, and ye holy apostles and prophets; for God hath avenged you on her.

A D 66.

Is 47, 7, 8

Jeph 2:218

Jer 51:64

ch 12:6

Is 16:20

Jer 17:9

ch 17:13

Jer 7:34

Is 18:9

Ezek 23

Jer 50:34

ch 11:17

Is 23:24

Jer 50:40

ch 19:8

Jer 25:10

Is 21:9

ch 14:8

Jer 7:34

Is 16:9

Is 25:10

Is 33:11

Is 17:19

Ezek 27:27

Is 23:8

Is 21:9

ch 17:5

ch 17:4

Jer 51:49

Jer 51:15

Jer 4:11

Is 7:10, 12

Is 15:3

Jer 51:13

Ezek 27:13

Deu 32:43

Jer 51:11

Is 34:10

ch 11:11

ch 4:4

Jer 16:16

Is 13:13

Neh 8:12

Is 8:14

Jer 17:4

Is 134:1

ch 11:18

Is 20:12

Jer 10:10

Ezek 12:14

ch 14:2

Is 23:14

Ezek 27:29

Neh 11:12

Is 27:30

Jer 13:4

Is 22:2

Is 25:10

Jer 11:2

Eph 5:2

ch 21:2

Jer 7:6

Is 64:4

Jer 12:12

Ezek 27:9

Is 45:11

Ezek 16:10

ch 3:18

Jer 12:9

Is 44:23

Is 49:17

Jer 51:48

Is 22:2

Is 14:15

Is 11:49

ch 10:2

21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast it into the sea, saying, "Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.

22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trumpeters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of whatsoever craft he be, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;

23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy sorceries were all nations deceived.

24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all that were slain upon the earth.

CHAPTER 19.

1 God is praised in heaven for his righteous judgments. 1 The marriage of the Lamb.

AND after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven, saying, Alleluia; "Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the Lord our God:

2 For true and righteous are his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.

3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.

4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.

5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.

6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb.

And he saith unto me, "These are the true sayings of God.

10 ¹And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, "See thou do it not. I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus; worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy."

11 ¹And I saw heaven opened, and behold ^aa white horse; and he that sat upon him was called 'Faithful and True, and ^ain righteousness he doth judge and make war.

12 ¹His eyes were as a flame of fire, ^aand on his head were many crowns. ²And he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

13 ¹And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood; and his name is called "The Word of God."

14 ¹And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, ^aclothed in fine linen, white and clean.

15 ¹And ^aout of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and ^ahe shall rule them with a rod of iron: and ^ahe treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

16 ¹And ^ahe hath on his vesture and on his thigh a name written, "KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS."

17 ¹And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying "to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, "Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;

18 ¹That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all men, both free and bond, both small and great.

19 ¹And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.

20 ¹And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and ^athem that worshipped his image. ²These both were cast alive into a lake of fire ^aburning with brimstone.

21 ¹And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the horse, which sword proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were filled with their flesh.

A D 00.

ch 22 6

ch 22 8

Acta 10 23

ch 22 9

ch 1 13

1 John 5

ch 12 17

2 Pet 2 4

Jude 6

ch 12 9

ch 15 5

ch 5 2

ch 3 14

1a 11 4

Dan 6 17

ch 12 2

ch 1 14

ch 6 2

ch 2 17

Dan 7 9

Mat 19 23

Luke 22

1a 12 2, 3

1a 12 3

ch 6 3

John 1 1

1 John 5 7

ch 14 20

ch 13 12

Mat 23 3

ch 4 1

ch 13 15

1a 11 4

2 Tim 2 3

ch 1 16

Rom 8 17

2 Tim 2

ch 5 10

Ps 2 9

ch 2 27

1a 13 3

ch 14 10

1a 12

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

1a 12 3

CHAPTER 20.

² Satan bound for a thousand years. ⁶ The first resurrection. ¹² The last and general resurrection.

AND I saw an angel come down from heaven, ^ahaving the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.

2 And he laid hold on ^athe dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,

3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, ^athat he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled. and after that he must be loosed a little season.

4 And I saw ^athrones, and they sat upon them, and ^ajudgment was given unto them: and I saw ^athe souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and ^awhich had not worshipped the beast, ^aneither his image, neither had received ^ahis mark upon their foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and ^areigned with Christ a thousand years.

5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished. This is the first resurrection.

6 Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such ^athe second death hath no power, but they shall be ^apriests of God and of Christ, ^aand shall reign with him a thousand years.

7 And when the thousand years are expired, ^aSatan shall be loosed out of his prison,

8 And shall go out ^ato deceive the nations which are in the four quarters of the earth, ^aGog and Magog, ^ato gather them together to battle: the number of whom is as the sand of the sea.

9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them.

10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, ^awhere the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever.

11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose face ^athe earth and the heaven fled away; ^aand there was found no place for them.

12 And I saw the dead, ^asmall and great, stand before God; ^aand the books were opened: and another book was opened, which is ^athe book of life:

and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the books, "according to their works.

13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works.

14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. "This is the second death.

15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

CHAPTER 21.

1 A new heaven and a new earth 10 The heavenly Jerusalem, with a full description thereof

AND I saw a new heaven and a new earth: "for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea

2 And I John saw "the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared "as a bride adorned for her husband.

3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, "the tabernacle of God is with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his people, and God himself shall be with them, and be their God.

4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any more pain: for the former things are passed away.

5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new. And he said unto me, Write "for these words are true and faithful.

6 And he said unto me, "It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end. "I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the water of life freely.

7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and "I will be his God, and he shall be my son.

8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murderers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all hars, shall have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come hither, I will shew thee "the bride, the Lamb's wife

10 And he carried me away "in the spirit to a great and high mountain, and shewed me "that great city, the

A D 53.

Jer 17 10

& 22 19

Mat 16 27

Rom 2 5

ch 25 24

ch 22 5

ch 6 8

1 or, the

place

ver 12

Ezek 48

31-31

1 Cor 15

26

Job 21 8

Ezek 48

31-31

ch 19 20

Mat 1 18

Gal 2 9

Eph 2 20

1 Jo 6 3

2 Pet 1 13

Ezek 40 1

Zech 2 1

ch 20 11

1-53 1

Gal 4 38

Heb 11 10

ch 12 32

ch 12

ch 12

1-53 1

2 Cor 11 2

1 Lev 25 11

Ezek 47 7

2 Cor 6 16

1 Jo 25 3

1 Cor 13

26

ch 20 13

1 Jo 20 10

& 61 3

& 63 19

1 Jo 54 11

ch 4 2 9

& 20 11

1 Jo 43 19

2 or 17

ch 19 9

ch 16 17

ch 1 8

1 Jo 12 3

John 4 10

& 7 37

ch 22 2

2 or, these

things

Ezek 8 8

Heb 8 10

1 John 4 23

1 Cor 6 8

Gal 5 19

Eph 5 5

1 Tim 1 9

Heb 12 14

1 Jo 21 23

& 65 19,20

ch 20 14

1 Jo 60 3

& 68 12

ch 15 1

1 Jo 40 11

ch 19 7

1 Jo 60 20

Zech 11 7

ch 22 5

ch 1 10

1 ver 24

Ezek 48

1 Jo 55 8

& 62 1

& 60 21

Joel 3 17

ch 22 14

holy Jerusalem, descending out of heaven from God,

11 Having the glory of God: and her light was like unto a stone most precious, even like a jasperstone, clear as crystal;

12 And had a wall great and high, and had twelve gates, and at the gates twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are the names of the twelve tribes of the children of Israel:

13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; and on the south three gates; and on the west three gates:

14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

15 And he that talked with me "had a golden reed to measure the city, and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.

16 And the city hath foursquare, and the length is as large as the breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.

17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred and forty and four cubits, according to the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.

18 And the building of the wall of it was of jasper; and the city was pure gold, like unto clear glass.

19 And the foundations of the wall of the city were garnished with all manner of precious stones. The first foundation was jasper; the second, sapphire; the third a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;

20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysopraxus; the eleventh, a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate was of one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it were transparent glass. 22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are the temple of it.

23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

27 And there shall in no wise enter

into it any thing that defleth, neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

CHAPTER 22.

1 *The river of the water of life* 2 *The tree of life*
3 *The light of the city of God is himself* 18
4 *Nothing may be added to the word of God, nor taken therefrom.*

AND he shewed me ^aa pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb

2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was there* ^aa tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the nations.

3 And ^athere shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him.

4 And ^athey shall see his face; and ^ahis name shall be in their foreheads.

5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither light of the sun; for ^athe Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign for ever and ever.

6 And he said unto me, ^aThese sayings are faithful and true; and the Lord God of the holy prophets ^asent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

7 Behold, I come quickly. ^aA blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of the prophecy of this book.

8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then said he unto me, ^aSee thou do it not: for I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not

A D 96

ch 1 3

Ezek. 3 27

Dan 12 10.

2 Tim 4

13

Eph 4 3

1 Cor 7

Ezek 47 1

Lev 14 8

Jn 49 10

Jn 20 12

1 Jo 4 1

1 Jo 47 12

1 Jo 21

1 Cor 2 9

ch 2 7

1 Dan 12 12

1 John 3

24

ch 2 7

ch 21 27

ch 21 24

1 Cor 5 9

Gal 5 19

Col 4 6

Phil 3 2

2 Cor 14 11

Eze 48 35

ch 1 1

Mat 5 8

1 Co 13 12

1 John 3 2

ch 14 1

ch 5 5

ch 21 23

Eze 24 17

Eze 6 12

1 Pet 1 10

1 Jo 3 1

ch 21 2 8

Dan 7 27

Eze 48 17

2 Tim 2

12

1 Jo 3 1

John 7 37

Jn 19 9

ch 1 1

Deut 4 2

Prov 30 6

ch 3 11

ch 1 1

ch 19 10

Lx 12 33

Ps 65 95

1 Cor 3 11

ch 21 2

ch 19 10

1 Cor 12

John 21 25

2 Tim 4 5

Ro 16 20

Dan 8 28

the sayings of the prophecy of this book: ^afor the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, ^ato give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right ^ato the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For ^awithout are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. ^aI am the root and the offspring of David, and ^athe bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and ^athe bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, ^aif any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, ^aGod shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of ^athe holy city, and ^afrom the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, ^aSurely I come quickly. Amen.

Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus

Christ be with you all. Amen.

THE END.

PRINTED IN ENGLAND BY
EYRE AND SPOTTISWOODE LTD., HIS MAJESTY'S PRINTERS, LONDON.

